This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

KD11920

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CHAMBERS'S

NEW

AMERICAN ENCYCLOPÆDIA.

HANDY VOLUME EDITION.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CHAMBERS'S

NEW

HANDY VOLUME

AMERICAN ENCYCLOPÆDIA.

BEING

A REPRINT ENTIRE OF THE LAST EDINBURGH AND LONDON EDITION OF CHAMBERS'S ENCYCLOPÆDIA;

A Library of Universal Knowledge for the People.

WITH VERY LARGE ADDITIONS UPON TOPICS OF SPECIAL INTEREST TO AMERICAN READERS; AND GIVING AMERICAN STATISTICS OF POPULATION DOWN TO THE CENSUS OF 1880.

IN TWELVE VOLUMES.

VOL. VI.

NEW YORK:
THE ARUNDEL PRINT,
24 West Fourteenth St.
1883.

Digitized by Google

KD11920

43 * 287

COPYRIGHT, 1883,
BY JOHN D. WILLIAMS.

Digitized by Google

GLU'TTON (*Gulo*), a genus of quadrupeds usually referred to the bear family (*Ursidæ*), but which constitutes an interesting connecting-link between that and the weasel family (*Mustelidæ*), agreeing more nearly with the latter in dentition, although approaching to the former in the plantigrade character. There are three false molars in the upper, and four in the lower jaw, anterior to the carnivorous tooth, which is large and sharp. The body is long, the legs are short, the feet have each five deeply divided toes, terminated by long curved claws. The tail is rather short, a fold beneath the tail supplies the place of the glandular pouch of the badgers; but when hard pressed by enemies, the gluttons emit a peculiar fluid of a strong musky odor. Their habits are nocturnal. The species commonly called GLUTTON, and also WOLVERENE (*G. arctieus*), is a native of the northern parts of Europe, Asia, and America. It is more common in the arctic regions than towards the southern limits of its distribution, which are about the forests of Courland, in Europe, and the mountainous parts of Massachusetts, in America. It is about two feet six inches or two feet nine inches in length, from the tip of the nose to the root of the tail; the tail about seven or eight inches long, both body and tail covered with long hair, under which the body is covered with a rich thick fur. The general color of the long hair is brown, sometimes approaching to black, lighter bands passing from the neck along the flanks, and meeting at the tail. The short fur is chesnut brown. The muzzle is black. A light-brown band runs across the forehead from ear to ear. The fur of the G. is sometimes of considerable value, and is used for muffs, cloaks, &c., but varies not a little in glossiness and other qualities. The most extraordinary stories were at one time credited concerning the ferocity, voracity, and cunning of this animal, and have not altogether disappeared from books of natural history. It is very capable of domestication, and even in a wild state exhibits no remarkable ferocity; nor is there any reason to believe that it leaps from trees on deer, or pursues any of those artful methods of procuring food which were once ascribed to it. It often preys on animals which it has not itself killed. The smaller quadrupeds are its principal food, and it devours young foxes in great numbers. Its speed is not great, but excels in strength and perseverance. The traps set for the smaller kinds of animals in the fur countries of North America are very often robbed by the wolverene, and it has been known to remove a great pile of wood, in order to get at provisions which had been hidden under it. Closely allied to the G. are the Grison and the Ratel. Bone-caverns and some of the newest deposits exhibit remains of more than one species of Glutton.

GLYCE'RIA. See MANNA GRASS.

GLY'CERINE ($C_6H_8O_6$), known also as hydrated oxide of lipyl, or hydrated oxide of glyceryl, was discovered by Scheele in 1779, who obtained it in the preparation of lead-plaster, and named it "the sweet principle of oils." It is a colorless, viscid, neutral, uncrystallisable, inodorous fluid, of a sweet taste, is soluble in water and alcohol in all proportions, but is nearly insoluble in ether. Its specific gravity at 59° is, according to Miller and most authorities, 1·28, but Gorup-Besanaz makes it as high as 1·97. At 40°, it becomes gummy and almost solid; at 212°, it is slightly volatile; but if distilled alone, the greater part of it becomes decomposed; it may, however, be distilled without alteration in a current of superheated steam which has been raised to a temperature of between 500° and 600°. By this means, Mr Wilson* has succeeded in separating heated fats into hydrated glycerine, and the acids with which it was previously in combination; the glycerine is thus obtained in a high state of concentration as a colorless, syrupy liquid, which can be thus prepared in unlimited quantity.

Glycerine forms soluble compounds with baryta, strontia, and lime; and it dissolves oxide of lead and numerous salts. Berthollet has found that glycerine, like Mannite (q. v.), is convertible into a true fermentable sugar, when digested with certain animal tissues.

Glycerine occurs ready formed in a few fats (as, for example, old palm-oil), and,

* The chemical superintendent at the works of Price's Patent Candle Company.

Digitized by Google

according to Pasteur, is contained in all fermented liquors, and especially in wine, its quantity amounting to three per cent. of the fermented sugar. It is a product of the saponification of the various fats, although it does not exist as glycerine, but rather as a substance having the composition represented by the formula $C_6H_5O_3$. According to Berthollet's view, glycerine is a triatomic alcohol, and may be represented by the formula $C_6H_5O_3,3HO$; and in the animal and in many vegetable fats, the three atoms of water are replaced by three atoms of the anhydrous fatty acid. Thus—

$$\text{Stearine} = C_6H_5O_3 + \overbrace{3C_{36}H_{35}O_3}^{\text{Stearic Acid.}},$$

$$\text{Palmitine} = C_6H_5O_3 + \overbrace{3C_{32}H_{31}O_3}^{\text{Palmitic Acid.}},$$

$$\text{and Oleine} = C_6H_5O_3 + \overbrace{3C_{36}H_{33}O_3}^{\text{Oleic Acid.}}.$$

In the saponification of these fats—that is to say, when they are treated with potash, soda, or oxide of lead, or under the influence of heated steam—the fatty acid separates from $C_6H_5O_3$, which assimilates three atoms of water, and becomes glycerine.

We have already referred to the best mode (Wilson's process) of obtaining glycerine on a large scale; the usual method of obtaining it on a small scale is from olive oil, which we saponify by treating it with an equal weight of oxide of lead (litharge), which is mixed with water, and added to the oil, with which it is boiled till the saponification is complete. The glycerine is dissolved by the water, and is easily separated from the insoluble lead-plaster (a mixture of oleate and palmitate of lead). Any traces of lead are removed by sulphuretted hydrogen, and the water is then expelled *in vacuo*, or over the water-bath. The former is preferable, as in the open air the glycerine becomes brown.

The uses of glycerine are numerous. In medicine, it is employed as a local application in diseases of the skin and of the ear; and it is used internally as a solvent for many drugs. It is a valuable preservative fluid for small and delicate anatomical preparations, and it has been applied to the preservation of meat. It has been added to the water in gas-meters, with the view of preventing it from freezing in winter, or from evaporating too rapidly in summer. It is used in the manufacture of copying-ink, and is of general application wherever a lubricating agent is required.

Many interesting researches have been carried on during the last few years regarding the true chemical nature and the artificial production of glycerine; they are, however, for the most part of a too purely chemical nature to be made intelligible to the general reader. We will merely remark that, like the alcohols in general, to which class glycerine is now assigned, it forms several classes or series of derivatives, the most important of which are its combinations with acids, forming *glycerides*, or compound ethers of glycerine, which are analogous in their composition to the various fats and oils. Berthollet has succeeded in forming these bodies synthetically, and has thus not only reproduced several of the natural fats, but has obtained a large class of similar bodies which were not previously known.

Treated with sulphuric acid, glycerine yields *sulphoglyceric acid* ($C_6H_8O_6,2SO_3$), and treated with phosphoric acid, it yields *phosphoglyceric acid* ($C_6H_8O_6.PO_5,HO$), a substance which occurs normally, in combination with soda and ammonia, in the brain and in the yolk of egg.

GLY'CINE, Gly'cocine, Gly'cocoll, or Sugar of Gelatine ($C_4H_5NO_4$), occurs in colorless, transparent, rhombic prisms, which have a sweet taste, and are devoid of odor. It is very soluble in water, the solution having no effect on vegetable colors, but is insoluble in alcohol and in ether. Glycine combines both with acids (as hydrochloric, nitric, sulphuric, and oxalic acid) and with metallic oxides, and the compounds in both cases are soluble and crystallisable; they are, however, of no great importance.

Digitized by Google

It is usually described as an animal base, but some chemists regard it as belonging to the class of bodies termed amido-acids, and as being amido-acetic acid; that is to say, acetic acid ($C_4H_4O_4$) in which one of the atoms of hydrogen is replaced by one atom of amidogen (NH_2). According to this view, its formula should be written $C_4H_3(NH_2)O_4$. Glycine is a product of various processes of decomposition of animal matters.

GLY'COGEN ($C_{12}H_{11}O_{11},HO$, according to the analysis of Pelouze) is a substance which in its properties seems intermediate between starch and dextrine. In contact with saliva, pancreatic juice, diastase, or with the blood or parenchyma of the liver, it is converted into glycose, and hence its name of glycogen. It occurs only in the cells of the liver, where it exists as an amorphous matter; but in the early stage of fœtal life, before the liver begins to discharge its functions, instead of being found in that organ, it exists in special cells in the fœtal structures known as the placenta and the amnion, and in the muscles, horny tissues, &c. In severe forms of disease, and especially in febrile affections, it seems to be temporarily absent from the liver. Its uses in the animal economy are noticed in the article LIVER.

GLYCOL is the type of a new class of artificial compounds, whose existence was inferred, and afterwards discovered, a few years ago, by Wurtz. In their chemical relation and properties, they form an intermediate series between the monobasic or monatomic alcohols, of which common alcohol is the type on the one hand, and the class of bodies of which ordinary glycerine is the type, on the other. The name of glycol, formed from the first syllable of glycerine and the last of alcohol, has been given to express this relation. According to the Theory of Types which is now commonly accepted (see TYPES, THEORY OF CHEMICAL), the glycols are termed diatomic alcohols, ordinary alcohol being a monatomic, and glycerine being a triatomic alcohol.

Ordinary glycol is formed from ethylene (C_4H_4), and hence it may be called ethyl-glycol, to distinguish it from propyl-glycol, which is formed from propylene (C_6H_6), from butyl-glycol, which is formed from butylene (C_8H_8), or from amyl-glycol, which is formed from amylene ($C_{10}H_{10}$).

Glycol is a colorless, slightly viscid fluid, with a sweet taste, and its composition is expressed by the formula $C_4H_6O_4$. For further information on this class of bodies, we must refer to any of the recent works on organic chemistry, or to a lecture on "Histoire générale des Glycols," delivered by Wurtz before the Chemical Society of Paris, and published in the "Leçons de Chimie professées en 1860," par MM. Pasteur, Cahours, Wurtz, &c., 1861.

GLYCO'SMIS, a genus of plants of the natural order *Aurantiaceæ*, trees, natives of the East Indies and the Mascarene Islands. The fruit of *G. citrifolia*, an East Indian species, is delicious.

GMELI'NA, a genus of trees of the natural order *Verbenaceæ*, having a small 4—5-toothed calyx, and a large, obliquely bell-shaped corolla. *G. arborea*, called GOOMBAR, or KOOMBAR, in India, is the most valuable for its timber. The tree attains a great size, and is widely diffused, both in Hindustan and the Eastern Peninsula. It has heart-shaped leaves and panniced flowers. The wood resembles teak, but is closer in grain, and lighter. It bears exposure to water better than most kinds of timber. It is used for many purposes, as for foundations of buildings, decks of boats, Venetian blinds, picture-frames, &c.

GMELIN, Leopold, a celebrated chemist, was born at Göttingen, in August 1788, and died at Heidelberg, in April 1853. His father was professor of natural history and botany at Tübingen, and afterwards of chemistry at Göttingen; and for at least four generations members of the Gmelin family have distinguished themselves in chemistry and natural history. After taking his degree in medicine, he spent several years at Tübingen, Vienna, and Naples, in the study of chemistry and mineralogy; and in the autumn of 1813, he began his public career as a teacher of chemistry at Heidelberg, where, twelve months afterwards, he was appointed extraordinary professor of chemistry. He discharged the duties of his office with unremitting zeal until 1848, when he had an attack of paralysis; and in 1850, in consequence of a second

Digitized by Google

attack, he was obliged to resign his professorial office. He published numerous contributions to chemistry and mineralogy in Schweigger's "Journal," Poggendorff's "Annalen," Liebig's "Annalen," and in Leonhard's "Jahrbuch," between the years 1815 and 1844. In 1820, he undertook, in conjunction with Tiedemann, a series of experiments on digestion; and in 1826, these philosophers published their celebrated work on this subject, under the title of "Die Verdauung nach Versuchen," in two volumes. "But" (Report of the Council of the Chemical Society for 1854) "the greatest service which Gmelin rendered to science—a service in which he surpassed all his predecessors and all his contemporaries—consists in this: that he collected and arranged in order all the facts that have been discovered in connection with chemistry. His 'Handbuch der Chemie' stands alone. Other writers on chemistry have indeed arranged large quantities of materials in systematic order, but for completeness and fidelity of collation, and consecutiveness of arrangement, Gmelin's 'Handbook' is unrivalled." The first edition of this great work appeared in 1817—1819, and included, in two vols. of moderate size, the whole extent of chemical knowledge as it then existed. The fourth and last appeared between the years 1843 and 1855, and extended to six vols., the last volume being edited, after G.'s death, by Schlossberger and List. An English translation of this edition (under the auspices of the Cavendish Society), with important additions by Mr Watts, the translator, was published in 1861.

GMÜND, a town of Würtemberg, in the circle of Jaxt, stands in a beautiful and highly cultivated district on the Rems, 29 miles east-north-east from Stuttgart. G. has important manufactures of *bijouterie* and hardware, and carries on spinning and stocking-weaving. Hops are produced in the neighborhood in great quantity. G. was formerly an imperial free city, and in the middle ages had a population of 18,000. It was added to the kingdom of Würtemberg in 1803. Pop. (1871) 10,789.

GNAPHA'LIUM. See CUDWEED.

GMU'NDEN, a town of the Austrian Empire, in Upper Austria, 32 miles south-west from Linz. It is situated at the lower extremity of the Traunsee or Gmundensee, the Lake of Traun or Gmunden, where the river Traun issues from it, in the midst of scenery at once extremely grand and beautiful. G. is a well-built town. It is connected by a branch-line with the railway between Linz and Salzburg. The salt-mines of the vicinity give occupation to many of the inhabitants, and the town is a chief station of the salt-trade. Steam-boats ply upon the lake Pop. (1869) 6062.

GNAT (*Culex*), a genus of dipterous insects, having the wings laid flat on the back when at rest; the antennæ thread-like, 14-jointed, feathery in the male, and hairy in the female; the mouth furnished with a long projecting proboscis, adapted for piercing the skin of animals and sucking their blood. They are said to feed also on vegetable juices. The species are numerous and abound in almost all parts of the world, particularly in marshy regions; and some of them, under the name of Mosquitoes (q. v.), are known in many countries as most annoying pests. An irritating fluid, injected through the proboscis, makes their punctures painful, and causes swelling. The proboscis of a gnat is an extremely interesting microscopical object. It is a membranous cylindrical tube, clothed with minute, feather-like scales, and terminated by two lips, which, when closed, form a kind of knob, and by six sharp bristles or very small lancets. The female gnats have the most powerful proboscis, and are the principal blood-suckers. Some persons are much more liable to the assaults of gnats than others. The flight of gnats is very swift, and the extremely rapid vibration of their wings causes the loud and sharp buzzing sound, which so often prevents sleep when even one of these insects has found its way into a bedroom on a summer night. The eggs of gnats are deposited on the surface of shallow, stagnant water, placed side by side, united by an unctuous matter, and fastened to the bottom by a thread, which prevents their floating away. They are soon hatched; indeed, a single summer sees several generations of gnats. The larvæ are to be seen in immense numbers in stagnant waters; they are of an elongated worm-like form; are destitute of feet, but swim and dive by means of fin-like organs; they feed on insects and also on vegetable substances; and often suspend themselves at the surface of the water, head downwards, for the purpose of respiration, by means of radiating bristles attached to a long

Digitized by Google

spiracle or tube at the caudal extremity of the body, by which air is admitted to the *tracheæ* or air-tubes. The pupæ also inhabit water, and are active; they remain almost constantly at the surface of the water, with the body recurved; and the respiratory openings of the air-tubes are now in the thorax.—The COMMON G. (*C. pipiens*) is of very wide geographic distribution. It is about three lines in length, brown, with whitish rings on the abdomen, the wings unspotted. It so abounds in some of the fenny parts of England that beds are occasionally surrounded with gauze curtains, as in India, on account of mosquitoes. It is extremely abundant in Lapland and Iceland.—A number of genera, allied to *Culex*, are united by many entomologists into a family called *Culicidæ*.

GNEISENEAU, August, Graf Neidhardt von, a distinguished Prussian general, was born at Schilda, in Prussian Saxony, in 1760. After serving in the Austrian army he accompanied the German auxiliaries of England to America. On his return he joined the Prussian army and gave proof of his military genius in his defence of Colbert. But his most distinguished service was his share in the Waterloo campaign, in which he was Blücher's chief of the staff, and principally directed the strategy of the Prussian army. He was made field-marshal in 1831, the year in which he died.

GNEISS, a term introduced from the German, as the name for a variety of Metamorphic rock, which has the same component materials as granite, and differs from it only in these materials being arranged in layers, rather than in an apparently confused aggregated mass. The minerals of which it is composed are quartz, felspar, and mica. The mica is sometimes replaced by hornblende, producing a gneiss corresponding to the variety of granite called Syenite. The different ingredients occur in various proportions, altering the character and appearance of the gneiss accordingly. It is often difficult to determine hand specimens of gneiss; for, on the one hand, they are sometimes so crystalline that they resemble granite, while, on the other, the schistose varieties approach so near to mica-schist, that even in the field, under the most favorable circumstances, it is not easy positively to separate them.

Gneiss was originally deposited as sand or mud, and has been converted into a hard tough crystalline rock by long and continuous subjection to metamorphic action, induced, perhaps, chiefly by heat. It has generally been considered as an azoic rock, that is, deposited before the existence of life on the globe. The older strata, classified by Logan under the title Laurentian, the equivalents of which have been recently observed by Murchison in Scotland, have as yet proved destitute of fossils, but this may be owing to the extreme metamorphism they have undergone. The Cambrian and Silurian strata of the north of Scotland have also been to a large extent converted into gneissose rocks, which contain intercalated with them fossiliferous limestones. It would seem, indeed, that gneiss and its allied stratified rocks are not necessarily "primary rocks," but may occur wherever an agency sufficiently powerful has acted upon ordinary sandstone and shale.

GNE'SEN, a small town of Prussia, is situated in a district abounding in hills and lakes, in the province of Posen, and thirty miles east-north-east of the town of that name. It was the earliest capital, and is said to be the oldest town of Poland. Pop. (1871) 9917.

GNETA'CEÆ. See SEA GRAPE.

GNOME (Gr. *gnomē*), a pithy and sententious saying, commonly in verse, embodying some moral sentiment or precept. The gnome belongs to the same generic class with the proverb; but it differs from a proverb in wanting that common and popular acceptance which stamps the proverb, as it were, with public authority. The use of gnomes prevailed among all the early nations, especially the Orientals; and the literatures, both sacred and profane, of most countries abound with them. In the Bible, the book of Proverbs, part of Ecclesiastes, and still more the apocryphal book of Ecclesiasticus, present, so far as regards language and structure, numberless illustrations of the highest form of this composition. The other books of the Old Testament contain many examples; and in the New Testament the familar lessons of our Lord are frequently presented in this striking form, which was peculiarly adapted to impress and move the classes whom he addressed. The Indian, the Arabian, and the Persian literatures also are rich in gnomes, as are those

Digitized by Google

of the northern nations. But the most interesting form which they have taken is that in which we find them in Greek literature, in which the writers who have cultivated this form of composition are known as a distinct class—the Gnomic Poets (*gnomikoi*). The Greek gnome is commonly couched in the elegiac distich; and the most celebrated gnomic poets were Solon, Theognis, Phocylides, Simonides, Tyrtæus, and Xenophanes of Colophon. The most remarkable of these is Theognis, whose gnomes extend to above 1900 lines. The remains of gnomic writers have been repeatedly edited under the title of "Gnomici Poetæ Græci," from the days of Melancthon downwards. The standard editions are those of Bekker (1815) and Welcker (1826). There is, moreover, a popular edition by Brunck, which is reprinted in the Tauchnitz Classics; and the gnomic poets are also commonly included in the collections of Minor Greek Poets.

In Latin literature, the "Disticha" of Dionysius Cato, the authorship of which has proved so fertile a source of controversy, may be mentioned as belonging to the class of gnomes.

GNOME, the name given in the cabalistic and mediæval mythology to one of the classes of imaginary beings which are supposed to be the presiding spirits in the mysterious operations of nature in the mineral and vegetable world. They have their dwelling within the earth, where they preside specially over its treasures, and are of both sexes, male and female. The former are often represented in the form of misshapen dwarfs, of whom the well-known "Rübezahl," or "Number-nip," of German legend is a familiar example. Pope, in the "Rape of the Lock," and Darwin, in the "Loves of the Plants," have drawn upon the more pleasing associations of this curious branch of mythology. See ELEMENTAL SPIRITS.

GNO'MON. When a rectangle is divided into four parts by cross lines parallel to its sides, the sum of any three of the parts is called the *gnomon*. See Euclid, b. ii. prop. 5, and seq.—Gnomon has also a meaning in Dialling (q. v.).

GNOMO'NIC PROJECTION. See PROJECTIONS.

GNO'STICS from (Gr. *Gnōsis*, knowledge), the collective term for a number of early Christian sects which were known besides—with one insignificant exception—by special names derived from their respective founders. The word gnosis, when first applied to revealed religion, in many passages both of the Septuagint for the Hebr. *Déah*) and the New Testament, expressed a full and comprehensive acquaintance with, and insight into, the received laws and tenets, ritual and ethical, and was consequently praised as a desirable acquirement: by St Paul even called a special gift (*Charisma*) (1 Cor. xii. 8, &c.). Gradually, however, there was—first by the Judæo-Alexandrine schools—ingrafted upon it a meaning more akin to that in which it was occasionally used by Pythagoras and Plato; it designated a knowledge of certain mysteries, which lay hidden beneath the letter of the religious records, and could be received only by a few superior minds, while the multitude had to be satisfied with the outward apparent meaning. The remarkable form of Christianity to which the word in this sense was applied, as a religious phenomenon as extraordinary as were the times and causes that gave it birth. Rome had conquered well-nigh the whole of the then known civilised world, and within her vast dominions the barriers, which had hitherto separated the multifarious nations of east and west, were broken down. From the remotest corners of the empire philosophers and priests, scholars and teachers, flocked to Rome, to Athens, to Alexandria, and communicated to each other, discussed, and frequently amalgamated their widely differing creeds and systems to such a degree that the former national or personal individuality of opinion was almost effaced, making room either for a vacillating indecision, or at the best a shadowy and passive eclecticism. And while, on the one hand, Greek philosophy, which formed a principal part of the education of the higher classes, had become almost exclusively a Platonism, sliding into overt scepticism; on the other hand, the naturalisation in the Roman empire of a promiscuous Pantheon, whose gods were gathered from Egypt, Greece, Persia, India, and countries still more remote, had at length produced, out of an unparalleled mixture of religious ideas and fancies, a superstition so abject and unnatural, that it too, at last, was ready to give place to despairing unbelief. Judaism, again, had outlived its political existence, and began to assert itself as a

Digitized by Google

Gnomes
Gnostics

faith, independent of any state or dominion of its own, divided, however, into different schools, according to the more or less strict adherence to the letter of its written and oral laws. Nay, the influence of Hellenism had, among the Alexandrines, produced such effect that, of the living body of Judaism, little remained but a skeleton framework, round which allegory and symbol had woven their fantastic fabric. Christianity, as yet not clearly defined, swept all the more irresistibly over the regions from the Euphrates to the Ganges, the Nile to the Tiber, as it offered a code of morals sublime and yet simple, a faith human and withal divine, superior to any of the abstruse and exploded Polytheisms, to a world agitated to its lowest depths, and yearning for some new and more satisfying doctrine; while, at the same time, it denounced the stringent and severe ritual tenets of its mother-religion, Judaism, as inconsistent with the freedom of the human mind. Yet it was not to be expected that the old pagan creeds and the old philosophies would expire without a struggle. They made a last stand, and produced in their and the ancient world's dying hour Gnosticism. It sprang suddenly out of a monstrous chaos, a consummate religious eclecticism, bold, consistent, to a certain degree even sublime. The wildly opposite ideas of Polytheism, Pantheism, Monotheism, the most recondite philosophical systems of Aristotle, Plato, Pythagoras, Heraclitus, Empedocles, &c., together with the awe-striking Mysticism and Demonology which after the Babylonian captivity had created, in the very heart of Judaism, that stupendous and pre-eminently anti-Jewish science of Cabbala (q. v.)—all, it would appear, had waited to add something of their own to the new faith, which could not hold its own under all these strange influences. An open attack was no longer of any use; so, assuming the garb of the enemy, they sought to carry destruction into the centre of the hostile camp. Moreover, an aristocracy of mind, powerful and numerous as none had ever been before, could not but, even when it had outwardly assumed the new religion, loathe the thought of sharing it completely and unreservedly with the herd of freed and unfreed slaves around them, with the low and the poor in spirit; and the exclusiveness of Gnosticism was undoubtedly, next to the fascination of its dogmas, one of the chief reasons of its extraordinarily rapid propagation.

We have stated at the outset, that Gnosticism was but a general name for a great number of diverging Christian schools. But all these had some fundamental points in common, which we will attempt to specify briefly, as far as the fragmentary and adulterated nature of the evidence will permit; for unluckily, all we know of the G., we know from their Jewish and Christian adversaries, who confessedly took especial pride in representing them and their belief in their darkest hues.

There is a Divine Being, whose essence is love, grace, and mercy. He is enthroned in the highest height, enclosed in an abyss (*Buthos*). He is the sum of being, He is silence, abstraction, incomprehensible, for human minds almost non-existing (*Ouk On*). The Mosaic Cosmogony has not seemingly, they said, brought us one step nearer to the solution of the problem of the creation. Out of nothing, nothing can come, notwithstanding a Divine Fiat; for God can, through his spiritual nature, have no connection whatever with corporeal things, and he could not have originally *made* them. They, therefore, assumed a pre-existing *matter* (*Hyle*), out of which the universe was merely *formed*. A corroboration for this opinion was found—according to the peculiar Gnostic mode of interpretation—in the two adjectives *Tohu vabohu* (without form and void) (Gen. i. 2), applied to the earth, and which were by them interpreted as substantives (Kenoma, Kenon) intended to express the original substance of the universe (Cf. Gen. Rab. i.). Between this Hyle, or visible world, however, which was either represented as the darkness or shadow alongside the divine light, as a sluggish, stagnant mass, or as a turbulent, active kingdom of evil; and that supreme incomprehensible Being, whose goodness could have nothing to do with the evils of the world, no more than his perfection with its defects and misery, there existed a *Plerôma*, or fullness of Light. In this fulness dwelt embodied attributes of Divinity, the abstract ideas of Wisdom, Justice, Right, Power, Truth, Peace, and many more which had emanated or flowed out (in pairs, as some held, male and female) from the supreme central point, as rays innumerable flow out of the sun, as countless numbers from one unit, as echoes from a sound, or as, primarily, all the founts and rivers arise from the waters below. At the head of these emanations or Æons (Everlasting ones—like their source) which, descending lower and lower, form a link be-

Digitized by Google

tween heaven and earth, stands the Nous; and one of the lowest Æons is the *Demiurgos*. He is the real framer and master of the visible world, and partakes to a certain degree of its nature. On the nature of this Demiurgos (Jaldabaoth, Archon), however, the two principal divisions of Gnosticism, which might be termed Judæo-Alexandrine and Syrian respectively, widely differed. The former took him as the representative and organ of the highest God. It was he who had been put by the divine will over Israel, especially under the name of Jehovah. As other, though inferior, angels presided over the destinies of other nations, so this higher Æon had to protect the peculiar people of God. It was he, therefore, who revealed himself—he who gave the laws—he who sent the prophets. But in all this he acted rather as an unconscious medium; he was no more able to comprehend the full meaning of the ideas revealed through him in the Old Testament, than he understood the scope and significance of the creation. His principal attributes are justice and severity, which, carried out with stern consistency, become cruelty. These G. distinguished also among the Jews themselves, those "after the flesh" who, confounding the likeness with the original, the symbol with the idea, took the Demiurgos to be the supreme God, and those "after the Spirit," or Israelites indeed—the privileged few who, divining at least the veiled ideas of the supreme God, needed no such education by fear or hope, punishment or reward, at the hands of the Demiurgos, but rose above him in understanding and conception of things human and divine. The other principal party of the G., however, the Syrian, under the influence of the Parsic (Zoroastrian) Dualism, so far from considering the Demiurgos as an instrument of divinity, willing but poor in intellect, looked upon him rather as a rival, and consequently conflicting power. He is the primary evil opposed to the primary good. The divine germs which, according to both parties, had been communicated through the lowest emanations in their downward course to matter and to mankind, the Demiurgos of the Alexandrians had not known how to develop in a proper manner, but had weakened, sometimes neutralised them from want of knowledge, thus engendering all earthly sin and misery *against* his will, while the Syrian Demiurge spitefully and maliciously stifled these germs in order to wrest the power over the world from the Divine Being altogether. His base, revengeful, and withal limited nature, they said, is full and clearly stamped upon the Old Testament—exclusively his work.

Man—in this all the schools were agreed—was divided into three classes, corresponding more or less to these predominant powers of the world: Divinity, Matter, and Demiurgos. There were first the spiritual men or *Pneumatikoi*, inspired by the highest God, striving towards him, with him; initiated into his counsels, understanding his essence. They were free from the yoke of law, for terrestrial nature had no power over them; they were the prophets, guiding, but not guided; the possessors of the true Gnosis. Diametrically opposed to these, as was Hyle to divinity, are the terrestrial men, *Sarkikoi* or *Choiks*—of the earth earthy—who are tied and bound by matter; they can neither aspire to the height of spiritual men, nor are they to be ruled by the precepts of law. Between these stand the *Psychikoi*, the blind servants of the lawgiving Demiurgos, who are, through the restraints put upon them by his either stupid or spiteful precepts, free to a certain degree from the terrestrial powers, but they can never reach the height in which the pneumatics habitually dwell. And again, corresponding to these three classes of men, there were three principal religions; Christianity above, Heathenism below, Judaism in the intermediate space.

The two leading tendencies of Gnosticism, of which we have spoken, also manifested themselves, accordingly, in the view they each took of the person of Christ himself. According to both, he was the highest Æon, suddenly sent down by the Supreme Being, to rescue and reclaim certain higher natures—for the lowest stratum of men, the carnal or terrestrial, was irredeemably lost—which had either been led astray by the Demiurgos, or had become entangled in the net of matter. At the same time the harmonious combination of the human and divine in Christ, which the New Testament assumed, stood in direct opposition to the very basis of Gnosticism. The Visible and the Invisible, the Finite and the Infinite, God and Man, cannot combine: in this they all agreed. But while the Judaising schools divided Christ into two distinct persons, one of heaven and one of earth, who had only become one at the baptism in the Jordan, and who had separated at the crucifixion;

Digitized by Google

the other oriental section of Gnostics held that Christ's earthly manifestation in the flesh, that his whole humanity, was a mere shadow or delusion.

It might well be asked, how with this extraordinary conglomeration of Monotheism, Pantheism, Spiritualism, and Materialism, the G. could possibly take their stand on the Bible, which, from first to last, it would seem, denounces, and in the strongest manner, doctrines such as the foregoing. The only answer to this is, that they, and they only, were the Pneumatikoi—the Initiated. It was well for the other portions of mankind, the natural men, to take everything, including Scripture, and its historical as well as its dogmatical parts, literally. As in creation, so in the book; the G., guided by their inner lights, saw beneath the surface, and saw everywhere, the most complete affirmation of their peculiar ideas. If the Midrash (q. v.) gave the most fanciful and allegorical interpretations of the Old Testament, for the sake of inculcating moral principles, for edifying, elevating, comforting the congregation, but without the faintest pretence that any but the fixed traditional interpretation was binding and authoritative—Gnosticism, with a proud contempt of the laws of language and thought, did the same for its own purposes, but made its wildly symbolical and erratic interpretations of the religious records binding. We are far from saying that they were in all cases guilty of intentional deception in the ordinary sense of the word; although they must frequently have known the real meaning to be totally opposed to their explanations, as most of their teachers were learned Jews; but they like other enthusiasts, gradually lost the power of discriminating between that which was, and that which might be. Some, however, more consistent, assumed that Christ and his apostles had still been partially under the influence of the Demiurgos, and also that what they had taught, they had expressed in accordance with the blindness of those whom they addressed. Proceeding consistently, they by degrees excluded from the code most of the books of the New Testament, especially those in which there were distinct attacks against themselves; and substituted a number of other epistles and religious documents of their own in Greek and Syriac, such as the "Prophecies of Cain," "Writings of Pachur," "Psalms" by Valentinus and Bardesanes, "Gnostic Hymns" by Marcos, "Books of Adam, Enoch, Moseh, Elias, Isajah," &c., not to mention a host of writings by newly invented prophets of such peculiar names as Pachor, Barkor, Armagil, Barbelon, Balsamum, Lensiboras, &c. (Hier. ad Theod. iii. 6, &c.).

Practically, Gnosticism influenced the lives of its adherents in two totally distinct ways: according to the view they took of the nature and office of the Hyle and Demiurgos. The Hellenising Gnostics, striving to free themselves as much as in them lay from their stupid and degrading bonds, became ascetics, austere, rigid, and uncompromising. The oriental view, however, of the dualistic and antagonistic powers of light and darkness, good and evil, which was adopted by the other portion of the G., led them, on the other hand, to the practice of the grossest sensuality, in token, they said, of their utter contempt for matter, and still more for the Demiurgos—Body, and its enjoyments; everything terrestrial, in short, had as little to do with their mind, which was one with the Supreme Deity, as had matter with God. Transgression there was none, because there was no law; there could be no law for them who were better even than the angels—who were subject to none: a distortion of a dictum in the "Midrash," that "the law was not given to angels, but to mortal men," and was therefore to be administered leniently. They, indeed, knew not how to express to the full their utter contempt for this Jewish Jehovah, or Demiurgos. There were others among them who called themselves after the serpent (*Ophites*), which by tempting Eve brought into the world the blessing of knowledge, and had thus become its greatest benefactor. Others took the name of *Cainites* (*Balamites*), contending that Cain had been the primeval representative of Gnosis, as opposed to the *Pistis*, or blind unreasoning faith of Abel, the representative of the *Psychikoi* (the Jews)—Seth being the type of the *Pneumatikoi*. Another class of similar tendencies styled themselves simply *Antitacts* (opponents to the Law), a name indicative of their readiness to take under their especial protection, not only all those persons condemned in the Biblical records, but all the offences prohibited in them.

It is as hopeless a task to follow the development of this metaphysical and unique abnormity called Gnosticism, of which we have attempted here to give a faint outline, through the bewildering maze of its ramifications from its beginning in history to its final disappearance, as it would be to fully trace its component parts to their

Digitized by Google

original sources. It sprang up in the first c., it had spread over the whole civilised world in the second, and it was fiercely and unremittingly combated from the second to the sixth c. by Judaism, Platonism, Neo-Platonism, and, above all, by Christianity. With respect to the relation of the Gnostics to the orthodox church, however, we must observe that they all the while feigned a naïve surprise at not being fully recognised as most faithful followers of Christianity, and members of the large Christian body. All they aspired to, they said, was to be allowed to form a small central circle within the large outer circle, to be a kind of theosophic community, consisting of the more advanced members of the church; indeed, they not only adhered, for the most part, to the outward forms of Christian worship, but occasionally even surpassed it in pomp and splendor. And such was the fascination Gnosticism exercised over the minds, that, had it not been for the innumerable schisms in its own camp, which prevented its alliance with the political power of the day, it would have stood its ground much longer. On its influence upon the Judaism of its time, as it is recognisable in many passages of contemporaneous Jewish literature; on its lasting influence upon Christianity; and on its frequent revivals in the middle and modern centuries, we can as little dwell here as on its embodiments in many philosophical systems, ancient and modern.

We can only take, in conclusion, a cursory glance over some of its principal schools, in giving a brief list of their founders (of whom, and their chief doctrines, special notices will be found), and the places where they flourished, without attempting to divide them minutely, as has been done in different ways, by Neander, Gieseler, Matter, Baur, Schaff, into Judaising and Christianising; speculative, practical and antinomian; dualistic and emanationistic; or to classify them strictly by origin and locality. Suffice it to mention, that among the precursors of Gnosticism are recorded some half-mythical personages, such as Euphrates, mentioned cursorily by Origen; Simon Magus, whose history, as given in the Acts, has been made the ground-work of innumerable legends; Menander, his successor; Cerinthus, the apostle of the Millennium; and Nicolaus, the father of the pre-eminently immoral sect of the Nicolaitans. Founders of special schools were, in Syria, Saturninus of Antioch, about 125 A.D. under Hadrian; Bardesanes of Edessa, 161 A.D., the author of many hymns, and who looked upon the Holy Ghost as at once wife and sister of Christ; Harmodius and Marinus, his disciples; Tatian of Rome, the founder of "Encratites," who wrote a still extant "Oration to the Greeks." Of Egyptian founders of Gnostic schools we may mention Basilides of Alexandria (125—140), who assumed 365 æons or circles of creation, two Demiurgi, and a threefold Christ, and whose mystic use of numbers and names reminds us most strikingly of the Cabalistic "Geometria;" his no less famous son and follower, Isidorus, the author of a system of ethics; and Valentinus of Rome, who died 160 A.D. at Cyprus, a Jew—as indeed was Markos his disciple, and, very likely, Basilides and Jaherinus. Of Valentin's successors who founded schools of their own, are mentioned besides Markos, Secundus, Ptolemy, Colarbasus, Heracleon, Theodorus, and Alexander. To the Syrians may also be reckoned the Ophites, Cainites, and Sethites (see above). In Asia Minor, we have Marcion about the middle of the second c., who is rather remarkable for his consistency in scornfully rejecting the whole of the Old Testament and all apostolic authority save Paul. His school flourished up to a very late period. Among non-localised G. may be enumerated the schools of Carpocrates and Epiphanes, the Bartonians, Antitacts (see above), Philonites, Archontics, and a great many others.

Irenæus, "Adv. Haer."; Tertullian, "De Præscript. Hæret." and "Contra Gn. Scorpiacum"; Epiphanius, "Adv. Hæres."; Theodoret, "Hæret. Fabb."; Plotinus, ("Ennead." ii. 9.); Mosheim. "De Rebus Christ. ante Const. comm."; Münter, "Vers. über die Kirchl. Alterth. d. Gn."; Lewald, "De Doctrina Gnostica" (Heidelb. 1818); Neander, "Genet. Entw. d. Gnost. Syst." (Berl. 1818); Möhler, "Urspr. d. Gn." (Tübingen, 1831); Matter, "Hist. Crit. du G." (Par. 1828—1844, 2d edit. 3 vols.); Baur, "Die Chr. G.," &c. (Tübingen, 1835). See also Neander's and Gieseler's "Histories of the Church"; Dorner's "Christology"; Bunsen's "Hippolytus and his Age" and Grätz. "Gnosticismus und Judenthum," besides many of the histories of Philosophy and of Christian dogma.

GNU (*Catoblepas*), a genus of ruminant quadrupeds, which naturalists generally rank with the antelope family (*Antilopidæ*), but which some place in the ox family

Digitized by Google

(*Bovidæ*), and of which the best-known species has been often described as apparently made up of parts of different animals, not only of the antelope and the ox or buffalo, but even of the horse. This species (*C. Gnu* or *Antelope Gnu*) is a native of South Africa; it has disappeared from the more settled parts of Cape Colony, but is to be seen in herds on the arid plains beyond these boundaries in company with the zebra or the quagga, and with flocks of ostriches. The form and action of gnus so much resemble those of zebras and quaggas, that at a distance they may be readily mistaken for them. The size of the gnu is that of a large ass; the general color is yellowish tawny. Both sexes have horns. The limbs are slender, like those of deer and antelopes. The gnu gallops with great speed. It has been usually represented as a very fierce animal, and certainly shews much ability to defend itself with its horns, when unable to escape from danger by flight; but when taken young, it is easily tamed, and readily associates with oxen, accompanying them to and from the field. There are two or three species, all South African, nearly resembling the common gnu, and one of them at least is very considerably larger. Their flesh is said to be palatable.

GO'A, a city of Hindustan, on the Malabar coast, in lat. 15° 30′ n., and long. 74° e., while the dependent territory of the same name stretches in n. lat. from 14° 54′ to 15° 45′, and in e. long. from 73° 45′ to 74° 26′, containing 1066 square miles, and 420,000 inhabitants. G. was once the capital of the Portuguese dominions in India, but is now in a state of hopeless decay. It was valuable chiefly on account of its harbor, one of the best on the west coast of Hindustan, from which it was about 5 miles distant; but having the misfortune to be ravaged by the cholera in the beginning of the 18th c., most of the Portuguese left it, and settled nearer the sea, at Panjim or New Goa, which is the present seat of government, with a population of about 24,000. The inhabitants of the old city are almost entirely ecclesiastics, the place being the see of an archbishop, the primate of the Portuguese Indies. G. was conquered by Albuquerque in 1503, at which time it was inhabited by an Arabic people.

GOALPA'RA, a district of British India, in the chief-commissionership of Assam (though not recognised as part of Assam till 1874), stretches in n. lat. from 25° 40′ to 26° 31′, and in e. long. from 89° 42′ to 91° 8′, containing 4433 square miles, and (1872) 444,761 inhabitants. On the n. it is bounded by the native state of Bhotan. Its capital, of its own name, stands on the river Brahmaputra, in lat. 26° 8′ n., and long. 90° 40′ e.

GOAT (*Capra*), a genus of ruminant quadrupeds of the family *Capridæ* (q. v.), so closely allied to the sheep that it is not easy exactly to define the distinction, although the common domestic goat and sheep are of widely different appearance. One of the most marked of the distinguishing characters is, that the horns of goats are directed upwards, backwards, and outwards, whilst those of sheep are more or less spirally twisted. Another character is the beard on the chin of the male goats, which is wanting in the sheep; but these characters are not perfectly constant. Perhaps a more constant character is the straight line of the face in goats, as compared with the arched line in sheep. The tail of goats is also much shorter than that of sheep. A curious but constant mark of distinction is the want of a small pit, producing a fatty secretion between the toes, in goats, which exists in sheep, and is peculiar to them. And another constant mark is the strong smell of male goats, particulary during the rutting season, which is wanting in sheep. Equally constant are the differences of temper and manners, goats being in a high degree curious and confident, and the very term *capricious* referring to their exhibition of the quality which it denotes. In both goats and sheep, both sexes are usually furnished with horns, the want of which is a variation apparently caused by domestication, and is most frequent in females. The horns and beard of female goats are always smaller than those of the male. Some goats have horns three feet long.

Goats are found wild only in mountainous countries; they all exhibit a great aptitude for scrambling among rocks and bushes, are extremely sure-footed on narrow ledges and pinnacles, and display great strength and agility in leaping. They also prefer as food the leaves and small branches of shrubs, and the strongly aromatic herbs which abound in mountainous situations, to the herbage of the richest

Digitized by Google

pastures. The Greeks and Romans sacrificed the goat to Bacchus, as an enemy of the vine. It is difficult in this genus to determine what are species and what are varieties. The Common or Domestic Goat (*C. hircus*) has existed as a domestic animal from the earliest ages; it is frequently mentioned in the books of Moses, and formed a large portion of the flocks of the patriarchs. It adapts itself to almost all climates, and thrives under the care of man in the hottest parts of India and Africa, and with the protection only of a shed from the severity of winter, in the northern districts of Scandinavia. Amidst such diversity of circumstances, considerable diversity of breeds might be expected, and accordingly besides the variety common in Britain, there are the Syrian Goat, the Angora (q. v.) Goat, the Cashmere (q. v.) Goat, all remarkable for the greater length and fineness of their hair; a beautiful dwarf variety from West Africa, called the Guinea Goat, and many others. Some of these, as the Syrian goat, have large pendent ears. In nothing does variation seem more readily to result from the influence of climate and other circumstances, than in the quantity and quality of the hair, and in the relative abundance of the two kinds of it, both of which are well exhibited in the common goat, the long soft hair, and the softer woolly hair beneath it. But in many other respects, also, the domestic goat is subject to variation, more than perhaps any other domestic quadruped except the dog.

Goats can be kept with advantage in situations too rocky, or where the herbage is too scanty for oxen or sheep. They were formerly kept in greater numbers in Britain than they now are. On some of the mountains of Wales and of Scotland, the goat is almost as completely wild as if it were indigenous, and even to get within shot of it is difficult. It is capable, however, of the most perfect domestication, and becomes extremely attached and familiar. It is apt, indeed, to prove a troublesome pet, and makes use of its horns, although not angrily, much more freely than is at all agreeable.

The uses of the goat are numerous. The flesh is good; that of the kid, or young goat, is in most countries esteemed a delicacy. The milk is very rich and nutritious, more easy of digestion than that of the cow, and it is often useful to consumptive patients. Some goats yield as much as four quarts of milk daily, although the average quantity is more nearly two. Both cheese and butter are made of goats' milk; they have a peculiar but not disagreeable flavor. Goats' milk is still very much used in Syria and other parts of the East, as it was in the days of the patriarchs. The skin of the goat was early used for clothing, and is now dressed as leather for many uses, particularly for making gloves and the finer kinds of shoes. The hair, which may be advantageously clipped annually, is used for making ropes which are indestructible in water, and for making wigs for judges, barristers, and ecclesiastical dignitaries. For the latter purpose, the hair of white goats is used. The use of the hair or wool of certain varieties of goat for making valuable fabrics is noticed in the articles ANGORA and CASHMERE GOAT. The horns are used for making knife-handles, &c., and the fat is said to be superior to that of the ox for candles. In Holland, goats are employed in drawing children's coaches, to which as many as four are sometimes harnessed together, and they are sufficiently tractable and obedient to the rein.

The goat generally produces two young ones at a time. A hybrid between the goat and the sheep has been produced, and it has been described as fertile, but there is no evidence of fertility except in connection with one of the parent races.

The origin of the domestic goat is with greatest probability traced to the AEGAGRUS (*C. Aegagrus*), which many naturalists confidently identify with it, and which is found on Caucasus and on many of the mountains of Asia. It is called *Paseng* in Persia. Its legs are longer than those of the domestic goat; its horns are very large, larger in proportion than those of any other known ruminant. Another wild species is the JEMLAH GOAT (*C. Jemlaica*), which inhabits the district of Jemlah, between the sources of the Sargew and the Sanpoo, the most elevated range of Central Asia; very similar to which, if really distinct, is the JAHRAL (*C. Jahral*) of Nepal. These, however, have no true beard, although they otherwise abound in long hair. Other species or varieties of goat, of which the BOUQUETIN (q. v.) is one, are associated under the name IBEX (q. v.). All the species are natives of the Old World.

GOAT, Rocky Mountain (*Antilope lanigera* or *Aplocerus lanigera*), an animal of the antelope family, inhabiting the lofty peaks of the Rocky Mountains of North

Digitized by Google

America, from about the 40th to the 65th degree of latitude. Its size is about that of an ordinary sheep, and its general appearance is not unlike that of a sheep of the Merino breed, its long straight hair hanging down in an abundant white fleece. The flesh is in little esteem as food, having a musky odor. This animal has been called the *Sheep Antelope* and the *Wool-bearing Antelope*. It has been thought that its fleece might be available for some of the finer kinds of manufactures, and that it might be introduced with hope of advantage into the Highlands of Scotland.

GOAT-MOTH (*Cossus ligniperda*), a lepidopterous insect of the same family with the Ghost-moth, *Hepialidæ*. The genus *Cossus* has long antennæ; a large body, a very small head; the upper wings larger and longer than the lower. The larvæ feed on the wood of trees, and the pupæ are enclosed in cocoons, made chiefly of the saw-dust which the mandibles of the larvæ have produced. The G. is one of the largest of British moths, measuring from 3 to 3½ inches from tip to tip of its expanded wings. It is of a gray color, the upper wings mottled with white, and marked with many irregular black lines, the lower wings of an almost uniform brownish ash color. The larva is about 3 inches long when full grown, yellowish, the upper parts pink, the head black. The larva inhabits and feeds on the wood of willows, poplars, and elms, making holes large enough to admit the finger, and often causing the destruction of trees. It emits, when alarmed or handled, a peculiar and disagreeable goat-like odor, which cannot be removed from the hands even by frequent washings. The larva takes three years to come to maturity.

GOAT'S-BEARD. See SALSAFY.

GOAT'S RUE (*Galega*), a genus of plants of the natural order *Leguminosæ*, suborder *Papilionaceæ*, of which one species (*G. officinalis*), a perennial herbaceous plant, about three feet in height, with pinnate leaves, long pointed leaflets, racemes of generally purplish or pink-colored flowers, and upright nearly cylindrical pods, has been recommended for cultivation in Britain as a forage plant, on account of the great bulk of produce which it yields. It has, however, a peculiar smell, and is not relished by cattle unaccustomed to it. It is a native of the south of Europe.

GOA'TSUCKER (*Caprimulgus*), a genus of birds of the family *Caprimulgidæ* (q. v.), having the upper mandible curved at the point, and furnished along each margin with a row of strong hairs or bristles (*vibrissæ*) directed forwards; the hind toe capable of being directed forwards; the claws short, except that of the middle toe, which is remarkably long, and serrated on its inner edge, so as to form a kind of comb attached to the toe. Although the bill is very short and weak, the gape is extremely wide, as if the head itself were divided. The goatsuckers feed on insects, perhaps chiefly on moths, whence they are called *Moth-hunters*, and pursue their prey either in the evening twilight or during the night, in a manner similar to bats and swallows. Like them, they seem to confine themselves very much to a limited space, in which they often pass and repass at no great height above the ground. They have great rapidity and power of flight. Of course, their great width of gape is favorable for the capture of insects. Goatsuckers are birds of light, soft plumage, in general minutely mottled with gray and brown. One species alone is found in Britain, the COMMON G. or EUROPEAN G. (*C. Europæus*), also called the Night-Churr, or NIGHT-JAR, from the sound which it produces; and not unfrequently, from the resemblance of its plumage to that of owls, the CHURN OWL or FERN OWL. It is a summer visitant of Britain, coming very late, and departing generally very early; it is more common in England than in Scotland, although its migrations extend northward to Scandinavia, Siberia, and Kamtchatka. In winter, it retires from Europe altogether, passing to the south of the Mediterranean. It often haunts bushy places and grounds covered with brake. It scarcely makes a nest, but deposits two eggs in a depression of the ground, under shelter of a bush. Its whole length is about ten inches and a half. This bird is the *Caprimulgus* of Pliny, the *Aigothelas* of Aristotle, both these names being exactly equivalent to the English G., and expressive of the ancient and long entertained popular notion, that this bird sucks the teats of goats, a notion probably founded on the habit—which, at all events, has been observed in some of this family—of hunting insects under the bellies of grazing cattle. In perching, the G. sits *lengthwise* on the branch. Species are widely distributed over the world.

GOBBE, or Voandzou (*Voandzeia subterranea*), an annual plant, allied to the kid-

Digitized by Google

ney-bean, but of which the pod is thrust into the ground in the same manner as that of the Ground-nut (*Arachis hypogœa*, see ARACHIS), to ripen the seeds there. It is a native of the north-east of South America, and of some parts of the west of Africa. Its seeds are used as food, being wholesome and agreeable when boiled.

GO'BBO, Gobbio, or Gombo. See HIBISCUS.

GO'BELINS. See TAPESTRY.

GOBI, Desert of. See SHAMO.

GO'BLINS AND BOGLES, familiar demons of popular superstition, in Fr. *gobelin*, Ger. *kobold*, Gr. *kobalos*, a spirit which lurks about houses. It is also called hob-goblin, perhaps a corruption of hopgoblin. Some have derived the word goblin from the French *gober*, to swallow, to devour; and others the words elf and goblin from the Guelphs and Ghibellines, each name being used by the other party as a name of terror. Goblin is used in a serious sense by Shakspeare in "Hamlet," where the ghost is supposed to be a "spirit of health or goblin damned." *Gobelet*, in French, is applied to juggler's tricks and instruments, and our word goblet comes from the juggler's cup.

Bogle, bogle-boe, or bugaboo, may be from the Welsh *brogwly*, to terrify; and *boe* or *boo*, a sound. Bugaboo was the popular name of wide-mouthed, ugly pictures, formerly carried in May-games. Warton says Boh was the designation of a fierce Gothic chieftain, whose name was used in after-times to frighten children. The belief in benevolent and malevolent spirits belongs to all countries, and appears to be as old as the world.

GOBO'NY, in Heraldry, the same as *Componé* (q. v.). A gobonated bordure is frequently carried in place of the baton sinister, not only by the lawful issue of bastards, who, after the third lawful generation, are considered entitled to make the change, but by bastards themselves. See BASTARD BAR.

GOBY (*Gobius*), a genus of acanthopterous fishes, the type of the family *Gobiidæ*. This family is distinguished by the thinness and flexibility of the rays of the dorsal fin; by the union—in most of the genera—of the ventral fins, which are thoracic, into a disc more or less capable of being used as a sucker; by the want of an air-bladder: and by a long intestinal canal without cœca. The Blenny (q. v.) family (*Blenniidæ*) have by some ichthyologists been united with the Goby family, whilst others unite with them the *Discobolt* (q.v.). The true gobies (*Gobius*) are generally small fishes, some of them inhabiting the shallow water of the coasts, and others found in deeper water; the species very numerous, and found in the seas both of the northern and southern hemispheres. They are very interesting on account of their habits; and are of the number of nest-building fishes, employing *algæ* and grass-wrack (*Zostera marina*), in the spring season, for making their nests. When the female has deposited her eggs in the nest, the male watches over them till they are hatched. There are several British species, the largest of them—the BLACK GOBY (*G. niger*)—about five or six inches long, some of them pretty common on all parts of the coast, and much in request for aquaria, of which they are among the most interesting occupants. They are often found in rock-pools on the coast. The disc formed by the ventral fins is often used for adhesion to stones. Most of the gobies prefer seas or clayey or muddy bottom, in which they excavate canals to pass the winter in. The species are more numerous in the Mediterranean than in the British seas.—The Goby family includes the Dragonets (q. v.), and several other interesting genera, among which are the *Boleophthalmi* of the Chinese seas, remarkable for their power of thrusting out their eyes in order to look around them.

GOD (Lat. *Deus*; Gr. *Theos*), the self-existent and Supreme Being, creator and preserver of all things, and the object of human worship. The name is of Saxon origin. The idea is more or less definitely expressed in every language, as it may be said to be in some form or another a universal element of the human consciousness. There have been many nations, indeed, in every age of the world, that have been far from attaining any such conception of God as is expressed above. The Supreme has been to them the conception not of a single Being, but of many beings superior

Digitized by Google

to man, and claiming his worship. In the general history of the world, polytheism precedes monotheism; the idea of many gods goes before the idea of one God, infinite and self-existent.

The general character of polytheism is everywhere the same.—A dualistic conception of nature and life underlies it, and shews itself in varied expressions. In looking forth on nature—in looking within himself—man seems to see two principles striving for the mastery—an active and passive, a creative and recipient principle—a good and evil, a productive and destructive, a joyous and a gloomy agent. On one side, there seems a power rich, benignant, and gracious, giving light to the day, verdure to the spring, abundance in autumn, scattering fecundity and blessing around: on the other side, there seems a power cruel and malevolent, quenching the light in darkness, consuming the verdure and fertility with scorching heat, or destroying them with cold. These contrasts seem eternal—they take possession of the imagination, and clothe themselves in diverse shapes. In every polytheistic religion, they will be found in the recognition of male and female, of good and evil divinities—Baal and Baaltis, Baal-Adonis and Baal-Moloch, in the old Phœnician religion; Osiris and Isis and the evil principle, Typhon, in Egypt; and the more familiar opposites of Ahriman and Ormuzd, Jupiter and Juno, &c. The dualism assumes various shapes, now male and female, productive and passive; and now good and evil, conservative and destructive.

Whether this dualistic mode of conception, and the polytheistic view of nature that springs from it, be a later or an earlier type of thought than the monotheistic, has been a good deal disputed. Some see in it the corruption of monotheism—the worship of the Supreme gradually falling to a worship of the great forms of nature which most strikingly represent Him—the sun and storm, the light and darkness, &c. Others, again, regard the polytheistic as the primitive view of nature, above which man gradually rises, by the growth and exercise of his reason. There is truth in this latter view, even to those who believe that man originally received a Divine Revelation, which he has gradually corrupted. Polytheism is the natural religion of savage tribes throughout the world; and as man advances in civilisation, he rises to purer and more comprehensive conceptions of Deity. His reason compels him to recognise the One in the many everywhere, to carry up all his conceptions into a unity. Polytheism, consequently, everywhere disappears before the march of civilisation. It is incompatible with the lowest stage of speculative development.

But while the growth of reason and the rise of speculation everywhere destroy polytheism, they do not necessarily substitute a genuine monotheism—the doctrine, that is to say, of one living and true God, infinite in power, wisdom, goodness, and truth, a free personal Being exalted above the world, and apart from it, yet intimately related to all its creatures, who "suffereth not a sparrow to fall to the ground without his permission." This is the doctrine of Christian theism, as opposed alike to polytheism (the doctrine of many gods), pantheism (the doctrine that all things are God: that God is a unity, yet only a unity of comprehension, not a self-subsistent and independent unity), and atheism (the assertion that there is no God).

The course of argument on which the theistic conclusion supports itself may be sketched as follows: There are everywhere in the world the traces of order; a unity of plan or design, shewn in many beautiful effects, pervades creation. Science is always more unfolding it. Of *the fact* of this order or unity of plan, there is no question. The progress of science, if nothing else, has effectually exploded the old dualistic or polytheistic conception of nature. What appeared to be the result of opposing principles, is really found to be the issue of general laws working on some great although unexplored scheme of harmony. There is no disturbance, no *disorder*; amidst the infinite diversity of nature—*order* reigns universally.

But this "order," what is it? The mere recognition of order does not necessarily imply the recognition of God—of a "Being all-powerful, wise, and good, by whom everything exists." The materialist and pantheist equally admit the fact of order, but equally deny the theistic conclusion founded upon it; and the argument, accordingly, is carried up from nature and its facts to a higher region of discussion. Whence arises the conception of order—of design? Nature illustrates it, but nature does not itself give it. The general laws of which science speaks so much pervade all phenomena of creation, but they are not a part of these phe

Digitized by Google

nomena. "Order" and law are ideas which *we* convey to nature, not which nature brings to us. They come from within, not from without. It is with mind, and not with matter we start. The latter in itself presents a mere series of endless movements. It is in the presence of mind only that it assumes meaning and *order*. Mind is the true image of the Deity. We discern *causation* in nature, because we ourselves are *agents*, conscious of exerting power. We discern *order* in nature, because we everywhere bring our conceptions into a unity, and apprehend our several modes of consciousness with reference to the indivisible self which they all involve. "In our life alone does nature live." "It is from the little world of our own consciousness, with its many objects marshalled in their array under the rule of the one conscious mind, that we are led to the thought of the great universe beyond—that we conceive this also as a world of order, and as being such by virtue of its relation to an ordering and presiding mind."

The existence of Deity, therefore, is a postulate of the human consciousness. Recognise a living mind in man, independent of matter—a *rational will*, as constituting the essential and distinguishing element of his being—and the inference is inevitable of an infinite mind—a supreme will governing the world. A true natural theology is based upon a true psychology. A philosophy which denies to man a higher existence than nature, which would make his rational consciousness the mere growth of material conditions, leaves no ground of argument for the existence of Deity—for, as Jacobi says: "Nature reveals only fate, only an indissoluble chain of causes (sequences), without beginning and without end, excluding with equal necessity both providence and chance. Working without will, she takes counsel neither of the good nor of the beautiful; creating nothing, she casts up from her dark abyss only eternal transformations of herself, unconsciously and without end. But man *reveals* God—for man, by his intelligence, rises above nature, and in virtue of this intelligence, is conscious of himself, as a power not only independent of, but opposed to, nature, and capable of resisting, conquering, and controlling her. As man has a living faith in this power superior to nature, which dwells in him, so has he belief in God—a feeling, an experience of his existence. As he does not believe in this power, so does he not believe in God; he sees, he experiences nought in existence but nature, and necessity, and fate."

The argument for the existence of God rests, accordingly, on certain fundamental principles of our mental and moral being, such principles as causation and design, or final cause. It implies a spiritual philosophy of human nature. Apart from such a philosophy, theism has no argumentative basis, however it may prevail as a tradition or superstition.

But some philosophers have sought not merely to rest the argument for the existence of God upon such principles, but to evolve it in all its completeness from them alone. From a single datum of consciousness—sometimes from a single datum of experience—they have tried to construct, by processes of mere abstract reasoning, a "demonstration of the being and attributes of God." This has been styled the *à priori* method of argument, although to all the arguments to which this name has been given it does not strictly apply. The mode of argument, again, which reasons from special effects in nature to a First Cause, has been styled, in contradistinction, *à posteriori*. The argument from design, for example, as conducted by Paley and others, is *à posteriori*. The arguments of Descartes, and the "demonstration" of Dr Samuel Clarke, are what have been termed *à priori*. Either of these modes of proof, taken by itself, has been rightly considered inconclusive by recent writers on natural theology. Mere *à priori* trains of reasoning fail to carry up the mind to any real and living conception of Deity; they yield merely a theoretical or abstract idea. Arguments such as Paley's and the Bridgewater treatises, again, are rather illustrations than arguments. They derive all their logical force from certain principles which are implied in their details, and without which these details could have no bearing on the existence of God. The very idea of Design itself is such a principle. It is the die which the mind stamps upon nature; it is not in nature itself. Any complete argument for the Being of God, therefore, involves equally *à priori* and *à posteriori* elements. The former are necessary as the rational foundation of the argument; the latter are necessary to illustrate, to give life and body to the general principles which lie at the foundation.

Digitized by Google

The Christian doctrine of the Godhead will be considered under the several names of TRINITY, SON OF GOD, and HOLY SPIRIT.

GOD, Offences against. See SACRILEGE.

GOD SAVE THE KING (or Queen), the noble national anthem of Great Britain, and by adoption that of several of the German states, and which is played and sung in every part of the British empire alike on solemn and festive occasions, has been a subject of controversy with respect to its origin. Its words are apparently imitated from the Domine Salvum of the Catholic Church service. In England, the authorship has been generally attributed to Dr John Bull, born 1563, in 1591, organist in Queen Elizabeth's Chapel, 1596, professor of music in Gresham College, and chamber-musician of James I. About the period of the discovery of the Gun-powder Plot, he composed and played on a small organ before the king an ode beginning with the words, "God save great James our king." He died at Lübeck, 1622. It does not appear, however, that this, or any other old composition of a similar title, had any connection with that which we now possess. Chappell, in his "Popular Music of the Olden Time," and Dr Fink, a German musical antiquary, have settled the question; the honor of this great work, both words and melody, must be given to Dr Henry Carey, an English poet and musician, born in London about 1696, died 1743. The words and music were composed in honor of a birthday of George II., and performed for the first time at a dinner given on that occasion in 1740 by the Mercers' Company of London. The words and music were first published in the "Harmonia Anglicana," 1742, and appeared in the "Gentleman's Magazine," 1745. The air according to Dr Arne, has preserved its original form, but its harmonies have been modified by various artists; and the words were changed on the accession of William IV., and on that of Queen Victoria.

GODA'VERY, or Godavari, one of the principal rivers of the peninsula of Hindustan, and the largest of the Deccan, rises within 50 miles of the Arabian Sea, and flows south-east across the peninsula into the Bay of Bengal. Its source is in the eastern face of the Western Ghauts, in lat. 19° 55′ n., and long. 73° 30′ e.; and its two mouths, diverging in lat. 16° 57′ n., and long. 81° 49′ e., enter the sea respectively in lat. 16° 48′ and long. 82° 23′, and in lat. 16° 18′ and long. 81° 46′. About 28 miles above the head of the delta, the G. emerges at Polaveram from the Eastern Ghauts, through which it has passed with so moderate a descent as to be navigable in either direction. The southern arm of the G. admits vessels drawing eight or nine feet; and the northern one shews a depth of two or three feet more. Like tropical streams in general, the river varies greatly, according to the season, in breadth and depth. But a dam or annicut (see CAUVERY) has been constructed, so as to mitigate the evil for the purposes alike of navigation and of irrigation. The length of the G. is about 900 miles.—For the *district* of G., see RAJAMAHENDRI.

GOD-BOTE, an ecclesiastical fine, paid for crimes and offences against God. The word bote, the same as boot, is the old Saxon bot or bote, a reparation or satisfaction—e. g., man-bote was the compensation due for the life of a man.

GO'DESBERG, a village of Rhenish Prussia, with a fine ruin, is situated on a conical hill in the midst of a plain, on the left bank of the Rhine, and four miles south of Bonn. It has a mineral spring, is a favorite summer residence, and has a population of 2570. It derives its name, not from Woden, who is said to have been worshipped here, but more probably from the Gau-ding, or Goding, the district court which may have held its sittings at this place. The castle was erected by Dietrich, the Archbishop of Cologne (1208—1218), with materials taken from the ancient chapel of St Michael, the ruins of which are still standing near the castle. In 1582, Gebhard, the deposed archbishop, took refuge here, and intrusted the castle to a Dutch garrison. It was, however, soon after taken by his successor, on which occasion it sustained much injury. During the Thirty Years' War, it was alternately in the possession of the Swedes and the Imperialists, and was finally almost demolished by the French. Only one fine tower, 90 feet in height, is still standing. It commands a magnificent prospect of the Siebengebirge and great part of the valley of the Rhine, and is, on this account, much visited by strangers.

GODFATHER AND GODMOTHER, the person who, by solemnly presenting to the minister of baptism the candidate for that sacrament, which is regarded as a

Digitized by Google

new spiritual birth, is reputed to contract towards the newly baptized the relation of spiritual paternity or maternity. The effects of the usage are differently estimated in the different communions.

In the Roman Catholic Church, the parties presenting a child for baptism are called, from the spiritual *parental* relations which they contract, "godfather" (*patrinus*) and "godmother" (*matrina*); and from the *engagement* into which they enter on behalf of the baptized, "sponsors" (*sponsores*). The spiritual bond resulting from this relation is regarded as a species of kindred (whence the name *gossip*, or God-sib, *spiritually akin*), and constitutes, by the canon law, an impediment of marriage between the sponsors upon the one hand and the baptized and the parents of the baptized on the other. Anciently, this impediment arose also between the sponsors themselves, who were often very numerous, and extended besides to the other members of the kindred; but the Council of Trent limited the number of sponsors to "one or two," and restricted the matrimonial impediment within the limits above described. The parents of the baptized are not permitted to act as sponsors in the Roman Catholic Church, one of the objects of the institution being to provide instructors in case of the death of parents; nor are members of religious orders, because their inclusion within their convent is supposed to render it impossible for them to discharge permanently and regularly the duties of instructors to the newly baptized. In the Roman Catholic sacrament of confirmation also, the candidate is commonly presented by one sponsor, generally, though not necessarily, of the same sex with the candidate for confirmation. It is difficult to assign the precise date of the origin of this institution. No trace of it occurs in the New Testament, but it is believed to have been in use in the 2d c., and it certainly was an established practice in the fourth.

In the Church of England, two godfathers and a godmother are required at the baptism of a male, and two godmothers and a godfather at that of a female. In order to be admitted as such, the person must be baptized, must be of full age, acquainted with the Lord's Prayer, Creed, and ten commandments, and familiar with the fundamental truths of Christianity. No impediment of marriage arises in the English Church from the relation of the sponsors to the baptized. Practically, the usage in the Church of England has, for the most part, degenerated into a mere form; godfathers and godmothers usually giving themselves little concern in the future fate of the infant whose spiritual condition they become bound to watch over. In the Church of Scotland, and other non-Episcopal Churches, the parents of the infant occupy the place of sponsors; the father expressly taking the vows on the occasion.

GODFREY OF BOUILLON, Duke of Lower Lorraine, born about 1061, at Baisy, a village of Belgian Brabant, was the eldest son of Count Eustace II. of Boulogne, and Ida, sister to Gottfried of Godfrey, the Hunchback, Duke of Lower Lorraine and Bouillon, whom he succeeded in the government of the latter duchy in 1076. He served with great gallantry in the armies of the Emperor Henry IV., both in Germany and Italy; and it was from his hand that the competitor for the imperial crown, Rodolf of Swabia, received his deathblow at the battle of Merseburg. When the first Crusade was set on foot, the fame of his exploits caused him to be elected one of the principle commanders. In order to defray the expenses of the Crusade of 1095, he mortgaged Bouillon to the Bishop of Liège, and set out, accompanied by his brothers Eustace and Baldwin, in the spring of 1096. For a detailed account of his career up to the taking of Jerusalem, see CRUSADES. Eight days after the taking of Jerusalem, G. was proclaimed king by the unanimous voice of the crusading army; but the piety and humility of the conqueror forbade him to "wear a crown of gold where his Savior had worn one of thorns." He declined the regal title, contenting himself with that of Defender and Guardian of the Holy Sepulchre. The Sultan of Egypt, learning that the army of 300,000 Crusaders who had taken Antioch had dwindled away to 20,000, advanced against them with an army said to have amounted to 400,000 men; but G. gave him battle in the plain of Ascalon, and the victory gained on this occasion put him in possession of the whole of Palestine, a few fortified towns only excepted. He now directed his endeavors to the organisation of the new state; he installed a patriarch, founded two cathedral chapters, built a monastery in the valley of Jehoshaphat, and drew up laws. He died in 1100, and his body was interred on Mount Calvary, near the Holy Sepulchre. History repre-

Digitized by Google

sents this prince as a model of piety, valor, and all kingly virtues; and his praises have been worthily sung by Tasso in his "Jerusalem Delivered."

GODI'VA, Lady, patroness of Coventry. About the year 1040, Leofric, Earl of Mercia, and lord of Coventry, then an important market-town, imposed certain onerous services and heavy exactions upon the inhabitants, of which they loudly complained. His wife, the Lady G., having the welfare of the town at heart, besought her husband to give them relief, and was so earnest in her entreaties, that at length, to escape from her importunities, the earl said he would grant her the favor, but only on condition that she would ride naked through the town, supposing, from the modesty of Lady G., that he had required an impossible condition; but he was surprised with the answer: "But will you give me leave to do so?" As he could not in justice refuse, she ordered that proclamation be made that on a certain day no one should be away, or even look, from their houses, when, clothed only by her long hair, she rode through the town; and her husband, in admiration of her intrepid devotion, performed his promise. This circumstance was commemorated by a stained-glass window, mentioned in 1690, in St Michael's Church, Coventry; and the legend that an unfortunate tailor, the only man that looked out of a window, was struck blind, has also found commemoration in an ancient effigy of "Peeping Tom of Coventry," still to be seen in a niche of one of the buildings. By a charter of Henry III., 1218, a fair is held at Coventry, beginning on Friday of Trinity-week, and lasting eight days. The fair was opened with a grand civic procession, a part of which was, in 1678, the representation of the ride of Lady Godiva. These processions were continued at intervals of from three to seven years, until 1826. Some beautiful woman, who represented Lady G., was the principal figure, but many other historical and emblematic personages were introduced. In 1848, the procession was revived with great splendor, and attracted 15,000 strangers. The ceremony has, however, now fallen into disrepute, and the procession, when celebrated, is a vulgar and tawdry affair.

GÖDÖLLÖ, a market-town in Hungary, formerly the residence of the princely family Grassalkovich, is distinguished for its manorial castle, as well for the surrounding parks. It was on the woody heights of G. and Isaszeg that the combined armies of Austria, under Prince Windischgrätz and Count Jellachich, were defeated in two bloody battles by the Hungarians under Görgei. On the eve of victory, Governor Kossuth held a conference with the generals Görgei, Klapka, and Damjanich, for laying down the principles of the famous Declaration of Independence, issued on the 14th of April, 1849, by the diet at Debrecsin. It was this declaration which served the emperor of Russia as a pretext for the invasion of Hungary. Pop. (1869) 3661.

GODOLPHIN, Sydney, Earl of Godolphin, an English statesman, was descended from an old Cornish family, and was born, it is thought, about 1640. After the Restoration he became one of the grooms of the bed-chamber to Charles II., was appointed one of the secretaries of state in 1664, and soon after first commissioner of the treasury; was twice despatched to Holland in 1678 on business of importance, and argued and voted for the exclusion of the Duke of York from the succession in 1680. Nevertheless, when the latter mounted the throne, G. (now Baron Godolphin of Rialton, in Cornwall) was made lord-chamberlain to the queen; and on the landing of the Prince of Orange, he was one of the commissioners sent by King James to treat with the invader—a difficult piece of business, which he is considered to have managed with much tact and prudence. William was not slow to perceive the admirable abilities of G., and in 1690 appointed him first lord of the treasury. In 1695 he was one of the seven lords justices for the administration of the government during the king's absence. In 1702, on the accession of Anne, he accepted the office of lord high treasurer, mainly at the solicitation of Marlborough, who paid him a splendid compliment by declaring that otherwise he could not venture to assume the command of the British armies, as he could depend on him alone for punctual remittances. G. fully realised the expectations of the great Captain. He raised the public credit, induced the queen to contribute £100,000 towards the war, firmly opposed the selling of offices and places, and increased the stipends of the inferior clergy. In 1706, G. was raised to the dignity of Earl of Godolphin and Viscount Rialton; after this period he took part with the Whigs, as being more

Digitized by Google

patriotic and English than the Tories. The contest between him and Harley for the premiership resulted finally in the defeat of G., who was dismissed from office in 1710. He died at St Albans, September 15, 1712, and was interred in Westminster Abbey. The title became extinct in his son Francis, second Earl of Godolphin. G. was the best business-man of his age. He had the clearest and quickest understanding, and liked to do his work in such a way that it would not require to be done over again. In an age of corruption, G. was believed to be incapable of bribery, and he never employed as his agents any except men of integrity. His "talent for silence" equalled William's own.

GODOY. See ALCUDIA.

GOD'S TRUCE (Lat. *Treuga Dei*, or *Treua Dei*, from the Ger. *Treu*, true), one of the most singular among the institutions of the middle ages, which prevailed specially in France and the Germanic empire, but was also received for a time in the other countries of Europe. It consisted in the suspension for a stated time, and at stated seasons and festivals, of that right of private feud for the redress of wrongs, which, under certain conditions, was recognised by medieval law or usage. Private feuds, it is true, could only by the medieval law, which was called *Faustrecht* and *Fehderecht*, be undertaken when judicial redress had failed or could not be enforced, and after formal notice had been served upon the party against whom they were levied. But even with this limitation, private feuds multiplied exceedingly. The public peace was subject to constant interruption; the weak were without resource; the strong bore down all by the terror of their arms; and the whole social frame-work was so utterly disorganised, that men, by one of those religious impulses of which this age offers so many examples, fell back upon the aid of the church, and invoked her influence, as the only effectual means of staying the evil. It was in this crisis that the "God's Truce" originated. In the end of the 10th c., a council assembled at Limoges, at which the princes and nobles bound themselves, by solemn vow, not only to abstain from all unlawful feuds, but also to keep the peace mutually towards each other, and to protect from violence all defenceless persons, clerics, monks, nuns, women, merchants, pilgrims, and tillers of the soil. A similar engagement was entered into in a council at Orleans in 1016; and the whole body of the bishops of Burgundy enforced it upon their flocks everywhere throughout that duchy. A plague which visited a great part of Europe soon afterwards gave a fresh impulse to the movement; and in the year 1033, the "Holy Peace" was almost universally received, and for a time continued to be religiously observed. But as the old abuse began to revive by degrees, it was felt that the observance would carry with it more of religious authority, if, instead of being, as it had originally been instituted, universal, it was limited to certain times and days, which themselves had certain religious associations connected with them. Accordingly, in 1041, the bishops of Aquitaine limited the God's Truce to the week-days specially consecrated by the memory of the Passion and Resurrection of Christ—that is, from the sunset of Wednesday to sunrise of Monday. The same decree was renewed at Narbonne in 1054, and at Troyes in 1093. At Clermont, in 1095, it was extended to the whole interval from the beginning of Advent to the Epiphany, and from the beginning of Lent to Pentecost, to which times were afterwards added several other festivals. These enactments were adopted or renewed at several later councils; and although they were often disregarded, it is impossible to doubt that they had a wide and lasting influence in mitigating the evil against which they were directed. This singular institution fell gradually into disuse, and at last disappeared altogether when the right of private redress was restricted and at last entirely abolished, by the law of the empire.

GODWIN, William, an English author, was born at Wisbeach, in Cambridgeshire, March 3, 1756. His father and grandfather were Presbyterian ministers, and he was educated to the same profession, first at a school at Norwich, to which place his father had removed in 1767, where he made rapid progress in classical studies, and afterward at a Presbyterian college at Hoxton, where he pursued his theological studies. From 1778 to 1783, he was minister to a congregation in the neighborhood of London; but the zeal with which he first entered upon his duties declined, and a change in his theological opinions made it necessary for him to resign his charge. His only resource was to remove to the metropolis, and engage in literature. His

Digitized by Google

first work, a series of "Historical Sketches," in the form of sermons, was unsuccessful, and he was reduced to penury and despair; but they made him acquainted with Fox, Sheridan, and other Whig leaders, and he turned his attention to politics. The American revolution, closely followed by that of France, excited the public mind, and G. wrote his "Inquiry Concerning Political Justice," 1793. This was followed by "The Adventures of Caleb Williams," a remarkable novel, intended to illustrate the political views advanced in the "Political Justice." An able defence of Horne Tooke and others, published in the "Morning Chronicle," advanced his reputation; and, in 1797, he published "The Inquirer," a collection of essays on morals and politics. About this time, he formed an alliance with Mary Wollstonecraft, the celebrated author of the "Rights of Woman," and adopted and defended her extreme social views. After some months, however, they yielded so far to custom as to be married. His wife died a short time after in giving birth to a daughter, who afterwards became the second wife of the poet Shelley. In 1799 he published "St Leon," a romance, and the next year visited Ireland, where he associated with Curran, Grattan, and other eminent Irish political leaders. He also consoled himself for the loss of his wife by writing her Memoirs. In 1801 he married again, and had a son who died of cholera in 1832. To secure a more certain support, G. and his wife opened a circulating library, but he also worked indefatigably with his pen to the end of his life. He wrote many schoolbooks, an admirable "Life of Chaucer" (1801); "Fleetwood," a novel, 3 vols. (1805); "Mandeville," in 1817; a "Treatise on Population," a refutation of Malthus, in 1820; a "History of the Republic of England," in 4 vols. (1824—1828); "Cloudesley" (1830); "Thoughts on Man" (1833). As he grew old he modified his opinions on politics and society, and especially on marriage, which he warmly commends in some of his later works. Being now 77 years old, he was appointed to a place under government, which removed him from the apprehension of want; but he knew not how to be idle, and wrote "Deloraine," a novel, and the "Lives of the Necromancers." Many of his works were translated into foreign languages. He died in London April 7, 1836. See "William Godwin," by C. Kegan Paul (1876).

GODWIN, Earl of Wessex, a famous Saxon noble, was born towards the end of the 10th century. Originally, it is said, he followed the occupation of a cow-herd; but having found means to ingratiate himself with Ulfr, the brother-in-law of King Canute, the latter gave him his daughter in marriage, and he soon became one of the most powerful of the English nobles. More than any other person he contributed to the elevation of Edward to the English throne (1044 A.D.); and the principal reward of his services was the marriage of his beautiful and accomplished daughter Editha with the English king. This union, however, was not a happy one. Editha was cruelly neglected by Edward, and her father, on account of his dislike of the Normans, incurred the royal enmity. His estates were seized, and given to favorites, and he and his family fled. Queen Editha was made to feel even more bitterly than any one the misfortunes of her family. Her own husband seized her dower; he took from her her jewels and her money, "even to the uttermost farthing;" and allowing her only the attendance of one maiden, he closely confined her in the monastery of Wherwell, of which one of his sisters was lady-abbess. Meanwhile, shoals of Normans visited England for the purpose of making, or rather getting fortunes. Among Edward's most favored guests for a time was Duke William of Normandy, better known as William the Conqueror. The banished earl, however, had not been idle; through frequent correspondence with his countrymen at home, he kept alive the antipathy of the English to the Norman favorites of Edward, and in the summer of 1052 he landed on the southern coast of England. The royal troops, the navy, and vast numbers of the burghers and peasants, went over to him; and finally the king was forced to grant his demands. The Normans were for the most part expelled from the country, the G. family was restored to all its possessions and dignities; and at a meeting of the Witenagemôte, "the earls and all the best men of the land" declared that the foreigners alone were to be held guilty of the late dissensions that had distracted the country. G. died April 7, 1054. His son Harold was for a few months Edward's successor on the throne.

GO'DWIT (*Limosa*), a genus of birds of the family *Scolopacidæ*, with very long bill, slightly curved upwards, and long slender legs, great part of the tibia bare. All

Digitized by Google

the species frequent marshes and shallow waters, chiefly those of the sea-coast, where they seek their food by wading and by plunging the long bill into the water or mud, like snipes. They sometimes also run after small crustaceans or other animals, and catch them on the sands, from which the tide has retired. Two species occur in Britain, the BLACK-TAILED G. (*L. melanura*) and the BAR-TAILED G. (*L. rufa*), both birds of passage, and not unfrequent visitors of the marshy parts of the east coast of England, where the first occasionally breeds; but both generally breed in more northern countries, and are seen in Britain chiefly in their migrations northward and southward. Both species are very widely distributed over Europe, Asia, and Africa. The females are rather larger than the males, and the whole length of the female black-tailed G., which is rather the largest species, is about 17 inches, the bill alone being four inches long. They are much esteemed for the table, and are sent from Holland to the London market, which also receives some from the fens of Lincolnshire.

GOES, or Tergoes, a town and fortified seaport of Holland, in the province of Zeeland, is situated in a fruitful district in the island of South Beveland, about 8½ miles from its northern coast, and 17 miles west of Bergen-op-Zoom. It is well built; has a harbor formed by a canal communicating with the East Scheldt, shipbuilding docks, besides an active trade in hops, salt, and agricultural produce. Pop. (1875) 6239.

GOETHÉ, Johann Wolfgang von, the acknowledged prince of German poets, and one of the most highly gifted and variously accomplished men of the 18th century. He was born in the year 1749 at Frankfurt-on-the-Maine, where his youthful years were spent. His father, Johann Kaspar Goethe, was an imperial councillor, in good circumstances, and in a respectable position. In the year 1765, he went to the university of Leipsic, of which Ernest and Gellert were then the most notable ornaments. As a student, he pointed, by external profession, towards the law; but his real studies were in the wide domain of literature, philosophy, and above all, life and living character. In the year 1770, he went to Strasburg, to finish his juridical studies; but here also anatomy and chemistry, Shakspeare, Rousseau, and architecture—anything rather than the statute-book—occupied his time and exercised his soul. Here it was that one of the earliest, certainly the most famous of those youthful love-adventures took place, which, in his biography, as in that of Robert Burns, play such a prominent part—the well-known affair of Frederica Brion of Sesenheim. With regard to these matters in general, it may be said that he was more readily moved to love than intense in love; and that the objects of his admiration generally seem to have had more reason to boast of the delicacy of his susceptibility, than of the perseverance of his devotion. How far there was anything more than commonly culpable in these connections, will always be a question; certain it is that they will always tarnish to some extent the otherwise fair reputation of the poet. The female sex will never forgive the man who was so light to lend his heart, and so fearful to give his hand; and British morality will always be inclined to pass a severe judgment on the man who, professing the profoundest subjection to law and order in everything else, seems to have shrunk from the golden clasp of legitimate marriage as from some conventional shackle, which a free and great nature should avoid. In the year 1771, the young poet, now 22 years of age, took his degree as Doctor of Laws, and went for a short time to Wetzlar on the Lahn, the seat of the imperial chamber of the then German empire, and which afforded peculiar facilities for young men engaged in the study of public law. Here, however, as in other places, knowledge of the human heart, and of human character, altogether overgrew his professional studies; and Wetzlar became to him the scene of the famous "Sorrows of Werther," a glowing leaf from the life of the human soul, full of interest and beauty at all times, but which, in the then state of European thought and feeling, stirred the whole literary mind of Europe like a breeze sweeping over a forest. The book was not published till 1774. After returning from Frankfurt, G. spent some years in his native city, engaged chiefly in literary productions. His first great work was "Götz von Berlichingen," translated into English by Sir Walter Scott, published at Frankfurt, 1773, which at once set the Germans free from the painful constraint of French and classical models, and opened up to them that career of bold originality, which they have since prosecuted in so many departments

Digitized by Google

of literature, learning, and speculation. In the year 1775, G., who had had the good-fortune to gain the good opinion of Karl August, Grand Duke of Saxe-Weimar, accepted an invitation from that prince to settle in his little capital, since become so famous as the Athens of the great legislative age of German literature. Here the poet became a little statesmen; and occupying himself in various ways in the service of his benefactor, passed quickly through stages of court preferment, till, in 1779, he became "actual privy-councillor," at the age of 30, holding the highest dignity that a German subject could then attain; a great, a rich, and an influential man. In 1782, he received a patent of nobility; and in the following years, till 1788, travelled much in Switzerland and Italy, of which last journey we have the beautiful fruits in "Iphigenia," "Egmont," "Tasso," and the "Venetian and Roman Elegies." Of this last work, thoroughly German both in form and feeling, the heroine was Christiana Vulpius, a highly attractive though not a highly gifted woman, who bore him a child—his eldest son—in 1789; but whom, though he always treated her as his wife, he did not formally marry till 1806. In 1792, he took part in the German campaign against France, of which he has left a memoir. In the year 1815, he was made minister of state. After the death of the Grand Duke, in 1828, he lived much in retirement, occupied occasionally with poetry, but much more intensely and constantly with the study of nature and the fine arts, which from his earliest years had possessed the strongest attractions for him. He died in March 1832, in his eighty-fourth year.

To give a detailed account of the literary and scientific productions of G.'s pen, is altogether impossible within the limits of the present work; much less can we attempt any detailed criticism of these works. The best source of reference to the mere English reader is the biography of the poet, by G. H. Lewes; along with which may be taken G.'s interesting conversations with Eckermann, translated by Oxenford. On the general character and literary position of G., however, a few words are necessary. It is as a poet, no doubt, that this remarkable man is generally known and recognised in this country; but it is not as a poet only that a just measure can be taken of his intellectual calibre or of his European significance. It is as poet, thinker, critic, and original observer of nature, all combined in one admirable harmony, that his rare excellence consists. We do not find in literary history any intellect that can fitly be placed on the same platform with G.; that presents, in such grand and graceful completeness, so much severe thought, combined with so much luxuriant imagination; so much accurate science with so much playful fancy; so much simplicity with so much art; so much freshness and originality of productive power, with so much justness and comprehensiveness of critical judgment. As a dramatist, G. will not compare for a moment with the great masters of that art among ourselves. His English biographer detects in the constitution of his mind, most justly, "a singular absence of historic feeling and dramatic power." Not less correct is the judgment of the same writer when he says: "Goethe was attached to character and picture, indifferent to action and event." In this respect, the poet was a true type of his nation. As contrasted with the French and English, the Germans are deficient in nothing so remarkably as in stirring passion and progressive energy; the relation of G. to Shakspeare and the English dramatists is exactly the same. Nevertheless, "Faust" is a great poem, even a great dramatic poem, for it is full of dramatic scenes, though they are not sufficiently moved by the living current of dramatic action. "Faust" is essentially a German poem, and yet a poem which all foreigners can read and enjoy. It is the great drama of that moral and metaphysical questioning which thoughtful minds must go through in all times and places, but which has received the fullest and most fruitful development in modern Germany. Of the other poetical works of G., "Iphigenia," "Hermann and Dorothea," and "Tasso," are those which most strongly bear the type of the ripe manhood of the author. The form and style of these classical works are characteristically Greek; by which we mean they are chiefly remarkable for profundity of thought and truth of feeling, expressed in the most simple, graceful, and unpretending manner. In soul, however, they are essentially German; and the most deep-thinking of the Germans are always the first to claim G. as the most German of all German poets in spirit, though very few great German writers have so carefully avoided the most characteristic German defects of style. In the extraordinary

Digitized by Google

value which he attaches to "the form," G. authenticates himself everywhere as at once a great modern Greek and a great artist.

G. is a poet who is thoroughly relished only by those who understand thoroughly the German language, and whose minds are not so typically English as to exclude a ready sympathy with German thoughts and feelings. With general English readers, for various reasons, Schiller will always be the favorite poet. Nevertheless, there has been a considerable amount of literary power in this country spent in the translation of G.'s works, specially of his great work, the "Faust;" of this, at least a dozen translations exist, the most notable being by Bayard Taylor, Anster, Blackie, and Hayward. Some of the most beautiful of the lyric poems have been aptly rendered in a conjunct volume by Professor Aytoun and Theodore Martin.

GOG AND MAGOG, names several times used in the Bible, and the names given to the famous figures of giants in Guildhall, London. Magog is spoken of by the writer of Genesis as a son of Japhet; Ezekiel speaks of Gog, prince of Magog; Gog and Magog are spoken of in the Revelation. Magog is considered by some the father of the Scythians and Tartars. The Persians have also been derived from Magog, and the Goths from Gog and Magog. The Caucasus is supposed by Bochart to derive its name from Gog Chasan—fortress of Gog. Our Guildhall giants boast of almost as high an antiquity as the Gog and Magog of the Scriptures, as they, or their living prototypes, are said to have been found in Britain by Brute, a younger son of Authenor of Troy, who invaded Albion, and founded the city of London, at first called Troy-novant, 3000 years ago. Albion, at this period, was inhabited by a race of tremendous giants, the descendants of the thirty-three infamous daughters of the Emperor Diocletian, who, having murdered all their husbands, were sent to sea in a ship, and were happy enough to reach Albion, where, cohabiting with wicked demons, they gave birth to the giants, whom the Trojans finally conquered, leading the last two survivors prisoners to London, where they were chained to the gates of a palace on the site of Guildhall, and there kept as porters. When they died, their effigies were set up in their place. This is Caxton's account; but there is another, which represents one of the giants as Gogmagog, and the other as a British giant, who killed him, named Corineus. However the fact may have been, the two giants have been the pride of London from time immemorial. On London Bridge they welcomed Henry V. in 1415; they welcomed Henry VI. to London in 1432; and in 1554, Philip and Mary. In 1558, they stood by Temple Bar, when Elizabeth passed through the city gate. The old giants were burned in the great fire, and the new ones were constructed in 1708. They are 14 feet high, and occupy suitable pedestals in Guildhall. The ancient effigies, which were made of wicker-work and pasteboard, were carried through the streets in the Lord Mayor's Shows, and copies of the present giants were in the show of 1837. Formerly, other towns in England had their giants, and there are famous and some very large ones in several continental cities. The Antigonus of Antwerp is 40 feet high, and was formerly carried in the most solemn religious as well as civic processions. Gayant, the giant of Douai, is 22 feet high. There are also giants, and families of giants, at Lille, Malines, Brussels, &c., each connected with some popular tradition of their respective cities. The arms of Antwerp, a castle with severed hands, are connected with the legend of the giant who lived in the castle, and cut off the hands of those who failed to pay his exactions. Though it is now impossible to ascertain the facts, there can be little doubt that all these civic giants are exaggerated representatives of real persons and events.

GO'GARI, a river rising in Nepaul, about lat. 27° 20' n., and long. 86° 46' e., joins the Coosy, an affluent of the Ganges, in lat. 25° 24' n., and long. 87° 16' e., after a course of 235 miles.

GO'GO, a large town and a seaport of British India, in the presidency of Bombay, is situated on the west shore of the Gulf of Cambay, and has safe anchorage during the south-west monsoon, with smooth water and a muddy bottom. It is in lat. 21° 39' n., and long. 72° 15' e. Pop. (1872) 9571.

GOGOL, Nikolai, a Russian author of great and original genius, was born at the village of Wassiljewka, in the government of Poltova, in 1810. On finishing his studies, he went to St Petersburg, and solicited government employment, which

Digitized by Google

was refused, on the ground that "he did not know Russian." Shortly after, he proved that the officials were in the wrong by publishing a collection of novels and sketches, entitled "Vechera na Khutorie" (Evenings at a Farmhouse). The first and most important of these tales contains a vivid picture of Cossack manners, enabling us, according to M. Sainte-Beuve, to comprehend the profound antipathies that have for ages characterised the relations of certain branches of the Slavic family to each other. Then come the "King of the Gnomes;" the "History of a Fool," which is more a satire than a psychological study; and "The House-keeping of Former Times," a little masterpiece of its kind. The success of "Evenings at a Farmhouse" was immense, and Russian critics compared G.'s style to that of Washington Irving. It was followed by "Mirgorod," a supplementary volume, of the same character, containing stories full of poetry, and exciting astonishment not less by the vigor and grasp of mind displayed in the delineation of character, than by the extraordinary skill with which the plots are formed and unravelled. G. now turned his attention to the dramatic art, and produced the "Revizor," a comedy of brilliant genius, whose appearance on the stage excited quite a furor. The purpose of this piece was to expose the rooted abuses of the internal administration of Russian affairs. The Emperor Nicholas was the first to applaud its morality, and shewed his approbation by appointing the author professor of history in the university of St Petersburg. While holding this office, he published, in 1842, "Pokhozhdeniya Chichagova ili Mertvuiya Dushi" (Adventures of Chichagov, or Dead Souls), of which a bad translation appeared in English in 1854, under the title of "Home-life in Russia." The aim of this novel was to extinguish serfdom by ridicule. Exhausted by his labors, G. sought permission to travel, and visited Italy, where he took up his residence. There, however, his opinions appear to have undergone a change. From being an ardent Russian liberal and reformer, he became an apologist of despotism, an apostasy which he lived to regret. After the commotions of 1848, he returned to Russia, and died at Moscow in 1851.

GOHA'NUH, a town of British India, in the district of Rohtuk, in the Punjab, 45 miles north-west of Delhi. It is situated on the Rohtuk branch of the Delhi Canal, and near the northern extremity of a great depression of the soil, extending about 50 miles southwards. Pop. 6668.

GOHILWA'R, or Gohelwad, a region of Gujerat in India, comprising several tributary states, lies on the eastern coast of the peninsula of Kattywar. The native states in the "G. division" cover an area of about 3000 square miles, and have a pop. of upwards of 450,000. The soil of G. is fertile. Most of the rivers dry up in the hot season; the Setroonjee is the largest river. The chief mountains are Wullnk, Palitayna, and the Servi ranges. The capital of G., Bhaonagar, is within the British district of Ahmedabad.

GOIL, Loch, a small but highly picturesque loch in Argyleshire, Scotland, is a branch of Loch Long (q. v.), and is six miles in length, and about one mile in breadth. Its shores are for the most part wild and rugged; but the general character of the scenery is modified by extensive natural woods of hazel. The mountains in the neighborhood rise to the height of about 2500 feet. Lochgoilhead is a favorite summer watering-place. It may be visited by steamers from Glasgow.

GO'ITO, a small town in Lombardy, about 15 miles north-west from Mantua, occupies a beautiful though somewhat marshy position on the Mincio. This town, owing to its vicinity to the stronghold of Mantua, has been the field of various military operations. In 1630, it was carried by assault by the imperialists, who entered Mantua on the same night, and took it by surprise; during the war of the Spanish Succession in 1701, it was alternately captured by the allies and the imperialists; and in 1796 the French took it, but were expelled, after a brief tenure, by the Austrians. In 1814, a severe engagement took place at G. between the Austrian and Italian troops; and during the war of independence in 1848, it became the theatre of two further battles between the same powers, to which it owes its modern celebrity. Population, 3600.

GOI'TRE, an enlargement of the Thyroid Gland (q. v.), occupying the front of

Digitized by Google

the neck, and sometimes of such a size as to project downwards over the breast, and even to admit of being thrown over the shoulder. Goitre is for the most part an endemic or local disease, being found in the mountainous regions of the Alps, Andes, and Himalayn, especially, it is said, where lime prevails largely as a geological formation. The proofs of goitre being connected with a calcareous impregnation of the drinking-water are rather strong, but perhaps not quite sufficient, especially as regards this country, though the chief seat of goitre in England, Derbyshire, is subject to this alleged cause. Goitre is met with endemically, to a slight extent, in various parts of Scotland; but on a very small scale indeed as compared with Switzerland, in which it is a very important deformity, especially when connected with Cretinism (q. v.). Goitre is of two kinds: the one due to increased development of the vessels of the gland, the other to the growth of Cysts (q. v.) in its substance. To these might perhaps be added a third, which is found in connection with functional disease of the heart, but which is perhaps only a variety of the vascular goitre. The usual treatment of goitre is by the administration of very minute doses of Iodine (q. v.) for a long time together. The use of this remedy is due to Coindet of Geneva, who recognised it as the principal source of the virtues of burned sponge, long of high repute in the treatment of goitre.

GOLCO'NDA, a fortress of the Nizam, situated seven miles to the north-west of his capital, Hyderabad, stands in lat. 17° 22′ n., and in long. 78° 25′ e. In its immediate neighborhood are the ruins of an ancient city, once the metropolis of the kingdom of Golconda. The place itself is still strong; but its strength is seriously impaired through its being overtopped, within breaching-range, by the yet solid mausolea of its former sovereigns, which form a vast group at a distance of 600 yards. These tombs are dome-crowned structures of gray granite, each having its own mosque, and occupying the centre of its own elevated terrace. G. is proverbially famous for its diamonds; but, in truth, they are merely cut and polished here, being generally found at Partcall, near the southern frontier of the Nizam's dominions.

GOLD (symbol Au, atomic weight 196) has been known and regarded as the most precious of the metals from the earliest ages of the world, and has been universally employed as a medium of exchange. Although the quantity of G. which is found, when compared with that of many other metals, is small, yet there are few parts of the globe in which it does not occur more or less abundantly.

In the native state, it occurs crystallised, the primary form being the cube, or in plates, ramifications, or nodules—popularly known as *nuggets*—which sometimes are of very considerable size. It is almost always alloyed with silver, and sometimes with tellurium, bismuth, lead, &c. It sometimes occurs in small quantity in metallic sulphides, as in galena, iron and copper pyrites.

The extraction of G. from the substances with which it is associated is effected more by mechanical than by chemical means. See below.

The following are its most important properties. In its compact state, it possesses a characteristic yellow color and high metallic lustre, is nearly as soft as lead, and is the most malleable of all metals. It can be beaten into leaves of a thinness not exceeding 1-200000, or, according to some authors, 1-280000 of an inch, through which light passes with a green tint; one grain may thus be distributed over 56 square inches of surface, and the ductility of the metal is so great, that the same quantity may be drawn out into 500 feet of wire. In its tenacity, it is inferior to iron, platinum, copper, and silver; but a wire whose diameter is 0·757 (or rather more than one-third) of a line (which is one-twelfth of an inch), will support a weight of about 150 lbs. It fuses at about 2016°, according to Daniell's pyrometer, and when in fusion, is of a bluish-green color. It is scarcely at all volatile in the heat of the furnace, but by a powerful electric discharge, by the concentration of the sun's rays by a powerful burning-glass, or by the oxy-hydrogen jet, it is dispersed in purple vapors. G. has very little affinity for oxygen; it undergoes no change on exposure to the atmosphere, and is unaffected by hydrochloric, sulphuric, or nitric acid, or, in short, by any simple acid except selenic acid; nor do the alkalies affect it. It is, however, dissolved by any mixture which liberates chlorine, its usual solvent being *aqua regia*, which is generally prepared by mixing 1 part of nitric acid with 4 parts of hydrochloric acid. Hydrochloric acid to which binoxide of

Digitized by Google

manganese has been added, acts equally well, the G. in these cases being converted into a chloride. This metal is one of the most perfect conductors both of heat and of electricity. When precipitated in a finely comminuted state, it is of a brown color; but when suspended in water, and viewed by transmitted light, it appears purple. The specific gravity of this metal is less than that of platinum and iridium, ranging from 19·2 to 19·4, according as it is fused or hammered.

The alloys of G., or its combinations with other metals, are very numerous, those with copper and mercury being the most important. Copper and G. combine in all proportions without materially affecting the color of the latter, except that it is somewhat redder. The density of the compound is less than that of G., but the hardness is greater, and it is more fusible. It is this alloy which is employed in our gold coinage, 11 parts of G. being combined with 1 of copper, without which the coin would not be sufficiently hard to stand the wear to which it is exposed. Hence British standard G. contains 8·33 per cent. of copper. In France, and in the United States, standard G. contains 10 per cent. of the latter metal. Jewellers alloy their G. with other metals, partly on economical grounds, and partly for the purpose of evolving special tints. Thus, red G. is obtained by combining 75 parts of fine G. with 25 of copper; green G., by combining 75 parts of fine G. with 25 of silver; dead-leaf G., by combining 70 parts of fine G. with 30 of silver; water-green G., by combining 60 parts of fine G. with 40 of silver; blue G., by combining 75 parts of fine G. with 25 of iron.

Mercury and G. combine very readily, and yield a white alloy, termed an *amalgam*, which is used in gilding. In consequence of the readiness with which these metals unite even at ordinary temperatures, mercury is used for the extraction of gold.

As a general rule, the ductility of G. is much impaired by alloying other metals with it, while its hardness and sonorousness are increased.

Two oxides of G. are known—a protoxide, AuO, and a teroxide, AuO_3. Neither of these oxides can be formed by the direct union of the elements, and both of them are reduced by heat. The protoxide is a dark-green or bluish-violet powder. It forms no definite salts. It is obtained by the decomposition of protochloride of G. with a solution of potash. The teroxide is a brown powder, which is reduced, not only by heat and light, but by many other reducing agents. It combines more readily with bases than with acids, and hence has been termed *auric acid*. We obtain it by mixing a solution of terchloride of G. with magnesia or carbonate of soda, and boiling.

Two chlorides of G. are known, corresponding to the oxides, viz., a protochloride, AuCl, and a terchloride, $AuCl_3$. Of these, the latter is the most important: it is obtained by dissolving G. in aqua regia, and evaporating the solution to dryness, at a temperature not exceeding 300°, when we obtain this compound, as a deliquescent yellowish brown or reddish mass, which is soluble in water, alcohol, and ether, with which it forms orange-colored solutions.

The chlorides of many of the organic bases form crystallisable double salts with the terchloride of G.; and these compounds are often employed to determine the combining power of the organic alkali.

Metallic G., in the form of a brown powder, is thrown down from the solution of the terchloride by most reducing agents. This reducing power of protosulphate of iron is employed in the preparation of chemically pure gold.

A bisulphide of G. is obtained in the form of a black powder by passing a current of sulphuretted hydrogen through a cold solution of terchloride of gold. "If finely divided gold be heated with sulphur in contact with carbonate of potash, a double sulphide of gold and potassium is formed; it resists a red heat, and is very soluble in water; this sulphur salt is used for gilding china, and produces the color known as *Burgos lustre*."—Miller's "Elements of Chemistry," 2d edit. vol. ii. p. 74.

Fulminating G., a compound known to the alchemists, who (Basil Valentine, for example) formed solutions of terchloride of G., occurs as a green powder, when prepared by immersing teroxide of G. (or auric acid) in caustic ammonia. By modifying the mode of preparation, we obtain it of a brownish-yellow color. From Dumas's analysis of the green powder, it seems to be represented by the formula $2NH_3,AuO_3$, the brownish-yellow powder having a more complicated formula.

Digitized by Google

These powders detonate when rubbed, struck, or heated, or when an electric spark is passed through them, with a loud sharp report and a faint light, and they yield nitrogen gas, ammonia, and water. None but professed chemists should attempt to prepare them, in consequence of their dangerous explosive character. On one occasion, a drachm of fulminating G. introduced into a bottle burst it as the stopper was being turned round, in consequence of small particles of it having adhered about the mouth, and both the operator's eyes were destroyed by the projected fragments of glass.

The *Purple of Cassius* is an important gold compound. It derives its name from its having been first described by Andreas Cassius in 1685. See CASSIUS, PURPLE OF.

None of the salts of the oxides of G. are of sufficient importance to require notice in this article.

For the description of *Mosaic Gold*, see TIN.

GOLD was, in all probability, one of the earliest discovered of the metals. The fact of its being found very generally distributed over the surface of the earth, and that, too, in its simple metallic state, combined with its beautiful color, and many valuable properties, would cause it very early to attract the attention of man. Accordingly we learn that gold was used by the Hebrews, the Egyptians, and other ancient nations, for much the same purposes as it is at the present day.

Previous to the great Californian discovery in 1847, Europe was to a great extent supplied with G. from Mexico, Brazil, New Granada, Chili, and Peru in North and South America; a large quantity was also obtained from Asiatic Russia and the islands of the Indian Archipelago; the east and west coast of Africa furnished a less but still considerable quantity. All these countries still produce G., but their total yield, including Europe, is only about one-fourth that of California and Australia.

The most famous mines in Europe are those of Hungary and Transylvania, which produce annually about £300,000 worth of this metal. Piedmont and Spain are almost the only other European countries where G. is worked; but it is occasionally found in all districts where the rivers flow over primary rocks.

G. has been found in several parts of the British Islands. The most productive district yet discovered was that of Wicklow, in Ireland, where towards the close of the last century, the stream-works were prosecuted for some time with considerable success. In Scotland, the Leadhills, on the borders of Dumfriesshire, as well as the Highlands of Perthshire, and recently Helmsdale, in Sutherlandshire, have produced G.; so also have Cornwall and Devonshire in England, and in recent years a considerable quantity has been obtained from North Wales.

First among the celebrated gold discoveries of this century, in point of date, though not in importance, come those of Eastern and Western Siberia, where extensive auriferous tracts were discovered between 1829 and 1838. The quantity obtained in these eastern regions raised the annual produce of the Russian empire to three, and ultimately to four millions sterling—more than triple its former yield. Concerning Russia, it may be well to remark that an examination of the auriferous deposits of the Ural Mountains led Sir Roderick Murchison, in 1844, on comparing their rocks with those brought home by Count Strzelecki from Australia, to predict the presence of G. on the latter continent. Subsequent discoveries, as is well known, have proved the accuracy of this conclusion in a very remarkable degree.

The rich gold region of California was discovered in September 1847. Mr Marshall, the contractor for a saw-mill on the estate of Captain Suter—a Swiss emigrant, settled on the banks of the Sacramento River—detected particles of G. in the sand of the mill-race, and on further examination, it was found that valuable deposits existed throughout the bed of the stream. Intelligence of the discovery soon reached the town of San Francisco, whose scanty population at once abandoned their usual occupations to join in the exciting search for gold. The supply was soon found to be abundant over a large area, and emigrants quickly poured in from all parts of the American continent, and ere long from Britain, Germany, and other European countries, till the population of San Francisco alone rose from under 200 in 1845 to 40,000 in 1858, and in 1870 it was 150,000 (see SAN FRANCISCO). At first, it was thought that the supply of G. from this region would soon fail, but though the supply, which continued for several years at upwards of £18,000,000 per an-

Digitized by Google

num, had in 1874 fallen to between six and seven millions, which, moreover, included the yield of the adjoining states of Oregon, Idaho, Montana, and Wyoming, future mining prospects are far from being discouraging.

In 1851, before the excitement of the Californian discovery had time to subside, the world was startled by the announcement of another, or rather by a series of others, of not less importance, in Australia. It is a curious fact that not only Sir R. Murchison, as stated above, but also the Rev. W. B. Clarke, a native geologist, had pointed out the likelihood of G. being found in the eastern chain of the Australian mountains, several years before the value of the gold-fields near Bathurst was discovered by Mr Hargraves in April 1851. This discovery was no sooner made, however, than several other places in Bathurst and the adjoining counties were found to contain rich deposits; so that, before many months had passed 6000 persons were employed at these *diggings*. In August of the same year, further discoveries of G. were made at Ballarat, in Victoria, which excelled in richness those of the Sydney district; and these, in turn, were soon surpassed by fresh discoveries in the Mount Alexander range. During the climax of the excitement created by the Victoria gold-fields, the number of diggers rose to such a pitch as to withdraw for a time the great mass of the population from Melbourne and Geelong.

The modes of working adopted at the first start of the diggings were necessarily rude and wasteful; the fortunes of the gold-seekers, too, were of course very variable under such a system, many of them having made large profits—as much in a few instances, as a thousand pounds and upwards in a single week—but many more met with nothing but disappointment. A more systematic plan of mining, however, has now been introduced, by which the auriferous deposits are more completely worked out, and mining undertakings rendered less precarious. But notwithstanding the improved methods of working, the average annual produce of G. in the Australian colonies for the five years ending 1874, was only about £7,000,000, which was less than two-thirds of the yield of some earlier years. In the International Exhibition of 1862 there was a gilded pyramid 10 feet square at the base and 45 feet high, representing the mass of G. exported from Victoria between the 1st October 1851 and the 1st October 1861. Its weight in solid G. would have been 26,162.432 ounces troy, which, taken roundly at £4 per ounce, gives its value as £104.649,728. The produce of California since the discovery of its gold-fields in 1847, up to the present time, may be estimated at about 50,000,000 ounces, and its value at £200,000,000.

Since the two great gold regions of California and Australia became known, three new ones of considerable promise have been discovered—one of them in British Columbia, the value of which was proved in 1858, although previously it was to some extent known to the Hudson's Bay Company; another is being successfully developed in Nova Scotia; and a third in the province of Otago, in New Zealand. It would appear that there is a great similarity between the general rock systems and auriferous deposits of this region and those of Australia. Before passing from the subject of recent gold-fields, it is worth noting that a few years ago, Dr Livingstone the African traveller discovered G. near Tete on the Zambesi—a district which may be found to be rich in the precious metal, when more deliberately surveyed. Its position is remarkable as occurring in the centre of a coal-field.

The annual produce of G. in the whole world at the present time is somewhere between 30 and 40 millions sterling. Wherever G. is found, its origin can generally be traced to quartz veins in the primary or volcanic rocks, such as granite, gneiss, porphyry, clay-slate, or greenstone. As these rocks became decomposed by the action of the weather, portions of the auriferous veins were carried down by streams and floods, and so found their way into the deposits of sand, clay, and shingle in river-beds, and in the gullies and flats of hills. Many auriferous drifts are of great thickness, formed by long-continued wasting of the rocks of neighboring hills, and therefore require mining to a considerable depth. G. for the most part is found in small grains, or scales, called gold-dust; some of it, however, in pieces, or *nuggets* of considerable size. One found at Ballarat in 1858, called "The Welcome," weighed 2166 oz., and its value was £8376, 10s. 10d. Another discovered in Donolly district, Australia, in 1869, weighed 2520 oz., and its value was £9600. A good deal of the Mexican and European G. is obtained from auriferous pyrites.

Nearly all the metals except G. are most usually found as ores chemically com-

Digitized by Google

bined with oxygen, sulphur, or other substances; and they therefore require to be separated by chemical processes. Gold ores, if we may use the term, require to be mechanically treated by the processes of crushing, stamping, and washing; the amalgamation process being resorted to when the G. occurs in a state of fine division.

One kind of crushing-mill consists of two large cast-iron rollers, which break the auriferous quartz into small pieces as it passes through between them. More usually now, a stamping-mill is used with iron-shod piles of wood, wrought by an axle with projecting cams, after the fashion of flint-mills and beetling-machines. The ore pounded by the stamps is next washed, and for doing this there is an almost endless number of contrivances. In one of the richest quartz districts of California, it is carried by a current of water over coarse woollen blankets laid on sloping boards. By this plan, the lighter particles of quartz are carried away, and the particles of G. become entangled in the fibres of the wool. The blankets are washed at intervals in a tank, where the G. and other matters caught on their surface accumulates. It is then ready for the amalgamation process.

The G. of auriferous drift is partly extracted by washing, but there still remain minute particles invisible to the naked eye mixed with the *gangue;* indeed, some auriferous soils contain all their G. in a state of extreme division. To recover the G. either from this or stamped quartz, an amalgam is made; that is, it is mixed with mercury, which has the power of seizing on and dissolving the gold particles, however minute. The mercury is afterwards distilled off in a retort, leaving the G. nearly pure. G. has of late been profitably extracted from sulphuretted ores by Plattner's process, which converts it into a liquid chloride, and the G. is then precipitated from the solution by metallic copper.

To give some idea of the quantity of G. used in the arts, of which very little can be recovered, it may be stated that in the United Kingdom some 30,000 ounces in the shape of leaf gold, 10,000 ounces in the electroplate and other processes of gilding metals, and about the same quantity in gilding and making colors in the pottery districts, are annually consumed.

The quantity of G. poured into England during recent years has been immense. See GREAT BRITAIN. What has become of it all is often matter of surprise. Much has been sent to the mint, and much sent to foreign countries for their gold coinage. In France, Belgium, the Netherlands, Italy and Germany, all large sums are now paid in G. instead of silver. That the continued influx of G. is gradually heightening prices in the United Kingdom, is sufficiently obvious. The current price of standard gold is about £3 17s. 6d.

GOLD—Extraction by Sodium Amalgams. Certain difficulties which attend the separation of gold by amalgamation—caused by the presence of other metals which frequently cover the gold with a film of tarnish, and prevent the complete action of the mercury upon it—have led to the employment of sodium amalgamated with mercury in various proportions. This amalgam also restores the usefulness of mercury which has become *floured* or *sickened*. The compositions have been made the subjects of two patents, one by Dr Wurtz of New York in 1864, the other by Mr Crookes of London in 1865. Two kinds are now prepared in this country by Messrs Johnson, Matthey, and Co. of London, and are sent in large quantities to the various gold regions of the world, where their use is said to increase the yield of the precious metal by from 5 to 30 per cent. The separate compositions are known in commerce as Patent Amalgams, supplied in barrels of 2 to 5 cwt. each, or smaller quantities in tins or jars. These amalgams are of different compositions, the one containing 3, and the other (concentrated) 15 per cent. of sodium. Their prices are respectively 6s. 6d. and 8s. per lb. The average strength required for use with ordinary ores may be considered to be 10 lbs. of the three per cent. amalgam, to from 200 to 300 lbs. of mercury. The concentrated amalgam is used in the proportion of 10 lbs. to from 1000 to 1500 lbs. of mercury. When other metals besides sodium are used in these amalgams, they are generally zinc and tin. All amalgams containing sodium require to be preserved from damp in well-closed vessels.

GOLD-BEATER'S SKIN, a delicate membrane prepared from the large intestine of the ox, and used as a dressing for slight wounds, as the fabric for court-plaster, &c., but chiefly by gold-beaters. See GOLD-BEATING. The outer or peritoneal membrane is used for this purpose. The intestine is first subjected to a partial

Digitized by Google

putrefaction, by which the adhesion of the membranes is sufficiently diminished to to enable them to be separated; the separated membrane is then further cleaned from the adhering muscular fibres, dried, beaten, and pressed between paper, besides being treated with alum, isinglass, and white of egg, the object of which is to obtain the pure continuous membrane free from grease and impurities, without allowing the putrefactive processes to weaken it. A packet of 900 pieces of skin, each four inches square, is worth £8. They may be beaten continuously for several months with a twelve-pound hammer without material injury. The intestines of 500 oxen are required to furnish the 900 leaves that form one packet, or *mould*, as it is technically called. The manufacture is an extremely offensive one. Chlorine has been introduced both as a disinfectant and to assist in the separation of the membrane.

GOLD-BEATING, the process by which gold is extended to thin leaves used for gilding. The gold used for this purpose is usually alloyed with silver or copper, according to the color required. See GOLD. For *deep gold*, an alloy containing about 1 part of copper to 20 of pure gold is used. As goldleaf is not sold by weight, but by superficial measure, and as increasing the quantity of alloy diminishes the malleability, there is but little temptation to use the baser metals as an adulteration.

The gold is first cast into oblong ingots about ¾ths of an inch wide, and weighing two ounces. The ingot is flattened out into a ribbon of about 1-800th of an inch in thickness by passing it between polished steel rollers. This is annealed or softened by heat, and then cut into pieces of one inch square; 150 of these are placed between leaves of vellum, each piece of gold in the centre of a square vellum leaf, another placed above, and so on till the pile of 150 is formed. This pile is enclosed in a double parchment case, and beaten with a 16-pound hammer. The elasticity of the packet considerably lightens the labor of beating, by causing the hammer to rebound with each blow.

The beating is continued until the inch-pieces are spread out to four-inch squares; they are then taken out, and cut into four pieces, and squares thus produced are now placed between *gold-beater's* skin instead of vellum, made into piles, and enclosed in a parchment case, and beaten as before, but with a lighter hammer. Another quartering and beating produces 2400 leaves, having an area of about 190 times that of the ribbon, or a thickness of about 1-200,000th of an inch. An ounce of gold is thus extended to a surface of about 100 square feet. A still greater degree of thinness may be obtained, but not profitably. After the last beating, the leaves are taken up with wood pincers, placed on a cushion, blown out flat, and their ragged edges cut away, by which they are reduced to squares of 3¼ inches. Twenty-five of these are placed between the leaves of a paper book, previously rubbed with red chalk, to prevent adhesion of the gold, and are sold in this form.

Attempts have been made to apply machinery to gold-beating, but though very ingenious, their application is very limited; most of the goldleaf is still beaten by hand.

GOLD COAST. See GUINEA.

GOLD-EYE (*Hyodon*) a genus of malacopterous fishes, inhabiting the lakes and rivers of North America; the type of a family, *Hyodontidæ*, of which other members are found in tropical America and in Borneo. They are small fishes, much compressed like herrings, feed on insects like trouts, and like them are often taken by anglers with artificial flies. They have the mouth abundantly armed with teeth, having teeth far back on the palate as well as on the tongue and jaws.

GOLDFISH, or Golden Carp (*Cyprinus auratus*), a fish of the same genus with the carp, a native of China, but now domesticated and naturalised in many parts of the world. It is said to have been originally confined to a lake near the mountain Tsien-king, in the province of The-kiang, in China; but this statement is of questionable accuracy. It has been long common in many of the fresh waters of China, and was introduced into England about the end of the 17th or beginning of the 18th century. On account of the brilliancy of its colors and the ease with which it is kept in glass globes or other vessels, in apartments, it soon became, and has continued to be, a general favorite. Its ordinary length is five or six inches, but it has been known to reach a foot. When young, it is of a blackish color, but acquires its characteristic golden red as it advances to maturity, some individuals (*Silverfish*) becoming rather of a silvery hue. Monstrosities of various kinds are frequent,

Digitized by Google

particularly in the fins and eyes. The G. is now plentiful in some of the streams of Southern Europe, from which it is imported into Britain; but it also breeds in ponds in Britain, particularly in those into which hot water is poured from steam-engines, which sometimes swarm with its fry. In confinement, it may be fed with worms, insects, crumbs of bread, yolks of eggs dried and powdered, &c. Frequent changing of the water is advantageous, not only because of its being more fresh and better aërated, but because of the animalcules thus supplied for food.

GOLDLACE, a fabric formed by weaving silken threads that have been previously gilded. The peculiarity of this manufacture consists in the gilding of the silk in such a manner that it shall retain sufficient flexibility for weaving. A deep yellow or orange colored silk is used for the purpose. The usual method of doing this, is by what is called "fibre plating." A rod of silver is gilded by simply pressing and burnishing leaves of gold upon it. This gilded silver is then drawn into very fine wire, so fine that one ounce of metal can be extended to the length of more than a mile. It is then flattened between polished steel rollers, and further extended so that a mile and a quarter weighs only one ounce; for the last drawing, the wire is passed through ruby dies. The film of gold upon this flattened wire is much thinner than beaten goldleaf, and has frequently been quoted as an example of the divisibility of matter, as one inch of the highly gilded wire contains but the eighty-millionth part of an ounce of gold, or 1-100th of an inch, which is a visible quantity exhibiting the color and lustre of gold, contains but 1-800,000,000th of an ounce, or one ounce of gold covers more than 100 miles of wire. This flattened gilded wire is then wound over the silk, so as to enclose it completely, and produce an apparently golden thread.

Other means of directly gilding the thread have been tried, and for some purposes are successful, but none have yet been discovered which give the thread the same degree of lustre as the above, which was first practised in a rude manner by the Hindus.

Mr Hock's method of fibre gilding is to pass the silk through a mucilaginous solution, and then receive it on a brass cylinder, over which it is closely rolled. Goldleaf is then laid upon this coil of gummed silk, and thus one side is coated. The other side is gilded by rolling it from the first on to a second cylinder in the opposite direction, thus the plain side falls outermost, and is then coated with goldleaf as before. This is rather cheaper than the fibre plated silk, and more flexible, but not so brilliant.

GOLD MINES. In England, the crown has *prima facie* the right to gold mines; but where the gold is found in other mines, the crown is entitled only to take the gold at a fixed price. In Scotland, by an ancient act of 1592, the owner of the ground can demand a feu thereof from the crown, on paying one-tenth of the produce.

GOLD OF PLEASURE (*Camelina*), a genus of plants of the natural order *Cruciferæ*, having an erect calyx, small bright yellow flowers, and inflated pear-shaped or wedge-shaped pouches. The species are few. The Common Gold of Pleasure (*C. Sativa*), (Fr. *Cameline*, Germ. *Dotter*) is an annual plant 1½—3 feet high, with terminal racemes and pear-shaped pouches; the leaves smooth, bright green, entire or slightly toothed, the middle stem-leaves arrow-shaped and embracing the stem. Notwithstanding its high-sounding English name, the plant is of humble and homely appearance. It grows in fields and waste places in Europe and the north of Asia; it is not regarded as a true native of Britain, although often found in fields, particularly of flax, its seed being very commonly mingled with flaxseed imported from the continent. In many parts of Germany, Belgium, and the south of Europe, it is extensively cultivated for the sake of the abundant oil contained in its seeds. The seeds and the oil-cake made for them are also used for feeding cattle, although inferior to linseed, and to the oil-cake obtained from linseed. The oil, although sweet and pure at first, is very apt to become rancid, and is less valued than that of rapeseed or colza; the seeds of Gold of Pleasure are often mixed with rapeseed for the production of oil. The value of the plant in agriculture depends much on its adaptation to poor sandy soils, although it prefers those of a better quality; and on the briefness of its period of vegetation, adapting it for being sown after another crop has failed, or for being ploughed down as a green manure. The seed is sown either broadcast or in drills. The crop is cut or pulled when the pouches begin to

Digitized by Google

turn yellow; but the readiness with which seed is scattered in the field, rendering the plant a weed for future years, is an objection to its cultivation. It is not much cultivated in any part of Britain. The stems are tough, fibrous, and durable, and are used for thatching and for making brooms; their fibre is even separated like that of flax, and made into very coarse cloth and packing paper. The seeds are used for emollient poultices, which allay pain, particularly in cutaneous diseases.

GO'LDAU, formerly a small town of Switzerland, in the canton of Schwyz, was situated in a valley between Mount Rossberg on the north and Mount Rigi on the south, five miles northwest of the town of Schwyz, and is memorable for its destruction by one of the most stupendous and fatal landslips on record. The upper portion of the slope of the Rossberg, consisting of a layer of stone resting on light soil, had been loosened by continuous rains, which percolated under the rock and in a measure washed the soil from beneath it. On the 2d September, 1806, toward the evening, the outer layer of rock became completely detached and rushed down the mountain in a southwestern direction into the valley. In a few minutes not only G., but the neighboring villages of Businguen and Rothen were overwhelmed in destruction, a part of the Lake of Lauwerz was filled up, and by the sudden overflowing of the water the land to the west of Seewen was devastated. Two churches, 111 dwelling houses, 220 outhouses containing many cattle, and 400 men were buried in one moment. Only a few of the unhappy inhabitants, who at the moment of the landslip were at some distance from the scene, were saved. A numerous company of travellers who were on the point of commencing the ascent of Mount Rigi, were overtaken on the bridge of G. by the landslip and perished. The valley is now a wild rocky waste, but grass and moss are gradually creeping over and veiling its more rugged features. On a height in this valley through which the highway leads from Arth to Schwyz, a chapel has been erected. Compare Zry's "G. und seine Umgegend" ("G. and its Neighborhood," Lucerne, 1829).

GO'LDBERG, a manufacturing town of Prussia (of great antiquity), in the province of Silesia, is situated on an eminence on the banks of the Katzbach, 10 miles south-west of Liegnitz. It owes its origin and name to the gold-mines, which were worked here from the earliest times. At the commencement of the 12th c., they are said to have yielded 150 pounds of pure gold weekly. After the great victory won by the Mongol hordes near Liegnitz in 1241, in which 600 of the miners of G. perished, the town was taken by the conquerors. It also suffered greatly during the Thirty Years' War, and in 1813 was the scene of two engagements, the first between the French and Russians, and the second between the French and Prussians. Between 1868 and 1874 G. suffered repeatedly from destructive fires. The town is celebrated for its manufactures of broadcloth, hosiery, and gloves, and for its fruit. Pop. (1875) 6492.

GOLDEN AGE. In the mythologies of most peoples and religions, there exists a tradition of a better time, when the earth was the common property of man, and produced spontaneously all things necessary for an enjoyable existence. The land flowed with milk and honey, beasts of prey lived peaceably with other animals, and man had not yet by selfishness, pride, and other vices and passions, fallen from a state of innocence. At the foundation of this legend lies the deeply-rooted opinion that the world has degenerated with the progress of civilisation, and that mankind, while leading a simple, patriarchal life, were happier than at present. The Greeks and Romans placed this golden age under the rule of Saturn; and many of their poets—as, for example, Hesiod, in his "Works and Days," Aratus, Ovid, and, above all, Virgil, in the first book of the "Georgics"—have turned this poetic *matériel* to admirable account, and defined the gradual decadence of the world, as the silver, the brass, and the iron ages, holding out at the same time the consolatory hope that the pristine state of things will one day return.

GOLDEN BEETLE, the name popularly given to many of a genus of coleopterous insects, *Chrysomela*, and of a tribe or family, *Chrysomelinæ* or *Chrysomelidæ* belonging to the tetramerous section of the order. The body is generally short and convex, the antennæ are simple and wide apart at the base; some of the species are destitute of wings. Many are distinguished by great splendor of color. None are of large size. The finest species are tropical, but some are found in Britain. Some of them, in the larva state, commit ravages on the produce of the field and garden.

Digitized by Google

GOLDEN BULL (Lat. *Bulla Aurea*, Ger. *Goldene Bulle*), was so called from the gold case in which the seal attached to it was enclosed. The imperial edict known in German history under this title, was issued by the Emperor Charles IV., mainly for the purpose of settling the law of imperial elections. Up to this time much uncertainty had prevailed as to the rights of the electoral body, claims having frequently been made by several members of the lay electoral families, and divisions having repeatedly arisen from this uncertainty; the effect of such divisions being to throw the decision for the most part into the hands of the pope. In order to obviate these inconveniences, the golden bull defines that one member only of each electoral house shall have a vote—viz., the representative of that house in right of primogeniture, and in case of his being a minor, the eldest of his uncles paternal. On the great question as to the dependence of the imperial office on the pope, and as to the right of the pope to examine and approve the imperial election, the golden bull is silent, although it declares the emperor competent to exercise jurisdiction in Germany from the moment of election. It invests the vicariate together with the government of the empire during the interregnum, in the Elector Palatine, and the Elector of Saxony: but it is remarkable that this only applies to Germany. On the vicariate of Italy, which was claimed by the popes, nothing is said. The golden bull also contains some provisions restraining the so-called *Faustrecht* (literally, "fist-law"), or right of private redress. It was solemnly enacted in two successive diets at Nürnberg and Metz, in the year 1356, and original copies of it were furnished to each of the electors, and to the city of Frankfurt. The electoral constitution, as settled by this bull, was maintained almost unaltered till the extinction of the empire.

In Hungarian history there is a constitutional edict called by the same name. It was issued by Andrew II. in the early part of the 13th century. Without entering into details, it will be enough to say that the Golden Bull of Andrew II. changed the government of Hungary from an absolutism to an aristocratic monarchy, and that it contained till recent times the charter of the liberties of Hungary, or perhaps of the privileges of the noble class. See Schmidt's "Geschichte der Deutschen," iii. 638.

GOLDEN-CRESTED WREN (*Regulus aurocapillus*), a very beautiful bird of the family *Sylviadæ*, the smallest of British birds. Its entire length is scarcely three inches and a half. Notwithstanding its English name, it is not really a wren, but this name continues in popular use rather than *Regulus* and *Kinglet*, which have been proposed instead. The golden-crested wren is greenish-yellow on the upper parts, the cheeks and throat grayish-white; the crown feathers elongated, and forming a bright yellow crest. In its habits, it is intermediate between the warblers and the tits. It particularly affects fir-woods. It is not uncommon in Britain, from the most southern to the most northern parts; but many come also from more northern countries to spend the winter, and it is on record that, in October 1822, thousands were driven on the coast of Northumberland and Durham by a severe gale from the north-east. The nest of this bird is suspended from the outermost twigs of a branch of fir, some of them being interwoven with it.—Another species (*R. ignicapillus*), with more vividly red crest, is sometimes found in Britain, and species are found in Asia and North America.

GOLDEN-EYE. See GARROT.

GOLDEN-EYE FLY (*Hemerobius perla*, or *Chrysopa perla*), a neuropterous insect, common in Britain; pale green, with long threadlike antennæ, long gauze-like wings, and brilliant golden eyes. Its flight is feeble. The length, from the tip of the antennæ to the tip of the wings, is almost an inch and a half, but the insect without wings and antennæ is not above one-third of this length. The female attaches her eggs in groups of 12 or 16, by long hairlike stalks, to leaves or twigs. They have been mistaken for fungi. The larvæ are ferocious-looking little creatures, rough with long hairs, to which particles of lichen or bark become attached; they are called *aphis-lions*, and are very useful by the destruction of aphides, on which they feed. The pupa is enclosed in a white silken cocoon, from which the fly is liberated by a lid.

GOLDEN FLEECE, in Greek tradition, the fleece of the ram Chrysomallus, the recovery of which was the object of the Argonautic expedition. See ARGONAUTS.

Digitized by Google

The Golden Fleece has given its name to a celebrated order of knighthood in Austria and Spain, founded by Philip III., Duke of Burgundy and the Netherlands, at Bruges, on the 10th January, 1429, on the occasion of his marriage with Isabella, daughter of King John I., of Portugal. This order was instituted for the protection of the church, and the fleece was probably assumed for its emblem, as much from being the material of the staple manufacture of the Low Countries, as from its connection with heroic times. The founder made himself Grand Master of the order, a dignity appointed to descend to his successors; and the number of knights, at first limited to 24, was subsequently increased. After the death of Charles V., the Burgundo-Spanish line of the House of Austria remained in possession of the order; but at the close of the Spanish war of succession, the emperor, Charles VI., laid claim to it in virtue of his possession of the Netherlands, and taking with him the archives of the order, celebrated its inauguration with great magnificence at Vienna in 1713. Philip V., of Spain, contested the claim of Charles; and the dispute, several times renewed, was at last tacitly adjusted by the introduction of the order in both countries. The insignia are a golden fleece hanging from a gold and blue enamelled flintstone emitting flames, and borne in its turn by a ray of fire. On the enamelled obverse is inscribed *Pretium laborum non vile.* The decoration was originally suspended from a chain of alternate firestones and rays, for which Charles V. allowed a red ribbon to be substituted, and the chain is now worn only by the Grand-Master. The Spanish decoration differs slightly from the Austrian. The costume consists of a long robe of deep red velvet, lined with white taffetas, and a long mantle of purple velvet lined with white satin, and richly trimmed with embroidery, containing firestones and steels emitting flames and sparks. On the hem, which is of white satin, is embroidered in gold, *Je l'ay empris.* There is also a cap of purple velvet embroidered in gold, with a hood, and the shoes and stockings are red. In Austria, the emperor may now create any number of knights of the Golden Fleece from the old nobility; if Protestants, the pope's consent is required. In Spain, princes, grandees, and personages of peculiar merit are alone eligible.

GOLDEN LEGEND (Lat. *Aurea Legenda*), a celebrated collection of hagiology, which for a time enjoyed almost unexampled popularity, having passed through more than a hundred editions, and translations into almost all the European languages. It is the work of James de Voragine, also written "Vragine" and "Varagine," who was born about the year 1230. He entered the Dominican order, and was elected, at a comparatively early age, provincial of the order in Lombardy in 1267. Towards the end of that century, he was elected Archbishop of Genoa; and by his ability, his moderation, and his exemplary life, he played a most influential part in the public affairs of his time, being called more than once into the councils of the popes themselves, in affairs of difficulty. The Legenda consists of 177 sections, each of which is devoted to a particular saint or festival, selected according to the order of the calendar. In its execution, the work, as may well be supposed from its age, is far from critical, but it is deserving of study as a literary monument of the period, and as illustrating the religious habits and views of the Christians of that time. It presents a very different phase of the medieval mind from that which is exhibited in the acute and severely philosophical incubrations of the schools. A translation of the G. L. was made by William Caxton, for the Earl of Arundel, and first published in 1483.

GOLDEN NUMBER for any year is the number of that year in the Metonic Cycle (q. v.), and as this cycle embraces 19 years, the golden numbers range from 1 to 19. The cycle of Meton came into general use soon after its discovery, and the number of each year in the Metonic cycle was ordered to be engraved in letters of gold on pillars of marble, hence the origin of the name. Since the introduction of the Gregorian calendar, the point from which the golden numbers are reckoned is 1 B.C., as in that year the new moon fell on the 1st of January: and as by Meton's law the new moon falls on the same day (1st of January) every 19th year from that time, we obtain the following rule for finding the golden number of any particular year: "*Add* 1 *to the number of years, and divide by* 19, *the quotient gives the number of cycles and the remainder gives the golden number for that year; and if there be no remainder, then* 19 *is the golden number, and that year is the last of the cycle.*" The golden number is used for determining the Epact (q. v.), and the time for holding Easter (q. v.).

Digitized by Google

GOLDEN-ROD (*Solidago*), a genus of plants of the natural order *Compositæ*, sub-order *Corymbiferæ*, closely allied to *Aster*, but distinguished by the single-rowed pappus and tapering—not compressed—fruit. The species are natives chiefly of temperate climates, and are most numerous in North America. A few are European; only one is British, the COMMON G. (*S. Virgaurea*), a perennial plant of very variable size, as there is a small alpine variety (sometimes called *S. Cambrica*) only a few inches high, whilst the common variety, found in woods and thickets in most parts of Britain, is from one to four feet high. It has erect panicled crowded racemes of small yellow flowers. It is an ornamental plant, and is sometimes seen in gardens. It had at one time a great reputation as a vulnerary, whence the name Solidago, it is said, from Lat. *solidare*, to unite. The leaves of this and a fragrant North American species, *S. odora*, have been used as a substitute for tea. They are mildly astringent and tonic.

GOLDEN ROSE, a rose formed of wrought gold, and blessed with much solemnity by the pope in person on Mid-lent Sunday, which is called, from the first word of the festival, "Lætare Sunday." The prayer of blessing contains a mystic allusion to our Lord as "the flower of the field and the lily of the valleys." The rose is anointed with balsam, fumigated with incense, sprinkled with musk, and is then left upon the altar until the conclusion of the mass. Formerly, in the solemn papal procession of the day, the pope carried it in his hand. It is usually presented to some Catholic prince, whom the pope desires especially to honor, with an appropriate form of words. The origin of the ceremony is uncertain, but the most probable opinion as to its date is that of Martène and Du Cange, who fix it in the pontificate of Innocent IV. See Wetser's "Kirchen Lexicon," vol. ix. 397.

GOLDEN RULE, a process in arithmetic, so called from the universality of its application. See PROPORTION.

GOLDFINCH (*Fringilla carduelis*, or *Carduelis elegans*), a pretty little bird of the family Fringillidæ, a favorite cage bird on account of its soft and pleasing song, its intelligence, its liveliness, and the attachment which it forms for those who feed and caress it. The genus *Carduelis* is distinguished by a thick conical bill, without any bulging, attenuated and very sharp at the tip. There are two groups, and one British species of each—a group with gay plumage and more prolonged bill, of which the G. is the British representative, and another with darker plumage and shorter bill, represented by the Aberdevine (q. v.), or Siskin. The G. is about five inches in entire length; black, blood-red, yellow, and white are beautifully mingled in its plumage. The colors of the female are duller than those of the male. It is widely diffused throughout Europe, and is found in some parts of Asia. It is a common bird in Britain, more abundant in England than in Scotland, but somewhat local. It is to be seen in small flocks on open grounds, feeding on the seeds of thistles and other plants, and in the earlier parts of the season frequents gardens and orchards. Its nest is made in a tree, bush or hedge, is remarkable for its extreme neatness, and is always lined with the finest downy material that can be procured. The eggs are four or five in number, bluish white, with a few spots and lines of pale purple and brown. The G. is much employed by bird catchers as a call bird. It can be trained to the performance of many little tricks, that which most of all the trainers seem to prefer, being the raising of water for itself as from a well, in a bucket the size of a thimble. The AMERICAN G. (*F.* or *C. tristis*) is very similar to the European species, has very similar habits and song, and displays the same interesting liveliness and affectionateness in domestication. The nest is also of the same elegant structure. It is a common bird in most parts of North America.

GOLDO'NI, Carlo, the most celebrated writer of comedy among the Italians, was born at Venice in 1707, and received his first education at Rome. His father originally intended him for an actor, and fitted up a private theatre for his diversion at home, but the boy shewed no aptitude for histrionic performances, and in consequence he was sent to Pavia to study for the church. G., however, was still less fitted for being an ecclesiastic than an actor, and was finally expelled from college for writing scurrilous satires. In 1731, after his father's death, he was received as advocate; but finding the legal profession by no means lucrative, he relinquished its practice, and set about composing comic almanacs which became highly popular.

Digitized by Google

Several of his minor comedies were represented about this time, and attracted much public favor by their novelty as well as their real merit. In 1736 he espoused the daughter of a notary of Genoa, and subsequently went to Bologna, where, having obtained an introduction to Prince Lobkowitz, he was intrusted with the composition of an ode in honor of Maria Theresa, and with the organisation of the theatrical entertainments of the Austrian army. We next hear of him at Florence, working assiduously at comedies, which were, however, but an earnest of his best pieces. On his return to Venice he made very lucrative arrangements with the manager of the theatre of St Luke, and after a visit to Rome passed into France, and was appointed Italian master to the royal children, which situation allowed him to devote himself tranquilly to his literary occupations. In Paris he produced one of his most admired comedies, written in French, and entitled "Le Bourru bienfaisant" (The Benevolent Grumbler). It excited universal admiration, and drew forth a most eulogistic criticism from the pen of Voltaire. On the breaking out of the revolution, G. lost his pension, and died (January 1793) shortly before its restoration by decree of the Convention. The greater part of it was allowed to his widow, who likewise received the arrears due from the time of its cessation. G. has left 150 comedies of unequal merit. The larger part are inimitable representations of the events of daily life, under both their simplest and most complex aspects. One aim pervades steadily all G.'s compositions—the advancement and elevation of honorable sentiments and deeds, and the flagellation of the prevailing vices and follies of the day.

GOLDSCHMIDT, Madame, (JENNY LIND), a celebrated Swedish singer, was born at Stockholm, October 6, 1821. She was of humble parentage, and her musical gifts were first noticed by an actress, by whose influence she was admitted, at the age of nine, into the Conservatory of Stockholm, where she received lessons of Crœlius and Berg. She sang before the court with success, and at the age of 16 appeared in the *rôle* of Agatha, in "Der Freischütz." Four years later, she went to Paris, to receive lessons from Garcia. Her voice was now thought wanting in volume, and when she appeared at the Grand Opera two years later, her failure was so mortifying, that she is said to have resolved never again to sing in France. Returning to Stockholm, she was heard with enthusiasm in "Robert le Diable," and at the instance of Meyerbeer was engaged at Berlin in 1845. After singing two years in Prussia, she visited Vienna, and other German cities, and made her *debut* in London in 1847, with a very marked success. Her return to Stockholm was greeted with an ovation, and the tickets to the opera in which she appeared were sold at auction. She returned to London in 1849, and won an immense triumph. The royal family and court were present at nearly every representation, and the receipts were often over £2000. The London season was followed by a concert tour in the provinces, with a similar success, and her great popularity was increased by the distribution of a large part of her receipts in charities. In 1850 she made an engagement with Mr. P. T. Barnum of New York, for a concert tour in America, extending through the United States, British provinces, Mexico, and the West Indies. The receipts of this well-managed tour were 610,000 dollars, of which Mademoiselle Lind received 302,000 dollars. While in America, she was married to M. Otto Goldschmidt, a native of Hamburg, who accompanied her as pianist. They returned to Europe in 1852, and resided at Dresden after she had visited Stockholm, and expended £40,000 in endowing schools in her native country. Since then Madame G. has rarely sung at concerts. In 1874, M. and Madame G. became leading professors at the Rhenish Academy of Music in Wiesbaden. Her voice is a contralto of moderate range, but much power and expression. Her kind manners and abundant charities contributed to her popularity and success.

GOLDSINNY, or Goldfinny, a name given to certain small species of *Crenilabrus*, a genus of fishes of the Wrasse family (*Labridæ*). They are rare on the British coasts, but are more plentiful on those of the north of Europe. They frequent rocky coasts, and are sometimes taken by anglers from the rocks. They receive their name from their prevalent yellow color. Like the wrasses, they have a very elongated dorsal fin.

GOLDSMITH, Oliver, was born in the village of Pallas, in the county of Long-

Digitized by Google

ford, Ireland, 10th November 1728. His father, the Rev. Charles Goldsmith, a clergyman of the Established Church, held the living of Kilkenny West. At the age of six, G. was placed under the care of the village schoolmaster, when an attack of small-pox interrupted his studies. On his recovery, he attended school at various places. On the 11th June 1745, he entered Trinity College, Dublin, as a sizar; the expense of his education being defrayed by his uncle, the Rev. Thomas Contarine. At the university—where Burke was his contemporary—G. gave no evidence of the possession of talent, and becoming involved in some irregularity, quitted his studies in disgust. He lingered in Dublin till his funds were exhausted, then wandered on to Cork, where, he being in great distress, a handful of peas was given him by a girl at a wake, the flavor of which remained for ever sweet in his memory. By his brother Henry, he was brought back to college, where, on the 27th February 1749, he received the degree of B.A. His uncle was now anxious that his nephew should enter the church; but when he appeared before the bishop, he was rejected. His kind-hearted relative then gave him £50, and sent him to Dublin to study law; but G., being attracted to a gaming-table, risked his entire capital, and of course lost it. Another sum was then raised, and he proceeded to Edinburgh to study medicine, where he remained 18 months, but did not take a degree. He then proceeded to the continent, hovered about Leyden for some time, haunting the gaming-tables with but indifferent success; and in February 1755, he left that city to travel on foot through Europe, scantily provided as to purse and wardrobe, but rich in his kindly nature and his wonder-working flute.

After taking his degree of B.M. at Padua or Louvain, G. returned to England in February 1756, when, by the assistance of Dr Sleigh, a fellow-student, he set up as a physician among the poor. He did not succeed in his profession, and he is represented as having become usher in the academy of Dr Milner at Peckham. During this period he supported himself by contributions to the "Monthly Review." He became candidate for a medical appointment at Coromandel, but was rejected by the College of Surgeons. The clothes in which he appeared for examination had been procured on the security of Mr Griffiths, editor of the "Monthly Review;" and as G., urged by sharp distress, had pawned them, his publisher threatened him with the terrors of a jail. He had now reached the lowest depths of misery; but the dawn was about to break.

His first publication of note was an "Inquiry into the Present State of Polite Learning in Europe," and was published in April 1759. In January 1760, Mr Newbery commenced the "Public Ledger," to which G. contributed the celebrated "Chinese Letters," afterwards republished under the title of "The Citizen of the World." He also wrote a "Life of Beau Nash," and a "History of England," in a series of letters. On the 31st May 1761 he was introduced by Dr Percy to Dr Johnson, who, in his turn, introduced his new friend to the Literary Club. In December 1764, "The Traveller" appeared, and at once placed him in the front rank of English authors. Two years after this he published the "Vicar of Wakefield," which has now charmed four generations. In rapid succession he produced his other works. The comedy of the "Good Natured Man," in 1767; the "Roman History," in 1768; and "The Deserted Village"—the sweetest of all his poems—in 1770. In 1773, his comedy of "She Stoops to Conquer" was produced at Covent Garden with great applause. His other works are—"Grecian History," 1774; "Retaliation," a poem, 1777; and "History of Animated Nature," which he did not live to complete. Although now in receipt of large sums for his works, G. had not escaped from pecuniary embarrassment. He was extravagant, loved fine living and rich clothes, his charities were only bounded by his purse, and he haunted the gaming-table quite as frequently, and with as constant ill success as of old. In March 1774, he came up to London, ill in body and harassed in mind, and took to bed on the 25th. With characteristic wilfulness and imprudence, he, contrary to the advice of his medical advisers, persisted in the use of James's Powder. He became rapidly worse, and Dr Turton said: "Your pulse is in greater disorder than it should be from the degree of fever you have. Is your mind at ease?" "No, it is not," was the poet's reply, and the last words he uttered. He died on the 4th April, £2000 in debt, and more sincerely lamented than any literary man of his time. Old and infirm people sobbed on the stairs of his apartments, Johnson and Burke grieved, and Reynolds, when he heard the news, laid down his pencil, and left his studio. He was buried

Digitized by Google

in Temple Church, and a monument was erected to him in Westminster Abbey, bearing an epitaph by Dr Johnson.

G. was the most natural genius of his time. He did not possess Johnson's mass of intellect, nor Burke's passion and general force, but he wrote the finest poem, the most exquisite novel, and—with the exception perhaps of the "School for Scandal"—the most delightful comedy of the period. Blundering, impulsive, vain, and extravagant, clumsy in manner and undignified in presence, he was laughed at and ridiculed by his contemporaries; but with pen in hand, and in the solitude of his chamber, he was a match for any of them, and took the finest and kindliest revenges. Than his style—in which, after all, lay his strength—nothing could be more natural, simple, and graceful. It is full of the most exquisite expressions, and the most cunning turns. Whatever he said, he said in the most graceful way. When he wrote nonsense, he wrote it so exquisitely that it is better often than other people's sense. Johnson, who, although he laughed at, yet loved and understood him, criticised him admirably in the remark: "He is now writing a Natural History, and will make it as agreeable as a Persian tale." The best life of Goldsmith is that by Forster, entitled "The Life and Times of Oliver Goldsmith" (Lond. 1854).

GOLDSMITHS' NOTES; the earliest form of bank-notes; so called because goldsmiths were the first bankers. See BANK-NOTES.

GOLF, or Goff, a pastime almost peculiar to Scotland, derives its name from the club (Ger. *Kolbe;* Dutch, *Kolf*) with which it is played. It is uncertain when it was introduced into Scotland, but it appears to have been practised by all classes to a considerable extent in the reign of King James I. Charles I. was much attached to the game, and on his visit to Scotland in 1641, was engaged in it on Leith Links when intimation was given him of the rebellion in Ireland, whereupon he threw down his club, and returned in great agitation to Holyroodhouse. The Duke of York, afterwards James II., also delighted in the game; and Prince Leopold, who not unfrequently plays, was elected captain of the St Andrews Royal Club in 1876.

Until late years, golf was entirely confined to Scotland, where it still maintains its celebrity as a national recreation; but latterly it has been established south of the Tweed, as well as in many of the British colonies. It is played on what are called in Scotland *links* (Eng. *downs*), that is, tracts of sandy soil covered with short grass, which occur frequently along the east coast of Scotland. St Andrews and Leven in Fife, Prestwick in Ayrshire, Musselburgh in Mid Lothian, North Berwick and Gullane in East Lothian, Carnoustie and Montrose in Forfarshire, and Aberdeen, are examples of admirably suited links, as the ground is diversified by knolls, sand-pits, and other *hazards* (as they are termed in golfing phraseology) the avoiding of which is one of the most important points of the game.

A series of small round holes, about four inches in diameter, and several inches in depth, are cut in the turf, at distances of from one to four or five hundred yards from each other, according to the nature of the ground, so as to form a circuit or *round*. The rival players are either two in number, which is the simplest arrangement, or four (two against two) in which case the two partners strike the ball on their side alternately. The balls, weighing about two ounces, are made of gutta-percha, and painted white so as to be readily seen.

An ordinary golf-club consists of two parts spliced together—namely, the shaft and head: the shaft is usually made of hickory, or lance-wood; the handle covered with leather; the head (heavily weighted with lead behind, and faced with horn) of well-seasoned apple tree or beech. Every player has a *set* of clubs, differing in length and shape to suit the distance to be driven, and the position of the ball; for (except in striking off from a hole, when the ball may be *teed*—i. e., placed advantageously on a little heap of sand, called a *tee*) it is a rule that the ball must be struck as it happens to lie. Some positions of the ball require a club with an iron head. The usual complement of clubs is six; but those who refine on the gradation of implements use as many as ten, which are technically distinguished as the *play-club, long-spoon, mid-spoon, short-spoon, baffing-spoon, driving-putter, putter, sand-iron, cleek,* and *niblick* or *track-iron*—the last three have iron heads, the others are of wood. Every player is usually provided with an attendant, called a *caddy*, who carries his clubs and "tees" his balls.

Digitized by Google

The object of the game is, starting from the first hole, to drive the ball into the next hole with as few strokes as possible; and so on round the course. The player (or pair of players) whose ball is holed in the fewest strokes has gained that hole; and the *match* is usually decided by the greatest number of holes gained in one or more rounds; sometimes it is made to depend on the aggregate number of strokes taken to "hole" one or more rounds.

To play the game of golf well requires long practice, and very few attain to great excellence who have not played from their youth. But any one may in a year or two learn to play tolerably, so as to take great pleasure in the game; and for all who have once entered upon it, it possesses no ordinary fascination. It has this advantage over many other outdoor games, that it is suited both for old and young. The strong and energetic find scope for their energy in driving long balls (crack-players will drive a ball above 200 yards); but the more important points of the game—an exact eye, a steady and measured stroke for the short distances, and skill in avoiding hazards—are called forth in all cases. Along with the muscular exercise required by the actual play, there is a mixture of walking which particularly suits those whose pursuits are sedentary—walking, too, on a breezy common, and under circumstances which make it far more beneficial than an ordinary "constitutional."

Golf Associations are numerous in Scotland, and in many instances the members wear a uniform when playing. Many professional players make their livelihood by golf, and are always ready to instruct beginners in the art, or to play matches with amateurs. The rules laid down by the St Andrews Royal and Ancient Union Club are those that govern nearly all the other associations, and may be found in "Chambers's Information for the People." No. 94. See also "Golf, a Royal and Ancient Game," by R. M. Clark (Edin. 1876).

GOLFO DULCE, in English, *Sweet* or *Fresh Gulf*, lies in the state of Guatemala, in Central America, measuring 26 miles by 11, and having an average depth of 6 or 8 fathoms. It communicates with the outer sea, here known as the Gulf of Honduras, by a narrow strait called the Ilio Dulce.

GO'LGOTHA, a Hebrew word signifying a "skull," and so it is interpreted by Luke; but by the other three evangelists, "the place of a skull." The Latin equivalent is *Calvaria*, "a bare skull." This place, the scene of the crucifixion of Christ, was situated without the gates of Jerusalem, on the eastern side of the city, although the common opinion handed down from the middle ages fixes it in the northwest (see CALVARY). It was probably the ordinary spot of execution, though this is to be inferred rather from the fact that, in the eyes of the Roman officers of justice, Christ was simply a common criminal, than from any supposed connection between the word "skull" and a place of execution; G. receiving its name in all likelihood from its round skull-like form. A church was built over the spot in the 4th c. by Constantine. What is *now* called the "Church of the Holy Sepulchre," to *the northwest* of Jerusalem, but within the walls of the city, has manifestly no claim whatever to be considered the building erected by Constantine; but while recent biblical scholars and travellers generally have assumed that the scene of our Saviour's crucifixion and sepulture is not ascertainable, a writer in Smith's "Dictionary of the Bible" offers strong reasons for believing that the present mosque of Omar, called by the Mohammedans "The Dome of the Rock," occupies the site of the sacred Golgotha.

GOLI'ATH. See GATH.

GOLIATH BEETLE (*Goliathus*), a genus of tropical coleopterous insects, of the section *Pentamera*, and remarkable for the large size of some of the species, particularly the African ones. They are also, in respect of their colors, splendid insects. Little is known of their habits.

GÖ'LLNITZ, a small town in the north of Hungary, in the county of Zips, is situated on the left bank of a river of the same name, a feeder of the Hernad, 17 miles south-west of Eperies. It has important iron and copper mines, and manufactures of wire and cutlery. Pop. (1869) 5205.

GO'LLNOW, a small manufacturing town of Prussia, in the province of Pomerania, is situated on the right bank of the Ihna, 15 miles north-east of Stettin. It was formerly a Hanse-town, and is surrounded by walls, and defended by two forts.

Digitized by Google

The manufactures are woollen cloth, ribbons, paper, and tobacco; there are also copper-works. Pop. (1875) 7917.

GOLOMY'NKA (*Comephorus Baikalensis*), a remarkable fish, found only in Lake Baikal, the only known species of its genus, which belongs to the goby family. It is about a foot long, is destitute of scales, and is very soft, its whole substance abounding in oil, which is obtained from it by pressure. It is never eaten.

GOLO'SHES (formerly called galoshes), from *Galoche*, a word through the French, from *Galocha*, the Spanish for a patten, clog, or wooden shoe. The French applied the term at first to shoes partly of leather and wood, the soles being wood, and the uppers of leather. The term was introduced to this country as a cordwainer's technicality, to signify a method of repairing old boots and shoes by putting a narrow strip of leather above the sole so as to surround the lower part of the upper leather. It was also adopted by the patten and clog makers to distinguish what were also called French clogs from ordinary clogs and pattens. Clogs were mere soles of wood with straps across the instep to keep them on; pattens were the same, with iron rings to raise them from the ground; but the galoshes were wooden soles, usually with a joint at the part where the tread of the foot came, and with upper leathers like very low shoes.

By the term goloshes is now generally meant the India-rubber over-shoes which were introduced into Great Britain from America about the year 1847; but it was some little time after this before the trade in them had reached much importance, as at first they were clumsily made, and of inferior quality. However, mainly by the exertions of the Hayward Rubber Company in America, their quality and appearance were soon much improved, and the demand for them increased rapidly. Many mills for their production were then started in America, and several were also set agoing in Great Britain, France, Germany, and Russia; but there are signs that the trade in these shoes is somewhat on the decline. In the populous districts of Great Britain, at all events, the demand for them now is not a fifth part of what it was twelve or fifteen years ago. Their comparative cheapness, however, still facilitates the sale of them in the outlying districts, and in poor countries generally.

As these shoes are at present made, they keep the stockings constantly damp, and the feet uncomfortable, by preventing the escape or the absorption of the perspiration. It is a little strange, too, that even when the uppers are almost entirely of some woven texture, and nothing but the sole of vulcanised rubber, they are not wholly free from this fault. Most kinds of rubber shoes have their separate pieces held together entirely by the adhesiveness of the rubber when treated by some solvent, such as turpentine. There are therefore no seams like those in a leather shoe, and this, taken along with the close texture of the rubber itself, is the cause of the discomfort we have mentioned. Still, when well made, they have several good qualities, such as their imperviousness to damp, as well as their softness, durability, and neatness. Leather shoes have become so costly, that one cannot but hope something will be done so to improve those made from this remarkable material, that they will at least retain their place as a partial substitute for leather ones.

The largest and best-conducted manufactory for the production of vulcanised rubber goloshes and other shoes in Great Britain, is that of the North British Rubber Company at Edinburgh. Here the material is prepared by processes which are to some extent described under the head CAOUTCHOUC. That is, the rubber is (1) torn up into small pieces, washed, and rolled together in granulated sheets. (2) It is then mixed, by the aid of heated rollers, with the vulcanising materials, consisting of sulphur, litharge, lamp-black, pitch, resin, and sometimes other materials. (3.) The final stage in the preparation of the material is done after the shoes are made, and consists in subjecting them for nine hours to a temperature of between 200° and 300° F. Rubber so treated is said to be vulcanised, for the properties of which see CAOUTCHOUC. After the rubber is thoroughly mixed with the materials we have mentioned, of which sulphur is the most essential, the so far prepared sheets of material are again rolled out between the heated rollers, till they are of the required thickness for the shoe uppers. For this purpose, the rollers, which are fitted into machines called calenders, are very carefully adjusted. The sheets for the soles are made in the same way; only, in their case, the rollers are so constructed

Digitized by Google

as to produce a certain breadth for the heels of an extra thickness, and to indent the surface with grooves, to prevent slipping. Both soles and uppers for each shoe are cut out separately with a knife, since the material will not admit of a number of these being cut at a time by dies, which, however, is done in the case of the linings, as they are of cotton or wool, and will not stick together by pressure. Thin metal moulds are used by the workmen for shaping the separate parts of a shoe—i. e., the rubber parts. The calico or other linings are coated round the edges with some strongly adhesive cement, probably dissolved rubber, and then all the pieces are ready to be put together.

Up to this stage, all the work has been done by men, but women actually make the shoes, a kind of work for which their nimble fingers are well suited. The lasts are of hollow cast-iron, and the company has no less than 170,000 pairs of them. Working with a number of lasts exactly the same, the girl first covers them with the various pieces of lining and insole, all of which are held together by the cement. Returning again to the first one, she now puts on the various outer pieces of the shoe, sticking them together quickly with a little turpentine at the junctions; and then by way of ornament, still more quickly runs a small notched wheel along where the seams in a leather shoe are, to finish her work. A clever girl will make fifty pairs a day: a very clever one, seventy. That is to make a pair of shoes in ten or twelve minutes. The next process is to coat the shoes with a varnish which gives them a beautiful gloss, and it is one of the great aims of the manufacturers to excel in this. Finally, they are put on light iron frames, and exposed to the heat of the vulcanising chamber.

In the India-rubber works of Edinburgh, more than twenty distinct kinds of boots and shoes are made, and their average production is 4000 pairs a day. Besides those worn in Great Britain, large numbers are exported to other countries, especially Germany, where, however, an inferior kind is largely made. For Norway and Sweden, a kind with warm felt lining has lately been much in demand.

GOLPE, in Heraldry, a Roundel purpure. It is sometimes called a *Wound*. See ROUNDEL.

GOMARISTS, or Contra-Remonstrants, the name by which the opponents of the doctrines of Arminius (q. v.), the founder of the Dutch Remonstrants, were designated. The party received this appellation from its leader, Francis Gomar. This theologian was born at Bruges, 30th January 1563, studied at the universities of Strasburg, Heidelberg, Oxford, and Cambridge, in the last-mentioned of which he took his degree of B.D. in 1584. In 1594 he was appointed professor of divinity at Leyden, and signalised himself by his vehement antipathy to the views of his colleague, Arminius. In the disputation between the Armenians and Calvinists, held at the Hague in 1608, his zeal was very conspicuous; and at the synod of Dort in 1618, he was mainly instrumental in securing the expulsion of the Arminians from the Reformed Church. He died at Gröningen in 1641. An edition of his works was published at Amsterdam in 1645. G., though stiff and bigoted in the last degree, and more Calvinistic than Calvin himself, was a man of various and extensive learning.

GOMBROO'N, called also BENDER or BUNDER ABBAS, a town and seaport of Persia, stands at the mouth of the Persian Gulf, in the Strait of Ormuz, and opposite the island of that name. Bender Abbas owed its name and importance to Shah Abbás, who, assisted by the English, drove the Portuguese in 1622 from Ormuz, or Hormuz, then a flourishing commercial town on the island of the same name, ruined the seaport, and transferred its commerce to Gombroon. For some time G. prospered abundantly, French, Dutch, and English factories were erected here, and the population rose to about 80,000. A dispute among the natives, however, resulted in the destruction of the European factories and houses, and only the remains of these now exist. Trade then almost entirely forsook G.; it is now inhabited by only about 4000 Arabs under a sheikh, who is subject to the sultan of Muscat, in Arabia. The town is surrounded by a mud wall; its streets are narrow and dirty.

GOME'RA, one of the Canary Islands (q. v.).

GOMO'RRAH. See SODOM AND GOMORRAH.

GOMU'TO, Areng, or Ejoo Palm (*Arenga saccharifera*, *Saguerus Rumphii*, of

Digitized by Google

Borassus gomutus), an important palm which grows in Cochin China and in the interior of Java, Sumatra, Celebes, and Amboyna, on dry ground. The stem is 20—30 feet high; the leaves 15—25 feet long, pinnated. The flowers are in bunches 6—10 feet long; the fruit is a yellowish-brown, three-seeded berry, of the size of a small apple, and extremely acrid. The stem, when young, is entirely covered with sheaths of fallen leaves, and black horsehair-like fibres, which issue in great abundance from their margins; but as the tree increases in age, these drop off, leaving an elegant naked columnar stem. The strongest of the fibres, resembling porcupine quills in thickness, are used by the Malays as styles for writing on the leaves of other palms. But the finer fibres are by far the most valuable; they are well known in eastern commerce as Gomuto or Ejoo fibre, and are much used for making strong cordage, particularly for the cables and standing-rigging of ships, European as well as native. Want of pliancy renders them less fit for running-rigging, and for many other purposes. They need no preparation but spinning or twisting. No ropes of vegetable fibre are so imperishable, when often wet, as those made of Gomuto fibre. At the base of the leaves of the Gomuto palm there is a fine woolly material, called *bara*, much employed in caulking ships and stuffing cushions. The saccharine sap, obtained in great abundance by cutting the spadices of the flowers, is a delicious beverage, and by fermentation yields an intoxicating wine (*neroo*), from which a spirituous liquor called *brum* is made. In Java, a brown sugar, much used by the natives, is made by boiling the sap.

GONAI'VES, a seaport of Hayti, with an excellent harbor, stands on a bay of its own name, which deeply indents the west coast of the island. It is 65 miles to the north-west of *Port Republicain*, formerly *Port au Prince*, the capital.

GO'NDAR, a city of Abyssinia, capital of the kingdom of Gondor or Amhara, is situated in lat. 12° 36′ n., and 37° 29′ e., on an insulated hill at an elevation of 7420 feet above sea level, and is 30 miles distant from the northern shore of Lake Dembea or Izana (see ABYSSINIA). G. is the seat of the archbishop of Abyssinia, and was formerly the residence of the emperor or *Negus*. At one time it had from 50 to 100 churches and about 50,000 inhabitants; its population numbers at present about 7000 only, but the latest returns shew 44 churches, with nearly 1200 priests, besides numerous monks and nuns. It is poorly and irregularly built, and resembles a wood rather than a city, on account of the number of trees surrounding the houses. The palace, a square stone structure flanked with towers, is the most important building. There are no shops or bazaars, all the articles for sale being exposed on mats in the market-place. G. has manufactures of fire-arms, sword-blades, knives, scissors, razors, shields, pottery, &c.; and a considerable transit trade between Massuah on the Red Sea and the south of Abyssinia, in slaves, musk, wax, ivory, coffee, honey, &c. The mean temperature of G., as observed by Rüppell during the seven months from October to April inclusive, was 69°, and the lowest temperature during that time was 53·09°. A great quantity of rain falls here. As late as the middle of the 18th c. G. was capital of Abyssinia.

GONDOKORO, a town in the country of the Bari negroes, on the Upper Nile, in 4° 54′ n., 31° 28′ e. It is a centre of the ivory trade, and before its annexation to Egypt by Sir Samuel Baker in 1871, was also a centre of the East African slave trade. A Catholic mission was established here in 1849 under Dr Knoblecher, but was discontinued in 1853, owing to the unhealthiness of the climate—sixteen out of twenty-four of the missionaries having succumbed to it during the short period of the existence of the mission.

GO'NDOLA (Italian), a long narrow boat (averaging 30 feet by 4) used chiefly on the canals of Venice. The prow and stern taper to a point, and curve out of the water to a height of at least 5 feet. In the centre there is a curtained chamber for the occupants. The boat is propelled by means of oars or poles by one, two, or occasionally four men. The rowers stand as they row, and wear the livery of the family to which the gondola belongs.

The term gondola is also applied to passage boats having 6 or 8 oars, used in other parts of Italy.

GONDWANA, the land of the Gonds, is a hilly tract of Hindustan lying between 19° 50′ and 24° 30′, and in e. long. between 77° 38′ and 87° 20′. It occupies a some-

Digitized by Google

what central position, sending its drainage at once northward into the Jumna, eastward through the Mahanadi into the Bay of Bengal, and westward through the Tapti and the Nerbudda into the Arabian Sea—the water shed in some places attaining an elevation of 5000 feet. So isolated a locality, besides being in itself unfavorable to civilisation, is rendered still more so by the extreme barbarism of the inhabitants, who are regarded, with some appearance of probability, as the genuine aborigines of India. Certain it is, that the country has never really formed a part of any of the great empires in the east.

GO'NFALON (Ital. *gonfalone*), an ensign or standard, in virtue of bearing which, the chief magistrates in many of the Italian cities were known as gonfaloniers.

GONG, an Indian instrument of percussion, made of a mixture of metals (78 to 80 parts of copper, and 22 to 20 parts of tin), and shaped into a basin-like form, flat and large, with a rim of a few inches deep. The sound of the G. is produced by striking it, while hung by the rim, with a wooden mallet, which puts the metal into an extraordinary state of vibration, and produces a loud piercing sound.

GONGORA, Luis Y. Argote, a Spanish poet, was born at Cordova, 11th July 1561; studied law at the university of Salamanca, where he composed the greater part of his erotic poems, romances, and satires. At the age of 45, he took orders, and obtained a small prebend in the cathedral of Cordova. He was afterwards appointed chaplain to Philip III., and died in his native city, 24th May 1627. G.'s poetic career divides itself into two periods. In his *first* or youthful period, he yielded himself up entirely to the natural tendencies of his genius, and to the spirit of the nation. His lyrics and romances of this period are in the old genuine Spanish style; and in regard to their caustic satire and burlesque wit, are among the most admirable specimens of the class of poems to which they belong. G., however, wished to outdo all his predecessors, and to furnish something wholly new and unheard of; the result of which unfortunate ambition was the introduction of a new poetic phraseology, called the *estilo culto*, or the "cultivated style." From this point the *second* period in G.'s literary career dates. To popularise the *estilo culto*, he wrote his "Polifemo," "Soledades," and the "Fables of Pyramus and Thisbe," productions of the most pedantic and tasteless description, poor in invention and thought, but rich in high-sounding pompous phrases, and overloaded with absurd imagery, and mythological allusions, expressed in language of studied obscurity. In this way he became the founder of a new school, the *Gongoristas*, or *Culloristas*, who even surpassed their master in the depravity of their literary tastes. The most complete edition of G.'s works is that by Gonzalo de Florez y Cordoba (Mad. 1633). Some of his romances have been translated into German by J. G. Jacobi (Halle, 1767).

GONIATI'TES, a genus of fossil cephalopodous mollusca, belonging to the same family as the ammonites. The genus is characterised by the structure of the septa, which are lobed, but without lateral denticulations, as in ammonites; they consequently exhibit, in a section, a continuous undulating line. Some forms with slightly waved septa approach very near to the nautilus, from which, however, they are at once separated, by the position of the small and delicate siphuncle, which is on the dorsal or external side of the shell. The lines of growth on the external surface have a sigmoid direction. The siphonal portion is shorter than the sides, forming a sinus at the back, as in the nautilus. The last chamber, the one tenanted by the animal, occupies a whole whorl, and has besides a considerable lateral expansion. The shells are small, seldom exceeding six inches in diameter.

This genus is confined to the Palæozoic strata: upwards of 150 species have been described from the Devonian, Carboniferous and Triassic measures.

GONI'DIA (Gr. *gonē*, generation, and *eidos*, an appearance), small green bodies which in some cryptogamous plants serve the purpose of reproduction, but apparently after a manner analogous to that of bulbils in phanerogamous plants, rather than by true fructification. It is not, however, certain that the bodies called gonidia in different classes of cryptogamous plants are all of exactly the same nature. The gonidia of Lichens (q. v.) are found in layers in the interior of the thallus. In some of the lowest vegetable organisms, as *Desmidiaceæ*, the gonidia are formed by the *endochrome* or contents of the cell breaking

Digitized by Google

up into granules, sometimes invested with cilia, and moving as zoospores, at first within the cavity of the cell in which they are formed, and afterwards without it.

GONIO'METER, an instrument for measuring the angles of crystals. The simplest instrument is that invented by Carangeau, which consists of two brass rulers turning on a common centre, between which the crystal is so placed that its faces coincide with the edges of the rulers, and the angle is measured on a graduated arc. For large crystals this is sufficiently accurate, but as many minerals are found crystallised only in small crystals, and as small crystals of any mineral are generally the most perfect, an instrument capable of measuring more exactly was required. The one generally in use is the reflecting goniometer invented by Wollaston, and improved by Naumann. This is a more complicated instrument, yet easy of application, and it will measure very small crystals with certainty to within a single minute (1′). The angle is measured by the reflection of the rays of light from the surface of the different faces of the crystal.

GONORRHŒ'A, described also as BLENNORRHAGIA by some writers, is the most common form of venereal disease. It has been known from very remote times; it is generally believed that the sanitary measures inculcated in the 15th chapter of Leviticus have reference to this disorder as occurring amongst the Jews; and it was described by the Greek and Roman physicians. It consists in an inflammation of the mucous membrane of some part of the generative organs, producing a mucopurulent or purulent discharge from the diseased surface. Hence its name of gonorrhœa, which is formed on the erroneous supposition that the discharge consists of the spermatic fluid, is unsuitable, and the attempt to substitute blennorrhagia, which signifies "a flow of mucous matter," has been made. Although it is termed a venereal disease, it is totally distinct from Syphilis (q. v.). Although gonorrhœa is, in the great majority of cases, the result of direct contagion from sexual intercourse with a person who is similarly affected, there is no doubt that a very similar urethral discharge may arise from constitutional and other causes irrespective of contagion, as in scrofulous, gouty, or rheumatic subjects. Moreover it is certain that this disease in the male may proceed from intercourse with a woman in whom no morbid change of the mucous membrane can be detected by the speculum. Ricord, a French physician of great authority in this department of medicine, lays down the proposition, that "gonorrhœa often arises from intercourse with women who have not had the disease." Diday, another high authority, maintains "that from the very fact of a woman having a discharge, no matter what its origin, she is liable to give a discharge to a man." English surgeons are gradually taking a similar view, and admit that gonorrhœa may be the product of other causes than a specific poison. The fact of the disease being usually caused by impure intercourse is proof of the presence and action of the poison, but is no evidence of that poison being of a specific character; any poison capable of being generated by simple inflammation being probably sufficient to induce the disease.

Men are so much more liable to contract this disease than women, that we shall confine our remarks to gonorrhœa in the male. The symptoms usually appear in from three to five days after exposure to contagion. The patient feels an itching or tingling sensation at the extremity of the urethral passage, whose orifice has an abnormally florid appearance, and is usually closed by a viscid, colorless secretion. This premonitory stage may last for a day or two, when there is swelling of the parts, and a thick cream-like pus exudes from the urethra. The passage of the urine is accompanied by a smarting or scalding sensation, and takes place with considerable difficulty, in a contracted or twisted stream. At night, a painful condition of the parts, known as chordee, and due to spasm of the muscular fibres of the urethra, is apt to come on. This stage may last, with slight variations, for a space varying from one to three weeks, its length depending on the patient's mode of life, and the number of previous attacks, the first being always the worst, and each succeeding one being gradually milder. The disease having thus reached its height, gradually subsides; the various symptoms abate in severity, and after a period of uncertain length, the discharge either ceases or assumes an almost entirely mucous character. If it ceases, the patient may be regarded as cured; if the mucous discharge continue, is known as *gleet;* and it is only to this condition that the term blennorrhagia is

Digitized by Google

truly applicable. This gleet often remains, in defiance of all treatment, for months, and its presence often preys very unnecessarily upon the patient's mind, so as to derange his health, and to suggest unnecessary fears regarding the loss of his virile powers. It is from patients of this kind, who cannot be persuaded that the discharge is unaccompanied by any further mischief to themselves (further than possible annoyance arising from the fact that they should not marry so long as *any discharge* exists), and that it is sure in due time to cease, unless there is stricture or some other exciting cause, that advertising quacks draw their greatest profits.

There are considerable discrepancies of opinion amongst the highest medical authorities regarding the treatment of this disease. Various quack medicines, in the form of prophylactic washes, to be employed after exposure to possible contagion, are daily advertised in certain cheap and disreputable journals; but as Dr Druitt somewhat quaintly but very truly remarks: "The only prophylactic to be relied on is chastity; next to this, soap and water, followed by an alum wash." To these directions he might have added, that the urine should be discharged as soon as possible afterwards, so as to wash out the urethral passage. If the patient apply for advice on the first suspicion of the disease, before any acute inflammatory symptoms have set in, and if he can devote his whole time to his cure, he should keep a constantly recumbent position, should live on a farinaceous diet, avoiding meat, wine, and beer, and the *abortive* treatment should be tried. This consists in the injection into the urethra, every four or six hours, by means of a glass syringe, of a solution of two grains of nitrate of silver in eight ounces of distilled water. By about the second day, the discharge will begin to lessen, and the use of the injection must be stopped; and if any tinge of blood has appeared in the discharge, the remedy must *at once* be discontinued. If the diminution extend in a few days to a total disappearance of the discharge, the patient is cured; if a slight discharge continue, a weak solution of sulphate of zinc (one grain to the ounce) may be injected two or three times daily for a few days. During this treatment, the bowels should be kept freely open by an antimonial saline mixture, and the patient should drink freely of barley-water, linseed-tea, and similar mucilaginous fluids. If this treatment be adopted at the very first, we can usually cut short, in a week, an affection that might possibly be troublesome for months; if it be tried after inflammation is fairly established, it is very apt to give rise to *stricture*. If a patient does not seek advice till the acute stage has set in, perfect rest in the recumbent position should be insisted on; but if, as is too often the case, the patient is unable to carry out this important regulation, all exercise must be avoided as far as possible, and the parts affected should be properly supported by a bandage, specially sold for that purpose, and termed a suspensory bandage. A very low, unstimulating diet must be insisted on, and all stimulating drinks strictly prohibited, while he should partake freely of mucilaginous diluents; and as a medicine, an alkaline saline diuretic should be prescribed, such as a combination of a scruple of acetate or bicarbonate of potash, half a drachm of tincture of henbane, and twenty minims of nitrous ether, with a little tartar emetic in urgent cases, administered in a small tumbler of water, containing a little gum in solution, or of barley-water, three times a day. As an outward local application, nothing is better or more soothing than water as hot as the patient can bear it. When, under these means, the scalding pain in micturition and the local swelling subside—but not till then—certain medicines which exert a special influence on inflamed mucous membranes—viz., copaiva and cubebs—should be administered. Copaiva may be administered in half-drachm doses three or four times daily; and after a few days, the dose may be increased, if necessary, to double that amount. Under no conditions can it be made an agreeable medicine. Some practitioners combine it into an emulsion with yolk of egg, liquor potassæ, or gum-arabic; others recommend that it should be taken floating on a wine-glassful of water to which a little tincture of orange-peel has been added. If the gelatine capsules of copaiva can be depended on as being genuine, they afford an easy mode of taking this medicine. In whatever form it is taken, it is liable to produce an eruption of the skin, consisting of small red patches somewhat resembling nettle-rash. Although the rash is perfectly harmless, and speedily disappears on the discontinuance of the medicine, and the administration of one or two saline purgatives,

Digitized by Google

it often causes great alarm to a patient who has not been duly warned of its possible occurrence. Cubebs is a less unpleasant medicine than copaiva. To be of service, at least a drachm of the powder should be taken three times a day suspended in milk. A confection formed by mixing powdered cubebs with balsam of copaiva, which may be swallowed as a bolus with an envelope of moistened rice-paper, is an efficacious form of prescribing these medicines. In the third stage, when the urgent symptoms are abating, the patient should continue the use of copaiva and cubebs, and should begin to use injections, commencing with one composed of a scruple of bismuth and half a grain of acetate of morphia in an ounce of water containing sufficient mucilage to keep the bismuth in suspension, to be used thrice daily. After a few days, it may be replaced by one of sulphate of zinc (one grain to an ounce of water), which may be increased in strength if necessary. If a gleet remains, it must be treated with tonic medicine, especially tincture of iron, exercise in the open air, sea-bathing, good diet, &c.; and the under-side of the urethra may be painted with tincture of iodine, or in very obstinate cases, treated with a slip of blistering tissue. A well-marked case of gonorrhœa, when left entirely to itself, rarely runs a shorter course than from three to four months. Various forms and complications of gonorrhœa occur, into which it is unnecessary for us to enter in this work.

As has been mentioned in the article OPHTHALMIA, the purulent discharge of gonorrhœa, if brought in contact with the conjunctiva, may occasion destructive disease of the eye. There is also a troublesome affection, accompanied by pain, swelling, and tenderness of the joints, with feverishness, which is apt to supervene towards the decline of the discharge, which is known as *gonorrhœal rheumatism*.

From what has been stated regarding the so-called *abortive* treatment, it is obvious that, by applying for medical aid on the earliest suspicion of contagion, the patient may save himself from a long and troublesome disease, which, if neglected or badly treated, may give rise to a serious local affection—namely, stricture of the urethra. As patients with diseases of these organs are apt to entertain remarkable and altogether erroneous views as to their constitutions being irretrievably ruined, and to the possible outbreak of secondary and tertiary symptoms, it is the duty of the practitioner always to impress upon them that, as a general rule, gonorrhœa is merely a local affection, and cannot give rise to any subsequent constitutional symptoms.

GONVILLE AND CAIUS COLLEGE, Cambridge, was originally founded in 1348, by Edmund Gonville, son of Sir Nicholas Gonville, rector of Terrington, in Norfolk, and endowed for a master and three fellows. In 1353, William Bateman, Bishop of Norwich, whom Gonville had appointed his executor, removed the college to its present site, and altered the name to the "Hall of the Annunciation of Blessed Mary the Virgin." In 1558, Dr Caius obtained a royal charter, founding the college for the third time, and altering the name to that which it now bears. By statute, the college consists of a master, thirty fellows, and thirty-six scholars; but two fellowships have been added—one in 1865, another in 1870. There are also five college studentships in medicine, founded by Christopher Tancred, each of the annual value of £100.

GONZAGA, House of, a princely family of German origin, from which sprang a long line of sovereign Dukes of Mantua and Montferrat. The sway of this race over Mantua extended over a period exceeding three centuries, and many of its members were magnificent promoters and cultivators of arts, science and literature. Wielding originally in the state the vast civic influence which in so many instances we find exercised by families of weight in the history of Italy, the Gonzagas gradually monopolised all the chief posts of command, both civil and military; and finally, in 1432, were invested with the title and jurisdiction of hereditary marquisee, and in 1530 with that of dukes or sovereigns of the state. After their elevation to ducal dignity, they continued to own the feudal supremacy of the empire, and were the faithful champions of the imperial interests in their policy with other states. The House of G. and that of the Visconti Dukes of Milan were perpetually at war. The most illustrious personages of this race were GIOVANNI FRANCESCO (1407—1444), in whose favor Mantua was created a marquisate by the Emperor Sigismund, in return

Digitized by Google

for his services to the empire.—GIAN FRANCESCO (1484—1519), who defeated Charles VIII. of France at the battle of Fornovo, on the banks of the Taro, 1495, when G. left 2500 troops on the field and Charles was forced to a hasty retreat. G. also took part in the engagement of Atella, 1496, which led to the capitulation of the French forces. His son, FREDERICK II. (1519—1540), in recognition of the services he rendered the imperial forces in their contest with France, was invested by the Emperor Charles V. with the ducal dignity in 1530, and also obtained the marquisate of Montferrat in 1536. During the reign of this prince, the court of Mantua was one of the most magnificent and gay of Europe.—GUGLIELMO (1550—1587), the son of Frederick, was humpbacked, but proved a wise and enlightened ruler; his secretary was Bernardo Tasso, father of the poet.—VINCENZO (1587—1612), son of Guglielmo, was the warm friend and patron of Tasso, and succeeded in obtaining the poet's freedom, when he was confined as insane by the Duke Alfonso d'Este.—Vincenzo was much esteemed for his piety, justice, and liberality. He was successively followed by his three sons, Francesco, Ferdinando, and Vincentio, who died without heirs, and thus the direct line of the ducal branch became extinct. A collateral branch, in the person of Charles I., Duke of Nevers, son of Ludovico, the brother of Guglielmo the humpbacked, claimed the Duchy, which was contested by his cousin Cæsar, Duke of Guastalla. This family feud led to a general war, in which France supported Nevers, and the empire claimed the right of adjudging Mantua, as an imperial fief, to a candidate of imperial election. Mantua in 1629 was stormed, sacked, and stripped of all its magnificent possessions, by the imperialists, and never regained its former splendor. Charles de Nevers submitted finally to the emperor, and was installed in the duchy. The artistic treasures collected for ages by the G. princes were scattered throughout Europe, and came into possession of several of the reigning sovereigns. The successors of Charles were dissipated and silly, and the tenth and last Duke of Mantua, Ferdinand-Charles, was the most contemptible and dissolute of all. As he had countenanced the French in the War of the Succession, the Emperor Joseph I. deprived him of his states, placing him under the ban of the empire. He died in exile in 1708, leaving no issue.

GONZALVO DI CORDOVA (G. Hernandez y Aguilar), a celebrated Spanish warrior, was born at Montillo, near Cordova, in 1453. He served with great distinction first in the war with the Moors of Granada, and afterwards in the Portuguese campaign. At the close of the final contest with Granada, he concluded the negotiation with Boabdil (Abu Abdallah), king of the Moors, in such a masterly manner, that the rulers of Spain bestowed upon him a pension and a large estate in the conquered territory. He was next sent to the assistance of Ferdinand, king of Naples, against the French. In less than a year, G., with his limited resources, had conquered the greater part of the kingdom, and obtained the appellation of "El Gran Capitano." In conjunction with King Ferdinand, he succeeded in completely expelling the French from Italy; and in August 1498 returned to Spain, having received in return for his valuable services an estate in the Abruzzi, with the title of Duke of San Angelo. When the partition of the kingdom of Naples was determined upon by a compact entered into at Granada, 11th November 1500, G. again set out for Italy, with a body of 4300 men, and on the way took Zante and Cephalonia from the Turks, and restored them to the Venetians. He then landed in Sicily, occupied Naples and Calabria, and demanded from the French that, in compliance with the compact, they should yield up Capitanata and Basilicata. This demand being rejected, a war broke out between the two belligerent powers, which was waged with varied success. After the victory of Cerignola, in April 1503, G. took possession of Calabria, Abruzzo, Apulia, even the city of Naples itself, and then laid seige to Gaëta, but was forced to retreat before a superior force of the enemy. On the 29th December of the same year, however, he fell upon them unexpectedly near the Garigliano, and obtained a complete victory, 29th December 1503. The French army was almost annihilated; the fortress of Gaëta fell; and the possession of Naples was secured to the Spaniards. King Ferdinand bestowed the duchy of Sessa upon the conqueror, and appointed him viceroy of Naples, with unlimited authority. His good-fortune, however, made him many powerful enemies; and G. was recalled to Spain, where the king treated him with marked neglect. G. now betook himself to his estates in Granada; but after the defeat of the new vice-

Digitized by Google

roy in Naples by Gaston de Foix, he was again appointed to the command of the Spanish-Italian army. Mental suffering, however, had undermined the old hero's health, and on the 2d December 1515 he died at Granada.

GOOD, John Mason, a physician and author, was born at Epping in Essex, 1764, and died in London in 1827. He commenced practice as a surgeon in Sudbury in 1784, but meeting with little success, he removed to London in 1793, principally with the view of obtaining literary employment.

In addition to "The Book of Nature," the work by which he is now chiefly known, and which only appeared shortly before his death, he published various poems, translations, and professional treatises. Of his original poems we need say nothing. Amongst his translations we may notice his "Song of Songs, or Sacred Idylls," translated from the Hebrew, 1803; his translation of Lucretius, in verse, in 1805; of the Book of Job, in 1812; of the book of Proverbs, in 1821; and of the Book of Psalms, which was just completed at the time of his death. His chief professional work, his "Study of Medicine," in four volumes, was published in 1822. It is a learned and amusing work, but by no means a trustworthy guide to the medical student. He likewise published, in conjunction with Olinthus Gregory and Bosworth, the "Pantologia, or Encyclopœdia, comprising a General Dictionary of Arts, Sciences, and General Literature," in twelve volumes, which were completed in 1813; and contributed largely to various periodicals. His friend, Dr Olinthus Gregory, published a Memoir of his Life in 1828.

GOOD BEHAVIOR, a phrase rather popular than legal. It is used chiefly as synonymous with keeping the peace. Thus, if one person assaults another, or threatens or provokes him to a breach of the peace, the offence is punishable summarily by justices of the peace, who, besides inflicting a fine, may, and often do, bind over the offending party to keep the peace, and be of good behavior for a period of six or twelve months. The mode of doing this is by requiring the offending party to enter into his recognizances with or without sureties, which is, in fact, the giving a bond for a specified sum to the crown, and if it is broken, that is, if the recognizance is forfeited, then the party may be again punished.

GOOD-CONDUCT PAY is an addition made in the British army to the daily pay of corporals and private soldiers, in consideration of long service unaccompanied by bad behavior. The amount awarded at one time is 1*d.* a day, with one white chevron on the arm as a badge of distinction. Successive awards of good-conduct pay may raise the total grant to 6*d.* a day, with a corresponding number of stripes on the arm. It reckons, in part, towards increase of pension when the soldier quits the service.

In each regiment there is kept a "Regimental Defaulters' Book," in which the commanding officer is bound to enter the name of every soldier in the corps who shall have been convicted by court-martial of any offence, or who, in consequence of misconduct, shall be subjected to forfeiture of pay, either with or without imprisonment, or to any other punishment beyond seven days' confinement to barracks. No first or subsequent 1*d.* of good-conduct pay can be awarded to a soldier, unless two continuous years have elapsed without his name being thus recorded; and if he have the misfortune to come within the provisions of this black book while actually in receipt of good-conduct pay, he loses for each offence 1*d.* per diem, which can only be restored after one uninterrupted year of good service, during which his name has not been recorded in the defaulters' book. The loss of the 1*d.* is of course accompanied by the loss of the corresponding distinguishing mark or stripe.

The first 1*d.* is obtainable after two years' service, without the name once appearing in the defaulters' book; the second, after six years; the third, after 12 years; the fourth, after 18 years; the fifth, after 23 years; and the sixth, after 28 years; the service being only reckoned in any case from the age of eighteen, and two years of uninterrupted good conduct immediately before the time at which the award is granted being requisite in every instance. As an additional inducement to continuous good behavior, 14 uninterrupted years without an adverse entry entitles a soldier, after 16, 21, or 26 years' service, to the award for which he would only otherwise be eligible after 18, 23, or 28 years.

Non-commissioned officers do not receive good-conduct pay, an addition instead

Digitized by Google

thereof of 3d. per diem having been made to their regular pay a few years since. A sum, however, not exceeding £4900 a year is distributed among sergeants of long service and good conduct, in the way of annuities, not over £30 each. The annuity is receivable during active service, and also in conjunction with the pension on retirement.

In the Malta Fencible Artillery, good-conduct pay is allowed to native soldiers for similar periods of service, but to only half the above amount.

A considerable increase of the army causes a large decrease in the sum payable for good-conduct pay, as the older soldiers become non-commissioned officers, and the ranks are swelled by young recruits, who have not yet had time to earn these extra rewards. The total charge in the army for good-conduct pay during the year 1876—1877 was £150,000.

Good-conduct pay and badges are also awarded in the navy to seamen of exemplary conduct; but the periods for obtaining, and the rules under which it is granted and forfeited, so nearly resemble those in force for the army, that a separate description is unnecessary. The leading differences are, that the grant is limited to three badges, and 3d. a day; that petty officers continue to hold it; and that it is of no account in the pension given at the expiration of active service.

GOOD FRIDAY, the Friday before Easter, sacred as the commemoration of the crucifixion of our Lord. This day was kept as a day of mourning and of special prayer from a very early period. It was one of the two paschal days celebrated by the Christian Church, and in memory of the crucifixion, was called by the Greeks *Pascha Stauroisimon*, or the "Pasch of the Cross." That it was observed as a day of rigid fast and of solemn and melancholy ceremonial, we learn from the apostolic constitutions (b. v. c. 19), and from Eusebius ("Eccl. Hist." b. ii. c. 17), who also tells that, when Christianity was established in the empire, Constantine forbade the holding of law-courts, markets, and other public proceedings upon this day. In the Roman Catholic Church, the service of this day is very peculiar; instead of the ordinary mass, it consists of what is called the Mass of the Presanctified, the sacred host not being consecrated on Good Friday, but reserved from the preceding day. The priests and attendants are robed in black, in token of mourning; the altar is stripped of its ornaments; the kiss of peace is omitted, in detestation of the kiss of the traitor Judas; the priest recites a long series of prayers for all classes, orders, and ranks in the church, and even for heretics, schismatics, pagans, and Jews. But the most striking part of the ceremonial of Good Friday is the so-called "adoration of the cross," or, as it was called in the old English popular vocabulary, "creeping to the cross." A large crucifix is placed upon the altar with appropriate ceremonies, in memory of the awful event which the crucifix represents, and the entire congregation, commencing with the celebrant priest and his ministers, approach, and upon their knees reverently kiss the figure of our crucified Lord. In the eyes of Protestants, this ceremony appears to partake more strongly of the idolatrous character than any other in the Roman Catholic ritual; but Catholics earnestly repudiate all such construction of the ceremony. See IDOLATRY; IMAGES. The very striking office of "Tenebræ" is held upon Good Friday, as well as on the preceding two days: it consists of the matins and lauds of the office of Holy Saturday and has this peculiarity, that at the close all the lights in the church are extinguished except one, which for a time (as a symbol of our Lord's death and burial) is hidden under the altar.

In the English Church, Good Friday is also celebrated with special solemnity. Anciently, a sermon was preached at St Paul's Cross on the afternoon of this day, at which the lord mayor and aldermen attended. The practice of eating upon this day "cross buns"—cakes with a cross impressed upon them—is a relic of the Roman Catholic times, but it has lost all its religious significance. In England and Ireland, Good Friday is by law a *dies non*, and all business is suspended. In Scotland, the day meets with no peculiar attention, except from members of the Episcopal and Roman Catholic communions.

GOOD HOPE. See CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

GOODALL, Frederick, an eminent English artist, the son of Edward Goodall, an engraver of reputation, was born in London, September 17, 1822. His first oil-picture was entitled, "Finding the Dead Body of a Miner by Torchlight," for which

Digitized by Google

the Society of Arts awarded him the large silver medal. During the summers of 1838—1842, he visited Normandy and Brittany, and in 1839, when but 17 years of age, he exhibited his first picture at the Royal academy "French Soldiers Playing Cards in a Cabaret." His "Entering Church," as well as "The Return from a Christening," which received a prize of £50 from the British Institution, and others of his early pictures, were purchased by Mr Wells. "The Tired Soldier," exhibited in 1842, was purchased by Mr Vernon, and is now in the Vernon Gallery. Some of his French scenes are, "Veteran of the Old Guard describing his Battles," "La Fête du Mariage," "The Wounded Soldier Returned to his Family." "The Conscript." In 1844, he went for subjects to Ireland, and subsequently visited North Wales. Among his Irish scenes are, "Irish Courtship," "The Irish Piper," and the "Departure of the Emigrant Ship." "The Village Festival," one of the best of his English subjects, exhibited in 1847, was purchased by Mr Vernon. His "Hunt the Slipper" (1849), "Raising the Maypole" (1851), "Arrest of a Peasant Loyalist—Brittany, 1793" (1855), "Cranmer at the Traitor's Gate" (1856), "Rising of the Nile," "Subsiding of the Nile," "An Intruder on the Bedouin's Pasture" (1876), &c., have also added greatly to his reputation. He visited Egypt in 1858. In 1852, G. was elected an Associate of the Royal Academy, and in 1868, a Royal Academician.

GOODENIA'CEÆ, a natural order of exogenous plants, of which about 150 species are known, mostly herbaceous plants, although a few are shrubs, and mostly natives of Australia and the islands of the Southern Ocean, a few being also found in India, the south of Africa, and South America. The order is allied to *Campanulaceæ* and *Lobeliaceæ*, but is destitute of the milky juice which is found in both of these. The corolla is monopetalous, more or less irregular. A remarkable character of this order is that the summit of the style bears a little cup, in the bottom of which the stigma is placed. The flowers of some of the species are of considerable beauty. The young leaves of *Scævola taccada* are used as a salad by the Malays; and the pith furnishes a kind of *rice-paper*, which they make into artificial flowers and other ornaments.

GOODS AND CHATTELS, a legal as well as popular phrase in common use, to signify personal property. It is not unfrequently used in wills, but seldom in any other legal instrument; and when used in wills, it generally includes all the personal property of the testator. In Scotland, the corresponding phrase is goods and gear.

GOODS IN COMMUNION, the name given in the law of Scotland, France, and some other countries, to the personal property of a married couple, which is not subject to any deed, but left to the operation of the common law. In England, such a phrase is unknown, for upon marriage, all the personal property which previously belonged to the woman (which is not secured by any deed or will), as well as what was previously his own, becomes and continues the husband's absolutely—he is entire master of it, and can do what he likes with it, regardless of the wishes of his wife or children, and he may even bequeath it away to strangers. In Scotland, the theory is not so liberal towards the husband, though in practice there is not much difference. By the law of Scotland, the husband can also do what he likes with the personal property of both parties, if there is no previous marriage-contract or other deed governing the subject-matter. He can almost squander it at will. It is only at his death that the theory of a kind of partnership, or of a communion of goods, comes into play.

Until 1855, when the law was altered, this theory prevailed when the wife died, for formerly, at her death, the goods were divided into two parts, if there were no children, and one-half went to the next of kin of the wife, however distant the relationship, and not to the husband. But now, by statute 18 Vict. c. 23, s. 6, when a wife dies before the husband, her next of kin takes no interest whatever in the goods in communion; and the law in this respect is now the same as it is in England. Hence the phrase goods in communion is less appropriate than it was before 1855. If, however, the husband die, the goods in communion suffer a division on the principle of a partnership. Thus, if there are no children, half goes to the widow, and the other half to the next of kin of the husband. If there are children, then one-third goes to the widow, and is often called her *Jus Relictæ* (q. v.), and the other two-thirds to the children equally, if there is no will; or if there is a will, then one-third to them, called the *Legitim* (q. v.). The same division also takes place

Digitized by Google

in England, when there is no will; but this is done in England by virtue of a statute 29 Charles II. c. 3, called the Statute of Distributions (q. v.), whereas this effect is produced in Scotland not by a statute, but by the common law. Practically, this distinction, though important to be known by lawyers, may seem immaterial to laymen.

Another more important distinction, however, both theoretically and practically, is this: The above division of the goods in communion prevails in Scotland whether the husband has left a will or not; in short, it prevails in spite of his will, and all that a husband having a wife and children can do by means of a will, is to bequeath one-third of his personal estate to strangers, and this third is usually called on that account the *Dead's Part* (q. v.). Thus, in Scotland, on the death of the husband, the wife and children have an indefeasible interest in two-thirds of his personal property, and this inchoate interest during life gave rise to the phrase "goods in communion." In England, on the contrary, the will, if there is one, may carry away all the personal property to strangers, regardless of the wife and children. Hence, the result may be stated shortly thus: in Scotland, a man cannot disinherit his wife and children; whereas in England he can. See other incidents of this distinction in Paterson's "Compendium of English and Scotch Law," ss. 673, 738. If there is a marriage-contract or antenuptial settlement between the husband and wife, the rights both of the wife and children may be materially varied, for the rule then is, that the parties may make what arrangement they please by way of contract, and in such settlements a fixed sum is generally provided both to the wife and children, in lieu of what they would be entitled to at common law, i. e., where no express contract is made.

GOODSIR, John, Professor of Anatomy in the university of Edinburgh from 1846 to 1867, was born in 1814, at Anstruther, Fifeshire, in which county his father and grandfather had, for many years, practised the profession of medicine with great repute. Very early in life, his studious habits and thoughtful disposition attracted attention, and when little more than a boy, he was sent to the university of St Andrews, where he passed through a four years' course of literary and philosophic study. He was afterwards apprenticed to Mr Nasmyth, dentist in Edinburgh, and during his apprenticeship, attended the medical classes both in the university and extra-mural school in that city. He studied anatomy under Dr Knox, and natural history under Professor Jameson, and was the intimate friend of Edward Forbes, George Wilson, Samuel Brown, and other young men, who have since made for themselves names as ardent students of the natural sciences.

The position of his native town on the sea-coast had very early caused his attention to be directed to marine zoology, and along with his younger brother, Harry, who was afterwards lost in the unfortunate Franklin Expedition, he had begun to dissect marine animals, and study their forms and structure, before he commenced his medical studies. His training as a dentist led him to undertake an investigation into the Development and Structure of the Teeth, which he afterwards published in an elaborate memoir, and in which he gave the first consistent account of the various stages through which these important organs pass. This Essay, published in 1839, at once caused him to be recognised as an observer of great originality and acuteness. On obtaining his diploma at the College of Surgeons, in Edinburgh, he returned to Anstruther, to assist his father in practice; and though actively engaged for some years in the arduous duties of a country doctor, he yet found time, not only to pursue numerous important pathological investigations, but to continue and extend his studies in anatomy and natural history. He formed at the same time an Anatomical Museum, characterised by the great beauty of the preparations, which was afterwards acquired by the government for the use of the Queen's College, Cork.

He returned to Edinburgh about 1840; and on the conservatorship of the Museum of the Royal College of Surgeons becoming vacant, he applied for, and obtained, the office. Having now acquired a more extensive field for pathological research, he devoted much attention to the structure and mode of growth of tumors, and other products of disease; and in 1842—1843, delivered courses of lectures on the diseases of bone, cartilage, and of the various changes which take place in inflammation of these and other important organs. The improvements in the construction of the compound microscope, about this period, furnished him with a most

Digitized by Google

valuable instrument for conducting his inquiries into the more recondite structural phenomena, which constitute the fundamental nature of the changes from a healthy to a diseased condition of tissues and organs. At the same time, he also investigated the minute structure of the healthy tissues, more especially with reference to the mode in which they performed their functions. He was one of the first observers who strongly insisted on the general diffusion, throughout the animal textures, of the minute bodies called *nuclei*; and he pointed out their importance in connection with the processes of growth, secretion, and nutrition. His Memoir on Secreting Structures, published in 1842, in the "Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh," shewed, in a most conclusive manner, the influence exercised by the cells within a gland on the secretion formed in its interior. In the same year, he published a description of a case, in which a very remarkable vegetable organism, now known as the *Sarcina ventriculi* (see SARCINA) was periodically discharged in the fluid ejected from the stomach during vomiting. In the following year, he communicated to the Royal Society of Edinburgh an account of the structure of the Human Placenta, which is regarded as a most important contribution to the anatomy of that complex organ. Many of his physiological and pathological essays were afterwards incorporated in a special volume, published in 1845, and the facts which they contain have contributed very materially to establish the important modern pathological doctrine of the origin of morbid products from changes in the pre-existing elements of the tissues of the body.

His studies in comparative anatomy and natural history were not, however, neglected during this period. He was an active member of the Wernerian Society, and along with his friend Edward Forbes, communicated both to it and other scientific bodies several papers on the Anatomy of Animals, new to science, which they had discovered. His papers on Pelonaia, Thalassema, and Amphioxus attracted especial attention.

In 1844 he was appointed assistant to Dr Monro, Professor of Anatomy in the university of Edinburgh. His enthusiasm and devotion to anatomical work rapidly gathered around him a large class of students, and on the resignation of Dr Monro in 1846, he was appointed by the town council to the Chair of Anatomy. His reputation as an anatomical teacher now became materially extended, numerous students were attracted to his class, and for many years the attendance each winter session amounted to between 300 and 400. His great success as a teacher was due not so much perhaps to any special aptitude for public speaking, but to the earnest and painstaking way in which he brought his subject before his students; to his thorough knowledge of anatomy, not only in its minute details, but in its relations to physiological and pathological processes; and to the influence exercised by his manly and straightforward character. He devoted much of the time not occupied in the duties of his class to the extension of the Anatomical Museum of the university, and dissected and prepared a large number of specimens to illustrate the modifications, in form and structure, of the organs met with in the dissection of different kinds of animals. His preparations of the echinodermata, mollusca, and cetacea are especially worthy of notice.

He had a keen sense of the beauty and symmetry of organic forms, and his philosophic mind early led him to undertake an investigation into the constitution of the skeleton in the vertebrata, the general results of which he communicated, in the year 1856, to the British Association for the Advancement of Science.

His devotion to work, and his unremitting attention to the duties of his chair, at length began to tell on his robust frame; and for some years before his death, signs of failing health were visible. Early in 1867, he was obliged to withdraw from all active work; and he died at South Cottage, Wardie (near Edinburgh), March 6, in that year.

G.'s intellect was eminently comprehensive. He was not a mere technical anatomist, but studied his science in its relations to morphology, teleology, and pathology. In his philosophic grasp of principles, in the extent of his acquirements, and in his devotion to his science, he was a worthy disciple of his great compatriot, John Hunter. For a full account of his life, &c., see "Anatomical Memoirs of John Goodsir," published under the editorship of his successor in the chair of anatomy, Professor Turner (Longmans, 1868).

GOOD-WILL is rather a short popular expression than a legal term. It means

Digitized by Google

that kind of interest which is sold along with any profession, trade, or business. In reality, it is not the business that is sold, for that is not a distinct thing recognised by the law, but the house, shop, fixtures, &c., are sold, and the trade debts; and along with transferring these, the seller binds himself, either by covenant or agreement, to do everything in his power to recommend his successor, and promote his interests in such business. If the seller acts contrary to such agreement, he is liable to an action. But the more usual course is for the seller to enter into an express covenant not to carry on the same business within 30, 40, or 100 miles, or some specified moderate distance from the place where the purchaser resides. At first, such a covenant was sought to be set aside as invalid, on the ground that it tended to restrain the natural liberty of trade; but the courts have now firmly established that if a definite radius of moderate length is fixed upon, it does not sensibly restrain trade, inasmuch as the person covenanting can go beyond those limits, and trade as much as he pleases. Hence, such limitations are a fair matter of bargain, and upheld as valid. If the party break his covenant, he is liable to an action for damages.

GOODWIN SANDS, famous banks of shifting sands stretching about 10 miles, in a direction north-east and south-west, off the east coast of Kent, at an average distance of 5½ miles from the shore. The sands are divided into two portions by a narrow channel, and at low water, many parts are uncovered. When the tide recedes, the sand becomes firm and safe; but after the ebb, the water permeates through the mass, rendering the whole pulpy and treacherous, in which condition it shifts to such a degree as to render charts uncertain from year to year. The northern portion is of triangular form—3½ miles long, and 2½ in its greatest width; on the northernmost extremity, known as North Sand Head, a light-vessel marks the entrance on this perilous shoal. This light is distant about seven miles from Ramsgate. In the centre, on the western side, jutting out towards the shore, is the Blunt Head, a peculiarly dangerous portion, also marked by a light-ship. The southern portion is 10 miles in length, 2½ in width at its northern end, and sloping towards the south-west, to a point called South Sand Head, which, being marked by a light-vessel, completes the triangle of dangerous proximity recorded for the benefit of mariners.

From the sunken nature of these sands, they have always been replete with danger to vessels passing through the Strait of Dover, and resorting either to the Thames or to the North Sea. On the other hand, they serve as a breakwater to form a secure anchorage in the Downs (q. v.), when easterly or south-easterly winds are blowing. The Downs, though safe under these circumstances, become dangerous when the wind blows strongly off-shore, at which times ships are apt to drag their anchors, and to strand upon the perfidious breakers of the Goodwin, in the shifting sands of which their wrecks are soon entirely swallowed up. Many celebrated and terribly fatal wrecks have taken place here, among which we have only space to enumerate the three line-of-battle-ships, *Stirling Castle*, *Mary*, and *Northumberland*, each of 70 guns, which, with other ten men-of-war, were totally lost during the fearful gale of the 26th November, 1703, a gale so tremendous that vessels were actually destroyed by it while riding in the Medway. On the 21st December, 1805, here foundered the *Aurora*, a transport, when 300 perished; on the 17th December, 1814, the *British Queen*, an Ostend packet, was lost with all hands; and, on January 5, 1857, during a gale of eight days' duration, in which several other vessels were lost, the mail-steamer *Violet* was destroyed, involving the sacrifice of many lives in the catastrophe. From these dates it will be seen that the greatest dangers are to be apprehended in the winter months.

These dangerous sands are said to have consisted at one time of about 4000 acres of low land, fenced from the sea by a wall. One well known tradition ascribes their present state to the building of the Tenterden steeple, for the erection of which the funds that should have maintained the sea-wall had been diverted: this traditionary account is of little, if any value. Lambard, in writing of them, says: "Whatsoever old wives tell of Goodwyne, Earle of Kent, in time of Edward the Confessour, and his sandes, it appeareth by Hector Boëtius, the Brittish chronicler, that theise sandes weare mayne land, and some tyme of the possession of Earl Godwyne, and by a great inundation of the sea, they weare taken therfroe, at which tyme also much harme was done in Scotland and Flanders, by the same rage of the water." At the period of the Conquest by William of Normandy, these estates were taken from

Digitized by Google

Earl Godwin, and bestowed upon the abbey of St. Augustine at Canterbury, the abbot of which allowing the sea-wall to fall into a dilapidated condition, the waves rushed in, in the year 1100, and overwhelmed the whole. How far this account of the formation of this remarkable shoal can be relied on, is a matter of considerable doubt, the documentary evidence on the subject being scanty and unsatisfactory. A colorable confirmation is, however, to be deduced from the fact of the successive inroads which the sea has made for centuries past, and is still making along the whole east coast of England.

As a precaution, now, in foggy weather, bells in the light-ships are frequently sounded. Difficulty is experienced in finding firm anchorage for these vessels; and all efforts to establish a fixed beacon have been hitherto unsuccessful. In 1846, a light-house on piles of iron screwed into the sand was erected, but it was washed away in the following year. As soon as a vessel is known to have been driven upon the sands, rockets are thrown up from the light-vessels, and the fact thus communicated to the shore. The rockets are no sooner recognised than a number of boatmen, known all along the coast as "hovellers," immediately launch their boats and make for the sands, whatever may be the state of wind and weather. These "hovellers" regard the wreck itself as their own property, and although during fine weather they lead a somewhat regardless as well as a wholly idle and inactive life, their intrepidity in seasons of tempest is worthy of all praise.

GOODYEAR, Charles, American inventor, was born at New Haven, Connecticut, December 29, 1800, the son of an iron-manufacturer, with whom, at the age of 21, he went into business in Philadelphia. Failing in the iron trade, his attention was attracted to the manufacture of india-rubber, and he expended all his means, and reduced his family to utter destitution, in experiments with various mixtures and processes, the most successful of which were with magnesia, lime, and nitric acid to make it available for waterproof shoes, clothing, &c. His efforts were a series of failures, excepting a partial success in treating the surface of rubber goods with nitric acid, until he bought of one Hayward, a rival experimenter, an invention for mixing india-rubber with sulphur. The great secret of vulcanisation, in which the two substances, submitted to a high temperature, are converted into the elastic, enduring, and heat and cold defying fabrics now in use, was an accidental discovery made while standing by a stove, and idly subjecting a mixture of rubber and sulphur to its heat. This new product he patiently perfected, discovering new uses to which it could be applied, until it required sixty patents to secure his inventions. Some of these rights were secured by other persons in England, and in France they were forfeited by an informality; so that, by these means, and from expensive law-suits, he gathered little from ten years of toil and privations save the honors awarded to his skill and perseverance in giving to the world a staple now applied in different countries to 500 uses, and employing 60,000 workmen in its manufacture. He died in 1860.

GOOLAI'REE or Gomu'l Pass, an important pass in the north-west of India, across the Suliman range from the Derajat into Cabul. It enters the mountains at their eastern base, in lat. 32° 6′ n., and long. 70° e. It holds its course, which is very winding, by broken rugged roads, or rather the watercourses of the Gomul, through the wild and mountainous country of the Muzarees. It is of great importance, being the middle route from Hindustan to Afghanistan, as the Khyber is the northern, and the Bolan the southern. Immense caravans, consisting principally of Lohani Afghans, every spring traverse it westward from the Indus and the adjacent countries, and returning in the autumn, winter in the Derajat. It is much infested by freebooters of the Vaziri Afghan tribe, and the caravans have often to fight their way with much loss of life and property.

GOOLE, a thriving market-town and river-port of England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, is situated on the right bank of the Ouse at its junction with the Dutch River, 22 miles south-south-east of York. It has only recently risen into importance, and may be said to date the commencement of its prosperity from its establishment as a bonding-port in 1829. It has commodious ship, barge, and steam-vessel docks, a patent slip for repairing vessels, ponds for bonded timber, a neatly-built custom-house, and extensive warehouse accommodation. G. has a considerable trade in ship and boat building, sail-making, iron-founding, and agricultural machine-making; it has also several corn-mills, some of which are worked

Digitized by Google

by steam. Coal is largely exported along the coast, and in considerable quantities to London. In 1875, 3336 vessels, of 550,052 tons, entered and cleared the port. Pop. (1871) 7680.

GOOSANDER (*Mergus Merganser*), a web-footed bird of the same genus with those commonly called Mergansers (q. v.), and the largest of the British species. It is larger than a wild duck; the adult male has the head and upper part of the neck of a rich shining green; the feathers of the crown and back of the head elongated, the back black and gray, the wings black and white, the breast and belly of a delicate reddish buff color. The female has the head reddish brown, with a less decided tuft than the male, and much grayer plumage, and has been often described as a different species, receiving the English name of *Dundiver*. Both mandibles are furnished with many sharp serratures or teeth directed backwards, the nearest approach to true teeth to be found in the mouth of any bird. See also BILL. The G. is a native of the arctic regions, extending into the temperate parts of Europe, Asia, and America; in the southern parts of Britain, it is seen only in winter, and then only in severe weather, the females and young migrating southwards in such circumstances more frequently than the old males, and not unfrequently appearing in small flocks in the South of Scotland and north of England; but in some of the northern parts of Scotland and the Scottish isles it spends the whole year. It feeds on fish, crustaceans, and other aquatic animals which its serrated bill and its power of diving admirably adapt it for seizing. The flesh of the G. is extremely rank and coarse, but the eggs appear to be sought after by the inhabitants of some northern countries.

GOOSE (*Anser*), a genus of web-footed birds, one of the sections of the Linnæan genus *Anas* (q. v.), having the bill not longer than the head, more high than broad at the base, the upper mandible slightly hooked at the tip; the legs placed further forward than in ducks, and so better adapted for walking; the neck of moderate length, with sixteen vertebræ, a character which widely distinguishes them from swans. In general, geese spend more of their time on land than any other of the *Anatidæ*, feeding on grass and other herbage, berries, seeds, and other vegetable food. Although large birds, and of bulky form, they have great powers of flight. They strike with their wings in fighting, and there is a hard callous knob or tubercle at the bend of the wing, which in some species becomes a spur. The DOMESTIC G. is regarded as deriving its origin from the GRAY LAG G. or COMMON WILD G. (*A. ferus*); but all the species seem very capable of domestication, and several of them have been to some extent domesticated. The Gray Lag G. is almost three feet in length from the tip of the bill to the extremity of the short tail. Its extent of wing is about five feet. The wings do not reach to the extremity of the tail. The weight of the largest birds is about ten pounds. The color of the plumage is gray, varying in some parts to grayish brown; the rump and belly white, the tail grayish brown and white; the bill is orange, the *nail* at the tip of the upper mandible white. The young are darker than the adults. The Gray Lag G. is common in some parts of the centre and south of Europe, also in many parts of Asia, and in the north of Africa, but it is not known in America. It is a bird of temperate rather than of cold climates. In some countries, it is found at all seasons of the year, but it deserts its most northern haunts in severe weather, migrating southward; its flocks, like those of others of this genus, flying at a great height, beyond the reach of shot, except of the rifle, one bird always leading the flock, the rest sometimes following in a single line, but more generally in two lines converging to the leading bird. The Gray Lag G. was formerly abundant in the fenny parts of England, and resided there all the year, but the drainage of the fens has made it now a rare bird, and only known as a winter visitant in the British Islands. It frequents bays of the sea and estuaries as well as inland waters, and often leaves the waters to visit moors, meadows, and cultivated fields, generally preferring an open country, or taking its place, as remote as possible from danger, in the middle of a field. These excursions are often made by night, and no small mischief is often done by a flock of hungry geese to a field of newly-sprung wheat or other crop. At the breeding-season, the winter-flocks of wild geese break up into pairs; the nests are made in moors or on tussocks in marshes; the eggs vary in number from five to eight or rarely twelve or fourteen; they are of a dull white color, fully three inches long, and two inches in diameter.

Digitized by Google

Although the common G. has been long domesticated, and it was probably among the very first of domesticated birds, the varieties do not differ widely from each other. *Emden Geese* are remarkable for their perfect whiteness; *Toulouse Geese*, for their large size. As a domesticated bird, the G. is of great value, both for the table, and on account of its quills, and of the fine soft feathers. The quills supplied all Europe with pens before steel pens were invented, and have not ceased to be in great demand. Geese must have free access to water, and when this is the case, they are easily reared, and rendered profitable. Two broods are sometimes produced in a season, ten or eleven in a brood, and the young geese are ready for the table in three months after they leave the shell. They live, if permitted, to a great age. Willughby records an instance of one that reached the age of eighty years, and was killed at last for its mischievousness. Great flocks of geese are kept in some places in England, particularly in Lincolnshire and regularly plucked five times a year, for feathers and quills. Geese intended for the table are commonly shut up for a few weeks, and fattened before being killed. Great numbers are imported from Holland and Germany for the London market, and fattened in England in establishments entirely devoted to this purpose. *Goose-hams* are an esteemed delicacy. The gizzards, heads, and legs of geese are also sold in sets, under the name of *giblets*, to be used for pies. The livers of geese have long been in request among epicures; but the *pâte de foie d'oie* or *pâté de foie gras* of Strasburg, is made from livers in a state of morbid enlargement, caused by keeping the geese in an apartment of very high temperature. Large goose-livers were a favorite delicacy of the ancient Roman epicures.

The Gray Lag G. is the largest of the native British species. The next to it in size, and by far the most abundant British wild goose, is the BEAN G. (*A. segetum*), a very similar bird; the bill longer, orange, with the base and nail black; the plumage mostly gray, but browner than in the Gray Lag G., the rump dark brown. The wings extend beyond the tail. The habits scarcely differ from the Gray Lag G., but the Bean G. is a more northern species. It is common in all the northern parts of Europe and Asia; and great numbers breed in Nova Zembla, Greenland, and other most northern regions. Large flocks are to be seen in many parts of Britain in winter, particularly during severe frosts, but a few also breed in the north of Scotland, and even in the north of England. The Bean G. is easily domesticated, but generally keeps apart from the ordinary tame geese.—The WHITE-FRONTED G., or LAUGHING G. (*A. albifrons*), is a frequent winter visitant of Britain; a native of Europe, Asia, and America, breeding chiefly on the coasts and islands of the arctic seas. It is only about 27 inches in its utmost length. The plumage is mostly gray; there is a conspicuous white space on the forehead. It has been often tamed.—Similar to it in size is the PINK-FOOTED G. (*A. brachyrhynchus*), a species which has a very short bill. In England it is rare, and a mere winter visitor, but it breeds in great numbers in some of the Hebrides.—The SNOW G. (*A. hyperboreus*) is found in all the regions within the arctic circle, but most abundantly in America, where it migrates southward in winter, as far as the Gulf of Mexico. It is somewhat smaller than the Bean Goose. The general color of the plumage is pure white, the quill feathers brownish black. The feathers imported from the Hudson's Bay territories are in great part the produce of this beautiful species, and probably many of the fine white goose feathers imported from Russia. Its flesh is greatly esteemed. —The CANADA G. (*A. Canadensis*) is one of the most abundant North American species, breeding even in the milder latitudes, but in vast numbers in the more northern parts, from which it migrates southwards on the approach of winter. It was introduced into Britain at least 200 years ago, and many now be regarded as fully naturalised; a great ornament of lakes and artificial ponds, from which it makes excursions in small flocks over the surrounding districts. In the uniform breadth of the bill it resembles swans. It is fully three feet and a half from the tip of the bill to the extremity of the tail; but its neck is long and slender, and it does not exceed the common G. in weight so much as in length. The bill, the feet, the head, great part of the neck, the quill-feathers, the rump, and the tail are black; there is a crescent-shaped white patch on the throat, whence this species has received the name of the CRAVAT G.; the back, wings, and flanks are grayish brown, the breast and belly pure white. The Canada G. has a peculiar resounding hoarse cry. It is easily reduced to the most complete domestication. Its flesh affords great part of the

Digitized by Google

winter supplies of the Hudson's Bay residents, and is much used in a salted state.—The CHINA G., or GUINEA G. (*A. Guinensis* or *cynoides*), of which the native country is supposed to be Guinea, has long been known in Britain in a state of domestication. It has an elevated knob at the base of the upper mandible, which has obtained it the name of Knobbed Goose.—Other species of geese are noticed in the articles BARNACLE GOOSE and CHENOPSIS; and species closely allied to those noticed in this article are found in India and other parts of the world.

GOOSEBERRY (*Grossularia*), a sub-genus of the genus *Ribes* (see CURRANT), distinguished by a thorny stem, a more or less bell-shaped calyx and flowers on 1—4-flowered stalks.—The common G. (*Ribes Grossularia*) is a native of many parts of Europe and the north of Asia, growing wild in rocky situations and in thickets, particularly in mountainous districts; but it is a doubtful native of Britain, although now to be seen in hedges and thickets almost everywhere. Some botanists have distinguished as species the variety having the berries covered with gland-bearing hairs (*setæ*); that having the germens covered with soft unglandular hairs, and the berries ultimately smooth and that which has even the germens smooth (*R. Grossularia, R. uva-crispa*, and *R. reclinatum*); but these varieties seem to have no definite limits in nature. The varieties produced by cultivation are very numerous, chiefly in England, where, and particularly in Lancashire, greater attention is paid to the cultivation of this valuable fruit-shrub than in any other part of the world. In the south of Europe, it is little known. It does not appear to have been known to the ancients. Its cultivation cannot be certainly referred to an earlier date than the 17th c., and was only in its infancy at the middle of the 18th, when the largest gooseberries produced in Lancashire scarcely weighed more than 10 dwts., whereas the prize-gooseberries of that county now sometimes exceed 30 dwts. Many well-known diversities of form, color, and flavor, as well as of size, mark the different varieties. For the production of new varieties, the G. is propagated by seed; otherwise, generally by cuttings, which grow very freely. Any good garden soil suits the gooseberry. It is rather the better of a little shade, but suffers from much. The bushes are trained in various ways, but it is necessary to prune so that they may not be choked up with shoots, whilst care ought to be taken to have an abundant supply of young wood, which produces the largest berries. Besides its well-known wholesomeness and pleasantness, and its use for making an excellent preserve and jelly, the ripe fruit is used for making wine and vinegar. An effervescent gooseberry wine, which might well claim attention under its own name, is often fraudulently sold as champagne. The use of unripe gooseberries for tarts increases the value of this fruit-shrub. The G. season is prolonged by training plants on north walls, and by covering the bushes with matting when the fruit is about ripe. Unripe gooseberries are kept in jars or bottles, closely sealed, and placed in a cool cellar, to be used for tarts in winter. When the bottles are filled, they are heated, by means of boiling water or otherwise, to expel as much air as possible before they are corked and sealed. Various derivations have been given of the name G., but most probably the first syllable is a corruption of *groseille*, the French name of the fruit, from which also comes the Scotch *grozet* or *grozart*. In some parts of England, the G. is called *feaberry*.—among the other species of G. most worthy of notice are *R. cynosbati*, a native of Canada, of Japan, and of the mountains of India, much resembling the common G. in foliage and habit, the fruit more acid than the cultivated G.; *R. divaricatum*, a native of the north-west coast of America, with smooth, black, globose, acid fruit; *R. irriguum*, also from the north-west coast of America, with well-flavored globose fruit, half an inch in diameter; *R. oxyacanthoides*, a native of Canada, with small globose, red, green, or purplish berries of an agreeable taste; *R. gracile*, found in mountain-meadows from New York to Virginia, with blue or purplish berries of exquisite flavor; *R. aciculare*, a Siberian species, with sweet, well-flavored yellowish or purplish smooth berries; all of which, and probably others, seem to deserve more attention than they have yet received from horticulturists.—The SNOWY-FLOWERED G. (*R. niveum*), a native of the north-west coast of America, is remarkable for its beautiful white pendulous flowers. Its berries in size and color resemble black currants, are acid, with a very agreeable flavor, and make delicious tarts. Another species from the same region (*R. speciosum*) is very ornamental in pleasure-grounds, and is remarkable for its shining leaves, its

Digitized by Google

flowers with four stamens—the other species having five—and the great length of the filaments.—*R. saxatile*, a native of Siberia, and other species, forming a subgenus called *Botrycarpum*, have a character somewhat intermediate between currants and gooseberries, being prickly shrubs, but having their flowers in racemes. *R. saxatile* has small, smooth, globose, dark purple berries, like currants, which are very agreeable.

GOOSEBERRY, Coromandel. See CARAMBOLA.

GOOSEBERRY, Peruvian. See PHYSALIS.

GOOSEBERRY CATERPILLAR, the larva of *Abraxas grossulariata*, a moth of a whitish color, with yellow streaks, and spotted with black. The larva is beautifully colored, with black and white stripes, and in its progression, forms an elevated loop with its body. It feeds on the foliage of the gooseberry and currant.—Another moth, of which the caterpillar also feeds on the leaves of these shrubs, is *Halias Vanaria*. Both the moth and the caterpillar are smaller than the former. But more destructive than either of these is the larva of a saw-fly, *Nematus ribesii*, which deposits its eggs along the ribs on the under surface of the leaves; the larva is green and "shagreened" with minute black tubercles. Many remedies have been proposed and tried to prevent the ravages of these larvæ, of which, perhaps, the best are picking off the leaves observed to be covered with the eggs of the saw-fly, and dusting with powder of white hellebore, which, if carefully and sufficiently applied, is most efficacious, killing any kind of larva.

GOPHER WOOD. The probable identity of the gopher wood of Scripture with the Cypress (q. v.), is maintained partly on account of the qualities of the wood, and partly on account of the agreement of the radical consonants of the names.

GÖPPINGEN, a small town of the kingdom of Würtemberg, is situated on the right bank of the Fils, 27 miles north-west from Ulm, and is a station on the railway from Ulm to Stuttgart. It is an industrious, cleanly, and flourishing town, possessing a town-hall, a large castle, and mineral baths, and carrying on manufactures of woollen cloth, earthenwares, and some trade in wool. Pop. (1875) 9532.

GORAL (*Antilope Goral*, or *Nemorhedus Goral*), an animal of the antelope family, inhabiting in large herds the elevated plains of Nepaul. It is of a grayish-brown color, dotted with black, the cheeks white; the hair is short; the horns are short, inclined, recurved, and pointed. It is a wild and fleet animal, and when pursued, takes refuge in rocky heights. Its flesh is highly esteemed.

GORAMY, or Gourami (*Osphromenus olfax*), a fish of the family *Anabasidæ* or *Labyrinthibranchidæ*, a native of China and the Eastern Archipelago, highly esteemed for the table, and which has on that account been introduced into Mauritius, Cayenne, and the French West India Islands. Its form is deep in proportion to its length, the head small, and terminating in a rather sharp short snout, the mouth small, the tail rounded, the dorsal and anal fins having numerous rather short spines, the first ray of the ventral fins extending into a very long filament. It is sometimes kept in large jars by the Dutch residents in Java, and fed on water plants. It was introduced into Mauritius about the middle of the 18th c., and soon spread from the tanks in which it was at first kept into the streams, multiplying abundantly. The success which has attended the introduction of this fish into countries remote from those in which it is indigenous, holds out great encouragement to other attempts of the same kind. The G. is interesting also on other accounts. It is one of the nest-building fishes, and at the breeding season forms its nest by entangling the stems and leaves of aquatic grasses. Both the male and female watch the nest for a month or more with careful vigilance, and violently drive away every other fish which approaches, till the spawn is hatched, afterwards affording a similar parental protection to the young fry.

GORDIAN-KNOT. The traditional origin of this famous knot was as follows: Gordius, a Phrygian peasant, was once ploughing in his fields, when an eagle settled on his yoke of oxen, and remained till the labor of the day was over. Surprised at so wonderful a phenomenon, he sought an explanation of it, and was informed by a prophetess of Telmissus that he should offer sacrifice to Zeus. He did so, and out of gratitude for the kindness shewn him, married the prophetess, by whom he

Digitized by Google

had a son, the famous Midas. When Midas grew up, disturbances broke out in Phrygia, and the people sent messengers to the oracle at Delphi, to ask about choosing a new king. The messengers were informed that a king would come to them riding on a car, and that he would restore peace. Returning to Phrygia, they announced these things, and while the people were talking about them, Gordius, with his father, very opportunely arrived in the requisite manner. He was immediately elected king, whereupon he dedicated his car and yoke to Zeus, in the acropolis of Gordium (a city named after himself), the knot of the yoke being tied in so skilful a manner, that an oracle declared whoever should unloose it would be ruler of all Asia. When Alexander the Great came to Gordium, he cut the knot in two with his sword, and applied the prophecy to himself.

GORDIA'NUS, the name of three Roman emperors, father, son, and grandson.—The first, MARCUS ANTONIUS G., was grandson of Annius Severus, and was descended by the father's side from the famous family of the Gracchi. He was remarkable for his attachment to literary pursuits. After being sedile, in which capacity he celebrated the gladiatorial sports with great magnificence, he twice filled the office of consul, first as the colleague of Caracalla, in 213 A.D.; and second, as the colleague of Alexander Severus. Soon afterwards, he was appointed proconsul of Africa, where he gained the affections and esteem of the people by his modest and gentle manners, his splendid liberality, and his refined literary taste; his old age was spent in the study of Plato, Aristotle, Cicero, and Virgil. The tyranny and injustice of the Emperor Maximinus having at length excited a rebellion against his authority in Africa, the imperial procurator there was murdered by a band of nobles who had formed a conspiracy against him on account of his cruelty. G., now in his 80th year, was proclaimed emperor, after having vainly refused the dangerous honor. He received the title of *Africanus*, and his son was conjoined with him in the exercise of imperial authority. The Roman senate acknowledged both, and proclaimed Maximinus, then absent in Pannonia, an enemy to his country. The younger G., however, was defeated in battle by Capellianus, viceroy of Mauritania, before Carthage, and his father, in an agony of grief, put a period to his own existence, having been emperor for little more than a month. In his personal appearance, G. is said to have greatly resembled Augustus.—MARCUS ANTONIUS G., grandson of the preceding, was raised to the dignity of Cæsar along with Pupienus, Maximus, and Balbinus, who were also elected emperors in opposition to Maximinus; and, in the same year, after all three had fallen by the hands of their own soldiers, Marcus Antonius was elevated by the Prætorian bands to the rank of Augustus. Assisted by his father-in-law, Misitheus, a man distinguished for his wisdom, virtue, and courage, whom he made prefect of the Prætorians, he marched, in the year 242, into Asia, against the Persians, who, under Shahpûr (Sapor), had taken possession of Mesopotamia, and had advanced into Syria. Antioch, which was threatened by them, was relieved by G., the Persians were obliged to withdraw from Syria beyond the Euphrates, and G. was just about to march into their country, when Misitheus died. Philip the Arabian, who succeeded Misitheus, stirred up dissatisfaction in the army against G. by the falsest treachery, and finally goaded on the ignorant and passionate soldiery to assassinate the emperor, 244 A.D. But knowing the great affection which the Roman people had for the gallant and amiable G., he declared in his dispatch to the senate that the latter had died a natural death, and that he himself had been unanimously chosen to succeed him.

GO'RDIUS, a genus of *Annelida*, of the very simplest structure; very much elongated and threadlike, with no greater marks of articulation than slight transverse folds, no feet, no gills, no tentacles, although there is a knotted nervous chord. The mouth is a mere pore at one end of the animal; the other end or tail is slightly bifid, and has been often mistaken for the head. The species inhabit moist situations, are sometimes found on the leaves of plants, but more frequently in stagnant pools, and in mud or soft clay, through which they work their way with great ease. They often twist themselves into complex knots, whence their name G., from the celebrated *Gordian-knot*—and many of them are sometimes found thus twisted together; but they are also often to be found extended in the water. The most common species in Britain is *G. aquaticus*, of which the popular name is HAIR EEL; and a notion still prevails in many parts of the country, that it is nothing else

Digitized by Google

than a horse-hair, which has somehow acquired life by long immersion in water, and which is destined in due course of time to become an eel of the ordinary kind and dimensions; in proof of all which many an honest observer is ready to present himself as an eye-witness who has often seen these very slender eels in his walks. A popular notion prevails in Sweden, that the bite of the G. causes whitlow. When the pools in which the G. lives are dried up, it becomes shrivelled, and apparently lifeless, but revives on the application of moisture. The Abbé Fontana kept one in a drawer for three years, and although perfectly dry and hard, it soon recovered vigor on being put into water. Gordii are extremely common in the Thames.

GORDON, The Family of. The origin of this great Scottish historical house is still wrapped in some measure of obscurity. Uncritical genealogists of the 17th c. affected to trace its descent from a mythical High Constable of Charlemagne, a Duke of Gordon, who, it was said, flourished about the year 800, and drew his lineage from the Gordoni, a tribe which, taking its name from the town of Gordunia, in Macedonia, had settled in Gaul before the days of Julius Cæsar. These fables and fancies have long ceased to be believed. Nor is more credit given to the conjecture that the family, having carried its name from Normandy to England in the train of the Conqueror, soon afterwards passed on from England to Scotland. No proof has been found of any connection between the Gordons of France and the Gordons of Scotland. There is little or no doubt now that the Scottish Gordons took their name from the lands of Gordon in Berwickshire. Their earliest historian, writing in the 16th c., says that these lands, together with the arms of three boars' heads, were given by King Malcolm Ceanmohr (1057—1093 A. D.) to the progenitor of the house, as a reward for slaying, in the forest of Huntly, a wild boar, the terror of all the Merse. But in the 11th c., there were neither heraldic bearings in Scotland nor Gordons in Berwickshire. The first trace of the family is about the end of the 12th c., or the beginning of the 13th c., when it appears in record as witnessing charters by the great Earls of March or Dunbar, and as granting patches of land and rights of pasturage to the monks of Kelso. About a century afterwards, it enters the page of history in the person of Sir Adam of Gordon. He is found, in 1305, high in the confidence of King Edward I. of England, holding under that prince the office of joint justiciar of Lothian, and sitting in the English council at Westminster as one of the representatives of Scotland. He seems to have been among the last to join the banner of Bruce, who rewarded his adherence, tardy as it was, by a grant of the northern lordship of Strathbogie. The grant failed of effect at the time; but it was renewed by King David II. in 1357, and by King Robert II. in 1376. Under this last renewal, Sir John of Gordon, the great-grandson of Sir Adam, entered into possession, and so transferred the chief seat and power of the family from the Merse and Teviotdale to the banks of the Dee, the Deveron, and the Spey. Its direct male line came to an end in his son Sir Adam, who fell at Homildon in 1402, leaving an only child, a daughter, to inherit his lands, but transmitting his name through two illegitimate brothers—John of Gordon of Scurdargue, and Thomas of Gordon of Ruthven—to a wide circle of the gentry of Mar, Buchan, and Strathbogie, who, calling themselves "Gordons," styled the descendants of their niece "Seton-Gordons."

LORDS OF GORDON AND BADENOCH, EARLS OF HUNTLY, MARQUISES OF HUNTLY, AND DUKES OF GORDON.—Elizabeth of Gordon, the heiress of Sir Adam, married before 1408 Alexander of Seton (the son of Sir William of Seton), who, before 1437, was created Lord of Gordon. Their son Alexander, who took the name of Gordon, was made Earl of Huntly in 1445, and Lord of Badenoch a few years afterwards. He acquired by marriage the baronies of Cluny, Aboyne, and Glenmuick in Aberdeenshire; and had grants from the crown of the Highland lordship of Badenoch, and of other lands in the counties of Inverness and Moray. He died in 1470, and was succeeded by his second son George, the second earl, who married Annabella, daughter of King James I., and added to the territories of his house the lands of Schivas in Aberdeenshire, and the Boyne, the Enzie, and Netherdale in Banffshire. He was chancellor of Scotland from 1498 to 1502, and dying soon afterwards, was succeeded by his son Alexander, the third earl, who enlarged the family domains by the acquisition of Strathaven (or Strathdoun) in Banffshire, and of the Brae of Lochaber in Inverness-shire. He commanded the left wing of the Scottish army at Flodden; and, escaping the carnage of that disastrous field, survived till the year 1524. He was succeeded by his grandson George, the fourth

Digitized by Google

earl, under whom the family reached, perhaps, its highest pitch of power. He added the earldom of Moray to its already vast possessions, and long held the great offices of lieutenant of the north and chancellor of the realm. He had the repute of being the wisest, the wealthiest, and the most powerful subject in Scotland. The crown, it is said, was counselled to clip his wings, lest he should attempt, like the Douglases in the previous age, to awe or overshadow the throne. He was stripped of the earldom of Moray, and rushing into revolt, was routed and slain at Corrichie in 1562. Sentence of forfeiture was pronounced upon his corpse, but it was rescinded in 1567, and his son George succeeded as fifth earl. He died in 1576. The family had stood aloof from the Reformation, and his son and successor, George, the sixth earl, was conspicuous as the head of the Roman Catholic power in Scotland. He defeated a Protestant army sent against him under the Earl of Argyle in 1594, but submitting to the king, obtained an easy pardon and was made Marquis of Huntly in 1599. He died in 1636, leaving a character of which we have an instructive sketch by a neighbor and contemporary. "This mighty marquis," says the northern annalist, John Spalding, "was of a great spirit, for in time of troubles he was of invincible courage, and boldly bore down all his enemies triumphantly. He was never inclined to war nor trouble himself; but by the pride and insolence of his kin, was diverse times drawn in trouble, which he bore through valiantly. He loved not to be in the laws contending against any man, but loved rest and quietness with all his heart; and in time of peace, he lived moderately and temperately in his diet, and fully set to building and planting of all curious devices. A well set neighbor in his marches, disposed rather to give nor take a foot of ground wrongously. He was heard say he never drew sword in his own quarrel. In his youth, a prodigal spender; in his elder age, more wise and worldly, yet never counted for cost in matters of credit and honor; a great householder; a terror to his enemies, whom, with his prideful kin, he ever held under great fear, subjection and obedience. He was mightily envied by the kirk for his religion, and by others for his greatness, and had thereby much trouble." We mark a new social stage when we are told that he was the first head of his house who "bought" land. His son George, the second marquis, distinguished himself by the zeal with which he espoused the royal cause in the great civil war of his time. "You may take my head from my shoulders," he said, in answer to tempting offers from the Covenanters, "but not my heart from the king." Such was the state he kept, that when he took up house in Aberdeen in 1639, he was attended daily by 24 gentlemen, of whom three were of the rank of barons, while eight gentlemen were charged with the watch of his mansion by night. He was beheaded at Edinburgh in 1649, and was succeeded by his son Lewis, the third marquis, who died in 1653. The family possessions had been impaired by war and forfeiture, but it appears that they still sufficed, in 1667, to yield £24,771 Scots a year to his son George, the fourth marquis, who was made Duke of Gordon in 1684. He held out the castle of Edinburgh for King James at the Revolution; and dying in 1716, was succeeded by his son Alexander, the second duke, who died in 1728. He was the last Roman Catholic chief of his race, and, as we are told by Boswell, lived "in sequestered magnificence, corresponding with the grand dukes of Tuscany," with whom he believed that he could count kindred. He never travelled in the north without a train of his vassals on horseback. His son, Cosmo George, the third duke, died in 1752, leaving three sons. The youngest, Lord George Gordon, led the Protestant mob which sacked London in 1780; the eldest, Alexander, the fourth duke, died in 1827, being succeeded by his son George, the fifth duke, on whose death, without issue in 1836, the title of Duke of Gordon (being limited to the heirs-male of the body of the first duke) became extinct, the title of Earl of Huntly fell into abeyance, and the title of Marquis of Huntly was adjudged to the Earl of Aboyne, as heir-male of the body of the first marquis. The estates went to the duke's nephew, Charles, fifth Duke of Richmond and Lennox, grandson of the fourth duke of Gordon, and his wife, the sprightly Jane Maxwell, daughter of Sir William Maxwell, of Monreith. The title of Duke of Gordon was revived in 1876, in the person of the sixth Duke of Richmond.

VISCOUNT OF MELGUND, VISCOUNTS OF ABOYNE, EARLS OF ABOYNE, and MARQUISES OF HUNTLY.—Lord John Gordon, second son of the first Marquis of Huntly, was made Viscount of Melgund and Lord Aboyne in 1627. Three years afterwards he was burned to death in the tower of Frendraught. In 1632, his elder brother, George,

Digitized by Google

was made Viscount of Aboyne, and on his succession to the Marquisate of Huntly in 1636, the title of Viscount of Aboyne devolved on his third son, who distinguished himself on the king's side during the wars of the Covenant, and died, it is said, of a broken heart, a few days after the execution of Charles I., in 1649. Lord Charles Gordon, third son of the second Marquis of Huntly, was made Earl of Aboyne in 1660. His great-great-grandson, George, who had been a favorite at the court of Marie Antoinette, succeeded as fifth Earl of Aboyne in 1794, on the death of his father, and as eighth Marquis of Huntly in 1836, on the death of the fifth Duke of Gordon.

EARLS OF SUTHERLAND.—About the year 1512, Adam Gordon of Aboyne, second son of the second Earl of Huntly, married Elizabeth, the heiress of Sutherland, and in her right became Earl of Sutherland. Neither he nor his wife, it appears, could write their own names. Their descendants, the Earls of Sutherland, continued to bear the surname of Gordon through six or seven generations, till the beginning of the 18th c., when they exchanged it for the surname of Sutherland, which had been borne by the Countess Elizabeth before her marriage with Adam Gordon.

LORDS OF LOCHINVAR AND VISCOUNTS OF KENMURE.—William of Gordon, the second son of Sir Adam of Gordon, who figured in the reign of King Robert I. (1306—1329), had a grant from his father of the barony of Stitchel, in Teviotdale, and of the lands of Glenkens, in Galloway. He was the progenitor of the knightly family of Lochinvar, which in 1633 was raised to the peerage by the titles of Lord of Lochinvar and Viscount of Kenmure. William, the sixth viscount—the "Kenmure's on and awa'" of Jacobite song—was beheaded in 1716 for his share in the rising of the previous year. The peerage, which was then forfeited, was restored in 1824, but has been in abeyance since the death of Adam, the ninth viscount, in 1847.

EARLS OF ABERDEEN.—Some genealogists have sought to ingraft this branch upon the parent stem before it was transplanted to the north towards the end of the 14th century. But no evidence has been produced in support of this claim; and modern research holds by the old tradition, that the house descends from one of the illegitimate brothers of Sir Adam of Gordon, who was slain at Homildon in 1402. Its first possession seems to have been Methlic on the banks of the Ythan. Patrick Gordon of Methlic fell under the banner of the Earl of Huntly at the battle of Arbroath in 1445. His son and successor was of sufficient mark to obtain the bishopric of Aberdeen for one of his younger sons in 1516. The family reached the rank of lesser baron in 1581, and the dignity of knight-baronet in 1642. Its chief, at this last date—Sir John Gordon of Haddo—one of the most gallant of the northern cavaliers, was the proto-martyr of his party, the first of the royalists who suffered death by a judicial sentence. He was beheaded at the cross of Edinburgh by the Covenanters in 1644, bequeathing the name of "Haddo's Hole" to one of the aisles of St Giles's Church, which had been his prison. His son, Sir George Gordon of Haddo, after distinguishing himself at the university and the bar, was made a Lord of Session in 1680, Lord President of the court in 1681, and Lord Chancellor in the following year. He was raised to the peerage in 1682, by the titles of Earl of Aberdeen, Viscount of Formartine, Lord Haddo, Methlic, Tarves, and Kellie. He died in 1720, with the character of being "a solid statesman, a fine orator, speaking slow but strong." Some of these lineaments, it has been thought, reappeared, with his love of letters, in his great-great-grandson, George, fourth Earl of Aberdeen, who died in 1860, after holding the office of Prime Minister of the United Kingdom from December 1852 to February 1855.

The history of the Gordons was written in the middle of the 16th c., at the request of the fourth Earl of Huntly, by an Italian monk, who found his way to the Cistercian monastery of Kinloss, in Moray. His work, which has not yet been printed, is entitled, "Historiæ Compendium de Origine et Incremento Gordoniæ Familiæ, Johanne Ferrerio, Pedemontano, authore, apud Kinlos A.D. 1545, fideliter collectum." A century later, the Gordons found another and abler historian in a country gentleman of their own race, the excellent and accomplished Robert Gordon of Straloch, who died in 1661, before he had completed his "Origo et Progressus Familiæ Illustrissimæ Gordoniorum in Scotia." It is still in manuscript. A "History of the Ancient, Noble, and Illustrious Family of Gordon," by William Gordon, of Old Aberdeen, was published at Edinburgh in 1726—1727, in 2 vols. 8vo. "A Concise

Digitized by Google

History of the Antient and Illustrious House of Gordon," by C. A. Gordon, appeared at Aberdeen, in 1 vol. 12mo, in 1754. The chief value of both books is now in their rarity. A work of much greater merit is the "Genealogical History of the Earldom of Sutherland," or, as its author called it, "The Genealogie and Pedigree of the most Ancient and Noble Familie of the Earles of Southerland, wherein also many Particulars are related touching the Surname of Gordoun and the Family of Huntley." This was published at Edinburgh in 1813, in 1 vol. fol. It was written in 1639, by Sir Robert Gordon of Gordonstoun, the fourth son of the twelfth Earl of Sutherland by his marriage with that Lady Jane Gordon (daughter of the fourth Earl of Huntly), who was divorced from the infamous Earl Bothwell, in order that he might marry Mary Queen of Scots. Along with Sir Robert Gordon's work, there is printed a continuation of it to the year 1651, by Gilbert Gordon of Sallach. We learn from this sequel that the House of Gordon of Gight (claiming descent from a younger son of the second Earl of Huntly), which gave birth, at the end of the 18th c., to the poet George Gordon, Lord Byron, gave birth, at the end of the 16th c., to one of the assassins of Wallenstein, Colonel John Gordon, governor of Eger, in Bohemia.

GORDON, General Patrick, one of the most distinguished of the many soldiers of fortune whom Scotland sent to the wars of Europe, was born at Easter Auchleuchries, a bleak homestead on the eastern coast of Aberdeenshire, on the 31st of March 1635. His father, a "goodman" or yeoman, was a grandson of the family of Gordon of Haddo, afterwards raised to the earldom of Aberdeen. His mother, an Ogilvie, who could count kindred with the noble houses of Deskford and Findlater, was the heiress of Auchleuchries, an estate of five or six petty farms, worth in those days about £360 Scots, or £30 sterling a year, and hopelessly burdened by mortgages. In his fifth year, G. was sent to the neighboring parish school, where he seems to have got a fair knowledge of Latin. The gates of the university were closed against him by his devotion to the Roman Catholic faith of his mother; and so, at the age of sixteen, he resolved—to use his own words—"to go to some foreign country, not caring much on what pretence, or to what country I should go, seeing I had no known friend in any foreign place."

A ship from Aberdeen landed him at Danzig in the summer of 1651, and some Scottish acquaintances or kinsfolks placed him at the Jesuit college of Braunsberg. His restless temper could not long endure the stillness and austerity of that retreat, and making his escape from it in 1653, he led for some time an unsettled life, until, in 1655, he enlisted under the flag of Sweden, then at war with Poland. During the six years that he took part in the struggle between these two powers, he was repeatedly made prisoner, and as often took service with his captors, until again retaken. He had risen to the rank of captain-lieutenant, when he resolved to try his fortune next with the czar, and, in 1661, joined the Muscovite standard.

Here his services in disciplining the Russian soldiers was duly appreciated, and his rise was rapid. He was made lieutenant-colonel in 1662, and colonel in 1665. Hearing that the death of his elder brother had made him "goodman of Auchleuchries," he wished once more to return to Scotland; but he found that there was no escape from the Russian service. The czar, however, sent him on a mission to England in 1666. On his return, he fell into disgrace, for what reason does not very clearly appear. In 1670, he was sent to serve in the Ukraine against the Cossacks; and when these were subdued, he was sent back, in 1677, to defend Tschigirin against the Turks and the Tartars. His gallant performance of that duty gained him high military reputation and the rank of major-general. In 1683, he was made lieutenant-general; and two years afterwards he obtained leave to visit England and Scotland. King James II. wished him to enter the English service; but it was in vain that he petitioned for leave to quit Russia. In 1688, he was made general and now began his intimacy with the Czar Peter, who, in the following year, owed to G.'s zeal and courage his signal triumph over the conspirators against his throne and life. Nor was this G.'s only great service to his imperial master. In 1698, he crushed the revolt of the Strelitzes, during the czar's absence from Russia. Peter was not ungrateful, and G.'s last years were passed in opulence and honor. He died at Moscow, in the morning of the 29th November 1699. "The czar," says his latest biographer, "who had visited him five times in his illness, and had been twice with him during the night, stood weeping by his bed as he drew his last breath; and the eyes

Digitized by Google

of him who had left Scotland a poor unfriended wanderer, were closed by the hands of an emperor."

G. kept a journal for the last forty years of his life. It seems to have filled eight or ten thick quartos, of which only six are now known to exist. An abridgement of them, rendered into German, under the title of "Tagebuch des Generals Patrick Gordon," was published at Moscow and St Petersburg, in 3 vols. 8vo, in 1849—1851—1853, very carefully edited by Dr Posselt. In 1859, "Passages from the Diary of General Patrick Gordon," in the original English, edited by Mr Joseph Robertson, were printed by the Spalding Club in 1 vol. 4to.

GORDON, Lord George, celebrated in connection with the London Protestant riots of 1780, the third son of the third Duke of Gordon, was born September 19, 1750. At an early age he entered the navy, and rose to the rank of lieutenant, but quitted the service during the American war, in consequence of a dispute with the Admiralty relative to promotion. Elected in 1774 M.P. for Luggershall, one of the pocket boroughs disfranchised by the Reform Bill of 1832, he soon rendered himself conspicuous by his opposition to ministers, and the freedom with which he attacked all parties; but though eccentric, he displayed considerable talent in debate, and no deficiency of wit or argument. A bill having, in 1778, passed the legislature for the relief of Roman Catholics from certain penalties and disabilities, the Protestant Association of London was, among other societies, formed for the purpose of procuring its repeal, and in November 1779, G. was elected its president. In June 1780, he headed a vast and excited mob, of about 100,000 persons, which went in procession to the House of Commons, to present a petition against the measure, when he addressed them in a speech calculated to inflame their passions and bigotry. Dreadful riots ensued in the metropolis, lasting for several days, in the course of which many Catholic chapels and private dwelling-houses, Newgate prison, and the mansion of the chief-justice, Lord Mansfield, were destroyed. G. was arrested, and tried for high treason; but no evidence being adduced of treasonable design, he was acquitted. His subsequent conduct seemed that of a person of unsound mind. Having, in 1786, refused to come forward as a witness in a court of law, he was excommunicated by the Archbishop of Canterbury for contempt. In 1787, he was convicted, on two official informations, for a pamphlet reflecting on the laws and criminal justice of the country, and for publishing a libel on the queen of France (Marie Antoinette) and the French ambassador in London. To evade sentence, he retired to Holland, but was sent back to England, and apprehended at Birmingham. Sentenced to imprisonment, he died in Newgate, of fever, November 1, 1793. He had latterly become a proselyte to Judaism.

GORDON, Sir John Watson, President of the Royal Scottish Academy, son of a captain in the navy, was born at Edinburgh about 1790. He studied for four years under John Graham, director of the Academy of the Trustees for the Encouragement of Manufacture, where he shewed the usual desire of young artists to become an historical painter, but ultimately turned his attention to portraiture, in which he achieved a distinguished reputation. G. continued to reside in his native city. He first exhibited in the Royal Scottish Academy in 1827, was elected in 1841 an Associate, in 1850 an Academician of the London Royal Academy; and on the death of Sir William Allen, President of the Royal Scottish Academy, when the honor of knighthood was conferred on him. G. was as national in his art as it is possible for a portrait-painter to be—that is to say, he excelled in transferring to the canvas those lineaments of character which are conceived to be pre-eminently Scotch. The shrewd, cautious, calculating countenance of the Caledonian has never been so happily rendered. Nearly every man of note in Scotland, and not a few in England, sat for their portrait to this artist. Among his best-known works may be mentioned, "Sir Walter Scott" (1831), "Dr Chalmers" (1837), "Duke of Buccleuch" (1842), "Lord Cockburn" (1842), "Thomas De Quincey" (1848), "Lord Robertson" (1846), "Principal Lee" (1847), "Professor Wilson" (1851), "Earl of Aberdeen" (1852), and "the Provost of Peterhead" (1853). The last picture, which is the property of the Merchant Maiden Hospital, Edinburgh, gained for G. the gold medal at the French Exposition of 1855, and may be reckoned as

Digitized by Google

among the happiest examples of portraiture in existence in any country. He died June 1864.

GORDO'NIA, a genus of trees and shrubs of the natural order *Ternstræmiaceæ*, having five styles combined into one, which is crowned with five stigmas, a 5-celled capsule, and winged seeds. Several species are natives of America, of which the most important is the LOBLOLLY BAY (*G. Lasianthus*), which is found in swamps near the sea-coast of the Gulf of Mexico. Moist tracts of considerable extent are often covered with this tree alone. It attains a height of 50 or 60 feet, has oblong, leathery, evergreen leaves, and beautiful, white, sweet-scented flowers, more than an inch in diameter. The bark is much used for tanning. In England it is cultivated with some difficulty, and generally appears as a mere bush.

GORE, in Heraldry, a charge consisting of one-third of the shield cut off by two arched lines, one drawn from the dexter or sinister chief, and the other from the bottom of the escutcheon, meeting in the fess point. A Gore Sinister is enumerated by heralds as one of the abatements or marks of dishonor borne for unknightly conduct. See GUSSET.

GORE, Mrs Catherine Grace, an English novelist, was born at East Retford, Nottinghamshire, in 1799. Her father, Mr Moody, was a wine-merchant in moderate circumstances. In 1823, she was married to Captain Charles Arthur Gore, with whom she resided for many years on the continent, supporting her family by her literary labors. They were varied and voluminous to an extraordinary degree; amounting in all to seventy works. She died at Lynwood, Hants, January 27, 1861. Her first published work was "Theresa Marchmont; or, the Maid of Honor," published in 1823. Some of her early novels, as the "Lettre de Cachet," and the "Tuileries," were vivid descriptions of the French Revolution; but her greatest successes were her novels of English fashionable life, conspicuous among which were—"Cecil; or, the Adventures of a Coxcomb," and "Cecil, a Peer," "The Ambassador's Wife," "The Banker's Wife," &c. She also wrote a prize comedy, entitled "The School for Coquettes;" "Lord Dacre of the South," a tragedy; "Bond," a dramatic poem; and other poetical and descriptive works.

GORE'E, a very small island, belonging to the French, is situated immediately south-east of Cape Verd, on the western coast of Africa. It is only about three miles in circumference, contains a town defended by a fort, and covering two-thirds of the entire surface of the island. It is considered by the French as an important commercial entrepôt; its exports are gold-dust, ivory, wax, &c. Population of the island about 7000; of the town, 3000.

GO'REY, a small municipal borough and market-town of Ireland, in the county of Wexford, is situated about 24 miles north-north-east of the town of that name, and three miles inland from the coast of St George's Channel. It is an old town, having received its charter of incorporation from James I., and consists mainly of one street of nearly a mile in length. Besides the national school and the savings-bank, the Roman Catholic chapel, with nunnery attached, built in the pointed style, may be mentioned. G. carries on a considerable trade in agricultural produce. Pop. (1871) 2689.

GORGE (Ital. *gorga*, throat), the rear-opening into any work in fortification, consists of the space between the extremities of the two sides, as between the faces of a ravelin, or between the flanks of a bastion. The demi-gorges of a bastion are lines in continuation of the curtains on each side, extending from the extremities of the flanks to the point of intersection of the lines. See also FORTIFICATION.

GORGED. When a lion or other animal has a crown by way of collar round its neck, it is said heraldically to be gorged.

GÖRGEI, Arthur, general commanding-in-chief of the Hungarian army during 1848—1849, was born at Toporcz, in the county of Szepes (Zips), February 5, 1818, and after a thorough military education, got a commission as lieutenant in the regiment of Palatine Hussars. Finding garrison-life too monotonous, and promotion slow, G. took leave of it, and turned a zealous student of chemistry at Prague. At the outbreak of the revolution, G. hastened to the seat of the first independent Hungarian ministry, offering his services, and was sent to Belgium, where he effected a

Digitized by Google

purchase of arms for the new levies of Honvéds. He first exhibited his great military capacity after the rout of the Hungarian army near Schwechat, when he was made a general, and conducted the retreat that had to be effected with consummate skill and courage. His raw levies had to be kept together and drilled under the roaring cannon of the enemy; the disaffected officers, many of them foreigners, and addicted to monarchy, to be retained under the revolutionary flag; a commissariat to be organised during fatiguing marches and constant fighting. Perczel's corps was totally dispersed at Moor; government and diet were fleeing towards the Transylvanian frontier, and the dreary wilderness of the Carpathians threatened to become the tomb of all, in the midst of a winter little less severe than that which destroyed the Grand Army of Napoleon I. At the end of December 1848, Hungary seemed to be lost; at the beginning of March 1849, G. was concerting a plan for driving the enemy out of the country. After Dembinski's failure as general-in-chief, G. was declared the head of the united army corps of the north (hitherto his own), of the Upper Theiss, under Klapka, and of Szolnok, under Damjanich. Forty thousand men, the finest army Hungary ever saw, broke forth from behind the Theiss, and drove the Austrians, with bloody losses, from one position to another. The battles of Hatvan, Bitske, Isaszeg, Gödöllö, Vácz, Nagy-Sarlo, were a succession of triumphs. Pesth was evacuated by the enemy, the siege of Komorn was raised, and before the month of April was over, nothing was left in the enemy's hands except a small strip on the western frontier, and the impregnable fastnesses which surround Tittel on the Lower Theiss. Buda, the ancient capital of the realm, well fortified and garrisoned, was to be stormed, and for this the victorious campaign had to be interrupted. The delay was fatal. Russian armies hastened to the rescue of Austria, and regiments of veterans were dispatched by Radetzky, the war in Italy being nearly over. The fortress of Buda was carried on the 21st of May, but the flower of the Hungarian infantry was buried among its ruins. In the latter part of June, the Austro-Russian army, under Haynau and Panjutine, beat G. near Zsigard; and the affair at Györ (Raab) resulted in the retreat of the Hungarians close to the walls of the fortress of Komorn. On the 2d of July, a bloody battle was fought near Szöny, where G. gave proofs of indomitable courage. On the 16th of July, a desperate fight took place in and near Vácz between Russians and Hungarians. G., after some weeks, arrived in the neighborhood of Arad with an army decimated by continual fighting, by heavy marches, and by dysentery. At Debreczin the corps of Nagy-Sándor was sacrificed in order to allow an agonising march of a few days. On the 9th of August, the lower army, under Dembinski, was annihilated in the battle of Temesvár, and on the 10th, G. was declared dictator by a council held in the fortress of Arad, under the presidency of Kossuth. But further resistance on the part of the Hungarians was now hopeless, and on the 13th G.'s army surrendered at Világos to Prince Paskiewitch, commander-in-chief of the Russian forces. This surrender has been often imputed as treachery to Görgei. Whether such an imputation is excusable, may be best judged from the circumstance, that on the day of surrendering G. had 24,000 men with 140 cannon, and that five armies, with more than 200,000 men and 1000 cannon, were closing upon him from different directions. G. was confined to Klagenfurt, whence he was released on parole, and engaged in chemical studies. In 1852, he published a work at Leipsic (a translation of which appeared at London in the same year), under the title, "Mein Leben und Wirken in Ungarn in den Jahren 1848 und 1849;" and in 1859, "Hungary in 1849 and after 1866."

GO'RGET (Ital. *gorgietta*, from *gorga*, a throat), that part of ancient armor which defended the neck.—Also a crescent-shaped ornament formerly worn by military officers on the breast.

GORGET (Fr. *gorgeret*, from *gorge*, the throat), a surgical instrument, or rather a series of surgical instruments, devised to facilitate the operation of Lithotomy (q. v.). They are now almost entirely out of use.

GO'RGIAS, a celebrated Greek rhetorician, of the time of Socrates, was born at Leontini, in Sicily, and settled in Greece, residing for the most part at Athens, and at Larissa in Thessaly. He died at the age of 105 or 109. G. has been immortalised by Plato in a Dialogue which bears his name. Two works attributed to him are extant, "The Apology of Palamedes," and the "Encomium on Helena," but their

Digitized by Google

genuineness has been disputed by several critics. G. displayed little aptitude for theorising on the art which he professed to teach, and was not remarkable for speculative acumen generally, but he would appear to have been a quick and judicious *observer*. He avoided, according to Plato, general definitions of virtue and morality, but, on the other hand, Aristotle notices that he had a true appreciation of the facts of morality, as they are manifested in life and character and the picture given of him by Plato is in harmony with this remark. He did not wish to be thought a *sophist*, but only a *rhetorician*, and the ancients were in fact at a loss whether to consider him the latter or both.

GO'RGO, or Gorgon, according to Homer, a frightful monster inhabiting the infernal regions, the head of which was peculiarly appalling. Homer and Euripides make mention of only one G., the daughter of Terra, who was slain by Minerva, while Hesiod mentions three Gorgones—Stheno, Euryale, and Medusa, the daughters of Phorcys and Ceto, for which reason they are called likewise the Phorcides. Their habitation, according to the same author, was in the Western Ocean, in the neighborhood of Night and the Hesperides; while Herodotus and other later writers place it in Libya. They are represented as girded with serpents with heads erect, vibrating their tongues, and gnashing their teeth. Æschylus describes them as winged virgins with brazen claws, and enormous teeth, having two serpents round their bodies by way of girdle. The name G. was given more especially to Medusa. According to later legends, Medusa was originally a very beautiful maiden, and the only one of the three sisters who was mortal. But she having become a mother by Neptune in one of Minerva's temples, that virgin goddess was so affronted, that she changed Medusa's hair into serpents, which gave her so fearful an appearance that whoever looked on her was turned into stone. Medusa was killed by Perseus (q. v.), and her head was afterwards placed in the shield of Minerva. Various explanations have been given of the myth both by the ancients and the moderns, but no one in particular can be said to be satisfactory.—Compare Levezow, "Ueber die Entwickelung des Gorgonenideals in der Poesie und bildenden Kunst der Alten" (Berlin, 1838).

GORGO'NIA, a genus of zoophytes (*Anthozoa*), allied to *Alcyonium* (q. v.) The whole structure (polype-mass) is rooted and branching, consisting of a horny central axis with a polypiferous flesh, which when dried becomes a friable crust full of calcareous spicules. The hard stem is composed of concentric layers, probably formed in succession by consolidation of the fleshy substance. The stem is usually brown or black, whilst the flesh, or even the dried crust, often exhibits colors of great brilliancy. The polypes have eight tentacles. Several species of G. are rare British zoophytes; but the species most generally known is *G. flabellum*, or the *Flabellum Veneris*, also called the Sea-fan, a tropical species, often brought home as a curiosity from the West Indies, which exhibits in a striking manner the flat shape, more or less characteristic of this genus, and of the family *Gorgoniadæ*.

GO'RHAM CONTROVERSY. The Gorham controversy arose out of the refusal of Henry Philpott, Bishop of Exeter, to institute the Rev. Cornelius Gorham, formerly fellow of Queen's College, Cambridge, and then vicar of St Just-in-Penrith, to the vicarage of Brampford Speke, on his presentation thereto by the Lord Chancellor. The alleged ground of this refusal was, that after examination the bishop found Mr Gorham to be of unsound doctrine as to the efficacy of the Sacrament of Baptism, inasmuch as he held that spiritual regeneration is not given or conferred in that sacrament, and in particular, that infants are not made therein "members of Christ and the children of God," as the catechism and formularies of the church declare them to be. The case was brought before the Arches Court of Canterbury, which decided (1849) that baptismal regeneration is the doctrine of the Church of England, and that Mr Gorham maintained doctrines on the point opposed to those of the church, and that consequently the bishop had shewn sufficient cause for his refusal to institute, and that the appeal must be dismissed with costs. From this decision, Mr Gorham appealed to the judicial Committee of Privy Council. The committee complained that the bishop's questions were intricate and entangling, and that the answers were not given plainly and directly. Their decision was in substance as follows; and it must be noted what points they undertook

Digitized by Google

to decide, and what not. The court declared that it had no jurisdiction to settle matters of faith, or to determine what ought, in any particular, to be the doctrine of the Church of England, its duty being only to consider what is by law established to be her doctrine upon the legal construction of her articles and formularies. It appeared that very different opinions as to the sacrament of baptism were held by the promoters of the Reformation; that differences of opinion on various points left open were always thought consistent with subscription to the articles; and also, that opinions in no important particular to be distinguished from Mr Gorham's had been maintained without censure by many eminent prelates and divines. Without expressing any opinion as to the theological accuracy of Mr Gorham's opinions, the court decided that the judgment of the Arches Court should be reversed. Mr Gorham was accordingly instituted to Brampford Speke. During the two years that the suit was pending, the theological question was discussed with all degrees of ability and acrimony in sermons and pamphlets; and it was expected that if the judgment had gone the other way, a large body of the evangelical clergy, who for the most part hold views more or less in accordance with those of Mr Gorham, would have seceded from the church.

GORICA, a town of the Austrian Empire, in Croatia, 10 miles south-south-east from Agram, in the valley of the Save. Pop. 7902.

GORI'LLA (*Troglodytes Gorilla*), a great African ape, generally referred by naturalists to the same genus with the chimpanzee, although Professor Isidore Geoffroy St Hilaire has attempted to establish for it a separate genus. It has received the name by which it is now known in consequence of its being supposed to be the same animal which is mentioned in the "Periplus" of Hanno the Carthaginian navigator, who visited the tropical parts of the west coast of Africa about the year 350 B.C., although it is by no means certain that the G. of Hanno is not the chimpanzee. Vague accounts of apes of great size, and of which very wonderful stories were told, were from time to time brought from Western Africa; but it was not till 1847 that the G. became really known to naturalists, when a skull was sent to Dr Savage of Boston by Dr Wilson, an American missionary on the Gaboon river. Since that time, not only have skeletons and skins been obtained in sufficient number for scientific examination, but information has also been procured concerning the habits of the animal in its native haunts. The accounts of the G. given in Du Chaillu's "Explorations and Adventures in Equatorial Africa" (Lond. 1861), are regarded by the highest scientific authorities, and particularly by Owen, as in the main trustworthy, notwithstanding all the doubt that has been cast over that traveller's narrative of his adventures; and there is little doubt that they are in accordance with all that we have learned from other sources, and with the inferences to be deduced from the dentition and osteology of the animal.

The G. differs from the chimpanzee in its greater size; the height of an adult male in an erect posture being commonly about five feet six inches or five feet eight inches, although there is reason to think that it sometimes exceeds six feet. Its strength appears also to be greater in proportion to its size, and even its skeleton indicates very great muscular power both in the jaws and limbs. The bony ridges in the skull above the eyes are extremely prominent; and the skull of the male also exhibits a large occipital ridge on the top of the head. The brain is small. The nasal bones project more than in the chimpanzee, thus producing an approximation to the human face, in a somewhat prominent nose. The lower part of the face, however, projects very much; and besides that the teeth do not form a perfectly uninterrupted series, as in man, the canine teeth are very large, particularly in the male, projecting considerably more than an inch from the upper jaw, much larger in proportion than in the chimpanzee; although, on the other hand, the molars bear a greater proportion to the incisors, and thus approach more to the human character. The breadth at the shoulders is great. There are thirteen pair of ribs. The pelvis approaches the human form more than in any other ape. The arms are not so long as in the chimpanzee, but reach nearly to the knee in the erect position. The lower limbs, although shorter in proportion than in man, are longer than in the chimpanzee. The foot is less turned inward than in the chimpanzee, and is better fitted for walking on the ground; the great toe is a true thumb, as in the chimpanzee, standing out from the

Digitized by Google

foot at an angle of about 60°, and is remarkably large and strong. The hands or paws of the fore limbs are also remarkable for their great size, their thickness, and their strength. The fingers are short, but the circumference of the middle finger at the first joint is sometimes more than six inches. The G. has a black skin, covered with short dark-gray hair; reddish brown on the head; the hair on the arms longer, that on the arm from the shoulder to the elbow pointing downwards, and that on the fore-arm pointing upwards to the elbow, where a tuft is formed. The face is covered with hair, but the chest is bare. There is scarcely any appearance of neck. The mouth is wide, and no red appears on the lips. The eyes are deeply sunk beneath the projecting ridge of the skull, giving to the countenance a savage scowl, the aspect of ferocity being aggravated by the frequent exhibition of the teeth. The belly is very large and prominent, in accordance with which character the G. is represented as a most voracious feeder, its food being exclusively vegetable—partly obtained by climbing trees, and partly on the ground. It is very fond of fruits and of some leaves, as the fleshy parts of the leaves of the pine-apple, and employs its great strength of jaws and teeth in tearing vegetable substances and cracking nuts which would require a heavy blow of a hammer. It is not gregarious in its habits. It spends most of its time on the ground, although often climbing trees. It is capable of defending itself against almost any beast of prey. It has a kind of barking voice, varying when it is enraged to a terrific roar. It inhabits exclusively the densest parts of tropical forests, and is only found in regions where fresh water is abundant. It is much dreaded by the people of the countries in which it is found, although by some of the tribes its flesh is sought after for food. Many strange stories are current among them about its habits, which seem entitled to little regard—as for example, of its carrying away men and women, and detaining them for some time in the woods—of its lying in wait on the branch of a tree till a man passes beneath, furtively stretching down one of its hinder legs to catch him, and holding him in the grasp of its foot, or rather hand, till he is strangled, and the like. The G. has not been hitherto tamed, and in an adult state at least, seems very incapable of it. In 1876 a live G. was brought to Berlin, the first authentic instance of the introduction of the animal into Europe. The name given to this animal in its native country is *Ngina*, or *Ingeena*.

Du Chaillu has described, as discovered by himself, two other species of *Troglodytes*, the Koolo-kamba (*T. Koolo-kamba*) and the Nshiego-Mbouvé (*T. calvus*), smaller than the G.; the latter remarkable for making an umbrella-like shelter of leaves placed against a branch to protect itself from the rain.

GO'RKHA, a town of Nepaul, stands in lat. 27° 52' n., and in long. 84° 28' e. Originally the seat of the reigning dynasty of the country, it gives name to the dominant race—a race noted alike for fidelity and valor during the mutiny of 1857. G. is 53 miles to the west of Khatmandu, the capital of the state.

GO'RKUM (Dutch, *Gorinchem*), a town and fortress in the Netherlands province of S. Holland, is situated on the Merwede, where it is joined by the Linge, 22 m. e.s.e. of Rotterdam. It is well-built, has a town-house, military establishments, and a trade in agricultural produce and fish, especially salmon. Ship-building, making leather ropes, beer, book-printing, &c., are chief industries. Pop. (1875) 8982.

GÖ'RLITZ, a fortified town of Prussia, in the province of Silesia, is a principal station on the railway from Dresden to Breslau, and is situated on a declivity on the left bank of the Neisse, 52 miles west of Liegnitz. It is well built, is surrounded by old walls, and flanked with towers, the chief of which is the Kaisertrutz, now the guard-house and armory of the town. Among the many beautiful Gothic churches, the most interesting is that of St Peter and St Paul, built 1423—1497, and having five naves, a magnificent organ and a bell 12¼ tons in weight. In the north-west of the town is the Kreuzkapelle (Chapel of the Cross), an imitation of the Holy Sepulchre at Jerusalem. G. has also a gymnasium with an excellent library, numerous educational and benevolent institutions, and a theatre. A viaduct upwards of 1500 feet in length, and 115 feet high, one of the grandest in the north of Germany here crosses the valley of Neisse. G. has manufactures of cloth, leather, glass, tobacco and machinery; has extensive weaving and bleaching, and a lively transit trade. In eight cloth factories, driven by water and steam power, 1600 workers produce nearly 20,000 pieces of cloth annually. Pop. (1875) 45,348.

Digitized by Google

GÖRLITZ PROCESS is the name of a celebrated trial which took place in Germany in 1850. It was occasioned in this way: On the 13th of June 1847, the Countess of Görlitz was strangled by a servant of her own named Johann Stauff, whom she had caught stealing some valuables from an open desk in her sitting-room, and her corpse was found a few hours after burned by a combustible stuff heaped upon her. After more than two years spent in the preliminary investigation, the case was tried before the assizes at Darmstadt, 11th of March 1850, and occupied a whole month. The murderer, who obstinately denied having committed the crime imputed to him, was condemned to imprisonment for life. But the scientific interest of the case arose from its having led to a discussion on the possibility of the spontaneous combustion of the human body. While the physician, Von Siebold, declared in favor of the possibility, the chemists Bischoff (q. v.) and Liebig (q. v.) sought to demonstrate the opposite opinion, which is generally held by scientific men. See SPONTANEOUS COMBUSTION.

GÖRRES, Jacob Joseph von, a distinguished German author, was born at Coblenz, January 25, 1776. In common with most of the ardent youth of the time, G. threw himself eagerly into the movement of the French Revolution; became an active member of the clubs and debating societies which sprung up in all the towns upon the French border, and established a newspaper, entitled the "Red Journal," which was the exponent of the most extreme opinions of the time. In the year 1799, he went to Paris as the chief of a deputation to negotiate the annexation of the Rhineland to the French Republic, but the revolution of the 18th Brumaire put an end to this and all similar dreams. G. returned to Germany, disgusted with politics, quietly settled down in a professorship in his native town, and devoted himself exclusively to literature for several years. His works on art, on physiology, on the laws of organism, and on the relations of faith and science, attracted much attention. In 1806, he published the first part of his well-known collection of "German Popular Legends;" and in 1808, his work on the mythology of the Asiatic nations, and a further contribution to the legendary literature of Germany. From these studies, however, in common with the great body of the German nation, he was aroused to the hope of liberation from French tyranny, by the reverses of the French arms in the Russian expedition. G. was not slow to appeal to the national sentiment of his countrymen in the "Rhenish Mercury," one of the most spirit-stirring journals which Germany had ever possessed; he became, in truth, the literary centre of the national movement. After the re-establishment of German independence, G. continued the career of a journalist, and addressed himself against the encroachments of domestic absolutism with the same energy with which he had denounced the tyranny of foreign occupation; until, having drawn upon himself the displeasure of the government, he was obliged to flee to France, and afterwards to Switzerland. In 1827, he gladly accepted the professorship of the History of Literature in the new university just then founded at Munich by the liberal King Ludwig of Bavaria. From this date, G. made Munich his home, and his later years were devoted to literature, and in part also to the animated religious controversies occasioned in Germany by the contests between the Archbishop of Cologne and the Prussian government on the subject of mixed marriages and Hermesianism. See HERMES. In all these controversies, G., who was an ardent Roman Catholic, took an active and influential part. He was, if not the originator, at least the main supporter of the well-known Roman Catholic journal, the "Historisch-Politische Blätter." His last work of importance was his "Christliche Mystik" (Ratisbon, 1836—1842). He died January 27, 1848. See the "Historish-Politische Blätter," 1848, and Herzog's "Realencyclopädie."

GORT, a small but thriving town of Ireland, in the province of Connaught, is prettily situated on a small stream in the county of Galway, and close to its southern boundary, 17 miles north-north-east of the town of Ennis. Its trade is chiefly retail. Pop. (1871) 1773.

GORTSCHAKOFF, a Russian family, traces its ancestry through St Michael of Tschernigoff (born 1246) to Rurik and Vladimir the Great.—PRINCE PETER G., governor of Smolensk, defended that town two years (1609—1611) against Sigismund of Poland, when it was taken by storm.—PRINCE DIMITRI G., born 1756, was a celebrated Russian poet, and wrote odes, satires, and epistles. He died 1824.—PRINCE

Digitized by Google

ALEXANDER G., born 1764, served under his uncle Suwaroff in Turkey and Poland, displayed great courage at the capture of Praga (a suburb of Warsaw), and was made lieutenant-general in 1796. In the campaign of 1799, he commanded under Korsakoff at Zürich, was subsequently made military governor of Viborg, repulsed Marshal Lannes at Heilsburg, and commanded the right wing at the battle of Friedland. Appointed minister of war in 1812, he filled this post to the end of the war, when he was made general of infantry, and member of the imperial council. He died in 1835.—PRINCE ANDREAS G. served in 1799 as major-general under Suwaroff in Italy, and commanded a division of grenadiers at Borodino, in 1812, where he was wounded. In the campaign of 1813—1814, he commanded the 1st corps of Russian infantry, and distinguished himself at Leipsic and Paris. He was made general of infantry in 1819, and in 1828 retired from active service.—PRINCE PETER G. was born in 1790. Having made the campaigns of 1813 and 1814, he served in Caucasia under General Yermoloff. As chief of the general staff of Wittgenstein in 1826, he was one of the signers of the Treaty of Adrianople. In 1839, he was appointed governor-general of Eastern Siberia, and occupied that important post until, in 1851, he retired from active life. On the outbreak of the Crimean war, however, he offered his services, which were accepted; and at the battle of the Alma he commanded the left wing of the Russians. He also took part in the battle of Inkermann. He died in 1868.

GORTSCHAKOFF, Prince Mikail, brother of the preceding, was born in 1795, commenced his military career as an officer of artillery, and distinguished himself in 1828 at the sieges of Silistria and Schumla. Chief of the staff of Count Pahlen in 1831, he gave proofs of extraordinary valor in the battle of Ostrolenka and at the taking of Warsaw. He was wounded at Grohow, and made general; succeeded Count Toll as chief of the staff of the whole army, was appointed general of artillery in 1843, and military governor of Warsaw in 1846. In 1853, he commanded the Russian forces in the Danubian provinces, crossed the Danube, at Braila, March 23, 1854, occupied the frontiers of Bessarabia, and in March 1855 directed the defences of Sebastopol, attacked by the armies of Great Britain and France. As a reward for his services in this unsuccessful but still brilliant defence, Prince G. was appointed by the Emperor Alexander II. lieutenant-general of the kingdom of Poland, and was for several years a wise and conciliatory representative of his youthful emperor at Warsaw. He died May 30, 1861.—PRINCE ALEXANDER M., Russian diplomatist, brother of the preceding, was born in 1798. He was secretary of the Russian embassy in London in 1824, was sent to Florence in 1830, to Vienna in 1832, and to Stuttgart in 1841. In 1854 he represented Russia in the Vienna conferences; and in 1856 he became Minister of Foreign Affairs. In 1870, he issued his circular upsetting the treaty of 1856, and leading to the London Conference of 1871. He was the guiding spirit of Russian policy during the critical period 1877—79, and was one of the most prominent members of the Berlin Congress in 1878.

GORUCKPO'RE, a city of Hindustan, in the lieut.-governorship of the North-West Provinces, and capital of a district of the same name, stands on the left bank of the Rapti, which joins, 85 miles further down, the Ghagra from the left, the whole of the intermediate course being navigable. It is in lat. 26° 42′ n., and long. 83° 28′ e., being 430 miles to the north-west of Calcutta; and it contained (1872) 51,117 inhabitants.—The district of G. has an area of 4579 square miles, and a population of 2,019,861.

GORY DEW, a dark red slimy film not unfrequently to be seen on damp walls and in shady places; often on the whitewashed walls of damp cellars, where its appearance is apt to occasion alarm from its resemblance to blood. It is one of the lowest forms of vegetable life, one of the *algæ* of the group *Palmellaceæ* (included in *Confervaceæ*), and nearly allied to the plant to which the phenomenon of RED SNOW (q. v.) appears to be chiefly owing. Its botanical name is *Palmella cruenta*. It sometimes extends over a considerable surface, and becomes a tough gelatinous mass. The structure and mode of growth of this and allied plants will be noticed under the head PALMELLACEÆ. Its characteristic red color appears also in *Hæmatococcus sanguineus*, a nearly allied plant, found in similar situations, but which seems to extend more as an aggregation of cells, not soon melting down into an indefinite slime like the cells of the *Palmella*. The prevalent color of the group, however, is green.

Digitized by Google

GÖRZ, or Gō'ritz, an important town of Austria, in the crown-land of the Kustenland (Coast Districts), (q. v.), and capital of a district of the same name, is charmingly situated in a fruitful plain on the left bank of the Isonzo, about 25 miles north-north-west from Trieste. Among its principal buildings are the old castle of the former Counts of Görz, now used as a prison; and the cathedral, with a beautiful *sacrarium*. G. has extensive sugar-refining, and manufactures of roseglio, silks, linen, cotton, and leather; it has also a thriving trade in its manufactures and in dried fruits. Charles X. of France died here, Nov. 6, 1837. Pop. (1869) 16,823.

GO'SHAWK (*Astur*), a genus of *Falconidæ* (q. v.), distinguished from the true falcons by a lobe or festoon, instead of a sharp tooth, on the edge of the upper mandible, and by the shortness of the wing, which reaches only to the middle of the tail. It is more nearly allied to the sparrow-hawks, from which it is distinguished by its more robust form, by its shorter legs, and by the middle toe not being elongated, as in that genus. The species to which the name G. originally and strictly belongs (*A. palumbarius*), is very widely diffused over Europe, Asia, the north of Africa, and North America, chiefly inhabiting hilly and wooded regions. It is now very rare in Britain, particularly in England. Although one of those that were called *ignoble* birds of prey, it was much used for falconry, being easily trained, and very successful in catching such game as is either confined to the ground, or does not rise far from it, or such as is to be found in woods, through the branches of which the G. readily threads its way in pursuit. The G. was thus flown at hares, rabbits, pheasants, partridges, &c. It ordinarily seeks its prey by flying near the ground, and can remain a very long time on the wing. It follows its prey in a straight line, not rising in the air to descend upon it, like the falcons; and when baffled by the object of pursuit entering a wood and hiding itself in some covert, will perch on a bough, and await its reappearance with wonderful patience for many hours. Its flight is very rapid. The G. builds in trees. Its nest is very large. The female, which is much larger than the male, is about two feet in entire length. Both sexes are of a dark grayish-brown color, the upper surface of the tail-feathers barred with darker brown: there is a broad white streak above each eye; the under parts are also whitish, with brown bars and streaks.—Other species are found in India, South Africa, Australia, &c.

GO'SHEN, the name of that part of ancient Egypt which Pharaoh made a present of to the kindred of Joseph when they came to sojourn in that country. It appears to have lain between the eastern delta of the Nile and the frontier of Palestine, and to have been suited mainly for a pastoral people, which the Hebrews were. Rameses, the principal city of the land, was the starting-point of the Exodus of the chosen people, who reached the Red Sea in three days. From this and other circumstances, it has been concluded that the *Wâde-t-Tumeylât* (the valley through which formerly passed the canal of the Red Sea, and at the western extremity of which Rameses was situated) is probably the G. of the Old Testament.

GO'SLAR, a small but ancient and interesting town of Hanover, is situated on the border of Brunswick, on the Gose, from which the town derives its name, 26 miles south-east of Hildesheim. It was at one time a free imperial city, and the residence of the emperor. Of all the fortifications of which it once boasted, the walls and one tower—the Zwinger, the walls of which are 21 feet thick—alone remain. Of the venerable cathedral, the porch (date 1150) is the sole relic; the remaining portion of the old imperial palace has been lately restored; the Gothic church in the market-place dates from 1521; the hotel called the *Kaiserworth* has eight portraits of German emperors. G. was founded by Heinrich I. about 920; and under Otto I. the mines, for which G. has ever since been celebrated, were opened in 986. The mines of gold, silver, copper, lead, and zinc are, however, nearly exhausted. Pop. (1875) 9838.

GOSPEL SIDE OF THE ALTAR, the right side of the altar or communion table, looking from it, at which, in the English Church service, the gospel appointed for the day is read. It is of higher distinction than the epistle side, and is occupied by the clergyman of highest ecclesiastical rank who happens to be present. In some cathedrals, one of the clergy has this special duty to perform, and is designated the Gospeller.

Digitized by Google

GOSPELS. The expression is derived from the Anglo-Saxon, and means literally *good news*. The message of Christ, or the doctrine of Christianity, was called the Gospel (*to euaggelion*); and the inspired records by which this message or doctrine have been transmitted to the church in successive ages, have received the name of the Gospels (*ta euaggelia*). When this name was first distinctly applied to these records, is uncertain. The use of it in Justin Martyr, about the middle of the 2d c., is a subject of dispute. It appears to have been in common use in the course of the third century.

1. *Genuineness.*—The primary and most interesting inquiry concerning the Gospels is as to their genuineness. They profess to be the inspired records of our Lord's life—of his sayings and doings—proceeding in two cases from men who were his apostles and companions (Matthew and John); and in the two other cases from men who, although not themselves apostles, were apostolic in their position and character, the immediate companions and fellow-laborers of the apostles (Mark and Luke.) According to their profession, they were all composed during the latter half of the 1st c.; the three *Synoptic* Gospels, as they are called, probably during the decade preceding the destruction of Jerusalem by Titus (60—70), and the fourth Gospel of St John near the close of the century. The question as to their genuineness is in the main the question as to the fact of their existence at this early period; the special authorship of each Gospel is a comparatively less important question.

It is obvious that the existence of the Gospels within the 1st c. is a point which can only be settled by the ordinary rules of historical evidence. What traces have we of their existence at this early period? As Paley illustrates the matter, we can tell of the existence of Lord Clarendon's "History of the Rebellion" at a period antecedent to Bishop Burnet's "History of his Own Times," by the fact that Burnet quotes Clarendon. If the Gospels existed in the 1st c., therefore, we shall expect to find similar evidences of their existence in the Christian writings of the 2d and 3d centuries. We do find such evidence in abundance during the 3d century. In such writings as Origen and Cyprian, we not only find quotations from the Gospels, but we find the Gospels themselves mentioned by name as books of authority amongst Christians. From the writings of Origen, alone, if they had survived, we might have collected, it has been said, the whole text not only of the Gospels, but of the Old and New Testaments. At this point, then, there is no question. No one can dispute the existence of the Gospels in the age of Origen, or that immediately preceding—that is to say, in the beginning of the 3d century. But we can ascend with an almost equally clear light of evidence to the time of Irenæus, or the last quarter of the 2d century. The passage in which Irenæus speaks of the Gospels is so significant and important that it deserves to be extracted. "We," he says (Contra hæres. lib. iii. c. 1), "have not received the knowledge of the way of our salvation by any others than those through whom the Gospel has come down to us; which Gospel they first preached, and afterwards, by the will of God, transmitted to us in writing, that it might be the foundation and pillar of our faith." "For after our Lord has risen from the dead, and they (the apostles) were clothed with the power of the Holy Spirit descending upon them from on high, were filled with all gifts, and possessed perfect knowledge, they went forth to the ends of the earth, spreading the glad tidings of those blessings which God has conferred upon us. Matthew among the Hebrews published a Gospel in their own language; while Peter and Paul were preaching the Gospel at Rome and founding a church there. And after their departure (death), Mark the disciple and interpreter of Peter himself delivered in writing what Peter had preached; and Luke, the companion of Paul, recorded the Gospel preached by him. Afterwards, John, the disciple of the Lord, who leaned upon his breast, likewise published a Gospel while he dwelt at Ephesus in Asia." These words are very explicit and to the point; and elsewhere, Irenæus speaks still more particularly of the several Gospels, and endeavors to characterise them in a somewhat fanciful way, which, if it does not prove his own judgment, at least proves the kind of veneration with which the Gospels were regarded in his time. It is equally beyond question, then, that the Gospels were in existence in the end of the 2d c., and that they were attributed to the authors whose names they bear. "It is allowed by those who have reduced the genuine apostolic works to the narrowest limits, that, from the time of Irenæus, the New Testament was composed essen-

Digitized by Google

tially of the same books as we receive at present; and that they were regarded with the same reverence as is now shewn to them."—Westcott, "History of Canon." The evidence upon which we accept as undoubtedly genuine the productions of many classic authors, is not to be compared in clearness and fulness to the evidence for the genuineness of the Gospels at this stage. Any difficulties that the subject involves begin at a point higher up than this.

The age of Irenæus is the *fifth* generation from the beginning of the apostolic era—the *third* from the termination of it. The ascending generations may be characterised as those (4) of Justin Martyr, and (3) of Ignatius and Papias; and (2) of St John, or the later apostolic age. It is within these three generations, and especially within the third and fourth, that the subject of the genuineness of the Gospels gives any cause for hesitation and discussion.

Such writers as Justin Martyr and Ignatius nowhere quote the Gospels by name. In a fragment of Papias preserved by Eusebius, there is mention of Matthew and Mark having written accounts of the actions and discourses of our Lord; but with this exception, there is no mention of the Gospels, or of their authors by name, in these earlier Christian writers. Not only so, but Justin Martyr appeals constantly to sources of information which he styles not "Gospels" of St Matthew, St Luke, or St John, but "Memoirs of the Apostles" (*apomnē-moneumata tōn apostolōn*). The phrase *a kaleitai euaggelia* (which are called gospels), which follows the former in the common versions of Justin's text, is supposed by many to be an interpolation. This has given rise to a good deal of discussion as to the effect of Justin Martyr's evidence on this subject. The discussion has been of this nature. Were these "Memoirs of the Apostles" our Gospels, or were they some other books of information as to Christ's sayings and doings to which he had access? Many German critics have been confident they were not our Gospels; and Bishop Marsh has gone the length of saying, that Justin did not quote our Gospels. The question, therefore, as to whether Justin Martyr quotes our Gospels, may be said to be the turning-point in the evidence for their genuineness. Although not altogether free from difficulty, it appears to us that no reasonable doubt can be entertained that the "Memoirs of the Apostles" to which Justin constantly refers were no other than our Gospels. This appears conclusively established by the three following considerations: (1) The degree of coincidence which exists between the numerous passages which Justin quotes from his "Memoirs," and the corresponding passages in the Gospels.—The *verbal* coincidence with the text of the Gospels is sometimes exact, and sometimes so nearly so as to appear exact in a translation. The want of entire verbal coincidence is just what might be expected in a writer like Justin, who quotes the Old Testament in the same general manner, and is the very same as we find in other writers both before and after him. Further, the account which he gives of the origin of the "Memoirs" corresponds with the origin of the Gospels—viz., that two were written by apostles, and two by companions of the apostles. (2) The extreme improbability that there could have been other books besides the Gospels of the same apparently authoritative character, all trace of which have disappeared, and of which, in fact, we find no indication save in Justin Martyr.—Everything seems against such a supposition. The books of which Justin speaks were read in the assemblies of the Christians on Sundays; they were regarded with respect and veneration; they were evidently looked upon as authoritative. It is wholly inconceivable, that if there were such books other than the Gospels, they should not have been mentioned by other writers as well as Justin; or that they should have utterly perished. (3) The certainty, from the statements of such writers as Irenæus in the generation immediately following him, that Justin must have known our Gospels.—In this later generation we find the Gospels everywhere diffused: received and reverenced alike at Alexandria, Lyons, and Carthage; by Clemens Alexandrinus, Irenæus, and Tertullian. They could not all at once have attained this wide diffusion, or started into this position of authority. The manner in which Irenæus speaks of them can only be accounted for by the fact, that he had received them from his teachers; that they had been handed down to him as inspired authorities from the first ages. We must take the light of such a statement with us in ascending to the age of Justin Martyr; and in this light it is unintelligible that the Gospels should not have been known to Justin, and consulted by him. The mere fact of his calling his authorities by the peculiar name of "Memoirs" cannot be set against all this evidence. The name of "Me

Digitized by Google

moirs," indeed, rather than Gospels, was only a natural one for this writer to use, with his classical predilections and philosophical training, and considering that he was addressing a heathen emperor, and through him the Gentile world at large.

When we ascend beyond the age of Justin to Ignatius and Papias, we find in a fragment of the latter, as has been already stated, mention of Matthew and Mark having written accounts of the life of the Lord; while in the letters of the former, as in the still earlier Epistle of Clemens Romanus and the so-called Epistle of Barnabas—both of which belong to the 1st c., and consequently reach the apostolic age itself—we find various quotations that seem to be made from the Gospels. The quotations from St Matthew are the most numerous. If these quotations stood by themselves, it might be doubtful how far they constituted evidence of the existence of the Gospels at this early period. They might possibly indicate merely a uniformity of oral tradition as to the sayings of our Lord; but when we regard them in connection with the position of the writers, and the whole train of thought and association in which they occur, they seem to bear out the widest conclusion we could wish to found on them. The existence and character of such men as Ignatius and Clemens are unintelligible save in the light of the Gospel history.

In addition to this chain of direct Catholic evidence for the genuineness of the Gospels, the fragments which have been preserved of heretical writers furnish important, and in some respects singularly conclusive evidence. The Gnostic Basilides quotes the Gospels of St John and St Luke about the year 120. The heretics appealed to them as well as the Catholic writers, and in this fact there is a strong guarantee that no fictions or inventions could have been palmed off upon the church in the 2d c., as the most renowned German theory as to the origin of the Gospels virtually supposes. Upon a review of all the evidence from the apostolic Fathers down to the council of Laodicea, when the four Gospels are reckoned as part of the canon of Scripture, "there can hardly be room for any candid person to doubt," it has been said, "that from the beginning the four Gospels were recognized as genuine and inspired—that a line of distinction was drawn between them and the so-called apocryphal Gospels." As a mere question of literary history, the genuineness of the Gospels certainly rests on far higher evidence than that on which we receive, without hesitation, many ancient writings.

2. *Internal Character and Contrast.*—After the genuineness of the Gospels, the next point of importance regarding them is the relation which they bear to one another in respect of their contents and arrangement—the coincidences and discrepancies with one another which they present. The most obvious distinction among the Gospels as a whole is between the Gospel of St John and the three Synoptical Gospels, as they are called. Matthew, Mark, and Luke, in narrating the ministry, discourses, and miracles of our Lord, confine themselves exclusively to what took place in Galilee until the last journey to Jerusalem. We should not know from them of the successive journeys that our Lord made to Jerusalem. John, on the contrary, brings into view prominently his relation to Judea; and of the discourses delivered in Galilee, he only records one, that, namely, in the 6th chapter. It is obvious, on a superficial glance, that John had a special object in writing his Gospel, an object in some respects more *dogmatical* than historical; and it is probable that, having seen the preceding Gospels, he purposely abstained from writing what they had already recorded, and sought to supply such deficiences as appeared to exist in their records. When we have no knowledge of the subject, this at least seems as probable a supposition as any other. A comparison of the three Synoptical Gospels reveals some interesting results. If we suppose them respectively divided into 100 sections, we shall find that they coincide in about 53 of them: that Matthew and Luke further coincide in 21; Matthew and Mark in 20; and Mark and Luke in 6. This, of course, applies to the substantial coincidence of fact and narrative in each case. The relative verbal coincidence is by no means so marked; it is, however, very considerable, and presents some interesting features, which Professor Andrew Norton has set forth clearly in his admirable work on the "Genuineness of the Gospels."

It is not desirable to go into further details in this place; but the result of the extremely critical and minute scrutiny to which the text of the Gospels has been subjected may be stated as follows. There is a singular coincidence in substance in the three Synoptic Gospels. "Substantial unity with circumstantial variety," is a saying

Digitized by Google

strictly true of them—more true of them than of any authors professing to narrate the same circumstances. The coincidence is greatly more apparent in the discourses than in the narrative parts of the Gospels, most of all apparent in the spoken words of our Lord. At the same time, there are certain portions of narrative of great importance, that shew in the several evangelists almost a verbal coincidence, as in the call of the first four disciples and the accounts of the Transfiguration. "The agreement in the narrative portions of the Gospels begins with the baptism of John, and reaches its highest point in the account of the passion of our Lord, and the facts that preceded it; so that a direct ratio might be laid between the amount of agreement and the nearness of the facts related to the Passion. After this event, in the account of his burial and resurrection, the coincidences are few." There are no parts that furnish more difficulty, in the way of formal harmony, than the narratives of the Resurrection.

The language of all the Gospels is well known to be Greek with Hebrew idioms, or what has been called Hellenistic Greek. The tradition, however, of a Hebrew original of St Matthew's gospel is uniform. In the fragment of Papias, and in the statement of Irenæus—the earliest sources in which we have any distinct mention of the Gospels—it is plainly asserted that Matthew wrote his Gospel in the Hebrew dialect. The fact is made a mark of distinction between his Gospel and the others. The same uniformity of tradition ascribes the Gospel of St Mark to the teaching of St Peter. The Gospel of St Mark is the most summary of the three, yet, in some respects, it is stamped with a special individuality and originality. It describes scenes and acts of our Lord and others with a minutely graphic detail, throwing in particulars omitted by others, and revealing throughout the observant eye-witness and independent historian.

3. *The Origin of the Gospels.*—This is a separate inquiry from their genuineness, although intimately connected with it, and springs immediately out of those facts as to the internal agreement and disagreement of the Gospels of which we have been speaking. The inquiry has been treated in an extremely technical manner by many critics, and it would not suit our purpose to enumerate and examine the various theories which have been propounded on the subject. We may only state generally, that the object of these theories has been to find a common original for the Gospels. Some profess to find such an original in one of the three Gospels, from which the others have been more or less copied, and each of them in turn has been taken as the basis of the other two. The more elaborate theories of Eichhorn and Bishop Marsh, however, presume an original document, differing from any of the existing Gospels, and which is supposed to pass through various modifications, into the threefold form which it now bears in them. It appeared to Eichhorn that the portions which are common to all the three Gospels were contained in a certain common document from which they all drew. It had been already assumed that copies of such a document had got into circulation, and had been altered and annotated by different hands. But Eichhorn works out an elaborate hypothesis on such a presumption. He requires for his purpose no fewer than five supposititious documents. The conditions of the problem cannot be met otherwise. These are in order: 1. An original document; 2. An altered copy which St Matthew used; 3. An altered copy which St Luke used; 4. A third copy made from the two preceding, used by St Mark; 5. A fourth altered copy used by St Matthew and St Luke in common. Bishop Marsh, in following out the same process of construction, finds it necessary to increase the supposititious documents to eight, which we need not describe. There is not the slightest external evidence of the existence of such documents; and theories of this kind, which, in order to explain difficulties, call into existence at every stage an imaginary solution, do not require serious refutation.

Another and more probable supposition is, that the Gospels sprang out of a common oral tradition. The preaching of the apostles was necessarily, to a great extent, a preaching of facts; and so zealously did they give themselves to the task of promulgating the wondrous life and death of Christ, that they early divested themselves of the labor of ministering to any of the lower wants of the congregations of disciples that they gradually gathered round them. It is obvious that, in the course of their active "ministry of the word," the facts of our Lord's life and death, of which they had been eye-witnesses, would gradually assume a regular outline. What the reading of the Gospels is to us, the preaching of the apostles would be very much

Digitized by Google

to the early Christians. The sermon of Peter at Cæsarea (Acts x. 34) may give some imperfect idea of the character of this preaching. The facts thus briefly indicated would expand in frequent communication to something of the more detached and living form which they exhibit in the Gospels, or rather in what we may suppose to have been the common substratum or ground-work of the Gospels. It is to be remembered that the apostles were promised that the Holy Spirit would "bring all things to their remembrance, whatsoever the Lord had said unto them." And this constant guidance and superintendence of the Divine Spirit would sufficiently account for the uniformity and consistency of their oral instruction, even although not reduced to writing for a considerable number of years. Allowing for the widest space of years it may be necessary to assume before the writing of the first Gospel, the chief apostles themselves are yet living at the end of this space. It is not a mere tradition of their teaching that survives, but it is their own living witness that is circulated from church to church, as they pass to and fro in their evangelistic labors.

It is impossible to say whether this hypothesis of the origin of the Gospels be really the correct one or not; all we need to say is, that it seems to possess more probability in itself than any hypothesis of a common written source, from which they were respectively borrowed, and which has disappeared. It fits, moreover, into the facts of the case.—Westcott, "Introduction to the Study of the Gospels," p. 189.

According to this view of the origin of the Gospels, that of St Mark, if not the oldest in composition, is yet probably the most direct and primitive in form. In its lifelike simplicity and comparative unconsciousness of aim, it represents most immediately the apostolic preaching; it is the testimony delivered by St Peter, possibly with little adaptation. Historical evidence, as we have already said, is uniform as to the association of Mark and Peter: Mark is everywhere *interpres Petri*. The Gospels of St Matthew and St Luke, again, "represent the two great types of recension to which it may be supposed that the simple narrative was subjected. St Luke represents the Hellenic, and St Matthew the later Hebraic form of the tradition, and in its present shape the latter seems to give the last authentic record of the primitive Gospel."

A common oral Gospel seems also to present the most natural explanation of the accordances and variations of the three Synoptic Gospels. The words of the Lord, which present in all such a marked uniformity, would necessarily assume a more fixed character in such an oral tradition, while the narrative surrounding them would remain comparatively free. Single phrases of a peculiar and important character would be closely retained; there would be, exactly as we find, a uniform strain of hallowed language mingling with variations in detail—a unity of tone, and even of speech, with variety of modulation and emphasis.

The development of the famous Tübingen theory of the origin of the Gospels, by F. C. Baur (q. v.), marked an important epoch in critical study. He sought the cause of the differences between the several Gospels, not in vague myths or the fantasy of individuals, but in the dominant spiritual tendencies of the apostolic age. He gave greater scope to the influence of such tendencies by adopting the view that the latest of the Gospels, John's, was not written till about 170 A.D. The most characteristic thought of Baur's criticism was that the Gospel of John is not a historical record, but a designedly dogmatical work in which the historical element is but the transparent envelope of the theological truths, and is used as the artistic setting for a body of profound religious thought. The three synoptic Gospels, of which Baur assumed Matthew's to be the earliest, are much freer from dogmatic presupposition, though in Matthew a Judaical, and in Luke a Pauline influence is traceable.

Since Baur's time, all critics are either his supporters or his opponents. The literature is most voluminous. The chief recent names are Bleek, Weisse, Ewald (against Baur), Weizsäcker, Hilgenfeld, Holtzmann, and Keim. The orthodox view is well represented by Westcott's "Introduction to the Study of the Gospels," and Tischendorf's "Wann wurden unsere Evangelien verfasst?" (Eng. trans. 1867).

GO'SPORT ("God's port"), a market-town and seaport of England, in the county of Hants, stands on the western shore of Portsmouth Harbor, and directly opposite Portsmouth, with which it is connected by a floating bridge. It is 14 miles south-

Digitized by Google

east of Southampton, and 69 miles south-west of London by the London and South-Western Railway. It is enclosed within ramparts, which seem a portion of those which also surround Portsmouth and Portsea. The Haslar Gun-boat Ship-yard, connected with the town, is used for hauling up and keeping in repair all the gun-boats belonging to this port. An extensive iron foundry for the manufacture of anchors and chain-cables, and considerable coasting-trade are here carried on. The main feature of G., however, is the *Royal Clarence Victualling Yard*, which contains a brewery, a biscuit-baking establishment worked entirely by steam, and numerous storehouses. The bakery can turn out ten tons of biscuit in one hour. In the immediate vicinity is Haslar Hospital, erected in 1762, the chief establishment in Great Britain for invalid sailors, of whom 2000 can be accommodated and supplied with medical attendance. Pop. (1871) 7366.

GOSSAMER, a light filamentous substance, which often fills the atmosphere to a remarkable degree during fine weather in the latter part of autumn, or is spread over the whole face of the ground, stretching from leaf to leaf, and from plant to plant, loaded with entangled dew-drops, which glisten and sparkle in the sunshine. Various opinions were formerly entertained concerning the nature and origin of gossamer, but it is now sufficiently ascertained to be produced by small spiders, not, however, by any single species, but by several, not improbably many, species; whilst it is also said to be produced by young, and not by mature spiders, a circumstance which, if placed beyond doubt, would help to account for its appearance at a particular season of the year. The production of gossamer by spiders was first demonstrated by the observations of Dr Hulse and Dr Lister in the 17th c., but these observations did not for a long time meet with due regard and credit, particularly amongst the naturalists of continental Europe. It is not yet well known if the gossamer spread over the surface of the earth is produced by the same species of spider which produce that seen floating in the air, or falling as if from the clouds. Why gossamer threads or webs are produced by the spiders at all, is also a question not very easily answered. That they are meant merely for entangling insect prey, does not seem probable; the extreme eagerness which some of the small spiders known to produce them shew for water to drink, has led to the supposition, that the dew-drops which collect on them may be one of the objects of the formation of those on the surface of the ground, whilst it has been also supposed that they may afford a more rapid and convenient mode of transit from place to place than the employment of the legs of the animal. As to the gossamers in the air, conjecture is still more at a loss. They are certainly not accidentally wafted up from the ground, as might be supposed; the spiders which produce them are wafted up along with them; but whether for the mere enjoyment of an aërial excursion, or in order to shift from place to place, is not clear, although the latter supposition is, on the whole, the most probable. The threads of gossamer are so delicate that a single one cannot be seen unless the sun shines on it; but being driven about by the wind they often become beaten together into thicker threads and flakes. They are often to be felt on the face when they are scarcely visible. The spiders which produce these threads shoot them out from their spinnerets, a viscid fluid being ejected with great force, which presently becomes a thread; sometimes several such threads are produced at once in a radiating form, and these being caught by the ascending current of heated air, are borne up, and the spider along with them. It has been said that the spider has even some power of guiding in the air the web by which it is wafted up.

GOSSELIES, a town of Belgium, in the province of Hainaut, four miles north-by-west from Charlerol, and on the canal from Charlerol to Brussels. It has manufactures of woollen cloth, hats, nails, cutlery, soap, &c.; also bleach-fields and tanneries. There are coal-mines in the vicinity. Pop. (1870) about 7000.

GOSSYPIUM. See COTTON.

GOTHA, a town of Germany, capital of the duchy of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, is situated on an elevation in a beautiful district on the right bank of the Leine, 18 miles west of Erfurt, by the Thuringian Railway. It is a handsome, well-built town, is quadrilateral in form, and was formerly surrounded by walls, which, however, have been thrown down, and public walks laid out in their place. The principal public building is the large ducal palace of Friedenstein, with two large side-wings,

Digitized by Google

and two towers of 144 feet in height. This palace contains a picture-gallery, in which Cranach, V. Eyck, Holbein, Rubens, and Rembrandt are represented; a cabinet of engravings (a very valuable collection); a library (founded by Ernst the Pious in 1640) of 170,000 volumes and 6000 manuscripts (2000 Arabic); a cabinet of Egyptian, Roman, Greek, and German antiquities; a collection of about 80,000 coins and 13,000 medals, one of the finest collections in Europe; and a Japanese and Chinese museum. G. has also an arsenal, a new and old town-hall, and numerous educational and benevolent institutions. The principal manufactures are porcelain, colored paper, cloth, tobacco, sugar, toys, machinery, musical and surgical instruments, &c. Gotha sausages have a widespread celebrity. Several hundreds of designers, engravers, printers, and colorers of maps are employed here in Justus Perthes's large geographical establishment. Pop. (1875) 22,928.

GOTHA, Almanach de, a universal political register, is published annually at Gotha (q. v.). The publication of this almanac commenced in 1764, in the German language, in which it was continued until Napoleon I. became emperor, when it was changed to the French language; it has recently been published in both tongues. The almanac is a small pocket volume, containing at present nearly one thousand pages of small type, and recording the sovereigns and royal families of every civilised country, with the civil, diplomatic, military and naval officers, a great amount of statistical information, a compact summary of historical events, obituary notices of the most distinguished persons, and other matters of political interest. No book ever printed contains so much political and statistical information in so small a compass. The boundaries of states are given according to the latest treaties, with their extent, population and revenues. The "annuaire diplomatique" contains the name of every diplomatic representative and *attaché* of Europe and America. The pay of officers of governments, national expenditures and debts, with the interest, the number of representatives, under representative governments, and their proportion to the population, are carefully given. As a work of such an extent cannot be brought down to the end of the year, the date of publication is stated, and in some instances a date has been given to each page, as completed, to shew that the editor is not answerable for subsequent changes. When the "Almanach de G." was commenced there was but one republic in existence—that of Switzerland. It was then little more than a register of the crowned heads and royal families of Europe. It has been slow to recognize political changes, and for years after the French Revolution continued to print under the head of "France," Louis XVII. as the reigning monarch. It was not until Napoleon became emperor that his name found a place in its pages, and then his whole family was given, as with the other royal houses. During the Empire, Napoleon I. considered this little publication so important that he exercised over it a rigid supervision, and in 1808, an entire edition which had just been worked off, was seized because Anhalt took precedence of Napoleon. To secure this rearrangement of the alphabet, the edition of that year was printed at Paris. It is probable that a similar supervision of the press kept out of the historic pages the successes of the allies against the Empire in the succeeding numbers, in which there was no mention of the campaigns of the Peninsula and the victory of Trafalgar. On the restoration of the Bourbons, however, these events were recorded in a *resumé*.

GOTHA, Duchy of. See SAXE-COBURG-GOTHA.

GOTHARD, St, a mountain group in the Helvetian Alps, reaches in its highest peaks the height of 12,000 feet. See ALPS. St G., however, is chiefly famous for the pass over the Alps, which at its summit rises to the height of 6800 feet. By means of this pass, the high-road from Flnelen, on Lake Lucerne, is carried without interruption in a south-south-east direction to Lago Maggiore, in the north of Italy. The road over the pass, made between 1820 and 1832, was destroyed throughout a great part of its length by violent storms in 1834 and 1839. Since that time, however, it has been in a good state of repair. It is one of the best and most convenient of the Alpine carriage-ways, is free from snow for four or five months of the year, and is remarkable for the grandeur of its scenery. In 1870 Germany, Italy, and Switzerland signed an agreement for the construction of a railway with a tunnel through the St Gothard. The chief difficulty in the way of apportioning the expense was removed in 1879, when the Swiss confederation agreed to bear part of the burden along with the several Swiss cantons through which the line passes,

Digitized by Google

and the two Swiss railways. The total cost is estimated at something over £9,000,000. At the beginning of 1879, more than 7½ miles (the total length of the Cenis Tunnel) had already been bored, leaving less than 3000 yards to accomplish. The tunnel is to be open for traffic in 1880.

GOTHENBURG. See GOTTENBORG.

GOTHIC ARCHITECTURE. Under this title are comprised the various styles of architecture which prevailed in Western Europe from the middle of the 12th c. to the revival of classic architecture in the 16th century. The term *Gothic* was at first bestowed by the Renaissance architects on the mediæval styles as a term of reproach. This epithet they applied to every kind of mediæval art which had existed from the decline of the classic styles till their revival, all other styles being by them considered as *barbarous* and *Gothic*. The name has now, however, become generally adopted, and has out-lived the reproach at first implied in it. It has also become limited and defined in its application. During the present century, the arts of the middle ages have been attentively studied, and their origin and history carefully traced; and as the knowledge of these styles has increased, a feeling of admiration has succeeded to that of contempt, and Gothic now ranks as one of the noblest and completest styles of architecture ever invented.

Origin.—The origin of Gothic architecture has given rise to many very ingenious speculations. It has been said that the style was copied directly from nature; that the pointed arches and groins of the vaults were imitated from the overarching branches of trees; and that the stems of an avenue were the originals of the pillars of the Gothic aisles. Others have strenuously maintained that the invention of the pointed arch was a mere accident, arising from this form having been observed in the interlacing of the circular arches of a Norman arcade. It has also been stated that the style was imported from the East during the Crusades, and that the mediæval architects had but little to do with its origin.

More careful study of the Gothic buildings which remain to us, has dispelled these fanciful ideas, and settled the origin and progress of the art on historical as well as internal evidence.

To trace Gothic up to its primary elements, we should have to go far back in the world's history. Some maintain that there are only two styles of architecture of which we have any knowledge—viz., Greek architecture and Gothic architecture; that these are the two typical styles, and that in them are contained all the elements of which all other styles are composed.

This is no doubt to some extent true, just as it is also true that all things in nature are derived from a few primary elements. But as there are many varieties in nature, so there are many developments of the two typical forms of architecture, all of which deserve to be classed as styles.

Greek architecture is the type of the trabeated style—i. e., the style whose principal feature is the straight lintel; Gothic is the type of arcuated architecture, in which the voids are spanned by arches. Of these typical forms there are many varieties. Roman Architecture (q. v.) is the transition form between them. The Romans adopted the Greek form of decoration and the Gothic form of construction; they decorated their exteriors with columns crowned by straight architraves and cornices, and inside these they formed the real construction with arches and vaults. The use of the latter gradually extended, especially in the construction of interiors, and by means of vaults the Romans were able to roof in large areas without encumbering the floor with pillars. This was found to be a very advantageous system of construction, and was carried out in many important examples, as, for instance, in the Baths of Caracalla and Diocletian (see BATHS), the Basilica of Constantine, &c. In their works of public utility, where use, not decoration, was the chief object, the Romans always adopted the arch as the fittest mode of construction—as in their aqueducts (q. v.) bridges, &c. The arch thus came gradually more and more in use; and about the time when the barbarians first overran the provinces, the arcuated form of construction was universal, and some attempts had been made to conform the Greek decoration to the circular arches by bending the entablature round the curve—as in the palace of Diocletian at Spalato, in Dalmatia.

To the Romans, therefore, is due the introduction of an arcuated construction with a well developed internal, and a partially developed external decoration. The

Digitized by Google

early Christians adopted their forms of construction and decoration from the Romans. They were also indebted to them for the plans of the buildings, which became the types of the Christian sacred edifices during the middle ages. The Basilica (q. v.), or Roman court-house and market-place, was found to be admirably adapted for early Christian worship, and the circular temples were the prototypes of the Christian Baptisteries (q. v.) which usually accompanied the basilicas. In erecting their buildings, the Christians not only adopted the plans and mode of construction, but used the actual materials of the buildings of the Romans, many of which had been destroyed by the barbarians. Where such materials were abundant—as in Rome and Central Italy—the early Christian architecture very closely resembled that of the Roman buildings which had preceded it. But in more remote districts the builders, finding no ready-made materials at hand, had to design and prepare new ones. In doing so they followed as closely as they could the Roman originals, but their buildings partook more of the constructional than the decorative elements of Roman architecture. The Roman ornament thus dropped out of use; and when, in process of time, decoration was desired, each new people followed its own ideas. The traditional Roman decoration thus became to a great extent lost, and new styles introduced. These new styles each retained some of the original Roman forms and modes of construction; and each style depended for its peculiar character on the particular Roman forms it retained and developed. Thus Constantine, and the architects of the East, seized upon the *dome* as the distinguishing feature of their style, and the architects of Lombardy adopted the plain tunnel-vault. The former style is called Byzantine (q. v.), and has been the type of all Eastern medieval architecture; and the latter Romanesque (q. v.), and has been the origin of all the western architecture of medieval Europe.

History.—From Lombardy—in those ages part of the German Empire—the Romanesque style readily passed into Germany and Switzerland, and was also most naturally adopted in the South of France, where examples of Roman architecture abounded. This architecture was carried out with various modifications in these different countries, all of which may have contributed to the general progress of the art; but as might be expected, it is to the banks of the Rhine, where the successors of Charlemagne chiefly dwelt, that we must look for the first step in the development of Gothic architecture. The following short sketch of the development of vaulting will shew how this occurred.

The Roman basilicas, and, like them, the early Christian Churches, were divided into a central nave with two side-aisles, the former separated from the latter by a row of columns on each side. These columns carried arches on which rested the side walls of the nave, which were carried sufficiently high to clear the roofs of the side-aisles, and admit windows to light the central nave. The row of windows afterwards became the Gothic Clerestory (q. v.). The apse at the end of the nave was semicircular on plan, and was usually roofed with a vault in the form of a semi-dome. This feature was also afterwards more fully developed in the chapels of Gothic churches. The nave and side-aisles were originally roofed with wood, but, owing to their frequent destruction by fire, it became necessary to cover the churches with a more enduring kind of construction. Vaulting was then introduced, the Roman forms, of which many examples existed, being at first closely followed. To trace the progress of vaulting from the simple tunnel-vault of the Romans to the fully developed and magnificent groins of Gothic cathedrals, is a most interesting inquiry; and, indeed, includes the history of the development of Gothic architecture. There is one consideration which will help to explain how the Roman arches were abandoned and new forms sought out. To the Roman emperors who built the splendid vaults of the baths, and who had a subdued world at command, *materials* and *labor* were a small consideration. They could, therefore, afford to build in a new style which required perfect materials and workmanship. But medieval princes and bishops could obtain neither, except with great cost and trouble; to economise these, therefore, great skill and attention were required. It was necessary to study to avoid those large and expensive materials of which the Romans were so lavish, and to adopt the simplest and easiest forms of construction.

The first vaults tried were simple semicircular tunnel-vaults. It was found that these, besides being very gloomy, required very massive walls to resist their thrust. An attempt was then made to relieve this thrust by *transverse arches* thrown across

Digitized by Google

—at intervals—under the tunnel-vault, to act as strengthening arches. Buttresses with a slight projection were applied outside to support these, and a beam of wood was sometimes introduced at the wall-head from buttress to buttress to assist in opposing the thrust of the vault.

This was the first attempt to throw the weight of the vault on single points. In the side-aisles, where the span was small, the Roman intersecting vaults were used; and as the roofs with tunnel-vaulting were found very gloomy and ill-lighted, it was desirable that similar intersecting vaults should be used to cover the main roof, in order to admit windows raised to light the vaulting. But how was this to be managed with the small materials at command? If the transverse arches are semicircular, and the side-arches the same—the vault being formed by two intersecting cylinders—then the intersecting groins must be elliptical. This was a difficult form of construction; the medieval builders found it easier to construct semicircular groin arches with radius, and to fill in the triangular spaces with slightly domed vaults. Here, then, we have the origin of the groin-rib, the development of which played so important a part in Gothic vaulting. When the space to be covered was square, this form of vault was found to answer, and usually included two bays of the side-aisles. But this arrangement looked awkward externally, the windows of the clere-story not grouping well with those of the side aisles. A transverse arch was then introduced, carrying up the design from the nave piers to the vaulting. This form of vault is called hexapartite. All the above forms of vaulting were fully developed in the round arched styles of the Rhine.

In France, these forms were also tried; but it was found that the semicircle is not a good form of arch unless loaded on the haunches, many of the churches which were vaulted in this manner during the 11th c. having to be buttressed or rebuilt in the 12th and 13th centuries. In the south of France (where the Byzantine influence had been strongly felt, through the Mediterranean commerce), the pointed tunnel-vault had been long in use, and had superseded the semicircular tunnel-vault probably as early as the 9th or 10th century. This form of arch was thus probably suggested to the architects of the north of France, who at once saw how well it would overcome the difficulty of the yielding of the haunches in the semicircular arch. They were thus led to the adoption of the pointed form for their transverse arches *as a structural expedient*, and still retained the semicircular form in the groins. The next question which engaged attention, and the solution of which led to the further use of the pointed arch, was the vaulting of oblong spaces. This had been tried with semicircular arches, but it was found that in this way the vault would require to be very much domed—the diameter of the arches being so much smaller—whereas by using pointed arches, of different radii, for the transverse and side arches all might be kept to about the same height. By the introduction of this new form of arch the vaulting was strengthened, and the thrust brought to bear steadily on single points. We have thus traced the history of vaulting from the time of the Romans to the 12th c., when the principles of Gothic pointed vaulting were fully developed; and we have dwelt particularly on this subject, because it includes the principles which regulated the whole of the Gothic style. Gothic was not the invention of an individual, but a necessary growth—a gradual development from structural requirement. This is clearly the case with regard to the vaulting, as we have traced it above, and the same might be proved regarding every member of the style. Thus it might be shewn how the ribs became gradually more decided, expressing the part they bore in the support of the roof; how the Nave Piers (q. v.) were gradually subdivided into parts, each shaft bearing on a separate cap a separate portion of the vaulting; how the buttresses were developed as they were required to resist the thrust of the groins concentrated on points; and how the flying buttresses were forced upon the Gothic architects much against their will, as a mode of supporting the arches of the roof.

The history of the latter is very curious. The thrust of the tunnel-vault was sometimes resisted by half-tunnel-vaults over the side aisles. These, therefore, required to be high, and a gallery was usually introduced. In the Narthex at Vezelay we have this gallery with the vaulting used as a counterpoise to that of the nave. This is a fine example of vaulting in the transition state, the vaulting of the gallery resists the main vault, and is at the same time groined. This leaves rather a weak point opposite the transverse arches, and to strengthen these, flying buttresses are

Digitized by Google

introduced, which timidly shew themselves above the roof. The galleries were, in later examples, dispensed with to admit of larger clerestory windows, and the flying buttresses were left standing free. The architects finding them indispensable, then turned their attention to render them ornamental. *Pinnacles* may also be shewn to owe their origin to their use; they acted as weights to steady the buttresses and piers. We shall, under their separate heads, point out how each element of Gothic architecture was in the strictest sense constructional, the decoration being in harmony with its actual use, or as Pugin has said, "decorated construction, not constructed decoration."

The full development of Gothic vaulting, which was the forerunner of the whole style, was first carried out in the royal domain in France about the middle of the 12th century. The Normans had settled in the north of France more than a century before this, and had applied their talents and the fruit of their conquests to the building of splendid temples in honor of their victories. In doing so, they followed out the round-arched style, and brought it forward by a great stride towards true Gothic. See NORMAN ARCHITECTURE.

South of the royal domain, in Burgundy, there had existed for centuries great establishments of monks, famous for their architecture. The Abbey of Cluny was their central seat, whence they sent out colonies, and built abbeys after the model of the parent one. The style in which they worked was also an advanced Romanesque, but different from that of the Normans.

Between these two provinces lay the royal domain. Owing to the weak state of the kingdom, architecture had hitherto made little progress in the Isle of France. About the beginning of the 12th c. the monarchy revived, and for the next two centuries was governed by wise and powerful monarchs, who succeeded in re-establishing the royal supremacy. A new impulse was thus given to the literature and arts of the country, by which architecture profited largely. From the state of ruin into which the kingdom had fallen, there were almost no churches existing worthy of the new state of things. New and great designs were formed: hitherto, almost all the important churches of France were abbey churches; now, under the royal patronage, cathedrals were to be built. The bishops, envious of the power of the monks, lent their powerful aid, and the whole of the laity joined heartily in the work. With such a universal impulse, no wonder that architecture took a great stride, and new forms were introduced. It is to this period and people that we owe the development of the true or pointed Gothic style.

We have already seen at Vezelay how nearly the Burgundian monks had approached to Gothic. To complete the development, it only required the side-walls and vaulting of the nave to be raised, so as to admit of windows over the roofs of the side-galleries; and the flying buttresses to be raised with them, so as to receive the thrust of the vault—the latter being constructed with pointed groin ribs, and the side and transverse arches carried to the height of the groins. The laic architects of the royal domain soon accomplished this step, and the new style sprung up and progressed with the most astonishing rapidity.

The earliest example we have of the fully developed Gothic style is the Cathedral of St Denis, in which are deposited the remains of the kings of France. It was founded by the Abbé Suger in 1144. The Cathedral of Notre Dame of Paris soon followed, and almost contemporary with it arose the magnificent cathedrals of Chartres, Rheims, Amiens, Beauvais, Bourges, and a host of others.

Another cause which tended much to hasten the progress of the style, was the invention about the same time of painted glass. The Romanesque architects had been in the habit of decorating their churches with frescoes and other paintings; but this new mode of introducing the most brilliant colors into their designs was at once seized upon by the northern architects. The small circular-arched windows, which were still in many instances retained long after the pointed-arch had become usual in the vaulting, no longer sufficed to light the churches when filled with stained glass. They were therefore enlarged, two or even three were thrown into one, divided only by mullions; this compound window was again increased until the compartment of the clerestory became almost wholly absorbed. The architects were then forced to conform the arches of their windows to the pointed outline of the side-arches of the vaulting. This desire for more and more space for stained glass was the origin of the window-tracery, which forms so beautiful a feature of the

Digitized by Google

style. It is the last attenuated remains of the wall space of the clerestory, which was at last entirely absorbed.

Notre Dame is a good illustration of the progress of French Gothic. The clerestory windows are small; and, in order to give more light, the vault of the gallery next the window is kept very high. This was the original design; but during the construction of the cathedral, the importance of stained glass had become so great, that the design was altered to give larger windows for its display, as shewn on the right-hand portion of the elevation. These windows also shew the simple early forms of tracery; that in the aisle windows being later and more advanced. Tournay Cathedral is a good specimen of the mode in which the whole space of the side-walls was made available for window tracery and stained glass.

The further history of Gothic architecture in France is simply the following out, to their furthest limits, of the principles above indicated, on which the early architects had unconsciously been working when they originated the style. So long as the Gothic architects worked on these principles, they advanced and improved their architecture. When, however, the style had become fully developed and matured (about 1300 A.D.), the spirit of progress died. No new features were developed. The architects seemed to think that in its main elements their style was complete, and contented themselves with continuing the traditional style of their forerunners, pushing to their extremest limits the principles handed down to them. Thus, the height of the cathedrals was extended till, at Beauvais, it exceeded the power of the architects to prop up the vaulting. The system of buttresses and pinnacles was developed with the utmost skill, till at last the original simplicity and repose of the designs were lost, and the exteriors presented an elaborate system of scaffolding and propping-up in stone. The beautiful forms of the early tracery became distorted into all manner of flowing curves, graceful but unmeaning, of the Flamboyant period (q. v.); and, in short, the art became lost in mere cleverness of design and dexterity of execution, and the architect's place was usurped by the freemason.

It is in the cathedrals of the 12th and 13th centuries, above referred to, that we find the noblest development of the Gothic style. Everything tended to make them so. The nation was united in the effort—all the science, all the arts, all the learning of the times were centred in the church. In it, and that almost exclusively, the sculptor, the painter, the historian, the moralist, and the divine, all found scope for the expression of their ideas on the sculptured walls, porches, and niches, or the painted windows of the cathedrals—the churches of the people.

The progress of this style in other countries is no less remarkable. At no time in the world's history did any style of architecture ever spread so wide, or give rise, in so short a time, to so many splendid buildings. No sooner had the style been invented in the central provinces of France, than it immediately spread over the whole of the west of Europe, superseding all other styles, and producing similar splendid buildings wherever it went.

We will note shortly a few of the peculiarities of the style in England, Germany, and Italy. It spread also over the south of France and Spain; but the latter countries have not yet been fully illustrated.

English Gothic.—The Normans introduced their round-arched style at the Conquest in 1066, and there are some fine specimens of this style both in England and Scotland—St Cross, Hampshire; Durham Cathedral; Kelso and Jedburgh Abbeys, &c. But these buildings are not copies of those of Normandy. The English have always, in adopting styles, given them a national impress. As it was with the Norman, so it was to a still greater degree with the pointed Gothic. This was introduced into England about 1174, by William of Sens, who superintended the rebuilding of Canterbury Cathedral. The English architects soon began to follow out a pointed style of their own. They borrowed much from France, and worked it out in their own way, forming what is now called the *Early English* style. The differences between the early Gothic of France and England extend to almost every detail. The mouldings, bases, caps, pinnacles, buttresses, and foliage of the latter are all impressed with the early English feeling. In France, the feeling of the early Gothic is one of unrest—a constant struggle forward. In England, the effort for progress is not so marked—that of carefulness and completeness prevails. The termination of a French cathedral or church is invariably circular ended or apsidal—a form derived from the circular tomb-house or baptistery, which in early Christian

Digitized by Google

times was built separately, and afterwards taken into the cathedral. The English cathedral, on the contrary, is almost always square ended. The French transepts have almost no projection; the English ones have great projections—Salisbury and Canterbury having *two* transepts. The French cathedrals are short and very lofty; the English, long and comparatively low. The French buildings are perhaps the grandest and most aspiring, the English the most finished and picturesque.

The exterior of the chevet was a difficulty with the French and Germans, and, as at Beauvais and Cologne, resembles an intricate and confused mass of scaffolding. This difficulty was avoided by the English square ends, which afforded scope for the very English arrangement of the "Five Sisters" at York, or for a large field of stained glass in a single window.

The western portals of the French cathedrals, such as Rheims and Amiens, are among the boldest and most magnificent features of their architecture. In these the English were not far behind, as the western portals of Peterborough and York shew.

The outlines of the English cathedrals are usually very picturesque and well balanced, the western towers grouping harmoniously with the central, and in this respect the English have the advantage.

In the application of vaulting, the English carried out their own ideas. They were always fond of wooden roofs, and probably this may have led to the invention of the many beautiful kinds of vaults which form so fine a feature of English Gothic (see VAULTING, FAN-TRACERY). In England the style lasted longer than on the continent.

The Germans were nearly a century in adopting the pointed style after its invention in France; and when it was introduced, it retained the appearance of a foreign importation. It never was so completely naturalised as in England. The so-called beauties of the German Gothic are, for the most part, to be regarded rather as excellent specimens of masonry than as artistic developments of the style. The open-work spires, for example, are fine pieces of construction, and have a striking effect; but from the first there is a tendency to commit the work to masons, who rejoice in displaying their manual dexterity. The later Gothic in Germany is the most splendid development of the stone-cutter's art and the draughtsman's ingenuity; these run riot, while the artist is entirely awanting.

The Gothic style forced its way also into classic Italy, but there it was never understood nor practised in its true spirit. It was evidently an imitation from the beginning. The Italian architects tried to vie with those of the north in the size of their buildings, some of which, as San Petronio at Bologna, and Milan Cathedral, are enormous. The former illustrates the defects of Italian Gothic. The arches are very wide, and there are few piers. There is therefore a bare and naked effect, which is not compensated for by any richness of sculpture or color. There is a want of *scale* about Italian Gothic buildings, as there is about those of Italian classic architecture, both ancient and modern. Size alone is depended on for producing grandeur of effect. There is no attempt made to mark the size, and give a scale by which to judge of the dimensions of the buildings in those styles. A large classic temple is simply a small one magnified. In true Gothic architecture the case is different. Not only are the general dimensions magnified in a large edifice, but also the parts are multiplied. The columns and shafts remain of the same size, but their number is increased. The arches are enlarged in proportion to the general dimensions, but the caps, bases, and mouldings remain of the same size as in a smaller building, and thus indicate the greater size of the arch. A true Gothic building of large dimensions thus tells its own greatness, but in a classic or Italian Gothic edifice the size has to be found out. Stained glass was little used in Italy. It may have been intended to decorate the walls with frescoes—as indeed is the case in a few examples. The Church of St Francis, at Assisi, is the most remarkable building of this kind, and is a most interesting example of fresco-decoration.

The towns of Italy, being early enfranchised, have many municipal buildings in the Gothic style. These will be treated along with those of Belgium hereafter. See MUNICIPAL ARCHITECTURE.

We might, in the same manner, trace the Gothic style in all the other countries of Western Europe; but its history is similar in all. It is in England and France that the true spirit of the style was most felt, and the finest examples remain. Our

Digitized by Google

space has not permitted us to enter minutely into the various styles of Gothic in each country. The more important of these will be treated separately. See EARLY ENGLISH, DECORATED, PERPENDICULAR, FLAMBOYANT.

We may, however, state generally, that both in France and England the style had a complete existence—it was born, arrived at maturity, and died. When the spirit of the early architects had pushed the design to its utmost limits, they rested from their labors, well satisfied with their splendid achievements. Their successors occupied themselves with forms and details, and with the perfecting of every minute part. The art finally passed away, and left architecture in the hands of trade corporations—masons, carpenters, plumbers, &c.—who monopolised the whole work, and acted independently to the exclusion of one directing mind. The result was as we have seen; architecture became masonic skill, and Gothic was finally superseded by the revival of classic architecture in the 16th century.

GO'THLAND (Swed. *Gottland*), an island in the Baltic, lying between 57°—58° n. lat., and 18°—19° 30′ e. long., which, with Farōe, Gotska, Sandōe, and other smaller islands, constitutes the Swedish læn or province of Gottland and Wisby. Pop. (1876) 54,649; and the superficial area about 1200 square miles. Chief town, Wisby (q. v.). G. consists mainly of terrace-like slopes of limestone formation, encircled by cliffs which are broken by numerous deep fiords, more especially on the west coasts of the island, the eastern parts of which are flat. The surface is in many parts hilly and well-wooded, and the soil is fruitful and well cultivated. The climate is sufficiently mild to allow of the grape and mulberry ripening in favorable situations in the open air. The land is divided among many small proprietors, who live in separate and detached homesteads. The island of G. was for ten years (from 1439 to 1449) the self-elected place of banishment of King Eric X., who, after long-continued dissensions with his Swedish and Danish subjects, retired to Wisby, where he shut himself up in the castle with his favorite mistress and a band of followers. Having refused to resume his duties, he was declared to have forfeited the crowns of Sweden and Denmark, and thenceforward he subsisted by pillaging the ships and infesting the coasts of the lands he had formerly governed. The remains of numerous churches and monasteries in every part of the island attest its former wealth, and afford many noble specimens of Gothic architecture.—The name G. or Gotland (q. v.) is also used to indicate the southern division of the kingdom of Sweden, including 11 provinces besides the island of Gothland.

GOTHS (Lat. *Gothi, Gothones, Guttones, Gutæ*, &c.; Gr. *Gotthoi, Gottoi, Goutthoi, Guthōnes*; Gothic, *Gutthiuda*), the name of a powerful nation of antiquity, belonging to the Germanic race. By some writers they are thought to have had a Scandinavian origin, which was the belief of their own historian, Jornandes. Indeed, Jornandes Procopius, Capitolinus, and Trebellius Pollio identified them with the Getæ, a branch of the Thracian group of nations; but later researches, especially those of Dr Latham, leave it almost without a doubt that the G. were originally Germans. The earliest notice of them extant among the writers of antiquity is that of Pytheas of Marseille, who lived about the time of Alexander the Great, and wrote a book of travels, some fragments of which have been preserved in the works of other writers. In one of these fragments, we find mention made of a tribe of *Guttones* bordering upon the Germans, and who lived round a gulf of the sea called Mentonomon, a day's sail from the island of Abalus, where they used to gather amber, and sell it to the neighboring Teutones. This gulf, there is every reason to believe, was the *Frieches Haff*, situated on the Prussian shore of the Baltic. The next notice that occurs of the G. is in the "Germania" of Tacitus, in which they are called Gothones, and are represented as dwelling beyond the Lygii; in the same direction, that is, as the one pointed out by Pytheas, though not on the sea-coast. Tacitus also distinguishes them from the Gothini, a tribe east of the Quadi and Marcomanni, and who are represented by him as using the Gallican tongue. The Gothones, according to this historian, were under regal government, and on that account not quite so free as the other tribes of Germany, but still they enjoyed a considerable amount of liberty. The tribes next beyond them, and dwelling immediately on the sea-coast, were the Rugii and Lemovii, whose form of government was also monarchical, and their weapons, like those of the Gothones, round shields and short swords.

Digitized by Google

We next hear of the G. as settled on the coast of the Black Sea, about the mouths of the Danube, early in the 3d century. But at what time, or under what circumstances their migration from the Baltic to the Euxine took place, it is impossible to ascertain. "Either a pestilence or a famine," says Gibbon, "a victory or a defeat, an oracle of the gods or the eloquence of a daring leader, were sufficient to impel the Gothic arms on the milder climate of the south." In their new home, which was also the country of the Getæ (whence, perhaps, the error that confounded them with that people), the G. increased both in numbers and strength, so that as early as the reign of Alexander Severus (222—235 A.D.), they made some formidable inroads upon the Roman province of Dacia. In the reign of Philip (244—249 A.D.), they ravaged that province and even advanced to the siege of Marcianopolis in *Mœsia Secunda*. The inhabitants ransomed their lives and property by a large sum of money, and the invaders withdrew for a time to their own country. Under Decius, however, they again entered Mœsia to the number of about 70,000, led by a king named Cniva. Decius himself advanced to meet them, and found them engaged before Nicopolis. On his approach they raised the siege and marched away to Philippopolis, a city of Thrace near the foot of Mount Hæmus. Decius pursued them by forced marches, but at a convenient opportunity the G. turned with unexampled fury upon the Roman legions and utterly defeated them. Philippopolis next fell before them by storm, after a long resistance, during which and the massacre that followed, 100,000 of its inhabitants are reported to have been slain. This was in 250 A.D. In the following year another tremendous battle took place near an obscure town called Forum Trebonii, in Mœsia, in which the Romans were again defeated with great slaughter, the Emperor Decius and his son being in the number of the slain. The succeeding emperor, Gallus, purchased their retreat by an immediate present of a large sum of money, and the promise of an annual tribute for the future. The G. now set themselves to the acquisition of a fleet, and with this in 253 advanced to the conquest of Pityus, a Greek town on the northeastern coast of the Black Sea, which they completely destroyed. In 258 they besieged and took Trebizond, when a great fleet of ships that were in the port fell into their hands. In these they deposited the booty of the city, which was of immense value, chained the robust youth of the seacoast to their oars, and returned in triumph to the kingdom of Bosporus. In the following year, with a still more powerful force of men and ships, they took Chalcedon, Nicomedia, Nice, Prusa, Apaurœa, and Cius. In a third expedition, which numbered as many as 500 vessels, they took Cyzicus, then sailed down the Ægean, ravaged the coast of Attica, and in 262 anchored at the Piræus. Athens was now taken and plundered, and many other renowned places in Greece were either partially or wholly destroyed. Even Italy was threatened; but, says Gibbon, "the approach of such imminent danger awakened the indolent Gallienus from his dream of pleasure." The emperor appeared in arms; and his presence seems to have checked the ardor, and to have divided the strength of the enemy. A portion of the G. now returned to their own country. But in 269 they again started on a maritime expedition in far greater numbers than ever. After ravaging the coasts of both Europe and Asia, the main armament at length anchored before Thessalonica. In Claudius, the successor of Gallienus, however, the G. found a far abler general than any they had yet contended with. This emperor defeated their immense host, said to number as many as 320,000 men, in three successive battles, taking or sinking their fleet, and after an immense slaughter of their troops, pursuing such as escaped until they were hemmed in by the passes of Mount Hæmus, where they perished for the most part by famine. This, however, was only a single reverse. Aurelian, the successor of Claudius, was obliged to cede to them in 272, the large province of Dacia, after which there was comparative peace between the combatants for about fifty years. In the reign of Constantine, their king, Araric, again provoked hostility, but was obliged eventually to sue for peace with the master of the Roman empire. Under Valens, they once more encountered the Roman legions, with whom they carried on a war for about three years (367—369), with tolerable success. They now began to be distinguished by the appellations of Ostro-Goths and Visi-Goths, or the G. of the East and West; the former inhabiting the shores of the Black Sea, and the latter the Dacian province and the banks of the Danube. On the irruption of the Huns, the Visigoths sought the protection of Valens against those barbarians, and in 375 were allowed by him to pass into Mœsia,

Digitized by Google

to the number of about 200,000. Great numbers of them also now took service in the Roman army; but a dispute soon arose between the G. and their new allies, which led to a decisive battle, in 378, near Adrianople, in which the emperor Valens lost his life. The G. now threatened Constantinople, but were not able to take it; and during the reign of Theodosius, there was again a period of comparative peace.

Henceforward, the history of the Visigoths and Ostrogoths flows in two rather divergent streams. Before tracing either of these, however, it should be mentioned that the G., for the most part, became converts to Christianity about the middle of the 4th c., adopting the Arian form of belief, in accordance with the instructions of their renowned teacher and apostle, Bishop Ulfilas. Here, also, it may be stated that the term Mœso-Goths was applied to certain of the Western G., who having settled in Mœsia, there devoted themselves to agricultural pursuits, under the protection of the Roman emperors.

Visigoths.—Upon the death of Theodosius the Great, in 395, and the partition of the empire between Honorius and Arcadius, the renowned Alaric, king of the Visigoths, sought the command of the armies of the eastern empire, and upon being refused, invaded Greece with an army of his countrymen. About 400, he invaded Italy, took and pillaged Rome (410), and was preparing to carry his arms into Sicily and Africa, when his career was arrested by death. See ALARIC. Alaric was succeeded in the sovereignty by Athaulf (410—415), who, having married Placidia, the sister of Honorius, withdrew from Italy into the south of Gaul, and about 412 crossed the Pyrenees into Spain. Athaulf was assassinated at Barcelona, and his successor, Sigeric, dying the same year, the choice of the G. now fell on Wallia (415—418), who extended his power over a great part of Southern Gaul and Spain, and made Toulouse his capital. The G., under this monarch, greatly assisted the Romans in their contests with the Vandals and the Alani. Wallia was succeeded by Theodoric I. (418—451), son of the great Alaric. He lost his life in the bloody engagement of Châlons-sur-Marne, leaving the throne to his son Thorismund (451—452), who, however, was assassinated by his brother Theodoric II. (452—466), who reigned for some years, but was at length himself assassinated by his brother Euric (466—483), whose reign was unusually brilliant and successful. He extended the sovereignty of the Visigoths considerably both in France and Spain, introduced the arts of civilisation among his subjects, and drew up for their use a code of laws, in which were embodied many sound principles of jurisprudence. Under his successors, Alaric II. (483—506) and Amalaric (506—531), however, the kingdom of the Visigoths declined before that of the Franks. The former fell by the hand of Clovis in battle in 507, and the latter was killed either in battle or by the hand of an assassin in the year 531. Under his successor Theudes, the rule of the Visigoths was confined exclusively to Spain. Theudes was in his turn assassinated in his palace at Barcelona in the year 548. It will not be necessary to trace the long line of Visigothic kings that subsequently ruled in Spain from this period down to the year 711. The Visigothic power was completely broken, and their last king, Rodrigo or Roderick, slain by the Saracen invaders on the battle-field of Xeres de la Frontera.

Ostrogoths.—At the time when the Visigoths were admitted by Valens within the boundaries of the Roman empire, the same favor was solicited by the Ostrogoths, but was refused them by that emperor. They revenged themselves for this slight or injury by making frequent incursions into the Roman territories, sometimes on their own account, and sometimes as the allies of the Visigoths. In 336, the Ostrogoths sustained a severe defeat under their king or general, Alatheus, in attempting to cross the Danube, when many thousands of them perished, either by the sword of the Romans, or in the waves of the river. After this, they obtained a settlement in Phrygia and Lydia, but were ever ready to aid any fresh band of barbarians that prepared to assault the empire. Thus, they joined Attila in his renowned expedition against Gaul (450—453), and fell by thousands under the swords of their kinsmen the Visigoths at the battle of Châlons-sur-Marne. After this, they obtained a settlement in Pannonia, whence they pressed upon the eastern empire with such effect, that the sovereigns of Constantinople were glad to purchase their forbearance by large presents of money. In 475, Theodoric, the greatest of the Ostrogoth sovereigns, succeeded to the throne upon the death of his father Theodemir. He directed his arms almost immediately against the eastern emperor Zeno; and having gained

Digitized by Google

considerable advantages over him, obtained a grant of some of the richest provinces in the empire. Eventually, he was named chief of the imperial guard, and indeed consul for the year 484. In 488, with the consent and advice of Zeno, he planned an immense expedition against Odoacer, king of Italy, who had held that title since 476, when he dethroned Augustulus, the last of the western emperors. Theodoric utterly defeated Odoacer, slew him, it is said, with his own hand, and reigned undisturbed sovereign of Italy until his death in 526. The seat of his empire was at Ravenna, which he sometimes exchanged for Verona, and once—i. e., in 500—he visited Rome, when he convened a meeting of the senate, and declared that it was his intention to rule the people committed to his charge with even-handed justice. To a great extent, he fulfilled this promise, and governed his subjects upon the whole wisely and to their advantage. The glory of his reign was however, sullied by the execution of two of the most distinguished men of that age, Boethius and Symmachus, upon the plea that they were engaged in a conspiracy against him. During his reign, the Ostrogoth kingdom included, besides Italy, all the adjoining countries within the Rhone and the Danube; also the modern Bosnia, Servia, Transylvania, and Wallachia. In the disorders consequent upon the death of Theodoric, the Emperor Justinian sought to win back Italy to the allegiance of the emperors of Constantinople; and for this purpose he despatched Belisarius at the head of an army into that country. In 536, Belisarius entered Rome, which he held for his master, although invited by the G. to become himself their king; but all his and his successor's efforts to subdue the G. were at that time utterly fruitless. Totila (541—552), a noble Goth, was elected as successor to Vitiges, the antagonist of Belisarius, but was conquered in the battle of Tagina, by the imperial general, Narses, in the year 552. In that battle, Totila received his death-wound, and was succeeded by Teias, who did all that a brave man could to repair the misfortunes of his countrymen. It was to no effect, however, for he also was killed in battle in the following year, when "his head," says Gibbon, "exalted on a spear, proclaimed to the nations that the Gothic kingdom was no more." The Ostrogoths, broken and dispersed by their calamities, henceforward disappear from history as a distinct nation, their throne in Italy being filled by the exarchs of Ravenna; while the nation generally became absorbed in the indiscriminate mass of Alani, Huns, Vandals, Burgundians, and Franks, who had from time to time established themselves in the dominions of the old Roman empire.

GOTLAND (Götaland, or Götarike), the most southern of the three old provinces or main divisions of Sweden (q. v.). G. is now divided into 12 læns or departments; it has a superficial area of about 37,000 square miles, or one-fifth that of all Sweden, and a pop. of above 2,300,000. The greater part of the region, more especially in the north and in the interior, is covered with mountains, forests, and lakes, but its southern districts contain some of the most fertile land in Sweden. The principal lakes are the Wener (q. v.) and the Wetter (q. v.). The river Göta, which was unfit for navigation on account of its cataracts, the most picturesque of which is Trollhättan, has been rendered navigable by the construction of numerous locks and canals, and it is now open to vessels of considerable burden from Gottenborg, on the Cattegat, to Lake Wener, from whence the Göta Canal extends the line (of 260 miles) of internal communication across the kingdom to its eastern shores. G. comprehends a large portion of the mining districts, and is especially rich in iron and alum, and yields good copper, nickel, coal, &c. The peasantry are superstitious, attached to their old traditional usages and their national costume, but are honest and industrious, hospitable and contented.

GOTTENBORG (Swed. *Göteborg*), next to Stockholm, the most important city of Sweden, in lat. 57° 41′ n., long. 11° 58′ e., and the principal town of the læn of Gottenborg. The population, in 1874 was 63,748, exclusive of its extensive environs. G., which was founded by Gustavus Adolphus in 1618, is situated on the river Göta, a few miles from the Cattegat, and consists of a lower and upper town; the former intersected by numerous canals, which are bordered by *allées* of fine trees, and spanned by numerous bridges; and the latter picturesquely scattered over the adjacent rocky heights. Its admirable harbor, which is protected by three forts, affords safe anchorage to ships of heavy burden, and has long been noted for its extensive foreign commerce. The upper parts of the town have wide and regular streets and

Digitized by Google

good stone houses; but there are few buildings deserving of special notice excepting the new church, the Exchange, the Cathedral, the Town-hall, and Arsenal. G. is the see of a bishop, and the seat of the government of the district. It has good schools, one of them founded by Oscar I. for the children of soldiers; a public library; an academy of science and literature, which was incorporated in 1775; &c. The Göta Canal, which connects the German Ocean and the Baltic, brings G. into direct communication with Stockholm and a great portion of the interior of the kingdom, which it supplies with the products of foreign commerce and its own home-industry. The latter is of considerable importance, and includes, besides ship-building, extensive manufactories of woollen and cotton goods, sail-cloths, tobacco, snuff, glass, paper, sugar, and porter. In 1872, 3961 vessels, of 1,147,032 tons, entered and cleared the port. The exports are iron, copper, deals, tar and pitch, alum, fish, &c.; and the imports, salt, cereals, wine, and articles of colonial trade. The great feature of the G. *Licensing System*, which has acquired some notoriety in this country, is the elimination of private profit in the sale of spirits, by having the public-houses conducted by managers paid by salary, while the profits are paid into the town treasury.

GOTTFRIED VON STRASBURG, or Godfrey of Strasburg, so called, it is believed, either from having been born, or from having resided in the town of Strasburg in Alsace, was one of the most eminent poets or minnesingers of the Middle High German period. He flourished during the latter half of the 12th century. His chief work, "Tristan," in the composition of which he was employed at his death, and which extends to about 20,000 stanzas, was written about the year 1207, during the lifetime of Hartmann of Aue, whom he celebrates as the first of German narrators, and after the publication of the first portion of Wolfram von Eschenbach's "Parcival," to the prologue to which he alludes. Eilhart of Oberge had worked up the story of "Tristan" from a French poem. G. founds his story on another French poem (of which considerable fragments are still extant), and names as the author Thomas of Brittany, who, however, is not to be confounded with the half or wholly fabulous Thomas of Ercildonne, referred to in the old English story of "Tristan," published by Sir Walter Scott. Besides "Tristan," some lyric poems by G. are still extant. G.'s works, with later continuations of "Tristan," were published by Von der Hagen (1823). An admirable edition of G. has been furnished by Bechstein (1869; 2d ed. 1873). Modern German translations have been given by Kurtz and Simrock. Wagner has made use of "Tristan" for his opera "Tristan und Isolde."

GOTTINGEN, a town in the former kingdom of Hanover, in lat. 51° 31′ n., long. 9° 56′ e., and one of the pleasantest in Lower Germany, is situated in a fruitful valley on both banks of an artificial arm of the Leine, called the New Leine, about 60 miles south of Hanover. It is in general well built, but is almost destitute of fine edifices, and has an air of solitude, which even the number of students cannot dissipate. The *Rathhaus*, an old castellated and picturesque edifice; the educational institutions, of which there are many; the hospital, and the university, are the only buildings of any note. The university was instituted by George II., king of England and Elector of Hanover, in 1734, and opened 17th September 1737. Connected with it are the library, containing over 500,000 vols. and 5000 manuscripts; the Royal Society, founded 1750, which publishes the well-known transactions and the "Göttinger Gelehrte Anzeigen;" the observatory; the art museum, with collections of old oil-paintings, of engravings, of coins and models of all sorts, and some casts from the antique; the lying-in hospital, the chemical laboratory, and the botanic gardens (laid out under Haller's superintendence in 1739), one of the chief ornaments of the town. From 1823 to 1826, the number of students attending the university of G. averaged 1481 annually; but in consequence of the troubles of 1831, the number in 1834 had fallen to 860. The university could, however, still boast a rare assemblage of distinguished teachers, such as Blumenbach, Dahlmann, Ewald, Gauss, Gervinus, Gieseler, Herbart, Lücke, Otfr. Müller, the brothers Grimm, &c.; but the expulsion in 1837 of the "seven professors," Albrecht, Dahlmann, Ewald, Gervinus, the two Grimms, and W. Weber, for political reasons, inflicted a blow upon the university from which it has never fully recovered. It has upwards of 100 professors of various grades, many of whom are men celebrated throughout Europe. The

Digitized by Google

number of students in 1877 was 991. The chief manufactures of the town are hosiery, leather, and musical and scientific instruments; but the only flourishing trade of G. consists in the sale of tobacco and tobacco-pipes, books, and sausages. Pop. (1875) 17,057.

GOTTSCHED, Johann Christoph, a once popular German writer, was born at Judithenkirch, near Königsberg, in Prussia, February 2, 1700, and at the age of 14 entered the university of Königsberg with the intention of studying for the church, but he soon turned his attention to philosophy, the fine arts, and languages. In 1724, he removed to Leipsic, where in 1730 he became extraordinary professor of philosophy and poetry, and in 1734 professor of logic and metaphysics. He died 12th December 1766. G.'s great merit lay in his endeavoring to make the German language the vehicle of instruction for his countrymen in literature and science. In other respects, he was essentially French; and his clear, calm, and "correct" understanding naturally led him to admire writers like Racine and Boileau, and to value elegance, precision, and purity of style more highly than all other merits. G. executed a multitude of poems, critical and philosophical works, translations, &c. His tragedy, "Der Sterbende Cato" (The Dying Cato), which in the days of its popularity, went through not less than ten editions, is now regarded by his countrymen as a frightful specimen of "correct" and watery verse. See BODMER.

GOUDA (Dutch, *Ter Gouwe*), a town of Holland, in the province of South Holland, is situated on the right bank of the Hollandsche Yssel, where it is joined by the Gouwe, 11 miles north-east of Rotterdam. It has a large market-place, consisting of a spacious square, which contains the town-house and the church of St John. The latter building has 31 magnificent stained glass windows, gifted by Philip II. of Spain, Margaret of Austria, William I. Prince of Orange, and other high persons. They were executed between 1555 and 1603 by the brothers Crabeth and others, and are among the finest in Europe. G. is famed for its pipes. The clay used in this manufacture is brought from Coblenz and Namür. It has also numerous potteries, extensive brick and tile works. The bricks are called Cliukers, and are much used in building and in paving. G. also manufactures cotton, woollen, and sailcloths, has rope-walks, gin-distilleries, breweries, and a famous cheese-market. There is a stearine-candle factory which, in 1874, employed 175 men and 250 women. Book-printing, making leather, and soap-boiling are also industries. Pop. (1875) 16,576.

GOUGH, John B., American temperance lecturer, was born at Sandgate, Kent, England, August 22, 1817; his father, a pensioner of the Peninsular War; and his mother, a village schoolmistress. At the age of 12, he went to America as an apprentice, and worked on a farm in Oneida county, New York. In 1831, he went to New York City, where he found employment in the binding department of the Methodist book establishment; but habits of dissipation lost him this employment, and reduced him to that of giving recitations and singing comic songs at low grog-shops. He was married in 1839; but his drunken habits reduced him to poverty and delirium tremens, and probably caused the death of his wife and child. A benevolent Quaker induced him to take the pledge; and he attended temperance meetings and related his experience with such effect as to influence many others. In 1842, he had a short relapse into drunkenness; but an eloquent confession restored him to favor, and he lectured in various parts of America with great success. In 1853, he was engaged by the London Temperance League to lecture two years in the United Kingdom, where he drew large crowds by his earnest, and by turns amusing and pathetic orations. An Autobiography, giving the details of his experience, and a volume of his Addresses, have had a wide circulation.

GOU'KEKA, Gotcha, or Sevang, Lake of, a deep inland lake of Russian Armenia, in lat. 40° 8'—40° 35' n., and long 44° 45'—45° 35' e., 80 m. n.e. of Erivan. It is 47 m. in length from n.w. to s.e., is 15 m. in average breadth, and is situated in a mountainous district at an elevation of 5300 feet above sea-level. The principal facts known about this lake are, that it is very deep, and yields good fish; that its banks abound in volcanic products; and that, without having any considerable outlet, it receives the waters of several streams.

GOUNOD, Félix Charles, an eminent French operatic composer. He was born in Paris in 1818, studied at the Conservatoire there under Halévy, and also under

Digitized by Google

Lesueur and Pauer. Obtaining the first prize of the Institute in 1839, he was sent to Rome to complete his musical education; and while there, devoted himself chiefly to religious music. On his return to Paris, he was for a time attached to the church of the Missions Etrangères, where his earliest compositions were performed: one of them, a "Messe Solennelle," was the first work which brought him into general notice. For a time, he contemplated taking orders, and went through part of the preliminary novitiate. His first opera, "Sapho," was produced in 1851; in 1852, he wrote choruses for Ponsard's drama of "Ulysse;" and in 1854 appeared his opera of "La Nonne Sanglante." His comic opera, "Le Médecin malgré lui," produced in 1858, was a great success; it was followed in 1859 by "Faust," which at once attained a widespread European popularity, and raised its composer to the foremost rank of contemporary musicians. "Philémon et Baucis" followed in 1860; in 1862, "La Reine de Saba" (brought out afterwards in England as "Irene"), and "La Colombe;" in 1861, "Mirelle;" and in 1867, "Romeo and Juliet." The oratorio of "Tobias," written in 1864, was first performed in London in 1866. In G.'s compositions are to be found deep musical science, a profusion of new and original combinations, and an almost unequalled command of the resources of the orchestra. There is great dramatic power in his operas, and one of their marked features is the prominence given to declamation over melody.

GOURA (*Lophyrus coronatus* or *Columba coronata*), by far the largest of the pigeon family (*Columbidæ*), a native of Java, New Guinea, and other islands of the Indian Archipelago. It is two feet four inches in length from the tip of the bill to the extremity of the tail. It is a very beautiful bird, of a grayish-blue color, parts of the back and wings black and purplish-brown, a broad white bar across the wings. The head is adorned with a large semicircular crest of narrow straight silky feathers, always carried erect. The G. is in the highest esteem for the table, and might probably be domesticated with great advantage in tropical countries; but attempts which have been made to introduce it into the poultry yards of Holland have completely failed, owing to the climate.

GOURD (*Cucurbita*), a genus of plants of the natural order *Cucurbitaceæ*, nearly allied to the cucumber; having male and female flowers on the same plant, the flowers large and yellow. The species are annual plants of very rapid growth; their leaves and stems rough; their leaves broad and lobed; their stems often very long and trailing; natives of warm climates, although the native region of the kinds chiefly cultivated is very uncertain, and they have probably been greatly modified by long cultivation, so that perhaps all of them may be forms of one original species, a native of some of the warmer parts of Asia. The COMMON G. or PUMPKIN (*C. pepo*), with smooth globose or pear-shaped fruit, varying from the size of a large apple to fifty or seventy pounds in weight, is much cultivated both in gardens and fields in almost all parts of the world of which the climate is warm enough for it; and the fruit is not only a very important article of human food, but is also used along with the superabundant shoots for feeding cattle. In many countries, pumpkins are a principal part of the ordinary food of the poorer classes, and are much used even by the wealthy; they are not eaten raw, but dressed in a great variety of ways—as in pies, with apples, sugar, spice, &c., or sliced and fried with oil or butter, or made into soups, &c. Pumpkins are much cultivated in North America. In England, they are also cultivated, but not to a great extent, and never as food for cattle. It is not unusual for English cottagers to plant them on dung-hills, and to train the shoots along the neighboring grass.—The VEGETABLE MARROW (*C. ovifera* or *C. succada*) appears to be a mere variety of the pumpkin. It was introduced into Europe from Persia since the beginning of the 19th c., but is now more generally cultivated in Britain than any other kind of G., being one of the most hardy, and its fruit of excellent quality and useful for culinary purposes at almost every stage of its growth. When full grown the fruit is elliptic, very smooth, generally about nine inches long, and four inches in diameter; but these dimensions are occasionally much exceeded.—One of the most valuable gourds for culinary purposes is the GREAT G. (*C. maxima*); of which the Spanish G. is a green-fruited variety; and the Great Yellow G., the largest of all, has yellow fruit, with firm flesh of a deep yellow color. It is sometimes fully 200 lbs. in weight, and eight feet in circumference. The form of the fruit is a somewhat flattened globe; when

Digitized by Google

boiled, it is a very pleasant and wholesome article of food. It is much cultivated in the south of Europe.—The SQUASH (*C. melopepo*) differs from all these in generally forming a bush, instead of sending out long trailing shoots; also in the extremely flattened fruit, the outline of which is generally irregular, and its whole form often so like some kinds of cap, that in Germany one variety is commonly known as the "Elector's Hat," and the name "Turk's Cap" is bestowed on another. The Squash is regarded as one of the best gourds, and is much cultivated in some parts of Europe and in North America.—The WARTED G. (*C. verrucosa*), which has a very hard-skinned fruit covered with large warts, and the MUSK G. (*C. moschata*), distinguished by its musky smell, are less hardy than the kinds already named; as is also the ORANGE G. (*C. aurantia*) sometimes cultivated on account of its beautiful orange-like fruit, which, however, although sometimes edible and wholesome, is not unfrequently very unfit for use, on account of colocynth developed in it. This is apt to be the case in some degree with other gourds also, but the bitter taste at once reveals the danger. The same remark is applicable to the young shoots and leaves, which, when perfectly free from bitterness, are an excellent substitute for spinach. In Scotland, even the most hardy gourds are generally reared on a hot-bed and planted out. In England, it has been suggested that railway-banks might be made productive of a great quantity of human food by planting them with gourds. Ripe gourds may be kept for a long time in a cool well-ventilated place, nor are they injured by cutting off portions for use as required. The name G. is often extended to many other *Cucurbitaceæ*.

GOUT (Fr. *goutte*, from Lat. *gutta*, a drop), a medieval term of uncertain date, derived from the humoral pathology (see RHEUMATISM), indicating a well-known form of disease, which occurs for the most part in persons of more or less luxurious habits, and past the middle period of life. The acute attack of gout begins most commonly by a painful swelling of the ball of the great toe or of the instep, sometimes of the ankle or knee; much more rarely, it attacks both lower limbs at once; and more rarely still, it seizes first upon some other part of the body, the foot being either not attacked at all, or becoming involved at a later period. In the great majority of cases, the foot is not only the first part attacked, but the principal seat of the disease throughout; according to Scudamore, indeed, this is the order of events in not much less than four-fifths of the cases. In exceptional instances, the ankle, knee, hand, elbow, &c., are attacked at first; now and then, the disease smoulders in the system in the form of disorders of the digestive or nervous functions, or oppression of the circulation for some considerable time before it takes the form of "regular" gout—that is, of an acute attack, or fit, of gout in the foot. The name podagra (Gr. *pod*, foot, and *agra*, seizure) indicates the leading character of the disease as apprehended by all antiquity; and the very numerous references to the disorder so called, not only in the medical writings of Hippocrates, Galen, Aretæus, Cælius Aurelianus, and the latter Greek physicians, but in such purely literary works as those of Lucian, Seneca, Ovid, and Pliny, shew not only the frequency, but the notoriety of the disease. The allusions, indeed, are of a kind which give ample proof that the essential characters of gout have not been changed by the lapse of centuries; it is caricatured by Lucian in his burlesque of "Tragopodagra" in language quite applicable to the disease as now observed; while the connection of it with the advance of luxury in Rome is recognised by Seneca ("Epist." 95) in the remark that in his day even the women had become gouty, thus setting at naught the authority of physicians, which had asserted the little liability of women to gout. Pliny likewise (book 26, chap. 10) remarks upon the increase of gout, even within his own time, not to go back to that of their fathers and grandfathers; he is of opinion, further, that the disease must have been imported; for if it had been native in Italy, it would surely have had a Latin name. Ovid and Lucian represent gout as mostly incurable by medicine; from this view of it, Pliny dissents. The list of quack remedies given by Lucian is one of the most curious relics of antiquity.

In the present day, gout is observed to prevail wherever there is an upper class having abundant means of self-indulgence, and living without regard to the primeval law of humanity, "in the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread." The directness, however, with which gout can be traced, in particular cases, to its predisposing causes is very various; and in many instances, a well-marked hereditary tendency

Digitized by Google

to the disease may be observed, which even a very active and temperate life can scarcely overcome; while, on the other hand, the most gross forms of excess may be practised for a whole lifetime without incurring the gouty penalty. It is difficult to explain these variations; but they leave unaffected the general principle, that gout is a disease especially of the wealthy, and most of all of those who have little physical exertion, and give great scope to the bodily appetites. The prevention, and cure, accordingly, have been at all times recognised as being mainly founded on temperance, combined with the cultivation of active and regular habits as to exercise. Many amusing stories are told having this moral, and shewing how gout has been cured by the opportune occurrence of calamities which have created the necessity for labor, and removed the means of self-indulgence. With a few special exceptions, indeed, it may be said that the laboring class, and especially those that labor in the open air, are almost, if not altogether free from this disease. Those, again, that labor much with the mind, not being subject either to great privations, or to the restraint of unusually abstemious habits of life, are remarkably subject to gout; the more so if their bodily and mental constitution has been originally robust, and fitted by nature for a degree of activity which the artificial necessities of fashion or of occupation have kept within too narrow limits. Hence, the well-known saying of Sydenham, that gout is almost the only disease of which it can be said that it "destroys more rich men than poor, more wise men than simple." And in this manner accordingly (he adds), there have lived and died "great kings, princes, generals, admirals, philosophers, and others like these not a few." Gout is, therefore, the counterpoise in the scales of fortune to many worldly advantages; the poor and needy have it not, but suffer from their own peculiar calamities; the favorites of fortune are exempt from many privations, but this very exemption paves the way for the gout; whereby even in this world Dives suffers as well as Lazarus, and sometimes, it may be, learns the lesson of his suffering. Such is the sense, though not the exact words, in which, nearly two hundred years ago, Sydenham expressed the convictions of a lifetime on this subject.

Sydenham's treatise on gout is interesting not only as containing the well-considered views of a master in the medical art, but also as the faithful description of the disease by one of the victims of it. His account of the paroxysm of regular gout may be given here with some abbreviation. After some weeks of previous indigestion, attended with flatulent swelling and a feeling of weight, rising to a climax in spasms of the thighs, the patient goes to bed free from pain, and having had rather an unnaturally strong appetite the day before. In the middle of the night, he is awakened by a pain in the great toe, or sometimes in the heel, the ankle, or the calf of the leg. The pain resembles that of a dislocated bone, and is accompanied by a sense as if water not perfectly cold were poured over the affected limb; to this succeeds chilliness, with shivering, and a trace of feverishness, these last symptoms diminishing as the pain increases. From hour to hour, until the next evening, the patient suffers every variety of torture in every separate joint of the affected limb; the pain being of a tearing, or crushing, or gnawing character, the tenderness such that even the weight of the bed-clothes, or the shaking of the room from a person's walking about in it, is unbearable. The next night is one of tossing and turning, the uneasy limb being constantly moved about to find a better position; till towards morning the victim feels sudden relief, and falls over into a sleep, from which he wakes refreshed, to find the limb swollen; the venous distention usually present in the early stage having been succeeded by a more general form of swelling, often with itching between the toes, and a peeling-off of the cuticle. This individual attack may be repeated many times, in the course of what is termed "a fit of the gout," which commonly extends over a period of weeks, or even months, before the patient is completely relieved; or the attacks may occur in both limbs, or in several other parts of the body in succession, the real termination of the "fit" being at last indicated by an apparently complete restoration of health, and even, in some cases, by a period of improved condition and capacity for exertion, as compared with the state of the patient before the attack.

Such are the principal features of the "regular gout." In this form, it might almost be called a local disease; although the connection of the attacks with deranged digestion, or with a variety of other minor ailments too complex to be described here, and the obvious relief obtained through the "fit" from the symptoms of con-

Digitized by Google

stitutional suffering, point to a cause of the disease operating over a larger range of functions than those included in the ordinary local manifestations at this period. Regular gout, accordingly, forms only part of a nosological picture, in which the so-called regular, atonic, metastatic, or retrocedent forms have to be included before it can be said to be at all complete. These, indeed, form almost all the darker shadows of the picture; for regular gout, though a very painful disorder, can hardly be said to be dangerous to life, or even to the limb affected, at least until after many attacks.

It is the tendency, however, of gout, when recurring often, to fall into irregular forms, and herein lies its danger. One source of local aggravation is, indeed, soon apparent, and it leads rapidly to other evils. The joints which have been repeatedly the seat of the regular paroxysm, become, more or less permanently, crippled and distorted. A white, friable, chalk-like material is gradually deposited around the cartilages and ligaments, and sometimes in the cellular tissue and under the skin. Sometimes this material is discharged externally by ulceration, and then usually with relief. At other times, it accumulates into irregular masses, or "nodosities," which entirely destroy, or at least greatly impair, the movement of the limb. The patient is laid up more or less permanently in his arm-chair; and exercise, the great natural specific remedy of the gouty, is denied by the very conditions of the diseased state itself.

Then follow aggravations of all the constitutional sufferings; the more so, perhaps, in proportion as the local attacks in the foot become obscurely marked. Indigestion continues, or becomes constant, assuming the form chiefly of acidity after meals; the liver becomes tumid, the abdomen corpulent, the bowels disposed to costiveness; the kidney discharges a vitiated secretion, and not unfrequently there is a tendency to gravel and Calculus (q. v.); the heart is affected with palpitations, or fainting-fits occur, sometimes with spasmodic attacks of pain; the arteries become the seat of calcareous deposits, and the veins are varicose in the limbs and in the neighborhood of the lower bowel (see PILES); the temper is singularly irritable, and often morose; then, sooner or later, the appetite fails, or is only kept up by very stimulating and unwholesome diet, with an excess of wine or of alcoholic liquors; in the end, the body emaciates, the energy of all the functions becomes enfeebled, and the patient falls a prey to diarrhœa, or to some slight attack of incidental disease. Sometimes the end is sudden, as by apoplexy or structural disease of the heart; sometimes, on the other hand, it occurs in the midst of one of those violent spasms which have popularly acquired the name of "gout in the stomach;" the true character of these attacks, however, being by no means well understood.

The sketch here given of the leading external phenomena of gout is very incomplete, as every popular description, to be at all intelligible, must necessarily be. But the reader will not fail to see in it the type of a disease occurring under a number of remarkably varied forms, and lurking in the constitution, at times, under the most strangely anomalous disguises, or even under the general aspect of robust or rude health. It has been an object, accordingly, with physicians to trace out the gouty predisposition under the name of a habit of body, or *diathesis*, cognisable previously to any of the local manifestations. At this point, however, the ideas of authorities usually become hazy, and their descriptions correspondingly ill defined or contradictory. The anomalous forms of the disease itself are also exceedingly difficult to describe accurately, and must on this account be left out of the present summary of the characters of the more usual aspects of gout, as it presents itself to physician and patient. The causes of the disease have been sufficiently indicated above.

One fact in regard to gout has relation to its intimate chemical and structural pathology, not less than to its outward characters; and forms, in fact, the pathological connection of a great number of its phenomena. The concretions found in the joints in all cases of well-marked and highly developed gout have nearly a uniform composition, into which the urate of soda (see URIC ACID) enters as a considerable proportion. Uric acid has long been known as one of the constant organic elements of the urine, through which it seems to be habitually expelled from the system. In certain circumstances, uric acid is deposited also in the form of urinary gravel or Calculus (q. v.); and it is this particular kind of gravel to which the gouty are especially subject, as we have indicated above. A conjunction of facts so striking as these could not but arrest the attention of pathologists; and it is long

Digitized by Google

since Sir Henry Holland and others threw out the hypothesis, that uric acid was to be regarded as the very *materies morbi* of gout, of which ancients and moderns had been so long in search. It would be out of place to enter on the discussion of this subject here; but it must be indicated as a fact of recent discovery, that uric acid in a certain excess has been shewn by Dr Garrod to be characteristic of the blood of the gouty, although a minute amount of this substance is probably present even in perfect health. The most recent speculations, accordingly, tend to connect the gouty predisposition either with an excessive formation, or a checked excretion, of this important nitrogenous organic acid, the product, as physiology teaches, of the vital disintegration of the flesh and of the food, after these have subserved the daily wants of the system. At this point, the inquiry rests for the present.

The *cure* of gout, in the highest sense of the word, demands the careful consideration of all its predisposing causes in the individual, and the strict regulation of the whole life and habits accordingly, from the earliest possible period. It is the difficulty of accomplishing this which makes gout a disease proverbially intractable; for the regular attacks of the disease seldom occur till pretty late in life, long after the habits have been fully formed which are most adverse to the cure. Rigid temperance in eating and drinking, with daily exercise proportionate to the strength and condition of the individual, in reality constitute the only radical cure of gout. the lesson of ages of experience as read to the gouty by the light of science. But the lesson is not learned, or only learned when too late. It should never be forgotten that a man of gouty family, or individually much exposed to the causes of the disease, can only hope to escape it in his old age by habits of life formed at an early period, and by a careful avoidance of most of the common dissipations of youth. That the disease may be warded off in this way, there is ample evidence; and it is not less certain that there is no other way of living secure from gout. The treatment of the fit, in so far as it does not resolve itself into the celebrated prescription of "patience and flannel," must be a subject of medical prescription. The well-known virtues of Colchicum (q. v.) are perhaps somewhat overrated by the public; and its dangers are not less striking than its virtues. It is certain, however, that in cautious medical hands colchicum is a remedy of great value in the gouty paroxysm; and of equal value, perhaps, are certain natural mineral waters, as those of Vichy and Carlsbad. Alkalies and their salts, especially potash and lithia waters, as prepared artificially, with minute doses of iodine and bromine, have likewise been much recommended for the cure of gouty deposits. For the distinctions of gout and rheumatism, and the presumed relation between them in some cases, see RHEUMATISM.

GOUT-WEED, or Bishop-weed (*Ægopodium podagraria*), a perennial umbelliferous plant, with coarse twice ternate leaves, ovate unequally serrate leaflets, stems from one to three feet high, and compound umbels; now a very common weed in gardens and waste ground in Britain, although believed to have been originally introduced by the monks from the continent of Europe, on account of the virtue ascribed to it of allaying the pain of gout and piles. It is a troublesome weed, very difficult of eradication. Its medicinal virtue is now discredited. Its smell is not agreeable, but its young leaves are used in Sweden in early spring as a pot herb. Another English name is Herb Gerard.

GO'VAN, a thriving and picturesque burgh of Scotland, in the county of Lanark, is pleasantly situated two miles west of Glasgow, with which it is connected by an elegant line of villas on the left bank of the Clyde. The prosperity of G. is chiefly dependent upon Glasgow, into which indeed it has become almost absorbed. It now contains several ship-building yards, which are carried on by Glasgow firms. There are also at G. a dye work and a factory for throwing silk. Pop. (1871) 19,200. In the 16th c. this ancient village was considered one of the largest in Scotland, and even down to the middle of the 17th c. it received the name of "Meikle Govane."

GO'VERNMENT, in its political signification, may be considered as including the power by which communities are ruled, and the means by which, and the form and manner in which this power is exercised. In treating of the subject, we shall first indicate those characteristics that seem essential to the existence of government altogether, and then proceed to mention the various forms which its machinery has assumed or is capable of assuming.

Digitized by Google

1. It is of the essence of every government that it shall represent the supreme power or sovereiguty of the state, and that it shall thus be capable of subjecting every other will in the community, whether it be that of an individual, or of a body of individuals, to its own. There is and can be no constitutional or fundamental law, not self-imposed, which is binding on a government in this, its highest sense. Whatever be the restraints which humanity, Christianity, or prudence may impose upon governments as on individuals, it is implied in the idea of a government that it should be politically responsible to no human power, at least for its internal arrangements, or in the language of politics, that it should be autonomous. The governments of states which are members of a confederation—as, for example, the states of the American republic, or the Swiss cantons—do not, it is true, possess this independent character. But in so far as they fall short of it, they are deficient in the characteristics of a government in the absolute sense, just as the states are states, not in the highest, but only in a subsidiary sense. The sovereign power with which government is thus armed may be an expression either of the general will of the community itself, as in free states, or of the will of a conqueror, and of the army which supports him, as in subject states. In the former case, the power of government over the individual citizen is as absolute as in the latter; but there is this very important difference between them, that in the former case he himself voluntarily contributes a portion of the absolute power to which he submits, whereas in the latter it is entirely independent of his volition. In the power which government possesses of controlling every other will, is implied the power of protecting every separate will from being needlessly or wrongfully controlled by any other will, or number of wills, the will of the government always excepted. With a view to the exercise of this latter power, government possesses a right, which politically is also unlimited—the right, namely, of inquiry into the relations between citizen and citizen. It is of its essence that its scrutiny should be as irresistible as the execution of its decrees. 2. Every government, whatever be its form, seeks the realisation of what we have described as its necessary character, by the exercise of three distinct functions, which are known at its legislative, judicial, and executive functions. The first, or legislative function of government, consists in expressing its sovereign will with reference to a particular matter, irrespective altogether of the effect which it may have on the interests of individuals; the second, or judicial, consists in applying the general rule, thus enunciated, to individual cases in which disputes as to its application have arisen; whilst the third, or executive function, consists in carrying into effect the determinations of the sovereign will, whether these determinations be expressed in the exercise of its legislative or its judicial functions.

In large communities, which are at the same time free—that is to say, in which the general will of the people is sovereign—the performance of the legislative functions of government almost necessarily implies the existence of a general council, parliament, or as it is often called, a legislature; whilst the performance of its judicial functions implies the existence of Judges and courts of justice, and of its executive that of a police and an army. But all of these, like the existence of councils of ministers, or servants of the sovereign will—governments in the narrower sense—and the rules by which their appointment, resignation, &c., are regulated, are practical necessities of government in certain circumstances, not theoretical necessities of government in the abstract.

The forms in which communities have sought to realise the idea of government, as thus explained, have been divided, from very early times, into three classes: 1st, monarchy, or that form in which the sovereignty of the state is placed in the hands of a single individual; 2d, aristocracy, or that in which it is confided to a select class, supposed to be possessed of peculiar aptitude for its exercise; and 3d, democracy, or that in which it is retained by the community itself, and exercised either directly, as in the small republics of ancient Greece, or indirectly, by means of representative institutions, as in the constitutional states of modern times. Each of these forms of political organisation, if called into existence by an expression of the general will of the community, maintained by its consent, and employed for its benefit, is said to be a legitimate government (Aristot. "Politic." lib. iii. c. 5)—that is to say, a government which vindicates the interests of the collective body of the people without needlessly encroaching on individual freedom of action.

Digitized by Google

But each of these legitimate forms was said by the ancient publicists (Aristot. *ut sup.* and III. 4, 7) to have a particular degenerate form to which it was prone. Monarchy tended in the direction of tyranny, or a government for the exclusive benefit of the single ruler; aristocracy to oligarchy, or a government for the exclusive benefit of the ruling class; and democracy to ochlocracy, or mob-government—a government in which the majority, who were necessarily the rudest and most ignorant portion of the community, exercised a tyranny over the more refined and cultivated few. Through these various forms, in the order in which we have enumerated them, each legitimate form being followed by its corresponding degenerate or perverted form, government was supposed to run in a perpetual cycle; the last form, ochlocracy, being followed by anarchy, or no government at all, which formed a species of interregnum so abhorrent to the social and political instincts of mankind as to induce them speedily to revert to monarchy, at the expense of subjecting themselves to a repetition of the misfortunes which they had already experienced. As a refuge from these evils, the so-called mixed government, or government which should combine the elements of order and permanence of two, at least, if not of all the three pure forms of government, whilst rejecting their tendencies to derangement and degeneracy, is supposed to have been devised. A union of aristocracy and democracy was the form in which Aristotle conceived the mixed government, and spoke of it under the title of the *politeia*. But the tripartite government was not unknown to speculators of even an earlier date. Plato had shadowed it forth in his laws, and Aristotle himself tells us that it had been treated of by other writers ("Politic." II. c. 8). Who these writers really were has been a subject of much speculation, but there is reason to believe that their works contained mere hints of the principle, and the first writer with whom we are acquainted to whose mind its practical importance was fully present is Polybius, who, with Cicero, by whom he was very closely followed in "the Republic," holds it to have been realised in the Roman constitution. The most famous example of the mixed government, however, is supposed to be exhibited in that balance of powers which has been so often said to form the essence of the English constitution. But in addition to the fact that these are not separate powers, but only separate organs of the one power or sovereignty which in free states is of necessity centered in the general will (see CONSTITUTION), it is extremely doubtful whether any period could be pointed out, either in our own history or in the history of any other nation, in which the sovereignty did not find expression obviously either through the one, the few, or the many; or whether such a period, if it did exist, was not a mere period of struggle and transition.

The question as to how far forms of government are a matter of choice on the part of a free people, or are dictated to them by influences which are beyond their volition, has been discussed in a very interesting manner by Mr Mill in his important work on "Representative Government." The conclusion at which he arrives is, that "men did not wake on a summer morning and find them sprung up; neither do they resemble trees, which, once planted, 'are aye growing' while men 'are sleeping;' but that 'in every stage of their existence they are made what they are by human voluntary agency'" (p. 4). This absolute power of human choice, however, is limited by three conditions which Mr Mill states thus: "The people for whom the government is intended must be willing to accept it, or at least not so unwilling as to oppose an insurmountable obstacle to its establishment; they must be willing and able to do what is necessary to keep it standing; and they must be willing and able to do what it requires of them to enable it to fulfil its purposes. . . . The failure of any of these conditions renders a form of government, whatever favorable promise it may otherwise hold out, unsuitable to the particular case" (p. 5). But there are still more important conditions, not here enumerated by Mr Mill, but one of which at least is fully recognised in the sequel of his work, which, if not complied with, render forms of government unsuitable not only to one case, or stage of social development, but to all cases and all stages of development. These conditions may be broadly stated as falling under a single category—viz., that forms of government must conform to the constitution of human nature, and recognise those arrangements of Providence which are beyond the reach of human control. This condition seems so obvious, that one would suppose it could scarcely be overlooked in fixing on a particular form of government, and yet there is none

Digitized by Google

which has been overlooked more frequently. The most prominent example—to which, in recent years, much importance has been attached by Mr J. S. Mill and all speculative politicians of note—is that in which a form of government is constructed on the assumption that "all men are equal," the fact of nature being the very opposite. Such a form of government, being founded on a false assumption, can be made to work only by the direct results of its action being counteracted by indirect means, as has been the case in all the so-called pure democracies that have had any permanent existence. The state in these cases is governed not in accordance with, but in spite of the form of government.

The famous discussions as to what is absolutely and in itself the best form of government, which has occupied so large a portion of human time and ingenuity, is one which we must here dismiss with the observation, that it rests on another question which has not been less keenly and perhaps scarcely less futilely discussed. The second question is, What is the end of government? for it is clear that could the end-in-itself (the *telos-teleion*) be discovered, we might limit the discussion as to the best form of government to an inquiry into the means which led most directly to the attainment of this end. Now there are, and have always been, two classes of speculators, who assign what appear to be different, and what by many are believed to be irreconcilable ends or objects to government, and indeed to human effort, separate as well as aggregate. By the one, the end of government is said to be "the greatest happiness of the greatest number," or the greatest amount of human happiness absolutely considered; by the other class, it is said to be the realisation of the idea of humanity—that is to say of the divine conception of human nature, through the instrumentality of society. The manner in which the first or Utilitarian creed has recently been expounded by its most important adherents, has had the effect of shewing that the two ends are in reality coincident. If happiness be so defined as to render it identical with moral, intellectual, and physical perfection, the advocate of the ideal end acknowledges that its attainment would involve, of necessity, the realisation of his own aspirations.

A difference of opinion as to the objects of government scarcely more real, though attended with far more fatal consequences than that which has divided speculative politicians, has ranged those who have dealt with government as a practical art in two opposite schools. By the one school, its object is said to be order; by the other, liberty; and each of these objects has been supposed to be attainable only to an extent proportioned to that to which the other was sacrificed. A truer insight into the laws of society has led a more enlightened school than either entirely to reverse this latter opinion; and—whilst holding the two objects referred to, to be in truth the proximate objects of all government—to perceive that they are not only reconcilable, but that each is attainable only in and through the other, and that the perfection with which either is realised in any particular instance will be, not in inverse, but in direct proportion to that to which the other is so. Order, so far from being the opposite of liberty, is thus the principle by which conflicting claims to liberty are reconciled. The principle which is really opposed to liberty is licence, in virtue of which the sphere of the liberty of one individual is endeavored to be carried into that of another. To the extent to which this takes place, the liberty of both is sacrificed, for the territory in dispute is free to neither of the claimants; whereas order, by preserving the boundary between them, assigns to each the portion which is his due, and prevents the waste of liberty which is necessarily involved in the gratification of licence, and the consequent existence of anarchy. The reasons which have led men to believe that the union between the principles of order and liberty which it is thus their mutual interest to effect, can, in large states, be effected by means of representative institutions better than by any other political expedient that has yet been devised, will be explained under REPRESENTATIVE GOVERNMENT. See also CONSTITUTION, MONARCHY, DEMOCRACY, LIBERTY, EQUALITY, and FRATERNITY.

GOWER, John, the date of whose birth is unknown (probably about 1320), is supposed, by his latest biographer, to have belonged to the county of Kent. His history is enveloped in almost total obscurity, but he seems to have been one of the most accomplished gentlemen of his time, and to have been in possession of considerable landed property. He was a personal friend of Chaucer's, who addresses him as a "moral Gower" in dedicating to him his "Troilus and Cressida"—an epithet

Digitized by Google

which has indissolubly linked itself to his name. He did not long survive his great contemporary, having died in the autumn of 1408. G. was a voluminous writer, and produced the "Speculum Meditantis" (a poetical discourse on the duties of married life). It consisted of ten books, written in French verse, but is supposed to have perished; the "Vox Clamantis," in Latin (of which there are manuscript copies in the Cottonian and Bodleian libraries); and the "Confessio Amantis," by which he is best known, in English. This latter work, extending to the portentous length of 30,000 verses, was first printed by Berthelet in 1532. An excellent edition of the works of G. was published in 1857, under the editorial care of Dr Reinhold Pauli, with a memoir and critical dissertation.

G. is almost uniformly heavy and prosaic. Writing much in French, his English poem is full of Norman-French words, and in his native tongue he never attained Chaucer's ease and mastery. Apart from literary merit or demerit, his poem is interesting to the scholar and the antiquary, because therein the elements which form our modern English are found side by side, or but indifferently fused together.

GOWRIE, Earse of. See PERTHSHIRE and CARSE.

GOWRIE CONSPIRACY, one of the most singular events in the history of Scotland, took place in August 1600. On the 5th of that month, as King James VI., then residing at Falkland Palace, in Fife, was going out to hunt, Alexander Ruthven, brother of the Earl of Gowrie, whose father had been executed for treason in 1584, came to his majesty, and informed him that, on the previous evening, he had seized a person of a suspicious appearance, and evidently disguised, with a pot full of foreign gold hid under his cloak, and had confined him in his brother's house at Perth. Conceiving him to be an agent of the pope or the king of Spain, the king agreed to examine the man himself, and, without waiting to change his horse, set out for Perth, attended only by the Duke of Lennox, the Earl of Mar, and about 20 others. Soon after his arrival, while his retinue were at dinner, Ruthven conducted the king up a winding staircase and through several apartments, the doors of which he locked behind him, and brought him at last to a small study, where stood a man in armor, with a sword and dagger by his side. Snatching the dagger from the man's girdle, Ruthven held it to the king's breast, and said: "Who murdered my father? Is not thy conscience burdened by his innocent blood? Thou art now my prisoner, and must be content to follow our will, and to be used as we list. Seek not to escape; utter but a cry, make but a motion to open the window, and this dagger is in thy heart." The king expostulated with Ruthven, who so far relented that he went to consult his brother, leaving the king in charge of the man in armor. In the meantime, one of Gowrie's servants hastily entered the apartment where the king's retinue were, and announced that the king had just ridden off towards Falkland. All hurried into the street, and the earl with the utmost eagerness, called for their horses. On Alexander Ruthven's return to the king, he declared that there was now no remedy, but that he must die, and proceeded to bind his hands with a garter. The king grappled with him, and a fierce struggle ensued. Dragging Ruthven towards a window looking into the street, which the man in armor had opened, the king cried aloud for help. His attendants knew his voice and hastened to his assistance. Lenox and Mar, with the greater number of the royal train, ran up the principal staircase but found all the doors shut. Sir John Ramsay, of the Dalhousie family, one of the royal pages, ascending by a back stair entered the study, the door of which was open, and seizing Ruthven, stabbed him twice with his dagger and thrust him down the stair, where he was killed by Sir Thomas Erskine and Sir Hugh Herries. On the death of his brother, Gowrie rushed into the room with a drawn sword in each hand, followed by seven retainers well armed, and was instantly attacked. Pierced through the heart by Sir John Ramsay, he fell dead without uttering a word. The inhabitants of Perth, by whom Gowrie, who was their provost, was much beloved, hearing of his fate ran to arms, and surrounding the house threatened revenge. The king addressed them from a window and admitted the magistrates, to whom he fully related all the circumstances, on which they dispersed and he returned to Falkland. Three of the earl's servants were executed at Perth. The man in armor, Andrew Henderson, the earl's steward, was pardoned. All who were examined were totally ignorant of the motives which had prompted the brothers Ruthven to such a deed, and they still remain in some degree of mystery, although recent discoveries have

Digitized by Google

led to a pretty general belief that the object of the conspirators was to possess themselves of the king's person, to convey him by water to Fast Castle, and either to give him up to England, or to administer the government in his name in the interest of that country and of the Presbyterian leaders at home. Most of the documents relating to the plot are printed.

GOYA Y LUCIENTES, Francisco, the most distinguished painter of the new Spanish school, was born at Fuente de Todos, in Aragon, 31st March 1746, and received his first education in art in the academy at San Luis, Saragossa. On his return from a visit to Rome, the talent and speed with which he executed some paintings for the royal tapestry manufactory gained the approbation of the celebrated Mengs, who superintended that work. His scenes from the common life of the Spanish people excited special admiration; but all the productions of his easel during this early period, to which belong the altar-piece and the crucifix at the entrance to the choir of the church of San Francisco al Grande in Madrid, are marked by simplicity of composition, charming truthfulness, and a natural and effective chiaro-oscuro. In 1780, he was elected member of the academy of San Fernando. From this time, the influence of Velasquez and Rembrandt is observable in his paintings. Among the most celebrated of these is his portrait of Charles IV., for which he was made court-painter. In general, his portraits were executed with great felicity and ease. In 1824, he went to Paris for his health, and continued to reside in France till his death, which took place at Bordeaux, 16th April 1828. Besides his works in oil-color, G. is celebrated for his essays in fresco-painting, etching, lithography, and in almost every department of his art.

GOYA'NNA, a city of Brazil, in the province of Pernambuco, is situated on a river of the same name, 35 miles north-west of Olinda. It has numerous factories and an active trade. Pop. upwards of 10,000.

GOYA'Z, a city of Brazil, is situated on the river Vermelho, in lat. 16° 21' s., long. 50° 35' w., nearly in the middle of the empire, being the capital of the central province, which bears its name. The city contains about 3500 inhabitants; and the province, with an area of 290,000 square miles, has, according to the government estimates in 1872, a population of only 180,000 (besides 15,000 Indians), mostly aborigines. The chief productions are cotton, timber, and cattle.

GO'ZO, or Gozzo (called by the Romans *Gaulos*), an island in the Mediterranean, belonging to Britain, is about 10 miles in length, and about 5 miles in breadth; has an area of 36 sq. m., and a pop. of 17,000. Its surface is agreeably diversified, and it has many fertile valleys. It appears to have been formerly connected with Malta, from which it is now separated by a channel four miles in width. On this account, and from its natural productions, it is a spot of the highest interest to the naturalist, while the cyclopean walls of the "Giant's Tower" and Roman monuments of a later period excite the attention of the antiquary. The island abounds in game, and is much frequented by sportsmen. It produces large quantities of grain and cotton, and is celebrated for cattle and for a breed of large asses. From the circumstance of its having two harbors, it is likewise of importance in a commercial and nautical point of view. The chief town is Rabato, situated near the centre of the island. The British governor resides in the Castel del Gozzo.

GOZZOLI, Benozzi, a famous fresco-painter, was born at Florence about the beginning of the 15th c., and studied under Fra Angelico, whose excellence as a painter of sacred subjects he fully equalled, if not surpassed. A glow of rejoicing life seems infused into all G.'s productions. His chief works bearing traces of his master's influence are frescoes in the churches of Orvieto and Rome; his own style being visible in the paintings he executed by command of Pietro de' Medici, in a chapel of the Medici, now Riccordi Palace, at Florence. The great work, however, on which G.'s fame rests, is the immense frescoes executed on the north wall of the famous cemetery, or Campo Santo of Pisa. This wonderful series of paintings, not inaptly termed by Vasari *una terribilissima opera* ("a terrific work"), was undertaken by the artist at the age of sixty, and accomplished in sixteen years. The scenes, which are all scriptural, are 24 in number, and are still in excellent preservation. G. died in 1485.

GRAAF, Regnier de, a celebrated Dutch physician, was born at Schoonhove in 1641, and died at Delft in 1673. He studied at the university of Leyden under

Digitized by Google

Dubois (De le Boé), who is better known under his Latinised name of Sylvius; and on the death of the latter, in 1672, would have been unanimously elected to the vacant chair, if his religion (he was a Catholic) had not proved an insuperable obstacle to his appointment. In 1664, when only twenty-three years of age, he published his "Disputatio Medica de Natura et Usu Succi Pancreatici," which although containing several errors—as, for instance, that the pancreatic juice is acid, and that many diseases, and especially intermittent fevers, are due to a morbid condition of this fluid—gained him a great reputation. After a short residence in France, where he took his doctor's degree at Angers in 1665, he returned to Holland, and settled at Delft, where his success in practice gained him much envy. He rendered great service to anatomy in being the inventor of those injections of the blood-vessels which Swammerdam and Ruysch brought to a state of comparative excellence, and which are at the present day the basis of our sound knowledge of most of the tissues of the body. He published several dissertations on the organs of generation in both sexes, which involved him in a prolonged and angry controversy with Swammerdam. According to Haller, his death was occasioned by an attack of jaundice, brought on by the excitement of this controversy, but we do not know Haller's authority for this assertion. All his works were collected in one octavo volume, and published under the title of "Opera Omnia" in 1677, and they were republished in 1678 and in 1705.

GRAAFF-REI'NET, the chief town of the division of its own name, is one of the most important and prosperous towns in Cape Colony. The number of inhabitants is about 3800. During the ten years immediately preceding 1857, it had risen from an inland village to be a great centre of commerce, having its public library, its college, its agricultural society, its banks, and its newspaper. It owes its advancement partly to its position on the high-road between Port Elizabeth and the northern boundary. It is situated on the Sunday, which enters Algoa Bay, near Port Elizabeth.

GRAAFIAN VESICLES. See OVARY.

GRAAL, Gral, Gral, or Gréal (derived probably from the old French, perhaps Celtic, *gréal*, Provençal, *grazal*, mediæval Latin, *gradalis*), signifies a kind of dish. In the legends and poetry of the middle ages, we find accounts of the Holy Graal—San Gréal—a miraculous chalice made of a single precious stone, sometimes said to be an emerald, which possessed the power of preserving chastity, prolonging life, and other wonderful properties. This chalice was believed to have been first brought from heaven by angels, and was the one from which Christ drank at the Last Supper. It was preserved by Joseph of Arimathea, and in it were caught the last dfope of the blood of Christ as he was taken from the cross. This holy chalice, thus trebly sanctified, was guarded by angels, and then by the Templiers, a society of knights, chosen for their chastity and devotion, who watched over it in a temple-like castle on the inaccessible mountain Montsalvage. The legend, as it grew, appears to have combined Arabian, Jewish, and Christian elements, and it became the favorite subject with the poets and romancers of the middle ages. The eight centuries of warfare between the Christians and Moors in Spain, and the foundation of the order of Knight Templars, aided in its development. The stories and poems of Arthur and the Round Table were connected with this legend. About 1170, Chrétien of Troyes, and after him other trou badours, sang of the search for the holy graal by the Knights of the Round Table, in which they met with many extraordinary adventures. Some have supposed that the story of the connection of the miraculous chalice with the Last Supper and the blood of Christ arose from a wrong division of the words *san gréal*, holy vessel, which were written *sang réal*, royal blood, blood of the Lord; but although the coincidence is curious, there is no good reason to suppose that a pun could have been the foundation of a superstition which spread over Europe. The legend of the graal was introduced into German poetry in the 18 c. by Wolfram von Eschenbach, who took Guiot's tales of Parcival and Titurel as the foundation of his poem, but filled it with deep allegorical meanings. It is more elaborately treated by the author of Titurel the Younger; and much curious information on the subject may be found in Lang's "Die Sage vom heiligen G." (1862), Cassel's "Der G. u. sein Name" (1865), Droysen's "Der Tempel des h. G." (1872), and Zarncke's "Der Graltempel" (1876).

Digitized by Google

GRABS, vessels of from 150 to 300 tons, employed on the Malabar coast. They are broad armed ships, with two or three masts, and unsuited for very heavy weather.

GRA'CCHUS is the name of a Roman family, of the gens Sempronia, which contributed several famous citizens to the state. First we have Tiberius Sempronius, who was consul in 238 B.C., and conducted some warlike operations in Corsica and Sardinia. Another Tib. Sempronius distinguished himself in the second Punic war, and for his success in opposing Hannibal, was honored with the consulship in 215 B.C., and again in 213 B.C. In those days of despondency, he did much to revive the spirit of the senate and people; with the allies, and 8000 *volones*, or volunteer slaves (who afterwards gained their liberty as a reward for their bravery), he withstood the Carthaginians in South Italy, defeated Hanno, and checkmated Hannibal himself; but after many victories, he at length lost his life, either in battle with Mago, or, according to others, by treachery. Hannibal honored him with a splendid funeral. Passing by some Gracchi of minor note, as the augur of 203 B.C., the tribune of 189 B.C., and others, we come to Tiberius Sempronius, the father of those two reformers and friends of the people whose fame has overshadowed all the others. He was born about 210 B.C., and for many years occupied a foremost position in the state. He was successively tribune, ædile, prætor, consul (twice), and censor, and distinguished himself in several wars. He introduced some important constitutional changes, and was often employed on foreign embassies, in which his judgment and conciliatory spirit were of great service to the state. He married Cornelia, the youngest daughter of P. Scipio Africanus, by whom he had twelve children. Nine of these died in youth; a daughter, Cornelia, married Scipio Africanus the younger. The history of his two sons follows:

1. Tiberius Sempronius Gracchus was born about 168 B.C., and was educated with great care by his excellent mother (his father having died while he was yet very young). He first saw military service under his brother-in-law, Scipio Africanus the younger, whom he accompanied to Africa. He was present at the capture of Carthage, and is said to have been the first of the Romans to scale the walls. In 137 B.C., he acted as quæstor to the army of the consul Mancinus in Spain, where the remembrance of his father's good faith and clemency was so fresh after forty years' interval, that the Numantines would treat with no other Roman but the son of their former benefactor. He was thus enabled to save from utter destruction an army of 20,000 Romans, who had been defeated, and were at the mercy of the Numantines. But the peace was considered by the aristocratic party at Rome as disgraceful to the national honor, and was repudiated, Mancinus being stripped naked, and sent back to the Numantines, that the treaty might thus be rendered void. Disgust and disappointment at this result are said by some, though without good reason, to have determined G. to espouse the cause of the people against the nobles; but a much more feasible ground for his conduct is to be found in the oppressed state of the commons at the time. Being elected tribune, he endeavored to reimpose the Agrarian Law of Licinius Stolo, and after violent opposition on the part of the aristocratic party, who had bribed his colleague M. Octavius Cæcina, he succeeded in passing a bill to that effect. (For a detailed account of the measure, see Agrarian Law.) Tiberius G., his brother Caius, and his father-in-law Ap. Claudius, were appointed triumvirs to enforce its provisions. Meantime, Attalus, king of Pergamus, died, and bequeathed all his wealth to the Roman people. G. therefore proposed that this should be divided among the poor, to enable them to procure agricultural implements, and to stock their newly acquired farms. It is said that he also intended to extend the franchise, and to receive Italian allies as Roman citizens. He also diminished the time which citizens were required to serve in the army. But fortune turned against the good tribune. He was accused of having violated the sacred character of the tribuneship by the deposition of Cæcina, and the fickle people in large numbers deserted their benefactor. At the next election for the tribuneship, his enemies used all their efforts to oust him; and a violent scuffle having arisen between the opposing factions, G. was slain, along with upwards of 300 others. His surviving friends were imprisoned, exiled, or put to death.

Caius Sempronius Gracchus, who was nine years younger than his brother, was possessed of much greater natural powers, and of more comprehensive views. His brother's death, which occurred while he was serving in Spain under Scipio

Digitized by Google

Africanus, deterred him for some years from entering into public life, and the nobles seeing his great abilities and fearing his influence with the people, endeavored to keep him as long as possible on foreign service in Sardinia and elsewhere. But at length he unexpectedly returned to Rome, being urged by his brother's shade, as was said, to enter on his great mission. Goaded by the persecution and groundless accusations of his enemies, he stood for the tribuneship, and was elected in 123 B.C. After bringing forward some measures to take vengeance on his brother's murderers, he set himself to carry out the agrarian law, which though not repealed, had by the machinations of the nobles been kept in abeyance. The two great aims of his legislation—viz., to improve the condition of the poor and to curtail the power of the senate and nobles—were now prosecuted with the utmost vigor and with unflinching steadiness of purpose. To develop the resources of Italy and at the same time to employ the poor, he made new roads throughout all parts of the country, repaired old ones, and erected milestones. By his zeal and by his unwearied industry in personally carrying out his own measures, even to superintending the execution of the public works, and by his affability and kindly good nature, he gained the esteem and approbation of all men with whom he came in contact. With the equites and the poorer classes, he was in special favor. But he at length fell, as his brother had done, by the intrigues of the nobles. One of his colleagues, M. Livius Drusus, was bribed by the opposite faction, and soon succeeded in undermining the influence of Caius by far surpassing him in the liberality of his public measures, and by his benefits to the commons. G. having stood for the tribuneship a third time, was rejected. Ultimately, by a series of moves, the history of which is too long for our space, violence was employed against Caius and his party—a fearful struggle took place in the streets of Rome, in which 3000 men are said to have perished. Many others were imprisoned and afterwards executed. Caius held aloof from the fight, but was at length compelled to seek safety in flight. He escaped to the grove of the Furies with a single slave, who first slew his master and then himself. The people saw when too late the folly of which they had been guilty in abandoning their best friend in the hour of need, and endeavored to atone for their crime by erecting statues to the brothers G., by declaring sacred the spots where their blood had been shed, and by offering sacrifices to them as to deities. Caius left a son, whose after fate is unknown.

GRACE is an expression frequently used in Scripture and in theological discussion. Its distinctive meaning is the idea of *free and unmerited* favor. According to Aristotle, this is the proper meaning of *charis* (Gr. grace), even when applied to man. It is a benefit springing out of the liberality and frechcartedness of the giver, and bestowed without any hope or expectation of reward. Applied to God in the New Testament and in theology, it denotes the free outcoming of his love to man; and when man, on the other hand, is said to be in a state of *grace*, it implies that he is in the enjoyment of this divine love and favor. St Paul draws a sharp contrast (Rom. xi.) between *charis* and *erga* (Gr. works), as mutually excluding one another. "And if by grace, then is it no more of works; otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace; otherwise work is no more work."

Theologians have distinguished grace into *common* or *general*, and *special or particular*. *Common* grace is supposed to denote the love which God has to all His creatures, and the light of nature and of conscience which they all enjoy. *Special* grace is the love which God has for His elect people, and by which He saves them from their sins. This *special* or *saving* grace is sometimes also divided in various ways, and spoken of as electing, justifying, sanctifying grace: also in respect to man, as *imputed* or *inherent* grace—the grace, that is to say, of Christ's righteousness imputed or reckoned to the account of those that believe on Him, and the grace of holy and pious dispositions wrought in the heart by the spirit of God. Grace is also spoken of as *efficacious* and *irresistible*, and the relation in which the elect or believing people stand to God is represented as a *covenant of grace*, in contrast with the primitive relation which Adam bore to his Maker before the fall, which is called a *covenant of works*.

All these theological distinctions have arisen in the course of extended argument and discussion on divine truth. They are not to be found—at least in their more technical sense—in the New Testament. The *charis* of St Paul is not a logical

Digitized by Google

distinction, but a spiritual fact. It is the loving aspect of God towards the sinner—towards all sinners, whereby all who confess their sins have free access into His favor, and received the "adoption of sons." The technical distinctions of theology, however, are not without their value when rightly apprehended and interpreted. They mark the course of past controversy—they give precision to theological thought—and when not allowed to deface the simpler proportions of divine truth, they may teach needful and important lessons.

GRACE, Days of. See BILL.

GRACES, the goddesses of grace, favor, and gentleness, the sources of all grace and beauty, appear in Homer in indefinite numbers as the attendants of Cytherea (Venus), whom it is their office to bathe and anoint. Hesiod and most other poets mention three G.—Aglaia, Thalia, and Euphrosyne, the daughters of Zeus and Eurynome. Their worship is said to have been first introduced into Greece at Orchomenos, in Bœotia, by Eteocles. The Lacedemonians and Athenians originally recognised only two Graces, called, by the former, Phænna and Kleta; by the latter, Hegemone and Auxo. In the early ages, the G. were represented in elegant drapery; at a later period, slightly draped, or entirely nude. They appear holding each other by the hand, or locked in each other's embrace.

GRACIO'SA, one of the Azores Islands (q. v.), and the seventh of that group in population and importance.

GRADIENT. A tortoise walking is said, in Heraldry, to be gradient.

GRADIENT, a term used chiefly in connection with railways, to signify a departure of the line from a perfect level.

GRA'DUAL, in the Liturgy of the Roman and other Western churches, means that portion of the mass which intervenes between the epistle and gospel, and consists of a few verses of the Holy Scriptures, generally taken from the Psalms. It was originally called the "Responsum," or "Cantus Responsorius;" but, probably for the sake of distinguishing it from other portions of the service called by the same name, its present appellation has been substituted. The name "gradual" is derived from the place at which this response was chanted, and which was either the ambo, or chanting pulpit, which is approached by "steps" (*gradus*) or the "steps" themselves, whether of the ambo or of the altar. Originally, as we find from St Augustine, the gradual response consisted of an entire psalm, and in the mass of the first Sunday of Lent the entire of the 91st (90th in the Vulgate) psalm is chanted. In the Ambrosian Liturgy, the gradual is partly from the Old and partly from the New Testament. The gradual, in the Roman liturgy, is always followed by the "alleluia," except in penitential time, when a slow and mournful chant, called the "Tract," is substituted.

GRADUAL PSALMS, or "Psalms of the Steps," or "Songs of Degrees," a name given both by the Hebrews and in the Christian service-books to the fifteen psalms, 120—134 (119—133 in the Vulgate). The origin of this name is uncertain. The rabbins trace it to a fabulous incident connected with the building of the second temple; others explain it as an allusion to the fifteen steps by which (Ezekiel xl. 22—26) the temple was reached; others, again, regard these psalms as containing a prophetic allusion to the return from captivity, which, in the language of the Jews, was "a going up," the 134th psalm being the full outburst of exultation at the accomplishment of that great object of hope and longing. These psalms, in the Romish Church, form part of the office of each Wednesday during the Lent.

GRADUALE, the name given to the music of the above described portion of the Roman Liturgy. It is performed during mass after the epistle is read. It is said to have been used from the earliest times to allow the officiating priest time, during its performance, to take his place on the steps of the reading-desk, or on the steps of the gospel side of the altar. The music is according to the character of the words, and may be either an aria, duet, or chorus. The composition must not be long, as the priest has little ceremony to go through during its performance. The best specimens of the graduale are Haydn's "Insanæ et Vanæ Curæ;" "Salve Regina;" or Mozart's "Misericordias Domini;" "Sancta Maria;" "De Profundis," &c.

GRADUA'TION, the art of dividing mathematical, astronomical, and other in-

Digitized by Google

struments. The simplest problem in graduation is the dividing of a straight line, such as an ordinary scale or rule. This is commonly done by copying from a standard scale, for which purpose a dividing square and a suitable knife for cutting the divisions are used. The dividing square is a hard steel straight-edge, with a shoulder at right angles like a carpenter's square. This is made to slide along the standard scale, and halt at each required division, when a corresponding one is cut upon the rule, &c., by using the steel straight-edge as a guide to the knife. The *original graduation* of a straight line into equal divisions, as in making a first standard scale, &c., is performed either on the principle of *bisection* or *stepping*. In bisecting, the points of a beam-compass (see COMPASS) are adjusted to nearly half the length of the line to be divided; one point is then placed at one end of the line, and a faint arc struck towards the middle; this is repeated at the other end; the small distance between these arcs is then carefully bisected with the aid of a fine pointer and magnifier, which gives an accurate half of the line. The half thus obtained is again bisected in like manner, and these quarters bisected again, and so on until the required subdivision is attained. Stepping is performed with delicately pointed spring-dividers, which are set at once as nearly as possible to the opening of the small division required; then the points are made to step on, leaving at each step a very fine dot; and when it is found that the last dot either falls short of or overpasses the end of the line, the opening is adjusted accordingly, until perfect accuracy is obtained. Thus, if a line were divided into a thousand parts, and each division were 1-1000th too long or too short, the error would amount to a whole division at the end of a thousand steps. The method of bisection is practically the most accurate, and has been adopted by Graham, Bird, Ramsden, Troughton, and other eminent artists in original graduation. Curved lines are divided on this principle. The chord of an arc of 60° is equal to the radius; therefore, the opening of the compasses required for striking the circle gives this arc at once to start with. An arc 90°, or a quadrant, is obtained by bisecting 60°, and adding the half. By continual bisection of 60°, the finer graduations are produced. The amount of care, patience, skill, and delicacy of touch required in the original graduation of important astronomical instruments, is such, that not above one or two men in a generation have been found competent to the task, and these have become almost as famous as the astronomers who have successfully used the instruments. It would be out of place here to point out in detail the minute precautions and methods of correction that are adopted in this most delicate manipulation; but, as an example, we may mention the fact, that Graham, when dividing the mural quadrant for the Greenwich Observatory, measured his larger chords from a scale made for the purpose; but before laying these down on the quadrant, he left the scale, beam-compasses, and quadrant to stand for a whole night, in order to acquire exactly the same temperature, and that neglect of this precaution would have involved a notable amount of error. The necessity of such extreme accuracy will be understood when we consider the application that is made of these divisions. When, for example, the mariner determines his latitude by taking the meridian altitude of the sun, the graduated arc of the limb of the sextant or quadrant he uses represents, practically, the curved surface of the globe, and the error is magnified just to the same extent as the radius of the earth exceeds that of the divided arc of the instrument. Supposing this arc to be part of a circle of 60 inches' circumference, each degree will occupy 1-6th of an inch. An error of 1-100th of an inch in the division would thus mislead the mariner to an extent of more than four statute miles as regards his position on the waters. But such a ship's quadrant is but a coarse and rude instrument compared with astronomical instruments for measuring celestial angular distances by means of a divided arc; in these, an error of a thousandth part of an inch would be regarded as one of serious magnitude.

The methods of *original graduation* above described are not practically adopted except for the largest and most important astronomical or geodetical instruments. Ordinary instruments are graduated by dividing plates or engines which copy and adapt a set of already existing divisions. The dividing-plate which is used for common purposes, such as dividing compass rings, &c., is a divided circle with a steel straight edge, made movable on the axis or arbor of the plate in such a manner that its edge during every part of its revolution shall fall in the exact line from

Digitized by Google

centre to circumference. The ring, protractor, or other instrument to be divided, is clamped upon the plate with its centre exactly coinciding with that of the plate, and the straight-edge is moved round, and made to halt at the required divisions on the circumference of the dividing-plate, and by using the steel straight-edge as a guide, corresponding divisions are marked off upon the concentric arc of the instrument to be divided. *The dividing-engine* is a very complex machine, requiring the greatest accuracy and care in its construction; so much so, that the possession of a good one affords the means of obtaining a very good income, with a moderate amount of labor in using it. Such was the case with the instrument of Mr Parsons of London, who for many years divided a large proportion of the best theodolites, sextants, &c., that were made in this country. Among the most celebrated dividing-engines may be mentioned those of Ramsden, Troughton, Simms, and Ross. A detailed account of the construction of these would far exceed our limits. Their principal parts consist of a large circle divided with extreme care by original graduation. This wheel is racked on its edge with teeth as equal and accurate as the divisions; a very carefully constructed endless screw works in these teeth, and is moved through any given number of revolutions, or any measured fraction of a revolution, by means of a treadle or other suitable power, thus making the requisite steps for each division; another part of the machine cutting a fine line at the moment of the halt of each step.

These divisions are cut upon an arc of silver, gold, or platinum, which is soldered or inlaid upon the limb of the instrument, the precious metals being used, on account of the oxidation to which common metals are liable.

GRÆCIA, Magna. See MAGNA GRÆCIA.

GRAF, the German equivalent for Count (q. v.), *Comte*, Comes, and for our Earl (q. v.). The etymology of the word is disputed, but the most probable conjecture seems to be that it springs from the same root with the modern German *raffen* and the Anglo-Saxon *reafan*, to snatch or carry off hastily; and also with our words *reve*, *greve*, and the last syllable of *sheriff*. If this view be correct, the graf, in all probability, was originally a fiscal officer, whose duty it was to collect the revenue of a district. The title first appears in the *lex salica* (compiled in the 5th c.), under the Latinised form of *Grafio*; at a later period, the office is often designated by the Latin equivalent of *Comes*. Charlemagne divided his whole kingdom into Graf-districts (*Grafenyaue*) or counties, each of which was presided over by a graf. The people were in the habit of appointing a representative called the *Centgraf* to attend to their interests with the graf, and probably, if necessary, to appeal from his discisions to the central government. Then there was the *Stall-graf* or stable-graf; the *Comes Stabuli*, or constable of later times; the *Pfalz-graf* (*Comes Palatii*), who presided in the domestic court of the monarch, which as such was the highest court in the realm; the *Send-graf*, who was sent as an extraordinary deputy of the king to control the ordinary *gau-grafen*; and lastly, the *Mark-graf*, or marquis, on whom the important duty of defending the border-lands devolved. When feudal offices became hereditary, and the power of the princes of the empire, secular and ecclesiastical, developed itself, the graf gradually ceased to be an officer possessed of real power, and became merely a titled noble. In Germany, in modern times, there are two classes of grafs; those who are representatives of the old grafel families, who held sovereign jurisdiction immediately under the crown (*landesHoheit*), and who still belong to the higher nobility, their chief taking the title *Erlaucht* (Illustrious); and those who form the highest class of the lower nobility. The former is a very small, the latter, an extremely numerous class of persons.

GRA'FENBERG, a little village in Austrian Silesia, in an extension of the town of Freiwaldau towards the north, and is celebrated as the spot where the water-cure (see HYDROPATHY) was introduced about the year 1828 by Priesznitz. The village is situated at an elevation of 1900 feet above the level of the Baltic Sea; the climate is inclement, and the vegetation scanty. It extends from the valley, half way up the Gräfenberge. The lodgings for visitors are partly in the buildings connected with the baths, partly scattered on the declivity of the hill, or in Freiwaldau.

GRAFFI'TI (Ital. *graffito*, a scratching), a class of ancient inscriptions to which attention has recently been called, and of which several collections have been made,

Digitized by Google

or are in progress. The graffito is a rude scribbling or scratching with a stylus, or other sharp instrument, on the plaster of a wall, a pillar, or a door-post. Such scribblings are pretty commonly found on the substructions of Roman ruins, as in the Golden House of Nero, the palace of the Cæsars and the Palatine, and in still greater numbers in Pompeii and in the Roman catacombs. Their literary value, of course, is very slight; but as illustrating the character and habits of a certain class of the ancient Romans, and what may be called the "street-life" of the classic period, they are deserving of study. A small selection of Pompeian graffiti was published in 1837 by Dr Wordsworth; but the most complete, or, at all events, the most popular collection, is that of Padre Garrucci, a Neapolitan Jesuit, which was published in Paris in 1856. Greek graffiti occasionally are found upon Roman ruins, but they are commonly in Latin, and in a few instances at Pompeii, in the ancient Oscan. A few specimens may not be uninteresting.

Some of them are idle scribblings, such as we may suppose some loiterer to indite at the present day; thus, some lounger at the door of a wine-shop at Pompeii amuses himself by scratching on the door-post the tavern-keeper's name—*Taberna Appii* ("Appius's Tavern." In other cases, we meet with some scrap of rude pleasantry or scandal, such as not unfrequently defaces the walls of our own towns or villages; thus, *Auge amat Arabienum* ("Auge is in love with Arabienus.") Many rude sketches also are found upon the walls, some of them evidently caricatures, others seriously meant, and grotesque from the extreme rudeness. A great many of the subjects of those sketches are gladiatorial.

By far the largest proportion of the graffiti are from Pompeii, but many have also been discovered at Rome, and some of them are of a most interesting character. One discovered by Father Garrucci in 1856, in a subterranean chamber of the palace of the Cæsars, possesses a strange and truly awful interest, as a memorial of the rude early conflicts of paganism with the rising Christian creed. It is no other than a pagan caricature of the Christian worship of our Lord on the cross, and contains a Greek inscription descriptive of one Alexamenus as engaged in worshipping God. The chamber in which it was found appears to have been a waiting-room for slaves and others of inferior grade.

The graffiti of the catacombs are almost all sepulchral, and are full of interest as illustrating early Christian life and doctrine. See for the whole subject the "Edinburgh Review," vol. cx. pp. 411—437.

GRÄFRATH, a town of Rhenish Prussia, in the government of Düsseldorf, and 12 miles east-by-south from Düsseldorf, on the Itter. It has manufactures of cotton goods, silk ribbons, and iron-ware; and has recently much increased in manufacturing industry, wealth, and population. Pop. (1871) 5420.

GRAFTING, the uniting of a young shoot (*scion*) of one kind of plant to a stem (*stock*) of another kind, so that the scion may receive nourishment from the stock. Grafting has been practised from ancient times, as may be seen from passages in the New Testament, and in Virgil and other Latin classics; although it cannot be certainly traced to a more remote antiquity; and its introduction among the Chinese is ascribed to Roman Catholic missionaries. It is a most important part of the art of gardening, and is practised for various purposes, but chiefly for the perpetuation and propagation of the finest varieties of fruit-trees, which could not be accomplished by seed, and is accomplished by grafting more rapidly and easily than by layers or cuttings. Besides this, however, grafting is of great use in hastening and increasing the fruitfulness of fruit-trees; the circulation of the sap being impeded at the junction of the stock and scion—as by a deep wound, removal of bark, or the like—more particularly when there is a considerable difference between the stock and scion; and repeated grafting (technically, *working*) is often resorted to by gardeners to obtain flowers and fruit much sooner than would naturally be the case. Grafting is also employed to turn to account the vigor of a root and stem of which the branches are exhausted or otherwise unproductive, and large crops of fruit may often be thus obtained in a garden, much sooner than by any other means.

In grafting, it is particularly to be attended to that the *Alburnum* (q.v.) of the scion is brought into contact with that of the stock. The hard wood of the one never unites with that of the other, remaining separate and marking the place of the operation even in the oldest trees. For scions or grafts, pieces of about six to eight

Digitized by Google

inches long are generally taken from the shoots of the previous summer, with several buds, but portions of shoots of two years old are sometimes successfully employed. The time for grafting is in spring, as soon as the sap begins to appear. The scion should, if possible, be taken from a healthy and fruitful tree, but scions from the extremities of lateral branches are more likely to become speedily fruitful than those from the uppermost branches, where growth is most vigorous. The scion should be kept for a few days before grafting, so that the stock may rather exceed it, not only in vigor, but in the progress of its spring growth; and for this purpose may be placed in the ground, in a rather dry soil, sheltered from the direct rays of the sun. Scions may be kept for some time, and easily carried to a distance, by sticking their lower end into a potato. The end should always be freshly cut off when the scion is to be used. There are various modes of grafting. *Cleft-grafting* is very commonly practised when the stock is very considerably thicker than the scion. The stock being cut over, is cleft down, and the graft, cut into the shape of a wedge at its lower end by a sharp thin knife, is inserted into the cleft. This mode of grafting is particularly applicable to branches of large trees, when the introduction of a new variety of fruit, or increased fruitfulness, is sought.—*Crown-grafting* is used for still thicker stocks, which are cut across, and then cleft down by two clefts crossing one another at right angles, two scions being inserted close to the bark in each cleft; or no cleft at all is made, and any desired number of scions obliquely cut away on one side are simply inserted between the bark and wood of the stock, the operation in this case being deferred till the bark readily parts from the wood. In this kind of grafting, a longitudinal slit in the bark of the stock, opposite to each graft, is advantageous.—*Tongue-grafting* is the mode most commonly practised for young trees in nurseries. For this, it is necessary that the stock and the scion should be of not very different thickness. A slit or a very narrow angular incision is made in the centre of the stock downwards, and a similar one in the scion upwards, both having been first cut obliquely, at corresponding angles, and the tongue thus made in the scion being inserted into the incision in the stock, they are fastened very closely and thoroughly together.—In *Saddle-grafting*, the end of the stock is cut into the form of a wedge, and the scion is affixed to it, the base of the scion having been cut or slit up for the purpose.—*Shoulder-grafting* used chiefly for ornamental trees, is performed by cutting obliquely, and then cutting across a small part at top of the stock, so as to form a shoulder, the scion being cut to fit it.—*Peg-grafting*, not now much in use, is accomplished by making the end of the scion into a peg, and boring the top of the stock to receive it.

Whichever of these modes of grafting is adopted, the graft must be fastened in its place by tying, for which purpose a strand of bast-matting is commonly used. The access of air is further prevented by means of clay, which has been worked up with a little chopped hay, horse or cow dung, and water, and which is applied to the place of junction so as to form a ball, tapering both upwards and downwards. In France, a composition of 28 parts black pitch, 28 Burgundy pitch, 16 yellow wax, 14 tallow, and 14 sifted ashes, is generally used instead of clay. Gutta-percha, applied in a soft state, has also been used, or even blotting-paper held fast by stripes of sticking-plaster. The progress of the buds shews the union of the graft and stock, but it is not generally safe to remove the clay in less than three months; and the ligatures, although then loosened, are allowed to remain for some time longer. From some kinds of fruit-trees, fruit is often obtained in the second year after grafting.

Budding (q. v.) is in principle the same as grafting; and *Flute-grafting* is a kind of budding in which a ring of bark is used instead of a single bud, and a stock of similar thickness having been cut over, a ring of bark is removed, and the foreign one substituted. This is commonly performed in spring, when the bark parts readily, and is one of the surest modes of grafting.—*Inarching* (q. v.), or *grafting by approach*, in which the scion is not cut off from its parent stem until it is united to the new stock, is practised chiefly in the case of some valuable shrubs kept in pots, in which success by the ordinary methods is very doubtful.

An effect is produced by the stock on the scion which it nourishes analogous to that of a change of soil; much of the vigor of a strong healthy stock is also communicated to a scion taken even from an aged tree. There is, moreover, in some degree, an influence on the elaborated sap descending from the scion on the stock

Digitized by Google

which supports it. An important part of the practical skill of the gardener or nurseryman consists in the selection of the proper kinds of stocks for different species and varieties of fruit-trees. The stock and scion, however, must not be of species extremely dissimilar. No credit is due to the statements of ancient authors about vines grafted on fig-trees, apples on planes, &c., the semblance of which can only have been brought about by some delusive artifice; for all attempts at grafting fail except among plants of the same genus, or at least of the same natural family.

Herbaceous plants with firm stems, as dahlias, are sometimes grafted. Some kinds of plants, of small size, in pots, are placed in moist hothouses or hotbeds, under bell-glasses, whilst the junction of the scion and stock is going on, which in these circumstances takes place very surely and very expeditiously. But an accumulation of too much moisture under the bell-glass must be guarded against.

GRAGNA'NO, a town of 8000 inhabitants, in the province of Naples, two miles south-east of Castellamare, is situated on the flank of Mount Gaurano, from which it is said to have derived its name. The origin of this town dates from the great eruption of Vesuvius in 79 A.D., when the inhabitants of Stabia, in dread of the vicinity of the volcano, fled from their dwellings, and sought refuge on the mountain of Gaurano. G. lies in a beautifully picturesque neighborhood, which produces excellent wines, and has good macaroni manufactories.

GRAHAM, Family of. See MONTROSE.

GRAHAM, Sir James Robert George, the Right Honorable, of Netherby, Cumberland, statesman, eldest son of Sir James, the first baronet, by Lady C. Stewart, eldest daughter of the seventh Earl of Galloway, was born June 1, 1792. The Grahams of Netherby are a junior branch of the Grahams of Esk, Viscounts of Preston, descended from the Earls of Strathearne and Menteith. G. was educated at Westminster School, whence he proceeded to Queen's College, Cambridge. He afterwards became private secretary to Lord Montgomerie, the British minister in Sicily, during the most critical period of the war, and the entire management of the mission devolved upon him at a most important moment, in consequence of the illness of his chief. On the arrival of Lord W. Bentinck he was continued in his post, and he afterwards accepted a military situation attached to the person of Lord William, who was commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean. He was sent in this capacity to Murat, with whom at Naples he negotiated the armistice which separated that general from Napoleon. In 1818 he was returned for Hull on Whig principles, but at the next election in 1820 lost his seat, and some years elapsed before he re-entered parliament. In 1824 he succeeded to the baronetcy on the death of his father. In 1826 he was returned for Carlisle as a Whig and a warm supporter of Catholic emancipation. He displayed so much ability in opposition, that Earl Grey offered him in 1830 the post of First Lord of the Admiralty, with a seat in the cabinet. He was also one of the committee of the cabinet appointed to discuss and settle the provisions of the first Reform Bill. He was at this time very popular with the extreme liberal party, and was supposed to be, of all the members of the Grey cabinet, most favorable to radical changes. In 1834 he seceded from the government with Mr Stanley, on the appropriation clause of the Irish Church Temporalities Act. He refused to join the Peel administration in that year, but gradually in opposition approximated to the politics of that statesman; and in 1841 became Secretary of State for the Home Department in the government of Sir Robert Peel, who on one occasion declared that G. was the ablest administrator and the best man of business he had ever known. In 1844, he issued a warrant for opening the letters of Mazzini, and caused the information thus obtained to be communicated to the Austrian minister, an act by which the ministry, and G. in particular, incurred great obloquy. He also encountered great displeasure north of the Tweed by his high-handed method of dealing with the Scottish Church during the troubles which ended, contrary to his anticipation, in the Disruption, and the formation of the Free Church. He gave Peel a warm support in carrying the Corn Law Repeal Bill, and resigned office with his chief as soon as that great measure was carried. On the death of Peel in 1850, he became leader of the Peelite party in the Lower House, and led the opposition to the Ecclesiastical Titles Bill. In December 1852 he took office in the Coalition Ministry of the Earl of Aberdeen, and

Digitized by Google

accepted his old office of First Lord of the Admiralty. This was a post much below his talents and pretensions, but he held it until February 1855. G. refused to take office either in the first or second administration of Lord Palmerston, but he gave that minister a general support. He died from disease of the heart, October 25, 1861. When the House of Commons again met, it felt that it had lost one who stood in the first rank of statesmen. His commanding stature, fine personal presence, his calm and impressive delivery, his ripe and gentle wisdom, poured forth in a stream of quiet, yet winning and persuasive eloquence, made him the Nestor of the House of Commons. Yet his changes of opinion, from the Whiggism of his youth to the vehement Conservatism of his manhood, and the Radicalism of his old age, exposed him to incessant and well-founded charges of political inconsistency.

GRAHAM, John, Viscount Dundee, was the eldest son of Sir William Graham of Claverhouse, head of a branch of the noble family of Montrose, in Forfarshire. He was born in 1648, entered St Andrews university in 1665, served in the French army from 1668 till 1672, next entered the Dutch service as cornet in the Prince of Orange's horse guards, and is reported (but on no good authority) to have saved the life of the prince at the battle of Seneffe in 1674. Returning to Scotland, he obtained (February 1678) an appointment as lieutenant in a troop of horse commanded by his cousin, the third Marquis of Montrose. At this time, the government of Charles II. was engaged in its insane attempt to force Episcopacy upon the people of Scotland. A system of fines and military coercion had been carried on for years against all Nonconformists; conventicles and field-preachings were prohibited, penalties were inflicted on all who even harbored the recusants, and the nation lay at the mercy of informers. Maddened by oppression, and fired by a fierce zeal for the Covenant, the people flew to arms; but their efforts were irregular and detached, and each successive failure only aggravated their sufferings. Many were executed, the jails were filled with captives, and those who fled were outlawed, and their property seized. In this miserable service, G. now engaged. He encountered an armed body of Covenanters at Drumclog, June 1, 1679, but was defeated, about forty of his troopers being slain, and himself forced to flee from the field. Three weeks afterwards (June 22), he commanded the cavalry at Bothwell Bridge, where the royal forces, under the Duke of Monmouth, achieved an easy victory over the Covenanters. In this battle, three or four were killed while defending the bridge, but in the pursuit, 400 were cut down (chiefly by G.'s dragoons), and 1200 surrendered unconditionally, to be afterwards treated with atrocious inhumanity. These affairs at Drumclog and Bothwell are the only contests that can even by courtesy be called battles in which G. was engaged in Scotland previous to the abdication of James II. They gave no scope for valor, and displayed no generalship. In his other duties—pursuing, detecting, and hunting down unyielding Covenanters—G. evinced the utmost zeal. He rose to the rank of major-general, was sworn a privy councillor, had a gift from the crown of the estate of Dudhope, and was made constable of Dundee. In 1688, on the eve of the Revolution, he was raised to the peerage by James II. as Viscount Dundee and Lord Graham of Claverhouse. When the bigotry of James had driven him from the throne, Dundee remained faithful to the interests of the fallen monarch. He was joined by the Jacobite Highland clans and by auxiliaries from Ireland, and raised the standard of rebellion against the government of William and Mary. After various movements in the north, he advanced upon Blair in Athol, and General Mackay, commanding the government forces, hastened to meet him. The two armies confronted each other at the Pass of Killiecrankie, July 27, 1689. Mackay's force was about 4000 men; Dundee's, 2500 foot, with one troop of horse. A few minutes decided the contest. After both armies had exchanged fire, the Highlanders rushed on with their swords, and the enemy instantly scattered and gave way. Mackay lost by death and capture 2000 men; the victors, 900. Dundee fell by a musket-shot while waving on one of his battalions to advance. He was carried off the field to Urrard House, or Blair Castle, and there expired. In the Bodleian Library, Oxford, is preserved the letter-book of Nairne, private secretary to James II., and in this book is the copy of a letter purporting to be written by Dundee after he had received his death-wound, giving James a short account of the victory. The letter was first published in Macpherson's "Original Papers," 1775, and has been treated as a forgery; but Nairne could have had no con-

Digitized by Google

ceivable motive for forging such a document, which remained unprinted above eighty-years.

The character and services of Dundee have been greatly exaggerated and blackened by party spirit. With the Jacobites, he was the brave and handsome cavalier, the last of the great Scots and gallant Grahams. With the Covenanters, he was "bloody Claverse," the most cruel and rapacious of all the mercenary soldiers of that age. He was neither the best nor the worst of his class. As a military commander, he had no opportunities for display. He was the hero of only one important battle, and in that his skill was shewn chiefly in his choice of position. As a persecutor, he did not, like Dalyell, introduce the thumb-screw, nor, like Grierson of Lagg, drown helpless women at stakes on the seasands. "In any service I have been in," he said, "I never inquired further in the laws than the orders of my superior officers;" and in Scotland he had very bad superior officers—low-minded, cruel, relentless taskmasters. It was fortunate for his reputation that he died after a great victory, fighting for an exiled and deserted monarch. This last enterprise has given a certain romantic interest to his name and memory.

GRAHAM, Thomas, a celebrated chemist, was born in Glasgow in the year 1805. Having studied at Glasgow and Edinburgh, he became, in 1830, Professor of Chemistry at the Andersonian University, and continued in that office till 1837, when he succeeded Dr Turner in the chemical chair of University College, London. In 1855, he was appointed Master of the Mint, and resigned his professorship. From the year 1831, in which his memoir, "On the Formation of Alcoates, Definite Compounds of Salts and Alcohol," appeared in the "Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh," to the time of his death, he was constantly publishing important contributions to chemistry. Amongst the most important of his memoirs we may mention the following: "On the Law of Diffusion of Gases" ("Tr. R. Soc. Edin." 1834); "Researches on the Arseniates, Phosphates, and Modifications of Phosphoric Acid" ("Phil. Tr." 1833); "On the Motion of Gases, their Effusion and Transpiration" ("Ibid," 1846 and 1849); "On the Diffusion of Liquids" ("Ibid," 1850 and 1851); "On Osmatic Force" ("Ibid." 1854); "Liquid Diffusion Applied to Analysis," and "On Liquid Transpiration in Relation to Chemical Composition" ("Ibid." 1861). In addition to these memoirs, he brought out an excellent treatise on Chemistry, which has passed through more than one edition. G. was one of the founders and first President of the Chemical and Cavendish Societies, was a Fellow of the Royal Society, and was more than once appointed one of its vice-presidents. He was likewise frequently placed by government on important scientific commissions. He died 16th September 1869.

GRAHAME, James, a Scottish poet, son of a legal practitioner, was born in Glasgow, April 22, 1765, and was educated at the university of that city. He removed to Edinburgh in 1784, where he commenced the study of law under the tuition of a relative, and was admitted a member of the Society of Writers to the Signet in 1791, and in 1795, of the Faculty of Advocates. Finding the legal profession unsuited to his tastes, and having a sufficiency of worldly means, he withdrew from professional practice and devoted himself to the cultivation of his muse. He had long regarded the life and duties of a country clergyman with a wistful eye, and an opportunity offering, he took orders in the Church of England, being ordained by the Bishop of Norwich on Trinity Sunday, the 28th May, 1809. He was successively curate of Shipton in Gloucestershire, and of Sedgefield in the county of Durham. Ill-health compelled him to abandon his sacred duties, and he returned to Scotland; spending a few days in Edinburgh, he proceeded to Glasgow, and died at his brother's residence, near that city, on the 14th September, 1811, in the forty-seventh year of his age.

G. has left behind several poetical works, the chief of which are—"Mary, Queen of Scots," a dramatic poem; "The Sabbath;" "The Birds of Scotland;" and "The British Georgics." It is on "The Sabbath" that his fame rests. He was a retiring, amiable, and affectionate man, and possessed a deep love for nature, and those passages in his poems are the best that give utterance to that love. There was nothing bold or mounting in his genius, but he had a plenteous command of musical verse and rural imagery.

GRAHAME'S or Hotham's Island. A mass of dust, sand, and scoriæ thrown

Digitized by Google

out of a submarine volcano in the Mediterranean, and which remained for some time above the surface of the water, received these names. It made its appearance about thirty miles off the coast of Sicily, opposite to Sciacca, in July 1831. In the beginning of August, when the action of the volcano had ceased, it had a circumference of about a mile and a quarter, the highest point was estimated at 170 feet above the sea, and the inner diameter of the crater about 400 yards. As soon as the eruption ceased, the action of the waves began to reduce the island, and before many months transpired, the whole mass of scoriæ and sand disappeared, being scattered as a stratum of volcanic cinder in that portion of the bed of the Mediterranean.

GRAHAM'S LAND, an island of the Antarctic Ocean, discovered by Biscoe in February 1832, lies in lat. 64° 45′ s., and long. 68° 51′ w., being nearly on the meridian of the east extremity of Tierra del Fuego, and within a comparatively short distance of the polar circle. The position, as above defined, is precisely that of Mount William, the highest spot seen. In front, towards the north, are a number of islets, called Biscoe's Range. No living thing, excepting a few birds, appears to exist.

GRAHAM'S TOWN, the capital of the eastern province of the Cape Colony, stands near the centre of the maritime division of Albany. It is about 25 miles from the sea, in lat. 33° 19′ s., and long. 26° 31′ e.; and it contains about 8000 inhabitants, chiefly English. G. T. is the see of two bishops—one of the Church of England, and another of the Church of Rome—and possesses a cathedral. It has also several Wesleyan ministers, besides the pastors of the Dutch Reformed Church. Among the other institutions of the place are its banks, insurance offices, a botanic garden, a public library, a general hospital, large barracks, and two newspapers.

GRAIN (Lat. *granum*, any small hard seed or particle), a term often used as equivalent to *corn*, denoting the seeds of the *Cerealia*.

GRAIN COAST. See GUINEA.

GRAINES D'AVIGNON. See FRENCH BERRIES.

GRAINING (*Leuciscus Lancastriensis*), a fish of the family *Cyprinidæ*, of the same genus with the Dace (q. v.), which it much resembles. It was first pointed out as a different species by Pennant, who found it in the Mersey. It occurs in a few English streams, and in some of the lakes of Switzerland. It is rather more slender than the dace. In its habits and food it resembles the trout, rises readily at the artificial fly, and affords good sport to the angler.

GRAINS OF PARADISE, or Melegnetta Pepper, an aromatic and extremely hot and pungent seed, imported from Guinea. It is the produce of *Amomum Melegnetta*, or *A. Grana Paradisi*, a plant of the natural order *Scitamineæ* or *Zingiberaceæ*, with lanceolate leaves, one-flowered scapes (leafless stems), about three feet high, and ovate or elliptic-oblong capsules containing many seeds. By the natives of Africa, these seeds are used as a spice or condiment to season their food; in Europe, they are chiefly employed as a medicine in veterinary practice, and fraudulently to increase the pungency of fermented and spirituous liquors. By 56 Geo. III. c. 58, brewers and dealers in beer in England are prohibited, under a heavy penalty, from even having grains of paradise in their possession. This drug is much used to give apparent strength to bad gin. The name Melegnetta Pepper, or Guinea Pepper (q. v.), is also given to other pungent seeds from the west of Africa.

GRAKLE, the common name of many birds of the Starling family (*Sturnidæ*), all tropical or sub-tropical. They have very much the habits of starlings, and some of them even excel starlings in their imitative powers, and particularly in the imitation of human speech. This is remarkably the case with Mina Birds (q.v.) of the East Indies, which may be regarded as grakles. Numerous species inhabit Africa. Some of them are birds of splendid plumage. The PARADISE G. (*Gracula gryllivora*) of India has acquired a peculiar celebrity as a destroyer of locusts and caterpillars. It is about the size of a blackbird. Buffon tells us, that in order to stop the devastations of locusts in the island of Bourbon, this bird was introduced from India by the government. The grakles, however, beginning to examine the newly-sown fields, excited the alarm of the planters, and were exterminated: but it was

Digitized by Google

found necessary, after a few years, again to introduce them, and they are now very numerous, although they do not confine themselves to insect food, but in default of it are ready to betake themselves to seeds and fruits. They sometimes enter pigeon-houses and feed on the eggs, or even on the newly-hatched young. When tamed, they become very pert and familiar, and exhibit a great aptitude for imitating the voices of animals. A G. of this species, kept in a farmyard, has been known to imitate most of its ordinary sounds, as those of dogs, sheep, pigs, and poultry.—Some of the grakles are known as summer birds of passage in the northern parts of America.

GRA'LLÆ, or Grallato'res (Lat. stilt-walkers), an order of birds, generally characterised by very long legs, the *tarsus* (shank) in particular being much elongated, and by the nakedness of the lower part of the tibia, adapting them for wading in water without wetting their feathers. They have also generally long necks and long bills. The form of the bill, however, is various; and in its size, strength, and hardness, it is adapted to the kind of food; some, as snipes, which feed chiefly on worms and other soft animals, having a very soft weak bill, whilst others, which feed on larger and stronger animals, have the bill proportionately large and strong. The form of the body is generally slender. The greater number of the G. are inhabitants of the sea-coast or of marshy districts. Many are birds of passage. Even those which are not aquatic are generally driven from the districts which they frequent either by frost or drought. Cuvier divided this order into *Brevipennes* (q. v.), (Ostrich, Cassowary, Emu, &c.); *Pressirostres* (Bustards, Plovers, Lapwings, &c.); *Cultrirostres* (Cranes, Herons, Storks, Adjutants, Spoonbills, &c.); *Longirostres* (Snipes, Curlews, Godwits, Sandpipers, &c); and *Macrodactyli* (Rails, Crakes, Coots, &c.). The *Brevipennes* are constituted by some into a distinct order, *Cursores*, and differ very widely in many respects from the true Grallæ.

GRAM. See CHICK PEA.

GRAMI'NEÆ. See GRASSES.

GRAMMAR, in its usual sense, and as applied to a particular language, investigates and systematises the facts of that language, as exhibited in the most approved writers and speakers; the main divisions or heads being: (1) the way in which the sounds or spoken words are represented by letters (Orthography); (2) the division of words into classes, or "parts of speech," the changes or inflections they undergo, their derivation and composition (Etymology); and (3) the way in which they are joined together to form sentences (Syntax). A book embodying the results of such investigations, with a view to enable learners to understand a language, and to use it properly, is a grammar of that language.

Languages were not originally constructed according to rules of grammar previously laid down; but grammar rules were deduced from languages already in existence. In the days of Plato, perhaps the greatest master of language that ever wrote, the division of words into classes or parts of speech had not yet been made. Plato himself, according to Max Müller, took the first step in formal grammar by making the distinction of noun and verb, or rather of subject and predicate; for it was a distinction in the ideas or elements of a proposition he was making, rather than in the words themselves. Aristotle and the Stoic philosophers made further advances in the analysis of language, but they attended little to the forms of words, their object being logical rather than grammatical (see GENITIVE). It was the Alexandrian scholars, engaged in preparing critical editions of Homer and the other Greek classics, who first analysed, classified, and named the phenomena of language as language; and it was one Dionysius Thrax, who had been trained in the Alexandrian school, and became a teacher of Greek (*Grammaticus*, from Gr. *gramma*, a letter; and those who taught boys their Roman letters were called *Literatores*) at Rome, that published the first practical systematic Greek grammar for the use of his Roman pupils (about 80 B. C.). This work, which still exists, though much interpolated, became the basis of all subsequent grammars, both Greek and Latin; and when grammars of the modern European tongues came to be written, they naturally followed the classical models. The chief matters treated of in grammar are considered under such heads as ADJECTIVE, CONJUNCTION, DECLENSION, &c.

In quite recent times, the study of language has advanced beyond this empirical stage, in which its object was confined to the explaining and teaching individual

Digitized by Google

languages; and, under the name of "Comparative Grammar," has brought to light the resemblances and differences of the various languages of the world, so as to classify them, after the manner of natural history, into families and minor groups, according to their greater or less affinities. Still higher questions, entering into the origin and growth of speech, and seeking to give a scientific account of its phenomena, now occupy the more advanced students of this subject. See LANGUAGE, INFLECTION.,

GRAMMAR SCHOOLS received their name at a time when the English language was not written, and when all knowledge of the principles of language could be obtained only through a study of the grammar of the ancient tongues, particularly Latin. The idea which lay at the basis of these institutions still pervades them, and the ancient languages are the principal subjects of instruction. History, geography, and modern languages have of late years been admitted into the curriculum of the great majority of these schools; but these subjects still hold a subordinate place, and distinction in Latin and Greek gives pre-eminence, and is the great object of ambition both to masters and pupils. Nor can in be otherwise so long as the universities recognise the ancient tongues as the only sound basis of a liberal education. For a further notice of the grammar schools of Great Britain, see PUBLIC SCHOOLS, NATIONAL EDUCATION.

GRAMME is the standard unit of French measures of weight, and is the weight of a cubic centimètre of distilled water at 0° Centigrade (corresponding to 32° Fah.); the other weights have received names correspondiug to the number of grammes they contain, or the number of times they are contained in a gramme: in the former case, the Greek numerals deca, hecto, kilo, myria, expressing weights of 10 grammes, 100 grammes, 1000 grammes, 10,000 grammes; in the latter case, the Roman numerals deci, centi, are prefixed, to express tenths, hundredths of a gramme. Starting from the relation between the English yard and the French mètre, we are enabled to compare the units of weight, and it is found that a gramme = 15·4324S grains Troy, from which the equivalents in English measure for the other weights can easily be found: thus—

	Grains Troy.		Lbs. Avoirdupois.	
Centigramme —	·1543234	—	·0000220462	
Decigramme —	1·543234	—	·000220462	
GRAMME —	15·43234	—	·00220462	
Decagramme —	154·3234	—	·0220462	
Hectogramme —	1543·234	—	·220462	
Kilogramme —	15432·34	—	2·20462	
Myriagramme —	154323·4	—	22·0462	= ·19684 cwt.
Quintal (q. v.) —	1543234	—	220·462	= 1·9684 "

GRAMMONT, a small town of Belgium, in the province of East Flanders, is situated on both banks of the Dender, 20 miles south-south-east of Ghent. It has manufactures of lace, fine linen, damask and woollen fabrics, and tobacco; and carries on cotton-spinning, dyeing, bleaching, tanning, distilling, and brewing. Pop. (1870) about 9000.

GRAMMONT, or Gramont, Philibert, Count of, a celebrated French courtier, son of Anthony, Duke of Grammont, was born about 1621. While still very young, he served as a volunteer under Condé and Turenne, and distinguished himself by the most chivalric bravery. At the court of Louis XIV., with this reputation added to his youth, noble birth, a handsome person, fine talents and accomplishments, a lively wit, and strangely good-fortune at play, at which he won such amounts as to support even his extravagant expenditures, it is no wonder that he became a favorite. He was distinguished for his gallantries, and even had the audacity to aspire to be the rival of the king in the affections of one of his favorites. This caused him to be banished from France; and he found a pleasant refuge and congenial society in the gay and licentious court of Charles II. of England. Here, after many adventures, he engaged to marry Eliza Hamilton, sister of Anthony, Count Hamilton, but slipped out of London without fulfilling his promise. Two of the lady's brothers set off in pursuit of the forgetful Frenchman, and coming up with him at Dover, asked him "if he had not forgotten something." "Oh, to be sure," replied G., "I have forgotten to marry your sister;" and returned to London to complete his en-

Digitized by Google

gagement. He then went to France, where his wife became one of the ladies of the court of Maria Theresa of Austria. By this marriage he had two daughters, one of whom was married to Henry Howard, Marquis of Stratford, and the other became Abbess of Pousay, in Lorraine. He died in 1707. See "Memoirs of the Comte de Grammont" by his brother-in-law, Anthony, Count Hamilton (edited by Sir Walter Scott in 1811; reprinted in Bohn's "extra volumes").

GRA'MPIANS, the name of the principal mountain system in Scotland. The system runs from north-east to south-west, forming the well known high grounds of Aberdeenshire, Kincardineshire, Forfarshire, and Perthshire. The average elevation of the summits of this main range is from 2000 to 3000 feet, and the highest elevation reached is that of Ben Nevis (4406 feet) at its western extremity. An outlying branch of the G. extends northward from near the head of the valley of the Dee, and comprises among its chief summits Ben Muicdhui (4295 feet) and Cairngorm (4083 feet). Southward of the western extremity of the G. are situated numerous groups and chains of greater or less extent. Among these the chief summits are Ben Cruachan (3633 feet), Ben Lomond (3192 feet), Ben More (3843 feet), Ben Lawers (3984 feet), and Schiehallion (3547 feet).

GRAMPIANS, mountains in Australia, run north and south in the west part of Victoria, stretching in s. lat. from 36° 52′ to 37° 38′, and in e. long. from 142° 25′ to 142° 47′. From their eastern slope flow the Glenelg and its affluents. The loftiest peak of the range, Mount William, is 4500 feet high above the sea.

GRAMPUS (probably from the French, *Grand poisson*, great fish), a cetaceous animal, common in the arctic seas, as on the coasts of Greenland and Spitzbergen, not unfrequent in the Atlantic, and well known on the British coasts. It is one of the *Delphinidæ*, or Dolphin family, and is commonly referred by naturalists to the same genus with the porpoise, under the names *Phocæna Orca*, *P. Grampus*, and *P. gladiator*, although a new genus, *Grampus*, has also been proposed for it. It is the largest of the *Delphinidæ*, often more than twenty feet in length; its form spindle-shaped, but thicker in proportion than the porpoise, from which it also differs in the much greater height of its dorsal fin, in the upper jaw projecting a little over the lower, and in the smaller number of teeth, which are about eleven on each side in each jaw. The tail is powerful; in a specimen twenty-one feet long, it was found to be seven feet broad. The G. is generally seen in small herds. It is very voracious, and pursues salmon up the mouths of rivers as far as the tide reaches. Marvellous stories are told of attacks which it makes on the whale, and of its tearing out and devouring the whale's tongue, but even the least improbable require confirmation. The G. possesses great strength and activity.

GRAN (Mag. *Esztergam*), a town of Hungary, is finely situated on an elevation on the right bank of the Danube, 25 miles north-west of Pesth. It is a royal free-town, is the see of the primate of Hungary, has a large cathedral, and is rich in fine buildings. Pop. (1869) 8780. G., which is one of the oldest towns of Hungary, was the residence of the Hungarian prince. Gejza; and here his son, St Stephen, the first king of Hungary, was born in 979, and converted to Christianity in 1000. It was formerly fortified, and has undergone assaults and sieges almost without number.

GRAN SASSO D'ITALIA ("Great Rock of Italy"), also called MONTE CORNO, from the resemblance to a horn which it presents on the east, is the highest summit of the Apennines, having an elevation of 10,206 feet. It is situated on the borders of the Abruzzi, between Teramo and Aquila. It owes its name partly to its height, and partly to its being formed of a single mass of calcareous earth from its middle to its summit. It is seen to great advantage from the side of Teramo, where it is broken into tremendous precipices. The summit is covered with perpetual snow. Wolves, bears, and chamois abound on the mountain—the last of these animals being found in no other part of the Apennines. The general character of the scenery is more Alpine than Apennine, and in wild grandeur and variety, it is not surpassed by any landscape in Italy. To the painter, geologist, and botanist it affords a rich field for their respective pursuits. See "Itinerary" of F. Caldane.

GRANA'DA, an ancient kingdom, and one of the old provinces in the south of Spain, was bounded on the w. by Andalusia, on the e. by Murcia, and on the s. and

Digitized by Google

s.e. by the Mediterranean. Its greatest length from north-east to south-west was about 210 miles, and its greatest breadth about 80 miles. It is now divided into the three modern provinces of Granada, Almeria, and Malaga, the united areas of which amount to 11,063 square miles, and the united population, in 1870, to 1,351,909. The surface of this ancient province is mountainous and picturesque in a high degree. The mountain-ranges—the chief of which are the Sierra Nevada, the Sierra de Ronda, and the Alpujarras—as a general rule, run parallel with the coast. The principal rivers are the Almanzora, Almeria, Jenil, Guadalhorce, and Guadiaro, all of which, save the Jenil, an affluent of the Guadalquiver, flow into the Mediterranean. The province of G. is, on the whole, fruitful and highly cultivated. The mountains are rich in silver, copper, lead, and iron; and many of the inhabitants are engaged in mining and smelting. Saline and mineral springs abound. In the time of the Romans, G. was a portion of the province of Bætica; but after the Arab invasion it formed an independent Moorish kingdom. For a time it was exceedingly wealthy. From the year 1248 the Moorish kings of G. were obliged to recognise the supremacy of the kings of Castile. A quarrel, however, which arose between the vassal king of G. and Ferdinand and Isabella in the 15th c., resulted in a war of eleven years' duration, the consequence of which was the complete conquest of G. by the Spaniards in 1492, and the total destruction of Moorish authority in Spain. The modern province of G. has an area of 5080 sq. m.; pop. (1870) 485,346.

GRANA'DA (Spanish, *Granata*, Arab. *Garnathah*, said to be a corruption of *Karnáttah*, the ancient fortress of Phœnician origin), a famous city of Spain, formerly capital of the kingdom of Granada, and now chief town of the modern province of the same name, is built on a northern branch of the Sierra Nevada, at an elevation of 2445 feet above sea-level, in lat. 37° 15′ n., long. 3° 45′ w., and is about 140 miles east-south-east of Seville. It stands on the right bank of the Jenil, overlooking the fertile and extensive *Vega* or plain of G., and is watered also by the Darro, a rapid mountain-stream, which joins the Jenil about a mile below the town. Though now sadly decayed, it is still one of the greatest towns of Spain, is the seat of an archbishop, and has a university, attended, it is said, by about 800 students. One of the two hills on which the town is mainly built is surmounted by the Alhambra (q. v.); the other hill is occupied by the suburb called the Albayzin, the oldest part of the town, and now inhabited almost entirely by gipsies. The city of G. proper, namely, that portion of it that contains the Alhambra, is surrounded by high but ruinous walls, and by strong towers. The streets are narrow, crooked, and uneven; the houses, which for the most part are well built, are heavy and gloomy in outward appearance, having the flat roofs and projecting balconies of the Moorish style of architecture; the interiors, however, are convenient and suitable to the climate. G. has several charming public squares. The cathedral, a splendid structure, profusely decorated with jaspers and colored marbles, and having a high-altar placed under a dome, supported by 22 pillars, contains the monuments of Ferdinand and Isabella, and of Philip I. and his consort Juana. The industry and trade of the town are quite inconsiderable. Pop. 62,000.

The modern city of G. was founded by the Moors in the 8th c., and for some time remained subject to the califs of Cordova; but in 1235 it became capital of the kingdom of Granada, and rapidly rose to distinction as a wealthy trading city and as the seat of arts and architecture. Under the Moors, it attained the highest pitch of its prosperity. Toward the close of the 15th c., it is said to have had 400,000 inhabitants, and to have been surrounded by a wall fortified with 1030 towers. The *Vega* of G., in front of the city, was celebrated for two hundred years as the scene of contest between the Moors and the chivalry of Christendom—a contest which was brought to a termination only by the capture and complete subjection of G. by Ferdinand and Isabella in 1492, after a siege of twelve months.

GRANADA, a city of Nicaragua in a department of its own name, stands on the northwest side of Lake Nicaragua. It was founded by Hernandez de Cordova in 1522. The number of its inhabitants, including the suburbs and municipality of Jalatava, is about 15,000. Prior to 1854, it was the thriving seat of many commercial establishments. It suffered greatly, however, from the civil war that broke out in the republic during that year, and was under siege from May 1854 to February 1855; but was bravely and successfully defended by Don Fruto Chamorro, the

Digitized by Google

leader of the conservative party. In 1856, Chamorro having in the meantime died, G. was surprised and taken by the democrats, but was retaken and almost wholly destroyed in the following year. After the conclusion of peace, efforts were made toward the restoration of the city. It has not yet, however, regained its former prosperity and importance.

GRANDI'LLA, the edible fruit of certain species of Passion-flower (q. v.) The name, originally bestowed by Spanish settlers in the West Indies and warm parts of America, is a diminutive of *granada*, a pomegranate. The Common G. (*Passiflora quadrangularis*) is extensively diffused over these regions, and much cultivated. The plant is a luxuriant and very ornamental climber, often employed to form arbors and covered walks; it has large, beautiful, and fragrant flowers; oblong fruit, often six inches in diameter, of an agreeable fragrance, and a sweet and slightly acid pulp, very gratefully cooling. It is often eaten with wine and sugar.—The Apple-fruited G., or Sweet Calabash (*P. maliformis*), is plentiful in the woods of Jamaica, where it forms a principal part of the food of wild swine. It is, however, a very agreeable fruit, about two inches in diameter, its pulp gelatinous, the rind so hard as to be sometimes made into snuff-boxes and toys. The Laurel-leaved G. (*P. laurifolia*), sometimes called water-lemon in the West Indies, is a fruit about the size of a hen's egg; the plant has red and violet fragrant flowers, and very long tendrils. The fruit has a whitish pulp, so watery, that it is usually sucked through a hole in the rind; it has a delicious flavor, and a slight acidity. It is much cultivated.—Several kinds of G. are occasionally cultivated in hothouses in Britain. In the south of Europe, they grow in the open air.

GRANARY WEEVIL, another name of the CORN WEEVIL (q. v.).

GRANBY, John Manners, Marquis of, an English general, the eldest son of the third Duke of Rutland, was born January 2, 1721. Educated at Eton and Cambridge, he was at an early age elected M.P. for Grantham. In the rebellion of 1745, he raised a regiment of infantry, and accompanied the Duke of Cumberland into Scotland. Appointed colonel of the Horse Guards in 1755, in February 1759, he received the rank of lieutenant-general, and soon after was sent to Germany, as second in command, under Lord George Sackville, of the British troops, co-operating with the king of Prussia. After the battle of Minden, for his conduct in which he received the thanks of Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, to the disparagement of his superior officer, who resigned, and was afterwards cashiered, he was appointed commander-in-chief of the British troops, and held that post during the remainder of the Seven Years' War. He particularly distinguished himself at the battles of Warburg in 1760, of Kirchdenkern in 1761, and of Græbenstein and Homburg in 1762. In 1760, during his absence with the army, he was appointed a member of the privy council. After the peace of 1763, he was constituted master-general of the ordnance, and in 1766 commander-in-chief of the army. He died October 20, 1770, in his 50th year. Though very popular in his time, as evidenced by the frequency with which his portrait was used as a sign to public-houses, he was the subject of some of the most terrible invectives of Junius; and his military qualities appear to have been much overrated by his contemporaries.

GRAND, in Music, is a word synonymous with great—such as grand sonata, grand symphony, overture, or chorus, signifying that the composition is full, and not simple or easy.

GRAND CAPE, in English Law, the name of the writ whereby in an action of dower, on the failure of the defendant to appear to answer to the summons, a third part of his lands are attached to await the decision of the court. The writ contains an order for the defendant to appear on a day specified. If the defendant do not appear on the return of the writ of grand cape, judgment is given in favor of the widow, who is thereupon entitled to take possession of the lands in satisfaction of her dower.

GRAND-COMBE, La, a town of France, in the Dep. of Gard, 35 miles northwest of Nimes, with which it is connected by railway. Near it are some very important collieries, which supply the French steam-navy at Toulon. In the town are oil-mills and glass-works. Pop. (1872) 4790.

GRAND COUTUMIER OF NORMANDY is a collection of the ancient laws

Digitized by Google

of Normandy, and is said to have been compiled in the third year of Henry III. It contains the laws and customs which were in use in England during the reigns of Henry II., Richard I., and John, and such also as were in force in Normandy after the separation of that duchy from England. It is therefore a collection of the laws of Normandy as they stood subsequent to the union with England. The customs of Normandy were to a great extent adopted in England after the Conquest; and the laws of this country, particularly during the reigns of the Norman sovereigns, present a great similarity to those of Normandy. Sir M. Hale, jealous for the honor of England, contends that this similarity arose from the introduction of English customs into Normandy. In the rules of descent, of writs, of process, and of trial, the laws of England and Normandy were at first almost identical. It appears from the Grand Coutumier, that though the verdict of twelve men was always required on a trial by jury, yet in case of a difference of opinion among the original jurors, the minority were set aside and fresh jurors chosen, until twelve men could be found to agree in a verdict. By the custom of Normandy, where a married woman died possessed of land, her husband was entitled to hold the lands, but only while he remained a widower. By the courtesy of England, on the other hand, the widower held the lands for his life. Lands held by Knights' Service (q. v.) and Grand Serjeanty (q. v.) descended, according to Norman custom, to the eldest son; but lands held on an inferior tenure were divided among the sons. And where a man had cohabited before marriage with the woman who afterwards became his wife, a son born before marriage inherited the land to the exclusion of children born in wedlock. See Hale's "History of the Common Law." The islands of Guernsey, Jersey, Alderney, and Sark were originally part of the duchy of Normandy, and were united to the crown of England by the first princes of the Norman line. Though still attached to England they are governed by the old feudal laws, or coutumier of Normandy. They have their own independent courts; and a writ from the courts at Westminster does not run in these islands. A royal commission under the great seal of course has force, but the commissioners must judge according to the law of the islands. All causes are originally determined by their own officers, the bailiffs and jurats of the island, who administer a code of laws based upon the Grand Coutumier. From their decision, an appeal lies to the privy council. Acts of the British parliament are not in force in these islands unless they are specially named.

GRAND DAYS were those days in every term solemnly kept in the Inns of Court and Chancery—viz. in Easter term, Ascension-day; in Trinity term, St John the Baptist's Day; in Michaelmas term, All Saints' Day (and of late, All Souls' Day); and in Hilary term, the festival of the Purification of our Lady, commonly called Candlemas Day; and these are *dies non juridici*, no days in court.—*Cowel*. On these days were formerly held the Revels for which the Inns of Court were famous. The last revel held in the Inner Temple was on Candlemas Day, 1733, on the occasion of Mr Talbot's elevation to the woolsack. At this feast fourteen students of the Inn waited at the bencher's table. After dinner a play was performed by actors who came full dressed from the Haymarket in chairs, and it is said, refused to receive payment for the honor of the occasion. After dinner judges, serjeants and benchers formed a ring round the stove in the centre of the hall, and *danced or rather walked about the coal fire, according to the old ceremony, three times*, and all the time the *ancient song* was sung by one Toby Aston, dressed in a bar-gown. The Prince of Wales, Frederick, father of George III., witnessed this part of the ceremony *incog*. The room was then prepared for dancing, which was kept up with the pleasing interlude of a splendid supper, until morning. See Pearce's "Inns of Court and Chancery." Grand days continue to be observed, but they have no longer the solemn character formerly attached to them. Nor are they held on the same days as formerly, for by the alteration in the law terms made by 11 Geo. IV. and 1 Will. IV. c. 70, those days no longer fall within the term. Grand days are now fixed at the pleasure of the benchers. On these days an entertainment is given in hall to the judges who had formerly been members of the Inn, and on this occasion an additional bottle of wine is supplied to every mess of four men among the barristers and students. On circuits also the circuit bar appoints a special day for the grand day, on which after dinner the various matters of social interest affecting the circuit are discussed and settled.

Digitized by Google

GRAND HAVEN, a small but rapidly increasing town in the state of Michigan, U.S., is situated on the eastern shore of Lake Michigan, at the mouth of Grand River, and forms the western terminus of the Detroit and Milwaukee railroad, which has here a most extensive depôt and a pier 3000 feet long extending into the lake. It has a spacious and excellent harbor, with a depth of from 30 to 50 feet. It exports timber, fish, leather, gypsum, stucco lime, and flour. The exports have already, in some years, exceeded one million dollars in value. Pop. (1870) 3700.

GRAND JURY is the assembly of good and sufficient men, summoned by order of the sheriff to attend every sessions of the peace and every commission of oyer and terminer and general jail delivery in England, for the purpose of inquiring into the charges for offences, and of returning to the court their delivery thereon. The institution of the grand jury dates back to the earliest period of English history, having been in use among the Saxons. By a law of Ethelred it is enacted, "Exeant seniores duodecim thani, et præfectus cum eis, et jurent super sanctuarium quod eis in manus datur, quod nolint ullum innocentem accusare, nec aliquem noxium celare."—Wilkins, "Leges Aug. Sax." 117. From this enactment, it appears that the number of the grand jury was originally twelve; but we learn from Bracton that, in the time of Henry III., it was the practice to return four knights for every hundred, who elected twelve other knights, or else twelve *liberos et legales homines*, to take part with them in the inquest. Towards the latter part of the reign of Edward III., in addition to the inquest for the hundred, the sheriff was required to return a panel of knights for the whole county. This jury was called *le graunde inquest*, and made inquiry for the county, while the jury for the hundred inquired for its own district only. After the establishment of the *graunde inquest*, the practice of summoning a jury of the hundred gradually went out of use; but until 6 Geo. IV. c. 50, it was deemed necessary that some of the grand jury should be summoned for every hundred. In the present day, the grand jury must consist of not less than twelve, or more than twenty-three members. A grand jury is summoned for every assize, and for the quarter-sessions in counties and burghs. It is not necessary that grand jurors should be freeholders; they may be leaseholders or ratepayers, but often are gentlemen of wealth. The qualification of grand jurors is fixed by 6 Geo. IV. c. 50, and is the same as that of the petit jury. See JURY TRIAL. Town-councillors of a burgh are exempt from serving on juries within the burgh. An Irish peer, who is a member of parliament, is liable to serve on the grand jury at assizes. An alien cannot serve on the grand jury unless he has been naturalised. In Middlesex, two grand juries were summoned every term, and sworn before the senior judge of the Queen's Bench, but this is discontinued unless on special occasions. After having the oath administered, and receiving a charge from the judge, they retire to their room, and the various indictments, which are called bills, are laid before them. The duty of the grand jury is simply to inquire whether there is sufficient *prima facie* evidence to require a trial. For this purpose, they may require the same evidence, written and parol, as may be necessary to support the indictment at the trial. But in the practice, having ascertained that the crown has a sufficient *prima facie* case, they return a true bill, the prisoner's evidence being reserved for the trial. Witnesses are sworn on their examination before the grand jury by an officer appointed by the court. When the jury have come to a conclusion, the clerk indorses on the indictment *a true bill* in case the jury, or a majority of twelve, are satisfied that the case is sufficiently strong. In case they are not satisfied, the indictment is indorsed *not a true bill*. The foreman, accompanied by one or more of the jurors, then carries the indictments into court, and presents them to the clerk, who states to the court the nature of the charge and the indorsement of the jury. A bill having been thrown out by the grand jury, it cannot be preferred to the same grand jury during the same assizes or sessions. The grand jury usually serve for the whole session to which they are summoned; but in an emergency, as where a serious crime has been committed, and the prisoner brought in after the jury has been discharged, it is competent to swear a new jury. It frequently happens at assizes that, an offence having been committed before the grand jury have been discharged, a bill is immediately sent before them, on which they make their return; so that the case is disposed of in a few days, or even a few hours, after commission of the offence.

Although the grand jury has been often complained of as a somewhat superfluous

Digitized by Google

step in the prosecution of offences, and as no longer required, yet it provides an additional safeguard to the liberty of the subject in all cases. It has, however, been proposed to abolish it when the case has been already before a magistrate, who has like duties to perform.

In Scotland there is no grand jury; the duty of investigating and bringing to trial in that country being assigned to a public prosecutor. See ADVOCATE, LORD.

GRAND MASTER (Lat. *magnus magister*; Ger. *Hochmeister*), the title of the head of the military orders, the Hospitallers, the Templars, and the Teutonic knights; see these articles. The title originally borne by the superior of the Hospitallers was simply "master" (*magister*); but in 1268 Hugh de Rival took that by which they are since known—grand master, *magnus magister*. In the Teutonic order, the title "master," with different modifications, was applied to the several superiors of the order in the various countries. Thus, the superior of Germany was styled *Teutsch-meister*, "German master." The superior of Livonia was called *Heer-meister*, "military master." In all these orders the office of grand master was held for life. The name was also used in the Dominican order.

GRAND PE'NSIONARY. Formerly the syndic of each of the important towns of Holland was termed a Pensionary, and the state-secretary for the province of Holland, a grand Pensionary. Until the time of Olden Barneveldt (q. v.), the Grand Pensioner was also advocate-general for the same province. He had no vote in the assembly of the states, and could only bring forward the subjects of discussion. He, however, collected the votes, wrote the decrees, read the letters addressed to the states, conducted negotiations with foreign ambassadors and ministers, and took charge of the revenues of the province, of its rights and privileges, and whatever else pertained to its welfare. He was a perpetual member of the states-general of the United Netherlands, and thus, as first magistrate of the first of the United Provinces, he acquired immense influence over all Holland, and may be considered premier of the Dutch parliament. The Grand Pensionary held his office for five years, but was in most cases re-elected. The office was abolished in 1795, after the conquest of Holland by the French revolutionists.

GRAND RAPIDS, a prosperous manufacturing city, in the state of Michigan, United States, is situated in a pleasant and healthy district on both banks of the Grand River, about 33 miles from Lake Michigan, and 60 miles north-west of Lansing. The river is here about 900 feet wide, and descends 18 feet in the course of one mile, producing abundant water-power. The town is handsomely built, commands a fine view, and is one of the most important trading and manufacturing cities in the state. The vicinity is rich in salt and gypsum, and in limestone, pine-lumber, and other building materials. Pop. (1880) 32,016. The city was first settled in 1833, and incorporated in 1850.

GRAND RIVER, a river of North America, rises and flows throughout its entire course, within the state of Michigan, and falls into the lake of that name at the town of Grand Haven (q. v.). Its source is in the south-east of the state, in two branches which unite near the town of Jackson. G. R. is navigable for large steamers to the rapids, which are 40 miles from the mouth of the river, and for smaller boats for 50 miles further; its whole course is 270 miles.

GRAND SE'RJEANTY (*magna serjeantia*, or *magnum servitium*, great service) was the most honorable of the ancient feudal tenures. According to Lyttleton, tenure by grand serjeanty is where a man holds his lands or tenements of our sovereign lord the king by such services as he ought to do in his proper person to the king, as to carry the banner of the king, or his lance, or to lead his army, or to be his marshal, or to carry his sword before him at his coronation, or his carver, or his butler, or to be one of his chamberlains of the receipt of his exchequer, or to do other like services. This tenure must have been held of the king. Where lands were held of a subject, on condition of performance of services identical with those which were rendered to the king, the tenure was not grand serjeanty, but knight's service. Thus, lands on the Scottish border held of the king by cornage—i. e., on condition of winding a horn to give notice when the Scots had crossed the border—were held in grand serjeanty; but lands held of a subject for the same service were

Digitized by Google

held in knight's service. Tenants holding by grand serjeanty were free from escuage, which usually appertained to knight's service, and in general could only be called upon to perform their services *infra quatuor maria*, within the kingdom. The services in grand serjeanty were to be performed by the tenant in person, where he was to do so. The office of attendance on the sovereign's person was esteemed so honorable, that no one below the dignity of a knight could perform it. Hence, where lands held by grand serjeanty were in the possession of a citizen, he was permitted to perform his service by deputy. This tenure by grand serjeanty was by 12 Charles II. c. 24, in common with other military tenures, reduced to common Socage (q. v.), except so far as regards the honorary services, which continue to be observed to this day. Thus, the Duke of Wellington holds of the crown his estate of Strathfieldsaye on condition of presenting to the sovereign a flag bearing the national colors on each succeeding anniversary of the battle of Waterloo. The manor of Woodstock, with the demesne, in which is situated Blenheim Park, is held by the Duke of Marlborough by grand serjeanty, on condition of presenting to the Queen and her heirs, at the castle of Windsor, a standard of France, on the 13th August yearly, being the anniversary of the day on which the battle of Hochstädt was fought, near the village of Blenheim, on the banks of the Danube. The tenure of grand serjeantry was observed throughout the continent of Europe. "The free-born Franks," says Mr Hallam, "Middle ages," "saw nothing menial in the titles of cupbearer, steward, marshal, or master of the horse, which are still borne by the noblest families in every country in Europe, and by sovereign princes in the empire. The Count of Anjou, under Louis VI., claimed the office of great seneschal of France—i. e., to carry dishes to the king's table on state-days. Thus, the feudal notions of grand serjeanty prepared the way for the restoration of royal supremacy, as the military tenures had impaired it."

In Scotland, grand serjeanty was not known as a separate tenure—that is to say, lands held on condition of honorary services rendered to the sovereign were not attended with any privileges other than those attaching to lands held in a similar manner of a subject superior. In that country, a tenure by honorary service was known as a BLANCH HOLDING.

GRANDEE'S (Span. *grandes*), the name by which the most highly privileged class of the nobility of the kingdom of Castile has been known since the 13th century. To this class belonged the whole of that very powerful portion of the nobility who, from their wealth, were called the *Ricos Hombres* by pre-eminence; and to whom, moreover, the crown had granted the right of bearing a banner, and of gathering mercenaries around it on their own account. The members of the royal family were as such included amongst the grandees. The honors of the grandees were hereditary; they held lands from the crown on the tenure of military service, being bound to produce a certain number of lances, each lance being represented by a knight with four or five men-at-arms. The grandees were exempted from taxation, and could not be summoned before any civil or criminal judge without a special warrant from the king. They were entitled to leave the kingdom, and even to enter the service of a foreign prince at war with Castile without incurring the penalties of treason. Besides these privileges, which were common to them with the rest of the higher nobility, the grandees possessed several which were peculiar to themselves, or which they shared only with the so-called "Titulados"—the counts and dukes. Of these must especially be mentioned the right in all public transactions of being covered in the presence of the king. The king addressed a grandee as *mi primo*, "my cousin-german;" whereas any other member of the higher nobility he called only *mi pariente*, "my relative." In the national assemblies, the grandees sat immediately after the prelates and before the titled nobility (titulados). They had free entrance into the palace, and into the private chambers of the monarch; and on the occasion of religious solemnities, they had their place in the chapel royal next to the altar. Their wives shared their dignities, the queen rising from her seat to greet them. Under Ferdinand and Isabella, Cardinal Ximenes succeeded in breaking the power of the feudal nobility so completely, that by the end of the 15th c. the privileges both of the grandees and of the rest of the higher nobility were almost wholly abolished. Ferdinand's successor, Charles V., who considered it still necessary to bind to his party some of the nobles, and to reward others for the important services which they had rendered him, contrived out

Digitized by Google

of an independent feudal nobility to construct a dependent court nobility. Gradually three classes of grandees arose out of this merely nominal nobility. It was the privilege of the first class to be commanded by the monarch to be covered before they had begun to address him; the second class received this command as soon as they had finished their address, and heard the king's reply with covered head; but to the third class it was addressed only after they had already listened uncovered to the royal reply. All grandees had the title *excellency*, and sentries were bound to present arms to them. By the revolution and under the government of Joseph Bonaparte, the dignities and privileges of the grandees were entirely abolished; but they were partially restored at the subsequent restoration, though no very important privileges were bestowed on them. According to the constitution of 1875, grandees are members of the Senate or Upper House in their own right.

GRA'NDFATHER. A grandfather is not liable at common law in England to maintain grandchildren; but if they are destitute, and are relieved by the parish, the parish may, under the statute 43 Eliz. c. 2, call upon him, if able, to contribute to their support. In Scotland, the liability exists at common law, and is enforceable without the aid of a statute if the father, who is primarily liable, is unable to maintain the children.

GRANDVILLE, Jean Ignace Isidore Gérard, a French artist and caricaturist, was born at Nancy, 3d September 1803. In the year 1828, he published the first of a series of humorous sketches, entitled "Les Métamorphoses du Jour," which were highly thought of; and soon afterwards another series, entitled "Les Animaux Parlants." After the July revolution, G., with Decamps and Daumier, became the moving spirit of the "Caricatures," perfect collections of which are now in great request. His "Convoi de la Liberté," his "Basse Cour," "Mat de Cocagne," &c., as pictures of the politics and manners of the times, are of great and lasting value. When the law of September put an end to political caricature, G. used his pencil to satirise the less important follies and vices of mankind. He also contributed illustrations to new and splendid editions of the "Fables" of Lafontaine and Florian, the "Adventures of Robinson Crusoe," "Gulliver's Travels," Abel Hugo's "Vie de Napoleon," Raybaud's "Jérôme Paturot," &c. G. is remarkable for depth and delicacy of observation and criticism, for his ingenious turn of thought, and accuracy in portraiture. His drawing is correct, his anatomy accurate, his foreshortening carefully studied; the whole is occasionally hard and cold, the idea complicated, but always united with rare delicacy of allusion and affluence of symbolical details. G. died in 1847.

GRANE, Gran, or Quade, a town and seaport of Arabia, is situated on a bay of the same name at the north-western extremity of the Gulf of Persia, in lat. 29° 26' n., long. about 48° e. Its trade is of some importance. Pop. estimated at about 8000.

GRANI'CUS, the ancient name of a small river in the north-west of Asia Minor, flowing from the northern side of Mount Ida to the Propontis, and now known as the Kodsha-su. The G. is celebrated as the scene of the first victory gained by Alexander the Great over the Persians after he crossed the Hellespont, 334 B.C.

GRANIER DE CASSAGNAC, Bernard Adolphe, a name well known among Parisian journalists, and not unknown in the Palais de Justice, was born at Averon-Bergelle (dep. Gers), in 1808. He was educated at the college of Toulouse, and contributed for a short time to the southern press, but soon quitted the provinces for Paris, where Victor Hugo introduced him to the "Journal des Débats," and "Revue de Paris." Here his vehement style did not give satisfaction, and he was engaged by M. Girardin to write literary criticisms for "La Presse." In 1840, he sailed for the Antilles, in hopes of political advancement, ingratiated himself with the planters, although he narrowly escaped being murdered by the blacks, married a Creole lady, Mademoiselle Beauvallon, and returned to Paris as deputy for Guadelope. Not being able to arrange a satisfactory engagement with "La Presse," he founded the "Globe," ultra-Orleanist, and violent to such a degree that the opposition journals agreed to ignore it (*la conspiration du silence*, as it was called). The "Globe" failed; and in 1845 G. de C. started "L'Epoque," also violent, and also a failure. It was merged in the "Presse," not, however, before its editor had been

Digitized by Google

openly accused in the Chamber of Deputies of selling his influence with the government. Shortly before the Revolution, he was employed by M. Guizot to set up a ministerial paper at Rome. In 1848, he returned to France, and after a while reappeared in Paris, as an ardent supporter of the Prince President, and a bitter foe to his old patrons, the House of Orleans. He edited the "Pouvoir" (1850), and wrote for the "Constitutionnel" with an excess of zeal and a pretence of exclusive information which led to an *avertissement*. In 1852, he was elected as the government candidate for Mirande (Gers), for which he was re-elected in 1857 and 1863. In the Chamber, he spoke in favor of the Army Dotation Bill, advocated direct taxation on all descriptions of funded property, additional protection for the interests of literature, and the formation of a local railway in his department. On the 23d of May 1857, he was made Grand Officer of the Legion of Honor, and in the same year founded "Le Réveil," a weekly religious organ, which died the next year. He afterwards became principal editor of the semi-official "Pays," and in 1863 was manager of the "Nation." In 1870, on the fall of the empire, he retired to Brussels; in 1876 he was elected a member of the National Assembly. The appearances of G. de C. before the courts of justice have been numerous. In 1842, he was tried for a duel with M. Lacrosse, of whose father he had written disrespectfully, and whom he lamed for life. In 1845, he prosecuted M. Hilbey for libel in his pamphlet on the "Venality of the Press." In 1847, he was mixed up in the duel in which his brother-in-law, Beauvallon, killed Dujarrier of "La Presse," and about which strange things were said. He was also sued by Delasalle for a debt which he declared he had paid. M. Delasalle gained his cause. In 1855, his publisher proceeded against him for non-delivery of a MS. on the Eastern War. The duel between Paul de C. of the "Pays" and a writer in the "Soleil" (in which G. de C. seconded his son), and the unseemly quarrel between the Cassagnacs and M. Vermoul of the "Courrier Français," were matters of great notoriety. His most important works are: "A Voyage to the Antilles" (1844); "The Queen of the Prairies," a romance (1845); "The Causes of the French Revolution of 1789" (1850); "The History of the Directory," a reprint from the "Constitutionnel" (1851—1856); "The Fall of Louis Philippe" (1857); "The Girondins and the Massacres of September" (1860), &c. All his writings are remarkable for vigor of style, but the thorough-going partisanship of the author greatly impairs their historical value.

GRA'NITE, a well known igneous rock, composed of the three minerals, quartz, felspar, and mica, united in a confused crystallisation; that is, without a regular arrangement of the crystals. The felspar is the most abundant ingredient, and the proportion of quartz is greater than that of mica. The name has been given to it on account of its granular structure.

Granite differs from greenstone and the later igneous rocks, in the large quantity of quartz that enters into its composition. In the trappean and other igneous rocks, the silica or silicic acid is only sufficient for union with the bases to form felspar and hornblende, the constituents of these rocks, none remained free to crystallise as pure quartz; while in granite, so great is the excess of silex, that in its pure state, as quartz, it forms a considerable bulk of the rock. Granite is always a compact rock, it never passes into or alternates with tuffs or breccias. This peculiarity, associated with the crystalline structure of the rock, and the absence of cellular cavities, such as are produced in trappean and volcanic rocks by the expansion of the contained gases, have led to the belief that granite has been formed at considerable depths in the earth, and has crystallised slowly under great pressure either from superimposed strata or deep seas. On this account the granitic rocks have been called "Plutonic rocks;" and Lyell has applied to them the term "hypogene," from *upo*, under, and *ginomai*, to be born. It was formerly supposed that all granitic rocks were formed before the deposition of any of the sedimentary strata, and hence they were named "Primitive rocks." But it having been found that granite is associated with formations of various ages, and that even since the beginning of the Tertiary epoch its intrusion among the Eocene strata of Central Europe has raised the Alps more than 10,000 feet above the level of the sea, this name has been entirely dropped. Although granite is not absent from the Secondary and Tertiary strata, it is more frequently associated with the Palæozoic formations; indeed, it appears to be the fundamental rock of the earth's crust. Wherever we reach the base of the stratified rocks, we find them resting upon granite; and whatever the

Digitized by Google

age of the strata thus lying on this igneous rock, we have no reason to suppose that below the granite there occur beds of older date; for although granite penetrates the stratified rocks, it has not been noticed to spread over them like greenstone, so that wherever it presents itself in a large mass, it is believed that no other rock is beneath it. Some granites, however, occur interstratified with undoubted sedimentary rocks, and it is argued that as the transition from these sedimentary rocks to the crystalline granite can be traced by gradual stages through mica schist and gneiss, the granite is only the final stage of these metamorphic changes. Many of the granites of Scotland are accordingly believed to be older palæozoic sediments greatly altered. It is not maintained that all granites have such an origin, but no lithological character has yet been observed whereby the igneous granite can be distinguished from that produced by metamorphic action.

Large extents of the earth's surface are covered with granites; occasionally it is the superficial rock in flat undulating plains, but it most frequently makes its appearance in mountainous regions. It seems probable that sometimes igneous granite has been raised from below as a solid indurated rock; it has however generally been in a fluid condition, as is evidenced by the number of veins which are protruded from it into the adjacent rocks.

The varieties of granite depend upon the number and quantity of its mineral constituents, and upon the state of aggregation of these materials. Ordinary granite is composed of felspar, mica, and quartz. The felspar may be either the flesh-colored potash variety, orthoclase, or the pure white soda variety, albite, or both potash and soda may enter into its composition. The mica varies in color from a pure silvery white, through the more common brown, into black. The quartz is generally white, seldom dark-gray or brown. The predominance of one or other of the ingredients, or of a particular variety, gives the peculiar color to the mass, which is generally either red, gray, or white. The red is produced from the predominance of orthoclase; the white, of albite; and the intervening gray from the mica, or sometimes from the quartz. The felspar forms generally a half, and sometimes even more of the bulk of the rock; the mica in one variety, and the quartz in another, are so minute as to be scarcely visible. Sometimes the felspar separates into large and distinct crystals forming a porphyritic granite. The substitution of hornblende for mica produces that variety called Syenite (q. v.); and if talc takes the place of the mica, the rock is called Protogene (q. v.). When the ingredients exist in a compact and finely granular condition, the compound is known as Eurite. Sometimes, especially in veins, felspar and dark quarts are arranged so as to produce an imperfect laminar structure, which, when broken at right angles to the laminæ, presents numerous broken and angular lines that have a faint resemblance to Hebrew characters, whence it is called Graphic Granite.

Granite is largely used as a building material in bridges and engineering-works, and also in public buildings and dwellings. The difficulty of working it makes it expensive, but this is counterbalanced by its great durability. It cannot be cut, like the majority of building-stones, with saws, but is worked first with large hammers, and then with pointed chisels. The success with which the Egyptians operated upon this refractory stone is very extraordinary. They worked and polished it in a way which we cannot excel, if, indeed, we can come up to it, with all the appliances of modern science; and not content with polishing, they covered some of the blocks with the most delicate and sharply cut hieroglyphics!

The granites best known for ornamental purposes are the gray Aberdeen granite and the reddish colored Peterhead granite. Of this last-mentioned variety, handsome polished columns for public halls have been constructed.

The soil produced by the weathering of granitic rocks should be fertile, as their chemical composition contains the necessary elements. The great hardness of the rock, and its resistance to atmospheric influences, prevent a soil of any thickness being formed; and even where it exists, at least in our temperate regions, it is generally so high and exposed, that it is unfavorable to vegetation; in warmer climates, such soils are frequently very fertile.

GRANMICHE'LÉ, a town of Sicily, in the province of Catania, and 30 miles south-west from Catania, on a mountain ridge, at an elevation of 1768 feet above the sea. Beautiful marbles are produced in the neighborhood. The town was founded in the end of the 17th c. by the Branciforte family, and peopled with the inhabitants

Digitized by Google

of the neighboring town of Occhialà, which was destroyed by the earthquake of 1693. Pop. 10,058.

GRANT, in English law, the conveyance of real property by deed. Originally, the term grant was confined to the conveyance of incorporeal hereditaments and estates in reversion; according to the maxim that incorporeal property lay in grant, and corporeal property in livery, it being impossible to give actual sasine of that which had no tangible existence, or was not in the possession of the granter. In order to complete the conveyance of a reversion or remainder by grant, it was necessary that the tenant of the particular estate should acknowledge the grantee by attornment. The necessity for attornment was abolished 4 and 5 Anne, c. 16, s. 9. By 8 and 9 Vict. c. 106, it is enacted that estates, corporeal as well as incorporeal, may be conveyed by grant.

GRANT, Francis, Lord Cullen, a Scottish judge and political writer, was the son of Archibald Grant of Bellinton, a cadet of the family of Grant of Grant, chief of the clan of that name. He was born about the year 1660, was educated first at Aberdeen, and afterwards at Leyden, adopted the profession of the law, and distinguished himself by his loyal zeal for the successive governments of William III., Queen Anne, and George I. He wrote in favor of the Union, on the Observance of the Sabbath, on the law of Patronage in the Church, essays on Law, Religion, and Education, and Reflections on the Rebellion of 1715. For seventeen years, he filled the position of a judge with great ability and integrity. He died at Edinburgh in 1726.

GRANT, Patrick Lord Elchies, a Scottish judge, was born in 1690. He collected the Decisions of the Court of Session from 1733 to 1757, and wrote annotations on Lord Stair's Institutes. He was celebrated as an acute and learned lawyer. He died in 1763—His Son John Grant, became one of the Barons of Exchequer in Scotland.

GRANT, James, of Corrimony, in Inverness-shire, born in 1743, died in 1835, was author of "Essays on the Origin of Society," 1785, and "Thoughts on the Origin and Descent of the Gael," 1814. The latter is a learned and ingenious work, imbued with Celtic feeling and enthusiasm.

GRANT, Mrs, of Carron, author of the popular song of "Roy's Wife of Aldivalloch," was born near Aberlour, in Banffshire, about the year 1745. She was twice married—first to her cousin, Mr Grant of Carron, near Elchies, on the river Spey; and secondly, to Dr Murray, a physician in Bath. She died at Bath about 1814.

GRANT, Sir William, an eminent lawyer, was descended from the Grants of Baldornie, and was born at Elchies, in Strathspey, in 1754. He was some time Attorney-General in Canada, then M.P. for Shaftesbury, and subsequently for Banffshire; was sixteen years Master of the Rolls, from which he retired in 1817, and died in 1832. Lord Brougham describes him as the greatest magistrate that ever adorned the English bench; and Charles James Fox declared that he was the only man in the House of Commons whom he had any diffidence in replying to. This arose from the fact, that Grant was a most logical debater and close reasoner.

GRANT, Mrs Anne, a miscellaneous writer, whose works were among the first to draw public attention to the romantic scenery and peculiar manners of the Scottish Highlands, was born in Glasgow, in 1755. She was the daughter of a British officer named M'Vicar, who became barrack-master of Fort Augustus. She married the Rev James Grant, chaplain of the fort, and subsequently of Laggan. Left a widow in destitute circumstances, Mrs. G. published by subscription, a volume of "Poems" (1803), which were well received; in 1806, "Letters from the Mountains"—a highly popular work; in 1808, "Memoirs of an American Lady;" in 1811, "Essays on the Superstitions of the Highlanders of Scotland;" In 1825, Mrs G. received from government a pension of £100 a year. She died in 1838.

GRANT Charles, Lord Glenelg, was born in India, at Kidderpore, presidency of Bengal, 1779. He was of a Highland family, the Grants of Shewglie. His grandfather (who was slain at the battle of Culloden) married one of the Macbeans of Kinchyle; and his father was born in Aldourie House, on the banks of Loch Ness, also the birthplace of Sir James Mackintosh. The father of Lord Glenelg (also Charles

Digitized by Google

Grant) went early to India, became one of the most distinguished directors of the East India Company, represented for many years the county of Inverness in parliament, and was, along with Wilberforce, Thornton, Zachary Macaulay, and others, a leading member of the Clapham sect, described by Sir James Stephen in his "Ecclesiastical Essays." He died in 1823, aged 77. Charles, his eldest son, was carefully educated, and distinguished himself at Magdalene College, Cambridge, where he took his degree of M.A. in 1804. In 1805, he published a poem on the "Restoration of Learning in the East," which had carried the university prize awarded by Dr Claudius Buchanan. He was called to the bar in 1807, but never practised. In 1811, he was elected M.P. for the Inverness district of burghs; and afterwards succeeding his father in the county representation, he continued in the House of Commons for a period of 25 years, at the expiry of which he was raised to the peerage by letters-patent bearing date May 8, 1835. G. held for five years the office of a Lord of the Treasury; and in 1819, succeeded to the important appointment of Secretary for Ireland, which he continued to fill for about two years. He was the first Secretary for Ireland that sought to carry out conciliatory measures. He endeavored to suppress the Orange demonstrations, to secure the impartial administration of justice, and to devise a system of national education adapted for Catholics as well as Protestants. Nearly all that has since been done was proposed by this enlightened statesman, and the future historians of Ireland will point to him as one of the genuine though ill-requited benefactors of that country. From 1823 to 1827, G. was Vice-president of the Board of Trade; from 1830 to 1834, President of the Board of Control; and from November 1834 to February 1839, Secretary of State for the Colonies. After this period, G. withdrew in a great measure from public affairs, but supported the Liberal party by his vote. He died at Cannes, in France, in 1866. Lord Brougham pronounced G. to be "the purest statesman he had ever known." He was an eloquent speaker, though partly from diffidence, and partly from indolence, he spoke but seldom. Some of his dispatches as Colonial Secretary, on the rights of the natives in the colonies, on repressing idolatry, and abolishing slavery throughout the British possessions in South Africa, are models of elevated and just thought, and of fine impressive English.

GRANT, Sir Robert, governor of Bombay, brother of Lord Glenelg, was born in 1785. In 1801, the brothers took their degree of B.A. together in Cambridge, Charles being third, and Robert fourth wrangler, with the additional distinction of Charles being first, and Robert second medalist. The latter was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1807, sat for some time in the House of Commons as member for Inverness, and afterwards for Norwich and for Finsbury. In 1834, he was knighted, and appointed governor of Bombay. He died at Dapoorie in 1838. He was author of two treatises on Indian Affairs, and of several hymns and short poetical pieces, greatly admired, which were collected and published by Lord Glenelg in 1839.

GRANT, Sir Francis, fourth son of Francis Grant of Kilgraston in Perthsire, was born in Edinburgh, 1803. He received his education at Harrow and at the university of Edinburgh, and was, it is said, originally intended for the Scottish bar, but soon abandoned all thoughts of legal honors, to follow his natural genius for painting. He studied drawing under Somerville, a local artist of some repute, and was enabled, by the kindness of Lord Elgin, to form his taste in that nobleman's gallery. A noble portrait by Velasquez is said to have exercised an especial influence over the young painter's future art-career. His first picture was exhibited in 1834, when he at once took rank among the best portrait-painters of the day, and was regarded as a worthy successor of the Courtly Lawrence. His most famous works are those in which he has combined the likenesses of distinguished characters with scenes of English sport. The "Meet of H.M. Stag-hounds," painted in 1837 for Lord Chesterfield, and containing no less than 46 portraits, the "Melton Hunt," executed for the Duke of Wellington; and the "Cottesmore," for Sir R. Sutton, are the best known in this class. Among his other paintings, may be mentioned the equestrian portraits of the Queen and Prince Consort for Christ's Hospital; the picture of the beautiful Marchioness of Waterford; and those of Lords Palmerston, Russell, Gough, Macaulay, Hardinge, &c. In 1842, Mr. G. was elected Associate, and in 1851, Academician. In 1855, he received one of the three gold metals awarded to British artists at the Paris Exhibition (for his "Meet of H.M. Stag-hounds"),

Digitized by Google

and was also elected Member of the Belgian Academy. In 1866, the President's chair in the Royal Academy having become vacant, through the death of Sir C. Eastlake, and neither Sir E. Landseer nor Maclise being desirous of the post, Mr G. was elected in February by 23 votes out of 29, and soon after received, according to ancient precedent, the honor of knighthood. In 1870, he received the degree of D.C.L. from Oxford. Sir Francis has been twice married. His first wife was a Miss Farquharson of Invercauld; his second, Isabella, daughter of Mr and Lady Elizabeth Norman, by whom he has a numerous family.

GRANT, Ulysses Simpson, eighteenth president of the United States, was born at Point Pleasant, Clermont County, Ohio, April 27, 1822; graduated at the military academy of West Point in 1843, and served under General Taylor in the war with Mexico, 1846, up to the capture of Monterey. His regiment was then transferred to the expedition under General Scott, and he took part in every action from Vera Cruz to Mexico, and was brevetted first-lieutenant and captain for meritorious conduct at Molino del Rey and Chapultapec. In 1852, he served in Oregon; but, in 1854, resigned his commission, and settled at St Louis, Missouri, whence, in 1859, he moved to Galena, Illinois, and engaged in the leather trade. At the beginning of the War of Secession in 1861, he volunteered his services, and was appointed colonel of an Illinois regiment. In August he was appointed brigadier-general, commanding the important post of Cairo, occupied Paducah, and led an expedition on the Mississippi. In February 1862, he distinguished himself in the capture of Fort Donelson, on the Tennessee River, and was made major-general. On the 6th of April following, after a preliminary defeat, he won a great battle over the Confederates at Pittsburg Landing, or Shiloh. Succeeding General Halleck in the west, he commanded the land-forces which, in conjunction with the navy, reduced Vicksburg, July 4, 1863, soon followed by the fall of Fort Hudson, and the opening of the Mississippi. He then took command of the army of Tennessee, and defeated General Bragg at Chickamanga, in September of the same year; and was, in 1864, appointed lieutenant-general and commander-in-chief, and personally directed the operations of the great final struggle in Virginia, in which the northern forces, though often repulsed with heavy losses, finally compelled the evacuation of Richmond, April 2, 1865, followed on the 9th by the surrender of the Confederate army under General Lee, and soon after of the entire Confederate forces. Congress, in recognition of his eminent services, passed an act reviving the grade of "General of the Army of the United States," to which G. was immediately appointed. In 1868, he was elected, on the "republican" platform, president of the United States; and having, in 1872, been re-elected over a notable opponent, the late Horace Greeley of the "New York Tribune," he retired in 1877 after his second term of office. In the latter year G. visited Europe, and in England and France received an enthusiastic welcome. Simple, reticent, earnest, and preserving in his character, he owed his military success not so much to strategy as to superior numbers and resources, and hard fighting, in which even a series of victories left his enemy less able to resist. During G.'s presidency a great reduction was made upon the national debt incurred during the civil war. The military government of the southern states in those years cannot be regarded as successful. The most important event connected with relations to foreign states was the settlement of the Alabama question by the "joint high commission" in 1871.

GRA'NTHAM, a municipal and parliamentary borough and market-town of England, in the county of Lincoln, is situated on the left bank of the Witham, 23 miles south-south-west of the city of Lincoln, and about 110 miles north-north-west of London. G. has a free grammar-school, with an income from endowment of £800 a year. The parish church, a beautiful structure of the 13th c., has a fine spire 273 feet high. Here Newton was instructed in classics before entering Cambridge. A canal 30 miles long connects this town with the river Trent. The trade is chiefly in malt, corn, and coal. G. returns two members to the imperial parliament. Pop. of parl. bor. (1871) 13,250.

GRANULA'TIONS, the materials of new texture as first formed in a wound or on an ulcerated surface. See INFLAMMATION, CICATRISATION, WOUNDS, ULCER.

GRANVILLE, a fortified town and seaport of France, in the department of La

Digitized by Google

Manche, is situated on a promontory surrounded by a fort, 23 miles north-east of St Malo. It is a badly built, dirty, and uninteresting town; the extensive new pier, built in a sufficiently strong manner to admit of its being mounted with cannon, and the old parish church of gray granite, built in the flamboyant style, being almost the only noteworthy features. Its harbor, though well-sheltered and capable of accommodating 90 ships, is always dry at low water. The principal trade of G. is in the whale, cod, and oyster fisheries. Pop. (1872) 11,571.

GRAPE-SHOT, called also *tier-shot*, consist of bullets or small iron balls piled round an iron pin, holding together a series of parallel iron plates (each the diameter of the cannon used), between which are the shot, kept in their places by holes in the plates. Small 3¼-inch or 4-inch shells are also quilted together like grape for firing from mortars at short range, as, for example, in clearing the covert-way of a fortress from the third parallel. In either case, the explosion of the charge bursts asunder the binding, and the shot (or shells) begin to scatter directly on leaving the muzzle of the piece. Grape are very formidable against dense masses of troops; but, of course, only at comparatively short ranges. The shot employed differ in weight from 6 oz. to 4 lbs., according to the calibre of the gun from which they are fired.

GRAPE-SUGAR. See SUGAR; and GLUCOSE.

GRA'PHITE. See BLACK LEAD.

GRAPE-HYACINTH (*Muscâri*), a genus of bulbous-rooted plants, of the natural order *Liliaceæ*, nearly allied to the hyacinths, but differing in the globose or subcylindrical perianth, contracted at the mouth and 6-toothed. The species are natives chiefly of the countries near the Mediterranean and the warmer temperate parts of Asia. Some of them are frequent in our flower borders. *M. moschatum* has a smell of musk. *M. racemosum* is a somewhat doubtful native of the south of England. The flowers of the grape hyacinths are mostly blue.

GRA'PHIS (Gr. *grapho*, to write), a genus of lichens which gives its name to a tribe, *Graphideæ*, remarkable for the resemblance which the fructification (*apothecia*, or *shields*) assumes to the forms of the letters of oriental alphabets. Hence some of these little plants have received such names as *Scripture-wort*. A peculiar importance has recently been acquired by some of the *Graphidæ*, from their being found only on the bark of particular species of *Cinchona*, so that they guide to the ready identification of some of the most valuable commercial barks.

GRA'PHOTYPE is one among numerous modes invented within the last few years of producing an engraved surface from which printing can be effected by the ordinary press. Line-engraving, mezzotinto engraving, aquatint, and etching present the design or picture in *intaglio* on a metal plate, the lines being cut, and therefore below the surface of the plate; they cannot be printed by ordinary typography, because the ink-roller inks the parts that ought to be left clean, and leaves the lines of the device untouched. Wood-engravings, and stereotypes and electrotypes taken from them, can be printed side by side with type in the same page, and by the same operation; and hence the vast extension of this mode of illustrating books and newspapers. The inventors of *graphotype* are trying to introduce a cheap substitute for engraved wood-blocks. Mr De Witt Clinton Hitchcock, a draughtsman and wood-engraver, having occasion for a little enamel white powder, scraped some from the surface of a visiting-card, and then observed that the ink-lines remained just as distinct and prominent as before, not having been removed by the scraping. This slight accident suggested the new process—sketching the design on a chalky surface, and brushing away the chalk from between the lines. Mr Hitchcock's first experiments were partially successful, and he then received aid from others in establishing a *modus operandi*. In the latest form of the process, after many intermediate experiments, the block is superseded by a zinc plate covered with finely-pounded French chalk, brought to a hard and very fine texture by enormous pressure, with a glossy surface produced by an interposed steel plate. On this white surface, sized and dried, the picture is drawn with camel or sable hair pencils, dipped in an ink made of glue and lampblack. When dry, the white or uninked portions are rubbed down by means of a small fitch-hair brush, and pads covered

Digitized by Google

with silk velvet. The rubbing is continued until the white is sunk sufficiently below the level of the inked picture or design. The plate is then saturated with liquid glass or silicate of soda, which converts the French chalk into a kind of marble. The success with which all the white is rubbed down between the inked lines, depends on a variety of circumstances—the hardness of the white, the evenness of the surface, the completeness of the petrifying action by the silicate, the protecting power of the ink or varnish, the quality of the brushes and rubbing-pads, and the careful management of the rubbing itself. Whether the fine lines of the device can be preserved from breaking up into saw-like irregularities, and whether the numerous requirements and qualities of a wood-engraving can be successfully realised, a long course of trial can alone shew. The matter has been taken up by a company.

GRA'PPLE-PLANT (*Uncaria procumbens*), a procumbent plant of the same genus with the Gambir (q. v.), a native of South Africa. The seed-vessel has many hooked thorns, and clings most tenaciously to any animal—a provision for the distribution of the seed. When it lays hold of the mouth of an ox, Livingstone says, the animal stands and roars with pain and a sense of helplessness.

GRA'PPLING-IRON or Grapnel, a sort of small anchor, having several pointed claws, used generally in making fast boats and other small vessels. A similar instrument of more formidable dimensions is employed during action for grappling the rigging of a hostile ship preparatory to boarding.

GRA'PTOLITES, a group of fossil zoophytes, apparently nearly related to the recent Sertularia. They had simple or branched polypidoms, formed of a horny substance. The cells in which the polype lived were arranged in a single series on one side of the rachis, or in a double serie on both sides; the rachis was generally prolonged beyond the cells at the growing end of the polypidom. Egg capsules have been observed attached to the polypidom, exhibiting a method of reproduction similar to that in the hydroid zoophytes. The generic division of the graptolites has been based on the arrangement of the cells.

Nearly eighty species of graptolites have been described. They are confined to the Silurian strata, and are most abundant in the hard slaty shales, which were the fine mud of the Silurian seas.

GRA'SLITZ, a small town of Bohemia, is situated on the border of Saxony, 20 miles north-north-east of the town of Eger. It has manufactures of cotton goods, paper, looking-glasses, musical and mathematical instruments, and machinery. Pop. (1869) 6549.

GRA'SMERE, the name of a village and lake in Westmoreland, about three miles north-west of Ambleside. The village, which is beautifully situated at the head of the lake, has an ancient church, containing Wordsworth's grave, which is marked by a plain and modestly fashioned slab. The lake is upwards of a mile long, and about half a mile broad, is oval in form, and encloses a small island. It is girdled about by high mountains, and forms one of the most beautiful scenes in England. Pop. (1871) 805.

GRASS (in Law). The grass growing on land belongs to the person entitled to the soil, and at his death goes to the heir, and not to the executor. The period of entry as to grass-farms in Scotland is Whitsunday. Where the cattle of strangers are put into the fields of a tenant in Scotland to graze, the landlord cannot sequestrate the cattle for his rent; whereas, in England, he may distrain the cattle, and pay himself the rent.

GRASS CLOTH, a name often, though erroneously, given to certain beautiful fabrics manufactured in the East from different kinds of fibres, none of which are produced by grasses. One of these fabrics is made from the fibre of *Bœhmeria nivea*, popularly called China-grass; another, also known as *Pina Muslin*, from the fibre of *Bromelia Pinna*. See BŒHMERIA and BROMELIACEÆ.—The kinds of cloth really made from the fibre of grasses are extremely coarse.

GRASS OF PARNA'SSUS (*Parnassia*), a genus of plants, generally regarded as belonging to the natural order *Droseraceæ*, but referred by Lindley to *Hypericaceæ*. The calyx is deeply 5-cleft, there are 5 petals, 5 stamens, and 5 scales fringed with globular-headed threads alternate with the stamens, which are regarded by Lindley

Digitized by Google

as bundles of altered stamens; there are four stigmas, and the fruit is a 1-celled, 4-valved capsule with many seeds. The genus consists of a few small herbaceous plants, with flowers of considerable beauty, growing in wet situations in the colder northern parts of the world. Some of them are found within the arctic circle, and to the snow-line of the Alps, Himalaya, and other mountains. The common Grass of Parnassus (*P. palustris*) is an ornament of bogs and wet places in Britain and other parts of Europe, with heart-shaped eaves, mostly radical and on long foot-stalks, and one sessile leaf on the stem, which is about eight or ten inches high, and bears a solitary yellowish-white flower. It flowers in autumn. It is called *Agrostis ea to Parnasso* by Dioscorides, whence its modern name.

GRA'SS-MOTH (*Crambus*), a genus of small moths, allied to the Clothes-moths, of which the species are numerous, inhabiting pastures, where they are often seen to rise in great numbers when disturbed, and soon to settle again on the blades of grass. Their form, when their wings are closed, is long and narrow, pointed at the head, abruptly cut off at the opposite end. They are often brown and white, sometimes silvery and golden.

GRASS OIL, a fragrant volatile oil obtained from the leaves and stems of certain grasses of the genus *Andropogon* (see LEMON GRASS), natives of India. The kind known as *Grass-oil of Nemaur* is produced at the foot of the Vindhya Hills, and is exported from Bombay. It has been ascribed to the grass called Vittievayr or Cuscus (*A. muricatus*); to another species, which Dr. Royle supposes to be the *Calamus Aromaticus* of the ancients; and to a third, also like these, a very fragrant grass (*A. Iwarancusa*). It is not improbable that it may be obtained from more than one species. It is obtained by distillation; the grass, being cut when it begins to flower, is bound in small bundles, which are thrown into a boiler with water, and the oil, as it distils over, is received in cold water, from which it is afterwards skimmed. It is of a light straw color, has a peculiar rich agreeable color, and is very pungent and stimulating. It is employed in medicine, as a stimulant and diaphoretic, but more frequently as a liniment in chronic rheumatism. Its chief use, however, is in perfumery. It is sometimes called *Ginger-grass Oil*, but is commonly called *Oil of Geranium* by perfumers, and by druggists *Oil of Spikenard*.—Similar to this, but different, and obtained from other species of the same genus, is the oil known as Oil of Lemon Grass.

GRASS TREE (*Xanthorrhœa*), a genus of plants of the natural order *Liliaceæ*, natives of Australia, and constituting a very peculiar feature in the vegetation of that part of the world. They have shrubby stems, with tufts of long wiry foliage at the summit, somewhat resembling small palms; a long cylindrical spike of densely aggregated flowers shooting up from the centre of the tuft of leaves. The base of the inner leaves of some species is eatable, and forms, particularly when roasted, an agreeable article of food. It has a balsamic taste; and all the species abound in a resinous juice, which, on exposure to the air, hardens into a reddish yellow inodorous substance with a shining fracture, soluble in alcohol, and useful as a tonic in dysentery, diarrhœa, and other intestinal maladies; used also by the natives of Australia for uniting the edges of wounds, and with an aluminous earth for caulking their canoes, and as a cement for various purposes. The common grass tree (*X. hastilis*) has a stem about four feet high, but sometimes a foot in diameter. It is of very slow growth, and is supposed to be many centuries old when it has reached such dimensions.—Several species are found in Eastern Australia, where their leaves are used as fodder for all kinds of cattle.

GRASSE, a manufacturing town of France, in the department of Alpes-Maritimes, is situated in the midst of flower-gardens, on the southern slope of a hill, 23 miles east-north-east of Draguignan. The streets are steep, narrow, and crooked, but the houses are well built. The principal buildings are the college, hospital, and ecclesiastical school. G. is second only to Paris in its manufactures of essences and perfumes, made from the roses, orange-flowers, heliotropes, mint, &c., which, from the mildness of the climate, are most successfully grown in the vicinity. It has also manufactures of woollen goods, soap, leather, and olive oil; several silk-spinning factories and tanneries; and a considerable trade in oranges, citrons, wax, and honey. Pop. (1872) 8382.

Digitized by Google

GRASSES (*Gramineæ* or *Graminaceæ*), a natural order of endogenous plants, containing almost 4000 known species, about one-twentieth of all known phanerogamous plants; whilst the *social* habit of many of them, and the vast number of individual plants within even a limited tract, give them a still greater proportion to the whole phanerogamous vegetation of the earth. They are distributed over all parts of the world; some are characteristic of the warmest tropical regions, and some of the vicinity of perpetual snow; but they abound most of all, and particularly in their social character, clothing the ground with verdure, and forming the chief vegetation of meadows and pastures, in the northern temperate zone. There is no kind of soil which is not suitable to some or other of the grasses; and whilst some are peculiar to dry and sterile soils, others are only found on rich soils with abundant moisture; some grow in marshes, stagnant waters, or slow streams, some only on the sea-coast; none are truly marine. Some grasses are annual, and some perennial; they have fibrous roots; the root-stock often throws out runners; the stems (*culms*) are round, jointed, generally hollow, except at the joints, rarely filled with pith, generally annual, and of humble growth, but sometimes perennial and woody, occasionally—as in bamboos—attaining the height and magnitude of trees. The leaves are long and narrow, alternate, and at the base sheath the culm; the sheath is split on the side opposite to that from which the blade springs; and at the junction of the blade and sheath, there is often a short membranous prolongation of the epidermis of the sheath, called the *ligule*. The flowers are generally hermaphrodite, but sometimes unisexual, and more frequently so in the grasses of tropical than in those of colder climates; they are disposed in *spikelets*, and these again generally in spikes, racemes, or panicles; they have no proper calyx nor corolla, but consist of the parts of fructification enclosed in two series of small bracts, some or all of which are sometimes awned. See AWN. The two outer bracts of each spikelet are called *glumes*. In some grasses, only one glume is properly developed for each spikelet. Within the glumes are the *florets* forming the spikelet, sometimes only one, but often a larger number, each floret having generally two small bracts called *palee* or *gluмellæ*, the immediate covering of the parts of fructification. The glumes were called the calyx by the older botanists, and the palee the corolla, but inaccurately. The stamens are hypogynous, sometimes only one, sometimes six or more, but very generally three, the anthers attached to the filaments by the middle of their back, and easily moved by the slightest breeze. The ovary is simple, one-celled; the styles two or three, sometimes united; the stigmas feathery or hairy. The fruit is a *caryopsis*, the pericarp being incorporated with the seed; the seed consists of a small embryo, lying at the base and on the outside of a large farinaceous albumen, from which arises in great part the extreme importance of this order of plants to man; the farinaceous seeds of some of the grasses being the corn or grain which forms a chief part of human food. The grasses cultivated on this account are noticed in the article CEREALIA and in separate articles. Starch is the principal substance entering into the composition of these farinaceous seeds, and is often extracted from them, either to be used by itself as an article of food, or for other economical purposes, according to the kind. Besides starch, they contain, in greater or less proportions, gluten and other similar substances, on which not a little of their nutritive value depends. The peculiarities of composition of the most important grains are noticed in the article BREAD, or under their separate heads. When, by the process of *malting* (see BEER), great part of the starch of the grain has been converted into sugar, a fermented liquor is made from it, of which BEER or ALE made from barley is the most familiar example; and from this, again, a spirituous liquor—as whisky—is obtained by distillation. Fermented and spirituous liquors are commonly made from different kinds of grain in different parts of the world, particularly barley, maize, rice, and millet.—SUGAR is another important product of grasses, existing in large quantity in the stems of many species, and particularly abounding in the soft internal part of some, as Sugar-cane, Maize, and Shaloo or Sugar-grass (*Sorghum saccharatum*, see DURRA), from which it is extracted for use. The sugar-cane yields far more sugar than all the other plants cultivated on that account in the world. Rum—obtained by fermentation and distillation from sugar—is another well-known product of the sugar-cane, and similar liquors may be obtained from the other sugar-producing grasses.—Besides these uses, grasses are also of great importance as affording pasture and fodder (*hay* and *straw*) for cattle. See FODDER.—The woody stems of the larger grasses are

Digitized by Google

applied to a great variety of economical purposes. See BAMBOO. Those of some of the smaller grasses are much used for thatch, and are also made by plaiting into straw-hats, ladies' bonnets, &c. See STRAW-MANUFACTURES.—The underground runners of some species, as the Marrum Grass and Sea Lyme-grass, make them particularly useful for binding and fixing loose sands.—The stems and leaves of many grasses have fibres of such length and strength that they are twisted into coarse ropes for many purposes in which no great durability is required. Thus, hay and straw ropes are commonly used on every farm in Britain, and different grasses are used in the same way in many parts of the world. Some grasses, as the Moonja (*Saccharum Munja*) of India, are not simply twisted into ropes, but their fibres are first separated by moistening and beating; and the fibres of some, as the Esparto (q. v.) of Spain, are made not only into ropes, but into mats, sacks, and other very coarse fabrics.—The Chinese make paper from the young shoots of bamboo; paper is also made from the straw of rye, wheat, barley, and oats, and might be made from that of many grasses. See PAPER.—The perennial roots and runners of some grasses contain peculiar substances, on account of which they are used medicinally, as those of couch-grass. The stems and leaves of some contain Coumarin (q. v.), and have a very agreeable fragrance when dried, as in the case of the Sweet-scented Vernal Grass (*Anthoxanthum odoratum*) of Britain. A few, chiefly East Indian species, contain other aromatic and fragrant substances in the stem and root, particularly Lemon Grass, Vittievayr, and other species of *Andropogon*, which yield Grass-oil (q. v.).—It has been alleged that the seeds of a few grasses are poisonous, but this in every case requires confirmation, although Darnel (q. v.) in particular has a bad reputation.—The stems, leaves, and glumes of grasses contain a large proportion of silica, particularly the epidermis, so that when large quantities of them are burned, a sort of glass is formed; a fact which requires attention in questions relative to the manures proper for particular crops, and the most profitable alternation of crops in husbandry. The following are the tribes into which botanists have divided the natural order of Grasses, with the names of some of the most important, as examples:

Oryzeæ.	Rice.
Phalareæ.	Maize; Job's Tears (*Coix*); Canary Grass; Foxtail Grass; Soft Grass; Timothy Grass.
Paniceæ.	Millet (of various kinds); Fundi; Guinea Grass.
Stipeæ.	Feather Grass; Esparto.
Agrosteæ.	Bent Grass.
Arundeæ.	Reeds; Marrum Grass; Pampas Grass.
Pappophoreæ.	
Chloreæ.	Cord Grass (*Spartina*); *Cynodon*; *Eleusine.*
Aveneæ.	Oats; Vernal Grass; *Aira.*
Festuceæ.	Fescue; Meadow Grass; Manna Grass; Teff; Cock's-foot Grass; Tussac Grass; Dog's-tail Grass. Sub-tribe *Bambusideæ*—Bamboos.
Hordeæ.	Wheat; Barley; Rye: Spelt; Rye-grass; Lyme Grass.
Rottbœlleæ.	Gama Grass.
Andropogoneæ.	Sugar-cane; Shaloo or Sugar Grass; Dura; Lemon Grass; Vittievayr.

The word *Grass* is probably from the same root as Lat. *cresco*, Eng. *grow*.

Among farmers, the term grasses is extended to include, along with the true grasses, other plants cultivated for fodder and forage, such as clover, &c., and these are distinguished by the term *Artificial Grasses*, whilst the true grasses are called *Natural Grasses.*

GRA'SSHOPPER, the English name of many species of insects, forming a family of the order *Orthoptera*, section *Saltatoria*, called *Gryllidæ* by some (chiefly English) entomologists, and *Locustidæ* by others—those who adopt the former name designating the Crickets (q. v.) *Achetidæ*. Locusts (q. v.), however, do not belong to this family, although very closely allied, but are distinguished from it by greater robustness of frame, shorter legs and shorter antennæ. The antennæ of the grasshoppers are long and threadlike, as in the crickets. The wings of grasshoppers, as of locusts, fold together like the sides of a roof, whilst those of crickets are hori-

Digitized by Google

zontal when at rest. Grasshoppers, like crickets and locusts, have the thighs of the hinder legs very large and adapted for leaping. But grasshoppers do not leap with so great energy as locusts, nor are they capable of so sustained a flight. There are, indeed, some of the family in which the wings are merely rudimental, and the elytræ or wing-covers of small size. Most of them, however, have well-developed wings; and the wing-covers of the males, as in crickets, have a spot at the base of a talc-like appearance, by the rubbing together of which that chirping sound is produced which is probably connected with the sexual instincts of the insects, but which we have learned to associate with the brightest of green pastures and of sunshiny days. Grasshoppers are herbivorous. They are numerous in most parts of the world. The largest British species is the GREAT GREEN G. (*Gryllus viridissimus*, also known as *Locusta viridissima*, and *Acrida viridissima*), about two inches in length, and of a fine green color; a somewhat rare insect in Britain, although not uncommon in some parts of Europe. A green color prevails among the grasshoppers of Britain, and generally of temperate climates, enabling them more readily to elude observation among the herbage in the midst of which they live; but some of the tropical species are richly colored, and some have very large wings, almost like those of lepidopterous insects. The greater number of grasshoppers feed on grass and the leaves of herbaceous plants, but some prefer the leaves of trees.

GRA'SSUM, in the law of Scoland, is a lump sum paid by persons who take a lease of landed property. In the case of entailed estates, the heir in possession is generally prohibited from taking large sums in the form of a grass-um, and letting the property at a lower rent, because it tends to prejudice those who succeed him in the property. In England, the word is not used, but the word premium in some cases, and fine in others, means the same thing. Where a person is entire owner or freeholder, he is entitled to let his land at any rent he pleases, and to stipulate for a grassum as large as he can get.

GRASSWRACK, (*Zostéra*), a genus of plants of the natural order *Naiades*, one of the few genera of phanerogamous plants which grow amongst sea-weeds at the bottom of the sea. The leaves are narrow and grass-like; and the flowers consist merely of stamens and pistils, without any perianth, inserted on the central nerve of one side of a flat thin linear *spadix*, with a leafy *spathe*. The pollen is confervoid.—The common grass-wrack (*Z. marina*) is a perennial plant, which forms green meadows on the sandy bottom of shallow parts of almost all the European seas, and abounds in creeks and salt-water ditches. It is found in great plenty on the British shores. It becomes white by exposure to the air. The rush-like coverings of Italian liquor-flasks are made of it, and is much used for packing glass bottles and other brittle ware. It has been long used in Holland, Gothland, and Iceland for stuffing pillows and mattresses, and this use has of late years very much extended, so that the plant has become an article of commerce, under the name of *Alga marina*, or more commonly, but incorrectly, *Alva marina* (Ger. *Seegrass*).

GRATE, the iron cage which supports the coal for a common fire. Considerable improvements have been made of late years in the construction of common domestic grates. Our forefathers simply added an iron cage to the old form of fireplace built originally for burning a pile of wood. This was a large square-sided recess, with a very wide opening for the chimney. Count Rumford pointed out the disadvantages of this, and the principles upon which they should be remedied. See CHIMNEY. In the modern grate, the filling up of the square cavity recommended by Count Rumford, and also his plan of lowering and narrowing the throat of the chimney, are usually effected by iron plates forming part of the grate. These plates are readily heated, and with equal readiness radiate and reflect the heat into the room, and thereby effect a considerable saving of coal, besides which the grate itself is brought forward level with, or even projecting beyond, the walls of the room, whereby the radiation from the heated coal is utilised to the utmost. One of the most effective as well as elegant forms of grate is that which consists simply of a large square iron plate set nearly flush with the wall, in the middle of which is a hemispherical cavity with bowed bars in front, and a trapped opening into the chimney in the upper part of this cavity. When there is a fair draught, this form of grate gives a

Digitized by Google

good fire, and effects the maximum economy of fuel for an open fireplace (which of course is always somewhat wasteful compared with a stove). The curved surface behind and above the fire radiates and reflects into the room from every part of its surface, and the plate flush with the wall, which is heated by conduction, may be regarded as a part of the room, and thus the main condition of economy is effected, viz., throwing as much as possible of the heat into the room, and allowing as little as possible to go up the chimney. A lining of firebrick or of fireclay, moulded to the form of the back of the grate, is useful in retaining the heat which is necessary for complete combustion of coal; the firebrick, being a bad conductor and an excellent radiator, becomes red-hot on its surface next to the coal, and this heat is not carried away, but is radiated into the fire, and assists in burning the carbon of the smoke. The conditions for securing an effective draught are treated under CHIMNEY.

GRA'TIAN, the collector of the well-known body of canon law which is commonly cited under the title of "Decretum Gratiani." It is singular, however, that although few authorities have been so frequently cited, or have obtained so wide and permanent acceptance as this celebrated collection, hardly anything is known of the collector's own personal history. The sum of our knowledge regarding him is, that he was a native of Chiusa in Tuscany, and that he became, in later life, a Benedictine monk of the monastery of St Felix in Bologna. The date commonly assigned to G.'s collection is 1141 or 1151; its title, however, "Decretum," or "Concordia Discordantium Canon," is believed to be of later origin. How far the collection is the work of G. himself, or how far he was indebted for his materials, and even for their arrangement, to the labors of earlier collectors, it is difficult to determine. The work consists not only of the decrees of councils and popes down to Innocent II. (including the spurious ISIDORIAN DECRETALS, (q. v.), but also of passages from the Scripture, from the Fathers, and even from the Roman law. It is divided into three parts. The first regards the hierarchical constitution of the church, and chiefly relates to doctrinal and moral subjects. It is divided into "distinctions." The second treats of external jurisdiction, under the head of "causes" and "questions." The third regards the inner life of the church—the liturgy and the sacraments. From what has been already said regarding his adoption of the Isidorian decretals, it will be inferred that in point of criticism G.'s authority is of little value, and, in general, it may be added that no authority is given to any document beyond what it intrinsically possesses, from the fact of its being placed in G.'s collection. For the other collectors of the canon law, see CANON LAW. The date of G.'s death is unknown.

GRATIA'NUS, Augustus, eldest son of Valentinian I., by his first wife Severa, was born at Sirmium in Pannonia, on the 19th of April 359 A.D. While he was still *nobilissimus puer* (or heir-apparent), he was created consul, and in 367, was elevated by his father to the rank of Augustus at Ambiani, or Amiens, in Gaul. In the following year, he accompanied his father in his expedition against the Alemanni, in order that he might be accustomed to warfare. On the death of Valentinian, the troops elevated G. to the throne, giving him at the same time as a colleague his half-brother Valentinian II. Gaul, Spain, and Britain fell to G.'s share; and as his brother was only four years old, G. is supposed by many authorities to have been the monarch *de facto* of the rest of the Western Empire, fixing his residence at Treviri (now *Treves*). During the first part of his reign, a fierce warfare was carried on against the tribes who possessed the Danubian provinces and Illyricum; and he was on the point of marching into Thrace, to assist his uncle Valens against the Goths, when he was suddenly called upon to defend his dominions against the Lentienses, a tribe of the Alemanni. After the invaders had been defeated, G. advanced towards the Eastern Empire, but while on the way, he learned that his uncle Valens had been defeated and killed by the Goths near Adrianople (August 378). The sovereignty of the Eastern Empire then devolved upon G., but feeling his inadequacy to the task of ruling the whole empire, he recalled Theodosius (q.v.) from Spain, and appointed him his colleague on the 19th January 379. G. possessed some admirable virtues: he was pious, chaste, and temperate; his understanding was well cultivated, although not strong, and his eloquence attractive. But his character was too yielding and pliant, and he was consequently often led to the commission of gross acts of cruelty

Digitized by Google

and tyranny, utterly foreign to his nature. His persecution of the pagans, and afterwards of heretic Christians, made him a great favorite with orthodox ecclesiastics, but rather alienated the affections of his subjects generally, while his fondness for frivolous amusements, and unworthy associates, excited the contempt of the army, so that when Maximus was proclaimed emperor by the legions in Britain, crowds of the disaffected flocked to his standard. G. was defeated by him near Paris, and afterwards fled to Lyon, where he was overtaken and killed by Andragathius, whom Maximus had sent in pursuit of him, on the 25th August 388.

GRATI'OLA, a genus of plants of the natural order *Scrophularineæ*, having a 5-partite calyx, the upper lip of the corolla bifid, the lower trifid, only two stamens fertile, and the anthers pendulous. *G. officinalis*, sometimes called HEDGE HYSSOP, is found in meadows and on the margins of ponds and river-banks in most parts of Europe, but not in Britain. It has sessile lanceolate serrulated leaves and axillary solitary flowers. It is extremely bitter, acts violently as a purgative, diuretic, and emetic; and in overdoses is an acrid prison. It is administered in cases of worms, jaundice, dropsy, scrofula, mania, and venereal diseases; but requires to be used with caution. It is said to render some of the Swiss meadows useless as pastures. It was formerly so highly esteemed as a medicine, that the name of *Gratia Dei* (Grace of God) was given to it, and for the same reason it is known in France as *Herbe au Pauvre Homme* (Poor Man's Herb). It is said to be the basis of the famous gout medicine called *Eau medicinale.*—*G. Peruviana*, a South American species, has somewhat similar properties. These properties are supposed to depend upon a bitter resinous principle called *Gratioline.*

GRATTAN, the Right Honorable Henry, was born in Dublin 3d July 1746. His father was recorder and M.P. for that city until his death in 1766. The year after that event, having completed his university studies with distinction at Trinity College, Dublin, G. entered as a student of law at the Middle Temple, London, where, however, he neglected the pages of Blackstone, to listen to the living oratory of parliament, and in particular of Lord Chatham. In 1772, he was called to the Irish bar, and in 1775 was returned to the Irish parliament as representative for the borough of Charlemont, for which he sat until 1790, when he was elected as one of the representatives of the city of Dublin, to such an extent had his patriotism and eloquence recommended him to the Irish people. Mainly to him was owing, among other things, the partial abolition of the heavy restrictions on Irish commerce. But his popularity ebbed as it had flowed (and oftener than once) in the hearts and huzzas of his impulsive and therefore inconstant countrymen. In 1797, he declined to come forward for Dublin, and went into temporary but undeserved eclipse. In 1800, he was returned for the borough of Wicklow, to oppose the Union, and that was to fight for the people's idea of the constitution. But the union was effected in spite of him, and in 1805 he was returned to the imperial parliament for the borough of Malton, in Yorkshire. Next year, he was induced to stand for Dublin, and was re-elected. He sat for it in successive parliaments till his death, which happened on 4th June 1820, in London, to which he had gone when in a weak state of health, contrary to the advice of his physician, to advocate, as he had been wont, the cause of Catholic emancipation.

G.'s public and private character was unimpeachable. For the vacillations of his popularity in Ireland, his countrymen had reason to be ashamed, and it is certain that he now holds a proper and exalted place in the esteem of the people, for whom he labored with such sincerity, integrity, and genius. The history of his life is in great measure the history of the Irish constitution, and entirely the history of the parliament of Ireland. His "Life and Times" was published by his son.

As an orator, he stands in the first rank. His style is full of point, rapidity, antithesis, and poetic suggestiveness. His eulogy on Chatham, and his invective against Bonaparte, are not surpassed in British eloquence. Byron declares him to be an orator—

> With all that Demosthenes wanted, endowed,
> And his rival or master, in all he possessed.

His speeches were published by his son and biographer. A statue of G., on College Green, Dublin, was unveiled in 1876.

Digitized by Google

GRATU'ITOUS DEED, in the Law of Scotland, means a deed granted without any value received. If it is made in favor of a third party, in order to defeat creditors, it is null and void, by stat. 1621 c. 18. There is this peculiarity, also, that when a person is too generous, and contracts voluntarily to give away property at a future period, if he become destitute in the meantime, the court will, at least where the deed was in favor of children or grandchildren, retain sufficient for his own subsistence. This is in imitation of the Roman law as to *beneficium competentiæ*, but the Roman law went further. Such a provision is wholly unknown in England. In England, gratuitous deeds are usually styled Gifts (q. v.) or Voluntary Conveyances (q. v.), according to circumstances.

GRÄTZ, the capital of the crown land of Styria, in Austria, is a picturesque old town, built on both sides of the Mur, and encircled by fine gardens and pleasure-grounds. It is 140 miles south-south-west of Vienna, by the Vienna and Trieste Railway. The civil population amounts (1869) to 80,782. The inner town, which is connected with the suburb on the western side of the river by two chain and two wooden bridges, is surrounded by walls and by a promenade (formerly the glacis) shaded with trees, has narrow and crooked streets, and is not remarkable for cleanliness. It is worthy of notice, however, from the number of old buildings which it contains, as the cathedral of St. Agidi, built in the 14th c.; the ancient castle of the Styrian dukes, which possesses many curious relics of antiquity; the Landhaus, where the nobles of the duchy held their meetings; the university, founded in 1585, with its library containing 70,000 volumes; its museum, &c., the arsenal, and various palaces belonging to the Styrian nobility. G. is well provided with gymnasia and other public educational establishments for the laity, and seminaries for the clergy. As the seat of government for the circle, G. has special courts of law and administration, and is a place of considerable importance. It has important manufactures of steel and iron wares, cotton, linen, and woollen fabrics, leather, paper, saltpetre, &c. From its position on the direct line of railway-communication between Vienna and Trieste, it is favorably situated as an intermediary station for the trade of the Austrian capital and the Adriatic provinces. G. is the residence of a prince-bishop, and has, besides a Protestant church and a synagogue, 23 Catholic churches, some of them very ancient. The country round about G. is singularly beautiful and picturesque.

GRAU'DENZ, an old town and important fortress of Prussia, in the province of West Prussia, stands on the right bank of the Vistula, 60 miles in direct line south of Danzig. A bridge of boats, 2780 feet in length, here crosses the river. G. contains numerous seminaries and educational establishments. It carries on a trade in corn and tobacco, and manufactures of woollens and cottons, &c. The town is fortified by a wall; and about a mile north of it on a hill, and in a position that commands the course of the Vistula, is the bombproof fortress of Graudenz. Pop. (1871) 15,559, including the garrison.

GRAU'WACKE. See GREYWACKE.

GRAVE ROBBING. The offence of taking up dead bodies has often been attempted to be declared felony by act of parliament; but is only a misdemeanor, punishable by fine and imprisonment. If, however, the shroud, coffin, or any property in the nature of a chattel is taken away from the grave, the party may be indicted for felony in stealing these. See ANATOMY (in Law).

GRAVE STONES. The right to grant or refuse permission to erect grave stones, tombs, or monuments in the church or churchyard, in England, is vested in the ordinary, who is generally the bishop. In Scotland, a similar power is vested in the heritors, i. e., the proprietors of the lands in the parish.

GRAVEL, the name given to aggregations of water-worn and rounded fragments of rocks, varying in size from a pea to a hen's egg. When the fragments are smaller, the deposit is sand; when larger, it is called shingle. Beds of gravel occur in formations of every age. While the materials have been a long time in being prepared, and have travelled perhaps a great distance from the mother-rock, gravel deposits have been formed speedily and by the action of a strong current of water. They form very irregular and limited deposits, occurring generally as banks or hummocks in strata of sand. Unless in the most recent deposits, they almost always form a

Digitized by Google

hard rock called conglomerate or puddingstone, the pebbles being compacted together by some infiltered current, which is most frequently iron, lime, or silex. Even so recent as the Glacial period, gravels are sometimes formed into a compact concrete, though these and later deposits are generally loose. Mr Prestwich has divided the Pleistocene gravels into "High Level" and "Low Level Gravels." The high level gravels are the more ancient. They have been deposited subsequently to the formation of the present valleys, but apparently at a time when there was much more water in the valleys than there is now. The low level gravels have been produced by the present rivers.

GRAVEL. See CALCULUS.

GRAVELINES, a small fortified town and seaport of France, in the department of Nord, is situated in a marshy locality at the mouth of the Aa, 12 miles south-west of Dunkerque. Although now a desolate-looking town, with grass growing in its streets, it is of importance in a historical point of view. Here the Count d'Egmont obtained a victory over the French army commanded by the Marechal de Thermes in 1558; a victory which compelled the French to accept the severe conditions of the peace of Cateau-Cambrésis. Ten years later, it was taken by Louis XIV., who had it fortified by Vauban. The inhabitants are employed chiefly in the herring and cod fisheries, and the trade in liqueurs, timber, salt-fish, &c. The harbor has now become useless from neglect. Pop., with garrison (1872), 3818.

GRAVESEND, a market-town, municipal borough, and river-port of England, in the county of Kent, is situated on the right bank of the Thames, 38 miles west-north-west of Canterbury, and 24 miles east-south-east of London by the North Kent Railway. It occupies a somewhat commanding position on the first rising ground after entering the river; and consists of the old town, with narrow, inconvenient, and not too cleanly streets, and of the new town, west of the older portion, with handsome streets, squares, and terraces. G. is not famous for its architecture. In the vicinity are extensive market-gardens, great part of the produce of which is sent to London. Many of the inhabitants are employed in fishing. G. forms the limit of the port of London. Here pilots and custom-house officers are taken on board of vessels going up the river. For centuries, the prosperity of the town has depended on its connection with the metropolis. The salubrious air and beautiful scenery at G. render it a favorite watering-place with Londoners. It carries on some ship-building and a considerable trade in supplying ships' stores. Population of municipal borough (1871), 21,260; of parliamentary borough, 27,493.

G. was originally a *hythe*, or landing-place, and is mentioned as such in Domesday. Around this landing-place a town grew up soon after the Conquest. Here the fleets of the early voyagers, as that of Sebastian Cabot in 1553, and of Martin Frobisher in 1576, used to assemble; and here the lord mayor, aldermen, and city companies were wont to receive all strangers of eminence, and to conduct them up the river in state, forming processions, which, says the historian Froude, were "spectacles scarcely rivalled in gorgeousness by the world-famous weddings of the Adriatic."

GRAVI'NA, a commercial and industrious episcopal town in the south of Italy, in the province of Bari, is situated on a hill above the left bank of a stream of the same name, 37 miles south-west of the town of Bari. It contains about 10,500 inhabitants, and occupies the site of ancient *Blera*, one of the stations on the Via Appia, which passed at Poggio Orsino, about a mile from the town. In 996, it sustained a memorable siege against the Saracens. It was a favorite hunting-place of the Emperor Frederick II. The neighborhood possesses rich pastures, and raises a celebrated breed of horses, in which the inhabitants do a large trade at their annual cattle-fair.

GRAVITA, an Italian term used in music, signifying that it is to be performed with an earnest and dignified expression, while the movement progresses in a slow, marked, and solemn time.

GRAVITATION, Gravity. All bodies, when raised into the air, and left unsupported, fall to the earth in lines perpendicular to it. The force which causes them to do so is termed gravity, and, universal experience shews, acts towards the earth's centre; more strictly, it acts perpendicularly to the surface of still water.

Digitized by Google

But if a body, as a stone, be projected obliquely into the air, it is made to describe a curved path, having a highest point, vertex, or apogee; and when it meets the earth in its descent, its direction is not towards the centre, but inclined to it at the angle of projection. See PROJECTILES. Observing this, and that the body, if not interrupted by the earth's surface, would continue to move in a curve, with its tangent always away from the centre, it is easy to imagine that if not interrupted, it might circulate round the centre as the moon does round the earth. Next, knowing that the force of gravity is exerted at all accessible heights above the earth, the question arises—May it not be exerted as far off as the moon? which we know to be influenced by *some* force which continually deflects her from the tangent to her orbit, and makes her circulate round the earth. See CENTRAL FORCES. Observing now the time of revolution of the moon, and calculating its centrifugal force, which we know must equal the centripetal force, we put the question: Is this force the same as gravity? The answer is, that it is a force 3600 times less energetic. If, then, gravity be the force which really holds the moon to her path, it must be explained why it acts upon her so much more feebly than it would, were she a body on the earth's surface. The explanation is given at once if we suppose gravity to be a force whose energy diminishes with increase of distance, and is inversely as the squares of the distances at which it is exerted; for the distance of the moon from the earth's centre is just about 60 times that of the earth's surface from its centre, and $3600 : 1^2 :: 60 : 1$. We infer that it does so from the fact, that there is nothing inadmissible in such a diminution of energy with increase of distance—that, on the contrary, there are many analogies for it, as in the emanations of light and heat; and in the argument drawn from the necessity of otherwise supposing some other force than gravity to be employed in deflecting the moon, and the force of gravity to cease at some unknown level. On these views, and a generalisation to be afterwards mentioned, Newton is understood to have at first rested his law of universal gravitation: "Every particle of matter in the universe attracts every other particle with a force directly proportioned to the mass of the attracting particle, and inversely to the square of the distance between them"—a law, the truth of which, since it was first broached, has been put beyond all question by the most complete body of predictions, fulfilled to the letter, that can be cited in support of any law of nature.

Before, however, the argument on the extension of terrestrial gravity to the sphere of the moon could have become pregnant with so great a result, much investigation had to take place in other fields; and, in fact, Newton had, previously to conceiving the law, explained the three great Keplerian laws of order obtaining in the solar system by reference to an attractive force residing in the sun. These laws are—1. That the planets revolve round the sun in ellipses, having the sun for a common focus: 2. That every planet moves in such a way that the line drawn from it to the sun sweeps over equal areas in equal times: 3. That the squares of the times occupied by the several planets in their revolutions in their elliptic orbits, are proportional to the cubes of their mean distances from their common focus, the sun. From the law of equal areas, Newton inferred that every planet is retained in its orbit by a force of attraction directed towards the centre of the sun; from the orbits being elliptical, he inferred that in each case this force varies in intensity according to the inverse square of the bodies' distance from the sun; while from the third law he inferred the homogeneity of the central force throughout the solar system. It was then, after being familiar with the notion of terrestrial gravity, and its action, through the researches of Galileo, Huyghens, and Hooke, and with the notion of a central force acting inversely as the square of the distance of its object, through his explanations of the laws of Kepler, that he put to himself the question: Is not the force with which the moon gravitates to the earth the same with gravity?—the force which causes a stone to fall on its surface. A question answered affirmatively on the supposition of gravity, like the sun's attraction, being a force diminishing with increase of distance, and according to the same law. The result was to bring the whole solar system, the planets and the sun, and satellites and their planets—the satellites being observed to obey the same laws of order with reference to their primaries that the latter obeyed in reference to the sun—under the law of gravitation. And the imagination lifted up by the grandeur of the conception, would refuse to limit the operation of that law to our own system, were there no facts to entitle us to extend it beyond. The phenomena of double stars, however,

Digitized by Google

of themselves justify the extension and the statement of the law as we have given it in universal terms. It may be observed, in conclusion, that the Keplerian laws, which may be said to have been the basis of Newton's researches, are, owing to perturbations caused by the mutual action of the planets, &c., only approximately correct; and that these perturbations afford, when examined, a further proof of the truth and universality of the law of gravitation.

For a notice of speculations as to the nature of the law of gravitation, see FORCE; see also FALLING BODIES, PROJECTILES, &c.

GRAVITY, Specific. See SPECIFIC GRAVITY.

GRAY, a small town of France, in the department of Haute-Saône, is situated on the slope of a hill overlooking a beautiful meadow, on the left bank of the Saône, 26 miles west-north-west of Besançon. It is commanded by the remains of an ancient castle, the residence in former times of the Dukes of Burgundy, and has a pleasing appearance from a distance, although its streets are crooked, narrow, and steep. G. is an important entrepôt for goods from the north-eastern districts of France, which are conveyed by the Saône to the south. Its trade is chiefly in corn, flour, timber, wine, iron, and colonial produce. Pop. (1872) 6389.

GRAY, Asa, an eminent American botanist, born at Paris, Oneida County, New York, November 18, 1810. He took his degree of M.D. in 1831, but soon relinquishing the practice of medicine, he devoted himself, under Professor Torrey, to his favorite study of botany. In 1834 he received the appointment of botanist of the United States' Exploring Expedition; but as a long delay took place before it was ready to sail, he resigned his post in 1837. He was afterwards appointed Professor of Botany in the university of Michigan; but before he had entered upon the duties of that office he was elected, in 1842, Fisher Professor of Natural History at Harvard University, Cambridge, Massachusetts. In addition to his prelections at Cambridge, Professor Gray has delivered some courses of lectures at the Lowell Institute, in Boston. He ranks among the leading botanists, not only of America, but of the age. In his numerous writings he has shewn equal ability in communicating elementary knowledge and in elucidating recondite theories. He came forward at a time when the old artificial systems of botany were giving way to the natural system which has taken their place, and he was the first in America, in conjunction with Dr Torrey, who arranged the heterogeneous assemblage of species upon the natural basis of affinity. In 1836 he published his "Elements of Botany," afterwards enlarged into the "Botanical Text-book;" and in 1838 he commenced, with Dr Torrey, the "Flora of North America," to be completed in three large volumes, but still unfinished. In 1848 appeared the "Manual of Botany for the Northern United States," and the first volume of the "Genera Borealia Americana Illustrata," of which another volume has since been issued. Among his remaining works may be mentioned: "Botany of the United States' Pacific Exploring Expedition, under Captain Wilkie" (1854—1858); "How Plants Grow;" "Lessons in Botany;" "Structural and Systematic Botany;" a revised edition of the "Botanical Text-book," with 1900 illustrations; "Flora of the Southern United States;" "School and Field Book of Botany" (1869); and "Botany for Young People" (1869). Professor Gray has also contributed many papers to scientific periodicals and the transactions of learned societies.

GRAY, John Edward, naturalist, born at Walsall in the year 1800, was educated for the medical profession. In 1821, he assisted his father (who was author of "Supplement to the Pharmacopœia," and other works) in the preparation of his "Natural Arrangement of British Plants," in which, for the first time in the English language, the new method was adopted. In 1824, he entered the British Museum as assistant in the Natural History Department, where he found scope for the employment of his extensive knowledge and accuracy of observation, and in 1840 was appointed Keeper of the Zoological Collections. This important post he retained till his death, to the manifest advantage of zoological science, for the British Museum collections are the most complete in the world: a monument of his persevering activity throughout an active life. His success was partly due to his quickness in seizing the peculiar characteristics of animal forms, which rendered him a good classifier. The Royal Bavarian Academy of Sciences at Munich recognised his ser-

Digitized by Google

vices to science by conferring on him the title of Ph.D. Dr G. wrote much on subjects connected with his department. The mere titles of his books and papers make a long list, numbering more than 500. His zoological and natural history catalogues are not mere lists, but are enriched with synonyms and ample notes, whereby study of particular subjects is greatly promoted. Dr G. did not confine his activity to his special department: he assisted in the formation of some of the most prosperous scientific societies of London: and he was a vice-president of the Zoological Society, and took an active part in its management. He, moreover, claimed to have anticipated Sir Rowland Hill in his proposal for a low uniform rate of postage. He, at various times, gave valuable evidence before parliamentary committees, on the management of the British Museum and other subjects; and he served on the juries of the Great Exhibitions of 1851 and 1862. Dr G. died at his residence in the British Museum, in 1875.

Dr G.'s principal works are: "Illustrations of Indian Zoology," 2 vols. folio; "The Knowsley Menagerie," 2 vols. folio; "Spicilegia Zoologica—on Mammalia, Birds, Reptiles, Fishes, Mollusca, Shells;" a "Synopsis of the Contents of the British Museum;" besides Catalogues of the specimens in the Zoological Department, which have greatly facilitated the study of those collections. He also wrote many scientific papers, which have been published in the "Philosophical Transactions" the "Transactions of the Linnæan Society," the "Encyclopædia Metropolitana," "Annals of Natural History," and the "Reports of the British Association;" the whole comprising a mass of facts and principles highly valuable to naturalists.

In 1826, Dr G. married a lady who rendered him important aid in his studies, and is known as authoress of "Figures of Molluscous Animals, for the Use of Students," a work in five volumes. In 1832, he was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society, and afterwards served on the Council. He was a member of some of the principal societies and academies in England and on the continent.—His late brother, GEORGE R. GRAY, who was an officer in the Zoological Department of the British Museum from 1831 till his death in 1872, was the author of many memoirs on zoology, but is best known as author of "The Genera of Birds."

GRAY, Thomas, an English poet, was born in London on the 26th December 1716. His father, Philip Gray, a money-scrivener, was of a disposition so violent, that his wife was obliged to separate from him; and it was mainly through her exertions that her son was placed at Eton, and afterwards at Cambridge. At Eton, he made the acquaintance of Horace Walpole, the son of the prime minister; and when his college education was completed, he accompanied his friend on a tour through France and Italy. After spending a year in the search of the picturesque and in the exploration of picture-galleries, the friends quarrelled, and G. returned to England, and went to Cambridge to take his degree in civil law. At the university, the greater portion of his life was spent, breathing the serene air of noble libraries, and corresponding with friends, as only the men of that day could correspond. In 1756, in consequence of a practical joke, he removed from St Peter's College to Pembroke Hall. He had a just appreciation of the natural beauty of his native country, and rambled in Scotland, Wales, and the English lake counties. He made notes wherever he went, and wrote copious descriptions of what he had seen to his literary friends. He published his "Ode to Eton College" in 1747, and his "Elegy written in a Country Churchyard" two years afterwards. His "Pindaric Odes" appeared in 1757; but however much they might dazzle the imagination with brilliant imagery, and charm the ear with involved and intricate harmony, they did not touch the popular heart like the "Elegy." On the death of Colley Cibber, he was offered, but declined, the post of poet-laureate. Shortly after he was appointed Professor of Modern History. Fastidious in his tastes, fond of books and lettered ease, indisposed to mingle in the great world, but delighting to comment upon it in letters to friends, blessed with the reputation peculiarly dear to a scholar's heart, comparatively rich, his life glided on embittered but by one enemy—gout. Dining one day in the college hall, he was severely attacked, and after suffering a week, he died on the 30th July 1771, aged 55 years. He was buried by the side of his mother at Stoke near Eton.

The poetry of G., with the exception of the "Elegy"—which everybody knows—has never become popular; yet in its own sphere it is very perfect; delicately if not

Digitized by Google

richly imaginative, curiously studded with imagery; exquisitely finished, like miniatures painted on ivory. But his subjects are often remote, and out of the track of ordinary human feelings.

GRAY, in Heraldry, signifies a badger.

GRA'YLING (*Thymallus vulgaris*), a fish of the family *Salmonidæ*, and of a genus distinguished from salmon, trout, &c., by smaller mouth and much smaller teeth, and by the greater size of the dorsal fin. The scales are also much larger. The G. is found in many streams in England, but is, however, very local; and of two rivers in the same neighborhood, one often contains it, and the other does not. A supposition that it was brought to England by the monks, is unsupported by any evidence. It is found in the Eden and the Esk in Cumberland, in the Clyde in Lanarkshire, and in the Orkney Islands. It is plentiful in many parts of Europe, and equally in Switzerland and in Lapland. It inhabits clear streams, with rocky or gravelly bottoms, and "seems to require an alternation of stream and pool." It will live in clean newly made ponds in hard soil, although it does not breed in them, but will not live in those of muddy bottom. Its food consists chiefly of flies and aquatic larvæ, and is taken by angling in the same manner as the trout. It sometimes attains the weight of four or five pounds. The back and sides are silvery gray, marked with numerous longitudinal dusky streaks; the dorsal fin is spotted, the spots arranged in lines across the fin. The abdominal line is almost straight, the dorsal line is considerably elevated. The G. is greatly esteemed for the table, but requires to be cooked when newly caught, when it has an odor which has been compared to that of wild thyme. It spawns in April or May, and is in the best condition when trout are out of season, in October and November.—There are several other species of *Thymallus*, none of which are British. One of them, *T. signifer*, a very beautiful fish, inhabiting the clear affluents of the Mackenzie River, is called *Hewlukpowak*, or the *fish with the winglike fin*, by the Esquimaux. It is said to afford excellent sport to the angler; although the streams in which it is found are visited by few anglers for mere amusement.

This beautiful fish is very local in its distribution, but is abundant in most of the Scandinavian rivers. Angling for grayling is excellent sport. It rises to the same flies as those which are used for trout; it also takes worms, maggots, and other small larvæ and insects. From July till the end of October are the best months for grayling fishing, but in fine open days they afford sport through the winter.

GRAY'S INN, one of the four Inns of Court having the sole power of calling persons to the degree of barrister-at-law. See INNS OF COURT.

GRAZALE'MA, a small town of Spain, in the province of Cadiz, and situated about 60 miles east-north-east of the city of that name in a strong position on a rocky hill approachable only by a narrow and easily defended ledge, between the Sierra de Ronda on the east, and the Cerro de S. Cristoval on the west. It was compared by the French (a whole division of whom were here repulsed by the inhabitants) to a land Gibraltar. A great deal of smuggling, and, it is suspected, robbery, is carried on by the inhabitants. Pop. 5000.

GRAZIO'SO, an Italian term in Music, meaning with graceful expression.

GREASE, a term of general application to all oily or fatty matters, but generally to those having some degree of solidity, as tallow. It is more specially applied to fatty matters which are so deteriorated with dirt or other impurities as to be unfit for candle-making and other manufactures requiring some degree of purity in the material. Grease is largely employed as a lubricant for machinery, and especially for the wheels of carriages. The grease employed for the axles of carriages and carts consists of the most inferior kinds of grease mixed with a little tar.

In commerce, the term Mures' Greuse is now well known. It is the fat of horses which are killed in large numbers at Buenos Ayres and Monte Video; and their products, consisting of hides, grease, bones, and hair, are largely exported to this and other countries. Owing to the practice of slaughtering the mares chiefly, this particular kind of fat has been designated *Mares' Grease*. It is a very oily fat, and so penetrating, that it is difficult to make casks sufficiently tight to prevent leakage. It is used for lubricating machinery, for which it is well adapted.

RAILWAY GREASE is, in reality, a kind of soap, a small portion of soda being

Digitized by Google

mingled with the materials to effect an imperfect saponification. The object is to prevent the too rapid melting of the material, which, without this precaution, would be excessively rapid, owing to the heat caused by the friction of wheels revolving with such rapidity. It is also made of very superior materials, and consists generally of the vegetable fats called cocoa-nut oil and palm-oil; sometimes animal fat is used. This composition is placed in small metal boxes on the axles, with which they communicate by a small hole, so that as the axle heats the surrounding parts, the grease in the boxes melts, and runs through the little orifice on to the axle. See BEAR'S GREASE.

Various kinds of tallow, fat, dripping, and kitchen-stuff receive the general name of grease, as applied to several manufacturing processes; but the name is now more technically given to the lubricating unguent employed for the rolling-stock of railway companies. While oil is the lubricator for the delicate parts of the locomotive, grease is necessary for the axles of the wheels. So vast is the quantity used, that the annual demand amounts to thousands of tons; and, as the quality is very important, most of the great companies make their own—establishing a marked distinction between the two kinds used for locomotives and for wagons.

Locomotive grease usually consists of tallow, oil, carbonate of soda, and water. Much depends on the consistency. If the grease is too thick, the axle-boxes become hot; if too thin, it is used up too quickly. Again, if there is too much alkali, there is a residue left in the boxes; if too little, the grease is too soft and wasteful. The grease is always yellow; but it is made of a thinner consistency for cold weather than for hot. The following are given as the constituents of two kinds that meet with approval, to produce one ton of each kind of grease, allowing a certain percentage for waste:

	WINTER.			SUMMER.		
	cwts.	qrs.	lbs.	cwts.	qrs.	lbs.
Tallow	3	3	0	4	2	0
Palm-oil	2	2	0	2	2	0
Sperm-oil	0	1	7	0	0	27
Alkali	1	0	14	1	0	8
Water	12	3	13	12	0	26

The manufacture is very simple. The tallow and oils are heated to 180° F.; the water and alkali to 200°; both are run off into wooden tubs, where they are well stirred till cold, with special precautions against the admission of any grit or dirt.

Wagon grease is coarser and cheaper in quality. The ingredients are chiefly some kind of resinous oil and caustic lime. When resin was cheap, wagon grease cost about half the price of locomotive grease, and was useful not only for wagon and carriage axles, but also for low-speed goods and mineral locomotives; but during the American war, the price of resin rose and then attempts were made to use residues from paraffin, coal-tar, candle-making, cotton-seed oil, fish-oil, pitch-oil, and other substitutes.

It is said that 3000 tons of grease are made every year in the Tyne district, not exactly as a primary product, but as using up a residue from the distillation of resin.

GREAT BASIN, or Fremont's Basin, a remarkable tract of country in North America, lying in the west of Utah Territory, and bounded on the w. by the Sierra de Nevada, and on the e. by the Wahsatch Mountains. It is said to be 500 miles in extent from east to west, and about 350 from north to south; is girdled round on every side by high mountains, while detached groups cross its whole area; and lies at an elevation of about 5000 feet above sea-level. The Humboldt River Mountains, with an elevation of from 5000 to 7000 feet above the surrounding country, traverse the plateau near its centre. This basin contains many lakes and rivers whose waters never reach the ocean, but are either taken up by evaporation, or are lost in the more arid districts. The G. B. is essentially a desert. Some portions of it are covered by a yielding mass composed of sand, salt, and clay; others by a crust of alkaline and saline substance.

GREAT BEAR LAKE. See BEAR LAKE, GREAT.

GREAT BRITAIN. Under this head are noticed—1. The Island of Great Britain—its geology and geography; 2. The United Kingdom of Great Britain and

Digitized by Google

Ireland—its general statistics, &c. Historical sketches of England and Scotland down to the union of the two kingdoms are given under their respective names; the history of Ireland to its union with Great Britain is also given under its own name, together with its geography.

The ISLAND OF GREAT BRITAIN—so called to distinguish it from Britannia Minor, or Little Britain (see BRETAGNE) in France—lies between lat. 49° 57′ 30″ and 58° 40′ 24″ n., and between long. 1° 46′ e. and 6° 13′ w., and is the largest island in Europe. It is bounded on the n. by the Atlantic, on the e. by the North Sea, on the s. by the English Channel, and on the w. by the Atlantic, the Irish Sea, and St George's Channel. The most northerly point is Dunnet Head, in Caithness; the most southerly, Lizard Point, in Cornwall; the most easterly, Lowestoft Ness, in Suffolk; and the most westerly, Ardnamurchan Point, in Argyleshire. Its greatest length is about 608 miles, and its greatest breadth (from Land's End to the east coast of Kent) about 320 miles; while its surface contains about 89,600 square miles.

Geology.—The geology of G. B. is of peculiar importance. The rocks of the earth's crust having been first systematically studied and expounded here, British geologists have given to the world the names whereby the various strata are known, and British rocks form the typical series of the earth's strata. The whole recognised series of stratified deposits occur in Britain, one or two only being more fully developed elsewhere; and it is only in these singular cases that the foreign equivalents are taken as the types. British geology is no less important from the influence it has had in the development of the country. The mineral wealth, especially the coal and the iron, are the real sinews and muscles of Britain's mighty power. No other country has similar advantages in such an area.

We shall, in this sketch of the distribution of the British rocks, follow the order of the strata, beginning with the lowest and oldest. It may be said that, in general, the mountainous regions of the north and west are formed of the oldest sedimentary rocks, and that as we move south-eastwards, we gradually pass over newer strata, until, in the east of England, we come to the only extensive Pleistocene deposits in the country.

The base rocks of the whole series occur in the Outer Hebrides, in Tiree and Coll, and along the western shores of Sutherland and Ross. The true position of these strata has been only recently determined by Murchison and Geikie, who, noticing that their strike was at right angles to the beds resting above them, discovered that they were older than the superimposed Cambrian rocks. They consider them to be the equivalents of the *Laurentian system*, described by Sir W. Logan in Canada. The predominant rock is crystalline gneiss. A band of limestone occurs on the north-east shores of Loch Marce, but this has hitherto proved unfossiliferous.

Resting on the convoluted edges of this old gneiss on the mainland, and forming the basement rocks in Cumberland, Anglesey, and North Wales, we have the *Cambrian series* of deposits. In Scotland, these rocks are brownish red sandstones and conglomerates; in England and Wales, they are composed of sandstones, gritstones, and slates. A few fossils, chiefly impressions of supposed fucoid plants, annelid tracts, and zoophytes, have been found in the slates.

The *Silurian measures* occupy a large portion of the surface of the country. The typical rocks occur in Wales, extending over the western portion of the principality from Pembroke to Denbigh, and including the northern portions of Pembroke, Caermarthen, and Brecknock, the whole of Radnor and Montgomery, the south-west of Denbigh, and the whole of the counties to the west. The oldest or Lower Silurian beds are next the coast. The series consists of an immense thickness of shales, slates, and sandstones, with intercalated limestones more or less pure. Immense tracts have hitherto proved devoid of fossils; in other districts, the calcareous rocks are almost entirely composed of the remains of marine invertebrate animals, while the shales abound in zoophytes and crustacea. The high lands in the north of Lancashire and south of Westmoreland are Silurian; but it is in Scotland where these strata are most extensively developed; indeed, almost the whole country consists of Silurian strata, with the exception of a large trough in the centre, occupied with newer rocks. A line drawn from Dunbar to Girvan forms the northern limit of these beds in the south of Scotland. Except the lower half of the valley of

Digitized by Google

the Tweed, the whole region from this line to near the base of the Cheviots is Silurian. The rocks are chiefly greywacke, with scattered beds of impure limestone. The chief fossils are graptolites, crustacea, and mollusca. The lead-mines of Wanlockhead and Leadhills are in this district. A line drawn from Stonehaven to Helensburgh would mark the termination of the Silurian strata, which compose the whole of the north of Scotland, with the exception of the newer beds on the north-east coast, and Laurentian and Cambrian series already described. All the series is greatly metamorphosed; the lower strata are converted into quartzose flagstones and quartz rock, the upper into chlorite and mica-slate, and quartzose and gneissose rocks.

The *Old Red Sandstone strata*, consisting of conglomerates, coarse and fine grained sandstones, and dark-colored schists with the characteristic fossils of ganoid and placoid fish, overlie the Silurians in several districts in Scotland. Nearly all Caithness and the seaward portions of Sutherland, Ross, Cromarty, Inverness, Nairn, and Moray, belong to these strata. A broad band, rising on the east coast between Stonehaven and St Andrews, stretches across the country to Helensburgh and Dumbarton on the west. The same strata appear again in Haddington, Berwick, and Roxburgh, in Lanark, and in Ayrshire. An extensive tract of these strata occurs in South Wales and the neighboring English counties, extending from the Silurian district to the Severn and the Bristol Channel, and containing in a large basin the South Wales coal-field. The highly fossiliferous strata of North Devon, and of South Devon and Cornwall, belong to this period. They consist of slates, sandstones, and limestones, and contain numerous corals and shell-fish.

The strata of the *Carboniferous period* may be said to occupy a broad tract extending from the Bristol channel to the base of the Cheviots. They are not continuous between these limits, but are broken up in some places by the appearance on the surface of older strata, while in others they are covered by newer deposits. The various detached coal-fields are—(1) the south Wales, in Glamorgan and Pembroke; (2) the Bristol, and (3) the Forest of Dean, in Gloucester; (4) the Forest of Wyre, in Worcester; (5) Shrewsbury, and (6) Colebrook Dale, in Shropshire; (7) North and (8) South Staffordshire; (9) Warwickshire; (10) Leicestershire; (11) Flint and Denbigh; (12) Lancashire; (13) York and Derby; (14) Cumberland; and (15) Northumberland and Durham. In the northern portion of this great tract of coal measures, where the millstone grit and carboniferous limestone are largely developed, no seams of coal of any value are contained. The limestone in Derby is rich in metallic ores. The carboniferous strata of the north of England extend beyond the Cheviots into Scotland, forming a narrow band from the Solway to the North Sea, in the counties of Dumfries, Roxburgh, and Berwick. The only coal-field in this district is one of small extent at Canonbie, in Dumfriesshire. The carboniferous strata in Scotland, with the exception just stated, are confined to the immense trough between the Silurian measures on the south and the Old Red Sandstone on the north, which is completely occupied by them, except where the Old Red Sandstone rises to the surface. Considerable tracts of sandstone and limestone without coal break up the true coal-bearing measures into the following coal-fields: the Mid-Lothian, the Fife, the Lanark and Stirling, and the Old Cumnock, in Ayrshire. Besides coal, the whole of the carboniferous series contain immense stores of argillaceous carbonate of iron, the ore from which is produced the great bulk of the iron used in the country. The sandstones of this period form beautiful and durable building-stones, the limestones are of great commercial value, and many of the less indurated shales are good fireclays.

Permian strata, consisting of magnesian limestone and sandstone colored with oxide of iron, occupy a considerable area in Durham, and border the carboniferous rocks in Dumfries, Cumberland, Westmoreland, Lancashire, Cheshire, Shropshire, Stafford, Worcester, Warwick, Nottingham, and York, and in Glamorgan. The sandstone is quarried for building.

The typical triple series of the *Triassic measures* occur in Germany; the British representatives consist of variously colored sandstones and marls. They occupy a considerable surface in Lancashire, Cheshire, Shropshire, and Stafford, and extend as a ribbon of varying breadth, from the mouth of the Exe, through Devon, Somerset, Gloucester, Worcester, Warwick, Leicester, Nottingham, York, and Durham,

Digitized by Google

to the coast at Hartlepool. The only deposits of rock-salt in Britain occur in the Triassic rocks of Cheshire and Worcestershire.

The *Lias* consists of white sandstones, limestones, shales, marls, and alum slates. They abound in fossils, especially in the remains of reptiles, fishes, mollusca, and encrinites. The strata of this age occupy a band between the Trias and the Oolite, extending from Lyme Regis to the mouth of the Tees. Two small tracts of Lias occur, the one in Glamorgan, and the other in Shropshire. In Scotland, small patches exist at Brora in Sutherland, and in the islands of Skye, Eigg, and Mull.

The *Oolite measures* are composed of an extensive series of limestones, sandstones, and shales, which occupy a belt of nearly 30 miles broad, from Yorkshire to Dorsetshire, passing through Lincoln, Northampton, Huntingdon, Bedford, Buckingham, Oxford, and Wilts. The best building materials in England are obtained from these strata. Oolite strata occur in Scotland at Brora and in Skye. In the Brora Oolite, a seam of coal 3½ feet in thickness has been worked for upwards of a century. It is the thickest bed of pure vegetable matter detected in any Secondary formation in Britain.

The fresh-water *Wealden series*, with their abundant remains of reptiles, fishes, shells, and insects, occur in Kent and Sussex, in the Isle of Wight, and in the south of Devon.

The beds of the *Cretaceous period*, consisting chiefly of chalk with intercalated sands and clays, all very rich in fossil remains, occupy a broad tract to the east of the Oolite strata, and parallel to them. Beginning a little north of Flamborough Head, they may be traced through York and Lincoln, then across the Wash into Norfolk, Suffolk, Hertford, Buckingham, Oxford, Berks, to Hampshire, where they separate into three arms, the one extending south-westward through Wilts and Dorset to the south coast; another taking a south-east direction to Beachy Head; and the third stretches as a narrow band in an easterly direction through Surrey and North Kent, widening out as it nears the coast, where it occupies the district between Ramsgate and Folkstone;

Eocene strata, consisting of clays, sands, and marls, abounding in fossils which apparently indicate a sub-tropical climate, occupy the valley of the Thames, from Hungerford to the sea, and from Canterbury to Saxmundham, as well as a large district in Dorset, Hants, and Sussex, from Salisbury west to Dorchester, and east almost to Hastings.

Unless the beds in Mull, containing the numerous impressions of leaves of exogenous plants, are *Miocene strata*, there are no representatives of this period in Britain.

The *Pliocene deposits* of ferruginous shelly sand and marl known as red crag occur chiefly in Suffolk. The still more recent *Pleistocene deposits* of fresh-water sand and gravel, and mammaliferous crag, are found on the coasts of Norfolk, Suffolk, Essex, and Kent. The till and glacial beds of the same age are scattered as superficial deposits over large districts in Britain. Fossiliferous beds of this age occur in Caithness, in the valley of the Clyde, and in Lancashire; they contain remains of mollusca, many of which still live in the seas of boreal America.

Minerals—Coal.—From the collieries in Britain in 1876 were raised 133,344,766 tons of coal. The greatly increasing consumption of coal has originated fears as to the possibility of the exhaustion of our mineral fuel. It appears that, while in 1820, only 15,000,000 tons were raised, in 1840, the amount had reached 30,000,000, and in 1860, it was nearly 84,000,000. At the same rate of increase, the known coal, within a workable distance from the surface, would last at least 100 years. But the consumption, during the last 20 years of the century, would, at the present increasing ratio, amount to 1464 million tons a year, a quantity vastly greater than can possibly be used. We need not, therefore, now begin to fear lest our coal-fields should be speedily used up.

Iron.—Formerly, the only iron produced in the country was obtained from the greensand of the south-east of England, and from the brown hæmatite of the Dean Forest. The ore was smelted with charcoal. But the introduction of coke and coal for smelting, and the discovery of numerous additional and unthought-of deposits, especially in connection with coal-bearing strata, has immensely increased the production of iron, and met the greatly increased demands for this important metal.

Digitized by Google

In 1760, when charcoal alone was used for smelting, not more than 25,000 tons of iron were produced; while in 1860, no less than 3,826,752 tons were obtained from 8,024,206 tons of ore. The market value of the metal was £12,703,950. In 1876, the total iron ore production of the United Kingdom, of which returns were received, amounted to 16,841,583 tons, of the value of £6,825,705. The most important ore is the ferruginous shale, or impure argillaceous carbonate of iron, which occurs in connection with every coal-field in Britain. The brown and red hæmatite, associated with the oldest Palæozoic rocks, yield also a large amount of metallic iron.

Tin is obtained from only two counties—Cornwall and Devon. In 1876 the produce was 8500 tons of metallic tin, worth £675,750.

Copper is principally obtained from the same two counties. There are about 101 different mines, which produced, in 1876, 79,252 tons of ore, yielding 4694 tons of metallic copper, worth £892,300. In 1860 there was a yield of 13,789 tons of ore, producing 985 tons of metal, worth £100,691, chiefly from the counties of Lancaster, Caermarthen, and Anglesey, very small quantities being supplied from Cumberland, Chester, Cardigan, and the Isle of Man.

Lead and *Silver* are obtained from the same ore from numerous mines in Palæozoic districts. The most productive English mines are in Northumberland, Durham, Cumberland, York and Derby, in Shropshire, and in Cornwall and Devon. Small quantities are obtained in Somerset, Westmoreland, Stafford and Chester. All the Silurian counties of Wales contain mines. The Isle of Man yields nearly 3000 tons of ore. In Scotland, the most productive mines are at Wanlockhead and Leadhills; Argyll, Perth, and Kirkcudbright also supply small quantities. The total amount of ore raised in 1876 was 79,096 tons, yielding 58,667 tons of metal, worth £1,270,415. From this there were separated 483,422 ounces of silver, worth £106,292.

Zinc is obtained from Cornwall and Devon, Cardigan and North Wales, Derby, Cumberland, and the Isle of Man. The produce in 1876 was 23,618 tons of ore, valued at £90,142. The metallic zinc obtained from this amounted to about 6641 tons, valued at £158,011.

Sulphur Ores (iron pyrites) were raised in different parts of G. B.; chiefly in Cornwall, to the extent, in 1876, of 43,309 tons, worth £13,870.

The following minerals are also raised in Cornwall, viz., arsenic, manganese, gossan, nickel, silver-copper, fluor-spar, and wolfram.

Salt occurs in Cheshire, Worcestershire, Staffordshire, and Ireland: produce (1876) 2,278,256 tons, valued at £1,136,628.

The mineral produce of G. B. amounted in 1876 to £58,691,832.

Physical Geography. The physical features of a country are intimately connected with its geological structure. The older Palæozoic rocks produce mountainous regions, intersected with deep and narrow valleys. The newer strata seldom rise to a great height. Their high lands are rounded undulations of the strata, except where igneous rocks are intruded, and the valleys are broad and shallow. In Scotland, we have, consequently, two extensive mountainous districts, occupied chiefly with rocks of Silurian age, and an intervening valley filled up with Old Red Sandstone and Carboniferous measures. The northern mountain region is intersected by the Great Glen, which is a fissured anticlinal axis in the Silurian strata. It is difficult to group the mountains in this district. The Grampians from Aberdeen to Argyle shew the most marked linear arrangement; the greatest eminence in this range is Ben Lawers (3945 feet). Between the Grampians and the Great Glen a succession of great eminences occur, the highest of which, and the culminating point of the whole British Isles, is Ben Nevis (4406 feet). To the north of the valley of the Caledonian Canal, the region is a confused mass of mountains, reaching in Ben Attow a height of 4000 feet. Caithness consist of plains of undulating sandstone, covered with drift; the headlands and sea-cliffs in this county are bold and striking. The coast-line of the Palæozoic region of the north of Scotland is repeatedly broken by numerous and large friths or sea-lochs, and the interior abounds in picturesque lakes. The Silurians of the south of Scotland form an extensive mountain range crossing the island from St Abb's Head to Stranraer. The rocks are less indurated than in the north, and the scenery is consequently not so wild. The mountains have generally broad flattened forms, intersected by deep pastoral glens, which widen out into broader valleys and dales. The principal heights are Hartfell (2790 feet) and

Digitized by Google

Black Larg (2890 feet). The great central valley of Scotland embraces the basins of the Clyde, Forth, and Tay. It contains several tracts of rich table-land, and is frequently broken through by igneous rocks, chiefly trappean, which project into bold and picturesque hills.

England and Wales, in the Cambrian and Silurian districts, have the same mountainous character as similar districts in Scotland; but as so much of England is occupied with newer strata, it may be considered on the whole as a level country, traversed by ridges of varying elevation, which form the water-sheds of the country. The range, beginning with the Cheviot Hills, is continued from the borders of Scotland southwards, as the Pennine range, through Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmoreland, Lancashire, and Yorkshire, to the middle of Derbyshire; it varies in height from 1200 to 3000 feet, reaching its highest summit in Crossfell, Cumberland, which is 2393 feet high. The band of Lias and Oolite, extending from Yorkshire to Dorset, forms a tortuous range of table-land, rising sometimes into hills to the height of 1500 feet, and throughout its course presenting generally a bold escarpment to the west, and having a gentle slope to the east. To the west of this range of table-land are the valleys of the Yorkshire Ouse, the Trent, and the Severn; on the east, the Great Ouse and the upper portion of the Thames. Beyond these two rivers, the country rises into a range of low chalk-hills, which follow the cretaceous strata from Norfolk to Wiltz, dividing with the strata into three ranges, two of which take an easterly direction through Sussex and Surrey and Kent, bordering the Wealden strata, and forming the South and North Downs. Devon and Cornwall are mountainous, from the intrusion of granite and other igneous rocks through the Paleozoic strata.

The details of the physical geography are given under the names of the several countries, lakes, rivers, &c.

Climate.—The climate of G. B. derives its peculiar character from the insular situation of the country, taken in connection with the prevailing direction of the winds. It is mild and equable in a remarkable degree, the winters being considerably warmer, and the summers colder than at places within the same parallels of latitude. For at least three months, the mean monthly temperature ranges between 50°·0 and 60°·0; for other three months it continues about 60°·0, or occasionally a little higher, seldom more than three degrees; and for the remaining six months it ordinarily ranges between 36°·0 and 48°·0. Since the Reports of the Registrar-general clearly prove that the temperature most conducive to health is between 50°·0 and 60°·0, it follows that, as far as concerns temperature, the climate of G. B. is one of the healthiest in the world.

As appears from data furnished by the Reports of the English and Scottish Meteorological Societies, the mean temperature of England is 49°·5, and of Scotland 47°·5. The mean temperatures of the following places, arranged according to the latitude, have been deduced from the same sources: Guernsey, 50°·2; Truro, 51°·3; Ventnor, 51°·5; Barnstaple, 50°·8; Aldershott, 49°·4; Greenwich, 49°·5; Bedford, 49°·3; Derby, 48°·8; Liverpool, 48°·9; Manchester, 48°·0; Isle of Man, 47°·8; Scarborough, 47°·0; Milne-Graden (Berwick), 46°·8; Dalkeith, 46°·9; Rothesay, 47°·8; Greenock, 47°·9; Arbroath, 46°·6; Culloden, 46°·8; Tongue, 46°·5; Sandwick (Orkney), 45°·6; and Bressay (Shetland), 45°·3. There is thus a difference of fully six degrees between Ventnor, in the Isle of Wight, and Shetland. As this difference is chiefly attributable to the difference of their latitudes, it follows, that it will become greater as the force of the sun's rays increases; and hence, while the winter temperatures are respectively 42°·2 and 39°·5, the summer temperatures are 61°·8 and 58°·4. A pretty regular decrease of temperature, with an increase of latitude, will be observed, particularly if the places on the west side of the island be regarded as a distinct series by themselves. It will appear, on examination, that the temperatures of places on the west are about a degree in excess of those of places in the same latitudes, but at some distance from the Atlantic. In the winter, the differences between the west and the other parts of the country are still greater. Thus, whilst the winter temperature of Truro is 45° 0; Guernsey, 43°·8; Ventnor and Barnstaple, 42°·2; Isle of Man, 41°·8; Liverpool, 40°·6; and Greenock, and the whole of the west coast of Scotland, as far as Shetland, 39°·5—that of Greenwich is 37°·9; Nottingham, 37°·3; York, 37°·1; Scarborough, 38·8; Dalkeith, 37°·0; Arbroath, 37°·1; and Culloden, 38°·2.

Digitized by Google

The south-west winds are the most prevalent throughout the year, except in April and May, when they give place to the north-east winds. The notoriously dry and parching character of the latter render them very deleterious to health. On the other hand, the south-west winds, coming from the Atlantic, are moist and genial, and it is on their greater frequency—being, as compared with the north-east, in the proportion of two to one—that the salubrity of the climate in a great measure depends.

In those districts of England where hills do not interfere, the annual rainfall is about 25 inches, and in similar parts of Scotland about 28 inches; but these amounts, which may be considered as the minimum falls, are variously increased by proximity to hills, according as the place is situated in the east or west of the island, viewed in relation to the direction of the wind which brings the rain, and by its lying to the wind or lee side of these hills. Since it is the south-west winds which bring the rain, the heaviest falls take place among the hills in the west of the country; and it may be here observed that, in the west, where there are no hills lying to the north-west, west, or south-west, the annual rainfall is about the minimum. The annual rainfall in Cornwall, Wales, Cumberland, and the West Highlands, may be estimated at from 45 to 65 inches. In some places, however, this amount is far exceeded. At Seathwaite, in Cumberland, for instance, the rainfall is truly tropical, the mean annual amount being 127 inches; in 1861, it was 183 inches; and in the month of November of that year the enormous quality of 35·41 inches fell at this station. At Tyndrum, in Perthshire, 134·5 inches fell in 1861; and at this place, and among the Arrochar Hills, the monthly rainfall is occasionally between 20 and 30 inches.

Natural History.—The natural history of G. B. corresponds generally with that of continental Europe (q.v.). Very few species, either of plants or animals, are peculiar to Great Britain. The flora of the greater part of the island most nearly resembles that of Germany; but in the south of England there is, as might be expected, a closer correspondence with that of the north-west of France; and some plants found in the Channel Islands and on the French coast appear nowhere in Britain but in the south-west of England. The mountains of Wales, Cumberland, and Scotland have a vegetation resembling that of Scandinavia more than that of the mountains of Central or Southern Europe. The state of the case is much the same as to the fauna. There are, however, many remarkable instances both of plants and animals, which, from these apparent relations to continental Europe, might be expected in G. B., and which are not indigenous to it. As examples, may be mentioned, among plants, the Norway spruce, and among animals, the lemming, both common in Scandinavia. The progress of civilisation and of cultivation has completely banished from G. B. many of the animals which were once numerous, as bears, wolves, &c. But on the contrary, many plants which were unquestionably introduced by man, have become thoroughly naturalised.

Ethnology.—The present population of the island of G. B. is the result of successive waves of immigration and conquest. When the Romans invaded Britain (54 B.C.), the inhabitants were Celtic; and they continued to be essentially so until the 5th and 6th centuries, when—the Romans having previously retired—the level parts of the country were gradually overrun and subdued by German tribes from the opposite coasts. Then followed invasions of Danes and other Scandinavian nations, and lastly the Norman Conquest. As the Normans, however, were originally from Scandinavia, they cannot be considered as adding any new ethnological element; so that the inhabitants of England (excepting Wales) and of the Lowlands of Scotland may be considered as sprung from an amalgamation of the original Celtic with German and Scandinavian blood, the latter having predominated so as to determine the language, institutions, and character of the resulting race. Wales and the Highlands of Scotland are still inhabited by representatives of the ancient Celtic tribes. See WELSH LANGUAGE AND LITERATURE; SCOTLAND; PICTS; IRELAND; CELTIC NATIONS; BRITANNIA; and ANGLO-SAXONS.

Notwithstanding the union of the two kingdoms into which the island was once divided, the distinction, for certain purposes, is still kept up. England (including Wales), the larger and southern division, extends as far north as the parallel of 55° 48′, the boundary-line running between Berwick-on-Tweed and the Solway Firth (see BORDER, THE); its greatest length is about 400, and its greatest breadth about

Digitized by Google

320 miles. Area, about 58,300 square miles. England resembles to some extent a triangle in shape, its southern shore forming the broad base, and its east and west coasts gradually approaching until the apex is reached at Berwick-on-Tweed. Scotland occupies the northern part of the island; its greatest length (from the Mull of Galloway to Dunnet Head) is about 287 miles; its greatest breadth (from Peterhead to Ardnamurchan Point) about 182 miles; elsewhere, however, the breadth is much less. Between Alloa, on the Forth, and Dumbarton, on the Clyde, it is only 33 miles; between the head of Loch Broom, on the west coast, and of Dornoch Firth, on the east, only 26 miles; and north of Inverness, the average breadth does not exceed 70 miles. The entire area is about 31,300 square miles. The greater part of the surface of Scotland is irregularly distributed into mountain and valley, a very small proportion spreading into level plains. The eastern coast forms a waving, continuous, and rarely broken line; but the western is extremely irregular, being deeply indented with bays and arms of the sea, and exhibiting steep promontories and mountainous islands. The whole country is physically divided into *Highlands and Lowlands*—the former comprehending the north-west, west, and central portions; the latter, generally speaking, the east coast, and the country south of the Forth and Clyde.

Islands.—The island of G. B. is surrounded by the Isle of Man, Anglesey, the Scilly Isles, the Isle of Wight, the outlying Channel Islands, the Shetland Isles, the Orkneys, and the Hebrides, each having generally a mainland encircled by small islands and rocks, bare or scantily covered, which sea-fowls inhabit, fishermen in their boats visit, and shepherds sometimes dwell in during summer. The coast against the North Sea has few islands, except Thanet, Sheppey, and some lowlands, which are isolated at high water. Coquet, Staples, Holy Island, May Island, Inchkeith, and Inchcolm, are the only ones inhabited. The Orkneys and the Shetlands lie to the north. St Michael, Looe, and the Isle of Wight, are the only islands on the south coast, except those sometimes connected with the land, and the Channel Islands off the coast of Normandy. All the other islands lie on the west coast, extending from the Scilly Isles, through Anglesey and Man, to the Island of Lewis. According to the census of 1851, there were about 500 of these islands and rocks, of which only 175 were inhabited; but in 1861 a more careful enumeration was made when it was ascertained that Scotland alone had 787, of which 186 were inhabited. The number belonging to England was not stated.

For administrative purposes, G. B., with its surrounding islands (excepting the Channel Islands and the Isle of Man, which are under peculiar jurisdiction), is divided into 84 counties or shires. The following tables exhibit their several areas and populations:

ENGLAND.

Counties.	Area in Stat. Acres.	Inhabited Houses, 1871.	Population. 1871.	Population. 1861.
Bedford	295,582	30,508	146,256	135,265
Berks	451,210	39,612	196,445	176,103
Buckingham	466,932	37,162	175,870	166,597
Cambridge	525,182	40,091	186,363	175,950
Chester	707,078	110,743	561,131	505,153
Cornwall	873,600	73,956	362,098	369,328
Cumberland	1,001,273	44,069	220,245	205,293
Derby	658,903	78,530	330,538	339,377
Devon	1,657,180	105,175	600,814	584,531
Dorset	632,025	39,404	195,544	188,651
Durham	622,476	114,658	685,045	509,018
Essex	1,060,549	92,359	466,427	404,614
Gloucester	805,102	102,847	584,320	485,502

Digitized by Google

ENGLAND—(Continued.)

Counties.	Area in Stat. Acres.	Inhabited Houses, 1871.	Population, 1871.	Population, 1861.
Hereford	534,828	26,380	125,364	123,689
Hertford	391,141	39,330	192,725	175,294
Huntingdon	229,544	14,031	63,672	64,297
Kent	1,089,419	151,171	847,507	738,675
Lancaster	1,219,221	580,431	2,818,904	2,428,744
Leicester	514,164	58,559	268,764	237,402
Lincoln	1,775,457	94,119	436,163	411,997
Middlesex	180,186	321,021	2,588,882	2,205,711
Monmouth	368,399	35,488	195,391	174,676
Norfolk	1,354,801	99,599	488,511	435,422
Northampton	630,358	51,970	243,896	227,727
Northumberland	1,249,299	62,415	336,959	343,098
Nottingham	526,076	68,604	319,956	302,784
Oxford	472,717	37,837	177,956	172,986
Rutland	95,805	4,772	22,070	21,851
Salop	826,055	50,766	248,064	240,876
Somerset	1,047,220	92,105	463,412	444,725
Southampton	1,070,216	96,172	548,887	481,495
Stafford	723,468	167,487	857,338	746,584
Suffolk	947,681	76,496	348,479	336,271
Surrey	478,792	168,109	1,090,270	930,685
Sussex	936,911	75,200	417,407	363,643
Warwick	563,946	131,775	633,902	561,723
Westmoreland	485,432	12,674	65,005	60,809
Wilts	865,092	54,821	257,202	249,445
Worcester	472,165	70,064	338,848	307,601
York, E. Riding	768,419	56,430	269,505	240,359
" City	2,790	9,141	43,796	40,377
" N. Riding	1,350,121	58,539	291,589	244,804
" W. Riding	1,709,807	382,787	1,831,223	1,507,511
Total of England	32,590,397	4,008,877	21,487,688	18,949,980

WALES.

Counties.	Area in Stat. Acres.	Inhabited Houses, 1871.	Population, 1871.	Population, 1861.
Anglesey	193,453	12,175	50,919	54,546
Brecon	460,153	12,644	59,904	61,627
Cardigan	443,337	16,432	73,488	72,255
Caermarthen	606,331	24,603	116,944	111,757
Caernarvon	370,273	23,303	106,122	95,668
Denbigh	386,052	22,309	104,266	100,362
Flint	184,905	16,626	76,245	69,870
Glamorgan	547,494	73,409	396,010	317,751
Merioneth	385,291	10,159	47,369	38,888
Montgomery	483,323	13,936	67,789	67,075
Pembroke	401,691	19,563	91,936	96,093
Radnor	272,128	4,941	25,428	25,408
Total of Wales	4,734,486	250,155	1,216,420	1,111,795

Digitized by Google

SCOTLAND.

Counties.	Area in Stat. Acres.	Inhabited Houses, 1871.	Population, 1871.	Population, 1861.
Aberdeen	1,260,625	34,589	244,603	221,880
Argyle	2,083,126	13,497	75,679	80,995
Ayr	735,262	26,798	200,809	196,959
Banff	439,219	11,603	62,023	59,234
Berwick	297,161	6,491	36,486	36,614
Bute	148,997	2,483	16,977	16,188
Caithness	455,708	7,474	39,992	41,216
Clackmannan	31,876	3,316	23,747	21,449
Dumbarton	172,677	7,688	58,857	52,085
Dumfries	705,946	13,646	74,808	75,877
Edinburgh	234,926	27,856	328,379	273,869
Elgin or Moray	340,000	8,452	43,612	42,692
Fife	328,427	27,056	160,735	154,555
Forfar	569,840	25,663	237,567	204,365
Haddington	179,142	7,179	37,771	37,628
Inverness	2,723,501	16,575	87,531	87,435
Kincardine	248,284	6,661	34,630	34,461
Kinross	49,812	1,517	7,198	7,975
Kirkcudbright (Stewartry)	610,343	7,457	41,859	42,430
Lanark	568,868	47,962	765,339	631,559
Linlithgow	81,114	6,253	40,965	38,845
Nairn	137,500	2,029	10,225	10,065
Orkney and Shetland	598,726	11,955	62,882	64,094
Peebles	227,869	2,187	12,330	11,408
Perth	1,664,690	22,134	127,768	133,511
Renfrew	162,428	33,551	216,947	177,407
Ross and Cromarty	2,016,375	15,713	80,955	81,280
Roxburgh	423,494	7,829	53,974	54,109
Selkirk	166,524	1,741	14,005	10,449
Stirling	298,579	13,275	96,218	91,926
Sutherland	1,207,188	4,914	24,317	25,208
Wigton	327,906	6,739	38,830	42,038
Total of Scotland	19,496,133	412,185	3,360,018	3,061,251

The following tables exhibit the extent and population of the several constituent parts of this empire, according to the latest available accounts:

	Area, in Eng. sq. m.	Population United Kingdom according to the Census of					
		1821.	1831.	1841.	1851.	1861.	1871.
G. Britain—							
England	50,922	11,281,888	13,090,528	15,002,448	16,921,888	18,949,980	21,495,181
Wales	7,397	718,353	806,274	911,705	1,005,721	1,111,795	1,217,135
Scotland	30,462	2,091,521	2,364,386	2,620,184	2,888,742	3,061,251	3,360,018
	88,781	14,081,762	16,261,188	18,534,332	20,816,351	23,122,976	26,072,284
Ireland	32,481	6,801,827	7,767,401	8,175,124	6,551,970	5,792,065	5,411,416
Islands—							
Guernsey, &c	50	20,827	26,128	28,521	33,719	35,862	33,969
Jersey	62	28,560	36,582	47,544	57,020	56,078	56,627
Man	282	40,081	41,000	47,275	52,337	52,339	54,042
Ar'y N'vy, &c	.....	307 790	277,017	216,079	225,916	275,900	229,000
Total	121,656	21,280,887	24,409,311	27.049.575	27,737,363	29,334,710	31,857,338

Digitized by Google

COLONIES AND FOREIGN POSSESSIONS.

Colonies.	Area in Sq. Miles.	Population, 1871.
India	910,858	151,146,516
Straits Settlements	1,225	307,951
Ceylon	24,454	2,405,287
Mauritius	708	316,042
Labuan	45	4,898
Hong Kong	32	124,198
AUSTRALIA—		
New South Wales	323,437	503,981
Victoria	86,881	729,654
South Australia	333,328	185,626
Western Australia	978,000	25,064
Queensland	678,000	115,567
Tasmania	26,215	100,765
New Zealand	106,259	256,393
Fiji Islands	8,034	148,140
Falkland Isles	7,600	811
Natal	16,145	250,852
Cape Colony	230,610	720,984*
Transvaal (annexed 1877)	114,340	315,000
Sierra Leone and Gambia	489	53,126
Gold Coast	6,000	400,070
St Helena	47	6,444
NORTH AMERICA—		
Dominion of Canada, consisting of		
Ontario	121,260	2,001,994
Quebec	210,020	1,389,475
New Brunswick	27,105	285,777
Nova Scotia	18,660	387,800
British Columbia	213,000	40,000†
Manitoba	14,340	11,963
Prince Edward Island	2,173	94,021
Newfoundland	40,200	146,536‡
Bermuda	24	12,121
Honduras	13,500	25,635
WEST INDIA ISLANDS—		
Bahamas	3,021	39,163
Turk's Island	420	4,723
Jamaica	6,400	506,154
Virgin Islands	57	6,651
St Christopher	103	28,169
Nevis	50	11,735
Antigua	183	35,157
Montserrat	47	8,593
Dominica	291	27,178
St Lucia	250	31,610
St Vincent	131	35,688
Barbadoes	166	162,042
Grenada	133	33,423
Tobago	97	17,054
Trinidad	1,754	109,633
British Guiana	76,000	193,491
Gibraltar	1¾	25,216
Malta	115	149,064

*In 1875. † In 1870. ‡ In 1869.

Digitized by Google

Cyprus (q. v.) though now occupied and administered by G. B., is of course not properly a "possession."

The United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland is, since the Union of Ireland, the full official designation of the country more generally known as Great Britain, Britain, or the United Kingdom. In addition to the home territories, G. B. possesses a multitude of dependencies scattered over every part of the globe, and constituting "an empire on which the sun never sets."

Most of the subjects which enter into a complete account of G. B. are treated under separate heads. The following are brief indications of a general kind:

Agriculture.—The soil of G. B. is almost exclusively devoted to the production of the two necessaries—bread-stuffs and grass (roots &c., for domestic animals). For this purpose both the soil and the climate are admirably suited. M'Culloch estimated the number of acres in England under grain crops in 1852—1853 at 6¼ millions (wheat, 3 millions; barley, 1; oats and rye, 2; beans and peas, ¼), and the total produce at 27½ million quarters—value £37,000,000. The produce of potatoes, turnips, rape, and clover is estimated at £26,000,000. The annual value of the pastures and meadow-hay is immense. In 1857, according to the careful statistics collected by the Highland and Agricultural Society of Scotland, there were in Scotland 3,556,572 acres under rotation, the chief crops being grass and hay, 1,459,805 acres; oats, 933,613 acres, yielding 32,750,768 bushels; wheat 223,152, yielding 6,154,986 bushels; barley, 198,337, yielding 6,564,429 bushels; turnips, 476,691 acres, yielding 6,690,109 tons; potatoes, 139,819 acres yielding 480,468 tons. The live stock amounted to 6,989,368—viz., 185,409 horses, 974,437 cattle, 5,683,168 sheep, and 146,354 swine. The total extent of land returned in 1874 as being under all kinds of crops, bare fallow and grass, was 31,266,919 acres in Great Britain, 15,752,187 acres in Ireland, 94,100 acres in the Isle of Man, 18,436 (1873) acres in the island of Jersey, and 11,678 acres in the islands of Guernsey, Alderney, &c., making a total for the United Kingdom of 47,143,320 acres. The total acreage of land returned as under cultivation in Great Britain has been larger in each year since the returns were first collected from all occupiers of land in 1868. The live-stock in the United Kingdom in 1874 was as follows: The number of horses included in the agricultural returns was 1,847,148; in Great Britain, only horses used for agriculture, unbroken horses, and mares kept solely for breeding, are included in the returns; by adding 915,000 for the estimated number of all descriptions of horses, we find the total number of horses in the United Kingdom to be 2,860,000. The total number of cattle returned for the United Kingdom in 1874 was 10,281,036; of sheep the total number was 34,837,597; and of pigs, 3,557,354. Of these numbers of live-stock, Great Britain (exclusive of the islands) possessed 2,225,000 horses, and Ireland 525,770; giving a proportionate number per 100 acres of land under cultivation, of 7·1 in Great Britain, and 3·4 in Ireland. Of cattle of all kinds there were 6,125,491 in Great Britain, or 19·6 per 100 acres; and 4,118,118, or 26·1 per hundred acres, in Ireland. Sheep numbered 30,313,941, or 97·0 per 100 acres, in Great Britain. In 1878, there were 47,327,000 acres under cultivation in the United Kingdom. In the same year there were for every 100 acres, 4·0 horses, 20·6 cattle, 68·2 sheep, and 8·4 pigs.

	Factories in					Horse-power in				
	1838.	1850.	1856.	1870.	1875.	1838.	1850.	1856.	1870.	
Cotton	1,819	1,932	2,210	2,483	2,655	59,803	82,555	97,132	309,870	
Woollen	1,322	1,497	1,505	7,829	1,800	20,617	22,144	25,901	62,302	
Worsted	416	501	525	630	692	7,176	11,515	14,904	51,035	
Flax	392	393	417	500	449	11,089	14,292	18,822	56,995	
Silk	268	277	460	696	818	3,384	3,711	5,176	8,589	
Total	4,217	4,600	5,117	6,188	6,414	102,069	134,217	161,435	488,791	

Digitized by Google

Manufactures.—The following table exhibits the condition of the textile manufactures.

	Hands Employed.				
	1838.	1850.	1856.	1870.	1875.
Cotton	259,104	330,924	379.213	420,588	479,515
Woollen	54,808	74.443	79,091	109,300	134,605
Worsted	31,628	79,737	87,794	106.125	142,097
Flax	43.557	68,434	80,262	88,931	128,459
Silk	34,303	42,544	56,137	47,461	45,559
Total	423.400	596,082	682,497	722.405	930.235

The jute trade is rapidly rising into importance, especially in Scotland. In 1861 there were 36; in 1868, 41; and in 1875, 110 jute factories in the United Kingdom; and the total number of persons, male and female, employed in this manufacture in 1875 was 37.920.

For other great branches of industry, See IRON, PAPER, POTTERY, &c.

Imports and Exports.—The following table exhibits the value of the imports and exports for the years 1857, 1858, 1861, and 1875:

	1857.	1858.	1861.	1875.
Imports	£187,844,441	£164,583,832	£217,351,881	£373,941,125
EXPORTS:—				
British Produce	122,066,107	116,608,756	125,115,133	223,494,570
For'n & Colonial Produce	24,108,194	23,174,023	35,694,297	45,402,198
Total Exports	£146,174,301	£139,782,779	£160,809,430	£268,896,768
Total Imports & Exports	£334,018,742	£304,368,611	£378.161.311	£642.837,893

The chief imports are raw cotton, corn and flour, sugar, wool, silk manufactures, and tea; the chief exports are cotton manufactures, woollen and worsted manufactures, iron and steel, linen manufactures, coals and culm, and machinery.

Gold and Silver Bullion and Specie.—The computed real value of the gold and silver bullion and specie brought into the United Kingdom in 1858 was £29,493,190; in 1859, £37,070,156; in 1860, £22,978,196; and in 1861, £18,747,045. Of this quantity Australia sent by far the most—viz., in 1858, £9,066,289; 1859, £8,637,854; 1860, £3,-719,857; and 1861, £6,331,828. Mexico, South America and the West Indies, were the next largest exporters, then the United States and France. The exports from the United Kingdom during the same period were—1858, £19,628,876; 1859, £25,688,-803; 1860, £25,534,768; 1861, £20,811,648. The declared real value of gold and silver bullion and specie imported into the United Kingdom during the year 1871 was—gold, £21,613,005; silver, £16.527,322; total, £38,140.327; exported—gold, £20,698,275; silver, £18,062,396; total, £38,760,671. The declared real value of such bullion and specie imported during the year 1875 was as follows—gold, £23,100,834; silver, £10,-123,955; total, £33,224,789; exported—gold, £18,810,426; silver, £8,906,726; total, £27,717,152.

Shipping.—G. B. had, in 1861 (exclusive of river-steamers), 19,288 registered sailing-vessels, with an aggregate burden of 3,918,511 tons, and 997 steamers, carrying 441,184 tons, making together 20,285 vessels, of 4,359.695 tons burden, and employing, exclusive of masters, 171,957 seamen. During the same year, there were built and registered in the United Kingdom 1186 vessels, 215 of them steam, of an aggregate burden of 310,900 tons. The total tonnage of vessels entering and clearing British ports in 1861 was 26,595,641 tons, 21,924,983 tons representing cargoes, the rest being in ballast. The coast trade of G. B, during the same year amounted

Digitized by Google

to 17,355,235 tons, all but 98,000 tons being carried by British ships. In 1871, the number of registered sailing-vessels engaged in the home trade was 11,888, employing 41,828 men, and their tonnage was 777,185. The number of steam-vessels, exclusive of river steamers, in the same trade was 1191; men, 12,613; tons, 195,125. The number of sailing-vessels engaged in foreign trade was, in the same year, 800, with 5767 men, and an aggregate of 157,964 tons; and of steam-vessels, 1066, with 40,323 men, and an aggregate of 936,914 tons. In 1875, there were in the United Kingdom 20,644 sailing-vessels and 4160 steamers registered under the Merchant Shipping Act. The estimated number of seamen was 257,336, an increase of more than 50,000 since 1870. In 1877 there were 20,538 sailing-vessels and 4552 steamers, with 264,876 seamen.

Railways.—The total length of lines open for traffic in the United Kingdom in 1870 was 10,433 miles. During the year, 163,455,678 passengers travelled, of whom 20,625,851 were first class, 49,041,814 second class, and 93,763,013 third class. The amount of money derived from these travellers was—first class, £3,170,935; second class, £3,944,713; third class, £4,162,487. Luggage, mails, &c., brought up the receipts from passenger-traffic to £13,085,756. The goods-traffic in the same year amounted to £14,680,866, making a total income of £27,766,622. The total amount invested in railways by shares and loans in 1858 was £325,375,507, on which was paid interest to the total amount of £6,653,166. The average rate of dividend on the ordinary share capital over the whole kingdom in 1858 was 3.06 per cent.; the proportion per cent. of expenditure to total receipts in 1860 was 47. In 1860, the rolling stock of the various companies consisted of 5801 locomotives, 15,076 carriages of all kinds, and 180,574 wagons. At the end of 1874 there were 16,448 miles of railway open for traffic—showing an addition since 1860 of 6015 miles. Of this entire length 11,622 miles belonged to England and Wales; to Scotland, 2609; and to Ireland, 2127. To the total capital paid up, England and Wales contributed £508,720,097; Scotland, £71,827,140; and Ireland, £29,902,682. At the end of 1877 there were 12,098 miles of railway open in England and Wales; 2776 in Scotland; in Ireland, 2203—in all, 17,077 miles.

Revenue and Expenditure.—The following table shews the total amounts of the actual revenue and expenditure for the seventeen years from 1860 to 1875, along with the proportion of receipts and of expenditure for each person in the United Kingdom:

	Revenue.		Expenditure.	
	Receipts at the Exchequer.	Proportion per head of Population.	Payments out of the Exchequer.	Proportion per head of Population.
		£ s. d.		£ s. d.
1860,	£71,089,669	2 9 10	£69,502,289	2 8 8
1861,	70,283,674	2 8 11	72,792,059	2 10 8
1862,	69,674,479	2 8 3	71,116,485	2 9 11
1863,	70,603,561	2 8 4	69,302,008	2 8 2
1864,	70,206,964	2 7 9	67,056,256	2 6 2
1865,	70,313,436	2 7 7	66,462,206	2 5 4
1866,	67,812,292	2 5 7	65,914,357	2 4 8
1867,	64,434,568	2 6 5	66,780,396	2 4 0
1868,	60,600,218	2 6 2	71,256,242	2 6 7
1869,	72,591,991	2 7 9	74,971,816	2 8 8
1870,	75,434,252	2 9 3	68,864,752	2 4 0
1871,	69,945,220	2 5 4	69,548,539	2 4 3
1872,	74,706,314	2 7 3	71,490,020	2 5 0
1873,	76,608,770	2 8 2	70,714,448	2 4 5
1874,	77,385,657	2 8 2	76,466,510	2 7 7
1875,	74,921,873	2 6 3	74,328,040	2 5 10
1876,	77,181,698	.....	76,545,208	.....

Digitized by Google

The income of the United Kingdom is derived from the various sources of customs, excise, stamps, taxes, property and income tax, post-office, &c. The following are the sums received by the Exchequer from these sources during the financial year 1876-77: Customs, £20,410,420; excise, stamps, taxes and income-tax, £47,794,840 (of which the net receipts from customs were £19,922,000; from excise, £27,736,000; from stamps, £10,890,000; from land-tax, £2,532,000; from income-tax, £5,280,000); post-office, £7,314,750; telegraph service, 1,305,000; crown-lands, £539,411; miscellaneous, £4,572,321. Total £81,945,535. The following are the principal items of expenditure in the same year: Interest and management of debt, £27,992,813; army, £16,814,716; navy, £11,364,383; miscellaneous civil services, £13,333,851; charges for collecting customs and inland revenue, £2,766,279; post-office, £3,159,218; telegraph service, £1,141,000.

National Debt.—At the end of the financial year 1877, the national debt of Great Britain and Ireland amounted to £775,873,713, of which £712,621,355 was funded, and £13,943,800 was unfunded. See DEBT, NATIONAL.

Army and Navy.—See BRITISH ARMY; and NAVY, BRITISH.

Form of Government.—The government of G. B. is of the kind known as a "Constitutional Monarchy," in which the sovereign accepts of his dignity under an express agreement to abide by certain prescribed conditions. See CORONATION OATH. The sovereignty is hereditary in the family of Brunswick, now on the throne, and in the person of either a male or a female. The sovereign (king or queen) is the directing power in the executive of government; while the legislative function is exercised by parliament. Further information regarding the British Constitution and Laws will be found under the heads PARLIAMENT; MINISTRY; COMMON LAW, COURTS OF; JUDGES, &c.

Money, Weights, and Measures. See POUND; MINT; WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

Religion.—The United Kingdom is a Protestant state, but all religions—not offensive to public or private morals—may be professed, and their different forms of worship practised, without interference from any quarter whatever. There are two churches "established" by special acts of the legislature. In England the established church is Episcopal in its government. In Scotland, on the other hand, the

ENGLAND AND WALES.	Places of Worship.	Sittings Provided.	Estimated Number of Attendants.
Established Church	14,077	5,317,915	3,773,474
Wesl'n Methodists (comprising 7 distinct Sects)	11,207	2,194.298	1,356,382
Independents or Congregationalists	3,244	1,067.760	793,142
Baptists (comprising 6 distinct Sects)	2,789	751,343	587,978
Calvinistic Methodists	937	250,678	180,725
Scottish and Irish Presbyterians	161	86,812	60,131
Isolated Congregations	539	104.481	63,572
Roman Catholics	570	186,111	305,393
Society of Friends	371	91,599	18,172
Unitarians	229	68,554	37,156
Latter-day Saints, or Mormons	222	30,783	18,800
Sandemanians	6	956	587
Jews	53	8,438	4,150
Brethren	132	18,529	10,414
Moravians	32	9,305	7,364
New Church	50	12,107	7,082
Apostolic Church	32	7,437	4,908
Foreign Prot'nt, Catholic, and Greek Churches	16	4,457	2,612
Established Church	14,077	5,317,915	3,773,474
Other Denominations	20,390	4,894,720	3,487.558
Total	34,467	10,212,635	7,261,032

Digitized by Google

established church is Presbyterian. See SCOTLAND, CHURCH OF. According to the census returns of 1851 (in the returns of 1861 and 1871, religious statistics were not included, as the government shrank from reopening a subject which had formerly given rise to much controversy), the number of places of worship, together with the sittings provided, in England and Wales, and the estimated number of attendants on a particular day, were as in the tables annexed.

SCOTLAND.	Places of Worship.	Sittings Provided.	Estimated Number of Attendants
Established Church	1,183	767,088	713,567
Free Church	889	495.335	488,363
United Presbyterians	465	288.100	273.554
Reformed Presbyterians	39	16,969	15,055
Original Seceders	86	16,494	15.781
Scotch Episcopalians	134	40.022	35,769
Independents or Congregationalists	192	76,842	70,851
Evangelical Union	28	10,319	10,589
Baptists	119	26,0[illegible]6	24,330
Wesleyan Methodists	82	22,441	21,768
Glassites or Sandemanians	6	1,068	890
New Church	5	710	630
Society of Friends	7	2,152	2,158
Roman Catholics	117	52,766	48,771
Unitarians	5	2,487	2,488
Isolated Congregations	61	11,402	9,401
Moravians	1	200	200
Jews	1	67	67
Mormons	20	3,182	3,177
Apostolic	3	675	675
Established Church	1,183	767,088	713,567
Other Denominations	2,212	1,067,717	975,482
Total	3,395	1,834,805	1,689,049

Education.—In England, the chief institutions for education are the ancient, national universities of Oxford and Cambridge; the more recent institutions of London, Durham, and Lampeter in Wales; the classical schools of Eton, Westminster, Winchester, Harrow, Charter-house, and Rugby; Owens College, Manchester, and other colleges and schools chiefly for physical science; the various military schools; the colleges of the dissenting denominations; the middle-class schools, either started by individual teachers, and hence called "adventure" schools, or by associated bodies acting as directors, to whom the teachers are responsible; and the schools of design.

For primary education, a national system has now been established. Under the Elementary Education Act for England, 1870, a popularly elected school-board is established in any district where the existing schools are deficient. Schools under the act are supported by school-rates and fees, and by parliamentary grants, varying according to the number of pupils, and their proficiency as tested by different standards of examination. They are to be open at all times to government inspection. It is left to the discretion of school-boards to make education compulsory.

Scotland possesses four universities for the higher branches of education—viz., those of Edinburgh, Glasgow, St Andrews, and Aberdeen, besides a variety of minor colleges connected with Episcopalian, Free Church, and other non-established churches. The Scotch Education Act, 1872, is modelled after the English Act, but differs from it, by enacting that a school-board is to be elected in *every* parish and burgh; by making it illegal for parents to omit educating their children, between 5 and 13, in reading, writing, and arithmetic; and by comprehending higher-class

Digitized by Google

schools. The number of day-schools to which annual grants are made in England and Wales, inspected in 1874, was 12,157; the daily average attendance throughout the year was 1,678,759; 2,034,007 scholars were present at inspection; 857,611 were examined; and 508,282 passed the prescribed tests. 1432 night-schools were examined, with an average attendance of 48,690 scholars above 12 years old. In 1877, 15,187 day-schools in England and Wales were inspected, having 3,151,973 children on the roll; 1733 night-schools had 59,603 scholars. In Scotland, 2931 day-schools were inspected, with 472,668 pupils; 288 night-schools had 15,522 scholars.

History.—On the 1st of May 1707, during the reign of Queen Anne, the union of England and Scotland was formerly accomplished. (For the previous history, see ENGLAND and SCOTLAND.) In the latter of these countries, the terms at first excited the utmost dissatisfaction, and even indignation; but the progress of time has shewn it to be one of the greatest blessings that either nation could have experienced. The last years of Queen Anne's reign were marked by the triumph of the Tory party, headed by Harley and St John (Oxford and Bollingbroke), who kept up a constant intrigue with the Pretender, for the purpose of procuring his restoration. The treachery was defeated by the sudden death of her majesty in 1713. According to the Act of Settlement, she was succeeded by the Elector of Hanover, who took the title of George I. The Whigs then regained their ascendency, and, under the guidance of Walpole (q. v.), now rising to eminence, at once proceeded to impeach the more important of the Tory leaders. Other severities drove the more impatient of that party to attempt bringing in the Pretender by force of arms. In 1715, the Earl of Mar in Scotland, and the Earl of Derwentwater in England, raised the standard of rebellion; both efforts, however, proved abortive, and were speedily crushed. Five years later, occurred the frightful catastrophe known as the South Sea Bubble, when the nation was saved from anarchy mainly by the exertions of Walpole. The latter now became premier and chancellor of the exchequer, and under him the commerce and manufactures of England continued steadily to advance, though little improvement was as yet perceptible either in Scotland or Ireland. George I. died in 1727, and was succeeded by his son, George II. An attempt was again made by the Tories to oust the Whigs from power, but was frustrated by Walpole, who still continued the prime mover of public affairs. In 1739, after a peace of extraordinary duration, he was forced by popular clamor into a war with Spain, on account of some efforts made by that country to check an illicit trade carried on by British merchants in its American colonies. This war was feebly carried on, and ingloriously terminated; but the attention of England was speedily drawn towards the Austrian War of Succession, in which it was involved through the anxiety of the king for his Hanoverian possessions, and the strong antipathy of the people to the French. Walpole, disapproving of the war, was driven from office in 1742. George II. appeared on the field of battle himself, and at Dettingen proved himself a man of courage and spirit. But the success of the French at Fontenoy in 1745 paralysed the efforts of England during the rest of the campaign; and in 1748, after nine years' fighting, a peace was concluded at Aix-la-Chapelle, by which it was agreed that both nations should mutually restore their conquests, and go back to exactly the same condition as they were in before the war! Meanwhile, a second attempt had been made (1745—1746) by Prince Charles Edward Stuart to win back the throne of his ancestors. This attempt, known as the second rebellion, was crushed at Culloden (April 16, 1746), and shortly after, a variety of important measures were passed by the imperial parliament relating to Scotland generally, and to the Highlands in particular, which had the effect, on the whole, both of conciliating the inhabitants, and of increasing their civilisation. Now, after a long period of indolence and poverty, Scotland began to make advances towards that equality with England, in respect of comfort and prosperity, which it has since attained.

In 1756 broke out the "Seven Years' War," in which Britain took the side of Frederick the Great against France, Austria, Russia, and Poland. It achieved no other triumphs in Europe; on the contrary, it suffered a signal disgrace in the surrender of the Duke of Cumberland, with 40,000 men, in Hanover; but in India, Clive deprived the French of most of their possessions, while Wolfe, in the New World, conquered their colony of Canada. In the midst of this war, George II. died (1760), and was succeeded by his grandson, George III., whose reign proved to be the longest and one of the most eventful in the annals of British history. At this

Digitized by Google

time, the principal secretary of state was William Pitt, afterwards the great Earl of Chatham; but the favor which George III. shewed to the Earl of Bute, a feeble and narrow-minded Tory nobleman, rendered it necessary for the former to retire from office. Spain now joined France against Britain, as Pitt had forseen and foretold; but fortune showered her brightest smiles upon the arms of the latter, and at the peace in 1763, she was allowed to retain many of the most valuable colonial possessions of both her antagonists. These wars, however, largely increased the national debt.

George III. now shewed himself anxious to destroy the influence of the great Whig families who had brought in the dynasty to which he belonged. The nation took the alarm, and for some time was strongly disaffected towards its sovereign, who was believed to be wholly under the influence of his Scotch premier, the Earl of Bute. Popular indignation at last forced the latter to resign in 1763. His successor, Grenville, inaugurated his advancement to office by the prosecution for libel of Wilkes, the member for Aylesbury, who had made himself conspicuous by his attacks both on Bute and his royal master. The proceedings in this case lasted some years, and were attended with tumults of a serious nature, and a vehemence if not rancor of public feeling that indicated the magnitude of the discontent which prevailed. During the administration of Grenville, too, the first attempt was made to tax the American colonies by the passing of the Stamp Act in 1765. Against this the colonies protested, and the succeeding Whig ministry of Rockingham repealed it. This ministry, however, was of short duration, and was replaced by one formed by Pitt, now created Earl of Chatham. The necessity for an increase of the finances led to another attempt at American taxation, and an act for imposing duties on the imports of tea, glass, and colors was passed. This measure excited the most determined opposition among the colonists; and finally, in 1774, war broke out between them and the mother-country, which lasted eight years, and in which the former were supported by France, Spain, and Holland. It resulted in the acknowledgment of their independence, and in the formation of the republic of the United States (1783). During almost the whole of this unhappy contest, the ministry of Lord North directed the policy of the country; and it was only the success of a vote for the conclusion of the war that forced them to resign early in 1782. It was followed by the second Rockingham ministry, and that soon after by the Shelburne ministry, only remarkable for the appearance in it of the younger Pitt. The lukewarm Whiggism of Lord Shelburne gave offence to Fox and other more advanced political thinkers; the result was a coalition of the Foxites with the followers of Lord North. This coalition, factious and unprincipled in the last degree, triumphed, and under the name of the Coalition ministry, held the seals of office during the year 1783. Fox's *India Bill*, the purpose of which was virtually to transfer the government and patronage of India from the East India Company to the House of Commons, was the cause of its ruin. This bill was considered by the king to aim at fixing the ministry in power beyond the control of both himself and the people, and having induced the House of Lords to reject it, he compelled the ministry to resign. Pitt was then appointed prime minister and chancellor of the exchequer. See PITT. In 1786 commenced the trial of Warren Hastings, who was impeached by the Whig leaders Fox, Burke and Sheridan, but was ultimately acquitted. Meanwhile, the progress both of England and Scotland was unquestionable; manufactures increased, agriculture improved, and—especially in Scotland—an interest in the discussion of political and other questions of importance spread through the community, as may be seen very clearly in the poetry of Robert Burns. The French Revolution (1789) at first strengthened this interest, but the excesses of the Reign of Terror produced a decided reaction; and for many years all classes, at least all the so-called "respectable classes," were fanatically averse to the slightest innovation. In 1793 the ministry of Pitt, without any real cause, declared war against the French Republic, in spite of the opposition of Fox and Sheridan. This contest lasted till the peace of Amiens in 1801, and was on the whole very disastrous to G. B. except at sea, where the victories of Howe off Brest, Jervis off Cape St Vincent, Duncan off Camperdown, and Nelson in Aboukir Bay, served to sustain the spirit of the nation. Other features of the time were the *threatened* invasion of Britain by the French, which called forth volunteer corps in every part of the island; the Irish rebellion, which, though assisted by a French force, proved a failure; and

Digitized by Google

the trial and condemnation at Edinburgh of the popular reformers, Muir, Palmer, &c. Pitt, who had left office just before the peace of Amiens, was succeeded by Addington, who was compelled to renew the war with Bonaparte in 1803, on account of the way in which the latter evaded fulfilling the conditions of that peace. Again, Bonaparte threatened to invade the country, and collected an immense flotilla at Boulogne, professedly for that purpose, in 1803, but was completely kept in check by Nelson. The battle of Trafalgar in 1805 nearly annihilated the navy of France and Spain. But on land, the arms of France were victorious; and the battle of Austerlitz (1805) broke up most effectually that coalition of continental powers against France which G. B. had fostered and formed. The shock of this disaster gave a death-blow to Pitt, who expired in the beginning of 1806, and was followed to the grave in the autumn of the same year by his rival, Fox. The overthrow of Prussia at Jena and Auerstadt, and of Russia at Friedland, placed G. B. in a most perilous predicament. All the nations of Europe were compelled by Bonaparte to exclude British merchandise from their ports, and the island of G. B. itself was declared in a state of blockade. Secure, however, in the protection of her invincible navy, she bore up bravely against her terrible isolation, increased her intercourse with her own vast colonies, ruined the commerce of her enemies, and never ceased her efforts to undermine the influence of her great enemy on the continent. The first people that shewed a tendency to revolt against the arrogant tyranny of Bonaparte were the Spaniards. G. B. at once offered to assist them with arms and money; and in 1808 a force was landed in Portugal, under the command of Sir Arthur Wellesley, afterwards Duke of Wellington. The war which ensued (known as the "Peninsular war") lasted till 1814, and ended in the French being driven back in disorder into their own country at Toulouse. Meanwhile, ruin had overtaken the French army in Russia; Austria, Prussia, and Russia had combined with G. B. against Bonaparte; and in 1814 the allies entered Paris, and the French emperor was forced to abdicate, and retire to Elba. His return in 1815 once more threw Europe into disorder and agitation; but his power was finally shattered at Waterloo by Wellington and Blucher, and peace restored to Europe. The contest had cost Britain (which had to subsidise most of her allies) an enormous expense. See DEBT, NATIONAL.

Now that the long conflict between France and Europe was over, the thoughts of the people were again turned to the question of political reform. Four years of extraordinary mercantile depression, which followed the victory at Waterloo, partly resulting from bad harvests, and partly from G. B.'s having ceased to enjoy that monopoly of commerce which she did during the war, had made the people discontented, and the shameful massacre of the Manchester operatives in St Peter's Fields by the yeomanry in 1819—commonly known as the Peterloo Massacre—excited strong indignation; but a horror of anything revolutionary still possessed the upper and a large section of the middle classes, and severe measures were passed with a view to the suppression of discontent among the working-classes. In 1820, George III. died, and was succeeded by his eldest son, George IV. The trial of his consort, Queen Caroline, which occurred in the same year, shattered his popularity, which was never very great. The commercial reforms of Huskisson, supported by Canning, which marked the next two years, added immensely to the prosperity of G. B., and capital grew so abundant, that a vast number of joint-stock companies were formed, as a means of giving it a wider range. Many of their projects for traffic in remote countries were quite visionary, and ended disastrously, involving in ruin (between October 1825 and February 1826) fifty-nine English provincial banks, and inflicting the greatest misery upon the working-classes. About the same time, the Irish Catholics began to clamor for emancipation from their civil disabilities. The older and more inflexible Tories, who were still dominant in parliament, opposed it; but the intense determination of the Irish people, and the powerful eloquence of their champion, Daniel O'Connell, at last prevailed, and in 1829 the ministry of Wellington, yielding to the storm, itself proposed and carried the measure. In 1830, George IV. died, and was succeeded by his brother, William IV. The outburst of the July revolution in France quickened the paces of British reformers; the demand of the nation for an improvement in the parliamentary representation became very strong; and in November 1830, after an exclusion from office of

Digitized by Google

nearly half a century, the Whigs once more ascended into power "on the breath of popular applause," and the ministry of Earl Grey immortalised itself by passing the "Reform Bill." Another of its claims to the respect and gratitude of posterity was the abolition of slavery in the British colonies (1834). The reform of the English poor-law, and in the mode of electing municipal authorities in Scotland, also deserves mention; but in 1834 the Whig ministry was dismissed by the sovereign. Sir Robert Peel now became premier, but the Whigs were still in a majority in the House, and Peel was compelled to resign. The Melbourne administration which followed carried several small though beneficial measures of reform, but it failed to secure the attachment of the people. The lower classes were becoming Radical and Chartist, while the middle classes, contented with the political power which the Reform Bill had secured to them, were growing apathetic, and in many cases, from dread of the masses, were leaning towards Toryism. In the midst of these perplexities, William IV. died in 1837, and was succeeded by his niece, the Princess Victoria, the present ruler of the united empire. In 1841, the Whig ministry succumbed to a vote of "no confidence," and Sir Robert Peel once more assumed the helm of state. The principles of free trade now began to be actively advocated; public opinion was leavened by the platform addresses of Mr Cobden and Mr Bright, until the prime minister himself was finally converted, and in 1846 carried, what he had long opposed, a measure for the abolition of the *Corn-laws*. Three years before the abolition of the corn-laws, a great religious schism took place in the Established Church of Scotland, and led to the formation of a body calling itself the "Free Church of Scotland" (q.v.). Other important incidents of this period were the Chinese and Afghan wars; the Chartist agitation, which reached its climax in the monster petition of 1848, got up by Feargus O'Connor and his friends; the series of failures in the potato-crop of Ireland, involving that country in terrible misery, and inundating G. B. with paupers. Sir Robert Peel was succeeded in the government of the country by Lord John Russell, who did not prove as popular a minister as was anticipated, and in 1852 the old Troy party returned to power, headed by the Earl of Derby and Mr Disraeli. It was, however, beaten on its budget, and forced to resign in less than a year, when its place was taken by the coalition cabinet of Lord Aberdeen. During the ministry of this nobleman, the *Crimean war* began (1854); but as Lord Aberdeen was considered to be somewhat pro-Russian in his likings, he was obliged to make way for Lord Palmerston in 1855. Two years later (May 1857), the Indian Mutiny broke out, and the energies of the government were taxed to the utmost to suppress it, but were eventually crowned with complete success. Never did British soldiers exhibit equal heroism, both physical and moral. From 1855 to 1865 (excepting for a brief interval, when Lord Derby returned to office), the government was in the hands of Lord Palmerston. During this period, England carried on a successful war against China, and the volunteer movement was begun. The American War caused great distress among our operatives. In 1861, Prince Albert died. In 1866, Earl Derby was at the head of affairs; Britain was united to America in that year by the submarine telegraph, and the Fenian insurrection occurred. The year 1867 was marked by the passing of a Conservative Reform Bill, which added more than half-a-million electors to the constituency of G. B.; and by the expedition against Abyssinia, under Sir Robert Napier, which, in 1868, resulted in the destruction of Magdala, and death of King Theodore. During the government of Mr Disraeli, who succeeded Lord Derby, Scotch and Irish Reform Bills were passed, and an act discontinuing public executions. In 1869, Mr Disraeli having resigned, an act was passed by the Liberal government under Mr Gladstone, for disestablishing the Irish Church. The years 1870 and 1872 produced the Education Acts for England and Scotland. In 1873–1874, the Ashantee (q.v.) War was carried on to a successful termination; and the latter year witnessed the establishment of a Conservative government under Mr Disraeli.

GREAT BRITAIN, Royal Arms of. The arms of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland are thus borne by her Majesty Queen Victoria.

Arms have been ascribed by heralds to the Saxon and Norman monarchs of England in the 10th and 11th centuries; but as heraldry was, in point of fact, unknown till the middle of the 12th c., they must be dealt with as fabulous. However, at a period almost before the earliest dawnings of hereditary coat-armor, the sovereigns of England, in common with various other monarchs of Christendom, adopted the

Digitized by Google

lion as their device. Richard I., in his earliest seal, has two lions, which are borne counter-rampant; but in the latter part of his reign, after his return from the third crusade, the great seal of Cœur-de-Lion represents three lions in pale and passant gardant, as they have been almost uniformly depicted since. The only subsequent instance of which we are aware of any variation in the number is on a seal of the Carmelites at Oxford, in which Edward III. is represented in a surcoat charged with four lions in pale passant gardant, a proof of the latitude which heralds occasionally allowed themselves as late as the beginning of the 14th century. In 1340, Edward III., in virtue of the supposed right of his mother, assumed the title of king of France, and quartered the arms of France with those of England, giving to the former the precedence. The fleurs-de-lis were then generally borne *sans nombre*; but in the latter part of the reign of Henry IV. they were reduced to three, borne or on a field azure. No further change took place in the royal escutcheon until the time of James I., except that Mary, on her second Great Seal, made after her marriage with Philip II., impaled the arms of Spain and England.

James VI. of Scotland, on succeeding to the throne of England, quartered the arms borne by preceding sovereigns with those of Scotland and Ireland, the first and fourth quarters being France and England quartered as before, the second quarter the lion rampant of Scotland within the double tressure (see SCOTLAND, ARMS OF), and the third quarter the harp of Ireland (see IRELAND, ARMS OF). The royal arms were similarly borne by all the sovereigns of the House of Stuart till the reign of Anne, except that William III. bore over all the coat of Nassau (az. semé of billets, a lion rampant or) on an escutcheon of pretence. In the reign of Anne, the legislative union with Scotland brought about a material change. England and Scotland impaled were placed in the first and fourth quarter, France in the second, and Ireland in the third. The accession of George I. displaced England and Scotland from the fourth quarter, to make way for the arms of his majesty's German dominions. These were gu. two lions passant gardant in pale for Brunswick, impaled with or, semé of hearts gu. a lion rampant az., for Lüneburg, having the arms of *ancient* Saxony—viz., gu. a horse courant ar. enté en base, and in a shield surtout gu. the crown of Charlemagne proper, being the badge of the arch-treasurer of the Holy Roman Empire. A further alteration took place on the union with Ireland, when George III. laid aside the titular assumption of king of France, and abandoned the French ensigns. The arms of England were now made to occupy the first and fourth quarter, Scotland the second, and Ireland the third, while the German ensigns were relegated to an escutcheon of pretence. These last were finally abandoned on the severance of Hanover from the crown of Great Britain, which took place on the accession of Queen Victoria, and the royal escutcheon thus assumed its present arrangement.

From the union of the crowns of England and Scotland under James I., up to the union of the kingdoms in 1707, the royal arms were somewhat differently marshalled in Scotland, Scotland being allowed in all Scottish seals, ensigns, and arms to occupy the first and fourth quarter, and England the second, while the whole were ensigned with the crown of Scotland; but the Act of Union of 1707 recognises no royal ensigns but those of the United Kingdom, which are to be "such as her majesty shall think fit;" and by 39, 40 Geo. III. c. 67, on the union with Ireland, it was enacted that the armorial bearings of the United Kingdom "shall be such as his majesty by his royal proclamation under the Great Seal of the United Kingdom shall be pleased to appoint. The practice, which prevails to a certain extent in Scotland, of giving the precedence to the Scottish lion in the royal shield, is incorrect, though the error has been committed in several of the official seals of the kingdom.

The lion passant as the *crest* of England first appears on the Great Seal of Edward III.

The *supporters* borne in former times by the kings of England varied much, particularly during the early period when these appendages of the shield were invested with more of a decorative than heraldic character, and perhaps often left to the fancy of the engraver. When the arms of any of the English sovereigns from Richard II. to Edward IV. are represented with supporters, the animals selected are almost indifferently lions, antelopes, or white harts, and occasionally their place is supplied by angels. Edward IV.'s shield is sometimes supported on one side by a black bull, and Richard III.'s in one instance—in a MS. in the British Museum—on

Digitized by Google

both sides by white boars. During the reigns of Henries VII. and VIII., Edward VI., Mary, and Elizabeth, the lion, red dragon, and greyhound were the supporters most in vogue, and as the herald or engraver had it not in his power to represent all three at once, he seems to have been allowed to select any two at pleasure. James I. for the first time clearly defined the royal supporters, adopting the lion of England and unicorn of Scotland as they have ever since been borne, the unicorn having been, up to 1707, allowed the precedence in Scotland.

GREAT CIRCLE or Tangent Sailing. In order to have a clear idea of the advantages of great circle sailing, it is necessary to remember that the shortest distance between two places on the earth's surface is along an arc of a great circle (see SPHERE); for instance, the shortest distance between two places in the same latitude is not along the parallel of latitude, but along an arc of a circle whose plane would pass through the two places and the centre of the earth. The object, then, of great circle sailing is to determine what the course of a ship must be in order that it may coincide with a great circle of the earth, and thus render the distance sailed over the least possible. This problem may be solved in two ways, either by means of an instrument called the "spherograph," or by the computation of a spherical triangle. The first of these methods will be explained under the head of Spherograph (q. v.).

From the theory of great circle sailing, the following most prominent features are at one deduced: A ship sailing on a great circle makes straight for the port, and crosses the meridians at an angle which is always varying, whereas, by other sailings, the ship crosses all meridians at the same angle, or, in nautical phrase, her head is kept on the same point of the compass, and she never steers for the port direct till it is in sight. As Mercator's Chart (q. v.) is the one used by navigators, and on it the course by the ordinary sailings is laid down as a straight line, it follows, from the previous observations, that the great circle track must be represented by a curve, and a little consideration will shew that the latter must always lie in a higher latitude than the former. If the track is in the northern hemisphere, it lies nearer the north pole; if in the southern hemisphere, it is nearer the south pole. This explains how a curve-line on the chart represents a shorter track between two places than a straight line does; for the difference of latitude is the same for both tracks, and the great circle has the advantage of the shorter degrees measured on the high circles of latitude. Consequently, the higher the latitude is, the more do the tracks differ, especially if the two places are nearly the same parallel. The *point of maximum separation*, as it is called, is that point in the great circle which is furthest from the rhumb-line on Mercator's chart. Since the errors of Dead-Reckoning (q. v.) prevent a ship from being kept for any length of time on a prescribed track, and thus necessitate the calculation of a new path, in practice, the accurate projection of a great circle track on the chart would be a waste of time. In general, it is sufficient to lay down three points—the place sailed from, the place sailed to, and the point of maximum separation, and through these points to draw an arc of a circle. As the rhumb-line and great circle track between two places, one in north latitude and the other in south latitude, cross each other at the equator, in this case there will be two *points of maximum separation*, and the course and distance must be calculated for each side of the equator separately. Many ignorantly object to great circle sailing on the ground that, on account of constant change of bearings, a ship cannot be navigated on the correct course; but, in fact, all that is required of a navigator is to sail as near to his great circle track as convenient; and each separate course will be a tangent to his track, and the shorter these tangents are made, the more will the length of a voyage be diminished. We may here mention that a chart constructed on the *Gnomonic Projection* (q. v.) represents all great circle tracks as straight lines. See NAVIGATION.

GREAT EASTERN. The mightiest ship in the world has had an eventful history, marked in its earlier years by a large share of disaster. In 1852, an "Eastern Steam Navigation Company" was formed, to maintain an ocean steam-route to the East round the Cape of Good Hope. In 1853, the directors came to the conclusion that, owing to the cost of maintaining coaling-stations on the way, such a route would not pay unless the ship could carry coal enough for the voyage out and home, besides a large number of passengers and a great cargo. Mr. Brunel was employed

Digitized by Google

to plan, and Mr Scott Russell to build, a vast steamer that would meet these requirements. The scheme was for a ship that would accommodate 1000 passengers, 5000 tons of merchandise, and 15,000 tons of coal, for fuel. Its arrangements (setting aside later alterations) were briefly as follows: Length, 680 feet between perpendiculars, or 692 feet upper deck; breadth, 82 feet, or 118 over paddle-boxes; height of hull, 60 feet, or 70 to top of bulwarks. Bottom flat for 40 feet in width, without keel. Framework of 85 ribs or webs of plate-iron, 3 feet deep, immensely strengthened, and extending from end to end of the ship, at 3 to 5 feet apart; and cross-webs of similar strength, connecting these at intervals. A double wall or skin of iron plate, outside and inside those ribs, thereby converting the whole hull into a cellular structure, like the top and bottom of the Menai Britannia Tubular Bridge. The plates for this purpose were 10,000 in number, some of them 28 feet long. The cellular structure was continued along the bottom, and about 5 feet up the side, and any one of the cells thus formed could be filled with water. Ten partitions of plate, crosswise of the ship, divided the interior into 11 watertight compartments, further subdivided by longitudinal partitions. The propelling power comprised both paddle and screw. The paddle-engines had 4 boilers, each with 400 brass flue-tubes; there was four engines (made by Scott Russell at Millwall), with cylinders of 14 feet stroke, and 74 inches diameter; the paddle-wheels were 56 feet diameter by 13 deep, with 30 spokes or radii. The screw-engines (made by Boulton and Watt at Soho) had 6 boilers; the 4 engines had cylinders, each 4 feet stroke by 84 inches diameter, with piston-rods 7½ inches thick; the propeller-shaft was 160 feet long, and in some parts 24 inches diameter, with a screw propeller at one end 24 feet in diameter. The coal-bunkers, to supply all the furnaces, would contain 14,000 tons; the smoke from the furnaces ascended 5 funnels, 100 feet high by 6 in diameter; each of the 10 boilers, when full of water, weighed 100 tons; the steam was conveyed from the boilers to the engines through a pipe 45 inches diameter. Setting aside the nominal power, all the 8 engines, at full force, were estimated to work up to 11,000 horse-power. There were 6 masts, 5 of them iron, carrying 7000 yards of sail as auxiliary to the steam-power; the masts, yards, gaffs, and large spars were mostly of iron plate, strengthened inside in various ways; the shrouds and standing-rigging were of iron ropes; the anchors, 10 in number, were some of them 10 tons each; the chain-cables were, collectively, a mile long, with links of 50 lbs. each. The vast wall-sided compartments of the ship had facilities for conversion into cabins for 800 saloon passengers, 2000 second-class, 1200 third-class, and 400 officers and crew; or 5000 might have been accommodated in all, if emigrants or troops. The height of the 'tween decks was 13 feet; and all, whether for first, second, or third class passengers, were more lofty than known in any other ship. Such were the plans for the mighty ship; they were never fully carried out in all their details, owing to numerous alterations and refittings; nevertheless, the description faithfully conveys an idea of the general characteristics. The curvatures of the hull, in length, breadth, and height are noticed in the article SHIP-BUILDING.

Twenty years of the ship's history present a singular series of vicissitudes. During 1854—1857, the operations proceeded at Millwall, under frequent and heavy financial pressure, which taxed the resources of the Company severely; while the engineer and builder were frequently called upon to surmount difficulties of almost unparalleled kind. By November 1857, the ship had advanced to the launching condition. In order to avoid the danger of launching such a long vessel stern foremost, the ship was built with the broadside towards the river, on a timber foundation of immense strength, with sloping ways, or rails, down to the water. Either the ship was too heavy (12,000 tons), or the slope was too gradual; for it required various attempts, between November 3, 1857, and January 31, 1858, and an expenditure of £60,000, to effect the launching. During 1858 and 1859, the work continued as fast as the Company could supply money. Uncertain how far the original intention of a trade to and from Australia could be realised, the directors determined on a trial trip across the Atlantic. It was a disaster. The ship left the Thames, September 8, 1859; an explosion of steam-pipes took place off Hastings; seven persons were killed and several wounded; and the voyage abruptly came to an end at Weymouth. Mr Brunel died immediately after his vast ship had made this her first but futile attempt to brave the ocean. After a winter and spring spent in costly repairs,

Digitized by Google

acrimonious recriminations, and suits in law and equity, the ship started again on June 17, 1860. Leaving Southampton on that day, she crossed the Atlantic in eleven days, and reached New York on the 28th. During the remainder of 1860, and the greater part of 1861, she made many voyages to and fro, losing money by the insufficiency of the receipts to meet the current expenses, and constantly required repairs. In December, when political relations with the United States looked ominous, the G. E. served as a troop-ship, carrying some battalions of Foot Guards over to Canada with a degree of comfort never before experienced by 2000 human beings in one ship.

The years 1862 to 1864 were nearly a blank as concerns the history of the *Great Eastern*. No attempt was made at a voyage to Australia and back: the trips across the Atlantic had not been remunerative; the government did not often require the services of so vast a fabric as a troop-ship; and the Company were always embarrassed by overhanging debts. In 1864 negotiations were entered into with the Atlantic Telegraph Company and the Telegraph Construction and Maintenance Company, for the employment of the G. E. as a cable-laying ship. The passenger accommodation was wholly removed from the interior, to make room for the enormous iron tanks in which the cable was stowed. The arrangement and services of the ship in 1865 and 1866, will be found briefly noticed under ATLANTIC TELEGRAPH. In 1867, when the Paris International Exhibition was approaching completion, a body of speculators chartered the G. E. for a certain number of months, to convey visitors from New York to Havre and back again—under the expectation that the number of such visitors would be so vast as to defray the whole of the expenses, and yield a large profit. A great outlay was incurred to reconvert the vessel from a cable-laying to a passenger ship, and for extensive renewals of machinery. The ship started from Liverpool for New York in May; but the speculation proved an utter failure, there being neither wages for the seamen and engineers, nor profit for the speculators.

In 1868 a new arrangement was made, by which the ship was to be permanently chartered by the Telegraph Construction and Maintenance Company. The name, which had been changed from *Leviathan* to *Great Eastern*, and then to *Great Ship*, was again changed to *Great Eastern*. The passenger fittings, introduced in 1867, were removed, and everything arranged for the important work of submarine cable-laying. This has been proved to be an advantageous mode of employment. Between 1869 and 1874 the *Great Eastern* successfully laid some of the most important telegraphic cables—across the Atlantic, in the Mediterranean, in the Red Sea, across the Indian Ocean, across the equator from Europe to Brazil, &c.

GREAT FISH RIVER is the name of two streams in opposite extremities of the British empire.—1. G. F. R. in Cape Colony rises in the Snowy Mountains; and, after a generally south-eastern course of 230 miles, it enters the Indian Ocean, in lat. 33° 25′ s., and long. 27° e., having at its mouth a bar, which renders it inaccessible to any decked vessel.—2. G. F. R. of British North America, known chiefly as the route of Back and King in search of Ross, enters an inlet of the Arctic Ocean, in lat. 67° 8′ n., and long. 94° 40′ w., after a n.e. course, the length of which, however, has not yet been ascertained. Its character is as unfavorable as its position to navigation and commerce.

GREAT KANAWHA, a considerable river of North America, and an affluent of the Ohio, is called New River in the upper part of its course, and rises in the north-west of the state of North Carolina, between Blue Ridge and Iron Mountain. It flows first north-east for upwards of 100 miles between parallel mountain-ranges, then turning north and north-west, it breaks through several ridges of the Alleghanies, and continues to flow in a north-west direction to its junction with the Ohio at Point Pleasant, after a course of about 400 miles. About 100 miles from its mouth, on being joined by the Gauley river, it takes the name of the G. K.; and two miles lower, its course is marked by a remarkably picturesque fall of about 50 feet. Up to this fall, the river is navigable.

GREAT MA'RLOW, a municipal and parliamentary borough in Buckinghamshire, finely situated on the north bank of the Thames, in lat. 51° 34′ n., and long. 0° 46′ w., 31 miles north-west of London. The Thames is here crossed by a suspension-bridge (constructed in 1835), which has a span of 225 feet. The principal

Digitized by Google

manufactures are silk, lace, and paper. G. M. returns one member to parliament. Pop. in 1871, 6627.

GREAT SALT LAKE, a remarkable and extensive sheet of water in the north of Utah Territory, North America, has given name to the Salt Lake City (q. v.), the Mormon metropolis, which is situated at its south-eastern extremity. It lies in one of the great valleys or basins of the Rocky Mountains, and is about 70 miles long and 30 miles broad, yet its average depth is only seven or eight feet, and it nowhere exceeds a depth of 33 feet. Its surface is 4200 feet above the level of the sea. In the middle of the lake, several islands rise as high as 3250 feet above the level of the water; the principal island is in lat. 41° 10′ n., and long. 112° 21′ w. The islands are 9 in number, one of them is 12 miles, and another 16 miles in length. The water of the lake is so salt as to form one of the purest and most concentrated brines known in the world. It contains 22 per cent. of chloride of sodium, slightly mixed with other salts. This lake, in whose waters no living creature is found, receives from the south, by the Jordan, the waters of the Utah lake, which are fresh, and those of the Wear river from the north; but it has no outlet. It has been called the "still innocent Dead Sea;" and certainly in the quality of the water, and the wild, weird aspect of the surrounding scenery, the lakes greatly resemble each other. The first mention of the G. S. L. was by Baron La Houtan, in 1689, who did not himself visit it, but who gathered some notions of it from the Indians west of the Mississippi. It was first explored and described in 1843, by Colonel Fremont. A thorough survey was made in 1849—1850—by Captain Howard Stansbury of the United States army, whose report was printed in 1852. See SALT LAKE CITY, and UTAH.

GREAT SEAL. By Act of Union between England and Scotland (5 Anne, c. 8), one Great Seal for the United Kingdom of Great Britain is used for sealing writs to summon the parliament, for treaties with foreign states, and all public acts of state affecting Great Britain. The holder of the Great Seal is now generally called the Lord Chancellor. A seal is also kept in Scotland for sealing grants and writs affecting private rights there. By the law of England the Lord Chancellor has the custody of lunatics, which is a *quasi* judicial power; but he has no authority to act in this capacity in Scotland, where a similar authority is vested in the Court of Session. As regards Ireland, the Act of Union, 39 and 40 Geo. III. c. 67, provided that various acts as to summoning parliament, &c., should be done under the Great Seal of the United Kingdom; but in other respects, the Great Seal of Ireland is used in the same manner as before the union.

GREAT SLAVE LAKE, an extensive and irregular sheet of water in British North America, is situated in lat. between 60° 40′ and 63° n., and in long. between 109° 3′ and 117° 30′ w. Its greatest length is about 300 miles, and its greatest breadth 50 miles. It is surrounded, especially on the north, by rugged and precipitous shores; it contains many islands, some of them wooded, and is wholly frozen over for six months of every year. On the north, it receives the surplus waters of Lake Aylmer and Lake Artillery, and on the south, those of Lake Athabaska. Its own surplusage of water is carried off by the Mackenzie River to the Arctic Ocean.

GREAT SLAVE RIVER, a river of British North America, forms the outlet of Lake Athabaska into Great Slave Lake, and flows in a north-west direction from the former to the latter. It is about 300 miles in length; its banks in many parts are well wooded; and its course, which in the upper part is interrupted by falls and rapids, lies through an alluvial region in the lower part.

GREAT WALL OF CHINA. See CHINESE EMPIRE.

GREAVES (Fr. *Grève*), pieces of armor formerly used as a defence for the legs (in the patois of Burgundy, *grève* still signifies "shin"). They were originally made of leather, quilted linen, &c., and afterwards of steel, hollowed to fit the front of the legs, and fastened with straps behind. The Greeks termed them *knêmides* (whence the frequent expression in the "Iliad," *euknêmides Achaioi*, the "well-greaved Greeks"), and the Romans *Ocreæ*.

GREBE (*Podiceps*), a genus of birds of the family *Colymbidæ*, having the feet webbed not in the usual manner, but by a separate membrane for each toe, united only at the base. The tarsi (shanks) are so much compressed as to be almost like

Digitized by Google

blades. The claws are large and flat. The bill is about as long as the head, straight, and conical. The wings are short. There is no tail. The legs are attached so far back, that the birds when on land assume an erect position, like penguins. They walk with difficulty, and all their motions on land are awkward. They sometimes shuffle along on their bellies like seals. But in water they are extremely agile; they swim rapidly, dive with extreme quickness if alarmed, and pass to very considerable distances under water, moving there by means of their feet alone, and threading their way with wonderful expertness among the stalks and leaves of aquatic plants. They feed on fishes, batrachians, crustaceans, and other aquatic animals, partly also on vegetable food. They are said sometimes to carry their young under their wings, and even to take them under water with them in diving to escape from enemies. The geographical distribution of the genus is very wide, and some of its species are also very widely distributed. Four species are British, two of which are only winter birds of passage; but the GREAT-CRESTED G. (*P. cristatus*), and the LITTLE G. (*P. minor*), also called DABCHICK or DOBCHICK, are resident all the year. The Little G. is by far the most common British species. It does not exceed ten inches in length. The Great-crested G. is rare, even in winter, when the number is increased by visitants from the north. It is sometimes called the SATIN G., from the beautiful shining silvery feathers of the lower parts of its body, on account of which it is in great request, the skin being used to make muffs for ladies, or cut into narrow strips for trimming their dresses. G.-shooting is a favorite amusement on the Lake of Geneva; the G. is pursued by a boat, whilst it seeks to escape by diving and swimming under water. The males of some of the grebes have the head finely ornamented with tufts. The plumage of most of them varies much at different ages and seasons.

GRECIAN ARCHITECTURE. The origin of the architecture of Greece is, like the origin of every art and science in that country, mixed up with mythical and fabulous history. It is divided into three styles, and each of these has its mythical origin. Thus the Doric is said to have been copied from the early wooden huts of the aborigines; the Ionic, which sprang up among the Greek colonists in Asia Minor, to have been modelled on the graceful proportions of the female figure, as the Doric had been on the more robust form of a man—the volutes representing the curls of the hair, the fluting the folds of the drapery, &c. The story of the origin of the Corinthian style is very pretty: a nurse had deposited in a basket on the grave of a departed child the toys she had amused herself with when alive. The basket was placed accidentally on the root of an acanthus, and in spring, when the leaves grew, they curled gracefully round the basket and under a flat stone which was laid on the top of it. Callimachus, the sculptor, seeing it, caught the idea, and worked out at Corinth the beautiful capital since called after that city.

Modern discoveries have however shewn that Greece owed much to the earlier civilisation of the countries which preceded it in history. To the architecture of one or other of these, almost every feature of Greek architecture can be traced. But it is for the first idea only that the Greeks are indebted to Egypt and Assyria; whatever forms they adopted, they so modified and improved as to make them part of their own architecture.

Grecian architecture is divided into three styles—the Doric, Ionic, and Corinthian (see COLUMN). Of these the Doric is the oldest. The earliest example which remains is the temple at Corinth, which was built about 650 B.C. The remains of this temple shew the various members of the style fully developed, but they are all of a massive and heavy description, strongly resembling in this respect their prototype the architecture of Egypt. There is now no doubt, although the intermediate steps are lost, that the Doric style took its origin from the rock-cut tombs of Beni-Hassan (q. v.) in Egypt. The pillars of one of these tombs appear at first sight to be Doric; it is only on close inspection that we find that the Echinus (q. v.) is wanting under the capital. The echinus was, however, used by the Egyptians. We here find ourselves in the cradle of Greek art. This is the spot where we must seek for the first origin of the style, not in Greece, where the earliest example is already complete in all its parts. The earlier the example, the more massive the form. This completely disproves the theory, that the pillars were copies of stems of trees used as posts. It seems more likely that the first pillars were square piers of rubble or brickwork, with a flat stone or tile laid on the top, to form a good bed for the

Digitized by Google

beams to rest on. These formed the architrave, stretching from pier to pier, on which rested the cross-beams supporting the rafters of the roof, the ends of the latter suggesting the dentils and modillions (mutules) of the cornice, the former, the triglyphs (see ENTABLATURE). The square form of the pier was afterwards modified by cutting off the corners, and again cutting off the remaining corners, until the polygon suggested the fluted shaft. The same process was afterwards gone through by the mediæval architects in developing the Piers (q. v.) of Gothic architecture.

After the temple at Corinth, the next remaining example is the temple of Ægina (q. v.), built about a century later, or 550 B.C. There may have been many temples of the same date, but none now exist; they were probably destroyed during the Persian war, or removed to make way for finer buildings during the great building epoch of Greece which succeeded that war, and when she was at the summit of her power. Of this epoch we have many remains. The temple of Theseus and the Parthenon at Athens (488 B.C.), that of Jupiter at Olympia (440 B.C.), Apollo Epicurius at Bassæ, Minerva at Sunium, and all the best examples of the Doric style of Greece, are of the age of Pericles. Besides the Peloponnesus, there are the countries colonised by the Greeks to which we can look for remains of Greek architecture. The Dorian colonists of Sicily and Magna Græcia carried with them the architecture of their native country, and furnish us with many fine examples. In Selinus there are six temples, the oldest being about the same age as that at Corinth. At Agrigentum there are three Doric temples, one of them founded by Theron (480 B.C.); this is the largest Grecian temple of the period, being 360 feet long by 173 feet broad. At Syracuse, Ægesta, and Pæstum there still remain many valuable examples.

As the Doric art progressed, the early massive forms gave place to more elegant and slender proportions. In the temple at Corinth the column is only 4·47 diameters in height; in the Parthenon, which is universally recognised as the finest example of the style, the column is 5·25 in height; and in later examples it becomes still taller and thinner, until it runs into the opposite extreme from which it started, and becomes so meagre and attenuated as to lose entirely the boldness and vigor of design which are the chief characteristics of the style.

One thing to be particularly admired in the Doric style is the beauty of the sculpture with which it is adorned, and the appropriate manner in which the sculpture is placed in the building, and the building suited for the sculpture. It has been shewn by Mr Penrose that every line was the subject of the deepest study on the part of the architect, for the purpose of correcting and allowing for all optical aberrations. The result is, that there is hardly a single straight line in the building; all the lines, which appear to be perfectly straight, are drawn with accurate curves, so as to produce the smoothest and most pleasing effect to the eye. Every harsh angle is softened, and every disagreeable combination of lines avoided. For example, the columns have an Entasis (q. v.) or slight swelling formed by a hyperbolic curve; the architrave of the front is curved upwards, so as to correct the optical illusion caused by the sloping lines of the pediment, and the columns are sloped slightly inwards, so as to give greater appearance of solidity.

The Parthenon is built entirely of white marble, and the whole of the masonry in this, as in other Doric works of importance, is put together with the most perfect workmanship.

There seems to be no doubt that this and other Greek temples were adorned externally with color. To what extent this decoration was carried, is not clearly ascertained; but it is probable that the exterior walls were covered with historical pictures, which were sheltered from the effects of the weather by the portico surrounding the temple. The sculpture was probably also relieved by a flat color on the background, and the mouldings decorated with painted or gilded ornaments.

Ionic.—This style took its rise about 500 B.C., and as we have seen that the earlier Doric was imported from Egypt, so the Ionic seem to have originated from the influence of Assyrian art. The recent discoveries of Layard and others have shewn that many of the characteristic ornaments of the style were in common use in Assyrian architecture. The volutes of the capitals are particularly indicative of an Eastern origin, the scroll being an ornament of very common use in all Eastern art.

The finest examples of the Ionic style remaining in Greece are the temples of the

Digitized by Google

Wingless Victory (*nikè apteros*) and the Erechtheum at Athens, built about 450—420 B.C. In the Ionian and other colonies of Asia Minor, also, many fine examples of this style were erected. The celebrated temple of Diana at Ephesus was of the Ionic order. It was the largest temple we know of up to its time, being 425 feet long by 220 feet wide. No trace of it now remains.

The Ionic is a graceful and elegant style, but not so pure and severe as the Doric. The latter is distinguished by simple and beautiful outline, enriched with the most perfect sculpture; the former trusts rather to ornamental carving for its effect. This love of elaborate ornament is an indication of the Eastern influence under which the style originated, and the mouldings and many of the ornaments are found to be identical with those of Assyrian architecture, only refined and simplified by the Greeks. The honeysuckle ornament, so commonly used both in Assyrian and Ionic architectures, is a good example of the improvement effected by the Greeks on the original type. In the Ionic as well as in the Doric, we find the most perfect execution and workmanship, the spirals, entasis, &c., being all drawn and cut with the greatest possible exactness.

Corinthian.—This style was the latest introduced, and combines, to some extent, the characteristics of both the preceding. It unites and blends together the Egyptian and Assyrian elements, the cap being probably derived from the bell-shaped capitals of the former country, ornamented with the carved leaves and spirals of the East. This order was first used about the time of Alexander the Great, the earliest example extant being the Choragic Monument (q.v.) of Lysicrates (335 B.C.). There are also the Temple of the Winds and that of Jupiter Olympius at Athens, the latter being one of the largest and finest examples of the style.

The Corinthian is the most florid of the Greek styles, and although invented by the Greeks, it was not brought into use till after the power of the republics, to which we owe the finest works of Greek art, had begun to wane. This style, from its richness and splendor, became afterwards the greatest favorite with the Romans, in whose hands Greek art became spread over the whole empire.

Caryatides.—Besides the above styles, which constitute *the Greek orders* of classic writers, the Greeks also used *Caryatides* (q.v.), or female figures, in place of columns, as in the Erechtheum and *Telamones* (q. v.), or giants, as at Agrigentum. These were probably derived from the figures used by the Egyptians in their architecture, but the latter never used them as columns; they always placed them as statues in front of the columns.

Greek temples are technically classed and designated by the mode in which the columns of the portico are arranged. The *cell*, or temple proper, is a square chamber contained within four walls; the simplest form of portico is called *distyle in antis*, the two side-walls being continued past the end-wall, and terminated with antæ, or pilasters, with two columns between.

When the portico has four columns between the antæ, it is called tetrastyle.

The temples have generally the same arrangement at both ends.

In front of both ends of the plan *distyle in antis*, there is frequently placed a range of six columns, and from the flank columns a row is continued along both sides. Such an arrangement is called *peripteral*, and the temple is designated hexastyle and peripteral. This was a common arrangement.

The Parthenon is an exception to the general rule: it has a hexastyle portico at each end of the cell, in front of which is placed an octastyle portico, and seventeen columns at each side.

The great temple at Agrigentum had seven columns at each end, and fourteen at each side, and was peculiar in having the space between the columns all round filled up with a wall. The reason probably was, that the space between the columns was too great to be spanned by architraves in single stones. The wall was pierced with windows.

Considerable doubt has existed as to the mode adopted by the Greeks for lighting the interior of their temples; that suggested by Mr Fergusson seems the most probable, as being similar to the plan used by the Egyptians and Assyrians. The interior had generally a double row of columns, one over the other, dividing the width into three spans. This arrangement still exists in the temple of Neptune at Pæstum. Mr Fergusson supposes that the light was introduced by counter-sinking a part of the roof, so as to admit the light between the pillars of the upper range,

Digitized by Google

thus forming a kind of clerestory. Windows, however, were also used, as in the temple at Agrigentum and in the Erechtheum.

The theatres of the Greeks formed another very important class of works; they consisted of semi-circular rows of seats cut in the rock, or partly built. Remains of these structures are found in all the countries inhabited by the Greeks, and were frequently of great size—that at Dramyssus being 448 feet across. The proscenia were the parts on which architectural design was chiefly displayed; but these have unfortunately all perished.

None of the palaces or domestic edifices of the Greeks remain to us; we are thus totally deprived of a very interesting chapter in the history of domestic architecture, for it is highly probable that the streets and houses of Greece, although not so splendid and enduring as the temples, were more varied in style, and exhibited many picturesque and beautiful forms, which are now entirely lost.

The attempt has been made in modern times to revive Greek architecture, and some ingenious modifications and adaptations of it have been carried out. But it was found that this style, so beautiful and appropriate in the warm and genial climate of Greece, was quite unsuited for our northern latitudes. The porticos are useless in a climate where external painting cannot last, and where the sunshine is courted rather than excluded; the pitch of the roof is not high enough to throw off our snows; and windows of sufficient size for our dark skies are not admissible. Grecian architecture has therefore been abandoned; and its place is now taken by a style more appropriate to our climate, and more suited to the feelings of the people.

GREECE. The name by which the ancient Greeks delighted to call their native country was Hellas (q. v.). The terms Græcia and Græci were first used by the Romans, being derived probably from a small tribe in Epirus, near Dodona, called *Graikoi*, with whom the Romans may be supposed to have been, from proximity, best acquainted.

Extent, &c.—This country, so celebrated in the history of freedom, of literature, of art, of philosophy, and of civilisation generally, varied much in size at different periods of its history. Hellas at first was applied only to a small district in Thessaly; at a later period, it denoted not only the Morea, and what is commonly called G. Proper, but also Macedonia, Epirus, and the islands of the Ægean.

Boundaries—(1) *Ancient.*—The northern limit of ancient G. may be fixed about the 40th parallel of n. lat., the south extremity being in 36° 23′. The barrier separating G. from Illyricum and Macedonia on the north, was that range of mountains which, starting from the Adriatic as the Ceraunian range, merges into the Cambunian ridge in the centre, and runs out into the sea on the east as the far-famed Olympus. The Ægean Sea washes the country on the east, the Mediterranean on the south, and the Ionian and Adriatic on the west. The greatest length is about 250 English miles, and the greatest breadth 180; the area (not including Epirus, but including Eubœa) is about 21,000 square miles—i. e., about two-thirds the size of Scotland. The Cyclades are reckoned by themselves, and amount to rather more than 1000 square miles. See *Islands* at end of article. (2) *Modern.* The extent of modern G. is much more limited. Its north boundary was fixed in 1834 by a line drawn from the Gulf of Arta (Ambracia) in the west, the Gulf of Volo (Pagasæ) in the east, thus excluding the greater part of Thessaly and all Epirus. The area of the present kingdom of G., with the islands, is about 20,000 square miles. The recommendation of the Berlin Congress of 1878, that Thessaly, south of the Salambria River, and Epirus, south of the Kalamas should be restored to Greece, has not yet (1879) been carried out.

Physical Conformation.—G. is essentially a country of mountains, hills, and valleys. From the ridge which forms its northern frontier, there starts in a southerly direction the Pindus chain, the back-bone of G., dividing Thessaly from Epirus, and giving origin to those numerous streams which water the mainland. About lat. 39°, it sends off two spurs to the east: Othrys (Gura), which terminates at the Gulf of Volo—and a little further south, Œta (Katavothra), at the extremity of which is the famous pass of Thermopylæ. Some ridges of less note run westward. From this point, the general central chain extends in a south-east direction (though with many windings), as far as Mount Cithæron, and even through Attica as far as Cape Sunium, under the names of Parnassus, Helicon, Cithæron, and

Digitized by Google

Hymettus; while in a south-west course we find many ranges crossing the country towards the Ionian Sea and the Gulf of Corinth (Lepanto), in a direction parallel with, or slightly inclined to, that of the central chain. The somewhat lateral range of Cithæron and Parnes, on the borders of Attica, is extended through Megaris into the Morea or Peloponnesus by a lower ridge, which, passing across the isthmus of Corinth, stretches even to the west coast. Of this range, the two most conspicuous points are Mounts Cyllene and Erymanthus, from which two chains run south on the east and west of Arcadia respectively, and under the names Taygetus (Pentedactylon) and Parnon (Malevó), terminate in the promontories of Tænarus and Malea. Besides these, there are many shorter chains and individual peaks, which it would be tedious and out of place to detail. It may be sufficient to state that there is no country of Europe, except Switzerland and the west parts of Scotland, which can be compared to G. in the extent, variety, and irregularity of its mountain system, and the number and character of its valleys. Of all the divisions of G., Arcadia is most like Switzerland in its rugged nature and generally elevated surface. Some of the mountain peaks of G. rise to a great height; thus Olympus is 9760 English feet, and is covered with snow; Guiona, on the frontier, 8240 feet; Parnassus, 8001; with many others of 7000, 6000, and 5000. Helicon is 4962; Cithæron, 4630; Cyllene, 7745; while the Acrocorinthus, or citadel of Corinth, is 1869 above the level of the sea. The mountains of G. are more remarkable for the suddenness of their rise than for their great elevation. So, too, there are many smaller peaks and cones notable for the abruptness with which they spring from the plain, such as the Acrocorinthus, the rock of Ithome, and the Meteora cliffs of Thessaly near the Penéus. These last are huge masses of rock standing out from the plain to heights varying from 100 to 300 or 400 feet, with sides perpendicular as a wall. They assume the shapes of pillars, cones, and other figures more or less regular; they cover a space of nearly two square miles, the recesses between the pinnacles being filled with trees and dense brushwood. The summits are occupied by monasteries, the only access to which is by baskets, nets, or ladders swung in the air.

Minerals.—G. is not rich in minerals; gold, silver, copper, lead, and iron are found, but the mines have never been worked with zeal. The most famous mines in ancient times were those of Laurium in Attica. Coal is found in Eubœa and in some parts of the Peloponnesus; salt is procured in many districts of G. and in the Ionian Islands; and marble of the purest kind, and of various colors, may be had in endless amount in almost all parts of Greece. The most famed quarries were in Paros, Carystus (in Eubœa), Pentelicus, and Hymettus. Marble and building-stone were quarried by the old Greeks to a very large extent. There are many mineral springs, both cold and warm, and many caverns still emit those mephitic exhalations which in bygone days quickened the imagination of the poet, and confirmed the superstition of the peasant.

Plains and Valleys.—The valleys of G. are very numerous, but owing to the great number and irregular courses of the mountain-ranges, are very small. The two great plains are those of Thessaly and Bœotia, the former being the largest and the most fertile in all G.; that of Messenia is both extensive and fertile.

Coast-line.—As Europe is pre-eminent among continents for the great extent of its sea-coast, so is G. for a similar feature remarkable among the kingdoms of Europe. The bays are very numerous, and many of them run far up into the land, so that no part of the country is far from the sea—a circumstance which gives the inhabitants great facilities for commerce, and which leads the modern Greeks, as it did the ancients, to occupy themselves in very large numbers with maritime affairs.

Water-system—(1) *Rivers.*—The rivers of G. necessarily follow its valleys in character. None of them are navigable. The most important stream is the Achelous (Aspropotamo), which rises in Mount Pindus, flows in a south direction through Epirus, and empties itself into the Ionian Sea, at the mouth of the Gulf of Corinth, after a course of about 130 miles. The Sperchens rises in the Pindus range, and disembogues into the Malic Gulf, after traversing for more than 60 miles the fertile vale which is bounded on the north by Mount Othrys, and on the south by Mount Œta. Besides these, there are in North G. the Cephissus, rising in Doris, near the base of Mount of Parnassus, and flowing through the fertile Bœotian plain into Lake Copais (Lago di Topoglia, or Lake of Livadia); and in the south part of

Digitized by Google

Bœotia, the Asopus (Vuriemi). In Peloponnesus, the principal streams are the Eurotas (Vasilipotamo) and the Alpheus (Rouffa). By the banks of this latter, the great Olympic games were celebrated. The rivers of G. depend for their supplies mainly on the atmosphere; hence in summer the larger streams are greatly reduced in size, and the majority of the smaller ones are either almost or altogether dry channels. Many of them are nothing more than mountain torrents, or gulleys, which the heavy rains of autumn and winter fill for a short season.

(2) *Lakes.*—The many hill-encircled valleys of G., from which there is no outlet, afford the most favorable opportunity for the formation of lakes; hence the rains of autumn and winter stagnate in many cases in the valleys of the mountains, and for at least a part of the year, form tiny lakes or tarns. Some of these are permanent, though with great difference in depth of water, according to the season of the year, while others degenerate in summer into reed-grown marshes and pestilential fens. See BŒOTIA.

Climate.—The climate of G. varies very considerably in different parts of the country. In the highlands of the interior, the cold in the winter is often very severe, snow lying for several months. On the plains, and in the lower districts near the coast, snow is seldom seen; but the north and north-west winds are frequently very trying, though there is no intense cold. The summer heat is often excessive; and the sirocco not unfrequently visits the south and lower parts. In moisture, too, there is much difference; thus, while Attica is remarkable for its pure air and beautifully bright sky, Bœotia has been famed from ancient times for the moisture of its climate and the fogginess of its atmosphere. The swampy valleys of Lake Copais and other marshy tracts, when acted on by the scorching heat of a summer's sun, produce those noxious vapors which are found in so many parts of G., breeding malaria and disease. This defect seems to have increased since classical times, either from the greater thinness of the population and the consequent diminution of tillage, or other causes not easily reached. But drainage would be an easy matter in a country whose rock-formation is of so soft a character as that of Greece. Were its natural advantages aided by drainage and irrigation, G. might yet become one of the healthiest and one of the most fertile countries of Europe.

Productions.—The more common products of Greek soil in ancient times were wheat, barley, and other cereals; flax, wine, and oil, with fruits of various kinds. The figs of Attica were and still are famed for the excellence of their flavor. Forests once covered many of the hills, and supplied timber for domestic purposes and for ship-building: they are still extensive in some parts. The most important productions of modern G. are those mentioned above, with maize, rice, millet, currants, and silk. Honey is produced in great quantity on Hymettus and in some parts of the Peloponnesus. The mulberry-tree is largely grown for the silkworm; and on the north and south shores of the Gulf of Corinth, as well as in Arcadia, and the west coast of the Peloponnesus, the Corinthian grape or currant is most extensively cultivated. Vines flourish in almost all parts, but the island of Santorin possesses the most famous vineyards, with the greatest variety of grapes, and furnishes a wine highly prized by the Russians. The olive grows in a wild state over all parts of G.; when ingrafted, it yields an excellent fruit, which the inhabitants pickle in very large quantity, as a staple article of food. The oil of the olive serves to supply light, and is used in cooking and for food, as we employ butter. Cotton, madder, tobacco, and leguminous plants grow in considerable quantity. Fruit trees are specially fertile; figs and apricots are plentiful and of excellent quality; oranges, citrons, lemons, pomegranates, almonds, water-melons, gourds, and others of less note are widely spread, largely produced, and of excellent quality.

Flora and Fauna.—The flora of G. resembles that of other countries of South Europe. Among the tame animals of ancient G. were the horse, mule, ass, ox, sheep, goat, swine, dog. The swine supplied the favorite flesh meat. Of wild animals, we find the wolf, bear, boar, and even lions at an early period. Sheep and goats are still very plentiful, and in fact constitute one of the most important sources of wealth to the Greeks. Oxen are much used for ploughing, but milch cows are little prized, and scarce. At the present day, the wolf, bear, lynx, wild-cat, boar, stag, roebuck, fox, jackal, badger, marten, and many other wild animals are found in the forests. Hares, snipes, wild-ducks, and other game are very abundant; while eagles, vul-

Digitized by Google

tures, hawks, owls, &c., are found in considerable numbers. The tortoise is very common, but the inhabitants have a great aversion to it.

Agriculture.—The agricultural implements are still as rude as in the days of the Peloponnesian war, or even of Hesiod; and this, added to the scarcity of ploughing oxen, ruggedness of the country, general thinness of soil, and difficulty of tillage and irrigation, is enough to damp the ardor of even a more energetic population. The houses of the country-people are in most parts little better than mere hovels, and a large proportion of the arable land is untilled. The modes of tillage are of the most primitive kind; and thus, though nearly half the male population of G. is employed in agricultural labors, they make but slight impression on the general aspect of the country, and influence little the amount of exports; in fact, they do not produce as much grain as supplies the wants of the population, and that, too, though a higher yield is given in many parts of G. than in this country. Much labor, however, is bestowed on the cultivation of the olive, vine, mulberry, and fruit trees. The greater part of the land belongs to the state; rent is paid in kind, and in a certain proportion (one-third) to the net produce. The proprietor is in very many cases obliged to furnish the *metayer*, or tenant, with seed to sow the ground, and with oxen to plow and prepare it; and as the metayer has an interest in the farm for only one year, there is little encouragement for either landlord or tenant to expend largely in improvements—such as drainage, fences, clearing of the soil, and comfortable farm-steadings. The country, however, is better suited for a pastoral than an agricultural people. Arcadia is still the land of shepherds, as it was of old. The flocks are driven to the valleys near the coast in winter, and in April to the hills.

Manufactures.—The manufactures are few and unimportant. Cotton and woollen stuffs, and some minor articles are made by the peasantry for domestic use. Shipbuilding is carried on at most of the seaports; and silks, gauze-stuffs, cutlery, hardware, earthenware, leather, saddlery, and such articles are made in small quantities in some of the principal towns, and more especially on the islands. The Greeks have great skill in embroidering in silk, gold, and silver; also in sculpture, and in the cutting of marble. Carpets are made in the island of Andro, and straw-hats at Lifanto. The modern Greeks are not behind their great ancestors in the art of dyeing in bright colors.

Commerce.—Every circumstance tends to make the Greek a man of commerce. He is of a quick, active, versatile, and practical turn of mind, and possesses all those qualities which insure success in business. The bays and gulfs of the sea-indented shore allure him to the waters, while the strong currents and frequent squalls on his iron-bound coast soon render him an expert and fearless seaman. The islanders are thrown into a seafaring life even more than the people of the mainland. G. occupies a position in the Mediterranean, which, for commercial advantages, cannot be surpassed. The exports of ancient times were of course mainly the produce of the soil, the trees, and the mines; and the same do they remain at the present day. Raw produce, as cotton, corn, currants, figs, and other fruit, tobacco, olive-oil, honey, wax, gum, valonia bark, silk, and sponge are the most common. From Western Europe manufactured goods of all kinds and the produce of our colonies are largely imported; while Turkey, from her provinces in Europe and in Asia, supplies coffee, rice, timber, drugs, and other articles of eastern growth. The Greek merchants speculate largely in the grain trade. The principal seaports are Syra, Pireus, Patras, and Nauplia, and the ports with which they trade most are Constantinople, Leghorn, Trieste, Palermo, and Smyrna. The mercantile navy of G. is very large, amounting to upwards of 6000 vessels, many of 500 or 600 tons, but the majority are small-craft, for short voyages from island to island, or to ports near Greece. It is as agents and carriers that the Greek ship-owners are specially engaged. They are, in fact, the great commission-agents and carriers of the Mediterranean. Greek merchants have now established themselves in London, Liverpool, Manchester, Glasgow, and other towns of the British empire, as well as in those of France and of Germany; and as they have greater facilities for collecting articles of commerce from the inland parts of their own and contiguous countries, besides, as they despise no sort of commission or merchandise, however small or insignificant, they now usurp almost the entire traffic of the Ottoman empire, of Persia, and of other eastern countries.

Internal Commerce.—But one great drawback to the development of Grecian

Digitized by Google

resources, and the increase of a home commerce, is the miserable state of the internal communication. Without a navigable river, with not a single canal, and with less than 100 miles of road fit for a donkey cart in the whole extent of its territory, it is little wonder that the inland inhabitants are devoid of energy and enterprise, and that they consume but little of the imports from abroad. Mules, asses, horses, and men carry on their backs over rugged paths, and through mountain passes, the scanty supplies of foreign luxuries and necessaries for the Greek peasant of the interior. Even from Athens to Corinth there is no carriage-road!

Political Divisions.—In ancient times G. was divided into a great number of petty states, each consisting of at least a city and some portion of surrounding territory. There was no king ruling over the whole country, no federal union which embraced all the states, no common council or government. Amphictyonic leagues did exist at one period, and in later times the Achæan and Ætolian leagues were formed with patriotic and national objects in view, but these applied only to a limited area, and were of only local operation; hence quarrels were of constant occurrence, and G. wasted on internal struggles those energies and means which, if properly husbanded, united and directed, might have raised her to the very pinnacle of fame and of prosperity in every department of human industry and human exertion. It was only when some monster danger threatened universal destruction that all united for the common good, as in the Persian invasions, and even then jealousies and selfish interests caused many to join with those who sought to ruin the fatherland. The divisions of ancient G., as laid down on maps, afford a very imperfect idea of the political condition of the country, singly or relatively; but as they have been so long known to the world under certain names, it will be best to mention them as usually given. Starting at the south-east, we have the triangularly shaped Attica, separated from Bœotia on the north by the range of Cithæron and Parnes, Bœotia, Phocis, Doris, Locris, Ætolia, Acarnania, Epirus, Thessaly, and Eubœa; and in the Peloponnese, Argolis, Laconia, Messenia, Elis, Achaia, and Arcadia, with Megaris, partly on the isthmus of Corinth. By the existing arrangements, modern G. is divided into thirteen provinces or nomarchies, which are again subdivided into fifty-nine eparchies, and these again into demarchies or cantons. Of the nomarchies there are in Hellas, or Northern G., Attica and Bœotia, Phocis and Phthiotis, Acarnania and Ætolia: in the Peloponnesus, Argolis and Corinthia, Achaia and Elis, Arcadia, Messenia, Laconia: in the islands, Eubœa, the Cyclades, Corfu, Zante, Cephalonia. See ATTICA, BŒOTIA, EUBŒA, &c.; and for Cyclades, see section "Islands" at end of this article.

Government.—In ancient G. each state managed its own affairs, and governments were of different kinds. In Homeric times, monarchy seems to have prevailed to a considerable extent, but in later years republics, aristocracies, and oligarchies almost entirely usurped the ruling power; factions were rife, and in many cases their contests led to a total disruption of the body-politic. The present constitution of Greece was arranged by an assembly elected in December 1863, and adopted October 29, 1864. The whole legislative power is vested in the Boul , or House of Representatives, the members of which are elected by manhood suffrage for four years. The elections take place by ballot, and the chamber must meet annually for not less than three, nor more than six months. There must be an attendance of at least one half of the members to give legality to the proceedings, and no bill can become law without the consent of an absolute majority of members. The assembly has no power to alter the constitution itself. The Chamber of Deputies meets, on ordinary occasions, on the 1st November (O.S.) of every year. The number of members varies with the population, but in 1875 it was 188. The executive is vested in the king and the ministers at the head of the following departments, who are responsible for the acts of his majesty: Ministry of the Interior, Finance, Justice, Education and Ecclesiastical Affairs, War, Marine, and Foreign Affairs. There is also a deliberative council of state, whose members are named by the crown, and hold office for two years. There must not be less than 15, or more than 25. To this council must be sent all bills from the chamber of deputies, and returned with observations or amendments within ten days; but this term may be prolonged for 15 days more. If no report is then made, the deputies may pass the law and send it up to the king. The education of the people is undertaken at the public cost; offices of state and positions of distinction are open to all. (See articles on individual cities and states.)

Digitized by Google

Administration of Justice.—The supreme court of justice is called, as in Athens of old, the Areopagus. Besides this, there are four courts of appeal, 16 courts of primary jurisdiction, the court of assizes, and 175 justice-of-peace courts, with all the orthodox accompaniments of lawyers, juries, notaries, &c. There is a complete code of laws to meet all the cases which may arise between man and man. Capital punishment is exigible for certain offences, the guillotine being the instrument of execution. The most numerous class of felons are brigands and assassins. The Greek judges enjoy a well-earned reputation for independence and strict uprightness.

Army and Navy.—Under a law promulgated in 1876, the military forces of G. are divided into four parts—the regular army, the regular reserve, the militia, and the militia reserve. All Greeks between 19 and 30 years of age, not serving in the regular army, are placed in the regular reserve; those from 31 to 40, in the militia; and those from 41 to 50, in the militia reserve. The whole strength of the army under the bill is estimated at 200,000, 120,000 of whom belong to the regular army and its reserve, 50,000 to the militia, and 30,000 to the militia reserve. The number of the regular army is usually about 15,000. At the commencement of 1875 the navy consisted of 1 ironclad, 6 screw steamers, 4 schooners, 2 cutters, and the royal yacht. It is useless as a defence from foreign powers, and serves only to repress piracy, and that in an ineffective way. The naval station is Poros, at the entrance of the Gulf Ægina.

Money, Weights, and Measures.—The unit of the monetary system is the Drachma (q. v.) = 8½*d.* English; the unit of weight is the oke = about 2 lbs. 11 oz. avoirdupois; the common measure of length is the pique = 27 inches. A stremma of land is about ¼*d* of an English acre.

Finance.—The financial affairs of G. seem to be in a state of hopeless bankruptcy. The kingdom started on borrowed capital, the three great powers of England, France, and Russia having guaranteed a loan of 60 millions of francs (£240,000), partly to indemnify Turkey and other creditors of G., and partly to assist agriculture and manufacturers in their early struggles. The expenses of the court and government, the carelessness of officials, and the non-receipt of the taxes, have added to the embarrassment of the exchequer, so that at the present time the Greek treasury owes upwards of 483,000,000 dr. (£17,479,000) nearly a third of which is due to the three powers, and the remainder to capitalists, principally in England.

Inhabitants (Ancient Greece).—Of the earliest inhabitants of ancient Greece we have no definite knowledge. The term *autochthones* (sprung from the soil itself—earth-born), which the Greeks applied to themselves, means no more than this, that the people had been there from time immemorial, and that future generations had not the means or the inclination to trace their origin any further back. At a very early period the population of G. was largely, if not entirely, composed of Pelasgians (q. v.). It is most probable that the Hellenes were only a branch of this great Pelasgian stock, but possessing more energy of character, they gradually spread themselves over the greater part of G., and supplanted the language and institutions of the Pelasgi by their own. Thus they became the ruling race, and gave their name to the country.—*Modern Greece.*—The population of modern G. is of a very mixed kind. In Ætolia, Acarnania, Thessaly, the greater part of Peloponnesus, and most of the islands, the descendants of the old Greeks are still predominant; but a very large admixture of Albanians (see ALBANIA) prevails in Attica, Bœotia, Phocis, and Argolis, with the islands of Spezzia, Salamis, Hydra, and Andro. The true Greek is easily recognised by his tall stature, slim body, aquiline nose, oval face, and moustache. Whiskers are not considered staid and respectable; the beard is worn only in mourning. The Greeks are uncommonly temperate both in eating and drinking, and in the indulgence of the passions generally; flesh is seldom eaten; the diet is principally vegetable. The Greeks are devotedly attached to their fatherland, and their love of liberty and independence is not less strong than it was in the days of Miltiades and Themistocles. Aristocracy is, in consequence, at a discount; and though they love and are loyal to a good ruler, yet they are easily roused into resistance by the infringement of their rights. Commercial bargains are the delight of the Greeks, and they often manage, it is said, to part with their wares at twice their value. This deceit they practise against the Turks especially. The Greek women are very plain. Early marriages are common in Greece. Greek

Digitized by Google

matrons take great pride, like Niobe of old, in a numerous and beautiful offspring. But many of the children are cut off in infancy by the fevers which prevail so commonly. Two peculiar branches of the Greek race are—the Mainotes (from a district called *Maina*) of the Peloponnesus, and the Palikars of the north highlands. The former, who boast to be the descendants of the ancient Spartans, inhabit principally the mountain fastnesses of Taygetus, where for centuries they defied the power of the Turks. They resemble in their sturdy independence, feudal relations, robbing propensities, and other characteristics, the Highlanders of Scotland 150 years ago; but in recent times, education, intermixture with other races, and commerce, have to a great extent removed their distinctive peculiarities. The Palikars, that is, *Braves*, originally belonged to the northern parts of G.; but when Thessaly and other portions were by treaty left in the hands of the Turks, these hardy mountaineers chose to leave their ancient homes and settle in the new kingdom, to establish which they had shed their blood. The red cap, the white shirt, and the golden jacket, mark them out even to the casual observer as a separate class. They go about armed, and attended by armed followers; their houses are fortresses, and their servants form a little army. The islanders are almost all seamen or traders; they wear the red cap, a short jacket, and wide Turkish trousers. The Albanians form about a fourth of the population; they are a strong, hardy race, and engage in agricultural or other severe labor. They are the hewers of wood and drawers of water to the more wealthy classes. They speak a language which is little allied to either Slavonic or Greek. The Wallachs are a nomad and pastoral race; they sleep on the hillsides with their flocks, which are guarded by ferocious dogs. There are large numbers of Maltese at Athens, and the Piræus especially. There are few settlers from Western Europe. The Bavarians who swarmed into G. on the accession of King Otho have almost all disappeared.

Religion.—See the articles GREEK RELIGION (Ancient), and GREEK CHURCH.

Education (*Ancient*).—The education of the ancient Greeks was more of a physical than of a mental kind. The *gymnasium* was that of the athlete, not that of the *didaskalos* or perceptor. Young children were, till about their sixth year, trained at home under females, but were then sent to the *didaskaleia*, or schools under the charge of private tutors or pædagogi. The duty of the pædagogus was rather to keep his wards from outward injury and bad companions, than to teach them the accomplishments of grammar (including reading, writing, and arithmetic), music, and gymnastics, the favorite subjects of study in those days. In later times, the more intelligent slaves were specially trained for the duties of the pædagogus.—*Modern.*—Education of all kinds, from the humblest school to the university, is free to all. Hence an unusual number of Greeks press into the learned professions, and a large educational machinery is necessary to supply the demand for knowledge. There are about 370 communal or elementary schools, and 180 Hellenic schools, in which, among other branches, ancient Greek is taught. Besides these, there are eight gymnasia, four medical schools, one theological, one military, one agricultural school, one school of arts; and finally, there is the university of Athens, which possesses the four faculties of theology, philosophy, law, and medicine. All these institutions are well attended, and the youth of all ages are most zealous in prosecuting their studies.

Language (*Ancient*).—The Greek language is a branch of that widespread family of tongues, usually called Indo-Germanic or Aryan. It prevailed not only in the different parts of G., but also in the numerous Greek colonies which fringed the shores of the Euxine and the Mediterranean. But it must not be supposed that it was of the same type at all periods of Greek history, or in all parts of G., even at the same time. The three great branches of the Greek tongue were: 1. The Æolic, the oldest form, and which presents the greatest affinity to the Latin and other members of the Indo-Germanic stock. 2. The Doric, a highland dialect, delighting in broad and rough sounds; it was spoken in the mountains of Thessaly, whence it travelled southward, and on the migration of the Dorians, took possession of the Peloponnesus. 3. The Ionic, a soft and vocal language, delighting in vowel sounds, and avoiding the harsh combination of consonants; it was spoken principally by the people of Attica and the Ionian colonies in Asia Minor. From it was made, by a series of contractions and modifications, that most perfect form of the Greek language, the *Attic*, which was neither so harsh and broad as the Doric, nor so soft,

Digitized by Google

and vocal as the Ionic. It was brought to the height of perfection by the poets, the philosophers, and the historians of G., whose writings still teach the world, and command its admiration. By the conquest of Alexander the Great, the Greek language soon spread over a large part of the then known world, but corruption at once set in—words of other languages were adopted into the Greek, foreign idioms were introduced, and the rigid syntax of the great Athenian writers was neglected, so that, in process of time, there arose a depraved form of speech, called the Hellenistic, varying in many essential points from its great parent. In this last form, the books of the New Testament were written. The process of deterioration still went on till about the middle of last century; when at length the spirit of the Greek nation again arose, and amidst other endeavors to revive the ancient glory of their race, an attempt was made, and is still being made, and that too with great success, to restore the purity of the language. This leads us to the *Language of Modern Greece*.—In different parts of Greece, different languages are spoken according to the element which predominates in the population. Thus Turkish prevails in some districts, Albanian in others, Wallachian in others, and Bulgarian in others; but in the greater part of Greece proper, the language is *Romaic Greek*, or as it is now more usually and more properly called, Neo-Hellenic. This language bears a very close resemblance to the Hellenic, or classical Greek; and in fact does not differ more, if so much, from the Attic, as the Attic differed from the Doric. Information on this subject must be sought in a grammar of the language. Great efforts have been made in recent years to purge the Neo-Hellenic of barbarisms and foreign terms, and it is now written with such purity, that good scholars in ancient Greek will have little difficulty in understanding Tricoupi's history or an Athenian newspaper.

Literature (*Ancient*).—The literature of Greece is a subject so extensive, that we cannot hope to give any adequate view of it in our limited space. Those who wish to study the matter further, must have recourse to a full treatise. Poetry seems to have been the earliest form of composition among the Greeks, as indeed it must of necessity be in all nations, for facility of recollection; hence *Memory* is called the *Mother of the Muses*. The earliest species of poems seems to have been hymns in honor of the gods; to these succeeded songs praising the glorious deeds of heroes; but the greatest poem of ancient times which has come down to us is the "Iliad" of Homer, detailing the events connected with the siege of Troy, and the warriors who took part in that famous expedition. The "Iliad" and "Odyssey" have been too long and too generally known and admired to need a word said in their commendation. The remarkable popularity of the Homeric poems produced a host of imitators; and hence we find that a great many poets endeavored to rival the fame of the "blind old man," by narrating in verse the after-fate and vicissitudes of the heroes who took part in the war of Troy, or by treating of subjects allied to that of the "Iliad," and even of mythological fables. These were called the Cyclic poets; they were posterior to Homer and Hesiod; their writings were put together in chronological order by some Alexandrine grammarians about 200 B. C. The Homeric period is closed by the name of Hesiod. Homer is supposed to have flourished about 900 B. C., and Hesiod about 850 B. C. Hesiod's most celebrated writings are the "Theogony," the "Shield of Hercules," and the "Works and Days," an agricultural poem. Of his others, only small fragments are preserved. Epic poetry culminated in Homer, and with him and his contemporaries it sets. Of lyric poetry, there were two schools—the Æolic in Asia Minor and adjacent islands, especially Lesbos, and the Doric in Peloponnesus and Sicily. Of the Æolic school, the earliest poet was Callinus (700 B. C.); after him came Archilochus, so famed for his cutting satires, written in iambic verse; Tyrtæus, and Simonides of Amorgos, who contests with Archilochus the honor of having invented iambic verse. Alcæus and Sappho (about 610 B. C.) represent the Æolic school in its perfection. Nor must we forget the school-boy's favorite, Anacreon (about 520 B. C.), to whom, however, are attributed many pieces which are not considered genuine. Of the Doric or choral school, it may suffice to mention Alcman, Stesichorus, Arion, Simonides, Bacchylides, and greatest of all in every known variety of choral poetry, Pindar (q. v.) the Theban (522 B. C.).

Greek literature reached its highest perfection in the tragedies of Æschylus (born 525, died 456 B.C.) Sophocles (born 495, died 405 B.C.); and Euripides (born 480,

Digitized by Google

died 406 B.C.). The writers who endeavored to follow in the track of these three great masters were of far inferior merit, and with them tragedy degenerated to the effeminacy of lyrical songs and mere rhetorical bombast.

Comedy, like tragedy, took its origin from the worship of Bacchus. The three great names of the old Attic comedy are Cratinus, Eupolis, and Aristophanes (born 452, died 380 B.C.). In middle comedy, we have the names of Antiphanes and Alexis; and in new comedy, Philemon and Menander.

History did not engage the attention of the Greeks till a comparatively late period. Passing over the names of Cadmus of Miletus, Pherecydes of Scyros, Hecatæus, and Charon of Lampsacus, we come to Herodotus, the Father of History, or, as he has been called, the Homer of History, who flourished about 440; Thucydides, about 430; and Xenophon, about 400. In later times, we find Polybius (204—122 B.C.); Dionysius of Halicarnassus, who flourished about 20 B.C.; Diodorus Siculus, a contemporary of Julius and Augustus Cæsar; Plutarch; Appian (in time of Hadrian and Antoninus Pius); Arrian (time of Hadrian); and Dion Cassius. In geography, we have Strabo and Pausanias. In satire, the palm is carried off by Lucian (q. v.). In oratory, it may be sufficient to mention the names of Antiphon (born 480 B.C.), Andocides (467 B.C.), Lysias (458 B.C.), Isocrates (436 B.C.), Æschines, the great rival of Demosthenes (389 B.C.), Hyperides; and last and greatest of all, Demosthenes (385 B.C.). On the philosophers, see PHILOSOPHY.

Literature (*Modern*).—The literature of modern G. is still in its infancy. No work of importance appeared previous to the revolution; but since the establishment of the kingdom in 1829, more life has been infused into the men of a literary bent. The names of the brothers Panagiotis and Alexander Soutsos are well known to many in England. They have written dramas, love-songs, novels, lyrics, and a poem (by Alexander) in the style of Byron's "Childe Harold," detailing the wanderings, sights, and adventures of a Greek in France and Italy. In most of these there is much merit, though few readers can fully appreciate the style and handling. Among dramatic writers, Neroulos, Rangavis, and Charmouzis hold a foremost place. "The Memoirs of Different Battles fought between the Greeks and Turks from 1820 to 1829," by Perrevos, is a well-written book. In grammar and lexicography, Bamvas, Gannadios, Scarlatto Byzantino, and others have done good service to the cause of learning. But of all the Neo-Hellenic works yet published, the "History of the Greek Revolution" by Tricoupis is the most valuable—valuable not only for its statement and facts, but also for the purity and elegance of its style. Many newspapers and other periodicals, in Neo-Hellenic, are published at Athens, Constantinople, London, and elsewhere; but the expense of these literary efforts is in most cases borne by wealthy Greek merchants, now so frequently met with in the west of Europe. It will require many years of good government, of national industry and prosperity, before G. can expect to assume that position in the world of letters which the prestige of her name entitles her to anticipate.

History (*Ancient*).—The early history of G. is lost in the mist of ages. The legends of gods and heroes, which constitute her only approach to history, are of that marvellous kind in which a superstitious and ignorant age delights. But how much truth may underlie the stories of Cecrops, Cadmus, Danaus, Theseus, Hercules, and many others, it is difficult to say; or to what extent the events of the Argonautic expedition, Trojan war, hunt of the Calydonian boar, and other joint-stock exploits, may be real, historians can never hope to discover. The heroic age is roughly estimated as continuing from 1400 to 1200 B.C.; but all Greek chronology is mere guess until the first Olympiad, 776 B.C. Of the migrations which took place during these early days, and of the numerous colonies planted by the Greeks, it is unnecessary to speak in this brief sketch; nor can we do more than merely refer to the wars of the Spartans against the Messenians, which, beginning in 743 B.C., did not ultimately terminate until Ithome was destroyed in the third Messenian war, 455 B.C. Meantime, wars of less magnitude are carried on in different parts of Greece; Solon legislates at Athens (594 B.C.); Pisistratus and his sons enjoy the "tyrannis" at Athens from 560 B.C. to 510 B.C.; Crœsus, king of Lydia, and Cyrus the Great, his conqueror, are brought into contact with the Asiatic Greeks (560—542 B.C.). And now, in 499 B.C., the burning of Sardis by the Athenians and Ionians leads to those three invasions of G. by the Persians which ended so gloriously for G., and so disastrously for Persia, and with the particulars of which all are so well acquainted. The first, under Mardonius, in 492 B.C., is averted by the shipwreck of the

Digitized by Google

invading fleet off Mount Athos; the second, under Datis and Artaphernes, in 490 B.C., is hurled back from Marathon; and the third, under Xerxes, 480 B.C., is utterly shattered at Thermopylæ, Salamis, and Platæa. G. is now a mighty name, but the Athenians become the ruling state, and their supremacy continues till 404 B.C. Meantime, disunion at home succeeds the contests with foreign enemies. The great Peloponnesian war begins in 431 B.C., and wastes the energies of G. for 27 years, until the subjugation and partial demolition of Athens in 404 B.C., put an end for a time to the fratricidal struggle. It was in 415 B.C., the 17th of this war, that the famous and unfortunate expedition to Sicily took place. Under Pericles, who was the ruling spirit at Athens at the commencement of the war, but who died of the great plague in 429 B.C., the Athenians reached the highest pitch of excellence in sculpture and architecture; then were raised some of those wondrous buildings whose remains still excite the admiration of posterity at a distance of more than 2000 years. In 401 B.C., the expedition of Cyrus the Younger to dethrone his brother Artaxerxes, took place; the battle of Cunaxa, in which Cyrus was slain, was fought in the same year. Cyrus had employed Greek mercenaries, and this brief war is specially famed for the masterly retreat of the 10,000 Greeks under Xenophon the Athenian, in 401—400 B.C. The next year (399 B.C.), Socrates, the philosopher, the teacher of Plato and Xenophon, was put to death. After the defeat of the Athenians in the Peloponnesian war, the Spartan state became the leading power in G., and was engaged in four wars in succession—1st, the Elean (399—398 B.C.); 2d, the Corinthian (395—387 B.C.); 3d, the Olynthian (380—379 B.C.); 4th, the Theban (378—362 B.C.). The great Spartan hero of these troublous times was Agesilaus, whose panegyric has been written by Xenophon with a friendly pen. During these eventful years were fought the battles of Coronea and of Corinth (394 B.C.), Orchomenus (375 B.C.), Leuctra (371 B.C.), Mantinea, in which the Theban hero, Epaminondas, was slain, 362 B.C. In 359 B.C., Philip ascends the throne of Macedonia, and a few years afterwards finds occasion to intermeddle in the affairs of Greece. Some of the allies of Athens renounce his supremacy, and thus arises the Social war (357—355 B.C.), in which Athens loses many of her tributaries, and much of her revenue. The Sacred war (355—346 B.C.) immediately follows, in which Philip takes part. About this time (352 B.C.). Demosthenes delivered the first of those powerful orations against Philip, called Philippics. In the battle of Chæronea (338 B.C.), the Athenians and Thebans are utterly defeated by Philip; and at the congress of Corinth, in the following year, he is appointed generalissimo of the Greek forces against Persia. But the hand of the assassin cut him off at a marriage-feast in Macedonia; and after an unsuccessful revolt against his son Alexander, the Greeks are compelled to bestow upon the youthful hero the same high military office with which they had intrusted his father. The events of Alexander's career are well known. From this time G. becomes an appanage of the Macedonian kingdom, until Macedon is in turn overcome by the Romans. During the wars which arose among the successors of Alexander, G. was always the bone of contention; she suffered in consequence many hardships, and enjoyed but few lulls of peace. The last struggle for Grecian liberty was made by the Achæan League (a confederacy of cities at one time embracing all Peloponnesus, which had a common object, a common council, and a common chief or *strategus*), but it too fell before the conquering arms of Rome; and after the capture of Corinth in 146 B.C. by the consul Mummius, the once mighty G. became a province of the Roman empire.

History (*Modern*).—The history of G. for some centuries after the capture of Corinth belongs to the history of her conqueror. The Roman wars with Antiochus, Mithridates, and others, involved G. in countless hardships; and the fierce struggles of Cæsar and Pompey, of Brutus and Cassius with Antony and Octavianus, of Antony and Octavianus, of which G. was often the theatre, entailed upon her many calamities. For nearly two centuries after the accession of Augustus, G. enjoyed comparative tranquillity, during which Christianity spread among her people, churches were founded, and many devoted Greeks went abroad to strange lands and perilled their lives in the propagation of the Gospel. But dark days again awaited her, and successive inroads of Slavonians, Albanians, and other barbarous hordes overran the country from the wintry plains of the north. When Constantine divided his empire, G. was attached to the eastern portion; but when, in 1204 A.D., the Venetian fleet under Dandolo overpowered the rickety throne of the Cæsars, G. too changed masters. The Osman Turks, who migrated to Europe in 1355 A.D.,

Digitized by Google

and made themselves masters of Thrace, Macedonia, Thessaly, and other parts, captured Constantinople in 1453 A.D.; and from that time until recent years, G. was subject to Mohammedan dominion. All the annoyances that ignorance, brutality, tyranny, and greed could suggest, were practised by the Turks on the much enduring Greeks, but at length human nature could no longer endure, and in 1820 broke out that rebellion against Turkish rule, which, by the bravery and determination of the Greeks, and the friendly countenance of Christian Europe, ended in the establishment of G. as an independent kingdom in 1829. Two unsuccessful attempts at rebellion had been made in 1770 and 1790. Capo d'Istrias, the first president of liberated G., was assassinated in 1831; and after several candidates for the throne of the infant kingdom had been proposed and rejected, Otho, second son of the king of Bavaria, was at length (1832) chosen by the three powers (Britain, France, Russia) which had assisted G. in her noble struggle. The reign of Otho was not a peaceful one, and he had very serious difficulties to contend with after he had assumed the reins of government in 1835. But his rule has not been altogether devoid of fruit; and law and order, industry and commerce, literature and notions of self-government, have made considerable strides within the last thirty years. On the banishment of Otho in 1862, the crown was offered to Prince Alfred of England. The agreement between the protecting powers, however, stood in the way of his election, and the present king, Georgias I., son of Christian IX. of Denmark, became king of the Hellenes in 1863.

Population.—The population of ancient G. at any one time it is quite impossible to approach; conjectures of the most wild and opposite kind have been hazarded, but it is useless to repeat them. Of modern G., the inhabitants numbered, in 1871, 1,457,894.

The Islands.—The islands of the Ægean Sea may be comprehended, as in ancient times, under two groups—the Cyclades and the Sporades. The former were so called from the legend of their *circling* round Delos, when that island was rendered stationary for the birth of Diana and Apollo. The latter receive their name from the circumstance of their being *scattered* or *sown* in an irregular manner round the coasts of the adjoining countries, and mostly belong to Turkey. The following list contains the islands belonging to G.: the first 20 are the Cyclades, the others, part of the Northern Sporades, lie off Eubœa. The Italian names are in parentheses. The Ionian Islands, formerly a republican dependency of Great Britain, were annexed to Greece in 1864.

1. Delos with Rhenea (Dili); 2. Syros (Syra); 3. Myconos (Mycono); 4. Tenos (Tino); 5. Naxos (Naxia); 6. Andros (Andro); 7. Ceos (Zea); 8. Cythnos (Thermia); 9. Seriphos (Serpho); 10. Siphnos (Siphanto); 11. Cimolos (Argentiera); 12. Melos (Milo); 13. Pholegandros (Policandro); 14. Sicinos (Sicino); 15. Ios (Nio); 16. Thera (Santorin); 17. Anaphe (Nanflo); 18. Amorgos (Amorgo); 19. Paros (Paro); 20. Olliaros or Antiparos (Antiparo); 21. Scyros (Scyro); 22. Sciathos (Sciatho); 23. Scopelos (Scopelo); 24. Icos (Chiliodromia). Besides these, there are many smaller islands and barren rocks, which belong to G., but which, from their unimportance scarce deserve mention. These islands possess many of the features which mark the mainland; the climate is varied; the soil is in one fruitful, in another barren; the productions are much the same as in G., except that in some of them, as Santorin, the vine grows in greater variety and luxuriance; the population is more primitive, and less mixed, and consequently retain more pertinaciously the customs of their forefathers. The islanders are generally more industrious and more happy than the continentals—the sea is their highway, and they can more easily get a market for the fruits of their industry. The islanders are excellent seamen, and a very large proportion of the males are employed in navigation. Delos is now little more than a barren rock; and scarce a vestige remains of the temple of the Sun-god, or other memorial of its former religious and commercial pre-eminence.

Syra (population 21,000) is the principal port of G., and a great centre of trade. The Mediterranean steamers call at it. Wine is almost the only production of the island.

The people of Tenos are famed for the manufacture of marble tables, chimney pieces, &c., which are largely exported, and the finest Malvasian or Malmsey wine is produced in the island. Of the other islands, the most volcanic is Thera; it pro-

Digitized by Google

duces in large quantity the wine called *Vino Santo*, or Santorin, of which the Russians are specially fond. Naxos is the largest and most beautiful and most fertile of the Cyclades. These islands comprise an area of rather more than 1000 square miles, and a population of (1871) 128,299 souls. The Cyclades are generally high and rocky in their coasts, and all are of a very similar aspect in this and other regards.

GREEK CHURCH, The, taken in its widest sense, comprehends all those Christians following the Greek or Greco-Slavonic rite, who receive the first seven general councils, but reject the authority of the Roman pontiff, and the later councils of the Western Church. The Greek Church calls itself "the Holy Orthodox Catholic and Apostolic Church," and it includes three distinct branches—the church within the Ottoman empire, subject directly to the patriarch of Constantinople; the church in the kingdom of Greece; and the Russo-Greek Church in the dominions of the czar. The last shall form the subject of a separate article, but it must also be alluded to in treating of the sister-churches. The proper history of the Greek Church as a separate body dates from the commencement of the Greek schism, or rather from the commencement of the efforts on the part of the church of Constantinople to establish for itself a distinct jurisdiction, and an independent headship in the eastern division of the empire. The ecclesiastical pre-eminence of Constantinople, it need hardly be said, followed upon the political distinction to which it rose as the seat of the imperial residence, and the centre of the imperial government. Originally, Byzantium was but a simple episcopal see, subject to the metropolitan of Heraclea; but the rank of the see rose with the fortunes of the city; and before the close of the 4th c., a canon of the first council of Constantinople, held in 381, assures to it, on the ground that "Constantinople is the new Rome," the "precedence of honor" next after the ancient Rome. This privilege, however, was purely honorary, and did not imply any pre-eminence of jurisdiction in the see of Constantinople, and there are many early instances in which questions arising within the district which afterwards became the patriarchate of Constantinople, nay, questions affecting the bishop himself, and even in his relations to the other patriarchs, were referred to the bishops of Rome. But the transition was not difficult, and was aided by the eminent qualities of some of the bishops, and especially of St John Chrysostom, so that in the council of Chalcedon (451), a decree was passed, which confirmed the precedence already given, and not only assigned to Constantinople an extensive range of jurisdiction, but also grounded these ecclesiastical privileges, in the case of the new as well as in that of the old Rome, upon the political precedence to which both successively had risen. The Roman legates protested against this canon, and the claim led to a misunderstanding between the two churches, which was widened and confirmed by the doctrinal differences which prevailed on the Eutychian question, in which the patriarchs of Constantinople gave their support to the *Henoticon*, a heterodox or equivocal formula put forth by the Emperor Zeno, which was warmly resisted in the West. The pope, in consequence, in 484, excommunicated the emperor, together with the patriarchs of Constinople and Alexandria; and thus the East and West were, *de facto*, separated for a period of nearly forty years. The terms upon which the excommunication was withdrawn by Pope Hormisdas in 519, involved a complete and explicit acknowledgment of the supremacy of the Roman pontiff; but the rivalry of Constantinople still subsisted. In the end of the 6th c., the Trullan Council (see TRULLAN COUNCIL) caused a renewal of the misunderstandings. Many circumstances combined to hasten a rupture; the title of "Ecumenical patriarch" claimed by the patriarch John the Faster, and reprobated by Gregory the Great (see GREGORY I.); the contests about image-worship, in which the patriarchs, in more than one instance, took the part of the Iconoclast emperors; the abandonment by the emperors of the defence of Italy against the Lombards; the gradual growth of an independent confederation of Italian states, and ultimately the foundation of a new empire of the West, the political antagonism of which with the eastern empire almost necessarily involved an antagonism of the churches themselves. Hence when, upon occasion of his own personal contest with the see of Rome, the deposed patriarch Photius (862), (see PHOTIUS) identified his cause with that of the Eastern Church, he found a ready sympathy among his countrymen. The Latin doctrine of the twofold procession of the Holy Ghost, and the addition of "Filoque" to the Latin creed, the Latin practice of clerical celibacy, and of denying to priests the power of adminis-

Digitized by Google

tering confirmation, supplied the grounds of quarrel; and although the Photian schism fell with its author, and the communion of the churches was restored, their reconciliation was imperfect and far from cordial. The same causes of controversy, with others of a disciplinary nature, were renewed in the 11th c.; and in 1054 the Pope Leo IX. issued a formal sentence of excommunication against the patriarch Michael Cerularius, which was solemnly published in Constantinople by the papal legates. Beyond the points of difference alleged by Photius, the most important of the new grounds of division was the use of unleavened bread by the Latins in the eucharist. Since that time, the separation has been perseveringly maintained. More than one attempt was made by the authorities upon either side to restore the former relations of the two churches, but in vain. The old antipathies of East and West became more inveterate by the separation; and the occupation of Constantinople by the Latins (1201), the outrages and atrocities by which it was disgraced, the establishment of the Latin kingdom at Constantinople; and the arbitrary tyranny by which it was maintained, widened still more the ancient estrangement. Nor was the breach healed by the re-establishment of the Greek empire (1261). The emperors, from political motives, pressed on all sides by the fears of foreign invasion and the embarrassments of domestic discontent, proposed, as the price of the assistance of the West in their necessity, the restoration of the Eastern Church to the obedience of Rome. Michael Paleologus (see MICHAEL PALEOLOGUS) by his ambassadors abjured the schism at the council of Lyons in 1274; and endeavored, by a synod held subsequently at Constantinople, to obtain a ratification of the union; but he failed to gain the assent of the body of bishops; and in the succeeding pontificate, the breach was even more seriously renewed, by two synods held at Constantinople, in 1283 and 1285. The necessities of John Paleologus compelled him once again to resort to the same expedient; and the negotiations for union were on this occasion conducted with much more deliberation. Delegates of the Greek Church, with the patriarch of Constantinople at their head, attended by the great Western Council (1437) of Ferrara (better known, from the place of its close, as that of Florence), and a protracted discussion took place, the chief points of which were the procession of the Holy Ghost from the Father and the Son, the addition of "Filioque" to the creed, the nature of the purgation of souls after death, the use of unleavened bread in the Eucharist, and the supremacy, by divine right, of the Roman pontiff. On all these points, the Greek delegates, with the exception of Mark, Bishop of Ephesus, subscribed the decree of the council; but this union was equally short-lived. On the return of the delegates to Constantinople, their proceedings were repudiated by the large body of the Greeks; and the downfall of the Greek empire and capture of Constantinople by the Turks in 1453, obliterated every trace of the attempted reconciliation. Since that time, some isolated bodies of Christians of the Greek rite have joined the church of Rome (see end of this article); but every attempt at a general union on the part of the Roman pontiffs has proved a failure. It has been the same with the attempts which have been made by the Protestant communions to establish an understanding with the Greek Church. Very early after the Reformation, a letter was addressed by Melancthon to the patriarch Joseph of Constantinople through a deacon, Demetrius Mysus, who visited Germany in the year 1558. Another Lutheran embassy of a more formal character, headed by the well-known Tübingen divines, Andreæ and Crusius, visited Constantinople during the patriarchate of Jeremias (1576—1581). But both missions were equally without result. In the following century, the celebrated Cyril Lucaris (see LUCARIS), who had been educated in the West, and had carried home with him a strong, though for a time carefully concealed bias towards Protestantism, opened the way for negotiations with the Calvinistic party. Soon after his elevation to the patriarchate, he issued a decidedly Calvinistical confession of faith (1629). But far from carrying his fellow-churchmen with him in the movement, the innovations which he attempted not only led to his own deposition and disgrace, but called forth a doctrinal declaration signed by the patriarchs of Constantinople, Alexandria, and Antioch, and many metropolitans and bishops, which, by the clearness and decision of its definitions, draws the line so markedly between the Greeks and reformers as to shut out all possibility of accommodation in matters of doctrine. This exposition was adopted by all the churches; and in a synod held in Jerusalem 1672, it was adopted as the creed of the Greek Church. This declara-

Digitized by Google

tion having been originally drawn up by Magilas, metropolitan of Kiew, it was published in 1722, by order of Peter the Great, as an authorised formulary of the Russian Church, under the title of "The Russian Catechism." With a few exceptions, to be specified hereafter, it coincides with the formularies of the Roman Catholic Church.

The Greek Church comprised within its ancient limits, anterior to the Mohammedan conquest, Greece properly so called, the Peloponnesus, Eastern Illyricum, the Islands, and Asia Minor, as also Syria and Palestine, Arabia, Egypt, and parts of Mesopotamia and Persia. But with the first triumph of the Koran, the church of Constantinople by degrees lost almost all her territory in Asia and Africa; and since the conquest of the Turks, it has sunk into the condition of a weak and oppressed dependant. By the separation of the Russian branch, partially in the 17th, and finally in the beginning of the 18th c., and by that of the new kingdom of Greece, on occasion of the revolution, its importance has been still more diminished. Each of the three divisions into which it has separated possesses a distinct organisation; but as the faith and practice of all are substantially identical, we shall first give a brief account of the doctrines of the Greek Church, especially in their relations to the Christian communions of the West, and to the controversies by which they are separated from each other.

In general, it may be inferred from the fact that the Greek Church receives the first seven councils, that on all the controversies regarding the Trinity and Incarnation the Greeks are agreed with the Western Catholics, with the sole exception of the double procession of the Holy Ghost, in which they are at issue not only with Catholics, but it may be said with the entire body of Western Trinitarians. While they reject the papal claim to supremacy and doctrinal authority, they agree with Catholics in accepting as the rule of faith not alone the Bible, including the Deuterocanonical books (see Synod of Jerusalem in Harduin's "Coll. Concil.," xi. col. 258), but also the traditions of the church, that is, what are believed to be the unwritten revelations of our Lord and of the apostles, preserved by the testimony of the Fathers, among whom they regard with special veneration Basil, Gregory of Nazianzum, and Chrysostom. They admit the seven sacraments as received by the Roman Church—viz., Baptism, Confirmation, Eucharist, Penance, Extreme Unction, Holy Orders, and Matrimony; but in the rites used by them in the administration of these sacraments there are considerable discrepancies from the Latin rite. They administer baptism by a triple immersion; confirmation is administered in immediate connection with baptism, even in the case of infants, and it is administered by priests, and not, as among the Latins, by bishops exclusively. As to the eucharist, the Greeks admit the real presence of Christ, the transubstantiation of the elements, the propitiatory sacrifice, and (although this has been denied by Protestants) the adoration of the host (see Renaudot, "Liturg. Collectio," i. pp. 22, 23). But they differ from Catholics in the use of leavened bread, in administering the communion in both kinds, and in administering it in this form even to children. In the sacrament of penance, they recognise, like the Western Catholics, auricular confession, priestly absolution, and penitential works; and although they differ from the Latins as to the use of indulgences, they admit the principle upon which their use is founded, and even their applicability to the dead. The peculiarities of their use of extreme unction have been already detailed. See EXTREME UNCTION. In the sacrament of holy orders, they have many peculiar observances. See ORDERS, HOLY. The most striking point of difference regards clerical celibacy. The Greek Church recognises the excellence of virginity, and the fitness of its observance by those engaged in the ministry, so far as to prohibit marriage altogether to bishops (who are always chosen, in consequence, from the monastic, and not the secular clergy); to forbid priests or deacons to contract marriage after ordination; to forbid to all, without exception, a second marriage, or marriage with a widow; and to require of married priests that they shall live separate from their wives during the time when they are actually engaged in church services. But they not only permit married candidates to be advanced to deaconship and priesthood, but even require as a general rule, that they shall be actually married before they can be admitted to orders. While admitting marriage to be a sacrament, they hold it to be dissoluble in case of adultery, and they regard fourth marriages as utterly unlawful. On the condition

Digitized by Google

of souls after death, they do not admit with Western Catholics a purgatorial fire, but they admit the principle of the intermediate state of purgation, and of the practice of prayer for the dead. They also admit the intercession of saints and the lawfulness of invoking them, especially the Holy Virgin Mary, and of honoring their shrines and relics. They do not permit the use of graven images, with the exception of that of the cross; but they freely receive and pray before pictures, which they hold in high honor, and on which they lavish the most costly ornaments of gold, jewels, and other precious things. In their belief of the merit of good works, and especially of fasting, they go even further than Roman Catholics. Besides four yearly fasts—the forty days of Lent, from Pentecost to the Feast of Saints Peter and Paul, the fifteen days before Assumption day, and the six weeks before Christmas—they observe the Wednesdays and Fridays throughout the year as fasts. Their liturgy shall be described hereafter (see LITURGY); for the present, it will be enough to say that, in splendor of ceremonial, they are not inferior to the Westerns. Instrumental music, it is true, is forbidden in the churches, but singing is universally in use. In public prayer, the kneeling posture is used only at Pentecost; at ordinary times they stand, the body being turned towards the east. The use of the sign of the cross is habitual among them. The monastic institute has subsisted in the Greek Church from the earliest times, and numerous convents of both sexes are dispersed over the east, which follow almost exclusively the rule of St Basil. The abbot is called Hegumenos, the abbess, Hegumené; if several convents be subject to a single abbot, he is called Archimandrite. Both monks and nuns are bound by vows of celibacy. With both the duty of manual labor is a leading observance; the nuns, like their Western sisters, apply themselves to the care of the sick and to the education of young females.

As regards the separate constitution of the three great sections of the Greek Church, it will be enough to say that the church in the Turkish empire has remained subject to the patriarch of Constantinople, who from the beginning enjoyed a continued but precarious protection from the sultan, and even held, as regarded his own flock, a civil pre-eminence, with the rank of a "pasha of three tails." But in return for this civil status, the Porte claimed the right of appointing and also of deposing the patriarch, a right which was habitually exercised as a matter of purchase and sale, and which led to the grossest simony, not only as to the patriarchate, but in the entire ecclesiastical system. Formerly, the metropolitan of Russia (afterwards patriarch) was subject to the patriarch of Constantinople, as also the bishops of the modern kingdom of Greece; but both churches are now independent of Constantinople. The patriarch of Constantinople, Jeremias II., in the year 1589, consented to the creation of a separate but dependent patriarch; and this dependence continued until the time of Peter the Great, by whom the patriarchate was first suspended and afterwards abolished, the Russian church being now governed by what is called the Holy Synod, an ecclesiastical commission appointed by the czar. The independence of the church of the kingdom of Greece dates from the revolution. The "organic law of Epidaurus," of January 1822, proclaimed the Oriental Orthodox Church as the church of the state, and soon afterwards measures were taken to organise this church in the new kingdom. For a time, the patriarch of Constantinople hoped to preserve his ancient authority; but the president of the new state, Capo d'Istrias, firmly resisted, and, after many preliminaries, the new church was formally organised by a decree of July 15 (27), 1833, on a plan in great part borrowed from the constitution of the Russian Church, as settled by Peter the Great. The governing body in the church of the kingdom of Greece is, as in the Russian, the so-called "Holy Synod," which consists of five members, who are ordinarily archbishops or bishops, but may also admit into their number one or two priests or monks. This synod is the supreme ecclesiastical tribunal, and in name at least is independent in spirituals; but as its members are all named by the crown, and hold office but for a year, it is practically a state instrument; moreover, two officials of the crown have a right to assist, although without a vote, at all its deliberations. The synod elects bishops, but the crown has the right of confirming and granting investiture. To it also belongs the power of regulating the limits of dioceses, and all such general arrangements. The last remnant of subjection to Constantinople was removed by a formal recognition of independence in 1868, and the bishops no longer seek consecration from the pa-

Digitized by Google

triarch of that see. In 1869, a correspondence took place between the archbishop of Canterbury and the patriarch, with a view to the union of the Anglican and Eastern churches. In the same year the government of Russia abolished the hereditary character of the Russo-Greek priesthood. The Russo-Greek church is believed to number about 55,000,000. The church of Greece comprehends a district of about 886 sq. m., and numbers about 800,000 members.

THE UNITED GREEK CHURCH comprehends those Christians who, while they follow the Greek rite, observe the general discipline of the Greek Church, and make use of the Greek liturgy, are yet united with the Church of Rome, admitting the double procession of the Spirit and the supremacy of the Roman pontiff, and accepting all the doctrinal decisions subsequent to the Greek schism which have force as articles of faith in the Roman Church. The United Greeks are found chiefly in Southern Italy, in the Austrian dominion, in Poland, and in the Russian empire. In Italy, they are computed at 80,000; in Austria, at about 4,000,000; and in Poland, about 250,000. In Russia, it is difficult to ascertain their number. It has fallen off considerably in late years. In Austria, they are divided into Romanians and Ruthenians—the former being settled in Wallachia, Transylvania, and Eastern Hungary; the latter, in Little Russia, Galicia, and North-eastern Hungary. The union of the Greek Christians of Wallachia and Transylvania dates from the end of the 12th c.; and although the Reformation made some progress among them, they still for the most part remain true to the union. The union of the Galician Greeks or Ruthenians is of much later date, about the close of the 17th century. It is only necessary to add that the usage of the United Greek Church as to the law of celibacy is, with the consent of the Roman pontiffs, the same as among the other Greeks. They are also permitted to administer communion under both kinds.

GREEK-FIRE, a composition supposed to have been of nitre, sulphur, and naphtha as a principal ingredient, with which the Greeks of the Byzantine empire were wont to defend themselves against their Saracen adversaries. The accounts of its effects are so mingled with obvious fable, that it is difficult to arrive at any just conclusion as to its power; but the mixture appears to have been highly inflammable, and to have possessed the power of burning under water. It was projected either on blazing tow, tied to arrows, or through a tube, the precursor of cannon. Wherever the combustible fell, it made great havoc, from the inextinguishable nature of the fire. The invention of this material has usually been ascribed to Callinicus of Heliopolis, and the year 668 A.D.; but there seems to be reason to believe that it was rather imported from India. At Constantinople, the process of making Greek-fire was kept a profound secret for several centuries. The knowledge, however, of its composition gradually spread; and at the time of the discovery of gunpowder, Greek-fire formed a recognised defensive element in most wars from Western Europe to Asia Minor. Subsisting for some time concurrently with gunpowder, it gradually died out before the advances of that still more effective competitor, till now little vestige remains of Greek-fire beyond a Norman corruption of its name in our firework "cracker," which, derived from "Creyke" of the middle ages, is but a corruption of "Grecque." See also FIREARMS.

GREEK MUSIC. The existence of music as an art or science among the ancient Greeks has for hundreds of years been a subject of inquiry and discussion among the learned. With the restoration of the arts and sciences at the end of the middle ages, the veneration for all that belonged to that people was carried to such an extent, that because we had to thank them for much, many writers thought we must be obliged to them for all. Fortunately, we have handed down to us various dissertations and fragments on music by old writers, which, although they do not unfold to us anything like a satisfactory view of the ancient Greek music, yet suffice to shew us that among the ancient Greeks the art of music was in a very imperfect and incomplete state, and that, in its elements and groundwork, it was entirely a slave to poetry, and can have been little else than a kind of intoned declamation. We hear from ancient writers of the magic influence of music; but we must not forget that they used the word music in a collective sense for the gift of the muses generally; and when they spoke of the elevating and moral effects of music, it is to be understood that they meant a general harmonious cultivation of the arts and sciences. The system of music known to the ancient Greeks, and as practised in their temples and theatres, differed essentially from our modern music, as their scale or succession

Digitized by Google

of sounds, was not based on the octave and its repetition, but on a fourth and its repetition. Their scale consisted of five tetrachords, each containing four consecutive sounds; the last sound of one tetrachord being always the first of the next; while two of their tetrachords had more than one sound in common. In modern music, the ancient Greek scale would be as follows: B, C, D, E; E, F, G, A; A. B flat, C, D, &c. This they called the diatonic genus. They had also their chromatic genus, thus, B, C, D sharp, E; E, F, G sharp, A, &c.; and their enharmonic genus, the tetrachords of which consisted of two quarter-tones (which cannot be expressed in modern music) and a major third. It is beyond a doubt that the ancient Greeks neither possessed a system of notation by which their music, such as it was, might have been preserved, nor had they any idea of harmony in the modern sense of the word. Many believe it impossible that a people who have left us specimens of their poetry and sculpture, which, after 2000 years, are still admired as masterworks, could have been content with such an imperfect and clumsy system of music. Had it been otherwise, it is scarcely possible to imagine that the knowledge of it would not have been handed down to us. An ode by Pindar, and a hymn or two set in modern notation from an old Greek MS., is the whole we possess of ancient Greek music, and those are said by many to be spurious.

GREEK PHILOSOPHY. See PHILOSOPHY.

GREEK RELIGION (Ancient), the most poetical and most humane of polytheisms, presents itself in historical times as a plastic worship of nature, with its visible objects and its invisible powers; of abstract notions, sensations, propensities, and actions; of tutelary Numina, household or family gods; and of exalted men or heroes. Composed of such widely discordant elements, this great Hellenic Pantheon offers yet a unity so harmonious and consistent in its minutest parts, that its origin is even more difficult to trace than that of the people itself, which, from a conglomeration of heterogeneous races and tribes was fused in an incredibly short space of time into one great family of equal propensities and of equal gifts. This question of the origin of the Greek religion has indeed been a point at issue from the time of Herodotus to our own. While he, together with many others, pronounced it to be almost completely an importation from Egypt, a strong autochthonic school held it to be homesprung; and these two antagonistic views—the East and Hellas—have, in a more or less modified form, found their foremost representatives in modern days, in Creuzer on the one side, and Otfried Müller on the other. The new and all-important science of Comparative Mythology, however, may be said to have set this point at rest; for it proves almost to demonstration, that the fundamental ideas of the Greek religion are due to the regions north-west of India, the cradle of the main Hellenic stock (see ARYAN RACE); while subsequent colonists introduced additional gods from Phœnicia, Egypt, and other parts of the East. All these, with the host of personified fancies and ideals begotten by the poets at home, were soon amalgamated into one great system. Yet those foreign elements, so far from detracting from the originality of the Greeks, shew in a still stronger light what brilliancy of conception and power of imagination, what harmony and plasticity, had fallen to the share of the inhabitants of Hellas; a land which in itself, by the immense variety of glorious scenery of sea and sky, wood and mountain, river and bay, rock and island, contributed not a little to quicken that immortal youthfulness by which they were so aptly and strikingly called throughout the East the people of Yavan (Sanscr. *Yavan* = *Juvenis* = *Young*). The gods, from the moment they touched these shores, from dead symbols became living realities, with all the qualities and sensations, aims and actions, of a living individuality, and that of the highest, most noble, and divine frame existing—man. Anthropomorphism, indeed, is the chief characteristic of Greek religion. The brute creation—which to the East was something to be exalted, and to be adopted as the type of divinity—furnished the Greeks only with a few attributes for their humanly shaped gods. But man, the ideal of creation, was deficient in one thing:—the duration of his life was limited—and in this the gods differed from him: they were immortal. In all other respects, they were like himself: they loved and hated, they "transgressed" and suffered. No ideal moral code existed with the Greeks, the first essentially ethical people though they are; consequently, their gods, when they could not attain the objects of their many and strong desires in a straightforward manner, had unscrupulous recourse to stratagem and cunning, and

Digitized by Google

through their questionable practices, not unfrequently brought themselves into very undignified positions. And yet the influence of such unworthy conceptions of the gods was not so detrimental to the believer as at first sight might be supposed; for the Greek deities were not to be patterns for humanity: they were, through their mighty origin, their almost unbounded powers, and their immortality, exempt from the ordinary laws which must rule the dealings in the commonwealth of low, weak, dying humanity. They were a kind of exalted aristocracy, who could not be judged by a human standard, much less be imitated by human beings; and, after all, even they had to submit to a supreme fate (*Moira*), which found out their guilt, and punished it. The mortal, however, was subject to them individually; and it was his special province to fulfil the duties of piety and modesty towards them, of righteousness and justice towards his equals. On this condition alone, the undisturbed enjoyment of life with all its most glorious gifts was his. Retribution for evil doings followed, with rare exceptions, speedily and irrevocably, on the earth he trod, not at some future period or in other realms. There was a hereafter, but it was a shadowy thing without life and blood, a miserable nether world of cheerless twilight. Only for very extraordinary crimes was there something like a real, fearful, and everlasting punishment in store in the Hades, or the still more terrible Tartarus; while, on the other hand, only the most exalted heroes are, after their death, endowed with a new body and enjoy the pleasures of Elysium. But these are very exceptional cases: "When a man is dead," says the shade of Anticlea, "the flesh and the bones are left to be consumed by the flames, but the soul passes away like a dream."

We cannot attempt here to enter minutely into this vast subject of Greek theology—to trace its historical development from the days when the early Pelasgians invoked, like their Persian and German kinsmen, the highest god without image or temple, and the minor deities as the "Great Ones," the "Unknown Ones," the "Merciful Ones," without distinct name and shape—to the time when every sound and every sight, every thought and every deed, had a sublime significance, caused and inspired as it was by a god; when the prodigious number of clearly defined and individually and most sumptuously worshipped gods formed one of the mightiest impulses to the development of the arts: and from that period down to the days when the poets put prophecies of the speedy death of the gods into the mouths of their heroes; when philosophers openly declared "these things to be fancies and dreams," and religious persecutions hastened the downfall of a creed which had become adulterated by foreign elements no longer to be amalgamated—until Christianity stepped in, and not satisfied with deposing the gods of Greece, sent them, branded with the names of "evil powers," or "demons," in the sense of Eastern "Satans," to perdition. Much less can we attempt here a minute enumeration and description of all the deities, their genesis and history, with the myths and legends, traditional or invented in historical times by poets and philosophers, or dwell on the immense influence of Greek religion on other religions, the Christian among them. It is only desirable here to trace a faint outline of the divine commonwealth, and the outward forms of the religious worship of the Greeks, in the so-called classical period. Some account of the principal deities will be found in special articles.

Without entering into the principal division of the gods into heavenly, terrestrial, and maritime, we will briefly mention the supreme council of the twelve national gods, who, together with a vast male and female retinue, dwelt on the heights of Mount Olympus, around its highest peak. This, reaching into the sky (Ouranos), was inhabited by Zeus, the son of Chronos, the highest, mightiest, and wisest being, king and father of gods and men; who watches over all human doings, principally over hospitality and the sacredness of oaths. Second in power is his brother Poseidon, the shaker of the earth, the ruler of the sea and all the waters of the earth. Next stands Apollo, the son of Zeus and Selo (darkness); he is (as Phoibos) the sun, and darts his rays or arrows as god of the chase, as god of destruction, as well as of beneficence. But he is not god only of the physical, but also of the mental light; hence to him belongs the insight into future events. He is the god of oracles, but, as such, equivocal (*loxias*); further, god of poetical inspiration, song, and music—leader of the muses. He is one of the sublimest figures among the gods. In his love and in his hatred, he is always enshrouded in a sacred dignity and majesty, of which even the most ribald fiction stood in awe. The god of the terrestrial

Digitized by Google

fire, which in his person had been thrown from heaven to earth, is Hephæstus. His workshops are volcanoes, where metals are forged or wrought by him into artful forms; and as volcanic soil best matures wine, to him was assigned the office of cupbearer of the gods. Ares presides over war. Battles, slaughter, rapine, and the doom of cities are his delight. Hermes—originally, perhaps, the symbol of animal generation—appears as patron of the herds. He is the guardian of the roads and the messenger of the gods; he is, moreover, the inventor of the lyre and gymnastics. He is the presiding genius of commerce, and, as such, a knave, even a thief. With Zeus is coupled Hera, his sister and wife—beautiful, majestic, but exacting and quarrelsome. The foremost daughter of Zeus, and who sprang from his head in full armor, is Athene, who stands in a twofold relation to the light, physical as well as mental—whence she becomes the goddess of understanding and wisdom—and to the water (*Tritogeneia*); hence also her rivalry with Poseidon. The two elements, the warm and the moist, giving rise to the fertility of the earth, she is the goddess of the grain and of the crops; she is likewise goddess of war, and presides over female handiwork. Artemis, the twin-sister of Apollo, shares with him the chase and the light; her attributes are a torch and the moon. The Phœnician goddess Astarte had risen from the foamy waves on the Greek shores as Aphrodite, the Greek goddess of beauty, of love, of voluptuousness. Her counterpart was the chaste maiden-goddess Hestia, in whom was personified the hearth as the centre of the house and family. From the everlasting fire on her altar, the colonists took the flame which was to accompany them to their new settlements. The list of the Olympians closes with Demeter or Gaia. She is the goddess of agriculture, and, consequently, of settled institutions and laws.

An indefinite number of other gods followed, some of them little inferior in power and dignity to the twelve, and who sometimes, like Dionysus, the god of goat-herds and wine-growers, and others, acted as the special deities of certain classes. We may mention here Hades, Helios, Hecate, Leto, Dione, Persephone, Themis, Eos; the Charites, the Muses, the Moeræ, Proteus, the Nymphs, and other *daimons*—partly primeval local deities, partly deified powers of nature; river, mountain, and forest gods; or personified abstract notions—such as Tyche, Psyche, Hebe, Thanatos, Phobos, Hypnos, Kratos, Bia, and the like conscious or unconscious allegories. Besides these, they is a mob of deities, or rather monsters, begotten by gods—the Harpies, the Gorgons, Pegasus, Chimæra, Cerberus, Scylla and Charybdis, the Centaurs, the Sphinx, &c.

A palpable link between gods and man is found in the heroes or demigods—i. e., men deified after death—a race sprung from the embraces of gods and the beautiful daughters of man. They became either, like Heracles (the Phœnician Melkarth), founders of races, who were thus considered the sons of gods, or patrons of special trades and professions, like Dædalus, the *heros* of artificers and others. The entire absence of that dark and terrible, essentially Eastern, notion of an evil principle, co-existent with the good, between which two rival powers the world is divided; the undaunted geniality of the Greek nature; the tendency towards humanising the whole universe and its gods, who, again, had not disdained to ally themselves with mankind; and above all, the emancipation from an all-ruling hierarchy such as swayed the East, made the Greek religion dogmatically, as well as practically, one of the brightest and most joyous, no less than the mildest and most tolerant, of ancient creeds. The outward as well as the inward worship of the gods was with them purely a personal affair. No mediator stood between the individual and the deity; every freeborn man, woman, and child had the undisputed right to pray and to sacrifice when and where the heart prompted. The only office of the priests consisted in the care of certain sacred property, in providing for the service of the temple, in the performance of certain traditional rites, the recitation of certain ancient formulas handed down in the priestly families, and the expounding of the Divine Will expressed by oracles. The Sacrifices (q. v.), which in earlier days had consisted in the votive offering of a lock, a garland, a tablet, or such simple fruits as were yielded by the soil, gradually, as hills and groves no longer sufficed, and temples, stately and sumptuous, adorned with gorgeous statues, had been erected, grew into splendid feasts, of which the gods were invited to partake, together with those who sacrificed. Of the periodical festivals held in honor of special deities, the games and sports, the scenic representations and musical contests connected with them

Digitized by Google

and of their peculiar influence in raising the literature, arts, and philosophy of the Greeks above that of all mankind, we have spoken under FESTIVALS, and we may further refer for particulars to such articles as DIONYSIA, PANATHENEIA, THESMOPHORIA, ELEUSINIAN MYSTERIES (where also the subject of the Mysteries is touched upon), as also to the headings OLYMPIAN, PYTHIAN, NEMEAN, and other GAMES.

One of the most characteristic provinces of the Greek cult was that belonging to the mantics or diviners. The Greek, looking upon the gods as his omnipresent friends, who were anxious to caution him against threatening dangers, or, in other words, firmly convinced by his own strong sympathy with nature, that a derangement of his own affairs, however unknown to himself, must produce a corresponding derangement in nature, could not but give some credence to the foreboding significance of natural or "supernatural" prodigies or signs. The ether or space between heaven and earth, would be the principal scene of these revelations; the storms that swept through it, the thunder that rolled around it, and the birds that floated in the blue abyss, were all so many divine omens. No less would the gods speak in the offerings immediately addressed to them—in the innermost entrails of the sacrificial animal—in the flame that rose from their altar—in dreams of the night, and strange sounds and portents by day: thus, if in the midst of the assembled people, an ominous animal appeared, they speedily dispersed. Yet the free and clear Greek mind could hardly be suspected to have more than tolerated such practices, much less could it be supposed that it ever sank to the low level of grovelling imbecility, as was the case in this matter of augury with the Etruscans (q. v.); and Homer—though to the astonishment of Xenophon—puts into the mouth of Hector the momentous words: "One omen only is significant—to fight for one's country!"

The growth of culture did indeed early free the Greeks from the vague awe of everyday phenomena, and the science of manticism fell accordingly into the hands of the lowest jugglers and soothsayers, believed in only by the herd. But in the same degree, there rose into highest importance another and exalted kind of prophecy—the Oracles (q. v.). In this, the god Jupiter—afterwards principally Apollo, his son, the partaker in his counsels—spoke himself: first, in the rustling of leaves, in the clangor of brass basins, later, in distinct human words. He chose the weakest vessels—women, girls, to whom the divine gift was a burden and a pain. The Sibyl herself does not understand what the god says through her mouth; she is unconscious—in a state of somnambulism—of mania. But here the priests step in; they act as interpreters, as prophets, as *Evangelides* (the progeny of some *Evangelos*), "bringers of good tidings." Their influence, socially and politically, increased with that of the oracles themselves, especially when these latter, by degrees, from being casual and unforeseen, became frequent and regular. The richest gifts poured in from all parts, as it grew matter of piety to have recourse to them as means of grace. They thus rose into an institution, the importance of which, principally for the unity and consequent rise of Greece as a political power, cannot well be overrated. Besides the oldest oracle—that of Jupiter at Dodona—we may mention, out of the 260 which were counted throughout Greece, those of Didyma, Delos, Abæ, Klaros, Larissa, Tegyra, of Trophonius—in a subterranean cavern—and of Amphiarens, near Oropus, in Attica, where the answers were revealed in dreams. But by far the most famous, and of highest import for the whole nation as such, was that of Delphi (q. v.), where the Amphictyonic council was held; where everything connected with the public worship throughout the country was settled; where the calendar itself was regulated; where, in fact, for a very long time was the real central power of Greece.—Its voice ceased under Julian the Apostate.

GREELEY, Horace, American journalist, was born at Amherst, New Hampshire, February 3, 1811. His father was a farmer of small means; and Horace, after acquiring the rudiments of education at a common school, entered a printing-office as an apprentice, 1825, at Putney, Vermont. On the completion of his apprenticeship, he worked for some time as a journeyman printer, and in 1834 commenced the "New Yorker," a literary weekly paper, for which he wrote essays, poetry, and other articles. After one or two other essays at editorship, he began in 1841 the "New York Tribune," of which he has ever since been the leading editor. As Mr G. had adopted, to some extent, the social theories of Fourier, he was joined by the most able writers of that school of Socialism, and the paper is published as a joint-

Digitized by Google

stock concern, being held in shares by its writers and others engaged in its publication. The "Tribune" has also been an earnest advocate of temperance, woman's rights, the abolition of slavery and capital punishment, and other reforms, and is recognised as the organ of the extreme or radical Republican party. In 1848, Mr G. was elected to congress from one of the districts of New York, for the short term, but failed in his congressional career by agitating an unwelcome reform in the mileage payments to members. In 1851 he visited Europe, and was chairman of one of the committees of the Great Exhibition. His aspirations to political position were defeated by the more conservative party leaders, and he, in turn, is supposed to have secured the election of Mr Lincoln, instead of Mr Seward, in 1860. On the secession of the southern states from the Union, Mr G. at first advocated their right to secede, in accordance with the principles of the Declaration of Independence; but when the war began, he became one of its most zealous advocates, and is supposed to have caused the premature advance that resulted in the defeat of Bull's Run, July 21, 1861. In 1872, he was an unsuccessful candidate for the presidentship, and died the same year.

GREE'NBACKS. During the Civil War in America from 1861 to 1865, the immense expenditure of the United States government led to the printing of an unprecedented number of bank-notes, bonds, and currency papers of various kinds. These documents, from the color presented by them, or some of them, obtained the name of *greenbacks*, a designation which became almost as familiarly used in Congress as among the general public. At first, the manufacture of these notes taxed the resources of the government in a very embarrassing way; and there was ample reason to suspect that forged notes and bonds were abundantly in circulation; but, by degrees, a fine and large establishment was organised at Washington, under the immediate control of the Secretary to the Treasury. In this establishment, everything was conducted from first to last; rags, fibres, plates of steel, and colors were taken in, and finished notes were sent out. It was only under very rare circumstances that strangers were admitted to view the operations; but one such occasion, in 1864, led to a general description of the place being given in most of the newspapers, from which it was copied into some of the English scientific journals.

Speaking of the establishment as it was in 1864, and not touching upon any of the modifications which may since have been introduced, there were distinct and separate departments for mechanical repairs, paper-making, ink-making, paper-wetting, plate-engraving, printing, numbering and denominating, and cutting. In the paper-mill, all the paper for the greenbacks was made, with a degree of scrupulous attention and uniformity that cannot always be insured in a private establishment. It was necessary to have a paper that would wear well, would not split easily, and would be sufficiently non-photographic to baffle a forger. Dr. Gwynn made many experiments, with a view to attain excellence on these points; and at length he produced a kind of paper nearly as strong as parchment and as smooth as satin. The nature of the material was known only to himself and the government. There was a fibre in the paper, quite moulded or felted into its substance, which could not be photographed without discoloring the sheet to which it was transferred, giving it the appearance of a coarse, black, spider-web, which would instantly have betrayed the forgery. In another department, the ink was made by means of grinding-machines, one for each of the several colors used in the various kinds of notes and bonds. While these operations of paper-making and ink-making were in progress, the engraving of the plates was conducted in another department. The steel-plates were engraved with the most minute and intricate devices which the hand and the eye of the artist could execute: it mattered little what device was selected, provided it were difficult for a forger to imitate. One particular note was, in its main features, an engraved copy of a picture in the rotunda of the Capitol at Washington; and the engraving is said to have occupied a whole year to execute. All the devices, of whatever kind, were made to co-operate with delicate water-lines in the paper, to render forgery difficult. As the plates were costly to engrave, and fitted to yield only a certain (though large) number of impressions each, a mode of multiplication was adopted which had for many years been largely used in England. The processes were thus connected: 1. The engraver executed the design on a smooth plate of soft steel. 2. The plate was hardened by well-known processes of heating and

Digitized by Google

coling. 3. A roller of soft steel was pressed with immense force over the hardened plate, and took upon its surface the device *in relief*: as the roller was equal in length to the length of the plate, and equal in circumference to its breadth, the curved surface exactly took in the whole of the device. 4. The roller was hardened. 5. The hardened roller was used as a matrix to produce any number of plates in soft steel, which had the device in *intaglio*, like the original plate. 6. These plates, when hardened, were used to print from.

The paper, the ink, and the plates being thus prepared, all was ready for the printing. In the earlier period of the working of the establishment, presses were used such as are generally employed by copper-plate printers; each press attended by a woman to place and remove the paper, and a man to manage the inking and the pressure; but afterwards, a large room was filled with hydraulic printing-presses, which conducted the operations much more rapidly. The notes, as fast as printed, were interleaved with sheets of thin brown paper, to prevent blurring. In numbering and denominating the notes, a yellow mordant was employed, of such kind that the note could not be photographed without producing a black impression from the yellow portion. The numbering-machine was worked by a treadle; there were six discs with figures on their edges, and they so acted on each other by means of ratchets, that they could print any number from 1 to 999,999. For consecutive numbering, the machine adjusted its own figures after each printing. The notes were usually printed four on a sheet, and were afterwards severed and trimmed by a cutting-machine, which made them all precisely equal in size and shape. So complete was the check established in all the operations, that "not even a blank sheet," said a narrator, "much less a printed one, is passed from one hand to another without being counted and receipted for; and unless there is collusion from one to another in every process through which the paper has to pass before it is finished, there cannot be an over-issue. The paper is issued from one room, and is re-issued from that room sixteen or eighteen times before it is put into circulation; being counted, charged, and receipted for each time, and recounted, recharged, and re-receipted for through each process that it passes after leaving that room." For the English system, see BANK-NOTES.

GREEN CLOTH, Board of; a board connected with the royal household, consisting of the lord steward and inferior officers, which has power to correct offenders within the verge of the palace, and two hundred yards beyond the gates. A warrant must be obtained from this board to enable a servant of the palace to be arrested for debt.

GREEN COLORS. Although every shade of green can be produced both in oil and water colors, and also in dyeing, most of them are made by mixing the various yellow and blue materials in different proportions. The following are the green paints in use:

Arsenical green, or Scheele's green, is an arsenite of copper, made by dissolving arsenious acid in a solution of potash, and adding it to a solution of sulphate of copper. A precipitate is formed, which is *Scheele's green*, or *Mitis green*.

Brunswick green.—The best is crude oxychloride of copper, but the kind commonly sold is a mixture of carbonate of copper and chalk, or pipe-clay. One shade of this mixture is sometimes called *Bremen green*.

Chrome green is a mixture of Prussian blue and chrome yellow.

Copper green is sometimes a natural product, but is more generally manufactured; it is the oxide or the carbonate of copper, and is sometimes called *green bice*, or *mountain green*.

Emerald green is an arsenite of copper, prepared by a slightly different process to *Scheele's green*.

Fries or *Friesland green* is made with sulphate of copper and sal ammoniac.

Gellart's or *Gellert's green* is a mixture of *cobalt blue*, flowers of zinc, and *chrome yellow*.

Sap green—the juice of buckthorn-berries fermented for seven or eight days, after which a little alum is added; and when evaporated to a thick consistency, it is pressed into bladders, and hung up until entirely dry. It is chiefly employed in water-colors.

Digitized by Google

Schweinfurth green is another form of the arsenite of copper produced by dissolving separately equal parts of acetate of copper and arsenious acid. The solutions are then added together quite hot, and the precipitate formed is the beautiful but highly dangerous pigment. Its great beauty has led to its frequent employment in coloring wall-papers, artificial flowers, and even in some cases, it is to be feared, in coloring sugar confections.

All of these colors, with the exception of sap green, are dangerously poisonous.

Green, in dyeing, is always understood to be a mixture of the two colors blue and yellow. The materials are generally mixed first with blue, and afterwards with yellow, proportioning the intensity of each to the shade of color required.

The Chinese have a vegetable green color called *luh-kao*, or green indigo, but it is exceedingly costly, and it is only obtainable in very small quantities.

GREEN EARTH, a mineral of a green color and earthy character, often found filling the cavities of amygdaloid, or incrusting agates in that rock, sometimes also massive or disseminated, chiefly in trap rocks. It consists principally of silica, alumina, and protoxide of iron, the silica constituting about one half. It is used as a pigment by painters in water-colors, who know it by the name of *Mountain Green*. For their use, it is mostly brought from Monte Boldo, near Verona, and from Cyprus. In New Jersey, green earth is used as a manure, and is said to be very beneficial.

GREEN EBONY, a dyewood imported in considerable quantities into Britain from South America. It is the wood of the *Jacaranda ovalifolia*, a tree of the natural order *Bignoniaceæ*. It yields olive-green, brown, and yellow colors. It is generally imported in pieces about three feet in length; it is a hard wood of an olive-green color, and is sometimes used for purposes of carpentry and by turners. The tree has showy, panicled flowers.

GREENE, Nathanael, an American revolutionary general, born May 27, 1742, at Potowhommet, Warwick county, Rhode Island. His father was a leading preacher among the Quakers, and educated his son very simply, training him from childhood to work on his farm, and at his anchor-forge and grist-mill. By his own perseverance, however, he acquired considerable knowledge of ancient and English history, geometry, law, and moral and political science; he was also fond of reading books upon war. In 1770, he was chosen a member of the Rhode Island Assembly, and, to the great scandal of his fellow Quakers, was among the first to engage in the military exercises preparatory to resisting the mother-country. In 1774, he enlisted as private, and in 1775 was appointed to the command of the Rhode Island contingent to the army at Boston, with the rank of brigadier-general. He was promoted to be major-general in 1775, and distinguished himself at the engagements of Trenton and Princeton. At the battle of Brandywine, he commanded a division, and by his skilful movements saved the American army from utter destruction; and at Germantown he commanded the left wing. In 1778, he accepted the office of quarter-master-general. In 1780, he succeeded Gates (q. v.) in the command of the army of the South. Gates had just been completely defeated by Cornwallis, and G. found the army in a wretched state, without discipline, clothing, arms, or spirit. By dint of great activity, he got his army into better condition, and remained on the defensive for the remainder of the year. In 1781, he had a successful skirmish with an English detachment, but drawing upon himself the whole army of Cornwallis, much his superior in numbers, he made a masterly and successful retreat. With 5000 new recruits, he entered upon more active operations, and finally defeated the English at Eutaw Springs, the hardest fought field of the revolution, which put an end to the war in South Carolina. Congress struck, and presented to him, a medal in honor of this battle, and the Carolinas and Georgia made him valuable grants of land. When peace was restored in 1783, G. returned to Rhode Island, where he received numerous testimonials of the public admiration. In 1785, he retired with his family to his estate in Georgia, where he died of sun-stroke in 1786.

G. was one of the very best generals of the war of independence, second, perhaps, only to Washington, whose intimate friend he was.

GREENE, Robert, an English poet and dramatist, was born at Norwich about 1560, or, as stated by some of his biographers, in 1550. He was placed at St John's College, Cambridge, and took out his degree of A.B. there in 1578. He afterwards

Digitized by Google

travelled in Spain and Italy. On his return, he re-entered the university, and took his degree of A.M. at Clare Hall in 1583. He also appears to have studied at Oxford in 1588. On leaving Cambridge, he proceeded to London, where he supported himself by writing plays and romances. He poured out plays, poems, and novels, ruffled about in silks, wore long hair, and haunted taverns and places of questionable resort with such wild and profane geniuses as Marlowe and Peele. He died of the consequences of a debauch, 3d September 1592, and was buried next day in the New Churchyard, near Bedlam. After his death appeared the singular pamphlet entitled "The Repentance of Robert Greene, Master of Arts," in which he lays bare the wickedness of his former life. It is perhaps the most valuable of his prose writings. G.'s poems possess considerable grace and tenderness, but his plays have almost perished from human memory. His "Groat's Worth of Wit bought with a Million of Repentance" contains one of the few authentic contemporary allusions to Shakspeare; and when his writings are forgotten, he will be remembered for it, and for being one of the knot of young men who came up to London when the English drama was creating itself, and who burned themselves out in fierce labor and fiercer dissipation.

GREENFINCH (*Coccothraustes chloris*), a bird of the family *Fringillidæ*, common in most parts of Britain, frequenting gardens, orchards, shrubberies, small plantations, tall hedges, and cultivated lands. It is found even in Scandinavia, but is more common in the south of Europe; its range extends throughout Asia to the Pacific Ocean, and westward as far as Madeira. It is sometimes called *Green Grosbeak* and *Green Linnet* (Scot. *Green Lintie*). The bill is much thicker than that of the true linnets, to which, however, it is nearly allied. A prevailing green tint, mingling with gray and brown, characterises the plumage, and gives the bird its name. The whole length is little more than six inches. The tail is a little forked. The proper song of the G. is not very sweet, but in confinement it readily imitates the song of other birds, and in consequence of this and of its very easy domestication, it is rather a favorite cage-bird.

GREENGAGE, a variety of plum, of a green color and roundish shape, the *Reine Claude* of the French, generally esteemed as one of the finest varieties in cultivation, if not certainly superior to all others. It is not of the largest size, but in delicacy and richness of flavor it is unsurpassed.

GREENHEART, or Bebeeru (*Nectandra Rodiæi*), a tree of the natural order *Lauraceæ*, a native of Guiana, of great value as a timber-tree, and also yielding a valuable medicinal bark. The timber is commonly called *Greenheart*; the bark is better known as *Bebeeru* (otherwise *Beebeeru*, *Bibiru*, *Bibiri*, &c., and *Sipiri* or *Sipeira*), and the alkaloid to which it chiefly owes its properties is called *Bebeerine* (q. v.). The tree grows chiefly in British Guiana, and in the greatest perfection on the low hills immediately behind the alluvial lands; it rises with an erect, slightly tapering trunk to a height of 40 or 50 feet without a branch, attaining a height of 80 or 90 feet in all, and a diameter of 3 or even 4 feet. The wood is extremely strong and hard, and is imported into Britain, to be used chiefly by turners for the same purposes as lignum vitæ, which it much resembles. It takes a high polish. It is so heavy as to sink in water. It is remarkable for its durability, and for being almost exempt from the attacks of the white ants on land, and of the teredo in water. It is used in Guiana for ship-building, and for all the most important purposes for which timber is required.—The bark is hard, heavy, and brittle, with a fracture resembling that of sandstone, has a white epidermis, and is of a bright cinnamon color within. It has a very bitter, somewhat astringent taste. Its tonic and febrifugal properties resemble those of cinchona bark. Instead of the bark itself, the sulphate of bebeerine is generally used in medicine.

South America produces a number of species of *Nectandra*. *N. Puchury* yields the seeds called *Pitchurim Beans*, which are astringent, are regarded as febrifugal, and are prescribed in dysentery, diarrhœa, &c., and the oil of which is used as a substitute for chocolate.

GREEN-HOUSE, a building appropriated to the cultivation of such exotic plants as do not require much artificial heat, but cannot endure the open air, at least in the colder part of the year. The name is derived from the original use of such buildings for the preservation of oranges, myrtles, and other evergreens; the cultivation of heaths, pelargoniums, fuchsias, and the many other flowers now fa-

Digitized by Google

miliar to everybody, not having been then introduced. The first green-house of which there is any record was erected about 1619, by Solomon De Caus at Heidelberg, to shelter orange-trees. The Chinese, however, are not unacquainted with green-houses, and it is not known how long this has been the case. The earlier green-houses were glazed only on the sides; glass roofs were introduced in the beginning of the 18th c., and the arched or curvilinear glass roof, still more favorable to the proper admission of the sun's rays, is an improvement which dates from the early part of the 19th. Heat was at first supplied, when necessary, by hot embers put in a hole in the floor, afterwards by furnaces in the green-house; flues, steam, and hot-water pipes, &c., are more recent inventions. See HOTHOUSE. As a green-house does not require artificial heat during summer, the roof is sometimes made capable of being then removed; more generally, many of the plants are carried out into the open garden. Air is freely admitted into the green-house in fine weather, even in winter, during the warmest part of the day, care being taken that the plants are not exposed to frost, nor to ungenial and chilling winds. Green-houses are sometimes appropriated chiefly to particular genera of plants, under such names as *Heathery, Camellia-house*, &c. According to the present use of the term, a green-house differs from a *conservatory* only in the plants being in pots, which are very generally placed on the shelves of *stages*, having a slope not very different from that of the roof.

GREE'NLAND, a region of unknown extent northwards, stretches from its southern extremity, Cape Farewell (q. v.), along the Atlantic and Arctic Oceans on the east, and Davis' Strait, Baffin's Bay, and Smith's Sound on the west. The west coast pursues a north-north-west direction as far as Cape Alexander, in 78° 10′ n. lat. It then has a general north-easterly direction, gradually changing to easterly beyond 82° 30′. Lieutenant Beaumont, of the British Arctic Expedition of 1875—1876, followed the line of the coast with a sledge-party to 82° 54′ n. lat. and 48° 33′ w. long., when the land was beginning to trend southward. It is thus almost conclusively proved that G. is entirely distinct from the land on the west side of Smith's Sound—that in fact G. is an island. Previously our knowledge of the western coast was chiefly derived from Dr Kane, who has assigned Cape Alexander, in about lat. 78° 10′ n., as its termination. G. is said to have been first discovered about the close of the 9th c. by an Icelander named Gunbiörn, who named it Hvidsaerk (White Shirt), from its snowy headlands. It first obtained the name G. from another Icelander, Eric Rauði (the Red), who led hither an expedition in 985 or 986, and founded two settlements on the west coast, called the Oestre and Westre Bygd (the east and west colonies). About four centuries afterwards, the Westre Bygd was destroyed by the pestilence called the "black death," combined with the attacks of the aborigines; and a century after this, the Oestre Bygd suffered the same fate. G. was visited, and its west coast explored, successively by Frobisher, Davis, and Baffin, the latter having advanced as far as lat. 78° n. (the limit of the inhabited country). In our own times Dr Kane has extended his explorations as far as lat. 82° 30′, or within 520 miles of the north pole. The eastern and southern coasts appear to be so beset with ice as to be practically inaccessible. The former was explored by Dr Scoresby as far as lat. 74° 30′ n., and two inlets, Scoresby's Sound and Davy's Sound, were discovered running far into the interior. This coast-land is called by the inhabitants of the other districts Lost Greenland. Owing to the great extent of land towards the pole, the climate of G. is colder than that of corresponding latitudes further east—so much so, that in Lapland, lat. 72° n., the temperature is as high as in G. lat. 60° n. From observations made by Dr Kane between September 1853 and April 1855, in lat. 78° 37′ n., long. 70° 40′ w., the average temperature throughout the year is —3·22°, from October to April inclusive, —23·43°; from May to September inclusive, +26·07°. The greatest degree of cold was —68° in February, and the greatest heat was +53·9° in July, the only month in which the average temperature was above the freezing point. During the short summer, which in few places exceeds four months (during two of which, June and July, the sun is always above the horizon), vegetation is very rapid, the plants being for the most part the same as those indigenous to the north of Scotland, but of a more dwarfish character, the tallest trees not exceeding 18 feet. The inclemency of these regions does not affect the animal kingdom (man excepted). The walrus, seal, polar bear, arctic fox, dog, and reindeer

Digitized by Google

abound, and supply the inhabitants with almost all the necessaries of life. Black cattle and sheep have been introduced by the missionaries. The sea swarms with different species of cetacea, such as the rorqual, mysticetus, narwhal, porpoise, &c., and of fish, as the cod, salmon, and herring. Sea-fowl are also very abundant during the summer season, while guillemots, sandpipers, plovers, and grouse are also found. The only mineral which has been found in sufficient quantity for exportation is Cryolite (q. v.), which is found at Arksut, and is largely exported. Near the same locality are found veins of tin associated with ores of lead, copper, zinc, iron, molybdenum, and with cryolite, fluor-spar, zircon, and other minerals. Copper-ore is said to be abundant in various parts, and gadolinite, sodalite, tourmaline, along with garnets, iolite, rock-crystal, &c., are often found. Good coal is found in abundance on the island of Disco.

There are now 18 different Danish colonies along the west coast of Greenland—7 in North G. (north of lat. 67° n.), and 6 in South C., with a population of about 10,000, inclusive of from 200 to 300 Danes. The first settlement was made in 1721 by Hans Egede (q. v.), a Norwegian clergyman at Godthaab, who, with 43 colonists, planted a missionary station in this bleak region. This mission is supported by the Danish government. It now possesses 8 missionary stations, and the Moravians 5; from Julianehaab the most southern, to Uppernavik, at the very verge of human existence. In May 1874, the first native pastor was ordained. The population depends chiefly on the fisheries—the same which have so long attracted so many vessels from Great Britain. The exports are whale and seal oil, and cryolite; the skins of the seal, reindeer, and fox; and eider-down. The imports are wheat, brandy, coffee, sugar, tobacco, and firewood. About 10,000 or 12,000 tons of cryolite are annually exported, half going to Denmark and half to the United States. The trade to G. has always been a monopoly in the hands of the Danish government. Each settlement is managed by a trader and his assistant, who are paid by government. The whale-fisheries, which are carried on by the settlers, are also for the behoof of the Danish crown.

GREEN MOUNTAINS, a portion of the Appalachian range. See APPALACHIANS.

GREEN RIVER, a river of North America, and tributary of the Ohio, rises near the centre of the state of Kentucky, and flows through it; first in a westward direction for about 150 miles, passing the Mammoth cave, then north-westward for the remainder of its course. It joins the Ohio 9 miles above Evansville, in Indiana, and at its mouth is about 600 feet in breadth. It is upwards of 300 miles in length, and is navigable for small steamers for 200 miles. The lower course of the G. R. abounds in coal.

GREENSHANK (*Totanus glottis*), a bird of the same genus with the redshank and some of those known as sandpipers, but differing from them in the stronger and slightly recurved bill. It is about the size of a woodcock, but has much longer legs. The bill is about two inches long. The tail is short. The lower part of the tibiæ is naked. The plumage is mostly dusky brown on the upper parts, the feathers edged with yellowish white; the under parts are white. Small flocks of this bird are seen on the British coasts in the winter months, and sometimes near inland lakes and marshes. A few remain to breed in the Hebrides and north of Scotland, but the greater number repair to more northern regions. The geographic distribution of the species is extremely wide even for a bird of passage; from the arctic parts of Europe, Asia, and America, it extends southward as far as Java and Jamaica.

GREEN VITRIOL, a popular name for sulphate of iron. It sometimes occurs as an efflorescence resulting from a chemical change in *iron pyrites* or sulphuret of iron, but its quantity is generally small. It crystallises in acute oblique rhombic prisms.

GREE'NOCK, a parliamentary burgh, market town, and important seaport of Scotland, in the county of Renfrew, is situated on the southern bank of the Firth of Clyde, on a narrow strip of shore, and on the slopes of the hills which form its background, 22 miles west-northwest of Glasgow. It extends upwards of two miles along the shore, and at one place it climbs to a considerable elevation up the face of the hills, which here rapidly attain an elevation of 800 feet; while toward the west,

Digitized by Google

and all over the front of the hills, new and elegant villas are continually being erected. From the rising grounds behind the town, and from the western shore, the view of the opposite coasts of Argyle and Dumbartonshires, fringed with white gleaming villages, and of the Firth stretching away into narrow lochs and dotted over, especially in summer, with every variety of craft, is exceedingly picturesque and beautiful. The most important buildings are the Custom-house, the Exchange, the Watt Monument containing a statue of Watt by Chantrey, a museum, a lecture room, and a library, the Mechanics' Institute, &c. The harbors of G. have been constructed upon a large scale—the Albert in 1866; and from it extends westward the fine Princes Pier, opened in 1870. Its quays can be approached by steamers, and its harbors entered by vessels at any state of the tide. The commerce of the town is chiefly with North America, and the West and East Indies. The trade is mainly in sugar refining, for which it has 15 establishments, turning out refined sugars to the value of upwards of £4,500,000 annually. In ship-building, about twenty iron vessels are turned off the stocks annually. There are, besides, manufactures of steam engines, chain cables, anchors, and rope and sail making. G. has almost constant intercourse with Glasgow by river or railway, and is the general starting point for tourists *en route* for the Western Highlands and isles. It sends one member to parliament. The number and tonnage of vessels which entered and cleared at the port of Greenock for the following two years are returned as follows: In 1871, 3246 vessels, of 738,231 tons, entered and cleared the port; in 1875, 7134 vessels, of 1,706,547 tons. The sugar imported in 1830 was 18,357 tons; in 1840, 22,872 tons; in 1850, 45,815 tons; in 1860, 74,289 tons; in 1871, it was 213,090 tons; in 1873, 198,160 tons. The Globe Sugar Refining Company turns out 720 tons a week. The value of foreign and colonial merchandise imported in 1876 was £5,278,155. Pop. (1871) 57,821.

Originally consisting of only a few thatched houses, G. was created a burgh of barony in 1635 (having then a population of less than 2000), and a parliamentary burgh after the passing of the Reform Act in 1832. The prosperity of the town dates from the Union in 1707, when free commerce to America and the West Indies was opened up.

GREENS, the common name of all those varieties of kale or cabbage (*Brassica oleracea*) which do not boil, and of which the leaves are used for the table as boiled vegetables; some of which are also called colewort, &c., whilst others, particularly those with curled leaves, as German greens, have no other name than greens or kale. Young unbolled cabbages, and shoots from the stocks of cabbages, are often also called greens, as well as turnip-tops, and other leaves of plants used in the same manner.—The leaves of GERMAN GREENS are very much waved or curled. It is one of the best kinds of *open* greens. It is either sown in spring, and planted out soon after; or it is sown in autumn, and planted out in spring.

GREE'NSAND, the name given to two divisions of the Cretaceous Measures (q. v.). They are so called from the occurrence in some of their beds of numerous small green specks of silicate of iron, sometimes so abundant as to give a green color to them. The term is, however, far from being descriptive of the various included strata; it must be considered simply as a name. In some districts, especially on the continent, the green particles are entirely absent from the strata. On this account it has been proposed that the Lower Greensand should be called Neocomian, because strata of this period are well-developed at Neufchatel (Neocomum), in Switzerland. The mineral structure or lithological character of the Upper Greensand is so like that of the Lower, that it is scarcely possible to separate them when the intermediate gault is absent, except by their organic remains, which are very distinct; so much so, indeed, as to have caused the placing of the one series in the Lower Cretaceous group, and the other in the Upper. It should also be noticed that the relative importance of the two divisions is very different; the Lower Greensand includes a series of strata that are of a value nearly equal to the whole Upper Cretaceous group, of which the Upper Greensand is but a subordinate member.

The *Upper Greensand* consists of beds of sand, generally of a green color, with beds and concretionary masses of calcareous grit, called firestone. The strata on the cliffs of the Isle of Wight are 100 feet in thickness. This formation is supposed to have been a littoral deposit on the shores of the Cretaceous seas. While the

Digitized by Google

chalk was being deposited out at sea, these sands were being laid down along the shore, contemporaneous with the chalk, although they appear inferior to it. Their position would necessarily result from the cretaceous sea widening its area, and as the shore submerged, the greensand would be covered with the chalk, and would appear as an older and underlying deposit. The beds of this period are rich in fossils, abounding especially in the remains of sponges, mollusca, and echinodermata.

The *Lower Greensand* consists of a large series of more or less indurated sandstones and clays, with occasional calcareous beds. They attain a thickness of 850 feet. The sands preponderate in the upper, and the clays in the lower portion of the formation. Some beds of clay of considerable thickness, sometimes as much as 60 feet, are used as fuller's earth. The calcareous stone is a highly fossiliferous band of limestone, locally called Kentish rag, much used for building in Kent and Sussex. The formation was formerly known as the iron sand, because of the sands being cemented together by an abundance of oxide of iron; this gives them a reddish color. The Lower Greensand contains numerous fossil mollusca and other marine remains. It is a sea deposit resting on the fresh-water Wealden strata, and shewing that at this period the sea made considerable encroachments on the dry land.

GREENSTONE, a variety of trap rock (q. v.), composed of felspar and hornblende, and having generally a greenish color, hence its name. It has a more or less compact structure—the component crystals in one specimen being scarcely discernible with a pocket-lens, while in another they form a coarse aggregate, and specimens exhibiting all the intermediate stages may be found. In the finest they are not so small and compact as in basalt. Its crystalline structure separates greenstone equally from the earthy tuffs and the glassy pitchstones. It may become porphyritic from a portion of the felspar forming into larger distinct crystals. In weathering, the disintegrating greenstone assumes a dark-brown color, and exfoliates round limited centres, giving the rock an appearance as if it were composed of a number of large boulders.

GREENWEED, a name given to certain half-shrubby species of *Genista*. See GENISTA and BROOM.—DYERS' G. (*G. tinctoria*), a species about one or two feet high, with lanceolate leaves, and terminal spiked racemes of pale-yellow flowers, is frequent in woods, meadows, and hilly pastures in most parts of Europe, and in the temperate parts of Asia; and is common in many parts of England, but rare in Scotland and Ireland. Its branches, leaves, and flowers—particularly the flowers—yield a fine yellow dye, chiefly used for wool; its flowers mixed with woad yield a fine green dye. It was formerly in great esteem as a dye-stuff, but others have now almost entirely supplanted it. The leaves and seeds were also formerly used in medicine; the former as a diuretic, the latter as a mild purgative.—HAIRY G. (*G. pilosa*), a rare native of Britain, but abundant in some parts of Europe, is cultivated in some places, especially in France, as food for sheep, which are very fond of it. It is particularly adapted for light and sandy soils. It is a slender, branched, tortuous, and procumbent plant, with small pale-yellow flowers.

GREE'NWICH, a parliamentary borough of England, in the county of Kent, is situated on the right bank of the Thames, at a distance of 5 miles south-east of London. It stands partly on an acclivity, but for the most part on low marshy ground, portions of which are said to be below the level of the Thames. The older streets are in general narrow and irregular, but those more recently built are spacious and handsome. By far the most interesting institution in G. is the hospital. See GREENWICH HOSPITAL. Among the other more important buildings are the Norfolk College, which supports 22 poor inmates and a warden, and of which the Mercers' Company are the trustees; and the Royal Observatory (see OBSERVATORIES), situated in the midst of Greenwich Park, a finely-kept extent of public grounds comprising nearly 200 acres. G. abounds in taverns, and is always a favorite resort of Londoners, but specially so in the "whitebait" season—from April to August. The town contains extensive engineering establishments, iron steam-boat yards, rope-works, and several factories. G., which is also connected with London by railway, is touched at by all the river steamers. Pop. (1871) 169,861.

GREENWICH HOSPITAL, formerly a home for superannuated sailors, was a royal foundation, erected by the munificence of William and Mary, under their let-

Digitized by Google

ters patent of 1694. For many generations a royal palace had occupied the site, and had always been a favorite resort of the sovereign. The buildings were sufficiently completed by 1705 (at a cost of £50,000) to admit 100 disabled seamen. By the 1st July 1708, 350 had been admitted; and the income derived from bequests, the original royal grant, and from contributions made under coercion by sailors, amounted to £13,000 a year, half of which was expended in maintaining the seamen, and the remainder in completion of the building. In the reign of George II., the forfeited estates of the Earl of Derwentwater, who had been attainted of high treason, were granted to the hospital, and were computed at £6000 a year. Up to 1834 a compulsory contribution of 6*d*. a month was exacted from all seamen, whether of the navy or merchant service, towards the funds of the hospital; but in that year an annual grant of £20,000 from the consolidated fund was substituted.

The income from all sources afterwards reached nearly £150,000 a year, out of which the following officers and pensioners were maintained: 1 governor, £1500 per annum; lieutenant-governor, £800; 4 captains, 4 commanders, 8 lieutenants, 2 masters, 2 chaplains, a considerable staff of naval medical officers and nurses, and 1600 pensioners. The pensioners were lodged, clothed, and fed at the expense of the hospital, and in addition had the following pecuniary allowance as tobacco and pocket-money: warrant-officers, 5*s*. a week; petty-officers, 4*s*.; seamen 3*s*. The nurses were usually the widows of sailors who had lost their lives in the service.

The question had been frequently raised of late years, whether this superb charity was not, after all, a mistake, and whether the vast revenues would not be bestowed to better advantage in pensions to seamen, who might still find employment in aid of their subsistence, and who would have the happiness of passing the last days of their lives among their descendants and relatives. Under the old rules, the hospital was, as far as the pensioners were concerned, a monastery, in which hundreds of men lived together, without any of the soul-sustaining inducements of monasticism. The old men were, on the whole, painful objects to contemplate, wrecks from whom no further good of any description was to be expected. Leading lives useless to themselves and to others, their best occupation was to recount, with the garrulity of age and the boastfulness of self-absorption, the exploits of long ago. Many would have preferred to see them in happy country homes, kept by pensions from absolute want, teaching their grandchildren to delight in the country's glory, and spreading throughout the land, instead of concentrating in one parish, a knowledge of how England can provide in their old age for those among her sons who serve her faithfully in their prime.

The authorities were convinced at last that this semi-monastic enclosed life was not good for the old salts, who much preferred being with their children and friends in country villages or at seaports. Accordingly, in 1865, by the 28 and 29 Vict., c. 89, the institution ceased to exist as an asylum for aged sailors. The funds were converted into *out*-pensions, providing for a larger number than were maintained in the hospital; the old men were relegated to their friends; and the truly noble buildings, after lying vacant for some five years, became a Royal Naval College for officers to acquire naval science.

Attached to the hospital is a school for the gratuitous education of 800 sons of seamen. This establishment is under the superintendence of the same commissioners as the hospital, and with regard to funds, is consolidated with it. The education given is such as to fit the recipients for service in the royal or merchant navy; and the period during which boys are permitted to participate in its advantages extends to from three to four years.

In addition to the in-pensioners alluded to above, about 12,000 old or disabled seamen were assisted in their old age by what was called the *Greenwich out-pension*. This, however, is now styled a *Naval pension*. It varies from £3 to £51 a year. These men, distributed throughout the country, receive their pensions from the Staff-Officers of Military Pensioners, in their respective districts.

The buildings of G. H. and schools occupy the whole space, with the exception of a roadway, between the Thames and Greenwich Park; and taken together, they constitute a magnificent series of buildings, those composing the hospital being among the finest in the whole kingdom.

GREENWICH OBSERVATORY. See OBSERVATORY.

Digitized by Google

GREGARI'NIDÆ. This term was applied by Leon Dufour to designate a group of microscopic organisms belonging to the sub-kingdom *Protozoa*, which have been discovered as parasites in the intestinal canal in various invertebrate animals, especially insects, arachnidans and certain chætopodons worms. They seem to have been first observed by Cavolini in the last century, but the earliest systematic notice of them is that of Dufour in 1828, who gave them their name from the groups in which they occurred.

The form of the body varies: it may be cylindrical, ovate, fusiform, or thread-like. It is often marked by indentations or strictures corresponding to the spot where an internal septum divides the organism into two or more segments. In some, a process projects from one end of the body, or there may be two lateral processes, and to these prolongations minute hooks are attached, by which it is supposed that these animals attach themselves to the surfaces on which they are generally found. Anatomically, the G. consist of an extensible transparent membrane enclosing a granular mass, in which we observe a nucleus surrounded by a clear space. See CELLS. These organisms are colorless; their locomotive powers seem very limited; and they have neither mouth nor feet.

On carefully watching them under the microscope, we observe two of them to come in contact. The surfaces in contact become flattened, and a cyst or capsule soon forms around them and encloses them. Numerous globular vesicles are then produced in the interior, and these become ultimately metamorphosed into peculiar bodies, which are termed *pseudo-naviculæ*. The septum by which the two G. were at first divided, finally disappears; the cyst bursts, and the pseudo-naviculæ escape, and in due time burst also; and thus gives rise to bodies closely resembling amœbæ, minute animals belonging to the Rhizopoda (q. v.), which at length develop themselves into young gregarinidæ. The coalescence or conjugation of the G. is not positively essential to the formation of pseudo-naviculæ, since they are sometimes seen to occur within the bodies of single animals.

We have followed, as we believe, the best authorities in placing the G. as adult forms of the group of the Protozoa. There is, however, considerable difference of opinion regarding the position they ought to occupy. Stein places them among the infusoria, Leon Dufour, Leidig, Vogt, and others, place them under various divisions of the worms, while some have even held that they are vegetable forms.

It is exceedingly probable that certain minute parasitic organisms, occurring both on and within the bodies of fishes, and to which the term *psorospermiæ* has been applied, are identical with the pseudo-naviculæ, which we have already described.

The G. have been divided into (1) the *Monocystidæ*, when the animals are solitary; and (2) the *Zygocystidæ*, when two animals are conjoined.

Numerous memoirs have been written on the Gregarinidæ. We may especially refer to Köliker's memoir in the "Zeitsch. f. wissen. Zoologie" (1848), and the Lieberkühn's memoir on their development in the "Memoires Couronnés des Savants Etrang.," published by the Brussels Royal Academy in 1855.

GREGOIRE, Henri, the most remarkable among the so-called "constitutional" bishops of France, was born of poor parents at Vebo, near Luneville, December 4, 1750. Having received his education from the Jesuits at Nancy, he entered into orders, and for some time held a professorship at the Jesuit College of Pont-à-Mousson. A work of his, published in 1778, on the "Amelioration of the Condition of the Jews," attracted considerable notice. It was translated into English, and crowned by the Royal Society of Metz. G. soon after his ordination was appointed curé of Embermesnil, in Lorraine; and at the election for the States-general in 1789, he was chosen one of the deputies of the clergy. An ardent democrat in all his views, he attached himself from the first to the Tiers-état party, and acted a prominent part in the subsequent drama; he was one of the chief advisers of the secession, took the oath of the Tennis Court with the rest, and supported the Abbe Sieyes in the proposal for constituting the seceders into the National Assembly, of which he became one of the secretaries. From that time forward G. pursued his course without hesitation. He was one of the most enthusiastic on occasion of the famous session of the night of August 4, in the abolition and renunciation of the privileges of the nobles and clergy. G. carried into every department the stern democracy to which he was devoted, and which he identified with the Christian brotherhood of the gospel. Upon the fundamental doctrine of the Revolution—the "rights of man"—he

Digitized by Google

sought to ingraft his own early advocacy of the Jews and of the negroes. Carrying the same views into questions of church-polity, he was a zealous supporter of the civil constitution of the clergy, was the first of his order to take the oaths, and was elected the first "constitutional bishop" of the department of Loir-et-Cher. He was chosen for two places, but accepted this, although the old and legitimate bishop, Monseigneur de Themines, was still alive. When at the blasphemous Feast of Reason, the miserable Gobel, constitutional Bishop of Paris, having publicly renounced Christianity, a similar renunciation was demanded from G. by the infuriated rabble, he firmly confronted the danger and refused.—Through the later phases of the Revolution, under the Directory, G. continued to take a part in the public affairs; and to his interference are due many of the measures connected with the public organisation of literature and science, which still bear their fruits in the French system of administration. After the 18th Brumaire, he became a member of the Corps Legislatif. His extreme republicanism was highly distasteful to Bonaparte, and it was only after a third attempt that he was appointed member of the senate. On the conclusion of the concordat between Pius VII. and Bonaparte, he ceased to exercise ecclesiastical functions, as he could not be induced to give the retractations which the church authorities required. True to his old principles, he resisted every step towards the establishment of the absolute authority of Napoleon; and, in 1814, he was one of the first to pronounce against the Empire. On the Restoration, he was one of the most earnest in demanding from the king the acceptance of the constitution. During "the Hundred Days," he attracted no notice; but after the return of the king, he was excluded from the senate, and ceased thenceforth to hold any public place. During this enforced retirement, and in the intervals of leisure in his earlier political life, he published several works, literary, religious, political, historical, and polemical, the most voluminous of which are a "Cronique Religieuse," in 6 volumes, and a "Histoire des Sectes Religieuses," also in 6 volumes, but incomplete. When upon his death-bed, an effort was made by the Archbishop of Paris to induce him to express his regret for the uncanonical and schismatical proceedings of his early career; but he persistently declined to make any retractation. In consequence of his refusal, the archbishop directed that the last rites of the church should be withheld. Nothwithstanding this prohibition, the last sacraments were administered to G. by the Abbé Guillon, and he died May 23, 1831.

GREGORIAN CALENDAR AND YEAR. See CALENDAR.

GREGORIAN CHANT or Tones, the name given to certain choral melodies introduced into the service of the early Christian church by Pope Gregory the Great, who flourished towards the end of the 6th century. The music of the church in earlier times was founded on the Greek system, as far as it could be used, which was improved from time to time, until St Ambrose, Bishop of Milan, in the 4th c. invented the Ambrosian chant. See AMBROSIAN CHANT. In 599, Pope Gregory began to reform and improve the music of the church at Rome, by discarding the Greek tetrachord, or scale, on the basis of a fourth, and in its place substituting the scale of the octave, which some writers say he named by the letters of the alphabet, while others say he had a peculiar set of signs called *nota Romana*, consisting partly of words, with points, strokes, and other marks, which sufficiently served his purpose. To the authentic modes of Ambrosius, Gregory added the plagal, which began with the fourth below, and thus he completed the octave. He retained the four most useful modes of the Ambrosian chant, termed the *Dorian, Phrygian, Lydian*, and *Mixolydian*, which are supposed to have been obtained from the ancient Greeks. At first Gregory's improvement was called the *Roman chant*, but later it got the name of *cantum planum* or *firmum*, as it was originally sung in unison, and in notes all of the same length. At a later period, the letters of the Roman, as well as of the Greek alphabet, were used to express the notes of the Gregorian chant, but without any general fixed order or rule. In the course of time, the system of notation on lines and spaces came into use; but at first only four lines were used, on which we find all the old examples of the Gregorian chant written. By the Gregorian tones, or modes (*toni, modi*) of Gregory, must be understood a certain melodious formula, made out of the union of a perfect fifth and a perfect fourth, or their inversion, to give the church-

Digitized by Google

song greater variety. All the old writers agree as to the diatonic genus of the Gregorian tones, but they do not all agree as to the number of the tones; some counting fourteen, others twelve, while in some old Roman choral-books we find only eleven. The foundation of the system of the Gregorian tones may be explained thus: As there are seven notes from *a* to *g*, there should be at least seven different modes, or tone-systems, varying from each other according to the position of the semitones; but as the final or key-note of each mode might be the first note, or might be in the middle, the same scale could therefore, as it were, be viewed from two sides, which gave rise to the fourteen system of tones. It was, however, found that two of those were at variance with a fundamental rule of church-song—viz., that every mode or scale must possess a perfect fifth or perfect fourth; and that the modes containing a false fifth from *b* natural to *f* natural, or a false fourth from *f* to *b*, could not be used, and on account of the dissonant character of these intervals, must be rejected. This reduced the number of the tones to twelve. It was further found, that as four of the twelve were merely transpositions of some of the others, there were really only eight, and that they were in every respect sufficient for all the purposes of church-song. The eight Gregorian tones, as they are handed down to us, were in time fixed by a royal mandate of Charles the Great—*octo toni sufficere videntur*.

There cannot be a doubt that Pope Gregory greatly improved the church-music at the time, and that the eight tones have always been ascribed to him. That they are of great antiquity is certain, for we find them mentioned in a treatise on choral singing by one Aurelian in the 9th century. The different character of the Gregorian tones depends entirely on the places of the semitones. Several of the tones have various endings, some as many as four, while the second, fifth and sixth tones have each only one ending. For a full and interesting account of the Gregorian church-music, see N. A. Janssen's "Grundregeln des Gregorianischen Kirchengesanges," published by Schott in Mainz, 1846.

GREGORY, the name of a Scotch family remarkably distinguished, like that of the Bernoullis, in the history of science. Its history goes back to the union in marriage of the Rev. John Gregory, minister of Drumoak, Aberdeenshire, to a daughter of a David Anderson, who is described by Dr Hutton in his "Philosophical and Mathematical Dictionary," as "of Finzaugh, a gentleman who possessed a singular turn for mathematical and mechanical knowledge." The most distinguished offspring of this marriage was—

James Gregory, born at Aberdeen in November 1638 or 1639. He studied at Marischal College, after leaving which, he betook himself to optical science, in which he made his first discoveries. At the age of 24, he invented the reflecting-telescope known by his name, and which he described in a work, entitled "Optica Promota." In 1664 or 1665, he went to London with a view to the construction of his telescope; but finding the artists he employed wanting in the skill necessary for grinding the metal for the object-speculum, he passed on to the university of Padua, where he devoted himself to study; and in the year 1667, produced his "Vera circuli et Hyperbolæ Quadratura," followed, in 1668, by two other works, "Geometriæ Pars Universalis," and "Exercitationes Geometricæ." These works led him into correspondence with the greatest mathematicians of the age—Newton, Huyghens, Wallis, &c. He was immediately on his return to London, elected a Fellow of the Royal Society, and in 1669 he obtained the professorship of mathematics at St Andrews, a chair which he filled for about six years. Here, in 1672, he produced "The Great and New Art of Weighing Vanity," &c., which bore to be the work of M. Patrick Mathers, Archbedal to the University of St Andrews, the object of which was to expose the ignorance of a Professor Sinclair of Glasgow, who had put a slight on one of the St Andrews professors. In 1674, G., who had in the meanwhile married Mary, daughter of Mr George Jamieson, a distinguished painter, was called to Edinburgh to fill the mathematical chair, which he did for little more than a year. In October 1675, when shewing the satellites of Jupiter to some of his pupils, he was struck with total blindness, and a few days after died at the age of 36. For a particular list and account of his works and discoveries, see Hutton's "Philosophical and Mathematical Dictionary." Dr Hutton describes him as a man of very acute and penetrating genius, possessing an inventive mathematical genius

Digitized by Google

of the first order; somewhat irritable in temper; but exhibiting one of the most amiable characters of a true philosopher—that of being content with his fortune.

By his marriage with Mary Jamieson, James G. had a son of the same name, JAMES G., M.D., born in 1674, who became professor of medicine in King's College, Aberdeen, where he founded the School of Medicine. This James G. had two sons, JAMES G., M.D. (the second), who succeeded his father in the Aberdeen professorship; and JOHN G., M.D., who merits particular notice. He was born at Aberdeen in 1724, where he received his early education; afterwards he studied medicine at Edinburgh, Leyden, and Paris. After filling in succession the chairs of philosophy and medicine at Aberdeen, he was appointed, in 1766, professor of the practice of medicine in Edinburgh, where he long enjoyed high reputation as a teacher and practising physician, along with the greatest personal popularity. He was the intimate friend of the most eminent men of Edinburgh in its most brilliant period. He died 9th February 1773. Among his works are—"Elements of the Practice of Physic," 1772; "A Comparative View of the State and Faculties of Man with those of the Animal World," 1765; and "A Father's Legacy to his Daughters" (published after his death), 1793. In 1788 his works were collected in 4 vols. 12mo, by Mr Tytler (Lord Woodhouselee), who prefaced them by a life of the author. A Life of him was also written by Mr Smellie. His son, Dr JAMES G. (the third), became distinguished as professor of the practice of medicine at Edinburgh, and a leading man in his profession. He was the author of "Philosophical and Literary Essays," 2 vols. 8vo, Edin. 1792. The son of this Dr James was the late WILLIAM G., professor, at one time, of chemistry in King's College, Aberdeen, and who died April 1858, as professor of chemistry in the university of Edinburgh. William G. was well known by his works on chemistry, and his edition of the inorganic part of Turner's "Elements of Chemistry;" the organic part of which was edited by Liebig. He also translated, 1855, Liebig's "Principles of Agricultural Chemistry." Amongst his contributions to chemistry may be noticed his improved processes for the preparation of hydrochloric acid, muriate of morphia, and oxide of silver, and his memoirs on the preparation of sulphuric acid, on the preparation of creatine, on the decomposition products of uric acid, on the spontaneous decomposition of alloxan, on the purification of chloroform, &c.

We have now to revert to the original stock—the family of the Rev. John G. and Jane Anderson. James G., inventor of the telescope, and founder of the line of distinguished men which we have just followed, had an elder brother of the name of DAVID—a remarkable man, skilled in medicine, philosophy, and mathematics, and known as David G. of Kinardie—the first man in Scotland who kept a barometer, a circumstance which, according to Dr Hutton, nearly led to his being tried by presbytery as a wizard. This David had three sons, named respectively, DAVID, JAMES, and CHARLES. The first of these became Savilian professor of astronomy, Oxford. He was born at Aberdeen in 1661, and there received the early part of his education, which was completed at Edinburgh. He is supposed to have been disposed to mathematical studies, by having been appointed literary executor of his uncle James—of the telescope—more likely it is that he was so appointed because he had already manifested an aptitude for such studies. With the executry, at any rate, his uncle's "mantle" descended upon him. In his 23d year he was appointed professor of mathematics in the university of Edinburgh, and by his lectures in this chair, he had the honor of being the first to introduce the Newtonian philosophy into the schools. In 1691, through the friendship of Newton and Flamsteed, he obtained the vacant Savilian professorship of astronomy at Oxford, for which the illustrious Halley was a competitor. Halley, however, soon after obtained the professorship of geometry in the same university, and became a great friend and fellow-worker of Gregory's. Dr David died at Maidenhead in 1710, in his 49th year.

Among the works of Dr David G. may be mentioned "Exercitatio Geometrica de Dimensione Figurarum" (Edin. 1684); "Catoptricæ et Dioptricæ Sphæricæ Elementa" (Oxford, 1695), which contained the substance of his Edinburgh lectures, and in which, among other ingenious matters, Dr Hutton thinks there is an anticipation of Dolland's Achromatic Telescope. "Astronomiæ Physicæ et Geometricæ Elementa," Oxford, 1702. An edition of Euclid in Greek and Latin, which is

Digitized by Google

highly valued, 1708. Towards the end of his life he worked with Dr Halley on an edition of the "Conics of Apollonius," but did not live to see it finished. He was the first who considered the Catenary, on which he left a paper in MS., besides a short treatise of the "Nature and Arithmetic of Logarithms;" a treatise on "Practical Geometry," published in 1745 by Maclaurin; and many memoirs which were published in the "Phil. Trans.," vols. xviii.—xxv. Of his four sons, the eldest, David G., became regius professor of modern history at Oxford, and Dean of Christ's Church. On Dr David G. removing to Oxford, he was succeeded, in 1691, in the Edinburgh chair, by his brother James, who filled it for 33 years, when he retired, and gave place, in 1725, to Maclaurin. His brother Charles, in 1707, became professor of mathematics at St Andrews, an office which he held for 32 years, when he resigned it, and was succeeded by his son, another David, who died 1768.—The three sons of David of Kinardie were thus, at the same time, professors of mathematics in three universities, while two of them left sons who obtained professorships. Dr Thomas Reid of Glasgow, it may be mentioned, was a nephew, through his mother, of these illustrious brothers. Altogether, it is said (Chalmers's "Biographical Dictionary," p. 289) that no less than 16 members of this family have held British professorships.—Mention must be made, in conclusion, of R. F. GREGORY, late Fellow of Trinity College, author of "Examples in Differential and Integral Calculus," and other valuable works, who died before bearing the full fruits of his genius, and who is understood to have belonged to the family of the Scottish Gregories.

GREGORY, the name of sixteen popes, of whom the most important, historically, are treated in separate articles.

GREGORY I., the Great, a father and saint of the Roman Catholic Church, was born in Rome about the middle of the 6th c. of an illustrious Roman family. His father, Gordianus, was a senator, and one of the earlier pontiffs; Felix III. had belonged to the same family. At a comparatively early age G. was named by the Emperor Justin II. to the important charge of prætor of Rome; but he voluntarily relinquished this office, and withdrew altogether from the world into the monastery which he had founded in Rome, under the title of St Andrew's. This was but one of many such acts of religious munificence. "He founded and endowed," says Dean Milman, "six monasteries in Sicily." Before entering the Roman convent, equally founded by himself, which he chose for his own retreat, "he lavished on the poor all his costly robes, his silk, his gold, his jewels, his furniture, and not even assuming to himself the abbacy of his convent, but beginning with the lowest monastic duties, he devoted himself altogether to God." This was probably about 575. He was elected abbot of his monastery, and it was while he was still in this office that the well-known incident befell of his meeting the Anglo-Saxon youths in the slave-market, and on being struck by their beauty, and learning that they came from a pagan land, resolving to devote himself to the conversion of that land to Christianity. He set forth on his journey, but the clamor of the Romans at his loss led the pope Benedict to compel his return, and eventually to enrol him in the secular ministry by ordaining him one of the seven Regionary Deacons of Rome. Benedict's successor, Pelagius II., sent G. as nuncio to Constantinople, to implore the emperor's aid against the Lombards. He resided three years in Constantinople, during which time he commenced, and perhaps completed, his great work, the "Exposition of Job." On his return to Rome he resumed his place as abbot, and on the death of Pelagius, in a plague which laid waste the city, G. was unanimously called by the clergy, the senate, and the people to succeed him. He used every means, even to a petition to the Emperor Maurice to withhold his consent, to evade the dignity; but he was forced to yield, and was consecrated September 3, 590. Few pontiffs have equalled, hardly one has surpassed, G. as the administrator of the multiplied concerns of the vast charge thus assigned to him. "Nothing," says Dean Milman, "seems too great, nothing too insignificant for his earnest personal solicitude; from the most minute point in the ritual or regulations about the papal farms in Sicily, he passes to the conversion of Britain, the extirpation of simony among the clergy of Gaul, negotiations with the armed conquerors of Italy, the revolutions of the Eastern Empire, the title of Universal Bishop usurped by John of Constantinople" ("Latin Christianity," i. 439). There is no department of ecclesiastical administra-

Digitized by Google

tion in which he has not left marks of his energy and his greatness. To him the Roman Church is indebted for the complete and consistent organisation of her public services and the details of her ritual, for the regulation and systematisation of her sacred chants. The mission to England, which he was not permitted to undertake in person, was intrusted by him, with all the zeal of a personal obligation, to Augustine; and under his auspices, Britain was brought within the pale of Christian Europe. Under him the Gothic kingdom of Spain, long Arian, was united to the church. Nor was his zeal for the reformation of the clergy, and in purifying of the morality of the church, inferior to his ardor for its diffusion. His letters, which are numerous and most interesting, are full of evidences of the universality of his vigilance. On occasion of the threatened invasion of Rome by the Lombards, G. is declared by Milman to have "exercised the real power by performing the protecting part of a sovereign;" and in his general administration, to have been "in act and in influence, if not as yet in avowed authority, a temporal sovereign." Against the memory of his administration of Rome a charge was formerly made, that in his zeal against paganism he destroyed the ancient temples and other buildings of the pagan city; but Gibbon confesses that the evidence "is recent and uncertain:" and, indeed, the only authority to which Gibbon himself refers, Platina, simply mentions the charge in order to repudiate it. The same, according to Milman, may be said of "the fable of his having burned the Palatine Library in his hatred of pagan literature, which is now rejected." As regards the general government of the church, G. reprobates very strongly the assumption by John, patriarch of Constantinople, of the title of Ecumenical or Universal Bishop; the more especially, as the object of John in assuming this title was to justify an exercise of jurisdiction outside of the limits of his own patriarchate. In his writings, too, the details of the whole dogmatical system of the modern church are very fully developed. His works fill four folio volumes. His "Letters," and, still more, his "Dialogues," abound with miraculous and legendary narratives, which, however uncritical in their character, are most interesting as illustrating the manners and habits of thought of that age. G., with all his zeal for the diffusion of Christianity, was most gentle in his treatment of heathens and Jews, and he used all his efforts to repress slave-dealing, and to mitigate the severity of slavery. He died March 12, 604.

GREGORY II., by birth a Roman, was elected bishop of that see in 715. His pontificate is specially noticeable as forming an epoch in the progress of the territorial pre-eminence of the Roman see in Italy. The Eastern emperors having almost utterly abandoned the government, and, still more, the defence of Italy, and the aggressions of the Lombards becoming every year more formidable, the imperial authority in the West sunk into little more than a name; and the tyrannical and barbarous measures by which the Emperor Leo, the Isaurian, attempted to enforce his decrees against image-worship, weakened still more the tie which bound Italy to the Eastern emperors. The natural result of the diminution of the imperial authority in Italy was the growth of that of the pope, to whom the deserted Italian provinces looked, partly as their spiritual counsellor and head, partly as their mediator with the barbarous enemy, partly as the centre of the political federation for self-defence which this very isolation necessitated. G. convened a council in Rome on the subject of the honor due to images, and addressed a very energetic letter to the emperor, protesting against the sacrilegious outrages of which he had been guilty, explaining and defending the Catholic doctrine on image-worship, and warning the emperor that the feelings of his subjects were so completely alienated by his conduct, that it was only the pope's influence which prevented them from throwing off all allegiance. G. has been accused of himself fomenting this disaffection. The contrary, however, is attested, not only by G.'s own letters, but also by Paul the Deacon, in his "History of the Lombards" (book vi. c. 39); and it is quite certain that the circumstances themselves, and the well-known character of the emperor, would sufficiently explain any degree of discontent in Italy. At all events, the result of the contest was a most notable aggrandisement of the political authority and influence of the popes in Italy. G. II. died in 731.

GREGORY III., a native of Syria, succeeded Gregory II. in 731. The encroachments of the Lombards in Italy during his pontificate became so formidable, that as the Eastern emperors still remained powerless or indifferent to the protection of the

Digitized by Google

Italian provinces, the Romans charged G. to send a deputation to Charles Martel, soliciting his succor against the enemy, and proposing upon that condition to recognise him as their protector and to confer on him the title of consul and patrician of Rome. This offer was made by the pope "in virtue of a decree of the Roman princes," and is of great historical importance in the consideration of the nature and origin of the papal power in Italy. The embassy failed, owing to the pressure of his war with the Saracens, to enlist the aid of Charles; but it was a step towards the consummation of the independence of the West. G. III. died in 741.

GREGORY VII., pre-eminently the historical representative of the temporal claims of the mediæval papacy, was born about 1020 at Saona, a village in the southern border of Tuscany. Whether his family belonged to the burgher or the noble class, is disputed by his biographers. His family name, Hildebrand, would imply a Teutonic descent; but by birth and education, at least, he was Italian. His youth was passed at Rome in the monastery of St Mary on the Aventine, of which his uncle Laurence (afterwards Bishop of Amalfi), was abbot. From Rome he passed into France, where he entered the celebrated monastery of Cluny, in the schools of which he completed his education; and from the strict ascetic observances there practised by him, he acquired those habits of austerity which distinguished his entire life. He visited the court of Henry III., and obtained by his preaching the reputation of great eloquence. On his return to Rome he became the chaplain of Gregory VI., but after the death of that pontiff he again withdrew to his former retreat at Cluny, from which he was only recalled by the earnest appeal of the new and zealous pope, Leo IX., whom he accompanied to Rome in 1049. Under this active and devoted pontiff, Hildebrand exercised great influence. He now for the first time entered into holy orders, and was eventually created cardinal. Besides the important domestic employments which were assigned to him, he was sent as legate to the important council of Tours, in which the cause of Berengar was examined. Under all the short but important pontificates of the successors of Leo IX., who are known in history as the German popes—Victor II., Stephen IX., Benedict X., and Alexander II.—Hildebrand continued to exercise the same influence, and by inspiring into their government of the church the great principles to which his life was vowed, he prepared the way for the full development of his own theory of the papacy. He was unanimously elected at Rome, without awaiting the imperial authorization, three days after the death of Alexander II. The German bishops, who feared the strong arm of those reforms of which his name was a guarantee, endeavored to prevent the Emperor Henry IV. from assenting to the election; but Henry gave his approval, and the new pope was crowned July 10, 1073. From the date of his election, the pontificate of G. was one life-long struggle for the assertion of the principles with which he believed the welfare of the church and the regeneration of society itself to be inseparably bound up. Regarding as the great evil of his time the thoroughly secularised condition of the church in a great part of Europe, and especially in Germany and Northern Italy, he directed against this all his efforts. The position occupied by the higher clergy as feudal proprietors, the right of investiture with the temporalities of benefices claimed by the crown, the consequent dependence of the clergy upon the sovereign, and the temptation to simony (see SIMONY) which it involved, were, in the mind of G., the cause of all the evils under which Europe was groaning; and of all these he regarded investiture (see INVESTITURE) as the fountain and the source. While, therefore, he labored by every species of enactment, by visitations, by encyclical letters, and by personal exhortations, precepts, and censures, to enforce the observance of all the details of discipline—celibacy, the residence of the clergy, the instruction of the people—and to repress simony and pluralism, it was against the fundamental abuse of investiture that his main efforts were directed. In the year after his election, he prohibited this practice, under pain of excommunication both for the investor and the invested, and in the following year he actually issued that sentence against several bishops and councillors of the empire. The Emperor Henry IV. (see HENRY IV.), disregarding these menaces, and taking the offending bishops under his protection, G. cited him to Rome, to answer for his conduct. Henry's sole reply was a haughty defiance; and in a diet at Worms in 1076, he formally declared G. deposed from the pontificate. G. was not slow to retaliate by a sentence of excommunication; and in this sentence, unless revoked or removed by absolu-

Digitized by Google

tion in twelve months, by the law of the empire at the time, was involved the forfeiture of all civil rights, and deposition from every civil and political office. Henry's Saxon subjects appealing to this law against him, he was compelled to yield, and, by a humiliating penance, to which he submitted at Canossa, in January 1077, he obtained absolution from the pope in person. This submission, however, was but feigned; and on his subsequent triumph over his rival, Rudolf of Swabia, Henry resumed hostilities with the pope, and in 1080 again declared him deposed, and caused to be appointed in his place the antipope Guibert, Archbishop of Ravenna, under the name of Clement III. After a protracted siege of three years, Henry, in the year 1084, took possession of Rome. G. shut himself up in the castle of St Angelo. Just, however, as G. was on the point of falling into his enemy's hands, Robert Guiscard, the Norman Duke of Apulia, entered the city, set G. free, and compelled Henry to return to Germany; but the wretched condition to which Rome was reduced obliged G. to withdraw first to Monte Cassino, and ultimately to Salerno, where he died, May 25, 1085. His dying words are a deeply affecting, but yet a stern and unbending profession of the faith of his whole life, and of the profound convictions under which even his enemies acknowledge him to have acted. "I have loved justice and hated iniquity; therefore I die an exile." The character of G. VII., and the theory of church-polity which he represents, are differently judged by the different religious schools; but his theory is confessed by all, even those who most strongly reprobate it as an excess, to have been grand in its conception, and unselfish in its object. "The theory of Augustine's city of God," says Milman, "no doubt swam before his mind, on which a new Rome was to rise, and rule the world by religion." In his conception of the constitution of Christian society, the spiritual power was the first and highest element. It was to direct, to command the temporal, and, in a certain sense, to compel its obedience; but as the theory is explained by Fenelon, by Gosselin, and other modern Catholics, the arms which it was authorised to use for the purpose of coercion were the arms of the spirit only. It could compel by penalties, but these penalties were only the censures of the church; and if, in certain circumstances, temporal forfeitures (as in the case of Henry IV.) were annexed to these censures, this, it is argued, was the result of the civil legislation of the particular country, not of any general ecclesiastical law. Thus, in the case of Henry, the imperial crown was forfeited, according to the Swabian code, by the mere fact of the emperor's remaining for twelve months under excommunication without obtaining absolution from the sentence. Moreover, whatever may be said of the power in itself, or of the lengths to which it has at times extended, the occasion and the object of its exercise in the hands of G. were always such as to command the sympathy of the philosophical student of the history of the middle age. By his firm and unbending efforts to suppress the unchristian vices which deformed society, and to restrain the tyranny which oppressed the subject as much as it enslaved the church, he taught his age "that there was a being on earth whose special duty it was to defend the defenceless, to succor the succorless, to afford a refuge to the widow and orphan, and to be the guardian of the poor." Dean Milman sums up his history of G. as of one who is to be contemplated not merely with awe, but in some respects, and with some great drawbacks, as a benefactor of mankind.—See Milman's "Latin Christianity," vol. iii.; Bowden's "Life of Gregory VII." (1840); Voigt's "Hildibrandt als Papst Gregor VII. und sein Zeitalter."

GREGORY XIII., Hugh Buoncompagno, was born at Bologna, January 7, 1502. He was educated in his native city, where he held the professorship of law for several years. Having settled at Rome in 1539, he was distinguished by several important employments, and was one of the theologians of the council of Trent, on his return whence, he was created cardinal in 1564, and sent as legate to Spain. On the death of Pius V., G. was elected pope in 1572. Not one among the post-reformation pontiffs has surpassed G. in zeal for the promotion and improvement of education; a large proportion of the colleges in Rome were wholly or in part endowed by him; and his expenditure for educational purposes is said to have exceeded 2,000,000 Roman crowns. The most interesting event of his pontificate, in a scientificate point of view, is the correction of the calendar (see CALENDAR), which was the result of long consideration, and was finally made public in 1582. A grievous imputation rests on the memory of G. from the fact of his having ordered

Digitized by Google

a *Te Deum* in Rome on occasion of the massacre of St Bartholomew (see BARTHOLOMEW); but in justice it must be said, that this was done on the report of the French ambassador, which represented that bloody event, not as a deliberate aggression on the part of the Catholics, but simply as the suppression of a baffled Huguenot conspiracy. G. published a valuable edition of the "Decretum Gratiani" with learned notes. He died in 1585, in the 83d year of his age.

GREGORY NAZIANZEN—from his erudition in sacred literature also called the THEOLOGIAN—was born about 329 at Arianzum, a village near Nazianzus, in Cappadocia, not far from Cæsarea. His father, whose name also was Gregory, and who had originally belonged to the heathen sect of Hypsistatics, i. e., Worshippers of the Most High, but also of the fire, like the Persians, and keepers of the Jewish Sabbath and the law of the purity of meats, had, chiefly at the instigation of his pious wife Nonna, become a convert to Christianity about the time of the great Nicæan Council (325), and four years later was raised to the dignity of Bishop of Nazianzus. Formed to piety by domestic example, G. was at an early age sent, for the purpose of finishing his education, to Cæsarea, in Palestine, where the study of eloquence then flourished. He then visited the schools of Alexandria, and subsequently of Athens, where he met Basil the Great, then also a young student, and became his most intimate friend. At the same time, there studied at Athens, Julian, later emperor and apostate, and there is no doubt that the three often met and had friendly discussions on the subjects of their common studies; although G., even at that time augured no good for Julian, who exhibited signs of "an unsettled and arrogant mind." G. having made brilliant progress in eloquence, philosophy, and sacred literature, returned to Nazianzus, and here first received baptism at the hands of his own father, consecrating to God, at the same time, all "his goods, his glory, his health, his tongue, and his talents;" and, in order to be still more able to pursue a life of austere devotion, he retired into solitude, and took up his abode with Basil in the desert near the river Iris, in Pontus. Recalled by his father, G. was ordained priest, and afterwards fled; and being recalled a second time, he returned to Nazianzus, assisted his father in the ministry, and preached to the people. In 371 or 372, St Basil, who in the meantime had become Bishop of Cæsarea, prevailed upon him to accept the see of Sasime, a small town in Cappadocia. But he had scarcely taken possession of his new dignity, when, overcome again by his innate repugnance to public life, he retired, a bishop without a bishopric, to Nazianzus, where he stayed until the death of his father in 373. He then went into a monastery at Seleucia, which, however, after the death of the Emperor Valens (378), he was induced to leave, in order to undertake the charge of a small Nicæan congregation in Constantinople, where, until then, Arianism had held undisputed sway. G. was after a short time, when his erudition and eloquence became conspicuous, elected archbishop, upon which the Arians became so exasperated that his very life was in danger. G., although upheld by the Pope Damasus and the Emperor Theodosius, preferred resigning his see voluntarily, "in order to allay the storm, like another Jonah, although he had not excited it." He went back to Nazianzus, and took up his solitary abode near Arianzus, where, after some years of a most ascetic life, he died in 389. His ashes were conveyed to Constantinople, and thence, during the Crusades, to Rome. His day is, with the Latins, the 9th of May. His character and temper, ardent and enthusiastic, but at the same time dreamy and melancholy, hard, but also tender, ambitious and yet humble, all his instability and vacillation between a life of contemplation and of action, are vividly depicted in his writings, which mostly serve the great aim of his life—to uphold the integrity of the Nicæan orthodoxy against the heresies of the Arians and Apollinarists. The merits of his writings—which vividly portray the instability and vacillation of his life—are very unequal: sometimes not inferior to the sublimest flights of poetical genius, and withal of a classical elegance and refinement, they at other times become redundant, pedantic, and heavy with far-fetched similes. Notwithstanding all this, G. may fairly be pronounced one of the first orators and most accomplished and thoughtful writers of all times. His surviving works consist chiefly of about 58 orations, 242 letters, and 156 poems—meditations, descriptions, acrostics, epigrams, &c.—to which Tollius (Utrecht, 1696) has added 20 more, which he called "Carmina Cygnea." Muratori published (Padua, 1709) 228 other unedited epigrams. The first edition of his complete works appeared at Basel in 1550, folio. Another

Digitized by Google

edition appeared in Paris 1609—1611 (2 vols., folio), by Morel, which was reprinted in Paris in 1630; Leipsic (or rather Cologne), 1690, and Venice, 1753; but none of these is sufficiently accurate. The last edition, but little improved, under the auspices of the Benedictines, appeared in 2 vols. (Paris, 1760—1840). His separate works have frequently been edited and partly translated into different tongues.

GREGORY OF ARMENIA, commonly called THE ILLUMINATOR, was the apostle of Christianity among the Armenians. Like the majority of the bishops of the primitive church, little is known of his early history. He is said to have been educated at Cæsarea, in Cappadocia, where, at the same time, he was instructed in the Christian religion. He afterwards entered into the service of Tiridates, king of Armenia, by whom he was subjected to severe persecution on account of his refusal to worship idols. Some severe public calamity which succeeded, being looked upon as a proof of divine wrath, the king immediately put himself and his subjects under G.'s instructions. The people were converted in great numbers, and churches immediately erected throughout the country; and G., after receiving ordination at Cæsarea, returned as metropolitan of Armenia, and baptised his converts. This took place about the beginning of the 4th century. Many authors have given in their works discourses professedly by G., but now believed to be spurious. The memory of G. is held in great reverence in the Greek, Coptic, Abyssinian, and Armenian churches, and he is one of the saints of the Roman Calendar.

GREGORY OF NYSSA, Saint, a Greek Church-father, and the younger brother of Basil the Great, born about 332 at Sebaste, devoted himself at an early age to the study of sciences and philosophy, and subsequently married a pious and honorable lady. In consequence of a dream, however, he separated from her, and abjuring the world, entered upon the duties of an ecclesiastic. After a short relapse into his old profane studies, he renounced this "apostacy" forever, and in 372 was made Bishop of Nyssa, a city in Cappadocia, in Lesser Armenia, much to the dismay of the Arians, who knew him to be a zealous defender of the Nicene creed. They at once commenced an opposition to him. G. was deposed by the emperor, and compelled to flee. He lived for some years in seclusion, until, at the death of Valens (378), Gratianus restored him to his see. In 379, he was charged by the council of Antioch, to visit the churches in Arabia and Palestine, in order to restore them to their pristine orthodoxy and peace, the many years of heresy and dissension that had preceded having created a sad confusion among the flock of the faithful. In 381 he was chosen by the council of Constantinople to be one of the "Centres" of faith for the Catholic communion, i. e., an arbiter of orthodoxy for this and other congregations, principally in Pontus. He further assisted at the councils held in that city in 382 and 383, and played so prominent a part in both, that shortly afterwards the honorable title of Metropolitan was unanimously conferred upon him. The last time G. seems to have appeared publicly, was at the council at Constantinople in 394; and he seems to have died shortly afterwards. The second Nicæan council conferred upon him the pre-eminent title of "Pater Patrum."

His writings are extremely numerous. Although not fraught with the glowing eloquence and penetrating acumen of a Gregory Nazianzen, or a Basil, they exhibit a greater depth of poetical feeling and philosophical thought, while, at the same time, they abound in practical teachings and wise counsels for every stage of life. The fanciful, often puerile subtleties and conceits which occur no less frequently, are rather to be put to the account of the times in which G. lived, when symbolism and allegory reigned supreme. On the other hand, G. cannot be praised too highly for having been one of the first who manfully stood out for the ancient Greek—albeit heathen—philosophy. His writings are indeed fully imbued with Platonism and Aristotelianism, and he went as far as to borrow the technical terms of these masters for his theological investigations. "As the Israelites borrowed from the Egyptians," he said, "so Christianity must carry along with it all that is costly out of the pagan camp;" a saying which, however, has been attributed to some other Fathers of the early church. His orthodoxy has been questioned in later times; chiefly on account of his strongly condemning as heathenish the view that religion was mostly dependent on the dogma: according to him, religion was more a matter of the heart and of feeling. The council of Ephesus solemnly and most energetically declared for the soundness of his teaching, refuting the heretics out of his own

Digitized by Google

writings. Of his Christology—in the main that of Origen—viz., that the Logos had penetrated all parts of the human nature, and thus elevated it to himself, we will treat under this latter. The Latins celebrate the day of G. on the 10th of January, the Greeks on the 9th of March. His most celebrated works are a catechetic treatise; a dialogue of the Soul and Resurrection, called "Macrinia," after his sister (supposed to have been held at her death-bed); a treatise on the "Holy Trinity and the Deity of the Holy Ghost," besides a number of homilies. The first complete Latin edition of his writings, comprising dissertations on the Old and New Testament, dogmatical and controversial treatises, discourses, sermons, panegyrics, biographies, letters, &c., appeared at Cologne in 1537 (folio), and was followed by others at Basel (1562 and 1571), and Paris (1573 and 1603). The first Greek and Latin editions by the Jesuit Gretier appeared in Paris (1615—1618), in 2 vols., fol., and was reprinted there in 1638. Separate works of G. have been edited repeatedly, but next to none have appeared in any modern translation.

GREGORY OF TOURS, originally called GEORGIUS FLORENTINUS, born 544 at Auvergne, in a family exalted by rank as well as by piety. On the paternal side he traced his descent from Vellius Epagatus, the martyr of Lyon; on the maternal, from St Gregory, Bishop of Langres. St Gallus, Bishop of Clermont, G.'s uncle, undertook his early education, and, after his death, G. continued his studies under St Avitus, the successor of Gallus in the bishopric. Ordained deacon, G. left Auvergne and went to the court of Siegbert, king of Austrasia. Still very young, he was elected to the see of Tours, and he was consecrated by Giles, Archbishop of Rheims. The first years of his episcopacy were a season of great perplexity, owing to the constant contentions of the first Merovingian kings. His courage and firmness however were equal to any of the severe tests to which they were exposed, and by openly resisting even royal authority on some occasions, he drew upon himself the hatred of Queen Fredegunda and the ire of her husband, King Chilperich, who seems to have been a mere tool in her hands. G. was accused of seditious and other treasonable actions, and summoned before a council of bishops in 580. Here, however, he defended himself with such clearness and vigor, that Chilperich himself, strange to say, from that moment ceased to be his foe, and becoming even his warm admirer and friend, charged him afterwards with many important political missions. This royal partiality however does not seem to have prevented G. from occasionally calling the king a Herod and a Nero. No less favored by the king's successors, Gontram and Childebert II., G. did not fail to use all his influence with the court for the amelioration of the position of the church, and the general condition of his flock. His travels had, apart from their political purposes, at the same time the object of everywhere restoring peace and piety, so much needed in those days in convents and churches, among the clergy and the laity. Of his journey to Rome in 590, the circumstances of which are related with a minuteness of itself surprising; of the pope's wonder at finding in G., instead of the imposing man he had expected to behold, a *homuncio*, or manikin, and of his answer, that "we all are as God had made us," we can only say, that according to the lucid investigations of Dr Kries ("De Greg. Tur. Vita et Scriptis," p. 16), it never can have taken place. His last journey seems to have been to Orleans, whither he accompanied the king in 593. He died shortly after, in 594 or 595, at Tours, where he had been a bishop for twenty-three years. His works comprise, in the first place, his ten books of Frankish history, "Gesta, Chronicon Francorum"—the first attempt at French historiography—and have earned for G. the name of "Father of Frankish History," although its crudity of style, and indiscriminate mixing up of everything important and otherwise, make it partake much more of the nature of a chronicle than of a history properly so called. G.'s other works are: "A Book of the Glory of the Martyrs;" "Of the Miracles of St Julian" (304); "Of the Glory or Miracles of the Confessors;" "Of the Miracles of St Martin;" and a book of the lives of the Fathers, consisting of 23 biographies of Frankish ecclesiastics, and many other minor writings. Much more, however, is generally attributed to G. than is in reality his. The first critical edition of his works, by Ruinard, appeared in Paris, 1699, fol.; the latest, by Guadet and Taranne, Paris, 1836 and 1837, with a French translation. Of monographies on G., we may mention "De Greg. Tur. Episc. Vita et Scriptis," by C. G. Kries and Löbell; "Gregor von Tours und seine Zeit" (Leip. 1839, 8vo).

Digitized by Google

GREGORY THAUMATU'RGUS (Wonderworker), originally called THEODORUS, SAINT, born at Neocæsarea, in Pontus, between 210 and 215. Sprung from an illustrious and wealthy heathen family, he was educated for a rhetorician or advocate; but an acquaintance which he formed with Origen at Cæsarea, in Palestine, allured him to the field of sacred science. G. forgot Roman law, applying himself instead, under his new master, with zeal and fervor to the study of the Holy Scriptures and of profane philosophy. Several years had thus passed, when Maximin's persecutions forced Origen to leave Cæsarea. G. then went to Alexandria, and stayed there for three years (235—238). Gordian having succeeded Maximin, Origen returned to Cæsarea, and G. went to join him there, and to renew his former studies under him. Most probably it was at that period also that he was baptised, and changed his heathen name of Theodorus. Recalled to his family, G., instead of striving for those posts of honor for which he had been destined, retired into solitude; but was so often besought to return and labor for the church, that he allowed himself to be consecrated about 240. Installed as bishop at Neocæsarea, a wealthy and populous, but utterly unchristian city, G. applied himself to his holy work with the utmost zeal. He wrought, according to ancient testimony, many miracles, such as recalling devils, whom he had frightened out of a heathen temple, at his will, and thereby converting its chief functionary to Christianity; moving a stone, staying a river, killing a Jew by his mere wish, changing a lake—a matter of contest between two brothers—into solid earth, and thus contrived to change the unbelieving population of his see into devout Christians.

During the persecution of Decius, which broke out in 250, G. fled with a great part of his flock, whom he would not see exposed to the danger of having either to change their faith, or to die the death of martyrs, and during this flight, he, once when hard pressed by his pursuers, transformed himself and his deacon—the heathen priest whom he converted by recalling the devils—into trees. In 251, the Emperor Decius died, and G. returned to Neocæsarea. He now instituted a general festival for those Christians who had fallen during the persecution, and permitted the faithful to celebrate it with banquets and sports like those which accompanied heathen festivals—a proceeding by which he intended to draw over the pagan multitude to christianity, but which has been severely blamed, and which, indeed, was fraught with great mischief for the church in later times.

In 264, we find him, together with his brother Anthenodorus, at the Council of Antioch, which had been convoked for the purpose of condemning the heresies of Paul, Bishop of Samosata, their signatures occurring first in the Acts of the Council. Whether or not G. also took part in the second council (269), necessitated by Paul's refusal to abdicate, is very uncertain. Of his own extraordinary piety, devotion, truthfulness, and modesty, of his "prophetic and apostolic temper," the best testimony lies in the fact that St Basil, St Maximus, and other great luminaries of the church, call him a second Moses or Paul.

The only genuine works of G. are a panegyrical discourse on Origen, which he delivered in public before his return to his native place; the above-mentioned creed; a Metaphrasis on Ecclesiastes, often and wrongly attributed to Gregory of Nazianzus, in twelve chapters; and a Canonical Epistle, setting forth the punishments and penances to be undergone by such Christians as had bought booty from pagan soldiers, a practice very common in those times of constant invasions of Goths and Scythians in Asia, principally in Pontus. All other writings shewn under his name are spurious. The first collected edition of his works was published by Ger. Vossius at Mayence in 1604; a more complete edition appeared in Paris, 1622, in folio.

GREI'FENBERG, a small manufacturing town of Prussia, in the province of Pomerania, is situated on the left bank of the Rega, 40 miles north-east of Stettin. It is a decayed place, but has still some manufactures of stoves and of linen. Pop. (1875) 5630.

GREI'FENHAGEN, a town of Prussia, in the province of Pomerania, is situated on the right bank of the Reglitz, 13 miles south-south-west of Stettin. The town has two churches, and is the seat of considerable industry. Pop. (1875) 6759.

GREI'FSWALD, a town of Prussia, in the province of Pomerania, is situated on the Rick, about 3 miles from its mouth, and 20 miles south-east of Stralsund. It is

Digitized by Google

regularly built, and is surrounded by promenades, into which the former ramparts have been converted. Among its houses are several curious brick structures, dating from the 14th and 15th centuries. G. contains, besides other public institutions, a gymnasium and a university (founded in 1456), attended by about 500 students. The university library contains about 180,000 volumes. Weaving, machine-making, salt-works, and manufactures of paper, tobacco, soap, leather, and oil are carried on, as well as commerce. G. possesses some 60 ships of about 16,000 tons. Pop. (1875) 18,016.

G. was founded in the 13th c., before the close of which it made one in a union of Wendish Hanse-towns, comprising Stralsund, Rostock, Weimar, and Lubeck. At the peace of Westphalia (1648), the town came into the possession of Sweden; but, together with the whole of Swedish Pomerania, it was conceded to Prussia in 1815.

GREIZ, a town of Central Germany, capital of the principality of Reuss-Greiz, and seat of the sovereign prince, is charmingly situated on the right bank of the White Elster, 49 miles south-south-west of Leipzig. It is well built, is surrounded by walls, and contains three castles, one for winter, another for summer occupation, with beautiful gardens and park; the third, which is built on an isolated rock, is used for public offices. The town-house, a handsome specimen of Gothic, was built in 1841. Nearly 3,000 hand-looms are here employed in the manufacture of woollen and half-woollen goods; one factory contains 500 looms. Pop. (1875) 12,657.

GRENA'DA, an island of volcanic origin in the British West Indies, is said to be the most beautiful of the Caribbees. With an area of 133 square miles, it contained in 1871, 37,684 inhabitants, mostly of African descent. Of these only 400 or 500 are whites, the rest are people of color. Very considerable importations of coolies have taken place. On the coast are several good harbors; while a central ridge of mountains here and there presenting an elevation of 3000 feet, possesses various extinct craters, some of them transformed into considerable lakes. The chief towns are St George, St Mark, St Patrick, St Andrew, and Charlotte-Town. The first of these, which is the seat of government, stands in lat. 12° 2′ n., and in long. 61° 48′ w. In 1866 there were 27 schools, consisting of the normal and grammar school, the central schools, and parish schools, with an attendance of 1418. The public revenue amounted in 1875 to £26,570. The imports and exports were respectively represented by £118,385 and £171,332; the corresponding results in 1838, virtually the last year of unmitigated slavery, having been £73,846 and £288,683. Among the exports are sugar, cotton, and cocoa; the last of which seems likely to become the staple.—The island was discovered by Columbus on his third voyage in 1498, at which time it was inhabited by Caribs, who were subsequently exterminated by the French, into whose hands G. came about the middle of the 17th century. It finally fell into the possession of the British in 1783.

GRENA'DE, a small shell about three inches in diameter, of iron or annealed glass, filled with powder, and thrown from the hand. Hurled among dense masses of troops, as those assembled in the ditch of a fortress during an assault, grenades are particularly embarrassing, the splinters inflicting deep wounds and causing great confusion. The discharge is effected by means of a small time-fuse. Grenades are occasionally rolled over the parapet, through wooden troughs, into the trench below: there is also a species of hand-gun fired from a rest, called "musketon," from which grenades may be projected to a short distance. These missiles are said to have been first used in the year 1594.

GRENADIER', originally a soldier who was employed in throwing hand-grenades, but in modern parlance a member of the first company of every battalion of foot, in which the tallest and finest men of the regiment are placed. This company used to be distinguished from the rest by tall bearskin caps; it holds the place of honor, viz., the right, when in line, and the front when in column of attack.

GRENADIER GUARDS, the first regiment of Foot Guards in the British Household Brigade of Guards, and generally considered the finest corps in the army. It comprises 2340 officers and men, divided into three battalions. The officers of this

Digitized by Google

fashionable corps are usually from the families of the nobility or more distinguished landed gentry. The First Foot Guards, under which name the regiment was originally known, was first raised in 1660; since then it has ever borne an honorable position in all the wars of the country, and especially in the Peninsula, at Waterloo, and in the Crimea.

GRENADI'NES, a chain of islets in the West Indies, extending between Grenada, on which they are chiefly dependent, and St Vincent, from lat. 12° 30′ to 13° n. They vary in size from about 7000 acres downwards. The largest is Carriacou. Much inconvenience is caused by their deficiency in streams and springs, an evil which, of late years, has been increasingly felt, from the injudicious destruction of the timber.

GRENELLE, a suburb of Paris (q. v.).

GRENO'BLE (a corruption of the Lat. *Gratianopolis*, or City of Gratian), an important town and strong fortress of France, with double enclosures, capital of the department of Isère, is pleasantly situated on both banks of the river of that name, in a beautiful and fertile district, surrounded by high mountains, and about 58 miles south-east of Lyon. It is divided by the Isère, which is here confined within handsome quays, into two unequal portions: the one, narrow and contracted, and consisting of only two streets, situated on the right bank of the river at the foot of a hill, is called Saint Laurent; the other, a much more important quarter, containing all the public buildings, and consisting of spacious and well-lighted streets, on the left bank, is called Bonne. Among the public buildings are the Palais de Justice, with a Gothic oriel, originally the palace of the Dauphin, and the most interesting old building in the town; the Académie Universitaire; the town-hall; the public library, containing 80,000 volumes and 1200 MSS.; and the picture-gallery. G. has gained a reputation for its manufacture of gloves (in making which from 14,000 to 15,000 persons are employed), liqueurs, perfumes, and silk goods. Pop. (1872) 28,668. In the vicinity lies the village of Chartreuse, from which the Carthusian monks derive their name, and where they originated.—See Champollion Figeac, "Antiquités de G." (Gren. 1807), and Pitot, "Histoire de G. et de ses Environs" (Gren. 1829).

GRENVILLE, George, and English statesman and reputed author of the Stamp Act, which first drove the American colonies into resistance, was born in October 1712. He was brother to Richard Grenville, Lord Temple, and brother-in-law of the Earl of Chatham. He entered parliament in 1741, and from 1744 to 1762 filled several minor government offices. In 1757 he introduced a bill for the regulation of the payment of the navy. In 1762 he became Secretary of State, and then First Lord of the Admiralty; and in the following year he succeeded Lord Bute as Prime Minister, uniting in himself the offices of Chancellor of the Exchequer and First Lord of the Treasury. He resigned the premiership in 1765, and died in 1770. G. was distinguished for eloquence, public spirit, business qualities, and extensive knowledge; but his imperious nature made him an unpopular minister, alike with the king, the parliament, and the people.

GRENVILLE, William Wyndham, Lord, third son of the preceding, was born in October 1759. After studying at Eton and Oxford with brilliant success, he became a member of the House of Commons in 1782, and attended his eldest brother, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, in the character of secretary. Soon after he became Paymaster-general of the Army, and in 1789 was chosen Speaker of the House of Commons. In 1790 he was appointed Secretary of State for the Home Department, and was raised to the peerage with the title of Baron Grenville. He became Foreign Secretary in the ensuing year. He resigned office, along with Pitt, in 1801, on the refusal of George III. to give his assent to the Catholic Emancipation Bill. He was Premier in 1806—1807. In 1809 he was chosen chancellor of the university of Oxford. From 1809 to 1815 he acted along with Earl Grey, and he generally supported Mr Canning. Lord G. was an able speaker, with much influence among the Peers, and an excellent scholar. He died in 1834.

GRESHAM, Sir Thomas, founder of the London Royal Exchange, descended from an ancient Norfolk family, was the second son of Sir Richard Gresham, an opulent merchant elected in 1537 Lord Mayor of London. Born in 1519, he was first apprenticed to his uncle, Sir John Gresham, a wealthy London mercer, and then

Digitized by Google

sent to study at Gonville Hall, now Caius College, Cambridge. In 1543 he was admitted a member of the Mercers' Company. His father, who died in February 1548, had been one of Henry VIII.'s domestic financial agents; and in 1552 G. was sent to Antwerp as king's factor there, in consequence of the mismanagement of the person previously in charge. In two years he paid off a heavy loan, entirely restored the king's credit, and introduced a new system of finance. The principal duty of the royal agent was the negotiation of foreign loans; and during the long period he held the office, he was successfully employed in many most important and difficult money transactions. As he was a Protestant, Queen Mary, on her accession, sent him his dismissal; but on presenting a memorial of his past services, he was soon reinstated. By Queen Elizabeth, he was, in 1559, knighted, and appointed, for a short time, English ambassador at the court of the king of Spain's regent at Brussels. The troubles in the Netherlands compelled him, in 1568, to withdraw finally from Antwerp, to which city he had made more than forty journeys on the service of the state, in one of which, in 1560, he was thrown from his horse and rendered lame for life. In 1569, by his advice, the plan of borrowing money from the London merchants, instead of from foreigners, was adopted, to the great advantage of the mercantile body. Having, in 1564, lost his only son, Richard, he resolved upon devoting a portion of his great wealth to the erection of a bourse or exchange, in imitation of the one at Antwerp, for the London merchants, who were wont to meet in the open air—a project which had originated with his father. It was formally opened, in 1570, by Queen Elizabeth in person, on which occasion she dined with the founder, and named it the Royal Exchange. Renowned for his hospitality and liberality, he frequently entertained foreign personages of distinction, and erected a magnificent mansion at Osterly Park, near Brentford, where he was visited by Queen Elizabeth. For the endowment of a college in London, he directed by his will that his town-mansion in Bishopsgate Street should be converted into a residence and lecture-rooms for seven professors, to be salaried out of the Royal Exchange revenues. Gresham College was taken down in 1768, and the ground on which it stood—now occupied by the Excise Office—was transferred to government. The lectures are now delivered in a lecture-hall built at the corner of Basinghall and Gresham Streets out of the accumulated fund. The subjects of lecture are divinity, physic, astronomy, geometry, law, rhetoric, and music. G. also provided for the erection and support of eight alms-houses, and made many other charitable bequests. He died suddenly, November 21, 1579.

GRETNA GREEN, originally the name of a farmstead in the vicinity of the village of Springfield in the parish of Graitney, in Dumfriesshire, Scotland, but frequently applied to the village of Springfield itself, which is situated about a mile and a half north of the north-eastern extremity of the Solway Firth. The village was long the centre of extensive smuggling operations, and more recently it became famous (or infamous) for its irregular marriages. See next article.

GRETNA GREEN MARRIAGES, the name given to marriages of English persons contracted at Gretna Green. This spot being the first convenient halting-place for runaway couples from England, gave the name to this kind of marriage, originally an easy mode of evading the English Marriage Act, which required the consent of parents and guardians, publication of banns, and the presence of a priest—all of which involved considerable publicity and an inconvenient delay, but which were got rid of by the parties passing the English border into Scottish ground. The rule being, that a marriage is valid if contracted according to the law of the place where the parties enter into the contract, it was easy for English couples to avail themselves of the mode of contracting marriage allowed by the law of Scotland, which required nothing but a mutual declaration of marriage to be exchanged in presence of witnesses—a ceremony which could be performed instantly—and it was immaterial whether the parties were minors or not. This declaration generally took place in presence of a blacksmith, who in reality was no more necessary than any other witness, but who gradually assumed an authority which imposed on the credulity of the English strangers, and thereby profited by the liberality usually dispensed on such auspicious occasions for his trifling services. The declaration of marriage being exchanged, the parties could return at once to England, and their marriage was held ever after to be valid there and all the world over.

Digitized by Google

These marriages have received much discouragement of late. Not only has the strictness of the English law of marriage been dispensed with, by allowing marriages to be contracted in England in comparative secrecy before the superintendent registrar, without going before a priest, but the Scotch law has also been altered, with a view of checking this evasion of English law. By 19 and 20 Vict. c. 96, no irregular marriage of that kind in Scotland is now valid unless one of the parties had at the date thereof his or her usual place of residence there, or had lived in Scotland for 21 days next preceding such marriage. The effect of this statute is, therefore, an obstacle to runaway marriages from England so far, that one of the parties must at least have resided in Scotland 21 days.

GRÉVY, François Paul Jules, the President of the French republic, was born August 15, 1813, at Vandrez in the Jura, studied law, and became an advocate at Paris. He took part in the revolution of 1830, and in 1848 was returned to the Constituent Assembly. There he held an independent position, but was generally ranked with the extreme left. After Louis Napoleon's *coup d'etat*, G. withdrew from politics, and devoted himself to his professional work. He returned to political life in 1868. After the Franco-German war, he was appointed president of the the National Assembly, a post he resigned in 1873; and after the general election of 1876, he again became president of the Chamber. When, in January 1879, Marshal Macmahon resigned the presidency of the republic, G. who is a thoroughgoing but not extreme republican, was by a large majority elected his successor. G. has never been a blind partisan, and he enjoys the respect and even the confidence of all parties.

GREY, Charles, Earl, K.G., head of the government which carried the Reform Bill, was born March 13, 1764, at Fallowden, near Alnwick. The Greys are a Northumberland family of great antiquity, celebrated for military achievements and first ennobled in the time of Edward IV. The first earl was Sir C. Grey, K.B., a distinguished soldier, who held commands in the first American War, and in the war against the French republic. His son was sent to Eton, and thence to Cambridge. He then visited the continent; and in his 22d year entered the House of Commons as M.P. for his native county. He became a follower of Mr Fox, and his maiden speech was in opposition to the address of thanks to the king for negotiating the commercial treaty with France. He soon obtained a leading position in the House of Commons, and was one of the managers of the impeachment of Warren Hastings. He was also one of the founders of the Society of Friends of the People. In 1793, he was selected to present a petition from this society, in which the defects and abuses of the representative system were forcibly exposed. He was outvoted on this occasion, and again in 1797. In 1799, he opposed the proposal for the Irish union, but recommended the abolition of forty rotten boroughs in Ireland as a means of securing the independence of Irish members. When the Whig administration of Lord Grenville came into office in 1806, G., now Lord Howick, became First Lord of the Admiralty. Mr Fox died in September, and was succeeded by G. as Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and leader of the House of Commons. The cabinet was broken up in 1807, but not before it had carried the abolition of the slave trade, and the enlistment of soldiers for a limited period instead of for life. It was unfortunate both for G. and the Whigs, that he was, by the decease of his father in 1807, removed from the House of Commons, where he might have led the opposition, to the Upper House, where his advocacy of measures of progress and amendment found little response. G. and Lord Grenville, as the leaders of the Whig opposition, were more than once desired by the Prince of Wales, after he became Regent, to coalesce with the Tory ministry, but these overtures were firmly rejected. G. actively opposed the bill of Pains and Penalties against Queen Caroline. During the long period in which he remained in opposition, from 1807 to 1830, he gave a strenuous support to the abolition of religious tests, the removal of Roman Catholic disabilities, and the amelioration of the criminal code. The year 1830 was a period of great political disorder and discontent. The French revolution had familiarized the bolder and more ardent spirits with the idea of resistance to the government. Nightly conflagrations in the agricultural districts alarmed the timid. When parliament met in November, G. gave warning of the approaching hurricane, and again urged the adoption of measures of temperate reform. It was in answer to this speech that the Duke of Wellington made his memorable declara-

Digitized by Google

tion against reform, and expressed his admiration of the existing system of representation. This was the death-blow to the Duke's government. Being outvoted on a motion of Sir H. Parnell's on the Civil List, the cabinet resigned, and William IV. sent for G., who formed a Whig government, of which he was of course premier. The Whigs set to work in good earnest to clear away the gross abuses and nests of corruption which had accumulated during nearly seventy years of Toryism; above all, a great, comprehensive, and searching measure of parliamentary reform was prepared by a sub-committee of the cabinet, consisting of Lord J. Russell, Lord Durham, Lord Duncannon, and Sir J. Graham. The bill was brought into the House of Commons, March 1, 1831, by Lord J. Russell, and electrified the nation. It was, however, fiercely opposed in both Houses. General Gascoyne carried a resolution against reducing the number of M.P.'s. G. thereupon advised the king to dissolve parliament. "The bill, the whole bill, and nothing but the bill," was the watchword at the elections; and when the new parliament met, the bill was carried through the Lower House by large majorities. The second reading was moved by G. in the House of Lords, October 3, 1831. After five nights, the bill was thrown out by 199 votes against 158. The reply of the House of Commons was an immediate vote of confidence in the ministers. The king prorogued parliament, in order that, after the shortest possible interval, the bill might be again introduced. Riots took place at Nottingham, Derby, and Bristol. At Birmingham, 150,000 men threatened to march upon London. The metropolis was in a fever of excitement. A second Reform Bill passed the House of Commons, which also passed a second reading in the House of Lords, the Tories being determined to mutilate it in committee. Lord Lyndhurst moved the postponement of the disfranchising clauses, and the Whigs being beaten, G. resorted to the extreme remedy of demanding from the king a new and large creation of peers. The king refused his consent, and G. resigned. The popular excitement increased. The king sent for the Duke of Wellington, but Sir Robert Peel refusing to join the Duke in the attempt to form a government, G. again returned to office, armed with the power of creating as many peers as might be necessary to secure the safety of the bill. On the 4th of June 1832, the Reform Bill passed the House of Lords, and G.'s friends crowded round him to congratulate him on having crowned his long, honorable, and consistent public career by a measure of such immense advantage and importance. G. took office on the principles of peace, retrenchment, and reform. His government, however, lost a good deal of its popularity in England by his deference to the hostility of the Lords, and his attempt to conciliate his opponents by a division of patronage. In Ireland, Mr Stanley's quarrels with Mr O'Connell and the Irish Repealers also tended to weaken the government. Many important measures were, however, passed—the measure for National Education in Ireland, the Irish Church Temporalities Bill, and the bill for abolishing slavery in the West Indies. In December 1834, the Grey ministry fell to pieces on the Irish Coercion Act. G. retired from the post of First Lord of the Treasury with the respect and esteem of the entire nation. A more honorable man never existed. A moral dignity stamped his every action, and over his truthfulness no cloud ever passed. He passed the last ten years of his life in comparative retirement, and died at his family mansion, Howick House, July 17, 1845. His personal appearance was stately and dignified, his gestures were animated, and his tones lofty and sonorous. He left eight sons and four daughters to lament the loss of a most revered parent.

GREY, Lady Jane, an English lady of royal birth and singular misfortunes, was the eldest daughter of Henry Grey, Marquis of Dorset, afterwards Duke of Suffolk, and Lady Frances Brandon. Lady Frances was the daughter of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, and of Mary, sister of Henry VIII., who had been married to Louis XII., of France, but had become a widow. Lady Jane G. was born at Broadgate, Leicestershire, in 1537. Having discovered, at an early age, surprising talents, she was furnished with an excellent tutor, Aylmer, afterwards Bishop of London, and under his care made extraordinary progress in arts and sciences, and particularly in languages, being able to speak and write Latin and Greek, as well as French and Italian. We have the testimony of Roger Ascham, that he found her reading the "Phædon" of Plato in Greek, while the rest of the family were engaged in hunting. She also sang and played well, and was versed in other feminine accomplishments.

Digitized by Google

In 1553, after the fall of Somerset, the Dukes of Suffolk and Northumberland, now ruling in the name of the youthful King Edward VI., and foreseeing his speedy death, determined to change the succession to the crown, and secure it to their own families. Lady Jane G., now 16 years old, was therefore married to Lord Guilford Dudley, forth son of the Duke of Northumberland, in May 1553. The king, failing in body, and weak in mind, and surrounded by selfish or fanatical advisers, was persuaded to make a deed of settlement, setting aside the right of succession of his sisters Mary and Elizabeth, and Mary Queen of Scots, leaving the crown to Lady Jane, who was innocent of the conspiracy. After the king's death, her ambitious relatives hailed her as "queen." Lady Jane at first shrunk from honor so treacherously won, but ultimately yielded to the force of their entreaties and commands, and allowed herself to be proclaimed. The people of England resented the unscrupulous conduct of Suffolk and Northumberland, and learned, brilliant, and amiable as Lady Jane was, they rallied, with the true English instinct of loyalty, round Mary. Northumberland was defeated, sent to the Tower, and beheaded 23d August 1553; and in the following November, Lady Jane and her husband were also condemned. For a while, Mary hesitated to pronounce sentence of death against the young couple, but at length she issued the fatal warrant on the 8th of February, and, four days after, both were executed. Lady Jane reigned only ten days. She met her fate with remarkable firmness, making a brief address, in which she confessed the justice of her sentence; but said: "I only consented to the thing I was forced into." Several epistles and other writings attributed to her are extant.

GREY, Sir George, K.C.B., governor and commander-in-chief of New Zealand, was born at Lisburn, Ireland, in 1812. He was educated at the Royal Military College at Sandhurst, and on attaining his captaincy, offered to explore the interior of Australia, then but little known, and on receiving the requisite permission from the Colonial Office, started on his arduous mission in 1837. In September 1838 he organised another expedition to explore the Swan River district. He returned to England in 1840, and began his "Journals of Two Expeditions of Discovery in North-western and Western Australia during 1837–8–9." His enterprise and ability obtained for him, unasked, in 1841, from Lord J. Russell, then Colonial Secretary, the post of governor of South Australia. In 1846, he was made governor of New Zealand. Both here and in Australia, his first task was to acquire the language of the natives, with whom he became more popular than any preceding governor. His government appeared to the authorities at home to be so wise and conciliatory, that in 1848 he was made K.C.B. (civil), and in 1854 was appointed governor and commander-in-chief of the Cape of Good Hope. The task of allaying the asperities and irritation left by the Kaffir war demanded high powers of statesmanship; G. was, however, equal to the occasion. Industry revived, and brighter days began to dawn upon the colony. In 1858, however, the Colonial Office interfered with measures which he considered necessary, and he threw up his post, and came to England. Public opinion at the Cape was so strongly manifested in his favor, that he was requested by the government to resume his governorship. On the breaking out of the Indian mutiny, G. sent every soldier he could spare to the assistance of the Indian government, and received the acknowledgments of the British government and parliament for his promptitude and energy. In 1861 he was again appointed governor of New Zealand, in the hope that he would bring the war then raging there to a satisfactory conclusion. The natives received him with joy and veneration, and he succeeded in bringing about pacific relations with the Maories. He resigned his office and returned to England in 1867, but afterwards went to reside in New Zealand, where he has taken a prominent part in resisting the absorption of the provincial powers by the central colonial government. G. is the author of "Journals of Discovery in Australia" (1841); "Polynesian Mythology" (1855); and "Proverbial Sayings of the Ancestors of the New Zealand Race" (1858).

GREY FRIARS. See FRIAR.

GREYHOUND, a kind of dog distinguished by great slenderness of form, length of limbs, elongation of muzzle, swiftness, and power of endurance in running. There are varieties differing in other less important characters, but these are common to all. They have also prominent eyes and very keen sight, but their scent is

Digitized by Google

not acute, and they pursue their prey not by the scent, like the Hounds (q. v.) properly so called, but by keeping it in view. Some varieties, however, as the *Scottish Greyhound*, probably from being crossed with the staghound or some other of the hounds, combine superior powers of scent with the ordinary qualities of the greyhound. Greyhounds have the parietal bones convergent, not parallel as in the hounds. The face exhibits an almost straight line from between the ears to the nose. The ears are small and sharp, half pendulous in the varieties best known in Britain, but quite erect in some of those of other countries. The chest is deep; the belly much contracted; the paws are small; the hair is long and rough in some varieties, short and smooth in others; the tail is long and slender, curved up at the tip, and in the common smooth-haired greyhounds of Britain and the west of Europe, is covered with hair similar to that of the rest of the body; but there are other varieties with a bushy tail. It is probable that the G. originally belonged to some of the wide plains of Central Asia, or to the north of Africa; it has been very long employed by man as a hunting-dog; it is figured in the monuments of ancient Egypt, and has been common from the earliest historic times in India, Persia, and other countries of Asia, as it has been also in Greece, and generally throughout Europe. To the western parts of Europe, however, there is every probability of its having been brought from the East; and old records shew that a very high value was set upon it. It was long employed chiefly in the chase of deer; and on one occasion Queen Elizabeth was entertained with the pleasant spectacle of "sixteen bucks, all having fayre lawe, pulled down with greyhounds," which she viewed from a turret at Cowdrey Park, in Sussex, the seat of Lord Montacute. The right to possess greyhounds was a proof of gentility; and the effigy of this dog often appears at the feet of monumental figures of knights in armor. The killing of a G., in the good old times, was a felony, punished as severely as murder.

The smooth-haired variety of G., at present so common in Britain, and used for hare-hunting or "coursing," was imported from France, and improved by further importations from Greece, Italy, the north of Africa, and India. The varieties previously in use were rough-haired, and some of them larger and stronger. The *Irish G.*, now almost if not altogether extinct, was large and powerful, so that whilst wolves existed in Ireland, it was used to hunt them. The *Italian G.* is a very small and delicate variety, of gentle manners, well known as a drawing-room pet. Greyhounds do not, however, generally shew the strong attachment to particular persons so common in other dogs; and although so long reduced to the service of man, are inferior to many other dogs in the degree of their domestication. Yet the Grecian and Turkish greyhounds have been trained to stop if a stick is thrown among them when in full pursuit of a doubling hare. A whole pack will thus be stopped, and then one, singled out, will pursue the game.

The fleetness of the G. is well illustrated by an anecdote related in Daniel's "Rural Sports," of a brace of greyhounds in Lincolnshire running after a hare a distance of upwards of four miles in twelve minutes—the increase of distance by turns not being reckoned—when the hare dropped dead.

Various etymologies of the name G. have been proposed, than which none is more probable than that which refers it to the prevalence of a grey color in the breeds once most common. Another derivation is from *Graius*, Grecian.—The *gazehound*, mentioned by old writers, is supposed to be the G., the name being probably given when a pure breed, hunting by sight alone, began to be introduced.

GREYWACKÉ (Ger. *Grauwacke*), a partially translated German word, used as the name of an indurated argillaceous rock, common in, though not confined to, Silurian and Cambrian strata. The great bulk of the Silurian strata of the south of Scotland is composed of this rock.

GRICES, in Heraldry, are young wild boars.

GRIESBACH, Johann Jakob, author of the first critical edition of the New Testament, was born at Butzbach, in Hesse-Darmstadt, January 4, 1745. While G. was still a child, his father was called to St Peter's Church, in Frankfurt-on-the-Maine, where he was also made consistorial councillor. G. accordingly received his first education at the gymnasium of that city, and afterwards studied theology at Tübingen, where the old dogmatic was still predominant; at Halle, where Semler influenced his whole after-life; and at Leipsic, where he became acquainted with Er-

Digitized by Google

nesti. Having resolved to devote himself specially to the criticism of the New Testament text, which had become a favorite study among theologians, G. undertook a journey to various libraries of Germany and Holland, to London, Oxford, Cambridge, and Paris. On his return, he published his "De Codicibus Evangeliorum Origenianis" (1771), and commenced lecturing as *Privat-docent* in Halle. In 1773, he was made extraordinary professor; but in 1776 was called as ordinary professor to Jena, where he continued to teach with great success, and in the enjoyment of many honors, till his death on 24th March 1812. The great work with which his name is associated is his critical revision of the New Testament text. Besides pointing out new sources for the discovery of the original reading, attempting a history of the sacred text ("Curæ in Historiam Textus Epp. Paul.," 1777), and laying down more certain laws of criticism ("Symbolæ Criticæ ad Supplendas et Corrigendas Varias Lectiones N. Test.," 2 vols., 1785—1793), G. was the first who dared to print the New Testament text, as he had been enabled to determine it by his critical science. The first specimen of the revised text that he published was the "Synopsis Evangeliorum" (2 vols. 1774—1775; 2d ed. 1809). This was followed, in 1775—1777, by an edition of the whole New Testament, which was published again in 1796—1806, and of which a re-issue was begun by D. Schulz in 1827, but has never been completed. The second edition has been twice reprinted in London, first in 1809, and again in 1818; an American edition was published at Boston in 1908. Besides smaller editions, a splendid one in 4to was published by Göschen at Leipsic in 1803—1807. G.'s other works, "Populäre Dogmatik" (1779; 4th ed., 1789), "Commentarius Criticus in Textum N. Test." (2 vols., 1798—1811), and the "Opuscula Academica" (2 vols., 1824—1825, edited by Gabler), are now less known. A very competent authority, viz., the eminent Dr Marsh, has pronounced G. to be "the most consummate critic that ever undertook an edition of the New Testament." The grand feature of G.'s critical system is his threefold division or classification of the New Testament MSS. These divisions he called "recensions," or "codices." They consisted of—1. The Alexandrine recension; 2. The Latin or Western recension; 3. The Byzantine or Eastern recension. G. endeavors to shew that the early Fathers, according to their locality, made use of a particular set of MSS., exhibiting certain peculiarities such as justify the above division. G. expressed his decided preference for the Alexandrine recension, both in regard to antiquity and purity; the Byzantine he considered the least trustworthy. Among the most memorable of G.'s triumphs as a critic is his exposure of the interpolation of the well-known passage in defence of the doctrine of the Trinity, 1 John v. 7. His life has been written by Köthe (Jena, 1812), Augusti (Berl. 1813), and by Eichstädt (Jena, 1815).

GRI'FFIN (Fr. *Griffon*, Lat. and Gr. *Gryps*), a chimerical creature, which the fancy of the modern has adopted from that of the ancient world. The G. is first mentioned by Aristeas, perhaps about 560 B. C. (see Liddel and Scott's "Gr. Dic."), though the accounts of Aristeas seem to be about as fabulous as those of the Griffin. See Smith's "Dic. of Gr. and Rom. Biog." The origin of those monstrous conceptions in general, of which the G. is one, has already been considered under Dragon (q. v.). The G. is variously described and represented, but the shape in which it most frequently appears is that of an animal generated between a lion and an eagle, having the body and legs of the former, with the beak and wings of the latter. In this form it appears on antique coins, and as an ornament in classical architecture. Like all other monsters, griffins abound in the legendary tales of the Teutonic nations, and the name in various forms, slightly differing from each other (Ger. "Greif," Dan. "Grif," &c.), is to be found in most Teutonic dialects. Whether in the two cases both the name and the notion might not be traceable to a common source, or whether it was through barbarian or classical channels that they found their way into the nomenclature and the practice of heralds, are subjects on which we do not venture an opinion. Certain it is, however, that there are few fabulous conceptions with which the science of heraldry is more conversant than the griffin. Nor were they regarded by the patriarchs of that science always as mere creatures of the imagination, for incredible as it may seem, we find Gerard Leigh, a herald of great reputation in the time of Elizabeth, talking of them with entire sincerity as existing animals. "I think they are of great hugeness," he says, "for *I have a claw of one of their paws*, which should shew them to be as big as two lions."—See Newton's "Dis-

Digitized by Google

play of Heraldry." p. 126. In the heraldic G., the claws of the eagle are usually substituted for the fore-paws of the lion. Gwl lim blazons a G. in the attitude "rampant," all ging that any fierce animal may be so blazoned as well as a lion. But the more appropriate and usual term is "Segreant." In representing the G., the ears ought not to be omitted, as they indicate the attribute of watchfulness, which, along with strength and swiftness, went to make up the classical conception of his character. See WYVERN.

The name GRIFFIN, in Natural History, is sometimes appropriated, as by Cuvier, to the genus *Gypaëtus*, of which the LÄMMERGEIR (q.v.) is the best known species; whilst in France it is generally bestowed, under the slightly modified form *Griffon*, on the TAWNY VULTURE (*Vultur* or *Gyps fulvus*), also called G. Vulture or Griffon Vulture, a bird which inhabits most of the high mountainous regions of Europe, as well as those of Northern and Central Asia and of the north of Africa. A specimen was caught in the south of Ireland in 1843, the only one that is known to have ever found its own way to the British Islands. The G. Vulture is more than four feet in length; it is of a yellowish-brown color, with darker quills and tail; the head and upper part of the neck covered with short white down, the lower part of the neck surrounded with a ruff of long slender white down. Its habits are very much those common to vultures in general.

GRILLPARZER, Franz, an Austrian dramatic poet, was born at Vienna, 15th January 1790, and first attracted the notice of the public in 1816 by a tragedy, entitled "Die Ahnfrau" (The Grandmother). In 1819 appeared "Sappho," and in 1822 "Das Goldene Vliesz" (The Golden Fleece), which, although they had not much success on the stage, were highly admired as literary productions. The most important of his subsequent works are "König Ottokar's Glück und Ende" (King Ottokar's Fortune and End, 1825), a tragedy regarded by some as in many respects his most masterly piece; "Melusina" (Vienna, 1833); "Des Meeres und der Liebe Wellen" (The Waves of Love and of the Sea, 1840), founded on the story of Hero and Leander, and remarkable not only for its particular beauties, but also for the unusual delicacy and simplicity of spirit characterising it as a whole; and "Der Traum im Leben" (The Dream of Life, 1840), a richly poetical drama. G. also wrote some comedies, and several very beautiful lyric poems, which betray a half-suppressed but genuine love of liberty. He died in January 1872.

GRIGORIO'POL, a town of South Russia, in the government of Kherson, on the left bank of the Dniester, 78 miles north-west from Odessa. It is a fortified town, and regularly built, is inhabited chiefly by Armenians, and has manufactures of silk and cotton stuffs. Its Armenian inhabitants have received large grants of land in the vicinity, but neglect its cultivation, and are chiefly occupied in commercial pursuits. Pop. (1867) 6606.

GRILSE. See SALMON.

GRIMM, Jakob Ludwig, German philologist and antiquary, was born January 4, 1785, at Hanau, in Hesse Cassel. He was educated in classical and legal studies at Marburg, and afterward visited Paris, where he pursued a variety of studies, and assiduously cultivated his taste for medieval literature. On his return to Germany, he was appointed secretary to the minister of war at Hesse Cassel, and become successively librarian of Wilhelmshöhe, and auditor to the council of state. In 1814, he was secretary to the ambassador of the Elector of Hesse, whom he attended at Paris, and at the Congress of Vienna. In 1815, he was appointed a commissioner by the Prussian government to claim the restoration of valuable manuscripts, which had been removed to Paris by the armies of Napoleon I. In 1830 he received the appointment of professor of German literature, and librarian of the university of Göttingen. In this position he devoted seven years to the study of the language, ancient laws, history, and literature of Germany. He was one of seven professors who protested in 1837 against the abolition of the constitution by the king of Hanover, for which act he was outlawed, and obliged to retire to Cassel. In 1841 he was invited to Berlin, where, as member of the Academy, he was entitled to give lectures. He sat as a member of the Assembly of Frankfurt in 1848. Though holding at various times important public offices, his life was devoted to philological and antiquarian studies, and to works which are mines of erudition, and the results of a wonderful industry com-

Digitized by Google

bined with an excessive enthusiasm for everything German. His German "Grammar," in four volumes, the first volume of which was published in 1819, and the last in 1837, is perhaps the greatest philological work of the age; it may be said to have laid the foundation of the *historical* investigation of language. It traces the German language through all its dialects. Some idea of its thoroughness may be got from the fact that the vowels and consonants alone occupy 600 pages. His "Deutsche Rechts-Alterthümer" (Antiquities of German Law, published 1828), and "Deutsche Mythologie" (German Mythology, 1835), are exhaustive works upon the society of the middle ages in central Europe, and the religious traditions and superstitions from the earliest times. His "Geschicte der Deutschen Sprache" (History of the German Language), and "Ueber den Ursprung der Sprache" (On the Origin of Language), are also works of great importance. In company with his brother Wilhelm, he published numerous works of a more popular character, the best known of which is "Kinder und Hausmärchen" (Nursery and Fireside Stories). The greatest joint undertaking of the two brothers (now carried on by other scholars) is the "Deutsches Wörterbuch," begun in 1852, and yet far from completion. Jakob G. died September 1863.

GRIMM, Wilhelm Karl, brother of the preceding, was born at Hanau, February 24, 1786. He was the companion of his elder brother at the Lyceum of Cassel and the university of Marburg. In 1814 he was secretary of the librarian of Cassel, and on removing to Göttingen, in 1830, was appointed under-librarian and supernumerary professor of philosophy. He joined his brother in the protest against the king of Hanover, shared his exile, and also his call to Berlin. They labored together and were commonly known as the Brothers Grimm. Wil. G. died December 1859. Among the works of the younger Grimm are—"Translations of Ancient Danish Heroic Poems of the Sixth Century;" "German Runic Characters;" "Heroic Legends of Germany," &c.

GRIMM, Friedrich Melchior, Baron, an eminent critic of last century, who, during his long residence in Paris, was on terms of intimacy with the most celebrated personages of the day, was born at Regensburg, 25th December 1728. Having completed his studies, he accompanied the young Count de Schönberg to the university at Leipsic, and afterwards to Paris. Here he became reader to the crown-prince of Saxe-Gotha, but the situation proved more honorable than remunerative, and G. was in very straitened circumstances when he became acquainted with Rousseau. The latter introduced him to Diderot, Baron Holbach, Madame d'Epinay, and other persons distinguished by birth and talents, and he soon became a general favorite. His connection with the Encyclopædists (q.v.), and his multifarious acquirements and versatility of mind, soon opened to him a brilliant career. He became secretary to the Duke of Orleans, and now began to write his literary bulletins for several German princes, containing the ablest analysis of all the most important French works. In the composition of these notices, he is believed to have been assisted by the Abbé Raynal and Diderot. In 1776 he was raised by the Duke of Gotha to the rank of baron, and appointed minister-plenipotentiary at the French court. On the breaking out of the Revolution, he withdrew to Gotha, and in 1795 the Empress of Russia appointed him her minister-plenipotentiary at Hamburg, a post which he retained till ill-health obliged him to relinquish it. He returned to Gotha, where he died 19th December 1807. His "Correspondance Littéraire, Philosophique et Critique," was published after his death, in 16 vols. A supplement to this is the "Correspondance Inédite de Grimm et Diderot" (Paris, 1829). It contains a complete history of French literature from 1753 to 1790, and is remarkable for its brilliant and piquant criticism.

GRI'MMA, a small town of Saxony, in the circle of Leipsic, and 18 miles south-east of the town of that name, is attractively situated in a hollow on the left bank of the Mulde. In the middle ages, its importance as a trading town was much greater than at present, and the flourishing manufactures in cloth, flannels, hosiery, cottons, and linens, for which at an early period of its history this town was noted, have now almost entirely disappeared. Among the public buildings are the royal castle, now used as a court-house, and the ancient town-hall. Pop. (1875) 7270, who support themselves by manufactures and agriculture.

GRIMM'S LAW, the name—derived from the discoverer, J. Grimm (q. v.)—given to the principle which regulates the interchange of the mute consonants in the cor-

Digitized by Google

responding words of the different Aryan languages. A historical survey of this family of tongues shews the consonants to go through a cycle of changes (Ger. *Lautverschiebung*). What, for example, was a *p* in the original form of a word, or, at least, in the oldest form known, is found at a later stage transformed into *f*, which next passes into *b*; and this again tends to become *p*, and go through the cycle anew. The following table exhibits the transitions that manifest themselves in regard to the Greek, Gothic, and Old High German:

	Labials.			Dentals.			Guttnrals.		
Greek (Latin, Sanscrit), . . .	p	b	f	t	d	th	k	g	ch
Gothic, ...	f	p	b	th	t	d	k	g	
Old High German, ...	b (v)	f	p	d	z	t	g	ch	k

There are of course many exceptions, arising from the influence of adjoining letters and other accidental causes. The following are examples of the law:

Sanscrit.	Greek.	Latin.	Gothic.	Old High German.
Pâda-s	pod-os	pedis	fôtus	vuoz
Pitri	pater	pater	fadrein (pl.)	vatar
bhri	phero	fero	baira	piru
tvam	tu	tu	thu	du
trayas	treis	tres	threis	dri
pagu	poû	pecus	faihu	vihu

It is in the High German dialects that the action of this principle is most marked. In the Teutonic tongues of the "low" type, of which English is one, the consonants have remained at the same stage of development they had attained in the Gothic (e. g. Eng. *father, foot, bear, three*); the Old High German exhibits a third stage; and in modern High German the principle seems still at work, although its development is hindered by the crystallising effect of written language.

GRI'MSBY, Great, a parliamentary and municipal borough, seaport and market-town of England, in the county of Lincoln, is situated on the right bank of the Humber, 40 miles north-east of the town of Lincoln. It consists of two portions—the older, comprising a number of streets irregularly laid out, is at the head of the harbor; and the newer part, called the "Marsh," extends along the east side of the harbor, and is regular and spacious. The parish church, a good specimen of the English pointed style, is an elegant cruciform structure, with a tower containing eight bells rising from the centre. Among its institutions, G. has a free grammar-school, a national school, and other educational establishments; a mechanics' institute, and a new town-hall. There are here an extensive and commodious suite of docks, opened in March 1852, and spacious enough to receive the largest ships of war; several ship-building yards, mills, and a tan-yard and brewery. G., however, is now chiefly famous for its immense fishing trade. In 1875, 2543 vessels, of 438,520 tons, entered, and 2071, of 608,898 tons, cleared the port. The commerce of G. is benefited by its being the terminus of the Great Northern and of the Manchester, Sheffield, and Lincolnshire Railways. It sends one member to the House of Commons. Pop. in 1871 of the municipal borough, 20,244; of the parliamentary borough, 26,982.

G. was formerly a port of such importance that, in the reign of Edward III., it sent eleven ships to aid that monarch in his expedition against Calais. But the gradual silting up of the harbor reduced it to comparative insignificance. Its present prosperity may be said to date from the beginning of this century, when measures were first taken to improve the harbor.

GRI'NDELWALD, one of the most beautiful of the high Alpine valleys, at a distance of 35 miles from the city of Bern, is about 12 miles long and 4 miles broad. G. owes its celebrity as a resort for travellers to two great glaciers, branches or arms, as it were, of the immense ocean of ice which covers the Bernese Oberland. The village of G., consisting of a number of widely scattered cottages, with about 3500 inhabitants, is about 3600 feet above sea level.

GRINDING, the operation of shaping any hard substance by rubbing away its surface with a rough stone or with a cutting powder. It is similar to filing, and is used in cases where, from the hardness of the material, or for other reasons,

Digitized by Google

filing is inapplicable. Thus cutting-tools and other steel instruments may be filed before hardening and tempering; but after this if further abrasion is required, they must be ground. Glass lenses and metal specula are ground to shape with emery-powder laid upon a metal tool. Ornamental glass is ground into facets or otherwise by means of stones and lap-wheels. Diamonds and other gems are ground or cut with diamond-dust imbedded in soft iron. When large flat surfaces are required, they are obtained by first working two pieces of the substance nearly flat, and then laying one upon the other, and grinding their surfaces together with sand, emery, or other suitable cutting powder. Plate-glass is flattened in this manner; also surfaces of cast iron where accurate fitting is required, the iron surface being either prepared with a planing-machine, or by turning in a lathe with a slide-rest. Sockets and other bearings which require to be fitted with great accuracy are usually finished by grinding together. For brass and bell metal powdered pumice-stone is best adapted for such purposes, as emery is liable to imbed itself in the metal, and give it a permanent cutting action upon the bearings.

Dry grinding is the term applied to the grinding of steel with dry grindstones. Its principal applications are in the grinding of the points of needles and forks, the surfaces of gun-barrels, and in finishing steel-pens. This kind of work produces painful irritation in the throat and nostrils of the men and women who follow it; and although the distressing effects have been very much diminished of late by the introduction of currents of air to carry away the particles of steel, and mouth-pieces of damp cloth, the evil is not entirely obviated; in some branches, such as gun-barrel grinding, it is still very great. Besides this evil, the stones used for gun-barrel grinding, which are very large, revolve with great rapidity, and occasionally break with great force while revolving, and seriously endanger the lives of the men.

Another kind of grinding, quite distinct from the above, is that of crushing and rubbing a substance into a fine powder. This is effected by passing the substance between rough stones, as in the common flour-mill, or between rollers, either smooth or toothed, according to the degree of fineness required, or by a heavy stone or iron cylinder revolving upon a smooth plate. Colors are ground in small quantities with a *muller and slab*. The muller is a heavy piece of stone of somewhat conical shape, and which rests on its base upon the slab of stone, and is grasped by the hands, and the color is mixed to a pasty consistence with the required medium of oil or water, and rubbed between the two surfaces until smooth and impalpable. On a larger scale, iron or stone cylinders revolve on a slab in such a manner that they shall not merely roll but shall also rub upon the surface of the slab. A knife or scoop follows one cylinder and precedes the other, scooping the paste into the position required to come fairly under the cylinder which follows it. Chocolate, spices, plumbago for crucibles, and a variety of other substances, are ground in this manner.

GRINDSTONES. Flat circular stones made to revolve upon an axis, and used for grinding steel, glass, other stones, &c. They are made of sandstone or sand-stone grit, of various degrees of coarseness, according to the purpose for which they are to be used.

GRIPING, or Gripes, a popular name for all painful affections of the bowels, whether attended with Constipation (q. v.) or Diarrhœa (q. v.). When pains of this kind are spasmodic, they are termed Colic (q. v.). The action of purgative medicine is often attended by more or less of griping pain, which may be averted in certain cases by the careful choice of the medicine, or by combination of it with Carminatives (q. v.), or with a little opium.

GRIPPE, a French name for Influenza (q. v.).

GRI'QUALAND, a tract of country in South Africa, to the northeast of Cape Colony, lying about the junction of the Orange and Vaal Rivers to the west of the Orange River Free State. It derives its name from its inhabitants, the Griquas or Bastaards, a race sprung from the intercourse of Dutch settlers with Hottentot and Bush women. The area and population are uncertain. Some of the inhabitants are successful farmers, and there is a thriving settlement, Griqua Town, under the care of the London Missionary Society. *Griqualand West* has of late years become famous from the discovery of the Cape diamond fields, which are situated within its bounds. The first diamond was found in 1867, and since 1870 a strong tide of immigration has flowed unceasingly. Various settlements were formed, digging was vigorously

Digitized by Google

prosecuted, and all nationalities were represented. The territory in which the diamond fields lie had been secured to a native chief, Waterboer, by the British government, but both the Orange River Free State and the Transvaal Republic contested his boundaries, and the result was constant disturbances at the diggings. At length, in October 1871, the British government of Cape Town issued a proclamation declaring Griqualand West British territory, and annexing it to Cape Colony. This was done with the assent of Waterboer, whose interests were not neglected. The principal settlements are Du Toit's Pan and De Beer. Pop. (1872) 25,477; area about 17,800 sq. m. *Griqualand East* was incorporated with Cape Colony in 1874.

GRISE'LDA, or Griseidis, is the heroine of a celebrated medieval tale, which probably had its rise in Italy. A poor girl, who was a charcoal-burner, was raised to be the wife of the marquis of Saluzzo, who put her humility and obedience to the severest tests. She, however, passed through them all triumphantly, and a reconciliation took place. In this legend, the endurance and self-renunciation of the loving woman are represented as carried to the highest pitch. We find the tradition first worked up into a tale, said to be founded on fact, in Boccaccio's "Decameron;" Petrarch translated it into Latin in 1373, under the title "De Obedientia, et Fide Uxoria;" and in the 14th c., the story was well known throughout Germany. In the year 1393, it was worked up into a "mystery" play in Paris; in England, the drama of "The Patient Grissel" appeared in 1599, and one on the same subject by Hans Sachs in Germany in 1546. Versions of the story are also found in the literatures of Holland, Bohemia, Sweden, Iceland, &c. The old German people's book, entitled "Markgraf Walther," has lately been reproduced with more or less fidelity in Schwab's "Buch der Schönsten Geschichten und Sagen," Marbach's 'Volksbücher," and Simrock's "Deutschen Volksbücher."

GRI'SI, Giulia, a celebrated vocalist, was born at Milan in 1810. From a very early period, she evinced the most remarkable musical genius, accompanied by a voice of the rarest promise. At the age of 16, she first appeared in the opera of "Zelmira," at Bologna, and gathered her earliest laurels by the inimitable quality, melodiousness, and fidelity of her voice, as well as by her pathetic and lifelike impersonation of the rôle. Two years later, she appeared at Florence, and to no artist was pre-eminence ever more unanimously accorded. Her greatest triumph, however, was obtained at La Scala, Milan, where she played the part of Norma in the tragic opera of that name. So thoroughly did she identify herself with this character, that hardly any subsequent singer has ventured on an original and independent personation. G.'s début at Paris in 1832 was equally successful, and overcame the proverbial cynical apathy of the frequenters of the Théâtre Italien. London, however, was the scene of her grandest performances, and most appreciating audiences. G. was twice married, first, unhappily, to Mons. Gérard de Melcy, and secondly, to Signor Mario, the eminent tenor. She died in 1869.

GRIS-NEZ, or Grinez, Cape, a headland of France, in the department of Pas-de-Calais, opposite Dover, is the point of land nearest to the English shore, the distance being barely 21 miles. Cape G. is about equally distant from Calais on the north-east and Boulogne on the south. It is surmounted with a light-house, the lat. of which is 50° 52' n., and the long. 1° 35' e.

GRI'SONS (Ger. *Graubünden*), the largest and the most thinly peopled of all the cantons of Switzerland, is bounded on the n. by St Glarus, St Gall, and the Vorarlberg; on the e. by the Tyrol; on the s. by Lombardy; and on the w. by Uri and Ticino. Its area is 2673 square miles; its population (1870), 91,782, of whom 39,848 are Catholics. The canton divides itself naturally into three great valley-districts, of which the first and most important lies along the course of the Rhine, and stretches northward, occupying nearly the whole of the western portion of the canton; and the second, forming the Engadine (q. v.), extends north-east along the course of the Inn. The third valley-district comprises several smaller valleys whose streams run southward, belonging to the basins of the Ticino and the Adda. The whole canton is an assemblage of mountains intersected by narrow valleys. The climate is very varied, in some districts winter reigns for nearly eight months, while some of the southern valleys resemble Italy. In the colder districts, scanty crops of barley and rye are raised with difficulty; while in the southern valleys, wheat, maize, and also the vine, fig, and almond are successfully cultivated.

Digitized by Google

Pastures and forests occupy a large portion of the canton; and cattle, timber and cheese are the principal exports. Iron, lead, copper, zinc, and silver are worked. The rivers abound in salmon and trout, and in the mountains are bears, wolves, lynxes, and wild cats.

The country was anciently inhabited by the Rhætii, who are by some connected with the Etruscans (See ETRURIA). It was conquered by the Roman emperor Constantius in the 4th c., and his camp (*Curia*, *Chur*, or *Coire*, the name of the present capital), was planted on the Rhine. Chur has been a bishopric since 450 A.D. In the 10 c. the country of the G. was added to the German empire, and remained till 1268 subject to the Swabian dukes. With the decay of the imperial authority, it came to be oppressed by a numerous nobility, the ruins of whose castles still crown the heights. Against them the people began, in the end of the 14th c., to form leagues in the different valleys. One of these leagues, formed in 1424, was called the *gray* league (Ger. *der graue bund*; in the native language, *lia Grischa*), from the gray home-spun worn by the unionists, and hence the German and French names of the canton—Graubünden and Grisons. In 1472, these separate unions entered into a general federation, which then formed an alliance with the Swiss cantons. It was not till 1803 that G. was admitted into the Swiss confederation as the 15th canton. The constitution of G. is very complicated, and suffers from the want of centralisation incident to its origin. Of the inhabitants, one-half speak German, and the others dialects derived from Latin. The dialects of the southern valleys are a kind of Italian; the Latin of the Engadine (q. v.), and the Romanese differ greatly from Italian, but are far from being Latin.

GRIT is a coarse-grained sandstone, the particles of which are more or less angular, and compacted together by a hard siliceous cement. See MILLSTONE GRIT.

GRIVEGNÉE, a town of Belgium, in the province of Liege, and about two miles south-east from Liege, on the right bank of the Ourthe. Steam-engines and other machinery are extensively manufactured; also nails, copper wire, and strings for musical instruments. G. has brickworks, and worsted and fulling mills. There are coal-mines in the vicinity. Pop. 6234.

GROAT (Dutch, *groot*, Ger. *groschen*, Fr. *gros*, Ital. *grosso*, Low Lat. *grossus*, from the same root as Eng. *great*, and meaning *thick*), a name given in the middle ages to all *thick* coins, as distinguished from the "bractentea" (Lat. *bractea*, a thin plate or leaf), or thin coins of silver or gold-leaf stamped so as to be hollow on one side and raised on the other. Groats differed greatly in value at different times and in different countries. The silver groat once current in England (introduced by Henry III.) was equal to four pence. The coin—though not the name—has been revived in the modern fourpenny-piece. Groschen were till lately current in the north of Germany. The silver groschen, or neugroschen of Prussia and the Zollverein, was 1-30th of a thaler, and worth 1½d.; the guter groschen of Hanover = 1-24th thaler = 1¾d.

GROATS (also locally *grits*, from the same root as *to grate*, to rub to powder; allied to Eng. *scratch*, and Lat. *rado*, to scrape), the grain of oats deprived of the integuments. Groats are much used for preparing *gruel* for invalids, and were formerly also often used in broths and soups like pot-barley.—*Embden Groats* are groats broken into small pieces by crushing.—Concerning the nutritive and other qualities of groats, see MEAL and OATS.

GRO'DEK, or Grudek, a town of Austrian Gallicia, 15 miles west-south-west of Lemberg, with which it is connected by railway, is situated partly on a hill between two small lakes, and partly on three small islands. Pop. (1869) 8000, consisting chiefly of German colonists, but including also a number of Jews.

GRO'DNO, a government of Russia, in the province of West Russia, and formerly a portion of Lithuania, is bounded on the n. by the government of Vilna, on the e. by that of Minsk, on the s. by Volhynia, and on the w. by Poland and the province of Bialystok. It has an area of 14,532 square miles, and a pop. of (1870) 1,008,521. The land is, in general, flat, and belongs in the south-west to the basin of the Vistula, in the north to that of the Niemen, and in the south-east to that of the Dnieper. In the south, extensive morasses occur, although much marshy land has been already converted into pasture-ground by draining; and in the north are extensive forests, chiefly of pine. The soil is light and sandy (except that of the river-valleys, which

Digitized by Google

is clayey), and is in general fruitful. Rye is the principal agricultural product, the average annual yield being estimated at 2,846,000 English quarters. Barley, flax, hemp, hops, and timber are also extensively raised. The bear, the lynx, and the buffalo are found in the forests. Cattle, sheep, and bees are largely reared. The chief branches of industry are the manufactures of cloth, hats, paper, and leather, and the principal exports are corn, cattle, wool, leather, hops, honey, and wax.

GRODNO, a town of Russia, capital of the government of the same name, is situated on an elevation on the right bank of the Niemen, 160 miles north-east of Warsaw. It has fourteen churches and convents, several synagogues and castles, some ruinous palaces, belonging formerly to old Lithuanian families; a gymnasium: manufactures in cloth, silk, and weapons; and a flourishing trade, which is almost wholly in the hands of the Jews, who form about three-fourths of the population. The modern palace, erected here by Augustus III., is an extensive and handsome edifice. The other principal buildings are the market-place, the equestrian seminary, the high school, the academy for medical science, connected with which are a library, collection in natural history, and a botanic garden. Here, in 1586, Stephan Bathori died in his own castle; and here, 25th November 1725, Stanislas Augustus abdicated the Polish crown. Pop. (1867) 24,789.

GROG, the name applied in the navy to the mixture of rum and water served out as a beverage to the men. Under recent regulations, men who prefer abstaining from grog are allowed to receive money or tea in lieu thereof. Forced potations of *six-water grog*, consisting of one part rum to six parts of sea-water, are administered occasionally, by way of punishment for dirtiness and some other offences. The quaint name of *grog* is said to be derived from a nickname of Admiral Vernon, who introduced it into the service. In bad weather, he was in the habit of walking the deck in a rough *grogram* cloak; the sailors thence called him *Old Grog*, and then transferred the name to the drink.

GROINED VAULTING is that kind of vaulting in which the vault is not a plain barrel-vault from end to end, but where one vault cuts into another. The angle formed by the intersection is called the groin. In Roman architecture, the groins were generally left as a plain sharp edge; in Gothic, they were usually protected and strengthened with *ribs*. See VAULT.

GROMWELL (*Lithospermum*), a genus of plants of the natural order *Boragineæ*, having a funnel-shaped corolla, stamens shorter than the corolla, and *achenia* of stony hardness. Probably, on account of the last-mentioned character, extraordinary virtues were formerly ascribed to them, particularly to the COMMON G. (*L. officinale*), in the cure of stone in the bladder, which, however, were wholly imaginary. The Common G. is a native of dry gravelly places in Europe, Asia, and North America. It has an erect, much-branched stem, broadly lanceolate leaves, and small greenish-yellow flowers.—CORN G. (*L. arvense*) with small white flowers, is more plentiful in Britain, and is of equally wide geographic distribution.—Two species, natives of the south of Europe, *L. tinctorium* and *L. anchusoides*, yield a dye-stuff similar to alkanet, and which passes under that name.

GRO'NINGEN (anc. *Cruoninga*), the most north-eastern province of the Netherlands, is bounded on the n. by the North Sea, on the e. by Hanover, on the s. by the province of Drenthe, and on the w. by that of Friesland. It has an area of 896 sq. miles, and on 31st Dec. 1873, its population amounted to 282,739. It is watered by the Hunse, which is navigable for large vessels from the town of Groningen to its mouth in the Lauwer Sea, by other small streams, and by lakes and numerous canals. Its surface is flat, and is protected against the sea on the north by dykes. The soil, which is principally alluvium, forms excellent arable land. The north of the province contains the best soil, and is one of the most densely peopled districts of the kingdom. A considerable portion of the land (towards the south-east) is marshy, and lies in pasturage, which supports a fine breed of cattle, and great numbers of highly valued horses and sheep. Farming and grazing are the chief pursuits of the people; fishing, commerce, and trade are also carried on, as well as manufactures to some extent. Ship-building is extensively followed, and much butter exported. The people are almost entirely of the Frisian race, and belong chiefly to the Reformed Church.

Digitized by Google

GRONINGEN, an important fortified town of the Netherlands, capital of the province of the same name, is situated on the Hunse, at the confluence of the Aa with that stream, 22 miles west of Dollart Bay. It is nearly circular in form, surrounded by walls and a fosse, and traversed by canals crossed by 18 bridges. The Hunse is here converted into a canal, and is navigable for large vessels, about 600 of which visit the town annually. The great market-place is 662 feet long and 389 feet broad, and contains the beautiful Gothic church of St Martin's, with a noble tower 343 feet high. The university, founded in 1614, possesses a library, a botanic garden, and a cabinet of natural history. G. has railway communication with Friesland, Germany, and southwards to all the Netherlands towns. The port of G. is good; it communicates by means of canals with Dollart Bay on the east, with the Lauwer Sea on the north-west, and with the entrance to the Zuider Zee at Harlingen on the west. There are ship-building yards and paper-mills. Pop. (31st December 1873) 39,284.

GROO'TÉ EY'LANDT (English, *Great Island*) lies off the western coast of the Gulf of Carpentaria, in North Australia, and is the largest island in that vast inlet, in lat 14° s., and long. 136° 40' e. Its extreme length and breadth are about 40 miles each. The centre is mountainous, and the shores are dry and barren.

GROS, Antoine Jean, Baron, a French historical painter, was born at Paris on 16th March 1771, studied in the school of David, and first acquired celebrity by his picture of Bonaparte as the victor of Arcola. The latter was so much pleased with the work, that he appointed G. a member of the commission charged with collecting the objects of art which had been ceded to France by the treaty of Tolentino. His first great achievement, however, was the "Pestiférés de Jaffa" (The Plague-smitten at Jaffa), which was executed at Versailles in 1804. It excited prodigious enthusiasm, the author being carried in triumph to the saloon of the Louvre, where the picture was crowned in his presence. Other important works executed by G. during the Consulate and the Empire are: "Bonaparte aux Pyramides," "Le Combat d'Aboukir," "La Bataille de Wagram," "Charles-Quint reçu à Saint Denis par François Ier." After the return of the Bourbons, G. painted, among other pictures, "Le Depart Nocturne de Louis XVIII. au 20 Mars 1815," "La Duchesse d'Angoulême s'embarquant à Pauillac," and "Charles X. au Camp de Reims." Besides these, he finished, in 1824, an immense work for the cupola of the church of Sainte-Geneviève in Paris, begun in 1811, to which, say his countrymen, "there is nothing comparable." It is not a fresco, but a painting executed in oil upon a peculiar kind of plastor, representing the four great dynasties of France doing homage to the tutelary genius of the nation. Charles X. was so charmed with the work, that he raised G. to the dignity of a baron, and doubled the sum which the painter had originally stipulated for. The rise of the romantic school bore away from him the tide of popularity, and G. felt the ebbing of his fame so acutely, that it is suspected he committed suicide in a fit of profound chagrin. At all events, his body was drawn out of the Seine near Meudon, 26th June 1835. G.'s paintings are all marked by strength of effect, and dramatic movement in the scene; they are, however, deficient in delicacy and sentiment, and exhibit a very ordinary power of imagination.

GRO'SBEAK (*Coccothraustes*), a genus of birds of the family *Fringillidæ*, distinguished chiefly by the great thickness of the bill, which has also a proportionate strength, and notwithstanding the small size of the birds, is used for breaking the stones of cherries, olives, &c. The Hawfinch (q. v.) and Greenfinch (q. v.) are the British species, nor are there any others in Europe; but some are found in other parts of the world, as the beautiful EVENING G. (*F. vespertina*) and the ROSE-BREASTED G. (*F. Ludoviciana*) in North America.

GRO'SSENHAIN, or Hain, formerly also called Markgrafenhain, is a small manufacturing town of Saxony, situated on the left bank of the Röder, 20 miles north-west of Dresden. It is famous for its woollen and cotton manufactures. Pop. (1871) 10,438.

GROSSETESTE, Robert, a celebrated English prelate of the middle ages, was born at Stradbrook, in Suffolk, in the latter part of the 12th c. He studied at Oxford, and subsequently at Paris. On his return to England, he obtained a great

Digitized by Google

reputation as a divine, and was the first lecturer in the Franciscan school at Oxford. In 1235, he was elected Bishop of Lincoln, and at once commenced in the most vigorous fashion the reformation of abuses in his diocese. The most conspicuous and offensive ecclesiastical sin in G.'s days, was the conduct of the pope (Innocent IV.) in the matter of church appointments. It was common for His Holiness to make grants of vacant benefices in England to Italians, and other foreigners, many of whom, it would appear, never shewed face in this country at all, but contented themselves with drawing the revenues of their office. This was intolerable to a man like G., and he set himself strongly against it, incurring, by his boldness, a temporary suspension from the exercise of his episcopal functions, and a continual menace of excommunication. One of these transactions in the year 1253 has been the subject of much controversy. It is alleged by some writers that Innocent wrote to G., ordering his nephew, an Italian youth, to be promoted to the first canonry that should be vacant in the cathedral of Lincoln, accompanying his injunctions with threats. The bishop was filled with indignation, and at once addressed a letter either to the pope or his agents, in which he declares, that "if an angel from heaven commanded him to obey a mandate so absurd and sinful, he would not do it," and compares the nepotism of the pope to the sin of Lucifer and Anti-Christ. Innocent, according to these writers, was violently enraged at his opposition; he excommunicated G., and even appointed a successor to the bishopric, but in this instance the thunder of the Vatican was harmless. G, quietly appealed to the tribunal of Christ, and troubling himself no more about the matter, continued to discharge his episcopal functions. The general feeling of the English nation sustained him; the clergy of his diocese went on obeying him as if nothing had happened; and at his death, October 9, 1253, Archbishop Boniface conducted the funeral services. But Dr Lingard (ii. p. 502) has shewn that the mandate came not from the pope, but from the nuncio; that Innocent, on receiving G.'s reply, not only rescinded the order, but adopted measures for the reform of these abusive appointments; and that the story of his having died under a sentence of excommunication rests on very questionable authority. G. is commonly regarded as one of the "reformers before the Reformation." It is assumed that because he quarrelled with the head of the church on a matter of discipline, he must have been a "Protestant." But nothing could be further from the fact than such an assumption. He belonged to that class of minds who look at truth not from the side of *doctrine*, but of *practice*. He would have accepted, with acquiescence, any new doctrine from the Vatican, but a knavish trick was not to be endured, even at the hands of an angel from heaven! It is in the last degree futile, therefore, to claim him as a precursor of men like Luther, or Calvin, or Knox. In politics, he was a constitutionalist, and a friend of Simon de Montfort, heartily interested in the preservation and extension of such liberty as England then enjoyed. His learning was prodigious, almost inspiring awe among his contemporaries. Latin, Greek, Hebrew, French, mathematics, medicine, and music were among his attainments. His knowledge of the Scriptures is also particularly lauded. G. was one of the most voluminous authors that England ever produced. The list of his works, as given by Dr Pegge, of which only a few have been published, occupies 25 closely-printed pages in quarto. For an intelligent estimate of his life and character, see Mr Brewer's "Monumenta Franciscana," and the collection of his letters edited by Mr Luard, and published (1862) under the title, "Roberti Grosseteste Episcopi quondam Lincolniensis Epistolæ."

GROSSE'TO, a town of Central Italy, capital of the Maremma (q. v.), on the Ombrone, about 10 miles from its mouth, and 70 miles south of Florence. The town is very unhealthy, but it is well built, and is regularly fortified, the walls forming a pentagon with brick bastions and two gates. It is the seat of a bishop, has a fine cathedral, two convents, hospital, &c., and in the centre of the square a colossal statue of Leopold II. There are manufactures of silk and woollen goods, glass, &c. About 6 miles from G. are the ruins of the very ancient Etruscan city *Rusellæ*, the Cyclopean walls of which may still be traced. It was at one time so powerful as to be one of the twelve cities of the Etruscan league. Pop. 3000.

GROSSULARIA'CEÆ, a natural order of exogenous plants, containing about 100 known species, all shrubs, natives of temperate climates, and chiefly of the

Digitized by Google

northern hemisphere. They have alternate lobed leaves. The calyx is 4—5-cleft, the tube entirely or in part adherent to the ovary; the petals are very small, alternate with the segments of the calyx; the stamens are alternate with the petals, and inserted into the throat of the calyx; the ovary is one-celled, with two opposite parietal placentæ; the fruit is a berry crowned with the remains of the flower, having numerous seeds immersed in pulp, and suspended by long threads; the *testa* externally gelatinous, adhering firmly to the horny albumen. The most important species of the order are the Gooseberry (q, v.) and Currants (q. v.).

GROSSWA'RDEIN (Magyar, *Nagy-Varad*), a town of Upper Hungary, in the county of south Bihar, is situated in a beautiful plain, on the Sebes Körös ("the rapid Körös"), 88 miles south-south-east of Debreczin. It is the seat of a Roman Catholic, and of a non-united Greek bishop, and consists of the town G. proper, and eight suburbs. The town is surrounded by a wall, and was formerly a fortress. The principal buildings are the churches, of which there are 22, including the cathedral, a magnificent edifice. A great trade is carried on here, especially in pottery, in cattle-rearing, and in the cultivation of the vine. There are several distilleries. The town is connected by railway with Vienna. The entire population of this town in 1869 was 28,696. G. was taken and pillaged by the Turks in 1660, and by the Austrians in 1692.

GROTE, George, politician, historian, and philosopher, was born 1794 at Clay Hill, Beckenham, Kent. His grandfather, Andrew Grote, a native of Bremen, settled in London in the beginning of the last century, and, in conjunction with Mr G. Prescott, founded the London banking-house that still bears their joint names. His mother, Selina Mary Peckwell, was the daughter of the Rev. Dr Peckwell, chaplain to the Countess of Huntingdon, who married an Irish lady, descended from an old French family in Touraine, one of whom, being a Protestant, settled in this country after the revocation of the edict of Nantes. G. was educated at Charter House, and at sixteen entered his father's banking-house, employing all his leisure hours in study. In 1823, he began to amass materials for a history of Greece. Previous to 1832, he wrote on parliamentary reform, and threw himself into the agitation for the Reform Bill. After the passing of the bill, he was elected, at the top of the poll, a representative of the city of London in parliament, and continued a member of the House of Commons till 1841. His parliamentary career was chiefly distinguished by his annual motion for the ballot, but he spoke with great effect on many other questions. In 1843, he retired from the banking-house, and devoted himself exclusively to his history; the first two volumes appeared in 1846, and the last (twelve volumes in all) in 1856. He forthwith commenced the study of Greek philosophy, and in 1865 brought out his work on Plato. The remainder of his studious life was devoted to Aristotle, but he did not execute more than a part of what he intended. He died in 1871. After his death, appeared what he had composed on Aristotle; also a collection of essays, entitled "Minor Works," and, in 1876, "Fragments on Ethical Subjects." "The Personal Life of George Grote" was written by Mrs Grote. He spent much of his time, in later years, in the management of the great unsectarian educational institutions—University College, and the University of London—being, at the time of his death, president of the one, and vice-chancellor of the other. His whole career was marked by attachment to liberal opinions. He was not merely a man of erudite research; he devoted himself also to mental philosophy and logic, by which he became as much distinguished in his capacity of historian of philosophy as he was in political history.

GROTE'SQUE, a style of classical ornament, so called, in the 18th c., from its having been rediscovered in the excavations made in the baths of Titus and other ancient Roman buildings, the Italian word *grotto* applying to any subterranean chamber. This light, fantastic style was much in favor during the Renaissance. It abounds in all kinds of transformations, from the animal to the vegetable, and mingles all the natural kingdoms in the most fanciful and picturesque confusion. The name *grotesque* thus came by degrees to mean a fanciful combination of natural ideas as applied to ornament. Thus, all the picturesque animal and vegetable *inventions* of the medieval artists are grotesques. Some of these are very beautiful, and others very picturesque, and, generally, an idea of some value, such as boldness, fierceness, dignity, &c., is expressed. In this mode of application, the grotesque is

Digitized by Google

a valuable quality in art; it is only when it becomes debased, as in the monstrosities of the Renaissance, that its value is lost.

GRO'TIUS, Hugo, or De Groot, was born at Delft, 10th April 1583. His father, Jan de Groot, was burgomaster of the town, and also curator of the university of Leyden. In his 11th year he entered the university of Leyden, where he enjoyed the advantage of study under Joseph Scaliger. In his 15th year he took his degree. In the following year he accompanied Olden Barneveldt, the grand pensionary, on his embassy to France, where, notwithstanding his extreme youth, his talents and conduct gained him the favor of Henry IV. On his return, he began to practise as a lawyer; and in 1607 was appointed fiscal-general, and in 1613 council-pensionary at Rotterdam. But the disputes between the Remonstrants and their opponents were now at their height in Holland; Olden Barneveldt had the misfortune to be the protector of the former, and G. also supported them by his writings and favor. These religious, or rather theological strifes had, however, a *political* significance also; and the consequence was, that both Olden Barneveldt and G. were arrested, tried, and condemned by the dominant party under Prince Maurice (see BARNEVELDT). Olden Barneveldt was beheaded in 1619, and G. sentenced to imprisonment for life in the castle of Lovenstein. He escaped, however, by the contrivance of his wife, who managed to have him carried out of the castle in a chest used for the conveyance of books and linen, while she remained in prison in his stead. Her devotion was applauded even by his stern masters, and she was set at liberty.

For some time G. wandered about in the Catholic portion of the Netherlands, and finally escaped to France, where Louis XIII. bestowed on him a pension of 3000 livres; but not paying sufficient court to Richelieu, he lost the king's favor, and in 1631 his pension was withdrawn. A friendly letter from Prince Frederick of Orange induced him to return to his native country; but by the intrigues of his enemies, sentence of perpetual exile was soon passed upon him. He now removed to Hamburg, and, while there, he received invitations from the kings of Denmark, Poland, and Spain; but the protection promised him by the Chancellor Oxenstiern, and Queen Christina's taste for literature, induced him to enter the Swedish service in 1634. As ambassador at the French court (1635—1645), he gained universal respect. On his return to Sweden, he passed through his native country, and was received in Amsterdam with the most distinguished honor. Equally flattering was his reception by the Swedish queen; but the literary dilettantism of Christina's court did not suit so serious and solid a scholar, whose thoughts were always of the broadest and most forecasting nature. Besides, the climate of Sweden did not agree with him, and he was probably anxious to spend the evening of his life in his native land. In consequence, he sent in his resignation of office to the queen, who, when she found that nothing could induce him to stay, presented him with a sum of 10,000 crowns, and some costly plate, besides placing at his disposal a vessel to conduct him down the Baltic to Lübeck. A storm compelled him to land on the coast of Pomerania. While proceeding towards Lübeck, he was seized with a fatal illness, and died at Rostock, 28th August 1645. To the talents of a most able statesman, G. united deep and extensive learning. He was a profound and enlightened theologian—perhaps the best exegete of his day, a distinguished scholar, an acute philosopher, a judicious historian, and a splendid jurist. Altogether, he was what Menage called him, "a monster of erudition." His metrical translations from the Greek authors also display superior poetical powers; he was one of the best modern writers of Latin verse, and likewise composed poems in the Dutch language. In spite of his broken, wandering, and checkered carreer, G. found time to write a great variety of works. The first was the "Mare Liberum," in which he defended the freedom of the Dutch East India trade. His chief work, however, is that entitled "De Jure Belli et Pacis," which has been translated into all the languages of Europe. It may be considered as the basis of international law, and has long been used as a text-book on the subject in many universities. Among his other works we may mention "Annales et Historiæ de Rebus Belgicis" (Amsterdam, 1657), written in a style that equals Tacitus for concise and pointed power; "Annotationes in Vetus Testamentum" (Paris, 1644); "Annotationes in Novum Testamentum" (Paris, 1644); "De Satisfactione Christi;" and "De Veritate Religionis

Digitized by Google

Christianæ" (Leyden, 1627), translated even into several Oriental languages, and remarkable for its clear arrangement, vigorous logic, and eloquent style. It is reckoned the best "apology" for Christianity in modern times.—Compare Butler, "Life of Grotius" (London, 1826); De Vries, "Huig de Groot en Maria van Reigersbergen" (Amst. 1827); Creuzer, "Luther und Hugo Grotius" (Heidelb. 1846).

GRO'TTA DEL CANE, or Grotto of the Dog, is a noted cave near Naples, in the vicinity of Lake Agnano and of Puzzuoli. It is about 10 feet deep, 4 feet wide, and 9 high, and is so full of carbonic acid gas, especially near the floor, that little animals introduced into it soon die, and tapers placed near the ground are extinguished. This cave was known to the ancients, and is described by Pliny. It derives its name from the practice of introducing small dogs, which are soon almost deprived of life by the gas, but recover upon being restored to the open air.

GROTTA'GLIE, a town in the south of Italy, in the province of Lecce, 12 miles north-east of Taranto. Pop. 8858. It dates its origin from the 10th c., when the inhabitants of several surrounding villages, that had been laid in ruins by the Longobards and Saracens, sought refuge here, and gave the name of G. to their new dwellings, from the *grotte* or caves which intersect the hill at the foot of which the town stands.

GRO'TTE, a town of Sicily, in the province, and 18 miles north-north-east. of Girgenti. It derives its name from the number of caves in the rocks around it, which prove it to have been an ancient site. It is supposed by some to be that of *Erbessus*, a town where the Romans deposited their military stores during their siege of Agrigentum, in 262 B.C., but which was seized by Hanno, the Carthaginian general. Sulphur is found largely in the neighborhood. Pop. 7800.

GROUND, in Painting, the coating or preparation put on the surface of the panel, board, or canvas on which a picture is to be painted. Artists attach great importance to the color and texture of the ground, as tending in no small degree to affect the technical quality of the work. In forming an opinion on paintings by old masters, the kind of ground used is always taken into consideration, for in different epochs and schools, particular grounds were used. The works of the Italian school preceding and during the time of Raphael were all painted on white grounds, and almost always on panels, even when the works were large, and many pieces had to be joined. The preparation was composed of *gesso*, plaster of Paris, or chalk mixed with size, and the ground was of course absorbent. Afterwards, when canvas came to be generally used, the works of the Italian and Spanish schools were generally painted on an oil ground of a dull red color; and when this was not covered by the artist with a thick *impasto* or body of paint, the picture was apt to become black and heavy, a fault very marked in the works of the school of the Carracci and the Neapolitan and later Roman schools. The works of the Dutch and Flemish masters, which are distinguished for brilliancy and transparency, were painted on light grounds, varying from white to gray, and their practice is generally followed in this country and in the modern schools abroad. The term *ground* is also applied to different parts of a picture, as the *foreground*, or portion of the picture on which are placed the figures or objects represented as nearest the spectator; *background*, the part, particularly in portraits, behind or on which it is intended to set off or relieve the head, figure, or group depicted. The portion of a model or carving from which the figures are projected, is styled the ground.

GROUND-ANNUAL, in the Law of Scotland, is an annual rent or annuity paid by the owner of land to a creditor or to the vendor of the land, and in most respects corresponds to Ground-rent (q v.) in England, though the parties stand in a converse relation. It also resembles a rent-charge (see RENT) in England, with a like distinction. Thus, when a vendor sells his land, and instead of taking a lump sum for the price, prefers a sum by way of a perpetual annuity or rent, he conveys the land in fee to the disponee or purchaser, subject to this ground-annual, which is a burden on the lands for ever after. The vendor or creditor is then called the ground-annualer, and if the ground-annual is not paid, he is entitled as a remedy to poind the ground, i. e., seize all the goods, whether of the owner or his tenants, which are found on

Digitized by Google

the lands, and pay himself, or he may sue the debtor. But he cannot, as a ground-landlord can do in England, pound the goods of the debtor's tenants to a greater extent than the current term's rent or arrears due by them.

GROUND DOVE AND GROUND PIGEON are names given to those birds of the family *Columbidæ* which in characters and habits approach most to the ordinary gallinaceous type. They have short and rounded wings, with much inferior power of flight to pigeons in general; their legs are longer, and their feet rather adapted for walking than for grasping. They are little arboreal in their habits, but live mostly on the ground. Many of them run very quickly. They have not in general much brilliancy of plumage, but among them are the beautiful bronze-wings (q. v.) of Australia.

GROUND-IVY (*Glechoma hederacea*, united with the genus *Nepeta* by some botanists as *N. Glechoma*), a plant of the natural order *Labiatæ*, a common native of Britain and other parts of Europe, growing in waste places, plantations, hedges, &c., in a dry soil. It has a creeping stem, kidney-shaped crenate leave, and axillary blue flowers growing in threes. The flowers have four ascending stamens, two long and two short, a 15-nerved 5-toothed and equal calyx, the anthers before bursting approaching in pairs and forming a cross. A tea prepared from the leaves is in great repute among the poor in many places, and the plant is stimulant, aromatic, and of use in pectoral complaints. The leaves were formerly used in England for clarifying and flavoring ale, which was then called Gill-ale or Goll-ale, from Gill or Gell, an old name of this plant; but this use has been discontinued since the introduction of hops.

GROUND-NUT, a term variously employed, to denote the seed of the *Arachis hypogæa* (see ARACHIS), and the tubers of certain umbelliferous plants, also called EARTH-NUTS (q. v.).

GROUND-RENT, in the Law of England, is the rent which a person, who intends to build upon a piece of ground, pays to the landlord for the use of the ground for a certain specified term, usually 99 years. The usual arrangement between the owner of the freehold of land and a speculating builder, is of this kind. The builder pays a certain annual sum by way of rent to the owner, who is thereafter called the ground-landlord, and then commences to build upon the land. The builder then lets the houses, and in doing so he of course includes in the rent which he puts upon each house a proportionate part of this ground-rent, which he himself is bound to pay to the ground-landlord, so that practically the tenant pays both the rent and the ground-rent, the latter being so called because it issues out of the ground, independently of what is built upon it. Ground-rents often form a safe investment for capital, because the security is good. This security consists in the ground-landlord being able, whenever his ground-rent is in arrear, to distrain all the goods and chattles he finds on the premises, to whomsoever they may belong; and as the ground-rent is generally a small sum, compared with the furniture of the tenant, he is always sure to recover its full amount. This power of distress exists whether the tenant has paid his rent to his own landlord or not; but if at any time the tenant has been obliged to pay the ground-landlord the ground-rent, which it is the duty of his own landlord in general to pay, he may deduct such sum from the next rent he pays, or, as it is called, may set off the one against the other so far as it will go. Strictly speaking, there are thus two landlords. The ground-landlord is the over-landlord, and has the paramount security; the other landlord is landlord to the tenant who actually occupies, but is himself tenant to the ground-landlord, for he merely holds a lease. He is what is called a mesne landlord. At the end of the 99 years, or whatever other term is fixed upon, the whole of the building becomes the property of the ground-landlord, for the interest of the builder or his assignees then expires by effluxion of time; and as the building is a fixture, and cannot be carried away. it thus falls in to the landlord, and often thereby creates a great accession of wealth.

Ground-rent corresponds to *feu* in Scotland, with this difference, that the feu-rent in the latter case lasts for ever, there being no definite term fixed for its ceasing.

GROUND SQUIRREL (*Tamias*), a genus of rodent quadrupeds of the Squirrel

Digitized by Google

family, differing from the true squirrels in the possession of cheek-pouches, in having a more slender body and shorter legs, and in other less important particulars; but most of all in their habits, residing chiefly on the ground; and seldom ascending trees to any considerable height. They are of small size, are all longitudinally striped on the back and sides, are extremely active and restless, and emit a peculiar "chipping clucking sound, very widely differing from the quacking, chattering cry of the squirrels." A well-known species is the HACKEE or CHIPPING SQUIRREL (*T. Lysteri*) of North America, of a brownish-gray color, striped with black and yellowish white, the belly white. It is much persecuted by boys, with whom the hunting of it is a favorite sport. The fur is used for muffs, tippets, &c. Other species of G. S. are found in America, Asia and Africa.

GROUNDLING (*Botia tænia*), a small fish of the family *Cyprinidæ*, found in some of the rivers of England. It is never more than three or four inches long. It receives its name from habitually keeping close to the bottom. It is probably often mistaken for the Loach (q. v.), which it much resembles; but, besides its smaller size, it is of a much more compressed form, and is particularly distinguished by a forked spine beneath each eye. These have been made generic distinctions. Several species having these characters are found in the Ganges.

GROU'NDSEL, the common name of those species of *Senecio* (q. v.) which have small heads of flowers either destitute of ray or with the ray rolled back. The COMMON G. (*S. vulgaris*), one of the most plentiful of weeds in waste and cultivated grounds in Britain and most parts of Europe, is usually destitute of ray. It is a coarse-looking annual, of rapid growth, about a foot high, branched, with pinnatifid leaves, and small yellow heads of flowers; flowering at all seasons, even in winter when the weather is mild; and its seeds, like those of other *Compositæ*, are widely diffused by means of their hairy pappus, being wafted about by the wind. It has a rather disagreeable smell; but birds are very fond of the young buds and leaves, and cage-birds are fed on them. It has a saltish taste, whence its name. Its leaves, beaten into a coarse pulp, and externally applied to the stomach, cause vomiting some hours after their application; it also makes a good poultice for boils and sprains.—The other British species are weeds of very similar appearance, but are stronger, have a more disagreeable odor, and are viscid to the touch.—Like other annual weeds, the groundsels are to be hoed down or pulled as they appear, when the ground is in crop.

GROUP, the combining of several bodies so as to form an agreeable whole. In drawing, one or more groups compose the picture. A bunch of grapes, a cone, or a pyramid have been taken by different artists as the model form of a group.

GROUSE (*Tetrao*), a genus of gallinaceous birds, which, as defined by Linnæus, included patridges, quails, and all the birds now forming the family *Tetraonidæ*, and divided into many genera. The *Tetraonidæ* have a very short bill, rather thick, sharp, and a little curved, and very generally a naked red patch over or behind the eye. They have three toes before, and generally one hind toe, placed high on the tarsus, but the hind toe is often very short, and sometimes wanting. Those to which the name of G. is popularly given have the legs feathered to the feet, but in the genus *Tetrao*, as now restricted by ornithologists, the toes are not feathered; in moorfowl and ptarmigan, they are completely so, and these have therefore been separated into a distinct genus, *Lagopus*. Partridges, quails, &c., which have not the tarsi feathered, are regarded as connecting the families *Tetraonidæ* and *Phasianidæ*, and are sometimes referred to the latter, although their intimate connection with the former is generally recognised. Some of the *Tetraonidæ* are polygamous, and this is the case with all, or almost all, the species of the genus *Tetrao*, whilst those of *Lagopus*, so nearly allied to them, pair.—The genus *Tetrao* contains the largest birds of the family, exceeded in this respect by almost no other gallinaceous birds. They have a full figure, with much muscular power, the tail is longer than in most of the family, is composed of broad feathers, and generally rounded. The females differ very considerably in plumage from the males, which are often resplendent in black, brown, green, and blue. The species are natives of the northern and temperate parts of Europe, Asia, and America, the regions in which the *Tetraonidæ* in general are most abundant, although some of the family are found in warmer and more southern countries. The largest species of *Tetrao*, is the Capercailzie (q. v.), Wood

Digitized by Google

G., or Cock of the Woods (*T. urogallus*); and next to it, among European species, ranks the Blackcock (q. v.), (*T. tetrix*), the only other European species indeed, if the somewhat rare *T. hybridus* of continental Europe, the *Racklehahn* of the Swedes (see BLACKCOCK), be regarded as the result of a mere accidental intermixture of these two.—The PINNATED G., or PRAIRIE HEN (*T. cupido*) of North America, is rather smaller than the blackcock; the general color of the plumage is yellowish-red, with bars and crossings of black; the tail is very short and much rounded. The male has neck-tufts of narrow feathers, the largest of which are five inches long, and is still more remarkably adorned with two loose pendulous wrinkled skins, extending along the sides of the neck for two-thirds of its length, capable of inflation with air, and when inflated, resembling in bulk, color, and surface, middle-sized oranges. This species of G. chiefly inhabits dry open districts, studded with trees or patches of brushwood. It was at one time common in New Jersey and Pennsylvania, as well as in the western prairies, but has always become rare as a district has become cultivated and populous, notwithstanding laws in some cases enacted for its preservation. It has almost disappeared from the state of Kentucky, where it was at one time so extremely abundant, that children were constantly employed to prevent its depredations in the cultivated fields, and multitudes were shot and trapped merely to be thrown away. In the north-eastern parts of the United States it exists, but is not abundant. It congregates in flocks in winter, which break up into smaller parties in spring. The males have many combats at the approach of the breeding season. Their voice is described as a low *looting* or *booming*. They strut, after the manner of turkey-cocks, with wings let down to the ground, and neck-feathers erected. Certain spots, known in the western parts of America as their *scratching-places*, seem to be specially appropriated for their displays and combats, and there considerable numbers often meet about daybreak, dispersing again after the sun is up. Many are shot on such occasions. The food of the Pinnated G. consists of seeds, berries, the buds of trees and bushes, insects, &c. It is highly prized for the table in those parts of America where it is rare. The flesh resembles that of the blackcock.—The SPOTTED G., or CANADIAN G. (*T. Canadensis*), is smaller than the Pinnated G., about equal to the Scottish moorfowl. It inhabits the northern parts of America, and is plentiful near Hudson's Bay. It is chiefly found in forests of pine or fir, feeding much in winter on the leaves and branchlets of these trees, as well as on their seeds, whence it is often called the Spruce Partridge. From this food the flesh acquires a strong and peculiar flavor in winter. The plumage of the upper parts is mostly brownish-black, transversely barred with brownish-grey; in some parts varying to a rusty orange. The tail is rounded.—The DUSKY G. (*T. obscurus*) is a species almost as large as the capercailzie, a native of the shady forests of the Rocky Mountains and the banks of the Columbia. The general color is blackish-brown, the wings lighter. The tail is large and rounded.—The MOORFOWL (q. v.), or RED G. of Britain, is allied to the ptarmigans rather than to these species, and is called Red Ptarmigan by some systematic writers, although it is the species to which, in popular language, the name G. is almost exclusively appropriated in Britain. Other species, often popularly called G., are noticed in the articles BONASIA, COCK OF THE PLAINS, GANGA, SYRRHAPTES, &c.

GROVES have, among almost all nations, been associated with religious rites, being chosen as suitable places for them, or even planted in order to this use. The pleasantness of groves may have had something to do with this, but probably far less than the sentiments of awe and solemnity naturally excited by the gloom of deep forests. Groves became so intimately associated with the idea of sacrifice and other religious rites, that the planting of a grove became itself an act of religion, like the erection of an altar or the building of a temple. Thus, "Abraham planted a grove in Beersheba, and called there on the name of the Lord, the everlasting God" (Gen. xxi. 33). Afterwards, however, the Jews were forbidden to plant groves near the altar of the Lord (Deut. xvi. 21, 22), because of their association with idolatry, and with the cruel and abominable rites of the nations of Canaan, and of the neighbors of the Jews.

GROWING CORN on a farm, or on land let to a tenant, may be distrained in England by the landlord for rent which is already due and in arrear; that is, the landlord may seize and sell the corn to pay his rent. In Scotland, growing corn

Digitized by Google

may also be sequestrated by the landlord (which means the same thing); but this can be done only for the rent which is current, and which will become due for the same year to which the crop belongs. In England, the landlord can distrain for several years' rent at one time.

GROWLER (*Grystes salmoides*), a fish of the Perch family, abundant in many of the rivers of North America, as in the neighborhood of New York. It attains a length of two feet. It is of an olive color, dark on the upper parts, and becoming grayish-white beneath. The G. is much esteemed for the table. It affords good sport to anglers. It receives its name from a sound which it emits. The genus Grystes has small scales and only fine cardlike teeth. Another species is found in the Macquarie River, in New Holland.

GRUB, the name commonly given to the larvæ of coleopterous insects. See COLEOPTERA. Some grubs are too well-known to farmers and gardeners for the injury they do to the roots of plants, and thus we hear of crops suffering from *the grub*, but different species are destructive to different kinds of plants. The most important are noticed under their proper names, and reference is made from the more important cultivated plants to those grubs most hurtful to them.

GRUBBER, an agricultural implement which has recently come into very general use, and of which there are many forms of varieties, all, however, essentially the same in their principle as well as in their uses. Some of the forms are called by their inventors *Cultivators* and *Scarifiers*. The grubber consists of a framework of cast or wrought iron, in which are fixed *tines* or teeth, somewhat like those of a harrow, but curved, and so placed as to enter the ground somewhat obliquely when the implement moves forward; the whole moving on wheels, by which the depth to which the teeth may penetrate is regulated; it is provided with various mechanical adaptations, enabling the workman somewhat to vary the depth, or to lift the teeth out of the ground partially or altogether, when it may be necessary to clear them of obstructive clods or accumulations of weeds, to turn at the head of a ridge, or to travel to or from the field. The grubber is sometimes used for tearing up clover-fields and stubbles before the plough is used, but more generally in land already ploughed, to stir it afresh, to clear it of weeds, to bring clods to the surface, that they may be broken, &c. A grubber with five teeth gives work for two strong horses.

GRU'GRU, the grub or larva of *Calandra palmarum* (also called *Rhyncophorus palmarum*, and *Cordylia palmarum*), an insect of the weevil family (*Rhyncophoræ*), inhabiting Guiana and other tropical parts of America. The perfect insect is an inch and a half long. The grub is an ugly inactive creature of a whitish cream color, as long and as thick as a man's thumb, and lives in the soft and spongy central part of the Cabbage Palm (*Euterpe oleracea*), on which it feeds. It is extremely fat and oily, and is esteemed a great delicacy, not only by the Indians, but by many of the European colonists and their descendants, particularly the Dutch. It is cooked by roasting, and eaten with bread and butter, after being sprinkled with cayenne pepper. The fragrance of roasted grugru is said to be most tempting to epicures. A cabbage palm which has been cut down often becomes in a short time almost filled with grugrus; but they are usually obtained from the upper part of the stem of growing palms near the crown. A negro is often sent up with a cutlass, to cut them out of the wood.

GRÜ'NBERG, a town of Prussia, in the province of Silesia, is prettily situated near the northern boundary of the province, on the Golden Lunse, 59 miles north-north-west of the town of Liegnitz. It consists of the town proper, surrounded by a wall, pierced by three gates, and of four important suburbs, and is seated amid vine-clad mountains. G. is chiefly known for the fine sparkling wine which is extensively produced in the vicinity. The 700th year of its trade in this excellent commodity was celebrated here in October 1850. G. has also an active trade in the manufacture of woollen cloths and tobacco, and in the growing of fruit. Pop. (1875) 12,248.

GRUS AND GRUIDÆ. See CRANE.

GRUYÈRES, a small decayed town of Switzerland, in the canton of Freiburg, and 16 miles south-south-west of the town of that name, is situated about a mile from the left bank of the Saane or Sarine. The town is known from its giving

Digitized by Google

name to the famous Gruyères cheese, which is made in great quantities in the surrounding district. Population (1870), 1097.

GRY'LLUS, a Linnæan genus of insects of the order *Orthoptera*, answering to the section *Saltatoria* (Lat. leapers) of later entomologists, and containing crickets, grasshoppers, locusts, &c. The genus has been subdivided into many genera, which have been grouped into families; but great confusion exists in the nomenclature, the crickets and their allies being the genus *Gryllus*, and family *Gryllidæ* of some authors, *Acheta* and *Achetidæ* of others; grasshoppers being *Gryllus* and *Gryllidæ* of some, *Locusta* and *Locustidæ* of others; and locusts, in like manner, being *Locusta* and *Locustidæ*, or *Acrydium* and *Acrydidæ*. See CRICKET, GRASSHOPPER, and LOCUST. The three groups are very closely allied. They are all characterised by the large thighs of the last pair of legs, and great power of leaping. The stridulous sounds which they emit are produced in some—crickets and grasshoppers—by rubbing together the bases of the elytræ; in others—locusts—by rubbing the thighs against the elytræ. The females generally lay their eggs in the ground.

GRYS-BOC (*Antilope melanotis* or *Calotragus melanotis*), an animal of the antelope family, a native of South Africa, and common in most parts of Cape Colony. It is about three feet in length, and about a foot and a half in height at the shoulder. The grys-boc lives in pairs on the plains. It is not very swift, is easily captured, and its flesh is much esteemed.

GUA'CHARO (*Steatornis Caripensis*), a remarkable South American bird, of the order *Insessores*, and tribe *Fissirostres*, generally referred to the family *Caprimulgidæ*, but widely differing from the goatsuckers and most of that family, and indeed from the *Insessores* generally, in having a strong bill, and being frugivorous. The food of the G. consists of hard and dry fruits. It is about the size of a common fowl; the plumage brownish gray, with small black streaks and dots. The G. is a nocturnal bird, a circumstance very singular among frugivorous birds. It spends the day in deep and dark caverns, where great numbers congregate and make their nests. Humboldt gives a most interesting account, in his Personal Narrative, of a visit to the great Guacharo cavern in the valley of Caripe, near Cumana. This cavern is visited once a year for the sake of the fat of the young birds, which are slaughtered in great numbers, and their fat melted and stored for use as butter or oil. The clarified fat is half liquid, transparent, inodorous, and will keep for a year without becoming rancid.

GUACHINA'NGO, a small town of Mexico, in the north of the state of Puebla, and 103 miles north-east of the city of Mexico, has a population of 6000, and is noted for the great quantity of excellent vanilla raised in the vicinity.

GUA'CHOS, the name given to the country-people who inhabit the Pampas in the states of La Plata, and are engaged in rearing cattle. Although they pride themselves on being whites, they belong chiefly to the Mestizo class, and by their intercourse with Indian women, contribute to approximate the population of the inland provinces to the type of the aboriginal inhabitants, whom they likewise greatly resemble both in their manners and turn of mind.

GUADALAJA'RA, or Guadalaxara, one of the handsomest towns in Mexico, is the capital of the state of Xalisco, in the Mexican Confederation. It stands on the Rio Grande de Santiago, which, after passing through Lake Chapala, enters the Pacific at San Blas. The population has been estimated at 90,000. As the houses are generally but two stories high, the place covers a wide extent of surface. It contains the buildings for the government, a cathedral, a mint, an episcopal palace, an opera, large barracks, a college, and many inferior seminaries. It has well-supplied markets, and extensive manufactures of cotton and earthenware.

GUADALAJARA (anc. *Arriaca*), a decayed town of Spain, capital of the province of the same name, is situated on the left bank of the Henares, 35 miles north-east of Madrid. It is a large but ill-built town, and contains many buildings of interest, which, however, are for the most part falling to ruin from neglect. The chief of these are the palace of the Mendozas, the feudal lords of G.; the *Panteon*, in

Digitized by Google

which they are buried; and the churches of San Francesco and San Esteban. G. is the chief town of the fine pastoral and wheat district of the Alcarria. Pop. 7650.

GUADALAJARA, a province of Spain, the most north-eastern of the five modern provinces into which New Castile has been divided. Pop (1870) 208,638. See CASTILE.

GUADALAVIA'R, or Turia, a river of Spain, has its source near that of the Tagus, in the south-west of Aragon, and after a course of 180 miles, in a generally south-south-east direction, falls into the Mediterranean, at Grao, a mile and a half east of Valencia. The G., in passing through the beautiful gardens of Valencia, is divided, for purposes of irrigation, into eight canals. Its mouth is much silted up.

GUADALQUIVI'R (Arab. *Wad-al-Kebir*, the great river; anc. *Bœtis*), the most important river of Spain, for the mass of waters which it conveys to the ocean, and for the extent of its natural navigation; has its origin in the Sierra de Cazorla, near the eastern border of the province of Jaen; flows in a general south-west direction through the provinces of Jean, Cordova, Sevilla; and forming the boundary for about ten miles between the provinces of Huelva and Cadiz, falls into the Atlantic at San Lucar de Barrameda, after a course of about 360 miles. The principal towns upon its banks are Montoro, Cordova, and Sevilla, to the last of which, about 80 miles above its mouth, the river is navigable. Below Sevilla it twice divides itself into two branches, forming two islands—the Isla Menor and the Isla Mayor. Its chief affluents are the Gadajos and the Jenil on the left, and the Guadalimar and the Guadiato on the right. The lower course of the G. is sluggish and dreary in the highest degree; the stream itself is turbid and muddy, and eats its way through an alluvial level given up to herds of cattle and to aquatic fowls. There are no villages in this district, which, though favorable to animal and vegetable life, is fatal to man, from the ague and fever caused by the numerous swamps. There is no great trade on the G.; foreign vessels are generally moored at the Isla Menor, and their cargoes sent up to Sevilla by means of barges.

GUADALU'PE, a river of North America, rises in the southern section of the state of Texas, and flows in a south-eastern direction, emptying its waters into Espiritu Santo Bay, after a course estimated at about 250 miles. The geography of this stream and its capabilities are not yet well known.

GUADALUPE-Y-CALVO, a town of Mexico in the state of Chihuahua, and 170 miles south-south-west of the town of that name, is situated in a mountainous district in close vicinity to several important silver mines. Pop. 10,000.

GUADELOU'PE, one of the Lesser Antilles in the West Indies, and the most important of those which belong to France, lies in lat. 16° n. and long. 61° 45' w., and contains 600 sq. m., with a pop. (including dependencies) in 1874 of 167,344, of whom ⅓ths are colored. It is divided into Grande Terre on the east, and Basse Terre or Guadeloupe Proper on the west, by a strait of about 40 yards in width, which, under the name of Salt River, is navigable for vessels of fifty tons. The nomenclature of the separate islands is apparently out of place, for of the two Basse Terre is the loftier and Grand Terre is the smaller. Graud Terre, generally low, is of coral formation; Basse Terre, on the contrary, is traversed by volcanic mountains, which culminate in La Soufrière (the "Sulphur Mine") to the height of 5108 feet. Though this range shews no regular crater, yet it emits by several orifices columns of smoke, and even sparks of fire. In addition to these symptoms of subterraneous action, may be mentioned a boiling spring and frequent earthquakes. Basse Terre, on the island of its own name, is the chief town, having an indifferent harbor. Connected with G. as dependencies, are the neighboring islets of Desirade, Marie Galante, Les Saintes, and the north part of St Martin. In 1870, the exports to France amounted to 24,900,000 francs, and the imports from France to 9,800,000 francs. In 1848, slavery was abolished by a decree of the French republic. The island was discovered by Columbus in 1493, but it was not before 1635 that it was colonised by the French; and after repeatedly falling into the hands of England during her wars with France, it was at length permanently ceded to the latter power in 1816.

GUADIA'NA (anc. *Anas*), one of the longest but at the same time the narrowest

Digitized by Google

and poorest in volume of the five great Spanish rivers, rises on the western boundary of Murcia, about 8 miles north-west of the town of Alcaraz. From its source it flows north-west for about 30 miles, after which it disappears among swamps; flows underground in a westward direction for nearly 80 miles; and rises again at Daymiel, after throwing up in its subterraneous course numerous lakes called *Los ojos* (the eyes) *de la Guadiana*. From Daymiel it pursues a westward course through La Mancha and the province of Estremadura, until, passing the town of Badajoz, it bends southward, and flows in that direction, forming, for about 35 miles, the boundary between Spain and Portugal. Near the town of Monsaras it enters the Portuguese territory, and flows through the eastern district of the province of Alemtejo. Finally, turning eastward, and again forming the international boundary for about 30 miles, it enters the Atlantic below the town of Ayamonte. It is about 520 miles in length, and is navigable only for about 35 miles. Its chief affluents are the Giguela on the right, and the Javalon and Ardilla on the left.

GUA'DUAS, a city of the United States of Columbia, is situated in that portion of the republic which belongs to South America. It stands near the east or right bank of the Magdalena, high among the Andes, and is one of the most elevated towns on the globe, being 8700 feet above the level of the sea. It contains about 4000 inhabitants.

GUAIA'CUM, a genus of trees of the natural order *Zygophyllaceæ*, natives of the tropical parts of America, having abruptly pinnate leaves, and axillary flowers on one-flowered stalks, often in small clusters. The flowers have a 5-partite calyx, five petals, ten stamens, and a tapering style; the fruit is a capsule, 5-angled, and 5-celled, or the cells by abortion fewer, one seed in each cell. The trees of this genus are remarkable for the hardness and heaviness of their wood, generally known as *Lignum Vitæ*, but sometimes as *Guaiacum Wood*; and sometimes as *Brazil Wood*; as well as for their peculiar resinous product, *Guaiacum*, often but incorrectly called *Gum Guaiacum*. The species to which the commercial Lignum Vitæ and Guaiacum are commonly referred, is *G. officinale*, a native of some of the West India islands, and some of the continental parts of America; a tree sometimes 30 or 40 feet high, with two or three pairs of ovate, obtuse, and perfectly smooth leaflets, pale blue flowers, a furrowed bark, and generally a crooked stem and knotty branches. It seems probable, however, that other species, as well as this, supply part of the G. wood and resin of commerce. At present, they are obtained chiefly from Cuba, Jamaica, and St Domingo. The wood is imported in billets about three feet long and one foot in diameter, of a greenish-brown color. This is the color of the heart-wood, the sap-wood is pale yellow. G. wood is remarkable for the direction of its fibres, each layer of which crosses the preceding diagonally; annual rings are scarcely to be observed, and the pith is extremely small. It sinks in water. It is much valued, and used for many purposes, chiefly by turners; ships' blocks, rulers, pestles, and bowls (see BOWLS) are among the articles most commonly made of it. When rubbed or heated, it emits a faint disagreeable aromatic smell; its taste is also pungent and aromatic. Shavings and raspings of the wood are bought by apothecaries for medicinal use. The bark is also used in medicine on the continent of Europe, although not in Britain. The virtues of both wood and bark depend chiefly on the resin which they contain, and which is itself used in powder, pill, and tincture. It is an acrid stimulant, and has been employed with advantage in chronic rheumatism, in chronic skin diseases, in certain cases of scanty and painful menstruation (and hence it is occasionally an effectual remedy in cases of sterility), and in chronic catarrh. It has also been highly praised as a preventive of gout. The resin is an ingredient of the well-known *Plummer's Pills*. In the 16th and 17th centuries, G. was the remedy most in repute for syphilis. The resin sometimes flows spontaneously, from the stem of the G.-tree; it is sometimes obtained artificially. It is of a greenish-brown color, and has a brilliant resinous fracture. It has scarcely any taste, but leaves a burning sensation in the mouth. One of its most striking characteristics is, that it is colored blue by its oxidising agents. It contains *guaiacic acid* ($HO,C_{18}H_7O_3$), which closely resembles benzoic acid, and yields, on distillation, certain definite compounds known as *guaiacine*, *pyroguaiacine*, and *hydride of guaiacyl*.

Digitized by Google

GUAN, or Yacou (*Penelope*), a genus of large gallinaceous birds of the family *Cracidæ*. They have a naked skin on the throat capable of being inflated or swollen, and a naked space around each eye. The name G. more particularly belongs to *Penelope cristata*, a species of which the entire length is about thirty inches. It is a native of the forests of Brazil and Guiana, and has been long domesticated in South America. It has been found to endure the climate of Britain and of Holland so well, that hopes are entertained of its becoming common in the poultry-yards of Europe. Its flesh is much esteemed.

GUANABACO'A. See HAVANNA.

GUANAHA'NI, or Cat Island, one of the Bahamas, is generally regarded as Columbus's first discovery in the New World, being presumed to be identical with the San Salvador of the illustrious navigator. Recent criticism, however, appears to have transferred this honor to Watling Island (q. v.), which is about 50 miles to the east-south-east.

GUANAJUA'TO, or Guanaxuato, an inland state of Mexico, in lat. between 20° and 22° n., and long. between 99° 40' and 102° 40' w., is bounded on the n. by the states of San Luis Potosi, on the e. by Queretaro, on the s. by Michoacan, and on the w. by Xalisco. It has an area of 11,400 square miles, and a population in 1873 of 730,000. The surface, a portion of the lofty plateau of Anahuac, has an elevation of 6000 feet above sea-level, and is traversed by chains of mountains, among which those of Santa Rosa are porphyritic, and present elevations of 11,400 feet in height. The state is watered by no river of consequence. The soil is fertile; maize, wheat, and frijoles (beans) are the chief grain crops raised; the vine, the *chili colorado*, or red pepper, and the olive, are also largely cultivated. Among the valuable mineral products of the state are silver, iron, lead, and copper, the first in the greatest abundance. The manufactures are woollens, cottons, leather, earthen-ware, and refined sugar. The climate is mild and pure. The population of the state divides itself into three races—25 per cent. of the whole being whites, 39 per cent. Indian, and 36 per cent. mixed.

GUANAJUATO, or Santa Fé de Guanajuato, a city of Mexico, capital of the state of the same name, is irregularly built on an extremely uneven district of hill and valley, in lat. 21° n., and long. 100° 50' w. The streets are steep and tortuous, but the houses are generally well built, and have gaily painted outsides, green being the favorite color. It contains many fine public buildings, the chief of which are the cathedral, the monasteries (eight in number), the college, the gymnasium, the theatre, and the mint. G. stands in a district in which within a circuit of five leagues, there are upwards of 100 mines. Pop. 63,000.

GUANAPA'RO, a river of Venezuela, in South America, rises in the department of Caraccas, and after an easterly course of 230 miles, joins the Portuguesa, which again, through the Apure, sends its tribute to the Orinoco.

GUANA'RÉ, a river of Venezuela, in South America, is an affluent of the Portuguesa. See GUANAPARO. On its banks are two towns, both of which derive their names from it; Guanarito, an inconsiderable place; and Guanare, a city of 12,000 inhabitants.

GUANCABELI'CA. See HUANCAVELICA.

GUA'NINE, is a yellowish-white, amorphous substance, which derives its name from its being a constituent of guano; it, however, also forms the chief constituent of the excrement of spiders, has been found attached to the scales of fishes—the bleak, for example—and seems to be a normal constituent of the mammalian liver and pancreas.

G. belongs to that class of bodies which were formerly called bases, but which, from their combining equally with acids, bases, or salts, are now often termed amides or amide-like compounds.

By oxidation with permanganate of potash, it is converted into urea, oxalic acid, and oxyguanine, a substance not yet sufficiently studied.

With regard to its occurrence in guano, as it has not been found in the recent excrement of sea-birds, there is every reason to believe that it is formed by slow oxidation (from atmospheric action) of the uric acid, much as uric acid can be made to yield urea and oxalic acid. And in the pancreas and liver it probably represents

Digitized by Google

one of those transitory stages of distintegrated nitrogenous tissue which are finally excreted by the kidneys in the more highly oxidised form of urea.

GUA'NO (derived from the Peruvian word *huano*, dung) is the excrementitious deposit of certain sea-fowl, which occurred in immense quantities on certain coasts and islands where the climate is dry and free from rain. Although the use of guano as a manure is comparatively recent in this country and in Europe, its value in agriculture was well known to the Peruvians long before they were visited by the Spaniards. We learn from the "Memoriales Reales" of Garcilasco de la Vega, published in 1609, that in the times of the Incas no one was allowed, under pain of death, to visit the guano islands during the breeding season, or, under any circumstances, to kill the birds which yield this substance; and that overseers were appointed by the government to take charge of the guano districts, and to assign to each claimant his due share of the precious material. Alexander von Humboldt first brought specimens of guano to Europe in 1804, and sent them to Fourcroy, Vauquelin, and Klaproth, the best analytical chemists of the day.

Mr Nesbit, in a useful little pamphlet entitled "The History and Properties of the Different Varieties of Natural Guano," remarks that the quality and value of these manures, commercially, depend almost wholly upon the amount of decomposition to which they have been subjected by the action of the atmosphere. The fæcal matter of the fish-eating birds, which, by its long accumulation, forms the guano deposits, consists essentially of nitrogenous and phosphatic compounds, the former being chiefly ammonia salts derived from the decomposition of the uric acid and urates which exist in the fresh excrements of these birds. The ammoniacal portion of these deposits, and some of the phosphates, are tolerably soluble in water, and are readily washed away by rain. The late Professor Johnston remarked that "a single day of English rain would dissolve out and carry into the sea a considerable portion of one of the largest accumulations, and that a single year of English weather would cause many of them entirely to disappear." In dry climates, where very little rain falls, as in some parts of Bolivia and Peru, on the western coast of South America, the dung deposited suffers very little from the action of the atmosphere, and retains nearly the whole of its soluble nitrogenous and phosphatic compounds. Guanos, on the other hand, found in regions where rain falls freely, lose a great part of their soluble constituents, but remain rich in their less soluble constituents—the phosphates of lime and magnesia. Mr Nesbit divides guanos according to their composition, into three classes: 1. Those which have suffered little by atmospheric action, and which retain nearly the whole of their original constituents, such as the Angamos and Peruvian guanos. 2. Those which have lost a considerable portion of their soluble constituents, such as the Ichaboe, Bolivian, and Chilian guanos. 3. Those which have lost nearly all their ammonia, and contain but little more than the earthy phosphates of the animal deposit. Many of these are largely contaminated with sand. In this class we place the various African guanos (excepting that from Ichaboe), West Indian guano, Kooria Mooria (islands off the coast of Arabia) guano, Sombrero guano, Patagonian guano, Shark's Bay guano (from Australia), &c.

The following table represents the mean of 78 samples of Peruvian guanos, analysed by Mr Way:

Moisture	18·67
Organic matter and salts of ammonia	52·05
Earthy phosphates	22·78
Alkaline salts containing 3·34 phosphoric acid, and equal to 6·89 soluble phosphate of lime	9·67
Sand, &c.	1·83
	100·00
Ammonia, per cent.	16·52

Most of the so-called Peruvian guano has been obtained from the Chincha Islands, which are three in number, and are situated about 12 miles off the coast of Peru, between 13 and 14 degrees s. lat. Each of these islands is from 5 to 6 miles in circumference, and consists of granite covered with guano, in some places to a

Digitized by Google

height of 200 feet, in successive horizontal strata, varying in thickness from three inches to a foot, and in color from a light to a dark brown. Sometimes, however, is found a vertical surface of upwards of 100 feet of a perfectly uniform appearance. If Humboldt's statement is correct, that "during 300 years the coast-birds have deposited guano only a few lines in thickness," the extreme age of the lower strata becomes at once obvious.

The following, from Muspratt's "Chemistry," gives the mean of several analyses of the inferior kinds of guano, the first four belonging to Nesbit's second class, and the remaining three to his third class:

	Ichaboe	Ichaboe	Chilian	Bolivian	Patagonian	Kooria Mooria	Saldanha Bay
	Earlier cargoes	Recent cargoes					
Moisture	27·3	20·0	20·4	10·0	25·0	18·1	20·0
Organic matters and salts of ammonia	34·3	24·4	18·6	21·6	18·3	12·4	14·9
Earthy phosphates	30·3	20·4	31·0	51·5	44·0	42·7	56.4
Alkaline salts	5·0	6·2	7·3	14·1	2·1	4·2	5 8
Carbonate of lime						4·1	
Sand, &c.	3·1	29 0	22 7	2 7	10·6	18·5	2 9
	100·0	100 0	100·0	100·0	100·0	100·0	100·0
Ammonia per cent.	7·3	6·0	5·47	4 5	2 5	2·05	1·47

The nitrogen in these analyses is calculated as ammonia for the purpose of comparison. In reality, it exists in various forms of combination—viz., as uric acid, urea occasionally, urate, oxalate, hydrochlorate, phosphate, &c., of ammonia, other urates, guanine (q. v.), and undefined nitrogenous compounds. Hence, as may be inferred, a complete analysis of guano is a work of very considerable labor; but as its agricultural value depends mainly on the quantities of ammonia, soluble and insoluble phosphates, and alkaline salts, which it contains, such analyses as those we have given are sufficient for practical purposes, and they are easily made.

As good Peruvian guano sold long at from £11 to £13, and latterly at about £14 per ton, there was a strong inducement to adulterate it. Umber, powdered stones, various earths, partially decomposed sawdust, and other substances, were used for this purpose, and specimens have been sold containing mere traces of the genuine article. Hence it is expedient that large purchasers should either send a sample to a good chemist for analysis, or should cork up and retain a small quantity in a bottle for analysis, provided the crops to which he has applied his guano do not answer reasonable expectation. A chemist is attached to most agricultural societies and clubs, who performs such analyses for a moderate fee. The numerous analyses of Professor Anderson, late chemist to Highland Society, and of other chemists, have had a very material effect in checking the sale of adulterated guano in Scotland. Still, the adulteration of manures has for some time been rather more common in Scotland than in England. True, guano is not so often adulterated as some other fertilisers; but in England, the rigorous measures adopted by Dr Voelcker and the Royal Agricultural Society to expose dealers in spurious articles, and to suppress such traffic, have had a very beneficial effect. In Scotland, the agricultural public awakened to the magnitude of the question. Several district analytical associations have been formed throughout the country. With all this machinery in full play, the fraudulent dealer will fortunately find his avocation as stiff work in Scotland as he has latterly discovered it in England.

Digitized by Google

Such facilities for analysis will to a considerable extent supersede the following ancient yet simple modes of testing the quality of guano. A pretty good idea, however, can be formed of the superiority or otherwise of the samples of guano by these tests:

1. *Test by Drying.*—If the guano, as is generally the case with the Peruvian and Chilian varieties, is a uniform powder, weigh out two ounces, spread it on paper, and let it lie two days in a dry and moderately warm room. What it may then have lost in weight must be esteemed superfluous water. Many sorts of guano are so moist as to lose 20 or 25 per cent. of their weight by this gentle drying. If we wish to determine the water with greater accuracy, a smaller quantity of guano should be placed in a shallow platinum capsule, and moistened with a few drops of hydrochloric acid. A heat of 212° may then be applied without loss of ammonia.

2. *Test by Combustion.*—Pour half an ounce of the guano into an iron ladle, such as is used for casting bullets, and place it upon red-hot coals, until nothing but a white or grayish ash is left, which must be weighed after cooling. The best sorts of Peruvian guano do not yield more than 30 or 33 per cent. of ash, while inferior varieties, such as Patagonian, Chili, and African guano, leave a residue of 60, or even 80 per cent.; and those which are intentionally adulterated, may leave a still larger residue. Genuine guano of all kinds yields a white or gray ash; and a yellow or reddish ash indicates the adulteration with earthy matter, sand, &c.

This test is based upon the fact, that the most important ingredients, viz., the nitrogenous compounds, become volatilised, and escape, when subjected to a sufficient amount of heat. The difference of odor of the vapors evolved in the process, according as we are working with first or third rate guano, must also be noticed. The vapors from the better kinds have a pungent smell like spirits of hartshorn, with a peculiar piquancy somewhat resembling that of rich old decayed cheese; while those rising from inferior varieties smell like singed horn-shavings or hair.

3. The *Lime test* affords a ready means of roughly determining the relative quantities of ammonia in different specimens of guano. Put a teaspoonful of each kind of guano, and an equal quantity of slaked lime, into a wine-glass; then add two or three teaspoonsful of water, and mix the substances together with a glass rod. Lime being a stronger base than ammonia, liberates the latter from the ammonia salts contained in the guano; and the better the guano is, the stronger will be the pungent ammoniacal odor which escapes from the mixture. The slaked lime should be preserved in a dry and well-corked bottle, so as to exclude the air.

4. The *Hot-water test* affords a simple means of determining the goodness of guano. We may either boil half an ounce of dried guano in five or six ounces of water, and filter the solution while hot, or we may place the guano on a filter, and continue to pour boiling water over it, until the drops that come through the filter cease to yield any residue when heated to dryness on a glass slip held over the spirit-lamp. As a general rule, the larger the quantity of guano that is dissolved in hot water, the more ammonia salts does it contain, and the better it is. In the best or Peruvian guano, the insoluble residue ranges from 50 to 55 per cent., while in the inferior varieties it may amount to 80 or 90 per cent.

5. The *Acid Test* serves to detect the chalk which occurs in the Kooria Mooria guano, and is used as an adulteration for other varieties. Mix the powdered guano with a little water, and add a little hydrochloric acid or strong vinegar. If chalk is present, effervescence from the liberation of carbonic acid occurs.

6. The *Weight* affords the easiest test for the purity of guano. According to Professor Anderson, a bushel of pure Peruvian guano should not weigh more than from 56 to 60 lbs.; but according to most authorities it should weigh almost exactly 70 lbs. If heavier than 78 lbs., it is adulterated with clay, marl, sand, or some other impurity.

If the value of a manure be calculated, as is done by Boussingault and other chemists, according to the amount of nitrogen which it contains, one ton of good Peruvian guano is equal to 33⅓ tons of farmyard manure, 20 tons of horse-dung, 33⅓ tons of cow-dung, 22½ tons of pig-dung, or 14½ tons of human excrement.

When we consider what guano is—viz., that being the more or less decomposed excrement of fish-eating birds, it consists essentially of the ash constituents of the flesh of fish, together with ammonia salts—we need not wonder that its application to the land as a manure should so largely increase its productiveness, "for guano,"

Digitized by Google

says Liebig, "contains not only the mineral elements which a soil must possess to produce corn, but also in the ammonia an indispensable element of food which serves to quicken their action, and to shorten the time required for their assimilation. On many fields, the ammonia in the guano may, if the weather prove propitious, possibly effect the assimilation of double the ordinary quantity of these mineral constituents, and thus render the amount of produce yielded in one year equal to what would have been otherwise obtained in two years by these mineral matters alone."

The introduction of guano into this country as a manure is comparatively recent. In 1840, only 20 casks of it were imported. In 1841, the Earl of Derby—then Lord Stanley—spoke strongly in its recommendation at the Liverpool meeting of the Royal Agricultural Society of England; and from that time it has come rapidly into use, as may be seen by the following table of imports:

Years.	Tons.	Years.	Tons.
1841	2,881	1852	129,889
1842	20,898	1854	285,111
1843	30,002	1855	305,061
1844	104,251	1857	288,362
1845	283,300	1858	358,541
1846	89,203	1859	84,122
1847	82,892	1860	141,435
1848	71,414	1865	257,892
1849	83,438	1867	192,306
1850	116,925	1870	280,311
1851	243,014	1872	116,704

As the chemical composition of natural guano is known, an artificial guano may be readily compounded by the admixture, in due proportions, of its constituents. The following mixture, recommended by the late Professor Johnston, forms one of the best imitations of guano, 132½ lbs. of it being equal in power to 1 cwt. of good Peruvian guano: Mix 78¾ lbs. of bone-dust, 25 lbs. of sulphate of ammonia, 1¼ lb. of pearl-ash, 25 lbs. of common salt, and 2½ lbs of dry sulphate of soda. All these materials, excepting the bone-ash, may be procured from any druggist.

Guano was largely used for all the cultivated crops on the farm, and is yet, as far as it can be procured. Being a high-priced, but concentrated and powerful fertiliser, in ordinary farm-management it is applied with more economical results to some crops than to others. On grasses proper, it is sown broadcast in the early part of spring, when vegetation begins to start. At this time the roots take it up, and prevent it from being washed out of the soil. Clover, on the other hand, being a deep-rooted plant, is supposed by some to be best dressed with it in autumn, before vegetation is stopped for the season. The roots store up the active principles of the manure till spring, and the plants are in a far more vigorous state for the summer growth. From two to three cwts. of guano per acre is the common allowance for grasses intended to be cut for hay, but the Italian variety of ryegrass will sometimes bear a large quantity with beneficial results. Guano is rather too soluble to be applied to early autumn sown wheat. It both stimulates the plant too much before winter, and is apt to be partially washed out of the soil with the winter rains. In moist springs, when there are abundance of rains to wash it in, guano forms an admirable top-dressing for winter wheat. For spring sown wheat, and other cereals, no manure has a more powerful influence. The closer that it is put to seed, the better. The common dressing is from three to four cwts. to the acre for cereals. It should be kept in mind, in regulating the quantity, that the stronger the land is, the larger the quantity that can be applied with a prospect of yielding a profit. The same principle should be observed in its use for the turnip crop. As much as from four to six cwts. may sometimes be beneficially applied to early sown turnips on deep and able soils, while two to three cwts., when farmyard manure is given, will in general prove the most economical quantity. Guano is apt to produce too much heat when it is applied in large quantities to late sown turnips, and to prevent the formation of bulbs. In such circumstances, phosphoric manures will often yield better crops at less expense. When guano is applied to beans or potatoes, they should be also dressed with farmyard manure. Guano does not

Digitized by Google

possess the power of sustaining the healthy growth of these plants on most soils without something else in addition.

Mixed with rough bones, guano is valuable, applied above dung for turnips, and a great deal of it has been so used. Its value as a fertiliser was so highly appreciated, and its use so extensive, that farmers got not a little alarmed and disappointed at the diminution of the genuine Peruvian guano supplies. Agriculturists of necessity betook themselves of late to various artificial substitutes for Peruvian guano, but the results are not generally so satisfactory. Farmers learned, in the spring of 1874, with satisfaction, of the discovery of new guano deposits on the coast of Peru. For the Peruvian government, Mr M. H. Thierry explored the new deposits, and he estimated the total quantity at 7,500,000 tons. Of seven different places mentioned as containing that deposit, Pubellon de Pica, having 5,000,000 tons, is the principal. Analyses already made of the new guano on behalf of the government proved it equal in quality to the guano of the Chincha Islands.

GUANONIEN. Under this name, Du Chaillu, in his second volume of travels, entitled "A visit to Ashango Land," mentions a great bird of prey, inhabiting the tropical parts of Western Africa, hitherto unknown to naturalists, which he thinks may probably rival in size the condor of South America. He failed, however, in all endeavors to procure a specimen, the bird being apparently very wary. He regards it as an eagle, and not as a vulture, and its habits shew this conjecture to be probable. The traveller says: "Several times I have been startled in the forest by the sudden cry of anguish of a monkey who had been seized by this 'leopard of the air,' as the natives often call it, and then saw the bird, with its prey, disappear out of sight." On one occasion, he saw a nest of this bird at the top of a gigantic tree, but the young had flown away. At the foot of the tree lay more than 100 skulls of monkeys, of different sizes, some of which must have been formidable animals.

GUAPEY', a river of South America, rises in Bolivia, and joins the Mamore on its way to the Amazon, after a winding course of 550 miles.

GUAPO'RÈ, a river of South America, rises in Brazil, and, after a course of 400 miles, unites with the Mamore to form the Madera, an affluent of the Amazon.

GUARA'NA BREAD is a kind of food prepared by the savages of Brazil from the seeds of a plant supposed to belong to the genus *Paullinia* (natural order *Sapindaceæ*), and which has been called *P. sorbilis*. It is in round or oblong cakes, which are regarded in all parts of Brazil as very efficacious in the cure of many disorders, and which contain, besides other substances, some of them nutritious, a considerable quantity of a substance supposed to be identical with theine or caffeine. The Brazilians pound the Guarana Bread in water, sweeten it, and use it as a stomachic and febrifuge. It is also reputed aphrodisiac.—The genus *Paullinia* contains several species remarkable for their extremely poisonous properties.

GUA'RANTY, or Guarantee, is a contract by which one person binds himself to pay a debt or do some act in case of the failure of some other person, whose debt or duty it is to do the thing guaranteed. The person so binding himself is generally called the surety in England, while the person who is primarily liable is called the principal. Thus, where A borrows money, and B joins as a party in a bill of exchange or a bond to secure the loan, B is a surety. Where B guarantees that certain goods which are supplied to A shall be paid for, he is more usually styled a guarantor than a surety, but the liability is the same.

Such a contract must be in writing, for the Statute of Frauds (29 Charles II. c. 3) required that no action should be brought whereby to charge the defendant upon any special promise to answer for the debt, default, or miscarriage of another person, unless the agreement or some memorandum or note thereof should be in writing and signed by the party to be charged therewith, or some other person by him lawfully authorised. So that a surety can only be bound by some writing signed by himself or his agent. And Lord Tenterden's Act (9 Geo. IV. c 14, s. 6) enacted the same thing as to persons making representations as to the character, ability, or dealings of another, with intent that the latter may obtain credit. In order to bind the surety, there must also be no deceit or misrepresentation used as to the nature of the risk or as to the state of the accounts. If a guaranty is given to a firm, it is

Digitized by Google

not binding after a change in the firm, unless the parties expressly stipulate to the contrary. If the creditor discharge the principal, or even give time, by way of indulgence to him, the surety is released, for he is thereby put to a disadvantage. In general, the creditor can sue either the principal or the surety for the debt at his option. If the surety is obliged to pay the debt of his principal, he can sue the principal for the money so paid, and is entitled to have all the securities assigned to him, so as to enable him to do so more effectually.

In Scotland, the law is substantially the same as regards principal and surety, or, as they are there called, principal and cautioner; but there are some minor differences, though many of the differences which formerly existed between the laws of the two countries, were swept away by the statutes 19 and 20 Vict. c. 97, and 19 and 20 Vict. c. 60. The chief differences now are, that in Scotland it is not necessary to prove any consideration for the contract, though the contract is not by deed; that liability of the surety continues seven years, whereas in England it continues generally only six years—and that the discharge of the surety can be proved only by the writ or oath of the creditor, whereas in England it can be proved by oral evidence. See Paterson's "Comp. of E. and S. Law."

GUARDAFUI', Cape (anc. *Aromatum Promontorium*), the most eastern point of the African continent, and the extremity of an immense promontory stretching seaward in an east-north-east direction, and washed on the north-west by the Gulf of Aden, and on the south-east by the Indian Ocean. The cape is in lat. 11° 50′ n., long. 51° 20′ e.

GUA'RDIA-GRE'LÉ, a small and unimportant town of S. Italy, in the province of Chieti, 12 m. south-south-east of the town of Chieti. Pop. 7970.

GUARDIAN, in English Law, is the legal representative and custodier of infants i. e., persons under the age of 21, and various species are distinguished. Guardian by nature is rather a popular than a legal term, especially when used in reference to a father or mother, who are often called guardians by nature. In its technical sense, it is confined to an ancestor who is said to be guardian of his heir-apparent. *Guardian for nurture* is the name given to a father, or, after his death, to the mother, who, as such, has the custody and control of children until the age of 14. *Guardian in socage* is the term anciently given to the next of blood who had the legal custody of the person as well as estate of the heir to lands which descend in socage or freehold, until the heir attains the age of 14. A father may, by deed or will, appoint a guardian to his child. If he do not, the lord chancellor will do so; but practically, this is only done when the child is entitled to property. When a guardian is appointed by the Court of Chancery, the infant is called a ward of court, and requires the sanction of the guardian for most purposes, and requires the permission of the Court of Chancery to marry, or rather, if the infant marries without such permission, those who were privy to such a contempt of court may be punished. A *guardian ad litem* is a person (usually the father, if alive) appointed by the Court of Chancery for the purpose of carrying on a suit in the name of an infant. In general, the power of a guardian extends to the person as well as the property of the infant; but in the case of guardians appointed by the Court of Chancery, their powers are under the strict control of that court.

The guardian of a Lunatic (q. v.) is usually called a committee. In Scotland the word "guardian" is sometimes used in reference to lunatics, but seldom applied, except in a popular sense, to those who have the custody and care of children. In corresponding cases in Scotland, the custody of a child under 12, if female, or 14, if male, belongs to her or his Tutor (q. v.); and from those ages to 21, the child has no legal guardian, being *sui juris*, but the care of the child's property belongs to a Curator (q. v.)

Guardian of the poor, is in English parochial law an important functionary, being a person elected by a parish or union of parishes to manage the affairs of the poor. The ancient officers of the parish who attended to the affairs of the poor were called overseers; but by statutes, most of which are recent, it has been thought better to have a larger body of persons elected by the ratepayers of the parish to discharge most of these duties. Hence, many of the larger parishes are, either by a special statute or by order of the Poor-law Board, put under a board of guardians, and all poor-law unions are managed by guardians also. The ratepayers, in voting, have

Digitized by Google

one vote for each £50 of rent they pay, but in no case are allowed more than six votes. The guardians have the management of the workhouse, and the maintenance, clothing, and relief of the poor, and in the regulations must comply with the orders of the Local Government Board, whose president is a member of the government, acting by these orders and by statutes. The office of guardian is compulsory, but may be refused, if notice is given during the election. See also Poor.

Guardaful
Guarini

In Scotland, the corresponding duties are discharged by the Parochial Board (q. v.), which is subject to the general Board of Supervision.

GUARDS are in all armies the élite of the troops, and usually those most heavily armed. In the British service, the Guards constitute in time of peace the garrison of London and the guard of the sovereign at Windsor. The Guards compose what is called the Household Brigade, and include in cavalry the Grenadier Guards, the Cold-stream Guards, and the Scots Fusilier Guards. These distinguished corps comprise and the Royal Horse Guards (Blue); and in infantry the 1st and 2d Life Guards, 1302 cavalry in three regiments, and 5940 infantry in seven battalions. Before the abolition of purchase, the regiments of Foot Guards held higher army rank than that they bore regimentally; that is, ensigns ranked with lieutenants of other regiments, lieutenants with captains, captains with lieutenant-colonels; and on exchanging into the line they were thus enabled to exchange into the higher positions, a circumstance which often placed officers of comparatively short service over veterans of the line, and caused perhaps more heart-burning than any other anomaly among our regulations. When purchase was the rule, every officer in the Guards was quite ready to accede to it; when it was abolished in 1871, this excep-tional rank was also abolished in regard to all officers newly entering the Guards.

GUARDSHIP, the ship-of-war in charge of a port. She generally acts also as a dépôt for seamen raised there until appropriated to other vessels, and her captain is responsible for the safety and proper preservation of the men-of-war which may be laid up—out of commission in the harbor. The superintendent of a dockyard, if a flag-officer, carries his flag at the mast-head of the guardship; if he be only a cap-tain, the guardship is usually under the commander or next senior officer, although the duties are carried on by the nominal command, actual

GUAREA, a genus of tropical American trees of the natural order *Meliaceæ*, of some of which the bark is used as an emetic and purgative. *G. grandifolia* is called Musk-wood in some of the islands of the West Indies; the bark smelling so strongly of musk, that it may be used as a perfume.

GUARINI, Giovanni Battista, a popular and elegant poet, was born at Ferrara in 1537. At the termination of his studies in the universities of Pisa, Padua, and Ferrara, he was appointed to the chair of literature in the latter, and soon after, the publication of some sonnets obtained for him great popularity as a poet. At the age of 30, he accepted service at the court of Ferrara, and was intrusted by Duke Alfonso II. with various diplomatic missions of delicacy and importance. Differences between him and the duke induced him to withdraw from the court of Ferrara, and having resided successively in Savoy, Mantua, Florence, and Urbino, he returned to his native Ferrara, and discharged one final public mis-sion, that of congratulating Pope Paul V. on his election to the tiara. He died in 1612 at Venice, whither he had been summoned to attend a lawsuit. An irascible sensitiveness, joined to an exaggerated estimate of his personal dignity, neutralised many qualities both brilliant and solid, which seemed to fit G. exactly for a court career. To these defects, in part, may be attributed the frequent mortifications which tracked him through life. As a poet, he is remarkable for refined grace of language and sweetness of sentiment, while his defects are occasional artificiality, a too constant recurrence of antithetical imagery, and an affected dallying with his ideas. His chief and most popular work, "Il Pastor Fido" (The Faithful Swain), is regarded in Italy as a standard of elegant pastoral composition, and obtained a high measure of popularity on its appearance. The writer designed it as a tragi-comic pastoral; its first dramatic representation was translated into Latin, and was in honor of the nuptials of the Duke of Savoy and Catherine of Austria, 1585. It subsequently ran through forty editions during G.'s life, and was frequently compared; the two poets were literary friends Tasso and G. have been almost all the modern languages and reciprocal admirers, although rivals in love. G.'s varied writings, including son

Digitized by Google

nets, comedies, satires, and political treatises, were published at Ferrara in 1737, 4 vols. 4to.—See "Storia della Letteratura Italiana del Tiraboschi."

GUARI'NO (Lat. *Varinus*), a learned Italian, born at Verona in 1370, went to Constantinople in 1388 to learn Greek under Chrysoloras. After his return, he taught in Verona, Padua, and Bologna, was tutor to Prince Lionello of Ferrara, acted as interpreter at the council of Ferrara, and died in 1460. He performed great services for the revival of classical studies; translated the first ten books of Strabo, and a portion of Plutarch; commented on Cicero, Persius, Juvenal, Martial, and Aristotle; and wrote a "Compendium Grammaticæ Græcæ," which was printed at Ferrara in 1509.—Compare Rosmini, "Vita e Disciplina di Guarino" (3 vols. Brescia, 1805—1806).

GUATEMA'LA, the name of two cities in Central America.—1. Guatemala (Old) stands at the foot of Volcan d'Agua, in lat. 14° 30′ n., and long. 90° 45′ w. Once the capital of the country, it was twice destroyed, first in 1541, by an eruption, and again in 1773, by an earthquake. Though, after the second disaster, it was supplanted by its more modern namesake, yet it was, to a certain extent, rebuilt. It numbers about 20,000 inhabitants; and many of its ancient buildings, more especially a cathedral and a palace, remain entire.—2. Guatemala (New), capital of the republic of the same name, is situated in a rich and spacious table-land, at an elevation of 4961 feet above the sea, in lat. 14° 37′ n., and long. 90° 30′ w. It is 24 miles to the east-north-east of the original capital. Population estimated at 45,000. The people manufacture muslins, cotton-yarn, plate, artificial flowers, and beautiful embroidery, carrying on at the same time a prosperous trade in the agricultural productions of the neighborhood. The place is well supplied with water by an aqueduct.

GUATEMALA, nominally a republic, but really an oligarchic state of Central America, terminates this division of the new continent towards the north-west, being washed at once by the Caribbean Sea and the Pacific Ocean. It stretches in n. lat. from about 14° to 17°, and in w. long. from 88° to 93°, containing 40,620 square miles, and 1,190,750 inhabitants. The surface presents great variety, mountains and valleys, plains and table-lands. The different levels, ranging from the seashore to an elevation of 5000 feet, have each its own climate and temperature. The country is subject to earthquakes, and abounds in active volcanoes. Being nearly as populous as all the other states of Central America put together, G. popularly gave name, in the early days of independence, to the confederation which they temporarily formed; and, from the same pre-eminence, it had given name, under the Spanish domination, to a still more extensive region. The government is in the hands of a president elected for four years, with a Council of State and a House of Representatives. Formerly the president was elected for life, and under Rafael Carrera (1854—1865) the government was carried on in the interest of a dissolute aristocracy and a debased priesthood. The banished Jesuits were recalled, the convents re-established, &c. Now a different order of things prevails. A new code of laws has been drawn up; the monastic order has been wholly suppressed; and, though the Roman Catholic is the established religion, others are tolerated. In 1874, the imports and the exports respectively amounted to £610,801 and £657,744, the trade with Great Britain, partly direct and partly through Belize, comprising two-thirds of the former, and nearly three-fourths of the latter. The chief articles imported were cottons, silks, woollens, hardware, ironmongery, linens, and jewelry; and the chief articles exported were cochineal, indigo, sugar, hides, country manufactures, sarsaparilla, and mahogany. Formerly, cochineal was the principal export, in worth more than doubling all the others put together; but of late years, owing to a disease among the cochineal insect, coffee has been the staple.

GUA'VA (*Psidium*), a genus of trees and shrubs of the natural order *Myrtaceæ*, mostly natives of tropical America, and some of them yielding fine and much valued fruits. They have opposite entire, or almost entire leaves, a 3—5-lobed calyx, 4—5 petals, and a 1—5-celled berry, with many-seeded cells. The COMMON G. or WHITE G. (*P. pyriferum*) is a low tree of 7—20 feet, with numerous branches, obtuse smooth leaves 2½—3 inches long, and fragrant white flowers on solitary axillary stalks. It is said to be a native both of the East and West Indies, and is now much cultivated in both. It is not improbable, however, that it was introduced into the East

Digitized by Google

Indies from America, but it has now become fully naturalised. Sir James E. Tennent says it is to be seen in the jungle around every cottage in Ceylon. It has long been occasionally grown as a stove-plant in Britain. The fruit is larger than a hen's egg, roundish or oblong, smooth, yellow; the rind thin and brittle; the pulp firm, full of bony seeds, flesh-colored, aromatic, and sweet. The jelly or preserve made from it is highly esteemed, and is now regularly imported into Britain from the West Indies and South America. The rind is stewed with milk, and is also made into marmalade. This fruit is rather astringent than laxative. G. buds, boiled with barley and liquorice, make a useful astringent drink in diarrhœa.—The RED G. (*P. pomiferum*), also now common in the East as well as in the West Indies, produces a beautiful fruit, with red flesh, but not nearly so agreeable as the white guava. It is very acid.—The CHINA G. (*P. Cattleyanum*), a native of China, produces fruit readily in vineries in Britain. It is a larger tree than the white guava. The fruit is round, about the size of a walnut, of a fine claret color, growing in the axils of the leaves; the pulp purplish-red next the skin, becoming paler towards the centre, and there white, soft, subacid, and of a very agreeable flavor. It makes an excellent preserve. It succeeds in the open air in the south of France.—On some of the mountains of Brazil grows a dwarf species of G., called Marangaba (*P. pygmæum*) a shrub 1—2 feet high, with fruit about the size of a gooseberry, much sought after on account of its delicious flavor, resembling that of the strawberry.—The BASTARD G. of the West Indies is a species of *Eugenia* (q. v.).

GUAXA'CO. See OAJACO.

GUAYAQUI'L, a term of various application in Ecuador, South America, indicates at once a river, a bay, a department, and a city.—1. The river is the only stream on the western coast of South America which can, without qualification, be said to be navigable for sea-going vessels. It is navigable for about 110 miles to Caracol, and is known in its upper course successively as the Caracol and Babahoyo.—2. The bay which receives the river, stretches in s. lat. between 1° and 4°, and in w. long. between 80° and 81°. It receives also the Daule and the Tumbez.—3. The department extends from the Pacific on the west to the departments of Quito and Assuay on the east, comprising a much wider belt of low and level land than is generally found further to the south, between the Andes and the sea.—4. The city, the capital of the department, stands on the right bank of the river, at the distance of 40 miles from its mouth. It is divided into two parts, the old and the new. The houses are mostly of wood; the principal are the cathedral, the two hospitals, and the two colleges, the last of which have faculties of theology, philosophy, and law. G. possesses the best, perhaps the only really good harbor on the Pacific shores of South America, the naturally deep channel being aided by a tide which sometimes rises and falls 24 feet. Occupying such a position, and being in lat. 2° 11′ s., the place is necessarily unhealthy. Still it has a population of 25,000, and carries on an extensive trade. In 1873 (besides the steam-packets), 128 vessels, of 113,084 tons, entered, and 118, of 110,662 tons, cleared the port. In 1870 the imports amounted to £760,500, the exports to £783,000. In 1869, the imports were £405,200; the exports, £594,500. In 1876 the exports were £673,925. The chief articles of import are cottons (more than a quarter of the whole), woollens, wines, spirits, grocery, soap, &c., metals, flour, and linens; and of export, cocoa, straw-hats, timber, bark, hides, orchilla, tobacco, sarsaparilla, canes, india-rubber, and coffee.

GUAY'RA, La, the principal sea-port of Venezuela, in South America, stands on a narrow strip of land between the mountains and the sea, and is about 5 miles from Caraccas, of which it is the port. The town, which is strongly defended, has a population of about 7000. The harbor is an open roadstead of the Caribbean Sea, and the anchorage is unsafe; but the trade of the port, which is entered annually by about 200 vessels, is extensive. The imports in 1874 were valued at about £736,000. The chief exports of G. are coffee, cotton, cocoa, and hides. The principal imports are woollens, calicoes, guns, cutlery, and china-ware from Great Britain; wines from France and Germany; flour, wheat, petroleum, machinery, and cotton goods from the U. S. of America.

GU'BBIO (ancient *Iguvium* or *Eugubium*), an interesting city in Central Italy, is beautifully situated on the south-western declivity of the Apennines, in the pro-

Digitized by Google

vince of Urbino, and about 27 miles south of the city of that name. Pop. 5350. It contains several fine edifices of importance. On the most elevated point of the city, where the ancient fortress stood, is the ducal palace, so call from having been erected and inhabited by the Dukes of Urbino, who also governed Gubbio. The municipal palace is a noble old pile of building, erected in 1332 by Matteo di Giannello, a native architect. In the palaces Brancaleone and Beni are valuable pictures, collections of Etruscan and other antiquities. G. possesses several fine churches, and some excellent public establishments for sanitary and educational purposes. The most important ancient remains are the ruins of a theatre, supposed to have been destroyed by the Longobards, a temple of Mars, and an Etruscan sepulchre of great antiquity. At a short distance from G. are the ruins of the famous temple of Jupiter Apenninus; and here, in 1444, were discovered the famous Eugubine Tables (q. v.).

GU'BEN, a manufacturing town and river-port of Prussia, in the province of Brandenberg, is charmingly situated on the Neisse—the banks of which are here planted with vines—at its confluence with the Lubst. 23 miles south-south-east of Frankfurt. Except its gymnasium, it has no notable buildings. The principal manufactures are woollen goods and tobacco. The shipping-trade of the Neisse is of some importance; ship-building is also carried on. On the neighboring heights, fruit-trees and vines are cultivated. The red wine produced here is esteemed one of the finest grown in the eastern portion of the kingdom. Pop. (1871) 21,423.

GUDGEON (*Gobio*), a genus of fishes of the family *Cyprinidæ*, having a short dorsal fin, a short anal fin, and no strong serrated ray in either, the body covered with rather large scales, and barbules at the angles of the mouth. The COMMON G. (*G. fluviatilis*) is abundant in many of the rivers of England, particularly in such as have gravelly bottoms, and occasional pools and rapids. It seldom exceeds eight inches in length; the depth is not one-fifth of the length. The tail is forked. The eye is placed high up on the side of the head. The upper parts are olive brown, spotted with black; the under parts white. Gudgeons swim in shoals. They feed on worms, molluscs, and other small animals, and are extremely ready to bite at a bait, which is commonly a small piece of a red worm. Great numbers are often taken even by young anglers, and the readiness with which the G. is lured has become proverbial. The G. is much esteemed for the table. Many are taken with casting-nets in shallow water, and kept in well-boats till wanted. Fishmongers also keep them in tanks, constantly supplied with fresh cold water. They thrive well in ponds supplied with fresh water by brooks.

The G. is usually one of the first objects of the juvenile angler's ambition; and with a crooked pin and thread, with a fragment of a worm for bait, the angler often imbibes his first love of the art while catching his first gudgeon. The G. is very easily captured. Swimming in large shoals at the bottom, it watches with incessant industry for every trifling matter brought down by the stream. A small red worm is by far the best bait for the G.; next to it, perhaps, a maggot or gentle. A small hook and a light float are required. A fragment of worm is fixed on the hook, neatness in baiting not being a desideratum, for the same bait, without much alteration, will often take ten or a dozen gudgeons in succession. The bait should drag or trip along the bottom; and if there be gudgeons about, it will hardly fail to attract them. Ground-bait is not required for G.; but if the angler will, with a large rake or any other heavy matter, disturb the gravel, and rake a clear bright spot, a yard in width, and two or three in length, the gudgeons, attracted by the dislodged particles, will swarm up to the spot in great numbers in search of food: and thus it is no uncommon thing to take, by one or two rakings, from five or six to ten or twelve dozen of gudgeons in one spot. There is no art required in the angling, as they bite very boldly, and the angler can hardly miss catching them.

GUDIN, Jean-Antoine-Théodore, French landscape and marine painter, was born at Paris, 15th August 1802, and studied for some time under Girodet-Trioson, but soon abandoned the style of this artist, and ranked himself with the Romanticists, on the side of Géricault and Delacroix. He first attracted notice by his picture, "Brick en Détresse," exhibited in 1822. Most of his marine pictures appeared at the Paris Exhibition of 1855. Between 1838 and 1848, G. painted more than eighty of such pieces for the Museum of Versailles. Since 1855 he has exhibited many new paintings.

Digitized by Google

GUE'BRES, Ghebres, Gabres, Ghavres (Turk. *Ghiaur* or *Ghaur*), the followers of the ancient Persian religion as reformed and consolidated by Zerdusht (Zoroaster). This name, Guebres, which is commonly, but against all lingu stic laws, derived from the Arabic *Kafir* (a word applied to all non-Mohammedans, and supposed to have been first bestowed upon this sect by their Arabic conquerors in 7th c.), is evidently nothing but an ancient proper name taken from some pre-eminent tribe or locality, since the Talmud (Jebam. 63 b., Gitt. 17 a. &c.) already knows them only by this name (Cheber); and Origen ("Contra Cels." vi. 291) speaks of Kabiri or Persians, asserting that Christianity has adopted nothing from them. They are also called *Atesh Perest*, or fire-worshippers; *Parsees*, or people of Pars or Fars—i. e., Persia; *Madjoos*, from their priests the Magi; and by themselves *Beh-Din*, "Those of the excellent belief;" or *Mazdaasnan*, worshippers of Ormuzd. For the origin, nature, and early history of this religion, see ZOROASTER, ZEND-AVESTA, SUN-WORSHIP. When the Persian empire became subject to the Mohammedan rule, the great mass of the inhabitants were converted to the religion of Islam. A very small number still clinging to the ancient religion, fled into the wilderness of Khorassan, or the island of Hormuz; but even this remnant was for many centuries the victim of constant oppression. Mahmoud the Ghiznevide, Shah Abbas, and others, are conspicuous by their untiring persecution of them; and the manner in which they were held up to general detestation is best shewn by the position assigned them in most popular Mohammedan tales as sorcerers and criminals. At this present moment, there are, according to the very latest native information, about 8000 Guebres scattered over the vast dominions of their ancestors, chiefly in Yezd and twenty-four surrounding villages. There are a few at Teheran, a few at Ispahun, at Shiraz, and some at Baku, near the great naphtha mountain, but all plunged in the depths of ignorance, and, with very few exceptions, of poverty. They have a high reputation for honor, probity, obedience to the law, chastity, and endurance. Another portion, after various migrations—which are told at length in the "Kissah-i-Sanjan," written by Behram (1599 A. D.)—reached India, where they are now settled under the name of Parsees, chiefly in Bombay, where they are very numerous, forming a population of above 50,000, or about 8 per cent. of the whole population. See PARSEES.

GUEBWILLER (Ger. *Gebweiler*), a town in the province of Alsace-Lorraine, 15 miles s. s. w. of Colmar, on the right bank of the Lauch, at the foot of the Ballon de Guebwiller. The town is well built, has two handsome churches, one built in the 11th, and the other in the middle of last century. There are manufactures of tapes, ribbons, cottons, woollen cloths, gloves, nails, and refined sugar; there is also an extensive manufacture of spinning machinery. In the vicinity are coal-mines and slate-quarries; good white wine is abundantly produced in the district. Pop. (1871) 11,838.

GUELDER ROSE, or Gueldres Rose, a cultivated variety of the Water-Elder (*Viburnum Opulus*—see VIBURNUM), in which the flowers are all barren, and instead of forming flat cymes, as in the wild plant, form much larger globose corymbs. It is sometimes called the SNOW-BALL TREE. When abounding in flowers, it is a very ornamental shrub, and is therefore very often planted.

GUE'LDERLAND. See GELDERLAND.

GUE'LPHIC ORDER, an order of knighthood for Hanover, instituted by George IV., when Prince Regent, on the 12th August 1815. It is both a military and civil order, unlimited in number, and consisted originally of three classes—Knights Grand Cross, Commanders, and Knights—to which the revised statutes of 1841 have added another class of simple members. The Grand Mastership is vested in the crown of Hanover. The badge of the order is a gold cross, surmounted by the Hanoverian crown—between each division of the cross is a lion passant gardiant. In the centre is the horse courant of Hanover, surrounded by a blue circle, and the motto, *Nec aspera terrent*.

GUELPHS AND GHIBELLINES, the names of two great parties, the conflict of which may almost be said to make up the history of Italy and Germany from the 11th till the 14th century. The origin of these names was formerly the subject of much speculation; but antiquarians are now agreed in tracing them respectively to the two families, Waiblinger and Welf, which, in the 12th c., were at the head of

Digitized by Google

two rival parties in the German empire, and whose feuds came to be identified historically with the respective principles for which these parties contended. The actual origin of the assumption of the names is commonly fixed at the great battle of Weinsberg, in Suabia, 1140 A.D., in which the two rival claimants for the empire, Conrad of Hohenstaufen, Duke of Franconia, and Henry the Lion, of the House of Welf, Duke of Saxony, rallied their followers by the respective war-cries, "Hie Waiblingen!" "Hie Welf!" but it is certain that the names were in use from an earlier date, although, probably, rather as representing the family feud, than the political principles which the two families afterwards severally supported. As the chief theatre of the conflict of these parties was Italy, the original names took the Italian form of *Ghibellini* and *Guelfi*. The former may, in general, be described as the supporters of the imperial authority in Italy, the latter, as the opponents of the emperors; and as the opposition to imperial authority in Italy arose from two distinct parties, which, for the most part, made common cause with each other —from the church, which asserted its own spiritual independence, and from the minor principalities and free cities, which maintained their provincial or municipal rights and liberties—the history of the struggle is involved in much confusion, and is variously related, and its merits variously appreciated, according to the point of view from which it is regarded. To the churchman, it is the struggle of the church against the state; to the friend of popular principles, it is the conflict of liberty against absolutism and centralisation. The same individual—as, for example, the poet Dante—is found to change sides in the struggle. For the most part, however, the interests of the church in these mediæval contests, although regarded by Protestants as excessive in degree, must be confessed to have fallen in with the claims of political and personal freedom. Five great crises in the strife of the Guelph and Ghibelline parties are commonly noted by historians: under Henry IV., in 1055; under Henry the Proud, in 1127; under Henry the Lion, in 1140; under Frederick Barbarossa, in 1159; and in the pontificate of the great champion of churchmanship, Innocent III. The cities of Northern Italy were divided between the two parties—Florence, Bologna, Milan, and other cities, as a general rule, taking the side of the Guelphs; while Pisa, Verona, and Arezzo, were Ghibelline. The great Italian families, in like manner, took opposite sides; but the policy of each family frequently varied from one generation to another. In general, it may be said that the nobles of the more northern provinces of Italy inclined to the Ghibelline side, while those of the central and southern provinces were Guelph. By degrees, however, especially after the downfall of the preponderance of the German emperors in Italy, the contest ceased to be a strife of principles, and degenerated into a mere struggle of rival factions, availing themselves of the prestige of ancient names and traditional or hereditary prejudices. Even in 1272, Gregory X. could with truth reproach the Italians with their sanguinary animosities for the sake of what were but names, the meaning of which few of them could understand or explain; and in the following century, in 1334, Benedict XII. practically disallows altogether the reality of the grounds of division between the parties, by prescribing, under pain of the censures of the church, the further use of those once-stirring names, which had long been the rallying words of a sanguinary warfare. From the 14th c. we read little more of Guelphs or Ghibellines, as actually existing parties; but in the sense already explained, the conflict of principles which they represent is found in every period of political history.

GUERA'RA, or Gerrara, a town of Algeria, in the district of the Beni-M'zab, stands on the left bank of a river called the Zighrir or Zegerin, in lat. 32° 45′ n., long. 5° e., and about 40 miles north-east of Ghardaia. It is a walled town, has three gates, and is a favorite commercial rendezvous for all the neighboring tribes, who frequent this place for the purchase or disposal of horses, asses, sheep, ivory, gold-dust, ostrich feathers, cotton, silk, cutlery, &c. The market of G. is supplied chiefly from Tunis and Algiers. The pop. is about 12,000.

GUERCINO, "the squint-eyed," properly GIAN-FRANCESCO BARBIERI, a celebrated master of the Bolognese school of painting, was born in 1590 at Cento, a pretty town not far from Bologna. G. gave early proof of his intuitive love of art, by sketching with the roughest materials on the house-door a Virgin so full of artistic promise, that his father, in spite of the straitened circumstances of the family, took immediate measures for training the boy's talents, by securing for him

Digitized by Google

the best tuition in drawing which the place afforded. In 1616 he opened an academy at Cento, to which pupils flocked from all quarters. From 1619 to 1623 he visited different cities of Italy, particularly Rome and Venice, to improve himself by the study of the works of other eminent painters. In 1642 he went to live at Bologna, where he died in 1666. Some of the early paintings of G. bear perceptible traces of his admiration of Caravaggio's style, both in their powerful effects of deep coloring and strong fidelity to nature, while they much surpass those of the great realist in dignity and refinement of tone. They are deficient, however, in accuracy of design. His works, which are too numerous for notice, are to be found in the galleries of Rome, Bologna, Parma, Modena, Perugia, and Paris. His master-pieces are considered to be the fresco of "Aurora," which decorates the ceiling of one of the casinos of the Roman villa Ludovisi; the famous "Persian Sibyl," and "Saint Petronilla," both in the Capitoline Gallery at Rome. At Cento, the artist's house, *Casa di Guercino*, is carefully preserved, with its fine paintings and fresco decorations, and is the chief object of interest to those who visit the place. The church of Cento also contains several fine works of this master, who had an intense love for his birthplace.

GUERICKE, Otto von, a celebrated physicist, was born at Magdeburg, in Prussian Saxony, 20th November 1602. His personal history contains nothing of interest. As a natural philosopher, he is chiefly known by his discoveries regarding the nature and effects of air. The experiments of Galileo and Pascal on the weight of air led G. to attempt the creation of a vacuum. His first experiment was made by filling a stout barrel with water, and then pumping out the water; but it was found that no sooner was a vacuum produced in the barrel than the air forced its way through. He now took a globe of copper, with an opening at the bottom into which a pump was fitted, provided with a stop-cock, and to his astonishment found that the pump extracted the air quite as well as the water; then, on opening the cock, the air was heard rushing in with a whistling noise. This, the first air-pump, was invented about 1650. G.'s invention soon became famous, and in 1654 he was summoned to the presence of the Emperor Ferdinand III. of Germany at Ratisbon, at which time he made the famous experiment commonly known as the Magdeburg Hemispheres (q. v.). He died at Hamburg, 11th May 1686.

GUÉRIN, Pierre Narcisse, Baron, one of the most eminent historical painters of the French classic school, was born at Paris, 13th May 1774, and first attracted notice by his "Corps de Brutus rapporté à Rome" (1796). Some of his pieces are regarded as masterpieces of the French classic school. The few portraits executed by G. are admirable. Among others may be mentioned one of Henri de la Roche-Jacquelin storming an intrenchment. In 1829 he was raised to the rank of baron, and died at Rome, 16th July 1833. Purity of design, dignity of style, taste in grouping, and harmony of color will be generally conceded to G., but the coldness which marks the classic school of painters is as visible in him as in others.

GUERITE, a small loopholed turret in the wall of a fortress, from which a sentry may command a view and fire over the ditch.

GUE'RNSEY, the second in size of the Channel Islands (q. v.), is situated in lat. between 49° 24′ and 49° 30′ N., and in long. between 2° 33′ and 2° 41′ W.; is distant 69 miles south-east from Start Point, in the south of Devonshire—the nearest point of the English coast; and is about 46 miles south-west from Cherbourg, in France. Its length is 9 miles, its greatest breadth about 6, and its circumference 31 miles. In 1871 it had a population of 30,593. The coast is of difficult approach, owing to the number of rocks and the rapidity of currents around the island. The northern part of the island is flat, the southern more elevated, but intersected by deep valleys and glens, and with a lofty and abrupt coast. St Peter's, on the southeast coast of the island, is the only town. For particulars about the climate, soil, productions, trade, &c., see JERSEY.

GUERRAZZI, F. D., a patriotic Italian statesman and brilliant writer, was born at Leghorn in 1805, and, educated for the legal profession, won a great reputation among his countrymen by his political fictions, which are said to have exercised an immense influence on contemporary Italian events by their exalted strain of patriotic enthusiasm and abhorrence of despotism. G.'s own words are, "he wrote a book when impotent to fight a battle." On the eve of the definite breach between

Digitized by Google

the people and the Grand Duke of Tuscany, in 1849, G. was induced to accept office in the ministry. On the flight of the Grand Duke, he was proclaimed member of the provisional government, and subsequently dictator. During this crisis of the state he energetically refused his adhesion to "the substitution of republicanism for monarchy," and preserved the strict autonomy of Tuscany until the return of the Grand Ducal rule, when he was immediately seized and imprisoned on the grounds of having neglected due measures of repression when the revolution first gathered strength during his ministry. His defence, entitled "Apologia della vita Politica di F. D. Guerrazzi," or "Justification of the Political Career of F. D. Guerrazzi," is a masterpiece. After an imprisonment of three years, he was condemned for life to the galleys, but was subsequently permitted to select Corsica as the refuge of his perpetual banishment. Restored to liberty and action by later events, G. sat in the parliament of Turin in 1862 and 1865. He died in Sept. 1873.

His chief works of fiction are "L'Assedio di Firenze" (the Siege of Florence), a magnificent historical novel, treating of the downfall of the republic of Florence; "La Battaglia di Benevento," remarkable for exquisite expression and beautiful poetic imagery; "Beatrice Cenci;" "Isabella Orsini;" "L'Asino;" and various other writings, which have run through innumerable editions and translations.

GUERRI'LLAS (diminutive of Sp. *guérra*, "war," literally "petty" or "partisan wars," or "partisan warriors"), the name given in Spain to the armed bands, composed of peasants and shepherds, who, on occasion of foreign invasion or civil wars, carry on an irregular warfare on their own account. From 1808 to 1814 they were regularly organised against the French, and being favored by the character of the country, were successful on many occasions, especially at the commencement of the war, under Empecinado, the Pastor Merino, Mina, and other leaders. The country itself suffered from the guerillas, who revenged political treachery, or even the bare suspicion of it, by fearful devastations. Many of them, particularly Mina's band, joined Wellington, and after having undergone a course of discipline, rendered signal service as regular troops. In all the recent civil wars of Spain, the guerillas, especially those of the Basque provinces, acted a prominent part on the Carlist side.

GUESCLIN, Bertrand du, Count of Longueville, Constable of France, the most eminent French general of the 14th c., was born of an ancient family in the district of Rennes, sometime between 1314 and 1320. As a boy, he was remarkably dull, and could never be taught either to read or write, but exhibited a passion for military exercises. In his 17th year he bore away the prize at a tournament at Rennes, and from this time was always successful in such encounters. In the contests between Charles de Blois and Jean de Montfort for the dukedom of Brittany, he took part with the former. After King John had been taken prisoner by the Black Prince at the battle of Poitiers, in 1356, G. rendered important services to the Dauphin, afterwards Charles V. He took Melun and several other fortified towns, freed the Seine from the English, and on Charles's ascension to the throne, in 1364, was created governor of Pontorson. In May of the same year he gained the battle of Cocherel, and was rewarded by the title of Count of Longueville and Marshal of Normandy. On the 29th September he was defeated and taken prisoner by the English, under Sir John Chandos, at the battle of Auray, but liberated on payment of a ransom of 100,000 livres, paid by the king, the pope, and several other princes. He now supported Henry, Count of Trastamare, against Pedro the Cruel, king of Castile, but was defeated and taken prisoner by the Black Prince. Being again ransomed on payment of a large sum, to which even the enemy contributed from feelings of respect, G. renewed the contest, and in 1369 defeated and slew Pedro, and placed the crown of Castile on the head of Henry of Trastamare. As an acknowledgement of his services, Henry created G. Count of Burgos, Duke of Molina, and Constable of Castile. He was, however, soon recalled by Charles V. of France, at that time hard pressed by the English, and raised by that monarch to the dignity of Constable of France. In the year 1370, G. opened his campaigns against the English, and in a short time the whole of their possessions were in the hands of the French, with the exception of a few fortified towns. While assisting his friend Sancerre in the siege of Châteaunneuf de Randon, in Languedoc, G. was taken ill, and died July 3, 1380. Charles V. caused him to be interred with great pomp beside his own burial-

Digitized by Google

vault at St Denys.—Compare Guyard de Berville, "Histoire de Bertrand du Guesclin" (Paris, 1767).

GUEUX, or "The Beggars," the name assumed by the confederated nobles and other malcontents who opposed the tyrannical policy of Philip II. of Spain in the Low Countries. Philip having sent nine inquisitors to that country to put into execution the decrees of the Council of Trent, provoked by this act the bitter resentment of the Protestants, as well as of the Catholics and nobility, who saw in it an attempt to curtail their ancient liberties. A party of opposition was thus formed, and, headed by Counts Louis of Nassau and Henry de Brederode, declared in an act called the "Compromise," which was remitted (5th April 1560) to the Regent Margaret, their fixed determination to ignore utterly the authority of the inquisitors. On the admission of a deputation from them to an audience, the regent seemed somewhat unnerved by their bold front, and inclined to yield to their demands; when one of her council approached her, and whispered that she "need not be afraid of these gatherings of beggars." The remark having been overheard by some of the deputation, the abusive epithet was assumed as the title of their association. As a sign of fraternity, each of the "beggars" wore a medal called the "beggar's denier," made of gold or silver, and stamped on the obverse with the image of Philip II., and the inscription, "In everything faithful to the king;" and on the reverse with a wallet, such as the mendicant monks carried, held in two hands, with the words, "even to the carrying of the wallet." The "beggars" maintained a long and vigorous contest against the despotic proceedings of Philip and his advisers, but were ultimately compelled to succumb to superior force. A branch of them, "the Beggars of the Sea," under the bold leadership of the savage Count de la Marck, were almost uniformly successful in their enterprises: they several times defeated the Spanish fleet, captured transports with supplies for Alva's army, captured several fortresses, and succored besieged places along the coast.

GUGLIELMI, Pietro, a celebrated musician and composer, was born at Massa di Carrara in 1727. From his father, who was *Maestro di Cappella* in the ducal chapel of Modena, he acquired the elements of music. His first opera, composed at the age of 28, was performed at Turin, and was greeted with enthusiasm. Previous to setting out on a continental tour he visited the chief cities of Italy, and was everywhere successful. After a residence of some months at Dresden, Vienna, and various other towns, G. passed over to London, where he remained five years, assiduously engaged in composition. At the age of 50 he returned to Naples with the double prestige of great fame and wealth. In 1798, Pope Pius VI. appointed him *Maestro di Cappella* at St Peter's, and from that time his official duties seem completely to have engrossed him. He died at Rome in 1804. The characteristics of his style are pre-eminently simplicity, purity, and precision, and these qualities he inexorably demanded from the exponents of his inspiration—"Sing *my* music and not *yours!*" His best known operas are—"La Clemenza di Tito;" "Artaserse;" "La Didone;" "Enea e Lavinia;" "La Morte di Oloferne;" "Debora e Sisera;" and the comic operas "La Virtuosa di Mergellina;" "I due Gemelle;" "La Serva Innamorata;" "La Pastorella Nobile;" "La Bella Pescatrice."

GUIA'NA, British (Fr. *Guyane*, Sp. *Guayana*, Port. *Guianna*), a section of the extensive tract forming the north-eastern portion of South America, lying between 8° 40′ n. and 3° 30′ s., and between the meridians of 50° and 68° w. The greatest length of this tract, from Cape North to the confluence of the river Xie with the river Negro, is calculated at 1090 miles; its greatest breadth, between Punta Barima, at the embouchure of the river Orinoco, and the confluence of the river Negro with the river Amazon, at 710 miles. It is at present politically divided into Venezuelan, British, Dutch, French, and Brazilian Guiana. The name G. is usually supposed to have been applied by the Dutch to the whole country from the name of a small river Wai-ini, a tributary of the Orinoco, on which stands a small town, called Guayana Vicija.

The limits of the British possessions have never yet been accurately determined. If we adopt the idea of Sir Robert Schomburgk, the latest authority upon the subject, and assume the natural indications to be the proper guide to the geographical boundaries, we shall include all the regions drained by the waters falling into the river Essequibo; and taking the river Corentyn as the acknowledged line of de-

Digitized by Google

marcation between British and Dutch G., we arrive at an area of 76,000 square miles, a territory much larger than England and Wales. If, on the other hand, the claims of the Venezuelan and Brazilian governments respectively are to be admitted, the British portion will be reduced to something above 12,000 miles, and become the smallest of the European colonies in this region.

The coast-line of the British territory consists of an alluvial flat, composed of a blue clay impregnated with marine salts, and mixed with decayed vegetable matter, which, in its decomposed state, forms a rich and highly productive soil. The inland depth of this fertile coast varies from ten to forty miles, where it is bounded by a range of sand-hills, varying in height from 30 to 120 feet. In the fifth parallel n. lat. occurs a chain of mountains composed of granite, gneiss, and trappean rocks, with their various modifications, and it has been conjectured that it was the ancient boundary of the Atlantic ocean. A peculiar feature of the interior is the savannas extending between the rivers Demerara and Corentyn, and at the river Berbice closely approaching the sea-shore. There is another series of such savannas further inland, and the geological structure of the region indicates that it was once the bed of an inland lake, which, by some great elemental disturbance, burst its barriers, and forced for its waters a passage to the Atlantic. This supposition may throw light upon the origin of the tradition of the White Sea and the city of the gold-besprinkled Manoa, which inflamed the ardor of the chivalric Raleigh, and led him to the pursuit of those discoveries by which his name has been immortalised.

The fluvial system of British G. consists mainly of four great and seven smaller streams, the whole of the first named and six of the latter pouring their waters directly into the Atlantic. The four great rivers are the Essequibo (q. v.), the Demerara (q. v.), the Berbice (q. v.), and the Corentyn (q. v.). The smaller streams are the Pomeroon, the Moruca, and the Wai-ini, between the Orinoco and the Essequibo; the Mahaica, the Mahaicony, and the Albany, between the Demerara and the Berbice; and the Canje, which joins the latter immediately before it falls into the ocean. In addition to the foregoing, there are numerous creeks of considerable size, formed by the surplus waters of the savannas behind the sea-coast.

All these streams are continually bringing down quantities of detritus; the coast outline is consequently undergoing perpetual changes: in one place, the drainage of the estates is blocked up by banks of drift mud; in another, incessant exertion is required to repel the encroachments of the sea.

Climate.—The climate of G. is genial and equable, and for a tropical country comparatively healthy. The thermometer ranges from 90° to 75° F., the mean temperature being 81°·226. The barometric pressure—highest, 30·05 in.; lowest, 29·74; mean, 29·916; average rainfall at Georgetown, 100·50 in.

History.—Whether Christopher Columbus himself ever actually landed on the shores of G. seems not to be positively ascertained. It is, however, certain that the Spaniards must have settled in the neighboring countries early in the 16th c., as in 1580, when the Dutch began to establish themselves on the banks of the Pomeroon and other rivers, they were speedily driven out by the Spaniards, nor was it until 1602 that they succeeded in obtaining a footing on the river Essequibo. During the 17th and the early part of the 18th centuries, the Dutch were frequently harassed by incursions of the French and by internal insurrections: three distinct colonies were constituted, until, in 1789, those of Essequibo and Demerara were united. Berbice remained a separate colony until 1831, when the three were constituted into the colony of British G., consisting of the counties of Demerara, Essequibo, and Berbice.

Towards the close of the 18th c., the feelings of the inhabitants had become strongly influenced by a desire to place themselves under British sovereignty, and in 1796 effect was given to that desire by the cession of the colonies to an expedition under Major-general Whyte. At the peace of Amiens, in 1802, however, the colonies were restored to the then "Batavian republic," to be again surrendered to Great Britain in 1803, which was finally confirmed at the peace of 1814.

Government.—The political constitution of the colony has undergone but little modification since its affairs were administered by the Dutch. It retains peculiarities which distinguish it from that of any other colonial dependency; the principal variations introduced have been the division of the colony into electoral districts; a new definition of the qualification for holding the electoral franchise, and open in-

Digitized by Google

stead of secret voting. The electors return members of two distinct bodies; one is termed the "college of electors," seven in number, who hold office for life, unless they quit the colony; the special function of this body will be explained hereafter. The other elected body is termed the "college of financial representatives," and consists of six members. The legislative body comprises ten members, five of whom, including the governor, who personally presides over its deliberations, are nominated by the crown, and hold office under it, the remaining five are chosen as vacancies occur, by the existing members of the court from a double nomination sent up by the college of electors above described. Once in each year, what is called the "combined court" holds a session for the purpose of agreeing upon the annual expenditure, and determining the nature and amount of the taxes to be levied. This court, which is also presided over by the governor in person, consists of the court of policy "combined" with the college of financial representatives, and its legislative functions are confined to passing the annual tax ordinance. Practically, in the legislative body, or court of policy, the governor is able to carry any measure he desires, possessing, as he constitutionally does, a double vote; but it is hardly necessary to add that this power has been very sparingly resorted to, and the same may be said of the power of vetoing any proposition brought forward either in that or the combined court, should he deem it objectionable. The direct responsibility of the governor to the crown for any and all of his acts, has been found in practice an ample safeguard against any abuse of these large prerogative powers. Another privilege reserved to the governor is that of originating all money votes; and while the majority in the combined court may reduce, they are prohibited from increasing the amount of any item of the public expenditure as annually settled.

The judicial system of the colony continued until a comparatively recent period to be as it was established by the Dutch; and the Roman code is still the basis of the administration of justice in civil matters. Trial by jury in such cases, at the option of either party, was introduced in 1844; and in criminal cases, trial by jury was established by law in 1846, and the English criminal code was adopted as the law of the colony.

Besides the supreme and inferior courts, presided over by judges, there are police and stipendiary magistrates in each town and district, with the ordinary powers of summary jurisdiction; a jail in each county, and a penal settlement for the more heinous classes of criminals, situated on the banks of the river Massarnni, about 70 miles from Georgetown. The stipendiary police consists of about 300 men, and there is a strong body of rural constables throughout the colony, consisting usually of the most trustworthy men on the estates, and in the villages, without distinction of races.

There are but two towns, properly so called, in the colony—Georgetown (q. v.) and New Amsterdam (q. v.).

The cultivated portion of the colony is confined to the sea-coast, and to a short distance up each of the rivers Berbice and Demerara. The estates were laid out by the Dutch in the shape of a parallelogram as nearly as circumstances would permit, and the staples were sugar, rum, and molasses, cotton and coffee. In 1747, two schooners sufficed to carry to Europe the crop of 559 half-hogsheads of sugar; in 1753, the culture of cotton and coffee commenced. Immediately after the conquest by the British in 1796, a great impetus was given to agricultural operations; since that period the fluctuations, arising from various causes at different times, have been considerable, of which some idea may be perhaps arrived at by glancing at the gradual decrease of the numbers of estates in cultivation. In 1831, there were altogether 322; thirty years later there were not more than 160. Cotton and coffee have ceased to be exported; the former is not cultivated, the latter to a very trifling extent. All available resources have been concentrated upon the production of sugar and rum; molasses have much diminished in quantity, owing to the improvement in the manufacture of sugar. By the introduction of improved machinery, and an accession of labor by means of immigration, the produce of many estates has been increased from 50 to 100 per cent. The timber trade has become of importance, and for this the colony is mainly indebted to the interest excited in its natural resources by the Great Exhibitions at London in 1851, and Paris in 1855, at which much Guiana produce was exhibited.

Digitized by Google

It has been ascertained that the population of the colony in the year 1874 amounted to 218,909, inclusive of the aborigines and the troops in garrison. As the increase since 1851 is more than accounted for by the net results of immigration during that period, it seems to follow that the Creole population has rather receded than advanced—a circumstance which, especially as it is believed to be borne out by the experience of some of the smaller West India insular colonies where immigration has had little or no influence, is matter of serious concern. It is, however, to be remembered, that in the interval the colony has been visited by epidemic cholera and small-pox, both extensively fatal, especially to the aged and the young.

The population is of a diversified character; the aboriginal Indians, who, rapidly becoming extinct, are supposed to number from 7000 to 10,000, within the British territory; the Creole negro; the mixed race; the immigrants from Madeira, from the East Indies, and from China; with a sprinkling of Europeans, chiefly British, French and Dutch. The immigrants of all races introduced from 1871 to 1874 inclusive, were 27,810. On the 31st Dec. 1874, there were 34,360 Indian coolies under indenture; and 14,653 working as ordinary laborers on the estates; 14,988, not indentured, being otherwise employed.

For ecclesiastical purposes, the colony is divided into 17 parishes, of which seven belong exclusively to the Church of Scotland, and eight exclusively to the Church of England, while Georgetown, in Demerara, and New Amsterdam, Berbice, have ministers of each church appointed to them. The ministers of both churches, with those of the Roman Catholic Church and the Wesleyan Church, are maintained by salaries from the Colonial Treasury, secured by law for a term of years. There are also independent missionaries scattered throughout the colony, who are supported exclusively by the voluntary contributions of their flocks. In 1874, the charge for religion amounted to £19,563, 19s. 6½d. In the same year public education cost £19,525, 18s. 1d., and was reported by the inspector to be in an unsatisfactory state.

The position of this important dependency may be described as one of advancing prosperity, but until a more ample supply of available labor induces a greater influx of capital, it cannot be asserted that its condition is positively satisfactory. Like the other sugar-producing colonies of Great Britain, it has had to struggle against great difficulties—partly, at least, arising from imperial legislation; and it has still to contend with an expensive system of recruiting the deficient labor market from distant regions.

The statistics of the years 1851 and 1874 shew the steady progress of the colony. In 1851, the revenue was £301,761; the expenditure, £325,032: in 1874 they were respectively £603,790. 2s. 5d., and £613,798, 15s. 10d. The public debt has decreased from £576,499 to £347,264, 4s. 10d., with ample security. In 1851, the imports were valued at £1,330,713; in 1874, £1,873,219, 9s. In these two years, the exports were valued at £1,533,649 and £2,761,837. Sugar, rum, and molasses are the chief exports, and in 1874 had a value of £2,579,246. The trade in valuable native woods—chiefly greenheart—is enlarging, being, in 1871, worth £3900, and in 1874, £32,418. The imports consist mainly of flour, dried salt fish, rice, malt liquor, brandy, machinery, oils, lumber, pork, and manufactured goods. There are 124 sugar estates, 65 plantain (provision) estates, 78 cattle farms, 16 coffee and 9 cocoa-nut estates. In 1874, there were exported 908,887 hogsheads of sugar, 276,606 puncheons of rum, and 179,625 puncheons of molasses. During the same year, 7615 immigrants from the East and West Indies were added to the coolie population. The criminal statistics for 1874 shew a large amount of crime. Out of a population of 218,909, there were 89,965 apprehensions and summonses; and of those convicted there were 17 for murder, 22 for manslaughter, and 7 for attempt of murder.

GUIANA, Dutch, or Surina'm, lies between British and French Guiana, and is separated from the former by the Corentyn, which forms its western boundary, while the Marony separates it from the territories of the latter, and constitutes its eastern boundary. To the n. it is bounded by the Atlantic, and s. by the Acarai mountain-range, which divides it from Brazil. It extends from 2° to 6° n. lat., and from about 53° to about 57° w. long., and has an area of 45,000 square miles. Pop. (1st Jan. 1875) 51,884, of whom 713 were Europeans, 464 Chinese, and 3085 E. Indian coolies. The births (in 1874) were 1548; the deaths, 3364.

Although the physical character, climate, and productions are very nearly the same as those of British Guiana (q. v.), the natural advantages of the colony are not

Digitized by Google

so fully developed, and in the hilly districts in the interior and south, which are held by the Maroons, or runaway slaves, the lands are wholly uncultivated. The rivers all fall into the Atlantic, and the most considerable is the Surinam, which has a course of nearly 800 miles, but is not navigable for large ships many miles above Paramaribo (q. v.), the capital, which is built about 10 miles from its mouth. Dutch laws are in force, and the coinage, weights, and measures of the mother-country are generally used. The government of the colony is administered by a governor-general (nominated by the king of the Netherlands) and a general council of native freeholders. All religions are tolerated, and the Jews have synagogues in different parts of the colony. The Moravian missionaries serve 194 plantations, and had, in 1875, 28,576 persons enrolled.

The principal exports are sugar, coffee, cacao, rum, molasses, many sorts of valuable wood, gums, balsams, and drugs. In 1874, the goods imported were valued at £803,781, and the exports at £218,067. Cleared inward, 204 vessels measuring 26,472 tons; outward, 212, with a tonnage of 27,598. Among the exports were 24,185,508 lbs. sugar, 2,485,483 lbs. cacao, 127,460 lbs. cotton, 57,549 lbs. quassia-wood, 1029 lbs. coffee, 201,780 gallons of rum, and 273,159 gallons of molasses.

There were in all 290 plantations with about 30,000 acres in cultivation. The chief product is sugar; then, in order, cacao, cotton, coffee. The live-stock were 3515 head of cattle, 208 horses, 82 mules, 250 asses, 1184 sheep, 422 goats, and 1733 swine. The revenue (1874) amounted to £101,984, and the expenditure to the same. The letters by mail were 39,114; newspapers and circulars, 39,551. A bill for the emancipation of the slaves was passed 8th August 1862, and came into force 1st July 1863. The compensation given was £25 for each slave.

The Dutch, who were the first European settlers in G., organised trading stations on the coast as early as the year 1580, from which period till 1790, when Demerara and Essequibo fell into the hands of the English, they retained possession of most of Guiana. The present limits of Dutch G. were settled by the Congress of Vienna.

GUIANA, French, includes the districts lying between 2° and 6° n. lat. and 51½° and 54½° w. long., and is bounded on the n. by the Atlantic; on the w. by the Marony River, which separates it from Dutch Guiana, and by the little-known districts lying beyond the Rio-Branco; and on the s. and e. by the river Oyapock and the range of the Tamucumaque Mountains, which separate it from the empire of Brazil. The area, according to the best French authorities (Block, &c.), is 18,000 square leagues, but the boundary-line of French G. is not well defined, and has long been a subject of discussion with the Brazilian and Dutch governments. Pop. (1872) 24,171. In addition to the continental districts, French G. comprises several islands in the immediate vicinity of the coast, the principal of which are Cayenne, in which is situated the capital of the same name, Le Grande Connétable, and Le Petit Connétable. The country is divided into high-lands and low-lands, the former of which commence at the first cataracts of the rivers, and gradually increase in height towards the central districts, which they traverse in a granite mountain-range, which nowhere exceeds an elevation of 1000 feet. The low alluvial lands, which extend from the cartaracts to the Atlantic, are at present mostly covered with vast forests, but the soil is well adapted to the cultivation both of grain of every kind, and all the products of tropical vegetation. Among the 20 navigable streams or rivers, the principal are the Marony, lying to the west, and the Oyapock to the east of Cayenne, the navigation of which is rendered difficult from the numerous cataracts and rapids by which they are obstructed. The overflowing of the rivers gives rise at various points in lower French G. to swamps or marshy savannas, which are covered with forests or mango-trees and palms, while in other parts lakes are formed, the most extensive of which are those of Mapecucu, Macari, and Mapa.

French G. has a rainy season, which lasts with short intermissions from November to June; and the heat is less oppressive than in most places in the West Indies, in consequence of the influence of the trade-winds, which bring with them the temperate moisture of the Atlantic. The thermometer seldom rises above 90° or falls below 75°.

The chief products and exports are choice woods for ornamental purposes, rice, maize, coffee, cacao, sugar, cotton, nutmeg, cloves, and pepper.

Digitized by Google

French G. or Cayenne, which was first occupied by France in 1633, is now divided into 14 communes comprised under the two cantons or districts of Cayenne and Sinnamary, and placed under the command of a governor assisted by a privy council. A recent French budget stood charged with the sum of barely 184,500 francs for ordinary expenses of government in Guiana, and 2,000,000 francs for the penal settlements at Cayenne. The administration of justice is centered in the tribunal or Imperial Court at Cayenne, the chief town of the province, and is under the jurisdiction of a president, assisted by counsel, auditors, and notaries. There are 9 free elementary schools in the colony, giving instruction to 1100 children, which are under the superintendence and management of the clergy of the Romish Church, of which the majority of the population are members, although various forms of faith are tolerated, and supported at the charge of the state.

In accordance with an imperial decree of 1854, Guiana has been made the principal seat of the penal settlements of the mother-country, which are maintained at Cayenne at the national charge. All persons sentenced to eight years' hard labor, are condemned, on the expiration of their sentence, to reside for the remainder of their lives in the colony, unless when they are specially pardoned, in which case they are seldom allowed to return to France. Grants of lands, with the restitution of civil rights, may be accorded by the local authorities as a recompense for good conduct; but the discipline is in all cases severe, and the labor heavy and continuous. The mortality among the prisoners is believed to be very great, but the French government does not include the death-rate of G. in its otherwise very full tables of mortality.

GUIANA BARK, French, the bark of *Portlandia hexandra*, also called *Couterea speciosa*, a tree of the natural order *Cinchonaceæ*, with opposite ovate leaves, and corymbs of very large purple flowers, a native of Guiana. The bark is esteemed a very powerful febrifuge, and the value of the widely known medicine, called *Warburg's Fever Drops*, is believed to depend mainly upon it.

GUICCIARDINI, Francesco, an Italian statesman and historian, was born of noble parentage at Florence in 1482. The combined studies of law and literature engrossed his earliest attention, and were cultivated with such signal success, that before he reached the age of 23, he was elected professor of law by the Signoria of Florence, and acquired, at the same time, a reputation of great skill as a legal practitioner. His knowledge of international law and tact in the conduct of public affairs, caused him to be selected in 1512, by the Signoria, as ambassador to the court of Ferdinand, king of Aragon. During a period of two years, he discharged his diplomatic duties with consummate ability. On his return to Florence, he was received with every mark of public approval, and in 1525 was despatched by the republic to receive at Cortona Pope Leo X. This sharp-sighted pontiff at once secured G.'s services, and committed to him the government of Modena and Reggio, and finally of Parma. Clement VII. continued to shower dignities on G., and appointed him, with unlimited powers, governor of the Romagna, and finally of Bologna. On the accession of Paul III., G. resigned all his dignities, and after 18 years of papal service, returned to Florence, where Alexander de' Medici had just been thrust on the citizens as their sovereign by Charles V. On the assassination of Alexander, G. promoted materially the elevation of Cosmo de' Medici; but meeting with no special favor from that prince, he withdrew from Florence to his villa at Arcetri, where he commenced his famous work, "La Storia d' Italia." He died in 1540, before its completion. In 1561, 21 years after his death, the first sixteen books of his history were published, and three years later, four additional books appeared. The work is considered a standard of classical historical writing, independent of its value as a minute and faithful record of the period it embraces, from 1490 to 1534. A magnificent Italian edition was published at Freyburg 1775—1776, four vols. 4to, strictly in accordance with the manuscripts deposited in the Magliabecchi library at Florence, and another at Pisa, 1819, ten volumes 8vo, edited by Rosini. In 1857—1858, there appeared at Florence "Opere inedite di Francesco Guicciardini," comprising a series of aphorisms and discourses on the Florentine Institutions, in the form of dialogue, recovered from the MSS. in the family archives.

GUICOWAR, or "the Herdsman," the designation of a powerful Mahratta prince, whose dominions at the present time include most of Guzerat (q. v.), with

Digitized by Google

Baroda for capital. The G. originally, as the name denotes, was an officer in the establishment of the rajahs of Satara, the supreme rulers of the Mahrattas (q. v.), and after a time rose high in rank from his military services, being ultimately appointed hereditary second in command of the Mahratta armies, of which the command-in-chief was vested in the family of Sindia. Pelajee, who became G. in 1721, by predatory excursions gradually acquired authority over Guzerat; and his son Damajee, who succeeded in 1732, still further extended the bounds of this ample dominion. The latter then threw off his allegiance to the Peishwa, but being taken prisoner by treachery, he was compelled to yield one half of his dominions, and do homage for the other half. Anund Rao, who ascended the throne in 1800, was the first prince of the line who had intercourse with the British Indian government; and it is worthy of remark that, down to the present time, the relations of the British with these Mahratta princes have been uninterruptedly friendly. The two powers came into contact on the occasion of a civil war between the reigning prince and an illegitimate brother who aspired to the throne; and in consideration of the aid afforded him by the Bombay government, the G. agreed by treaty to disband his Arab soldiers, and receive a British subsidiary force, 15th March 1802. This was effected, not without some disturbance on the part of the refractory soldiery; and various other agreements having been made from time to time, the whole of them were included in a treaty of general defensive alliance, 21st April 1805, by which a permanent British subsidiary force is maintained by the Guicowar. This prince held himself aloof from the disputes between the British government and the other four great Mahratta chiefs, but in 1816 he became involved in a quarrel with the Peishwa with respect to some districts claimed by each. The Peishwa caused the ambassador of the G., an able and upright minister, to be treacherously assassinated; and refusing the demand of the British Resident (who was bound by the treaty of 1805 to aid the G.), that his infamous agent should be given up, became involved in hostilities with the Calcutta government, which terminated in the destruction of his state and power. Syajee Rao, who ascended the throne in 1819, abolished suttee in 1840. See BARODA.

GUIDES, in military affairs, are usually persons drawn from the country in which an army is encamped. A sufficient body of intelligent men is collected at head-quarters, to enable one or more to be sent with every detachment of troops which leaves the camp. A guide should be quick of eye, experienced in the topography of the country, and, above all, faithful. As, however, guides must on most occasions be drawn from the midst of a hostile population, and have probably only a pecuniary interest in serving well, their conduct is always watched with the utmost jealousy, death being awarded as the punishment for the least departure from trustworthiness. Any treason or incompetence on the part of a guide might involve the most disastrous consequences to a whole expedition. In the French army, a considerable corps of cavalry and infantry bear the name, but the name only, of "guides." They were first formed in 1744, as a small company of messengers on active service. The number was gradually increased until the time of Napoleon I., who formed them into a guard of 10,000 strong.

GUIDO, Alessandro, an Italian poet, was born at Pavia in 1650. Literature and poetry engrossed his earliest attention, and to the taste and ability of his first pieces, he owed the notice of the Duke of Pavia, whose favor he further secured by the talent he evinced in setting his verses to fine spirited airs of his own composition. In 1685, with the sanction of the duke, he set out to Rome, where his kind patron assigned him apartments in the Farnese palace. He was fortunate enough to obtain the friendship of Christina, queen of Sweden, and composed, at her desire, the pastoral drama of "Endimione," the princess condescending to be his fellow-laborer in the work. He died at Rome in 1717. The dramas of G. fail in sweetness and affection, but are interesting and elevated in sentiment. As a lyrical poet G. ranks very high.

GUIDO ARETINO, so called from his birthplace, Arezzo, was a monk of the Benedictine order, and flourished about the year 1030, but neither the date of his birth nor death is known. He has the reputation of being the inventor of musical notation, and the regenerator of music. The circumstances which led to G.'s invention are differently stated; but the most reliable account seems to be, that on one

Digitized by Google

occasion while chanting with the monastery choir a hymn in honor of St. John, he was struck with the gradual and regularly ascending tones of the opening syllabic sounds of each hemistich, in the three first verses:

Ut queant laxis — *re*-sonare fibris
Mi-ra gestorum — *fa*-muli tnorum
Sol-ve polluti — *la*-bii reatum, &c.

With the intuitive foresight of genius, he instantly, we are told, comprehended the fitness of these sounds to form a new and perfect system of solfeggio, and forthwith proceeded to mature and systemise this idea. On introducing his new theory into practice among the youthful choristers of the monastery, the experiment proved entirely successful. The fame of G.'s musical invention drew upon him the attention of the pope (John XX.), who invited him to Rome. G. repaired thither, and obtained a very gratifying reception. The pope himself found pleasure in becoming a student of the new system, under the guidance of its founder and teacher. Ill health, however, compelled G. to return to the pure and bracing climate of his birthplace, and, re-entering the monastery of Pomposa, he there tranquilly ended his days. G. has left some interesting writings, explanatory of his musical doctrines, viz., the "Micrologus;" and the "Argumentum Novi Cantus Inveniendi."

GUIDO RENI, a celebrated painter of the Bolognese school, was born at Bologna in 1575, and at first aimed at the sombre coarse strength of Caravaggio's creations, but subsequently followed the more refined and ideal school of the Caracci, previous to finally striking out a style for himself. His works are extremely numerous, and the majority reflect a sentiment of fervent spiritualism, more characteristic of the devotion of the early Bolognese school, than of the later spirit infused by the Caracci, the founders of the modern standard of Bolognese art. G. was unhappily an infatuated gambler, and with the view of replenishing his often-squandered finances, produced with extreme rapidity many inferior works undeserving his name. He died in 1642. Amongst his best productions are, "The Crucifixion of St Peter," a magnificent work in the Vatican Museum; the "Crucifixion," in the church of St Lorenzo, in Lucina, Rome; and the famous "Portrait of Beatrice Cenci," one of the most interesting paintings in Rome. The "Aurora" of G., on the roof of one of the halls of the Rospigliosi Palace, is a fresco of world-wide fame, and is considered the greatest of his works.

GUIDON—The standard borne by regiments of light cavalry; it is broad at one end, nearly pointed at the other, and usually of silk.

GUIENNE, the name of one of the 32 provinces into which France, previous to the Revolution, was divided. It comprehended the territory now formed by the departments of Gironde, Lot, Dordogne, Aveyron and portions of Tarn-et-Garonne, and Lot-et-Garonne, and formed with Gascony (q. v.) what was originally the country of Aquitania, of which name G. is a corruption. Its earlier history is described under Aquitania (q. v.)

GUIGNES, Joseph De, born at Pontoise, 19th October 1721, acquired a great reputation as an orientalist, at a time when the acquisition of Eastern languages was a matter of no small difficulty. Chiefly on account of his thorough knowledge of Chinese, he was appointed interpreter for oriental languages in the Bibliothèque du Roi. G. died at Paris, 19th March 1800. His great work, "L'Historie Générale des Huns, Turcs, Mogols, et autres Tartares occidentaux, avant et depuis J. C. jusqu'à present" (Paris, 1756—1758), is a rare specimen of human industry and research, and of which his countrymen are justly proud. De G. also contributed a history of Tartary to the new edition of the "Bibliothèque Orientale" of D'Herbelot (1777—1779). —His son CHRÉTIEN-LOUIS-JOSEPH, born at Paris, August 25, 1759, was also a very distinguished oriental scholar, and published a Chinese Dictionary (Paris, 1813), by the orders of Napoleon I. He died at Paris, March 9, 1845.

GUIJA'R, or Guixar, a lake of Central America, in the north-west of the state of San Salvador, is 60 miles in circumference, and encloses a large island, which abounds in game, and contains the ruins of what must formerly have been a large town.

GUILANDI'NA, a genus of shrubs of the natural order *Leguminosæ*, sub-order

Digitized by Google

Cæsalpiniceæ, having pinnate leaves, and remarkable for the stony hardness of their seeds, the coating of which is so silicious that they are said even to strike fire with flint. The seeds are used for beads and for children's marbles. *G. Bonduc* is the best known species, and is of very wide geographic distribution, although, like the rest of the species, growing only in the warm parts of the world. It is called the *Bonduc*, and the *Nicker Tree*, and its seeds, which are often thrown ashore on the coasts of Scotland and Ireland, are called *Molucca Beans*. The cotyledons are very bitter, and are much used in India for the cure of intermittent fevers.

GUI'LDFORD, a market-town and parliamentary and municipal borough of England, capital of the county of Surrey, is situated in a depression in the North Downs, on the navigable river Wey, 30 miles south-west of London. Here the Reading and Reigate Branch of the South-Eastern Railway crosses the Direct Portsmouth line. The town consists mainly of one street, running along the steep east side of the Wey, crossed here by an old bridge of four arches, and is distinguished by a remarkable air of order and cleanliness. Its streets are rich in quaint old gables, overhanging panelled fronts, and long latticed windows. The chief buildings are the castle, a fine ruin, in the early Norman style; Archbishop Abbot's hospital, in which reside a master, 12 brothers, and 8 sisters; the church of the Holy Trinity, with several memorable monuments; St Mary's, an interesting specimen of the Transition style, and one of the oldest and most remarkable churches in the county; the Grammar School founded by Edward VI.; the town hall and the corn-market. A county hall and assize court was erected in 1862, and a county hospital in 1863—1866. G. is now chiefly famous for its grain market, the "Surrey wheats" being celebrated. It has paper, powder, and corn mills; breweries, brick-fields, coach-works, and two iron-foundries. G. now returns one member to parliament instead of two, as formerly Pop. (1871) 9801.

This ancient town is first mentioned by name in the will of Alfred the Great, who bequeaths it to Ethelwald, his nephew. In the time of the Confessor, the town and manor were included among the demesnes of the kings of England. Henry II., John, and Henry III. frequently resided here.

GUILDHALL, an important public building in London, which may be regarded as the town-hall, and is the place of assembly of several courts, as the Court of Common Council, the Court of Alderman, the Chamberlain's Court, &c., and a police-court presided over by one of the aldermen. The Guildhall of London was formerly situated in Aldermansbury. The original building was erected in 1411, but was almost wholly destroyed by the Great Fire of 1666. In 1789 the Guildhall was rebuilt in its present form. The hall proper is 153 feet in length, 48 in breadth, and 55 in height. It has been famous for centuries for the magnificence of its civic feasts. The first time it was used for this purpose was in 1500 A.D., when Sir John Shaw, goldsmith, who had been knighted on the field of Bosworth, gave here the first lord-mayor's feast. These feasts had formerly been held at Ewees's Hall.

GUILDS (Sax. *gildan*, to pay). Guilds were originally associations of the inhabitants of particular towns, for promoting the common interest of the fraternity. They are said to be of Saxon origin, but unquestionably similar institutions existed at a very early period among the southern nations of Europe, where they were known by the name of Confraternities. In England, guilds were in use during the Saxon rule, and several records are preserved of the purposes of these institutions. The Saxon guilds appear to have resembled our modern friendly societies. On condition of a certain payment, the members were entitled to relief in case of sickness, and to protection from violence. At a later period, guilds were of two kinds, religious and secular. Both classes retained, as a general rule, the principle of mutual relief to the members in sickness; but the former were established for the performance of works of charity, and for the regular observance of certain religious services; while the main object of the latter was the advancement of the commercial interests of the fraternity. In order to the establishment of a guild, religious as well as secular, it was necessary that it should receive the sanction of the sovereign; and in the reign of Henry II., several guilds were subjected to heavy fines, as having been established without that authority. In London, there was a large number of religious guilds. In the reign of Richard II., a guild to the honor of

Digitized by Google

St George the martyr, consisting of an alderman, master, brothers, and sisters, was established at Norwich; and here, it may be observed in passing, that the term alderman was a name for a chief officer or governor in a guild, whence it was extended to an officer of a burgh on the extension of guilds, as noticed below. It having been an orderly virtuous society for the space of thirty years from its erection, King Henry V. confirmed it by letters patent under the Great Seal, made it perpetual, and granted it certain privileges and immunities (Madox, "Firma Burgi"). In like manner, guilds were formed in Bristol, Exeter, and other large towns. These guilds, through the munificence of individuals, by degrees amassed considerable wealth. By Henry VIII. the property and revenues of these religious guilds were seized and perpetually vested in the crown.

The most important branch of this subject is that of the secular guilds, or, as they were styled in the south of Europe, confraternities. These institutions were the germ of the modern burghs or municipal corporations. They consisted originally of the members of some particular trade, united for the purposes of mutual assistance in sickness, and for maintaining the interests of the trade. Thus we have the guild of goldsmiths, of weavers, of cordwainers, of pattern-makers, of spectacle-makers, &c., the names of which are preserved to the present day. Every trade had its separate guild, of which it was necessary that a man should be a member before he was allowed to practise the particular craft. As trade increased in importance, the influence and power of the guilds increased in proportion, until at length the towns or united guilds claimed from the sovereign special rights and privileges—*quod habeant gildam mercatoriam*. The town of Southampton received a charter confirming their liberties as early as Henry II. Liverpool was made a *gilda mercatoria* by Henry III. In the reign of Henry VI., the title used was *communia perpetua* or *corporato*, which phrase has continued to be used in the modern corporations. This title of *communia* appears to have been borrowed from the continent, where, under the title of communities, the towns at a very early period obtained charters declaring their independence, and bestowing on them extensive privileges. —See Robertson's "Charles V.," and Madox, "Firma Burgi."

The exclusive privileges of English and Scottish guilds or corporations are now abolished, as being contrary to public policy; and these associations exist only for mutual beneficiary purposes. Thus, in various boroughs in England, a custom had long prevailed, and by-laws had been made, to the effect that no person, not being free of the borough or of certain of these guilds, should keep a shop for merchandise, or exercise certain trades within the borough; but since 1835, when the Municipal Corporation Reform Act (5 and 6 Will. IV. c. 76, s. 14) passed, every lawful occupation is free, notwithstanding any such custom or by-laws. The exclusive privilege of trading in Scotch burghs was abolished by the statute 9 and 10 Vict. c. 9. For the functions of the Dean of Guild in Scotch burghs, see DEAN OF GUILD.

GUI'LLEMOT (*Uria*), a genus of web-footed birds, of the group *Brachypteræ* (q. v.) or Divers, and included by Linnæus in the genus *Colymbus* (see DIVER), but now more generally ranked among the *Alcadæ* (see AUK) than among the *Colymbidæ* (q. v.) The bill is moderately long, straight, and pointed, as in *Colymbus*, but rather more compressed, and covered with feathers as far as the nostrils; the feet, as in the other *Alcadæ*, are three-toed, having no hind-toe, and entirely webbed. The legs are placed very far back, and are very short, the tibia scarcely appearing beneath the abdomen, so that they are ill adapted for walking, and the posture of the bird on land is erect, even when hatching its egg. The tail is very short. The wings are short, and are moved with great frequency in flight, which, however, the guillemots are able to sustain remarkably well, in consequence of the abundant provision made for aëration of the blood by their very large air-cavities. On the same account, they usually float very high in the water, though when danger approaches, they can sink their bodies under water, till the head, neck, and upper part of the back are alone visible. They excel in diving, and use their wings for progression under water, where they seek their food, which consists chiefly of small fishes and crustaceans. They are seldom seen in the seas of warm latitudes, but are extremely abundant in those of the arctic regions and the colder parts of the temperate zone, particularly in the neighborhood of rocky coasts. The COMMON G., or FOOLISH G., (*U. troile*) is abundant on many parts of the British coasts, breeding even on those of the south of England, although large flocks also arrive in winter from the north.

Digitized by Google

It abounds in all the arctic regions. Its winter migrations extend as far south as the Mediterranean, and in America to New York. It is called Foolish G. from its often suffering itself to be taken by the hand rather than leave the cliffs on which it breeds, and where prodigious numbers may be seen stationed close together on the ledges of rock. The parent birds are said to carry their young on their backs from the high ledges to the water. The entire length of the Common G. is about 18 inches. The Common G. lays only one egg, which has a very thick shell, is pear-shaped, and remarkably large, being more than three inches long. If the egg is destroyed or taken away, another is laid in its stead. The egg is esteemed a delicacy, but the flesh of the bird is coarse. The skin with the feathers is used for clothing in some northern regions. Young birds and eggs are among the objects in pursuit of which the rock-fowlers of the northern coasts scale or descend the most tremendous precipices. Great numbers of the eggs are exported from the coasts of Newfoundland and Labrador.—The BLACK G. (*U. grylle*) is a smaller species, about 14 inches long; the plumage is entirely black in summer, except a large white patch on each wing; but in winter, the under parts are white; the young are mottled or spotted. It is not common on the southern coasts of Britain, but breeds on many of the Scottish islands. It is plentiful in the arctic regions, and is as common in America as in the Old World. It has been called the Greenland Dove. It lays three eggs, often on the bare rock; but if the situation is damp, it piles up for them a curious nest of pebbles.—Other species are enumerated among British birds, but are rare. Several species are peculiar to the northern parts of the Pacific Ocean.

GUILLOCHE, an architectural ornament of Greek origin. It consists of two or more bands or ribbons, crossing and recrossing one another in a regularly repeating pattern. Some of these are simple, and some very complicated.

GUI'LLOTINE, the instrument of decapitation introduced during the French Revolution by the Convention, and named after its supposed inventor, Josephe Ignace Guillotin, a physician (born 1738—died May 26, 1814), who, however, it is ascertained, was only the person who first proposed its adoption. It is composed of two upright posts, grooved on the inside, and connected at the top by a cross beam. In these grooves, a sharp iron blade, placed obliquely, descends by its own weight on the neck of the victim, who is bound to a board laid below. The speed and certainty with which this machine separates the head from the trunk, gives it a great superiority over the axe or sword. The invention of machines of this kind is ascribed to the Persians. In Italy, from the 13th c., it was the privilege of the nobles to be put to death by a machine of this kind, which was called *Mannaia*. Conradin of Swabia was executed by such a machine at Naples, in 1268. An instrument resembling the guillotine was likewise employed in Germany during the middle ages. During the 16th, and till late in the 17th c., a machine called the *Maiden*, which differed but slightly from the guillotine, was employed in Scotland for the purpose of decapitation. That such an apparatus was known and used in France at an earlier period, is proved by the execution of the Duc de Montmorency, who is described as having been executed by a falling axe at Toulouse, in 1632. The Dutch, too, in the 18th c., employed a decapitating machine in executing slaves in their colonies.

GUILTY is the form of verdict given by a jury in criminal cases when the crime charged has been found proved. In England, there are only two verdicts which can be given in such cases—viz., guilty or not guilty; but in Scotland there is an intermediate verdict, called "Not proven," which though in reality a verdict of "not guilty" (and it is so entered in England), yet is allowed to be given by juries when they are not satisfied that sufficient legal evidence has been given, but nevertheless consider there was some foundation for the charge, or at least some ground for suspicion. It has been objected to this verdict that it leaves a stigma on the party; nevertheless, it is firmly adopted in the law and practice of Scotland.

GUIMARAES, one of the most ancient, picturesque, memorable, and beautifully situated towns of Portugal, in the province of Entre Douro e Minho, stands within an amphitheatre of hills covered with the most luxuriant foliage, between the D'Ave and the Arezilla, 12 miles south-east of Braga. Its narrow streets, its broad red balconies and verandas, its walls, part of which are now in the centre of the town, and are surmounted by pointed parapets, and its remains of ancient architecture

Digitized by Google

seen here and there, render the appearance of the town exceedingly striking. G. was the cradle of the Portuguese monarchy, the residence of Count Henriques, and the birth-place, in 1109, of Alfonso Henriques, his son, and the first king of Portugal. Among the most interesting buildings, are the cathedral, founded in 1335; the castle, a Flamboyant structure, surrounded by square towers: and the Dominican convent, with beautiful cloisters of the 14th century. From every elevation in or near the town, magnificent views are obtained. In the vicinity are the Caldas (hot springs) das Taipas, and the Caldas de San Miguel, both finely situated, and well appointed. These springs, which were well known to the Romans, are used chiefly for bathing purposes. They range in temperature from 91° to 120°, are sulphureous, and are said to be very effective in cases of gout and cutaneous disease. G. is celebrated for its currieries and its paper manufacture; it also exports great quantities of dried plums and figs to England. Pop. 6000.

GUI'NEA, the name of a maritime section of Western Africa. It it extends from the neighborhood of the Senegal to the vicinity of Cape Negro, the stream being in lat. 16° n. and long. 16° 33′ w., and the headland in lat. 15° 41′ s. and about long. 11° 40′ e.; and by the equator, which thus intersects it, it is divided into Upper or Northern, and Lower or Southern Guinea. This vast region forms the coasts of the Mandingoes, Ashanti, Dahomey, Benin, Biafra, Loango, Congo, Angola, and Benguela, connecting with the Atlantic even more distant territories by means of its rivers more especially by the Senegal, the Gambia, the Niger, the Old Calabar, the Zaire or Congo, and the Coanza. G. was first visited in 1364 by some French merchant adventurers of Rouen and Dieppe, and first colonised by the Portuguese in 1481, who have retained nominal possession of the whole of Lower G., the chief states of which are Loango (q.v.), Congo (q.v.), Angola (q.v.), and Benguela (q.v.). The Dutch, French, English, Danes, and even the Germans, also established various settlements, or rather factories, particularly in Upper G., the coast of which is now divided into Grain Coast, Ivory Coast, Gold Coast, and Slave Coast. Besides the articles thus designated, the soil yields indigo, pepper, cotton, sugar, and palm-oil. The factories were chiefly established to secure the slave-trade, and after its suppression their commercial importance ceased. Great Britain has ultimately endeavored to make a humane and Christian use of its acquisitions. While keeping a naval squadron off the West African shores to intercept the slaves, in was needful to provide for the liberated cargoes of black men and women. The Sierra Leone (see FREE TOWN and SIERRA LEON) and Gambia settlements were created for this purpose, and here the Wesleyans have many chapels and schools for the natives. For the American settlement, see LIBERIA and MONROVIA. In 1872, the Dutch gave up to England all their possessions on the Gold Coast. In return for this cession, England consented to annul the treaties prohibiting Dutch conquests in Sumatra on the Straits of Malacca. But the king of Ashanti (q. v.) immediately laid claim to Elmina, the capital of the former Dutch possessions, and after a series of intrigues and diplomatic complications, invaded (April 1873) the territory now under the English protectorate. He was at first successful; but the arrival of Sir Garnet Wolseley (October 1873) followed by some British regiments, soon changed the aspect of affairs, and the Ashanti king was forced to retire into his own country, and after numerous defeats, had to suffer the humiliation of seeing his capital, Coomassie (q. v.), reduced to ashes, 10th February 1874. By the treaty which followed his submission, the king of Ashanti renounced all claim either of tribute or homage from any of the tribes within the limits of the Gold Coast.

GUINEA, Gulf of, a portion of the Atlantic Ocean, washes that remarkable bend of Western Africa, which, reckoning from the north, runs first nearly on a parallel, and then nearly in a meridian. It may be regarded as stretching from Cape Palmas, in lat. 4° 22′ n., and long. 7° 44′ w., to Cape Lopez, about lat. 1° s., and in long. 8° 35′ e. At its north-east extremity is the delta of the Niger, between the Bight of Benin on the north-west, and the Bight of Biafra on the south-east. Off its east shore, reckoning from the north, are the islands of Fernando Po, Prince, and St Thomas.

GUINEA, a gold coin formerly current in Britain, derived its name from the fact that the gold from which the first specimens were coined was brought from the Guinea coast in West Africa, and, for the same reason, it originally bore the impres-

Digitized by Google

sion of an elephant. It was first coined during the reign of Charles II., in 1664, and continued in common use till 1817, when it was superseded by the *Sovereign* (q. v.). Its value varied considerably at different periods, but was latterly fixed at twenty-one shillings. It is still customary in Great Britain to estimate professional fees, honoraria of all kinds, complimentary subscriptions, prices of pictures, &c., in guineas; to give a physician three sovereigns and three shillings, rather than three sovereigns alone, or even three sovereigns and five shillings, is supposed to make the transaction differ from a mere mercantile one, and thus veils the sordidness which is fancied to attach to pounds, shillings, and pence.

GUINEA CORN, a name sometimes given to Durra (q. v.); sometimes to another cereal grass, *Penicillaria spicata* or *Pennisetum typhoideum*, very extensively cultivated in Central Africa, and to some extent also in India, where it is called *Brjree*. It is of the tribe *Paniceæ*, and may be regarded as one of the millets. It is a grass with a spike-like cylindrical panicle.

GUINEA FOWL, or Pintado (*Numida*), a genus of gallinaceous birds of the family *Phasianidæ*, having a short, strong bill, the upper mandible vaulted, a warty membrane at the base of the bill, and a wattle hanging down on each side, the head and upper part of the neck generally naked, the forehead surmounted either with a callous or a feathery crest; the back much elevated and arched, the tail short. The species are all natives of Africa and Madagascar. The best known is the common G. F., or Pintado (*N. Meleagris*), with naked head, hard callous casque, and slate-colored plumage, everywhere speckled with round white spots of various sizes. It is common in Guinea, and apparently through all the regions thence to the neighborhood of the Cape of Good Hope; it is found also in more northern parts of Africa, and was known to the ancient Romans, by whom it was called *Meleagris* and *Gallina Numidica*. Its flesh was highly prized by them. In a wild state, the G. F. is generally seen in large flocks. It is not so polygamous as many of the gallinaceous birds, and even in a state of domestication, exhibits the inclination to pair. It is now common in the poultry-yards of most parts of Europe, although it is more adapted to warm than to cold climates, and in Jamaica, has been completely naturalized, so as to be destructive to crops, and to be shot like other game. In Britain, the young are rather troublesome to rear, but the high price borne in the market both by the birds and their eggs, compensates those who keep guinea fowls for profit. The eggs are small, and have a thick strong shell, but are particularly esteemed. Guinea fowls, however, are troublesome in a poultry-yard, from the disposition of the males to attack and tyrannise over other poultry. The G. F. has a peculiar harsh and querulous cry, which it emits with great frequency. There is a white variety of guinea fowl.

GUINEA GRASS (*Panicum Maximum*), a grass of the same genus with Millet (q. v.), a native of the west of Africa, but now naturalised, and extensively cultivated in the West Indies and southern states of America. It does not perish even in the winters of Britain, but is not luxuriant and productive, as in warmer climates. Its height, in favorable moist situations, is from 5 to 10 feet; in dry grounds, it is smaller; it has a much-branched and spreading panicle, long flat leaves, and a somewhat creeping root. In countries favorable to its growth, it is very valuable as food for cattle.—Other species of the same genus are among the most useful pasture and forage grasses of tropical countries.

GUINEA PEPPER, a name which has been variously applied to the seeds or dried fruit of several very different plants, agreeing in their peppery character, and in being the produce of the West of Africa. The name MALAGUETTA (Malagheta, Meleguetta, &c.) PEPPER is generally to be regarded as equivalent with Guinea Pepper, and is at present a frequent designation of *Grains of Paradise* (q. v.); but the capsules or dry berries of *Capsicum frutescens* (see CAPSICUM) are commonly sold by druggists under the name Guinea Pepper; whilst both the names Guinea Pepper and Malagueta Pepper have been applied to the dried fruit of *Cubeba Clusii* (see CUBEBS), and to the seeds of *Habzelia* (or *Xylopia, Æthiopica*, a shrub of the natural order *Anonaceæ*. This last was at one time a considerable article of export from Guinea, and was sometimes called ETHIOPIAN PEPPER. It is now seldom even heard of. It is an aromatic and not extremely pungent condiment.—There is great difficulty in determining which of these

Digitized by Google

kinds is meant in many instances in which the term Guinea Pepper or Malagueta Pepper is employed by the older writers; yet, from the importance of the trade in this article, the name *Grain Coast* was given to a great tract of land in the Bight of Benin, and to it the establishment of the settlements of Grand Bassa and Cape Palmas is due. Up to the close of the 18th c., Guinea Pepper continued in request, when the peppers of the East drove it from the market.

GUINEA-PIG. See CAVY.

GUINEA-WORM, known also as *Filaria Medinensis*, or *F. Dracunculus*, is a parasitic animal that seems to have been known from the earliest times. Plutarch, in his "Symposiacon" (Table-talk), quotes a passage from the geographer and philosopher Agatharchides of Cnidus, who lived in the second century before our era, which seems clearly to refer to this worm; and it has been argued with great plausibility that the "fiery serpents" which attacked the Israelites in the desert were in reality Guinea or Medina worms. This view of the "fiery serpents" was propounded by Bartholin in his Commentary, and Küchenmeister, one of our highest authorities on parasitic animals, adduces the following arguments in its support. The Hebrew words which in our version are translated "fiery serpents" are *Nechaschim Seraphim*; the former word is correctly translated "serpents;" while *seraphim*, derived from the wood *saraph*, can signify nothing more than *ex qui comburit*; and it is clear that a species of animal is referred to which is distinguished by the inflammability of its bite, or generally by the inflammation which its presence causes. "That in ancient times the Filaria [or Guinea-worm] was reckoned amongst the serpents on account of its snake-like form, is proved at once by the Greek name *drakontion* (Lat. *dracunculus*), a species of snake which had something fabulous and inexplicable about it. The inflammatory pain and swelling which occurred with the breaking out of the worm are certainly very well expressed by *seraphim*; while the mortality amongst the Israelites is easily explained by their ignorance of the treatment, and the dangerous symptoms occurring in consequence of the breaking of the worm, which, according to some authors, may be immediately fatal. Only in the last portion of the way through the desert of Zin towards Mount Hor, but especially on the way from Hor towards Oboth, for which journey they required several months, did the Israelites come into the true district of the Medina-worm—namely, the central and eastern portion of Arabia Petræa. This entire march they would undoubtedly have passed over within the period of incubation of this worm (two months to one year). Here the *Filariæ* (or Guinea-worms) first broke up, with violent inflammatory pains. Thus, then, the Israelites contracted these worms, which are still indigenous in Arabia Patræa; and this worm-province may consequently be of importance and interest to geographers in the determination of the course of travel in the fortieth year of the Israelites' wanderings." ("On Parasites," vol. i. pp. 892—898.

Our knowledge of the natural history of this worm is still very deficient, and we are at present only acquainted with the female. The body of this animal is slender, cylindrical, and somewhat compressed, and is of the thickness of pack-thread, except at the posterior extremity, where it is somewhat attenuated. It is opaque, of a milk-white color; on each side there is a longitudinal line; and when examined by the microscope, it is seen to be marked with numerous transverse strie. The anterior extremity is obtuse, and the mouth circular, and beset with four acute spines (but the number, nature, arrangement, and even existence of these spines are points on which helminthologists differ). The length of the worm varies from less than half a foot to three yards. On examining an adult specimen, extracted by Malgaigne in Paris in 1854, Robin found no trace of intestine, or of any organ except a very thin sheath (a uterus or oviduct), which was filled with young animals rolled up in coils, with the tail occasionally projecting outwards. In these young animals, we can trace the course of the intestinal canal, which apparently becomes subsequently obliterated by the excessive development of the generative organs and the eggs.

This worm is indigenous only in certain hot countries, and its geographical distribution is regulated by laws into which we have no insight. Küchenmeister mentions the following places as especially nortorious for its occurrence: Senegal, Gaboon, the banks of the Ganges, Bombay, the peninsula of India, Persia, Arabia Petræa, the south coast of the Red Sea, the region round the Caspian Sea, Upper

Digitized by Google

Egypt, Abyssinia, certain districts of Nubia, and Guinea. It has been introduced into certain parts of America by negro slaves.

The disorder occasioned by these worms frequently becomes an epidemic in years of heavy rain, and especially in marshy districts. It appears also to be connected with the season, being especially prevalent in the East Indies during the rainy season and in Upper Egypt shortly after the regular inundation of the Nile.

The mode of production of this parasite in the human body is not known with certainty. The probability is, that the young animals, while still very minute, penetrate the skin, although by what mechanism they can effect their lodgment, we do not know. Carter relates a case which strongly supports this view. Fifty children in a school at Bombay went to bathe in a pool, and 21 of them were attacked by the Guinea-worm, some of them having four or five worms. Moreover, it is well known that negroes, who are in the habit of entering the water more frequently than the whites, and generally have their feet naked, are far more liable to be attacked than Europeans. The part of the body in which the worm usually manifests itself also accords with this view. M'Gregor states that in 172 cases it occurred 124 times in the feet, 33 times in the legs, 11 times in the thighs, twice in the hands, and twice elsewhere.

Having gained an entrance into the body, the Guinea-worm takes a considerable time to be developed. This period varies from two months to a year or even two years. The presence of the worm often produces no annoyance for a considerable time after it has been detected; at other times, it gives rise to emaciation, and possibly even death from exhaustion. As a general rule, the vesicles caused by the inflammation excited by the presence of the worm open spontaneously in a few days, and two or three inches of the anterior end of the animal come forth. This end is gently pulled, and coiled round a little roll of linen or a small stick, and this is fastened over the wound with sticking-plaster and a compress. The extraction is repeated twice a day by rotating the substance round which the worm is twisted, and the operation is often not completed in less than two, three, or more months. From the most ancient times, the tearing of the worm has been regarded as a very dangerous accident. It undoubtedly gives rise to violent swelling, fever, and sleeplessness; and if we are to trust the statements of some of the older observers, shortening and deformities of the legs, lingering fistula, mortification, and death (sometimes even sudden death) must be reckoned amongst the probable consequences of breaking the worm.

Although the ordinary seat of this worm is the subcutaneous cellular tissue, it has been found in the tongue, in the layers of the mesentery behind the liver, and under the conjunctiva of the eye. Small *Filariæ* of a different species have occasionally been found in the lens of the human eye.

GUINEGATE, Battle of, or, more familiarly, the *Battle of the Spurs*, was fought at Guinegate, not far from Tournai, in the province of Hainault, Belgium, 16th August 1513, between the English, under Henry VIII., assisted by a considerable body of troops headed by the Emperor Maximilian, and the French, under the Duc de Longueville. The latter were defeated. The battle received its familiar designation from the circumstance of the French knights having made better use of their *spurs* than their *swords*.

GUINGAMP, a town of France, in the department of Côtes-du-Nord, is situated in an extensive plain, on the Trieux, in the midst of pleasing scenery, 20 miles west-north-west of St Brieuc. It was formerly the capital of the duchy of Penthièvre, and was surrounded by walls, part of which still remain. The site of the castle of the dukes of Penthièvre is now planted with trees, and serves as a promenade. G. has a college, a thread-factory, and several tanneries. Pop. (1872) 6545.

GUIPU'SCOA, the smallest, but the most densely peopled of the Basque Provinces (q.v.).

GUI'SBOROUGH, a market-town of the North Riding of Yorkshire, 5 miles from the mouth of the Tees, and 40 miles north of York. It is connected with the Stockton and Darlington branch of the North-eastern Railway. The town lies at the foot of the Cleveland Hills, consists chiefly of one main street of good houses, has several churches, grammar and other schools, almshouses, and market-house.

Digitized by Google

The earliest alum-works in England were established here about the year 1606. There is a trade in wool. Rope-making, brick and tile making, and tanning are carried on. The recent development of the iron-stone mining in the neighborhood has brought a large number of miners and others to reside in and about the town, so that, since 1861, the population has greatly increased. A rich monastery once stood here, of which a small part still remains, built in 1119 by Robert de Brus, lord of the town. At the time of the Reformation, this was one of the wealthiest and most magnificent monastic institutions in the kingdom. Recent excavations have brought to light many interesting antiquities. Among other objects, the workmen came upon the remains of an oak coffin, containing a skeleton, which was found to measure 6 feet 8 inches in length. Pop. (1871) 5902.

GUISCARD, Robert, Duke of Apulia and Calabria, the sixth in order of seniority of the twelve sons of Tancred de Hauteville, was born in the year 1015. Tancred's estates in Lower Normandy being insufficient to support such a numerous family his three eldest sons, William, Dagobert, and Humphrey, determined to seek their fortunes in the wars of Italy. By good-fortune, courage, and wiles, William gained possession of Apulia; and Robert, desirous of sharing his brothers' fortunes, followed them to Italy with a small band of adventurers. Here he distinguished himself so highly in various battles, that, after the death of William and Humphrey, he was proclaimed Count of Apulia. G. next conquered Calabria, in the possession of which he was confirmed by Pope Nicholas II., who, but a short time before, had excommunicated him on account of his many acts of violence. G., from motives of gratitude, bound himself to pay an annual tribute to the Roman see. The feudal superiority still claimed by the papal see over Naples dates from this period. G. now despatched his youngest brother Roger, at the head of 300 warriors, to conquer Sicily, the possession of which had been promised to him by the pope. Roger, in 1060, took Messina, and in the following year the two brothers defeated the Saracens at Enna. Roger eventually conquered the whole island, and became first Count of Sicily. Meanwhile, Robert gradually gained possession of the towns that still remained in the hands of the Saracens, among others, Salerno and Bari, and thus established what was till 1860 the kingdom of Naples. He would have carried his victorious standard in other directions, had he not been excommunicated by Gregory VII., on account of his inroad into Beneventum. Having become involved in the affairs of Greece by the marriage of his daughter Helena with Constantine Ducas, son and heir of Michael VII., he despatched his son Bohemond to undertake the conquest of Corfu, while he himself hastened to Durazzo, and before the walls of that city gained a brilliant victory over the Greek emperor, Alexius Comnenus. He now marched through Epirus to Thessalonica, and had nearly reached Constantinople, when he received information that the Emperor Henry IV. had made an inroad into Italy. He immediately hastened back, after intrusting the chief command to Bohemond, compelled Henry to retreat, and liberated the pope, who was besieged in the castle of St Angelo. He then returned to Epirus, defeated the Greeks in several engagements, took possession of some islands in the Archipelago, and was on the point of advancing a second time to Constantinople, when he died at Cephalonia, 17th July 1085. His remains were buried at Venusa; his sons Bohemond and Roger inherited his possessions: the former received Tarentum; the latter, Apulia. G. was not only a hero and a conqueror, but a patron of the arts and sciences. Compare Gualtier d'Arc, "Histoire des Conquêtes des Normands en Italie, en Sicile, et en Grèce" (Paris, 1830).

GUISE, the name of a branch of the ducal family of Lorraine, distinguished in the history of France and Europe during two centuries. It derives its name from the little town of Guise, in the department of Aisne (situated on the Oise.) The following are its most remarkable members:

CLAUDE OF LORRAINE, first Duke of Guise, Peer of France, Grand Huntsman, Count d'Aumale, Marquis of Mayenne and Elbeuf, Baron of Joinville, &c., was the fifth son of René II., Duke of Lorraine, and was born at the château of Condé, October 20, 1496. He left Lorraine on account of a quarrel with his elder brother, accompanied Francis I. to Italy, and received twenty-two wounds at the battle of Marignan, 1515. Eight years later, he drove the Germans from Champagne. In 1542 he fought in Flanders under the Duke of Orleans. He was favored by the king,

Digitized by Google

for his valor and talent. He married Antoinette of Bourbon, by whom he had twelve children, of whom eight were sons. His daughter Mary was the wife of James V. of Scotland, and mother of Mary, Queen of Scots. He is reported to have died of poison, April 1550.

François of Lorraine, second Duke of G., son of the preceding, was born February 17, 1519. As a general, he acquired European renown. He distinguished himself at Montmedy (1542), Landrecies (1543), St Dizier (1544), Boulogne (1545), and attracted the attention of France by his defence of Metz, besieged for two months by Charles V., who, after firing 11,000 balls, and losing 30,000 men, was obliged to raise the siege (1553). He added to his reputation at Renti (1554), and in 1556 took command of the expedition against Naples. This expedition failed through treachery; but the duke, having been made lieutenant-general of France, retrieved his reputation by taking Calais, Guines, and Ham, which were in possession of the English, and were considered impregnable. His military successes were ended by the peace of 1559. His niece, Mary Stuart, being the wife of Francis II. he became the highest power in the state, and the head of the Catholic party. The death of the king, and a strong party against him, drove him from the court, but he was soon recalled, to take the command against the Huguenots, who had taken several important towns, and were committing great ravages. He retook Rouen, and conquered at Dreux (1562). Maréchal St Andre was killed, the Prince of Condé and the Constable taken prisoners. G., the greatest of his name, was assassinated before Orleans, February 24, 1563. He had a taste for literature, and his memoirs, written by himself, have much historic interest.

Henri I. of Lorraine, third Duke of G., was born December 31, 1550. The death of his father placed him at the head of the Catholic party. Ambition and vengeance both stimulated him to action. At the age of 16, he distinguished himself in fighting against the Turks in Hungary. Three years later, he fought with the Huguenots at Jarnac (March 1569) and Moncontour (October 1569), and in the same year forced Coligny to raise the siege of Poitiers. He aspired to the hand of Marguerite of Valois, but, to appease the anger of the king, married Catherine of Clèves, 1570. Disgusted with the favors granted to Protestants at the court, he retired, but returned, and was engaged in the massacre of St Bartholomew, August 24, 1572, in which he saw the dead body of Coligny thrown from a window into the courtyard at his feet. In 1575, fighting with the Huguenots, he was wounded in the face, whence he received the name of *Balafré* (scarred), a designation born also by his father from a similar circumstance. He formed the famous League—ostensibly for the defence of the church, really to raise himself to the throne of Charlemagne. The king coquetted with both parties. G. conquered Henri of Navarre, but the king refused him entrance to Paris. The people rose in his favor, and he might have been king, but he negotiated. He was promised all the powers which he demanded, but the king caused him to be massacred in the palace, and is said to have kicked his lifeless body. His brother the cardinal was also killed. Their bodies were burned, and the ashes scattered to the winds, December 23, 1588.

Henri II. of Lorraine, fifth Duke of G., was born April 4, 1614. He was destined for the church, and at the age of twelve possessed nine abbeys; at fifteen, he was Archbishop of Reims, but on the death of his elder brother he quitted a calling he detested, and succeeded to the dukedom. Handsome, chivalric, brave, he was a true specimen of the ancient paladin, and celebrated for his numerous gallantries. Loved by Anne de Gonzague, princess of Mantua, he capriciously abandoned her, joined the party of the Comte de Soissons, and married the widow of the Comte de Bossut. Having joined the league against Richelieu, he was condemned by the parliament of Paris to capital punishment, but took refuge in Germany. On the death of Louis XIII., he returned to France disgusted with his wife, whose fortune he had spent, and proposed to marry Mademoiselle de Pons, one of the queen's maids of honor. He fought in the campaigns of 1644 and 1645 as a volunteer, and then repaired to Rome to get a divorce, but failed. Hearing of the revolt of Naples against Spain, under Massaniello, he set off for that city, in the true spirit of knight-errantry, to conquer a kingdom with his sword for the bride he still hoped to gain. Passing in a felucca through the Spanish fleet, G. entered Naples in December 1647, and was received with the utmost enthusiasm; but his gallantries, the envy of the

Digitized by Google

nobles, and jealousy of France, caused him to be betrayed, in April 1648, to the Spaniards, and he was carried a prisoner to Spain. Demanded by Condé, he was set at liberty in 1652, and joined, with Condé, the enemies of the court and of Mazarin at Bordeaux. Two months later, he had betrayed his allies, and was at Paris with the king, but misfortune still followed him, and he found that his mistress, for whom he had endured so much, was false, and that with his own esquire. Finding himself an object of ridicule at Paris, he attempted to return to Naples, but failed; returned to Paris, was made grand chamberlain, there directed the magnificent fêtes of Louis XIV., and died without children in 1664.

GUISE, a town of the department of Aisne, France, situated on the left bank of the Oise, 37 miles north-north-east from Soissons. It is walled, and otherwise fortified. It is an ancient town, and was of much consequence in the early wars of France. Within the town are the ruins of a castle, from which the famous Dukes of Guise (q. v.) derived their title. G. is now a place of considerable commercial and industrial activity; has linen and cotton manufactures, tanneries, &c., weekly markets, and eight annual fairs. Pop. (1872) 5402.

GUITA'R, a musical stringed instrument, somewhat like the lute, particularly well adapted for accompanying the human voice, and much esteemed in Spain and Italy. It has six strings, and the sound is produced by the fingers of the right hand twitching the strings, while the fingers of the left hand make the notes of the music on the finger-board, which has frets across it like the lyre. The three highest strings of the guitar are always of gut, and the three lowest are of silk spun over with silvered wire. The greatest virtuosi on the guitar were Guiliani, Sor, Zoechi, Stoll, and Horetzsky.

GUIZOT, François Pierre Guillaume, a French statesman and historian, was born at Nîmes, October 4, 1787. His parents were Protestants; his father, who was an advocate, perished on the scaffold, April 8, 1794, and his mother soon afterwards went, with her two sons, to Geneva, where G. received his education. In 1805, he went to Paris, and devoted himself to literature. His first work, the "Nouveau Dictionnaire Universel des Synonymes de la Langue Française" (2 vols.; 4th ed. Paris, 1848), appeared in 1809; the introduction reveals a very methodical mind. The next seven years were spent in laborious literary activity. After the second Restoration, he became general secretary to the Ministry of the Interior, afterwards to the Ministry of Justice. On the retirement of Barbé-Marbois, G. tendered his resignation, and was first appointed *maître des requêtes*, afterwards councillor of state. G. contributed to the dissolution of the *Chambre Introuvable*, by writing a memorial which was placed in the hands of Louis XVIII. by Decazes. The latter committed to him the general direction of the administration of the *communes* and *départements* (1819). His writings from 1820 to 1822 are entitled "Du Gouvernement de la France depuis la Restauration et du Ministère Actuel" (1821). "Histoire des Origines du Gouvernement Représentatif," containing his lectures at the Sorbonne (where he held the position of lecturer on history) of 1820—1822 (new ed. 1852). Government forbade his lectures in 1824, and G. again betook himself to literature. In conjunction with several other men of letters, he published the important "Collection des Mémoires Relatifs á l'Histoire de France, depuis la Fondation de la Monarchie jusqu'au 13*me* Siècle" (31 vols., Paris 1823–1833); and the "Collection des Mémoires Relatifs à l'Histoire de la Révolution d'Angleterre" (26 vols., Paris 1828). He likewise edited several works of other authors, with introductions, annotations, and additions, such as Letourneur's translation of Shakspeare (12 vols., Paris 1821), Hallam's "History of England," and Mably's "Observations sur l'Histoire de France," followed by the "Essais sur l'Histoire de France." In addition to all these, he published his "Histoire de la Révolution d'Angleterre" (2 vols., Paris, 1826; 4th ed. 1845), and edited the "Encyclopédie Progressive," and the "Revue Française." In the following year, the Martignac ministry granted him permission to resume his course of lectures on history. These were attended by a large and enthusiastic audience, and gave rise to several historical works of great value, published under the collective title of "Cours d'Histoire Moderne" (1828—1830); among others, the "Histoire de la Civilisation en France depuis la Chute de l'Empire Romain jusqu'à la Révolution Française" (5 vols., Paris, 1828—1830; 5th ed. 1845), and the "Histoire Générale de la Civilisation en Europe," &c., which serves as an introduction

Digitized by Google

to the former work. On the 1st March 1839 he again took his place in the council of state, and in January 1880 was elected by the town of Lisieux, which he continued to represent in the chamber.

After the July revolution, G. became successively Minister of Public Instruction and Minister of the Interior, an office which he held, with two interruptions, till 1836. In this capacity he did much for the improvement of educational institutions, particularly the primary schools. On the breaking out of the Eastern disturbances in the beginning of the year 1840, under Soult's administration, G. was sent as ambassador to London. After Soult's retirement, in September 1847, he became the official leader of the cabinet, which maintained its ground, as the organ of Louis Philippe's policy, till the February revolution of 1848, and by its conduct both in home and foreign affairs, did much to bring constitutional government into disrepute, and to hasten the overthrow of the Orleans monarchy. As a statesman, G. in carrying out his systematic and repressive line of policy, proved himself stiff, one-sided, and latterly obdurate; from these qualities, as well as from his cold and disagreeable manner, he was always unpopular to the last degree with the nation. As a man of rectitude and austere morals, he never enriched himself at the public cost; but nevertheless, from political motives, he allowed others to do so during his administration, in the most flagrant manner. After having effected his escape from Paris, he retired to London, where he was received with great respect. In April 1849, he published a circular "Guizot à ses Amis," in which he offered his services to the electors of France, but ineffectually. In the following November, he returned to Paris, where he continued to labor in conjunction with the heads of the monarchical parties. After a short visit to Louis Philippe in England in June 1850, he came forward in Paris as the main promoter of the fusion, and wrote likewise in the "Assemblée Nationale." The *coup d'état* of the 2d December 1851 put an end to this career; and G. returned to England. By founding the "Comités Historiques," by bringing about the publication of important historical documents, and by his own writings and lectures, he did much to extend a taste for historical studies in France. In 1837, he was intrusted by the government of the United States with the task of writing a history of Washington. His work, published under the title "Vie, Correspondance, et Ecrits de Washington" (2 vols., Paris, 1839-1840,) procured him the honor of having his portrait placed in the Chamber of Representatives at Washington. After the February Revolution, G. published several political treatises, more or less important, some of which at least are very interesting to Englishmen, such as "Revolution d'Angleterre," and "Monk, Chute de la Republique." He likewise wrote "Meditations et Etudes Morales sur la Religion, la Philosophie," &c. (1852); "Corneille et son Temps" 1852); "Shakespeare et son Temps" (1859). In 1858, appeared his "Mémoires pour servir à l'Histoire de mon Temps." His publication, in 1861, defending the temporal power of the pope, was a strange one for a Protestant. Among the most important of his later works are "Meditations sur l'Etat Actuel de la Religion Chretienne" (1865); "Melanges Biographiques et Litteraires" (1868); "Melanges Politiques et Historiques" (1869), &c. G. was thrice married; his first two wives were accomplished women, and not unknown in literature. He died Sept. 12, 1874. After his death was published "L'Histoire de France depuis les Temps les plus recules jusqu'en 1789; racontee à mes Petits-Enfants." His son, MAURICE GUILLAUME, has shewn by his "Menandre, Etude Historique sur la Comedie et la Societe Grecques" (1855), that he is not destitute of his father's genius.

GUIZOTIA. See RAM-TIL.

GUJERAT, or Guzerat, a walled town of the Punjab, stands on the right side of the Cheuab, and is a place of some military and political importance, being on the great route between Attock and Lahore. Here, in 1849, a Sikh army of 60,000 men was utterly defeated by a much less numerous British force. Pop. (1868) 15,907.—For the territory called GUZERAT, see under that heading.

GULDEN. See FLORIN.

GULES (Fr. *gueules*, the mouth and throat, hence red. Other origins are given, such as the Persian *ghul*, a rose or rose-color, which seems more probable than the Hebrew *gulude*, a piece of red cloth, from which Mackenzie derives it; it being

Digitized by Google

scarcely likely that it came from a Semitic source), the term by which the color red is known in heraldry. In engraving, it is marked by perpendicular lines traced from the top of the shield to the bottom. See HERALDRY. It is supposed to indicate valor, magnanimity, and the like, and is regarded as the most honorable heraldic color.

GULF STREAM AND OCEAN-CURRENTS. The most important and best known of the great ocean-currents derives its name from the Gulf of Mexico, out of which it flows, between the coast of Florida on the one side, and Cuba and the Bahama Islands and shoals on the other. With a breadth of about 50 miles in its narrowest portion, it has a velocity at times of five miles an hour, pouring along like an immense torrent. This great ocean-river flows in a north-easterly direction along the American coast, gradually widening its current and diminishing its velocity, until it reaches the island and Banks of Newfoundland, when it sweeps across the Atlantic, and divides into two portions, one of which turns eastward towards the Azores and coast of Marocco, while the other laves the shores of the British Islands and Norway, and can be perceived on the southern borders of Iceland and Spitzbergen, nearly as far east as Nova Zembla.

The waters of the Gulf Stream are of a deep indigo blue, with boundaries sharply defined against the light green of the seas through which it passes in its early course. It abounds in masses of sea-weed, torn from the coral rocks of the strait through which it passes when it has its greatest power and velocity; while in its warm current may be seen myriads of fish and of animalculæ. As this great stream pours out of the Gulf of Mexico, it has a warmth of 84° in summer, being 4° higher than that of the ocean at the equator. In mid-Atlantic, opposite Nova Scotia, it has fallen at all seasons only about 14°; while the British Islands and north-western coasts of Europe, at a distance of 4000 miles from the Gulf, are bathed with waters heated under a tropical sun, and have their temperatures raised in winter about 30° above the normal temperature of the latitudes. In mid-winter, off the inclement coasts of America, between Cape Hatteras and Newfoundland, ships beaten back from their harbors by fierce north-westers, until loaded down with ice and in danger of foundering, turn their prows to the east, and seek relief and comfort in the Gulf Stream. A bank of fog rising like a wall, caused by the condensation of warm vapors meeting a colder atmosphere, marks the edge of the stream. The water suddenly changes from green to blue, the climate from winter to summer; and this change is so sudden, that when a ship is crossing the line, a difference of 30° of temperature has been marked between the bow and the stern.

The great differences of temperature between the western shores of Europe and the eastern shores of America have been attributed, too largely, perhaps, to the influence of the Gulf Stream. There is no doubt that such an immense body of heated water in the North-eastern Atlantic must raise the temperature of the atmosphere, and that to this importation of the effects of tropical sunshine by sea is due, to a certain extent, Ireland's perpetual green, the soft moist climate of England and Scotland, and the fact that the harbors of the western and northern coasts of Norway, as far east as Varanger Fjord, remain open, when the Baltic, much further south, is a sheet of ice. England, clothed in perennial verdure, and Scotland, where the grass grows during eleven months of the year, are in the same latitude as the frozen and horrible coast of Labrador. Norway is opposite Greenland; and Lisbon, where frost is scarcely known, is in the same latitude as Washington, where the Potomac river, a mile in breadth, sometimes freezes over in a single night. This difference is to be ascribed, not to the Gulf Stream alone, but to that in conjunction with the prevailing south-westerly winds. The Mediterranean, exposed to no cold currents from the arctic regions, bearing bergs and fields of ice, is a constant receiver and distributor of heat, and modifies the temperature of adjacent regions. North America, on the contrary, is exposed along its eastern shore to a great current from the Polar Seas, running inside and counter to the Gulf Stream, and coming loaded with ice from the northern regions: and while the continent narrows toward the tropics, it grows broad in the polar regions, from which come the cold north-westers, the prevailing winds during the wintry season.

The effect of the Gulf Stream upon temperature has been nowhere more strikingly observed than in high northern latitudes. Where the warm stream from the

Digitized by Google

south-west meets the Arctic current in the lat. of Iceland, a difference of 17° has been observed.

In treating of the cause or causes of the Gulf Stream, we must take a general view of ocean-currents. Taken altogether, they form a connected system which has been aptly compared to the circulation of the blood. The two prime movers are differences of temperature and prevalent winds. Sea-water of average saltness does not freeze until it is cooled down to about 28°; and, unlike fresh water, it continues to grow heavier down to that point. The effect of the intense cold of the polar regions is thus to cause a constant sinking down of the surface-water, and to establish a current of ice-cold water along the bottom towards the equator; while to supply the place of what sinks down, an indraught or northward flow takes place on the surface, which brings the warm water of the temperate and tropical regions toward the poles. This is the general theory of the *vertical* circulation of the ocean—a circulation which might almost be assumed from the well-known laws of the flow of liquids, and which recent observations have established as a fact. The general prevalence of cold currents along the bed of the ocean from the poles to the equator is now beyond dispute. The soundings taken recently by H.M.S *Challenger* shew the temperature of the bottom water between Sombrero in the West Indies and Teneriffe to vary from 34°·4 to 35°·5; while at the equator it is in some places still lower, being only 32°·4. This is held to prove that the Antartic bottom current extends to the equator and beyond it. Motion once thus begun, however, is differently modified in each locality by the shape of the coasts, by prevalent winds, and other circumstances. But one cause which modifies all currents that tend either north or south, is the daily rotation of the earth. In the very same way that the rotation of the earth gives the trade-winds their peculiar directions (see WINDS), it causes the cold currents coming from the poles to turn towards the south-west, and the surface-currents from the south to take a northeast direction. At the equator, any spot on the surface is moving eastward at the rate of 1000 miles an hour; at 60° north latitude, the velocity is only one half. Thus, the water of a current starting from the equator northward, is constantly coming to places where the bottom under it has less and less eastward velocity. But, by the law of inertia, the water tends to retain the same velocity eastward with which it started, and thus it moves to the east of north—shooting ahead, as it were, of the bottom over which it is flowing, as a rider does whose horse slackens his pace. The contrary happens to a stream flowing from north to south. In this case, the eastward motion or motal inertia of the water is too slow for the parts of the bottom to which it successively comes; the bottom slips in a manner from under it, and it falls to west of south.—This, in combination with the action of opposing coasts, accounts for the circular sweep which many of the currents make, returning partly into themselves.

Different in origin from this vertical circulation, though partly mixed up with it, is the *horizontal* circulation caused by prevalent winds. The best example of this is the Equatorial Current, which sets from the west coast of Africa to the east coast of Brazil, and which is owing to the action of the trade-winds. Currents caused by winds are called "drift-currents," in opposition to the deeper seated "stream-currents." In order to feed this westerly equatorial current, there spring up two *in-draught* currents, which also follow the prevailing winds of their respective regions—the one from the north along the west coast of Portugal and Morocco, the other from the Cape of Good Hope along the west coast of Africa, as far as the Gulf of Guinea. When the equatorial current reaches the coast of Brazil, it divides into two branches. One proceeds southwards, turning gradually eastwards across the Atlantic until it falls in with the northern in-draught from the Cape of Good Hope. The other branch is deflected northwards into the Caribbean Sea and the Gulf of Mexico. The water thus driven into this pent-up sea now rushes with accumulated momentum through the strait or gulf between Florida and the Bahamas, and forms the famous Gulf Stream.

It has usually been held that the Gulf Stream extends across the Atlantic to the shores of Northern Europe, and is the cause of the mild and moist climate enjoyed by the western parts of that continent. The opinion, however, is beginning to prevail that, as a distinct current, the Gulf Stream ceases in the middle of the North Atlantic, its waters being by this time thinned out to a mere film, and its initial

Digitized by Google

velocity and distinctive heat having been dissipated. That warm waters from tropical seas are brought to the coasts of Britain, and even into the polar seas beyond, is proved by drift-wood, seeds, and fruits from the West Indies being frequently cast ashore on the Hebrides, the north of Norway, and Spitzbergen. But this is accounted for by the general flow of the surface-water towards the poles, forming part of the vertical oceanic circulation; a flow which receives an eastward deflection as it proceeds northwards, in the way above explained. This general set of the surface-water is further promoted by the prevalence of south-westerly winds, which maintain a pretty constant north-east *drift* over the whole surface of the north-eastern portion of the Atlantic. In this way, although the Gulf Stream may have lost its original impetus, a large portion of the super-heated water which it brings into the centre of the Atlantic is carried to the shores of Europe and into the Arctic Sea.

The Pacific Ocean has also its great equatorial or trade-wind current, but there is no great basin like the Gulf of Mexico to gather the waters of another Gulf Stream. A portion of the equatorial current passes northward along the shores of China and Japan; a portion passes through the narrow channels of the Indian seas, and another portion turns southward toward Australia, and New Zealand, affecting, doubtless, the isothermal lines in those latitudes, and returning in counter-currents to Cape Horn, and even passing around it into the Atlantic. While thus a portion of the great counter or Polar current of the South Pacific sweeps around Cape Horn, another portion passes up the western coast of South America across the equator to 5° n. lat.; and its coolness is sensibly felt, and was carefully observed by Baron Humboldt on the coast of Peru. The currents in the waters between the Pacific and Indian Oceans are also variously affected by the monsoons, and in some places run six months in one direction, and six months in the opposite, clearly proving that they are mainly dependent upon the direction and force of the winds. A chart of ocean currents was published by the Admiralty in 1872, which proves beyond a doubt that it is almost wholly to the prevailing winds we must look for an explanation of ocean currents.

At first sight, it appears incredible that a current of water should force its way through the ocean with sharply defined boundaries, and a peculiar color, temperature, and inhabitants, like a great river flowing between its banks, for thousands of miles, and against the force of counter-currents, which even cross its course, passing under by their superior density, until it loses its momentum on the shores of distant continents, or spreads out its warm flood on the bosom of northern seas. But a closer observation will satisfy us that all this is in accordance with the laws of hydrodynamics. At the confluence of the clear waters of the Mississippi with the turbid current of the Missouri, the two rivers do not at once unite, but run side by side with a sharply defined boundary between them for many a league. So great rivers running into the ocean are rivers still, far out at sea. The current of the Rio de la Plata, which drains the southern portion of South America, can be perceived 200 miles from land; and the Amazon sweep far into the Atlantic, though gradually bent northwardly by the great trade-wind current, and then carried along the coast, to help, with the Orinoco, to swell the waters of the Gulf of Mexico; so that the waters of the Amazon, the Orinoco, the Rio Grande, and the Mississippi, all join to swell the Gulf Stream.

The channel of the Gulf Stream in its narrower portion is of great depth. From observations made by the *Challenger* in 1873, in that part of the stream between Bermuda and New York, it is seen the Gulf Stream is there about 100 fathoms deep, and 80 miles in width. The probability of its having hollowed out for itself a well-defined channel like the bed of a river, is shewn by a sudden increase of depth at its border, where deep-sea soundings have been made; but so little can be known of the effect of currents upon a line of 20,000 feet in length, and which requires several hours to run off the reel, that we cannot place implicit reliance on such observations.

More important observations on the courses and influence of these currents have been lately undertaken by dropping bottles containing the date, latitude, and longitude, in all parts of the ocean. These bottles, when found upon a coast thousands of miles distant, give some indication of the direction and velocity of the currents that have brought them; but such testimony is not infallible. The bottle may be speeded

Digitized by Google

by contrary winds, blown into counter-currents, or whirled about for months in eddies. A bottle thrown overboard in the Indian Ocean might reach the island of Spitzbergen, *viâ* the Gulf of Mexico; but there are many chances that it would be thrown out of the regular current, and be picked up on the shores of New Zealand or the coast of Peru. See Dr Franklin's "Maritime Observations," Pownall's "Hydraulic and Nautical Observations," Humboldt's "Atlas Geographique et Physique," Johnston's "Physical Atlas," Maury's "Physical Geography of the Seas, and Wind and Current Charts," and Admiralty wind and current charts for Pacific, Atlantic, and Indian Oceans.

GULFWEED (*Sargassum*), a genus of sea-weeds (*Algæ*) of the sub-order *Fucaceæ*, of which two species (*S. vulgare* and *S. baccíferum*) are found floating in immense quantities in some parts of the Atlantic, Pacific, and Indian Oceans. They are tropical plants, although sometimes carried by winds and currents to the British coasts. The frond is very long, and is furnished with distinct, stalked, nerved leaves, and simple axillary stalked air-vessels. The receptacles are linear, in small axillary clusters or racemes. The trivial name *baccíferum* applied to one of the species, is derived from the berry-like appearance of the air-vessels. The G. has only been found floating, but there is reason to think that it is at first attached to the bottom of comparatively shallow parts of the sea. It floats in large fields, or more frequently in long yellow lines in the direction of the wind. In crossing the Atlantic, its presence is regarded as a sure indication of the Gulf Stream, by which it is wafted northward and eastward. Where the Gulf Stream is deflected from the banks of Newfoundland eastward, and sends off its more southern branch towards the Azores, is situated the *Sargasso Sea*, "that great bank of weeds, which so vividly occupied the imagination of Christopher Columbus, and which Oviedo calls the sea-weed meadows" (*Humboldt*). The quantity of floating sea-weed is often such as to impede the progress of ships. Multitudes of small marine animals accompany it, with fishes ready to prey on them.—The G. is eaten in China; and in other parts of the East also, it is used in salads and as a pickle.

GULIE'LMA, a genus of South American palms, with pinnate leaves (entire in young plants), natives of the lower mountain-ranges of Peru and New Granada. One species, *G. speciosa*, is much planted by the Indians of the Amazon district and of Guiana and Venezuela, near their villages, and supplies them with food and other necessaries. It is often 60 feet high, having an erect slender stem, encircled with many rings of needle-like spines, and numerous drooping leaves forming a nearly spherical crown. It is variously called *Papunha*, *Paripou*, &c., and sometimes *Peach Palm*.

GULL (*Larus*), a genus of web-footed birds, of the family *Laridæ* (q. v.), inhabitants of the sea-coasts of all parts of the world. The feet have three toes in front completely united by a web, and a small hind-toe not included in the web, and sometimes altogether wanting. The wings are long and pointed. Gulls have great power of wing, and fly apparently with ease against a storm, during the continuance of which they generally fly low, whether over sea or land, but in fine weather soar higher in the air, in which they seem to delight in performing the most varied and beautiful evolutions. They descend with great rapidity to seize prey from the surface of the water or at a small depth; but they are not good divers, and the fishes which they catch are chiefly those which, like the herring and others of the same family, swim near the surface. They are very voracious. Their food consists of almost anything animal. Many of them are wholly or partially migratory, breeding in colder regions than those which they inhabit in winter. In general they lay only two or three eggs, which are large for the size of the bird.

Many of the gulls are frequent visitors of inland districts, ascending rivers, and hovering over them in quest of prey as over the sea. Some of them are also often to be seen in meadows and ploughed fields, seeking for worms and other such food. It is a common notion in Britain that the appearance of gulls in inland districts betokens stormy weather. But in America, the migrations of some of the species between the northern seas and the Gulf of Mexico are performed, not only along the Atlantic coast, but by the great lakes and the valleys of the Ohio and the Mississippi, and a few occasionally remain and breed near these inland waters. Large flocks of a species of gull (*L. Serranus*) frequent the lakes of the high table-lands of Peru.

Digitized by Google

Some at least of the larger gulls break the shells of molluscs by taking them up to a sufficient height in the air, and dropping them on a rock. This interesting fact is attested by Audubon, the American ornithologist, as having come under his own observation, and he mentions an instance in which a gull, finding the shell not broken by the fall, carried it up a second and a third time, and each time higher than the former.

The flesh of gulls is rather coarse, but that of the young is in request on many northern coasts as an article of food, and is salted for winter use. The eggs of certain species, such as the Black-headed Gull, are said to be very palatable, and are collected in great quantities in some places where these birds breed in large numbers.

The plumage of gulls is generally in great part white, variously mixed with gray, slate-color, brown, and black. The white, in some species, assumes a rosy tint in the breeding season; and the head of some becomes black. The differences of plumage, according to age and season and sex, are very considerable, and have led to many errors as to species.

One of the most common British species is the BLACK-HEADED GULL (*L. ridibundus*), the whole length of which is about 16 inches; another is the COMMON GULL or SEA-MEW (*L. canus*), mostly of a gray color above and white below, fully 18 inches long; the HERRING GULL (*L. argentatus*), a still larger species, is common on rocky coasts; the KITTIWAKE (*L. tridactylus*, or *L. rissa*), rather smaller than the first-named species, gray and white, destitute of hind-toe, is plentiful where the coast is girt with rocky precipices, on the narrow ledges of which it makes its nest; its young and eggs are among the chief objects of pursuit of the rock-fowlers; the LESSER BLACK-BACKED GULL (*L. fuscus*), about 23 inches long, is pretty common, at least in the north; the GREAT BLACK-BACKED GULL, or WAGEL (*L. marinus*), nearly 30 inches long, is not rare; and the GLAUCOUS GULL, or BURGOMASTER (*L. glacus*), scarcely inferior to it in size, though by some supposed to be identical with the Great Black-backed species, of a pale bluish-gray color above, and white below, is a winter visitant from the arctic regions. This species seems to have acquired its name of Burgomaster from the superiority which, in virtue of its size and strength, it asserts over most of the smaller birds of the northern seas, compelling them to relinquish prey at its approach. Some of the British species of gull are also common in North America, as the Herring Gull, the Great Black-backed Gull, and the Kittiwake; but the COMMON AMERICAN GULL (*L. zonorhynchus*) is not found on the eastern shores of the Atlantic.

GULLET. See ŒSOPHAGUS.

GULU'NCHA (*Cocculus cordifolius*), a plant of the same genus which yields Calumba (q.v.), extensively used in the East Indies as a tonic and febrifuge. It is largely cultivated in some parts. It is a climber, with heart-shaped leaves. It exhibits a wonderful tenacity of life. When it has acquired the diameter of half an inch, it is not unusual to cut from the main stem a portion of from 20 to 30 feet in length, when the part sustained by the branches of the tree sends down threads to the ground, which take root, and become new stems. To plant it, a few yards of the stem are merely made into a coil, and hung on the branch of a tree (Tennent's *Ceylon*).

GUM, a general term applied to certain exudations from trees and plants, which are very different in their chemical characters and their general properties. In its strictest sense, gum is a substance which dissolves in water, forming a transparent mucilage; it is insoluble in ether, alcohol, and oils, either fixed or volatile, and is convertible into oxalic acid by the action of sulphuric acid. The gums belonging to this class are:

1. *Gum Arabic*, which is gathered from the stems of *Acacia Arabica* and *Acacia vera*, two leguminous trees found in Northern Africa, and in some parts of Asia. It varies in color from a light straw to a garnet red, and is more or less transparent; the lightest is always the best. It is imported from Barbary and Turkey.

2. *Barbary Gum*, a dark-colored variety, also imported from the Morocco coast. It has some qualities which render it particularly valuable to confectioners, in the manufacture of lozenges, &c. It is the produce of another species of acacia, *A. gummifera*.

Digitized by Google

8. *Gum Godda*, an inferior quality of Barbary gum.

4. *Gum Senegal* is in fine large, round tears, generally larger than the finest Gum Arabic; it is, however, darker in color, being a sherry brown, with sometimes a slight pinkish tint perceptible on the surface of the drops or tears. It is found generally in the tropical parts of the western coast of Africa, and is yielded by two species of acacia, viz., *A. Senegal* and *A. Seyal*. It is much valued for dressing various textile fabrics, such as muslins and silks, and is also used by confectioners for the finest kinds of lozenges, &c. The *Acacia Arabica* is also found in the East Indies, and is supposed to yield, with other species, the following gums known in commerce.

5. *Gum Gattie*, which is imported very largely, and is produced in the Deccan, Concan, and in Gujerat.

6. *Gum Babool*, an inferior gum imported from Bengal.

7. *East Indian Gum*, a tolerably good variety, imported from Bombay.

8. *Gum Oomrawuttee*, an inferior variety, from the province of Oomrawuttee.

These East Indian gums are all dark colored, and are much inferior to those produced in Africa; they are, however, extensively imported into the ports of London and Liverpool; over 200 tons are annually received into those ports.

The gums above described principally consist of a material which chemists have called *Arabin*, from its being the chief constituent of Gum Arabic. We now come to another class of gums, in which another material, called *Bassorin*, from its being first noticed in an analysis of *Gum Bassora*, is more or less present. These are:

1. *Gum Tragacanth*, or Dragon, yielded by the leguminous shrub *Astragalus tragacantha*; it was known to the ancient Greeks under the name of *tragakantha*. The finest pieces are in flakes, from an inch to an inch and a half in length, and from half an inch to an inch in width. This gum is more or less white, and nearly opaque, that which is whitest and most opeque being the best. It is only partly soluble in water, forming a white paste, instead of a transparent solution; with vinegar or dilute acetic acid, it also forms a similar paste, and is a valuable cement, holding light materials with great tenacity. It is used as a stiffening material for various textile fabrics, and is much valued for this purpose, where it is not desired to give gloss to the material. We receive it chiefly from Smyrna and Constantinople. It is mostly produced in Northern Persia and Asia Minor.

2. *Gum Kuteera*, yielded by *Sterculia urens* on the Coromandel coast. It is now only an occasional import, though formerly a considerable quantity was brought to this country.

3. *Gum Bassora*.—This is imported from Bassora; hence its name; but although long known in commerce, it has not been satisfactorily determined what plant produces it. Only a very small quantity reaches this country from time to time.

4. *African or Sierra Leone Tragacanth*.—This is occasionally imported in small quantities from Western Africa, and is produced by *Sterculia tragacantha*.

Besides the true gums, there are the

GUM-RESINS, which are much more mixed in their chemical constituents; in general terms, however, they may be said to consist of certain resins soluble in alcohol, and of the true gum, so that it requires both water and alcohol to dissolve them entirely. They are chiefly used in medicine and perfumery, and may be said to form a connecting-link between the true gums and the true resins, commercially speaking. The principal are:

1. *Gum Asafœtida*. See ASAFŒTIDA. 2. *Gum Benzoin* or *Benjamin*. See BENZOIN. 3. *Gum Styrax* or *Storax* is another sweet-scented gum resin, produced by *Sytrax officinalis* in Turkey in Asia. It is usually liquid, of the consistence of treacle, and a blackish or dark-grey color. It is also used in perfumery. 4. *Gum Sagapenum*, another medicinal gum with unpleasant garlic-like odor, dark-brown color, and a soft consistency. It is not known what plant produces it, but it is generally supposed to be obtained from *Ferula*. 5. *Gum Galbanum*. See GALBANUM. 6. *Gum Opoyanax* is yielded by the roots of another umbelliferous plant, *Opopanax chironium*. It comes from the Levant in reddish-yellow lumps of a disagreeable smell. Its only use is in medicine, chiefly for plasters. 7. *Gum Ammoniacum*. See AMMONIACUM. 8. *Gum Myrrh* is a very sweet-smelling gum resin, which exudes from the stems of an Abyssinian shrub, the *Balsamodendron*

Digitized by Google

myrrha. Two distinct kinds are known in commerce, the Turkish and the East Indian; the former is the better. They are both in irregular-shaped small lumps, rarely exceeding the size of a walnut, of a reddish-brown color, rather lighter in the Turkish sort. Considerable quantities are used in medicine, and in perfumery for dentifrices, washes for the teeth, &c., in consequence of its being supposed to possess considerable antiseptic properties, and for the agreeable odor it imparts to the breath. From 15 to 20 tons are imported annually. 9. *Gum Scammony.*—This is obtained from incisions made purposely in the crown of the great tap-root of the *Convolvulus scammonia*, which is bored for the purpose. It is of a dark sap-green color, inclining to greenish-gray, in large and small cakes, and in irregular fragments. Its use is extensive as a mild and safe purgative for children, but scarcely any drug has been so uncertain in its operation, owing to the excessive adulteration practised upon it by the Turks previous to its shipment. This has now been obviated by importing the root itself, and extracting the gum in this country.

There are many other gums well known, but these are the ones to be had in shops, and for which uses are found in the arts, manufactures, and in medicine. Many also of the true resins, as copal animi, &c., are called gums, but they are strictly *resins*. See RESINS.

Gum-substitutes are manufactured from wheat-starch, farina or potato-starch, sago-flour, and other feculas by baking or roasting, so as to convert the starch into Dextrine (q. v.). This now an important manufacture, in which a large amount of capital is engaged. They are made on a very extensive scale by the Messrs. Laing of Manchester and others, and are largely employed in dressing calicoes and other fabrics, also as a substitute for the more expensive gums in gumming paper, as in the case of postage and receipt stamps, which are made adhesive by dextrine. For this and some other purposes, the *gum* substitutes are superior to the real gums, as they are easily dissolved, and can be spread more equally over a smooth surface. Very large quantities of the starch of potatoes, called farina or potato-flour, are made in this country, and are also imported from the continent to be used in this manufacture.

GUMBINNEN, a thriving town of Prussia, in the province of Prussia, is situated on both banks of the Pissa, one of the affluents of the Pregel, 68 miles east-south-east of Königsberg. It was first regularly laid out in 1724, and owes its rise and prosperity in great measure to the settlement here of many Protestants, chiefly from Salzburg, who were driven from their homes by religious persecution. Among other institutions, the town has a gymnasium, a public library, three Protestant churches, and three hospitals. Woolen-cloth weaving, brewing and distilling, are the branches of manufacture. Pop. (1875) 9116.

GUM-BOIL, an Abscess (q. v.) near the root of a tooth, and discharging itself towards the mucous membrane of the gum; usually superficial, but sometimes more deeply seated in connection with the bone, and causing considerable deformity, with risk of Caries (q. v.) or Necrosis (q. v.). Gum-boil should be treated, in the first instance, by simple protection against cold and external injury; but as soon as the presence of matter can be ascertained, it is usually good practice to give vent to it by a pretty free incision.

GUM TREE. See EUCALYPTUS and TUPELO.

GU'MMEL, a town of Africa, in the state of Bornu, in lat. 12° 38' n., and long. 9° 21' e. In 1851, on the occasion of Dr Barth's first visit to G., he found it a flourishing town, the great entrepôt for the natron-trade, with a weekly market, at which were 800 stalls, offering for sale all sorts of clothing, tools, pottery, victuals, cattle, horses, &., and with a pop. of 10,000; but in 1854, on visiting it on his return journey, he found that, during the interval, it had suffered severely from civil wars, and was then in a state of at least temporary decay.

GUMMING, a disease analogous to *Canker* (q. v.), and like it, very destructive to fruit-trees, but confined to those the sap of which readily produces much gum: as the cherry, plum, peach, apricot, and almond. It is supposed sometimes to originate in wounds, in which a morbid exudation of gum takes place; but it appears to be more frequently occasioned by severe frosts, and to be very much dependent

Digitized by Google

upon causes which induce a general unhealthiness. It very generally terminates in the destruction, not merely of the branch in which it originated, but of the whole tree, although trees in which it is in sure progress sometimes live for years, and meanwhile produce large crops of fruit. A small fungus (*Xæmaspora crocea*), which has been supposed to be the cause of gumming, more probably appears in consequence of it.

GU'MRI, an old town of Russian Armenia, on the site of which the important city and fortress of Alexandrapol—pop. (1867) 17,272—have been built. The site is on the high road to Erivan, and is 60 miles north-west of that town. Alexandrapol is built at an elevation of 5860 feet above sea-level, and here the cold is so intense that men are often frozen to death in the fields.

GU'MTI, a river of India, remarkable, as its name is meant to express, for its windings, rises in a small lake in lat. 28° 35′ n., and long. 80° 10′ e., and after a south-eastern course of 482 miles, enters the Ganges from the left in lat. 25° 29′ n., and long. 83° 15′ e. It is navigable for inland craft as far up as Lucknow, which is fully more than 300 miles above its confluence with the Ganges. At Jaunpore, about 56 miles from the Ganges, it is spanned by a bridge of 16 arches.

GUN, a term applied in its most general application to firearms of any description, but in the more restricted and technical sense to Cannon (q. v.). A gun is a frustum of a right cone, with a cylinder excavated round the axis, to serve as a bore. Close home to the end of this cylinder, the powder is driven, and outside it is the ball to be expelled.

The trunnions are cast in one mass with the piece, and are placed in the second reinforce in such a position that the breech-end of the gun outweighs the muzzle. Their axis is generally about half their diameter below the axis of the piece. This locality has several conveniences; but for the maximum of steadiness in the recoil, it has been shewn that the axes of the trunnions and of the gun should exactly intersect. The use of the trunnions is to suspend the cannon on its carriage in such a manner that it may be readily depressed or elevated, but so that it shall have no horizontal motion which is not shared by the whole carriage.

The vent or touch-hole, the channel through which the charge is fired, is a small cylindrical orifice leading at an angle from the breech of the bore towards the base ring. The explosion within reacts with great force on the lower portion of the vent, and in case of rapid or long-continued firing, soon honeycombs the iron or brass, often dislodging considerable fragments. This, besides diminishing the regularity of the action of the powder on the projectile, would involve danger of bursting if permitted to any great extent. The gun so effected is therefore *touched*, that is, has a new vent constructed. The process consists of drilling a female screw, of larger than the required diameter, in the metal of the gun. Into this matrix, a bar of pure copper is screwed (copper being the metal least liable to fuse under the intense heat of ignited gunpowder), and the vent is then drilled through the copper. Sir A. Dickson devised the following simple mode: he rammed a cartridge of sand firmly into the breech, then filled the vent and all the intersices with molten copper, and had only to bore a hole through the latter to complete the operation. In cases of great urgency, even this simple procedure may be shortened by the insertion of the stem of a tobacco-pipe during the filling; the pipe, when removed, leaves a perfect vent.

With reference to Rifled Cannon, some particulars have already been given under ARMSTRONG GUN, and fuller details will be given under RIFLED ARMS. Under the heading CANNON will be found some details as to various kinds of heavy guns, as well as under the several headings LANCASTER GUN, MORTAR, SHELL-GUN, &c. The history of guns and gunpowder is sketched in the article FIRE-ARMS. The various kinds of small-arms are discussed under their respective heads, as ARQUEBUS, MATCH-LOCK, PISTOL, REVOLVER, RIFLED ARMS.

GUN-BOAT, a small boat or vessel armed with one or more guns of heavy calibre. From its small dimensions, it is capable of running close inshore or up rivers, and from the same cause it has little chance of being hit by a larger vessel at the long range which the carrying power of its guns enables it to maintain. On the outbreak of the Russian war (1854—1856), as the British navy was without a single gun-boat, a large squadron of them was hastily constructed in 1855 and

Digitized by Google

1854, but too late for that special war. From the haste with which they were put together, most of those vessels proved defective. Their tonnage was small; and their armament usually consisted of one 8-inch gun and one 100-pounder Armstrong gun. In the last two wars with China, gun-boats performed excellent service, having penetrated nearly to Peking, and far up the Yang-tze-kiang. Gun-boats in their more modern form are small mastless vessels mounting one large gun in the bow, and propelled by an engine with single or twin screws. The gun is pointed by means of the helm or the screws, and the gun-boat is in fact a floating gun-carriage. The *Staunch*, the first gun-boat built on this principle for our navy, has given her name to the whole class. In our navy these gun-boats carry an armor-piercing gun of 18 tons, on a draught of only 4 feet. But they have been designed to carry even 35-ton guns. Four have lately been built by Messrs Armstrong for the Chinese navy—the Alpha, Beta, Gamma, and Delta; two of these carry a 25-ton gun, and two a gun of over 30 tons. A small flotilla of such gun-boats, protected only by their small size, would be in coast defence formidable opponents even for ironclads. At the beginning of the century the United States had over 250 of these vessels; but the "gun-boat system" was soon abandoned. Some of the continental navies are well provided with gun-boats.

GUN-CARRIAGE is a very important element in the equipment of each piece of ordnance. It requires to be of great strength, and at the same time of considerable weight, in order that the whole apparatus—gun and carriage together—may not be driven backward by the recoil in firing. Field-gun carriages have, besides, to bear an enormous strain in passing at a rapid pace over broken, uneven, or rocky ground. To provide for this severe wear and tear, every part is fitted with the utmost precision, made of well-seasoned material, and on strict mechanical principles. A large department, fitted with splendid machinery, in the Royal Arsenal at Woolwich, called the Royal Carriage Department, is charged with this branch of manufacture for the British service. Carriages are of various kinds, according to the service for which they may be required. When the field-gun is to be moved, the trail-plate is hooked to the LIMBER (q. v.), which converts the gun-carriage and limber into a four-wheeled vehicle, capable of conveying the gun, its tools and ammunition, and several of its gunners. Information relative to certain species of gun-carriages will likewise be found under TRAVERSING PLATFORM. Among modern inventions of war is the Moncrieff or elevating gun-carriage, in which the gun is poised at the end of a lever pivoted on the carriage, and balanced by a heavy counter-weight. Before firing, the gun is raised by mechanism; when fired, its own recoil drives it down upon the carriage. This arrangement enables gun and gunners to lie concealed behind a parapet until the moment of discharge.

GUN-COTTON, a detonating substance invented by Schönbein in 1846, and obtained in the following manner. One part of finely carded cotton is immersed in 15 parts of a mixture of equal measures of strong nitric acid (sp. gr. 1·6) and sulphuric acid (sp. gr. 1·845). The cotton must be completely immersed in the mixture, otherwise it becomes so hot as to undergo immediate decomposition. After a few minutes' immersion, it must be plunged into a large volume of cold water, and then washed till the moist mass ceases to shew any acid reaction when placed on litmus paper. It is then to be carefully dried at a temperature not exceeding 170°.

Any substance containing cellulose, such as tow, linen, saw-dust, paper, &c., may be employed instead of cotton, and the change that takes place in the formation of the explosive compound seems, from the researches of Hadow, to be as follows: the composition of cellulose is represented by the formula $C_{36}H_{20}O_{20}$. In the formation of gun-cotton or *pyroxylin* (derived from *pyr*, fire, and *xylon*, wood), nine equivalents of the hydrogen are replaced by an equal number of equivalents of peroxide of nitrogen (NO_4), so that the formula for the new compound is $C_{36}H_{11}9NO_4,O_{20}$. The fibre, in undergoing this change, increases about 70 per cent. in weight, and acquires perfectly new properties. Although scarcely differing in appearance from unchanged cotton, it may be distinguished from it by its harshness, by the crepitating sound which it yields when pressed by the hand, by its having lost the property of depolarisation which ordinary cotton possesses, and by its electric condition. Iodine dissolved in a solution of iodide of potassium affords a certain means of distinguishing explosive from ordinary cotton. If the former is moistened with this

Digitized by Google

iodine solution, and a little dilute sulphuric acid is subsequently added (one part of the acid to four of water), a yellow color is evolved; while ordinary cotton wool, when similarly treated, assumes a blue color. Its most remarkably property is, however, the facility with which it takes fire, and its rapid and complete combustion. The results of General von Lenk's improvements in the manufacture of gun-cotton, which, however, did not lead to its superseding gunpowder in any one direction, are given in another place. The more recent experiments of Professor Abel, which have been carried on for the last ten years at the Woolwich Arsenal, and are still being continued, have resulted in further improving the manufacture, and also in determining more accurately the properties of gun-cotton. Abel's process consists in steeping cotton-waste in strong nitric and sulphuric acids at a low temperature, and afterwards washing it thoroughly. It is next reduced to a pulp in a common rag-engine (see PAPER), and then in the pulpy condition it is washed again in a large quantity of water to remove every trace of free acid. After that, it is pressed at a low power, and subsequently in a powerful hydraulic press, out of which it comes in so wet a state as to be uninflammable. Gun-cotton can thus be compressed into masses of any shape, as cylinders or cubes, and of any required density or hardness. It can also be converted into the form of paper, or into gun-cotton grains for sporting purposes.

Gun-cotton can now be manufactured so as to keep, there is every reason to believe, with perfect safety in a wet state, and be as good as ever when dried again. The results of some experiments carried on a year or two ago by a government committee at Chatham shewed that when gun-cotton is firmly confined, it exerts a destructive effect equal to about five times that of gunpowder.

Professor Abel has proved that the more thoroughly gun-cotton is compressed, the more perfectly can its action be controlled, and it is now generally used in compact discs for mining purposes; that it is sympathetic, so that, if gently ignited by a spark, in the form of yarn, it smoulders slowly away; if by a flame, it burns up rapidly; and if fired in the compressed state by a detonating fuse, it explodes with great violence, even when unconfined. The most recent and striking discovery regarding it, however, is, that although, as a rule, non-inflammable and non-explosive in the wet state, yet, when fired in this condition with the detonating substance fulminate of mercury, and a little dry gun-cotton or gunpowder, it explodes with as much violence as when it is dry.

While gunpowder does not explode at a lower temperature than 600° F., gun-cotton has been known to do so at 277° F., and cannot be heated to 400° F. without explosion. Gun-cotton produces neither smoke nor fouling when fired, and does not heat the gun so much as gunpowder, though, by the rapidity of its explosion, it strains the barrel more.

GUN-COTTON. During the last few years, great improvements have been effected in the manufacture and application of this material, and in consequence, its use is rapidly extending, especially in Great Britain, where it is found of great advantage in mining operations, owing to its not producing smoke when exploded. For the improvements as well as the invention of gun-cotton, we are chiefly indebted to the Austrians, the most important improvement being that of Baron Lenk, consisting chiefly in the following precautions in the manufacture: 1. A perfect cleansing and drying of the cotton. 2. The use of the most concentrated and purest acids procurable commercially. 3. Steeping the cotton a second time in a mixture of the strong acids. 4. Continuance of this steep for forty-eight hours. 5. A thorough purification of the gun-cotton from free acid by washing in a running stream for several weeks. This may be supplemented by washing in a weak solution of potash, but is not absolutely necessary. The following are the important advantages insured by the new method of making gun-cotton:

For Purposes of Artillery.—1. The same initial velocity of the projectile can be obtained by a charge of gun-cotton one-fourth of the weight of gunpowder. 2. There is no smoke from the explosion of gun-cotton. 3. Gun-cotton does not foul the gun. 4. Gun-cotton does not heat the gun to the injurious degree of gunpowder. 5. Gun-cotton gives the same velocity to the projectile with much smaller recoil of the gun. 6. Gun-cotton will produce the same initial velocity of projectile with a shorter length of barrel. 7. In projectiles of the nature of explosive shells, gun-

Digitized by Google

cotton has the advantage of breaking the shell more equally into much more numerous pieces than gunpowder. 8. When gun-cotton is used in shells instead of gunpowder, a quantity equal in weight to one-third of the latter produces double the explosive force.

For Civil Engineering and Mining.—9. In driving tunnels through hard rock, a charge of gun-cotton of given *size* exerts double the explosive force of gunpowder, so as to render a smaller number of holes necessary. 10. Gun-cotton also may be so used as, in its explosion, to reduce the rock to much smaller pieces than gunpowder, and so facilitate its removal. 11. As gun-cotton produces no smoke, the work can proceed much more rapidly, and with less injury to the health of the miners. 12. In working coal-mines, the advantages of bringing down much larger quantities of material with a given charge, and the absence of smoke in the explosion, enable a much greater quantity of work to be done in a given time at a given cost. 13. The weight of gun-cotton required to produce a given effect in mining is only one-sixth part of the weight of gunpowder. 14. In blasting rock under water the wider range and greater force of a given charge is a great element in cheapening the cost of submarine work. 15. The peculiar local action of gun-cotton, to which the effects of gunpowder shew no analogy, enables the engineer to destroy and remove submarine stones and rocks without the preliminary delay and expense of boring chambers for the charge.

For Military Engineering.—16. The smaller weight of gun-cotton offers great advantages in facility of transport, the weight being one-sixth that of gunpowder. 17. The peculiar localised action of gun-cotton enables the engineer to destroy bridges and palisades, and to remove every kind of obstacle with great facility. 18. For submarine explosion, either in attack or defence, gun-cotton has the advantage of a much wider range of destructive power than gunpowder. 19. For the same purpose, gun-cotton, from its lightness, has the advantage of keeping afloat the water-tight case in which it is contained, while gunpowder sinks it to the bottom.

For Naval Warfare.—20. Where guns are close together, as in the batteries of ships and casemated forts, the absence of smoke removes the great evil of the firing of one gun impeding the aim of the next, and thus gun-cotton facilitates rapid firing. 21. Between-decks also, the absence of smoke allows continuous rapid firing to be maintained. The absence of fouling and of heating are equally advantageous for naval as for military artillery.

General Advantages.—Time, damp, and exposure do not alter its qualities when carefully prepared. Being made in the form of rope, yarn, or, according to the most recent improvement, in compressed discs, accidents cannot arise from spilling as in gunpowder. It is also believed to be free from the danger of spontaneous combustion, but this is perhaps not the case under all circumstances.

The dreadful explosion at the Gun-Cotton Mills, Stowmarket, in August 1871, has thrown doubts on the safety of this substance. With respect to that particular accident, evidence was given to shew that sulphuric acid had been maliciously added to the gun-cotton, although this was not completely proved. Some minor accidents have happened since, caused, so far as we can learn, by carelessness in handling the material. However, the works at Stowmarket have been rebuilt, and gun-cotton appears to be more or less used for mining and quarrying in several parts of England.

GUN FACTORIES, Royal, are government establishments at Woolwich for the construction of great guns for the use of the British army and navy. For a long period there had been at Woolwich a small factory for the manufacture of brass cannon, but guns of cast iron were obtained from private foundries by contract. At last it was determined that government should become in part its own gun-founder, and extensive workshops were erected in 1855–1856. The adoption of the Armstrong wrought-iron gun into general use in the service, in 1859, arrested the further making of cast-iron guns, and occasioned again a great expenditure in the erection of shops and costly machinery, which have since been adapted to the other systems of wrought-iron ordnance adopted into the service under the name of "Woolwich." The factories may now fairly be regarded as among the most remarkable sights in the kingdom. In each department, whatever the process, it is repeated over and

Digitized by Google

over again, till long parallel lines of similar mills are seen, each busily fashioning a separate gun. Iron at red-heat is first wound round a solid core (representing the bore of the future gun), as tape might be round a pencil; and then by the action of successive blows from a steam-hammer (there is one of 100 tons), the strips are welded into a compact cylinder of wrought iron of extreme density. This cylinder, after undergoing several heatings and poundings with the steam-h mmer, is encompassed with wrought-iron rings of immense strength, which are shrunk on, and then transmitted to the boring-mill. Here the proper calibre is imparted to it; in another department, the bore is rifled; in another, the outside of the gun is carefully turned; and in yet another, the whole is polished and browned. A gun is several weeks in its passage through these many processes. By the ingenuity of Sir William Armstrong, the superintendent, and Dr John Anderson, his able assistant, every part of the difficult manufacture has been reduced to a question of machinery. Many thousand guns have to this time been turned out complete, of which upwards of 7000 are now available for military or naval use. The cost of the guns as now made is, on an average, as follows: 12-pounder, £82; 20-pounder, £124; 40-pounder, £206; 70-pounder, £375; 35-ton gun, £2156. The royal gun factory at Woolwich was estimated to cost for 1878—1879 the sum of £203,948, of which £5242 were for management; £78,656 for the wages of artificers and laborers; £12,671 for buildings and machinery; and £104,190 for stores to be consumed in the manufacture of guns.

Much of the machinery now used in the manufacture of guns was originally developed at the engineering and founding establishment of Sir William Armstrong & Co., at Elswick, which was for some time used as an auxiliary and supplement to the gun factory in Woolwich arsenal, the guns being turned out at a contract price, payable after they had passed a rigid inspection. The connection between the government and the Elswick firm ceased in 1863.

GUNDAMU'K, a village of Afghanistan, claims notice merely in connection with the fatal retreat from Cabul in 1842. It was here that the last remnant of the British force, when within 28 miles of the shelter of Jellalabad, was massacred, to the number of 100 soldiers and 300 camp followers, only one man effecting his escape.

GUNDU'K, a river of India, joins the Ganges from the left or north side, opposite to Patna, after a south-east east course of about 400 miles. It is supposed to rise beyond the Himalaya, in lat. 29° 40′ n., and long. 83° 14′ e., while its remotest source within that range is said to be at the foot of Dhwalagiri. After a course of 200 miles, it becomes practicable for boats of considerable burden. Near this point, the river touches the British territory, dividing it for 15 miles from Nepaul.

GUNDULITSCH, Iwan, the most celebrated Serbian poet of earlier times, was the son of Francis Gundulitsch the historian, and was born 8th August, 1588, in the town of Ragusa. After he had completed his primary education and philosophic studies under the Jesuits, he betook himself, and at the age of 21, to the science of jurisprudence, in which he made such rapid advances, that in spite of his youth, he was intrusted with the first offices of the Ragusan republic. He died in 1638. On the 20th December 1838, the bicentenary anniversary of his death, a grand requiem was sung in memory of the poet, in the Academic Church of Agram.—G.'s poetical works, lyrical, dramatic, and epical, are a faithful mirror of the stirring time in which they were composed. He was the earliest dramatic writer of the Slavic race, and the theatre of Ragusa, on which his pieces were performed was the first Slavic theatre. His greatest and most celebrated work is an epic, "The Osmanli," in 20 cantos in which he sings the deeds of Osman II., and the fame of the Poles and their king, Wladislaw IV., in the campaign of 1621. This work was first published at Ragusa in 1826; the latest edition is that of Gaj (Agram, 1844). Of his Dramas, may be mentioned, "Ariadne," "The Rape of Proserpina," "Galatea," "Diana," "Armida," "The Sacrifice of Love," "Ceres," "Cleopatra," "Adonis," and "The Coral;" of his other poems, "Hymn on the Greatness of God," and "The Tears of the afflicted Son." G. also made several translations from the Italian poets.

GUNMAKING, Gun-Trade. Although the terms gunnery and gun relate chiefly to great guns or cannon, the word gunmaking is always applied to the manufacture of small-arms, comprising muskets, rifles, pistols, and carbines. In England, the great seat of this trade was formerly London, whose workmen stood unrivalled

Digitized by Google

throughout Europe for the excellence of their production; but of late years the gun-makers of Birmingham have succeeded, from local advantages, in turning out barrels of proved power, at such a price as to defy competition. Since then, the London makers have confined themselves to "finishing," or putting together, an art requiring the utmost nicety; and even in this, the skilled labor of Dublin and Edinburgh has now nearly equalled them. There are, therefore, several centres now in the United Kingdom whence first-rate arms are to be obtained. America and the leading continental nations are great manufacturers also, and each has its particular excellences. The chief continental gun-factories are at St Etienne, Liège, Vienna, and Suhl.

Machinery has been comparatively slow in being applied to the manufacture of small-arms, but during the last few years it has made giant strides; and now the government manufactory at Enfield, in which numerous ingenious machines have been introduced from the United States, is fitted with every mechanical appliance, and can turn out many thousand arms per annum, each of which so exactly corresponds to pattern, that all the constituent pieces are interchangeable. Barrels, instead of being forged by the hand-hammer, are rolled at once with a uniform pressure, and then welded at one heat. In the United States, barrels are at present made of cast steel, first formed in the solid, and then bored by a succession of borers of increasing diameter. These cast-steel barrels are rapidly superseding all others—at least for sporting purposes—in Great Britain, France, and America. Another favorite modern material for barrels is "laminated steel." See BARREL. Barrels well constructed of laminated steel, resist a bursting pressure of 82,000 lbs. on the square inch one-eighth of an inch thick, whereas common "twist" barrels will only withstand about 34,000 lbs.

When the barrel is finished, however made, it is proofed, under very heavy charges of powder. All non-government barrels made in England must be proofed at the proofing-houses of London or Birmingham; government arms are tested at Enfield.

The portions of the lock (q.v.) are made some of iron and some of steel, either forged by hand, or, as in the great manufactories, stamped out by a powerful machine. The stock is turned by machinery from strong light wood. On all accounts taken together, it is found that no wood is so well adapted as Italian walnut. The finishing or putting together of guns is an art in itself; the utmost attention having to be devoted to everything that will secure solidity, lightness, and the most minute accuracy of fitting. Skilled artificers in the gun-trade command excellent wages: rarely less than 40s., and often as much as £4 a week.

In fitting and finishing, London is generally admitted to stand unequalled; Paris, however, making a good and near second. For barrels, Birmingham, St Etienne, and Liège have the most repute. In all respects, Toledo, once famed for its blades, holds a high character in regard to its guns, both for sporting and military purposes. In the United States, Windsor and Hartford are the leading manufactories, with Harper's Ferry for government arms; but the quality of American workmanship is too often sacrificed to cheapness in the article turned out. The British export trade in small-arms is very great, the return for the year 1875 shewing an exportation of 318,901 stand of all kinds of the value of £655,169.

GUNNEL (*Gunnellus Muræoides*), a genus of fishes of the Blenny (q. v.) family, of more elongated form than the true blennies. The species are pretty numerous, but only one is British, the COMMON or SPOTTED G. or BUTTERFISH (*G. vulgaris*), often to be found in tide-pools on the sea shore; seldom more than six or seven inches long; of a deep olive color, with a row of dark spots on the back, remarkable for the quantity and thickness of the mucous secretion with which it is covered. It is seldom used in Britain except for bait.

GUNNER, in the British army, is the private soldier of the corps of artillery; he receives pay at the rate of 1s. 2½d. per diem: his uniform consists of blue with red facings, and red stripe on the trousers; and his arms consist of a carbine and sword-bayonet.

At the present time, when artillery is used with the utmost skill and science, the training a gunner must undergo, to become thoroughly efficient, is long and arduous. His eye must be sufficiently acute to estimate distances instantly and

Digitized by Google

proximately; and withal, he must possess physical strength capable of sustaining the exertions necessary for the service of heavy guns and the removal of shot and ponderous artillery stores.

Master-gunners are pensioned sergeants of artillery, who are placed in charge of the stores in small towers or forts; they are divided into three classes, of which those in the first class receive 5*s.*, in the second, 3*s.* 6*d.*, and in the third, 2*s.* a day. Master gunners are now borne in the Coast Brigade of Royal Artillery, but the office has much degenerated in importance since it was first created, at least as early as the time of Henry VIII.

In the navy, the *gunner* ranks first among the warrant-officers, and next in order to the navigating sub-lieutenant in regard to taking command of a ship. His pay varies from 2*s.* a day for chief gunners to 5*s.* 6*d.* a day for gunners of the 2d class. His uniform consists of a blue coat, blue cap, and officer's sword. A gunner rises from before the mast by steadiness, sobriety, and intelligence. On appointment, he must satisfy examiners appointed by the Admiralty that he is in all respects qualified. His duties are highly important: he has charge of all powder and artillery stores on board, and is bound to see that the guns are always fully equipped for action. In exercising with the guns, the gunner is instructor of the sailors, and, under the captain, is responsible for their efficiency. The *gunner's-mate* is assistant to the gunner, and stands second among the petty officers. To be confirmed in his rank, he must pass an examination in gunnery on board H.M.S. *Excellent*, at Portsmouth. His pay varies from £39, 10*s.* 10*d.* a year to £34, 12*s.* 7*d.* *Seamen-gunners* are continuous-service sailors, who are trained in gunnery and great-gun exercise. One has the direction of each gun, with ordinary seamen under him to perform the heavy part of working it. A seaman-gunner, if in the 1st class, receives 4*d.* a day beyond his pay as seaman, and 2*d.* a day if in the 2d class.

GUNNERY. Ignorance of the laws of gravity and of other physical circumstances affecting the flight of projectiles, prevented any correct theory of gunnery being arrived at in the earliest ages of artillery. The first author professedly treating on the flight of cannon-shot was Nicolas Tartaglia, a distinguished Italian mathematician, who, in 1537, published his work, "La Nuova Scientia." He had no practical acquaintance with his subject, but his guesses were shrewd and often marvellously near the truth. Among other things he ascertained that no portion of the track described by a ball is a right line, and as a practical aid to artilleriists, he devised the gunner's "Quadrant" (q. v.). After Tartaglia, many philosophers, especially of Italy, theorised on the question, and various tables of ranges, elevations, charges, &c., had been published, all more or less fallacious, when a nearer approach to accuracy appeared in Galileo's "Dialogues on Motion," printed in 1638. The officers who had charge of artillery in actual use were too little gifted with scientific education to deduce theory from practice; and up the time of Robins, who wrote in 1742, but four working-gunners—Collado, Browne, Eldred, and Alderson, of whom the three last were Englishmen—have left treatises of any value on the use of their weapons.

Galileo, in his contributions to physics, had shewn that cannon-shot, or any other projectiles, being affected by the downward force of gravity, would travel in the curve of a parabola, unless affected by the resistance of the air. The philosopher pointed out modes by which the disturbances caused by this resisting medium might be ascertained; but subsequent writers, with the exception of Newton and Bernoulli, till the time of Robins, chose to assume that the atmospherical resistance was but nominal, and boldly asserted that all shot described parabolas in their course. In 1742, Mr Benjamin Robins, who must be considered the real founder of the science, published his "New Principles of Gunnery," a work the result of long and almost exhaustive experiments. He treated of the atmospheric resistance, of the force of gunpowder, of the effects of varying length and weight in guns, and of almost everything which in any way related to the motion of projectiles, carrying the theory of gunnery nearly to perfection. As one result of his experiments, Robins established the law that common shot encountered a resistance from the air during their passage, which increased as the square of the velocity, or very nearly so; and that their courses differed widely from parabolas. By means of the Ballistic Pendulum (q. v), he measured the speed of balls at the very cannon's mouth. Euler, in the latter part

Digitized by Google

of the 18th c., added much to the knowledge of the subject by his commentaries on the work of Robins; as did also the mathematician Hutton.

The theory of gunnery, so far as it can be deduced from the universal laws of motion, without regard to the resistance of the air, falls under the more general head of Projectiles (q. v.). But except in firing bombs, which from their low velocity are not so much affected by the resistance of the air, the mere mathematical theory is of little service. All the real practical rules have been deduced from experiment. The following are a few of the more important results thus arrived at.

For a given charge and weight of projectile, there is a certain length of bore that gives the greatest velocity; the cause being, that with a less length some of the powder is discharged undecomposed, and with a greater, the combustion is finished before the ball leaves the muzzle, so that it has to contend with the friction of the gun without receiving additional impulses. Increase of length, accompanied by proportionate increase of charge, gives increased velocity; but the greater velocity is only in proportion to the cube root of the increased length.

The resistance of the air does not arise merely from the projectile having to displace its own bulk of it as it advances; for in the case of a body moving with great velocity, the air becomes condensed in front of it, while that behind is highly rarified. The displaced air behind does not return freely to fill up the vacuum, until the speed of the ball is reduced to 1400 feet per second; the maximum profitable velocity is calculated to be 1600 feet, and that, or any higher speed, is believed to be reduced to 1400 feet after a course of 400 feet.

The resistance offered to bodies by the air is as their surfaces, i. e., in the case of round or cylindrical shot, as the squares of the diameters; whilst the power of the bodies themselves to overcome resistance is as their weights, or as the cubes of their diameters. Of course balls of like size but different density will produce widely different results. Hence the greater range of solid as compared to hollow shot. Solid shot fired with equal velocities and elevations, range as their weight, the heavier overcoming atmospheric resistance better than the lighter. Shot of equal weight and diameter will range according to their velocities; but not in direct proportion, for the retarding power varies as the square of the velocity. Velocities of shot of equal diameter are as the square roots of the charges.

The diminution in speed caused by atmospheric resistance may be judged of from the following table of the speed of a 32-pounder at different parts of its course; it being premised that a body in vacuo, once started, should move ad infinitum, without decrease of velocity:

Initial velocity,			.....	1600	feet per second.
Velocity	500	yards from gun	.....	1126	"
"	1000	"	.....	1000	"
"	1500	"	.....	608	"
"	2000	"	.....	465	"
"	2500	"	.....	367	"

Action and reaction being always equal and in opposite directions, the explosion of the gunpowder acts with equal force upon the ball and upon the cannon from which it is discharged, the former demonstrating this in its range, and the latter by its recoil. This recoil has to be guarded against as much as possible, either by the weight of the gun itself, or by its secure attachment to a ponderous carriage. The momentum of the recoil, being the product of the shot's weight and the velocity, is readily calculated. The common charge of a 24-pounder gun, being one-third the weight of the shot, or eight pounds, the momentum of both shot and gun will be 1600 (the initial velocity) × 24 = 38,400, which, divided by 5600, or the gun's weight in pounds, gives about seven feet as the velocity per second; if the gun is attached to a carriage, the weight of the carriage must be added to that of the gun for a divisor.

The following table exhibits the effects of varying charge and elevation on different kinds of guns. The line of sight of a gun is an imaginary line drawn through the back-sight on the breech and the fore-sight, a notch in the muzzle ring, or on the first re-inforce. The fore-sight is immovable, but the back-sight is so constructed that the notch shall be at a greater or less height above the axis of the gun. When

Digitized by Google

the line is parallel to the axis and horizontal, the discharge is "point-blank;" but when the back-sight is raised, the direction of the axis of the gun will be to a point more elevated than that to which the line of sight is directed, where the original impulse received by the shot is upwards. Consequently, by raising the back-sight, a greater elevation, and, ordinarily, a greater range, is given to the piece. In regard to point-blank discharge, Tartaglia established the fundamental proposition that the time occupied by the ball in describing the whole trajectory or path is the same as it would require to fall by gravity from the muzzle to the ground.

Nature.	Elevation.	Charge.	Range in Yards.
12-pounder iron gun	Point-blank,	4 lbs.	300
	1 degree,	"	700
	3 degrees,	"	1200
	6 "	"	1800
12-pounder Armstrong	Point-blank,	1 lb. 8 oz.	330
	1 degree,	"	700
	3 degrees,	"	1425
	6 "	"	2440
	10 "	"	3590
32-pounder iron gun	Point-blank,	10 lbs.	390
	1 degree,	"	790
	3 degrees,	"	1500
	6 "	"	2220
	12 "	"	3060
40-pounder Armstrong	Point-blank,	5 lbs.	360
	1 degree,	"	730
	3 degrees,	"	1455
	6 "	"	2505
	12 "	"	4470
68-pounder iron gun	Point-blank,	20 lbs.	400
	1 degree,	"	950
	3 degrees,	"	1715
	6 "	"	2465
	12 "	"	3400
110-pounder Armstrong	Point-blank,	12 lbs.	345
	1 degree,	"	680
	3 degrees,	"	1335
	6 "	"	2280
	12 "	"	4035

As regards penetration, it was found by experiments against a martello tower at Eastbourne, with a range of 1832 yards, that solid shot from the 40-pounder Armstrong penetrated into good masonry from 47 to 65 inches, and from an 80-pounder Armstrong 51 to 90 inches. For other particulars relative to the art of gunnery, the reader is referred to LOADING, PROJECTILES, WINDAGE, &c. The important point of the rotation of a ball or bolt will be considered under RIFLED FIREARMS.

GUNNY BAGS, are bags made of a coarse kind of cloth or sacking, manufactured in India, and chiefly in Bengal, from which they are largely exported to other parts of the world. The fibre of which the cloth is made is chiefly that of the same species of *Corchorus*, which yield the jute (q. v.) of commerce. The cotton of America is mostly packed in gunny bags, of which the number exported to America from Bengal has increased from thousands in the year 1796 to millions in 1874. Great quantities are also exported to China, Australia, and other countries. They are partly made up into bags in Bengal, partly exported as Gunny *cluts* or *chuttees*, pieces of size suitable for being immediately made into bags. The manu-

Digitized by Google

facture of these is the great domestic industry of all the populous eastern districts of Lower Bengal. It pervades all classes, and gives occupation to men, women, and children. Boatmen employ themselves in it in their spare moments, husbandmen, palanquin-carriers, and domestic servants, being Hindus, for Mohammedans spin cotton only. It "forms the never-failing resource of that most humble, patient, and despised of created beings, the Hindu widow, saved by law from the pile, but condemned by opinion and custom for the remainder of her days, literally to sack-cloth and ashes, and the lowest domestic drudgery in the very household where once, perhaps, her will was law." (Royle's "Fibrous Plants of India.") Hence the very low prices at which gunny bags are sold. There are few articles of commerce so widely diffused over the globe as the Indian gunny bag.

GUNPOWDER, a well-known explosive mixture composed of sulphur, nitre, and charcoal. Of use in several trades, its principal employment is in the discharge, for war or sport, of projectiles from fire-arms, and in the processes of blasting during mining or quarrying. The history of gunpowder has been already given under FIREARMS (q. v.), and it will therefore be only necessary now to consider the chemical action which takes place when powder is ignited, and then to proceed to a short description of the manufacture.

Extreme care is requisite in securing the purity of the ingredients entering into the composition of gunpowder. The principal impurity of nitre or saltpetre is chloride of sodium, or common salt, which, in consequence of its tendency to absorb moisture from the atmosphere, would have a very injurious action on gunpowder by weakening its power. The details of the process of purification of the nitre would be out of place in this article. The sulphur may be purified either by fusion (when the heavier impurities sink, and the lighter ones may be removed by skimming) or by distillation. The preparation of the charcoal is a most important point. It should be light and porous, should yield a very small amount of ash, especially of carbonate of potash and other deliquescent salts, and should contain little moisture. The woods yielding the best charcoal for gunpowder are black alder, poplar, spindle-tree, willow, and dogwood, the last named giving off the largest volume of gas when ignited with a given weight of nitre, and being on that account especially used for rifle powder.

A vast number of experiments have been made at different times, and by different nations, to discover the proportions of nitre, sulphur, and charcoal best adapted for the production of different kinds of gunpowder; and upon the whole there has been great uniformity in the results, as may be seen from the following table of the percentage composition of the powder of different nations:

Kind of Powder.	Charcoal.	Sulphur.	Nitre.	Authority.
Austrian war powder, . . .	13·1	11·3	75·6	Linck.
English (Waltham Abbey) war powder,	13·7	10·1	76·2	Ure.
Russian war powder, ...	17·7	11·7	70 6	Meyer.
Italian sporting powder, ...	18·2	8·6	73·2	Prechtl.
Chinese gunpowder, ...	23·1	15·4	61·5	Prechtl.

The chemical processes which occur in the ignition of gunpowder are commonly described as follows: When the powder is ignited, the oxygen of the nitre combines with the charcoal or carbon to form carbonic acid, the potassium combines with the sulphur to form sulphide (or sulphuret) of potassium, and the nitrogen is liberated; the reaction being shewn in the equation $KO,NO_5+S+3C=3CO_2+N+KS$. Powder consisting of one equivalent each of nitre and sulphur, and three equivalents of carbon, would contain 74·8 per cent. of nitre, 11·9 per cent. of sulphur, and 13·3 per cent. of carbon or charcoal, which approximates very closely to the Austrian powder in the above table. It is easily shewn that one volume of such powder would yield 296 volumes of mixed carbonic acid and nitrogen gases, after the ordinary reduction for temperature and pressure, although from the intense heat developed at the moment of explosion the actual dilatation amounts to at least 1500 times the volume of the powder employed. The only solid residue, supposing the above equation to represent the true reaction, is sulphide of potassium (KS), and part of this is volatilised by the heat of the explosion, causing a whitish smoke by its combustion, while the part that is not burned gives the peculiar odor to the washings of the gun-barrel.

Digitized by Google

If a larger proportion of charcoal is added, more or less carbonic oxide gas is generated as a product of combustion. Blasting powder is so composed that, theoretically, it should yield on explosion a mixture of carbonic oxide and carbonic acid gases, and leave a residue or bisulphide of potassium; the reaction being expressed by the equation $KO,NO_5 + 2S + 4C = 2CO + 2CO_2 + N + KS_2$. A powder composed according to this formula would contain 64·4 per cent of nitre, 20·4 per cent. of sulphur, and 15·2 per cent. of carbon; and the proportions actually employed are 65, 20, and 15, respectively.

Recent investigations of Bunsen and Schischkoff (Poggendorff's "Annalen," Bd. 102, p. 321) shew that in reality the chemical reactions are very far from being as simple as those given in the preceding paragraphs; the solid residue consisting of various compounds of potassium (sulphate of potash being in greatest quantity), with portions of nitre and carbon.

The ignition of gunpowder must be distinguished from its combustion. The powder is ignited when a portion of it begins to develop light and heat; this in granulated gunpowder communicates from grain to grain with the utmost rapidity; but still, it is important to bear in mind, by successive ignitions. Combustion means the final and total decomposition of each grain separately, and the complete liberation of its component gases. In gunpowder these phenomena follow each other so rapidly, that, unless the mass is spread over a considerable space, they *appear* simultaneous. The heat spread around by each grain during its combustion suffices to ignite all other grains within a sphere of six times its own diameter. This serves to account for the almost instantaneous communication of the flame throughout the whole quantity exposed. The granulation of gunpowder has a great influence on the rapidity of its ignition: the larger the grain, the more rapid is the ignition, but the slower the combustion. On the other hand, small-grained powder ignites more slowly, and burns with greater speed. When mealed or finely powdered gunpowder is employed, it readily inflames, from the presence of the ordinary ingredients; but there being no interstices, the conflagration spreads but slowly, and therefore the decomposition is proportionately retarded. It thus happens that mealed powder exhibits less explosive power and less rapidity of combustion the closer it is pressed together, a circumstance taken into account in the manufacture of fireworks.

In rifled guns and muskets, where it is desired that the projectile should expand to the shape of the grooves, it is obviously best to have a powder which, by very rapid ignition, creates the utmost sudden expansion, and which, by continued combustion, maintains an increasing degree of heat, which shall further augment the explosive force of the gases evolved up to the period of time at which the projectile is driven from the muzzle of the weapon. With this object, large-grained powder is clearly the most suitable, although a contrary view has been long accepted; and that to so great an extent, that some among the recent inventors of rifled arms have had to complain that the only gunpowder they could obtain has been far *too good* for their purposes.

Process of Manufacture.—The three ingredients being taken to separate mills, are reduced by successive grindings to impalpable powder. The several materials are then taken to the *mixing-house*, where they are weighed out into their respective proportions. The charcoal is spread in a trough, and the sulphur and nitre being sifted upon it, the whole are incorporated, though imperfectly, by the hands. The next process is in the *powder-mill*, where the mixture is ground between millstones, and thoroughly incorporated in a wet state. So dangerous is this part of the manufacture, that makers are forbidden to grind more than 42 lbs. in the same house at one time: all the bearings of the machinery are of copper, lest heat should be generated by the friction. According to the quality intended is the time during which this trituration is continued, from one hour to six being that usually employed, and three hours the period in the government factory. The powder, completely pulverised and caked by the moisture and the pressure, leaves the mill in small lumps, called *mill-cake*. This mill-cake is then spread between copper-plates in layers about 3 inches thick, and is subjected to an immense pressure either by a screw-capstan or by a hydraulic engine.

The next operation is graining, a process to which, as already explained, gunpowder owes its rapidity of ignition, and its consequent explosive power. This is

Digitized by Google

performed by forcing the mill-cake through minute holes in a circular parchment sieve, the sieve being kept by mechanism in rapid revolution. The grains thus formed are, however, of very various sizes; and that the gunpowder should be homogeneous, it is necessary that they should be sorted into the several sizes. This is done by the intervention of a series of sieves of different degrees of fineness.

Since the introduction of the immense modern cannon, it has been found necessary to make powder with very large grain, even larger than hazel nuts, this is called *pebble powder*, and is now in general use.

The last processes are drying, glazing, and freeing from dust. The first is effected by heating the powder to a point sufficient to drive off moisture; the second, by the friction of the grains together in a revolving cylinder; the third, by the centrifugal action caused by the powder being twisted round at great speed in a gauze cylinder, when the dust (formed in the polishing) flies off through the gauze, and the bright grains remain as finished gunpowder.

This is a modern system—a system involving considerable personal risk at every stage; for the fine dust becomes so diffused through the atmosphere in the mills, that the slightest spark would blow the whole into the air in a moment. The early process of manufacture was, however, even more dangerous. What with the stirring, and pounding, and spirit (which our forefathers used instead of water, in the idea that a strong fluid would impart strength to the mixture), it was probably to the impurity alone of the materials that the operators were indebted for not being blown to pieces.

The following are the chief properties of gunpowder. Good powder should be perfectly uniform in texture, and should not present any light specks or glittering points. The grains should be sufficiently hard not to be easily crushed by the fingers, or to soil them, or a piece of paper, by mere contact. If inflamed on white paper, it should blacken it but slightly, should on no account set fire to it, and should leave only a very slight residue. The temperature at which it explodes has been carefully studied by Violette, who obtained the following results:

	Angular Grains.	Pulverised.
1. Blasting powder explodes at	518°	509°
2. War powder explodes at	528°·5	510°·5
3. Sporting powder, fine, explodes at	536°	514° 8
4. Do. extra fine, explodes at	603°	518°

The most combustible of these powders was the one containing the largest amount of sulphur, which is the ingredient most ready to enter into ignition. When gunpowder is exposed to a heat of 500°, the whole of its moisture is expelled, and the nitre and sulphur are reduced to the fluid form. On cooling, such powder is found to be intensely black, and the grain has become indurated, and is no longer able to imbibe moisture. Powder is inflamed by any burning substance, by red-hot metal, by the electric spark, or by the violent concussion even of comparatively soft bodies, if it be sufficiently powerful. For example, powder placed upon lead, or even on wood, may be ignited by the shock of a leaden bullet fired at it. Its specific gravity is about 1·8.

The nature of the residue which is left after the ignition of the powder has been already explained. The *fouling* caused by this residue is avoided to some extent by the lubrication of the barrel with a little fatty matter.

The manufacture of gunpowder is carried on to a great extent in Great Britain; the exports in 1875 were 15,071,979 lbs., shipped principally to the colonies, and to Western Africa and South America.

GUNPOWDER, Laws Relating to. In order to guard against the frightful consequences to the public likely to arise from carelessness in the preparation, preservation, or conveyance of this most dangerous article, the legislature in 1875 made stringent rules upon the subject. By 38 and 39 Vict. c. 17—an act which applies also to Scotland and Ireland—it is provided that no gunpowder shall be manufactured except at a factory lawfully existing or licensed under the act, and it shall not be kept except in the factory where it is made, or in a magazine or store duly licensed, or in registered premises. The license is obtained from the local authority (usually

Digitized by Google

justices), and approved by the Home Secretary. General rules are imposed for regulating factories and magazines. There must be a lightning-conductor. No charcoal or oiled rags must be taken into the building except for immediate use. No smoking is allowed. Tools are to be made of wood or soft material. Working-men's clothes are to be without pockets. Carriages and boats for conveying gunpowder must have in their interior no iron or steel exposed. Each building is to have affixed, so as to be easily read, the quantity of gunpowder allowed in each. Retail dealers must be registered, and must keep their powder in a separate house or in a fire-proof safe, not exceeding 200 lbs.; but if kept inside the dwelling-house 50 lbs., or if in a safe inside, 100 lbs. The building or safe is to have no exposed iron or steel in the interior. A breach of precautions against fire or explosion is visited with heavy penalties. The local authorities must keep registers of licensed persons, and all ratepayers can demand a copy thereof. Retail dealers, if using less than 5 lbs. for cartridges at a time are exempted from taking out a factory license. No powder must be sold to a child under 13. All powder exceeding 1 lb. weight must be sold in a canister or case securely fitted, and with the word "gunpowder" visible. Also, powder must be closely and securely packed and labelled for conveyance, if exceeding 5 lbs., and the amount carried is not to exceed 100 lbs. All railway and canal companies are to make rules and have special times and places for loading and unloading powder. Firework factories, if making and keeping less than 500 lbs. of fireworks, need only a license from the local authority; but exceeding that quantity, one from the Home Secretary. To let off a firework in a street or highway subjects the offender to £5 penalty. A government inspector may at any hour of day or night enter and inspect any factory, magazine, or registered premises, and may require the occupier, under a heavy penalty, to make alterations, or take certain precautions. Search-warrants are also readily granted, and in urgent cases are dispensed with.

GUNPOWDER FACTORY, Royal, at Waltham Abbey, an establishment in which much of the gunpowder required for the British army and navy is made. It is built on all the newest and most approved principles to insure safety, economy, and efficiency; but even here accidents occasionally happen in this dangerous manufacture, and roofs and sides, purposely left loose so as to offer but little resistance, are scattered to the winds. Between the different mills mud-banks are raised, and groves of trees thickly planted, to lessen the concussion, and, as far as possible, limit the catastrophe when one house is unfortunately exploded. A series of raised canals, at the same time, is ready to flood the whole place, or to afford a precarious shelter to the men employed, if time be available to make use of it. The charge for this factory for 1878–1879 was £104,439, of which £20,692 were for management and wages, £19,696 for buildings, and £44,764 for raw material. There are about 200 workmen. When the gunpowder is made, it is sent down the Lea navigation, to the magazines at Woolwich and Purfleet.

GUNPOWDER PLOT, The, was a fanatical project on the part of a few Roman Catholics to destroy the King, Lords, and Commons on the meeting of parliament on the 5th November 1605. James I. had succeeded Elizabeth two years before, and his government had exercised great severities against the Roman Catholics, not merely denying them religious toleration, but confiscating their property. A few ruined and exasperated men banded together to overthrow the government. The originator of the plot was Robert Catesby, a man of fortune, which he had impaired by youthful extravagance, and who communicated his idea to Thomas Winter, who was horrified at first, but after a time began to approve and further it. For this end he enlisted into the conspiracy Guy Fawkes, a soldier of fortune, of considerable military experience, and the most determined and fearless character. Catesby enlisted other two, by name Wright and Percy—the latter a relation of the Earl of Northumberland. They hired a house and garden contiguous to the parliament house, and commenced their mine, part working when the others slept, and the rubbish being buried during night. One day when they were alarmed by a noise after they had with much labor pierced the wall three yards thick. Fawkes learned that this noise proceeded from a cellar under the House of Lords, which would soon be vacant. He hired it, and barrels of gunpowder were placed in it, and stones and billets of wood placed over them, for the double purpose of concealment and to

Digitized by Google

act as destructive missiles when the gunpowder was fired. In the interval, a brother of Wright and a brother of Winter had been added to the conspirators, so they were now seven. But they wanted money; and to supply it, two others were induced to enter this fanatical copartnery, and these were Sir Everard Digby of Gatehurst, in Buckinghamshire, a young gentleman of large estates; and Francis Tresham, a follower of Essex, like Catesby and Percy, but, unlike them, a selfish unenthusiastic man—not a man at all suitable for conspiracy, except that he had two thousand pounds to contribute. Their plan was finally arranged for the reassembling of parliament, which was to take place on the 5th November. Guy Fawkes was to fire the mine (if the gunpowder in the cellar may be so called), and then flee to Flanders by a ship provided with Tresham's money, and waiting ready on the Thames. All the Roman Catholic peers and others whom it was expedient to preserve, were to be prevented from going to the parliament house by some pretended message or other, on the morning of the day. After all was ready, Lord Mounteagle was at supper at his country house at Hoxton, where he very seldom was. As he sat, a page handed him a letter received from a stranger, advising him "to devise some excuse to shift off your attendance at this parliament, for God and man hath concurred to punish the wickedness of this time." That this letter was written by or for Tresham, who was Lord Mounteagle's brother-in-law, there can be little doubt. That he desired to save him was certainly one reason for writing it; that he desired to save the conspirators, or at least to allow them to escape, is very probable; and that they might have escaped but for the fanatical hopes of Catesby, is all but certain. It is also probable that Lord Mounteagle had been fully informed of the whole matter by Tresham, and that the supper in the country and the letter were mere devices to conceal Tresham's treachery. When the letter was formally communicated to the king, he at once declared its meaning, and the most simple way of accounting for his power of divination is to suppose that, like Lord Mounteagle, he had been told beforehand. On the very evening of the 4th, the Lord Chamberlain and Lord Mounteagle visited the parliament house, and entering the cellar in a casual way, told Guy Fawkes, whom they found there, and who passed as Percy's servant, that his master had laid in plenty of fuel. Only fanaticism gone the length of fatuity could have made him persevere after this. But he did, though escape was still possible; and on the morning of the 5th, a little after midnight, he was arrested coming out of the cellar, dressed as for a journey. Three matches were found on him, a dark-lantern burning in a corner within, and a hogshead and thirty-six barrels of gunpowder. He was examined and tortured. He confessed his own guilt, but would not discover his associates. However, he and the chief of them were either killed on being captured, or died on the scaffold; except Tresham, who at first walked about openly, but at last was apprehended, and died of a natural disease in the Tower. The memory of this plot, invested by much fiction, has survived in England; and it was not more diabolical than hopeless and mad. It was in itself mysterious, and for purposes of state policy and Protestant zeal, a further mystery was thrown over it. No name in English history has been more detested than that of Guy Fawkes (q. v.).

GUNROOM, in British line-of-battle ships, is the common cabin of officers below the rank of lieutenant (with the exception of the assistant-surgeon, who sits in the wardroom). In frigates and smaller vessels, the gunroom is the common cabin of the lieutenants, master, surgeon, assistant-surgeon, paymaster, marine officers, chaplain, and chief engineer; the junior officers being in those cases consigned to the cockpit.

GÜNS (Magyar, *Kőszegh*), a small town of Hungary, situated on a river of the same name, about 57 miles south-south-east of Vienna. It is inhabited almost wholly by Germans, who are the descendants of Bavaro-Frankish colonists that settled here in the 9th c., and who speak a dialect differing from any other German dialect. Fruit and wine are largely cultivated. Pop. (1869) 6915. G. made itself forever famous by its noble defence for 28 days against the Turkish army under Solyman in 1532. This defence not only forced the Turks to retire, but afforded time for the Emperor Charles V. to assemble a force strong enough to oppose them.

GUNSHOT WOUNDS may vary in severity from a simple bruise to the tearing away of a whole limb. Single balls produce a cut, bruised or lacerated wound, ac-

Digitized by Google

cording to the amount of their velocity when they strike the body. The effects of small-shot vary with the distance and power of the gun; when close, the charge enters with the pellets so close together as to make one wound like a single ball. Some years ago, it was commonly believed that the "wind of a large shot" could produce serious injuries; this belief may have arisen from the circumstance that when a heavy ball, which has lost some of its force, strikes the body at a particular angle, the skin does not always give way, but the deeper structures, such as the muscles, or large organs, as the liver, may be completely crushed. If the wind of a shot could kill a man, it is not likely that soldiers should have had ears, noses, and lips shot off, and yet have experienced only the symptoms produced by those slight injuries.

When a bullet passes out of the body, there are two openings—that of "entrance," which is generally depressed, round, regular, and smaller than that of "exit." The modern conical ball makes a well-defined oblong wound, but it may shift its direction, so as to strike it longitudinally, and cause a more extensive injury to the skin. When a bullet strikes the shaft of a bone, it cracks or splinters it, and either remains or passes through the cancellated ends. In its course, the ball may carry before it pieces of cloth, coins, or other foreign bodies, which increase the danger of the wound. Many persons who have been shot during the excitement of battle, describe the sensation as resembling the sharp stroke of a cane; but in most instances the wounded man soon begins to tremble, as if in an ague-fit, complains of cold, his face becomes pale, his pulse scarcely perceptible, and he appears as if about to die. This is the condition termed *shock;* and though death sometimes does ensue during this state of prostration, it is not so serious as it appears, and the patient will probably pass out of it in a few hours with the help of stimulants and rest. Although excessive bleeding is not so common after gunshot as other kinds of wounds, it may occur immediately to a fatal extent, if assistance be not afforded. This assistance any one can give: it consists simply in placing the fingers in the wound, and if the vessel can be reached, pressing them upon it, directed to the proper point by the warm gush of blood. Should the wound be too small to admit the finger, a handkerchief may be tied round the limb above the wound, and twisted tightly with a stick. It is well to examine the wound, to ascertain the extent of the injury done, and whether there are splinters of bone or portions of dress lying in it, which should be removed. But neither the examination nor the removal should be attempted if they seem likely to aggravate the injury. The treatment is similar to that of other wounds, and consists in protecting the part during the healing stages, moderating inflammation by cold water dressings or soothing poultices, and hastening the last stages of cure by stimulating lotions. During his illness, the general treatment of the wounded man must depend upon so many different circumstances, that it would be out of place to enter upon them here.

GUNTER, Edmund, an English mathematician, was born in Hertfordshire, in the end of 1580 or the beginning of 1581. He was educated at Westminster School, and afterwards at Christchurch College, Oxford. While at Oxford, he gave his attention principally to the study of mathematics, and in 1606 invented the sector, with the lines known as Gunter's Scale. Subsequently, he took orders, became a preacher, and took the degree of B.D. But the bent of his mind being strongly towards mathematical studies, he obtained the professorship of astronomy in Gresham College on the 6th March 1619. He died 10th December 1626. The principal works of G. are the two following: "Canon Triangulorum" (Lond. 1620), a table of logarithmic sines, &c., to seven places of decimals, being the first table published in accordance with Briggs's system; in this work we find, for the first time, the words "*cosine*," "*cotangent*," &c.; "Of the Sector, Cross-staff, and other Instruments" (1624). We also owe to G. the invention of the surveying-chain (see next article), and the first observation of the variation of the compass.

GUNTER'S CHAIN, Gunter's Scale. *Gunter's Chain*, so named after its inventor, is that commonly used by surveyors in measuring land. It is 66 feet long, and its convenience in practice turns on the fact, that ten square chains make one acre. The chain is divided into 100 links, and thus 100,000 square links make an acre.

The name of *Gunter's Scale* or *Gunter's Lines*, is usually given to three lines to be

Digitized by Google

seen on almost any sector, and marked N, S, T, meaning the lines of logarithmic *numbers*, of logarithmic *sines*, and of logarithmic *tangents*. To understand their construction and use requires a knowledge of logarithms; they are explained in every school-book of practical mathematics. The distances of the divisions marked 1, 2, 3, &c. on the line of log. numbers, represent the logarithms of those numbers —viz., 0, ·301, ·477, &c,—taken from a scale of equal parts. The other lines are constructed on an analogous plan. Calling to mind that multiplication of numbers is effected by the addition of the logarithms, division by their subtraction, involution by their multiplication, and evolution by their division, we are able to perceive with what ease many *rough* problems in areas, heights, cubic contents, and other matters may be performed through the agency of Gunter's Scale.

GUNTU'R, a town in the presidency of Madras, stands about 18 miles to the south of the Kistna or Krishna, and about 30 to the west of the Bay of Bengal, in lat. 61° 20′ n., and long. 80° 30′ e. It contains about 20,000 inhabitants; and though badly built and much overcrowded, it is yet understood to be a healthy place. The district of G. is now merged in the collectorate of Kisthna or Krishna.

GUNWALE, a term used on shipboard, rather vaguely, to designate the upper portion of the side of a ship or boat.

GURGAO'N, a district of the Punjab, in the commissionership of Delhi, stretches in n. lat. from 27° 40′ to 28° 30′, and in e. long. from 76 21′ to 77° 35′, containing 2016 sq. m., and (1868) 696,646 inhabitants. Its chief town, which bears the same name, stands at the height of 817 feet above the sea. Its monthly temperature ranges between 68° F., the average of December, and 104°, the average of May.

GURGES, or Gorges, a charge in Heraldry, meant to represent a whirlpool. It takes up the whole field, and when borne proper, is azure and argent.

GURGI'NA BALSAM, a name of the balsamic liquid, also called WOOD OIL, obtained from the Gurjun Tree (*Dipterocarpus turbinatus*). See DIPTERACEÆ and WOOD OIL.

GURHWA'L, a district in the North-west Provinces, lies between the Dehra-Doon and South-west Tibet, extending in n. lat. from 30° 2′ to 31° 20′, and in e. long. from 77° 55′ to 79° 20′. It contains 5500 sq. m., and (1871) 310,282 inhabitants. Being on the southern slope of the Himalaya, G. is little more than a mass of stupendous mountains, whose elevation above the sea sometimes reaches 23,000 feet. It may be regarded as the cradle of both the Jumna and the Ganges, attracting, in spite of the length and ruggedness of the way, crowds of pilgrims to the peculiarly sacred localities of Jumuotri, Devaprayaga, and Gangotri.

GU'RKFELD, a town of Carniola, Austrian Empire, on the right bank of the Save, 46 miles east-by-south from Laibach, at the base of a mountain-range. It is supposed to occupy the site of the Roman Noviodunum. The district produces much wine. There are thermal springs and baths in the town. It contains a Capuchin monastery. Pop. (1869) 6090.

GU'RNARD (*Trigla*), a genus of acanthopterous marine fishes of the family *Sclerogenidæ*, containing a considerable number of species, some of which are common on the British coasts. The head in the gurnards is angular, and wholly covered with bony plates; the body is elongated, nearly round, and tapering; there are two dorsal fins; the pectoral fins are large; the teeth are small and numerous. Many of the gurnards are distinguished by beauty of color. They are supposed to have received the name G. from the sound which they sometimes emit, particularly when newly taken out of the water, and which has obtained for one or two species the local name *Piper*. A recent observer, M. Dufossé, ascribes the sound to the vibration of muscles connected with the air-bladder, and has assigned to the notes produced by different species of gurnards their particular places in the musical scale. Most of the gurnards live generally near the bottom, and are caught either by the trawl-net or by hook and line, a shining piece of a sand-eel being a very captivating bait. Although not among the finest of fishes, they are good for the table. One of the most common British species is the RED G. (*T. cuculus* or *T. pini*); seldom more than 15 or 16 inches long; of a rose-red color, the body marked on the upper

Digitized by Google

part with fine transverse lateral ridges; another, larger and more valuable, being sometimes two feet long, is the SAPPHIRINE G. (*T. Hirundo*), remarkable for the large size of its pectorals and the blue of their inner surface; and perhaps the most common of all is the GRAY G. (*T. Gurnardus*), generally of a gray color, more or less clouded or spotted with brown, black, and yellowish-white. There are several other British species; those of the Mediterranean are more numerous. Gurnards are found also in the seas of the southern hemisphere.

GURMUKTESWA'R, a town of British India, in the district of Meerut, on the route from the town of Meerut to Moradabad, and 31 miles south-east of the former. It is situated on the right bank of the Ganges, about 4 miles below the reunion of the Burha Ganga, or old course of the Ganges, with the present main channel, which, a mile and a half above the town, is crossed by a much-frequented ferry, on which 15 boats constantly ply. G. may be regarded as the port of Meerut and the adjoining district of the Doab. Pop. (1871) 7962.

GURNEY, Joseph John, a philanthropic Quaker, born at Earlham Hall, near Norwich, August 2, 1788, was educated privately at Oxford, and in 1818 became a minister of the Society of Friends. His life was devoted to the prosecution of benevolent enterprises. He died January 4, 1847. G. wrote a great number of works; among others—"Notes on Prison Discipline" (Lond. 1819); "Observations on the Religious Peculiarities of the Society of Friends" (1824); "A Winter in the West Indies described in Familiar Letters to Henry Clay of Kentucky" (1840).

GUSSET, a piece at first of chain, and afterwards of plate armor, intended as a protection to the vulnerable point where the defences of the arm and breast left a gap.—In Heraldry, the gusset is enumerated as one of the abatements or marks of disgrace for unknightly conduct. It is represented by a straight line extending diagonally from the dexter or sinister chief point one-third across the shield, and then descending perpendicularly to the base. Heralds tell us that a gusset dexter indicated adultery; a gusset sinister, drunkenness; and when both were borne it was because the bearer was faulty in both respects. Cowardice was indicated by an abatement called the gore sinister (see GORE), which, though somewhat similar, we are told carefully to distinguish from the gusset, and which consists of two arched lines drawn, one from the sinister chief, the other from the middle base of the escutcheon, meeting in the fess point. A gore like a gusset represents a detached part of a garment; and according to Guillim, gores and gussets "are things in use among women, especially semsters, and therefore are fit notes of cowards and womanish dispositions."

GUSTA'VIA, the chief town of the small Swedish island of St Bartholomew, in the West Indies, stands on its south-west coast, has a good harbor, and has a population of about 1000.

GUSTAVUS I., king of Sweden—known in history as GUSTAVUS VASA, but designated before his accession to power, by himself and others, GUSTAVUS ERICSSON—was born at Lindholm, in Sweden, on the 12th of May 1496, and died in 1560. As the descendant of an ancient Swedish family, which had given members to the national diet for nearly two hundred years, and which had been distinguished for hatred of and opposition to Danish supremacy, G. was involved at an early age in the unfortunate quarrels and domestic wars which distracted Sweden at that period, and the first achievement of the future king was to take an active part in the defence made against Christian II. of Denmark, who, in 1517, in person commanded an assault upon Stockholm, the object of which was to compel the Swedish administrator, Svante Sture, and his senate to acknowledge him as king of Sweden. When famine compelled Christian to relinquish the siege, he had recourse to fraud; and having enticed a deputation from the senate, among whom was G., on board his ship, he set sail, and treacherously carried his captives to Denmark, where G. spent a year in confinement in the custody of his maternal relative, Erich Baner, Lord of Kalloe, in Jutland. While under confinement, G. heard such alarming rumors of the expedition which the king was preparing against Sweden, that irritated beyond endurance, he broke his parole, and escaped in the disguise of a pilgrim, or according to others, as a drover, and after encountering numerous dangers, reached Lubeck (September 1519), from which he was with difficulty conveyed to Sweden, where he

Digitized by Google

landed, in May 1520, near Calmar, the only place of note, except Stockholm, yet still held out against the Danes. G. with difficulty made his way into the castle of Calmar, which was defended by foreign mercenaries; but as his admonitions to the garrison to shew more zeal in their defence were met by threats of delivering him to the Danes, he left Calmar, and took refuge among his father's peasantry in Smaaland. The Smaalanders had, however, already taken the oaths of allegiance to the envoys who had been sent through the country by Christian II. to ascertain the sentiments of the people, and G. was soon compelled to retreat to Dalecarlia, where he wandered for several months in poverty and disguise with a price set on his head, and finally made his way penniless and almost naked, to the house of his brother-in-law, Joachim Brahe, just as the latter was preparing to obey the summons of Christian II. to attend his coronation. Having failed to dissuade Brahe from attending this ceremony, which took place in November 1520, G. retired to his father's property of Räfsnäs, where he remained till he heard of the massacre known as the Blood-bath, which followed three days after the coronation, and in which, on the plea of their being the enemies of the true church, the greater number of the nobles and leaders of Sweden, including Brahe himself and G.'s father, Eric Johansson, were slaughtered in cold blood. G. next retreated to the less frequented parts of Dalecarlia, where for a time he earned his living as a field-laborer, and more than once owed his life and safety to the generosity of the peasant women of the district. This period of his life has been so long made the subject of traditionary lore and romance, that it is difficult now to separate the true from the false; but the fame of his supposed adventures still lives in the minds of the people of Sweden, who cherish as sacred every spot associated with his wanderings and dangers. His appeals to the Dalecarlians met with no success until his account of the tyranny of the Danes was corroborated by the testimony of several fugitives from Stockholm, when a reaction followed, the national enthusiasm was roused, and the men of Dalecarlia, having called together a diet at Mora, proclaimed him head of their own and other communes of Sweden.

This was the turning-point in his life, for the peasantry now flocked around him from every side; and before another year had passed, many of the strongest posts of the enemy had fallen into his hands, and he was able to enter upon the siege of Stockholm, which terminated in 1523, when Christian II. was compelled by his enraged subjects to resign the crown, and retire from Denmark. His forcible abdication brought the Scandinavian union to a sudden close, after it had existed for a period of 136 years; for when Frederick I., the successor of Christian, demanded his recognition in Sweden, conformably to the Union of Calmar, the Swedes declared at the diet of Strengnaes that they would have no other king but Gustavus Ericsson. But although G. was at once recognised as king, he was not crowned till two years later, in consequence of his unwillingness to receive the crown from the hands of the Romish bishops. The king early shewed his determination to favor the Lutheran doctrines, and to cripple the power of the Romish clergy, on whom he laid a large proportion of the heavy imposts raised to meet the expenses of the war; and although his opinions were for a long time not favorably received by the people, he finally succeeded in establishing the Reformation in Sweden.

The disaffection of the peasantry, who threatened to destroy the nobility, and the imprudence of the Lutheran clergy, who tried to force the people to adopt the reformed doctrines, combined to thwart many of G.'s schemes for the improvement of the country, while his latter years were disturbed and imbittered by the jealousy and dissensions of his sons, Eric and John. Yet, notwithstanding these sources of disquietude, G. effected more than any other Swedish monarch has ever done for the welfare of the people. He had found Sweden a wilderness, devoid of all cultivation, and a prey to the turbulence of the people and the rapacity of the nobles; and after forty years' rule, he left it a peaceful and civilised realm, with a full exchequer, and a well-organised army of 15,000 men, and a good fleet, which were both his creations. He promoted trade at home and abroad. Every profession and trade received his attention and fostering care, and schools and colleges owed their revival, after the decay of the older Roman Catholic institutions, to him. He made commercial treaties with foreign nations, and established fairs for foreign traders. In his reign, roads and bridges were made in every part of the country, and canals begun, one of which has only recently been brought to completion. In his relations with his sub-

Digitized by Google

jects, G. was firm, and sometimes severe, but seldom unjust, except in his dealings towards the Romish clergy, whom he despoiled with something like rapacity of all their lands and funds. He did much, however, to promote the cause of Lutheranism, although he took care that the reformed clergy should be dependent on the crown, and enjoy only very moderate emoluments. To him the various tribes of Lapps were indebted for the diffusion of Christianity among them by Lutheran missionaries; while the Finns owed to him the first works of instruction, Bibles and hymn-books printed in their own language. G. was methodical, just, moral, and abstemious in his mode of life; an able administrator; and, with the exception of a tendency to avarice, possessed few qualities that are unworthy of esteem. He was three times married, and had ten children. The name of Vasa, which has been supposed to be an ancient patronymic in his family, but erroneously, since surnames were not in use among the Swedish nobility until a later date, was adopted by him subsequently to his accession, and is conjectured by the historian Geijer (q. v.) and others to have been probably derived from his arms, which bore originally a black fascine used in storming, and afterwards drawn like a vase, but changed by G. to yellow, from whence it came to be mistaken for a sheaf. By an act of the diet of 1544, at Westerasa, the crown was declared hereditary in the male descendants of G.; in conformity with which, his eldest son Eric (q. v.) succeeded to the throne on his death in 1560.

GUSTAVUS II. (Adolphus) was born at Stockholm, December 9, 1594, and died in 1632 on the field of battle at Lützen. He was the grandson of Gustavus Vasa, by his youngest son, Charles IX., at whose death, in 1611, he succeeded to the throne of Sweden. G. had been strictly brought up in the Lutheran faith, and carefully trained in habits of business, and was one of the most accomplished princes of his age. He was acquainted with eight languages, five of which he spoke and wrote fluently, was well read in the classics and ancient history, a proficient in music, and excelled in all warlike and manly exercises. At his accession to power, he found the country involved in wars abroad, and disorders at home, arising from the disputed succession of his father, who had been elected king on the exclusion of his nephew, Sigismund, King of Poland, the direct heir, whose profession of the Roman Catholic religion made him obnoxious to the Swedish people, and virtually annulled his claims to the crown. The first act of G. was to secure the hearty co-operation of the nobles, whose privileges he confirmed, and made dependent upon the performance of military service to the crown, and thus laid the foundation of an essentially feudal or military form of government, in which the nobles held their lands directly, and the peasantry indirectly, under the crown. In addition to these two bodies, which had formerly constituted the national diet, G. for the first time admitted special delegates of the army into the assembly as assessors to the nobles. Having thus organised the internal government, and succeeded in levying heavy imposts and raising some companies of efficient troops, he inaugurated his military career by a war with Denmark, which at that time occupied the Baltic districts of the Swedish territories, and thus completely cut off the Swedes from direct communication with the continent of Eastern Europe. The war continued for a year, and terminated in a peace between the two countries, by which G. renounced his claims on the Lappish districts and other disputed territory, and recovered possession, under certain conditions, of Calmar, Oeland, Elfsborg, and the province of Gottenborg.

Having thus gained an outlet on the Baltic, secured a peaceful ally in the king of Denmark, and concluded an alliance with the Netherlands, G. turned his attention to the Russian war, which, after fluctuating success, was concluded in 1617, by the treaty of Stolbova, by which Sweden obtained supreme dominion over Ingermanland and Karelia, and part of Livland, while Russia recovered Novogorod, and all other conquests made by the Swedes. The boundary of the Swedish territory, which then included the site of the future St Petersburg, was marked, after the peace, by a stone which bore the three crowns of Sweden above a Latin inscription, recording that it marked the limits of the dominions of G. A., king of Sweden. The disputes with Poland still, however, remained undecided; and in 1621, war was openly declared between the two countries, and was continued, with occasional intermissions, till 1629, when it terminated in a six years' truce, which was settled

Digitized by Google

by a treaty that secured reciprocity of trade and freedom of religion to the natives of both countries, and left G. master of Elbing, Braunsberg, Pillau, and Memel.

This peace enabled the king to mature the plans he had long cherished in regard to Germany; and having made various administrative reforms and availed himself of the short interval of peace to promote the material prosperity of the country, he remitted the charge of the government and the care of his infant daughter Christina to his chancellor Oxenstiern, and set sail, in the summer of 1630, with an army of about 15,000 men, to aid the Protestants of Germany in their hard struggle against the Catholic League, which was backed by the power of the empire.

Everything favored the success of the Swedes, who drove the imperialists from Pomerania, and took Stettin. The childless Duke of Pomerania engaged, in return for Swedish aid, that the dukedom should, after his death, be given up to Sweden until the expenses of the war were fully repaid; whilst France, through hatred of the empire, agreed to furnish G. with a subsidy of 400,000 rix-dollars as long as he maintained an army of 36,000 men. Wallenstein had also retired from the service of the emperor. But while the Swedes were besieging Spandau and Küstrin, the city of Magdeburg, which had applied to G. for assistance, was taken in 1631 by the imperial general, Tilly, whose troops perpetrated the most terrible atrocities against the unfortunate inhabitants. Although G. could not save Magdeburg, he soon after its fall inflicted a defeat on the imperialists at Breitenfeld, which excited the respect and fear of the Catholics, who thenceforward ceased to despise the "snow-king and his body-guard," as they designated G. and his small army. The king now advanced into Franconia, and after allowing his army to recruit their strength in the rich bishoprics of Würzburg and Bamberg, took the Palatinate and Mainz, where he held a splendid court, surrounded by numerous princes and ambassadors. In the spring of 1632, the Swedes, in the face of Tilly's army, crossed the Danube, and gained a decisive victory at Ingolstadt, where Tilly was mortally wounded. From thence the march to Munich was one continued triumph, and wherever G. appeared he was received by the populace as their guardian angel. The road to Vienna was now open to him, and the fate of the emperor would have been sealed, had the latter not recalled his general, Wallenstein, who, having accepted office on his own terms, gathered together a large army, with which he advanced on Nürnberg; but after standing a desperate assault of the Swedes, he was obliged to retire into Thuringia. The unfavorable season and the bad roads hindered G. from attacking the imperialists at the time he intended, but on November 6, 1632, the two armies came finally face to face at Lützen. As usual, the Swedes began by singing Luther's hymn, "Eine feste Burg ist unser Gott," and a hymn composed by the king. G. now made an address to the army, and, swinging his sword above his head, he gave the word of command, and with the cry of "Onwards!" he rushed forward, followed by the eager troops, who were commanded conjointly by himself and Bernhard of Saxe-Weimar. Victory was already on the side of the Swedes, when a strong reinforcement of imperialists appeared under the command of Pappenheim. G., seeing that his troops wavered under this fresh attack, rode hastily forward, when, having come too near a squadron of Croats, he received a shot in his arm, and, as he was turning aside, another in the back, which caused him to fall from his horse. The sight of the riderless animal caused dismay and fury among the Swedes; but before they could advance to his rescue, a party of Croats had thrown themselves between the king and his army; and it was not till after many hours' hard fighting, and when the field was strewn with 10,000 dead and wounded, that they recovered the body of the king, which had been plundered, stripped, and covered with wounds. The artillery of the enemy fell into the hands of the Swedes, who remained masters of the field, after having fought with an impetuosity that nothing could resist. A rumor long prevailed that the shot in the back which caused the king to fall was from the hand of Albert, Duke of Saxe-Lauenburg, but it appears that there was no just ground for the suspicion.

Although G. was eminently a warlike king, he made many salutary changes in the internal administration of his country, and devoted his short intervals of peace to the promotion of commerce and manufactures. He was pre-eminently religious, and his success in battle is perhaps to be ascribed not only to a better mode of warfare, and the stricter discipline which he enforced, but also still more to the moral

Digitized by Google

influence which his deep-seated piety and his personal character inspired among his soldiers. The spot where he fell on the field of Lützen was long marked by the *Schwedenstein*, or Swede's Stone, erected by his servant, Jacob Erichsson, on the night after the battle. Its place has now been taken by a noble monument erected to his memory by the German people on the occasion of the second centenary of the battle held in 1832.

GUSTAVUS III., king of Sweden, was born at Stockholm in 1746, and succeeded his father, Adolphus Frederick, in 1771, at a period when the country was distracted by the intrigues of the rival political parties of Horn and Gyllenborg, known as the "Hats" and "caps." Finding that the people, who were thoroughly wearied with the misrule of the nobles, were ready for any change, G. covertly fomented the general discontent, and having raised a fictitious rebellion, through the agency of his friend and adherent, Captain Hellichius, he collected together a large body of troops, on pretence of restoring order, and having arrested the council in a body, convoked the diet, and laid before it a newly framed constitution, to which the assembly was compelled to subscribe. A revolution was thus effected without the shedding of blood, and by a stroke of the pen G. recovered all the regal powers that had been gradually lost by his immediate predecessors. G. acted with great moderation after this successful *coup d'état*; and he might have long retained the advantages he had gained, if his love of display, and his wish to emulate the king of France in extravagance and magnificence, had not led him into profuse expenditure, which embarrassed the finances; at the same time, the introduction of the manners and usages of Versailles at his own court irritated the national party, while it undoubtedly tended to demoralise the upper classes, and through them the nation generally. In 1788 he engaged in war with Russia, at the moment that the empire was engaged in active hostilities against the Turks, but derived no advantages from the contest. On the breaking out of the French Revolution, he combined with the other monarchs against France, and applied to the diet for funds to assist the Bourbons. His repeated applications having been decisively rejected, the nobles, amongst whom he had many enemies, took advantage of his general unpopularity, and entered into a conspiracy against him, the leaders of which were Ribbing, Horn, and Pechlin. On the 16th March 1792, G. was mortally wounded by their agent, a Captain Ankarström (q. v.), at a masked ball in the opera-house which he had himself built. The pistol had been loaded with broken shot, which rendered the wound especially painful, and the king suffered the most dreadful agony for thirteen days before his death.

G. was a man of varied learning, and the author of several dramatic works and poems of considerable merit. His writings have been published in a collective form both in Swedish and French. In 1788, G. deposited certain papers in the library of Upsala, which excited much interest from the fact that they were not to be opened for fifty years after his death. Their publication, which was confided in 1842 to Gejer, disappointed the general expectation, as they were found to consist of historical notes and letters of little value.

GUSTAVUS IV., the son and successor of Gustavus III., was born November 1, 1778, proclaimed king March 29, 1792, and died in 1837. His uncle, Duke of Sudermania, acted as regent during his minority. The young king, on his accession to power, at once gave evidence of the high estimate at which he held the kingly power, and his first act was to join the third coalition against France, contrary to the wishes of his people. Hatred of Napoleon soon, however, became the guiding influence of his life. The result of his decided line of policy led to the occupation of Swedish Pomerania by French troops under Marshal Brune, who took Stralsund and Riga from the Swedes in 1807, and thus deprived them of the last of their German possessions. The king opened all his ports to English vessels, and thereby involved himself in a war with Russia. The scene of these hostilities was Finland, which the Swedes were obliged to give up to Russia at the close of 1808. Norway became next the scene of war, the Swedes being assisted by an English subsidy of 10,000 men, who, however, speedily returned to England when they found that G. intended to send them to Finland. The unfortunate war with Russia, which had been excited entirely through the folly of the king, gave rise to so much discontent

Digitized by Google

in Sweden, that a conspiracy was set on foot by several officers and nobles, the object of which was to dethrone the unpopular monarch. The conspirators took forcible possession of the palace at Stockholm, and placed him under arrest; and after an ineffectual attempt at escape, he consented to abdicate the throne, 29th March 1809. After wandering for a time from place to place, he finally settled at St Gall, where he died, forgotten and in poverty, in 1837. His uncle, the Duke of Sudermania, after acting as regent of the kingdom, was finally proclaimed king, under the title of Charles XIII., at the diet which met in May 1809. By the consent of the diet, Charles XIV. (Bernadotte) paid over the value of the private estates of the family of Vasa for the benefit of Gustavus and his children; but as the dethroned king refused to receive any of this money directly, or to accept the pension which the Swedish government had settled upon him, he was often in pecuniary difficulties, from which he was clandestinely relieved, by his divorced queen and children, who contrived, without his knowledge to supply his wants.

GÜ'STROW, a town of Mecklenburg-Schwerin, and long the residence of the princes, is situated on the left bank of the Nebel, 27 miles south of Rostock. Among the principal buildings are the gymnasium, the old castle (now the workhouse), the fine Gothic cathedral, and the town-house. The former ramparts have been converted into pleasant gardens. G. carries on distillation and beer-brewing, and has several water-mills. Pop. (1875) 10,923.

GUT MANUFACTURE, an unpleasant though rather important branch of manufacture, the operations of which consist in preparing the membranes of animal intestines for various useful purposes. The French call it *boyauderie*, from *boyau*, intestine, and have placed it under stringent legal regulations, on account of its offensive and pestiferous character, especially when conducted in a populous quarter of a town, as at the Rue de la Boyawderie, in Paris. One branch of gut manufacture has been described under GOLDBEATERS' SKIN. *Cat-gut* as it is called, is made from the intestines of sheep, which are first cleansed and freed from loose fat, then prepared by soaking and partial putrefaction, to loosen the different membranes of which the intestine is composed. These are then separated by scraping, then further soaked in clean water and scraped separately. After this, they are treated with a solution of potash, and drawn by women through a sort of thimble, and sorted for twisting into threads. They are then exposed to fumes of sulphurous acid, given off from burning sulphur, which deodorises them, and prevents subsequent putrefaction. The small intestines are used for cat-gut, the large intestines are simply scraped and salted, for the use of sausage-makers and by confectioners, and for tying over preserve and pickle jars, &c. The coarser kinds of cat-gut are used for pulley and lathe bands, strings for archery-bows, drill-bows, hatters-bows, and other purposes where a strong cord subject to friction is required; the finer kinds are twisted into whip-cord, and are used for fishing tackle and the strings of musical instruments. For the latter purpose a very superior quality is required. The best, called *Roman strings*, are made chiefly at Milan. Our manufacturers have never been able to equal these, and this is attributed by some to the fact, that the Italian sheep are much leaner than ours, and the membranes of lean animals are tougher than those which are highly fattened and rapidly fed up to marketable size.

GUTENBERG, Johannes, or Henne, whose proper name was Gensfleisch, or Gänsfleisch, and who is regarded by the Germans as the inventor of the art of employing movable types in printing, was born near the close of the 14th c. at Mainz. He was sprung from a patrician family, which took the names of Gutenberg and Gensfleisch from two estates in its possession. Of G.'s early life no particulars are known, but it seems probable that he devoted himself at an early age to mechanical arts. In the year 1434, he was living in Strasburg, and there, in 1436, made a contract with Andrew Dryzehn, or Drizehn, and others, by which he bound himself to instruct them in all his "secret and wonderful arts," and to employ these for their common advantage. This undertaking, which comprehended the first steps in the art of printing, was frustrated by the death of Dryzehn, more particularly as George Dryzehn, a brother of the deceased, commenced a lawsuit with G., which was decided against the latter. When and where the first attempts in the art of printing were made cannot with certainty be ascertained, as the works printed by G. bear

Digitized by Google

neither name nor date; this much is, however, certain—namely, that movable wooden types were first employed by him about the year 1488. In 1443, he returned from Strasburg to Mainz, where, in 1449 or 1450, he entered into partnership with Johannes Faust, or Fust, a wealthy goldsmith. Faust furnished the money required to set up a printing-press, in which the Latin Bible was printed for the first time. This partnership was, however, dissolved after the lapse of a few years. Faust had made large advances, which G. was now to refund, but as he possessed neither the power nor the inclination, the matter was brought before a court of justice. The result was that Faust retained the printing concern, which he carried on and brought to perfection, in conjunction with Peter Schöffer of Gernsheim. By the assistance of Conrad Hummer, a councillor of Mainz, G. was again enabled to set up a press, from which, in all probability, proceeded "Hermanni de Saldis Speculum Sacerdotum," printed in quarto without date or name. According to some, four editions of the "Donatus" were likewise printed by G., while others ascribe them to Faust and Schöffer. In 1457, appeared the Latin "Psalterium," or rather a breviary containing psalms, with antiphones, collects, &c., and arranged for choruses for Sundays and holidays. This specimen of the art of printing, remarkable as being the first bearing the name of the printer and the locality, as well as the year and day of its completion, and valued by Dibdin at £10,000, was printed with an elegance which sufficiently proves the rapid progress that had been made in the newly-invented art, and the diligence with which it had been prosecuted. G.'s printing establishment existed till 1465 in Mainz. He died, as is generally believed, 24th February, 1468, in which year the archbishop, Elector of Mainz, appointed him one of his courtiers, and raised him to the rank of a noble, though others place his death at the close of the previous year. The evidence in favor of G.'s being the inventor of printing is considered by his countrymen quite conclusive. They adduce the testimony of Ulrich Zell of Hanau, who first introduced the art into Cologne (1462), and who declares that "this noble art was invented for the first time in Germany, at Mainz, upon the Rhine . . . . by a citizen of Mainz, named John Gutenberg." Similarly speaks Wimpfeling, a learned Alsacian (born at Strasburg, 1451, and partly contemporaneous with Gutenburg). "In the year 1440, under the reign of Frederick III. an almost divine benefit was conferred on mankind by John Gutenberg, who first discovered the art of printing." So, too, Trithemus (born 1462, died 1516). "At this epoch, this memorable art (viz., of printing) was devised and invented by Gutenberg, a citizen of Mainz:" while Johann Schöffer, son of Peter Schöffer (the partner of Faust), in his preface to a German translation of Livy (Mainz, 1505), expressly affirms that "at Mainz originally the admirable art of printing was invented particularly by the ingenious Johann Gutenberg, 1450 A.D," and that it was "subsequently improved and propagated to posterity by the wealth and labors of Johann Fust and Peter Schöffer." That G. may have received the first hints of his invention from the Dutch xylography, is not denied. See COSTER. Ulrich Zell himself admits this; but the invention of typography, and beyond all doubt, of the printing-press, must be ascribed to the German.—Compare Oberlin's "Essai d'Annales de la Vie de Gutenberg" (Strasburg, 1801); Née de la Rochelle's "Eloge Historique de J. Gutenberg" (Par. 1811); Gama's "Essai Historique de Gutenberg" (Par. 1857); and Lamartine's "Gutenberg. l'Inventeur de l'Imprimerie" (Par. 1858).

GUTHRIE, Thomas, D.D., an eminent pulpit orator, philanthropist, and social reformer, was born in 1803 at Brechin, Forfarshire, where his father was a merchant and banker. He went through the curriculum of study prescribed by the Church of Scotland to candidates for the ministry at the university of Edinburgh, and devoted two additional winters to the study of chemistry, natural history, and anatomy. Meanwhile, he was licensed as a preacher by the presbytery of Brechin in 1825. He subsequently spent six months in Paris, studying comparative anatomy, chemistry, and natural philosophy. Returning to Scotland, he for two years conducted, on behalf of his family, the affairs of a bank agency in Brechin. In 1830, he became minister of Arbirlot, in his native county; and in 1837 was appointed one of the ministers of Old Greyfriars parish in Edinburgh. Here his eloquence, combined with devoted labors to reclaim the degraded population of one of the worst districts of the city, soon won for him a high place in public estimation. In 1843, G. joined the Free Church, and for a long series of years continued to minister to

Digitized by Google

a large and influential congregation in Edinburgh. In 1845—1846, he performed a great service to the Free Church, in his advocacy throughout the country of its scheme for providing manses or residences for its ministers. G.'s zeal, however, was not diverted into mere denominational or sectarian channels. He came forward, in 1847, as the advocate of Ragged Schools (q. v.); and to him the rapid extension of the system over the kingdom is very much to be ascribed. He also earnestly exerted himself, in many ways, in opposition to intemperance and other prevailing vices. G. possessed great rhetorical talent; and his style was remarkable for the abundance and variety of the illustrations he used. Few public speakers have ever blended solemnity and deep pathos so intimately with the humorous, his tendency to which has more frequently than anything else been pointed out as his fault. G. always displayed a generous sympathy with all that tends to progress or improvement of any kind. He was moderator of the General Assembly of the Free Church of Scotland in May 1862. G.'s most important published works are—"The Gospel in Ezekiel, a series of Discourses" (A. and C. Black, Edin. 1855); "The Way to Life," a volume of sermons (Edin. 1862); "A Plea for Drunkards and against Drunkenness," a pamphlet (Edin. 1856); "A Plea for Ragged Schools," a pamphlet (Edin. 1847), followed by a second and a third plea, the latter under the title of "Seed-time and Harvest of Ragged Schools" (Edin. 1862); "The City: its Sins and Sorrows" (Edin. 1857). Perhaps his "Pleas" furnish the best published specimens of Dr G.'s eloquence. For some years before his death he acted as editor of the "Sunday Magazine," founded in 1864, in which year he retired from his regular ministrations. He died 24th February 1873. His "Autobiography and Memoir" was published by his sons.

GUTHRIE, William, a political, historical, and miscellaneous writer, was born at Brechin, in Forfarshire, in 1708, and educated at King's College, Aberdeen. At an early period, he removed to London, where he worked hard for forty years as a man of letters. He died March 1770. Among his various works are a "History of England" (3 vols. Loud. 1744—1750); and "A Historical and Geographical Grammar" (1st edition, 1770; 24th edition, 1872); a useful manual of information, which enjoyed immense popularity in its time.

GUTS MUTHS, Joh. Christoph. Friedr., a German instructor of youth, was born at Quedlinburg, in Prussian Saxony, 9th August, 1759, studied at Halle, and subsequently became attached to Salzmann's institution at Schnepfenthal. There he gave himself specially to the elaboration, theoretical and practical, of Gymnastics (q. v.) as a branch of education; and from him it has passed into the curriculum of other German institutions. In 1793, G. published his "Gymnastik für die Jugend," which has become a classic work on the subject, and the basis of all subsequent treatises. Besides several other works on his favorite subject, G. M. holds a distinguished place as a writer on geography. He died in 1839. His centennial anniversary was celebrated August 9, 1859, at Schnepfenthal.

GU'TTA PE'RCHA (pronounced *pertsha*), a substance in many respects similar to caoutchouc, is the dried milky juice of a tree, *Isonandra Gutta*, which is found in the peninsula of Malacca and the Malayan Archipelago. The tree belongs to the natural order *Sapotaceæ*. It is a very large tree, the trunk being sometimes three feet in diameter, although it is of little use as a timber tree, the wood being spongy. The leaves are alternate, on long stalks, obovate-oblong, entire, somewhat leathery, green above, and of a golden color beneath. The flowers are in little tufts in the axils of the leaves, small, each on a distinct stalk; the corolla having a short tube and six elliptical segments; they have twelve stamens and one pistil. The name Gutta Percha is Malayan, *gutta* signifying the concrete juice of a plant, and *percha* being the name of the particular tree from which it is obtained. The present mode of obtaining the gutta percha is a most destructive one. The finest trees are selected and cut down, and the bark stripped off; between the wood and bark, a milky juice is found, which is scraped up into little troughs made of plantain leaves. This is the gutta percha, which, as it hardens, is kneaded into cakes, and exported.

Gutta percha was known in Europe long before its peculiar character and uses were made known. It was from time to time brought home by voyagers, in the form of drinking-bowls, which excited much curiosity on account of the material of which they were made. Some thought it a species of india-rubber, others asserted

Digitized by Google

it to be a kind of wood, which they named *mazer-wood*, from its use in making these drinking-cups. But we are chiefly indebted to Dr William Montgomerie of the *Indian Medical Service*, whose introduction of it in 1843 was rewarded by the gold medal of the Society of Arts. He first noticed that the Malays used it for making handles to their knives, &c.; and it immediately occurred to him that it might be of great use in a variety of ways, especially in making handles for surgical instruments. Since that time, the importation of gutta-percha has increased amazingly; in 1880, it exceeded 16,000 cwts. The years 1864, 1865, 1870, and 1871 were marked by large imports, varying from 25,966 cwts. to 35,636 cwts.; in the years 1872 to 1876, the imports varied from 19,627 cwts. to 54,898 cwts. It has been used for making a vast variety of ornamental and useful articles; but its most important application has been the coating of marine electric telegraph wires. In this application, as in most others, its inherent defect, arising from the readiness with which it becomes oxidised and decomposed, is unfortunately manifesting itself seriously and a substitute having greater stability is anxiously looked for.

Its great value arises from the ease with which it can be worked, and its being so complete a non-conductor of electricity. It softens in warm water, and can be moulded into any form in that state; as when soft it is not sticky, and turns well out of moulds. It will always be of great value as a material in which to take casts, as it can in the soft state be made to take the sharpest forms most faithfully, and as it quickly becomes hard and preserves its shape if not too thin, the range of its utility in this respect is very extensive. Golf balls are made of gutta percha.

It is imported in blocks and lumps of five to ten pounds weight, in various forms, chiefly like large cakes or rounded into gourd-like lumps. It has a very light reddish brown, or almost a flesh color, is full of irregular pores elongated in the direction in which the mass has been kneaded. It has a cork-like appearance when cut, and a peculiar cheese-like odor. Before it can be used, it has to undergo some preparation. This consists in slicing the lumps into thin shavings, which are placed in a *devilling* or tearing machine revolving in a trough of hot water. This reduces the shavings to exceedingly small pieces, which by the agitation of the tearing teeth are washed free from many impurities, especially fragments of the bark of the tree, which if not separated, would interfere with the compactness of its texture, which is one of its most important qualities. The small fragments, when sufficiently cleansed, are kneaded into masses which are rolled several times between heated cylinders, which press out any air or water and render the mass uniform in texture. It is then rolled between heated steel rollers into sheets of various thickness for use, or is formed into rods, pipes for water, or speaking-tubes, and an endless number of other articles.

Gutta percha differs very materially from caoutchouc or India-rubber in being non-elastic, or elastic only in a very small degree. Notwithstanding this very striking character of caoutchouc, the two articles are very often confounded in the public mind, probably from the similarity of their applications. It is most probable that India-rubber will eventually displace gutta percha in some of its most important applications, and especially in the coating of telegraph wires, to which purpose it has been successfully applied in America. There are two or three kinds of gutta percha known in commerce, and it is more than probable these are yielded by different species: that from Singapore is esteemed the best, and is distinguished by the Malay traders as *Gutta Tuban* or *Tuban;* that of Borneo is of less value—this is called *Gutta Percha* by the traders, and has given the general name to all; and another kind goes by the name of *Gutta Girek*. The first two are those generally known in our markets.

Gutta percha is turned by surgeons to various uses, chiefly for splints and covering moist applications to retard evaporation. A splint of gutta percha is made by taking a rigid board of the substance cut to the desired shape, soaking it in hot water, and then bandaging it to the limb. In a few minutes the gutta percha is found hard, and modelled to the shape of the parts. The cloth of gutta percha is sometimes used instead of oiled silk, as it is about half the price; it is, however, apt to tear, does not stand much heat, and is less flexible. Gutta percha being readily soluble in chloroform, such a solution is sometimes used for covering raw surfaces, as when the chloroform evaporates it leaves a pellicle of solid gutta percha. It has also been used for stopping hollow teeth.

Digitized by Google

GUTTA RO'SEA, a kind of cutaneous eruption on the face, popularly called "brandy blossoms," from its frequent occurrence in dissipated persons advanced in life. It is an affection very difficult of cure, and to be treated chiefly by a careful regimen.

GUTTA SERE'NA, an old name for Amaurosis (q. v.).

GUTTÆ, pendant ornaments attached to the underside of the Mutules (q.v.), and under the triglyphs of the Doric order. They are generally in the form of the frustum of a cone, but are sometimes cylindrical. It is not clear what their origin may have been, whether, as the name indicates, they represent drops of water or icicles. Alberti calls them nails; and it does seem likely that as many other parts of Greek architecture have been shewn to be derived from structural conditions (see ENTABLATURE), so these also should owe their origin to a similar cause. They have most probably been derived from the wooden pins or plugs, which were no doubt much more commonly used than iron nails, and of which it is still common to leave the ends projecting in any large wooden structure, such as the centering of a bridge. Whatever their origin, they were modified by the Greeks into a graceful ornament.

GU'TTÉ, or Gutty, from the Latin *gutta*, a drop, is said in heraldry of a field, or any particular charge on the field, covered with drops. When the drops are red, they are supposed to represent drops of blood, and the bearing is said to be *guttè de sang*. In this case, some great suffering or labor, such as fighting for the recovery of the Holy Land, is indicated. Where they are blue, again, they represent tears, and the bearing is said to be *guttè de larmes*. When white they are called drops of water, and the bearing is described as *guttè de l'eau;* but Nisbet is of opinion that tears are intended in this case also, and that repentence or penitence is signified by both.

GUTTER, an open channel for conveying water from buildings, roads, &c. Gutters are necessary for the preservation of such structures, and have thus been in use in all ages. The Greeks, who constructed their roofs with a simple span, used gutters at the eaves of their buildings, hollowed out of the stone which formed the cornice. These gutters discharged their contents on the ground at intervals through small Gargoyles (q. v.), usually in the shape of lions' heads. The Romans followed this example, and also formed gutters with tiles laid in cement.

In the middle ages, the eaves seem to have left without gutters, until, owing to the castles being frequently built on dry rocky sites, it was found desirable to collect the rain-water and preserve it in cisterns. Stone or wooden eaves, gutters, and pipes were used for this purpose. In ecclesiastical architecture, when the construction became complicated, it was necessary to convey the water from the roofs with great care, so as to prevent damage to the building. It was collected at the eaves of the central roof, and by means of well-projected gargoyles, thrown along channels formed in the crest of the buttresses, and so carried beyond the walls of the building, and thrown off through gargoyles in a number of small streams, which dispersed the water before it reached the ground. This acted well in calm weather, but during storms the water was blown back all over the building, which, in case of its being a porous stone, softened and became liable to decay. This led to the use of lead pipes, which carried the water directly to the ground, and discharged it into open gutters. At first, the pipes were used for conveying the water from the main roof to the roof of the side-chapels, whence it was discharged by gargoyles. Pipes conveying the water to the base of the building were first employed in England, where they seem to have come into use during the 14th century. They were formed with great taste, and had ornamental cups or cisterns at the top to receive the water from the mouth of the gargoyle. They were then, with considerable foresight, made *square* in form, not circular, as they usually now are. The advantage of the former section is, that in case of the water in the pipe being frozen, there is room for the expanding ice to swell out by slightly changing the form of the square.

Pipes for conducting rain-water have the great advantage of saving foot-passengers the annoyance they meet with from the discharge of the water from gargoyles; but the latter have the advantage of being more easily inspected and kept in good

Digitized by Google

order. Whenever a gargoyle is choked, it shews the accident by its awkward spouting; but a lead pipe frequently bursts, and does much damage before the leak is discovered. See SEWAGE.

GUTTI'FERÆ, or Clusia'ceæ, a natural order of exogenous plants, consisting of trees and shrubs, natives of tropical countries, very generally secreting an acrid yellow resinous juice. A few are epiphytes. The leaves are opposite, destitute of stipules, leathery, and entire. In botanical character, this order is allied to *Hypericineæ*. It contains about 150 known species, the greater part of them South American, although all tropical countries produce some. The resinous secretions of some are valuable, particularly of those trees which yield Gamboge (q. v.) and Tacamahaca (q. v.). See also CLUSIA.—A few species afford valuable timber. See CALOPHYLLUM.—The flowers of some are very fragrant; those of *Mesua ferrea* are found in a dried state in every bazaar in India, and are used as a perfume.—The fruit of some is very highly esteemed; the Mangosteen (q. v.) has been described as the finest fruit in the world. The Mammee Apple (q. v.) is another of the most celebrated fruits of this order.

GUTZLAFF, Karl, a missionary, was born at Pyritz, in Pomerania, 8th July 1803. At an early age he was apprenticed to a belt-maker in Settin. Here he composed a poem, in which he expressed his earnest wish to become a missionary to the heathen, and in 1821, presented it to the king of Prussia. The king caused him to be placed in the missionary institution at Berlin. At the expiration of two years, he was removed to the Dutch missionary society at Rotterdam, and in August 1826 was sent to Sumatra. Being detained at Java, he fixed his residence at Batavia, where he devoted himself to the study of Chinese. At the end of two years, having acquired a considerable knowledge of the language, and familiarised himself with the habits of the Chinese residents in Batavia, he determined to give up his connection with the Dutch society, and devote himself to the conversion of the Chinese. He joined Tomlin, the English missionary, and, in the summer of 1828, accompanied him to Siam. They settled at Bankok, the capital, partly for the purpose of preaching the gospel, partly to render themselves thoroughly acquainted with the Siamese language, and to perfect themselves in Chinese. For the sake of his health, he now, by the advice of a Chinese friend, undertook a voyage to China; and from this time, Macao became his principal station, and here he formed an intimate friendship with Robert Morrison. In conjunction with Medhurst and two other friends, G. began a new translation of the Bible into Chinese. With the assistance of Morrison, he founded a society for the diffusion of useful knowledge in China, published a Chinese monthly magazine, and preached at Macao and elsewhere. Compare his "Journal of Three Voyages along the Coast of China in 1831, 1832, and 1833, with Notice of Siam, Corea, and the Loo-choo Islands." After the death of the elder Morrison, G. was appointed chief interpreter to the British supervisional government in China, with a salary of £800. In this capacity, he attempted in May 1835, to penetrate into the interior of the province of Fo-kien, but without success. At the same time, the printing of Christian books in the Chinese language, and even the distribution of Christian writings among the inhabitants of Canton, were prohibited. Thus restricted in his missionary career, G. joined the British during the war with the Chinese, and his thorough acquaintance with the Chinese rendered his services of great value. He likewise contributed to bring about the peace in 1842. Finally, in 1844, he founded a Chinese society, for the purpose of diffusing the gospel, by means of native Christians, in the interior of the country. To promote the objects of the mission, he, in 1849, returned to Europe, and visited England, Germany, and other countries. He returned to China, landing at Hong-kong in January 1851, but died there, 9th August of the same year. G. published various works, in different languages, some of which are extremely valuable; the principal are "Geschichte des Chines. Reichs" (Stuttg. 1847), and "The Life of Taoknang" (Lond. 1851).

GUY, Thomas, founder of Guy's Hospital, Southwark, London, was born at Horseleydown in 1644. He began business as a bookseller with a stock of about £200, dealing extensively in the importation of English Bibles from Holland (those printed at home being executed very badly); and on this being stopped, contracted with the university of Oxford for the privilege of printing Bibles, which he continued to do for many years. His principal gains, however, arose from the not very credit-

Digitized by Google

able practice of purchasing, during Queen Anne's wars, the prize-tickets of seamen at a large discount, and subsequently investing them in South Sea Company stocks, by which means he amassed a fortune of nearly half a million sterling. In 1707, he built and furnished three wards of St Thomas's Hospital. In building and endowing the hospital in Southwark which bears his name, he set apart £238,295,16s. He was also a liberal benefactor to the Stationers' Company, and built and endowed almshouses and a library at Tamworth. Besides making bequests to Christ's Hospital, and various other charities, he left £80,000 to be divided among those who could prove any degree of relationship to him. He was of mean appearance, with a melancholy expression of countenance, and during his whole lifetime had no other reputation than that of an intensely selfish and avaricious man. He died December 27, 1724, aged 80.

GUY'S HOSPITAL, founded by the preceding. Thomas Guy leased from the governors of St Thomas's Hospital, a large piece of ground, for a term of 999 years, at a ground-rent of £30 a year. The space being cleared, the first stone of the building was laid in 1722, and the hospital admitted its first patient in 1725, a few days after the death of its founder. The whole expense was £18,796, 16s., great part of which Guy expended in his lifetime, and he bequeathed £219,499 to endow it. Soon after his death, an act of parliament was obtained, regulating the management of the institution. In 1829 Mr Hunt bequeathed to the hospital £190,000, and additional bequest to the amount of £10,000 have since been received. There was at first room for about 400 patients; now 700 can be accommodated. The yearly average of patients is over 3000; the out-patients relieved may amount to 50,000. The annual income is about £40,000, chiefly from estates in the counties of Essex, Hereford, and Lincoln. The usual number of governors is 60, who are self-elective. Students enter the hospital for study, attending chemical practice, lectures, &c., and paying annual fees. The building consists of two quadrangles, united by a cross structure or arcade, besides two wings extending from the front to the street—west wing built with elegance and uniformity, and whole edifice handsome and regular. A library and valuable museums are attached to the hospital. New wards, with tall towers for ventilation, were built in 1852, and a chemical laboratory in 1872. In the chapel is a fine marble statue of Guy, by Bacon, which cost £1000. Sir Astley Cooper, the eminent surgeon, is buried in the chapel.

GUYON, Richard Debaufre, a general in the Hungarian army during 1848—1849, was born at Walcott, near Bath in England in 1813. After having fought against Dom Miguel in Portugal, G. entered the Austrian service in 1833; and on being attached as aide-de-camp to Baron Splényi, married the daughter of that general in 1838. From that time till the outbreak of the revolution, G. led the life of a country gentleman on his estates near Comorn, but was one among the first to offer his services to the national government, and acted a prominent part in the struggle for independence. During the retreat of Görgei's army, G. carried the mountain-pass of Branyiszko, and by that daring feat of his re-established the communication with the government at Debreczin, as also with the several other Hungarian army corps. When, in April 1849, the garrison of the besieged fortress Comorn was to be apprised of the victorious approach of the national army, G., with a detachment of hussars, cut his way through the enemy's lines, and announced the approaching relief. The bloody affair of Szöreg allowed Dembinski, protected by the self-sacrificing ten battalions of G., to retire to Temesvár, where the last battle of the Hungarians was fought and lost on the 9th of August. G. escaped to Turkey, and entered the service of the sultan, without being obliged to turn Mohammedan. Under the name of Kourshid Pasha, he, as a general of division, was governor of Damascus, and at the beginning of the Crimean war, did much to organise the army of Kars. He died at Constantinople in 1856. Indomitable courage, and an incessant care for the comfort of the troops under his command, were the chief features in G.'s character.

GUYON, Jeanne Bouvier de la Mothe, well known in connection with the Quietist controversy (see QUIETISM), was born at Montargis, in France, 18th April 1648. She had destined herself for the cloister, but at the earnest solicitation of her family married, at the age of 14, M. Guyon, the son of a rich contractor of public works.

Digitized by Google

Being left a widow at 25, and still retaining her early religious leanings, she transferred her three children to the care of guardians, settling on them almost all her property. Being thus entirely withdrawn from secular affairs, she attracted much notice by the high tone of spirituality which her conversation breathed, and was invited by M. d'Arenthon, Bishop of Geneva, to settle in his diocese, where she formed the acquaintance of a Barnabite, Père Lacombe, then in much repute as a director of souls. The mystic doctrines which she learned from this ecclesiastic, and which involved such a degree of self-abnegation as to suppose that the truly Christian soul must become indifferent not only to life and death, but even to its own salvation or perdition, having come to the knowledge of the bishop, he withdrew his protection from Madame Guyon. In consequence she left Geneva, and accompanied by Père Lacombe, went to various cities of Italy and France, and eventually to Paris, where they drew about them a number of followers. The reputed extravagances of Madame G. led to her being shut up by a royal order in the convent of the Visitation, from which, however, she was set free at the instance of Madame de Maintenon, and through this lady obtained entrance into the highest circles of Paris and Versailles. It was now that she formed the acquaintance of Fenelon, who was completely won by her evidently sincere piety, and captivated by the earnestness and lofty spirituality of her views.—He failed to see the evil consequences which they involved; and the confiding zeal with which he defended her not only against the misrepresentations with which she was assailed, but even against the too well founded imputations which her principles had drawn upon her, was the cause of his unhappy rupture with Bossuet. See FENELON. Madame G. having submitted her writings to Bossuet and other members of a royal commission, subscribed 34 articles which were drawn up by them, and promised to abstain from all further speculation on these subjects. But she failed to keep her promise, and not only drew again upon herself the hostility of the court, but also became the object of much scandal on account of her intimacy with Père Lacombe. That the latter imputation was a calumny, it is impossible to doubt; but Madame G. was again put under arrest, and imprisoned first at Vincennes and Vangirard, and ultimately in the Bastile. She was liberated in 1702, and henceforward lived in comparative privacy till her death, which took place at Blois in 1717. She is the author of several works, the chief of which are "Torrents Spirituels Moyen Court de Faire Oraison," and "Le Cantique des Cantiques interpreté selon le sens mystique," together with an Autobiography and Letters, as also some spiritual poetry.

GUZEL-HISSAR. See AIDIN.

GU'ZERAT, a geographical division of India, stretches in n. lat from 20° to 24° 45' and in e. long. from 69° to 74° 20', containing about 42,000 square miles and about 3,000,000 inhabitants. Its most important section, perhaps, is the peninsula of Kattywar, which projects into the Arabian Sea between the Gulf of Cutch on the north-west and the Gulf of Cambay on the south-east. Of the mainland, a considerable portion is shut out from the sea by the British districts of Broach and Surat, so that the peninsula comprises nearly the whole of the coast-line and most of the available harbors. With regard, however, to internal communications, the mainland has the advantage of the peninsula, being traversed, to say nothing of streams inferior magnitude, by the Nerbudda and the Tapti. To the south of the last-mentioned river, G. presents the northern extremity of the Western Ghauts. The products are rice, wheat, barley, sugar, tobacco, castor-oil, maize, opium, cotton, and fruits. Within the limits of G. (also spelled *Gujarat* or *Gujerat*) lie the Guicowar's territory, and the numerous petty states of Kattywar, Mahi Kanta, and Rewa Kanta. The name G. often includes also the British administrative division under the governor of Bombay, which comprises the districts of Surat, Broach, Kaira, Punch Mehals, and Ahmedabad.

GWA'LIOR, the capital of the state of the same name in Central India, stands near the north-east extremity of its straggling territory, and has a pop. of about 50,000. Its nucleus is an isolated rock of about 300 feet in height, perpendicular, either naturally or artificially, on all sides; and as it measures 1¼ mile by 300 yards, it can accommodate a garrison of 15,000 men. It is thus virtually impregnable against

Digitized by Google

any native force. The spot is understood to have been occupied as a stronghold for more than a thousand years, and the summit has been provided, from time to time, with several spacious tanks. Along the eastern base of this eminence lies the town of G. containg little worthy of notice but a beautiful mausoleum of white sandstone; and to the south-west there extends for several miles the Lushkar, or camp of the Maharajah's own army, while to the north-east is the Moorar, or cantonment of the protecting contingent. During the troubles of 1857 and 1858, the place attained unenviable notoriety as a centre of rebellion, having, notwithstanding the fidelity of the Maharajah himself, been, for rather more than a year, in the power of the insurgents.

GWALIOR, the state above mentioned, with a remarkably irregular outline, and an area of only 33,119 square miles, stretches in n. lat. from 21° 8′ to 26° 50′, and in e. long. from 74° 45′ to 79° 21′. Lying partly in the basin of the Jumna and partly in the basins of the Nerbudda and the Tapti, it divides its drainage between the Bay of Bengal and the Arabian Sea. It has been roughly estimated to contain about 3¼ millions of inhabitants. Though G. is a Mahratta principality, being, in fact, the principal fragment of the great empire of the Peishwa, yet it is only to the South of the Merbudda that the Mahrattas form any considerable proportion of the people. Under such circumstances, therefore, the dominant race can maintain its supremacy by force alone. Since 1803, the country has been under British protection. The existing relations of the two parties, however, date only from 1844. In 1843, the death of the sovereign, by producing universal anarchy, led to the forcible interposition of the British government; and by the treaty of the following January, in addition to a large contingent under British authority, the native government was permitted to have 9000 troops of its own. During the troubles of 1857, the new Maharajah, not more than 22 years old, remained faithful to the English, notwithstanding the almost entire defection of both divisions of the military force.

GWY'NIAD (*Coregonus Pennanti*), one of the British species of *Coregonus* (q. v.) which, from their form, the large size of their scales, and their silvery appearance, are sometimes called *Freshwater Herring*, and are vulgarly identified with the herring. The general similarity is in this case very great. The G., when full grown, is about ten or twelve inches in length; the first dorsal fin is high; the snout is a little produced; the mouth is small, the jaws without teeth, a few minute teeth on the tongue only. It is found in some of the lakes of Wales and Cumberland. G. is a Welsh name. At Ullswater, the fish is called *Schelly*. It occurs in that lake in great shoals, so that many hundreds are sometimes taken at a single draught of the net. It is rather an insipid fish, and cannot be kept long after being taken out of the water, unless salted, which it often is by the poor. The Freshwater Herring of Loch Lomond is not the G., but the Powan. Many of the species of this genus, however, very nearly resemble each other, and are not easily distinguished by mere description.

GYARMA"T-BALA'SSA, or Balassa-Gyarmat, a town of Hungary, in the county of Neograd, 43 miles north-by-east from Pesth, on the left bank of the Eipel or Ipoly. The surrounding district is very beautiful and fertile, producing much excellent wheat. Near the town are the ruins of a castle, once belonging to the Balassa family, and famous as having been oftener than once heroically defended against the Turks. Pop. (1869) 6435.

GYBING, or Jibing, in sailing with fore-and-aft sails, the act of shifting over the boom, when the wind is astern or at any point abaft the beam, so that the wind may be brought to bear on the sail on the reverse side of the vessel to that in which it was felt previously to the operation. With a change of wind or course, the boom and its sail are *gybed* to the other side of the vessel.

GY'GES, a Lydian, about whose early life little is known. Nyssia, wife of Candaules, king of Lydia, having been grievously affronted by her husband in presence of G., ordered the latter, who was in high favor with his sovereign, either to slay Candaules or to prepare for his own fate. (Compare the history of Rosamund, wife of Alboin, king of the Lombards; Gibbon, vol. v. p. 339, Murray's ed.) G. accordingly put his master to death, married Nyssia, and assumed the supreme power, about 716 B. C. The Lydians, however, refused to acknowledge his authority, until

Digitized by Google

the oracle of Delphi declared in his favor. In return for this service, he made immense presents to the sacred shrine. He is said to have reigned 38 years, and to have amassed enormous wealth, so as to give origin to the proverb "the riches of Gyges." The successors of G. were Ardys, Sadyattes, Alyattes, and Crœsus, who was defeated by Cyrus the Great in 546 B. C. (or 548). The Lydian empire was thus overthrown. Plato has a fable, in which G. is represented as a shepherd of Candaules; but having miraculously obtained possession of a golden ring of great virtue, he was enabled by means of it to make himself invisible when he chose, and thus took occasion to murder his sovereign, and usurp the supreme power. The ring of G. is frequently mentioned in the middle ages.—GYGES is also the name of the hundred-handed giant, son of Cœlus and Terra, who with his brothers made war on the gods, and after his overthrow, was subjected to everlasting punishment in Tartarus.

GYMNA'SIUM. This word (from *gymnos*, naked) was applied to those public places or buildings where the Greek youths exercised themselves. In Athens alone there were seven resorts of this kind. Philosophers also gave instruction in these *gymnasia*, hence the transference of the name to public buildings erected for the mental disciplining and instruction of youth. The German gymnasium corresponds roughly to the grammar and public schools of England, and the grammar and high-schools of Scotland. All three had their origin in the cathedral and monastery schools of the pre-reformation period. The widening circle of human knowledge in the 17th and 18th centuries made itself felt in these educational seminaries as in the universities. Their curriculum became gradually extended, and with the further increase and development of universities, their aims became higher. In Germany, as in this country, the classical tongues formed, and continue to form, the great instrument of mental discipline in schools of this higher class, though other subjects have been added from time to time. The subjects of instruction which were first added to the classical tongues were geography and history. The natural sciences and mathematics, the pursuit of which has formed a characteristic feature of this century, gradually found a place in the schoolroom; and the study of the mother-tongue and of modern languages was also admitted. For a time, these subjects held a co-ordinate place with Latin and Greek. Departmental studies were taught with ardor, and educators were sanguine of the results which would flow from early initiation into the results and processes of the various sciences. These anticipations having been somewhat disappointed, there has for some time been a steady movement towards the restoration of classical or humanistic studies to be the main instrument of education, while retaining other subjects as a subordinate portion of the curriculum. The idea, however, of the gymnasium as specially a preparatory school for the university, and therefore not suited to all classes indiscriminately, has been more steadily kept in view in Germany than in Great Britain, and the consequence has been the breaking up of the middle school or gymnasium into two—the gymnasium proper, where those are taught who propose to enter the universities, or who desire a partial classical training; and real-schools, where elementary science, foreign languages, and mathematics form the principal subjects of instruction. In this respect, the middle-school education of Germany affords a favorable contrast to that of England. It is not to be supposed, however, that in England the grammar and public schools are less efficient in their classical training; the contrary is probably the fact, so far as our principal schools, such as Eton, Harrow, and Rugby, are concerned; but the methodised system of examinations, and the more rigorous methods of Germany, seem to turn out a larger *proportion* of well-instructed boys from each school, while the influence of central authority secures greater uniformity of processes and results throughout the country. The boys attend, as in England, till they reach the age of 18, when, after a special examination (the abiturient or maturity examination), they are transferred to the university. The German gymnasiums differ from English public schools for the middle and higher classes in being day-schools, and not the centre of great boring establishments. In this respect they resemble the Scotch grammar and high schools.

GYMNA'STICS (see GYMNASIUM), a term, in its more restricted and proper sense, applied to those exercises, not amounting in intricacy to games, by which

Digitized by Google

particular limbs, either singly or in combination, are rendered more pliant or stronger; these exercises are arranged in a due progression, and the entire series becomes a system under the name gymnastics. Swimming (q. v.), Boating, and games like Golf (q. v.), Cricket (q. v.), &c., are among the most efficient gymnastic exercises; but in this article attention will be confined to exercises whose primary and direct aim is muscular development and health.

Gymnastic games are so old as to be pre-historic; they are alluded to in the 2d and 23d books of the "Iliad." Before the time of Hippocrates, gymnastic exercises had been adopted in Greece as part of the course of medicine intended to counteract increasing luxury and indolence. The various exercises were speedily combined into a system, and gymnasia, where they should be carried out, were formed first by the Lacedæmonians, and subsequently at Athens. See GYMNASIUM. The Romans adopted the system, and constructed gymnasia on a magnificent scale. Many of their buildings, having had extensive baths attached, were known as *Thermæ*. The exercises in the gymnasia consisted of running, leaping, dancing, wrestling, boxing, hurling, &c.; and in those days, when all men bore arms, and when, in close combat, victory went generally with the strongest man, these games were doubtless of great value. In subsequent ages of knightly prowess, similar exercises were probably practised, though less publicly; but with the introduction of gunpowder, and through its means, the gradual substitution of fighting at a distance—in which science and skill were the main requisites—for personal encounters where strength and muscle went far to carry the day, the attention paid to gymnastics decreased, and finally vanished altogether. To make infantry soldiers perfect in the drilled movements of masses, cavalry good horsemen and fair swordsmen, and to have gunners who could take an accurate aim, became the utmost sought by the possessors of great armies; while the science of gymnastics, having gone out of repute for the military, was speedily neglected in merely civil life. It is only from the earlier portion of the present century that the science has at all revived.

The revival commenced in Prussia, where, about 1806, gymnasia were opened by Basedow and Salzmann, that of the latter being under the superintendence of the celebrated gymnastic pedagogue Guts Muths (q. v.); Jahn followed in the same line, and rendered the science so popular, that it speedily attracted the attention of the youth throughout the kingdom, and to the training thus obtained must be attributed, in no small degree, the vigor which succeeded in driving out the French army of the first empire. Sweden soon imitated Prussia, and from that time gymnastics has formed a prominent feature in the Scandinavian course of education. In Prussia, the gymnasia began to be the scenes of political gatherings too liberal in tendency to please its semi-military government; and in 1818, they were all closed. The troops were, however, continued in gymnastic exercises, and shewed so clearly the advantages of the training they experienced, that, about 1844, Louis Philippe adopted and improved the system in the French army. From that time gymnasia have been constructed for almost all continental armies, and with more or less success, for the civil population. England, last ordinarily in public improvements, only moved in the matter a few years ago by establishing instruction in the science at Aldershot and other camps; in private life, however, there have long been many excellent gymnasia.

Different instructors adopt various systems of instruction. The course passed through in the French army is, however, one amongst the best, as its fruits evince, in the remarkable activity and readiness for emergency displayed by the soldiers who have undergone it. The equipment consists of a broad belt, to be strapped tightly round the waist above the hips, as a support to the body in the arduous motions to ensue, braces being of course discarded. The implements most commonly required are an iron ball in a rope-sling, with a loop for the hand to pass through; wrestling-handles, consisting of two wooden bars, each about 18 inches long, connected by stout cordage; a club; leaping bars, to be leaped over; and leaping-poles wherewith to leap.

The system of instruction is divided into a number of "courses" regularly graduated, beginning with elementary and special movements, with a view to render every part of the body supple, and to develop the several muscles and give complete command over all their motions (*elementary gymnastics*); and proceeding to exer-

Digitized by Google

cises of leaping, suspension, standing and walking on beams, walking on stilts, climbing, swinging, vaulting, &c. (*applied gymnastics*).

The theory of the advantage derivable from gymnastics is simple enough. An admirable law of nature provides that—within certain limits—parts of the human frame increase in strength, aptitude, and size, in proportion to the use made of them. In gymnastics, this law is brought to bear successively on every part, and finally on the whole system in combined action. If the exertion be not carried so far as to induce excessive fatigue, all other parts of the body sympathise with the improving condition of that which is mainly exerted; the circulation, excited from time to time by the exercise, acquires fresh vigor, and blood being driven with unwonted force into all parts of the system, every function is carried on with increased activity; an improvement in the general health becomes soon manifest, and the mind—if simultaneously cultivated with judgment—increases in power and endurance.

Gymnastic exercises require, however, to be practised with many precautions, and always with moderation and due regard to the strength of the individual. The whole benefit may be counteracted by excess; the muscles may be overstrained, and ruptures and other serious accidents ensue. The danger of such evils from gymnastic exercises has perhaps been exaggerated, and it has no doubt hindered their more extensive introduction into schools. But it is to be remembered that hardihood can in no way be obtained without risk; for cricket, fencing, boating, and other manly sports, are attended with at least as much danger as a well-regulated course of gymnastics.

A short account of Gymnastics and Out-of-door Recreations is given in "Chambers' Information for the People," vol. ii. Other works on the subject are—Captain Chinsso's "Gymnastics and Calisthenics;" G. Roland's "Gymnastics;" Walker's "British Manly Exercises;" and MacLaren's "Training, in Theory and Practice;" and "Physical Education, Theoretical and Practical" (1868). The books written in German on Gymnastics (Turnkunst) would form a small library.

GYMNE'MA. See COW PLANT.

GYMNE'TRUS, a genus of acanthopterous fishes of the Ribbon-fish (q. v.) family, having the body much elongated, and at the same time attenuated and compressed, the dorsal fin extending the whole length of the back, the ventral fins consisting only of a single long ray, often dilated at the end; the mouth small. The fishes of this genus are inhabitants of great depths, and are rarely taken or thrown ashore. *G. remiceps* is a native of northern seas; *G. Hawkenii* has occurred on the coast of Britain; other species are tropical. It has been supposed that large fishes of this genus may have given rise to some of the stories of the Great Sea Serpent. One was lately captured at the Bermudas, apparently an immature fish, but more than 16 feet in length, and with a row of long flexile filaments on the back of the head and anterior part of the back, which might well represent the mane often ascribed to the Sea Serpent. A specimen of *G. Hawkenii*, caught on the coast of Northumberland, was exhibited in London at the time when the subject of the Great Sea Serpent excited greatest interest, and was by many supposed to explain the accounts of it.

GYMNO'CLADUS, a genus of trees of the natural order *Leguminosæ*, sub-order *Cæsalpinieæ*.—*G. Canadensis* is a North American tree, found both in Canada and over a great part of the United States, attaining a height of 50—60 feet, with branches remarkable for their upright direction, and an exceedingly rough bark which comes off in slips. The leaves of young trees are very large, three feet long, bipinnate. The flowers are white in short spikes. The pods are five inches long by two broad. The tree is called *Chicot* in Canada, and sometimes *Stump Tree*, from its dead appearance in winter, and the absence of conspicuous buds. It is also called the *Kentucky Coffee Tree*, because the seeds were formerly roasted and ground as coffee in Kentucky. It grows well in Britain. The wood is used both by cabinet-makers and by carpenters. It has very little sap-wood. The pods, preserved like those of the tamarind, are said to be wholesome and slightly aperient.

GY'MNOGENS, in the botanical system of Lindley, are those plants with exogenous stems and perfectly naked seeds. He forms of them a separate class, of which *Coniferæ*, *Taxaceæ*, *Cycadaceæ*, and *Gnetaceæ* are the orders. They are

Digitized by Google

remarkable for the large apparent perforations or discs in the vessels of the wood, but they have concentric zones, spiral vessels, and a central pith, like other exogenous plants. Their great peculiarities, however, are the total absence of a pericarp, and that fertilisation takes place directly through the foramen of the ovule, without the intervention of style or stigma.

GYMNOSO'MATA (Gr. naked-bodied), an order of Pteropodous (q. v.) molluscs, destitute of shell, having a distinct head, and swimming by fins attached to the sides of the neck. They are all marine. The *Clio borealis* of the arctic seas (see CLIO) is the best known and most interesting example.

GYMNO'SOPHISTS (i. e., "naked sages"), the name given by the Greeks to those ancient Hindu philosophers who lived solitarily in the woods, wore little or no clothing, and addicted themselves to mystical contemplation and the practice of the most rigorous asceticism. Strabo divides them into Brahmans and Samans, the former of whom adhered to the strictest principles of *caste*, while the latter admitted any one into their number regarding whose character and kindred they were satisfied.

GYMNO'TUS, a genus of malacopterous fishes, of which only one species is known, the celebrated *G. electricus*, or Electrical Eel. This genus gives its name to a family, *Gymnotidæ*, of which, however, no other known species has any electrical powers. The *Gymnotidæ* are mostly South American, inhabiting the fresh waters of the tropical regions. They are eel-like in form, and like eels are destitute of ventral fins (*apodal*), but they are furnished with complete jaws and with ribs, and their fin-rays are jointed or branched. They have pectoral fins, but no dorsal; the anal fin is largely developed, extending either to the point of the tail, as in the electrical eel, or leaving it free. The electrical eel has the skin entirely soft, and destitute of scales. It is very widely diffused over the warm parts of America and is found both in streams and pools. Its electrical apparatus and powers are described in the article ELECTRICITY, ANIMAL. It is capable of being tamed, and when familiar, will allow itself to be handled without giving a shock, but employs its electrical powers both in order to kill prey and to defend itself from assailants, most frequently, perhaps, alligators. All the *Gymnotidæ* are remarkable for the position of the anus, which is so very far forward as in the electrical eel to be before the gill-openings, whilst in some of the other fishes of this family it is even before the eyes. Some fishes, of this family have an elongated snout. The electrical eel, however, has a rounder and more obtuse nose than the common eel.

GYNE'RIUM. See PAMPAS GRASS.

GYO'MA, a town of Hungary, in the county of Bekes, 89 miles south-east-by-east from Pesth, and on the railway between Pesth and Temeswar. It stands in a plain on the bank of the Körös, which is here crossed by a bridge. There is a Protestant church. Pop. (1869) 9907.

GYÖNGYÖS, a town of Hungary, in the county of Heves, is situated at the southern base of the Matra Mountains, about 50 miles north-east of Pesth. The last declivities of the Matra Mountains produce an excellent red wine called by the Germans Erlauer, and very like Burgundy, for which, indeed, it is often mistaken. G. has a gymnasium, manufactures woollen fabrics, and carries on trade in wine and fruit. Pop. (1869) 15,830.

GYPAE'TOS. See LÄMMERGEIER.

GYPSIES (Egyptians), [Fr. *Bohémiens*; Ger. *Zigeuner*; Dutch, *Heathens*; Dan. and Swed. *Tatara*; Ital. *Zingani*; Span. *Gitanos, Zincali*; Hung. *Czigányok, Pharaonepek*; Pers. *Sisech*; Hindu, *Karachee*; Arab. *Harami*; Gyps. *Rom* (man), *Sinti* (from Ind), *Calo* (black); nicknamed in Fr. *Cagoux, Geux*; Germ. *Zieh-Gauner*, &c.], a mysterious vagabond race, scattered over the whole of Europe and parts of Asia and Africa. Whence they originally came, and what were the motives which drove them from their native soil, are questions which, after having passed through a long stage of helplessly absurd speculation, have of late years been ventilated by competent investigators, both linguists and historians, and are still but partially solved. So much only seems now established, that India, the cradle of many nations, was also the source from which they sprang.

Digitized by Google

Whether, however, they are the Tshandalas of which the laws of Menou speak, or the kinsmen of Bazeegars or Nuts of Calcutta; whether they belong to the Tshingani, a band of robbers near the mouth of the Indus, or are the descendants of those Luris—identical, according to Persian and Arabic authorities, with the Zuts or Djatts of Northern India—whom Firdusi mentions as having been called into Persia by Bahram Gur to the number of 10,000, about 420 A.D. that they might act as musicians to the poor—cannot be affirmed with certainty, although there can be no doubt that theirs must have been at all times one of the poorest and most obscure tribes of India. The first considerable body left Asia for Europe before the 12th c., perhaps in consequence of disastrous encounters with the Arabian conquerors; and Tamerlane was unquestionably the cause of still more numerous emigrations in the 14th century. The first notice of them which occurs in European literature is embodied in a free paraphrase, in German, of the Book of Genesis, written by an Austrian monk about 1128. They are there described as "Ishmaelites* and brasiers who go peddling through the wide world, having neither house nor home, cheating the people with their tricks, and deceiving mankind, but not openly." Two hundred years later, we find them settled in Hungary (under Belus II.), at Cyprus, and in Wallachia. In 1417, they travelled in great hordes into Moldavia and many parts of Germany. In 1418, five months after the Council of Constance, they appeared about 1000 strong, before Zürich, commanded by a Duke Michael "of Little Egypt," accompanied by several dukes and knights, and carrying with them a good supply of money, sporting-dogs, and other "marks of nobility." From Switzerland they descended into Italy, and in 1422 they shewed themselves at Bologna and Forli. Another band, numbering, this time, according to the old Swiss historian, Stumpf, 14,000 arrived in the same year at Basel. On the 17th of August 1427, a band of them, coming from Bohemia, made their appearance before Paris, which, however, they were not allowed to enter, but were lodged at La Chapelle Saint Denis. Other hordes succeeded these in the following years, spreading in rapid succession over all parts of Germany, over Spain, England, Russia, Scandinavia, and, indeed, over the remotest parts of Europe. The account which they most frequently gave of themselves was, that they originally came from "Little Egypt;" that the king of Hungary had compelled about 4000 of them to be baptised, had slain the remainder, and had condemned the baptized to seven years' wandering. Another version of their story was, that the Saracens had gone to war with them in Egypt, had subdued them, and forced them to renounce Christianity; that, after some years they had been reconquered by the Christians, and that the pope, Martin V., had laid upon them, as a penance for their renunciation of the true faith, a life of wandering for the space of seven years, during which they were not to sleep in a bed. At the end of this period, they would be sent to a fine and fertile land. Yet another account was, that they were commanded by God to roam through the world for that period, in expiation of their want of hospitality towards Joseph and Mary—a notion which has, curiously enough, been partly revived in our own day by Roberts, with this difference only, that he proves them, from the prophecies of Isaiah, Jeremiah, and Ezekiel, to be the descendants of the ancient Egyptians, and their wanderings to be the predicted punishment of the various iniquities of their forefathers.

At first they were well received. The romance with which they surrounded themselves, their pretended state of penitence, above all, the pomp and wealth they displayed, were sufficient to secure the good-will of the countries through which they passed—so much so, that letters of safe-conduct were given them by the Emperor Sigismund, the genuineness of which there is no reason to doubt. Soon, however, the tide began to turn. Their resources gone, they were everywhere treated with contumely, and despised chiefly on account of the degrading arts of chiromancy, magic, and thieving, to which they again resorted for their support, like their earlier brethren, described by the monk. And with the reckless brutality characteristic of

*Ishmaelites—a notion perpetuated in the designation "Geschmeilim" of the Danish thieves' jargon, and the German "Rothwälsch" (Dorph, 44 and 45; Grolman, 65)—a term which has hitherto puzzled all investigators, Pott himself not accepted (cf. p. 28; Heister, p. 8), but which is nothing but a corruption of the Hebrew "Jishmaelim"—Ishmaelites.

Digitized by Google

the middle ages, edict after edict was hurled against these "diviners and wicked heathens." The governments of Europe vied with each other in banishing, outlawing, and slaying them whenever and wherever found, and in most severely punishing those that dared to shelter them, chiefly "because of their traffic with the devil." These edicts remained in force in many countries down to the 18th c.; and Frederick the Great, in 1748, renewed the law that every Gypsy beyond the age of 18, found in his states, should be hanged forthwith. In England the most barbarous decrees against them were issued by Henry VIII. in 1531 and Elizabeth in 1563. In Scotland, where, under James V., a certain Johnny Faa had been officially recognised by the crown as Lord and Count of Little Egypt, some of the severest edicts date from 1570, 1603 and 1609; and in 1624, Helen Faa, a descendent of Johnny, together with fifteen other women of the seed-royal, were condemned to be drowned. Towards the latter half of last century, however, more humane measures were adopted towards them, with a view to the improvement of their social and moral state. Maria Theresa, in 1768 and 1773, issued ordinances for the education of their children, and their gradual settlement as cultivators of the soil, chiefly in Hungary and Transylvania, where they swarmed in large numbers; special streets were built for them at the ends of the villages, and the name of Uj-Magyar, Uj-Parasztok (New Peasants), was officially bestowed upon them. Joseph II. renewed these edicts in 1782, with certain modifications. Various other methods of gradually amalgamating them with the general population were tried elsewhere (a society was formed for that purpose at Southampton by the Rev. Mr. Crabb in 1832), but with comparatively little effect. They have continued—with few exceptions—their peculiar nomad life, with all its questionable resources and practices, its joys and its sorrows, unchanged, up to this day; and even gypsy children, brought up far from their tribe, in the midst of Christian families, have, driven by some mysterious and uncontrollable impulse, run away from their civilised homes as soon as a favorable opportunity offered.

Before proceeding to give a general outline of their present condition, we must briefly mention what have been the opinions held about them since the 15th c. by the learned. They have been, then, by turns set down as Egyptians, Nubians, Tartars, Cilicians, Mesopotamians, Assyrians, Ethiopians, Moors, Armenians, Maulchæans, Banditti, and German Jews. More recently, they were, on account of the name of Zingari or Zingani—probably a corruption from their own name Slute (from Ind), by which they are known in many countries of Europe—brought in connection with the Sigynnai, a people of Median origin, settled on the Danube, mentioned by Herodotus; with the Sigynni of Strabo, in the Caucasus; with the Usbecks, and a host of other tribes known and unknown. Again, their name has been derived from one Zinganeus, who, in 1517, when they had long been known as Zingani, fled with his followers to escape the vengeance of Selim. The now recognised theory of their Indian origin, proved incontestably by their language, was first positively advanced by Rüdiger in 1782; and in his track followed, with more or less success—collecting, comparing, or arranging new and old linguistic materials—Grellman, Alter, Seetzen, Pottinger, Hoyland, Puchmayer, Ouseley, Danilowicz, Bischoff, Domeny de Rienzi, Graffunder, Richardson, Bishop Heber, Pott (whose wonderfully exhaustive work on this subject made him the *facile princeps* of gypsologists), and more recently Paspati, Miklosich, Borrow, Leland, Smart, and Crofton. Bataillard wrote on the history of the G. without discussing specially their language.

This their language, then—a daughter of the old Sancrit—has, besides giving the only real clue to their origin, also shed some rays over the dark period between their first emigration and their appearance in Europe. Originally the distinct mode of speech of a single and special border tribe of Northern India, it has, during the many wanderings of the race, appropriated words from every country through which they passed: while, on the other hand, it lost many of its own words, and still more of its own inherent power and elegance, and much also of its resemblance to its mother and sisters. These adopted foreign words, their respective number, and their more or less corrupted state, point plainly to the gypsies having passed first into Persia, to their having remained there for a considerable time, to their having then wended their way to some Greek country, perhaps Asia Minor (the designations for 7, 8 and 9 being still Greek), and to their descent thence into Hungary, Cyprus, &c.

But their language also (Romany Tschib), though split into different dialects, has

Digitized by Google

remained almost the only tie which binds the widely-scattered nomad members together. Those of their branches who for centuries have had no intercourse with each other, would, although the strange elements in the other's speech would be incomprehensible to them, yet recognise each other at once by certain words and formulas indelibly written in the memory of the whole race. The outward appearance of the gypsies, who have been pronounced by competent writers to be one of the handsomest races of humanity, varies in some degree according to the climate under which they are born and in which they roam. Their chief characteristics, however, remain everywhere the same: tawniness of skin; slightly projecting, but agreeably formed cheek-bones; long hair, of the color and lustre of coal; large black eyes, exquisitely shaped mouths, ruddy lips, teeth of a dazzling whiteness, slenderness and agility of limb, expressive features, and well-proportioned, often elegant build. Their women are, indeed, exquisitely beautiful when young, but they lose their good-looks at a very early period, partly on account of the squalor of their habits, and partly from their unsettled and precarious life. Like children, they are fond of showy colors in dress, and do not disdain to adorn themselves with even dubious trinkets and fine garments in a forward state of decay; but they always arrange their clothes, however poor, with great taste. Of their other qualities, their manners and customs, we can only say that they were, and still are, supposed to be cowardly, revengeful, and treacherous; that they allow themselves to be used as spies; are the associates of robbers and thieves; and that their women, chaste themselves, ply all sorts of questionable trades, chiefly selling poisons, and acting as go-betweens. It is further said that their language has no word for God, immortality, soul—that in fact, they have no religion whatever; that their marriages, contracted very early, are not binding; that they were, or are, wont to eat their parents; and that they are altogether a very criminal race. How much of all these charges is more founded on fact than their intercourse with demons, for which they have been so dastardly slaughtered in former days, we are not able to decide; certain it is, however, that their ethical code differs most essentially from that of other people (Gorgio), whom they despise on account of their childish credulity and brutal cruelty. They have proved themselves on several occasions bold and courageous as lions, but they prefer running away to fighting the battles of the foreigner; and it is also agreed on all hands that they are passionately attached to their relations; that they are fatalists, and have a sort of fetichism or pantheism, though its peculiar form has never been revealed by them to any inquisitive tourist. At the same time they belong outwardly to the religion of every country which they happen to inhabit, and repeat the process of baptism as often as they can, with a view, as some have it, to the presents of godfathers and godmothers. They believe in a metempsychosis or transmigration of souls, and refrain for that reason from eating certain animals (eels, &c.), although generally they are anything but choice in their food. They are dirty, lazy, fond of drinking and smoking. Their talent for music is remarkable in the extreme; their ears seize, and their instruments reproduce, after the first hearing, the most difficult and complicated pieces, even entire symphonies. Many famous artists (Keszkemecz, Bunks, &c.) have issued from their ranks, and their own melodies sounding over the wide Hungarian pushtas, the steppes of Russia, or through the streets of Jassy, are not easily forgotten. Some of them have indeed become the much valued property of other nations, or are embodied in some of our favorite operas. No less wonderful is the grace and charm of their wild dances. Altogether the gypsies are one of the most gifted races, the lost genius, so to say, of humanity. The real truth about them, their traditions and religion, will, we fear, be ever kept a secret. The statement of Borrow, who has lived long among them, that their entire catechism is summed up in the three precepts "Be true to your people—be faithful to your husbands—and never pay any debts except those owing to your own kindred," must we fear be received with the same degree of caution which we are sorry to say, has to be applied to many other statements about their manners and customs contained in his otherwise useful "Gypsies in Spain." The incredibly absurd descriptions of the Jewish marriage ceremonies about which we do possess the fullest and most authoritative information, give there as a counterpart to those of the gypsies, shew plainly how easily and abun-

dantly his good-natured credulity must have been worked upon.

The increase of population and wealth, growth of culture all over Europe, are the

Digitized by Google

worst enemies. Their forests are cut down, their heaths enclosed, the houses are pushed right into their commons; and the easy and remunerative belief in their secret arts is waning more and more. It is doubtful, indeed, whether they will, as a separate race, survive many more centuries in Europe. Their numbers at this moment are stated so very differently, that we would fain caution the reader against an implicit belief in the following figures, which we extract from the comparatively most reliable authorities: in Hungary, 140,000; in Transylvania and the Principalities, 162,000; Spain, 40,000; England and Scotland, 18,000 (their chief families in these countries being the *Royal* Lees, the Stanleys, Coopers, Hernes, Smiths, Lovells, &c.); Poland, 2000; Russia, 10,000; Germany, France, and Italy, 40,000; Norway, 1500. Altogether, including those in Turkey and in Asia and Africa (their sojourn in Mexico is questionable), they are computed at about five millions (Rienzi). A small portion only of these occupies as a body fixed habitations in Hungary and Transylvania, where they are agriculturists and goldwashers; and in the Principalities, where they live in a kind of serfdom, and are divided into four different classes—Rudari or Aurari (gold-seekers), Ursari (bear-leaders), Lingurari (manufacturers of and dealers in wooden spoons, mouse-traps, &c.); and Lafessi (masons, smiths, tinkers, &c.). All the rest lead a roaming life, live in kennels and under tents from one end of the year to the other, gaining their scanty livelihood, like their forefathers, as best they can, fearing and detesting nothing so much as a fixed and continuous occupation, which would take them away from "their free mountains, their plains and woods, the sun, the stars, and the winds."

The following is a specimen of their language in the form of a short improvised stanza:

Poraquel luchipen abajo
Abillela un balicboró,
Abillela á goli goli,
Ustilame Caloró.

There runs a swine down yonder hill
As fast as e'er he can,
And as he runs, he crieth still:
"Come steal me, gypsy man."

GYPSUM, a mineral consisting essentially of sulphate of lime and water, the proportions of its constituents being lime, 32·56; sulphuric acid, 46·51; water, 20.93. It is very widely diffused, occurs in great abundance in many parts of the world, and is found in rocks and strata geologically very different, as in transition rocks, in secondary and in tertiary formations. It often occurs in nests or kidney-shaped masses in clay or marl. It is found above chalk in many places, and large quantities of it are quarried in some parts of England from the red marl immediately above the great bed of rock-salt. It sometimes occurs in beds many feet thick. It is transparent or opaque, white, yellowish-white or gray, or even yellow, red, brown, or black, according to its purity of chemical composition or the quantity and nature of impurities present. It is also compact, fibrous, foliated, or earthy; sometimes crystallised in six-sided prisms or in lenses. Twin crystals are frequent. It is easily broken, scratched, and cut. Before the blow-pipe, it becomes opaque, if not already so, and fuses into a white enamel. The water which it contains is driven off by a heat of about 272° F., and it is then easily reduced to powder, in which state it is well known as *Plaster of Paris*. Unburned G. is tough, and not easily reduced to powder. G. is soluble in cold water, to the extent of about one part in 461, and is a frequent ingredient in the water of springs; it is scarcely more soluble in boiling water or in acids. To this solubility in water, although so slight, must be ascribed the value of G. as a manure; the further chemical explanation of which, however, still remains to be ascertained, although theories have been proposed by Sir Humphry Davy and by Liebig, the former supposing the G. to act chiefly by itself, becoming the nutriment of the crops to which it is most beneficially applied; the latter supposing it to act chiefly by fixing the ammonia of the atmosphere and conveying it to their roots. As a manure, G. is more extensively used in some parts of the continent of Europe

Digitized by Google

and of North America than of Britain. In North America, it is reduced to a fine powder by mills, in order to be used as a manure, for much of its value depends on the fineness of trituration. To clover crops, the application of G. is particularly beneficial, and although it does not produce much benefit in its direct application to grain crops, yet in an alternation of wheat and clover, the crop of wheat is larger because of the liberal supply of this mineral manure to the clover. An excess of G., however, is prejudicial, as has been found in some parts of England, where the subsoil containing it in great quantity has been rashly brought up by the plow.—G., deprived of its water by burning, and reduced to powder, forms a paste which almost immediately *sets*, or becomes firm and solid, when mixed with its own bulk of water; hence the great use of *Plaster of Paris* for making casts and cornices. But if the G. is burned at too great a heat, it refuses to set, and the powder of the mineral called *Anhydrite*, which is an anhydrous sulphate of lime, has not the property of setting.—One of the finest varieties of uncrystallised and untransparent G. is Alabaster (q. v.).—*Satin Spar* is a beautiful fibrous variety of G., exhibiting a fine play of light, and employed for necklaces, inlaid-work, and other ornamental purposes, but having the disadvantage of being easily scratched.

GYPSY-WORT (*Lycopus Europæus*), a perennial plant of the natural order *Labiatæ*, with stem about two feet high; opposite, ovato-lanceolate, scarcely stalked, almost pinnatifid, wrinkled leaves; and dense whorls of small whitish flowers with purple dots, the limb of the corolla 4-cleft and nearly equal; only two stamens perfect. It grows in ditches and wet places, in Britain and on the continent of Europe. It is a febrifuge. The juice stains cloth a permanent black color, and gypsies are said to use it to give a dark hue to their skin, whence the English name gypsy-wort, and the French *Herbe des Bohemiens*.

GYRA'TION, Centre of. See CENTRE OF GYRATION.

GYR-FALCON, or Jer-Falcon (*Falco gyr-falco* or *F. Islandicus*), a species of Falcon (q. v.) of large size, the female, which is the largest, being about two feet in entire length; the plumage almost brown when the bird is young, but gradually changing to white as it advances in age, the white margin of each feather encroaching on its brown centre, until aged birds are almost pure white. It is rarely seen in Britain, and very rarely in the southern parts of the island, but inhabits all the very cold northern parts of the world. It was formerly in high esteem for falconry, and was procured at great expense from Iceland and Norway. It is sometimes called ICELAND FALCON, and sometimes GREENLAND FALCON.

GYRI'NUS, a Linnæan genus of coleopterous insects, now constituting a family, *Gyrinidæ*, closely allied to *Dytiscidæ*, or Water Beetles (see DYTISCUS), but differing in having the antennæ very short, the two fore-legs long and stretching forward like arms, the other legs very short and comparatively broad. The eyes are divided by horny processes, so that each of them almost becomes two. The body is oval, as in the *Dytiscidæ*. The *Gyrinidæ* are very generally characterised by metallic brilliancy of color. They are mostly small insects. They fly well, swim and dive well, spend the winter in the mud at the bottom of ponds, and in spring and summer may be seen swimming very actively on the surface of the water, ready to dive on the slightest alarm. In diving, they carry down with them a bright bubble of air. They generally swim in little parties, seeming to chase each other in circles, whence their French name, *Tourniquets*, and their English name, *Whirligigs*. They feed on smaller aquatic animals, which they seize in their gyrations. They deposit their eggs on the leaves of aquatic plants. Their larvæ are aquatic, having their bodies composed of thirteen deeply divided rings, of which three bear the feet, and the rest bear filaments probably serving as organs of respiration. The most common British species is *Gyrinus natator*, a smooth shining blackish insect, three lines long.

GY'ROMANCY (*gyros*, a circle, and *manteia*, prophecy) was a method of divination by means of a circle, and was generally performed in the following manner: the soothsayer described a circle, and marked it all round with letters; then he commenced to walk round the circle, repeating his incantations, and at the places where he stopped the letters were carefully noted, and by the interpretation put upon these letters, the answer of the god was obtained.

Digitized by Google

GYRO'PHORA. See TRIPE DE ROCHE.

GY'ROSCOPE, an instrument invented by M. Foucault to render palpable to the eye the earth's rotation. Its success depends on the principle, that if a mass be set in rotation freely in space, it will, unless disturbed or constrained, preserve absolutely the plane of its rotation, and will, to effect this, even overcome slight obstacles. In the gyroscope, a heavy ring of metal is almost freely suspended by mechanical contrivances, after having communicated to it a very rapid motion, and to maintain itself in the plane of its rotation, while the earth in revolving on its axis turns round the whole mechanism, it causes a graduated slip to move round under a telescope placed in position, and so renders the earth's motion palpable to the eye. See GYROSCOPE.

GY'ROSCOPE (Greek) is the name given to an instrument for the exhibition of various properties of rotation and the composition of rotations. It differs from a top in having both ends of its axis supported. The invention is probably French or German, and in some of its forms it dates from about the end of last century; but no certain information can be obtained on these points. We will consider only two of its many applications.

First, if a mass be set in rotation about its principal axis of inertia of greatest or least moment, it will continue to revolve about it; and, unless extraneous force be applied, the direction of the axis will remain unchanged. Such, for instance, would be the case with the earth, were it not for the disturbances (see NUTATION and PRECESSION) produced by the sun and moon: the direction of the axis would remain fixed in space (i. e., the pole-star would be always the same star), in spite of the earth's motion in its annual orbit. It is for this very reason that modern artillery is rifled, so that the projectile revolves about its axis. If, then, a mass of metal, as, for instance, a circular disc, loaded at the rim, and revolving in its own plane, be made to rotate rapidly about its axis of greatest moment of inertia, and if it be freely supported (in gimbals, like the box of a compass), the direction of its axis will be the same so long as the rotation lasts. It will therefore constantly point to the same star, and may, of course, be employed to shew that the apparent rotation of the stars about the earth is due to a real rotation of the earth itself in the opposite direction. This application was made by Foucault shortly after his celebrated Pendulum (q. v.) experiment, and he is generally looked upon as the inventor. The "Transactions of the Royal Scottish Society of Arts," however, shew that this application of the gyroscope was made many years before (March 1836), by Mr. E. Sang, C.E. It is, in practice, by no means so perfect a mode of proving the earth's rotation as the Foucault pendulum; but this arises solely from unavoidable defects of workmanship and materials—the mass of the gimbals, and the friction on the pivots. Professor Smyth, the Scottish Astronomer-Royal, has recently applied this property of the gyroscope to the improvement of our means of making astronomical observations at sea. A telescope, mounted on the same support as the ends of the axis of the gyroscope, will, of course, be almost unaltered in position by the rolling or pitching of a vessel; and a steady horizon, for sextant observations of altitude, is procured by attaching a mirror to the support of the gyroscope, and setting it once for all by means of spirit-levels. The mechanical difficulties of construction have not yet been quite got over, but there seems to be little doubt that this application will some day be of very great practical value.

But the most singular phenomena shewn by the gyroscope are those depending on the *composition* of rotations. We have already seen (ROTATION) that any motion whatever of a body which has one point fixed is of the nature of a rotation about an axis passing through that point. Hence, simultaneous rotations about any two or more axes, being a motion of some kind, are equivalent to a rotation about a single axis. The effect, then, of impressing upon the frame in which the axis of the gyroscope is suspended a tendency to rotate about some axis, is to give the whole instrument a rotation about an intermediate axis; and this will coincide more nearly with that of the gyroscope itself, as the rate of its rotation is greater. It is hardly possible to explain to the non-mathematical reader the exact nature of the compound motion, which consists in the rolling of an imaginary cone fixed in the gyroscope upon another fixed in space; but the rotation of the axis of a top round the vertical (when it is not "sleeping" in an upright position), and the precession of the

Digitized by Google

earth's axis, are precisely similar phenomena. Thus when the gyroscope is spinning, its axes being horizontal, a weight attached to the framework at one end of the axis makes the whole rotate about the vertical; attached to the other end, the rotation takes place in the opposite direction. And the framework may be lifted by a string attached near one end of the axis without the gyroscope's falling. Its axis still projects horizontally from the string, but it revolves as a whole round the string. Various other singular experiments may be made with this apparatus; and others, even more curious, with the gyrostat of W. Thomson (q.v.), which is simply a gyroscope enclosed in a rigid case, by which the ends of its axis are supported. When a gyrostat is made the bob of a pendulum under certain conditions, the plane of vibration of the pendulum turns, as in Foucault's celebrated experiment, but in general at a much greater rate.

GYU'LA, a town of Hungary, in the county of Bekes, is situated on the White Körös, which divides it into the German and Hungarian quarters. 30 miles north of the town of Arad. The trade is chiefly in cattle. Pop. (1869) 18,495.

Digitized by Google

H

H, the eighth letter in the English alphabet, belongs to the order of gutturals and is a mere attenuation of the sound indicated by the Greek χ and the German (and Scotch) *ch*. The tendency of guttural sounds to become lighter and lighter, and at last disappear, is strikingly seen in tracing the history of the letter *h*. The form of the character corresponds to the Phœnician or Hebrew *cheth* and the Greek *eta* (H, probably at one time pronounced *heta*), which denoted originally the *syllable che*. The Greeks dropped the guttural part of the sound, and took the character to mark the vowel ĕ, while in the Latin alphabet it was taken to mark the (faint aspirated) guttural. That the sound of *h* in Latin must have been faint, is proved by the fact, that many words were written indifferently with or without an *h*; as *honustus* or *onustus*; *ahenеus* or *aēneus*. In the languages derived from the Latin, the force of *h* has almost disappeared. It is retained in French as a character, but is scarcely heard in pronunciation. The Italian language altogether ignores the character. In Spanish, it has taken the place in many cases of the Latin *f*, as *hijo* = Lat. *filius*, a son; *humoso* = *fumosus*, smoky.

In the languages of the Gothic stock, *h* often represents the hard guttural sound of *k* or *c*. See letter C. This substitution, and the subsequent disappearing of *h*, especially before *r* and *l*, have completely disguised the relationship of many words which are yet of the same root: e. g., Eng. *raw*; Ang.-Sax. *hreaw*; Lat. *cru*-or blood, *cru*-dus, bloody, raw.

The natural tendency in English, as in other tongues, is to attenuate the sound of *h*, and altogether eliminate it. This tendency is strongest among the illiterate, who are unrestrained by the presence of the written character; and accordingly "to drop one's *h*'s" (e. g., *am* for *ham*) is a sign of the want of education and of vulgarity. The perversity of putting *h* where it ought not to be (e. g., *heggs* for *eggs*), is not easily accounted for.

The Germans use the letter H, in their musical notation, for the same note which we call B, while they call our B flat simply B; possibly from the flat seventh being more nearly related to C, as a fundamental note, than B natural the sharp seventh is, which they designate H.

HAA'RLEM, the chief town of a district of the same name in the province of North Holland, is a clean, well-built city, lying on the shores of the Spaarn, 12 miles west of Amsterdam, and intersected, like most Dutch towns, with canals and avenues of trees. Pop. (1875) 33,364. H. is the seat of government for the province, and the see of a Catholic bishop. Among its 13 churches, the principal is that known as the Great or St Bavo's Kerk, which was built in the 15th c., is one of the largest in Holland, and specially noted for its lofty tower and famous organ, constructed by Müller of Amsterdam, which, till recently, was the largest of its kind, having 5000 pipes, 60 stops, and 4 rows of keys. Before the church stands a statue of Laurens Coster (q. v.), to whom his countrymen ascribe the invention of printing. Among the buildings worthy of note are the town-hall, with its fine carvings, formerly the residence of the Counts of Holland; the palace of the states-general; the prison; and the Teyler Institution, richly endowed to defend the Christian religion and promote science and the fine arts. It has also a handsome building occupied by 24 poor old women, and has numerous scientific and antiquarian collections. H.

Digitized by Google

has a good gymnasium, numerous academical, scientific, and benevolent institutions, and also a national normal school for training teachers. Although H. is no longer celebrated, as in former times, for its flourishing trade, it still possesses extensive refineries of salt, tanneries, foundries for type, various manufactories of silk, linen, and thread, and an extensive trade in flowers, sending its tulips, hyacinths, and other bulbs, to the value, in 1874, of £37,500, to every part of Europe. H. was a flourishing town as early as the 12th c., when it took an important part in the wars between the Hollanders and West Frisians. At the close of the 15th c., it lost its privileges, and suffered severely during the revolt of the peasantry; and during the war of independence, it underwent a seven months' siege in 1572—1573, which is unparalleled in the annals of history for the heroism evinced by the citizens. The wood of Haarlem is a great ornament to the city, and a favorite place for recreation. H. has railway communication with Amsterdam, Rotterdam, and the Nieuwe Diep.

HAARLEM LAKE, which is now drained (see POLDER), lay between the towns of Haarlem, Leyden, and Amsterdam, and communicated with the Zuider Zee by "Het Y." Before its drainage (1839—1852), it embraced the four ponds of Haarlem, Leyden, Spieger, and Helle, which, in consequence of an irruption of the sea in the 16th c., when several villages were destroyed, had merged into one vast sheet of water, and in the course of time encroached so far upon the adjacent land as ultimately to cover an area of more than 60,000 acres. The depth did not exceed 15 feet, more than half of which was composed of mud and clay, from which the Dutch prepared a kind of brick known as "klinkers," used for purposes of paving. The lake frequently rose during storms to an alarming height, necessitating a large annual outlay in keeping the dams and sluices in repair. In consequence of the damage done to Amsterdam and Leyden by an overflow of the lake in 1836, the government entered into an agreement with a company of English engineers to drain it. This undertaking was effected by several gigantic steam-engines, by which the water was pumped up into a canal, formed round the circumference of the lake, and connected with the Ij by various outlets. By these means the waters were drained off, except channels for the purpose of drainage, and more than 50,000 acres of good land reclaimed, producing large crops of colza, flax, wheat, rye, barley, oats, madder, mustard, and other seeds. In 1874, there were 2867 horses, 5897 head of cattle, 7923 sheep, and 1803 goats. Pop. (1875) 12,570, with 2 Dutch Reformed, 2 Dissenting churches, and 3 Roman Catholic chapels.

HABA'KKUK (Greek forms, *Ambakoum*, *Abacum*, &c.; Lat. *Ambacum*, *Ambacue*, and *Abacue*), the eighth of the twelve minor prophets. No account whatever is contained in the book itself either of the events of his life, or even the date when he lived; and the numberless conjectures that have been made respecting him are unworthy of notice. In turning to the book itself, we find him, first of all, bewailing the general corruption of his people, and prophesying the speedy vengeance of God by the hand of the Chaldeans. These, however, shall, when they have fulfilled the divine wrath, perish suddenly themselves, because of their own iniquities; and the prophet winds up with thanks for this just retribution. It is evident from this that H. must have lived at a late period, about the time of Nebuchadnezzar's invasion; but whether he wrote, as the rabbinical traditions suppose—at the time of Manasseh, or as others (Keil, Davidson, Delitzsch) assume, at the early time of Josiah, or, finally, in the days of Jehoiakim, according to Ewald, Rosenmüller, Knobel, Meyer, De Wette, Hitzig, Stähelin, are points upon which we cannot enter. We must not omit to mention here, that the various chapters have also been supposed to have been written under different successive kings (Rosenmüller, Kalminsky, &c.); but the unity of the whole book is so obvious, that this notion has been almost unanimously rejected.

Critics have, in all times, been unanimous in their praise of the style of this prophetic composition. It ranks, indeed, for grandeur and sublimity of conception, for vigor and fervor of expression, for gorgeousness of imagery, for melody of language, among the first very productions of sacred literature. It is more especially the peculiar strophic arrangement of the second chapter, with its awful four "woes" denounced against the Chaldeans, and above all, that matchless "Pindaric Ode," as Ewald calls the third chapter, which have challenged universal attention and admiration.

Digitized by Google

HA'BEAS CO'RPUS, Writ of, a writ directed by courts of law or equity to produce the body of a person illegally detained, and to state the reasons of such detention, so that the court may judge of their sufficiency. This writ is one of the chief guards of English liberty, and the envy of foreign nations, being one of the best securities against tyranny ever devised. It is often erroneously supposed that this efficacious protection of personal freedom was first bestowed by the statute of 31 Ch. II. c. 2, called the Habeas Corpus Act. But the true foundation of that act, as well as of many other cardinal principles of the English constitution, is to be found in the Great Charter, or Magna Charta, of which Hallam (1 "Const. Hist." 16) observes: "No freeman could be detained in prison except upon a criminal charge on conviction, or for a civil debt. In the former case, it was always in his power to demand of the Court of King's Bench a writ of *habeas corpus ad subjiciendum*, directed to the person detaining him in custody, by which he was enjoined to bring up the body of the prisoner, with the warrant of commitment, that the court might judge of its sufficiency, and remand the party, admit him to bail, or discharge him, according to the nature of the charge. This writ issued of right, and could not be refused by the court." The Great Charter, as Professor Creasy sums up this part of its substance, "contained two great principles. First, that no man shall be imprisoned on mere general grounds of suspicion, or for an indefinite period, at the discretion or caprice of the executive power; but that imprisonment shall be only inflicted as the result of a legal trial and sentence, or for the purpose of keeping in safe custody, when necessary, an accused person on a definite charge, until he can be tried on that charge. Secondly, that, as a general rule, every person accused of a criminal offence shall have the question of his guilt or innocence determined by a free jury of his fellow-countrymen, and not by any nominee of the government." And Blackstone, with great spirit, thus discourses on the social and political effects of this feature of the British constitution (1 Bl. "Com." 135): "Of great importance to the public is the preservation of this personal liberty, for if once it were left in the power of any the highest magistrate to imprison arbitrarily whomever he or his officers thought proper, there would soon be an end of all other rights and immunities. Some have thought that unjust attacks, even upon life or property, at the arbitrary will of the magistrate are less dangerous to the commonwealth, than such as are made upon the personal liberty of the subject. To bereave a man of life, or by violence to confiscate his estate without accusation or trial, would be so gross and notorious an act of despotism, as must at once convey the alarm of tyranny throughout the kingdom; but confinement of the person by secretly hurrying him to jail, where his sufferings are unknown or forgotten, is a less public, a less striking, and therefore a more dangerous engine of arbitrary government. And yet, sometimes, when the state is in real danger, even this may be a necessary measure. But the happiness of our constitution is, that it is not left to the executive power to determine when the danger of the state is so great as to render this measure expedient, for it is the parliament only or legislative power that, whenever it sees proper, can authorise the crown, by suspending the *Habeas Corpus* Act for a short and limited time, to imprison suspected persons, without giving any reason for so doing."

The Habeas Corpus Act, which was passed in 31 Ch. II. c. 2, therefore did not introduce any new principle, but merely defined with greater precision and detail the appropriate remedies, in consequence of the frivolous objections made by the judges in the preceding reign. The substance of these details is as follows: Where any person is committed and charged with crime, the lord chancellor or any of the judges may, unless there has been great delay in application, issue the writ, and order the person to be brought up and discharged with or without bail. The writ is to be obeyed more or less promptly according to the distance, but in no case must the delay exceed twenty days. Any officer or keeper neglecting to deliver a copy of the warrant of commitment, or shifting the prisoner to another custody without cause, shall forfeit £100, and for the second offence £200, and be disabled to hold office. No person once delivered by *habeas corpus* shall be recommitted for the same offence under a penalty of £500. Every person committed for treason or felony may insist on being tried at the next assizes, or admitted to bail, unless the crown witnesses cannot be ready in that time; and if not tried at the second assizes or sessions, he shall be discharged from the imprisonment. The prisoner

Digitized by Google

may apply either to the Court of Chancery, or to the Courts of Queen's Bench, Common Pleas, or Exchequer, and any judge denying such writ is liable to a fine of £500. The writ may be applied for by persons confined in any part of England, or Jersey and Guernsey. Indeed, it was recently held, in the case of Anderson the fugitive slave, that this writ could be applied for by a person confined in Canada or any other of the colonies, even though there were courts established there which had previously been applied to, and had the power to issue the writ, but refused to do so. The judges of the Queen's Bench, on examining the authorities, held that this prerogative power had always been inherent in the English court in favor of British subjects wherever imprisoned, except in a foreign country, and had never been taken away by express statute. There has now, however, been passed a statute (25 Vict.) depriving the English courts of this jurisdiction over the colonies, whenever local courts exist by which such a jurisdiction can be exercised.

As the Habeas Corpus Act extended only to cases where persons are imprisoned on criminal or supposed criminal charges, the other cases being left to the operation of the common law, which was found defective, the statute 56 Geo. III. c. 100 was passed, which extended the writ to other cases. Under this last act, any person confined or restrained of his liberty (otherwise than for criminal matters, and except persons imprisoned under a judgment or decree for debt), may apply to any judge of the common law courts for a *habeas corpus*, on shewing by affidavit that there is a reasonable and probable ground for complaint.

The result is, that in all cases whatever where a person, whether man, woman, or child, is illegally confined in England, the remedy is for some friend to apply for an *habeas corpus*, which, on a good *prima facie* case, will be issued to the person who so illegally confines the applicant; and if such person refuses to make a proper return—that is, shew good legal grounds for what is done—he will be committed for contempt. If the party is confined under recognised authority, as a child by a parent, these facts must be stated. If the party is confined under some legal authority, then the warrant of commitment must be produced, and the rule is that such warrant must set forth the subject matter, and the jurisdiction of the judge or justice who so committed the party, so that the legality of the imprisonment may be judged of.

The Habeas Corpus Act does not extend to Scotland, but in that country similar redress is provided to the subject under the Wrongous Imprisonment Act, 1701, c. 6 (q. v.), which is often called the Scotch Habeas Corpus Act.

Habeas corpus is also the formal commencement of several other legal writs in English law of a kindred nature to that last mentioned, and which is strictly called the writ of *habeas corpus ad subjiciendum*. Thus, the *habeas corpus ad respondendum* is a writ issued by a common law court to bring up a prisoner to serve him with a writ in another action. So a *habeas corpus ad satisfaciendum* is a similar writ to take the prisoner in execution for another cause of action. *Habeas corpus ad testificandum* is the writ by which a prisoner is brought up by the jailer to give evidence as a witness in a court of justice.

HABE'NDUM, in English law, is the name given to a clause in a deed of grant or lease, in which clause the kind and nature of the estate is described, and it is stated for how long the estate is to be held.

HABE'RE FA'CIAS POSSESSIO'NEM, in English law, is the name of the writ which issues after a successful plaintiff has recovered judgment in an action of ejectment. He then calls on the sheriff, by this writ, to put him in possession of the land or premises, and the sheriff executes it by breaking open the doors, if necessary, and then delivering over the possession to the plaintiff. *Habere facias scisinam* is a similar writ, now superseded by the last.

HABE'RGEON, a short coat of mail, consisting of a jacket without sleeves. In early times, the habergeon was composed of chain-mail; but in the 14th c. a habergeon of plate-armor was worn over the hauberk. See HAUBERK.

HABIT. This familiar word applies to a certain portion of our acquired powers or aptitudes. Common usage does not very closely define the kind or extent of acquisitions intended by it. Habits may be either intellectual or moral. We speak of a habit of talking or writing, as well as a habit of early rising or of truthfulness.

Digitized by Google

The principle of the human constitution on which the growth of habit depends, when generalised to the utmost, may be called the power of *retentiveness*, or of plastic growth, and is one of the foundations of the intellect, inasmuch as memory and all the other intellectual faculties involve it in a greater or less degree. See INTELLECT and ASSOCIATION OF IDEAS. Education of every kind must proceed upon this property, and should be conducted in conformity with its exact nature and laws. The maxims that govern the formation of habits are the same as the principles of mental acquirement in every shape. Some of the most important of these may be indicated here.

1. It should be understood, at the outset, that all persons are not alike susceptible of the growth of new powers, or of the process of education; nor is the same person equally susceptible as regards all subjects. The consequence is, that a much greater amount of practice is necessary in one case than in another; iteration being the mode of supplying the defective cohesiveness of the system.

2. However common the remark, that youth is the season for improvement, it may be doubted if we generally appreciate to the full degree the superior plasticity of early years, and the gradual decrease of the property as life advances. The as yet unoccupied state of the infant mind must be taken into account along with the very great energy of the principle of growth, which gives a firmness and security of hold to early impressions beyond everything that is communicated in later life. We see this in the impossibility of eradicating a provincial accent after one has grown to maturity; so the opinions and sentiments contracted in youth can seldom be changed in middle or advanced life.

3. In acquiring habits, the favorable disposition of the mind is of the greatest importance. Liking, taste, or predilection for the task concentrates all the energies of the system upon the work, and favors to the utmost the cementing process. A strong natural liking will often compensate for want of natural aptitude, by making the most of what power there is.

4. In the default of natural liking for the subject, the attention may be secured to a certain extent by pains and penalties; but as these waste and enfeeble the powers of life altogether, there is a loss on the whole, although there may be a gain in the particular case. The education of the young cannot be conducted wholly on the principle of fascination; but if pain has to be frequently or systematically resorted to, no considerable general progress need be looked for.

5. Health, freshness, and vigor in the bodily system are conditions of the growth of habit. The brain may be powerful in a feeble body, but a certain co-operation of the other organs is necessary to the integrity of its functions; and when the stage of nervous exhaustion has been reached, there is nothing gained by continuing the exercise. After adequate rest and refreshment, the plastic property is at its height; there is a limit to what it can perform, which is marked by the approaching sense of fatigue; and at this point the efforts in the way of learning should cease. The prevailing error hitherto has been to overrate this limit, and to keep up school exercises too long at one time. A short intermission enables the work to be resumed.

6. These observations apply to mental acquisitions generally. In the peculiar case of *moral* acquisitions—such as habits of fortitude, courage, contentment, honest dealing, obedience—some special considerations are applicable. In the first place, there must be a powerful *initiative*, or some influence strong enough to make a decided commencement and to keep up the desired conduct for a certain length of time. Either the coercion of some authority, or a powerful example, or an energetic resolution of the individual will, should induce the person to enter on the course prescribed, and to persevere until the plastic process, in other words, the power of habit, has had time to operate. The commencing stimulus may then be gradually withdrawn in favor of the self-sustaining force that iteration has engendered.

HABIT AND REPUTE, a phrase used in Scotch Law to denote something so notorious that it is taken without further proof to be true. The best known example of this is where a man and woman cohabit as husband and wife, and are reputed by the neighbors to be married, in which case the law of Scotland, with great liberality, assumes, as a positive and incontrovertible fact, that a previous marriage had taken place, and no evidence to contradict such a presumption, or legal fiction, is even allowed. In England, no such doctrine prevails, and the marriage would

Digitized by Google

have to be proved in the usual way, if called in question, by a suit which directly raises such question though the parties had all their lives lived together as man and wife.—There is also, in Scotland, an application of the doctrine of habit and repute to persons when convicted of stealing; for if the individual is a habit and repute thief—i. e., a notorious thief—his offence is greater, and liable to a more severe punishment. In England, a somewhat similar effect is produced more circuitously, by proving after the trial that the thief had been several times previously convicted, in which case he is generally punished by a severer sentence.

HABITA'TION, in the Roman Law, meant a servitude by which a person could only use a house as a habitation or dwelling-house, and for no other purpose. In England and Scotland, such a restriction can only be produced by the operation of express covenants or stipulations in the lease.

HA'CKBERRY. See NETTLE TREE.

HACKLÄNDER, Fried. Wilh., a popular German poet, was born at Burtscheid, near Aix-la-chapelle, 1st November 1816. After several vicissitudes, he proceeded to Stuttgart, where he commenced his literary career with "Bilder aus dem Soldatenleben im Frieden," which appeared in the "Morgenblatt," and has since been translated into several languages. The truth and pleasant humor of this little book attracted the attention of Baron von Taubenheim, who invited H. to accompany him on his travels to the East. The literary fruits of this journey were "Daguerreotypen, aufgenommen auf Einer Reise in den Orient" (2 vols. Stuttg. 1842; 2d edit. 1846), and the "Pilgerzug nach Mekka," a collection of Oriental tales and legends. At a later period, he published "Wachtstuben-abenteuer" (a continuation of the "Soldatenleben"), "Märchen," and a variety of smaller works. In March 1849, he went to Italy, was present in the campaign in Piedmont, and afterwards published his "Soldatenleben im Kriege" (2 vols. 1849—1850). In 1849 he married, and settled near Stuttgart, where he has since published several humorous romances: "Handel und Wandel" (2 vols. 1850), "Eugen Stillfried" (3 vols. 1859), "Namenlose Geschichten" (3 vols. 1851), &c. H. has been styled the German Dickens. His comedy entitled the "Geheimer Agent" has been performed on all the stages of Germany and translated into Hungary, Polish, and English. His "Magnetische Curen" was a success. Other works of his are "Ein Winter in Spanien" (1855); "Der neue Don Quixote" (1858); "Künstlerroman" (1866); "Zwölf Zettel" (1867); "Das Geheimniss der Stadt" (1868); the play "Die Marionetten" (1868); and "Kainszeichen" (1874).

HA'CKMATACK. See LARCH.

HA'CKNEY, the name of a parish of England, in the county of Middlesex, which now forms a suburb of London, and is three miles north-north-east of St Paul's. It was at one time a favorite suburban residence of the London citizens, but the current of fashion having for many years been setting to the west, H. no longer holds the rank it formerly did. In its earlier and fashionable days, it is said to have given its name to hackney-coaches.

HACKNEY-COACHMEN differ in no respect from other carriers, except that in addition they are generally put under police regulations in all the towns and cities of the United Kingdom, and a tariff of fares imposed upon them. They require a licence from the town-council or other similar body, and must conform to the regulations imposed by this authority. In London, acts of parliament have been passed to define these regulations, and the legal fare is fixed at 6d. per mile, or part of a mile. In other cities and towns, the legal fare is higher.

HA'DDINGTON, a market town and royal and parliamentary borough of Scotland, capital of the county of the same name, is situated at the foot of the Garleton Hills, on both sides of the river Tyne, about 16 miles east of Edinburgh. The old Abbey Church, a fine Gothic structure, in partial ruin, and situated close to the banks of the river, is the most interesting object in the town. John Knox and George Wishart preached in this church. Among the other principal buildings may be mentioned the Corn Exchange, necessarily a very commodious building, H. being one of the largest grain-markets in Scotland. The inhabitants are chiefly dependent upon agriculture, but there are nurseries, corn-mills, breweries, tanneries, &c., in the town and vicinity. H. unites with North Berwick, Dunbar, Jedburgh, and Lauder in sending a member to parliament. Pop. (1871) 4007.

Digitized by Google

HADDINGTONSHIRE, or East Lothian, a maritime county in Scotland, lying between n. lat. 55° 4′ and 56° 5′, and w. long. 2° 25′ and 3° 2′, is bounded on the n. and e. by the Firth of Forth and the German Ocean, s. and s. e. by Berwickshire, and on the w. by Midlothian. The extreme length is about 25 miles, and breadth about 17; area, 179,142 acres, or 280 square miles. In the south of the county are the Lammermuir Hills, rising to the height of 1752 feet. In the north and north-east is a strip of level ground of unequal breadth, composed of clay and loam, and mostly very productive for all kinds of crops. The climate is excellent on the lower grounds, and the rainfall much under the average. There are few streams of any considerable size, the principal being the Tyne, which flows north-east across the county into the sea at Tyningham. East Lothian has long enjoyed high agricultural fame. John Cockburn of Ormiston, who is regarded as the father of improved Scottish husbandry, and who was born in this county in the end of the 17th c., was the first to test its capabilities. This enterprising man gave long leases, and encouraged his tenantry to lay out their farms in regular enclosed fields. He introduced the culture of turnips, rape, and clover; and turnips in drills were sown on one of his farms as early as 1725, and brought to such perfection in ten years thereafter, that a specimen of a turnip, weighing 35 pounds, was sent for public exhibition to Edinburgh. Potatoes were also first planted in the fields in 1734 at Ormiston. Pennant says that hedges round fields were first planted in this county, and here the thrashing-machine was first introduced, in 1786, by a native, Andrew Meikle. In September 1862, the first steam-plough possessed by a tenant-farmer in Scotland was introduced into this county by Mr Sadler, Ferrygate. The well-known varieties of wheat, Hunter's, Hopetoun, Fenton, and Shirreff's bearded, all originated in Haddingtonshire.

According to the agricultural statistics taken in 1876, the total number of acres under rotation of crops was 113,615. There were 8879 acres under wheat; 17,202 under barley; 16,296 under oats; 1342 under beans; 2345 under potatoes; 15,899 under turnips; and 26,451 under clover, sanfoin, and grasses under rotation. The number of draught and other horses was 3737; cattle, 7072; sheep, 108,447; swine, 2790. On comparison with the other Scotch counties, it will be found there are only 2 with a greater acreage of wheat and potatoes, 4 with more barley, and 12 with more turnips; while in yield per acre H. occupies a very high position, particularly in its crops of oats. The land rental, exclusive of railways, in 1876—1877 was £304,-312; railways, £26,237. Old valuation (1674), £14,072. Coal and limestone are abundant. The former was wrought in the 13th c., the earliest recorded in Scotland. H. returns one member to the House of Commons; its parliamentary constituency in 1876—1877 was 939. Pop. (1871) 37,771.

Historical interest is confined almost entirely to the battle-field of Dunbar, where Cromwell defeated the Covenanting army in 1650; and Prestonpans, where the Pretender defeated the royal troops in 1745. Among the antiquities may be named the ruins of the Castles of Tantallon, Dirleton, Luffness, Hailes, and Innerwick. The principal towns are Haddington, Dunbar, and North Berwick.

HADDOCK (*Gadus Morrhua Æglefinus*), a fish of the same genus with the cod, and much resembling it in general appearance. The number of fins is the same as in the cod, there being three dorsals and two anals. The H., like the cod, has a barbule at the point of the lower jaw. The H. is brown on the back, silvery on the belly; the lateral line is black, and there is a black spot behind each of the pectorals, these spots sometimes extending so as to meet on the back. A ridiculous legend ascribes these spots to the finger and thumb of St Peter, and states the H. to be the fish from the mouth of which he took the tribute-money, "the inventors of the legend never adverting to the improbability of a marine fish living in the fresh-water lake of Gennesaret." The H., indeed, is not even found in the Mediterranean. Nor does it enter the Baltic, although plentiful in the northern parts of the Atlantic Ocean, both on the European and the American coasts. On the British coasts, it is abundant almost everywhere, appearing in great shoals at particular seasons, but in size and quality the haddocks taken at one part of the coast differ much from those of another. Those of the east coast, and particularly those caught in deep water, are in great esteem, and those of Dublin Bay are remarkable for their large size. A H. of 16 lbs. has been taken in Dublin Bay. Generally, however, this fish is much smaller. It is taken both by trawl-nets and lines. Pieces of the herring and sand

Digitized by Google

eel are most attractive baits. The H., when really of good quality, is perhaps the finest of all the *Gadidæ*; and the numbers taken on some parts of the British coasts are very great, rendering it, in an economical point of view, a very important fish. It does not "take salt" so well as the cod, but is often cured by drying and smoking. In March and April, the H. is out of season; in October, November, December, and January, it is in finest condition. *Finnan Haddocks* and *Berries* are well known, particularly in the Scottish markets.

HA'DERSLEBEN, or Hadersley, a town of the German empire, in the north of the province of Slesvig-Holstein, on the Hadersleben Fiord, a narrow arm of the sea, stretching inland westward from the Little Belt, 33 miles north of Flensborg. The church of St Mary is a large and handsome edifice. H. has a port for small vessels; and a gymnasium. Pop. (1875) 8362. H., which formerly belonged to Denmark, received its town-rights from Waldemar II., in 1292; and here, in 1448, Count Christian of Oldenburg was elected king of Denmark, and began the present dynasty.

HA'DES, in Greek Mythology, was the god of the lower world, more commonly spoken of as Pluto (q. v.); the name was also applied to his kingdom, the abode of the departed spirits or shades. See GREEK RELIGION, also HEAVEN and HELL.

HADITH (something new, a story, legend, tale; emphatically, Hadith Ar-Rasul), the traditions about Mohammed the Prophet's sayings and doings, which, as a complementary to the Koran, form, together with it, the supreme authority for all religious and legal questions of the Mohammedans. Originally, it was not allowed to commit them to writing (like the Mishnah, q. v.), but the danger of their being entirely forgotten in the course of time, led to their being written down in the first centuries after Mohammed. Those who, notwithstanding, know them well by heart are honored with the title of Hafiz (retainer, keeper). The six principal sources for these traditions are Ayeshah, after the death of Chadija, the prophet's favorite wife; Abu Hureira, his constant companion and servant; Abdallah Ibn Abbas; Abdallah bun Omar b. Al-Aas; Djaber b. Abdallah Ansari; and Ans b. Malik. The principal and most authoritative collections of traditions are those of Bochari, Malik, Abu Dhaud, Tarmesi, Nissai, Moslem, and Sojuti. Of these, again, the most important code is the *Sahih* of Bochari, who, it is said, spent sixteen years of his life in travelling through the length and breadth of the land for the purpose of collecting such traditions, and who singled out, from a number of 60,000, about 7270 as genuine. This code was printed for the first time with commentaries (Delhi, 1848—1854), of which only three copies are to be found in Europe—one is at present in the British Museum; and another edition (by Krehl, in Leyden) has been published. See SUNNA, MOHAMMED, MOHAMMEDANISM.

HADJI KHALIFAH, the surname of Mustafa-ben-Abdallah, a celebrated Turkish historian, who was born at Constantinople about the end of the 16th c., and died in September, 1658. From 1622 till 1633, he was employed in the Turkish army, and had an excellent opportunity of acquiring information regarding matters of history, geography, &c., of which he eagerly availed himself.

H.'s works are written in Turkish, Arabic, and Persian. Besides a number of smaller works on geography and history, we have the celebrated "Asam al-kotoub ve al-fonoun" (Names of Books and Sciences), written in Arabic, and of which Flügel has given a translation with the text under the title "Lexicon Bibliographicum et Encyclopædicum a Mustafa-ben-Abdallah" (Leip. 1835—1858. 7 vols.). There is also a French translation by Petis de la Croix (1694—1705), which is to be seen in MS. in the Imperial Library. In this work, H. gives a definition of each science and the principal writers on each; specifies the titles, contents, language, dates of composition, and translations of more than 25,000 works; also the names of the authors and dates of their death. It is the most complete catalogue in existence of works written in Arabic, Persian, and Turkish; "Tarikh Kebir" (Great History), a history of the world from the creation of Adam to 1655, containing notices of 150 dynasties, principally Asiatic; also a history of the Ottoman empire from 1591 to 1658; and a history of the maritime wars of the Turks, which has been translated into English (Lond. 1831).

HADLEY, John, an English mathematician, the intimate friend of Newton, from whom, as is now generally supposed, he borrowed the idea of the instrument called Hadley's Quadrant (see SEXTANT). In 1717, he became a member of the

Digitized by Google

Royal Society, before which he read some useful papers, which were afterwards published in their "Transactions." The honor of having invented the sextant is claimed by their supporters for H., Godfrey, and Newton; for H., because he was the first to construct the instrument, and give a description of it, which he did in 1731, before the Royal Society; for Godfrey, because, in 1730, he presented a gentleman in Philadelphia, United States, with a description of the instrument almost coinciding with H.'s, which description was transmitted to the Royal Society in 1732; and for Newton, because he, in 1727, gave a description of the instrument to his friend Halley, who, for some reason unknown, suppressed it, and it was not till after his death in 1742 that it was discovered. The Royal Society decided that Godfrey and H. were both entitled to the honor of the invention, and accordingly each received a reward of £200. H. died 15th February 1744.

HADRIA'NUS, P. Ælius, a Roman emperor (117—138 A. D.), was born at Rome 24th January, 76 A. D. During the reign of Trajan, who was his guardian, and with whom he was connected by marriage (his father, who was a Roman senator, having married the aunt of Trajan), he filled several high offices in the state. He accompanied the emperor in his wars against Decebalus, where he distinguished himself by his bravery; and in 117, when Trajan set out on his return to Italy, he was left behind with the army as governor of the province of Syria. When the intelligence reached Antioch that Trajan had died in Cilicia on his journey home, H. was proclaimed emperor by the army, August 11, 117 A. D. The state of the empire at the time was extremely critical. Insurrections had broken out in Egypt, Palestine and Syria; Mœsia in the East, and Mauritania in the West, were both invaded by barbarian hordes; while the Parthians had once more asserted their independence, and won several successes over the imperial forces. H., perceiving the advantage of a peaceful policy, wisely resolved to limit the boundaries of the Roman dominion in the East, and concluded a peace with the Parthians, surrendering to them all the country beyond the Euphrates. In 118, he repaired to Rome (where he had been acknowledged by the senate), established his authority by liberality towards thepeople, and suppressed with great severity a patrician conspiracy against his life. The Roxolani (modern Russians), who had made an inroad into Mœsia, were induced to retire by large gifts. In the year 119, for the purpose of becoming acquainted with the state of the provinces, he commenced his celebrated journey, which he is said to have performed chiefly on foot. He visited Gaul, Germany, Britain (where he built the famous wall extending from the Solway to the Tyne), Spain, Mauritania, Egypt, Asia Minor, and Greece, whence he returned to Rome, 126 or 127 A.D., and received the title of *Pater Patriæ*. H. spent the years 132 and 133 in Athens, for which city he had a great predilection. After once more visiting Syria, he returned to Italy, and spent the last years of his life at Rome and Tibur. During the severe illness which carried him off, July 10, 138, at Baiæ, he was subject to violent outbursts of cruelty, to which, as well as to jealousy and pleasure, he was naturally addicted. After the death of Lucius Celonius Commodus, whom he had adopted under the name of Lucius Ælius Verus, he appointed Titus Aurelius (afterwards the emperor Antoninus Pius) his successor. During his reign the army was vigorously disciplined and reorganised, so that the barbarians were not likely to attribute H.'s conciliating and peaceful policy to fear or weakness. As a civil ruler, he merits high praise, particularly for the just and comprehensive view he appears to have taken of his duties as a sovereign. Hence to him is attributed, more than to any other, the consolidation of the monarchical system of Rome. H. also divided Italy into four parts under four consuls, to whom was intrusted the administration of justice. H. erected numerous splendid edifices, the chief of which were—the mausoleum called the *Moles Hadriani*, in Rome (the groundwork of the modern castle of St Angelo), the Ælian bridge leading to it, and the magnificent villa at Tibur. He likewise laid the foundation of several cities, the most important of which was Adrianopolis. H. was a lover of the fine arts (in the history of which, as well as of jurisprudence, his reign forms an important era), of poetry, philosophy, and rhetoric, all of which he attempted. He set a high value on Greek literature, and likewise on the cultus of Greece, and caused himself to be initiated into the Eleusinian mysteries.

HÆMADYNAMO'METER (derived from the Greek words *hæma*, blood, *dyna-*

Digitized by Google

mis, force, and *metron*, a measure) is the name of an instrument devised about thirty years ago by Poisseville for determining the pressure of the blood in the arteries and veins of the living body. The pressure of the blood is measured, as in the barometer, by the column of mercury that it balances. The instrument has been recently improved in various ways, and a contrivance has been added by which the oscillations of the mercury are inscribed in the form of an undulating curve on a cylinder made to revolve by clock-work: the height of the undulations denoting the *pressure*, and their horizontal amplitude the *time*.

HÆMASTA'TICS and Hæmadyna'mics, the Statics (q. v.) and Dynamics (q. v.) of the blood (Gr. *haima*). See BLOOD, CIRCULATION OF THE BLOOD.

HÆMATE'MESIS (Gr. *haima*, blood, and *emesis*, vomiting), a rejection of blood from the stomach, usually in consequence of some morbid change in its mucous membrane. See STOMACH, DISEASES OF. Hæmatemesis is apt to be mistaken for Hæmoptysis (q. v.), unless careful attention is given to the mode in which the blood is ejected. The proper remedies are the liberal use of ice or of ice-cold water; acetate of lead, in doses of two to five grains; tannin, five to ten grains (it must not, however, be given with acetate of lead); oil of turpentine, six to ten drops, repeated every hour or two. The first and the last are perhaps the most effectual means, which can be used in combination. The turpentine may be given whipped up with the white of an egg. It must be discontinued when the symptoms of urinary irritation begin to appear.

HÆ'MATINE, or Hæmato'sine, is the term applied by chemists to the red coloring matter of the blood of the higher animals. In the normal state, it occurs in solution in the interior of the blood corpuscles or cells; but in certain morbid conditions, in which the blood undergoes a species of decomposition, it is deposited in a solid form in the tissues surrounding the smaller vessels through whose walls it has percolated. It can only be isolated in a coagulated form, in which state it has been submitted to analysis by Mr Mulder, who assigns to it the formula $C_{44}H_{22}N_3O_6Fe$. Its chief peculiarity is, that is contains a comparatively large percentage of iron (very nearly 7 per cent.). It is the only constituent of the body (if we except the hair) which does contain this metal.

HÆ'MATITE (Gr. *haima*, blood), a mineral consisting chiefly of peroxide of iron, often occurs in large quantity, and is a valuable iron ore. See IRON. There are two principal varieties, *Red H.* and *Brown Hæmatite*. The former frequently occurs in globular and grape-like masses, with a radiating fibrous structure. It is sometimes of a dull reddish-brown, sometimes of a brilliant bluish-gray color; the streak is blood red. An earthy kind is called *Iron Froth*, and consists almost entirely of peroxide of iron. Brown H. contains about 14 per cent. of water. Its color is generally some shade of brown, sometimes almost black. Different shades of color are often presented in concentric wavy bands. The surface is often covered with a beautiful black varnish, which is sometimes iridescent. It is not unfrequently found crystallised in rhombohedric, prismatic, or tabular crystals. The primary form is a right rhombic prism. Both red H. and Brown H. are found in Britain, but the former more abundantly.

HÆ'MATOCELE (Gr. *haima*, blood, and *kēlē*, tumor), a tumour containing blood; opposed to Hydrocele (q. v.)

HÆMATO'XYLINE is a chromogen (a term used by chemists to denote certain nearly or quite colorless substances, which under certain influences, yield well-marked colors) obtained from logwood (*Hæmatoxylon Campeachianum*). Its composition is represented by the formula $C_{32}H_{14}O_{12} + 6aq.$, and in its pure state it occurs in transparent glistening straw-colored prisms. It has a sweet and not astringent taste, is sparingly soluble in cold water, but dissolves readily in boiling water, alcohol, and ether. The watery solution is not affected by the oxygen of the air, but if a very small quantity of ammonia is added, it assumes an intensely reddish purple color.

Hæmatoxyline is obtained by mixing powdered extract of logwood with quartzose sand (to prevent its agglomeration into lumps), and digesting this powder for several days with about six times its volume of ether. The liquid is then distilled till the residue assumes the consistence of a syrup. If this residue is mixed with

Digitized by Google

water, crystals of hæmatoxyline are in a few days deposited, which on an average weigh about one-eighth of the extract that was employed.

The color reactions of this substance with metallic compounds are singular, and in consequence of the tinctorial power of some of them, deserve a brief notice. Solution of acetate of lead gives with one of hæmatoxyline a white precipitate, which speedily becomes blue; salts of copper give a dirty green precipitate, which also soon becomes blue; chloride of barium produces a red precipitate; protochloride of tin gives a rose-colored, and iron alum, a scanty blackish precipitate.

The purple color which the solution of hæmatoxyline assumes if oxygen and ammonia are present, is due to a decomposition, of which a substance termed *hæmateïa* is one of the products; the compound resulting from the union of hæmateïn and ammonia possessing this tint.

The solution of hæmateïn-ammonia (or hæmateate of ammonia, as some chemists have termed it) yields colored precipitates with many metallic salts; with acetate of lead, it gives a deep blue, with sulphate of copper, a violet blue, with protochloride of tin, a violet, and with iron alum, a black precipitate.

It is upon the various reactions which have been described in the preceding paragraphs that the value of logwood as a dye depends.

HÆMATOZO'A (Gr. *hæma*, blood and *zoön*, a living creature) is the term applied by helminthologists to the entozoa existing in the blood. They occur in mammals, birds, reptiles, fishes, and many invertebrate animals. Some of them belong to the Nematoidea, others to the Trematoidea, and others to the Protozoa. Most of them are microscopic, devoid of generative organs, and exist in the blood, circulating both in the arteries and in the veins. A very small number attain a considerable size, and are provided with organs of reproduction. These larger ones are generally found in some definite part of the circulating system. Thus, for example, in man the *Distoma hæmatobium* is almost entirely restricted to the abdominal venous system; in the horse, the *Sclerostoma aneurysmaticum* to the abdominal arterial system; and in the porpoise, the *Pseudalius filum* to the pulmonary artery and its branches.

Nothing definite is known regarding the origin of these parasites, but certain observations made upon the H. of the frog by Valentin (and subsequently confirmed by Vulpian), lead to the belief that some of the more minute forms are the larvæ of a worm living in the organs surrounding the vessels. We shall restrict our remarks to the H. occurring in man, the horse, and the dog. By far the most important of human H. is the *Distoma hæmatobium* already mentioned. It has only been observed in Egypt, where it is very common, and where it was found by Griesinger 117 times in 383 autopsies. The male, which is the larger of the two, is about 3-10ths of an inch in length. The common Liver Fluke (*D. hepaticum*), has, in one instance at least, been found in the interior of the portal vein. In the various cases in which distomata have occurred in tumors, they must have been conveyed to the places in which they were found by the blood.

In the year 1665, Raysch discovered a large number of small worms in a dilatation of the mesenteric artery of a horse. Sixty years afterwards a second case was noticed, and it is now known that such cases are of extreme frequency. These verminous aneurisms of the abdominal arteries occur in the ass and in the mule, as well as in the horse. The worm found in them is the *Sclerostoma armatum*, one of the Nematoidea, and often more than an inch in length. It is old horses that are chiefly affected; indeed, they scarcely ever seem to escape, for Rayer found these tumors 48 times in the examination of 50 worn-out horses. For much very interesting information on this curious subject, the reader is referred to Rayer's Memoir in the "Archiv. de Médecine comparée" for 1837.

In the dog, H. sufficiently large to be visible to the naked eye are rare. Thirteen such cases are collected by Davaine in his "Traité des Entozoaires," 1860, the worm generally being a filaria. The microscopic larvæ of a nematoid worm are sometimes found in enormous quantities circulating in the blood of this animal. From the examination of the blood of 480 dogs, Gruby and Delafond believe that 1 in every 20 of these animals presents this peculiarity.

In none of the above cases does the presence of these entozoa appear to affect the general health of the individual in whom they reside, whether he be man, horse,

Digitized by Google

or dog.—For further information on this subject, the reader may be referred to Davaine, *op. cit.* pp. 308—342, and Vogel's "Pathological Anatomy," p. 442, &c.

HÆMATU'RIA (Gr. *haima*, blood, and *ouron*, urine), the discharge of blood with the urine, usually from disease of the kidneys or bladder. It is rather a symptom than a disease, and takes its character from the associated morbid conditions of the parts concerned. It is a symptom always of some gravity, but not very often directly fatal. Perhaps the best general remedy is the tincture of the muriate of iron, given in water in doses of twenty drops.

HÆMODORA'CEÆ, a natural order of endogenous plants, consisting of herbaceous plants with fibrous roots, and sword-shaped leaves; differing from *Iridaceæ* in habit, and in having the stamens six in number, or if only three, opposite to the petals. There are about fifty known species, chiefly natives of North and South America, South Africa, the Mascarene Islands, and New Holland. Some of them have beautiful flowers. A red color exists in the roots of some; hence the name BLOOD-ROOT has been given to them. In this order are ranked the *Velloziæ* or Tree Lilies.

HÆMO'PTYSIS (Gr. *ptysis*, spitting), expectoration of blood, a very significant and often dangerous symptom of disease of the lungs or heart, in all cases of great importance, and requiring immediate attention, but apt to be viewed popularly with a somewhat exaggerated alarm. It is seldom directly fatal. It is rather as an indication of dangerous disease, than from its immediate danger, that it requires such careful attention; but unquestionably, it is a matter of common prudence to seek medical advice on the appearance of even the slightest tinge of blood in the expectoration from the lungs. The gravity of this symptom depends very much on its cause. The treatment can scarcely be undertaken without a medical examination; but in case of extremity, it may be desirable to know that repeated doses of Ipecacuanha (q. v.), carried even up to the emetic effect, have often been found serviceable.

HÆ'MORRHAGE (Gr. a bursting forth of blood), a flux of blood from ruptured arteries, veins, or capillaries. See BLEEDING.

HÆMORRHOIDS (Gr. flowing of blood). See PILES, for which disease hæmorrhoids is a technical synonym.

HÆMUS, Mount. See BALKAN.

HÆRE'DITAS JA'CENS, in Scotch Law, means the heritable estate which a deceased person has left, as it remains before the heir has made up a title to it, and when therefore the property lies to a certain extent in abeyance. When a creditor of the deceased wants to recover his debt, he was formerly compelled by a circuitous process first to compel the heir to complete his title, or declare his refusal to do so; but now by the Titles to Land (Scotland) Act, 31 and 32 Vict. c. 101, he merely raises an action in the usual way, and obtains a decree of adjudication, under which he can help himself to the property. The expression of hæreditas jacens is not used in England, where similar niceties of feudal conveyancing have long been extinct.

HÆRE'TICO COMBURE'NDO, an old writ in English ecclesiastical law for burning a heretic, now abolished by 28 Char. II. c. 9.

HAFF, a word now obsolete in current Germany, signifies, in the Danish language, the sea, or a considerable portion of the sea. In German, it occurs only as the proper name of three estuaries of peculiar form on the southern coast of the Baltic—viz., the Stettin Haff (q. v.), the Frisches Haff (q. v.), and the Kurisches Haff (q. v.). Haff-fishing is a term used by the inhabitants of Shetland to signify sea-fishing.

HAFIZ (one who knows the Koran and the Traditions by heart), MOHAMMED, SHAMS-AD-DIN (Sun of Religion), also called LISHAN-AL-GHAID (Voice of Mystery), an eminent Persian divine, philosopher, and grammarian, and one of the greatest poetical geniuses of all times. He was born in the beginning of the 14th c. at Shiraz, and early applied himself to the pursuit of science and learning. His proficiency in various branches of knowledge brought him under the notice of the then reigning House of Muzaffer, and he was not only appointed teacher in the royal family, but a special college was founded for him. His spirit of independence, however, stood in the way of his worldly advancement, and notwithstanding many

Digitized by Google

offers of princely favor, he remained during his whole life in the humble condition of a dervish. The burden of his poetical compositions is for the most part wine, love, nightingales, flowers—in fact, beauty in every form; occasionally also the praise of Allah and the Prophet, and reflections upon the instability of life and its joys; through all of them there runs, however, a withering contempt of all professional piety, mock-humility, and sanctified abhorrence of the good things of this world. These poems are of such exquisite sweetness, that the poet has also received the name of *Tschegerleb* (Sugarlip); and his contemporaries speak of his having drunk from the fountain of life, a draught of which was brought to him, in reward for his untiring perseverance in study, and his power of self-abnegation, by Zikhr (the Mohammedan Elijah) himself. No less remarkable are the sudden and striking transitions in his writings, and the readiness of wit which he displayed on several noticeable occasions during his lifetime.

Hafiz was married, and appears to have reached a happy old age. The time of his death is uncertain, the dates being variously given between the years 791 H. (1388 A. D., the date on his tombstone), and 797 H. (1394 A. D.). The enmity, however, which had been provoked in the breasts of the zealous defenders of religion by the freedom of his manners, and his more than Sufistic contempt for the outward forms of godliness, broke out undisguisedly at his death. The ministers of religion refused to repeat the usual prayers over the dead body, and after long altercations between the members of his family and his enemies, it was agreed that the question, according to the usual custom of the East, should be decided by lot. The result was favorable; whereupon he was buried with great honor. His tomb, situated about two miles to the north-east of Shiraz, has been adorned with the greatest sumptuousness by princes and nobles, and is still resorted to by pilgrims from all parts of Persia. It has been visited and described by Kæmpfer, Pietro della Valle, Chardin, Le Bruyn, Scott Waring, W. Franklin, Ouseley, and others.

How far some of the odes of H. are *bonâ fide* productions of a most licentious nature, or are intended as an allegorical and mystical revelation of things divine in the manner of Sufism (q. v.), as is declared by H.'s pious admirers, is a question which has at different times been raised before ecclesiastical and critical courts. A style brilliant, yet clear—imagery gorgeous, yet clothed in pure and unaffected diction—undulating melody and classical harmony, are the chief characteristics of H.'s anacreontic lyrics, which have not only become the national poetry of his country, but are even appealed to as an oracle on most important questions of peace and war. The number of their commentators is legion; the most valuable notes, however, are those of Shemil, Sururi, Sudi. The "Divan" was first collected by Said Kasim Anvari, after the death of the poet. Lithographed and printed editions of H. have been published at Calcutta (1790 and 1826), at Bombay (1828—1850), at Cawnpore (1831), Bulak (1834 and 1840), Constantinople (1841), &c. A very valuable edition by H. Brockhaus was published at Leipsic in 1854—1861. Of translations in European tongues, we may mention those of Rewitzki in Latin (Vienna, 1771); Richardson, Jones, Ouseley, Hindley, Rousseau, Bicknell (1876) in English; and by Hammer-Purgstall and Daumer, in German.

HAG (*Myxine* or *Gastrobranchus*), a genus of cartilaginous fishes, allied to lampreys, and with them ranked among Dermopterous Fishes by Owen. The fishes of this genus are of low organisation, and seem to connect fishes with cephalopodous molluscs. The vertebral column is reduced to a mere flexible cartilaginous tube, nor are there any other bones. The shape resembles that of an eel or worm, and Linnæus placed these animals among the *Vermes*. The mouth is formed by a mere membranous ring, with a single tooth on its upper part, whilst the tongue is furnished with two rows of strong teeth, and also performs the office of a piston in the use of the mouth as a sucker. Around the mouth are eight barbules or cirrhi, which have been regarded as analogous to the tentacles of the cuttle-fish, and are apparently the principal special organs of sensation. There are no eyes. There are six gill-bags on each side, receiving streams of water from the gullet (*œsophagus*) by as many tubes, the water being admitted to the gullet by an aperture situated rather on the left side, and carried off by a canal which opens about the end of the first third of the length. The tail is surrounded by a narrow fin. The skin is smooth and very unctuous.—One species, the GLUTINOUS HAG,

Digitized by Google

(*M. glutinosa* or *G. cœcus*), is found in the British seas, and is more common on the coast of Norway, where it is an object of dislike to fishermen, as they believe it to enter by the mouths of haddocks and other fishes caught in their lines, and to prey upon them so as to reduce them to mere skin and skeleton. A fish which has been thus treated is called a *robbed fish*. Six hags have been taken out of a single haddock. The hag is also said to make its way into fishes through their skin, and is therefore sometimes called the *Borer*. Some suppose, however, that hags are swallowed by the fishes on which they afterwards prey. The glutinous hag attains a length of 12 to 15 inches, and exudes a mucous fluid, which soon turns into a kind of jelly. It is of a dark-bluish brown color above, and whitish beneath. The quantity of mucus which it exudes is so great that a single hag, confined in a jar of water, soon turns it all into a kind of jelly. The mucus is exuded from lateral pores.

HAGAR (LXX. *Agar*), Gen. xvi. ff., an Egyptian bondwoman of Sarah. This, her Semitic name (the Egyptian is unknown) has been derived from various roots, and has been translated accordingly—"slender," "stranger," and "flight" (in allusion to her after-life). Sarah having remained barren up to a very advanced age, at last gave H. to Abraham, ten years after his sojourn in Canaan, as a concubine—according to the Eastern custom—in the hope of being "edified through her," i.e., establishing a family of her own. H. bore Abraham a son, whom he called Ishmael (God has heard), and in whom he for a time saw the future father of the progeny promised him. But sixteen years later, and when Abraham was (we are told) a hundred years old, Sarah herself bore Isaac; and we find it significantly repeated nine times in seven verses (Gen xxi. 2—9) that Abraham and Sarah were his parents—in repudiation, according to rabbinical authorities, of certain rumors about Isaac's illegitimacy, spread by Hagar. At last the domestic contentions that naturally arose led Abraham, though reluctantly, to cast out H. together with Ishmael. How the two fugitives lost their way in the desert of Beersheba; how the water in the bottle being spent, the broken-hearted mother set herself at a distance from her child, in order that she might not see his death; how her weeping and the loud voice of the boy were answered by an angel, who pointed out a well (Temzem, in the enclosure of Mecca)—all this forms one of the most touching and well-known narratives of the Bible.

In the New Testament, H. is referred to allegorically as Mount Sinai or "the Jerusalem which now is" (Gal. iv. 22). Some rabbinical traditions (Ber. R. 67 d.) identify her with Keturah, the second wife of Abraham, mentioned Gen. xxv. 1; others (Ber. R. 51 d.) make her the daughter of Pharaoh, who, seeing the miraculous interference on behalf of Abraham in Egypt, said: "Better that my daughter should be the slave of this man than the queen of any other." The Mohammedans look upon H. as the legal wife of Abraham, and she is supposed to be buried in Mecca.

HAGBERRY. See BIRD-CHERRY and NETTLE TREE.

HAGEN, an industrious and thriving town of Prussia, in Westphalia, is situated on the Volme, 26 miles west of Arnsberg. It has a pop. (1875) of 24,218, who carry on puddling and ironfounding, manufactures of iron, steel, and copper goods, cloth, leather, paper, &c.

HAGENBACH, Karl Rudolf, German theologian, was born 4th March 1801, at Basel, where his father, Karl Friedrich Hagenbach, author of the "Tentamen Floræ Basileensis," was professor of anatomy and botany. While at the universities of Bonn and Berlin, he became acquainted with the direction given to theology by Schleiermacher; and on his return to Basel, he received, from his intercourse with De Wette, a fresh impulse to the development of his theological opinions. After being an extraordinary professor, he became ordinary professor of theology in 1823, becoming an honorary doctor of theology in 1830. He delivered to public audiences beyond the university, and afterwards published through the press, several courses of lectures on the Nature and History of the Reformation ("Wesen u. Gesch. d. Reformation," 6 vols. 1834—1843; 2d ed., 1851—1856), on the Early History of the Church ("Aeltere Kirchengesch," 2d ed., 1857—1868), and on the Church History of the 18th and 19th Centuries ("Kirchengesch. d. 18 u. 19 Jahrh.," 2 vols., 3d ed., 1856, translated into English). His tabular view of the History of Dogmas

Digitized by Google

(1828), and his compend of the same department of historical theology ("Lehrbuch. d. Dogmengesch.," 2 vols., 4th ed., 1857, translated into English), are highly praised. His "Encyklopädie u. Methodologie d. Theologischen Wissenschaften" is one of the most useful manuals for the student of German theology, and its popularity in Germany has necessitated nine editions. A History of Evangelical Protestantism, several volumes of Sermons, a Memorial of De Wette, and a work on Religious Education in the Gymnasia, have also come from his pen; and he gave proof of his poetical talents in two small volumes of poetry, and in a collection of poems entitled "Luther u. Seine Zeit." H. died in 1874.—Of H.'s brothers, JOHANN JAKOB gained distinction as an entomologist, and EDUARD as a physiologist.

HA'GERSTOWN, a town in Maryland, United States America, 66 miles w.n.w. from Baltimore. It is a well-built town, with twelve churches, two academies, five newspaper-offices, court-house, town-hall, almshouse, and jail. Pop. (1880) 6,627.

HA'GGADA (Heb. from *nagad*, *hagged*, to say, relate) is the free, rabbinical interpretation of Scripture, chiefly for homiletical purposes. As its name signifies, Haggada was something "said" (not "received," like the authoritative Halacha) (q.v.): legend, saga, tale, gnome, parable, allegory; in fact, poetry springing up from the sacred soil, wild, luxuriant, and entangled like a primeval forest. On its three principal directions—the *Peshat* or hermeneutical investigation, *Derush* or practical application, and *Lod* or mystical illustrations—we cannot dwell here, nor can we follow Zunz's minute divisions of Haggada into: 1. Targumim; 2. Haggadistic elements in Halacha; 3. Ethical Haggada; 4. Historical Haggada; 5. Secret esoteric doctrine; 6. Special Haggada. It flowed in an uninterrupted stream for more than a thousand years—from the Babylonian exile to the 10th c. A.D.—and its innumerable authors are either entirely anonymous or at best pseudonymous. It grew into immense dimensions, as, although orally delivered, parts of it were gradually added in the shape of marginal notes or glosses to Bible MSS., or were committed to writing in the shape of independent collections. These either followed the order of the Scripture, and were called after the special biblical book around which they had woven their fabric, or they were arranged and called after the Sabbatical and festive pericopes on which they treated. The most extensive collections, originally composed of single fragments, which have survived are Midrash Rabboth (commenced about 700 A.D., concluded about 1100 A.D.), comprising the Pentateuch and the five Megilloth, and the Pesikta (about 700 A.D.), which contains the most complete cycle of pericopes. Strangely enough, this latter itself had, through the many extracts made from it at an early period (Jalkut, Pesikta, Rabbathi, Sutarta, &c.), fallen into oblivion since the 15th c., until Zunz, in his "Die Gottesdienstl. Vorträge der Juden" (Berlin, 1832), not only proved its existence by evidence, but even restored it out of the fragments and parallel passages; and about the same time, the old MS., which agreed with Zunz's statements to the minutest details, was found by Steinschneider at Oxford.

For the general form of Haggada, its language, its sources, and its development, no less than its vast influence on Christianity and Mohammedanism, and its immense usefulness for historical and theological investigations, we refer the reader to the articles MIDRASH and TALMUD.

Haggada shel Pesach is the name of a ritual, partly in Hebrew, partly in Chaldee, used on the two first evenings of the Passover, which contains, besides a brief description of the exodus, extracts from the Scripture, the Mishna, Tosephta, Mechiltha, Sifri, and the two Talmuds, and some liturgical pieces. Originally within a very small compass, it has been extended to its present larger size by subsequent centuries. Two "Pintim," or religious poems, were added in the 11th c., and four more Hebrew and Chaldee songs (the last originally a German *Volkslied*) as late as the 14th century.

HA'GGAI (*Aggæus*, *Haggæus*), the tenth of the twelve minor prophets, and the first of those who prophesied in Palestine after the Babylonian captivity. Of his own history, nothing positive is known. It is related that he was born in Babylon, of priestly lineage, and came to Jerusalem at a very early age. The Church Fathers suppose him to have been one of the exiles who had returned with Zerubbabel and Joshua; and Ewald infers from ii. 3, that he was one of the few who had seen the first temple, in which case he must have been a very old man when he composed his

Digitized by Google

book. The time of his prophecies, however, is known with accuracy to fall in the 6th, 7th, or 8th month of the second year of Darius Hystaspis (cf. Ezra, v. 1; vi. 14; Haggai, iv. 24) = 520 B.C. Fifteen years had then elapsed since the foundations of the new temple had been laid; but during the reign of Cambyses and Pseudo-Smerdis, the work had been neglected, and even the most zealous men began to think that the time of the re-establishment of the sanctuary was not yet at hand. Suddenly H. presented himself before Zerubbabel and Joshua the high-priest, and strongly urged the re-establishment of the sanctuary, pointing at the same time to the famine in the land, as the divine punishment for the culpable neglect of the people, who only thought of their own houses, and not of that of God. His words made a deep impression, and the building was recommenced (i.). The second discourse of the prophet—about a month later—predicts a still greater glory to the new temple than had belonged to the former (ii. 3—9). Two months afterwards, he had to renew his reproaches against their inertness, and his promises of a blessed future (ii. 10—19). The fourth prophecy (ii. 20—23), delivered on the same day, is directed to Zerubbabel, and foretells great revolutions and political changes; but he, *Zerubbabel*, shall remain a "signet" in the hands of God—i. e., the Jews and their princely leaders would not be harmed.

The style of H. is prosaic, and labors under an uncommon tameness and poverty of expression, principally apparent in the frequent repetition, within the short space of two chapters, of certain words and phrases, which could not well have been purposely retained for the sake of ornamentation (Eichh. Einl., p. 599). There is hardly any parallelism; but the prophet has endeavored to impart a certain vivacity to his writing by means of interrogation. The diction itself is, generally speaking, pure and clear. H.'s name appears joined to that of Zechariah in some of the inscriptions of the Psalms (127 and 145—148 in lxx., 125, 126, 145—148 in Peshito, 111 and 145 in Vulgate), a circumstance which must point to the existence of an old tradition about these prophets having striven for the re-establishment of the music and singing of the psalms in the temple. Some critics suppose our present book of Haggai to be simply an epitome of some larger book, or a condensation of H.'s orally delivered prophecies. However this may be, they have certainly not gained in strength by any such compression, as must well have been presumed.

HAGHE, Louis, a well-known water-color painter of the present day, was born in Belgium in 1802, but settled in London at an early age. He first acquired a reputation as a lithographer, his most splendid lithographic work being Roberts' "Sketches in the Holy Land, Syria, Idumea, Arabia, Egypt, and Nubia." Not less superb were his lithographs of his own drawings of old Flemish interiors. Subsequently, he devoted himself to painting in water-colors, became a leading member of the association formed to promote this branch of art; and in the exhibitions of this Society, his productions have always been among the most attractive. H. displays a decided predilection for the scenery and history of his native land. Among his pictures may be mentioned the "Palace of Courtray," and the "Audience Chamber at Bruges," which are remarkable for their harmony of color, fidelity in detail, and richness of architecture. He obtained a gold medal at the Paris Exhibition of 1855.

HAGIOGRAPHA. See BIBLE.

HAGUE, or the Hague (Dutch, *'s Gravenhage*), the capital of the Netherlands, and the residence of the king, is a pleasantly situated, well-built city in South Holland. Pop. (1875) 97,565. It is intersected in all directions by canals, and shady avenues of linden-trees, and abounds in palaces, public buildings, and stately houses. It has a good public library, containing 100,000 volumes, and fine galleries of paintings, the choicest of which, containing some of the most precious specimens of the Dutch school, is in the palace of the present king. The town contains 20 churches, the most notable of which is the Great Church, founded in 1308, and distinguished for its lofty hexagonal tower with a *carillon* of 38 bells. The H. is the seat of both Chambers of the states-general, and of various tribunals and public offices, in one of which are deposited the archives and state papers which have been preserved by the republican and regal governments of the country for 400 years. In a historical point of view, the most interesting buildings of the H. are the Gevangenpoort, or the prison gate-house, in which Oldenbarneveldt, the brothers

Digitized by Google

De Witt, and many others distinguished in the history of Holland, have at different periods been confined; the Binnenhof, in which the former of these patriots was executed, and which, together with the Buitenhof, forms an irregular mass of public buildings of various ages, enclosed by moats, and approached by draw-bridges. Besides the palace of the king, there are, within the city, several others occupied by different members of the royal family, or with various national collections of interest, the most notable of which is the Muaritz Huis, containing a splendid collection of pictures by the Dutch masters. The palace called 't Huis in 't Bosch (the House in the Wood), which lies on the outskirts of the town, in the midst of a noble wood, is specially worthy of notice for the tapestry, and the frescoes and other paintings which it contains by Rubens, who, in conjunction with several of his most distinguished pupils, painted the ceiling and walls of several of the apartments. The H. is essentially a city of fashion, and its prosperity depends chiefly on the court and nobility. The trade consists principally of book-printing, lithographing, metal-founding, carriage-building, beer-brewing, distilling gin, cabinet-work, rope-spinning, making leather, &c.; and the natives of the port (Scheveningen) gain a livelihood by fishing. In the neighborhood are many handsome country-seats; and not far off is Ryswick, celebrated for the treaty of peace signed there in 1697. Scheveningen is a favorite bathing-place on the sea-coast, with which H. is connected by a broad causeway, bordered with rows of trees. The origin of the H. is very ancient; and as far back as 1250, William, Duke of Holland and Emperor of Germany, erected a hunting-seat there, on the site of an older residence of his predecessors. In the 16th c., it was the seat of government of the states-general; and in the next century, it became the birth-place of many distinguished members of the House of Orange, and amongst others, of William III. of England; while, as the residence of the stadtholders, it was naturally the centre of the numerous important negotiations of European diplomacy, with which they were associated. The H. is connected by a railway with Amsterdam, 36 miles north, and Rotterdam, 18 miles south.

HAGUENAU, a town of the German empire, in the province of Alsace-Lorraine, ceded by the French in the war of 1870—1871, is situated on the Moder, 18 miles n. n. e. of Strasburg. It had been a free town of Germany before it belonged to France. It was founded in 1164 by Frederick Barbarossa, and, as it was intended for the reception of the imperial insignia, it was strongly fortified. It successfully withstood many sieges, especially during the Thirty Years' War; but on its occupation in 1675 by the imperialists, its fortifications were destroyed. On the 17th Oct. and 22d Dec. 1793, bloody battles took place here between the French and Austrians. H. is a place of considerable manufacturing industry. The German spelling is *Hagenau*. Pop. (1875) 11,726.

HAHNEMANN, Samuel, a celebrated German physician, was born in April 1755, at Meissen, a small town in the neighborhood of Dresden, the capital of Saxony. His father—a painter of the ware known as Dresden china—intended his son to follow his own occupation, but they boy displayed so ardent a love of letters that the head-master of the college (*Fürstenschule*) of Meissen afforded him gratuitously all the advantages of that institution, and he remained at it till he was 20 years of age. He then left Meissen, with 20 crowns as his whole fortune, and went to Leipsic, to prosecute his medical studies. Here he maintained himself by translating works out of Latin, French, and English into German. By his industry and frugality, he saved enough of money to enable him to visit Vienna, where under the direction of Dr Quarin, he pursued his studies, and after various vicissitudes of fortune, he returned to Saxony, and settled in Dresden in the year 1784. Here he discovered a new salt of mercury, known by the name of *Mercurius Solubilis Hahnemanni*, and still extensively employed by physicians in Germany. He also published a monograph upon arsenical poisoning, which is distinguished by such accuracy of observation and clearness of diction as to be quoted with approval by Christison and other modern toxicologists. After spending four years in Dresden, where he had for a time the direction of a large hospital, he returned in the year 1789 to Leipsic. In the following year, while translating Cullen's "Materia Medica" out of English into German, his attention were arrested by the insufficient explanations advanced in that work of the cure of ague by cinchona bark. By way of experiment, he took a large dose

Digitized by Google

of that substance, to ascertain its action on the healthy body. In the course of a few days, he experienced the symptoms of ague; and it then occurred to him that perhaps the reason why cinchona cures ague is because it has the power to produce symptoms in a healthy person similar to those of ague. To ascertain the truth of this conjecture, he ransacked the records of medicine for well-attested cures effected by single remedies; and finding sufficient evidence of this fact, he advanced a step further, and proposed in an article published in "Hufeland's Journal," in the year 1797, to apply this new principle to the discovery of the proper medicines for every form of disease. Soon afterwards, he published a case to illustrate his method. It was one of a very severe kind of colic cured by a strong dose of *Veratrum album*. Before this substance gave relief to the patient, it excited a severe aggravation of his symptoms. This induced H., instead of drops and grains, to give the fraction of a drop or grain, and he thus introduced *infinitesimal* doses. Some years later, he applied his new principle in the treatment of scarlet fever; and finding that belladonna cured the peculiar type of that disease which then prevailed in Germany, he proposed to give this medicine as a *prophylactic*, or preventive against scarlet fever. From that time it has been extensively employed for this purpose. In the year 1810, he published his great work entitled "Organon of Medicine," which has been translated into all European languages, as well as into Arabic. In this book he fully expounded his new system, which he called Homœopathy. See HOMŒOPATHY. His next publication was a "Materia Medica," consisting of a description of the effects of medicines upon persons in health. These works were published between the years 1810 and 1821, at Leipsic, where he founded a school and was surrounded by disciples. As his system involved the administration of medicines, each separately by itself, and in doses infinitely minute, there was no longer any need of the apothecary's intervention between the physician and the patient. In consequence of this, the Apothecaries' Company brought to bear upon H. an act forbidding physicians to dispense their own medicines, and with such effect that he was obliged to leave Leipsic. The Grand Duke of Anhalt-Köthen appointed him his physician, and invited him to live at Köthen. Thither, accordingly, he removed in the year 1821, and there he prepared various new editions of his "Organon" and new volumes of his "Materia Medica" for publication. In 1835, he married a second time; his wife was a French lady of considerable position; and in the same year he left Köthen, and settled in Paris, where he enjoyed a great reputation till his death, which took place in the year 1843. On the centenary of his birth-year, in 1855, a statue was erected to his honor at Leipsic, at the expense of his disciples in Germany, France, England, and other countries, with the concurrence of the local authorities, who supplied the site in one of the public places in their handsome town.

H. is universally acknowledged to have displayed great genius, industry, and erudition. Jean Paul Richter calls him "a prodigy of philosophy and learning." He was a man of unblemished purity of morals, and his life, as well as his writings, was characterised by strong natural piety. He left a numerous family of sons and daughters.

HAHN-HAHN, Ida, Countess, daughter of Karl Friedrich, Count von Hahn, a well-known authoress, was born at Tressow, in Mecklenburg-Schwerin, 22d June 1805. At the age of 21, she married a relative of her own; but the union proving unhappy, was dissolved in 1829. The lady sought consolation in poetry and travel, and visited Switzerland, Vienna, Italy, Spain, France, Sweden, and finally Syria and the East. In 1850, sick of her restless and unsatisfactory mode of life, she embraced Roman Catholicism, and two years later, entered the mother-house of the Order of the Good Shepherd at Angers. Her writings, consisting of poems, novels, voyages, &c., are voluminous, and are generally marked by morbid sentimentality and aristocratic prejudice. She is sometimes clever, and even brilliant, but always superficial. Several of her novels have been translated into English.

HAI'DUCKS (i. e., Drovers, from the Hungarian *Hajdú*, plural *Hajduk*), originally a designation of cattle-herds in Hungary. Afterwards, the word came to signify a class of mercenary foot-soldiers ready to accept pay from any one who would employ their services, but displaying great gallantry on the field of battle. The remarkable constancy with which they stood by Bocskai throughout the war of the

Digitized by Google

revolution, was rewarded by that prince with a grant of a district as their own possession, and at the same time with the privileges of nobility. This grant was made by a public decree of 12th December 1605, and was confirmed by the diet in 1613. Except the privilege of exemption from taxes, which Charles III. took away, the Haiducks enjoy all the rights of nobles to the present day. Their residence, the Haiduck district, remains independent of the county authorities, and is under the direct administration of the national government. The Haiduck district lies within the county of North Bihar, between the Theiss and Transylvania, has an area of about 594 sq. m., and six principal Haiduck towns. The capital of the district used to be Böszörmény. The total pop. is about 63,000, all Magyars, and for the most part belonging to the Reformed Church. In 1876, this district was incorporated with portions of two adjoining districts into a new administrative division (called *Haidukencomitat*) with Debreczin for its capital. In course of the present century, the name Haiducks has begun to be applied to the macers of Hungarian courts and the halberdiers of the Hungarian magnates; also to the lackeys and other attendants to German courts.

HAIL, Hailstorm. The word hail, in English, is unfortunately used to denote two phenomena of apparently different origin. In French, we have the terms *grale* and *grésil*—the former of which is hail proper; the latter denotes the fine grains, like small shot, which often fall in winter, much more rarely in summer, and generally precede snow. The cause of the latter seems to be simply the freezing of rain-drops as they pass in their fall through a colder region of air than that where they originated. We know by balloon ascents and various other methods of observation, that even in calm weather different strata of the atmosphere have extremely different temperatures, a stratum far under the freezing-point being often observed between two others comparatively warm.

But that true hail, though the process of its formation is not yet perfectly understood, depends mainly upon the meeting of two nearly opposite currents of air—one hot and saturated with vapor, the other very cold—is rendered pretty certain by such facts as the following: A hailstorm is generally a merely local phenomenon, or at most, ravages a belt of land of no great breadth, though it may be of considerable length. Hailstorms occur in the greatest perfection in the warmest season, and at the warmest period of the day, and generally are most severe in the most tropical climates. A fall of hail generally *precedes*, sometimes accompanies, and rarely, if ever, follows a thunder-shower. A common idea, which has found its way, as many popular prejudices continually do, into scientific treatises, assigns electricity as the origin of hail. But all observation, rightly interpreted, seems to shew that electricity and hail are *results* of the same combination of causes.

When a mass of air, saturated with vapor, rising to a higher level, meets a cold one, there is, of course, instant condensation of vapor into ice by the cold due to expansion; at the same time, there is generally a rapid production of electricity, the effect of which upon such light masses as small hailstones is to give them in general rapid motion in various directions successively. These motions are in addition to the vortex motions or eddies, caused in the air by the meeting of the rising and descending currents. The small ice-masses then moving in all directions impinge upon each other sometimes with great force, producing that peculiar rattling sound which almost invariably precedes a hail-shower. At the same time, by a well-known property of ice (REGELATION), the impinging masses are frozen together; and this process continues until the weight of the accumulated mass enables it to overcome the vortices and the electrical attractions, when it falls as a larger or smaller hailstone. On examining such hailstones, which may have any size from that of a pea to that of a walnut, or even an orange, we at once recognise the composite character which might be expected from such a mode of aggregation. Hailstones are reported to have fallen in tropical countries sometimes as large as a sheep, sometimes as large as an ox, or even an elephant! But it is probable that the aggregation in these cases was produced by regelation at the surface of the earth, when a series of large masses had impinged on each other, having fallen successively on the same spot. Whether this be the true explanation or no, it is certain that in British India, at the warmest season, hailstones have remained of considerable size for many days after their fall. A curious instance of the fall of large hail, or rather ice-masses, occurred on one of Her Majesty's ships off the Cape in Janu-

Digitized by Google

ary 1860. Here the stones were the size of half-bricks, and beat several of the crew off the rigging, doing serious injury.

We may conclude by a description (taken from "Mem. de l' Acad. des Sciences," 1790) of one of the most disastrous hailstorms that has occurred in Europe for many years back. It illustrates very happily the greater part of what we have said about the origin of this meteor. This storm passed over parts of Holland and France in July 1788. It travelled *simultaneously* along two lines nearly parallel—the eastern one had a breadth of from half a league to five leagues, the western of from three to five leagues. The space between was visited only by heavy rain; its breadth varied from three to five and a half leagues. At the outer border of each, there was also heavy rain, but we are not told how far it extended. The general direction of the meteor was from south-west to north-east. The length was at least a hundred leagues; but from other reports, it may be gathered that it really extended to nearly two hundred. It seems to have originated near the Pyrenees, and to have travelled at a mean rate of about sixteen and a half leagues per hour towards the Baltic, where it was lost sight of. The hail only fell for about seven and a half minutes at any one place. The hailstones were generally of irregular form, the heaviest weighed about eight French ounces. This storm devastated 10.9 parishes in France alone, and an official inquiry fixed the damage at about 24,690,000 francs—nearly a million of English money.

HAIMHALDA'RE, an old Scotch law-term, meaning to recover one's goods and bring them home again—now disused.

HAI'MSUCKEN, or Hamesucken, a Scotch law-term, denoting the offence of feloniously assaulting a man in his own house or lodgings. This was an aggravation of the ordinary offence of assault. It was not so in England, where there is no peculiar name to distinguish this from other assaults.

HAIMU'RA (*Erythrinus macrodon*), a large fresh-water fish of Guiana, highly esteemed for the table. It belongs to a small family of fishes, *Erythrinidæ*, exhibiting relations to the herring, salmon, and carp families. It is sometimes four feet in length. The teeth are large and so formidable, that instances are said to have occurred of a captured H. biting off a man's hand. The H. abounds particularly in the upper parts of the rivers of Guiana.

HAINA'N, a large island in the China Sea, constituting a department of the province of Kwang-tung, is about 180 miles long and 100 broad, and is separated from the mainland by a strait 15 miles wide, filled with shoals and reefs. Its principal city, Kiung-chau, in 2° 7′ n. lat., and 110° 15′ e. long., is the most southern of the ports open for trade. The interior of the island is mountainous, and the inhabitants give but a partial submission to the Chinese. The population is about 1,500,000. Its productions are rice, sweet potatoes, sugar, tobacco, fruits, timber, and wax. Typhoons or cyclones are frequent off the coast during the summer months. Whaling is pursued here with success by Chinese fishermen.

HAINAUT, or Hainault (Ger. *Hennegau*), a frontier province of Belgium, is bounded on the e. by the province of Namur, on the n. by the provinces of Brabant and East and West Flanders, and on the s.w. by France. Area, 1424 square miles; pop. (1874) 949,346. The surface consists in the north and west of flat and fruitful plains, the south is occupied by the Forest of Ardennes. Hills occur only in the south-east, and consequently the course of most of the rivers is towards the west and north-west. The principal rivers are the Haine—from which the province has its name—the Scheldt, the Dendre, and the Sambre, the last a tributary of the Meuse. The soil is highly productive; wheat and flax are very extensively grown. Excellent breeds of horses, horned cattle, and sheep are reared. Toward the west, in the neighborhood of Mons, are very extensive coal-fields. There are in this district more than 200 coal-pits, from which about 2,000,000 tons of coal are annually exported. Iron is also produced in considerable quantity, and marble, building stone, and limestone are quarried. Linen, porcelain, and pens are extensively manufactured.

HAINAUT, French. See the French department of NORD.

HAINBURG, or Hainburg, a small but old and interesting town of Austria, in the crown-land of Lower Austria, is situated on the right bank of the Danube. 27

Digitized by Google

miles east-south-east of Vienna, and two miles from the Hungarian frontier. It is surrounded by old walls, pierced by two castellated gates, and contains an imperial tobacco factory, the largest in the country, an institution for cadets, and an infantry school. Among its more notable edifices are the town-house, with a Roman altar, a tower, called the Roman tower, with the supposed statue of Attila, and on the summit of the Castle Hill the remains of an old castle, destroyed in 1596, when its powder magazine was struck by lightning. Pop. (1869) 4178.

Many consider H. the ancient *Carnuntum*, once an important Roman stronghold and the station of the Danubian fleet, and which rose to its highest prosperity during the reign of M. Aurelius. However this may be, it is certain that considerable remains of the fortifications of the *Carnuntum* are found in the immediate vicinity. A Roman aqueduct still supplies the market of H. with water. In the *Nibelungenlied*, the castle of Hainburg is called Helmburc, the border fortress of the country of the Huns. It was forcibly torn from the Hungarians in 1042 by the Emperor Henry III., and afterwards it became a residence of the Austrian princes.

HAI'NICHEN, a town of Saxony, 28 miles west-south-west of Dresden, on a tributary of the Mulde. Wool-spinning, weaving, and the manufacture of cloth are carried on. Pop. (1871) 8331.

HAIR, including bristles, wool, fur, &c., is a modification of the Epidermis (q. v.) and consists essentially of nucleated particles. An ordinary hair consists of a *shaft* and a *bulb*. The shaft is that part which is fully formed, and projects beyond the surface. If we trace it to the skin we find it rooted in a follicle in the cutis or true skin, or even in the connective or cellular tissue beneath it. This follicle is bulbous at its deepest part, like the hair which it contains, and its sides are lined with a layer of cells continuous with the epidermis. The layer, according to Todd and Bowman, "resembles the cuticle in the rounded form of its deep cells, and the scaly character of the more superficial ones, which are here in contact with the outside of the hair. The hair grows from the bottom of the follicle, and the cells of the deepest stratum gradually enlarge as they mount in the soft bulb of the hair, which owes its size to this circumstance. If the hair is to be colored, the pigment cells are also here developed. It frequently happens that the cells in the axis of the bulb become loaded with pigment at one period, and not at another, so that, as they pass upwards in the shaft, a dark central tract is produced, of greater or less length, and the hair appears here and there to be tubular. The shaft is much narrower than the bulb, and is produced by the rather abrupt condensation and elongation into hard fibres of the cells, both of those which contain pigments and those which do not." If the tissue is softened by acetic acid, and these fibres may be readily seen under the microscope; they seem to be united into a solid rod by a material similar to that which cements the scales of the cuticle. The central cells, when filled with pigment, have less tendency to become fibrous than those lying more externally; and hence some writers have described the centre as a *medulla*, in distinction from the more fibrous part of the shaft, which they term the *cortex*. (This tubular character is constant in the hair of many animals, but is very variable in human hair, and even in the same hair at different parts of its length.) The term *cortex* or *bark* is more correctly applied to the single outermost layer of cells which overlap one another, and cause the sinuous transverse lines which are seen on examining a hair under the microscope.

In some hairs, especially those which act as tactile organs in some of the lower animals (as, for instance, in the whiskers of the various cats), a true papilla, furnished with nerves and capillaries, projects into the hair-bulb, and an approach to this papillary projection may often be seen in human hairs.

The hairs, like epidermis, are thus seen to be organised, and to maintain a vital, although not usually a vascular connection with the body. The color of hair seems to depend on the presence of a peculiar oil, which is of a sepia tint in dark hair, blood-red in red hair, and yellowish in fair hair. This oil may be extracted by alcohol or ether, and the hair is then left of a grayish-yellow tint. The chemical composition of hair closely resembles that of horn, and will be described in the article HORNY TISSUES.

Hair is extremely strong and elastic, and hence its uses for the construction of

Digitized by Google

fishing-lines, the stuffing of cushions, balls, &c. Amongst its other physical properties, we may mention that, when dry and warm, it is easily rendered electrical, and that it is extremely hygroscopical; readily attracting moisture from the atmosphere, and no doubt from the body also, and yielding it again by evaporation when the air is dry. Hairs elongate very considerably when moist—a property of which Saussure availed himself in the construction of his hygrometer, in which a human hair by its elongation and contraction, according as the atmosphere is moist or dry, is made to turn a delicate index.

Hairs are found on all parts of the surface of the human body except the palms of the hands and the soles of the feet; they differ, however, extremely in length, thickness, shape and color, according to situation, age, sex or race. The differences dependent on situation, age and sex, are so obvious that we shall pass them over without notice, and proceed to the most important differences dependent on race. With respect to the quantity of hair that grows on the human body, there are great differences in different races. The Mongols, and other northern Asiatics who are similar to them, are noted for the deficiency of their hair and for scanty beards, and the same character is ascribed to all the American nations; while, on the other hand, among the *Ainos*, or in the Kurilian race, there are individuals who have the hair growing down the back and covering nearly the whole body. The northern Asiatics and the Americans have generally straight lank hair, while Europeans have it sometimes straight and flowing, and occasionally curled and crisped. Negroes present every possible gradation, from a completely crisp, or what is termed woolly hair, to merely curled, and even to flowing hair; and a similar observation holds regarding the natives of the islands in the great Southern Ocean. As there is a generally diffused opinion that the head of the African is covered with a species of wool instead of with true hair, we may mention that all true wools which have been examined microscopically (as merino wool, the wool of the tiger, rabbit, bear, seal, and wolf-dog, which were investigated by the late Mr Youatt), present a more or less sharply serrated or jagged surface, while hairs present merely an imbricated appearance. This characteristic of wool is shewn when represented by a fibre of merino wool, viewed as a transparent, and as an opaque object. "Hairs of a negro, of a mulatto, of Europeans, and of some Abyssinians sent to me (says Dr Prichard) by M. d'Abbadie, the celebrated traveller, were, together with the wool of a southdown sheep, viewed both as transparent and opaque bodies. The filament of wool had a very rough and irregular surface; the filament of negro's hair, which was extremely unlike that of wool and of all the other varieties mentioned, had the appearance of a cylinder, and the coloring matter was apparently much more abundant than in the others." It is in consequence of the above named difference between hair and wool that, although the former will entangle to a certain degree, it will not felt into a compact mass, which is the characteristic property of good wool.

The grayness of hair in advanced life results from a deficient secretion of pigment. Well-authenticated cases are on record in which the hair has grown gray or white in a single night, from the influence of fear, distress or any variety of strong mental excitement. It is not easy to explain this phenomenon. Vauquelin suggested that it might result from the secretion at the bulb of some fluid (perhaps an acid), which percolates the hair, and chemically destroys the coloring matter.

The chief use of the hair, and particularly of the fur of various mammals which is especially developed in the winter, is to protect the body from external cold. Except on the scalp, and on the throat, this cannot be considered as applying to man. What, then, are the uses of the hair on the face, and especially on the upper lip? We shall answer this question with an extract from an article "On the Use of Hair" in "The Lancet" for November 3, 1860: "Mr. Chadwick, who has done so much for sanitary reform, tells us that he was once very much struck by seeing some blacksmiths who wore beards, with their moustaches discolored by a quantity of iron dust which had accumulated amongst the hairs. Turning it over in his mind, it struck him that had not the dust been so arrested by a natural respirator, it must have found its way into the lungs, where it could not have been otherwise than productive of evil consequences. He hence rightly advised that the razor should be discarded by laborers in all dusty trades—such as millers, bakers, masons, &c.; by workmen employed in grinding iron or steel; and by travellers on dusty roads. In hot, sandy countries, the use of the beard is soon discovered; and travellers in Syria

Digitized by Google

and Egypt find it necessary to defend their mouths against the entrance of the hot air of the desert. But not against dust alone is the facial hair a protection; it is the best barrier against cold air, biting winds, and wheezy fogs that a Northman can obtain . . . According to Mr. Chadwick, the sappers and miners of the French army, who are remarkable for the size and beauty of their beards, enjoy a special immunity against bronchial affections." In corroboration of the last-named fact, we may mention another of a still more striking character. During the long-continued search for Franklin's expedition, a transport vessel, the *North Star*, was frozen up during one of the severest arctic winters on record, in Wolstenholme Sound. The crew maintained their health perfectly during all the trials to which they were exposed. On their return to England in the early summer, they shaved off the hair that had been growing around the mouth and throat for the last eight or nine months, and within a week *every man* was on the sick list with some form of bronchial or pulmonary disorder.

The length to which the hair of the head may grow normally, especially in women, is very considerable. In the "Hair Court" of the International Exhibition (1862), there was a beautiful specimen of jet-black hair (British, we believe) measuring 74 inches.

Cases occasionally occur where there is an abnormal abundance of hair of considerable length in women, on parts where the hair is usually little more than down. A hairy lady, named Julia Pastrana, supposed to be a Mexican, was some years ago exhibited in London. Her embalmed body was exhibited also in that city in 1862, and we extract the following remarks from a memoir on her in "The Lancet" for May 3 of that year: "The ears, and all parts of the face except the eyes, were covered with hair of different lengths. The beard was tolerably thick, the hairs composing it being straight, black, and bristly, the part of it which grew on the sides of the chin hanging down like two plaits. . . . The upper portion of the back of the neck and the hinder surface of the ears, were covered with hairs. On the shoulders and legs, the hairs were as abundant as they are occasionally seen on very powerful men."

Dr Chowne has described similar but less marked cases of hairy women in "The Lancet" for 1843.

HAIR-DRESSING. As a matter of convenience, as well as of taste and fashion, the dressing of the hair has received much attention in all civilised nations, ancient and modern. The growth of hair on the sides and lower part of the male face has caused some perplexity in management, and as a method of overcoming the difficulty, shaving has been resorted to, although at the sacrifice of what nature gives to distinguish the male from the female countenance, and also to protect the respiratory organs. See BEARD. The Jews, by their scriptural law, were enjoined not to shave. The Romans shaved, and so did their immediate successors, the Romanised Britons. The Saxons and Danes did not shave, and wore long hair. The Normans shaved, but they, too, adopted long hair as a fashion; and from them, and the more modern French, the courtiers and cavaliers of the 17th c. adopted the practice of wearing those flowing "love-locks" which excited the ire of the Puritans. It was, however, in the management of ladies' hair, that the art of the professional hairdresser was in those times mainly exercised. In the 18th c., through the influence of French fashions, the dressing of hair, male and female, rose to a great pitch of extravagance and folly. The hair of a lady of fashion was frizzed up in convolutions and curls, decorated with ribbons, jewels, and feathers, and filled with pomatum and powder to a degree that was perfectly monstrous. As women of less exalted rank slavishly attempted to follow these absurdities, the business of dressing hair was extensively followed. The cost of a full dressing being, however, too high to be lightly incurred, often one dressing was made to suffice for a week or fortnight, during which period such care was taken to preserve the greasy fabric undisturbed, that it became the resort of insects, and how to extinguish these odious pests was in itself a matter of serious concern. From pressure of business, it frequently happened that, previous to balls, ladies' hair had to be dressed one or two days in advance; and to keep the head-dress uninjured, the lady sat in a chair perhaps two nights, instead of going to bed. The writer of this has conversed with a lady who in this manner sat up one night for the sake of her finely powdered and frizzed-up hair. A taxation on hair-powder, along with the simplification of fashions

Digitized by Google

consequent on the French revolution, not only expelled hair-powder and perruques, but brought the profession of hair-dresser within reasonable bounds. As regards ladies' hair, fashion is constantly altering; and at present the chignon, consisting of cushions at the back or top of the head, and covered with hair, is gradually giving way to a system of coils and plaits. With respect to men's hair, short cutting is now universal, and any indulgence in long hair behind is thought to mark a degree of slovenliness or whimsicality of fancy. Pursued as an ordinary business in England and continental countries, hair-dressing in the United States is entirely resigned to men of color, and in connection with many of the hotels they are provided with workrooms.

Innumerable are the oils, essences, and pomades which are vended for the hair, on the assumption that they improve and nourish it. According to the experience of the best perruquiers, all such applications, any unguent in particular, and however sanctioned by tradition, are injurious. In ordinary circumstances, regular but not violent brushing is preferable for maintaining cleanliness and glossiness. When the head becomes affected with scurf which the brush does not remove, let the following efficacious and simple method of purification be adopted. Beat up an egg, and rub it well in all over the head; then pour over it warm water, which, while removing the egg, will likewise carry away all the scurf; lastly, dry thoroughly with a cloth. The head may be hung over a small tub during the process. After this, the hair will be very clean, and will take on a fine gloss with a brush. On no account use sharp combs to clean the head, for they are apt to irritate the roots of the hair, and after all fail in the desired object.

HAIR DYES. Various means have been adopted for changing the natural color of the hair to a more favored one, and for hiding the approaches of age, as indicated by the presence of gray hairs. These usually consist in washing the hair with a solution of some metallic salt known to have the effect of darkening its color. These are the salts or oxides of silver, mercury, lead, and bismuth. The most perfect mode of dyeing the hair, however, is that of previously preparing it by a complete soaking with a solution of sulphide of potassium; the strength of this solution must depend on the depth of tint intended to be given; the stronger the solution, the darker the color will be. When thoroughly wetted, the hair is allowed to dry partially; and whilst still damp, it is to be again thoroughly wetted with a solution of nitrate of silver, also proportioned in strength by the same rule as in the case of the solution first applied. This makes a very permanent dye, which only requires renewing as the new growth of hair becomes conspicuous. The fashion of dyeing the hair is very ancient, and belongs as much to savage as to civilised nations; but in the case of the former, vegetable dyes have been chiefly used; and the ladies of China and other eastern countries also resort to the same: the juice of the petals of Hibiscus Trionum, the Bladder-Ketmia, and probably other species of Hibiscus, is in general use with them.

The detection of stained hair is sometimes an object of medico-legal investigation. Lead may be detected by boiling the hair in dilute nitric acid, and then applying the tests for Lead (q. v.) to the acid solution; while the presence of silver may be shewn by digesting the hair in dilute hydrochloric acid or chlorine water, when the resulting chloride of silver may be dissolved out with a solution of ammonia, and submitted to the ordinary tests for Silver (q. v.).

HAIR GRASS (*Aira*), a genus of grasses, having loosely panicled flowers, and two unequal glumes containing two perfect florets, each with two thin membranous palese, of which the outer is generally awned near the base. The species are natives of temperate and cold climates. A number of them are natives of Britain, some of which are of very humble growth, and are chiefly found in moors, sandy pastures, and other situations where the soil is unfertile. The TUFTED H., or TUFFY H. (*A. cæspitosa*), common in better pastures and meadows, is a beautiful grass when in flower, but forms coarse tufts; has very rough leaves, which, if drawn roughly across the hand, inflict considerable wounds, whence the plant sometimes receives the name of "Cutting Grass." It is rejected by cattle, if other herbage is within their reach. It attains a height of 2—4 feet, and is sometimes used for thatching ricks of hay or corn, and in some places for making mats. It grows luxuriantly in moist situations, and indicates a soil in want of draining. It is sometimes tolerated,

Digitized by Google

in order to add to the bulk of *Bog Hay* in moorish grounds, but is carefully extirpated wherever agricultural improvement takes place. For its extirpation, drainage is requisite above all things; but the digging out of the tufts is also practised, and other grasses are sown instead. This grass is, however, sometimes sown to form cover for game, particularly hares; and in marshy situations, for snipes and wild fowl. It is the *windlestrae* of the Scotch.—Allied to the genus *Aira* is *Catabrosa* (q. v.).

HAIR MANUFACTURES. These consist of fabrics woven or felted of various kinds of hair; brushes made of particular kinds of hair; and ornamental hair-work.

Woven Fabrics.—The most important in this country is the horse-hair cloth so extensively used for covering the seats of chairs, couches, and other articles of furniture; this is made of the long hair of horses' tails. As the hair is of such various colors, it is necessary to dye all the darker shades so as to produce a uniform glossy black; this is done by logwood and sulphate of iron (copperas) in the following manner. The hair must first be cleansed and deprived of its grease by soaking it in lime-water for a day; it is then transferred to the dye-vat, which is thus prepared for a hundredweight of hair. Sufficient water to fill a boiler large enough to receive the hair, is boiled with 60 lbs. of cut logwood for three hours, after which it is suffered to cool, when 2 lbs. of copperas are added. This constitutes the bath, as it is called; and the hair, after being removed from the lime-water, and well washed in soft-water, either rain or river, is immersed in it for 24 hours; it is then removed, and again washed, to free it from the superfluous dye, dried, and shaken out ready for use. Perfectly white horse-hair can be dyed various colors, and is well adapted to receive the brighter ones, hence it has been much used of late years to produce ornamental hair-cloths, which are in great request abroad, especially in South America. The weaving of horse-hair cloth is different from that of other tissues, in consequence of the shortness of the hair, which, for the same reason, can only be used for the weft, except in the open or sieve cloth, which is only made in small squares for the sieve-makers. Each hair has to be worked singly, and the loom requires two persons to work it. The warp used is either worsted, cotton, or linen yarn, generally the last. The hairs for the weft are kept wet by the side of the weaver, and are handed to him one by one. He receives them on a kind of hook at the end of his shuttle, the hook catching a knot tied by the attendant child who hands the hair. In other respects, the weaving differs little in its general character from that ordinarily employed for other fabrics. When the web is completed, it is dressed by calendering, which gives it a smooth and glossy surface. It is to be regretted that the popular taste in Great Britain does not turn to the ornamental kinds, which are not only very beautiful, but are durable and easily cleaned. The true crinoline cloth, for ladies' dresses, &c., was at first made of horse-hair, usually the white kind; but the immense demand led to the introduction of Agave or Aloe fibre, which soon supplanted it for most purposes, except the manufacture of bonnets, for which it is largely employed both as a material for the body of the bonnet and also as a trimming. The trade in crinoline trimming in Switzerland and France is large, and considerable quantities are imported into Britain. Horse-hair is twisted into thick yarn, and woven into sacking in the ordinary way, in Anatolia and Roumelia; and cow-hair is worked up into a rough yarn, and is woven into carpets in Germany; and in Norway is made into socks by the peasants. Pig's hair is similarly employed in China; and amongst the natives of the Hudson's Bay territories, dog's hair is used for the same purpose. The goat's hair of Tibet and Persia, and the camel's hair used in weaving, belong rather to the true wools, and will be treated of under WOOL.

The difference between hair and wool depends chiefly upon the greater or less smoothness of the surface of each fibre, hence the hairs which are smoothest cannot easily be felted, for if brought into contact, they have no projections of the surface to keep them from slipping away from each other; but some of the hairs proper, by a little preparation, may be so roughened as to fit them for felting. Thus, coney wool, or the hair of rabbits and hares, if properly moistened with a solution of nitrate of mercury, loses its straight and smooth character in drying, and is then readily felted.

The shorter kinds of horse-hair from the manes and tails, also cow-hair and the

Digitized by Google

softer kinds of pig-hair, are twisted into ropes, which, after being boiled and then thoroughly dried in an oven, are pulled to pieces. The hair retains the twist given it, and is then used for stuffing seats of chairs, &c.

Brushes of hair are of various kinds; some are made of the stiff hairs from the backs of pigs, and others are made of the soft hairs of the camel and other animals. The hairs for the first kind are called bristles (see BRISTLES), which constitute an important trade with foreign countries. They are chiefly used in the manufacture of hair and clothes brushes, tooth and nail brushes, house-sweeping brooms, the larger kinds of painters' brushes, &c. The second kind are chiefly employed in the manufacture of the fine brushes or hair-pencils used by painters and artists. The best bristles come from Russia. Besides the camel, hairs are yielded for this purpose by the badger, sable, goat, dog, &c. In both cases, the sorting of the hairs into lengths is a very important and troublesome matter. Generally it is done by placing the hairs in small boxes (with the tips upward), sufficiently deep to keep them upright; and the sorter then, with nice eye and hand, selects the sizes, by pulling out all the longest, as they overtop the others; then the next size, and so on. This, in the case of the hairs for artists' pencils, is an extremely difficult operation, as great exactness is necessary. Several attempts have been made, in Russia and in this country, to sort bristles by machinery, and one person has succeeded in doing so with a rude wooden machine. But the really successful manufacture of a machine which can be made generally available, belongs apparently to Mr. W. S. Yates of Leeds, who exhibited in the International Exhibition (1862) a machine of great beauty and simplicity, which sorts into ten sizes and with great rapidity. Most hair-brushes are required to have the bristles or hairs placed with great evenness, so as to form a flat surface outward; but in the case of those which are called artists' and painters' pencils, their value consists in having a fine point, so that the selection of the hairs so as to insure this, is a work of difficulty. The first step is, after selecting a small quantity, to see that all the tips are in one direction; this is usually done in removing them from the skin, a pair of flat-bladed pincers being employed to hold each cut of hairs, whilst the knife or shears severs them from the skin. They are then placed in small shallow tin boxes, with the tips upward; and the box being carefully shaken, and gently struck on the bottom until the hairs have completely arranged themselves in an upright position, they are then picked out, as before described; each size is placed by itself; and the brushmaker, according to the kind of pencil he is making, takes the proper size, and separating a sufficient number, they are placed upright in another little tin box, but now with the root-end of the hairs uppermost, so as to insure the tips being perfectly even, which is further insured by gently tapping the box as before. Fine thread is then looped round the base of the little bundle of hairs, and securely tied; sometimes more than one ligature is thus made; and the brush, now so far completed, only requires its handle of quill or wood, according to its size and character. Artists' pencils being of various sizes, and many extremely small, several kinds of quills are required. These are obtained from several birds, as the swan, goose, duck, fowl, pigeon, lapwing, and even such small ones as the lark and thrush. Previous to receiving the brush, the quills, besides being cut to the required lengths, have to be further prepared by soaking in water, to prevent them splitting, as the thick end of the brush is being pushed down from the wider to the narrower end. They also contract somewhat in drying, and consequently hold the brush very tightly.

Ornamental Hair-work consists chiefly of the human hair plaited into chains, guards, &c., or worked up into various other fanciful devices, as souvenirs, &c. Under this head we may also mention those manufactures of the human hair which are either required to supply a personal deficiency, or to meet the demands of fashion. To the former class belong the wig, the front, and other imitations of the natural covering of the human head; and to the latter a variety of contrivances, whose mysterious names are only known to barbers and ladies' maids, for the purpose of giving an appearance of greater abundance to the natural supply.

The wig, like all other portions of human attire, has undergone a great many variations in fashion. In the present day the great object is, in the first place, as far as possible to imitate nature and deceive the eye; and secondly, to produce wigs of extreme lightness—a full-sized peruke rarely being more than two or three ounces in weight. A full head of hair from a young woman's head will sometimes weigh

Digitized by Google

five or six ounces. There are two heads of hair in the South Kensington Museum which are in the raw state as imported, and weigh together 11½ ounces.

The chief portion of the hair used in Great Britain is received through French dealers, who collect it from Holland and Germany as well as from the various departments of their own country. The light colors are usually obtained from the former countries, and the dark shades from Brittany. This does not arise from the circumstance that these countries yield the finest heads of hair, but because the poverty of the people causes its sale to be a matter of importance, and the peculiar fashions of the country head dresses render its loss of less consequence.

The wholesale price of long hair is from 30s. to 400s. per lb., and the peasants of France alone supply 20,000 lbs., of the value of £40.000. The average import during four years from France, was 14,000 lbs., of the value of £28,000. Besides the imports from France, which chiefly comprise the darker colors, a considerable quantity comes from Germany, usually of light shades.

HAIR-POWDER, a pure white powder, made from pulverised starch, scented with violet or some other perfume, and at one time largely used for powdering over the head. The strange fashion of using hair-powder is said to have originated from some of the ballad-singers at the fair of St Germain, in France, whitening their heads, to render themselves more attractive. Introduced into Great Britain, the fashion became universal among the higher and middle classes, and by ladies as well as gentlemen. To make the powder hold, the hair was usually greased with pomade, and accordingly the fashion was exceedingly troublesome. An act of parliament fixed that the fine dust of which the powder was composed should be made from starch alone; and we learn from the "Gentleman's Magazine," that on November 20, 1748, fifty-one barbers were convicted before the Commissioners of Excise at London, and fined £20 each, for having in their keeping hair-powder not made of starch, contrary to act of parliament; and on the 27th of the same month, forty-nine others were fined, for the like offence, in the same penalty. In 1795, a tax of a guinea (afterwards £1 3s. 6d.) was put on the use of hair-powder, and at one time yielded £20,000 a year, but it had the effect of causing hair-powder to fall into general disuse. The French revolution, which overturned so many institutions, contributed also to the people of Europe returning to natural and unpowdered hair. When gentlemen first left off hair-powder with queues, they were considered very unfashionable; and the custom of having the hair cut short, which is quite universal at present, was then deemed vulgar. At the present day, powder continues to be used by some of the footmen of the nobility and higher ranks as part of their livery; and occasionally, at public or private *bals costumés*, ladies and gentlemen still appear with their heads powdered. The tax on hair-powder was done away with under 32 and 33 Vict. c. 14. the act which substituted a system of excise licences for the former mode of collecting assessed taxes. At the time of its abolition, it was paid by about 800 persons, and yielded a revenue of about £1000 a year.

HAIR-SPRING. See BALANCE-SPRING.

HAIR-TAIL (*Trichiurus*), a genus of acanthopterous fishes, which, on account of their compressed and very elongated form, have been classed in the Ribbon-fish family, but are otherwise allied to the mackerel, tunny, &c., and are therefore, in recent systematic works, referred to the family *Scomberidæ*. The dorsal fin extends along the whole back, and is spiny throughout; there are no ventral fins, no anal fin, and no tail fin, the tail ending in a single elongated filament. One species, the SILVERY H. (*T. lepturus*), sometimes called the Blade-fish, is found in the Atlantic Ocean, and has been cast on the shores of Britain, but is more common in warmer regions. It is called Sabre-fish in Cuba. It sometimes attains a length of twelve feet. Its flesh is good.—An East Indian species, the SAVALA (*T. Savala*), is much esteemed for food, and commonly sold in the markets of India.

HAIRS, in Botany, are very different from the hair of animals, although there is sometimes a considerable general resemblance, and the same purpose of protection from cold and from various atmospheric influences seems also to be sometimes served by them. They are produced by no special organ analogous to the bulbs from which the hairs of animals grow, but are composed of cellular tissue. arise from the epidermis, and are covered with extensions of the cuticle. Some hairs

Digitized by Google

consist of a single elongated cell; some of several cells placed end to end. The gradations are quite indefinite between the most elongated hairs and the mere warts or rugosities which often appear on the surface of plants. In like manner, hairs pass into *bristles* (*setæ*) and prickles (*aculei*), which are merely stronger and harder hairs; but spines or thorns are totally different, arising from the wood of the stem or branch. Hairs are very often connected with *glands*, which are cells or clusters of cells, producing secretions; hairs often arise from glands, and then generally serve as ducts through which the secretion may pass; but hairs also often bear glands at their apex. Stinging hairs, as in Nettles, *Loasas*, and some *Malpighias* (see these heads), are ducts, with venom-secreting glands at their base.

HAJDUK, or Haiduck (from a Hungarian word meaning *drover, cowherd*), is the name for the population of a district in the eastern part of Hungary. The H. are direct descendants of those warriors, who, during the long and bloody contest between the House of Hapsburg and the Protestant insurgents of Hungary, formed the nucleus of Prince Stephen Bocskay's valiant armies. The H. enjoyed privileges of nobility, and immunities from taxation ever since 1605, in which year the whole tract of land they are in possession of to the present day was given them by the above-named munificent prince. Notwithstanding repeated attempts made by the Austrian government against their privileges, the H. retained the peculiar organisation of their district, until after the disastrous issue of the struggle in 1848—1849, when they were reduced to the same level with the so-called hereditary provinces of the empire. At the dawn of the Reformation, the H. were among the first to adopt Calvin's doctrines (designated during a long period "the Hungarian Faith," in opposition to Luther, whose followers were chiefly among the Slaves of Upper Hungary). The H. are almost exclusively addicted to agriculture, and with the simplicity of manners unite all the qualities which distinguished their ancestors. Their total number amounts to 70,000, forming six "towns." The political chief of the district bears the title of Captain.

HAJILIJ, or Bito-Tree (*Balanites Ægyptiaca*), a tree of the natural order *Amyridaceæ*, a native of Egypt and of Central Africa, cultivated for its fruit, a drupe, which is edible, and from the seeds of which a fixed oil is expressed, called *Zachun*. So much is this tree valued in Central Africa, that there is a common proverb to the effect that a milch cow and a bito-tree are the same. (Barth's "Travels.")

HAJJ (Haji, Hagge), (Heb. *Hag*, one of the three festivals appointed to the Jews for the purpose of pilgrimage to Jerusalem), Arab. pilgrimage, emphatically, pilgrimage to the Kaaba (q. v.) or temple of Mecca, which every Mohammedan, male or female, whose means and health permit, is bound to perform, once at least in his life, otherwise, "he or she might as well die a Jew or a Christian." Mohammed after many fruitless attempts to abolish altogether the old custom of pilgrimage—prevalent among most peoples in ancient, and some even in modern times, and perhaps arising from an innate, instinctive, travelling propensity, but is not unfrequently fraught with mischievous consequences—was compelled finally to confirm it, only taking care to annul its idolatrous rites, and to destroy the great number of ancient idols around Mecca. The 12th month of the Mohammedan year, the Dsul Hajjeh, is the time fixed for the celebration of the solemnities, and the pilgrims have to set out for their journey one or two months before (in Shawâl or Dhulkada), according to the respective distances they have to traverse. They first assemble at certain variously appointed places near Mecca, in the beginning of the holy month, and the commencement of the rites is made by the male pilgrims here first putting on the Ihrâm or sacred habit, which consists of two woollen wrappers—one around their middle, the other around their shoulders; their head remains bare, and their slippers must neither cover the heel nor the instep. It is enjoined that the pilgrims, while they wear this dress, should be particularly careful to bring their words and thoughts into harmony with the sanctity of the territory they now tread, a territory in which even the life of animals is to be held sacred from any attack. Arrived at Mecca, the pilgrims proceed at once to the temple, and begin the holy rites there by walking first quickly, then slowly, seven times round the Kaaba, starting from the corner where the black stone is fixed (Tawaf). This ceremony is followed by the Sai, or running, likewise performed first slowly, then quickly, between the two

Digitized by Google

mounts Safâ and Merwa, where, before Mohammed's time, the two idols Asaf and Nayelah had been worshipped. The next rite takes place on the ninth of the Dhul-hajja, and consists in the Wukuf or standing in prayer on the mountain of Arafat, near Mecca, till sunset. The whole of the succeeding night is spent in holy devotions at Mogdalifa, between Arafat and Mina. The next morning, by daybreak, the pilgrims visit the Masher-al-Haram, the sacred monument (a place where the Prophet stood so long in prayer that his face began to shine), and then proceed to the valley of Mirra, where they throw seven (or seventy) stones at three pillars, for the purpose of putting the devil to flight. The pilgrimage is completed with the slaughtering of the sacrifices on the same day and in the same place. The sacrifice over, they shave their heads and cut their nails, burying the latter on the same spot. They then take leave of the Kaaba, and, taking with them some sacred souvenirs, such as dust from the Prophet's tomb, water from the well Zemzem, &c., they proceed to their homes. The return of the holy caravans is watched everywhere with the most intense anxiety, and is celebrated with great pomp and rejoicings. Henceforth the pilgrim never omits to prefix the proud name of Hajji to his name. It is permitted that those, who, through bodily infirmity, are incapacitated from performing the holy journey themselves, may send a substitute, who acts as their representative in almost every respect, but this substitute has no share whatever in the merits and rewards belonging to the Hajj.

HAKE (*Merlucius*), a genus of fishes of the cod family (*Gadidæ*), having a flattened head, an elongated body, two dorsal fins, of which the first is short and the second very long, one very long anal fin, and the mouth destitute of barbels. One species, the COMMON H. (*M. vulgaris*), is found in the British seas, in those of the north of Europe, and in the Mediterranean. It is sometimes three or four feet in length and is of a whitish color, grayish on the back. It is a very voracious fish, devouring great numbers of herrings and pilchards; hence it is frequently called the *Herring Hake*. It is a coarse fish, its flesh white and flaky, but it is important as an article of human food and of commerce, being salted and dried in the same manner as cod and ling, in common with which it receives in this state the name of *stock-fish*. It is generally taken by lines, like cod and ling. In the spawning season, when it keeps near the bottom, it is sometimes caught by trawl-nets.—Other species of H. are found in high southern latitudes.

HAKIM BEN ALLAH, or Ben Hashem, called Mokanna (the Veiled), or Sagende Nah (Moon-maker), the founder of an Arabic sect who first appeared in the 8th c., during the reign of Mahadi, the third Abassidian calif, at Nekscheb, or Meru in Khorassan. H. is said to have commenced his extraordinary career as a common soldier, but to have soon been promoted to a captaincy, and finally to have put himself at the head of a band of his own. In a fight, an arrow pierced one of his eyes, and in order to hide this deformity, he henceforth constantly wore a veil, a habit attributed by other writers (Rhondomir, &c.) to a desire to conceal his extraordinary ugliness—by his own followers, however, to the necessity of shrouding the dazzling rays which issued from his divine countenance from the eye of the beholder. H. set himself up as God. He had first, he said, assumed the body of Adam, then that of Noah, and subsequently of many other wise and great men. The last human form he pretended to have adopted was that of Abu Moslem, a prince of Khorassan. Thabari sees in this idea of metempsychosis the Jewish notion of the Shekinah—the divinity resting on some one chosen person or place—and concludes that H. may have been a Jew. He appears to have been well versed in the art of legerdemain and "natural magic," principally as regards producing startling effects of light and color. Among other miracles, he for a whole week, to the great delight and bewilderment of his soldiers, caused a moon or moons to issue from a deep well; and so brilliant was the appearance of these luminaries, that the real moon quite disappeared by their side. H. found many adherents; and his little band increased so rapidly, that ere long he was able to seize upon several fortified places near the cities of Nekscheb and Kesh. Sultan Mahadi marched against him, and after a long siege took the last stronghold in which he had fortified himself, together with the remnant of his army. H. however, having first poisoned his soldiers with the wine of a banquet, threw himself into a vessel filled with a burning acid of such a nature that his body was entirely dissolved, and nothing remained but a few hairs; in order

Digitized by Google

that the faithful might believe him to have ascended to heaven alive. Some remnants of his sect still exist, and their outward distinguishing badge is the white garb, which they wear in memory of the white garb worn by their divinity, as a standing token of opposition to the black color adopted by the Abassidian califs. H. has furnished the subject of many romances, of which the one contained in Moore's "Lalla Rookh" is the most brilliant and best known.

HAKLUYT, or Hacklnyt, Richard, an English author, was born in 1553. While at Westminster School he eagerly perused narratives of voyages and travels, and continued this course at Christ-church, Oxford, whither he proceeded in 1575. Being appointed lecturer on geography or cosmography in that university he introduced the use of globes and other geographical appliances into English schools. Private individuals, as well as commercial companies and towns, consulted him respecting nautical enterprises. In the year 1584, he went as chaplain to the English embassy to Paris, where he had Laudonnière's manuscript narrative of the discovery of Florida printed, first in French and afterwards in English, at his own expense. On his return to England, with the assistance of Sir Walter Raleigh, he began to collect materials for the history of the discoveries made by his countrymen. He published the fruits of his researches, in notices of more than 200 voyages, under the title "Principal Navigations, Voyages, Traffiques, and Discoveries of the English Nation," (Lond. 1589; new edit., 5 vols. Lond. 1809—1812). Government rewarded him by bestowing upon him a prebend in Westminster Abbey, and a living in Suffolk. A work entitled "A Selection of Curious, Rare, and Early Voyages and Histories of Interesting Discoveries," &c., chiefly published by H., or at his suggestion, but not included in his celebrated compilation (4to, Lond. 1812), forms a supplement to the above works. He died in 1616, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. H.'s unpublished manuscripts were made use of by Purchas in his "Pilgrims." An island in Baffin's Bay was named after him by Bylot, and a promontory in Spitzbergen by Hudson. The "Hakluyt Society," instituted in 1846, likewise took its name from him. Its object is the publication of all the histories of the earlier voyages and travels.

HAKODA'DI, or Hakodate, the most northern of the opened ports of Japan, situated in 41° 40′ n. lat., and 141° 15′ e. long. The town stretches three miles along the base of a lofty promontory, which juts out into the strait of T'zagar, from the southern extremity of the island of Yesso. It is connected with the mainland by a low alluvial isthmus, and separated from the mountainous region to the north by a plain bordered by an amphitheatre of hills. The adjacent scenery is striking and picturesque, closely resembling that of Gibraltar. H. was ceded to the Tycoon by the Prince of Matsumai in 1854. It was then a poor fishing-village, but has now become a place of importance. The houses are of a single story, fragile wooden buildings with single roofs, which are retained in their places by cobble stones. Each house has on its roof a tub filled with water for use in case of fire. The streets are between 30 and 40 feet wide, clean, well drained, and macadamised. In June 1869, after the revolution, the Mikado's forces attacked H., which was occupied by the rebels, and a great part of the town was laid in ashes. Considering the latitude of H., its climate is severe, and during its winter season the thermometer has been found to indicate 18° below zero. The observations of 1859 make its summer very nearly correspond to that of Edinburgh. The snow disappears about the beginning of April (though it often lies on the mountains until midsummer); and torrents of rain, brought up from the Pacific by the south-east wind, quickly deluge the recently snow-denuded ground. H. is said not to be healthy, and yet longevity is frequent. The harbor is one of the finest and largest in the world, but difficult of access. It is divided into an outer and an inner harbor. By article three of the Treaty of Yedo (August 26, 1858), H. was, together with Kanagawa and Nagasaki, opened to foreign commerce from the 1st July 1859. It maintains commercial interconrse with all the large ports of Japan; a monthly steamer of the Pacific Mail runs to Yokohama. In 1869, the imports were 789,325 dollars; the exports, 990,710 dollars; but in 1871, owing to the interference of the government with the fisheries, they were reduced to 183.010 dollars and 495,161 dollars respectively. Fish, oil, and fish-manure are the chief exports. There is a large fluctuating population connected with the fisheries. The registered Japanese popu-

Digitized by Google

lation of the town in 1879 numbered 14,638; 28 Europeans are resident, of whom 18 are British.

HAL, a town of Belgium, in the province of South Brabant, on the Senne and the Charlerol Canal, 10 miles south-east of Brussels. It is a station on the Mons Railway. The church of St Mary is a rich Gothic edifice, containing a chapel resorted to by pilgrims on account of a black miracle-working wooden image of the Virgin, two feet high, which has acquired enormous wealth from the offerings of pious devotees. The high altar has a marble reredos, unequalled in the Netherlands, carved by Mone, a native artist, 1533. The town has breweries, tanneries, distilleries, several mills, and manufactures of wicker-work and articles of wood. Pop. (1870) about 8000.

HALACHA (Rule) is the general term for the Jewish oral law, which runs parallel with the written law, contained in the Bible, and is supposed to be like this, of divine origin. Its relation to the ordinances contained in the Pentateuch is that of an amplified code to the fundamental, religious, and civil maxims—such as the changes wrought by time in the inner and outer relations of a rapidly increasing people would of necessity produce. Handed down through a long chain of highest authorities (Sinaitic revelation, Moses, Joshua, Elders, Great Synagogue [Ezra], &c.), it could only be treated and further developed by the foremost men of each generation—such, in fact as through their eminence in learning belonged to a kind of aristocracy of mind (Chachamim, Wise men), towering above the multitude (Hediotim, idiots). Their decision on all ordinances involved in contradictory traditions was final, because it was believed to spring from a deeper apprehension of Scripture. Often, indeed, they had recourse, in order to give their opinion a greater weight, to certain special letters, words, and even signs in the Scripture, which, seemingly superfluous where they stood, were supposed to point to the injunction under discussion. Halacha embraces the whole field of juridico-political, religious, and practical life, down to its most minute and insignificant details. Originally, as we said, the Oral Law, by way of eminence, it began to be written down when the sufferings, to which the Jews were almost uninterruptedly subjected from the first exile downwards, had made many portions of it already very uncertain and fluctuating, and threatened finally to obliterate it altogether from memory. The first collection of laws was instituted by Hillel, Akiba, and Simon b. Gamaliel; but the final reduction of the general code, Mishna (q. v.), is due to Jehudah Hanassi, 220 A. D. Later additions to this code are formed by the Baraithas and Toseftas. Of an earlier date with respect to their contents, but committed to writing in later times, are the three books (Midrashim): Sifra or Thorath Kohanim (an amplification of Leviticus), Sifri (of Numbers and Deuteronomy), and Mechiltha (of a portion of Exodus). The masters of the Mishnaic period, after the Soferim, are the Thanaim. These were followed by the Amoraim, who, by discussing and further amplifying the Mishna, became the authors of the Gemara (q. v.), a work extant in two redactions—that of Palestine and of Babylon. The Halacha was further developed in subsequent centuries by the Saboraim, Geonim, and the authorities of each generation. See also MIDRASH, MISHNA, TALMUD.

HALA'S, a town of Hungary, in the district of Little Cumania, is situated on the lake of Halastó, about 80 miles south-south-east of Pesth. It has (1869) 18,127 inhabitants, who are employed chiefly in agriculture and the cultivation of the vine.

HALBERD, or Halbert, a weapon borne, up to the close of the 18th c., by all sergeants of foot, artillery, and marines, and by companies of halberdiers in the various regiments. It consisted of a strong wooden shaft about six feet in length, surmounted by an instrument much resembling a bill-hook, constructed alike for cutting and thrusting, with a cross piece of steel, less sharp, for the purpose of pushing; one end of this cross-piece was turned down as a hook, for use in tearing down works against which an attack is made. The honor of inventing the halberd is contested by the Swiss and Danes, but probably each produced something resembling it. Its name appears to be derived from the Teutonic *hild*, battle, and *bard*, axe. The halberd appears first in England about the time of Henry VIII., and maintained its position for upwards of two centuries. Now, it is rarely seen except on certain ceremonial occasions.

Digitized by Google

HA'LBERSTADT, an ancient and quiet town of Prussian Saxony, in the government of Magdeburg, and 30 miles south-west of the city of that name, is situated amid fruitful plains on the Holzemme, a tributary of the Saal. It is well built; its streets are for the most part long, broad, and tolerably straight; and among its most notable buildings are the Church of Our Lady (1005—1284), in the Byzantine style, and the cathedral, an elegantly proportioned Gothic edifice, begun in the middle of the 13th c., and dedicated to St Stephen. H. has two good libraries, and numerous collections of paintings, coins, and antiquities, which, together with the Poetical Society (Dichterverein), formed by the poet Gleim, have had the effect of maintaining here a lively appreciation for the arts and sciences. The manufactures are woollen and cotton fabrics, leather, soap, gloves, tobacco, and cigars; brewing and oil-refining are also carried on extensively. Pop. in 1875, 27,800.

HA'LCYON DAYS, a name given by the ancients to the seven days which precede and the seven which follow the shortest day, on account of a fable, that during this time, while the halcyon bird or king-fisher was breeding, there always prevailed calms at sea. From this the phrase "halcyon days" has come to signify times of peace and tranquillity.

HALCYO'NIDÆ. See KINGFISHER.

HALE, Sir Matthew, a distinguished lawyer, born in 1609 at Alderley, Gloucestershire. In his 5th year, he lost his parents, and was brought up by a kinsman of strict Puritan principles, and intended for the church. He was sent to Oxford University at 16, and was of studious disposition till a company of strolling-players visited that seat of learning, when the long pent-up passions of youth were suddenly let loose, and in this vagrant company he gave way to a good deal of dissipation, and at last was about to enter the army. But just at that time he became involved in a litigation about his patrimonial estate, and paid a visit to London to see Serjeant Glanvil, then a leading lawyer, on that subject. The Serjeant turned young H.'s ambition into a new direction; and ultimately, in 1629, the latter entered the Society of Lincoln's Inn, and was in due course called to the bar. He had by that time renounced gay company, and became a great student, and soon acquired considerable practice. When the Long Parliament began to meet, he was of considerable reputation; and having cautiously refrained from committing himself to either of the great parties, both sought to enlist him in their service. But he declared for neutrality—conduct which Lord Campbell pronounces cowardly and selfish. When, however, the parliament triumphed, H. signed the Solemn League and Covenant, and sat in the Assembly of Divines at Westminster, tried to bring about a settlement between the king and parliament, and ultimately took his engagement to the Commonwealth, and was made a judge under Cromwell in 1658, having overcome his natural scruples about serving a usurper, on the plea of necessity. He acted as a *puisne* judge of the Common Pleas till Cromwell's death, but refused to have his commission renewed by Richard Cromwell, and then entered parliament. On the Restoration, he was made Chief Baron of the Court of Exchequer; and after eleven years, was transferred to the Chief-justiceship of the Court of Queen's Bench. He was reckoned the best judge of his time, being acute, learned, and sensible, and set his face against bribery, one of the vices of the age. John Bunyan was brought before him, and convicted of frequenting conventicles; and when Bunyan's wife afterwards moved for her husband's discharge, she was politely dismissed without redress. H. also sentenced some women, convicted of witchcraft, to be executed, avowing his full faith, in the delusion of that age, that this was a grave and dangerous offence. During his career as a judge, H. led an austere and scholarly life, leaning to the side of the Puritans. He made a friend of Richard Baxter, and has left a great reputation for piety. He wrote some legal works, which are still of the highest authority, and he bequeathed severable valuable legal MSS. to Lincoln's Inn, which are still treasured there. He resigned his office from ill health in 1676, and died on Christmas-day of that year.

HALE, Sarah Josepha, American authoress, was born at Newport, New Hampshire, 1795; her maiden name was Buell. Married to David Hale, an eminent lawyer, about 1814, she pursued with him a regular course of study until his death in 1822, when she devoted herself to authorship, and produced her earliest work, "The Genius of Oblivion, and other Poems" (Concord, N. H., 1823), followed by "North-

Digitized by Google

wood, a Tale of New England" (Boston, 1827). In 1828, she removed to Boston, and edited the "Ladies' Magazine," monthly, until 1837, when it was united with the "Ladies' Book," Philadelphia, in which city she has since resided. Besides her labors as editor, she has written "Sketches of American Character;" "Traits of American Life;" "Flora's Interpreter;" "Good Housekeeping;" "Grosvenor, a Tragedy" (founded on the story of Colonel Hayne, a martyr of the Revolution); "The Judge, a Drama of American Life;" three metrical romances (entitled "Alice Ray;" "Three Hours, or The Vigil of Love;" and "Harry Gray"); and her most important work. "Woman's Record," or sketches of all distinguished women from the creation to 1854 (2d edition, New York, 1855). All her works are characterised by good taste, and her tales and poems by vivid description and strong pathos.

HALES, Stephen, an English natural philosopher, was born at Beckesbourn, in Kent, in 1677, and died at Teddington, in Middlesex, in 1761. He entered Bene't (now known as Corpus Christi) College, Cambridge, in 1696, was elected Fellow in 1702, and having taken holy orders, was presented about 1710 to the perpetual curacy of Teddington, where the remainder of his life seems to have been spent.

His first important publication was "Vegetable Staticks, or an Account of some Statical Experiments on the Sap of Vegetables" (1727), which rapidly acquired so high a reputation as to be translated into French, German, Dutch, and Italian, and which may be considered the starting-point of our true knowledge of vegetable physiology. A second part of this work, under the title "Hæmastaticks," and treating of the circulation of the blood, appeared in 1733. Besides other independent works, he contributed numerous memoirs to the "Philosophical Transactions" on Ventilation, on the Methods of keeping Water Fresh, on Electricity, on the Analysis of the Air, &c. His ventilating machines were introduced into the London prisons, and were found most efficacious in diminishing mortality among the prisoners. His system was also adopted in France with similar good results.

His improvements in the mode of collecting gases did much to facilitate the subsequent labors of Black, Priestly, and Lavoisier.

HALÉVY, Jacques François Fromental, a French composer, was born at Paris, of Jewish parentage, May 27, 1799. He studied under Berton and Cherubini, and afterwards at Rome. The first work of H.'s that brought him any considerable reputation was "La Juive," produced at the Grand Opéra in 1835. The most important of his subsequent pieces (of a serious character) were—"La Reine de Chypre," "Charles VI.," "Le Juif Errant," and "La Magicienne." Those executed for the Opéra Comique are regarded as his most successful; the principal are—"Les Mousquetaires" (probably his masterpiece), "L'Eclair," and "Le Val d'Andorre." He was a great favorite with his countrymen, but his style was so purely national that, in spite of his great dramatic power, he did not enjoy a great celebrity out of France. H. died in March 1862.

HALF-BLOOD, i. e., persons related through one parent only. When two persons have the same father, but not the same mother, they are called brothers or brother and sister consanguinean; when they have the same mother only, they are called brothers, &c., uterine. In the succession to real or landed property in England, the half-blood relations by the father's side succeed after the full-blood relations; and next, but at a considerable interval, the half-blood relations by the mother's side. In Scotland, also, the half-blood consanguinean succeed to heritable estate in the same way, though not in identically the same order; but the half-blood uterine never succeed in any event. In England, as regards personal estate, the half-blood on both sides succeed indiscriminately, and share equally with the full blood. But in Scotland, the half blood only succeed to movable estate after all the full-blood and their descendants are exhausted, and then the half-blood by the father's side succeed in exclusion of the half-blood by the mother's side, who do not come in until the succession reaches a distant point, viz., where the nearest relations are uncles and aunts paternal, or their descendants, in which case only the half-blood uterine after the mother's death take half the property, and the paternal relatives the other half. See Paterson's "Comp. of E. and S. Law."

HALF-PAY, an allowance given in the British army and navy to commissioned officers not actively employed in the rank to which the half-pay has reference. It corresponds to the French *demi-solde*, or pay of *non-activité*. It has long been a

Digitized by Google

disputed point whether half-pay is given to officers as a retaining fee, to keep them at hand for the time when their services may be again required, or an award on account of services already rendered; but whatever the terms of the original grant, there can be little doubt that, under the present regulations, half-pay, except when distinctly named *retired* half-pay, is in the nature of a retaining fee. This allowance is on quite a different footing in the navy and army.

In the royal navy of Great Britain, officers are merely appointed to serve during the period a certain ship is in commission; when this expires, their employment ceases, and they revert to a state of non-activity. As there are always many more naval officers than appointments for them to fill, a considerable number are at all times on the non-effective list. These are placed on half-pay until again called upon to serve; the amount of such half-pay being usually about 10 per cent. of the full pay of each grade. Half-pay is thus in the navy a recognised condition for all officers not immediately wanted afloat.

In the British army, the case is different; there, an officer, on joining, is posted to a particular regiment, with which, in theory, he is supposed to serve until removed from it on attaining the rank of general. Consequently, no fund like the naval half-pay list is in any degree admitted. Army half-pay is of two natures—*temporary* half-pay, and (so-called) *permanent* half-pay. The former is limited to officers incapacitated by casual sickness, to those who are without occupation, in consequence of any reduction of the corps in which they were serving, and to those serving in certain staff appointments.

Permanent half-pay can be demanded by any officer who has served for 25 years: it is also given to majors and lieutenant-colonels who after serving for five years with a regiment in those ranks, are not re-employed. Since the abolition of purchase and sale of commissions, this last class may be expected, for the sake of promotion in the lower ranks, to increase considerably. The cost of half-pay is already very great; in 1877—1878, it was £3:5,500 for the army. Till lately, a large proportion of the recipients were officers placed on the list at the great reduction after the peace of 1815. The vote for naval half-pay in 1877—1878 was 746,341.

The first grant of army half-pay was made in 1698 by William III.

HALIBURTON, Thomas Chandler, ex-colonial judge, author, and politician, was born at Windsor, in Nova Scotia, in 1796. His father, the Hon. Mr Justice Haliburton, of Nova Scotia, was descended from an ancient Scottish family. H. received his education at King's College in Nova Scotia, afterwards practised as a barrister, and became a member of the House of Assembly. He was raised to the bench of the Common Pleas of the colony in 1829, and in 1840 became judge of the Supreme Court. In 1850, he retired from the bench, and took up his residence in England, which he had always regarded as his mother-country. In 1858, he received the degree of D.C.L. from the university of Oxford, and in 1859 took his seat on the Conservative benches of the House of Commons as M.P. for Launceston, which he represented until his death. H. is best known as the author of "Sam Slick," the name of a Yankee clockmaker and pedler, a sort of American Sam Weller, whose quaint drollery, unsophisticated wit, knowledge of human nature, and aptitude in the use of what he calls "soft sawder," have given him a fair chance of immortality. In a subsequent series, the author brings Sam Slick to England as an attaché of the United States legation, and is thus enabled to offer many shrewd and humorous observations on the aspects of British society, especially in regard to the upper classes and their pampered servants. "Sam Slick" has been almost universally read in the United States, where its extravagances are keenly relished. It has enjoyed a wide popularity in England, and has also been translated into many continental languages. H. is also author of the "Letter-bag of the Great Western," "Wise Saws and Modern Instances," "Nature and Human Nature," "Bubbles of Canada," "Rule and Misrule of the English in America," and "A History of Nova Scotia." He died in August 1865, having attained a place and fame difficult to acquire at all times—that of a man whose humor was nurtured in one country, and became naturalised in another; for humor is the least exotic of the gifts of genius.

HA'LIBUT, or Holibut (*Hippoglossus vulgaris*), one of the largest kinds of flat-fish (*Pleuronectidæ*). In form more elongated than the flounder or the turbot, the eyes on the right side, the upper surface smooth, and covered with small soft oval

Digitized by Google

scales, the color brown, of different shades, the under surface perfectly smooth and white. The H., although esteemed for the table, is not to be compared in quality with turbot; its flesh is white and firm, but dry, and has little flavor. It is common on the British coasts, but more abundant in the north than in the south; and great numbers are taken by the Orkney fishermen. It is not found in the Baltic, but is plentiful on the coasts of Norway, Iceland, and Greenland, and large quantities are taken on the northern parts of the American Atlantic coast. It is a fish of great value to the Greenlanders, who preserve it for winter use by cutting it into long slips and drying it in the air. Oil is obtained from it in considerable abundance. It attains a great size; specimens have been caught weighing nearly weighing five hundred pounds. Other species of the same genus occur in the seas of other parts of the world.

HALICARNA'SSUS (originally called *Zephyria*) was one of the Greek cities of Asia Minor situated on the Ceramic Gulf. It was founded by a colony from Trœzene, and was one of the cities of the so-called Doric Hexapolis, from which confederacy, however, it was eventually excluded. H. was the largest and most powerful of the cities of Caria, and by its situation and the inaccessible position of its citadel, was reputed a place of great strength; but the people, owing to the enervating influence of the climate, were of a weak and effeminate character; and during the Persian conquests, readily yielded to the dominion of the conquerors. During this period (about 500 B.C.), however, a domestic tyrant, Lygdamis, rose to supreme power as a vassal of Persia; and under his descendants the city, without forfeiting the Greek character, or ceasing to cultivate the Greek literature and arts, remained faithful to the Persian interest. Artemisia, the daughter and successor of Lygdamis, actually commanded a naval squadron in the fleet of Xerxes, at the battle of Salamis. Alexander the Great, provoked by the obstinacy with which the city held out against him, commanded that it should be destroyed by fire; but the inhabitants took refuge in the citadel, which successfully resisted his arms. The city was afterwards rebuilt, but it never recovered its ancient importance or prosperity. In the days of the Roman empire, it had sunk into comparative political insignificance, its only title to consideration at that time being the celebrated Mausoleum, erected in memory of one of the rulers, named Mausolus, by his sister (who had also been his wife and successor) Artemisia. H. was the birthplace of two of the most eminent of the Greek historians, Herodotus and Dionysius. The site of the city is occupied by the modern Boudroum. For an account of the discovery of the ancient remains of the city, and of the disentombment of the Mausoleum, see MAUSOLEUM.

HALICORE. See DUGONG.

HA'LICZ, a town of Austria, in the crownland of Galicia, is situated on the Dniester, in a fruitful district in the administrative division of Stanislawow, about 14 miles north of the town of that name. There are here a convent of the Minorites; a community of Jews of the sect of the Caraites, distinguished for their industry and uprightness; and on the ridge of a hill in the vicinity, the ruins of the once strongly fortified castle of Halicz, which has frequently been the witness of bloody encounters. H., from which Galicia has derived its name, is the oldest town in that crownland. It was built in the 12th c., and its castle was the residence of the rulers of what was formerly the grand principality and kingdom of Halicz. Pop. (1869) 3142.

HA'LIDON HILL, situated about a mile to the north-west of the town of Berwick, in the fork formed by the Whitadder and the Tweed, was the scene of a bloody conflict between the English and Scots, 19th July 1333. Edward III., having determined to support the claims of Edward Baliol to the crown of Scotland, advanced to the borders with a large army, and laid siege to Berwick, the governor of which promised to surrender on the 20th of July, if not previously relieved. On the 19th, the acting regent of Scotland, Archibald Douglas, Lord of Galloway, surnamed "the Tyneman," with a large force, came in sight of Berwick, and found the English drawn up on the north side of Halidon Hill. Regardless of fatigue, the Scots immediately advanced to the attack, but while crossing the morass which skirts the base of the hill, suffered severely from the English archers. They nevertheless, struggled onwards, and mounted the hill, when the English, charging in a compact

Digitized by Google

body, threw them into irretrievable confusion. A total rout was the immediate result, and the English cavalry and Irish auxiliaries committed a prodigious slaughter among the fugitives; upwards of 10,000 Scots (according to some authorities, 14,000) being left on the field, among whom were Douglas the regent, three of the Stuart family, the Earls of Ross, Sutherland, Menteith, Lennox, and Athole, and many others of the nobility. The English loss was comparatively small. The town of Berwick immediately surrendered, and Edward Baliol again for a short time kept possession of the throne.

HA'LIFAX, the capital of Nova Scotia, stands on the south-east or outer coast of the peninsula, in lat. 44° 39′ n., and long. 63° 37′ w. Though it was founded only in 1749, yet so favorably was it situated, that in 1750 it supplanted Annapolis as the seat of government. The harbor of H. is one of the finest in the world. It is entered from the south, extends northwards about 16 miles, and terminates in a magnificent sheet of water called Bedford Basin, is spacious enough for the entire navy of England, and offers all the year round easy access and safe anchorage to vessels of any magnitude. The harbor has two entrances, made by M'Nab's Island, of which the western only is navigable for vessels of large tonnage. H., with its suburbs, extends along the slope of a hill, and is over two miles in length, and about three-quarters of a mile in width. The streets are well laid out, and at right angles; and handsome granite and freestone have superseded wood. The dockyard, covering 14 acres, is among the finest in the British colonies. The principal edifices are the Province Building (which contains the government offices), Dalhousie College, Government House, military hospital, lunatic asylum, provincial penitentiary, courthouse, exchange, post-office, theatre, workhouse, jail, city market, assembly rooms, &c. H. also contains 24 places of worship, and is the seat of two bishops. It is an important military post, being defended by strong forts and batteries, one of which, called the Citadel, stands on the summit of the hill on which H. is built, and is said to be, after Quebec, the strongest fortification in America. H. and Quebec are now the only places in Canada where British troops are retained: the troops occupy extensive and handsome barracks overlooking the harbor. The head offices of the Nova Scotia Railway, and the Nova Scotia Electric Telegraph Co., are situated here. By means of the Intercolonial and the Windsor and Annapolis railways, it has communication with Annapolis, Pictou, St John, Truro, and Windsor. The port engrosses nearly the whole of the foreign trade of the colony. In the year ending June 30, 1872, the exports amounted to $4,678,684, and the imports to $10,055,579. The population of Halifax at the census of 1871 was 29,582.

HALIFAX, a thriving market-town, municipal and parliamentary borough of England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, is situated principally on the right bank of the river Hebble, a feeder of the Calder, on the slope of an eminence rising above the river, and is almost wholly surrounded by hills. It is 43 miles south-west of York, and 217 miles north-north-west of London. Its situation is pleasing, and its general appearance handsome; while its ample supply of water-power and of coal, its facilities for transport both by water and by leading lines of railway, and its position in proximity to many of the great towns of the north of England, contribute materially to its manufacturing and commercial importance. The ecclesiastical architecture of H. strikes every visitor. The parish and Trinity churches, "All Souls," an Episcopalian church completed in 1861 from designs by Sir George Gilbert Scott, are fine specimens of Gothic. The "Square Church," belonging to the Congregational body, erected in 1868; and another connected with the same sect, built in 1867, are conspicuous features. The town-hall, opened by the Prince of Wales in 1863, is a very ornate erection. The Piece Hall, a large quadrangular stone building, erected in 1779, at a cost of £12,000, and comprising 315 apartments or warehouses for the reception and sale of manufactured goods; and the assembly rooms, Mechanics' Institute, and theatre. Among the numerous public and private educational institutions of H. are the Heath Grammar School—founded in 1585, with an endowment of £270 a year—and the Blue Coat School. In 1857, Mr F. Crossley, M.P. for the West Riding, presented a magnificent park to the town. It contains the largest carpet-works in the world. The manufactured goods, besides carpets, are chiefly shalloons, tammies, calamancoes, duroys, everlastings, moreens, shags, serges, merinoes, as well as baises, narrow and broad cloths, kerseymeres,

Digitized by Google

and bombasins. Cotton fabrics, wool-cards, and paper are manufactured. There is also some trade in corn, in mill-machinery, and in raising coal and slate. Pop. (1871) 65,510.

A strange old local law, known as the Halifax Gibbet Law, was enacted here at an early period of the woollen manufacture, for the protection of the manufacturers against the thievish propensities of their hands, who were in the habit of robbing their employers, by keeping to themselves a portion of the material which ought to have gone into the cloth, so that when manufactured, the fabric was discovered to be of inferior weight and body. The Gibbet Law provided that all persons within a certain circuit, who had stolen property of or above the value of 13½*d.*, were to be tried by the frith-burghers within the liberty, and if found guilty, were handed over to the magistrates for punishment, and were executed on the first market-day following by means of an instrument similar to the guillotine. The stage or platform on which the executions took place is still to be seen, and the axe is preserved in the old jail in Jail Lane.

HALIFAX, Charles Montague, Earl of, poet and statesman, grandson of Henry, first Earl of Manchester, and nephew of the famous Parliamentary general, was born at Horton, in Northamptonshire, 16th April 1661. He was educated at Westminster School and Trinity College, Cambridge. A laudatory poem on Charles II. first brought Montague into public notice. Two years later, appeared the parody on Dryden's "Hind and Panther," entitled "The Town and Country Mouse," of which he was joint author with Matthew Prior; but his poetry would hardly have made his name remembered in the 19th century. He almost disappeared from the field of literature after the appearance of his satire, save as the patron of Addison and other men of letters. He had intended to enter the church, as it afforded a regular income, but tempted by the offer of a seat in the House of Commons, he became member for Malden in the Convention Parliament, where he voted for the declaration that James II. had abdicated, and that the throne was thereby vacant. He retained his seat in William III.'s first parliament, and was appointed in 1692 a Commissioner of the Treasury. On the 15th December of this year he proposed, in the House of Commons, to raise a million sterling by way of loan. William required money for his wars—the moneyed classes were tired of bubble companies, and knew not where to invest safely, and the landowners were weary of heavy taxation; so the National Debt was established. In the spring of 1694, money was again wanted, and Montague was ready to supply it. This time, he did so by originating a national bank, a scheme for which had been laid before government by William Paterson three years before. The capital was to be £1,200,000, and the shareholders were to be called the Governor and Company of the Bank of England. The bill for this was ultimately passed; the result was immensely successful, and Montague became chancellor of the exchequer. His next work was the recoinage of 1695, which he carried out successfully, appointing Newton warden of the Mint, and raising a tax on windows to pay the expense, instead of the obnoxious impost called hearth-money. The interval between the last day on which the old money was receivable in payment of taxes, and the issue of the new coin, was, owing to the absence of a circulating medium, likely to cause much distress; but he obviated this by establishing exchequer bills bearing interest daily, and ranging in amount from £5 to £500. On Godolphin's resignation in 1697, he became premier, but soon becoming unpopular, was obliged to bestow upon himself the auditorship of the exchequer, and resign his higher offices. Harley insisted on his withdrawal from the Commons, and he became Baron Halifax, adopting a title which had just become extinct. He was impeached before the House of Lords for breach of trust in 1701, and again in 1703, but the proceedings fell to the ground. During the whole of Anne's reign, H. remained out of office, but was active in promoting the union with Scotland and the Hanoverian succession. On the queen's death, he was naturally appointed a member of the council of regency, and on George I.'s arrival, became an earl and prime minister. His rule lasted only nine months, being terminated by death on the 19th May 1715. H., though an arrogant and mean man, and fond of display, was a consistent politician, and one of the greatest financiers of his time.

HALIO'TIS, a genus of gasteropodous molluscs, the type of a family, *Haliotidæ*,

Digitized by Google

belonging to the order *Scutibranchiata*, and having a widely open ear-shaped shell, with a very low spire, and a row of holes not far from the opposite margin over the fissure of the mantle, through which the water gains access to the gill-cavity. The holes are closed as the animal grows, and new ones formed, which first appear as notches along the margin of the shell. The animal, in a living state, exhibits great beauty of colors. It adheres to rocks by a large muscular foot, after the manner of limpets. One species, *H. tuberculata*, is not uncommon on the southern European coasts, and is found on those of the Channel Islands. It is used for food; the shell is also sought after for an ornament, and for the sake of the Nacre (q. v.) in which it abounds, and which is much used for mother-of-pearl ornaments, and particularly for ornamenting papier-maché articles. The shells of this genus are called *Ear-shells* or *Sea Ears*. They are the *Ormers* of the French. The species are very numerous; the most splendid are natives of warm climates.

HALL, Basil, Captain, R.N., a distinguished traveller, a younger son of Sir James Hall of Dunglass, was born in Edinburgh in 1788, and died at Portsmouth in 1844. He entered the navy in 1802, and became post-captain in 1817. When Lord Amherst was sent on a mission to the court of Pekin in 1816, H. commanded the *Lyra*, a small gun-brig, which accompanied the expedition, and took the opportunity of visiting some of the places along the coast of the Corea, which were little known to Europeans. The chief results of this exploration were published in a book, entitled "A Voyage of Discovery to the Western Coast of Corea and the Great Loo Choo Island in the Japan Sea" (Lond. 1818), which excited much interest, and passed through at least three editions. Amongst his other works, we may mention "Extracts from a journal written on the Coast of Chili, Peru, and Mexico, in 1820—1822" (which forms two of the earlier volumes of "Constable's Miscellany"); "Travels in North America," in three volumes (a work that was violently assailed by the American press); "Fragments of Voyages and Travels," in three series, each consisting of three volumes (a work of great interest, and still very popular); and "Patchwork," in three volumes, published in 1841. He was a Fellow of the Royal Societies of London and Edinburgh, and a member of the Astronomical Society of London. He was the author of various articles in the scientific journals of the day and in the "Encyclopædia Britannica." During the last two or three years of his life he suffered from mental alienation, induced probably by excessive literary work, and was placed in the Royal Hospital, Haslar, where he remained till his death.

HALL, Joseph, an English bishop, remarkable for his learning, piety, and misfortunes, was born in 1574 at Ashby-de-la-Zouch, Leicestershire. He was educated at Emanuel College, Cambridge, of which he became a Fellow. Entering the church, he became, in 1617, Dean of Worcester, was one of the English deputies to the synod of Dort, was consecrated Bishop of Exeter in 1627, and in 1641 was translated to Norwich. The latter years of his life were saddened by persecution. He was accused of Puritanism, though he zealously defended the Episcopacy. By attacking the Arminianism of Archbishop Laud, he is said to have "exposed himself to the malignant and wanton attacks of that primate and his crew." In 1641, having joined the prelates, who protested against the validity of all laws passed during their forced absence from parliament, he was committed to the Tower, and threatened with a prosecution for high treason, but was set at liberty at the end of seven months, on finding bail for £5000. On his return to Norwich, he found his revenues sequestrated and his property pillaged. He rented a small farm at Higham, near Norwich, to which he retired 1647, and died in 1656, aged 82 years. His works, mostly of a controversial character, have been published in folio, quarto, and octavo. A new edition, with autobiography, notes, &c., was published by the Rev. Josiah Pratt (Lond. 10 vols. 1808); a later edition by the Rev. Peter Hall, a descendant of Joseph (Oxford, 12 vols. 1837—1839). His writings most interesting at the present time, are poetical "Satires" written at college, which Pope, no mean judge of that species of composition, affirms to be "the best poetry and the truest satire in the French language." Hallam, however, ("Lit. Hist. of Europe"), accuses him of being "harsh and rugged," and asserts that "his lines frequently bear no visible connection in sense or grammar with their neighbors." Among his other works are "Contemplations," "Art of

Digitized by Google

Divine Meditation," and "Enochismus, or Treatise on the Mode of Walking with God."

HALL, Marshall, an eminent physiologist and physician, was born at Basford, Nottinghamshire, in 1790, and died at Brighton in 1857. At the age of 20 (having been previously apprenticed to a chemist) he entered on the study of medicine at the university of Edinburgh, where, in 1812, he took his degree of M.D. After three years' subsequent attendance at the leading schools of medicine on the continent, he commenced practice in Nottingham in 1815, and rapidly obtained a high provincial reputation. In 1826, he removed to London, where his career as a physician was so successful, that he was enabled at the age of 60 to release himself from strictly professional labor. Among his contributions to physiology must be mentioned his "Essay on the Circulation of the Blood," published in 1831, in which he made known his discovery of the remarkable "caudal heart" connected with the vessels in the tail of the eel; his paper "On the Inverse Ratio which subsists between the Respiration and Irritability in the Animal Kingdom," in the "Philosophical Transactions" for 1832; and the articles "Hybernation" and "Irritability" in Todd's "Cyclopædia of Anatomy and Physiology." But his name is best known in connection with the doctrine of the Reflex Function of the Nervous System, which was his most engrossing subject of pursuit for the last twenty-five years of his life. In the "Philosophical Transactions" for 1833 appeared his "Memoir on the Reflex Function of the Medulla Oblongata and Medulla Spinalis." His views on the subject of this memoir were extended and corrected in various publications, amongst which may be especially mentioned his "Lectures on the Nervous System and its Diseases" (1836), "Memoirs on the Nervous System" (1837), "New Memoir on the Nervous System" (1843), and "Synopsis of the Diastaltic Nervous System" (1850). There has been much discussion as to H.'s claims to be considered the discoverer of Reflex Action. He admitted that the phenomena of which he treated had been long known to physiologists, but he believed himself to have been the first to shew their independence of sensation, to bring them together under one generalisation, to establish with precision the laws of their production, to assign them their just rank in physiology, and to apply the doctrine to the elucidation of disease. His more strictly professional writings are many and valuable; they appeared partly as independent publications, and partly in the medical journals. His last bequest to the science of medicine and the cause of humanity, was the description of a simple and easily applied method of restoring suspended respiration, which has been the means of saving many from untimely death, and is known as THE MARSHALL HALL METHOD. It is briefly described in the article ASPHYXIA. His memoirs, with a large collection of his letters, have been published by his widow.

HALL, Rev. Robert, a celebrated English dissenting preacher and writer, was born at Arnsby, near Leicester, May 2, 1764. He was the son of a Baptist minister of some note as a preacher and author of religious works, and was the youngest of fourteen children. He was feeble in body and precocious in intellect, learning to read almost as soon as he could speak, from the tombstones of the churchyard, his playground. At the age of 15 he was sent to a Baptist academy at Bristol, when he gave promise of his future fame as an orator, but from his nervous organisation broke down in his first public efforts. In 1781 he entered King's College, Aberdeen, where he remained four years. An intimate companionship with Mackintosh, in which they read and discussed together philosophy and theology, was of great service to him. Graduating in 1785, he became at the age of 21, assistant Baptist minister and tutor in the academy at Bristol. He was a fluent, rapid and impressive speaker, and was liberal but not heterodox in his religious views. In consequence of a disagreement with his colleague, he went in 1790 to Cambridge, where by his elaborate composition and vivid eloquence he rose to the highest rank of British orators. He is not less distinguished for his writings and published discourses, than as a pulpit orator. His "Apology for the Freedom of the Press," 1793, and sermon on "Modern Infidelity," extended his reputation. In 1806 he settled in Leicester, married in 1808 after a whimsical courtship, returned to Bristol in 1825, and died February 21, 1831. He was an indefatigable student, learning Italian at 60 that he might enjoy Dante, and full of wit, fun, and a spontaneous eloquence, so that the style of his improvisations was superior to that of his writings. Nearly all his life

Digitized by Google

he suffered the tortures of an obscure disease of the spine; he had at times attacks of insanity, and his death was preceded by great agony, caused by a large calculus in one of his kidneys; yet few men have performed more intellectual labor. A complete edition of his works, with a memoir by Dr O. Gregory, and Observations on his Character as a Preacher by John Forster, was published at London in 6 vols., 1831—1833; 11th edition, 1858.

HALL, Mrs Anna Maria, an eminent novelist, the daughter of a gentleman named Fielding, who died when she was very young, was born in Dublin in 1802. In her 15th year she left Ireland with her mother, and went to reside in London, where her education was completed. In 1824 she married Mr S. C. Hall, a gentleman well known for his works connected with the fine arts, and was thus led to become an authoress. Her first work, "Sketches of Irish Character," published in 1828, at once established her reputation. In 1832 she brought out her first novel, "The Buccaneer," a story of the time of the Commonwealth, in which Cromwell's character is vindicated. Her other works rapidly followed—"Tales of Woman's Trials," in 1834; "The Outlaw," a novel of the reign of James II., in 1835; "The French Refugee," a drama, which in 1836 was acted for about fifty nights at the St James's Theatre, London; "Uncle Horace," 3 vols. 1837; "Lights and Shadows of Irish Character," 1838; "Marian, or a Young Maid's Trials," 1839; "The Whiteboy," 1845, &c. Her "Stories of the Irish Peasantry" appeared originally in "Chambers's Edinburgh Journal," and were afterwards published in a collected form. She is also the authoress of a graceful fairy tale of love, "Midsummer Eve," originally contributed to the "Art Journal," and of a pleasant illustrated series of descriptive sketches inserted in the same publication, and subsequently published separately under the title of "Pilgrimages to English Shrines." The last two, with some others of her writings, have been translated into German. Besides assisting her husband in his illustrated work on "Ireland," &c., she has furnished numerous contributions to the periodicals of the day, and written various books for the young. Of these, "Uncle Sam's Money-box" is one of the best.

HALL, the large principal apartment of the castles and dwelling-houses of the middle ages. The hall of is very ancient origin. The earliest Saxon buildings we have any record of are the palaces of the kings, and these seem to have consisted of one large hall, in which the king, his courtiers or "hearth-men," and all his retainers dwelt together, eating at the same table, and sitting round the same fire; and one other chamber, in which the king and his hearth-men slept, while his retainers slept in the hall. The Normans built their houses on the same plan—with the hall and one Solar (q. v.) or sleeping apartment. The same arrangement prevailed, with slight modifications, during the 12th and 13th centuries. In the 14th and 15th centuries, when the country was more settled and prosperous, and manners more refined, more numerous apartments became necessary. The hall, however, still retained its place as the chief apartment. In it the king or the lord of the manor gave audience, administered justice, received and entertained his retainers and guests, and performed all the public acts of feudal life.

At one end of the hall was a raised platform or dais, on which the table of the lord of the manor was placed, and where his more honored guests sat along with him. The retainers sat a table which ran along the lower part of the hall. This part was not always in the cleanest and sweetest condition, and hence it received the name of "the marsh."

The hall partook of the style of architecture prevailing at the time when it was built, and being a large and important apartment, was generally ornamental in its character. The roofs especially were very carefully and elegantly constructed, as many still remaining shew. The hall of the king's palace, now called "Westminster Hall," built by William Rufus, and restored by Richard II., is the finest example in England, being 300 feet long and 100 feet broad.

The hall was essentially a part of feudal architecture. When that system gave way, the large common halls were abandoned. Many old ones, however, still remain, but their use is changed.

HALL, Halle, and Hallein, are the names of various places in Southern and

Digitized by Google

Middle Germany, possessing *salt-works*. *Halle* is also a general name for a salt manufacture. The Welsh and Armorican word for salt is *hal, halen;* hence it is inferred that these names were bestowed by Celtic tribes of the Cymric division (to which the ancient Gauls belonged). The Gaelic for salt is *sal-ann*, agreeing thus with the Lat. *sal*, and the Ger. *salz*. The Greek *hals* (ἅλς) agrees with the Cymric. The names Salza, Salzburg, are clearly of Teutonic origin.

HALL, a small and very old town of Austria, in the Tyrol, is situated on the left bank of the Inn, which is here navigable, six miles east of Innsbruck. Its parish church, built in 1271, with a monument that marks the grave of Spechbacher, the bravest and most skilful leader of the Tyrolese in their struggle for independence; its gymnasium, its Franciscan convent, and its *Münzthurm*, are the chief buildings. About nine miles north of the town is the Salzberg, with salt-mines, from which salt in the form of brine is conveyed to the pans of H. in wooden pipes. Although the demand is not so great as formerly, upwards of 300,000 cwts. of salt are still produced here. H. has also manufactures of sal-ammoniac and chemicals. Pop. (1869) 5022.

HALL, or Swäbisch-hall, an old and picturesque town in the kingdom of Würtemberg, is very beautifully situated in the deep valley of the Kocher, 35 miles north-east of Stuttgart. It is surrounded by a ditch and by high walls surmounted with towers. Like other places in whose names the word Hall or Salz occurs, H. has considerable salt-works, which, together with those of Wilhelmsglück, produce annually nearly 80,000 cwts. There are also tan-works, soap-works, and manufactures of cotton goods and bijouterie. Pop. (1875) 8430.

H. at a very early period was the seat of a mint, and the coins first struck here were called Heller (Häller). The town belonged first to the Counts of Westhelm, then later to the Knights Templar. In the 15th c. it became a free imperial town, and such it remained till 1802, when, with its territory of 126 square miles (pop. 16,000), it was added to the kingdom of Würtemberg.

HA'LLA, or Hala, a town of Hindustan, in the country of Sinde, is situated on the left bank of the Lower Indus, 85 miles north of Hyderabad. Manufactures of caps, superior colored earthenwares, and lacquered work, are extensively carried on here. Pop. (1872) 4096, the most of whom are manufacturers. H. is said to be the most ancient city of Sinde.

HALLAM, Henry, philosophic historian and critic, son of the Dean of Bristol, was born at Windsor in 1777, and educated at Eton and Christ-church, Oxford, where he took his degree of M.A. He was first known by his writings in periodicals, especially by contributing to the "Edinburgh Review" during its early years; afterwards, he was distinguished among the literary men of Europe for his extensive and profound learning, powers of generalisation, taste, judgment, and conscientiousness, exhibited in a succession of great works: "View of the State of Europe during the Middle Ages" (2 vols. 4to, 1818); "The Constitutional History of England from the Accession of Henry VII. to the Death of George II." (2 vols. 4to, 1827); and "Introduction to the Literature of Europe in the 15th, 16th, and 17th Centuries" (4 vols. 8vo, 1837—1839), and a volume of supplementary notes to his "History of the Middle Ages" (1848). All these works have gone through several editions, and been translated into the languages of the leading European nations. They have procured for their author the enviable reputation of having opened up a new and great field of authorship, and labored in it with a success that as yet has not been equalled by another. Their wonderful impartiality and veracity are a rebuke to ordinary historians; and it provokes a smile to read, at this distance of time, the strictures of Southey on the acrimony, the arrogance, the injustice, and the ill-temper of their author; for England never produced a man who loved truth more disinterestedly than Hallam. H., while yet a young man, was held in the highest estimation among the literary men of his time, both in London and Edinburgh. During the greater portion of his long life, however, he lived in London in privacy, devoting himself to linguistic and historical studies. In politics, he was a Whig; but for the conflicts of parties he was unsuited by his candor and general temperament, and took no part in them, but he displayed a genuine interest in all questions of social improvement, and acted with the Wilberforce party for the abolition of slavery, as well as in other

Digitized by Google

humane schemes, and was one of the original promoters of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge. H. had two sons, both of great promise, and both prematurely cut off; the elder, Arthur Henry, who died in 1833, was the friend of Alfred Tennyson the laureate, and is the subject of "In Memoriam." Of this son, H. wrote a touching memoir. H. died Jan. 1859. He was a Fellow of the Royal and many other societies, and a trustee of the British Museum.

HALLAMSHIRE, a district in the West Riding of Yorkshire (q. v.).

HALLÉ, Charles, an eminent pianist, was born at Hagen, in Westphalia, in 1819; studied first at Darmstadt, and afterwards at Paris, where his reputation was established by his concerts of classical music. He afterwards settled in England, where his time has been principally divided between London and Manchester. In purity of style, he is considered almost without a rival, and the best living interpreter of Beethoven. His aim has ever been to raise the popular standard of musical taste, an object in which he is believed to have achieved no small success in London, Manchester, and elsewhere.

HA'LLÉ, or Hallein, a town of Austria, in the duchy of Salzburg, and 10 miles south of the town of that name, is situated on the right bank of the river Salza, and is noted for its extensive salt-works and saline baths. Pop. (1869) 3614. It has also important cotton and needle and button factories. The Dürrenberg, a mountain 2388 feet above the level of the sea, from which the brine is obtained, has 84 shafts or rooms, from which the salt is conveyed in large wooden troughs to the works within the town. The annual produce amounts to about 200,000 cwts. Good rock-salt is also obtained from Dürrenberg.

HALLE, a city of Prussian Saxony, in the district of Merseburg, known as *H. an der Saale*, to distinguish it from other places of the same name, is situated on the right bank of the Saale, and on several small islands of the river, 26 miles w. n. w. of Leipzig. In the old town, the streets are narrow and crooked. As an important railway centre, H. has of late years rapidly increased in size, industry, and prosperity. Its famous university was founded in 1694 by Frederick I., king of Prussia; and after having been suppressed by Napoleon when it had attained the summit of its fame, was re-established in 1815, and incorporated with the university of Wittenberg, which had been dissolved during the war. At first a chief seat of the pietistic school of theology, H. subsequently became the headquarters of rationalism and criticism. The roll of its professors shews a long array of names distinguished in every faculty. There are attached to the university a theological and a pædagogical seminary, an agricultural institute, an observatory, surgical wards, an anatomical theatre, and botanical garden; and a library containing 100,000 volumes, and various scientific collections. The endowments for the professors and lecturers (over 100 in number) are liberal. The students in attendance number ordinarily between 800 and 900. The Francke Institution is one of the most important establishments of the place. See FRANCKE. The red tower on the market-place, the town-hall, and the remains of the Moritzburg, the ancient residence of the archbishops of Magdeburg, are all interesting to the antiquary. H. is amply provided with benevolent and educational establishments for the poor, and has a well-conducted institution for the blind, deaf and dumb, and insane, with free schools for both sexes; and as the chief town of a district, is the seat of various government offices and courts of jurisdiction. H. has manufactories of woollen and linen fabrics, gloves, buttons, hardware, and starch; but its most important industrial product is salt, obtained from the brine-springs within and near the town, which have been worked from a very early period, and still yield between 200,000 and 300,000 cwts. annually. Those within the town are worked by a private company, while the suburban works are held by government. The men employed at the salt-springs, and known as the "Halloren," are a distinct race, supposed by some to be of Wendish, and by others of Celtic descent, who have retained numerous ancient and characteristic peculiarities. Pop. (1871) 52,639; (1875) 60,503.

H., originally a border fortress against the Slavs, became in the 10th c. an appanage of the Archbishops of Magdeburg, and by the 12th c. was famous as a commercial city. In the 12th and 13th centuries, H. was a powerful member of the Hanseatic league, and waged war with neighboring potentates. Terribly impover-

Digitized by Google

ished during the Thirty Years' War, H. was incorporated with the dominion of the Elector of Brandenburg at the peace of Westphalia.

HALLECK, Fitz-Greene, an American poet, born at Guilford, Connecticut, in 1796. By his mother, Mary Eliot, he was descended from John Eliot, "the apostle of the Indians." He became a clerk in a bank in New York in 1813, in which employment he remained for many years. He was afterwards for a considerable time the confidential agent of Mr John Jacob Astor in his commercial affairs, and was appointed by him one of the original trustees of the Astor Library in New York—a position which he held to the end of his life. In 1849, he retired from banking and mercantile pursuits, and took up his residence in his native place, where he spent the remainder of his days. From his boyhood, H. wrote verses, some of which he sent to newspapers; but in his collected poems, he has included nothing published earlier than his lines on "Twilight," which appeared in a New York paper in 1818. In the following year, he became associated with Joseph Rodman Drake in contributing the humorous series of "The Croaker Papers" to the same journal. The illness of Drake soon put an end to these papers, and H. commemorated his friend's death in a very beautiful little poem. In 1849, H. wrote his longest poem, "Fanny," a satire on the literature, fashions, and politics of the time, in the measure of "Don Juan." It is said to have occupied less than three weeks in its composition, and derived its immediate and great popularity rather from the pungency of its allusions than from any higher merit. In 1822—1823, H. visited Europe; and in 1827 published an edition of his poems, in which were included several pieces suggested by the scenes and associations of the Old World, among which the lines on Alnwick Castle and on Burns particularly commanded admiration. H.'s style is spirited, flowing, and graceful; his versification almost always very smooth and harmonious. His poems display much geniality and tender feeling. Their humor is delicate and refined. Few poets, and particularly few American poets, who have written well and acquired popularity like H., have written so little. His whole poems are included in a 12mo volume of very moderate size. H. died in November 1867.

HALLECK, Henry Wager, an American general, born in 1816, at Westernville, in the State of New York. He entered West Point Military Academy in 1835, graduated in 1839, and for about a year acted as Assistant Professor of Engineering. During the Mexican war, he served on the lower coast of California, and, for his gallant services, was breveted captain in 1847. From 1847 to 1849, he was Secretary of State for California, under the military government of Kearney, Mason, and Riley; and in 1849 was a member of the convention to form and draft the state constitution of that province. He became captain of engineers in 1853, left the service in 1854, and for some time practised law in San Francisco. On the outbreak of the civil war, he joined the Northern army in 1861 as major-general, and in November of the same year was appointed Commander of the Department of the West. In 1862, he became general-in-chief, resigning in 1864, and becoming Chief of the Staff. As a general, he was able and successful. He died in Jan. 1872. He wrote "Elements of Military Art and Science" (1845). "Mining Laws of Spain and Mexico," &c.

HALLELU'IAH (Heb. *Praise ye the Lord*), one of the forms of doxology used in the ancient church, derived from the Old Testament, and retained, even in the Greek and Latin liturgies, in the original Hebrew. The singing of the doxology in this form dates from the very earliest times; but considerable diversity has prevailed in different churches and at different periods as to the time of using it. In general it may be said that, being in its own nature a canticle of gladness and triumph, it was not used in the penitential seasons, nor in services set apart for occasions of sorrow or humiliation. In the time of St Augustine, the African Church used the Hallelujah only from the feast of Easter to that of Pentecost. In other churches, it was found in most of the services throughout the year, with the exception of the seasons of Lent and Advent and the vigils of the principal festivals. In the Roman Catholic Church, the Hallelujah is introduced both into the mass and into the several hours of the public office, but it is discontinued from Septuagesima Sunday until Easter; and on the contrary, during the interval between Easter and Pentecost, it is introduced more frequently into the services and in circumstances of greater solemnity. It is always omitted in the services for the dead, and on the ember days, at the quarter tense, and on the principal vigils. In the Church of

Digitized by Google

England, the first Prayer-book of Edward VI. retained the Halleluiah in the original Hebrew. In the present Prayer-book, although retained, it is found not in the Hebrew, but in its English equivalent, *Praise ye the Lord.* See Binterim's "Denkwürdigkeiten der Christ-Kathol. Kirche."

HALLER, Albrecht von, an eminent physiologist, was born at Bern, October, 1708, and died in that city, December, 1777. In early life, he was feeble and delicate, being affected with rickets, a disease which is not unfrequently accompanied with considerable intellectual precocity. His father, Nicholas Emmanuel von Haller, who was an advocate, and had the reputation of being an able lawyer, intended him for the church; but his own inclinations being in favor of medicine, he proceeded in 1723 (two years after his father's death) to the university of Tübingen, where he became the pupil of the well-known anatomist, Duvernoy. In 1725 he removed to Leyden, where he attended with much advantage the lectures of Boerhaave and of Albinus, and obtained the degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1727. He then visited London, where he made the acquaintance of Sloane, Douglas, and Cheseldeu; whence he proceeded to Oxford, and afterwards to Paris, where for six months he studied anatomy and botany under Winslow and De Jussieu; but one of his neighbors, who was annoyed by his dissections, having threatened to denounce him to the police, he made a rapid retreat to Basel, where he became the pupil of John Bernoulli, the celebrated mathematician. After seven years' study in these different seats of learning, he returned, in his 23d year, to his native city, and commenced practice as a physician. The professor of anatomy, Meig, having fallen ill, H. undertook the duties of his class; he likewise devoted much of his time about this period to the botany of the Alps; and also published a celebrated descriptive poem, entitled "Die Alpen" (The Alps). In 1735, he was appointed physician to the hospital, and shortly afterwards, principal librarian and curator of the cabinet of medals; but these offices he did not hold long, for in 1736, George II., wishing to establish a university at Göttingen, offered him the professorship of medicine, anatomy, botany, and surgery, which, after some hesitation, he accepted. From this time, he gave up the practice of his profession, and for the next 18 years he devoted himself wholly to teaching and to original research. He took an active part in the formation of the Royal Academy of Sciences of Göttingen; and the memoirs of the society, which appeared under the title of "Commentarii Societatis Regiæ Scientiarum Gottingensis," contain many of his papers. During the period that he held the professorship—viz., from 1736 to 1753—he composed and published 86 works on medical subjects, chiefly on physiology and botany: and it is recorded that he contributed upwards of 12,000 notices or reviews of books to the "Göttingische gelehrte Anzeigen," a monthly periodical work, of which he was editor. In 1753, in consequence of disputes with his colleagues, and probably in part from the delicate state of his health, he resigned his chair, and returned to his native town, where he subsequently held several important and honorable offices. He still, however, retained his position as president of the Royal Academy of Sciences, and other more substantial distinctions, such as a retiring allowance, &c. It was after his retirement from Göttingen that some of his most important writings were published, amongst which must be especially mentioned his "Elementa Physiologiæ Corporis Humani" (Lausanne, 8 vols. 4to, 1757—1766)—by far the most important of his works—and his four "Bibliothecæ," or critical catalogues of works on botany, surgery, anatomy, and medicine. The increasing maladies of his later days did not distract his mind from the study of his favorite subjects. He recorded all the symptoms of his last illness—a combination of gout and disease of the bladder—and the gradual cessation of his vital functions; and his last words, addressed to his physician, were: "My friend, the pulse has ceased to beat."

H.'s eminence as a man of science was duly recognised even in his own lifetime. In 1739, he was appointed physician to the king of Great Britain; he was ennobled by the emperor of Germany in 1748; the universities of Berlin, Oxford, and Utrecht in vain endeavored to obtain him as their professor; and he was an honorary member of all the scientific societies of Europe. His name is especially connected with the doctrine of muscular irritability, which is noticed in the article MUSCLE AND MUSCULAR TISSUE; and if he made but few positive additions to our knowledge, his teaching and writings impressed a new aspect on physiology—a science of which he has deservedly been termed "The Father." But, while his

Digitized by Google

name is indelibly recorded in the annals of science, it should also be remembered that by his work as poet H. greatly contributed to the movement which towards the end of the 18th c. brought new life to German poetry.

HALLEY, Edmund, a celebrated astronomer and mathematician, son of a London soap-boiler, born at Haggerston, near London, in 1656, educated at St Paul's School, and afterwards at Queen's College, Oxford, which he entered in 1673. He early became an experimenter in physics—before leaving school, he had made observations on the variation of the needle. In 1676, he published a paper ("Philosophical Transactions") on the orbits of the principal planets; also observations on a spot on the sun, from which he inferred its rotation round its axis. In November of the same year he went to St Helena, where for two years he applied himself to the formation of a catalogue of the stars in the southern hemisphere, which he published in 1679 ("Catalogus Stellarum Australium"). On his return, he was chosen a Fellow of the Royal Society, and deputed by that body to go to Danzig to settle a controversy between Hooke and Helvetius respecting the proper glasses for astronomical observations. In 1680, he made the tour of Europe, during which he made observations with Cassini at Paris on the great comet which goes by his name, and the return of which he predicted. His observations on this comet formed part of the foundation of Newton's calculation of a comet's orbit. H. returned to England in 1681, and in 1683 published ("Phil. Trans.") his theory of the Variation of the Magnet. The next year, he made the acquaintance of Newton—the occasion being his desire for a test of a conjecture which he had made that the centripetal force in the solar system was one varying inversely as the square of the distance. He found that Newton had anticipated him, both in conjecturing and in demonstrating this fact. For an account of H.'s connection with the publication of the "Principia," see NEWTON. In 1686, H. published an account of the trade-winds and monsoons on seas near and between the tropics, which he followed by some other chemico-meteorological papers. In 1692, he published his hypothesis relative to the change in the Variations of the Needle, to test the truth of which, by obtaining measures of the variations in different parts of the world, he was sent in 1698 in command of a ship to the western ocean; but his crew mutinied, and he was obliged to return. The next year, however, he sailed again on the same expedition, and the result of his observations was given to the world in a general chart, for which he was rewarded by the rank of captain in the navy with half-pay for life. Soon after, he made a chart of the tides in the Channel, and surveyed the coast of Dalmatia for the emperor of Austria. On the death of Dr Wallis in 1703, he was appointed Savilllian professor of geometry at Oxford. In 1705 he published his researches on the orbits of the comets. In 1713, on the death of Sir Hans Sloane, he became secretary of the Royal Society; in 1716 he made valuable experiments with the diving-bell, which were afterwards published; and in 1720, after the death of Flamsteed, he became astronomer-royal, and continued without assistance to conduct the operations at the Observatory with unremitting energy. In this office, and engaged especially in studying the moon's motions, he passed the rest of his life. In 1729 he was chosen a foreign member of the Academy of Sciences, Paris. He died at Greenwich, 14th January 1742, 86 years old. H. had married, in 1686, a daughter of Mr Tooke, auditor of Exchequer, by whom he had several children. Besides the writings mentioned, H. wrote many others. His "Tabulæ Astronomicæ" did not appear till 1749. Among his principal discoveries may be mentioned that of the long inequality of Jupiter and Saturn, and that of the slow acceleration of the moon's mean motion. He has the honor of having been the first who predicted the return of a comet, and also of having recommended the observation of the transits of Venus with a view to determining the sun's parallax—a method of ascertaining the parallax first suggested by James Gregory.

HALLEY'S COMET. See COMET.

HA'LLOWELL, a city in Maine, United States, on the river Kennebec, 9 miles south of Augusta. It has a town-hall, 6 churches, 3 banks, 1 newspaper office, a cotton-factory, &c. It is best known abroad from the fine quality of granite in the neighborhood. Steam-boats and vessels of nine feet draught can load. Pop. in 1870, 3007; 1880, 3,154.

HALLOW-EVEN, or Halloween, the name popularly given to the eve or vigil of

Digitized by Google

All Hallows, or festival of All Saints, which being the first of November, Halloween is the evening of the 31st of October. In England, it was long customary to crack nuts, duck for apples in a tub of water, and perform other harmless fireside revelries. While the same thing can be said of Scotland, the Halloween ceremonies of that country partook more of a superstitious character; taking, among rustics, the form of a charm to discover who should be his or her partner for life. Of these now almost exploded customs, the best summary is that contained in Burns's well-known poem "Halloween." We refer to Brand's "Popular Antiquities" for some notice of old Hallow-even practices.

HALLUCINA'TIONS are morbid conditions of mind in which perception takes place where no impression has been made upon the external organs of the special senses, and where the object is believed to be real and existing. A picture is presented to the imagination when no ray of light has fallen upon the eye; a voice is heard when all around is silent; a pleasant smell fills the nostril when neither flowers nor feast give forth their fragrance. Delusions, on the other hand, originate at the other extremity of the chain of consciousness in the mind itself, and consist in erroneous interpretations of real sensations. A form passes across the vision, and it is regarded as a phantom, or a demon, or what is not and cannot be; a voice may address the listener in accents of tenderness and friendship, which before they reach the mind have assumed the shape of insults and calumnies; and the fresh odor of a rose may suggest notions of poison and pollution. But hallucinations may involve internal experiences as well as the reports from the outer world; nor is it invariably possible or necessary to distinguish hallucinations from delusions. There is a composite state in which the external impression is imaginary, and the interpretation from such an impression, had it been real, is erroneous. A clock is heard by a patient to strike where not a sound is audible by others, and the chime is held to be the announcement of the crack of doom. In all these cases, the sensorium itself must be held to be at fault, whether the nerves of seeing, hearing, &c., be structurally affected or not. These phenomena are observed in connection with all the senses, but in different proportions; the frequency being perhaps in relation to the number of healthy sensations of which the organ is the natural channel, and to the degree of excitement and cultivation to which it is ordinarily subjected. According to one authority, hallucinations of hearing constitute two-thirds of the whole observed; but, upon a more careful analysis, the following tabular expression of frequency appears to be correct: hallucinations of hearing, 49; of vision, 48; of taste 8; of touch, 8; of smell, 1. These conditions are detectable in all mental diseases; but the proportion varies according to the form and the intensity of the alienation. All are more frequent in mania than in monomania and fatuity; and errors of vision are more numerous than those of hearing in mania. Lord Brougham at one time held that the presence of hallucinations should be elected into a crucial test of the existence of insanity. Practical men, however, demonstrate that derangement is not necessarily conjoined with such a symptom. Esquirol held that of 100 lunatics, four-fifths would be affected with hallucinations. Of 145 individuals in Bicêtre, Baudry found that 56 presented hallucinations; and the subsequent researches of Thore and Aubanel in the same hospital shewed 123 affected out of 443 maniacs, monomaniacs, dements, &c. Brière de Boismont, "Des Hallucinations" (Paris, 1845); Aubanel and Thore, "Recherches Statistiques faites à l'Hospice de Bicêtre;" Michéa, "Du Délire des Sensations" (Paris, 1848).

Hallucinations of Sane Men.—In a great majority of cases, hallucinations can readily be traced to mental alienation, which is cognizable by other signs, or to conditions of the nervous system, which impair or pervert without overthrowing the mind; or to general constitutional states, or positive diseases, such as in the case of Nicolai, which involve disturbance of the functions of the external senses. There is, however, a class of phenomena which cannot be included under any of these categories; where objects appear; voices tempt, threaten, soothe, or where a series of impressions are received by the mind, without any corresponding sensations; where the system is perfectly healthy, and where the individual affected is conscious that what he sees or hears is unreal. Medical experience, however, goes to shew that under such circumstances the nerve, or some organ connected with the development of special sensation, or the brain itself, is in an abnormal or excited condition, which falls short of disease, not interfering with the regular discharge of the ordi-

Digitized by Google

nary functions of these parts of the economy, and not being detectable in any other way, and which is sometimes compatible with great intelligence, and even genius. As illustrative of the latter proposition, and of the least morbid aspect of such phantasmata, it may be mentioned that the late Earl Grey was haunted by a gory head, which he could exorcise at will. Swedenborg, while at the head of the government, saw members of the heavenly hierarchy seated among the ministers at the council board, and bowed reverentially to them. Bernadotte encountered a woman in a red cloak in his rides; and a patient has been described who was followed first by a cat, then by a tatterdemalion beggar, and then by a skeleton which never left him, walked side by side, joined his family circle, and peered through his curtains at night. Yet Swedenborg knew that it was not flesh and blood realities he acknowledged; the king shrunk from, but repudiated the red cloak; and the patient disbelieved the skeleton, and detected its true nature and origin.

HALLUIN, a town of France, in the dep. of Nord, 10 miles north-north-east of Lille. Weaving, bleaching, cotton-spinning, and brick-making are carried on, and there are manufactures of linen and calico. Pop. (1872) 8680.

HALMALILLE (*Berrya amonilla*), a tree of the natural order *Tiliaceæ*, closely allied to the Lime or Linden tree of Europe, and much resembling it, but larger; a native of Ceylon, much valued for its timber, which is a favorite house-building wood in that island, and is employed also for carts, casks, and all household purposes, and also for boat-building, as it is believed to resist the attacks of marine worms, and in virtue of a certain unctuosity, to preserve the ironwork from rust. It is exported to Madras—where, from the principal port of exportation, it is known as *Trincomali Wood*—and the Masula boats, which brave the formidable surf there, are made of it. It is a light wood.

HA'LOGENS. This term, which is equivalent to "salt-producers," is derived from the Greek word *hals*, salt, and includes a very distinct and well-characterised group of non-metallic elements—viz., chlorine, bromine, iodine, and fluorine, which form with metals compounds analogous to sea-salt.

The following are their most important characteristics:

1. They combine directly and at an ordinary temperature with the metals, for which they exhibit a very strong affinity; and their combinations with the metals present those properties which pertain to Salts (q. v.). No elements excepting these four possess the property of entering into direct combination with metals, and of thus forming salt-like compounds. When united with the same metal, the salts which the different halogens form are isomorphous; thus, for example, the chloride, iodide, bromide, and fluoride of potassium all crystallise in cubes.

2. They all have a very energetic affinity for hydrogen, with which they all unite in one definite proportion—viz., 2 volumes of the gas or vapor of the halogen with 2 volumes of hydrogen, the union occurring without change of bulk, that is to say, being represented by 4 volumes, and the resulting gaseous compound being intensely acid, and very soluable in water. The acids thus formed are hydrochloric, hydrobromic, hydriodic, and hydrofluoric acids. Moreover, all these halogens (except fluorine) form powerful acids with five atoms of oxygen—viz.; chloric, bromic, and iodic acids; and their salts present numerous points of resemblance.

HA'LOID SALTS. These are the compounds formed by the union of one of the Halogens (q. v.) with a metal. We may mention chloride of sodium (NaCl), bromide of silver (AgBr), fluoride of calcium (CaF), and iodide of potassium (KI), as examples.

HALORAGIA'CEÆ, or Halora'geæ, a natural order of exogenous plants, closely allied to *Onagraceæ* (q. v.).—There are about seventy known species, herbaceous or half-shrubby; pretty much scattered over the world, but almost all aquatic, or growing in wet places. The stems and leaves often have large air-cavities. The flowers are generally small, and the plants insignificant in appearance. Nor have any of them any important uses, except those of the genus *Trapa* (q. v.). The only British species are the Mare's Tail (*Hippuris vulgaris*) and the Watermilfoils (*Myriophyllum*).

HA'LOS, Parhe'lia, Coro'næ, &c. It would not be easy even to enumerate the various distinct phenomena which belong to the above classes; we must therefore

Digitized by Google

be content to consider a few only of the principle varieties; and in fact if the causes of these be thoroughly understood, those of the others present no further difficulties except such as are of a purely mathematical nature.

The first class we have to consider is very common. When the sun or moon is partially obscured by a mist or cloud, the latter *not* being of the species called cirrus (see CLOUD), it is almost invariably surrounded by colored rings of a few degrees only in diameter, called *Coronæ* (crowns). Those surrounding the sun cannot always be seen directly; but by reflection at the surface of still water, or of a glass plate blackened at the back, the glare of the sunlight is sufficiently diminished to permit the corona to be seen. This meteor depends on the DIFFRACTION (q. v.) of light, caused by the small spheres or vesicles of water which compose the cloud, and can easily be imitated by looking at a bright object through a piece of glass which has been breathed upon or dusted with Lycopodium seed. If the diffracting particles be all of the same size, the rings are very well marked; but since they become smaller as the particles increase in size, ordinary fogs and clouds, which generally contain particles of very different dimensions, give a composite effect, which spoils the distinctness and greatly limits the number of the rings. Thus no general rule can be given for the number or colors of the coronæ, but it may be observed that their diminution in diameter is a sign of the increase in size of the watery spheres which cause them, and therefore in general betokens approaching rain, which comes when the particles are no longer able, on account of their size, to float in the air without sensibly falling. As before mentioned, this appearance is very common, and in fact we scarcely see a fragment of a cloud near the sun which does not give traces of color, depending on the average size of the particles of which it consists, and its angular distance from the sun.

A different form of corona is sometimes seen to surround the shadow of the spectator's head, when cast by the sun on a bank of fog—in this case it is sometimes called a *glory*. To this class belong the colors generally seen about the famous "Spectre of the Brocken." See BROCKEN. The same appearances are very frequently seen round the shadow of the spectator when thrown on muddy water, or water carrying numerous small particles of sand. The optical explanation, founded mainly upon reflection and interference, is complete, but not suited to our pages.

So far the phenomena depend merely on the cloud or fog consisting of small particles; nothing has yet been said about the *shape* of the particles. Spherical *drops* of water produce Rainbows (q. v.), and upon the vesicular form that moisture often assumes in the air, probably depend the blue of the sky and the gorgeous tints of sunrise and sunset. But halos (Gr.) and parhelia (Gr. false or mock suns) depend upon the presence in the air of innumerable *crystals* of ice, generally forming a light cirrus cloud. We cannot enter upon a complete explanation of these phenomena, but we shall give a general idea of their origin, referring the student who wishes a thorough knowledge of the subject to a memoir by Bravais ("Journal de l'Ecole Polytechnique," xviii.), who has himself repeatedly witnessed and carefully measured the various appearances in question.

The theory of halos was first roughly attempted by Huyghens; but although his explanations are in the main correct (at all events, as regards the very simplest of the appearances), they are based on the utterly inadmissible supposition, that the halo-producing clouds are formed of cylinders of water, each having an opaque, frozen nucleus. It will be seen that the results of this supposition agree with those of the correct one in a few cases only. Further progress was impossible until the crystalline form and the refractive index of ice were observed. Both of these observations are of great difficulty; but they have been carried out by Wollaston and others with considerable accuracy. After Huyghens, Mariotte, admitting the crystalline form of ice-particles, made some great steps in advance, and much of what he left unexplained was successfully supplied by Young, and after him by Kaemtz. The most complete and systematic explanation of the whole subject, however, is that of Bravais, already referred to. There, references are given to nearly all the accurately recorded observations of halos and parhelia—the great mass of which, of course, are due to arctic voyagers, especially Scoresby and Parry.

Water crystallises in the form of regular hexagonal prisms, sometimes with plane

Digitized by Google

ends perpendicular to the sides, sometimes with hexagonal pyramids as terminals. There is also an immense variety of much more complex forms; but upon the simpler and more common ones already mentioned, depend the ordinary cases of the phenomena we are about to describe. Now, if we consider any two non-parallel faces of one of the above crystals, it is clear that their combination must act as a prism, decomposing white light, which passes through them, into its constituent colors. Every such crystal, then, placed somewhere near the line joining the eye and sun, must in general send to the former some definitely colored ray from each effective pair of surfaces. The refractive index, however, of ice is such that no ray can pass through a prism of it whose angle is greater than about 99°·5; and we are therefore limited to pairs of faces whose inclination is not superior to this. The most important pairs are two *alternate* faces of the prism where the inclination is 60°, and a face with a terminal plane, the angle being 90°.

Halo of 22° Radius.—We may now suppose prisms of ice, with refracting angles of 60°, to be distributed (with every possible position of their axes), nearly between the sun and the spectator, and it is evident that the appearances produced must be symmetrical with regard to the line joining the eye and sun, and must therefore consist of colored circles with the sun as centre. To attain a more exact idea of the nature of these circles, suppose that we are dealing with light of one color only (say red). Now (see PRISM), if a beam of homogeneous light falls on a prism, it is refracted without separation. If the prism be turned gradually and uniformly about its axis, the refracted ray also turns, but *not* uniformly—at first rapidly, then slower, till it reaches a point at which it appears to be stationary for a little; then, on further turning the prism, the refracted ray *retrogrades*, at first slowly, then faster. There is, therefore, a position of the prism called that of *minimum deviation*, for which a slight alteration of the prism produces none in the direction of the refracted ray. Hence, as we have supposed prisms to be in the cloud in every possible position, those which are near the position of minimum deviation will conspire to refract light in the *same* direction, and their effects will be added. All the others will cause a *greater* deviation of the light, but few will conspire to send the light in any given direction. The appearance will therefore be a bright circle of red light surrounding the sun as centre, its angular radius being the angle of minimum deviation, which, for a prism of ice of 60° angle, is about 21° 50′. Inside this circle there will be *no* light; outside, feeble illumination only, becoming fainter as we go further from the sun. With an orange light alone, there would be a somewhat larger circle, and so on. Hence, when white light falls on such a system, the effect is a circular halo, dark within, red on its inner edge, and with a mixture of more or less of the colors of the spectrum from inside outwards; so that, like the rainbow, which it much resembles, it differs from the ordinary Spectrum (q. v.).

If we consider next the light *reflected* from the surfaces of the prisms, this will be *white*, and diffused with approximate uniformity all about the sun.

But the prisms are not likely to be suspended in the air in all positions alike. If the prism be long and fine, it will have a tendency to fall end foremost, i. e., with its axis vertical, or (it may be) horizontal. If it be a flat hexagonal cake (a frequent form of snow), it will tend in the main to fall edgeways, so that, in addition to the halo which depends upon the ice-crystals having every possible position, there are distinct phenomena depending on an excess of the crystals having their axes vertical or horizontal. If we consider the sun as just rising or setting, it is plain that the right and left hand portions of the halo will be much more strongly marked than the others, as these parts are formed by crystals whose axes are vertical, and which form the majority. There are therefore to right and left of the sun, and on the halo, bright-colored images of the sun, which are called *parhelia*, or mock suns.

It is perhaps a little more difficult to explain to the non-mathematical reader the formation of parhelia when the sun is not on the horizon, and to shew why they then separate from the halo, and are formed externally to it, still, however, at the same altitude as the sun. We may, however, make the attempt as follows: Suppose an indefinitely long vertical prism; rays of sunlight falling on this are separated, as before, but if the sun be not on the horizon, they no longer fall on the prism perpendicularly to its edge. Optics, however, shews us that for this oblique incidence also there is a position of minimum deviation, and therefore one angular distance from the sun at which the effects of a great number of prisms conspire, while far

Digitized by Google

fewer conspire at any other angle. It is also shewn that this minimum angle is greater as the incidence is more oblique. Also the inclination of the incident and refracted rays to the edge of a prism is always the same, however the ray may fall. Hence, as the edges of the prisms in question are vertical, the refracted rays appear to come from a point at the same altitude as the sun, and, by what was remarked above, further from the sun as the sun is higher. Hence the formation of the parhelia consisting of two colored images of the sun, at the same altitude as that body, and further beyond the halo as the sun is higher. Accurate measurements of their distance from the sun for different altitudes have been found to accord exactly with the results of calculation from the optical data.

The light *reflected* from the surfaces of the vertical prisms, of course appears to come from an image of the sun in a vertical mirror, which, by optical laws, must have the same altitude as the sun itself. Such images then form a *white* horizontal small circle, passing through the sun and the parhelia. This is often observed, and helps to corroborate the above theory of the colored appearances.

The light reflected from the horizontal terminals of these prisms must evidently produce a single white image of the sun, as much below the horizon as he is above it, and *vice versâ*. This appearance is also common enough.

Tangent Arcs to the Halo of 22°.—We have seen that in many cases the prisms of ice are so short as to be hexagonal plates. Their natural position in falling will be edge foremost, or there will be a multitude of snow-crystals whose axes are nearly horizontal, but of course arranged in all directions in the horizontal plane. Let us consider first all those whose axes are perpendicular to the line joining the spectator with the sun; these evidently (by an explanation similar to that of the parhelia given above) form parhelia *on* the halo at its upper and lower points. Another set, whose axes are also nearly horizontal and parallel, but slightly inclined to the former, will form parhelia to one or other side of the vertical plane passing through the sun, and on account of the obliquity of the incidence, the angle of deviation is increased, and these are *outside* the halo. They are further to the right or left of the sun's vertical plane, and further outside the halo as the crystals are more and more turned in their horizontal plane. The complete result is a brightly colored pair of arcs, which *touch* the halo at its upper and lower points, and lie completely outside. For certain elevations of the sun, these combine, forming a curve like an ellipse, whose centre is the sun, whose larger axis is horizontal, and which touches the halo externally at its upper and lower points.

Halo of 46°.—This depends upon the right-angled prisms, formed by combining a terminal plane with one of the faces of the hexagonal prism; and with the single exception of a different refracting angle, and its consequent greater dimensions, its explanation and its appearance are the same as those of the halo of 22°.

Perhaps the most magnificent, both for brightness and separation of colors, of all the halos of 46° at its upper point. This depends entirely upon the refraction of light through the upper edges of prisms, and whose axes are *vertical*. It is therefore due to the same cause as the parhelia of the halo of 22°; and it is a remarkable proof of the truth of this, that there is but one instance recorded in which the former appeared without the latter, and its absence was then easily accounted for by there being no cloud of ice-crystals near enough the sun to produce the parhelia.

There are also sometimes seen brightly colored arcs touching one on each side the lower half of the halo of 46°. They are explained by the right angles of prisms whose axes are horizontal. Again, a parhelion being itself a source of light, sometimes very intense, may have *its* surrounding halos of 22°, &c. All phenomena of the latter class are termed *secondary*. They are in general, as might be expected, much fainter than the *primary* ones, but in favorable circumstances have been distinctly observed.

In addition to our very imperfect sketch of the results of the prisms of 60° and 90°, we might consider shortly those due to various combinations of planes of the hexagonal pyramid with each other, or with planes of the prism; but the phenomena depending on these, though easily enough predicted mathematically, are not well suited for verbal explanation.

HA'LOSCOPE, the name of a beautiful optical instrument invented by M. Bravais of France, for the exhibition of all the phenomena connected with halos,

Digitized by Google

parhelia, &c. It consists of a vertical axis with a clock movement, for the purpose of giving it a rapid rotation; two glass prisms, one hollow to contain water; two opaque plates of glass to obscure one or two sides of the prisms, as required in different experiments; a quadrangular prism; and a small arm carrying a mirror: this last and the three prisms are all adapted for mounting on the axis. To imitate the parhelion, the vertical axis with the solid glass prism is set in rapid rotation in a darkened chamber, with a candle ten or twelve feet distant, but with the flame on the same plane as the rotating prism; two sides of the prism are to be obscured with the movable opaque slides of glass. The spectator then looks horizontally at the revolving instrument, and sees the parhelion circle. Different dispositions of the apparatus produce the allied phenomena.

HALO'XYLIN, the name of a new kind of explosive material or blasting-powder, which has been invented in Styria by two brothers, and is described as incapable of spontaneous ignition, and as quite free from smoke and noxious gases. It is composed of non-resinous sawdust, charcoal, nitre, and ferrocyanide of potassium, and is twice the bulk of gunpowder, but one-half more powerful. For blasting and mining purposes, it is considered as preferable to gun-powder.

HALSTEAD, a market-town of England, in the county of Essex, is agreeably situated on both banks of the Colne, about 43 miles north-east of London, and on the high-road from that city to Norwich. Its parish church, one of the finest in the county, is in the perpendicular style, with a decorated chancel. The chief educational institution is Lady Mary Ramsey's Grammar School, with a small endowment, founded in 1594. The manufactures are crape, silk, velvet, and paper; brick-making and straw-plaiting are also carried on. Pop. (1871) 5783.

HA'LYARDS, the smaller ropes and tackle used in hoisting sails or other portions of a ship's equipment. The signal halyards are running cords of the best white hemp, passing through a pulley in the truck at the mast-head, or gaff-point, and thence to the deck; the flags when attached to them are rolled up, and then hoisted and expanded to the wind by a jerk when the proper moment arrives.

HALYBURTON, Thomas, a Scotch divine, born 1674, died 1712. He was the author of several works, including "Natural Religion insufficient, and Revealed necessary to Man's Happiness;" "The Great Concern of Salvation;" and "Ten Sermons preached before and after the Celebration of the Lord's Supper." The works, especially the autobiographic memoir, of the "Holy Halyburton," were once very popular among the people of Scotland; and even at the present day they are greatly relished by persons of a serious disposition. They were published, together with an Essay on his Life and Writings, by Robert Burns, D.D. (London, 1835).

HAM, according to the writer of Genesis, was one of the three sons of Noah, and the brother of Shem and Japheth. The word is derived by Gesenius from the Heb. *Hamam*, "to be hot." His descendants are represented in the biblical narrative as peopling the southern regions of the earth, Arabia, the Persian Gulf, Egypt, Ethiopia, Libya, &c. Both he and his son Mizraim appear to have given their name to Egypt in particular. The Coptic or native name of Egypt is *Kem* or *chem*, supposed to be the same word as Ham, and signifying both black and hot. In the hieroglyphic language, the name of Egypt is expressed by the two letters K. M. In the Rosetta Inscription, the word occurs more than ten times, and is read by Champollion, *Chmé*. It is a curious, and somewhat perplexing circumstance, that Ham should have received a name that must have been more appropriate to his descendants than to himself, for we are not told, and there is no reason to believe, that he was more sun-burned or blacker than his brothers. In explanation of this, it is customarily urged that the names of Noah and his sons had "prophetic significations"—an hypothesis which few feel to be altogether satisfactory.

HAM, a small town and fortress of France, in the department of Somme, and situated on the river of that name, is distant 36 miles east-south-east of Amiens, and about 70 miles north-north-east of Paris. It is of ancient origin; coins were struck here in the reign of Charles the Bald (840—877). The seigniory or lordship of Ham, erected into a duchy in 1407, was held by the families of Courcy, Orleans, Luxembourg, and Vendome. The town is chiefly noteworthy on account of its old fortress or castle, built by the Constable de Saint Pol in 1470, and now used as a

Digitized by Google

state prison. Its walls are 89 feet thick, and its principal tower is 108 feet in height, and the same in diameter. It is memorable as the place of confinement of Marbœuf, Moncey, and others; and subsequently of Polignac, Chantelauze, Peyronnet, and Guernon Ranville from 1831 to 1836; and of Louis Napoleon, the late Emperor, from 1840 till 1846. After the *coup d'état* of the 2d December 1851, the republican Generals Cavaignac, Lamoricière, Changarnier, and others were kept here for some time. Pop. (1872) 2674.

HAM, properly the hind part or an angle of the knee; but usually applied to the cured thigh of the ox, sheep, or hog, more especially the last. Ham-curing or, what is the same thing, bacon-curing, is performed in a variety of methods, each country or district having it own peculiar treatment; these, however, relate to minor points. The essential operations are as follows: The meat is first well rubbed with bay-salt, and either left on a bench that the brine may drain away, or covered up in a close vessel; after a few days it is rubbed again, this time with a mixture of salt and saltpetre, to which sugar is sometimes added, or with a mixture of salt and sugar alone. It is then consigned to the bench or tub for at least a week longer, after which it is generally ready for drying. *Wet salting* requires, on the whole, about three weeks; *dry salting*, a week longer. Mutton-hams should not be kept in pickle longer than 12 or 14 days. Some hams are merely hung up to dry without being smoked; others are removed to the smoking-house, which consists of two and sometimes three stories; the fire is kindled in the lowest, and the meat is hung up in the second and third stories, to which the smoke ascends through holes in the flooring. The fire is kept up with supplies of oak or beech chips, though in some districts, as in Westphalia, twigs of juniper, and in many parts of Great Britain peat, are used. Fir, larch, and such kinds of wood, on account of the unpleasant flavor they impart, are on no account to be used. The fire must be kept, night and day, in a smouldering state for about six weeks, at the end of which time, if the ham be not more than five or six inches deep, it is perfectly cured. As cold weather is preferable for this operation, it is chiefly carried on during winter. Many of the country-people in those parts of England where wood and peat are used for fuel, smoke hams by hanging them up inside large wide chimneys, a method common in Westmoreland. The curing of beef and mutton hams is carried on chiefly in the north of England and Dumfriesshire in Scotland; that of pork-hams, on the other hand, forms a large and important item in the industry of various countries. Westphalia, in particular, is celebrated for the delicacy and flavor of its smoked hams. The efficiency of wood-smoke in preserving meat, is due to the presence of pyroligneous acid. See PYROLIGNEOUS ACID and CREASOTE.

HAMADA'N, an important town of Persia, in the province of Irak Ajemi, is agreeably situated at the northern base of Mount Elwund, 180 miles west-south-west of Teheran, in lat. 34° 50′ N., and long. 48° 28′ E. Its streets are narrow and dirty; but the trade and manufactures carried on impart to it a lively and bustling air. It contains numerous caravansaries, excellent and well-furnished bazaars, gardens, baths, and mosques, as well as two notable tombs, one that of the famous Arabian philosopher and physician Avicenna (q. v.), which draws numerous pilgrims to the town; and the other affirmed to be that of Mordecai and Esther. During four months in winter, the cold here is excessive, and fuel with difficulty procured; throughout the rest of the year, however, the climate is delightful. Being the centre of converging routes from Bagdad, Erivan, Teheran, and Ispahan, it is the seat of a large transit trade. H. carries on extensive manufactures of leather; coarse carpets, woollen and cotton fabrics, are also made to some extent. Pop. variously estimated at from 10,000 to 40,000. Recent explorers have concluded, from historical evidence, and from the coins, inscriptions, and other remains found here, that H. occupies the site of the Median Ecbatana. See ECBATANA.

HA'MADRYADS. See NYMPHS.

HA'MAH (Gr. *Epiphania*, and the *Hamath* of the Bible), a city of Syria, 120 miles north of Damascus. The town is built on both sides of the Orontes, which is here crossed by four bridges. A number of huge wheels, turned by the current, raise the water into aqueducts, which convey it to the houses and mosques of the town. The town is enclosed by walls, and the houses are built in the Damascus style of sun-dried bricks and wood. The principal structures are the governor's

Digitized by Google

palace, many mosques, baths, bazaars, and the wheels and aqueducts already mentioned. There are manufactures of silk, cotton, and woollen fabrics, gold and silver thread. H. ranks among the oldest cities in the world. It was a noted place, and the capital of a little kingdom, when the Israelites came out of Egypt; and its name is mentioned in almost every passage in which reference is made to the northern border of the Promised Land. Pop. 80,000.

HAMAMELI'DEÆ. See WITCH HAZEL.

HAMANN, Johann Georg, a very original thinker and author, who, on the titlepage of some of his writings, called himself the "Magician of the North," was born at Königsberg, in Prussia, August 27, 1730. His early life was somewhat checkered; and a failure to acquit himself creditably in some business with which a merchant of Riga had intrusted him, induced him to abandon himself to dissipation, from which he was rescued by reading the Bible. He now devoted himself to the study of the ancient languages and of Oriental literature, and made the acquaintance of many eminent authors. He died at Münster June 21, 1788. As an author H. was little esteemed by his contemporaries, as he opposed the tendencies of the age and defended the dignity of revelation against the attacks of the Rationalists, and was thus placed in opposition to the multitude of scholars. His language, besides, was figurative and symbolical in the highest degree, and frequently concealed rather than revealed the depth of his thinking. But his unmistakable genius and the rich suggestiveness of his ideas were appreciated highly by Herder, Goethe, Jacobi, Jean Paul, and other great men. The influence which he exercised upon Herder's views was very great. All his writings exhibit a deeply spiritual faith in the unseen and the eternal. Fragments of them were published by Cramer under the title "Sibyllinische Blätter des Magus aus Norden" (Leip. 1819), and his "Sämmtliche Werke," by F. Roth (7 vols., Berlin, 1821—1825; an 8th vol., published by G. A. Wiener, Berlin, 1843, contains additions and explanations). His biography was published by E. H. Childemeister ("Hamann's Leben und Schriften," 6 vols., 1857—1873); and by Poel (3 vols., 1874—1876).

HAMBA'TO, a town of Ecuador, in South America, stands in lat. 1° 4' s. and long. 78° 56' w., at the north-east base of Chimborazo, with Cotopaxi, about 25 miles distant, in front. Its elevation above the sea is 8860 feet. At this altitude, wheat grows even under the equator. Though twice destroyed—by an eruption of Cotopaxi in 1698, and by an earthquake in 1797—H. has still a flourishing trade in grain, sugar, and cochineal, and contains about 12,000 inhabitants.

HA'MBURG, The Republic of, is the largest of the free cities of Germany, and is situated in lat. 53° 32' n., and long. 9° 58' e., on the north bank of the Elbe, at its junction with the small streams of the Alster and the Bille, about 75 miles from the German Ocean. H. was founded by Charlemagne in 804, but its commercial history began in the 13th c., when the Emperor Frederick I. granted it the free navigation of the Elbe from the city to the sea, with the right of levying a toll on foreign shipping. These privileges were confirmed by his son, Otho IV., who raised H. to the rank of a free city. In 1241, H. joined with Lübeck in the formation of the Hanseatic League (q. v.), and from that time increased rapidly in wealth and commercial importance, augmenting its territory by the purchase of the township of Ritzebüttel, at the mouth of the Elbe (where the harbor of Cuxhaven is now situated), and several villages and islands in the vicinity of the town. Under the protection of the German emperors, H. soon became powerful enough to defend itself and its commerce both by sea and land, and carried on war for a considerable period against the Dutch and the Danes, though with varying success. It early embraced the doctrines of the Reformation, and in consequence of the vigorous administration of its affairs, never had an enemy within its walls during the stormy period of the Thirty Years' War. The frequently recurring disputes with Denmark ceased in 1768, when that power renounced all claim to any portion of the Hamburg territory. The prosperity of the city continued to increase until 1799, when a great commercial crisis occurred, followed in 1806 by its occupation by the French, which, with a few interruptions, lasted till 1814. During this period the town was strongly fortified, it being Napoleon's intention to make H. the stronghold of his power in Northern Germany. The sufferings of the citizens were

Digitized by Google

very great, and their losses were estimated at £10,500,000. Their miseries culminated in the siege which the French under Davout sustained from the Russians in the winter of 1813—1814, when 30,000 people were driven out of the town, many of whom perished of cold and hunger. In 1815, H. joined the German Confederation, and enjoyed a return of its former prosperity until the terrible fire of 1842, by which, within three days, one-third of the city was destroyed, and great loss of life and property took place. The fire was, however, not an unmixed evil, for advantage was taken of the opportunity to reconstruct that portion of the town, which by its broad, well-lighted, and well-drained streets, and fine and lofty houses, offers a striking contrast to the remaining part, much of which is devoted to wholesale business, and intersected by canals communicating with each other and with the river, by which goods are conveyed in lighters to and from the warehouses. The old ramparts have been converted into gardens and walks, and the beauty of the city is greatly increased by two large sheets of water formed by the Alster, and surrounded by good hotels and private houses, many of which in the suburb of Uhlenhorst, about two miles from H., are very charming.

There are several fine buildings, of which the exchange—where 4000 merchants and others meet daily—and the picture gallery are the principal. Among the churches the principal are—St Nicholas's, built from designs by Sir Gilbert Scott, at a cost of £200,000, as a memorial of the fire of 1842, a very fine Gothic building, with one of the loftiest spires in Europe (483 feet high); St Michael's, built in the 18th c., in the Renaissance style, and also distinguished by a lofty spire (432 feet high); and St Catharine's, which is interesting from its age, being one of the few churches that escaped the fire.

H. is the commercial emporium of Northern Europe, and has recently been connected by bridges across the northern and southern branches of the Elbe with Harburg in Hanover, by which direct railway communication has been obtained with the free city of Bremen, and the route to Paris shortened by several hours. Great facilities have been given for the loading and discharging of steamers by the recent construction of extensive quays furnished with steam-cranes, warehouses, and communication by rail with the whole of the continent. Constant efforts are made to deepen the bed of the river, and under favorable circumstances vessels drawing 18 feet can go up the harbor at high tide. The number of sea-going ships that entered the port in 1876 was 4991, with a burden of 2,180,451 tons, including 2903 steamers of 1,721,048 tons, the total crews being over 70,000. The annual imports have trebled within the last 21 years. The goods received by sea, land, and river, on the average of the five years 1869—1873, amounted to 62,624,000 cwts., with a value of £78,680,000 per annum, of which 24,270,000 cwts., valued at £28,806,000, were from the United Kingdom. The average weight of the outward cargoes in the same period was about 12,000 cwts. In 1875, the total value of imports was £85,050,000.

H. is one of the largest coffee-marts, and next to London, has the largest money-exchange transactions in Europe. It is also one of the principal emigration ports of Germany, above a quarter of a million persons having left during 1870—1874, chiefly for the United States. There are several large joint-stock banks; marine insurance is also carried on extensively, the value of the ships and cargoes insured in 1872 having been £100,500,000. The sea-going ships belonging to H. in 1877 were 439, of 196,011 tons, including 96 steamers, with a burden of 83,826 tons, chiefly belonging to five companies, and maintaining communication with North and South America and the East Indies. The manufactures of H. are of little consequence, and are not estimated to exceed £2,500,000 in value per annum. The principal are cigar-making, spirit and sugar refining, brewing, meat-curing, engineering, and shipbuilding.

The charitable institutions of H. are numerous and well endowed. The most important are the almshouses founded recently by Schroeder and Laeisz, and the Jewish hospital founded by the late Solomon Heine. There are a great many societies and asylums for the relief or reception of various classes, and the poor in general are well cared for. The general hospital has accommodation for 1800 patients, and there is a smaller hospital in connection with the sailors' home. The Rauhe Haus, at Horn, near H., founded by Dr Wichern in 1833, is worthy of notice as a very successful attempt to reform depraved and neglected children. Education is well attended to, and there are several large and excellent private schools, and a school of art, in

Digitized by Google

addition to the Johanneum, a public grammar-school founded in 1528. There are two large public libraries, an observatory, botanical and zoological gardens, the latter being large and laid out with great taste; there are also two large and several small theatres, and a greater number of public gardens and places of amusement than in any other city of the same population.

The constitution of H. is democratic. The executive power is vested in a senate of eighteen members chosen for life, with the assent of the municipal council, one-half of whom must have studied law; the legislative power being confined to the municipal council, consisting of 192 members, who are elected for six years, one-half retiring every three years. There is a very good tribunal of commerce, in addition to the ordinary courts of justice. Appeals can be carried in commercial cases to the supreme court of commerce at Leipsic, and other cases to a court of appeal for the three Hanse towns at Lübeck. In 1866, H. became a member of the North German Confederation, and is now one of the states of the empire, sending three members to the imperial parliament at Berlin. The township of Bergedorf, 10 miles south-east from Hamburg, formerly held jointly with Lübeck, became the sole property of H. in 1868, and the whole territory covers an area of 156 English square miles; pop. (1875) 388,618, of whom about 14,000 are Jews and 7800 Catholics. The city proper with its suburbs had in the same year a pop. of 348,447. As in the time of the Zollverein, H. is still a free port; but the outlying portions of its territory are as formerly without the free-trade limit, and are subject to the same economical arrangements as the rest of the empire. Customs on goods passing beyond the boundaries of the free port are collected mainly at the railway stations of the city. Although H. retains the management of its local affairs, the independent position formerly enjoyed by the republic ceased in 1866; the most noticeable consequence of this being the abolition of the Hamburg flag, and the withdrawal of its numerous consular and diplomatic representatives in foreign countries, in addition to compulsory service for three years in the army or navy by all young men liable to military duty. The estimated revenue of H. in 1876 was £1,200,000.

HA'MELN, an interesting town, and formerly a fortress of Hanover, in the province of the same name, is beautifully situated on a commanding position on the Weser, at the confluence of the Hamel with that river, 25 miles south-west of Hanover. It is surrounded by a wall, formerly surmounted by 20 towers, and defended by a fort, which, however, was blown up by the French in 1806. It is irregularly built, and is full of wooden houses in the old German style: has three churches, including the Münster, a fine old edifice, dating from 1127, and now falling into ruin; and a large educational institution built in 1827. The chain-bridge at H., crossing the Weser, was completed in 1839, and is about 780 English feet in length. Pop. (1875) 9520, chiefly employed in brewing; in the manufacture of paper, cement, woollen goods, and carpets; and in agriculture, salmon-fishing, and general trade. In the earliest times, H. belonged to the Abbey of Fulda, and was a member of the Hanseatic Confederation.

HAMI'LCAR was a name borne by several distinguished Carthaginians, the most celebrated of whom were—1. The commander of the great Sicilian expedition, 480 B.C.; 2. One of the commanders of a Carthaginian army, defeated by Timoleon, the Corinthian general, at the Crimissus, 339 B.C.; 3. (surnamed Rhodanus), the ambassador to Alexander the Great after the fall of Tyre; 4. The governor of Sicily, 317 B.C.; 5. The son of Gisco, who succeeded the preceding, and carried on military operations against the Syracusans and other states with great success, but was at length taken prisoner, and put to death; 6. A commander during the first Punic War, who was very successful against the Romans by land in Sicily, but was afterwards defeated in a sea-fight off Ecnomus, and was thereafter recalled to Africa to oppose Regulus.

But the greatest of all was H. surnamed Barca or *Barak*, i. e., "lightning." While very young, he was appointed to the command of the Carthaginian forces in Sicily, in 247 B.C., at which time the Romans had possession of almost all the island. H.'s first care was to discipline his infantry thoroughly; he then established himself on Mount Ercte (now *Pellegrino*, near Palermo), and from this point made pillaging excursions in all directions, sending his privateers along the coast of Italy as far north as Cumæ, thus obtaining abundant supplies for his troops. From this position the Romans endeavored to dislodge him, but in vain. After three years, he left Ercte,

Digitized by Google

and established himself on Mount Eryx, keeping up his communication with Drepanum and the sea, where the same tactics were repeated on both sides. and with the same want of success on the part of the Romans. But the Carthaginian admiral having been totally defeated off the Aegates Islands, 241 B.C., he was compelled to abandon his fortress, and evacuate Sicily. While H. was engaged in Sicily, he had made large promises to his mercenary troops, which he was unable to perform; they revolted in consequence, and were joined by some of the African tribes. Hanno endeavored to suppress the revolt, but failed; H. was accordingly appointed to the command, and succeeded in utterly defeating the rebels, capturing all their towns, and putting to death their leaders. H. was next appointed commander-in-chief of the Carthaginian army, and was engaged for some time in wars with the neighboring tribes, which were abruptly ended by H.'s entering upon his Spanish campaign in (probably) 236 B.C. His great aim was to found a new empire in Spain, from which, as his basis, he might assail the Romans. Such a kingdom he saw would increase the power and wealth of his native country, and atone to her for the loss of Sicily and Sardinia. This, his great purpose, Hasdrubal and Hannibal endeavored to accomplish. He marched westward, while the fleet under his son-in-law, Hasdrubal, cruised along the coast; he then crossed over at the Strait of Gibraltar, and made war on the natives of Spain, in the course of which he penetrated to the very heart of the country, subdued many tribes and cities, and amassed immense wealth. He spent nine years in Spain, and at length, in 228 B.C., met his death on the field of battle while fighting against the Vettones. His military genius is considered scarcely inferior to that of his son Hannibal.

HA'MILTON, a city of Canada in the province of Ontario, is situated at the west end of Lake Ontario, or rather of that detached section of it which, under the name of Burlington Bay, is connected with the main body of the lake by the Burlington Canal. H. is 45 miles from the Falls of Niagara, 38 from Toronto, and 378 from Montreal. It is situated in the very centre of the finest grain-producing country in America, and it is also an important centre of the chief Canada railways, the Great Western, the Hamilton and Toronto, and the Hamilton and Port Dover lines. The rapid increase of its population is remarkable. In 1841, it was about 3500; in 1850, 10,812; in 1861, 19,096; and at the time of the last census (1871) it amounted to 26,716. The Great Western Railway and its branches have done much to advance its prosperity. The manufacturing establishments of H. are extensive; the principal are locomotive-works, foundries, and car-works. The city returns one member to the legislative assembly.

HAMILTON, a parliamentary and municipal burgh, and market-town of Scotland, in the county of Lanark, is beautifully situated on the left bank of the Clyde, in the centre of a finely wooded district, about 11 miles south-east of Glasgow, with which it is connected by railway. It has a straggling, but at the same time a pleasant rural appearance, many of the houses having a piece of garden-ground attached. The town contains some fine churches; numerous good schools—of which the Academy and St John's Grammar School are the most important; the county-hall, a noticeable Grecian structure; a new town-hall; and extensive cavalry barracks. Many of the females are employed in *tambouring* for the sewed muslin manufacturers of Glasgow. Pop. (1871) 11,299.—Close to the town is Hamilton Palace, the seat of the Duke of Hamilton and Brandon, with the family mausoleum, in the midst of extensive pleasure-grounds bordered by the Clyde. The palace is a large and noble structure, and contains an excellent collection of paintings. On certain days the grounds are open to the public. Cadzow Castle, and the remains of Cadzow Forest, in which a herd of the famous aboriginal breed of wild cattle are kept, are in the vicinity.

HAMILTON, The Family of. This great historical family is known to be of English origin, but when or how it took root in Scotland has not been clearly ascertained. Some genealogists have sought to trace its lineage to Robert, surnamed Blanchmains, third Earl of Leicester, who died in 1190. There is nothing improbable in the claim—the earl's second son was bishop of St Andrews, he had other relations beyond the Tweed, and the cinquefoil on a bloody shield, which was the heraldic bearing of his house, seems from an early period to have been the heraldic bearing of the Scottish Hamiltons. But however probable such a descent may be, it wants proof. The name of the family, obviously territorial, was doubtless taken

Digitized by Google

from some one of the many English manors called Hamilton, scattered through Buckinghamshire, Hampshire, Surrey, Lancashire, Rutlandshire, Yorkshire, and Leicestershire. In the 17th c., the Leicestershire Hamilton—a petty manor, in the parish of Barkby, containing only a shepherd's cottage—was shewn as the cradle of the house. Several persons of the name of Hamilton appear both in English and in Scottish records about the middle of the 13th c, and one of them seems to have held the Yorkshire manor of Hamilton, together with lands in the parish of Oxnam, in Scotland. But the pedigree of the family cannot be carried beyond (1), "Walter Fitz-Gilbert (or Gilbertson) of Hamilton," who, in 1296, held lands in Lanarkshire, and swore fealty to King Edward I. of England as Overlord of Scotland, and in 1314 kept the castle of Bothwell, on the Clyde, for the English. His early surrender of this strong fortress, and of the English knights and nobles who had fled to it from the field of Bannockburn, was rewarded by King Robert Bruce by grants of the lands and baronies of Cadyow and Machanshire in Clydesdale, Kinneil and Larbert in West Lothian, Kirkinner and Kirkowen in Galloway, and other lands forfeited by the Cumyns and other adherents of England. He attained the rank of knighthood, and married Mary, daughter of Sir Adam of Gordon of Huntly, by whom he left two sons. The elder (2), "Sir David Fitz-Walter Fitz-Gilbert," or, as he was sometimes more shortly called, "Sir David Fitz-Walter," or "Sir David of Hamilton," was taken prisoner by the English at the battle of Neville's Cross in 1346, founded a chantry in the cathedral of Glasgow in 1361, and appears among the barons in the Scottish parliaments of 1368, 1371, and 1373. His eldest son (3), "Sir David of Hamilton of Cadyow," died before 1392, leaving by his wife, Janet of Keith, only daughter and heiress of Sir William of Keith of Galston, five sons and a daughter. The eldest son (4), "Sir John of Hamilton of Cadyow," married Janet, daughter of Sir James of Douglas of Dalkeith, by whom he was the father of (5) "Sir James of Hamilton of Cadyow," who, about 1422, married Janet, daughter of Alexander of Livingston of Callander, by whom he had (6) "Sir James of Hamilton of Cadyow," and four other sons.

LORDS HAMILTON, EARLS OF ARRAN, DUKES OF CHATELHERAULT, MARQUISES OF HAMILTON, DUKES OF HAMILTON, DUKES OF BRANDON, &c.—Hitherto the family had been only knightly. It was ennobled in its sixth generation, in Sir James of Hamilton of Cadyow, who, in 1445, was created Lord Hamilton by a charter which erected his manor place of "the Orchard," in the barony of Cadyow, into his chief messuage, and gave it the name of Hamilton, which it still bears. It is to the praise of the first Lord Hamilton that, in 1460, he founded a college in the university of Glasgow—the first college in Scotland founded by a layman. Allied both by marriage and by descent to the Douglases, he followed their banner in the beginning of their great struggle with the crown. But he forsook them at a critical moment in 1454, and his seasonable loyalty was rewarded by large grants of their forfeited lands, and, at a later period, when he must have been well advanced in years, by the hand of the Princess Mary, the eldest daughter of King James II., and the widow or divorced wife of Thomas Boyd, the attainted Earl of Arran. Lord Hamilton survived his marriage only five years, dying in 1479. His only son, James, second Lord Hamilton, was, in 1503, made Earl of Arran, and had a grant of that island, the dowry of his mother on her first marriage. After playing an important part in public affairs during the minority of King James V., he died in 1529, being succeeded by the eldest son of his third wife (a niece of Cardinal Beaton), James, third Lord Hamilton, Second Earl of Arran. The death of King James V. in 1542 left only an infant of five days old between him and the throne. He was at once chosen regent of the kingdom and tutor to the young queen, and declared to be "second person in the realm"—a position which carried with it something of royal style. He signed or superscribed his name as "James G." or simply "James," and wrote himself "James, by the grace of God, Earl of Arran and Lord Hamilton, Governor and Prince of Scotland." He held his high offices till 1554, when he resigned them in favor of the queen-mother, Mary of Guise, receiving in return, from King Henry II. of France, a grant of the duchy of Chatelherault. His nearness to the throne, his great following, and large possessions, left him still a person of such mark that his eldest son, the Earl of Arran, as he was called, was proposed at one time as the husband of Queen Mary of

Digitized by Google

Scotland, and at another time as the husband of Queen Elizabeth of England. The career which opened with such high aspirations came to a sad and unlimely end; the earl was afflicted with madness in 1562, and never recovered his reason, although he lived till 1609. His father, the first Duke of Chatelherault, dying in 1575, his second son, Lord John Hamilton, the lay-abbot, or commendator of Arbroath, became virtual head of the house, and as such was, in 1599, created Marquis of Hamilton. He died in 1604, being succeeded by his son James, the second marquis, who, in 1619, was created Earl of Cainbridge in England, and died in 1625. He was succeeded by his eldest son James, the third marquis who led an army of 6000 men to the support of King Gustavus Adolphus of Sweden in 1631—1632, and a few years later acted a conspicuous part in the great contest between King Charles I. and the Scottish Convenanters. That king in 1643, created him Duke of Hamilton, with remainder to the heirs-female of his body, in the event of the death of himself and his brother without male issue. In 1648, he led a Scottish army into England for the king's relief, but was encountered and defeated by Cromwell at Preston, in Lancashire. He escaped from the field of battle, but soon afterwards was forced to surrender himself prisoner to the parliamentary forces. He was beheaded at Westminster in March 1649, when he was succeeded by his brother William, who, in 1639, had been created Earl of Lanark. He died in 1651 of the wounds which he had received at the battle of Worcester. The duchy of Hamilton, in terms of the patent of creation, now devolved on the daughter of the first duke, Lady Anne, whose husband, Lord William Douglas, Earl of Selkirk, was, in 1660, created Duke of Hamilton for life. He died in 1694. The Duchess Anne, who survived till 1716, had in 1698, resigned her titles in the king's hands in favor of her eldest son, James, Earl of Arran, who was anew created Duke of Hamilton with the precedency of 1643. In 1711 he was created Duke of Brandon in England, but the House of Lords refused him a seat or vote in parliament on the ground that the crown was disabled by the Act of Union from granting a peerage of Great Britain to any person who was a peer of Scotland before the Union. The duke was killed in a duel in Hyde Park with Lord Mohun in 1712. He was succeeded by his eldest son, James, who, dying in 1743, was succeeded by his eldest son, James, who in 1752 married the famous beauty Elizabeth Gunning, and died in 1758, being succeeded by his eldest son, James George, an infant of three years old. On the death of the Duke of Douglas in 1761, the male representation of the "red" or Angus branch of the Douglases, with the titles of Marquis of Douglas, Earl of Angus, &c., devolved on the Dukes of Hamilton as descendants of the Duchess Anne's husband, William, Earl of Selkirk, third son of the first Marquis of Douglas. Dying in 1769 in his 15th year, James George, seventh Duke of Hamilton, was succeeded by his only brother Douglas, who in 1782 took his seat in parliament as Duke of Brandon, the House of Lords being now satisfied, after consultation with the twelve judges, that the Act of Union did not prohibit the crown from making a peer of Scotland a peer of Great Britain. Duke Douglas died without issue in 1799, when the titles and estates passed to his uncle Archibald, the second son of James, the fifth duke. Duke Archibald, dying in 1819, was succeeded by his eldest son, Alexander, who in 1810 married a daughter of Mr. Beckford of Fonthill, and died in 1852, when he was succeeded by his only son, William Alexander Anthony Archibald, eleventh Duke of Hamilton in the peerage of Scotland. He died in 1863, and was succeeded by William Alexander Louis Stephen Douglas Hamilton, the present duke, who was born in 1845.

LORDS PAISLEY, LORDS ABERCORN, EARLS OF ABERCORN, LORDS STRABANE, VISCOUNTS STRABANE. VISCOUNTS HAMILTON, MARQUISES OF ABERCORN, DUKE OF ABERCORN, &c.—Lord Claud Hamilton, fourth son of the first Duke of Chatelherault, was appointed commendator of the abbey of Paisley, in 1553, created Lord Paisley in 1587, and died in 1622. During his life, his eldest son, James, was made Lord Abercorn in 1603, and Earl of Abercorn in 1606. He had large grants of lands in Ulster; and dying in 1618, was succeeded by his eldest son, James, who in 1616 had been created Lord Strabane in the Irish Peerage. The sixth Earl of Abercorn was, in 1701, created Viscount Strabane in the peerage of Ireland. The eighth Earl of Abercorn, then one of the 16 Scottish representative peers, was, in 1786, created Viscount Hamilton, in the peerage of Great Britain; when the House of Lords found, by a vote of 52 to 38, that a peer of Scotland who had been created a peer of Great Britain, could not sit in parliament as a representative of the peerage of Scot-

Digitized by Google

land. His nephew, the ninth Earl of Abercorn, was, in 1790, created Marquis of Abercorn. It was ruled in his case, by the House of Lords, in 1793, that a peer of Scotland, who had been created a peer of Great Britain, was entitled to vote in the election of the Scottish representative peers. On the death of the second Duke of Hamilton, in 1651, the second Earl of Abercorn had claimed the male representation of the House of Hamilton; and in 1861, the second Marquis and tenth Earl of Abercorn (created Duke of Abercorn in 1868), was served heir-male of the first Duke of Chatelherault, in the Sheriff Court of Chancery at Edinburgh, under protest by the Duke of Hamilton, Brandon, and Chatelherault. The Duke of Abercorn is one of three peers who hold peerages in Scotland, in Ireland, and in Great Britain; the others being the Marquis of Hastings, (Earl of Loundoun, in Scotland, Lord Grey de Ruthyn, &c., in England, Earl of Moira, in Ireland, Lord Rawdon, in Great Britain); and the Earl of Verulam (Lord Forrester of Corstorphine in Scotland, Viscount Grimstone in Ireland, Lord Verulam in Great Britain). The House of Abercorn gave birth, in 1646, to Anthony Hamilton (q. v.), the author of the charming "Mémoires de Comte de Gramont." He was the grandson of the first Earl of Abercorn.

Earls of Selkirk.—Lord Charles Hamilton, third son of Anne, Duchess of Hamilton, was, in 1688, on his father's resignation of the title, created earl of Selkirk, with the precedency of 1646. Dying childless in 1739, he was succeeded by his brother, Lord John Hamilton, Earl of Ruglen, who died without male issue in 1744, when the title of Earl of Selkirk passed to his grand-nephew, Dunbar Hamilton of Baldoon (the grandson of Lord Basil Hamilton, sixth son of Anne, Duchess of Hamilton). He died in 1799, and was succeeded by his son Thomas, who, dying in 1820, was succeeded by his son Dunbar James, the present and sixth earl.

Earls of Orkney.—Lord George Hamilton, fifth son of Anne, Duchess of Hamilton, was, in 1696, created Earl of Orkney, with remainder to the heirs whatsoever of his body. Dying in 1737, he was succeeded by his eldest daughter, whose great-great-grandson, Thomas John Hamilton Fitzmaurice, is now fifth Earl of Orkney.

Earls of Ruglen.—Lord John Hamilton, fourth son of Anne, Duchess of Hamilton, was, in 1697, created Earl of Ruglen, with remainder to the heirs whatsoever of his body. He succeeded to the title of Earl of Selkirk on the death of his brother in 1739, and died in 1744, when the title of Earl of Selkirk went to his grand-nephew, and the title of Earl of Ruglen went to his eldest daughter, Anne, the widow of William, second Earl of March. On her death in 1748, the earldom of Ruglen devolved on her son, William, Earl of March, afterwards fourth Duke of Queensberry; and on his death in 1810, the title of Earl of Ruglen became extinct.

Earls of Haddington.—Sir Walter Fitz-Gilbert, the first ascertained ancestor of the House of Hamilton, had a brother, Sir John Hamilton of Rossaven, the progenitor of the family of Fingaltou and Preston, which, in 1788, gave birth to Sir William Hamilton, the famous scholar and philosopher; and of the family of Innerwick, which, in 1563, gave birth to Sir Thomas Hamilton, nicknamed "Tam of the Cowgate," one of the ablest and most learned of Scottish lawyers. He was created Lord Binning and Byres in 1613, and Earl of Melrose (a title afterwards changed into Haddington) in 1619. His descendant, George Arden Baillie Hamilton, is now eleventh Earl of Haddington.

Lords Bargeny.—Sir John Hamilton of Bargeny and Carriden, the illegitimate grandson of the first Marquis of Hamilton, was, in 1639, created Lord Bargeny. The title became dormant or extinct on the death of the fourth lord in 1756.

Lords Belhaven and Stentoun.—Sir James Hamilton of Biel married a natural daughter of the second Marquis of Hamilton, and was, in 1647, created Lord Belhaven and Stentoun, with remainder to his heirs-male whatever. He resigned the title in 1675, when he had a new patent creating him Lord Belhaven and Stentoun for life, with remainder after his death to the husband of one of his granddaughters. John Hamilton (son of Robert Hamilton of Barncluith, a judge of the Court of Session). This gentleman, who succeeded to the title and estates in 1679, distinguished himself by his wild but eloquent speeches against the Union. He died in 1708, and was succeeded by his son John, who, being drowned in 1721, was succeeded by his son John, who died in 1764, and was succeeded by his brother James, who died in

Digitized by Google

1777. On his death, the great estates of the family passed to Mrs Mary Hamilton-Nisbet, wife of Mr Nisbet of Dirleton, and are now possessed by her granddaughter, Lady Mary Bruce-Nisbet-Hamilton. The titles were, in 1799, adjudged by the House of Lords to William Hamilton of Wishaw (as descended from the House of Barnclaith). His son, Robert Montgomery Hamilton, 7th Lord Belhaven and Stentoun, was, in 1831, created Lord Hamilton of Wishaw in the peerage of the United Kingdom. The title became dormant in 1868, but was adjudged in 1875 to James Hamilton, who thus became the 9th lord.

VISCOUNTS BOYNE.—Gustavus Hamilton, the grandson of Lord Claud Hamilton, first Lord Paisley, was, in 1715, created Lord Hamilton of Stackallan, and, in 1717, Viscount Boyne, in the Peerage of Ireland. His descendant, Gustavus Frederick Russell Hamilton Russell, created in 1866 Baron Brancepeth in the peerage of the United Kingdom, is now the 8th viscount.

VISCOUNTS OF CLANBOY, EARLS OF CLANBRASSIL, &c.—James Hamilton, son of Hans Hamilton (a natural son of Archibald Hamilton of Raploch), vicar of Dunlop, in Ayrshire, settled in Ireland about 1587, and, in 1622, was created Viscount of Clanboy. His son James was created Earl of Clanbrassil, and dying in 1659, was succeeded by his son Henry, on whose death, in 1675, the title became extinct. It was revived, nearly a century afterwards, in favor of his kinsman, James Hamilton of Tullimore (the grandson of Hans Hamilton, vicar of Dunlop), who in 1719 had been created Viscount Limerick and Lord Clanboy, and in 1756 was made Earl of Clanbrassil in the peerage of Ireland. On the death of his son James in 1799, the titles became extinct. His estates went to his sister Anne, Countess of Roden, whose grandson, Robert, Earl of Roden, was, in 1821, created Lord Clanbrassil in the peerage of the United Kingdom.

A "Briefe Account of the Family of Hamilton," written by Dr James Baillie of Carnbroe, during the first half of the 17th c., is preserved among the MSS. in the Advocates' Library at Edinburgh. A "History of the House of Hamilton," written about sixty years afterwards by Hamilton of Wishaw, is not now known to be extant. "Memoirs of the Lives and Actions of James and William, Dukes of Hamilton and Chatelherault," by Gilbert Burnet, afterwards Bishop of Salisbury, were published in 1677. Mr. John Anderson, surgeon at Hamilton, published "Historical and Genealogical Memoirs of the House of Hamilton" in 1825, in 1 vol. 4to.

HAMILTON, Alexander, a celebrated American statesman, born January 1757, in the West Indian island of Nevis, was the son of a Scotch merchant who had married a young French widow. His father soon failed in business, and Alexander, at the age of twelve, had to enter the counting-house of a rich American merchant, named Cruger. His extraordinary abilities, however, induced some of his friends to procure for him a better education than could be got at home. He was accordingly sent to a grammar-school at Elizabethtown, New Jersey; and shortly afterwards entered Columbia College, New York. On the first appearance of disagreement between Great Britain and her colonies, H., still a schoolboy, and barely 18, wrote a series of papers in defence of the rights of the latter, which were at first taken for the production of the eminent statesman Jay, and which secured for the writer the notice and consideration of the popular leaders. On the outbreak of the war, he obtained a commission as captain of artillery, gained the confidence of Washington, was made his aide-de-camp in 1777, and acquired the greatest influence with him as his friend and adviser.

In 1780, he married a daughter of General Schuyler, who was a member of a very old family. On the termination of the war, he left the service with the rank of colonel, and, betaking himself to legal studies, soon became one of the most eminent lawyers in New York. In 1782, he was elected by the state of New York a representative at the Continental Congress; in 1786, he became a member of the New York legislature; and in 1787, he was appointed one of the delegates to the convention which met at Philadelphia, for the purpose of revising the Articles of Confederation. In conjunction with Madison, he had the most important share in drawing up the constitution afterwards adopted. He was a strong supporter of the federal, as opposed to the democratic party; and, along with Jay and Madison, defended the constitution against all attacks, by a series of letters in the "Daily Advertiser" of New York, afterwards collected and published under the title of "The Federalist.

Digitized by Google

Fifty-one out of the 85 numbers of which the work is composed were written by H. On the establishment of the new government in 1789, with Washington as president, H. was appointed secretary of the treasury. The disorder of the public credit, and the deficiency of official accounts of the state treasure, rendered this office one of peculiar difficulty. In order to re-establish public credit, he carried, in spite of much opposition, a measure for the funding of the domestic debt, founded a national bank, rearranged the system of duties, and altogether shewed himself one of the very greatest of American financiers. In 1795, he resigned his office, and resumed the practice of law in New York. When the war with France broke out in 1798, he was, according to the wish of Washington, made major-general of the United States army; and, on the death of Washington, he succeeded to the chief command. When peace was restored, he returned to his civil duties, but became involved in a political quarrel with Aaron Burr. This difference unhappily culminated in a duel, in which H. received a wound, of which he died the following day (July 12, 1804).

His writings, exclusive of "The Federalist," have been published in 7 vols., by his son, John C. Hamilton.

HAMILTON, Anthony, Count de, descended from the Scottish ducal family of that name, was born in Ireland in the year 1646. After the execution of Charles I., he with his parents, followed the royal family to France. On the accession of Charles II. in 1660, he returned to England, but was excluded from office as being a Catholic. James II. gave him a regiment of infantry in Ireland, and made him governor of Limerick; but after the abdication of that monarch, H. returned to France, where he passed the rest of his life, and died at St Germain-en-Laye in 1720. His writings are full of wit and talent, particularly his "Contes de Feerie" (3 vols. Paris, 1805). His "Mémoires de Grammont" is a lively and spirited production, exhibiting a free and faithful delineation of the court of Charles II. It has been often translated into English. The last edition is that in Bohn's Series, with Scott's notes and illustrations. One of the best editions of his collective works is that published by Renouard (3 vols. Paris, 1812).

HAMILTON, Patrick, one of the most prominent precursors of the Scottish Reformation, was a younger son of Sir Patrick Hamilton of Kincavel and Stanehouse, and of Catherine Stewart, daughter of Alexander, Duke of Albany, second son of King James II., and, in all probability, was born in the year 1504, and in the city of Glasgow. He was educated at the university of Paris, where he took his degree in 1520, after which he proceeded to Louvain, where he remained for some time, and thence removed to Basel 1521.

When H. settled in St Andrews in 1523, he brought with him the new tastes and interests which he had learned to cherish. For some time, his opinions attracted no particular attention. He quietly pursued his theological studies, and did not as yet venture to put himself forward as a reformer. He had been appointed in his boyhood Abbot of Ferne, and although he never went into residence or lived as a monk, he was content to enjoy the advantages and dignity of his ecclesiatical position. But gradually his convictions matured. From agreeing with Erasmus, he came to agree with Luther; and about 1526 he appears to have announced his new views in such a manner as to draw the notice of the Archbishop Beaton. Early in 1527, Beaton made "inquisition" into the grounds of rumor against him, and found that he was "infamed with being disputing, holding and maintaining diverse heresies of Martin Luther and his followers, repugnant to the faith," and thereupon proceeded to "desire" him to be formally summoned and put to trial. In the following year he carried out his summons by a professed trial and conviction, declaring him to be worthy of death. In the meantime H. had fled to Germany, where he became familiar with Luther and Melancthon. The Protestant education of H. was in this manner very complete. Such a man, while he became a reformer, became one in no sectarian sense. His doctrinal opinions were characterised by something of the cosmopolitan breadth which marked his training, and by a scriptural simplicity, befitting his honest and persevering spirit of inquiry. The substance of his doctrine has been fortunately preserved by his own pen under the title of "Patrick's Places;" and simplicity, combined with comprehension and aphoristic brevity, may be said to be the chief characteristics of them.

Digitized by Google

After a residence of six months, H. returned to his native country. He repaired to the family mansion at Kincavel, and there, in the neighborhood of Linlithgow, openly preached the gospel. What is more remarkable, he is supposed, during this brief period of quiet and retirement at Kincavel, to have married. It is somewhat strange that, following such an event, he should have been induced to quit his retirement, where he was in comparative safety, and proceed to St. Andrews. Beaton, however, contrived to allure him within his grasp. He "travailed with the said Mr. Patrick," Knox says, "that he got him to St. Andrews." Hopes seem to have been held out of some good being effected by a conference with him as to the state of the church and its need of reformation; for "reformation" of some kind was a common talk at this time in the church, and many plans were considered, and some attempted for carrying it out.

H. arrived at St Andrews in January 1528, and took up his abode in a lodging provided for him by the archbishop. A conference was held, in which his opponents shewed a conciliatory spirit, and even to some extent expressed concurrence in his views. No advantage appears to have been taken of his former summons and condemnation. He was allowed openly, for some time, to promulgate his sentiments in the city and university. With all visitors he freely conversed, and among these, with Alexander Alane or Alesius, at this time one of the canons in the priory, and with Alexander Campbell, one of the Dominican friars, "a young man of good wit and learning," suborned, it is alleged, by Beaton, to entrap him into avowals of heretical opinion. After a month or so (*plus minus mensem*, says Alesius), he was summoned to answer before Beaton to a charge of heresy. The trial took place on the last day of February, and the result, in spite of his luminous and unanswerable argument was, that H. was condemned for divers heresies and "detestable opinions" —deprived of all dignities and benefices in the church, and delivered over to the secular power to be punished. The sentence was carried out without delay. The warrant of the secular power must have been already secured, for on the very same day on the morning of which he was tried, H. was consigned to the stake in the front of the gate of St Salvador's College. He died as he had lived, a humble, earnest, heroic man. His character, if it scarcely attained to greatness in his brief lifetime, yet shines with a chastened and magnanimous lustre through the fires of his early martyrdom. His death probably did more to extend the Reformation in Scotland than even his life could have done. The "reik of Mr Patrick Hamilton," said one of Beaton's own retainers, "has infected as many as it did blow upon."

HAMILTON, Sir William, of Preston, Bart., the most learned and scientific philosopher of the Scottish school, was born March 8, 1788, at Glasgow, where his father, Dr. William Hamilton, and his grandfather, Dr. Thomas Hamilton, held in succession the chairs of Anatomy and Botany. Though the Hamiltons of Preston (Haddingtonshire), who were raised to a baronetcy in 1673, had not assumed their title since the death of Sir William Hamilton in November 1688, when his brother and heir, Sir Robert, the Covenanter, refused to take the oath of allegiance, the philosopher made good his claim to represent them, and therefore to be descended from the leader of the Covenanters at Drumclog and Bothwell Bridge. After gaining high distinction, especially in the philosophical classes, at Glasgow, he went in 1809 to Balliol College, Oxford, as a Snell exhibitioner, and there, notwithstanding the unusually high standard of scholarship at the time, the position which he took never had, nor has been surpassed. It was at this time, moreover, that he laid the basis of his vast erudition in medieval and modern, as well as in ancient literature, and he himself felt that his residence in Balliol was the most important period of his life in determining the drift of his subsequent speculations and studies (see "Discussions," 2d ed., p. 750, note). He left Oxford in 1812, and entered the Scotch bar in 1813, but he seems never to have had any practice in his profession except what became incumbent on him afterwards, on being appointed crown-solicitor of the court of teinds. In 1820, on the death of Dr. Brown, he was an unsuccessful competitor for the chair of Moral Philosophy in Edinburgh. In the following year, however, H. was appointed to the professorship of History by its patrons, the Faculty of Advocates.

H. had now reached his 30th year, without giving to the world any indication of those speculations which he had been silently and slowly maturing. But in 1829

Digitized by Google

there appeared in the "Edinburgh Review" a critique of Cousin's "Cours de Philosophie" of the previous year, in which was developed that philosopher's doctrine of the Infinite. The critique immediately excited admiration not only among the few in our island who comprehended it, but much more extensively on the continent, Cousin himself being among the first to acknowledge that his reviewer at once understood thoroughly the theory which he opposed, and combated it with a speculative power, with a knowledge of philosophical systems, and a command of philosophical expression, which he had not expected to find existing in Britain. For some years after this, H. was a regular contributor to the "Edinburgh Review." Besides other philosophical articles, two of which, on the Philosophy of Perception, and on Recent Publications in Logical Science, are especially celebrated, he contributed several on education and university reform. Many of these contributions, besides being republished in Mr Crosse's "Selections from the Edinburgh Review," were translated into German, French, and Italian, the French collection, "Fragments de Philosophie," being especially valuable for the introduction, appendix, and notes of its editor, M. Peisse. In 1852, they were all edited by H. himself, with large notes and appendices, under the title of "Discussions in Philosophy and Literature, Education, and University Reform." In 1836, after a severe contest, H. was elected to the chair of Logic and Metaphysics in Edinburgh. During his first session, he delivered a course of lectures on Metaphysics, which was followed in the succeeding session by a course on Logic; and these two courses he continued to read on each alternate year till the close of his life. His influence soon began to shew itself in the university among the young men who were attracted thither from different parts of Scotland, and other countries, in many cases chiefly for the sake of hearing H.; and many of his pupils, now rising to distinction in various professions, trace to the impulses which issued from his class the most valuable element of their education. Extensive notes of his lectures were taken by his students, and numerous copies of them, transcribed from short-hand reports, were in circulation during the later years of his life. Since his death they have been published under the editorship of Professors Mansel and Veitch ("Sir William Hamilton's Lectures," 4 vols. 1859–1861). These lectures, which were mostly written during the currency of the sessions in which they were first delivered, want the exactness of thought and expression which render the works revised by himself for publication models of philosophical composition; but this may be said to convey higher value to them as introductory works. Still it is to be regretted that the materials embodied in these volumes were never, as was intended, wrought into another work which H. had already planned at the time of his appointment. This was his edition of the works of Reid, with notes and supplementary dissertations. It is perhaps impossible to address any writings which have received the same amount of editorial care. The general aim of H.'s whole philosophy is, in fact, but the special aim of this edition of Reid. His conviction was, that the philosophy of common sense represents the highest reaches of human speculation, and he sought, accordingly, in his annotations of Reid's writings, as in his independent works, to point out the relation of the Scottish philosophy to the systems of other countries, as well as to translate it into a more scientific expression, that he might bring into clearer view at once its true character and the real basis on which it rests. In this, therefore, more than in any of his other works, he betrays his fondness for eliciting his own theories from the hints of previous thinkers; his peculiar doctrines of perception, of the conditioned, of mental reproduction, &c., are traced to the writings of Aristotle. Valuable, however, as this work is, its latest edition contains references to numerous dissertations beyond that, in the middle of which it abruptly stops. This is, undoubtedly, to be attributed to the decay of H.'s health. By the paralysis of his whole right side, though his mind continued unimpaired, his power of work was seriously curtailed during the later years of his life. He was, however, generally able, with an assistant, to perform the duties of his class till the close of session 1855—1856, when his health suddenly became worse, and he died 6th May. See his life by Prof. Veitch (1869).

The time has scarcely come for estimating the position of H. in the history of philosophy. Though his system professes to be merely an explication of the Scottish philosophy, he seems to be already creating an independent school, and, indeed, it may be questioned whether all his exegetical skill has vindicated the position claimed for Reid, whether, therefore, it would not have been better for H.

Digitized by Google

had he struck into a separate path. For while his philosophy is distinguished in general from previous Scottish speculations by its more rigorously systematic character, it ventures, as in his doctrine of the conditioned, into realms of thought, whose existence had been scarcely surmised by any of his countrymen. This doctrine, which limits positive thought to the conditioned sphere between the contradictory poles of the infinite and the absolute, has attracted more attention than any of his other doctrines, especially since the publication of Mr Mansel's "Bampton Lectures" in 1858; and though H.'s discussion is confined to the metaphysical aspects of the question, and is perhaps incompatible with a consideration of the ethical ideas which must be embraced in our conception of the Infinite Being, it is likely for some time to gather round it the higher efforts of British speculation. H. is also worthy of being distinguished by his important contributions to logic. These may be reduced to the two principles (1) of distinguishing reasoning in the quantity of extension from reasoning in that of comprehension, and (2) of stating explicitly what is thought implicitly; from the former of which issues his twofold determination of major, minor and middle terms, as of major and minor premises; from the latter the quantification of the predicate, the reduction of the modes of conversion to one, and his numerous simplifications in the laws of syllogism.

HAMILTON, Sir William, grandson of William, third Duke of Hamilton, born in Scotland in 1730, was, in 1764, appointed English ambassador to the court of Naples. During his residence there, he took an active part in the excavation of the ruins of Herculaneum and Pompeii, and collected a rare assortment of art-relics, consisting chiefly of Greek and Etruscan antiquities, which was afterwards purchased for the British Museum. He was recalled to England in 1800; but while on his way home the vessel in which he sailed was unfortunately wrecked, and a great part of his collection of antiques lost. Drawings of these had, however, been preserved, which were afterwards published in his "Antiquités Etrusques, Grecques, et Romaines, tirées du Cabinet de M. Hamilton" (4 vols. Naples, 1766). He also published "Observations on Mount Vesuvius, Mount Etna," &c. (Lond. 1773): "Campi Phlegraei" (Naples, 1776—1777), &c.; besides some papers in the "Philosophical Transactions" (Lond. 1767—1795). H.'s claim on the British government for special services was disallowed, and he died at London in comparative poverty, 6th April, 1803.—The wife of H. was the notorious Lady Hamilton, whose name figures unpleasantly in the biography of Lord Nelson. She died at Calais in 1816, and her Memoirs have been published.

HAMILTON, Sir William Rowan, L.L.D., one of the few really great mathematicians of the present century, was born in Dublin in August 1805. From his infancy he displayed extraordinary talents, having at the age of 13 a good knowledge of thirteen languages. Having at an unusually early age taken to the study of mathematics, in his 15th year he had mastered thoroughly all the ordinary university course, and commenced original investigations of so promising a kind, that Dr Brinkley, himself a very good mathematician, took him under his especial patronage. His earlier essays, connected with contact of curves, and caustics, grew by degrees into an elaborate treatise on the "Theory of Systems of Rays," published by the Royal Irish Academy in 1828. To this he added various supplements, in the last of which, published in 1833, he predicted the existence of the two kinds of conical refraction (see REFRACTION), the experimental verification of which by Lloyd still forms one of the most convincing proofs of the truth of the Undulatory Theory of Light. See LIGHT. The great feature of his "Systems of Rays" is the employment of a single function, upon whose differential coefficients (taken on various hypotheses) the whole of any optical problem is made to depend. He seems to have been led by this to his next great work, "A General Method in Dynamics," published in the "Philosophical Transactions" for 1834. Here, again, the whole of any dynamical problem is made to depend upon a single function and its differential coefficients. This paper produced a profound sensation, especially among continental mathematicians. Jacobi of Königsberg took up the purely mathematical part of H.'s method and considerably extended it; and of late years the dynamical part has been richly commented on and elaborated by several French mathematicians, all uniting in their admiration of the genius displayed in the original papers. For these researches, H. was elected an honorary member of the Academy of St Peters-

Digitized by Google

burg, a rare and coveted distinction. The principle of *varying action*, which forms the main feature of the memoirs, is hardly capable, at all events in few words, of popular explanation. Among H.'s other works, which are very numerous, we may mention particularly a very general "Theorem in the Separation of Symbols in Finite Differences," and his "Examination of Abel's Argument concerning the Impossibility of solving the General Equation of the Fifth Degree."

We may also particularly allude to his memoir on "Algebra as the Science of Pure Time," one of the first steps to his grand invention of quaternions. The steps by which he was led to this latter investigation, which will certainly, when better known, give him even a greater reputation than conical refraction or varying action has done, will be more properly treated under QUATERNIONS. On the latter subject, he published, in 1853, a large volume of "Lectures," which, as the unaided work of a single man in a few years, has perhaps hardly been surpassed. Another volume of a more elementary character on the same subject, containing in addition his more recent improvements and extensions of his calculus, was published after his death, which took place 2d September 1865.

While yet an undergraduate of Trinity College, Dublin, he was appointed, in 1827, successor to Dr Brinkley in the Andrews' chair of astronomy in the university of Dublin, to which is attached the astronomer-royalship of Ireland. In 1835, he was knighted on his delivering the address as secretary to the British Association for its Dublin meeting. He occupied for many years the post of president of the Royal Irish Academy, and was a member of most of the great scientific academies of Europe. He held during his life, not in Dublin alone, but in the world of science, a position as merited as it was distinguished.

HAMILTONIAN SYSTEM, a method of teaching languages, so called from the inventor, an English merchant of the name of James Hamilton, born about 1769. Having removed to Hamburg in 1798, he took lessons in German, on the understanding that he was not to be troubled with the grammar of the language. He and his teacher read together a German book of anecdotes, the pupil translating word for word after his teacher; and after twelve lessons, Hamilton found himself—so at least we are told—able to read an easy German book. His attention was thus drawn to the subject of learning foreign languages; and finding himself, after a life of vicissitudes, in the city of New York, about the year 1815, he wrote a treatise expounding his views, and commenced putting them in practice. He undertook to teach adults in fifteen lessons to translate the Gospel of St John from French into English, but found, we are told, ten lessons sufficient. After teaching for a time with great success in America, he returned in 1823 to England, and visited the chief cities, everywhere attracting crowds of pupils, notwithstanding that his system was denounced by many as quackery. He died in Dublin in 1831.

The Hamiltonian method was only one stage in the reaction—begun as early as the time of Comenius (q. v.), and carried on, among others, by Milton and Locke—against the pedantic method of beginning to teach a foreign or dead language by making the learner commit to memory a complete set of grammar rules before he had acquired sufficient practical acquaintance with the language itself in its concrete form, to give the rules any meaning. Hamilton's method of procedure may be shortly summed up as follows: Supposing Latin to be the language to be learned, Hamilton put into the pupil's hands the Gospel of St John in Latin, with an interlinear version, so literal as to shew the gender as well as the number of nouns, &c., and the mood, person, and tense of the verbs. The idioms were not translated by corresponding idioms, but each word by its literal equivalent in English. A fundamental point with Hamilton was to give the primitive, and not the derivative signification of the word, and to give the same signification to the same word in whatever connection it might stand. When the pupil had by this practice got a considerable knowledge of the vocables and accidence of the language, he was practised in turning the English version back into the Latin. Hamilton undertook in this way to give boys of eleven as much knowledge of Latin in six months as they usually learn at our public schools in six years. One obvious defect of this method is, that no language admits of a word-for-word and uniform translation into another; the method is in this respect misleading. Besides, one great use of learning languages is as a mental discipline, and in this point of view the Hamiltonian system is useless. It may be useful in the case of adults who wish to acquire, with as little labor as pos-

Digitized by Google

sible, a limited power of reading and speaking a language; and in any case, a language once begun to be learned on Hamilton's principles, may be afterwards prosecuted on a better method, thus avoiding the painful initiatory stages of the grammatical method. The necessity, however, of having recourse to the crude method of Hamilton, is superseded in the practice of most modern teachers, who contrive to make the practical and grammatical knowledge of a language go hand in hand.

HAMM, a town of Prussia, in the province of Westphalia, is situated on the left bank of the Lippe, 22 miles north-north-west of Arnsberg. It is surrounded by an old wall now converted into a promenade, and by a ditch; contains a castle, gymnasium, and college, and carries on the manufacture of linen extensively. Iron is also produced. H. was formerly one of the Hanse towns. Pop. (1875) 18,904.

HAMMER—STEAM-HAMMER—a tool used for applying the force of impact, either for the purpose of beating malleable materials into a required form, or for driving nails, wedges, &c. The common hand-hammer consists of an iron head, usually faced with steel, fixed crosswise upon a wooden handle. When one side of the head is thinned out of a wedge form or to a point, this is called the *pane* of the hammer. The *face* is the flat disc which strikes the work. Carpenters' and joiners' hammers have a bent pane with a V-shaped notch, which is used as a bent lever for drawing nails, &c. The pane is sometimes sharpened so as to form an adze or chisel. A multitude of other modifications in the form of hammers are made to suit different kinds of work. Some of the more important of these are treated under the heads of the various operations, such as FORGING, FILE-CUTTING, GOLD-BEATING, &c.

For many purposes, hammers are required of greater weight than a man can wield; and a great variety of power-hammers are used. These, for the most part, are masses of iron raised by steam or other power, and then allowed to fall by their own gravity upon the work. The *helve* or *shingling hammer*, used for compressing the mass of iron drawn from the puddling furnace, and the *tilt-hammer*, used in the manufacture of shear-steel, are important examples of such hammers. The first is a heavy bar of cast iron about ten feet long, weighing three or four tons and upwards, to which is attached a head of wrought iron faced with steel, weighing nearly half a ton more. It works upon an axis at the end of the bar furthest from the head, and is raised by cams attached to a heavy wheel set in motion by steam or water power; these cams strike or "lick" a projection extending beyond the head, and thus raise it about 18 or 20 inches at the rate of from 70 to 100 times per minute. The tilt-hammer is similar, but much lighter, and is adapted for striking above 300 blows per minute. In order to obtain this velocity, a short "tail" extends with a downward inclination beyond the axis, and the cams strike this downwards, and thus lift the longer arm of the lever to which the head is attached. These when worked by steam, as they usually are in this country, are, of course, steam-hammers; but when the term steam-hammer is used without qualification, it applies to another and more elaborate machine of very different construction, invented by Mr James Nasmyth in 1842, and subsequently modified and improved in some of its minor details. In this, the hammer is attached to the bottom of a heavy mass of iron, the "hammer-block," capable of rising and falling between upright bars or "guides;" this again, is fixed to the rod of a piston, which works in a cylinder placed perpendicularly over the hammer-block, hammer, and anvil. As the piston rises in the cylinder, it lifts the attached mass, which is then allowed to fall from varying heights, according to an adjustment which can be made by an attendant simply touching a handle. The adjustments are so perfect that it may be made to crush a mass of iron, and at the next blow to crack a nut held in the fingers without damaging either kernel or fingers, or to crack the top of an egg in an egg-cup, as might be done with the bowl of a spoon. The mechanism by which this is effected is too elaborate to be described here in detail. One novel contrivance, viz., the "latch," which reverses the action of the steam-valves at the precise moment required, is of remarkable ingenuity.

In the first "Nasmyths" that were used, the weight of the descending mass—viz., the hammer-block, hammer, &c.—was from thirty to sixty cwts., and they were justly regarded as mechanical marvels. Steam-hammers with a descending mass of twenty to fifty tons have since been constructed. In order to compare the

Digitized by Google

power of these with the "helve" or other hammers, which descend by angular motion on a pivot, it must be remembered that these latter, when formed of a straight bar, are only effective to the extent of a body of one-third of their weight falling directly from a corresponding height, on account of the fact that the whole bar forming the hammer is moving with a velocity varying from nothing at the axis to a maximum at the end of the bar, where the hammer-face is fixed.

HAMMER-BEAM, a portion of an open timber roof, forming a truss at the foot of the rafter, which gives strength and elegance to the construction. It looks as if there had been a tie right across, and the centre part being cut out, the remnants at each end form the hammer-beam. The end next the apartment is usually ornamented with shields, heads, pendants, &c.

HAMMER-CLOTH, a cloth which covers the driver's seat in some kinds of gentlemen's carriages. The term is believed to be a corruption of hammock-cloth, the seat which the cloth covers being formed of straps or webbing stretched between two crutches, as a sailor's hammock is suspended. Ease of motion, as in the case of springs, is the cause of this arrangement. Hammer-cloths are usually ornamented with fringes, and bear the arms of the proprietor of the carriage. They are old-fashioned, and now more seldom seen than formerly.

HA'MMERFEST, the principal town and trading port of Finmark (q.v.) in Norway, and the most northern town of Europe, is situated in 70° 40' n. lat., and 23° 30' e. long. Pop. about 2000. H. is situated in a barren treeless district in the rocky island of Kvaloe ("Whale Island"), and consists of one long street skirting a wall of rock. The harbor is good and presents a busy appearance during summer, when it is visited by some 200 vessels, which bring hemp, meal, potatoes, and other provisions in exchange for oil and fish (the staple commodities of the island), reindeer hides, eider down, and fox skins. During the two summer months the sun is continually above the horizon and the heat is very great, yet the winter, singular to say, is mild enough to allow of the fisheries being carried on. Copper from the works at Kaafiord, which have been in the hands of an English company since 1847, is also sent to England from Hammerfest. H. is the northern limit of the birch.

HAMMER-HEAD, or Hammer-Headed Shark (*Zygæna* or *Sphyrna*), a genus of fishes of the great family of Sharks; having the general form and characters of the family, but distinguished from all other fishes by the extraordinary form of the head, which in the adult resembles a double-headed hammer, being extended on both sides to a considerable length, and having the eyes at the ends of the lateral extensions. The mouth is below the centre of the head. The hammer-headed form is not nearly so perfect in the young as in the adults. It is supposed to be intended for enlargement of the sphere of vision. In the fœtal state the lateral extensions are doubled upon themselves. The hammer-heads are ovo-viviparous, and produce many (about forty) young at a birth. They are most abundant in tropical seas. In the Bight of Benin "they may often be seen ascending from the clear blue depths of the ocean like a great cloud." They are very voracious. Some of them attain a great size. One species (*Z. malleus*) has been taken on the British coasts. It attains a length of twelve feet or upwards. It chiefly belongs to the warmer parts of the Atlantic Ocean.

HA'MMERSMITH, a village of England, in the county of Middlesex, about six miles west-south-west of the London post-office, is situated on the Thames, which is here crossed by an elegant suspension bridge, completed in 1827, at the cost of £80,000. The grounds in the vicinity are occupied as nurseries and market-gardens, from which a large supply of flowers and vegetables is sent to the city. The parish church, a plain brick building with a low tower, was erected in 1631, and consecrated by Laud, then bishop of London. H. contains also the convent of the Good Shepherd, and, in connection with it, an asylum for penitent women. Near the Broadway stands the West London Hospital, supported by voluntary contributions. There is also a large endowed school, founded by a Mr William Godolphin, and which takes his name. The premises and grounds of the school-room cover upwards of four acres. Formerly, a detached village, and connected with London only in a commercial sense, H. is now joined to that city by continuous lines of street, and

Digitized by Google

forms essentially a portion of it. The parish of H. is traversed by six very important railways, two of which terminate here. Pop. of the parish in 1871, 42,691.

HAMMOCK, the apparatus in which a sailor slings his bed, derives its name through the Spanish *hamac*, from a Peruvian word; the custom of thus suspending a bed having been derived from Peru, where the natives fasten the two ends of a piece of canvas, or of a netting of grass twist, to the branches of a tree, and lie suspended on it in luxurious ease. A sailor's hammock consists of a rectangular piece of hempen cloth, about six feet long and three in width, gathered together at each end by means of cords and a clew, and hung to hooks under the deck. The hammock thus suspended forms a sort of bag capable of containing the sailor's mattress, his blankets, and himself, as soon as he has acquired the far from easy knack of climbing into it. The hammocks are taken below at sunset, and hung in rows, about two feet apart, in the men's portion of the ship. When done with in the morning, the bedding is carefully tied up within each, and the whole stowed in the hammock-netting, which is generally in the bulwarks of the waist. If the weather be not sufficiently dry, however, to allow of this, the hammocks are left below. Stowed thus in the netting, the hammocks form a strong barrier against small shot.

HAMMOND, Henry, D.D., a learned English divine and able controversial writer, the youngest son of Dr John Hammond, a physician, was born at Chertsey, Surrey, August 18, 1605. Educated at Eton, he was, in 1618, sent to Magdalen College, Oxford, where he sedulously applied himself to classical studies. In July 1625, he became a Fellow of his college, and in 1629 entered into holy orders. In 1633 he was presented to the rectory of Penshurst, in Kent, and in 1643 he became Arch-deacon of Chichester. H. followed the unfortunate Charles to the Isle of Wight, and continued with the king as his chaplain till his attendants were dismissed, in 1647; he then returned to Oxford, and was chosen sub-dean of Christchurch. In 1648, he was deprived of his college offices by the parliamentary commissioners, and shortly after retired to Westwood, in Worcestershire, the seat of Sir John Packwood, where the remainder of his life was spent in literary labor. He died April 25, 1660. His celebrated work, the "Paraphrase and Annotations on the New Testament," was published in 1653. A new and enlarged edition came out in 1656, but the best edition is that of 1702. His collected works were published, in 4 vols. folio, in 1674—1684. His sermons and minor works are reprinted in the Oxford "Library of Anglo-Catholic Theology."

HAMOO'N. See SEISTAN, LAKE OF.

HAMPDEN, John, a celebrated English patriot, said to have been born in London in 1594, was the son of William Hampden of Hampden, Buckinghamshire, and Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Henry Cromwell of Hinchingbrooke, Huntingdonshire, aunt of Oliver Cromwell. His father died in 1597, when he was only three years old. In 1609 he was entered a gentleman commoner at Magdalen College, Oxford, and in 1613 was admitted to the Inner Temple, where he made considerable progress in the study of law. On January 30, 1621, he first entered the House of Commons as member for the now disfranchised borough of Grampound. He attached himself to the party of St John, Selden, Coke, Pym, and those who opposed the arbitrary encroachments of the crown, but at first took no very forward part in public business, and spoke but seldom. In the first three parliaments of Charles I., he sat for Wendover. In 1627, for refusing to pay his proportion of the general loan which the king attempted to raise on his own authority, H. was committed to close imprisonment in the Gatehouse. Subsequently, he was removed to Hampshire, but, with seventy-six others, unconditionally liberated by an order of council. His activity and industry in parliament now rendered him one of its leading and most useful members; he was on most of its committees; but after the dissolution of the parliament of 1628—1629, he retired to his estate, and devoted himself to study and to country sports and occupations. Claiming the power to tax the country in any way he thought proper, in 1634, Charles had recourse to the impost of ship-money. At first limited to London and the maritime towns, and levied only in time of war, it was, in 1636, extended to inland places in time of peace, when H. resolutely refused to pay it, and his example was followed by nearly the whole county of Buckingham. In 1637, he was prosecuted before the court of Exchequer for non-

Digitized by Google

payment, when a majority of the judges gave a verdict against him. In the short parliament of 1640, H. took a prominent part in the great contest between the crown and the House of Commons. To the Long Parliament he was returned both for Wendover and the county of Buckingham, and made his election for the latter. For his resistance to the king's proceedings, he was one of the five members whom Charles, on January 4, 1642, rashly attempted in person to seize in the House of Commons; and on the breaking out of the civil war, he raised and became colonel of a regiment in the parliamentary army under the Earl of Essex. He was also a member of the Committee of Public Safety, and in the prosecution of the war, constantly advised prompt and energetic measures. He was present at the repulse of the royalists at Southam, at their defeat near Aylesbury, at the fight at Edgehill, and at the assault and capture of Reading. Prince Rupert having attacked a parliamentary force at Chinnor, near Thame, H. put himself at the head of a few cavalry that were rallied in haste to oppose him, and in the fight that ensued at Chalgrove Field, received in the first charge a wound, of which he died six days after, on June 24, 1643. He was twice married, and by his first wife had three sons and six daughters.

HA'MPSHIRE, SOUTHA'MPTON, or familiarly, Hants, a maritime county in the south of England, is bounded on the w. by Dorset and Wilts, on the n. by Berks, on the e. by Surrey and Sussex, and on the s. by the English Channel. The county, including the Isle of Wight, has an area of 1,070,216 acres, 900,000 of which are estimated to be under culture. Its population in 1861 was 431,495; and in 1871, 544,684. The surface is irregular, being traversed by the North and South Downs. The south-western portion of the county, almost wholly detached from the main portion by the Southampton Water, is occupied mainly by the New Forest. This tract is 64,000 acres in extent, is the property of the crown, and is valuable for the oak and beech timber obtained from it for the use of the British navy. Within the forest, an aboriginal breed of pony is still found. Besides that called the New Forest, there are also remains of those of Bére, Alice Holt, Woolmer, &c. The principal rivers are the Anton or the Test, and the Itchen, which flow southward through the county into the Southampton Water, and the Avon, also flowing southward, and forming the western boundary of the New Forest. The climate of the county is in general mild, and favorable to vegetation; indeed, the climate in the south of the Isle of Wight is supposed to be milder than that of any other portion of Great Britain. The soil consists in part of poor sands and gravel, and of a mixture of stiff clay and chalk. All the usual crops are produced, hops are cultivated, and the bacon cured here is famous. The manufactures of the county are inconsiderable. Southampton and Portsmouth, both termini of important railways, are the chief centres of trade. The county, exclusive of the boroughs and the Isle of Wight, sends four members to the House of Commons. The New Forest seems to have been fatal to the family of William the Conqueror: there two of his sons, and his grandson, met with sudden and violent deaths. Of the early ages of English history, H. contains many interesting relics; of these the chief are Porchester Castle, at the head of Portsmouth Harbor; Calshot and Hurst Castles, now occupied as coast-guard stations, erected in the time of Henry VIII., and Netley and Beaulieu Abbeys, and the Priory of St. Dionysius, all in the neighborhood of Southampton. The county is exceedingly rich in Roman remains, as coins, urns, pottery, &c. For further information on the antiquities and history of the towns of H., see articles WIGHT, ISLE OF; WINCHESTER, &c.

HA'MPSTEAD, a village of England, in the county of Middlesex, is finely situated on a range of hills four miles north-north-west of London. It was formerly famous for its medicinal springs, and is still a favorite place of residence and of holiday resort among Londoners, who are attracted to it by the beauty of its situation, and the purity of its air. On the summit of the hill, above the village, is the Heath, which affords extensive and pleasant prospects of the surrounding country. On the Hampstead road, and in the vicinity of the village, many handsome villas have been erected. Pop. (1871) 82,281. A house on the Heath, formerly called the Upper Flask Inn, and now a private residence, was at one time the place of resort of the famous Kit-Kat Club, at which Steele, Addison, Richardson, and others used to assemble. The village of H. was much frequented by Pope, Gay, Johnson, and Akenside, and later by Byron, Leigh Hunt, and Johanna Baillie.

Digitized by Google

HA'MPTON, a small village on the Chesapeake Bay, in Virginia, United States America, giving its name to Hampton Roads, a southerly branch of Chesapeake Bay, and mouth of James River, one of the best harbors on the American coast, defended by Fortress Monroe and Fort Calhoun. These roads were the scene of important events in the American revolution, the war of 1812, and the civil war of secession, especially of the first naval battle between iron-clad vessels, the *Virginia* or *Merrimac* and the *Monitor*. Pop. (1870) 2300; (1880) 2,684.

HA'MPTON, a village of England, in the county of Middlesex, is pleasantly situated on the left bank of the Thames, about twelve miles south-west of London. The streets are narrow, and the houses are irregularly built; in the vicinity, however, there are many noble mansions and beautiful villas. Pop. (1871) 2207.

HAMPTON COURT PALACE, long a royal residence, and now usually occupied by persons of rank, reduced in circumstances, stands about a mile from the village in the midst of grounds that extend to the Thames. The original palace was erected by Cardinal Wolsey, and came afterwards into the possession of Henry VIII., who enlarged it, and formed around it a royal park or chase, which he stocked with deer. Here Edward VI. was born, and here his mother, Queen Jane Seymour, died. Charles I. underwent a portion of his confinement at this palace, and it was the occasional residence of Cromwell, Charles II., and James II. A considerable portion of it was rebuilt by William III., and by him the park and gardens were laid out in the formal Dutch style. The palace, as it at present stands, consists of three quadrangles with some smaller courts; the great eastern and southern fronts having been erected by Sir Christopher Wren. The picture-gallery comprises Lely's Beauties of the Court of Charles II., valuable specimens of Holbein, Kneller, West, &c., and above all, seven unequalled cartoons by Raphael. The gardens, which are about 44 acres in extent, and have not been materially altered since they were laid out by William III., present a series of curious raised terraces, formal flower-pots, and long, shady and trim arcades. Among other attractions of the gardens is a "maze" or labyrinth, which furnishes much amusement to youthful visitors.

HAMPTON COURT CONFERENCE, a conference which took place at Hampton Court, shortly after the accession of James I. to the throne of England, in order to the settlement of ecclesiastical disputes. The king presided and took a principal part in the conference. He was attended by some of the nobility and highest officers of state, but no one seems to have been permitted to take any part in the proceedings except the king himself and the divines whom he had summoned. Of these, the representatives of the Episcopalian party were more numerous than the Puritans; and the Puritans, although men of known worth and learning, were among the least extreme of their party. Archbishop Whitgift, with eight bishops, six deans, and an archdeacon, appeared on the Episcopalian side; two Oxford professors of divinity, two divines from Cambridge, and along with them Mr Patrick, Galloway, minister of Perth, in Scotland, maintained the Puritan cause. On the king's accession, the Puritans, entertaining great hopes of release from the rigid enforcement of ceremonies which galled their consciences, and of the reformation of abuses in the church, had addressed a petition to the king, know as the "Millenary Petition," because it was signed by nearly one thousand ministers in all parts of the country. But the king's intention was not to comply with their wishes, and the Hampton Court Conference seems to have been merely a device for making it appear that their demands had been considered and found unreasonable. On the first day of the conference (12th January 1604), the Episcopalians alone were admitted to the presence of the king, who demanded their opinion, which they gave, on the third day after, in favor of the existing system in all the parts complained of. The king debated with them on some points; and in the end, decided against them in a few minor particulars, thus maintaining the assertion of his own ecclesiastical supremacy, as well as finding an opportunity for the display of his attainments in theology, although in all that was most important, his verdict was in their favor. On the 16th of January, the Puritans were called to the king's presence, but along with them some of the Episcopalians, when James debated keenly against the Puritans, using language very unworthy of a king or of a Christian, and according to his own account of the matter, "peppered them soundly." On the 18th of January, both

Digitized by Google

parties were called in, and the royal judgment intimated, which was afterwards announced in a proclamation very adverse to the Puritans.

HAMSTER, (*Cricetus*), a genus of rodent quadrupeds of the family *Muridæ*, resembling the true mice and rats in their dentition, but having check-pouches, and a short hairy tail. The COMMON H. (*Cricetus vulgaris*) is a native of the north of Europe and of Asia, abundant in many parts of Germany and Poland, but not found in Britain, and rare to the west of the Rhine. It is of variable color; although generally reddish gray above, the belly black, the feet white, and large white spots on the sides, throat, and breast. It is larger and of stouter form than the common rat, the tail only about three inches long. It burrows in dry soils, each individual making a burrow for itself, to which there are more entrances than one, and which also contains several holes or compartments, one of them lined with straw or hay, in which it sleeps, and some of them capacious enough for the storing of large quantities of grain or other provisions—to the amount of 60 pounds of corn or a hundredweight of beans—which the animal carries thither in its check-pouches, and on which it feeds during the milder parts of winter, spending the most severe part of that season in a state of torpid hybernation. It is a great pest to the farmers of the countries in which it abounds, and the object of their unceasing hostility; but it is very prolific, producing two or three broods in the year, and sixteen or eighteen at a birth. It feeds generally on vegetable food, as leaves, seeds, &c., although it is said also sometimes to devour small quadrupeds, birds, lizards, frogs, &c. The H. carries away pease and other legumes in pod, but shells them, and deposits only the edible portion in its store. Its labors and depredations are all carried on by night. It is an extremely fierce and pugnacious animal, and exhibits more than the pertinacity of the bull-dog. The skins of hamsters are of some value.—There are several other smaller species of the genus, mostly Asiatic.

HAN, the name of the most celebrated of the twenty-six dynasties of China (206 B. C. to 220 A. D.), founded by Kau-tsu, whose accession to the empire is regarded as the commencement of Chinese modern history. The number and character of its heroes and literati are superior to most other periods, and to this day the term *Sons of Han* is the favorite appellation of the Chinese to themselves—the most common term for Chinamen.

HA'NAPER OFFICE, a branch-office of the Court of Chancery, from which certain writs are issued. The name is derived from the fact that the papers and writs used to be kept in a hamper (*in hanaperio*).

HA'NAU, an industrious and flourishing town in the Prussian province of Hessen-Nassau, is situated near the confluence of the Kinzig and the Main, 12 miles east-north-east of Frankfurt by rail. It is divided into the Old and New Town, the latter of which was founded, in 1597, by Protestant refugees from Belgium, who introduced the manufacture of woollen and silken goods, which still flourishes. The town of H. stands pre-eminent in Germany for its jewellery, and gold and silver wares, while it also carries on extensive manufactories of carpets, gloves, leather, cards, paper, hats, cutlery, tobacco, and cigars. H. has broad and straight streets; the buildings most worthy of note are the ancient castle; a gymnasium, in which the Wetterau Library is located; and the electoral palace of Philippsruhe, famed for its orangeries, and once the property of Napoleon's sister, Princess Pauline Borghese. Pop. (1875) 22,730. In the neighborhood of the town, and on the left bank of the Main, are the baths of Wilhelmsbad and the village of Rumpenheim, with its palace and gardens. H. is celebrated as the scene of the last battles which Napoleon fought in Germany, October 30 and 31, 1813, when, in his retreat from Leipsic, after a hard-fought battle, he totally defeated the allies.

HA'NCHINOL (*Heimia salicifolia*), a plant of the natural order *Lythaceæ*, with lanceolate, frequently ternate leaves, and flowers on one-flowered stalks. It is a native of Mexico, and is much esteemed as a medicine for its very powerful sudorific and diuretic properties. It is highly extolled as an antisyphilitic.

HAND, The. The genus *Homo*, or MAN, takes rank in the classification of mammals as a distinct order, BIMANA, in consequence of man being the only animal possessing *two hands*. At first sight, it might be considered that four-handed animals—the monkeys, apes, and their allies, which are placed by zoologists in the order

Digitized by Google

QUADRUMANA—were superior to those which possess only two hands, but this is far from being the case. None of these four hands are adapted to the variety of actions which the human hand is capable of performing, and they are all, to some degree, required for support and locomotion; so that while in the higher forms of the quadrumana the extremities present an approximation in structure to those of man, in the lower they gradually tend to resemble the ordinary quadrupedal type. "That," says Cuvier, "which constitutes the *hand*, properly so called, is the faculty of opposing the thumb to the other fingers, so as to seize upon the most minute objects—a faculty which is carried to its highest degree of perfection in man, in whom the whole anterior extremity is free, and can be employed in prehension." The peculiar prehensile power of the human hand is chiefly dependent upon the length, power, and mobility of the thumb, which can be brought into exact opposition to the extremities of all the fingers, whether separately or grouped together.

Before describing the hand itself, we must say a few words on the upper extremity generally, of which the hand may be regarded as the essential part.

The general arrangement of the bones of the arm will be readily understood by a reference to fig. 1. The general plan of the osseous framework of the upper and lower limb is very similar. The *humerus* or arm-bone corresponds to the *femur* or thigh-bone; the lower end of the humerus is connected with the two bones of the forearm, the *radius* and the *ulna*, which correspond with the two bones of the leg. Then come the *carpal* bones, the *metacarpal* bones, and the *phalanges*, just as we have *tarsal* bones, *metatarsal* bones, and *phalanges* in the foot.

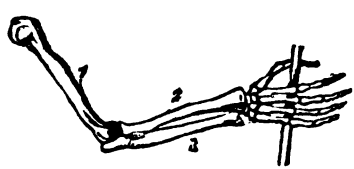


Fig. 1.

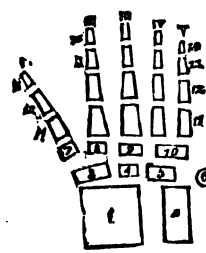


Fig. 2.

Fig. 1.—1, the humerus; 2, the radius; 3, the ulna. Beyond the distal ends of the radius and ulna come the carpal bones, the metacarpal bones, and the phalanges.

Fig. 2.—Diagram of the bones of the hand, with the ends of the radius and ulna. 1, end of radius; 2, end of ulna; 3, scaphoid; 4, semilunar; 5, cuneiform; 6, pisiform; 7, trapezium; 8, trapezoid; 9, magnum; 10, unciform; 11, 11, metacarpal bones; 12, 12, first row of phalanges; 13, 13, second row; 14, 14, third row; I, thumb; II, forefinger, &c.; V, little-finger.

In fig. 2 (which we copy from Humphry's "Human Foot and Human Hand") we have a diagram shewing the way in which the bones of the hand are arranged. The carpal bones (3 to 10 in the figure) are eight in number, and are arranged in the wrist in two rows. The first or upper row consists practically of three bones (3, 4, 5), the fourth (6) being regarded as belonging to the class of *Sesamoid Bones* (q. v.), and the second row of four bones (7, 8, 9, 10); so that, excluding the pisiform bone (6), the carpal and the tarsal bones correspond in number. As we commonly term the palm the *front* of the hand, the thumb becomes conventionally the *outer*, and the little-finger the *inner* digit; but according to the rules of comparative anatomy, and in order to compare the hand and foot, we ought to reverse these terms. The outer (3) of the

Digitized by Google

carpal bones of the first row supports (through the intervention of 7 and 8) the bones of the thumb and forefinger (I and II), and constitutes with them the *outer* division of the hand. The inner (5) of the carpal bones bears the little, and the next (the ring) finger (V and IV), and constitutes with them the *inner* division of the hand, while the middle one (4) bears the middle-finger (III), and belongs to the *middle* division of the hand. We likewise see from this figure, and likewise from fig. 1, that the two outer bones (3 and 4) are connected with the radius, while the inner bone (5) is connected (indirectly by a thick ligament) with the ulna.

It is unnecessary for us to enter into any anatomical details regarding the individual carpal bones. Collectively, they are so arranged that the carpus presents a dorsal convex surface, upon which the tendons of the extensor muscles of the fingers play, and a palmar concave surface on which the tendons of the flexor muscles lie. The several bones are joined to one another—each bone being united to three or more others—by a large extent of surface, and are girded together by strong ligamentous bands. The wrist is thus as strong as if it had been constructed of one solid piece of bone, while the slight gliding movements which occur between the several bones, give it an elasticity which serves to break the shocks that result from falls upon the hand. The uppermost surface of the first row of carpal bones is convex, and this convex surface is received into a wide cup or socket, formed by the lower articular surface of the radius, and by a ligament passing from that bone to the ulna.

The metacarpal bones and the phalanges require no special description. Like the great-toe, the thumb has only two phalanges, while each of the other digits has three.

We shall now notice the various movements of which the hand is capable. They may be divided into (1) the different directions in which the hand collectively can be moved; and (2) the movements of which the hand itself, without reference to the arm, is capable.

The *scapula* or shoulder-blade, with which the principal arm-bone articulates, is itself movable to a very considerable extent on the surface of the ribs on which it rests. Again, the socket in which the nearly spherical head of the *humerus* or arm-bone lies is very shallow—not unlike the cup in the well-known toy *cup-and-ball*—and the arrangements of the shoulder-joint generally are such as to permit so great a variety, and so extensive a range of movements, that we are able to apply the hand to every part of the body. This freedom of motion is due in a great degree to the clavicles or collar-bones, which by steadying the shoulder-blades, and keeping the shoulders apart, afford a fixed point for the various muscles which we employ in raising the arms, in folding them over the chest, in the act of hugging, &c. The movement at the next junction of bones, the elbow-joint, is very different from that at the shoulder. The latter is termed, from its construction, a ball-and-socket joint, and admits of motion in all directions, within definite limits; while the elbow is a hinge-joint, and merely admits of bending and straightening, or, in other words, of motion in one plane. We have next to consider a class of movements of the forearm and hand, to which there is nothing analogous (at least to any material extent) in the leg. The movements in question are called "pronation and supination." In *pronation* (derived from *pronus*, with the face downwards), we turn the palm of the hand downwards, as in picking up any substance from the table; in *supination* (derived from *supinus*, with the face upwards), we turn the palm upwards, as for the purpose of receiving anything that may be placed in it.

These movements of pronation and supination are so important to the usefulness of the hand, that we must notice the three muscles by which they are chiefly effected. One of the three muscles passes from a projecting process on the inner side of the arm-bone, at its lower end, to the outer edge of the middle of the radius. Its contraction causes the radius to roll over, or in front of, the ulna. It thus pronates the hand, and is called a *pronator* muscle. Another muscle passes from a projecting process on the outer side of the arm-bone to the inner edge of the radius near its upper part. It runs therefore in an opposite direction to the former muscle, and produces an opposite effect, rolling the radius and the hand back into the position of supination. Hence it is called a *supinator* muscle. The third is a very powerful muscle, termed the *Biceps* (q. v.), which not only bends the elbow, but from the mode in which its tendon is inserted into the inner side of the radius "also rotates

Digitized by Google

the radius so as to supinate the hand; and it gives great power to that movement. When we turn a screw, or drive a gimlet, or draw a cork, we always employ the *supinating* movement of the hand for the purpose; and all screws, gimlets, and implements of the like kind are made to turn in a manner suited to that movement of the right hand; because mechanicians have observed that we have more power to supinate the hand than to pronate it." Supination can only be performed to its full extent by man, and even in man it is not the natural or habitual position: monkeys can partially effect the movement, and in most of the lower animals the part corresponding anatomically to the hand is constantly in a state of pronation.

The movements of which the hand itself, without reference to the arm, is capable, are very numerous, and in this respect differ considerably from the corresponding movements of the foot. Thus we can bend the fingers down upon the palm, or we can extend them beyond the straight line; we can separate them from one another to a considerable extent, and we can close them with considerable force. The wrist and hand are bent forwards or flexed upon the forearm by three muscles which pass downwards from the inner condyle or expanded end of the humerus, and are termed the *radial flexor*, the *ulnar flexor*, and the *long palmar* muscles. The first two of these muscles are inserted into wristbones on the radial and ulnar sides respectively, while the third expands into a fan-like *fascia* or membrane in the palm of the hand, and thus serves both to support the skin of the palm and to protect the nerves and vessels which lie below it. Beneath the palmar fascia lie two sets of *flexor* muscles of the fingers, and they present so beautiful a mechanical arrangement as to merit special notice.

The *superficial* or *perforated flexor* muscle passes down the front of the forearm and divides into four tendons, which become apparent after the removal of the palmar fascia, and are inserted into the second phalanges of the fingers, each tendon splitting at its termination, to give passage to the similar tendons of the *deep* or *perforating flexor* muscle, which passes from the upper part of the ulna to be inserted into the last phalanx of each finger. These *flexor* muscles are antagonised by the *common extensor* muscle of the fingers, which, like the flexors, divides into four tendons, one for each finger. Besides these, there is a special *extensor* of the index-finger, a series of muscles forming the ball of the thumb, which move that organ in a most every direction, and various small slips giving lateral and other movements to the fingers.

It is sufficient to observe that the hand is very richly supplied with blood-vessels and nerves, without entering into any anatomical details on these points. There is no part of the body where the sense of touch is so acute as at the tips of the fingers, but we shall refer to the article TOUCH, ORGANS AND SENSE OF, the consideration of the special arrangements which make this part of the hand peculiarly important in relation to our knowledge of external objects.

Our notice of the comparative anatomy of the Foot (q. v.) renders it unnecessary to trace the modifications presented in the lower animals by the bones corresponding to those of the human hand; as the carpal and metacarpal bones with their phalanges undergo adaptations of form to meet the individual wants of the animal, very much in the same manner as the tarsal and metatarsal bones and their phalanges. Thus, the reader will readily see that the so-called knee of the horse, for example, is the carpus, and he will have no difficulty in tracing the metacarpal bones and phalanges. See the articles BROKEN KNEES and HORSE; and Humphry, "On the Human Foot and Human Hand."

HÄNDEL, George Frederick, one of the greatest of musical composers and musicians, though a native of Germany, spent so large a portion of his life in England, where he composed his greatest works, that Britain may almost claim him as her own. He was born at Halle, Upper Saxony, February 23, 1685. He manifested in infancy an extraordinary passion for music, and at the age of seven, having accompanied his father on a visit to the Duke of Saxe-Weissenfels, he found his way to an organ, where he was heard by the duke, who remonstrated with his father against further opposition to a genius of so decided a character. He was now placed under a music-teacher, Zachau, where he remained until he was 18, composing every week cantatas for the church-service, and learning all instruments, especially the organ. In 1698, he was sent to Berlin, where the Elector of Brandenburg was so impressed with his talents, that he wished to send him to Italy. As his father

Digitized by Google

would not accept this offer, he returned to Halle, whence, on the death of his father, he went to Hamburg in 1703. Here he played the violin in the orchestra of the opera. He was soon its director, and composed his first opera, "Almira," which was rapidly followed by "Nero" and "Florinda." His violent temper involved him in a quarrel with a brother-composer, which resulted in a duel; the sword of his adversary was stopped by a button or a music score. He next visited Italy. In Florence, he composed "Rodrigo," 1707. His "Agrippina," composed in Venice, had a run of thirty nights. At Rome, he was received at Cardinal Ottoboni's, where he heard Corelli, and beat him with his own violin, for not playing to suit him in his opera of "Il Trionfo del Tempo." In 1710, he returned to Germany, where he was appointed chapel-master to the Elector of Hanover, afterwards George I. At the close of the same year he went to England, where he was patronised by Queen Anne and the nobility. He composed "Rinaldo," "Pastor Fido," "Theseus" and in 1715, "Amadis da Gaula," in which Nicolini and Valentini first sung in England. In 1718 he undertook the direction of the Duke of Chandos's chapel at Cannons, where he wrote "Acis and Galatea," "Esther," the first English oratorio, and numerous concertos, anthems, fugues, &c. A Royal Academy of Music for the cultivation of the opera, was formed in 1720, and, after some competition, was placed under H.'s management. This undertaking, and other opera speculations, in which H. was engaged, proved very unsuccessful. H. lost £10,000, and was compelled to retire to Aix-la-Chapelle on account of his health. The oratorio "Deborah" was composed in 1733, and was followed by "Alexander's Feast" "Saul," "Israel in Egypt," and (1740) "L'Allegro'e Penseroso." In the end of 1741 he went to Dublin, where his "Messiah," composed in that year, was produced for charitable purposes. He remained in Dublin about nine months, and received a generous support. From this time success attended all his undertakings. On his return to London, he composed the "Samson;" and the "Messiah" was performed for the benefit of the Foundling Hospital. It was repeated annually for the same purpose, and from 1749 to 1777 brought to that charity £10,800. H. became blind, but he still composed, and played on the organ, being led to his seat, and forward to receive the plaudits of the audience. He assisted at the performance of one of his oratorios on the 6th of April, and he died as he wished, on Good Friday, the 13th of April 1759, "in hopes," he said, "of meeting his good God, his sweet Lord and Saviour, on the day of his resurrection." Among his works, which are in the Queen's Library, are 50 operas—8 German, 26 Italian, 16 English; 20 oratorios, a great quantity of church-music, cantatas, songs, and instrumental pieces. He was a wonderful musician, and his compositions are often full of grandeur and sublimity. His operas are seldom peformed, but his oratorios hold the same place in music that in the English drama is accorded to the plays of Shakspeare; and the Handel Festivals, lasting several days, are the grandest musical exhibitions of our times. See Chrysander's "Georg Friedrich H." (1858—67).

HAND-FASTING, the ancient term for betrothment, now disused.

HAND-GLASSES are very useful implements of gardening, for the protection of tender plants. They are of various kinds, some of them simple bells of glass, with a knob at top, for convenience of lifting them, chiefly used for covering cuttings in the green-house or stove, until they *strike* or send forth roots; whilst others consist of metal frames—zinc, lead, iron, or copper—filled up with panes of glass, and sometimes of a size large enough to be used for covering tree-pæonies, acacias, and other tender shrubs.

HA'NDICAPPING is the term used in various games and sports to denote the placing of competitors, good, bad, and indifferent, on such a footing that all shall have, as nearly as possible, an equal chance of winning. Thus, in horse-racing, when the speed of one horse has been ascertained to be greatly superior to that of another, the swifter of the two, in a handicap race, is made to carry extra weight to an amount that shall be deemed sufficient to reduce its speed to a level with that of its antagonist. Where the public performances of a horse have been exceptionally good, and when both speed and endurance are found to be of an unusually high character, the penalty inflicted in all future handicaps is very great, amounting sometimes to a weight several stones above that of very inferior competitors. The *beau idéal* of a handicap would thus be one in which the merits of the animals

Digitized by Google

should be so nicely discriminated, and the weights so accurately adjusted, that all the competitors should pass the winning-post at the same time, and thus run a "dead-heat." This is, of course, impossible in practice, but it is nevertheless the ideal at which the handicapper must aim; and the nearer he approaches to it, the more perfect is his work. In racing, no jockey with his saddle, &c., must weigh less than five stone seven pounds, but the maximum is left in the hands of the handicapper, who apportions to each horse a weight correesponding to its public performances, age, and sex. No appeal is allowed from his decision, nor can he be called upon to give the reasons that may have actuated him in allocating weights. Vested with such arbitrary power, he should be a person of sound judgment, unquestionable integrity, and thorough experience. His usual mode of constructing a handicap is to select the best and the worst horse entered for a race, placing such a weight upon the former as he supposes shall bring it down to a level with the latter's minimum of five stone seven pounds. He then proceeds to adjust the weights of the intermediate horses according to their varied merits.

When the handicaps have been published, no alteration can take place in the relative weights of the horses entered, unless one of these should prove a winner during the time intervening between the issue of the handicap and the period of its decision; in which case, extra weight, varying from three pounds and upwards, may have to be carried by the winning horse, as a penalty for his intermediate victory. Each jockey, with his saddle, &c., is weighed prior to starting, the exact extra weight to be carried being made up by leads strips let into the saddle-flaps. He is also weighed *after* the race, to prevent the possibility of his having carried either more or less than his proper weight; a precaution, moreover, that is rigorously observed after every kind of race, whether handicap or otherwise.

Though principally pertaining to horse-racing, handicapping is resorted to in many other sports. In pigeon-shooting from traps, the shooter stands, as a rule, 21 yards from the traps, that being the distance usually allowed to average performers. The more skilful the shooter, the further back has he to stand from the traps; the distance allowed by an acknowledged "crack" shot to his inferiors ranging from 1 to 10 or even 15 yards. In games such as chess and draughts, certain "men" are allowed to the inferior player; in billiards, the better of two allows his antagonist a certain number of "points," so as to equalise or handicap their respective games; at cricket, an eleven, such as the eleven of All England, will sometimes play against twenty-two others, the competition being at times very close. In swimming and pedestrianism, the inferior competitors are allowed a certain "law," or start; in yachting, the vessel of greater tonnage is handicapped with lesser ones, by allowing them extra time for the performance of the race. For instance, a fifty and a thirty ton yacht start for a race, the former allowing the latter, say, five minutes. They *start together*, and the heavier yacht reaches home, say three minutes ahead of the lighter; in that case, the lighter yacht's handicap of five minutes gives her the race by two minutes, though she was last to reach home. The principle of handicapping is the same, whether applied to field-sports or home amusements; it is the art of endeavoring to equalise, by certain penalties, the good, bad, and indifferent.

HAND-TREE (*Cheirostemon platanoides*), a large tree of the natural order *Sterculiaceæ*, which receives its name from the peculiar appearance of its flowers. These have no corolla, but a large 5-lobed and angular colored calyx—bright red within—from which project the five stamens, united by their filaments into a column, and separating and curving at the summit, where they bear the anthers, so as to have some resemblance to a hand or claw. It is not merely this, however, which makes the tree an object of interest, but the circumstance that it is an object of superstitious veneration to the Mexicans; a single tree near Toluca, which is mentioned in the earliest histories, being asserted by them to be the only one in the world, and their eager gathering of its flowers always preventing its multiplication by seed. It was not till 1801 that cuttings were obtained from it for the Botanic Garden of Mexico, where the young plants have since produced seed abundantly. The tree has also been found in great abundance in Guatemala. It is a lofty tree with a thick trunk, a habit similar to that of a plane, and broad maple-like leaves.

HANDS, Imposition of, a ceremony which has been employed both in ancient and modern religions use as symbolising the conferring of certain interior, and

Digitized by Google

generally speaking, spiritual gifts. In the consecration of Aaron and his sons, they are directed to lay their hands upon the heads of the victims which were to be offered in sacrifice (Ex. xxix. 10, 15, 19). Moses set Joshua apart as the leader of the people by "laying his hands upon his head" (Num. xxvii. 23). Our Lord is entreated to heal the ruler's daughter (Matt. ix. 18) by the same ceremony. This is the rite which He himself adopts in blessing the little children (Matt. xix. 15). The gift of the Holy Ghost was imparted by the same ceremony (Acts viii. 17), and the ministers placed by the apostles in the newly founded churches were similarly installed (1 Tim. iv. 14). In the early church, the rite of imposition of hands was employed in the receiving of catechumens and the reconciliation of penitents. From its use in confirmation, that rite is commonly designated by the Fathers under the name of Imposition of Hands. In the ancient church, this rite existed in two forms: the actual laying on of hands, which was called *chirothesia*; and the extending the hand over or towards the person, which was styled *chirotonia*. In the Roman Catholic Church the former is retained as an essential part of the sacraments of confirmation and holy orders; the latter is employed in the administration of the priestly absolution. Both forms are familiarly used in blessing. In the mass, also, previous to the consecration of the elements of bread and wine, the priest extends his hands over them, repeating at the same time the preparatory prayer of blessing. See Wetser's "Kirchen-Lexicon," vol. iv. 853. The rite of imposition of hands is used both by the Episcopalian and Presbyterian churches in the ordination of ministers. It also forms part of the ceremony of confirmation in the Anglican and in the Lutheran church. See Palmer's "Antiquities of the English Ritual," Keeling's "Liturgiæ Britannicæ."

HANDSEL, sometimes used to denote earnest-money, or part-payment, by way of binding a bargain. In Scotland, it popularly signifies a first transaction in trade, as, for example, the first sale effected in the day or week; and is likewise employed to signify a present in the nature of a New Year's gift on the first Monday in the year—hence called Handsel Monday.

HANDWRITING, in Law, is proved by calling a witness who either saw the individual write the identical words, or who by correspondence, or by having previously at other times seen the same person write other papers, can swear that he believes the paper is the handwriting of the individual to whom it is attributed. Sometimes, where no direct evidence can be had, engravers and others accustomed to compare the niceties of handwriting are allowed to give their evidence, or rather state their belief as to the writing; but this kind of evidence is looked upon with great suspicion, and is much discountenanced. In cases where a jury are called upon to determine a disputed question of handwriting, they are now allowed in England to form their own opinion by comparing the disputed writing with other writings admitted to be by the same party. This could not be done before 1854, but it is done now in both and criminal and civil cases. In Scotland, a jury may also be allowed to judge of the handwriting in this way in any case. In some countries—as, for example, in Scotland—a will, if written in the testator's handwriting, is admitted to be genuine without the attestation of witnesses, being then called a Holograph (q. v.) instrument; but there is no such privilege in England or Ireland, as all wills, by whomsoever written, must be attested by witnesses.

HANG-CHOW-FOO, the capital of the province of Che-keang, in China, on the left bank of the Tsien-tang, where that river disembogues into the Bay of Hang-chow-foo, is situated at the commencement of the Grand Canal, in lat. 30° 18′ n., long. 120° 15′ e. It is about 150 miles south-east of Nankin. H. is the most magnificent city of China—a Chinese proverb makes it a heaven upon earth. It was the capital of the empire during the rule of the Mongols, when it was visited by the celebrated Marco Polo early in the 14th century. There are ten gates through its lofty walls, which are 20 miles in circumference, but there are more inhabitants without the *enciente* than within. The population is estimated by Dr Macgowan at 800,000. The streets, which are of greater width than is usual in Chinese cities, are well paved, and in some directions lined for miles with elegant shops and extensive warehouses. The terminal ramifications of the Grand Canal are spanned by countless elegant bridges. H. is celebrated for its silk manufactures, and its embroidery excels that of any part of China. Mulberry-trees occupy every vacant spot within

Digitized by Google

and without the walls. No city in China, unless it be that of Suchau, possesses wealth to compare with that of this remarkable place, which, moreover, is the most literary and most religious part of the empire. Colleges and temples, *literati* and priests, abound and flourish in Hang-chow-foo. The imperial library in the palace of Kienlung, and the literary institutions, appear, however, to be going to decay, and could not at any period have had much educational influence. One cause of the celebrity of the city is found in the beauty of its environs. The tower of the Thundering Winds, although in ruins, is still an imposing edifice; while monumental gateways, light airy bridges, and temples of the size of villages, render the natural beauties of the city highly picturesque. One of the temples possesses 500 images of the Io-han (Buddhist saints), of the size of life, richly covered with gold. Nothing can exceed the beauty of the valleys opening into the lake, richly adorned as they are with trees, chiefly the camphor and tallow trees, and the arbor vitæ. From a remote period, these scenes have been the resort of pilgrims, and every spot is hallowed by some legendary incident. At one place there is an image of Buddha, cut out of the solid rock, measuring 48 feet from shoulder to shoulder. The nose is seven feet long, and the other parts are of a proportional size; it is gilt over like wooden and clay images of the same personage. The protruding rocks are profusely carved with religious inscriptions and images of mythological characters. The N.E. section of H. is called the Tartar city, being exclusively devoted to the Mantchu garrison or military colony. It is separated from the Chinese city by a low wall. About 25 miles below the city is Kaupoo, once a mart of considerable importance, the port of H., when that city was the metropolis of China, described by Marco Polo as an extremely flourishing place; fluvial changes have rendered it inaccessible to any but small flat-bottomed vessels. Chapoo, about 50 m. distant, situated on the n. of the bay, is now the port of H. Chapoo has also a Tartar city; it communicates by branches of the Grand Canal with H. and Shanghai. It is the port to which Chinese trade with Japan is restricted. H. suffered considerably at the hands of the rebel Tae-pings (q. v.), by whom it was captured.

The configuration of the Bay of Hang-chow-foo and the embouchure of the Tsien-tang river, which empties into it near the provincial capital, favors the formation of the tidal phenomenon designated an eagre or bore. See BORE. Dr Macgowan, the first European who had witnessed this magnificent spectacle, has published an account of it in the "Proceedings of the Asiatic Society of Hong-kong." As the tide rushes into the mouth of the river, it becomes elevated to a lofty wave, which attains its greatest magnitude opposite the city of Hang-choo-foo. Generally, there is nothing remarkable in its aspect, except at the period of the vernal and autumnal equinoxes, the maximum being at the latter season. As the hour of flood-tide approaches, crowds gather in the streets running at right angles with the river, but at safe distances; boatmen stop lading and unlading their vessels, and put out into the middle of the stream. The centre of the river teems with craft. Loud shouting from the fleet announces the appearance of the flood, which seems like a glistening white cable stretched athwart the bay as far down as the eye can reach. Its noise, compared by native poets to that of thunder, speedily drowns that of the boatmen; and as it advances with prodigious velocity, it assumes the appearance of an alabaster wall, or rather of an advancing cataract four or five miles across, and about 30 feet high. As the foaming wall of water dashes impetuously onward, one trembles for the safety of the floating multitude. They cease shouting, and devote their energies to the steadying of the prows of their vessels toward the advancing wave, which threatens to submerge everything afloat; but they all vault as it were to the summit with perfect safety. This grand and exciting scene is but of a moment's duration; the wave passes up the river in an instant, but from this point with gradually decreasing force, volume, and velocity, disappearing entirely a few miles above the city. From ebb to flood tide, the change is almost instantaneous: a slight flood continues after the passage of the wave, but it soon begins to ebb. Within the historic period, numerous changes have been effected by the action of this wave, the most noted being the removal of a rocky islet from the centre of the river opposite Hang-chow-foo. Chinese ingenuity has been long exerted, with imperfect success, in preserving the alluvial plain from the wasting action of the eagre. The history of the dykes that have been successively erected, of failures and disasters, found in the local annals, shew that,

Digitized by Google

like the Yellow River, this part of the Tsien-tang has been a constant source of anxiety and expense to the government, costing about 180,000 dollars per annum.

HANGED, Drawn, and Quartered, the description of the capital sentence on a traitor, which consisted of drawing him on a hurdle to the place of execution, and after hanging him, dividing the body into quarters. This punishment was substituted by the stat. 54 Geo. III. c. 146, for the ancient more barbarous sentence of disembowelling alive, but the crown has power to reduce the sentence to simple beheading. See also HANGING.

HANGING is the mode by which capital punishment is carried out in the United Kingdom. In England, formerly, in atrocious cases, it was usual for the court to direct a murderer to be hung upon a gibbet in chains near the place where the crime was committed—also at a later period to order the body to be dissected—and the execution to take place on the next day but one after the sentence was passed. But these useless severities were abolished by the stat. 6 and 7 Will. IV. c. 30.

The mode of punishing by hanging was first adopted in England in 1241, when Maurice, a nobleman's son, was hanged for piracy. Other more barbarous modes of inflicting death were long in use, being prescribed by statute, but have been abolished, and hanging has long been the ordinary, because the most humane, mode of executing capital punishment. In treason, hanging is part of the statutory punishment, coupled with mangling the body, though the crown may change the sentence into simple beheading, except in the case of women, who are only hanged, in deference to their sex. Formerly, in Scotland, on the other hand, a capital sentence pronounced south of the Firth of Forth could not be executed within less than 30 days; and if pronounced north of the Firth, within less than 40 days after it was pronounced. But now, in both cases, the day of execution must not be less than 15, nor more than 21 days, south of the Firth; nor less than 20, nor more than 27 days, if north of the Firth, after sentence passed. Until recently, the hanging or execution took place in public. See EXECUTION.

The cause of death in hanging is complex. The compression of the windpipe by the cord, the obstruction of the return of venous blood from the head, and of the flow of arterial blood to the brain, the stretching or tearing of the nervous structures of the neck, and in some instances dislocation or fracture of the vertebræ, may concur in the production of the fatal effect, which, though attended with violent struggles in some cases, is probably as nearly instantaneous as possible. The subject, in its relations to medical jurisprudence, will be more fully considered under the title STRANGULATION.

HANGING GARDENS. The Hanging Gardens of Babylon were anciently reckoned among the wonders of the world. Their construction is variously ascribed to Queen Semiramis, and to Nebuchadnezzar—seven centuries later, but still more than five centuries B. C.—who is said to have made them for the gratification of his Median queen, Amytis, because the Babylonian plain seemed dreary to her in comparison with the varied and romantic scenery of her native land. Diodorus and Strabo have given particular descriptions of them; and although it is remarkable that they are not mentioned by Herodotus, while Quintus Curtius speaks of them as "fabulous wonders of the Greeks"—an opinion which some of the learned in modern times have adopted, denying their very existence—yet the probability seems to be in favor of the general accuracy of the descriptions, and even that the ruins of this celebrated structure are to be recognised among the mounds, which mark the site of Babylon. See BABYLON. The Hanging Gardens are said to have formed a square, with an area of nearly four acres; but rising in terraces curiously constructed with stone pillars, across which were placed stones, covered with reeds and bitumen, and again with bricks united by cement; above these, sheets of lead, to prevent moisture from flowing down, and finally a sufficient layer of earth; the summit being elevated three hundred feet above the base, so that at a distance the whole presented the appearance of a pyramidal wooded hill. There was a large reservoir at the summit, which was filled with water by pumping from the Euphrates, for the irrigation of the gardens, and the supply of their numerous fountains. Fountains and banqueting rooms were distributed throughout the numerous terraces; groves and avenues of trees, as well as parterres of flowers, diversified the scene; whilst the view of the city and neighborhood was extensive and magnificent.

Digitized by Google

HANKOW' in lat. about 30° 30' n., and long. 114° e., a port of China, at the junction of the Han river with the Yang-tze-kiang, 600 miles from its mouth. It consists of three cities, the principal being Wu-chang-foo, on one side of the Han river, and Han-yang-foo on the opposite side. Strictly speaking, H. is a suburb of the former. It was destroyed during the Tae-ping rebellion, but has since been rebuilt, and has a population of from 500,000 to 1,000,000. English and American steamers ply regularly and frequently between H. and Shanghai. Vessels of large size can reach the city; the river is navigable 360 miles higher up, to the city of Ichang. Powerful flat-bottomed steamers are requisite for navigating this part of the Yang-tze-kiang, the current running at from seven to eight knots per hour. The principal export is tea. Other native products exported are silk, oil, tallow, tobacco, and wax. The chief imports are cotton piece-goods, woollens, metals, Straits and Japanese produce. The value of the exports, in 1870, was £4,434,129; and in 1871, £5,578,258; of the imports, in 1870, £5,938,314; and in 1871, £6,756,681. In 1875 the exports and imports were respectively valued at £5,662,094 and £4,858,810.

HA'NLEY, a town of Staffordshire, England, in the district known as *The Potteries*, and included in the parliamentary borough of Stoke-upon-Trent (q. v.). It is two miles and a half from Newcastle-under-Lyme, about one mile from Stoke, and one mile from the North Staffordshire Railway station and canal offices. The principal portion of the town has an elevated site. The streets are not very regular, but they are wide and well paved; and many of the houses are well built. There are several commodious market-places. There are numerous places of worship of the Church of England and other denominations. Among the public institutions is an infirmary.—Contiguous to H. is SHELTON, which may be regarded as forming with it one town. The manufacture of earthenware and china is the principal employment of the inhabitants of both. At Shelton is a villa called Etruria, erected by Josiah Wedgwood, remarkable for the Etruscan vases with which it is ornamented, imitations of ancient vases found in Italy, and the study of which was of great use to him in his endeavors to improve the manufacture of earthenware. The pop. of H. in 1871 was 39,976.

HANNIBAL (*the gift of Baal*) was a common name among the Carthaginians, the list of those famed in history extending to fourteen or fifteen. But the greatest of all the Hannibals was the famous son of Hamilcar Barca. He was born in 247 B.C. When he was nine years old, he accompanied his father on his Spanish expedition; and before starting, swore that oath of eternal hatred to the Roman name, which he kept so faithfully throughout his whole life. After the death of Hamilcar, he was employed by Hasdrubal, his brother-in-law, in most of the military operations which he undertook. Such was the esteem in which he was held by the soldiers, and such a reputation for bravery and strategic skill had he gained, that when Hasdrubal was assassinated, the army with one voice elected him commander-in-chief, an appointment which the authorities at Carthage at once ratified. H., at this time in his 29th year, undertook the command with ready zeal, for he longed to realise the legacy left him by his father, and to strike a death-blow at his country's rival by attacking her on her own soil. But before he entered on a task of such magnitude, he deemed it prudent to complete the subjugation of Spain, and accordingly spent two years in contests with some tribes hitherto independent of Carthage. Saguntum, a city in alliance with Rome, was attacked by him on the ground that its inhabitants were making aggressions on the Torboletes, subjects of Carthage. After a siege of eight months, the city was taken; and the Romans after an embassy had unsuccessfully demanded the surrender of the general who had thus wantonly violated the treaty, declared war in 218 B.C. Having taken measures for the defence of Africa and Spain during his absence, he started from New Carthage in 218 B.C., with 90,000 foot, and 12,000 horse. This force was very much thinned by his contests with the tribes between the Iberus and the Pyrenees, by the necessity of leaving Hanno with 11,000 men to keep them in subjection, by desertion in the passage of the Pyrenees, and by his sending home a portion of his Spanish troops. His object in this last act was to inspire the soldiers with thorough confidence in themselves and their general. From the Pyrenees he marched to the Rhone without opposition, since Scipio was at Massilia (Marseille), four days' march from the point where H.

Digitized by Google

crossed the river in the face of the Celtic hordes who sided with the Romans. His next great difficulty was the passage of the Alps, which he effected in fifteen days, in spite of the attacks of the mountain tribes, the snows, storms, and other difficulties. Much discussion has taken place among learned men whether H. crossed the Cottian Alps by the pass of Mont Genevre (or Cenis), or the Graian Alps by the pass of Little St. Bernard. For the former route, Michelet, Thierry, and most French writers argue; and for the latter, with better reasons, Niebuhr, Arnold, Mommsen, &c. After allowing his army (now about 26,000 strong) some time to recruit in the rich villages of the friendly Insubrians, he first subdued the Taurini, a tribe hostile to the Insubrians, and took their chief city after a siege of three days; and thus forced into alliance with him, all the Ligurian and Celtic tribes on the upper course of the Po. Scipio, having returned from Massilia, took the command of the army in the north of Italy, and first met H. on the plain near the river Ticinus. The Romans were entirely routed; and Scipio, who was severely wounded, retreated across the Po. The armies again met at the Trebia, with a like result, though the Romans, who had received reinforcements, were much more numerous. These battles were fought in 218 B.C. Having wintered in the neighborhood of the Po, and levied additional troops among the Gauls, most of whom were now his friend, H. started southward so soon as spring permitted, marching through Liguria and the swamps of the Arno. In this difficult route, immense numbers of his beasts of burden and horses perished, and he himself lost the sight of one eye. He next inflicted a severe defeat, near Lake Thrasymene, on the consul Flaminius: thousands perished by the sword, including the consul, and thousands in the lake, while 15,000 were taken captive, Hannibal losing only 1,500. After this victory he crossed the Apennines to Picenum and Apulia, and thence re-crossed to the fertile Campania, which he ravaged. Thither Fabius was sent with an army to oppose him, but no general engagement took place, the consul endeavoring to lead H. into snares, which he succeeded in doing; but the wily African extricated his army by a stratagem, and returned to Apulia. He wintered at Cannæ, and in June, or, according to others, in August (2d) of 216 B. C., almost annihilated a Roman army of 90,000 men under Terentius Varro and Æmilius Paulus, in the battle, which was fought a little below the town. About 50,000 are said to have fallen, including Æmilius Paulus, and a host of Roman knights, senators, and other distinguished persons. Here H. committed, perhaps, the greatest military error of his life, in not marching direct to Rome; but it is supposed that he refrained, in order to allow the tribes of Italy to declare in his favor. Many in the south of Italy did attach themselves to his interests, but not in such numbers as he had anticipated. After some delay, he marched on Neapolis (Naples), which he did not succeed in taking, but the gates of Capua were opened to him, and here he wintered. The enervating effect which the luxury of Capua is said to have had on his army has been greatly overdrawn, but his residence there forms, in one point of view, the turning-point in the war, which from this time became more of a desultory kind. H.'s great purpose was to arm the Italian nations against Rome, and so to crush her power by means of her own subjects; the Romans, on the contrary, henceforth avoided coming to a pitched battle with the Carthaginians, but sought rather to keep the tribes in awe, and harass H. and his lieutenants by small armies in different parts of the country. H. traversed Italy in all directions, surprised the Roman generals, defeated their armies, captured their towns, such as Casilinum, Arpi, Tarentum, Metapontum, Thurii, Locri, and many others; he defeated Centenius near Capua; Cn. Fulvius at Herdonea; Fulvius Flaccus on the Anio; Crispinus and Marcellus in Lucania; and the besieging army before Locri: in all these cases the armies were almost annihilated. The defeat of Hasdrubal, his brother, at the river Metaurus, and the loss of his army, compelled H. to confine himself to the mountainous peninsula of Brutium, where for four years he resisted all the efforts of the Romans to dislodge him. At length, after having maintained himself in Italy for upwards of fifteen years, he was recalled to Africa, to defend his country against Scipio; but notwithstanding his utmost exertions, and the bravery of his veteran troops, he was defeated by Scipio, near Zama, with a loss of 20,000 men. Peace was concluded in the following year (201 B. C.).

H.'s darling scheme had in the meantime been baffled, but his hatred to Rome was not diminished, and accordingly he set himself with all his zeal to make prepar-

Digitized by Google

ations for a still more deadly struggle at some future day. He turned his attention, in the first place, to political reforms, and some constitutional changes which were loudly called for, by which he placed the finances on a better footing. But his enemies accused him to the Romans of stirring up Antiochus III. of Syria to make war on them; and when ambassadors came to Carthage, H. fled to the court of Antiochus at Ephesus. In the war which followed, he took no conspicuous part, but the king bitterly regretted afterwards that he did not take the advice of H. to carry the war into Italy. When peace was concluded, the surrender of H. was one of the conditions; but foreseeing such a result, he fled to Prusias, king of Bithynia, for whom he gained a naval victory over Eumenes, king of Pergamus. He was at length demanded by the Romans; and seeing no hope of escape, he took poison, which he always carried with him for such an emergency.

Among ancient authorities, the reader may consult, with great profit, Polybius, Dion Cassius, Plutarch, and Appian; and of modern historians, Arnold's "Hist. of Rome," vol. iii.; Niebuhr's "Lectures on Roman History," vol. i.; Mommsen's "Hist. of Rome," vol. ii. (Dickson's translation). For military operations specially, see Vaudoucourt, "Histoire des Campagnes d'Annibal en Italie."

HA'NNIBAL, a city in Missouri, United States America, on the west bank of the Mississippi, 132 miles above St Louis. It is the terminus of the Hannibal and St Joseph and other railways, and has steamboat communication with various towns on the Mississippi. It has a large trade in pork, tobacco, hemp, and grain, with mills, foundries, and machine-shops. It has a college. Pop. (1870) 10,125; (1880) 11,074.

HANNO (perhaps the father or the son of that Hamilcar, who fell at Himera in 480 B.C.) is famed for a voyage of discovery which he made along the west coast of Africa, to found Libyo-Phœnician towns. His expedition is said to have consisted of 60 ships and 30,000 men and women. One city was built not far from the Strait of Gibraltar, and others along the coast reaching to Cape Bojador. He went south as far probably as Sierra Leone. On his return to Carthage, he inscribed an account of his voyage on a tablet, and placed it in the temple of Kronos (Saturn), or, according to others, of Juno. It seems to have been written in the Punic language; the version of it which remains is only a Greek translation. The "Periplus" has been published on the continent by Gelenius, Boecler and Müller, and Berkel, and an English translation by Falconer (Lond. 1797). Great discussions have taken place among the learned as to the *time* when H.'s voyage was made (the best authorities favoring the period of about 570 B.C.); as to *the* Hanno out of all the many Hannos of history; and as to the facts stated in the "Periplus;" but on these we cannot enter. Some recent writers find evidence in it of the existence of the *gorilla* in those ancient days. For a full discussion of the subject, consult Dodwell's Dissertation (in Hudson's "Geographi Minores"); Bougainville's Essay ("Mém. de l'Acad. des Inscript.," xxvi. p. 10, and xxviii. p. 260); also Falconer, in his edition already referred to.

HA'NOVER, a town in New Hampshire, United States America, pleasantly situated on the east bank of the Connecticut River, 52 miles north-west from Concord. It is the seat of Dartmouth College, founded by Lord Dartmouth for the education of the Indian youth, and a medical college. Pop. of township (1880) 2,147.

HANOVER, formerly a kingdom of Northern Germany, but since 1866 incorporated with Prussia. (The following description refers chiefly to the state of things before the union; for more recent information, see PRUSSIA.) Hanover extends from 51° 18′ to 53° 52′ n. lat., and from 6° 48′ to 11° 35′ e. long. It may be divided into three distinct districts, viz.—1. The eastern, which consists of the duchy of Bremen cum Hadeln, a section of the duchy of Lauenburg, the duchy of Verden, the principalities of Lüneburg, Kalenberg, and Hildesheim, and the countships of Hoya and Diepholz; 2. The western (separated from the former by the principalities of Oldenburg) comprises the duchy of Aremberg-Meppen, the principalities of Lingen, Aldenburg) comprises the duchy of Aremberg-Meppen, the principalities of Lingen, brück and East Friesland with the Harlingerlands, the lower countships of Bentheim and Bentheim, and the circle of Emsbühren, which formerly belonged to the Münster; 3. The southern, which is separated from the other Hanoverian territories by Brunswick, and comprises the principalities of Grubenhagen and Göttingen together with the districts of Elbingerode and Ilfeld. H. is bounded n. by the

Digitized by Google

Ocean and the river Elbe, e. by Mecklenburg and Prussian Saxony, s. chiefly by Westphalia and Hesse Cassel, and w. by Holland. The following table shews the divisions, or landrosteien, of H., with their respective areas and populations:

Landrosteien, or Provinces.	S. Area in Sq. Miles.	Population in Dec. 1858.	Chief Towns.	Population.
Hanover	2300·13	354,763	{Hanover, with subs.,	61,852
Hildesheim	1706·56	360,801	Hildesheim,	16,800
Lüneburg	4293·45	358,701	Lüneburg,	12,600
Stade	2595·60	288,975	Stade,	6,000
Osnabrück	2388·33	258,797	Osnabrück,	12,800
East Friesland, or Aurich	1144·08	189,068	Aurich,	4,792
Clausthal, and Mines of Goslar	241·92	32,946	Clausthal,	14,000

In 1858 the area was accordingly a little over 14,670 sq. m.; pop. 1,844,976. Area of the Prussian province of H., 14,800 sq. m.; pop. (1875) 2,018,868.

Physical Character, etc.—The general physical character of H. is that of an extended plain with slight undulations, but in the south the country is mountainous, embracing a considerable part of the Harz, together with the lesser heights of the Eichsfeld, Sollinger, Süntel, Deister-Oster, and Hildesheimer-Wald. From the base of these hills to the seacoast the land is one vast plain, only interrupted at certain points by low ranges of hilly ground. The mountains, which abound in minerals, are covered with dense woods, and the valleys lying between them are fertile and well adapted to agriculture; but beyond these valleys the country is traversed from east to west by a sandy tract from 50 to 80 miles in width, known as the Lüneburg Heath, in which the inhabitants with difficulty gain a scanty subsistence by rearing sheep and keeping bees. Great marshes or peat moors cover the north and north-west districts, but these have in some parts been so successfully drained that they yield good pasture, although the soil generally is unproductive, comprising some of the poorest districts of Germany. The coasts are low, and require to be protected from the overflowing of the sea by embankments and dykes, the land being in many parts below the ordinary level of the sea. Along the banks of the rivers there are fertile districts, even in the north of the country.

The principal rivers are, the Elbe, which forms 120 miles of the north-east boundary-line; the Weser, on whose affluent the Leine, the capital of H., is situated; the Aller, the Ems, and the Vechte, which all fall into the German Ocean. There are numerous small lakes in Hanover. The principal canals are those between Lingen and Meppen, Aurich and Emden, and the Bremen Canal, between the Hamme and the Swinge, which serves to drain the moors, and to transport the turf and peat which they yield.

Climate.—The climate is moist near the ocean, and fogs and heavy winds are frequent; in the south it is dry and colder; and in some parts of the country marsh fevers prevail, although the general character of the climate in H. may be characterised as healthy. The mean annual temperature is 46°·5; winter, 28°·7; and summer, 64°·5. Extremes are rare. The average annual fall of rain is 28 inches.

Soil, Products.—The soil is generally of inferior quality, although it varies considerably in different districts. Agriculture is in a very backward condition, and notwithstanding some improvements which have been made of late years, large tracts of land, which are well adapted for cultivation, lie waste in every part of the country. The great subdivision of the land, and the consequent absence of capital, are the main causes of this imperfect mode of agriculture. The following proportions are given by Marcard for the distribution of the land in Hanover. Arable, meadow, and garden land, 5,833,000 morgen (the morgen is 0·6310 acre); forests, 2,242,000; waste lands, 6,514,000.

The richest corn-growing districts are Hildesheim, Göttingen, and Kalenberg, and the marsh-lands near the Elbe and Weser; rye is grown for the purpose of making bread, and largely used by the rural population. The turf obtained from the peat-moors in the north and north-west districts constitutes the only kind of fuel used in some parts of the country, and is obtained and consumed in very large

Digitized by Google

quantities. Cattle, horses, and geese are extensively reared in East Friesland and the marsh-lands; and barley and oats are raised in sufficient quantity for exportation.

The Luneburg and other extensive heaths afford good sheep walks, and when the heather is in blossom, are resorted to by the keepers of bees, who tend their hives with much care and considerable success. In 1869 there were 213,870 hives, chiefly in the Luneburg district, yielding honey to the value of £40,000. During the same year it was estimated that there were in H. 212,905 horses (upwards of 4000 stallions), 863,362 horned cattle, 2,156,920 sheep (of which 244,000 were merinos), 572,866 swine, and 158,203 goats. In East Friesland large flocks of geese are reared, the flesh of which is salted and exported; while large quantities of butter and cheese are annually exported from the same localities.

The rivers and lakes of H. yield an abundance of fish, and there are upwards of 2500 well stocked fishponds in the kingdom. Salmon is obtained in large quantities in the Weser. The herring-fishery is principally carried on from Emden, whence it is prosecuted with considerable enterprise, the boats going not unfrequently as far as the coasts of Scotland. The forests on the Harz Mountains and their offshoots yield large quantities of wood, chiefly pine and oak, while the valleys grow tobacco and some good fruits. The mineral resources of H. are rich and varied, including iron, copper, silver, lead, sulphur, zinc, coal, cobalt, vitriol, alum, arsenic, lime, gypsum, marble, pipe-clay, kaolin, freestone, slate for tiles, salt obtained from 18 works, &c. In 1875 the annual production of some of the chief minerals was estimated as follows: iron, 2,682,120 cnt. (1 centner = 110 lbs.); lead, 169,000 cnt.; salt, 1,092,000 cnt.; coal, 2,500,000 cnt. About one-third of the iron and one-fourth of the salt are obtained from the mines of the state, and it is estimated that 85,000 persons are employed in the different mining operations of Hanover.

Commerce, &c.—The trade, which has undergone some augmentation since H. joined the German Zollverein (q. v.) in 1854, is still very unimportant and undeveloped, notwithstanding the numerous favorable conditions presented by the navigable rivers of the Hanoverian States, their good ports, well-kept high-roads, and extended railways. Besides mining, agriculture, and the rearing of cattle and other animals, the chief branches of industry are sugar-refineries, and the manufacture of tobacco, paper, hemp, thread and linen, leather, bricks, pipes, &c.

The exports consist mainly of mineral products, coarse linens and canvas, honey and wax, feathers, wood, wool, horses, cattle, wheat and rye, butter, hops, rape and and linseed, oil-cakes, hams, and sausages. The imports comprise English manufactured goods, colonial products, wine and spirits, and silk. Emden is the principal trading port, but the chief sea-trade of the country is effected through Hamburg and Bremen, while H. has an extensive commission and transit business with Leipsic and Frankfurt-on-the-Maine. Besides, Emden, Pappenberg, Harburg, Lehe, and Leer, are rising into some note as trading ports. H. has good high-roads, and its postal system is well organised. The length of its post and high-roads is estimated at upwards of 3800 miles, and that of the lines of railway in operation (in the year 1875) at six hundred and sixty miles. The telegraph lines are about seven hundred miles in extent.

Revenue.—The revenue amounted, according to the budget for 1861—1862, to 19,598,322 thalers (the thaler = 2*s.* 10½*d.*), while the expenditure for the same year was 19,763,941 thalers. The national debt had risen, in 1861, to 46,344,886 thalers, including a debt for railways of 30,628,075 thalers.

Army.—The army numbered nearly 27,000 men. The service was for a period of seven years, the last year's service, however, being limited to the reserved corps. The principal fortresses are those of Stade, Harburg, and Fort-William, in the harbor of Bremen. H. furnished 15,280 men to the German Confederation, and had four votes in the Plenum, or Full Council of the diet.

Religion, Education, &c.—The population of H., in 1871, was 1,964,527. Of these there were—Protestants, 1,713,711; Roman Catholics, 238,809; different Christian sects, 8284; Jews, 12,799. Religious matters are under the direction of Lutheran (Evangelical) and Reformed consistories at Hanover, Stade, Otterndorf, Aurich, Hadeln; the see of Osnabrück, which is held alternately by a Roman Catholic and a secular Protestant bishop; and the Roman Catholic see of Hildesheim.—H., like other countries of Northern Germany, is amply provided with educational institu-

Digitized by Google

tions. It has one university at Göttingen, 17 high and 13 lower gymnasia, 5 normal and 21 polytechnic schools, a military academy at Hanover, a "Foundation Padæogogium" at Hefeld, schools of surgery and midwifery, of which that at Celle is the most esteemed, schools for the blind, deaf and dumb, and about 3600 free parish schools, which are in most cases dependent upon the local church party, whether Protestant or Catholic. There are also several good mining and forest schools in different parts of the kingdom.

The poor are provided for partly by voluntary subscription and partly by the proceeds of their own labor in the poor-houses erected for the reception of persons in want. There are partially self-supporting reformatories at Emden and Celle, while Hanover, Hameln, Göttingen, Lüneburg, Emden, and Hildesheim have all their separate houses of detention and poor-houses.

Law.—The administration of the law was presided over by a special ministry. Criminal cases have, since 1848, been tried before sworn juries.

Constitution, Government.—H. was a sovereign kingdom from 1814 to 1866. The monarchy was hereditary in the male line, and the administration was conducted by a responsible ministry with two representative chambers, whose concurrence was essential to the exercise of certain prerogatives of the crown. The upper of the two chambers consisted of the princes of the blood-royal; several mediatised princes, and other members of the higher nobility; four members nominated by the king; and fifty other members. Half the number of the elected representatives retired every third year. The lower chamber consisted of 2 of the members of the ministry nominated by the king, 2 deputies appointed by the chamber itself, 38 representatives of towns and boroughs, and 44 members for the country districts. There were, moreover, 7 provincial assemblies, whose concurrence and assent were necessary for the promulgation of laws and the levying of taxes within their several districts.

The highest department of the government was the Council of State. The cabinet which, after 1848, was composed of responsible members, comprised seven ministers, each of whom presided over a special department of the administration. The chambers were summoned every two years, but the diet or landtag was septennial. The monetary system, and the weights and measures of H., were the same as those adopted by the German Zollverein (q. v.).

People.—The Hanoverians are a mixed race: those inhabiting the north-eastern and central provinces are mostly Saxons, but those on the coast are of Frisic origin; those on the west of the Ems, Dutch; and those in the southern provinces, Thuringians and Franconians. Platt-Deutsch, or Low German, is commonly spoken in all the rural districts excepting those bordering upon the Netherlands, in which Dutch is the ordinary form of speech; while High German, as in every other part of Germany, is the language of the educated and higher classes.

History.—The country at present included in the kingdom of H. was occupied in remote ages by Saxon tribes, which after a long-continued struggle under their leader Witikind, submitted to the dominion of Charlemagne, and embraced Christianity. H. continued to form part of the Frankish empire until the time of the Emperor Ludvig the German, when Ludolf of Meissen incorporated it in the duchy of Saxony. In 951, the Emperor Otho I., who had inherited Saxony from his father, Henry I., the hereditary duke, bestowed it on Hermann Billing, on the extinction of whose family in 1106, it passed to Lothaire of Supplinburg. By the marriage of Lothaire with Richenza of Nordheim, new territories were added to the duchy, which passed to the family of the Guelphs through their descendant Gertrude, who married Henry the Proud of Bavaria. Henry the Lion, the son of the latter, did much to advance the civilisation and commerce of his subjects by conferring rights and privileges upon various towns which had advocated his cause; but when he fell under the ban of the empire, a period of anarchy and confusion succeeded, which at first threatened the ruin of the country. When Henry lost the duchy of Saxony, he retained his hereditary lands of Brunswick and Lüneburg through the special favor of the emperor.

The Reformation early found adherents among the burgher and rural populations of H.; but as the new doctrines were strongly opposed by many of the chief magistrates and the majority of the nobles, their formal introduction was made the subject of violent altercations between the opposite parties, until the conversion of

Digitized by Google

Ernest I. of Lüneburg in 1583 gave support and stability to the cause of Protestantism.

The line of Brunswick-Lüneburg began with William the younger, who in the partition which he and his elder brother Henry (the founder of the reigning Brunswick house) made of the dominions of their father, Ernest I., obtained in 1569 the duchies of Lüneburg and Celle (Zell). William died in 1592, leaving seven sons, who, with a view of avoiding the further dismembering of their patrimony, agreed that the eldest should succeed, but that one only of their number should marry. The lot of marriage fell upon the sixth brother, George, who died in 1641, in the reign of his fourth brother, Duke Frederick, the last survivor of the family. On the death of Frederick in 1648, Christian Lewis, the eldest son of Duke George, succeeded his uncle, and in accordance with a family compact, took, as his portion of the inheritance, Lüneburg, Grubenhagen, Diepholz, and Hoya, with Celle for his residence; while his next brother, George William, obtained Kalenberg and Göttingen, with Hanover for his residence, and thus gave origin to the lines of Celle and Hanover, which were again merged in one after the death of Duke George William, third son of Duke George, who, dying without male heirs, was succeeded by his kinsman and son-in-law, the elector, George Lewis of Hanover, who ascended the throne of England as George I. (q. v.) on the death of Queen Anne in 1714, as the nearest Protestant heir of the deceased sovereign, being son of the electress, Sophia, daughter of Elizabeth, queen of Bohemia, and granddaughter of James I. of England. Duke George William of Celle deserves notice for his warlike and active administration, and for the part which he took in all the momentous affairs of his age: thus he sent auxiliaries to Venice, to aid the republic against the Turks; co-operated with the Duke of Brunswick to reduce his insurgent capital; entered into an alliance with the emperor against France and Sweden; sent an army into Hungary to resist the Turks: and in 1688, he lent troops and money to William of Orange against James II. of England.

With George Lewis, king of England, and the second elector of H. or Brunswick-Luneburg, a brighter epoch opened to the Hanoverians, who on his accession to the throne of England, were relieved from the burden of maintaining the court and local household, while the revenues of the crown were thenceforth appropriated solely to the general purposes of the state. Bremen and Werden were obtained in this reign by purchase from Denmark. George II., who succeeded in 1727, shewed the same care as his father to spare the revenues of H. at the expense of those of England. In his character of elector he participated in the Austrian War of Succession, 1740—1748, but in the Seven Years' War, when H. suffered materially from the incursions of the French, he sided with Prussia. This king founded the university of Göttingen in 1745. The first thirty years of the reign of George III. (q. v.), who succeeded on the death of his grandfather in 1760, contributed largely towards the prosperity of H., which, like the other states of Northern Germany, profited by the increased English and American trade, for which the Hanoverian ports and rivers formed the regular channels of communication with the rest of Germany. In 1793 Hanoverian troops took part in the wars against the French republic, but the expenses of their maintenance were defrayed by England; and it was not till 1801, when Prussia, refusing to acknowledge the neutrality of H., threw troops into electorate, that H. suffered from the anomalous position in which its relations to England placed it in regard to the other states of Germany. The Prussian troops evacuated H. at the close of the same year, in accordance with the treaty concluded into between France and England; but the claims and counter-claims which arose from this occupation gave rise to protracted discussions, which were not finally settled till 1830, when it was stipulated by treaty that H. was to pay to Prussia an indemnity of 375,000 thalers. In 1803, when war was renewed between England and France, Napoleon threw an army, under the command of Mortier, into H. the result of this measure was to compel the Hanoverian government to enter into a convention with the French general, by which it bound itself to abstain from serving against France during the pending war; to give up fortresses, arms, horses to the enemy; to subsidise French troops; and to participate unconditionally in the general costs of the war. A large number of the army, however, contrived to evade signing these articles of surrender, went over to England, and the men were incorporated into the German legion, which did good service both

the Peninsular war and in the Belgian campaign of 1815, which terminated in the battle of Waterloo. In 1806, Napoleon, after having ceded H. to Prussia, and again withdrawn it, appropriated a portion of the electorate to complete the newly-formed kingdom of Westphalia, which in 1810 received the whole of the Hanoverian territory. Finally, H. was united with France, and the north-west portion divided into the departments of Bouches de l'Elbe, Bouches du Weser, and Leine, while the south-east portions formed the Westphalian departments of Atter and Harz. After the expulsion of the French, H. was elevated to the rank of a kingdom in 1814. In the same year, the Prince Regent of England convoked the Hanoverian states to deliberate upon the best manner of consolidating the various independent governments of the different provinces into one systematic whole. In 1816, the Duke of Cambridge, the brother of the Prince Regent, was appointed governor-general of H.; and in 1819 a new constitution was granted, in accordance with which the provincial states were retained and enlarged, and two representative chambers associated with them. Very little was done in the time of George IV. towards the amelioration of the administration, and the general disaffection and distrust had risen to the highest pitch when William IV. ascended the throne. The influence of the French revolution of July (1830) extended to H., and in 1831, disturbances broke out at Osterode and Göttingen. These were speedily put down, but as the national discontent did not abate, the prime minister, Count Munster, who had long been obnoxious to the mass of the people, was dismissed, and the Duke of Cambridge, who had hitherto acted as governor-general, invested with the title of viceroy, and intrusted with very extensive powers. The duke recommended gradual reforms, but as the popular feeling was decidedly in favor of a thoroughly remodelled constitution, the states were again convoked; and finally, in 1833, a draft of the proposed constitution, which had been prepared by a commission appointed by the ministry and the states, was laid before William IV., and after it had been considerably modified in England, it received his signature, September 26, 1833, without having been again submitted to the assembly of the states. The death of William IV. in 1837, placed H. under the rule of the next male heir, Ernest August, Duke of Cumberland. One of the first measures of the new king was to abrogate the constitution of 1833, to which he had from the time of its adoption refused to give his assent, and to restore that of 1819.

When the government demanded the oath of allegiance from all persons holding office under the state, seven of the Göttingen professors—viz., Dahlman, Gervinus, J. Grimm, F. Grimm, Ewald, Albrecht, and W. Weber—refused to take the required oath, in consequence of which all were deprived, without any preliminary investigation, of their chairs, and the three first-named banished from the country.

From this period till 1848, when the success of the French revolution compelled the German rulers to adopt a more liberal policy towards their subjects, the king showed himself resolutely averse to sanction reform. Liberal measures, however, were at length introduced, and the new constitution of 1848 was more liberal than that of 1833. The king, moreover, organised some useful reforms in the internal administration, and effected great improvements in several of the towns.

The chambers of H. showed great zeal in the reorganization of Germany, and King Ernest entered into a triple alliance with Prussia and Saxony, to promote the unity of the German nation. Unlike many of his German contemporaries, King Ernest kept the promises which he had made to his people during the revolutionary crisis of 1848—1849; and although the nobility made the most pressing appeals to him for the recovery of their ancient privileges, and the overthrow of the constitution, he refused to withdraw his pledge that the country should be governed in accordance with constitutional principles; and such confidence was placed in his word that, notwithstanding his avowed opinions, his death, in 1851, was regarded as a serious blow to the cause of reform, for his son and successor, George V., was known to hold very extreme views in regard to the kingly power and the claims of the aristocracy. The early measures of the new king were not calculated to allay the fears entertained of his policy; but the decisive declaration of the assembly of the states that they were desirous of seeing the reforms completed which had been begun by the late king, and their vote of want of confidence in the new cabinet, prevented any marked retrogressive movement on the part of the ministry, and in 1854 H. joined the Zollverein. In 1855, the constitution underwent various modifications in ac-

Digitized by Google

cordance with the demands of the federal diet, by which it was made to approximate more closely to that of 1840. Although the changes were unpopular, they met with no energetic opposition. After the war of 1866, H. became a province of Prussia. See GERMANY.

HAN'OVER (Ger. *Hanno'ver*), formerly capital of the kingdom, now chief town of the province of Hanover, is situated on a plain lying on both banks of the Leine —which is crossed by ten bridges, and is navigable hence to the ocean—about 100 miles n.n.w. of Hamburg. It consists of the old town, and the suburbs Glocksee and Linden, and with these inclusive, it had, in 1871, a population of 104,248. The older parts of the city are mean and unattractive, but since 1837, when by the accession of Ernest-Augustus, Duke of Cumberland, to the throne, it became the residence of the sovereign. H. has undergone very extensive alterations and improvements. In the Waterloo Platz, with its column surmounted by a figure of Victory, are the fine new barracks and arsenal. Besides these, the most interesting buildings are the stately town-hall in the market-place, founded in 1439, with an adjacent public library of 40,000 volumes; the royal library, with its 150,000 volumes and 9000 MSS., its incunabula, archives, and valuable state papers; the theatre, one of the largest in Germany; the king's palace; the museum, with good natural-history collections; a gallery of pictures, &c.; and the royal state palace, built on the site of a monastery of Minorites in 1682, which deserves notice for the magnificence of its internal decorations, and for the number and value of the objects of ancient and modern art which it contains; its fine gallery of paintaings; its chapel, in which are preserved numerous relics and antiques, many of which were brought from Palestine by Henry the Lion in 1172; and an altar-piece by L. Cranach. Among the charitable institutions of H. are the orphan asylum, school for the blind, infirmaries, hospitals, and poor-houses, the latter of which are principally supported by private subscription. H. is well provided with educational institutions, the most noteworthy of which are the Georgianum, a collegiate school for the sons of noblemen; a lyceum, and a gymnasium. The city has also polytechnic, normal, and medical schools, and 25 free public schools. H. was the first place in Germany that was lighted with gas (in 1826). The discovery of a rich bed of asphalt in the neighborhood of the town has been the means of giving the streets better side-pavements than most other German towns possess, while the recent improvements that have been effected in the old system of sewers, which dates from the 16th c., render the drainage particularly good. H. has gained pleasant walks and pleasure-grounds by the levelling and planting of the ramparts, while in the immediate vicinity of the town lie the royal palaces of Herrenhausen and Montbrilliant, whose beautiful grounds and gardens are freely opened to the public.

Since H. became a centre of the North German railway system, its manufactures have greatly increased in importance. Amongst the foremost are the manufactures of cotton, wax-cloth, machinery, locomotives; also gold, silver, and bronze wares, chemicals, leather, and tobacco. The trade of the place has also rapidly developed of late years.

See Leutsch, "Ein Blick auf die Geschichte H." (1827); Kobbe, "Abriss einer Geschichte d. Königreichs H." (1823); Bülow, "Beiträge zur Gesch. d. braunschw-lüneb. landes" (1829); Stieler's "Atlas" (1861); Thies, "Hannover und Umgegend" (1874).

HANSARD, a well-known name in connection with the printing of the British parliamentary records. The first of the family was Luke H., who was born in 1752 at Norwich, and coming to London, worked for some years as compositor in the office of Hughes, the printer to the House of Commons; and in 1800 succeeded Hughes as sole proprietor of the business, which is still carried on by his family. Competition and other causes have led to a division of the parliamentary printing, but the Messrs. H. still print the bills before parliament, the reports of committees, and some of the accounts.

The name of H. is connected with an important question of parliamentary privilege. The case was briefly as follows: A bookseller, named Stockdale, brought an action for libel against the Messrs. H., the libel consisting of statements in the parliamentary reports which the latter had printed, and Lord Chief-Justice Denman decided in favor of Stockdale. The House of Commons complained of a breach of

Digitized by Google

privilege, and another action was raised in the Court of Queen's Bench, but, as before, the plea of *the orders and privileges of the House* was overruled. After a third action had been brought, with a similar result, an act of parliament was passed, directing that any proceedings against persons for publication of papers printed by order of either House of Parliament are to be stayed by the courts of law, upon delivery of a certificate or affidavit that such publication is by the order of either House.

The Hansards are, however, most widely known by the reports of the debates in Parliament, which are published by them and bear their name. When charges of inconsistency are made in Parliament, they are usually verified by a quotation from "Hansard," the accuracy of which is seldom or never disputed. An opinion, in consequence, widely prevails that the Messrs. H. retain a corps of parliamentary short-hand writers in their service, from whose reports the debates printed in their work are prepared. This popular impression is entirely erroneous. The speeches printed in "Hansard" are taken in the gross from the London morning newspapers. They are usually sent to the peers or members by whom they are spoken for revision and correction, and many important alterations, expurgations, and additions are made in the speeches thus revised, when a speaker has been led away by the heat of debate, or has, on the other hand, failed to say all that was in his mind when he rose. The convenience, however, of possessing some record more or less authentic of parliamentary proceedings, has led the executive government to take a certain number of copies of "Hansard" for distribution among the public offices and departments. Many peers and members of parliament, foreign governments, and public libraries, also subscribe to this work, which is issued at a certain fixed price, which the Messrs. H. guarantee, at the commencement of each session, shall not be exceeded.

HANSEA'TIC LEAGUE, The, or the Hansa, was a trade-union established in the 13th c., by certain cities of Northern Germany, for their mutual safety, and for the protection of their trade, which at that period was exposed to the rapacity of rulers, and the lawless attacks of marauders on land, and pirates at sea; yet, notwithstanding obstacles such as these, and the heavy imposts levied on the German traders by their princes, several towns of Northern Germany, as, for instance, Hamburg, Lübeck, and Bremen, had acquired some commercial importance as early as the 11th century. The fame of the rich cargoes that found their way into their factories had given rise to swarms of pirates, who infested the mouths of the Elbe, and the outlets to the Baltic; and the necessity which the neighboring ports felt of protecting themselves effectually from such troublesome enemies, led, in 1219, to the settlement of a compact between Hamburg, Ditmarsh, and Hadeln, to protect the course of the river and the adjacent sea. This agreement was followed two years later by a treaty of mutual aid and defence between Hamburg and Lubeck, which was joined in 1247, by the town of Brunswick; and thus was formed the German League, or Hansa, the name of which indicated in the Plattdeutsch of the traders, a bond or compact for mutual aid. The progress of the League was so rapid, that, before the year 1260, when the first diet met at Lubeck, which was the central point of the whole association, it had its regularly organised government, with a fixed system of finance and administration.

The entire League, which at one period numbered 85 towns, and included every city of importance between Holland and Livonia, was divided into four classes or circles: 1. The Vandal or Wendic cities of the Baltic; 2. The towns of Westphalia, the Rhineland, and the Netherlands; 3. Those of Saxony and Brandenburg; 4. Those of Prussia and Livonia. The capitals of the respective circles were Lubeck, Cologne, Brunswick, and Danzig.

The cities composing the League were represented by deputies at the general diet, which met every three years, generally at Lubeck, which was considered as the capital of the League, to discuss and settle the current business of the League, and held an extraordinary meeting every ten years, to renew the various unions which constituted the great Hansa. The edicts of the diet were communicated to the masters of the great Circles, who remitted them to the several guilds within their respective jurisdictions.

Four large foreign factories were established at London (1250), Bruges (1252), Novogorod (1272), and Bergen (1278); and besides these and the ordinary members, various cities were connected by treaties of limited alliance with the League; as,

Digitized by Google

for instance, Amsterdam, Antwerp, Bordeaux, Barcelona, Cadiz, Dordrecht, Leghorn, Lisbon, Marseille, Messina, Naples, Ostend, Rotterdam, Rouen, Seville, St Malo.

The Hanseatic League was the first systematic trade-union known in the history of European nations, and the high political influence which it rapidly attained was due to its development of sounder principles of trade than any that had hitherto been put into practice; while in the earlier periods of its existence, it exerted a beneficial action on the advance of civilisation, which can scarcely be overrated. Its professed object was to protect the commerce of its members by land and by sea, to defend and extend its commercial relations with and among foreigners, and as far as possible to exclude all other competitors in trade, and firmly to maintain, and, if possible, extend, all the rights and immunities that had been granted by various rulers to the corporation. For the promotion of these ends, the League kept ships and armed men in its pay, the charge of whose maintenance was defrayed by a regular system of taxation, and by the funds obtained by the money-fines which the diet levied for infringements of its laws. In its factories, only unmarried clerks and serving-men were employed, and an almost monastic discipline was enforced; but the by-laws of the League prescribed a system of daily sports and light occupations for the recreation of the men, while sensible regulations for their comfort and cleanliness, and for the celebration of festivals at certain fixed times of the year, bear evidence of the sound sense that influenced the mode of government of the Hansa, and which was further shewn by the injunction to the masters of factories to avoid everything that could hurt the prejudices of the foreigners among whom they were placed, and to conform in all things lawful to the habits of the country.

For many years the Hanseatic League was the undisputed mistress of the Baltic and German Ocean. It created new centres of trade and civilisation in numerous parts of Northern Europe, and contributed to the expansion of agriculture and other industrial arts, by opening new channels of communication by means of the canals and roads with which it connected together the members of its association. The greatest powers dreaded its hostility and sought its alliance, and many of the powerful sovereigns of the middle ages were indebted to it for the most substantial benefits.

In England, since the time of King Ethelred, German traders had enjoyed the same privileges as native-born Englishmen. Henry II. took the Cologne merchants, together with the house which they occupied on the Thames, specially under his protection, allowing to them and their successors the privilege of exporting goods free of duty, and selling their Rhenish wines for the same price at which French wines were then sold in London; and in 1261 these privileges were extended by Henry III. to all the Germans in London who had a share in the Hanseatic Factory, or *Aula Teutonicorum*, which was long known to Londoners as the "Steel-yard." In 1388, the Hansards gained the good-will of Edward III. by supplying him with the money necessary to redeem the regalia and coronation jewels of his queen, which he had pledged to Cologne money-lenders, and by allowing him to draw upon their houses for large sums with which to defray the cost of his French wars. Their relations to other sovereigns at that period were equally significant of their power, for they defeated Kings Eric and Hakon of Norway, and King Waldemar III. of Denmark, in 1348, deposed Magnus of Sweden, and bestowed his crown upon Duke Albert of Mecklenburg; and in 1428 equipped a fleet of 248 ships, carrying 12,000 soldiers, against Eric of Denmark.

With the fifteenth century, the League reached at once its culminating point and its decline, for in proportion as the seas and roads were better protected by the states to which they belonged, and rulers learned to comprehend the commercial advantages of their dominions, its supremacy declined; while the discovery of America, and of a new sea-route to India, gave an entirely different direction to the trade of Europe. The Hansa had, moreover, arrogated to itself, in the course of time, presumed rights of imposing the greater and lesser ban, and exercising acts of sovereignty and judicial power, which were incompatible with the supremacy of the rulers in whose states they were enforced, and hence the League was necessarily brought into frequent hostile collision with the local authorities. Thus, in accordance with their system of exclusive policy, the Hansards refused to grant to merchants trading in

Digitized by Google

foreign parts the same privileges in the Hanseatic cities which they themselves had enjoyed for centuries in England, Russia, and Scandinavia, and hence arose dissensions, which not unfrequently ended in a fierce maritime warfare. By way of retaliation for the pertinacity with which the League refused to grant to the English the same immunities which had been accorded to traders of other nations, parliament required that Germans should pay the tax on wool and wine, which was exacted from all other foreigners in the English markets; and although the Hansards strongly resisted, they were at length condemned by the courts, in 1469, to pay a fine of £13,500; and they would probably have lost all they possessed in England, if their cause had not been advocated by Edward IV., who had more than once been indebted to them for money and aid, and who in 1474 secured for them, by a clause in the treaty of Utrecht, a restitution of nearly all their former rights in England. In 1598, their obstinate pertinacity in insisting upon the maintenance of their old prerogatives, notwithstanding the altered condition of the times, drew upon them the anger of Queen Elizabeth, who dispatched a fleet under Drake and Norris to seize upon the ships of the Hansa, of which 61 were captured, while she banished the Hansards from their factory in London. These measures had the desired effect of compelling the League to receive English traders on equal conditions, and thenceforward the Hansards were permitted to occupy the Steelyard, as in olden times. The Hansa had, however, outlived its date, and at the diet held at Lübeck in 1630, the majority of the cities formally renounced their alliance. Hamburg, Lubeck, Bremen, and, for a short time, Danzig, remained faithful to their ancient compact, and continued to form an association of free republics, that existed unchanged till 1810, when the first three were incorporated by Napoleon in the French empire. These, in 1813, combined with Frankfurt-on-the-Maine to form a union of the "Free Hanseatic Cities." At a convention in July 1870, the powers and privileges of the three free towns were re-established and re-organised, and under the empire they still retain their local self-government. See Sartorius, "Gesch. des hanseatischen Bundes," (1802—8); Barthold, "Gesch. der deutschen Hansa" (1854); "Hansische Geschichtsblätter" (1871-7).

HA'NSI, a town of the district of Hissar, in the province of the Punjab, lies 89 miles to the north-west of Delhi, in lat. 29° 6′ n., and long. 76° 3′ e. It is watered by a branch of the Delhi Canal, made in 1356 by Feroz Toghluk, and cleared in 1825 by the British government. This work, besides its domestic and agricultural uses, is available for navigation. The population of the town, according to the latest census (1868) was 13,568.

HANSTEEN, Christoph, a Norwegian astronomer, was born at Christiania, 26th September 1784. At first intended for the legal profession, he subsequently devoted himself entirely to the study of mathematical science. In 1814, he was appointed to the chair of mathematics in the university of Christiania, and there, in 1819, published his celebrated work on Magnetism, which was afterwards translated into German under the title of "Untersuchungen ber den Magnetismus der Erde," and produced a great sensation, especially in England, so much so, that in almost all the voyages of discovery since undertaken, magnetic observations have been made in conformity to his directions. In 1821, he discovered the "law of magnetic force." See MAGNETISM. After having visited London, Paris, Hamburg, Berlin, and different parts of his native country, he resolved to undertake a journey to Siberia, for the purpose of continuing his magnetic observations, which he accomplished from 1828 to 1830, and returned to Europe with a large collection of facts, which were of much service in aiding to dispel the obscurity which enveloped and still partly envelops this subject. On his return to Christiania, he prevailed upon the government to erect an observatory, fitted also for magnetic observations. Besides occupying his chair in the university, H. was professor of mathematics in the School of Artillery, superintended the triangulation of Norway, and helped in the reorganisation of the national system of weights and measures. He died 15th April 1873. He published lectures on astronomy, a work on mechanics, another on geometry, and several memoirs, of which the greater part are inserted in the "Magazin for Naturvidenskaberne."

HANUMÂN, or Hanûmân (the nominative of the Sanskrit base *Hanumat* or

Digitized by Google

Hanûmat, literally meaning, "having a jaw," but understood to imply "having a broken jaw"), is the name of a fabulous monkey, who plays a great rôle in the legendary history of the second or classical period of Hindu mythology. He is represented there as the strenuous friend and ally of Vishnu, when the latter, in his incarnation as Râma, made his expedition to Ceylon, in order to recover his wife Sîtâ, carried off by the giant Râvana. See VISHNU. In the war between Râma and Râvana, Hanumân, on one occasion, is related to have bridged over the ocean between the continent of India and Ceylon with rocks of a prodigious size, which he and his friends threw into the sea; on another, to have set Lankâ on fire by means of igniting his tail, previously dipped into combustible matter; and when, to restore to life his friends slain in battle by the armies of Râvana, he flew to the Himalaya, where he intended to gather the magical herbs required for his purpose; he grew impatient at not finding them quickly, and tore off the whole peak of the mountain, which he then carried to Lankâ, the capital of Ceylon. Such and many other extraordinary feats are related of this "chieftain of the monkey tribe," especially in the great poem "Râmâyana," which is devoted to the history of Vishnu in his descent on earth as Râma, and in many of its chapters dwells with particular predilection on Hanumat the monkey. Of his origin and his first darings, the older version of this epos gives us the following account; his mother was an Apsaras or nymph *Punjikasthalâ*, who, through some curse, however, was born as the daughter of a monkey, and under the name of *Anjanâ*, became the wife of the monkey *Kesarin*. Possessing the power of assuming whatever shape she pleased, she once transformed herself into a human being, and walked in splendid attire on the top of a mountain. There *Vâyu*, the god of wind, caught sight of her, and became bewildered with love. The result of his stormy courtship, though purely ideal, as he at least explained it to her, was the child Hanumat. The later version of the "Râmâyana" adds to this story a prefatory incident to justify, as it were, the liberty which the god took with the wife of Kesarin, by making him act under the promise of a Rishi or saint. When a child, Hanumân, while once lying on the lap of his mother, saw the sun rise, and thinking it was a fruit, conceived the desire of taking it. Up he started, therefore, into the air; but Indra, angry at his presumption, hurled him down with his fiery thunderbolt to the top of the mountain, where in his fall he broke his left jaw.

The numerous pictures and sculptures by which this singular Hindu deity is represented, refer to these and similar episodes of his history. He appears either in a fighting posture, armed with disk, sword, or trident, and trampling on some vanquished foe; or he is carrying the rocks with which he bridged over the sea; or he is in the attitude of a worshipper—which means of Vishnu. Frequently his figure is single; sometimes it is connected with that of Garuda, the sacred bird-vehicle of Vishnu; and it is never missing in those groups which emblematically represent the principal facts of Râma's life. Those not very familiar with the meaning of Hindu idols, will never fail to recognise him by his prodigious tail.

That Hanumân is the type of the monkeys worshipped by a certain class of Hindus, requires no further remark, nor will it be necessary to say that this monkey-worship, to which so early a writer as Megasthenes bears testimony when he speaks of the numerous monkeys coming to the town Latage—probably in the north of India—and being fed there daily, has its origin in the devotion to the memory of Hanumân, that great friend of Vishnu. The foundation of the myth is probably an historical one. There is no reason to doubt tradition when it tells us that a hero—it calls him Râma—carried Brahmanic institutions from the north of India to Ceylon, and we may believe it also when it couples with this event a cause which transformed this expedition into a war between the Brahmanic population of India and that of Ceylon. Nor is it improbable that Râma, on his march to the south, formed alliances, and that his allies, on account of their barbarous condition, were compared by his followers to monkeys. There, however, all that may be real in the myth of Hanumân seems to end, for its other ingredients are either purely legendary, or represent phenomena of a physical kind. When Râma ceased to be the human hero and became an incarnation of Vishnu, it followed, as a necessary consequence, that the history of all the circumstances connected with this change also became in part imaginary, and in part influenced by the character which belonged to the god. It is

Digitized by Google

the latter influence which is especially perceivable in the origin ascribed to Hanumân. Vishnu is in the Vedas a deity representing attributes of the sun, and the legends of the birth of his ally are such as would originate in phenomena connected with sunrise. To this the names ascribed to his mother seem to point; for the Apsarasas "were originally personifications of the vapors which are attracted by the sun, and form into mists or clouds" (see Goldstucker's Sanscrit Dictionary under the word "Apsaras"); and *Anjanâ*, among other meanings, signifies night.

HA'PSBURG, or HABSBURG, House of, of which the imperial family of Austria are the representatives, derived its name from the castle of Habsburg, or Habichtsburg (Hawk's Castle), on the right bank of the Aar, in the Swiss canton of Aargau. The castle was built in the 11th c. by Werner, Bishop of Strasburg, grandson of Gunthrun the Rich, Count of Alsace and Breisgau, who, according to the Austrian chroniclers, was descended from Ethico I., Duke of Alemannia and Alsace in the 7th century. Werner delivered the castle to his brother Kanzeline, whose nephew, Werner II., was the first who assumed the title of Count of Hapsburg. Albrecht or Albert III., the great-grandson of Werner II., assumed the title of Landgraf of Upper Alsace, or Sundgau. This prince possessed a great part of Swabia, Alsace, and the Aargau, to which his son, Rudolf I., added Lauffenburg. On his death in 1232, his sons, Albert IV. and Rudolf II., divided their father's possessions—Rudolf becoming the founder of the Hapsburg-Lauffenburg line. This branch became extinct in 1408 in Germany, but is still represented in England by the Fielding family. The whole possessions of Rudolf's lineage reverted to the Austrian line in 1415. Albert IV. laid the foundation of the future greatness of the House of Hapsburg. He left three sons, the eldest of whom, Rudolf III. (Rudolf I. of Austria), succeeded him, and by appropriating the provinces which, as emperor, he had wrested from Ottocar of Bohemia—viz., Upper and Lower Austria, Styria, Carinthia, and Carniola—greatly increased the power of his family. His son, Albrecht or Albert I. (q. v.), succeeded in 1291 to the family possessions. The further history of the House of H. may be traced in that of Austria (q. v.). It may be noted here that Ernest, surnamed the Iron, one of the sons of Leopold II., and founder of the Styrian line, married Cymburga, daughter of Ziemovitz, Duke of Masovia (now province of Warsaw), and niece of Uladislas Jagellon, king of Poland, celebrated in Austrian history not only for her beauty and accomplishments, but also for her great strength of body, of which latter quality some historians give remarkable instances. From her are said to be derived the thick lips which are a characteristic feature of the Austrian family.

Compare Prince Lieknowski, "Geschichte des Hauses Habsburg" (3 vols. Wien, 1835—1837), also Coxe's "House of Austria."

HARALD I. (surnamed Haarfager, or beautiful-haired), king of Norway (863—930), was a descendant of the ancient race of the Ynglings in Sweden, and the son of Halfdan Svarte, a powerful jarl in Norway, who is noted as the earliest lawgiver of his country. According to the popular saga, H. was induced to attempt the subjugation of the whole of Norway, through his love to a high-born maiden, named Gyda, who declared that she would not be his wife until he was sole king of Norway; and he swore that he would neither cut nor comb his hair till he had subdued all the land to his sway—an oath which he kept. After many years' contest with his brother jarls, he finally reduced the whole of the country from Finmarken to the Naze of Norway; and after defeating the last general confederacy of the independent Norwegian chieftains in a naval battle at Hafursfjord, the present Stavengerfjord, he remained sole ruler of the land (872). Previously to his reign, Norway, like the other Scandinavian countries, had been divided into numerous independent districts or tribes, governed by their several kings. H., however, replaced all these rulers by jarls of his own, under whom were placed Herser or bailiffs, to whom was committed the charge of seeing that the tax which was imposed over all the land was faithfully paid. H.'s severity compelled the deposed rulers to seek other homes; and his reign is memorable for the many new settlements which were made by these exiles. Thus, the Orkneys were settled by the fugitive Ejnar, the son of the king's friend, Rognvald, jarl of More; while another son, Ganger Rolf, who had incurred H.'s anger by repeated acts of piracy, sailed with his followers in 876 to France, where he founded the Norman power. Other

Digitized by Google

exiled Norwegian jarls or kings colonised the Hebrides, Shetland and Farõe Islands, and Iceland, whence they continued their customary sea-roving and plunders until these islands, with the exception of Iceland, were subdued by Harald. Although a barbarian, he ruled with a sound policy in advance of his age, and by his firmness succeeded in suppressing for the time the private warfare and sea-piracy which had prevailed in Norway before his reign; but the dissensions of his numerous sons checked all the good that might have resulted from his measures. To restore concord in his family, he divided his dominions among his children, reserving only the supreme power to himself. He died in 933 at Troudhiem, which he had made his capital, and was succeeded by his son, Eric Blodoxa, or the Bloodaxe, to whom he had three years before resigned the government.

HARALD III. (surnamed HAARDRAADE, or Double Beard), king of Norway (1047—1067), was the son of Sigurd, chief of Stingarige, and a descendant of Harald I. In his boyhood, he was present at the battle of Sticklestad, in which his brother Olaf, surnamed the Saint, king of Norway, was slain; and he afterwards sought an asylum at the court of his relative, Jaroslav, Duke of Russia, whose daughter he sought in marriage. The rejection of his suit, however, again drove him forth, and he entered upon romantic adventures; and having gone to Constantinople, and become captain of the Vaerlingiar, or Scandinavian body-guard of the Greek emperors, he experienced many marvellous adventures, which have supplied abundant materials for the narratives of the older sagas and modern romances of the north. H. took part in the expedition against the pirates of the Mediterranean; visited Jerusalem, where he fought successfully against the Saracens, whom he also defeated in Sicily and Africa in eighteen pitched battles. On his return to Constantinople, he drew upon himself the vengeance of the Empress Zoe, whose proffered love he had rejected, and with difficulty escaped from the prison into which he had been thrown, on pretence of treason. Having made good his escape, he returned to Russia, married the daughter of Duke Jaroslav, and took her with him to Norway, where his nephew, Magnus (the son of St Olaf), agreed to divide the supreme power with him, in return for a share of his treasures. The death of Magnus in 1047 left him sole king of Norway. His unruly spirit would not, however, suffer him to rest; and in opposition to the pledge he had given his dying nephew, he entered into a war to dethrone the king of Denmark, on whose crown he had no just claim. Although he was successful in battle against the Danes, he gained no real advantages by the contest; and in 1064 he recognised the right of Svend, the nephew of Canute, to the throne of Denmark, and having concluded a peace, occupied himself for a time with the internal affairs of Norway. In 1066 he landed in England, to aid Tostig against his brother Harold, king of England, but was slain in battle; his followers, after having fought with desperation, were obliged to retreat to their ships, in which they sailed for Norway, under the command of Olaf, the son of the slain monarch (25th September 1066).

HA'RAR, a city of East Africa, in the country of the Gallas, the ancient metropolis of the Hadyah Empire, about 219 miles south-west of Berbera, which lies opposite to Aden, at the mouth of the Red Sea; lat. 9° 20', long. 42° 17'. The city, which is about 5500 feet above sea-level, lies upon the slope of a hill from west to east; in the latter direction are plantations of bananas, citrons, limes, the coffee-tree, the khat—a theine plant well known in Arabia—wars or "bastard saffron" (safflower), and sugar-cane; westward are gardens and orchards on a terraced slope; northward is a hill covered with tombs; and to the south, the city falls into a valley or ravine. It is about one mile long by half a mile broad. The streets and alleys are like mountain-roads, strewed with rubbish and with heaps of rocks; and the abodes, built of sandstone and granite, cemented with a reddish clay, present a dingy appearance. H. is surrounded by an irregular wall, pierced with five large gates, and defended by rudely-built oval turrets. The men are very unprepossessing in appearance; but the women are much better looking, and appear to be of a different type. The men are engaged in trade; while the women spin, weave, and cultivate the gardens. Morals are very lax, and the people are much addicted to intoxication with mead and Abyssinian beer. The language of the inhabitants is Arabian, mixed with some apparently indigenous African dialect, and is spoken nowhere else. H. is celebrated for sanctity, erudition, and fanaticism, none but the

Digitized by Google

purely religious sciences being studied. The people are extremely bigoted, and hold all foreigners, but particularly Christians, in hatred and contempt. The city is governed by an emir, whose will is law, who demands the utmost obsequiousness from all under him, but who administers his will with a certain amount of rude but prompt justice. Murderers are given up to the nearest kin, and their throats publicly cut with a butcher's knife. H. is essentially a commercial town. It is the grand dépôt for the coffee, the wars-dye, the cotton, the gums, the tobacco, and the grain of the Galla country, the produce of which is conveyed to Berbera three times a year in immense caravans. The is also an enormous slave-trade carried on, H. being a rendezvous for slave-caravans from all the surrounding countries. The imports are American cottons, shawls, silks, brass, copper, cutlery, dates, rice, sugar, gunpowder, and paper. Provisions are exceedingly cheap, 120 fowls, according to Burton, being purchased for a dollar, and the same sum sufficing to provide a man with bread for a year. The only coin is a bit of brass, coarsely stamped, equal to the 66th part of a dollar; and the emir imprisons all subjects who possess any other money.

H. was founded by Arab invaders, who, in the 7th c., conquered and colonised the tract between the Red Sea and the Abyssinian mountains. Pop. 10,000, inclusive of a considerable number of Gallas and other Bedouins. It was visited in 1855, at great risk, by the fearless and indefatigable Burton (q. v.), to whose interesting account we are indebted for most of our information.—See Burton's "First Footsteps in Eastern Africa" (Longman, 1856).

HARBOR, an inlet of the sea, so protected from the wind and waves, whether by natural conformation of the land, or by artificial means, as to form a secure roadstead for ships. It is with those harbors wholly or in part artificial that this article will deal.

Harbors may be divided into harbors of refuge, and those for commercial purposes. The latter are mostly tidal—i. e., capable of being entered by vessels only at certain states of the tide. The former are roadsteads of good depth, protected by breakwaters, and accessible at all tides, where ships may take refuge during storms. The two kinds are sometimes combined, there being the harbor proper, and a capacious protected roadstead outside of it, as at Cherbourg and elsewhere. See BREAKWATER, CHERBOURG, DOVER, PLYMOUTH, PORTLAND, HOLYHEAD.

With the birth of commerce and naval warfare, in the earliest ages of civilization, arose the necessity for artificial harbors. The Phœnicians, the fathers of navigation, soon set to work to protect their scanty strip of Levantine coast. At Tyre, two harbors were formed, to the north and to the south of the peninsula on which the city was placed. At Sidon, similar but less extensive works long testified to the wealth and engineering genius of the Phœnicians. The breakwaters were principally constructed of loose rubble.

Carthage, in another part of the Mediterranean, also possessed a harbor, though its site is not very satisfactorily determined. It was in two divisions, formed by moles; time, however, has dealt so hardly with it, that few traces remain. Still keeping to the great inland sea, we come to Greece; but here nature had provided so many navigable inlets, that little remained to be done by man. Nevertheless, some minor works were executed at the Piræus and elsewhere, chiefly, of course, for warlike purposes. The Romans, finding ships necessary to the dominion of the world, set about constructing harbors for them, in their usual solid and workmanlike manner. The coasts of Italy still show how well they understood both the principles and the practice of this branch of marine engineering. A distinguishing feature of their harbor-making is the open or arched mole. Built with open arches, resting upon stone piers, it gives full play to the tidal and littoral currents, thus preventing the deposit of sand or mud; but in proportion as this advantage is increased (by increasing the span of the arches), so also is the agitation, and consequent insecurity of the water within.

The decay of commerce and civilisation, consequent upon the fall of the Roman empire, put a stop to harbor-making; nor could any want of the art be felt, until the revival of commerce by the Italian republics of the middle ages. But the rich traffic of Venice and Genoa soon led to the construction of suitable ports at those places; and the moles of the latter city, and the works in the lagunes of Venice, remain to this day. France was next in the field, embanking, protecting, and deepen-

Digitized by Google

ing the mouths of the rivers along her north-western shores, as at Havre, Dieppe, Dunkirk, &c. In 1627, during the siege of Rochelle, Metezeau constructed jetties of loose rubble-stone, to prevent access to the city.

Meanwhile, England, whose ocean-commerce is of comparatively recent date, and whose fisheries even scarcely employed a vessel three hundred years ago, lagged far behind her continental rivals. With few exceptions, her ports were absolutely unprotected, or rather uncreated; and this state of things continued until late in the last century. One of the few exceptions was Hartlepool, where a harbor was formed about 1250; and Arbroath, in 1394. In the 17th c., at Whitby and Scarborough, also in Yorkshire, rough piers were thrown out, protecting the mouth of the port; while at Yarmouth, in Elizabeth's reign, a north jetty and subsequently a south one, were formed. An ancient mole existed at Lyme Regis. But the chief efforts of the early English engineers were directed against the shoals and waves of Dover. When, however, Smeaton rose to vindicate the engineering talent of England, things took a different turn; and now few countries surpass Great Britain in the number of artificially improved commercial harbors, or in the just appreciation of their importance.

In the construction of harbors, the great desiderata are sufficient depth of water, and perfect security for the vessels likely to frequent them, together with the greatest possible facilities for ingress during any weather; while the chief obstacles to be surmounted are the action of the waves upon the protecting piers and breakwaters, and the formation of sand-banks and bars.

The design of harbors may be classified under the following heads: 1. Harbors of refuge and anchorage breakwaters; 2. Deep water and tidal harbors for commercial purposes; 3. Kanted or curved piers; 4. Straight piers; 5. Quays or wharfs.

These different works are obviously suited for different localities, and for contending with different exposures. The last-mentioned is clearly suited for the most sheltered situations only, and the engineer must consider, when designing a harbor, which of all those will be most economical and effective. In judging of this, the geological features of the coast must be carefully considered. A good chart furnishes valuable evidence as to the forces to which harbor-works will be exposed. Among those may be noted the *line of maximum exposure*, or the greatest fetch or reach of open sea in front of the harbor. Mr Thomas Stevenson, civil engineer, has proved by observations that *the waves increase in the ratio of the square root of their distances from the windward shore* as measured along the line of exposure, and he gives the following simple formula: Where h = height of wave in feet during a strong gale, and d = length of exposure in miles for distances of say 10 miles and upwards:

$$h = 1{\cdot}5\sqrt{d}.$$

The heights so obtained will be increased when they pass into confined channels, and decrease when they pass into expanding channels. The greatest measured height of the waves was by Scoresby in the Atlantic Ocean, where he found billows of 43 feet in height from hollow to crest, and 86 feet was not an uncommon height. At Wick, Caithness-shire, waves of about 40 feet strike the breakwater.

The greatest recorded forces exerted by the waves are the following: A mass of 18 tons was broken or quarried out of its position *in situ* on the Skerries of Whalsey, in Zetland, at a level of 74 feet above the sea; but the most astonishing feat of which we have any knowledge was at Wick breakwater, where, in the winter of 1872, a mass of masonry, concreted together as a monolith, and bound with iron bars 4½ inches in diameter, and weighing no less than 1350 tons, was torn from its seat in the work, and thrown to leeward, where it still lies in an unbroken state.

Mr Thomas Stevenson, by means of an instrument called the Marine Dynamometer, has ascertained *numerically* the force which is exerted by the waves in the Atlantic and German Oceans, and has found that the mean of observations during winter was more than three times that exerted during summer, the maximum force recorded being 3½ *tons per square foot*.

Various local causes materially affect the height, and therefore the force of the waves. In some cases, where a strong current sets off the coast, as at Sumburgh Head roost, in Zetland, it causes a dangerous breaking sea, and while this roost or

Digitized by Google

race continues to rage, the coast under lee is comparatively sheltered; but when the force of the tide is exhausted, and the roost disappears, a heavy sea rolls in upon the shore.

It is this encounter between the ground-swell of the ocean and the current of tide or land water, which causes miniature races at the mouths of rivers. Another most material element in the question of exposure is the depth of water in front of the harbor; for if that depth be insufficient to admit of the propagation of the waves, they break or spend themselves before they reach the piers. Thus, Mr Leslie found at Arbroath harbor that the works were not so severely tried by the heaviest waves as by others of lesser size which were not tripped up and broken by the outlying rocks. In the same way at the river Alne, the harbor within the bar is more disturbed by ordinary waves than during great storms. It thus appears that the largest waves are not always so destructive as smaller ones. Mr Scott Russell has stated the law, that waves break whenever they come to water as deep as their own height; so that 10 feet waves should break in 10 feet water, and 20 feet waves in 20 feet water. There seem, however, to be some waves which break on reaching water whose depth is equal to twice their own height. Proofs of the depth to which the surface undulations extend have been given by Sir George Airy, Sir John Coode, Captain Calver, and Mr John Murray, C.E. The late Dr Rankine has shewn that the crest and trough of the sea are not, as was generally believed, equi-distant from the level of stagnant water. When l is the length of the wave, H its height from trough to crest,

$$\text{Crest above still water} = \frac{H}{2} + \cdot 7854\frac{H^2}{l}.$$

$$\text{Trough below still water} = \frac{H}{2} - \cdot 7854\frac{H^2}{l}.$$

There is much difference of opinion among engineers as to the best profile or cross-section of breakwaters for deep-water harbors. It is asserted by Colonel Jones and others, that in deep water the waves are purely oscillatory, having no power of translation, and therefore incapable of exerting any force against the masonry. This, however, is incorrect, and calculated to lead to dangerous consequences. Were there no wind propelling the waves, and no current to interfere with their character, such a result might be true. This, however, is not the case, and all sea-works, in whatever depth of water they may be placed, will assuredly have to withstand impulsive action. Besides, it must be kept in view, that in order to reduce the expense of construction, it is essential, where the bottom is soft, to make the foundation a pile of loose rubble, or concrete blocks. It follows, from what has already been said, that the rubble, by shoaling the water in front of the work, will cause the waves to become waves of translation before they reach the vertical superstructure, which, assuming the waves to have been simply oscillatory, would have reflected them without breaking, and therefore without their having exerted an impulsive force upon the masonry.

There is, however, no fixed rule as to the profile of any sea-work, which must necessarily depend upon a variety of local peculiarities, such as the nature of the bottom, and the size and quality of the materials. While a long, sloping breakwater does not offer the same amount of resistance to the waves, neither is it in itself so strong, for the weight resting on the face-stones is decreased in proportion to the sine of the angle of the slope. On the other hand, the tendency of the waves to produce horizontal displacement, supposing the direction of the impinging particles to be horizontal, is proportional *to the cube of the sine of the angle of elevation of the wall.*

In tidal harbors, or those in shoal-water, it is admitted by all that the waves break, and therefore exert an impulsive force. Such works have to withstand (1.) The direct horizontal force which tends to remove the masonry; (2.) The vertical force acting upwards on projecting stones or protuberances, and against the lying beds of the stones; (3.) The vertical force acting downwards upon the talus wall, or passing over the parapet and falling upon the roadway; and (4.) The back-draught, which is apt to remove the soft bottom in front of the work.

Digitized by Google

In designing the ground-plan of harbors, some rules should be kept in view; (1.) The entrance should be always kept seawards of the works of masonry; (2.) Long straight piers are not so safe as those of horizontal curvature; (3.) There should be a good "loose," or point of departure free of rocks or a lee shore; (4.) The relation of the width of entrance to the area of a harbor should be a matter of careful study, as upon this depends the tranquillity of the interior, or what has been called the reductive power of the harbor. Mr Stevenson's formula for the reductive power is as under: H = height of wave at entrance; b = breadth of entrance; B = breadth of harbor at place of observation; D = distance from mouth of harbor to place of observation; x = reduced height of wave at place of observation.

$$x = \frac{H\sqrt{b}}{\sqrt{B}} - \frac{(H + H\frac{\sqrt{b}}{\sqrt{B}})\sqrt[4]{D}}{50}.$$

The late Mr J. M. Rendel's plan of depositing rubble from open stages of pile-work is now universally used in the construction of deep-water piers. Sir J. Hawkshaw's method, adopted at Holyhead, consists of huge, irregular, undressed masses, set in hydraulic mortar, and resting upon *pierres perdues*.

The commercial value of a harbor increases, according to Mr Stevenson, not simply as the depth of the water is increased, but as *the cube of the depth*. Hence the great expense which is willingly incurred for securing even a foot or two of additional depth. The greatest feat in deepening is at the Tyne, where Mr Ure, C. E., dredged out the channel to 20 feet at low-water all the way up to Newcastle. Scouring is also employed for increasing the depth, as by Sir. W. Cubitt at Cardiff, where 2500 tons of water a minute are let off. The late Mr Rendel's scheme for Birkenhead was based simply on the quantity liberated and the sectional area of the channel, and was therefore operative for any distance, and did not depend on the propelling head, or on the direction in which the water left the sluices, which conditions regulate ordinary scouring on the small scale, and which is efficacious for only short distances from the outlet.—Docks (q. v.) of various kinds are connected with harbors.

Pine timber is admirably adapted for soft soils, when the exposure is not great, but owing to the ravages of the *Teredo navalis* and *Limnoria terebrans* in localities where there is no admixture of fresh water, it is soon destroyed. Greenheart, African oak, and bullet-tree are little affected by the worm, as shown by experiments made in 1814 at the Bell Rock by Mr. Robert Stevenson. Even limestone and sandstone are perforated by the Pholades and Saxicavæ. Metals also suffer from chemical action when immersed in salt-water. Mr. George Rennie's experiments shewed that wrought-iron resists this action better than cast in the ratio of 8 to 1; while Mr. Mallet's experiments shew that from 1-10 to 4-10 of an inch in depth of castings 1 inch thick, and about 6-10 of wrought-iron, will be destroyed in a century in clean salt-water. A cannon-ball 4½ inches in diameter became oxidised to the extent of ¼ of an inch in the century. The use of Portland cement may be regarded as the most important of recent improvements in harbor construction. Blocks of any size can be formed of sand, gravel, or stones, mixed with cement in the proportion of 1 of cement to 9 of the other materials. This will set readily in still water, and in a week will be nearly as hard as any ordinary sandstone. Sea walls of cement work can also be built continuously, so as to constitute a single monolithic mass.

Reference may be made to Sir J. Rennie's book on "Harbors," to that of Mr Thomas Stevenson on the same subject, and to the Minutes of Institution of Civil Engineers, *passim*.

HARBORS, or Ports, in Law. In England, as well as Scotland, the right to erect and hold ports and havens is vested in the crown. Nevertheless, this right may legally exist in the subject, provided the latter can prove that he has a charter or grant from the crown, or has exercised the right from time immemorial, which presumes a charter or grant. But even though an individual has a right to a particular port or harbor, he holds it charged with or subject to the right of the public to make use of it. The crown has also the superintending power of opening and shutting

Digitized by Google

ports for the purpose of prohibiting the importation or exportation of goods. It is also a settled maxim that the duties or tolls exacted should be reasonable and moderate. In England, the grantee of a port is presumed to be bound to repair it; but in Scotland, this obligation only extends to compel the owner to apply the dues towards repairs so far as they will go.

In most cases, the powers of the common law have been insufficient to regulate the progressive wants of the public as regards harbor accommodation; and various acts of parliament have been passed for the purpose of authorising harbors to be constructed, or extended and improved, and for exacting dues or tolls for the purpose of repaying the expenses. In 1847, a general Consolidation Act (10 Vict c. 27) was passed for the United Kingdom, providing a code for the regulation of the procedure and conduct of all bodies, commissioners, &c., charged with making and improving harbors, docks, and piers. The duties of such bodies are there defined in all their details, as well as the mode of levying and collecting the tolls. The act was amended in 1861. Various local acts are also from time to time passed to meet the peculiar wants of localities. The principle of all these acts is, that the commissioners are empowered to make the works, and, by way of paying for the expense, to levy a small toll on those who use the harbor.

HA'RBURG, an old town and rising seaport of Hanover, in the province of Luneburg, is situated four and a half miles south of Hamburg, on the southmost branch of the Elbe, in a marshy district at the foot of a wooded chain of hills. It is surrounded with walls, and has a fortified castle. Sugar refining and tanning are extensively carried on, as well as manufactures of woollens, linens, and hosiery. Its transit-trade with Hamburg and the countries south of the Elbe, which has long been considerable, has recently received a favorable impetus by the construction of the Hanover and Harburg Railway, and by the deepening and enlarging of its harbor, which can now accommodate 500 vessels, and admits of landing cargoes at the wharfs. The passenger-traffic between H. and Hamburg is carried on by steamers, of which from four to six arrive and depart daily. H. is a place of holiday resort for the Hamburgers. Pop. (1871) 16,506.

HARD LABOR, an addition often made to the punishment of offences besides mere imprisonment. This practice is said to have been introduced by the statute of 5 Anne, c. 6. It is now firmly established in the United Kingdom; and by express statute the power of adding hard labor to the punishment of imprisonment, has been given in most cases, both as to indictable offences and the more disgraceful offences which are punishable summarily. The kind of labor is prescribed by the rules of the jail or prison, where provision must be made of the proper materials for the purpose. Picking oakum, working the tread-mill, &c., form part of this labor; and in general, the number of hours for such labor, unless in case of sickness, is ten hours daily.

HARDENBERG, Friedrich von, better known by his literary pseudonym of NOVALIS, was the son of Baron von Hardenberg, and was born at the family residence in Prussian Saxony in 1772. His father, then director of the Saxon salt-works, was a man of a religious disposition, and a member of the Herrnhut communion, while his mother is described as a "pattern of noble piety and Christian mildness." Young H. inherited the serious and reverential nature of his parents. He studied at Leipsic and Wittenberg. After a brief life, made beautiful by love, friendship, study, and literary activity, he died of consumption, 19th March 1801, in the arms of his friend, Friderich Schlegel. His chief works are "Lehrlinge zu Sais" (Disciples at Sais); a Physical Romance, "containing," says Carlyle, "no story or indication of a story, but only poetised philosophical speeches, and the strangest shadowy allegorical allusions;" "Heinrich von Ofterdingen," intended, as he himself informs us, to be an "apotheosis of poetry," but which he was not spared to finish; and "Hymnen an die Nacht" (Hymns to the Night). "H.," says Carlyle, "is the most ideal of idealists." A profound, beautiful, but indefinite aspiration breathes through all the fragments he has left us. What he lacks is force, activity, and common-sense vigor of understanding. H. belonged to the romantic school of German literature, but he took no part in the controversies of his friends. His "Sämmtliche Schriften" were published in 1802 (5th ed. 1837) by Tieck and F. Schlegel, the former of whom prefixed a biography. See Carlyle's "Miscellaneous Essays."

Digitized by Google

HARDENBERG, Karl August, Prince Von, a Prussian statesman, was born at Essenroda, in Hanover, May 31, 1750. He was educated at Leipsic, Göttingen, and Metzau, and during 1770—1773, traveled in Germany, France, Holland, and England. On his return to Hanover, he became privy-councillor of the exchequer, and was raised to the rank of count; but a quarrel with the Prince of Wales, originating in a matter deeply affecting his honor, induced him, in 1782, to quit the service of the Hanoverian government. He now repaired to the court of Brunswick, where the duke appointed him, in 1787, president of the council of state. He was also commissioned by his master to convey the will of Frederick the Great, which had been deposited in the duke's hands, to the new king, Frederick-William, who received him with marked distinction. In 1790, the markgraf of Anspach and Baireuth having requested the Prussian monarch to furnish him with a person competent to administer the affairs of his dominions, Frederick-William recommended Hardenberg. After Anspach and Baireuth were united with Prussia in 1791, H. was appointed a Prussian minister of state, and a member of the cabinet ministry. At the commencement of the war with France, the king summoned him to his headquarters at Frankfurt-on-the-Maine as administrator of the army. Early in 1795, he was sent to Basel, where, on the 5th April, he concluded a peace between Prussia and the French republic. On the accession of Frederick-William III. in 1797, H. was recalled to Berlin, and was intrusted with the management of all foreign affairs. In 1804, he became first Prussian minister on the resignation of Haugwitz, and in this capacity endeavored to preserve neutrality between France and England. But when the French troops attacked Anspach, he changed his policy, and addressed a strong remonstrance to Marshal Duroc. After the victory of Napoleon at Austerlitz, Prussia was compelled to enter into arrangements with Napoleon, H. was deprived of his office, and Haugwitz, who was friendly to the French, returned to power. In 1806, Prussia was again led to declare war, and after the fatal battle of Jena, H. accepted for some time the portfolio of foreign affairs at the desire of the Emperor Alexander. In 1810, he was appointed chancellor of state. Prussia was at this period in a deplorable condition, humbled in the very dust before France; nevertheless, H. was sagacious enough to perceive that the power of Napoleon was on the wane. He labored ardently to create a national feeling—a patriotic thirst for revenge. The victories of the British troops in the Spanish peninsula, and the disasters that overwhelmed in ruin Napoleon's vast army in Russia, greatly assisted him in his efforts, and he had the satisfaction of beholding them crowned with success. His exertions were unwearied; he subscribed to the Peace of Paris, June 1814; and was soon after raised to the rank of prince by his sovereign. He accompanied the allied sovereigns to London, took part in the proceedings of the congress at Vienna, and in the treaties of Paris (1815). In 1817, he reorganised the council of state, of which he was appointed president. He was also present at the congresses of Aix-la-Chapelle, Carlsbad, and Vienna, and drew up the new Prussian system of imposts. During a tour through the north of Italy, he was taken ill at Pavia, and died at Genoa, 26th November, 1822. The services rendered by H. to his country were undoubtedly great; to him Prussia is mainly indebted for the improvements in her army system, the abolition of serfdom, of the privileges of the nobles, and of a multitude of trade corporations, besides the complete reform of her educational system. The MSS. of his memoirs of the period from 1801 to the peace of Tilsit, were sealed up by Frederick William III., who deposited them in the archives of the state, and forbade them to be opened before the year 1850. See Von Ranke's "Denkwurdigkeiten des Fursten von H." (4 vols. 1877).

HA'RDERWIJK, a small seaport and fishing-town of the Netherlands, in the province of Guelderland, is situated on the eastern shore of the Zuider Zee, 21 miles east of Amsterdam. It is fortified after an ancient fashion. It has a harbor, but only fit for fishing-boats and small trading vessels. There is accommodation for 1000 soldiers. Pop. (1875) 6419.

HARDICANUTE, king of England, son of Canute the Great by Emma of Normandy, the widow of Ethelred II. At the time of his father's death H. was in Denmark, and the throne of England was usurped by Harold his younger brother, Emma, however, preserving her son's authority over Wessex. In this state matters remained for some time, till Alfred, Emma's younger son by Ethelred, invaded the

Digitized by Google

kingdom; but the invaders being annihilated by Earl Godwin, Harold's general, Emma was obliged to seek refuge at Bruges, whence she sent to H. to acquaint him with the state of affairs in England. H. being of an easy and self-indulgent disposition, allowed two years to pass before taking any steps to assert his rights. Roused at last by his mother's remonstrances, he, in 1039, equipped a fleet and army, and was about to sail for England to dispossess the usurper, when he was met by a deputation of English nobles, who informed him of the death of Harold, and offered him the crown. H. reigned in England till 1042, when, after a quiet reign, he died of apoplexy, induced by his gluttonous habits. With H. ended the Danish line in England.

HARDING, Stephen, the third abbot of the celebrated monastery of Citeaux, and one of the most remarkable religious reformers of the 12th century. Of his parentage and youthful history, little is known beyond the fact that he was of a noble English family, and in early life a soldier. Under one of those religious impulses which so frequently occurred in the middle ages, he undertook a pilgrimage to Rome. He subsequently entered the French monastery of St Claude de Joux, where he was so distinguished by his strict and exemplary life, that he was chosen abbot of the monastery of Bèze, with a view to the reformation of its discipline, which had become much relaxed. From this monastery he was transferred to that of Citeaux, where, on the death of Alberic in 1109, he was elected abbot. The rigor of observance which he here enforced had such an effect in deterring novices from entering the new order, that at first grave fears were entertained for its stability; but Stephen, placing his trust in the good cause which he had undertaken, persevered in the cause of reform; and he was rewarded, in 1113, by the accession of St Bernard and thirty other youths, whose eminent virtue gave such an impulse to the institute, that in a short time the number of claimants for admission compelled him to found several new convents, and especially that of Clairvaux, which, under the rule of St Bernard, attained to the very highest distinction in that age. Abbot Stephen continued, till his death in 1134, to direct the fortunes of the Cistercian order; and in 1119, he drew up, in conjunction with St Bernard and other members of the brotherhood, the well-known constitutions of the order, entitled "Carta Caritatis," which were approved by Pope Calixtus II. and Eugenius III., and, with some modifications, have continued down to modern times, as the rule of the Cistercian institute. See "Mabillon Annal. Benedictin" t. V. p. 205.

HARDINGE, Viscount (Henry Hardinge), field-marshal and commander-in-chief of the British army, the third son of the Rev. H. Hardinge, rector of Stanhope, in the county of Durham, was born March 30, 1785, and was gazetted as ensign before he had attained his 15th year. He obtained a brigade command before his 25th year, and his foreign grade was commuted shortly afterwards for British rank, after which he was attached to the Portuguese army from 1809 to 1813, in the capacity of deputy quartermaster-general. When Napoleon effected his memorable return from Elba, H. joined the allied armies in Belgium, and was appointed by the Duke of Wellington commissioner at the Prussian headquarters. He lost his hand at Ligny, and was thus unable to participate in the crowning victory of Waterloo. In 1826 he entered parliament, and in 1828 succeeded Lord Palmerston in the government of the Duke of Wellington as secretary at war. He next filled the office of secretary of Ireland. In 1844 he accepted the high post of governor-general of India, which he filled until 1847. When the great Sikh war broke out, he hurried to the north-western frontier of India and served as second in command under Lord Gough during the sanguinary and hard fought battles of Moodkee, Ferozeshah, and Sobraon. After the pacification of Lahore his services were rewarded by a viscounty, the East Indian Company granting him a pension of £5000, and parliament voting him an annuity of £3000 for himself and his next two successors. On the death of the Duke of Wellington in 1852, H. was appointed commander-in-chief of the British army, a distinguished post which he filled during the eventful epoch of the Russian war, and which he only resigned a few months before his death. In October 1855 he was advanced to the rank of field-marshal. He died September 24, 1856, at his seat, South Park, near Tunbridge, Kent.

HARDNESS, Scale of. The hardness of a body is measured by its power of scratching other substances. Variations in the degree of hardness presented by

Digitized by Google

differ ... crystallised bodies often furnish a valuable physical sign by which one mineral may be readily distinguished from others closely resembling it. Mohs selected ten well-known minerals, each succeeding one being harder than the preceding one, and thus formed the *Scale of Hardness*, which has been generally adopted by subsequent mineralogists. Each mineral in the following table is scratched by the one that follows it, and consequently by all the subsequent ones, and the hardness of any mineral may be determined by reference to the types just selected. Thus, if a body neither scratches nor is scratched by felspar, its hardness is said to be 6; if it should scratch felspar but not quartz, its hardness is between 6 and 7—the degrees of hardness being numbered from 1 to 10. The figures on the right indicate the number of known minerals of the same or nearly the same degree of hardness as the substance opposite to which they stand:

SCALE OF HARDNESS OF MINERALS.

1. Talc	23	6. Felspar (any cleavable variety)	26
2. Compact gypsum, or rocksalt	90	7. Limpid quartz	26
3. Calcspar (any cleavable variety)	71	8. Topaz	5
4. Fluor-spar	53	9. Sapphire, or Corundum	1
5. Apatite	43	10. Diamond	1

The cause of the varieties of hardness observed in different bodies is not known. The same substance—as, for example, a piece of steel—may, under the influence of different circumstances, be so soft as to take impressions from a die, or may be nearly as hard as a diamond.

HARDOUIN, Jean, was born in 1645 at Quimper, in Brittany, where his father followed the trade of a bookseller. H. received his first education in the schools of the Jesuits, and being received into that order at the age of 20, completed his studies in Paris. On the death of Père Garnier in 1683, H. was appointed librarian of the college of Louis le Grand, in which office he enjoyed full leisure for the literary pursuits in which he delighted, and in which his extravagances have acquired for him a notoriety almost without any parallel in the annals of literary eccentricity. Dupin places him among the very first scholars of his learned brotherhood. In a spirit of literary scepticism which it is difficult to look upon as serious, he maintained, not only that the entire body of classical literature, with the exception of in Latin, Pliny's "Natural History," Virgil's "Georgics," the comedies of Plautus, and Horace's "Satires," and in Greek, Homer's "Iliad," and Herodotus's "History," was falsely ascribed to the authors whose various names it bears, but that it was all the production of the monks of the 13th century! In the same sceptical spirit, he rejected as spurious all the reputed remains of ancient art, together with the inscriptions and coins which are attributed to classical times; nay, he extended the same scepticism to the Septuagint version of the Old Testament, and even to the Greek text of the New, the original language of which he held to have been Latin! Opinions so extravagant naturally called forth the reprobation of the authorities of his order. He was required to retract them; and there is some reason to believe, that they were put forward by him rather from a love of paradox and a morbid desire of notoriety, than from any serious conviction of their probability. Nevertheless, with all this extravagance, the erudition of Père H. was beyond dispute, and most of his works are of great historical and critical value. His edition of Pliny (5 vols. 4to, Paris, 1689) is a prodigy of learning and industry. Of his remaining works, the most valuable is his great "Collectio Conciliorum" (12 vols. folio), a work of great learning and utility, which has the rare advantage of possessing one of the best indexes extant; a commentary of the New Testament in folio; several volumes on the study of numismatics and chronology; and a vast number of dissertations and essays in the "Mémoires de Trevoux." He died at the age of 88, in the convent of his order in Paris September 3, 1729.

HARDWARE, a commercial term applied to the commoner articles made of iron, copper, or brass, such as locks, keys, anvils, grates, shovels, &c. The great hardware manufactures of this country are at Birmingham, Wolverhampton, Walsall, Willenall, Sheffield, &c. The extent of the trade of these places is enormous; the value of the exports of hardware alone amounting to millions. The returns for the year 1875 give for hardwares, including cutlery, £4,265,451. See IRON.

Digitized by Google

HARD-WOOD TREES are forest-trees of comparatively slow growth, producing compact, hard, and valuable timber, as oak, ash, elm, chestnut, walnut, beech, birch, &c. From these, willows, elders, poplars, &c., are distinguished as *soft-wood trees*. Neither term is extended to firs, pines, cedars, or other coniferous trees, the wood of which is of a peculiar and very different character.

HARE (*Lepus*), a genus of rodent quadrupeds, of which there are many species very similar to each other. The Linnean genus *Lepus* now forms the family *Leporidæ*, which includes the general *Lepus* and *Lagomys*, and of which a peculiar characteristic is the presence of two small incisors immediately behind the ordinary rodent incisors of the upper jaw, so that these teeth seem to be double. The molar-teeth, six on each side above and five below, and transversely grooved, being formed of two vertical plates soldered together. All the animals of this family feed exclusively on vegetable food, and chiefly on herbage, although they are also fond of grain, roots and the bark of trees. Their fore-feet have five toes, their hind-feet four; the soles are hairy. Their fur is soft; the colors mostly gray or brown, the alpine and arctic species becoming white in winter—The COMMON H. (*L. timidus*) is widely distributed over Europe and the northern and central parts of Asia. The IRISH H. (*L. Hibernicus*) has, however, recently been described as a distinct species. It differs from the common H. in its rounder head, shorter ears, and shorter limbs; also in having the fur composed only of one kind of hair, short and soft, with none of the long, black-tipped hairs which are mixed with this in the common species. The fur, therefore, is of no value. The common H. is not found in Ireland. Notwithstanding the character of timidity usually ascribed to the H., it is really a pugnacious animal, and displays no little courage in encounters with those of its own race, or with animals of nearly equal powers. It has been an object of the chase from a very early period. Xenophon, in his "Cynegeticus," gives an enthusiastic description of the sport. Concerning the hunting of the H., see COURSING. Being evidently designed to seek safety from enemies by fleetness, the H., however well supplied with food, never becomes fat. It ordinarily lies quiet in its *form* during the day, and goes in quest of food in the evening and morning. Where, through game preserving, it is abundant, it does no little damage to crops. It is a prolific animal, although not nearly so much so as the rabbit. The female produces from two to five at a birth. The young (*leverets*) are born covered with hair, and with the eyes open.—The VARYING H. or ALPINE H. (*L. variabilis*) which inhabits the mountains both of the north and south of Europe, and is found on those of Scotland and of Cumberland, is remarkable for the change of color which it undergoes, without change of hair, on the approach of winter. Ordinarily of a bluish-gray color, it becomes of a shining white, the change beginning with the feet, and extending upwards, terminating with the back. This, which in many places is called the *Blue* H., is about equal in size to the common H., but has shorter limbs and ears, and is less swift.—In the arctic regions both of the Old and New Worlds, the ARCTIC H. or POLAR H. (*L. glacialis*) abounds. It is entirely white in winter, brownish-gray in summer, has long soft fur on the belly, and fine thick fur on the back; is considerably larger than the common H., and spends the whole year without hybernation, even in Melville Island and similar cold desolate regions; lichens and mosses probably affording it the greater part of its food.—North America produces a number of other species of H., of which some inhabit the swamps of the southern states.—India has a H. (*L. ruficaudatus*) very similar to the common H.; other species are found in other parts of Asia, Egypt, the Cape of Good Hope, &c. The fur of the H. is used for felting for making hats and other purposes.

HARE, in point of English law, is one of the wild animals called Game (q.v.), and is specially protected by the game-laws for the benefit of the owners of land. There is no close season as to hares, which may therefore be lawfully killed by a licensed sportsman all the year around. Being game, hares can only be bought from a licensed dealer, and sold by licensed persons. The owner of enclosed land, and also the tenant, if otherwise entitled by his lease to kill hares, may do so without a license. So those who hunt them with greyhounds or beagles require no license. All others require a license. To kill hares unlawfully by night in a warren, or place kept for breeding hares, is now a misdemeanor by 24 and 25 Vict. 96, s. 17; to kill them elsewhere, is only a misdemeanor when the third offence is committed.

Digitized by Google

In Scotland, the law is substantially the same, except that the killing of hares unlawfully by night is only an offence punishable summarily, unless it is a third offence, when it becomes indictable. In Ireland, there is a close season, when hares cannot be killed—viz., between the first Monday in November and the first Monday in July following. See Paterson's "Game-laws of the United Kingdom."

HA'RELD (*Harelda*), a genus or sub-genus of ducks of the oceanic section (see DUCK), nearly allied to pochards, scaups, &c.; having a short, thick bill, high at the base, the laminæ projecting at the edge of the mandibles, a high forehead, a thick neck, and two feathers of the middle of the tail in the males greatly elongated; whilst the females have the tail short and rounded.—The LONG-TAILED DUCK, or H. (*H. glacialis*), inhabits the arctic regions both of the old and new worlds, remaining on the seas of the north as long as any water remains unfrozen, and then betaking itself to more southern regions. It is plentiful, during winter, in the inlets of Orkney and Shetland, but is rather rare in the southern parts of the British Islands. It is sometimes brought to the London market. Its winter migrations in America extend as far south as Texas. The male, particularly in its summer plumage, is a very beautiful bird. It is about 17 inches long, without the long tail-feathers; with them, 23 or 24. It is a very lively and noisy bird; flies swiftly, and is a most expert diver. It lines its nest with down, which is said to be equal to that of the eider, but has not yet become an article of commerce.

HAREBELL, or Bluebell (*Campanula rotundifolia*), the most common of all the British species of Bellflower (see CAMPANULA), growing abundantly in dry and hilly pastures, on waysides, &c.; flowers in summer and autumn. It is common in most parts of Europe, and even to the extreme north. It is everywhere a favorite from its beauty and gracefulness, and is the subject of many allusions in poetry. It is a perennial plant, with a slender stem 6—14 inches high, sometimes bearing only one flower, but more generally a loose panicle of a few drooping flowers, on very slender stalks; the flowers sometimes white, but generally bright blue, bell-shaped, and fully half an inch long. The juice of the flowers yields a fine blue color, and may be used as ink.

HARE'S-EAR (*Bupleurum*), a genus of plants of the natural order *Umbelliferæ*, having compound umbels of yellow flowers, and generally simple leaves. The leaves of the most common British species, *B. rotundifolium*, embrace the stem and are roundish oval. This plant, which grows in cornfields in the chalk districts, is the *Thorough-wax* of the old herbalists, and was once in repute as a vulnerary, but has fallen into disuse. The species of H. are numerous, and are natives of temperate climates in most parts of the world.

HARFLEUR (called in the middle ages *Harefleet*), a small town of France, in the department of Seine-Inférieure, is situated near the mouth of the Lézarde, on the northern bank of the Seine, about four miles east of Le Havre. The chief building is a beautiful Gothic church with an elegant tower, built by the English as a memorial of the victory of Agincourt. Pop. 1800, who are employed in fishing and the rearing of cattle. In former times, before the rise of Havre, H. was a flourishing town, and was the key to the entrance of the Seine. Its harbor now forms a meadow. It was taken by the English under Henry V. in 1415, retaken by the French in 1433; in 1440 it was again seized by the English, and ten years after was recaptured by Charles VII. of France. Off this town the Duke of Bedford took or destroyed nearly 500 French ships, August 15, 1416.

HARGREAVES, James, whose name will ever be remembered in connection with the cotton manufacture of this country, as the inventor of the carding-machine, and the spinning-jenny, was an artisan at Stanhill, near Blackburn, where he was born. H. was an illiterate man, and supported himself and family by weaving and spinning, carried on in his own house, according to the custom of the time. In 1760, he invented the carding-machine, as a substitute for the use of hand-cards; and four years later, he produced the spinning-jenny. H. had frequently tried to spin with two or three spindles at once, holding the several threads between the fingers of his left hand, but the horizontal position of the spindles frustrated his attempt. One of his children, however, is said to have upset the spinning-wheel while he was at work, and as he retained the thread in his hand, the wheel continued revolving

Digitized by Google

horizontally, and the spindle vertically. The observation of these motions produced the thought, that if a number of spindles were placed upright, and side by side, many threads could be spun at once. H. now put his idea into practice, and the result was the *jenny*, at which he and his family worked, till the large amount of cotton which they spun having excited suspicion, his fellow-spinners, imbued with strong prejudices against machinery, broke into his house, and destroyed his frame. He then removed to Nottingham in 1768, where he erected a spinning-mill. Two years later, he took out a patent for his machine; and discovering that it was in use by manufacturers in Lancashire without his permission, brought an action for £7000 damages. Pending the trial, he was offered by a company £3000 for the use of the jenny, but refused; and it having been proved that he had sold some of his machines before the patent was obtained, it was thereby declared to have been invalidated, and his claim for compensation fell to the ground. Thus the inventor was but little benefited by his work. H. continued to carry on business as a yarn manufacturer, in conjunction with a Mr Jones, with moderate success, till his death in April 1778, when his share in the mill was bought by his partner for £400. His country never gave H. any reward for the invention to which so much of its wealth is due; yet it is but just to the memory of the Sir Robert Peel to state, that one of his last acts as a British minister, was to bestow on the youngest and only surviving daughter of this inventor, the sum of £250 from the Royal Bounty Fund.

HARIKARI. See HARRI-KARI.

HÄRING, Wilhelm, better known under the name of WILIBALD ALEXIS, a German novelist, was born at Breslau in the year 1798. He was educated in Berlin, and served as a volunteer in the campaign of 1815. He afterwards studied law at Berlin and Breslau but abandoned this pursuit for a literary career. After several poetical and other literary efforts, H. first made himself known over all Germany and abroad by his romance of "Walladmor" (2d edit. 1823—1824), written in consequence of a wager with a friend that he would produce a work which should be mistaken for one of Sir Walter Scott's. "Walladmor" was a most audacious mystification, and was greedily devoured in Germany as a production of the Scottish novelist. It was translated into various languages, among others into English by Thomas de Quincey (London, 1824), whose translation, however, departed so widely from the original, that it hardly deserved the name. H. likewise wrote several admirable tales, but his chief excellence is displayed in the field of historical romance. His "Cabanis" (6 vols. 1832), notwithstanding many defects, may be regarded as his best work; "Roland von Berlin" (3 vols. 1840); "Der falsche Waldemar" (3 vols. 1842); "Hans Jürgen und Hans Jochem" (2 vols. 1846); "Der Wärwolf" (3 vols. 1848); and "Rushe ist die erste Bürgerpflicht" (5 vols. 1852), may likewise be classed among the first specimens of the historical romance in the German language. He died in 1871.

HARIRI, Abu Mohammed al Kasim ben Ali, a most celebrated Arabic philologist and poet, born at Bassorah, on the Tigris, in 446 H. (1054 A.D.). Little is known of his life and circumstances, save that he was the son of a silk-merchant (whence his name Hariri—*harir*, silk). H. wrote several valuable grammatical works, and his lyrics are of a high order. But the most famous of all his writings, and indeed one of the most famous compositions of all times and countries, is his book entitled "Makamehs" (Sittings). This may best be described as a novel, or a collection of rhymed tales, loosely strung together, the centre of which is always a certain Abu Seid from Seruj, who, witty, clever, amiable, of pleasing manners, well read in sacred and profane lore, but cunning, unscrupulous, a thorough rogue in fact, turns up under all possible disguises, and in all possible places—sermonising, poetising, telling adventures and tales of all kinds—always amusing, and always getting money out of his audience. The brilliancy of imagination and wit displayed in these strange adventures, their striking changes, and dramatic situations, have hardly ever been equalled; but more wonderful still is the poet's power of language. The whole force of the proverbial fulness of expression, spirit, elegance, and grandeur of the Arabic idiom, H. has brought to bear on his subject. His work—of which one of the greatest Arabic authorities has said that it deserved to be written in gold—has indeed become the armory as well as the mine of all Arabic writers since his day. Poets and historians, grammarians and lexicographers, look upon the "Makamehs"

Digitized by Google

as the highest source of authority, and next to the Koran, as far at least as language is concerned. His book has been translated either entirely or partially into nearly every Eastern and European tongue, has been the prototype of innumerable imitations, the most successful of which is the one in Hebrew, "Tachkemoni," by Jehuda Al-Charisi. The first complete edition of the text appeared in Calcutta, 1809—1814, in 3 vols.; another by Caussin de Perceval, in Paris, 1818; one much more valuable, chiefly on account of its commentary by Silvestre de Sacy, appeared in Paris, 1821—1822 (re-edited 1847—1853).

The first (Latin) translations in European tongues of single Makamehs were made by Golius (1656) and Schultens (1731, &c.). But the palm of all translations is due to Rückert, who, with a power only inferior to that of H. himself, has so completely reproduced the spirit and form of the work in German in his "Verwandlungen des Abu Seid b. Serug," first published in 1826, that the "Makameh" itself has become a favorite form for similar compositions in Germany. English translations, but which fall far short of the German one, were published in 1767 by Chapellon, and in 1850 by Preston. Munk and De Sacy have rendered some portions into French.

HARISCHANDRA, a Hindu king of the solar dynasty, a descendant of Ikshwâku, and one of the more prominent personages in the legendary history of ancient India. The earliest mention is made of him in the "Aitâreya-Brâhmana (see VEDA), where he is the subject of one of the most interesting legends of the Vedic period. He is represented there as desirous of obtaining a son, and of making a compact with the god Varuna, by which he promised to sacrifice to the god his son, if he granted him one. Varuna acceded to his prayer, and the "Aitâreya-Brâhmana" then proceeds to relate how H. delayed, from time to time, the fulfilment of his part of the compact, until at last he succeeded in finding a substitute for his son in S'unahs'epa, who was sold to him by his father for 100 cows, to be offered in sacrifice to Varuna. Ultimately, however, S'unahs'epa becomes released from his bondage through the intervention of the gods. See S'UNAHS'EPA. According to the epic poem "Mahâbhârata," H. was a type of munificence and piety, and after death became elevated to the court of Indra; and some of the Purânas are still more explicit on his wonderful fate. Having given his whole country, his wife and son, and finally himself to Vis'wâmitra, in satisfaction of the demands made by this greedy priest for his assistance at a sacrifice, H., in consequence of this pious act, became elevated with his subjects to the paradise of Indra; but having been insidiously misled by Nârada to boast of his merits, was again precipitated. The repentance of his pride, however, arrested his downward descent, and he and his train paused in mid-air, where his city is popularly believed to be at times still visible.—See Wilson's translation of the "Vishnu-Purâna."

HARIVANS'A, a Sanscrit epos of some extent which professes to be part of the Mahâbhârata, but may be more properly classed with the Purânas. It is chiefly occupied with the adventures of Vishnu, in his incarnation as Krishna, but treats likewise of the creation of the world, of patriarchal and regal dynasties, and other matter contained in Purânas. Although it is frequently quoted by later writers, it is not a compilation of much reliability. See PURÂNA.

HARLAW, Battle of. From the beginning of the 12th c. to the beginning of the 14th c., the power and territory of the Celtic tribes in Scotland steadily gave way before the encroachments of the Anglo-Normans of the Lowlands. But during the long Wars of the Succession, and the feeble reigns of the first and second Stuart kings, the Celtic people regained so much of what they had lost, that, strengthened by alliances with England, they began to be regarded with alarm by the Scottish government. A trial of strength seemed inevitable, and it was precipitated by a dispute as to the right of succession to the earldom of Ross, between Donald Lord of the Isles and a brother of the Regent Albany. The island chief, gathering a host of 10,000 Islesmen and Highlanders, marched rapidly southwards, leaving havoc and desolation behind him. The rich city of Aberdeen, and the whole country to the north of the Tay, seemed to be within his grasp, when he was encountered by a vastly inferior force of the chivalry and men-at-arms of Mar, Garioch, Buchan, Angus, and Mearns, under Alexander Stewart, Earl of Mar, one of the best captains of the day, familiar in his youth with the usages of Highland warfare, and more recently distinguished in the wars of France and Flanders. The armies met on the

Digitized by Google

Eve of St James (24th July) 1411, at Harlaw, a low table-land on the banks of the Ury, about 18 miles to the north-west of Aberdeen. The battle was long and bloody, but the Highlanders were at last driven back. They left two chiefs, Maclean and Macintosh, and more than 900 dead upon the field. The loss upon the other side was computed at 500 or 600, among whom were the Constable of Dundee, hereditary bearer of the royal banner, Sir Alexander Irvine of Drum, and other knights, many of the best esquires of Angus and Mearns, nearly all the gentry of Buchan, and Robert Davidson, the provost, and many of the burghers of Aberdeen. So obstinate and sanguinary was the struggle, and so greatly were the Lowlanders outnumbered, that few of them escaped without a wound. The conflict made a deep and lasting impression on the national mind. For more than a hundred years, the battle of Harlaw continued to be fought over again by school-boys in their play. For more than two hundred years, it was remembered in the music of the people. It lived still longer in their traditions; and it is not yet forgotten in their poetry. It is the subject of a still popular ballad, written, it would seem, towards the end of the 16th c., printed at least as early as 1668, reprinted in Allan Ramsay's "Evergreen" in 1724, and included in most subsequent collections of Scottish ballads. Scott, in his "Antiquary," has commemorated "the sair field of Harlaw" in a fine fragment of song.

HA'RLEQUIN, Clown, Pantaloo'n, and Co'lumbine, the four chief personages in the modern Christmas pantomime. This species of play is divided into two parts —the one, the introduction, or opening; the other, the harlequinade. Both divisions of this kind of play, but particularly the opening, were wont to be acted in dumb-show, and at one time the same performers used to play all through the piece; the idea of which was a story of love, interspersed with grotesque elements. At a certain stage of the plot, a fairy was employed to transform the tyrant and his abettor into Clown and Pantaloon, and the lovers into Harlequin and Columbine; and the motley quartett were sent away for a period on a tour or chase, the termination of which took place at the will of the good fairy. During this chase, the object of the Clown ought to be the capture of Columbine; but Harlequin, who is provided by the fairy with a magic sword, the loss of which renders him helpless, is usually able to thwart all his designs, and protect his mistress. A symbolical meaning may, no doubt, be found at the bottom of such representations, at least in many of their parts; but as, in their modern form, they are a jumble of fragments from older scenic entertainments, anything like a consistent scheme is not to be looked for. As to the characters, the prototypes of the Clown and Harlequin may be traced back to the Roman Atellanæ (q. v.). The arlechino (Fr. *arlequin*) of the early Italian dramatic entertainments was a satirist and practical jester of similar type to the modern English Clown. As civilisation advanced, the character gradually became more refined, then was confined to the ballet, and at last disappeared from the regular stage. He still figures in the improvised plays of the Italians. In English pantomimes, the Clown is the prime mover in the "comic business;" and there are often two, the "talking" Clown and the "tumbling" Clown, who acts chiefly as an acrobat. The Clown is also a never-failing adjunct in circus entertainments. Pantaloon is usually represented as a very senile old man, the butt of the Clown, and the aider and abettor of that person's comic villainy. This personage is knocked about and well cuffed by every one; he generally, therefore, wears a stuffed dress, in order to protect himself from accident. Columbine, the lover of Harlequin, has nothing to do all through the piece but to dress well, look pretty, and dance her best. The character of Columbine is usually represented by a well-trained dancer. Harlequin wears a tight dress sewn over with spangles.

The persons engaged in these occupations require to be trained to it from infancy. To make a good Clown or Harlequin (in the continental and original sense of the word) requires decided genius; and though the rôle may seem the lowest in the dramatic art, lasting European reputations have been obtained in it, as by the English clown, Grimaldi, and the famous French Carlin (1713—1783).

HARLEQUIN DUCK (*Clangula histrionica*), a species of Garrot (q. v.), which receives its name from its variegated markings, chiefly white, gray, and black. It inhabits the arctic regions, where it is found not only on the sea, but on lakes and rivers. It is a rare winter visitor of the British islands. In America, it is pretty

Digitized by Google

perennial in winter as far south as the Bay of Fundy. Its whole length is about 17 inches.

HARLEY, Robert, Earl of Oxford and Mortimer, the son of Sir Edward Harley, an active partisan of the parliament during the civil wars, and descended from an illustrious Herefordshire family, was born in London in 1661. H. entered parliament, being returned for the Cornish borough of Tregony, as a Whig; but he soon began to vote and speak against his party; and policy and ambition, rather than choice, made him an anti-dissenter and an ardent Tory. He shortly acquired a great reputation for his knowledge of parliamentary law and practice, a study not much pursued in those days; and in the parliament, which met under the chieftainship of Rochester and Godolphin, in February 1701, he was, by a large majority, elected speaker. H. retained this post, having been twice re-elected, till April 1704, when he became secretary of state. The conviction of H.'s secretary for treasonable correspondence with France caused his master, though entirely exculpated, to resign his office in February 1708. H. remained out of power two years, long enough, with the assistance of Mrs Masham, to completely undermine the power of the Whigs. In August 1710, Godolphin was dismissed, and H. was appointed to his post of chancellor of the exchequer, and brought back the Tories. An event occurred in 1711, which raised H. to the acmé of popularity. A French priest and spy, who assumed the title of Marquis de Guiscbard, being brought before the council on the 8th March, on the charge of treasonable correspondence with France, rushed upon H., and stabbed him with a penknife. His life was said to have been in danger, and recovering, he was congratulated by parliament on his escape, created Earl of Oxford and Mortimer, decorated with the Garter, and in the following May appointed lord-high treasurer of Great Britain. From this point, H.'s course was downwards: he was not a man of business, and was destitute of that indispensable quality for a premier—decision of character. Macaulay had but a mean opinion of H. as a statesman, yet he gives him, as a man, a higher character than could be given to any other politician of the time. The principal act of H.'s administration was the treaty of Utrecht: though England might have obtained better terms, she had nothing to gain from a continuance of the war; and the peace was, at all events, popular. H. ceased to pay court to Lady Masham, and the unscrupulous Bolingbroke succeeded in getting him dismissed on July 27, 1714. Lord Oxford was dismissed on Tuesday—Bolingbroke became premier—and the queen died on Sunday. George I. was proclaimed, and Bolingbroke fled to France, but Oxford remained to meet his fate. He was sent to the Tower, and after two years' imprisonment, brought to trial: the two Houses quarrelled as to the mode of procedure, and the Commons having in anger refused to take any part in the trial, he was acquitted by the Peers, and released. He spent the remainder of his life in retirement—the friend of scholars and men of letters—the founder of a collection of books and MSS. which perpetuates his name—and died May 21, 1724.

HA'RLINGEN (Frisian, *Harns*), a flourishing seaport of the Netherlands, in the province of Friesland, on the Zuider Zee, about 65 miles north-north-east of Amsterdam. It is protected from the inroads of the sea by a strong and high dyke. Principal buildings are the townhouse and the Great Church. H. has a grammar and a drawing-school. There is a large shipping trade. Other industries are refining salt, tanning, soap-boiling, ship-building, making sail-cloth and brick. Timber, grain, and hemp are brought from Norway, and immense quantities of butter, cheese, flax, &c., are sent to England, from which in return are imported coal, iron, cotton, yarns, manufactured goods, &c. Pop. (1875) 10,840.

HA'RMALINE AND HARMINE are vegetable bases occurring in the husk of the seeds of the *Peganum harmala*, or Syrian rue, a plant that grows abundantly in the steppes of Southern Russia, and whose seeds are used in dyeing silk, to which they impart various shades of red. *Harmaline* ($C_{26}H_{14}N_2O_2$), when pure, crystallises in colorless prisms; but its salts are yellow, and oxidising agents transform it into a red coloring matter, which combines with acids, forming salts, which constitute the basis of the *Harmala Red* of commerce. *Harmine* ($C_{26}H_{12}N_2O_2$) may be obtained by oxidation from harmaline. It crystallises in delicate prisms and forms colorless salts.

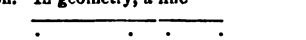
Digitized by Google

The *Peganum harmala* belongs to the natural order *Zygophyllaceæ*. It is a half-shrubby plant, with smooth linear pinnate or bipinnate leaves, and solitary white flowers. The seeds are said to possess narcotic properties, and the Emperor Solyman is reported to have kept himself intoxicated by eating them. They are used by the Turks as a spice.

HARTMA'TTAN, a dry hot wind, prevalent on the Guinea coast during December, January, and February, blowing from the interior to the Atlantic Ocean. It is generally accompanied by a fog, through which the sun appears of a pale-red color. It has a hurtful effect on vegetation, and also unpleasantly affects the human body, drying up the eyes, nostrils, and mouth, and even causing the skin to peel off. It, however, has the good effect of checking epidemics, and curing dysentery, fevers, and cutaneous diseases. The harmattan is the same as the Sirocco (q. v.) of Italy.

HARMO'DIUS AND ARISTOGEI'TON, two Athenians strongly attached to each other, who murdered (514 B. C.) Hipparchus, the younger brother of the "tyrant" Hippias, on account of an insult offered by him to the sister of Harmodius. They meant to kill Hippias also, with a view to the overthrow of the Pisistratidæ, but in this they did not succeed. H. was cut down by the body-guard immediately after the murder of Hipparchus. A. fled, but was afterwards taken and executed. As Hippias was banished from Athens a few years later, H. and A. naturally came to be regarded as patriotic martyrs; and in this light they appear in all subsequent Greek history. They received divine honors from the Athenians, and had statues raised to their memory. A very beautiful drinking-song on this subject has come down to us in the Greek Scholia.

HARMO'NIC PROPORTION. Three numbers are said to be in harmonic proportion when the first is to the third, as the difference between the first and second is to the difference between the second and third; otherwise harmonic proportion is that which subsists between the reciprocals of numbers which are in arithmetical proportion. Thus, 3, 5, 7, &c., being in arithmetical proportion, 1-3, 1-5, 1-7, &c., are in harmonic proportion. In geometry, a line



AB is said to be harmonically divided when two points are taken, one in the line, and the other in the line produced, as C, and D; such that AC : CB : : AD : DB. When the line is thus divided, AD, CD, and BD, are in harmonic proportion. A harmonic progression is a series of numbers in harmonic proportion, as the series formed by the reciprocals of numbers forming an arithmetical series.

HARMO'NICA, a musical instrument of a fascinating quality of sound, invented by Benjamin Franklin, the sound of which was produced from glass in the shape of a cup, or half globe, which was put into a revolving motion on its centre, while the rim was touched by the finger. Franklin, in a letter dated 18th July 1762, to Padre Beccaria, at Turin, mentions the history of his invention. It had already been known that beautiful sounds could be produced by friction of the finger on the rim of an ordinary drinking-glass. An Irishman, named Puckeridge, was the first who hit on the idea of playing airs on a row of glasses, which he tuned by putting water into each. He performed publicly in London; but he and his glasses were burned in the great fire in London in 1750. When Franklin finished his invention, he found an excellent performer in a Miss Davis, to whom he made a present of his harmonica. Miss Davis, in 1765, performed on the harmonica in Paris, Vienna, and all the large cities of Germany with great effect. This fascinating instrument found many admirers, but none of them ever succeeded in improving it. The compass of its notes was from C to F, including all the chromatic semitones. The producing of the sound by the points of the fingers produced such an effect on the nerves of the performer as in some instances to cause fainting fits. All attempts to make the harmonica, through means of keys, easier for amateurs, ended in failure, as no substance was found to act as a substitute for the human finger, which doubtless imparted an expression to the sound which no dead substance could possess. The harmonica gave rise to a host of similar instruments by Chladni, Kauf-

Digitized by Google

mann, Rieffelsen, and others, which were not eminently successful. Other instruments of no merit or importance took the same name, but had not the most remote resemblance to the original. The harmonica was somewhat similar to the instrument now known as musical-glasses.

HARMONICA, Chemical. This term is applied to the musical note which is evolved when a long dry tube, open at both ends, is held over a jet of burning hydrogen. A rapid current is produced through the tube, which occasions a flickering, and is attended by a series of small explosions that succeed each other so rapidly, and at such regular intervals, as to give rise to a musical note, whose pitch and quality vary with the length, thickness, and diameter of the tube. The explanation of this phenomenon, which was discovered by Lampadius, but long remained unaccounted for, is due to Faraday. A curious modification of the experiment is given by Böttger, in the 94th vol. of Poggendorff's "Annalen," 1855.

HARMO'NICS, the accessory, or concomitant sounds which are produced by a fundamental musical sound, either naturally, or by a division into aliquot parts. Every musical sound, although to the ordinary ear it appears to be only one sound, will, on close observation, be perceived to consist of a principal or fundamental sound, accompanied by other feeble acute sounds in perfect harmony (see HARMONY). The existence of such accompanying sounds, which are called Harmonics, can be best demonstrated by the vibrations of a string stretched between two points, or bridges. Eight feet is a good length for such a string, although 16 feet, or even 32, would be better, from bridge to bridge. A scale or measure, accurately dividing the length of the string into aliquot parts, from 1-2 up to 1-16, is placed alongside of it. When a violin-bow is drawn across the string, it vibrates from end to end, and gives out its fundamental sound. Divide the string into halves by slightly touching it with the finger at the mark ½ on the scale, or better, with a stretched thread lightly pressed upon it at that point; when sounded it will be found to vibrate in two halves, each part vibrating as fast again as the entire string, and producing a sound an octave above the fundamental one, or as 2 to 1. Divide in the same manner at ¼, and the sound produced is the fifth above the last octave, being in the proportion of 3 to 2. It is not necessary to touch the string on more than one of the points of the division, for the long side of the string always divides of itself naturally, which can be seen by the eye. The parts where the string seems at rest, are called the nodal points. Divide as before at ⅛, and the second octave above the lowest sound is heard, being to the first octave as 4 to 2. At 1-5 the major third above the last octave is found, being as 5 to 4. At 1-6 the octave of the former fifth, 3 to 2. At 1-7 we find the true flat seventh, or 7 to 4; at 1-8, again the octave of the lowest; at 1-9 the major second, or 9 to 8; and above this, at 1-10, 1-12, 1-14, we find the octaves of the major third, the fifth, and the flat seventh; while at 1-15 we obtain the sharp seventh, or 15 to 8; and at 1-16 another octave of the fundamental sound.

From these harmonics, the true ratios of all the intervals of the diatonic scale, in relation to a fundamental key-note, are found, and in the most perfect tune; they are as follows:

Degrees of the scale..	1.	II.	III.	IV.	V.	VI.	VII.	VIII.
Notes of the scale....	C	D	E	F	G	A	B	C
Ratios to key-note..	1	9-8	5-4	4-3	3-2	5-3	15-8	2-1

Assuming 24 as the number of vibrations of C in any given time, the other notes of the scale may be expressed in whole numbers thus:

Notes of the scale.....	C	D	E	F	G	A	B	C
In whole numbers.....	24	27	30	32	36	40	45	48

In the artificial division of the octave into a chromatic scale of twelve equal semitones, all the intervals must necessarily be made somewhat imperfect, which is called temperament (see TEMPERAMENT). This must be especially attended to in keyed instruments. Singers, and performers on stringed instruments, are guided by their ear, being free from the fetters of fixed notes, to which keyed instruments are necessarily subject. Even in the natural diatonic scale as produced by the harmonics, it will be found, on analysis, that a certain degree of temperament is required to make the fifths within the octave equal. For example, the fifths from F to C, and from E to B, will be found to be accurately the same as the fifth from C to

Digitized by Google

G—viz., 3-2, which is easily ascertained by reducing their respective numbers to the lowest fraction; thus, F to C is 48-32 = to 3-2; from E to B is 45-30 = 3-2; while from D to A, which in practical music must also be treated as a fifth, will be found to be too flat; thus D to A is 40-27, which cannot be reduced to 3-2; but when both are brought to the fractions of a common denominator, which is done by multiplying 40-27 by 2 = 80-54, and 3-2 by 27 = 81-54, it is shewn that D to A, in the scale of nature, is flatter than a perfect fifth, in the proportion of 81 to 80; so that without temperament A cannot at the same time be a perfect major sixth to C, as a key note, and also a perfect fifth to D, the true major second of C.

HARMO'NIUM, a musical instrument of modern invention, for which there are many claimants. The principle by which the sounds of the harmonium are produced is called the *free vibrating reed*, supposed to have been a modern discovery, but now ascertained to have been known in China long before it was ever heard of in Europe. Its construction is as follows: A narrow rectangular slit being made in a piece of brass-plate of a quarter of an inch in thickness, a thin elastic spring of the same metal, and of nearly the exact breadth of the slit, is fixed at one end by two small rivets to the surface of the plate, close to one end of the slit, being so adjusted as to fill the area of the slit, and that when pressed into it at the free end it may pass inwards without touching the end or the sides of the slit, and when left to itself it shall return back to its position of covering the slit. The spring at the free end is permanently bent a very little outwards. When a current of air is forced through the slit, the spring is put into vibration, and produces a continuous musical sound, acute or grave, according to the rapidity or slowness of the vibrations. This kind of reed is termed "free," in contradistinction to the reed of the organ-pipe, the spring or tongue of which entirely covers an oblong slit, in the side of a brass tube closed at one end, and vibrates against the cheeks or outside of the slit, instead of within it. After many attempts, in various countries, to construct a keyed instrument of really a useful kind with the free reed, Debain of Paris produced his invention of the harmonium, which became more or less the model of all the others that have followed. The harmonium occupies comparatively but little space, being only about 3 feet 3 inches high, and 3 feet 9 inches broad; the depth being according to the number of the stops. It has a compass of five octaves of keys from C to C, the key-board being placed on the top, immediately below the lid. Under the key-board is the wind-box, on which are valves for each key; while below the valves, and inside of the wind-box, the different rows of reeds are placed. The sizes of the reeds differ, according to pitch, from about 3½ inches long to ⅛ inch; and the quality of sound is affected and modified by the breadth of the vibrating part of the reed, and the shape of the aperture in the wind-box covered by the valve. The pressure of wind is from a bellows with two feeders, which the player moves alternately with his feet, filling a magazine, similar to the bellows of a small organ. When a key is pressed down, the valve below it opens, and the wind, which has access from the bellows to the wind-box, rushes through the slit of the reed, and produces a sound which continues while the valve is kept open. It is a peculiarity of the free reed that an increase or a diminution of the pressure of wind does not alter the pitch of the sound, but merely increases or diminishes its volume. Advantage is taken of this peculiarity to effect, in the harmonium, a beautifully expressive swell, or diminution in the sound, by gradually increasing or diminishing the pressure of the wind. The vibrations of the spring being like those of a pendulum, isochronous, remain fixed in rapidity or slowness, according to the length and elasticity of the vibrating slip of metal, and thus regulate the pitch of the sound without reference to the pressure of wind. For the deep bass-notes the springs are heavily loaded at the loose end, to make them vibrate slowly; while in the higher notes they are made thinner at that end. Harmoniums are made of various sizes, and from one row of reeds (or vibrators, as they are now called) to four or more rows; each row is divided near the middle, between an E and F; and each half has its separate draw-stop. Lately, a "knee" movement, erroneously called a pedal, for producing a small degree of crescendo on either bass or treble, has been attached. Some harmoniums are made with two rows of keys, thus affording a greater variety in playing solo with an accompaniment; and for more skilful performers, pedal-keys for the feet, like those of a church organ, are added. The manufacture of the harmonium in Paris has, of late

Digitized by Google

years, increased almost incredibly. The various parts of the harmonium can now be got made there, and furnished from a single reed to a complete set. Many attempts were formerly made in England to accomplish the making of a similar instrument called the seraphine, but it was a much inferior instrument, although more expensive. Even now, the harmoniums said to be made in this country, are all got piecemeal from Paris, and put together in London. The best makers in Paris are Debain and Alexandre; and in Germany, Schiedmayer of Stuttgart and Kaufmann of Dresden. The latter is the inventor of the *Percussion action* for the harmonium, which consists of a small hammer like that of a pianoforte, which strikes a blow on the vibrator the moment the key is pressed down, and sets it instantly into vibration, thus assisting the action of the wind. Harmoniums may now be had of various sizes and qualities, at prices from £5 to £50. Valuable chiefly for accompanying psalmody, they suitably take the place of organs in temporary places of public worship, or among the less opulent class of congregations. For domestic use, they are not likely to supersede the pianoforte, but possessing the important advantage of not going out of tune through humidity of atmosphere, they will be found available where pianos cannot properly be kept.

HARMONY (Gr., a joining or fitting of pieces into one another), in Music, is understood to be the union of sounds which individually appear different, but when heard together, form a collective sound called a chord (see CHORD); or it may be explained as the melting or flowing together of several sounds into, as it were, one sound; in consequence of, or arising from, the consonant nature of their relative proportions to a fundamental sound. All musical compositions can be reduced to a fundamental harmony of successive chords, which, in their progression, are regulated by the rules of the theory of music. Dissonant, as well as consonant, chords are included as forming harmony, as they are a union of several sounds that have but one fundamental sound, or bass note, in common. The harmony of chords can either be close or spread, which the position or distance of the sounds or intervals from one another, forming the chords, determines. Close harmony is when the sounds composing each chord are placed so near to each other, that no sound belonging to the chord could again be interposed between any of those already present. Spread harmony is when the sounds of a chord are placed at a greater distance from each other, so that some of them might be again interposed between the parts of those sounds already present. Close harmony generally takes place in music in which there exists a near relationship among the different parts, as in compositions for four male voices, in which case it becomes unavoidable, and spread harmony impossible. In choruses for mixed voices, and in instrumental compositions, spread harmony is more used, and the intervals of the chords are frequently inverted, which produces what is called double Counterpoint (q. v.). In the inversion of intervals, great care must be taken to avoid a consecutive progression of such intervals as become fifths by inversion; also that an alto part should never approach nearer a bass part than the distance of an octave. Close and spread harmony are often mixed, in order that individual parts may become more melodious and easier to sing, as well as to prevent unpleasant or abrupt skips in the melody; or to avoid an equally faulty monotonous formality of movement.

Although it has been said that every chord, whether consonant or dissonant, forms harmony, it must not be understood that any combination of sounds which one may choose to sound together is harmony. A dissonant chord treated as harmony is always judged of according to the nature of its different intervals, of which there are often some that are treated as dissonances, although they are fundamentally consonances, only more or less imperfect. All harmony in music is derived from what are called the aliquot tones. When a string is made to vibrate, we at first think that we only hear one sound; but on closer and more careful observation, we easily discover that the fundamental sound, particularly when it is a deep one, is accompanied by others in the most perfect harmony. The accompanying sounds are exactly those of which the chords in music are formed, and on which the foundation of the whole system of harmony in music is built. From the mathematical proportions and the relations of the accompanying sounds to the fundamental or principal sound from which they all arise (see HARMONICS), it follows that harmony, in its first and natural state, can only be in four parts, and it is then called perfect, or complete; in opposition to harmony of two or three parts which cannot be com-

Digitized by Google

plete, as some of the intervals of the chords, essential to characterise the key or scale, may be awanting. A four-part harmony may be so arranged that five, or even more parts may appear, by means of doubling one or more of the intervals in the octave. From this increasing of the parts arises what is called the subordinate harmony, accompanying the principal or fundamental. In order to avoid faulty progressions in the subordinate harmony, care must be taken to strictly observe the rules which apply to the intervals in their fundamental state. The purpose of the subordinate harmony is only that of ornamenting the original, which the Germans call *figuriren*, commonly called figured harmony, but they should be more properly called florid counterpoint. If it be admitted that the intervals and chords that are most consonant are also most harmonious, it naturally follows that the union of similar sounds must be the most perfect, therefore the order of perfection in which they rank must arise from their mathematical proportions in relation to the fundamental sound or unison. The common chord of a third, fifth, and octave to a bass note is the most pure and perfect harmony; after which follow the chord of the seventh, and the chord of the ninth. The inversions of any of these chords are all in various degrees less perfect than their orginal fundamental harmony. The position of the intervals in respect to the fundamental note is also an element in the purity of chords; as, for example, a chord of the seventh in close harmony, is far less satisfactory and pleasing than it is in spread harmony, where the different intervals are at, or near, their natural distances from the fundamental note. Such considerations are of great importance to the musician who has to accompany from a figured bass; and also to organ-builders in arranging the composition of mixture-stops. Harmony, in modern music, is therefore a succession of chords according to certain laws. In the early ages of the science, the laws of harmony were most arbitrary. Nature presents us with solitary chords, but she does not establish their succession. A collection of chords is not music, any more than a collection of words is a speech. Music, like a discourse, must also have its phrases, periods, punctuation, &c., and all in harmony. The most useful works on harmony are those of Dr Marx, Professor Dehn, and Dr Fred. Schneider.

HARMONY OF THE GOSPELS. The narratives of the Evangelists, and especially those of the first three, are in many things close repetitions of each other, and not unfrequently relate the same incident in words which are all but identical. On the other hand, they occasionally exhibit seemingly grave discrepancies, whether of facts or of circumstances; one relating an occurrence not noticed by another, or placing an occurrence at a time or in circumstances which it is hard to reconcile with the narratives of his brother-evangelists. At a very early period of Christian literature this difficulty was felt, and with a view to its more complete and easy elucidation, the passages of the several gospels which bore upon each subject or incident were collected for the purpose of comparison and of mutual illustration. The title under which the earliest compilation of this nature, which dates from the second half of the 2d c., was known, was "Diatessaron," because it consisted of extracts from the *four* Evangelists. The author of this compilation was the heretic Tatian, and it is remarkable that, in order to give a color to his own peculiar opinions as to the unreality of the flesh of our Lord, he omitted from his collection the entire history of the birth and childhood of Jesus as related by Matthew and Mark (Eusebius, "Eccl. Hist." iv. 29). St Jerome states that a similar harmony was compiled about the same time by Theophilus of Antioch, although no trace of such a work is now discoverable; but in the middle of the following century the celebrated Neo-platonist convert. Ammonius Saccas, undertook a new "Diatessaron," which formed the basis of the well known "Ten Indexes," or canons, of the Harmony of the Gospels, in the Greek text, by Eusebius, which were afterwards adapted to the Latin text by St Jerome, and continued to be used as a key to the concordance of the gospels by readers both of the Greek and of the Latin text, down to the 16th century. The canons of Eusebius consist of ten tables. Of these the first, which contains four columns, exhibits all the passages which are common to the four gospels; the second, third, and fourth contain three columns, and shew the passages which are found in any three of the gospels; the fifth, sixth, seventh, eighth, and ninth are in two columns, and shew the passages which occur in any two of the gospels; and the tenth contains the passages which are found only in one of the gospel narratives. The convenience and utility of such a scheme are at once apparent, and it has led in

Digitized by Google

later times to the numerous and useful compilations, Roman Catholic as well as Protestant, known under the name of Synopses of the Gospels, the best and most popular of which are enumerated by Tischendorf in the introduction to his own "Synopses Evangelicæ," p. 9, and foll.

HARMONY OF THE SPHERES. Many of the ancients supposed the motions of the stars and planets to produce a kind of music, which they called the harmony of the spheres. They attributed this music to the various proportionate impressions of the heavenly bodies on one another acting at proper intervals. Kepler wrote a work on the harmonies of the world, and particularly of the celestial bodies.

HARMS, Claus, a distinguished German divine, was born 25th May 1778, at Fahrstedt, in South Ditmarsch. In 1797 he went to the gymnasium at Meldorf, and in 1799 to the university of Kiel. The rationalism of the time, in which he had been to some extent educated, failed to give him satisfaction; and Schleiermacher's "Reden über die Religion" at last settled his faith. After supporting himself as family tutor from 1802 till 1806, he was appointed Dean of Lunden, in Northern Ditmarsch, whence he was called, in 1816, to Kiel, as archdeacon and afternoon preacher in the Nicolai-Kirche. Next year, shortly before the tricentenary of the Reformation in Germany, he issued, in defence of Protestant orthodoxy, 95 theses under the title, "Das sind die 95 Theses oder Streitsätzo Dr Luther's." These produced a deep impression throughout Germany, and brought him a call to be bishop of the consistory about to be instituted for the Protestant Church of Russia. This, as well as a call in 1834 to succeed Schleiermacher in Trinity Church, Berlin, H. refused. In 1835, he was made chief pastor and provost in Kiel, but was compelled to resign, in consequence of an attack of almost total blindness. The rest of his life was spent in retirement, devoted to literary activity. He died 1st February 1855. H.'s published works are chiefly sermons, which may be reckoned among the best specimens of modern pulpit eloquence in Germany. Of these, the most famous are his "Winterpostille" (1808, 6te Aufl. 1846) and "Sommerpostille" (1815, 6te Aufl. 1846), to which a new series was added—"Neue Winterpostille" (1826) and "Neue Sommerpostille" (1827). On H.'s life may be consulted "Dorner's Blätter der Erinnerung an das Jubiläum von H." (1842), and "H.'s Lebensbeschreibung, verfasst von ihm selbst" (1851).

HA'RO, a small town of Spain, in the province of Logroño, and 26 miles west-north-west of the town of that name, is prettily situated in a fertile plain on the right bank of the Ebro. It has manufactures of hats, leather, brandy, and liqueurs. Much wine is grown in the neighborhood. Pop. 6000.

HAROERIS, the elder Horus, son of *Seb*, the Egyptian Saturn, and *Nu*, or Rhea, said to have been born on the second day of the epact. He was the brother, and not the son of Osiris, from whom he is to be distinguished. In the inscriptions, he is said to be the son of Atum, of Ptah or Vulcan, and Athor or Venus, according to different legends. He was also lord of the South and Nubia, and particularly ruler over the heaven, illuminating the world with the brightness of his eyes. As such, he was identified with the sun and Apollo, and represented as hawk-headed, wearing the crown of the upper and lower world. His name is also found in the Greek dedications to him of the temples of Ombos and Apollinopolis Parva. His connection with the sun is, however, undoubted, as he is made on one inscription a child of the sun, and type of Mentu Ra or Mars. The festival of his eyes, which mythically represented the sun and moon, took place on the 30th Epiphi.—Birch, "Gallery of Antiquities," i. p. 86; Wilkinson, "Manners and Customs," iv. p. 395.

HAROLD I. (1035—1040), (surnamed Harefoot, probably on account of his swiftness in running), was the younger of Canute's two sons, by his first wife Alfgiva. According to agreement on Canute's second marriage, his son by Emma was to inherit the English as well as the Danish throne: this son, Hardicanute, was, however, in Denmark at the time of his father's death, and being very unpopular with the Danish part of the population in England, lost half of his kingdom. Leofric, Earl of Mercia, led the cause of H., while the powerful Earl Godwin espoused that of Hardicanute. Civil war was happily averted by a compromise, and the kingdom was divided. H. took London, with all the provinces north of the Thames; while the

Digitized by Google

possession of the south was given up to Emma for Hardicanute, who fixed her residence at Winchester, and established her authority over her son's share of the partition. In 1037, the thanes and people of Wessex submitted to H., and he was crowned king of all England, though it is stated that the Archbishop of Canterbury, Egelnoth, at first refused to perform the ceremony himself, or to allow any of his brother-bishops to do so. He died at Oxford, March 17, 1040.

HAROLD II. was the second son of the powerful Godwin, Earl of Kent, and was born at the close of the 10th century. On the death of Edward the Confessor, the Witenagemôte (q. v.), in the exercise of its rights, set aside the claims of Edgar Atheling, and, ignoring the reputed bequest of the late sovereign in favor of the Duke of Normandy, elected H. to fill the vacant throne. Duke William immediately asserted his claim, which was supported by H.'s brother Tostig and Harold Hardrade, king of Norway, for the sake of obtaining the duke's assistance to reinstate the former in the government of Northumbria. Tostig and the king landed on the coast of Yorkshire, and after defeating Morcar and Edwin, Earls of Northumbria and Mercia, advanced to York, but were met by H. at Stamfordbridge, and totally routed. Three weeks afterwards, William landed in England; the contending armies met at Senlac, about nine miles from Hastings, where H.'s death (October 14, 1066) made the Duke of Normandy undisputed ruler of England.

HA'ROLD'S CROSS, a village-suburb of Dublin, situated on the Grand Canal, three miles south-by-west from the centre of the city, and now included in Rathmines and Rathgar township. It is built nearly in the form of a square within which lies a spacious green, anciently the scene of periodical village festivals. It is the seat of a cotton-factory; and although the village is poor, there are many handsome villas in the vicinity, as also the handsome cemetery of Mount Jerome. H. C. also contains two convents of nuns, to which are attached free schools for the female children of the village.

HARP, a musical stringed instrument, much esteemed by the ancients. In Egypt, the figure of the harp is found delineated from the earliest ages in many different forms, some of them very simple, and others with great taste and ornament; some played on while standing, others while kneeling. The Celtic bards held the harp in the greatest honor. In the Highlands of Scotland the instrument has disappeared, but it is still in use in Wales, and to some extent it lingers in Ireland, where, from its former prevalence, it is adopted as a national symbol. The old Franks and Germans punished those severely who injured a harpist in the hand. The harp was used as an accompaniment to the psalms sung by the early congregations of Christians. There are three kinds of harps now known—the ordinary Italian harp, which is strung with two rows of wire-strings, separated by a double sounding-board; this kind is now little used, being very imperfect. The double harp, or, as it is also called, David's harp, is a more useful instrument, and in the form of a triangle, with a sounding-board and gut-strings; it is always tuned in the principal key of the music, while the strings are altered to suit any modulations out of the key, by pressure of the thumb, or turning the tuning-pins of certain notes. These defects led gradually to the invention of the pedal harp, which has seven pedals, by which each note of the diatonic scale, in all the different octaves, can be made a semitone higher. The compass of the pedal harp is from contra F to D of the sixth octave above. In order to have the B flat, it must be tuned in the key of E flat. The music for the harp is written in the bass and treble clef, the same as pianoforte music. A celebrated harpist, Hochbrucker, in Donauwörth, invented the pedals in 1720; others say they were invented by J. Paul Velter, in Nürnburg, in 1730, who at least added the piano and forte pedal. After numerous attempts at further improvements, the harp at length reached a degree of perfection by the invention of the double-action pedal harp by Erard in Paris, which scarcely leaves anything more to be desired. By means of Erard's invention, each string can be sharpened twice, each time a semitone; so that the C string may be C flat, its full length, C natural by the first movement of the pedal, and C sharp by the next movement. The double-action harp is tuned with all the pedals half-down, and in the key of C natural.

HARPE, Jean François de la, was born at Paris, November 20, 1739, studied at

Digitized by Google

the Collége d'Harcourt, and led for some time a rather chequered life. In 1762 he published a volume of juvenile poems, and in the following year his tragedy of "Warwick" appeared; it was very successful on the stage, and placed to his account both fame and money. Excepting the "Lycée," this is by far the best of his works, though the writing has but little force. Gramm has admirably characterised the play as "le coup d'essais d'un jeune homme de soixante ans." La H.'s three subsequent plays, written in the same vein, "Timoléon Pharamond," and "Gustave Wasa," entirely failed. The work that preserves his name, and has given him a permanent position among the literati of France, is his "Lycée, ou Cours de Littérature," which, in default of a better, has till lately been their only reliable work of "haute critique." That portion which relates to ancient literature is of little value, and that in which the author treats of contemporary writers is entirely worthless, owing to the bitterness and pride of the critic, who could see nothing great or good in the works of a rival or fellow-laborer. The intervening portion is, however, of great value to the student, giving, for the time, a complete critical history of French literature. The book will also be found serviceable to the student of the language. At its commencement, the Revolution found no more ardent admirer than La H.; but when he was cast into prison—where he is said to have been converted to Christianity by a fellow-captive, the Bishop of St Brieux—for refusing to countenance the extremes to which democracy was leading, his views entirely changed, and he became a firm supporter of church and crown. La H. died February 11, 1803.

HARPER'S FERRY, a town in Virginia, North America, at the confluence of the Shenandoah with the Potomac, where the latter passes through the Blue Ridge of the Alleghanies, 53 miles north-west from Washington. Its fine scenery has been celebrated by Jefferson in his "Notes on Virginia." The Baltimore and Ohio Railway here crosses the Potomac. It is the site of a government foundry, armory, and arsenal, which were destroyed and abandoned by the United States troops at the beginning of the civil war; and has since witnessed various struggles. It was also the scene of John Brown's abolition raid in Virginia, 1859. Pop. in 1880, 764.

HARPO'CRATES, the name given by Greek writers to the younger Horus, the hieroglyphical inscriptions calling him *Har pa khrut*, "Horus the child," the son of Isis. See HORUS. According to the legend, he was a younger son of Osiris and Isis, who, having placed an amulet round her neck, gave birth to him at the winter solstice. He is described by Plutarch as lame in the lower limbs when born, to indicate the weak and tender shootings of corn. He is represented as a child wearing the skull-cap or *pschent*, the crown of the upper and lower world, and holding in his hands the whip and crook, to expel evil influences. At the right side of his head his hair is gathered into a single lock, and his finger is placed on his mouth, an action indicative of youth, and mistaken by the Greek and Roman writers for that of silence, of which they made H. the divinity. Sometimes he wears an amulet in shape of a vase round his neck. The temple at Edfou or Apollinopolis Magna was dedicated to him, and in the sculptures he symbolises the sun in the earliest hours of the day. He has generally been considered to be the winter sun, but rather represents the feeble and nascent sun of the later mythology. Lions were placed under his throne; cynocephali are said to be dedicated to him, probably from confounding him with the lunar god Khons; and the lotus, on which he is often depicted sitting, and which was thought to open at sunrise and close at sunset, was particularly sacred to him. So was the Persea, or *Cassia Fistularis*. His worship was introduced as part of the Isiac cult into Rome, and he was supposed to be very efficacious in giving dreams; an edict of the people being, however, directed against it in the consulship of Gabinius. In the consulship of Piso and Gabinius, his worship was driven from the Capitol; but he was very popular in the days of Pliny. Although the name of H. is not mentioned earlier than Eratosthenes, yet as he mentions it as part of that of an ancient monarch, it was undoubtedly of high antiquity.

Birch, "Gallery of Antiquities," i. p. 37; Wilkinson, Sir G., "Mann. and Cust.," iv. p. 406; Jablonski, "Pantheon," i. p. 241.

HARPOO'N, the weapon with which whales and other large cetaceans are killed. See WHALE.

Digitized by Google

HARP-SHELL (*Harpa*), a genus of gasteropodous mollusca of the whelk family (*Buccinidæ*), having the last whorl of the shell very large, the shell ribbed longitudinally, the foot of the animal very large. The species, which are not very numerous, are found in the seas of warm climates, and particularly at the Mauritius. The shells are much prized for their great beauty, but must be kept in drawers, and not exposed to light, or their delicate and brilliant colors will fade.

HA'RPSICHORD, a keyed musical instrument, formerly in extensive use, but now little known. In shape it was exactly like a grand pianoforte, to which its internal arrangements were also similar. The sound from the strings was produced by a small piece of crow-quill, or a piece of hard leather, which projected out of a slip of wood, called the jack, that stood upright between the strings, and was pushed upwards by the key, till the quill, or leather, twitched the string, causing a brilliant, but somewhat harsh sound, entirely deficient of any means of modification, in respect to loudness or softness. Specimens of the harpsichord, although now becoming more rare, are still to be found in good preservation, but rather as articles of vertu or curiosity, than as useful musical instruments. Many Italian and Dutch harpsichords were highly ornamented by the most eminent artists with valuable oil-paintings on the inside of the lid. The date of the invention of the harpsichord is uncertain. Before the 15th c., there is no trace of its existence. It was introduced into England early in the 17th century. In the 18th c., Kirkman, and later, Broadwood and Schudi, were the famous makers in London. After the invention of the pianoforte, the harpsichord and all instruments of the same kind, such as the spinet, were in time entirely superseded. See PIANOFORTE.

HARPY, a fabulous creature in Greek mythology, considered as a minister of the vengeance of the gods. Various accounts are given of the numbers and parentage of the Harpies. Homer mentions but one, Hesiod enumerates two—Aëllo and Okypete, daughters of Thaumas by the Oceanid Electra, fair-haired and winged maidens, very swift of flight. Three are sometimes recognised by later writers, who called them variously daughters of Poseidon or of Typhon, and describe them as hideous monsters with wings, of fierce and loathsome aspect, with their faces pale with hunger, living in an atmosphere of filth and stench, and contaminating everything that they approached. The most celebrated tradition regarding the Harpies is connected with the blind Phineus, whose meals they carried off as soon as they were spread for him; a plague from which he was delivered by the Argonauts, on his engaging to join in their quest. The Boreads Zetes and Calais attacked the Harpies, but spared their lives on their promising to cease from molesting Phineus.—A harpy in heraldry is represented as a vulture, with the head and breast of a woman.

The name H. has also been given in modern times to some of the *Falconidæ*, as the Marsh Harrier (see HARRIER) of Europe, and the H. or H. Eagle of South America (*Harpyia destructor* or *Thrasaëtus harpyia*), an inhabitant of the great tropical forests, where it preys chiefly on quadrupeds, and to a large extent on sloths and young deer. Of all birds, it has the most terrific beak and talons. It is larger than the common eagle; is short-winged and short-legged; the upper mandible greatly hooked; the feathers of the head capable of being erected into a great ruff and crest. It has not so elegant a form as the true eagles, but is probably equal to any of them in strength and courage. When adult, it is generally of a blackish slate color, with gray head, and white breast and belly. It makes its nest in trees.

HARQUEBUSS. See ARQUEBUSS.

HA'RRIER, a variety of dog used for hare-hunting, whence its name; probably of the same origin with the Foxhound (q. v.)—from which it differs chiefly in its smaller size—or perhaps partly derived from the beagle. It does not exceed 18 inches in height at the shoulder, but otherwise greatly resembles the foxhound even in colors. It is not so swift as the foxhound. Its scent, however, is extremely keen, which enables it to follow all the doublings of the hare.

Persons hunting with harriers are exempt from taking out a game licence. See HARES.

HARRIER (*Circus*), a genus of *Falconidæ*, allied to Buzzards (q. v.), but differing from them in the more slender form of the body, longer and more slender legs, longer wings and tail, and in having the feathers around the eyes placed in a radiat-

Digitized by Google

ing manner, somewhat as in owls, a peculiarity which distinguishes them from all the other Falconidæ. They are remarkable for their low flight, skimming along the ground in pursuit of small quadrupeds, reptiles, &c. The MARSH H. (*C. æruginosus*), also called the MOOR BUZZARD, and sometimes the HARPY and the DUCK HAWK, is the largest British species, being about 21—23 inches long. The head of the adult male is yellowish white.—The HEN H. (*C. cyaneus*) is 18 or 20 inches long, the adult male of an almost uniform gray color, the female brown. The female is known as the RINGTAIL, from a rust-colored ring formed by the tips of the tail-feathers. The Hen H. derives its name from its frequent depredations in poultry-yards. The male of the Hen H. is called the *Blue Hawk* in Scotland.

HARRI-KARI (Happy Despatch), the term applied by the Chinese to official suicides in Japan. According to Dr Macgowan, the Japanese estimate the number of these suicides at 500 per annum, exclusive of suicides by hanging or drowning. All military men, and persons holding civil offices under the government, are bound, when they have committed any offence, to rip themselves up, which they do by two gashes, in the form of a cross; but not until they have received an order from the court to that effect: for if they were to anticipate this order, their heirs would run the risk of being deprived of their place and property. Not unfrequently, upon the death of superiors or masters, the same operation is self-inflicted by those who desire to exhibit devotion and attachment; sometimes also, in consequence of a disgrace or affront, it is resorted to, when no other resource presents.

HARRINGTON, James, an English political writer, was born in Northamptonshire, of a good family, in 1611, studied at Oxford under the celebrated Chillingworth, and, at the termination of his university career, proceeded to visit the continent. His travels embraced the Netherlands, Germany, Denmark, France, and Italy. On the breaking out of the civil war, he took part with the parliament, and in 1646 was appointed by the parliamentary commissioners one of the personal attendants of the monarch. After the execution of Charles, he withdrew from public notice, and devoted himself to the elaboration and completion of his political system. The result was his famous "Oceana," a kind of political romance, on the plan of Plato's "Atlantis." The work was first published in 1656, and was dedicated to Cromwell, who read it, but was not overwell pleased with its strait-laced and somewhat finical republicanism, and its animadversions upon usurpation. "The gentleman must not think," the Protector is reported to have said, "to cheat me of my power and authority; for what I have won by the sword, I will not suffer myself to be scribbled out of." Hume allows it to be "a work of genius and invention," and Dugald Stewart calls it "one of the boasts of English literature." Hallam's verdict is less favorable; he pronounces the author to be in general "prolix, dull, pedantic, yet seldom profound;" but he admits that he "sometimes redeems himself by just observations." After the publication of "Oceana," H. continued to exert himself in diffusing his republican opinions, founded a club called the "Rota," fell under suspicion after the Restoration, and was imprisoned, but afterwards released. Meanwhile, however, an attack of insanity had supervened, from which he never perfectly recovered. He died at Westminster, September 11, 1677. An edition of his writings was published by Toland in 1700, and a more complete one by Dr Birch in 1737. The best edition is probably that by Hollis (with Toland's Life), in 1771.

HARRIS, James, an English philologist and logician, the eldest son of James Harris, Esq., of Close, Salisbury, was born July 20, 1709. His mother was the Lady Elizabeth Ashley Cooper, sister of Lord Shaftesbury, author of the "Characteristics." He was educated at Salisbury, and Wadham College, Oxford, and entered upon the study of the law; but his father having died in 1734, leaving him a handsome fortune, he abandoned the pursuit of his profession, and gave his whole time, for a period of fourteen years, to the study of his favorite Greek and Latin authors. In 1745 he married a daughter of John Clarke, Esq., of Sandford, near Bridgewater, by whom he had five children, the eldest of whom, his only son, became the first Earl of Malmesbury. In 1761, he was returned to parliament for Christ-church, which seat he retained until his death. In 1762, he was appointed a Lord of the Admiralty, and the next year, Lord of the Treasury, and in 1773, Secretary and Comptroller to the queen. He died in 1780. He is chiefly known as the author of "Hermes," or a "Philosophical Inquiry concerning Language and Universal

Digitized by Google

Grammar," a work of great erudition, published in 1751. "It is written," says Coleridge, "with the precision of Aristotle and the elegance of Quintilian." He had previously published three treatises—"On Art;" "On Music, Painting, and Poetry;" and "On Happiness." In 1775 appeared his essay "On Philosophical Arrangements," part of a large projected work on the Logical System of Aristotle. His last work, entitled "Philological Inquiries" (1780), consists of a series of criticisms and comments on the principal ancient, medieval, and modern authors. His works, with Life by his son, the Earl of Malmesbury, were published at London in 1801.

HA'RRIS, or Herris, a district or parish of Scotland in the Hebrides, comprises the southern portion of the island of Lewis and a number of adjacent islets. See LEWIS.

HA'RRISBURG, the capital of Pennsylvania, United States, America, is situated in the midst of magnificent scenery on the left bank of the Susquehanna River, 107 miles west-north-west of Philadelphia, lat. 40° 16′ n., long. 76° 50′ w. It has a handsome state-house, a court-house, jail, state arsenal, state lunatic asylum, numerous churches, several academies, eight or ten newspaper-offices, a railway bridge, 2876 feet in length, and seven diverging railways. It was settled in 1733 by John Harris, an Englishman, under a grant from the Penns, the original European settlers of Pennsylvania. Pop. (1870) 23,104; (1880) 20 763.

HARRISON, John, a celebrated mechanician, was born at Faulby, near Pontefract, Yorkshire, in 1693. His mechanical genius, which early displayed itself, led him to study the construction of clocks and watches, with a view to diminishing as much as possible their errors and irregularities, and by 1726 he had effected considerable improvements in their structure. In 1714, the government had offered prizes of £10,000, £15,000, and £20,000 for the discovery of a method for determining the longitude within 60, 40, or 30 miles respectively. After repeated attempts, H. constructed a chronometer, which, in a voyage to Jamaica in 1761—1762, was found to determine the longitude within 18 miles; he therefore claimed the reward of £20,000, which after a delay caused by another voyage to Jamaica, and further trials, was awarded to him in 1765—£10,000 to be paid on H.'s explaining the principle of construction of his chronometer, and £10,000 whenever it was ascertained that the instrument could be made by others. The success of H.'s chronometer is owing to his application of the *compensation curb* to the balance wheel, and on the same principle he invented the *gridiron pendulum* for clocks. These along with his other inventions, the *going fusee* and the *remontoir escapement*, were considered to be the most remarkable improvements in the manufacture of watches of the last century (see HOROLOGY). H. died in Red Lion Square, London, in 1776.

HARRISON, William Henry, ninth president of the United States, born February 9, 1773, in Virginia, was the son of Benjamin Harrison, who signed the declaration of independence. On the death of his father, he joined in 1792, as ensign, the army which Wayne was leading against the north-western Indians. He left the army in 1797. In 1801, he become governor of Indiana, and as its representative in Congress, succeeded in passing a law relating to the sale of the federal land in small parcels, to which the western states ascribe all their prosperity. In the war against the Indians in 1811, and which soon became also a war against the English in Canada, H., as commander-in-chief of the American army, shewed great military talent. He defeated the Indians in an important battle at Tippecanoe, and by the victory of Perry on Lake Erie was enabled to pursue the British invaders into Canada, where, on October 5, 1813, he totally routed them in the battle of Thames. In 1814 he resigned his commission. In 1816 he was elected to Congress, and in 1824 became a member of senate. In 1828 he went as ambassador to Colombia, but was recalled in 1829, and for 12 years was clerk of a county court in Ohio. The Whig party tried in vain to make him president of the United States in 1836, but succeeded in 1840. He died a month after his inauguration, in April 1841.

HA'RROGATE, Harrowgate, or High Harrogate, a village in Yorkshire, 20 miles west of York city, is celebrated for sulphureous and chalybeate springs. The sulphureous springs are also saline, and of laxative and diuretic quality, while the chalybeate waters are tonic. H. is a very agreeable residence, the surrounding coun-

Digitized by Google

try being full of beauty and interest; it is largely frequented by visitors in summer and is now easily accessible by the railway from Leeds to Doncaster. The waters are of considerable activity, and should only be taken under medical advice. They are used both externally and internally, and are in great repute in many diseases of the skin, and in some cases of dyspeptic disorders, scrofula, gout, &c. Harrogate springs were discovered in 1571. A local report on their virtues, with analyses in detail, by Professor Hoffmann, was published in 1854. Pop. in 1871, 6848.

HARROW, an agricultural implement, used for smoothing and pulverising ploughed land, and for covering the seeds previously sown. It consists of a frame of a square or rhombic form, in which are fixed rows of teeth, or *tines*, projecting downwards. The harrow is a very ancient implement, having been in use beyond the dawn of history; but as in early times only the lighter soils were cultivated, it often consisted of bushes, or branches of trees, which merely scratched the ground. Subsequently, we find a wooden frame and wooden tines in use; next, the wooden frame with iron tines, a form of the instrument very much used at the present day, and especially in favor for light soils. For heavy soils, the harrow constructed wholly of iron is most used, as it is heavier and does more execution; and of this sort the zigzag form made by Mr Howard of Bedford is preferred. The Howard harrow has the tines so arranged that no one follows in the track of another, but each has a separate line of action, which greatly diminishes the risk of any portion of the surface escaping pulverisation. A "brake" is a large harrow used for breaking down rough or hard land. The "chain-harrow," which is a congeries of iron rings, is useful for covering grass-seeds, and especially for separating weeds from the earth or clods in which they are enveloped.

HARROW-ON-THE-HILL, a village of Middlesex, England, is finely situated on the summit of a small eminence about twelve miles north-west of London, on the London and Birmingham Railway. Pop. (1871), 4997. The village derives its celebrity solely from the grammar-school founded here, in 1571, by John Lyon, a wealthy yeoman of the parish. The school was originally intended to afford a gratuitous education to poor boys belonging to the parish, and is still nominally free to all the boys of the parish, but, as in many other cases, it has been diverted from its primary purposes, and is now chiefly attended by the sons of the nobility and gentry, and possesses a very high reputation. It has several exhibitions to Oxford and Cambridge. Among the eminent men who have been educated at H. may be mentioned Sir William Jones, Dr Parr, Lord Byron, George Canning, and Sir Robert Peel.

HARRY, Blind, a Scottish minstrel of the 15th century. Scarcely anything is known of his life beyond what is told by Dr John Major (or Mair), in his "History of Scotland," published in 1521. "When I was a child," he says, "Henry, a man blind from his birth, who lived by telling tales before princes and peers, wrote a whole book of William Wallace, weaving the common stories (which I, for one, only partly believe) into vernacular poetry, in which he was skilled." In 1490—1492, Blind Harry is found at the court of King James IV., receiving occasional gratuities of five, nine, and eighteen shillings. The poem attributed to him, "The Life of that Noble Champion of Scotland, Sir William Wallace, Knight," was completed before the end of the year 1488, when it was copied by John Ramsay. This copy, the oldest MS. of the work now known to exist, does not ascribe it to Blind Harry, nor is his name given to it in the earlier printed editions. The poem, which contains 11,861 lines, of ten syllables each, is written in rhyming couplets. The language is frequently obscure, and sometimes unintelligible, but the work as a whole is written with vigor; in some passages it kindles into poetry; and it is altogether a surprising performance, if we receive it as the composition of one who was born blind. The author seems to have been familiar with the metrical romances which were the popular literature of the time, and he makes repeated appeals to two Latin lives of Wallace, one by his schoolfellow, Master John Blair, another by Sir Thomas Gray, parson of Liberton. But the poem has no claim to be regarded as history; it is full of gross mistakes or misrepresentations of facts known to every one, and it can only be looked upon as an embodiment of the wild and sanguinary legends which two centuries had gathered round the name of the martyred hero of a fierce struggle for national life. The work is believed to have

Digitized by Google

been printed in the Scottish capital as early as 1520, but no perfect copy is known to be preserved of any earlier edition than that of Edinburgh in 1570, bearing the title of "The Actis and Deidis of the Maist Illuster and Vallyeand Campioun Schir William Wallace, Knicht of Ellerslie." The work was reprinted at Edinburgh in 1594, 1601, 1620, 1648, 1673, and 1758; at Glasgow in 1665 and 1699; at Aberdeen in 1630; and at Perth in 1790. The best edition is that of Dr Jamieson (from the MS. of 1488), published at Edinburgh in 1820, in 1 vol. 4to. The work was for about 200 years one of the most popular in Scotland, but gradually fell into neglect as its language, never very easy, ceased to be understood except by scholars. Its place was supplied by a modernised version by William Hamilton of Gilbertfield, published at Glasgow in 1722, with the title of "A New Edition of the Life and Heroic Actions of the Renownd Sir William Wallace." This is a poor performance, but it continued to be widely circulated among the Scottish people almost to our own day.

HART, the name given to the Stag (q. v.) or male of the red deer, from the age of six years, when the crown or *surroyal* of the antler begins to appear. Great importance was formerly attached to the distinction of names proper to deer at different ages, and Guillim, in his Heraldry, defines hart as above, rebutting the notion "that a stagge, of what age soever he be, shall not be called a hart until the king or queen have hunted him;" but "if the king or queen do chase or hunt him, and he escape away alive, then after such hunting or chasing he is called a *hart royall*."

HART, Solomon Alexander, R. A., an English painter, of Jewish origin, was born at Plymouth, in Devonshire, April 1806, entered the Royal Academy, London, in 1832, and exhibited his first oil-picture, "Instruction," in 1828. Since then, he has painted, among other works, "The Elevation of the Law" (1830); "Isaac of York in the Donjon of Front-de-Bœuf" (1830); "English Nobility privately receiving the Catholic Communion" (1831); "Eleanor sucking the Poison from Edward's Arm;" "Milton visiting Galileo in Prison" (1847); and "The Three Inventors of Printing" (1852). In 1835, H. became an Associate; in 1840, an R.A.; in 1854, Professor of Painting in, and in 1865 Librarian of, the Royal Academy. His picturesque vigor and technical power are universally acknowledged.

HARTEBEEST. See KAAMA.

HA'RTFORD, an important city of Connecticut, United States, America, and capital of the state, is situated on the west bank, and fifty miles from the mouth, of the Connecticut River, and distant one hundred and eleven miles north-east from New York. It has a handsome state house, city hall, arsenal, deaf and dumb asylum, an admirable asylum for the insane, an Episcopal college, numerous churches, a free library, twelve newspapers, and many banks and insurance offices. It has a large trade and many flourishing manufactories, among which is the large establishment for the making of Colt's firearms. The various manufactures amount to over £1,000,000 per annum. Railways connect the city with all New England, and many lines of steam-boats, packets, and sailing-vessels carry on an extensive commerce. Tobacco and silk are among its exports, and its manufactures of cotton, books, carriages, clocks, machinery, &c., are distributed over the whole continent. H. is one of the oldest towns in New England, where were enacted the famous "Blue Laws." Pop. in 1880, 42,015. It was also the seat of the Hartford Convention (q. v.).

HARTFORD CONVENTION, in the political history of the United States, was an assemblage of delegates from the New England States, at Hartford, Connecticut, December 15, 1814. This convention was proposed by the Massachusetts legislature, which appointed delegates from that state. The government of the United States, under the presidency of Mr Madison, declared war against Great Britain in 1812, for injuries to commerce growing out of the war with France, and the impressement of American seamen by British men-of-war. Of the two American political parties, the Democratic favored France, while the Federalists took the part of England. As the war destroyed commerce and the fisheries, the chief interests of New England, which was also Federalist in politics, there was a violent opposition. The governors of these states would not allow the militia to leave them, and complained that while their people were taken by conscriptions, their own coasts were left undefended. The ostensible object of the convention was to devise means of security

Digitized by Google

and defence. George Cabot of Massachusetts was elected president, and Theodore Dwight of Connecticut, secretary. It sat 20 days with closed doors, and as it was supposed to be of a treasonable character, it was watched by a military officer of the government. The convention, at rising, proposed certain amendments to the constitution—free population as the basis of representation, a single term for the presidency, to exclude foreigners from office, to limit embargoes to 60 days, and to require a two-thirds vote of congress to admit new states, make war, &c. Though no treasonable act was committed, and no treasonable intention proved, the Federalist party never recovered from the odium of its opposition to the government, and "Hartford Convention Federalist" has been to this day a term of reproach.

HA'RTLEPOOL, a municipal and parliamentary borough, seaport, and market-town of England, in the county of Durham, is situated on a small peninsula, north of the estuary of the Tees, 20 miles e.s.e. of Durham. It consists of one principal and several smaller streets, and was formerly surrounded by walls. The harbor is safe, and easily accessible; extensive docks have been constructed. Fishing is here carried on with success. H. formerly attracted many visitors for sea-bathing during the summer months; but since its recent commercial revival, owing to the formation of railways connecting it with the coal-mines of Durham, it is no longer visited for that purpose. In 1875 (including West H.), 2208 vessels, of 525,637 tons, entered, and 5170, of 964,528 tons, cleared the port. In 1875, 5 iron steam-ships, of 3995 tons, were built here. The trade is chiefly in coal. As one of the Hartlepools, it joins in sending one member to parliament. Pop. of municipal borough (1871), 13,166.

HARTLEPOOL, West, a modern market-town and seaport in the county of Durham, situated one mile to the westward of the ancient borough of Hartlepool, and within the township of Stranton. It has sprung into existence within the last few years, having been founded by Ralph Ward Jackson, Esq., an enterprising railway speculator, in 1847. It consists of one principal and several diverging streets, and possesses a large and handsome Gothic church, several large hotels and dissenting chapels, a theatre, Athenæum, and Mechanics' Institute, Custom-house, Market-house, and other public buildings, and had in 1871 a population of 21,110. The first harbor was constructed here in 1847, of 12 acres, and has since been enlarged to 44 acres. The first dock has a water area of 8 acres; the Jackson Dock has 14 acres; and the Swainson Dock, 10 acres. There are also large graving-docks, timber-ponds, and about 3 miles of quays. The export of coal from the united port is about 1,500,000 tons annually. In 1866, a poor year, 575,899 tons were exported coastwise, and 903,611 to foreign ports. Besides coal, the following are the principal imports: Flax and hemp, grain, timber, butter, cheese, fruit, cattle, tallow, yeast, iron, zinc, &c.; the exports consisting of woollen, cotton goods, copper, cement, drugs, machinery, earthenware, yarn, hides, &c.; the trade being carried on for the most part with the Baltic ports, Cronstadt, St Petersburg, and Danzig, and with Hamburg and Rotterdam. Iron ship-building is carried on here to a large extent: in 1875, 7 steam-vessels, of 5132 tons, and 8 sailing-vessels, of 1886 tons, were turned out, making a total of 10 iron vessels of 7018 tonnage. There are large iron-foundries, cement-works, locomotive engine and boiler works, mast and block lofts, saw-mills, tile-works, and brick-fields. The Hartlepool boroughs consist of Hartlepool, West H., Throston, Stranton, and Seaton Carew, and send one representative to the House of Commons.

HARTLEY, David, a celebrated mental philosopher of last century, was born August 30, 1705. His father was vicar of Armley, in Yorkshire. At 15, he entered Jesus' College, Cambridge, and became a fellow of the college. He studied at first for the church, but his turn for original and independent thinking led him to dissent from some points in the Thirty-nine Articles, and he, in consequence, had to abandon his original intention. What his precise difficulties were, we are not informed; we know only that, in his mature years, he impugned the eternity of hell-punishment, maintaining the ultimate restoration of the damned. In all other points, his published opinions coincided with the Church of England, and he continued to the last a member of the church. He finally chose the profession of medicine, in which he attained considerable eminence. He practised as a physician

Digitized by Google

successively at Newark, Bury St Edmunds, in London, and at Bath, where he died on the 25th of August, 1757, at the age of 53 years.

His work on the mind, entitled "Observations on Man," on which his fame rests, was begun when he was about 25, and occupied his thoughts for 16 years. It was published in 1749. The first part relates to the constitution of the human mind, and is the really important and original part. The second part treats of religion and morals, and might have been written by any orthodox clergyman, if we except the opinion above stated with reference to future punishment.

His handling of the mind turns throughout upon two theories or hypotheses, which have very different merits, and are by no means necessarily conjoined, although they are never separated in his mind. The first is called the Doctrine of Vibrations, or a theory of nervous action analogous to the propagation of sound, the suggestion of which he owed to Newton, of whose writings he was a devoted student. His second and most valuable innovation consisted in shewing that the faculties, powers, and feelings of the mind might be explained to a very wide extent by the principle of the Association of Ideas (see ASSOCIATION OF IDEAS), a principle far from new in the statement of it, but never before appreciated in anything like the range of its bearings upon the phenomena of mind.

The doctrine of vibrations supposed that when any one of the senses is affected by an outward object, the effect was to set the particles of the nerve in a vibratory motion, which ran along to the brain, and produced corresponding vibrations in the cerebral substance. In like manner, when an active impulse proceeded outwards to the muscles, the manner of communication along the nerves was of the same kind. He even extended these molecular vibrations to the other tissues. As a hypothesis, this assumption was so far legitimate, if it served to explain the facts, or even to imagine in a probable way what goes on in the substance of the nerves and brain during the processes of sensation, thought, and volition. The distaste that has generally been entertained towards this part of H.'s speculations, arose from a mistaken notion of its favoring materialism. Not only was the author not a materialist—being most express in affirming a spiritual entity different from the body—but his views had nothing more of materialism in them than the views that mankind have always held as to the connection of mind with bodily actions.

As regards the second doctrine of H., the doctrine of Association, he was certainly the first to do justice to the applications of that principle to explain the phenomena of mind. He points out how it is involved in the conversion of our sensations into ideas, throughout all the senses, and also in the first origin of voluntary power, which he truly regards as essentially an acquired power. He then treats of the commonly recognised intellectual faculties—Memory, Imagination, Reason, &c.—shewing how widely the process of association pervades them all. Lastly the Emotions, which he classifies under six heads—Imaginative Emotions, Ambition, Self-interest, Sympathy, Theopathy (the religious sentiment), and the Moral Sense—may be readily seen to be, in a great many instances, the products of association, there being certain elementary feelings that unite among themselves, and pass into new connections, and give birth to complex feelings, under the general law. Many of those explanations would be considered now as faulty or defective; but at the time, H.'s attempt was a great step in advance, and might have been much more fruitful in consequences to mental science, but for the unfortunate and mistaken prejudices excited by the vibration theory, which he carries out into every part of his exposition.

HARTMANN VON DER AUE, or Von Aue, one of the old German poets, born about 1170, was a Swabian Knight. He had probably begun the study of grammar, knew French when he joined the Crusade in 1197, and, as he himself says, could obtain, by his own reading, material for his narrative poems. Of these the first was "Erec" (the legend reproduced in Enid of Tennyson's "Idylls of the King"), written shortly before 1197, and edited by Haupt (1839); the last was "Iwein," written before 1204, and edited by Benecke and Lachmann (1827; 2d ed. 1843), with a dictionary by Benecke (1833). Both of these are drawn from the Arthurian cycle of legends; and their natural development of events displays a completer mastery of their material than the more incoherent British narratives which form their basis. Between the composition of these two poems, H. wrote the religious legends, "Gregor auf dem Steine" (ed. by Lachmann, 1838), which was read

Digitized by Google

in churches till the 16th c., and "Der arme Heinrich" (Longfellow's "Golden Legend"), which has been edited by W. Müller (1842), and also, along with H.'s "Lieder und Büchlein," by Haupt (1842). By these works, which have all been translated into modern German, H. was known among his contemporaries. Gottfried von Strasburg, in his "Tristan," written about 1207, praises him as still alive; and his death is lamented about 1220, by Heinrich von dem Türlein, in his "Krone."

HARTO'GIA, a genus of trees, or shrubs, of the natural order *Celestraceæ*. *H. Capensis*, a native of the Cape of Good Hope, is only ten or fifteen feet high, but the trunk is a foot to a foot and a half in diameter. The wood is hard, fine-grained, close, and tough; it is much valued, and when polished, is superior to the finest mahogany. It is often used for veneering. The Dutch colonists call it *Ladlewood*, probably from one of the first uses to which they found it convenient to apply it.

HARTSHORN, the term given in pharmacy to the antlers of the *Cervus elaphus*. Its composition is very different from that of persistent horns, as those of the ox, for example, and is identical, or nearly so, with that of bone. The products of its distillation were formerly much used in medicine, under the titles of Oil of Hartshorn, Volatile Salt of Hartshorn, Spirits of Hartshorn, &c.; but they are now replaced by simpler preparations of the active ingredients of these substances, namely, ammonia and carbonate of ammonia. See AMMONIA.

HART'S-TONGUE (*Scolopendrium*), a genus of ferns, of which one species, *S. vulgare*, is a native of Britain, and is common in most parts of the country, in moist woods, shady banks, caves on the sea-shore, and other cold and damp situations. It is also found on the continent of Europe and in North America. It is very different in appearance from every other British fern, its fronds being, in general, quite undivided—although sometimes, by monstrosity, they are forked and even multipartite—linear, from a few inches to two feet in length, and from an inch to two or three inches in breadth. The *sori* are in transverse lines, on the lateral nerves. Fine plants of this fern have a very ornamental appearance, and are in their greatest luxuriance in winter.

HARTZENBUSCH, Juan Engenio, a modern Spanish dramatic poet of German extraction, was born at Madrid November 6, 1806, studied under the Jesuits and produced his first work, "Amantes de Ternel," in 1836. His principal works since then, all of which have been published at Madrid, are "Doña Mencia" (1838), "La Redoma Encantada" (1839), "La Visionaria" (1840), "Alfonso el Casto" (1841), "Primero Yo" (1842), "Honoria" (1842), "El Buchiller Mendarias" (1842), "La Coja y el Encogido" (1843), "La Madre de Pelayo" (1845), and "El mal Apostol" (1864). He has also published prose works: "Cuentos y Fabulas" (1861), "Obras Escogidas" (1865), and "Obras de Encargo" (1864). His writings are characterised by glowing imagination, vigorous diction, and sonorous versification. H. is considered one of the most original of the living poets of Spain. He is also one of the few who possess any solid knowledge of German literature.

HÂRÛN, surnamed AL-RASCHID, i. e., the Just, the most renowned of the Abbaside califs, succeeded his elder brother, Haudi, in the califate in the year 786, not having yet attained his twenty-first year. Various insurrections in the interior of the kingdom were speedily put down, and the wars against the Byzantines and the Chasars brought to an end. Though the boundaries of the vast empire, which extended from the Caucasus to the sources of the Nile, were not enlarged, the empire lost none of its provinces. H. gave himself up unreservedly to the pleasures of life, leaving the entire administration of his extensive kingdom in the hands of Yahya the Barmecide, and his four sons; and the energy of their administration, the enforcement of order, and the general prosperity of the country, proved that his confidence was not misplaced. His capital city of Bagdad he rendered the most flourishing city of that period. Tribute was paid to him from all quarters, and splendid edifices were erected by him at a prodigious cost. At the same time he was the patron of learning, poetry and music, and his court was the resort of the most eminent Mohammedans of the age. He was celebrated in countless songs and narratives; and is the hero of several of the stories in the "Arabian Nights." Towards the end of his reign, he conceived a rooted hatred towards the Barmecides (see BARMECIDES); yet so well did he know their tried fidelity, that he suffered the reins of government to re-

Digitized by Google

main in their hands for some years afterwards. In 803, he caused the vizier, his four sons, and all their descendants, one only excepted, to be executed, not even excepting his favorite Jaafer, who had been his companion in his nocturnal rambles through the streets of Bagdad. On the destruction of this family, his affairs fell immediately into irretrievable confusion; treason and rebellion, no longer dreading the far-reaching arm of the able vizier, showed themselves in every corner of the empire; and now, when it was too late, H. thought with bitter regret of his savage cruelty to that able family. The most formidable of these insurrections having broken out in Khorassan, in the north-east of the empire, H. marched in person against the rebels. But an attack of apoplexy obliged him to remain behind in Tûs, where he soon afterwards died, in the month of March 1809. The tales of the "Arabian Nights" have thrown a false halo round his memory, for though he was undoubtedly the most enlightened monarch of the age, yet, like the most of the Abbaside race, he could, when it suited him, act to perfection the part of the avaricious and bloody tyrant.

HARU'SPICES. The word *haruspex*, or *aruspex*, is probably derived from an old Latin word, *haruga*, a victim, or *hira*, intestines, and the root *spec-*, to see or look. The haruspices seem to have come originally from Etruria, whence the Romans derived many of their religious institutions. Their art, *haruspicina*, which in many respects was like that of the Augurs (see AUGURIES AND AUSPICES), consisted in interpreting the will of the gods by inspecting the entrails of the animals offered in sacrifice (hence they are also called *extispices*), and by observing other circumstances connected with the offerings, such as the willingness or unwillingness of the victim to come to the altar, the flame, the smoke, &c. They took indications also from earthquakes, lightning, and all other extraordinary phenomena of nature called *portenta*. The haruspices did not equal the augurs in dignity and respect; they were regarded rather as *media* of communication with heaven, than as possessing any independent religious authority. They had no organisation, like the augurs; they did not, in earlier times at least, form a *collegium*, nor had they *magister*. They were, however, at one time considered of great importance; but latterly their art fell into disrepute with the more intelligent portion of the Roman citizens. Cato is alleged to have said that "he wondered that one haruspex did not laugh when he saw another." Some of the later emperors, especially Alexander Severus, endeavored to revive and encourage the art of the haruspices, but it was finally abolished by Constantine. Their sacred books were called "libri haruspicini," "fulgurales," and "tonitruales."

HARVARD COLLEGE, the oldest college in the United States, often termed a university, was founded at Cambridge, Massachusetts, three miles from Boston, in 1636, only six years after the settlement of the colony, £800 having been appropriated in three sums for the support of "a schoale or colledge." In 1639, this "schoale" was named Harvard College, in honor of the Rev. John Harvard, who gave it £700. It has been well endowed by private liberality, chiefly that of the merchants of Boston, and has, besides its valuable landed property, $1,000,000 of invested funds. At its first establishment, this now flourishing college was little more than an Indian school. Many Indian youth were received, but only one ever graduated. They were found utterly unfit for the life, pursuits, and studies of civilisation, and those partly educated went back to their forests and wigwams. The first president of Harvard was the Rev. Henry Dunster, 1640. In 1764, the library was destroyed by fire; the only works saved being an Oriental Collection, bequeathed by Dr Lightfoot, and the Greek and Roman classics, presented by Bishop Berkeley. In 1848, a scientific department was generously endowed by Abbott Lawrence, for the benefit of persons who do not wish to pursue the full course. The government is vested in the president, five fellows, and treasurer, with a board of overseers, elected by and from among the alumni of the university. Connected with the college are seven professional schools of law, theology, medicine, science, mining, dentistry, and agriculture. The buildings of the university, consisting of halls, dormitories, chapels, museum, &c., are very extensive. There were, in 1874, 110 professors and tutors, 1174 students, and libraries of 200,000 volumes.

HARVEST (Ger. *herbst*, autumn; probably allied to Gr. *harp-*, Lat. *carp-*, to snatch, pluck, gather), the season of gathering and storing the chief products of

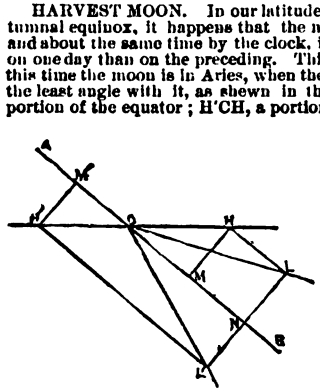
Digitized by Google

the fields. The most important harvest operations are those connected with the cutting down of the grain crops, in which, as well as in the mowing of hay (q. v.), machines moved by horses are now extensively used. See REAPING.

HARVEST BUG (*Leptus autumnalis*), is an animal of the *Acarus* tribe, which derives its popular name from its attacking the laborers employed in the harvest. As the acari in their perfect state are usually provided with eight feet, and in their larval stage with only six feet, and as the H. B. has only the latter number, it was suspected by Siebold, and it has been since proved, that this animal is the larva of one of the Trombidida, a family of Acaridans. It is so minute, that, were it not for the brilliancy of its color, which is a vived crimson, it would be quite invisible. It makes its appearance, or rather renders us conscious of its presence, about the middle of July, and disappears towards the middle of September; and is most plentiful in hot dry seasons. It occurs on the blades of grass, and on various plants in fields, gardens, and woods, and attacks not only man, but the dog, cat, &c. Persons with delicate skins are its special prey, and it seems to prefer the legs, the under part of the thighs, and the lower part of the abdomen. The wound it inflicts —how produced is not well understood—occasions insupportable irritation, which usually leads the victims to scratch themselves, and thus to increase the inflammation. The skin becomes swollen and red, and sometimes even purple; and the minute vesicles caused by these animals sometimes terminate in suppuration.

HARVEST-FLY, the popular name in the U. S. for species of *Cicada* (q.v.) which are common in that country, and make their appearance as winged insects in the season of harvest. *C. septemdecim* is called the *Seventeen Years' Locust*, from a popular belief that it lives for that period in its larval state, a belief which seems to have arisen from the appearance of these insects in unusual numbers at intervals of about seventeen years. Its color is black, the wings and wing-covers veined with orange red. Near the tips of the wing-covers there is a dusky zigzag line in the form of the letter W, on account of which the appearance of this fly in great numbers is superstitiously regarded as indicative of approaching war.

HARVEST MOON. In our latitudes, at the time of full moon nearest the autumnal equinox, it happens that the moon rises for several days nearly at sunset, and about the same time by the clock, instead of rising, as it usually does, 52′ later on one day than on the preceding. This phenomenon is owing to the fact, that at this time the moon is in Aries, when the part of the ecliptic below the horizon makes the least angle with it, as shewn in the following figure, where AB represents a portion of the equator; H′CH, a portion of the horizon; CL, a portion of the ecliptic when C represents the equinoctial point of Aries; CL′, a portion of the same if C were the equinoctial point of Libra. Then (supposing the moon to move in the ecliptic, a supposition not far from the truth, and one which greatly simplifies the explanation of this phenomenon), if the moon be at C (point of Aries) on one night, it will have retrograded to L by the same time on the following night; and, by the revolution of the earth in the direction NM′, will appear on the horizon at H, and the distance LH reduced to time will give the moon's retardation. If C be the equinoctial point of Libra, then L′ will be the moon's position on the second night, and it will rise at H′ after the earth has revolved so as to carry the whole of the line H′L′ above the horizon; this line, when reduced to time, gives the retardation. Hence, as the moon when at the full is in Aries at the sun's autumnal equinox, and in Libra at the sun's spring equinox, the retardation is least in the first instance and greatest in the second, being respectively CN − CM, and CN + CM′ = CN + CM. In the latitude of Edinburgh (55° 58′), the greatest retardation is 1 hour 8′ 24″, and the least 11′



Digitized by Google

44″; in lat. 64° 27′, the least retardation is zero, or the moon rises at the same time on two successive evenings, while at the arctic circle (67° 30′) it rises 4′ earlier on the second evening. As this phenomenon occurs at a time (about the 23d of September) when the farmer is busy with his harvest, and very opportunely supplies him for several evenings with light sufficient to continue his operations after sunset, the moon at this stage has received the name of "harvest moon." As the moon's orbit is inclined to the ecliptic, this irregularity will be increased or diminished according as the ascending node is between Capricorn and Cancer, or between Cancer and Capricorn. It is nothing at the equator, increasing as we proceed north. At our antipodes the greatest retardation occurs in September, and the least in March.

HARVEY, Sir George, P.R.S.A., an eminent artist, was born at St Ninians, near Stirling, in 1806. Displaying a taste for drawing, he was at the age of 18 placed in the school of the Trustees' Academy, Edinburgh, where he made rapid progress. In 1826, when the Royal Scottish Academy was instituted, he was elected an Associate, and in 1829 an Academician. He was a constant contributor to the Academy's exhibitions, and many of his works are well known through the medium of engravings. The principal of these are—"Covenanters' Preaching," "Battle of Drumclog." "The First Reading of the Bible in Old St Paul's," "The Curlers," "Columbus discovering America," and "Quitting the Manse." H. did not confine himself to historical art, some of his most successful works being representations of Scotch scenery. His landscapes are remarkable for pastoral peace, and some of the more imaginative for a singular solemnity of atmospheric effect. He was elected president of the Royal Scottish Academy in 1864, and knighted in 1867. He died in 1876.

HARVEY, William, the discoverer of the circulation of the blood, was born at Folkstone, in Kent, on the 1st of April 1578. His father was a yeoman; and five of his brothers were merchants of weight and substance, *magni et copiosi*, in the city of London, while the sixth sat as member of parliament for Hythe.

After six years' attendance at the grammar-school at Canterbury, H., being then 16 years of age, was entered at Caius College, Cambridge. He took his first degree in arts in 1597, and having selected physic for his profession, left Cambridge about the year 1590, and proceeded to the university of Padua, then the most celebrated school of medicine in the world. Having passed five years at that school in attendance on the lectures of Fabricius de Aquapendente, Julius Casserius, and other eminent men, who then adorned that university, he obtained his diploma as doctor of medicine in 1602. He returned to England in the same year; and after receiving his doctor's degree from his original university, Cambridge, settled in London as a physician. In 1609 he was appointed physician to St Bartholomew's Hospital, and in 1615 Lumleian Lecturer at the College of Physicians—an office then held for life; and it is generally supposed that in his first course of lectures (in the spring of 1616) he expounded those original and complete views of the circulation of the blood with which his name is indelibly associated. It was not till the year 1628 that he gave his views to the world at large, in his celebrated treatise entitled "Exercitatio Anatomica de Motu Cordis et Sanguinis" (4to, Franc.), having then, as he states in the preface, for nine years or more gone on demonstrating the subject in his college lectures, illustrating it by new and additional arguments, and freeing it from the objections raised by the skilful amongst anatomists. Shortly after H.'s election as Lumleian Lecturer (in 1617 or 1618), he was appointed physician-extraordinary to James I., and in the beginning of 1630 was engaged "to accompany the young Duke of Lennox in his travels beyond seas." In 1632, he was formally chosen physician to Charles I.; and in 1633 we find that his absence, "by reason of his attendance on the king's majesty," from St. Bartholomew's Hospital was complained of, and that Dr Andrews was appointed as his substitute, "but without prejudice to him in his yearly fee or in any other respect"—a procedure which shews the esteem in which H. was held. We learn from Aubrey that he accompanied Thomas Howard, Earl of Arundel, in his embassy to the emperor in 1636; and during this journey he publicly demonstrated to Caspar Hofmann, the distinguished professor of Nürnberg, and one of the chief opponents of his views, the anatomical particulars which made the circulation of the blood a necessary conclusion—a demonstration which, it is reported, was satisfactory to all present save Hofmann

Digitized by Google

himself, who still continued to urge futile objections. He attended the king in his various expeditions, and was present with him at the battle of Edgehill (October 23, 1642). "During the fight," says Aubrey, "the Prince and Duke of York were committed to his care. He told me that he withdrew with them under a hedge, and tooke out of his pockett a booke, and read. But he had not read very long before a bullet of a great gun grazed on the ground neare him, which made him remove his station." He accompanied the king after the battle to Oxford, where, according to the same authority, "he came several times to our college (Trinity), to George Bathurst, B.D., who had a hen to hatch eggs in his chamber, which they opened dayly to see the progress and way of generation;" and where the honorary degree of Doctor of Physic was conferred on him in the December of that year. In 1645 he was, by the king's mandate, elected warden of Merton College; but on the surrender of Oxford to the parliament in July 1646, he left the university, and returned to London. He was now 68 years of age, and seems to have withdrawn himself from practice, and from all further participation in the fortunes of his royal master. During the remainder of his life, he was usually the guest of one or other of his brothers, now men of wealth and high standing in the city; and it was at the country-house of one of them that Dr Ent visited him at Christmas 1650, and after "many difficulties" (see Dr Ent's Epistle Dedicatory, in Willis' translation of Harvey's works) obtained from him the MS. of his work on the generation of animals, which was published in the following year, under the title of "Exercitationes de Generatione Animalium, quibus accedunt quædam de Partû, de Membranis ac Tumoribus Uteri, et de Conceptione," 4to.

From this period to the time of his death, the chief object which occupied his mind was the welfare and improvement of the College of Physicians, to the buildings of which he erected a handsome addition at his own cost. In 1654 he was elected, in his absence, president of the college, but he declined the office, on account of his age and infirmities. In July 1656 he resigned his Lumleian lectureship, which he had held for more than forty years; and in taking leave of the college, presented to it his patrimonial estate at Burmarsh, in Kent, then valued at £56 per annum. He did not long survive, but, worn down by repeated attacks of gout, died at London on the 3d of June 1657, and was buried in a vault at Hempstead, in Essex, which his brother Elia had built.

A handsome edition of Harvey's works, in Latin, revised by Drs Lawrence and Mark Akenside, was published by the College of Physicians in 1766. The best edition, in English, is that of Dr Willis, published by the Sydenham Society in 1847.

HA'RWICH, a municipal and parliamentary borough, seaport, and market-town of England, in the county of Essex, is pleasantly situated on an elevated and healthy site near the north-east extremity of a promontory 66 miles north-east of London. Southward from the town extends an esplanade, from which fine views of the harbor and the German Ocean may be obtained. The chief branches of industry are the manufacture of Roman cement, and of artificial manure from Coprolites (q. v.), fishing, and ship-building. Steamers run daily to Ipswich, and in summer there is steam communication with London. The harbor of H., formed by the junction of the Stour and the Orwell, is said to be the best on the east coast of England. It is capacious, safe, and commodious; but its entrance is rocky, and, although there are two light-houses and numerous buoys, cannot be entered without careful navigation. H. has been made a harbor of refuge. The battery by which the town is defended was erected about 1690, at which time a considerable space intervened between it and the usual tide-mark; but so great have been the encroachments made by the sea on the promontory on which H. stands, that two jetties or groins, 1350 feet and 1000 feet long respectively, have been constructed to prevent its nearer approach; and these have proved very successful. In 1875, 878 vessels of 239,738 tons entered, and 897 of 223,021 tons cleared the port. Pop. (1871) 6079.

HARZ MOUNTAINS, a broad mountain-range in the north of Germany, extends east-south-east from Goslar and Osterode in Hanover to Hettstädt and Mansfeld in Prussian Saxony. It forms an elevated plateau, covered with irregular and, for the most part, forest-clad mountains, and situated mainly in Hanover and Brunswick. The range, which is divided into Upper and Lower Harz, is 50 miles in length, about 16 miles in breadth, and covers a superficies of upwards of 750

Digitized by Google

square miles. It is composed for the most part of greywacke belonging to the Devonian formation, and broken through in one or two places by granite, as in the Brocken (q. v.) and the Rammberg. The highest peak of the range is the Brocken. The H. M. are exceedingly rich in metals and minerals. Silver, iron, lead, copper, zinc, &c., are mined; marble, alabaster, and granite are quarried. Mining, stone-cutting, and the timber-trade afford employment to the inhabitants, who are about 70,000 in number. The H. M. are the scenes of many of the wild legendary tales of German literature.

HASDRUBAL, more correctly Asdrubal (*one helped by Baal*), a name of frequent occurrence in Carthaginian history, there being nearly twenty more or less celebrated individuals so called. One of the best known is that son-in-law of Hamilcar (see HAMILCAR BARCA), who accompanied his father-in-law to Spain (236 B.C.), and for eight years after the death of the latter, continued to carry out the plans of his great kinsman. The empire which the military talent and energy of Hamilcar had founded was consolidated by the skilful statesmanship of Hasdrubal. He formed the south and east coasts of Spain into Carthaginian provinces, and founded many towns, the most famous of which was Carthago Nova (now *Cartagena*), possessing a fine harbor, and having in its neighborhood rich mines. This city he adorned with a splendid "royal palace." Under his direction, agriculture flourished; mining was vigorously prosecuted; the tribes as far north as the Ebro became subject to Carthage, and paid tribute; and powerful chiefs were attached to Carthaginian interests by intermarriage and other means. H. was at length (200 B.C.) murdered by a slave, whose master he had put to death. He was a leader of the popular party at Carthage after the conclusion of the first Punic war, and was early brought out into public life. He was a skilful general, and shewed great energy and prudence in a war with the Numidian tribes. But his talents were more particularly administrative, as has been already seen in his Spanish government. So powerful was he in Spain, and so independent of the home government, that the Romans made the famous treaty in regard to the Iberus as the common frontier not with the Carthaginians, but with Hasdrubal.

Another H., brother of the great Hannibal, and son of Hamilcar Barca, bore a conspicuous part in the second Punic war, first as the opponent of the Scipios and the conqueror of Cn. Scipio in Spain, and afterwards as the commander of a Punic army in Italy. While he was marching southward to join Hannibal in Umbria, he encountered the Roman consuls, C. Nero and M. Livius, at the river Metaurus. The Romans gained a complete victory; an immense number of the Carthaginian forces were slain; and H. himself, when he saw that all was lost, rushed into the midst of the enemy, and fell (207 B.C.) as became the son of the great Hamilcar. In generalship and in military bravery he seems to have been little inferior to his father and brother.

A third H. was one of Hannibal's principal officers in his Italian campaigns, and largely contributed, by a well-timed charge, to decide the victory on the great day of Cannæ.—A fourth, called Calvus, i. e., the Bald, led an expedition to Sardinia in 215 B.C., during the second Punic war. He was defeated by the Roman general and carried to Rome as a captive.—A fifth, son of Gisco, co-operated with H., son of Hamilcar, in Spain, and afterwards, in conjunction with Syphax, unsuccessfully opposed Scipio in Africa (204 B.C.).—The last we shall mention is that unfortunate general to whom fell the hopeless task of defending Carthage against the Romans in the third Punic war. He was at first commander without the city (another H., grandson of the Numidian Masinissa, being general within the city), but he ultimately became sole leader, and opposed all the plans and movements of Scipio with great energy and skill. But at length Carthage fell, and H. was carried prisoner to Rome, to adorn the triumph of his conqueror.

HASÉ, Karl August, an eminent living theologian of Germany, was born at Steinbach, in Saxony, 25th August 1800, and, after leaving Altenburg gymnasium, studied theology at Leipsic, Erlangen, and Tübingen. For taking part in the *Burschenschaften*, he was, after a tedious trial, confined for five months in the fortress of Hohenasperg. In 1829, after having been *Privat-docent* for a year, he was made extraordinary professor of philosophy in Leipsic, where his lectures on Dogmatics and the life of Christ proved especially attractive. He was, indeed, the first critical

Digitized by Google

biographer of Christ who decidedly rose above the old rationalistic conception of Him as merely an excellent moral teacher, his "Leben Jesu" (1829, 5te Aufl. 1865), which appeared six years before Strauss's, having proposed as its aim to shew "how Jesus of Nazareth, according to divine destination, by the free act of His own spirit, and by the opportunities of His time, became the Saviour of the world." Vindicating equally the rights of the individual religious consciousness, and the historical importance of the church, he opposes modern supernaturalism, as in "Die Leipziger Disputation" (1827), equally with extreme rationalism, as in "Theologische Streitschriften" (1834—1837), and "Die Tübinger Schule" (1855). Before the first year of his professorship in Leipsic was over, H. was called as professor of theology to Jena, where he still represents the departments of Dogmatics and church history principally. His "Hutterus Redivivus" (1827, 10th ed. 1862) seeks to do justice to the old Lutheran Dogmatics in contrast with modern systems, by exhibiting its harmonious completeness, and is in extensive use among German theological students. Besides his "Compendium of Universal Church History" (1824, 9th ed. 1867), which has been translated into English, and is unsurpassed for its concise pictures of times, men, and systems, H. has treated special portions of church history in "Die beiden Erzbischöfe," "Neue Propheten," "Franz von Assisi" (1856), and "Das geistliche Schauspiel" (1858). He has also published several works on ecclesiastical law; an edition of the "Libri Symbolici Ecclesiæ Evangelicæ;" "Ideale und Irrthümer" (1872); &c.

HASHI'SH is the Oriental name of the plant (or rather of the tops and tender parts of the plant) which is scientifically known as the *Cannabis indica*, and which we term *Indian Hemp*. The medicinal value of the preparations of Indian Hemp is described in another article. See HEMP, INDIAN. It is the peculiar intoxication occasioned by the use of H. that will be now specially noticed.

Various preparations of the plant are employed for the purpose of producing the desired effect. A favorite mode of extracting its active principle is by boiling the tops and flowers with water, to which butter or oil has been added, evaporating, and thus forming an oleaginous solution or fatty extract. This fatty extract is frequently mixed with other substances which are reputed to possess aphrodisiac properties, and is taken in the form of electuary, confection, or pastil. The *majoon* used at Calcutta, the *mopoushari* employed at Cairo, and the *dawamese* or *dawamesc* of the Arabs, are preparations of this kind.

Dr Moreau of Tours, who has written an elaborate work on this subject ("Du Hachisch et de l'Aliénation Mentale," 1845), which is based not only on general observation but on personal experience, thus describes the *fantasia*, which is the term employed in the Levant to describe the excitement produced by this agent: "It is really *happiness* which is produced by the hashish; and by this I imply an enjoyment entirely moral, and by no means sensual, as we might be induced to suppose. The hashish-eater is happy, not like the gourmand or the famished man when satisfying his appetite, or the voluptuary in the gratification of his desires, but like him who hears tidings which fill him with joy, like the miser counting his treasures, the gambler who is successful at play, or the ambitious man who is intoxicated with success." (P. 54.)

One of the first appreciable effects of the drug, is the gradual weakening of the power of controlling and directing the thoughts. Then comes the stage already described; and accompanying, and in part following it, there are observed errors of sense, false convictions, and the predominance of one or more extravagant ideas. These ideas and convictions are generally not altogether of an imaginary character, but are suggested by external impressions which are erroneously interpreted by the perceptive faculties. Finally, if the dose is sufficiently powerful, there is a complete withdrawal of the mind from external things.

HASLAR HOSPITAL. See GOSPORT.

HA'SLINGDEN, a small manufacturing and market-town of England, in the county of Lancashire, is situated in a mountainous district, on and around an eminence 18 miles east-south-east of Preston. It has a town-hall and mechanics' institute, buildings of recent erection, and a parochial chapel, a handsome edifice, the front of which is 300 years old. There are also chapels and meeting-houses for Baptists, Methodists, Independents, and Primitive Methodists. Cotton and woollen

Digitized by Google

manufactures are extensively carried on. In the vicinity are coal-mines and stone-quarries. Pop. in 1871, 7698.

HASP AND STAPLE, in Scotch Law, the ancient form of entering an heir in a burgage subject, i. e., property situated in a burgh. The heir was made to take hold of the hasp and staple of the door, as a symbol of possession, and then enter and bolt himself in. This form is no longer necessary.

HASSAN-BEN-SABAH, the "Old Man of the Mountain" of European story, was founder of the sect of the Assassins (q.v.), likewise denominated Hassanis or Ismanilians.

HA'SSELT, a town of Belgium, capital of the province of Limbourg, is situated near the centre of the province, on the left bank of the Demer, 17 miles west-north-west of Maastricht. It is well built, is surrounded by walls, and carries on a considerable trade in distilling, and in the manufacture of linen fabrics, lace, and tobacco. Pop. (1870) 10,500.

HÂSTINAPURA is the name of the ancient capital of the Kurus (see KURU), frequently mentioned in the Mahâbhârata. The Vishnu-Purâna relates that it was founded by Hastin, washed away by the Ganges—under the reign of Lichakra, who, in consequence of this event, had to remove the seat of his government to Kaus'âmbî—and at a later period it was undermined by Balarâma. It was situated on the Ganges, and is placed by Lassen, in his map to the "Indische Alterthumskunde," about 78° long. and 28° 50′ lat.

HA'STINGS, a parliamentary and municipal borough, market-town, and famous watering-place of England, in the county of Sussex, is picturesquely situated on the shore, and surrounded on all sides except the south, which is open to the sea, by high cliffs. It is distant about 35 miles east of Chichester, and 74 miles south-east of London by rail. It consisted formerly of only two streets, intersected by a small stream called the Bourne: but is now a considerable town, many new streets and terraces having been erected within the present century. Stretching westward along the sea-front of the town is the Marine Parade, a spacious terrace, which, joined and continued westward by the Grand Parade of St Leonards-on-sea, forms one of the finest sea-walks in the kingdom. Formerly an insignificant village, situated a mile west of H., St Leonards is now the Belgravia of that town, is united with it by lines of handsome houses, and included with it in the population returns. The chief point of interest in H. is the ruin of an ancient castle, standing on the summit of the West Cliff, and supposed to have been erected previous to the Norman invasion. Fishing is the chief occupation—about 160 boats are employed. Owing to the want of a harbor, the boats have to be pulled up on the beach by means of a rope and windlass worked by horse-power. H. is a great resort of pulmonary invalids during the cold season of winter and spring; and in summer has facilities for bathing, though probably less desirable as a residence at this season than many other towns on the southern coast.

H. in the beginning of the 10th c. was of sufficient importance to have a mint. Here, as is well known, the Conquerer landed in 1066, and in the immediate vicinity are traces of a camp, said to be that occupied by the Normans on the night previous to their march against the Saxons. See BATTLE. Under the Confessor, H. became a member of the Cinque Ports, after which it long continued in great repute for its ship-building. It has returned two members to the imperial parliament since the reign of Edward III. Pop. (1871) of parliamentary borough, 33,337.

HASTINGS, according to the French chroniclers, the name of a viking or sea-rover of the 9th century. It is uncertain whether he was born in Norway, Denmark, or France, most probably in the second of these countries. The story of his devastations is something appalling. From his youth on to a gray old age his whole delight appears to have been in pillage, rapine and bloodshed. The shores and cities of France, Spain, Portugal and Italy are said to have been repeatedly wasted and burned by him and his savage comrades. As the Scandinavian *sagas*, however, speak of several Hastings, the Danish historian Suhm considers that the French chroniclers—who wrote at a much later period—have gathered up the confused fear-begotten traditions of the south-west of Europe relating to all the pirates of this

Digitized by Google

name, and applied them to a single personage, who has thus become in their hands rather a type of the ferocious Norse viking than a historical individual.

HASTINGS SAND, the lower division of the Wealden beds, forming a portion of the Lower Cretaceous period. It consists of a considerable thickness (1000 feet) of sand, calciferous grit, clay and shale, and differs very little from the Weald Clay, the upper division of the series, except in being a little more arenaceous. The strata have been deposited in shallow fresh water. The sand often exhibits fine specimens of ripple-marks, and the clay which separates the sand-beds sometimes contains cracks that have been produced by the drying of the bed on exposure. The strata are highly fossiliferous. There are numerous saurian reptiles, including the huge iguanodon and the flying pterodactyle. The remains of several chelonians also occur. The fish belong chiefly to the ganoid or placoid orders, the most remarkable being the lepidotus, whose conical palate teeth and thick square enamelled scales are very frequent. The shells belong to genera which inhabit fresh water, such as Paludina, Cyclas, and Unio.

HASTINGS, Warren, governor-general of India, born December 6, 1732, was descended from an ancient family long settled at Daylesford, in Worcestershire. He was early left an orphan; but when only seven years old, he resolved to recover the manor and estate, which had passed out of the possession of his family. He was sent to Westminster School, and promised to be one of the first scholars of his age, when, at 17, he was sent out to India as a writer in the East India Company's service. Having realised a moderate fortune, he, in 1764, returned to England. In 1769, he again visited India, on his appointment as member of the council at Madras, and in 1772 was promoted to be president of the Supreme Council of Bengal. A year later, parliament enacted that the chief of the presidency of Bengal should be styled governor-general of India, and that H. should be the first governor-general. The finances of his government were in a disordered state, yet the demands of the East India Company for money were incessant. His first step was to wrest certain rich provinces from the Great Mogul, and to sell them to Sujah Dowlah, the Nabob of Oude. The Rohillas resented the transfer to a cruel master, and H., for a money consideration, infamously lent the nabob the services of the Company's army for their subjugation. The great Brahman, Nuncomar, was put to death by his influence, in order to strike terror into the native population. He exacted vast sums from Cheyte Sing, the Rajah of Benares, and finally confiscated all his possessions. He formed a treaty with Asaph-ul-Dowlah, the son of Sujah Dowlah, under which the mother and grandmother of the nabob, known as the begums or princesses of Oude, were to be stripped of their domains and treasures for the benefit of the Company. These were the chief blemishes of his Indian administration; but against these are undoubtedly to be set off great public services. He was constantly trammelled by orders from home, and frequently borne down by an able and factious majority in council; yet he preserved the British empire in India from a formidable combination of foreign and domestic enemies. He acted with vigor when the war with France broke out; he broke the power of Hyder Ali; he organised a system by which justice was dispensed, the revenue collected, and peace maintained. He encouraged Asiatic learning. When he left India in the spring of 1785, that great empire was tranquil. A treaty had been concluded with Tippoo Sahib, son and successor of Hyder, and the Carnatic had been evacuated by the armies of Mysore. On his arrival in England, he was received with distinction by George III. and the court. The directors acknowledged his services by a unanimous vote of thanks. The Whig opposition were, however, loud and vehement against him, and succeeded in carrying in the Lower House a motion for his impeachment at the Bar of the House of Lords. The trial began in Westminster Hall, February 12, 1788, the managers of the impeachment being Burke, Fox, Sheridan, Windham, and Mr Charles (afterwards Earl) Grey. Burke opened the proceedings in a speech which was extended over four sittings; Mr Fox and Mr Grey urged the charge respecting Cheyte Sing; and Mr Sheridan was intrusted with conduct of the article relating to the princesses of Oude. The interest taken by the public in the impeachment began to decline after these great displays of rhetoric. The trial, notwithstanding, languished for upwards of seven years. On the 149th day (April 23, 1795), it terminated in the acquittal of Hastings. Out of 400 peers,

Digitized by Google

only 29 voted. The last 24 years of his life were passed at Dayleaford, where, in the pursuits of literature, and the occupations of a country gentleman, the evening of his eventful, stormy, and checkered career was serenely passed. He died August 22, 1816, in his 86th year, and was buried behind the chancel of the parish church of Dayleaford. Few students of English literature require to be reminded of the eloquence with which the story of his life and his memorable impeachment has been told by Lord Macaulay.

HAT, a well-known species of head-covering, which has assumed various shapes and characters. What we understand by a hat is a fabric of Felt (q. v.), or a silk material used as a substitute for felt. Hats are only a variety of the still more ancient cap and bonnet, and were at first made of velvet, silk, and other rich materials. Formed of felt, and assuming a certain firmness of fabric, hats began to be manufactured in England about 1510, and we hear of them superseding caps, or softer headgear, in the reign of Elizabeth. The felting of caps is, however, said to have been long known anterior to this period; and there is a tradition that a knowledge of felted caps or hats had been introduced by the Crusaders. Wool was the material first employed in forming felt-hats; but in time, as trade with America was developed, the fur of the Beaver (q. v.), as finer and softer, came into use; hence, the term beaver was long synonymous with hat. For about three centuries, fine beaver-hats, dyed black, and prepared with much skill, formed the head-covering of the higher classes in Great Britain; the middle and humbler classes, still continuing, for a length of time, to use the less expensive caps and bonnets according to the fashions of their ancestors.—See BONNET.

The growing scarcity of beaver-fur led to attempts to substitute a cloth formed of silk plush, drawn over a pasteboard frame, about 1810. These were not very successful; and hats of wool or beaver-felt were common until about 1840. The high cost of beaver at length forced on the improvement of silk-hats, and now the beaver is almost entirely superseded; while the fabrication of silk-hats has been carried to great perfection not only in England, but in continental countries and the United States. The silk-hat consists of a body and rim, usually made of two or three layers of cotton cloth saturated with varnishes, to give the fabric stiffness, and make it waterproof. These are moulded on wooden blocks according to the fashion of the day; and when the desired shape is produced, the whole is carefully furnished over with lac and dammar varnish, and, before dry, the fine silk plush is applied with great nicety, so as to prevent the seams being perceived; it is then trimmed with silk braid on the edge of the brim, and a silken band round the junction of the body with the brim; and the lining of leather and thin silk being put in, it is complete. Lightness, gloss, and durability are the prime qualities of the silk-hat; and in these respects the hats of New-York manufacture deserve a high commendation. Very excellent hats are made in London, Paris, and Edinburgh; but they are heavier than those of America.

As suggested by the whims of Fashion (q. v.), hats have undergone a wide variety of changes of shape. The raising of the top part in which the head is inserted, and the widening or diminishing of the brims, have constituted the chief differences. Sometimes the top has been high and narrow, sometimes high and widened; and as regards the brim, it has sometimes been so broad as to be looped up. Political and religious differences have been marked by the form of hat. The Puritan of the reign of Charles I. adopted the steeple hat, high and narrow with a broad brim, and devoid of ornament, as the badge of his party. The Cavalier, during the same era, wore a lower and broader crown, with a feather stuck on one side. And a still lower-crowned hat, with a profusion of feathers, became the fashion in the reign of Charles II. The Quaker hat, low in the crown, with a broad brim, and quite plain, dates from the origin of the sect at the middle of the 17th century. A growing extravagance in breadth of brim, led to the device of looping up the back and sides, and so was fashioned the cocked-hat, which was worn by gentlemen throughout the 18th century. But in this cocked-hat era there were exceptions to the fashion. Beaux, by way of singularity, wore low-crowned hats with brims and such must be considered the precursors of the present round-hat, which finally superseded every variety of cocked-hat at the beginning of the 19th century. The writer of this can recollect of only three persons wearing cocked-hats as ordinary attire as late as 1810. While cocked-hats ceased to be used by common soldiers

Digitized by Google

at the reform of military costume consequent on the war with the French Republic, officers in the army continued till a later period to wear that species of flattened cocked-hat known as the *chapeau bras*—that is, the hat which, by being flattened up, could be carried conveniently under the arm. This kind of hat was disused by regimental officers about 1812; but with slight variation in shape, it is still continued by field-officers in European armies.

Light, handy, and, in effect, adding height to the stature, the common round-hat is easily damaged, and quite unsuitable for rough wear in travelling or when in the country. These inconveniences, as is well known, have led to the introduction of a variety of undress hats, black and gray, and some of them of felt almost as soft as cloth. Such are the Wide-awakes, the Tom-and-Jerries, and an innumerable tribe of hats worn by sportsmen, tourists, and youths generally. With these exceptions, the round-hat, with slight changes of form from time to time as suggested by fashion, continues to be the hat proper, worn by all when in ceremonial dress. The only professional hat in England is that of clergymen of the established church. It is a round-hat of fine beaver, with a broad brim, which is looped up at sides and back, so as to form a kind of shovel. This is ordinarily known as the shovel-hat. During the 18th c., it was not unusual for the gentlemen to wear gold-lace bands and edgings on their hats. This, like some other fantastic decorations of attire, is now resigned to footmen and other domestic servants in livery, whose hats and other garments present a fair specimen of the dress of our foppish ancestors. W. C.

HAT MONEY, a small duty or primage paid to the master of a ship for his care and trouble over and above the freight. The right to it is regulated entirely by custom of particular ports. The name is probably derived from the payment being originally gratuitous, and given to the master on going round with the hat at the end of a prosperous voyage.

HATCH, Hatchway. Hatches are square or oblong openings in the deck of a ship, forming the communications between one deck and another. The fore-hatchway is usually close abaft the foremast, the after-hatchway, between the main and mizen masts, and the main-hatchway immediately before the main-mast. This last is ordinarily the largest, and through it goods are hoisted to and from the hold. In merchant vessels, and especially barges, there are frequently other hatchways, according to the nature of the cargo; indeed, in some craft, the whole deck consists of hatchways. When used for purposes of communication, a companion-ladder is placed from each hatchway to the deck below. These ladders are, however, generally limited to the fore and after hatches. As he emerges through the latter, in ascending to the upper deck, every officer and sailor touches his hat in token of "salute to the quarter-deck." When not so used, the hatchway is covered by a wooden grating which admits air and sufficient light to those below, while it protects men operating above from accident. During stormy or wet weather, these gratings are covered with tarpaulings, securely fastened, and the ship becomes water-tight. After an action by boarding, the conquered crew are often battened down in the lower decks, and then made prisoners as they are allowed to ascend through the hatchway one by one.

HA'TCHIE, a river which rises in the north-east part of Mississippi, United States, America, and empties into the Mississippi River, near Randolph, about 25 miles above Memphis, Tennessee. It runs through a fertile cotton region, and is navigable by small steam-boats about 100 miles from its mouth.

HA'TCHMENT, or Achievement, the funeral escutcheon placed in front of the house of the deceased, or elsewhere, setting forth his rank and circumstances. It is in the form of a lozenge, and in its centre are depicted the arms of the deceased, single or quartered.

The achievement of a *bachelor* represents his arms in a shield complete, i. e., accompanied with helmet, crest, mantling, motto, and any other external ornaments to which he may be entitled, on a black ground.

In the achievement of an unmarried lady, her arms are placed in a lozenge on a black ground, but without external heraldic ornaments except in the case of a peeress, when her supporters, robe of estate, and coronet are added.

The achievement of a husband whose wife survives, impales his arms with his wife's in a shield with the external ornaments to which he is entitled, the ground of

Digitized by Google

the hatchment being, under his side of the shield, black, and under his wife's, white. If the wife be an heiress, her arms are not impaled, but carried in an escutcheon of pretence. The external ornaments are appended, except the insignia of any order of knighthood having a circle or collar, with which heralds do not consider it proper for a knight to encircle his wife's arms. On this account the achievement of a knight has two shields placed side by side, one containing the husband's arms only, encircled by the collar, ribbon, &c., of the order, the other containing those of husband and wife; the ground is divided perpendicularly in the middle of the second shield, and painted black and white. When the wife is a peeress in her own right, there are also two shields—the dexter containing the arms of the husband, with the lady's arms on an escutcheon of pretence ensigned with her coronet; the sinister lozenge-shaped with the lady's alone, and each accompanied with its proper external decorations. The ground is divided black and white in the middle of the dexter escutcheon.

The arms of a wife whose husband survives are impaled with her husband's arms in a shield, or, in the case of an heiress, borne on an escutcheon of pretence. There is no helmet, crest, or mantling, but a peeress is entitled to her robe of estate. The ground under the dexter side of the shield is white, and under the sinister black.

The achievement of a widower differs from that of a husband, in the ground being entirely black.

The achievement of a widow differs from that of a wife, both in having the ground entirely black, and in the form of the escutcheon, which (except in the case of an escutcheon of pretence) is lozenge-shaped. The arms are encircled by a silver cordon or cordelière, the symbol of widowhood.

On the decease of the last of a family, a death's head surmounts the shield in place of a crest.

The achievement of a reigning king or queen, whether married or not, represents the royal arms complete on a ground entirely black. That of an archbishop or bishop has the insignia of his see impaled with his paternal arms, the whole surmounted by a mitre, and the ground is per pale ar. and sa. The dean of a cathedral or collegiate church and a king at arms, also impale the arms of office with their family arms. In the achievement of the wife of a prelate, there are two shields—the first containing the impaled arms of the see and the bishop, surmounted by a mitre; and the second, the family arms of the bishop with those of his wife. The ground is all white, except that part which is under the arms of the wife.

The funeral escutcheon of Scotland, France, and Germany, differs considerably from that in use in England; it indicates not merely the deceased's right to a coat of arms, but his gentility of descent. The hatchment is much larger, consisting of a lozenge about six feet square; and the arms of the deceased, which occupy the centre, are surrounded by those of the eight or sixteen families from whom he derived his descent, the paternal quarterings on the right side, and the maternal on the left. The deceased is not entitled to an achievement unless all these families had a right to bear arms. On the four corners are deaths' heads and the initials and title of the deceased, the black interstices are powdered with tears.

HA'TFIELD, a small market-town of England, in the county of Hertford, is situated on a slope of a hill, 7 miles south-west of the town of Hertford. It consists of one considerable street, crossed by a smaller one; its trade is unimportant. The palace was once the property of the bishops of Ely, but, together with the manor, was seized by Henry VIII., and was afterwards successively the residence, before their accession, of Edward VI. and Queen Elizabeth. Hatfield House, built by Sir Robert Cecil, is a noble structure, and a fine specimen of Elizabethan architecture. The parish church is an old and interesting edifice of the 13th century. Pop. (1871) of parish, 3998.

HATRA'S, a town of Hindustan in the North-west Provinces, 33 miles to the north of Agra, in lat. 27° 36' n., and long. 78° 9' e. H. contains (1871) 23,722 inhabitants, and has a considerable trade, more particularly in the cotton of the neighborhood. As a place of some strength, it was at one time prominent in the wars of the Doab; but on falling, in 1817, into the possession of the British, it was immediately dismantled.

Digitized by Google

HATTERAS, Cape. See CAPE HATTERAS.

HATTI SHERÍF, sometimes called Hatti Humayun—i. e., exalted writing, the name given by the Turks to every rescript of the sultan. The hatti sherifs are composed in the Turkish language, and written in the Arabian court-hand Diváni. Above the text, as a token of the authenticity of the rescript, stands the intricate flourish or mark of the sultan, usually in black, but sometimes in red or gold. This flourish is called Tugra or Rishâni Sherif—i. e., exalted sign; and the functionary who superscribes it is called Rischândschi, or the signer. The hatti sherif is irrevocable. That of Gulhana, promulgated by Abdul Medjid, November 3, 1839 (renewed February 18, 1856), which guarantees life and property to all subjects of the empire without distinction of creeds, has in modern times obtained the widest celebrity.

HATTO, the name of two archbishops of the see of Mainz, who have a somewhat conspicuous place in the history of Germany. The first of these was chosen Archbishop of Mainz in 891, and died in 913.—The second archbishop of that name was a monk of the monastery of Fulda, and succeeded the celebrated Rabanus Maurus, well known in the history of the Eucharistic controversies, as abbot of the monastery of St. Boniface, about the year 942. In the second expedition of the Emperor Otho I. into Italy, in 961, H. was sent as his ambassador from Pavia to Rome; and after his return, on the death of Archbishop William, he was raised to the see of Mainz, and continued one of the chief directors of the imperial counsels. Of his after-life, and of his personal character, the most opposite accounts have been given. By some he is represented as a zealous reformer, and an upright and successful administrator; by others, as a selfish and hardhearted oppressor, and the strange legend of his being devoured by rats, which Southey has perpetuated in his well-known ballad of "Bishop Hatto" is represented as an evidence of the estimate which was popularly formed regarding him. It is by no means improbable, however, that this legend is of a much later date, and that its real origin is to be traced to the equivocal designation of the tower on the Rhine, Mauseturm, near Bingen, which has been selected as the scene of the occurrence. *Mauseturm*, Mouse-tower, is probably only a corrupted form of *Mautheturm*, Tall-tower, a sufficiently descriptive name; but the modified form of the word might readily suggest a legend of mice or rats. The date at which the Mausethurm was built is unknown, and it is far from certain that it is not much later than the time of Hatto. It was stormed by the Swedes in 1635. Archbishop H. died in 969 or 970.

HA'TZFELD, a small town of Austria, in the Temeser Banat, is situated 24 miles west of Temesvar, on the railway between that town and Pesth. The breeding of horses is here extensively carried on, and there is a large trade in corn. Pop. in 1869, 7981.

HAU'BERK, a twisted coat of mail, sometimes extending only as high as the neck, but more generally continued so as to form a coif, leaving only the face of the knight who bore it exposed. In early times, the sleeve of the hauberk sometimes terminated at the elbow, but in the 13th and 14th centuries it came down to the wrist, and very generally descended over the hand in the form of a glove, either one-fingered or divided. In the 14th c., the hauberk was worn under plate-armor. See HABERGEON.

HAU'BERT, an old term in feudal law, to denote the tenure of ward and relief.

HAUCH, Hans Carsten, one of the best Danish poets of the 19th century, was born at Frederikshald, in Norway, in 1791; graduated at the university of Christiania in 1821; and after having travelled through Germany, Italy, and France at the cost of the government, with a view of prosecuting the study of natural history, came to Copenhagen in 1827, and was appointed professor of physics at the Royal Academy of Soroe, in Denmark. This post H. exchanged in 1846 for the chair of Northern Literature in the university of Kiel, but on the breaking out of the Schleswig-Holstein revolution, two years afterwards, he was compelled to return to Copenhagen, where the dowager-queen, Maria Sophia, offered him an asylum at the palace of Frederiksborg, where he resided for several years; and on the death of his friend Oehlenschläger, in 1850, he succeeded him in the chair of æsthetics at the

Digitized by Google

university of Copenhagen. H.'s earliest attempts at dramatic composition—"Contrasterne" and "Rosaura"—which appeared in 1816—1817, attracted very little attention, but his tragedies of "Tiberius og Bajazet," "Gregory VII.," and "Don Juan" (1822) at once established his reputation, which he fully maintained by his subsequent dramas of "Karl den Femten's Död" (The Death of Charles V.), "Mastrichts Belejring" (The Siege of Maestricht), "Svend Grathe" (1841), and "Marsk Stig" (1850), in which he exhibits great powers of individualising character, and portraying the local coloring of the scenes which he describes. Many of his pieces were translated by himself into German, and were represented with success at the principal theatres of Germany and Sweden. H.'s dramatic epic, "Hamadryaden," which belongs to the ultra romantic school, has met with less favor among his own countrymen than in Germany, where it elicited the commendatory notice of Tieck, Schubert, and other critics of note; but his "Lyriske Digte," 1842 (Lyrical Poems), some of which are extremely beautiful, enjoy an undisputed popularity in Denmark. As a writer of tales and romances, H. shewed considerable diversity of talent; the principal are—"En Polsk Familie" (A Polish Family), "Slottet ved Rhinen" (The Castle on the Rhine), and "Guldmagern" (The Goldsmith, 1836—1845), "Saga om Thorwald Vidfœsle" (1849), "Nordische Mythologie, Waldemar Seier" (1862), &c. His "Robert Fulton" (1853) is regarded as the most perfect of his works. H. was a voluminous contributor to current Danish and German literature, and in his own country his name is associated with a sharp literary contest, in which he took an active and not always a very dignified part against his countryman and brother-poet, J. L. Heiberg. He died at Rome in 1872.

HAUPU'R, a town of British India, in the North-west Provinces, in the district of Meerut, 20 miles south of the town of that name. It is of considerable size, and had a population in 1871 of 14,294. Government has a breeding-stud here, which has obtained celebrity for the character of the horses passed into the different branches of the service.

HAURIANT, a term in Heraldry applied to a fish placed upright as if to refresh itself by sucking air. Gules, three lucies (the ancient name of pikes) hauriant in fess argent, the arms of a family of the name of Lucy in Hertfordshire.

HAUSER, Kaspar, the foundling of Nuremberg, was found by a citizen of that town in the market-place, between four and five o'clock in the afternoon of the 26th May 1828. He was dressed like a peasant-boy, and had with him a letter addressed to the captain of the sixth regiment of horse at Nuremberg. Being conducted to this officer and interrogated, it soon became evident that he could speak very little, and was almost totally ignorant. To all questions he replied, "Von Regensburg" (from Regensburg), or "Ich woais nit" (I don't know). On the other hand he wrote his name in firm legible characters on a sheet of paper, but without adding the place of his birth, or anything else, though requested to do so. H. was then, to judge from his appearance, 16 or 17 years old. Though short and broad shouldered, his figure was perfectly well-proportioned. His skin was very white; his limbs delicately formed, the hands and feet small and beautiful, the latter, however, shewing no marks of his having ever worn shoes. With the exception of dry bread and water, he shewed a violent dislike to all kinds of meat and drink. His language was confined to a few words or sentences in the old Bavarian dialect. He shewed entire ignorance of the most ordinary objects, and great indifference to the conveniences and necessaries of life. Among his scanty articles of clothing was a handkerchief marked K. H.; he had likewise about him some written Catholic prayers. In the letter which he carried, dated, "From the confines of Bavaria, place unknown, 1828," the writer stated himself to be a poor day-laborer, the father of ten children, and said that the boy had been deposited before his door by his mother, a person unknown to the writer. He stated further, that he had brought up the boy secretly, without allowing him to leave the house, but had instructed him in reading, writing, and the doctrines of Christianity; adding that it was the boy's wish to become a horse-soldier. The letter enclosed a line, apparently from the mother, stating that she, a poor girl, had given birth to the boy on the 30th April 1812; that his name was Kaspar; and that his father, who had formerly served in the sixth regiment, was dead. H. was treated by the magistrates of Nuremburg as a destitute boy, and be-

Digitized by Google

came the object of general sympathy. Binder, a burgomaster, exerted himself, in particular, to throw some light on the obscurity in which the origin of the young man was involved. In the course of many conversations with him, it came out that H., from his childhood, had worn only a shirt and trousers; that he had lived in a dark place under-ground, where he was unable to stretch himself out at full length; that he had been fed upon bread and water by a man who did not shew himself, but who cleaned and dressed him, and provided him with food and drink while he was in a state of natural or artificial sleep. His sole occupation was playing with two wooden horses. For some time before he was conveyed to Nuremberg, the man had come oftener to his dungeon, and had taught him to write by guiding his hand, and to lift his feet and walk. This narrative gave rise to various suppositions and rumors. H. was, according to some, the natural son of a priest, or of a young lady of high rank; while others believed him to be of princely origin, or the victim of some dark plot respecting an inheritance. Some incredulous persons believed the whole affair to be an imposition. On the 18th July 1828, H. was handed over to the care of Professor Daumer. The history of his education is remarkable in a pedagogic point of view, as his original desire for knowledge, his extraordinary memory, and acute understanding decreased in proportion as the sphere of his knowledge extended. His progress was, on the whole, small. On the 17th October 1829, he was found bleeding from a slight wound on the brow, which he said had been inflicted by a man with a black head. All efforts made to discover the perpetrator were ineffectual. The incident excited a great sensation; H. was conveyed to the house of one of the magistrates, and constantly guarded by two soldiers. Among the many strangers who came to see H. was Lord Stanhope, who became interested in him, and sent him, for the sake of his education, to Anspach. Here he was employed in an office of the court of appeal, but by no means distinguished himself for industry, and was gradually forgotten till his death again excited attention. A stranger, under the pretext of bringing him a message from Lord Stanhope, and informing him of the circumstances of his birth, invited H. to meet him in the palace garden at three o'clock in the afternoon of the 14th December 1833, and stabbed him in the left side. H. had sufficient strength left to return home and relate the circumstances of his assassination, but died on the 17th December 1833. Compare Daumer, "Mittheilungen ueber Kasper Hauser" (2 vols. Nuremb. 1832); Feuerbach, "Kasper Hauser Beispiel Eines Verbrechens am Seelenleben" (Ansbach, 1832); "Allgemeine Zeitung," June 3, 1875.

HAU'TBOIS, or O'boe, a wind instrument of the "reed" genus. On account of its piercing sound, it was much used in military bands, in the middle of the 17th c., for playing the melody, and from it the whole band used in Germany to be called *Oboisten*. The hautbois, at an early date, took its place as one of the essential instruments of the orchestra. It is made of wood, generally of box, ebony, cocoa, or rosewood, and is constructed in three pieces, or joints, forming a continuous tapering tube, about 21 inches long, the bore of which is narrow at the small end, and widens into a bell-shaped opening, 1¾ inch in diameter at the mouth. In the upper and middle piece there are holes, by stopping or opening which with the fingers, the player forms the notes of the natural scale, the intermediate semitones being formed by the keys. The reed is fixed upon the end of a small brass tube which fits, socket-wise, into the small end of the upper piece. The sound of the hautbois is rich; and from its great power in swelling or diminishing the sound, it is capable of every variety of expression. Originally, the hautbois had but two keys, but others have from time to time been added, till the number is now usually fifteen and sometimes more. Its ordinary scale is that of C natural, but by means of the keys it can be played in every key with facility. Its range of available notes is from B to G in alt. Triebert of Paris is now the most celebrated maker.

Hautbois is also the name given by organ-builders to a reed stop of eight feet tone, which is made of metal, similar in shape to the real hautbois, and intended to imitate it in its sound. Its reed is made of thin brass. In all English organs it is an indispensable stop in the swell, where it is most effective. It is only a treble stop, of which the bass is the bassoon. In continental organs it is found of various scales, and when very fine, is called the *Oboe d'amour*.

HAUTE GARONNE, &c. See GARONNE, HAUTE, &c.

Digitized by Google

HAÜY, René Just, a celebrated French mineralogist, was born at St Just, in Picardy, 28th February 1743, studied for the church, and took priest's orders. His attention was turned at a comparatively early period of his life to botany, but it was not until he was 38 years of age that, in consequence of accidentally hearing Daubenton lecture on the subject in the Jardin des Plantes, he commenced the study of mineralogy. Linnæus had already shewn that the regular form of crystals is due to the action of forces which obey definite laws, and Romé de Lisle had ascertained that the angles are constant in different crystals of the same variety; but the true laws of crystallisation remained unknown until H. was led to their discovery by a fortunate accident. See his memoirs on crystallography and mineralogy, amounting to about 100, published between 1782 and 1821. (For their titles and dates, see Poggendorff's "Biog. Liter. Handwörterbuch," pp. 1038—1040.) His most important works are his "Traité de Mineralogie" (Paris, 1801, 4 vols. with atlas), of which a second edition appeared in 1822—1823; "Traité Elementaire de Physique" (Paris, 1804, 2 vols.), of which a third edition appeared in 1821; "Traité des Caractères Physiques des Pierres Précieuses," 1817; and "Traité de Crystallographie," in 2 vols., with a volume of plates, in 1822. He was also a contributor to the "Encyclopédie Méthodique," and the "Dictionnaire d'Hist. Nat." H.'s narrow escape during the revolution has been already noticed in the memoir of Geoffroy Saint-Hilaire (q. v.). In 1798, he was appointed on the Commission of Weights and Measures; in 1794, conservator of the Cabinet des Mines; in 1795, teacher of physics at the Normal School; and finally, in 1802, he was appointed professor of mineralogy in the Museum of Natural History and in the Faculty of Sciences. He was an Honorary Canon of Nôtre-Dame, and is, in consequence, generally known as the Abbé Haüy. He died in 1822, leaving no wealth beyond the collection on which he had based his great discoveries, and which is now preserved in the Jardin des Plantes.

HAVA'NA, or, in English, *the harbor*, by far the most important city in the West Indies, is the capital of Cuba (q. v.). It stands on the n. shore of the island, in lat. 23° 8′ n., and long. 82° 23′ w. Pop. (1871) 169,184, according to official return, but really at least 200,000. The climate is tropical, and almost uniform. In summer, the average maximum temperature is 87° F.; in winter, 85° F. The haven is one of the noblest in the world, and its comparatively narrow entrance is secured by six forts. H. engrosses nearly the whole of the foreign trade of the colony, excepting, perhaps, the illicit importation of Africans, which requires more secluded localities; and it is connected by railroads and telegraph with places in the interior and on the south coast. In 1873, 2194 vessels of 921,632 tons entered the port. Trade and industry have, however, been greatly checked by the insurrection which began in 1868 and still continues. Most of the mercantile nations have establishments here. H. is famous for its cigars (164,533,000 cigars, besides 13,895,200 lbs. of tobacco were exported in 1875), and it has manufactures of chocolate, woollen fabrics, and straw-hats. Sugar is the chief export. H. is a bishop's see, and the seat of government; and, in addition to a handsome display of religious and political establishments, has a university, a botanic garden, several theatres, and one of the most magnificent opera-houses in existence. The streets are in general narrow, but the promenade of *Isabel Segunde*, running through the centre of the city, is very fine; it has a broad carriage-way, with shaded walks and several fountains, of which latter there are about 50 in the city.

HA'VEL, a river of the north of Germany, and a considerable tributary of the Elbe, has its origin in a small lake a mile west of the town of New Strelitz, in Mecklenburg. It flows southward from its source to Potsdam, and thence west and north-west to its junction with the Elbe, opposite the town of Werben. Its entire length is 218 miles, and it is navigable to Furstenberg, a town within 30 miles of its source. The H., which throughout a considerable part of its course serves as the connecting link to a long chain of lakes, is of great importance to the internal trade of Prussia. Of its affluents, the Spree, which is longer than the H., is the only one worthy of mention.

HAVELOCK, Major-General Sir Henry, K.C.B., was born April 5, 1795, at Bishop-wearmouth, in Durham, where his father was a merchant and ship-builder. He entered the army a month or two after the battle of Waterloo, went to India in

Digitized by Google

1828, and honorably distinguished himself in the Afghan and Sikh wars. In 1856, he commanded a division of the army that invaded Persia. While absent in that country, news arrived of the Indian mutiny, and he hastened to Calcutta. He was directed to organise a small movable column at Allahabad, and to push on to the relief of the British at Cawnpore and Lucknow. He made a forced march to Futtehpûr, where, at the head of 2000 men, he engaged and broke the rebels. He continued his march upon Cawnpore, and twice defeated the enemy—first at Aeng, and then at the bridge over the Pandu Nuddi, 8 miles from Cawnpore. The consequence of the latter victory was the massacre of all the European women and children in the hands of Nana Sahib. H. had another battle to fight at Ahirwa, where the rebels were strongly entrenched. He turned their left, and the 78th Highlanders carried the village in a splendid charge. He now entered Cawnpore, and gazed with his men upon the mutilated bodies of the unhappy ladies and children. The sight steeled their hearts, and the avenging column quitted Cawnpore to advance upon Lucknow. H. crossed the Ganges, and repulsed the rebels at Unao, and afterwards on the same day at Bussernt Gunge. After fighting eight battles with the rebels, in all which he was victorious, his little army found itself so thinned by fatigue and sickness, that it was obliged to retire upon Cawnpore. Early in September, General Outram arrived with reinforcements, and H. again advanced to the relief of Lucknow; Outram, with chivalrous generosity, refusing to take the command out of his hands. The relieving force, which mustered 2500 men and 17 guns, routed the enemy at Mungalwar. It next engaged them at the Alum Bagh, an isolated building, about three miles from the Residency of Lucknow. H. and his column, with desperate bravery, fought their way through streets of houses, each forming a separate fortress, until they gained the Residency, to the indescribable joy of the beleaguered garrison. The victorious army were now in turn besieged, but held their own until November, when Sir Colin Campbell (now Lord Clyde) forced his way to their rescue. After the relief of Lucknow, H. was attacked by dysentery, and died November 22, 1857. Before his death, news arrived of his elevation to the distinction of K.C.B. Other honors were in store for him, but they came too late. He was made major-general; appointed to the colonelcy of the 8d Foot; and received a baronetcy, with a proposed pension of £1000 a year. The rank and the pension were given to his widow, daughter of Dr Marshman, an eminent minister among the Baptists. A new patent of baronetcy was issued in favor of the eldest son, H. having died the day before the patent was sealed. A metropolitan statue, raised by public subscription, has been erected to his memory in Trafalgar Square. H. was a strictly religious man and a severe disciplinarian, somewhat after the type of the grave and gallant Puritans who fought and conquered under Cromwell. "For more than forty years," he said to Sir James Outram in his last moments, "I have so ruled my life, that when death came, I might face it without fear." His death, at the moment when the rebellion had been crushed, excited the deepest sympathy and regret, not only in the army of India, but also among the public at home.

HAVENS. See HARBOR.

HAVER, a term used in Scotch Law to denote the person in whose custody a document is. It often happens that in the course of a litigation it is essential for the court to see, or for one party to rely, on a document in the hands of a third party. In order to get at the haver or holder, letters of incident diligence are issued, which have the effect of compelling him to produce and exhibit the document, or state on oath why he refuses to do so. The term is not used in England, the same party being merely summoned as a witness by being told in his *subpœna* that he must bring the document with him; or, if there is no trial, he may be examined by commission or under interrogatories.

HA'VERFORDWEST (Welsh, *Hwlfordd*), a parliamentary and municipal borough, seaport, and market-town of Wales, capital of the county of Pembroke, and a county of itself, occupies a highly picturesque situation on the sides and at the foot of several steep hills on the West Cleddau River, 8 miles north-east of Milford, and about 270 miles west-north-west of London. It is well built, but irregular, and is surrounded by several picturesque walks. When the Flemings settled in the district in the reign of Henry I., H. was one of their principal stations. The

Digitized by Google

castle, the keep of which is now used as the county jail, was erected by Gilbert de Clare, first Earl of Pembroke, in the 14th century. The nave of St. Mary's Church—one of the finest in South Wales—is remarkable for the beauty of its roof-carving, and for its skilful construction and rich ornamentation. In conjunction with the boroughs of Fishguard, Narberth, and St. David's, H. returns a member to parliament. The trade of the town is inconsiderable. Pop. (1871) 6622.

HA'VERHILL, a city in Massachusetts, United States, at the head of navigation of the Merrimac River, on its north bank, 12 miles from its mouth, and 32 miles north of Boston. It is a pretty town, connected by two bridges with Bradford, and the seat of an active manufacturing industry in boots and shoes (in which 8000 persons are engaged), iron, woollens, hats and caps, railway carriages, coaches, soap and candles, tinware, leather. In the colonial times it was a frontier town, and suffered much from the Indians. Pop. in 1870, 13,092; 1880, 18,472.

HAVERS, Clopton, M.D., an eminent anatomist and physician, who, after studying at Cambridge and Utrecht, where he graduated, settled in London in 1687. His "Osteologia Nova, or Some New Observations of the Bones and the Parts belonging to them" (8vo, Lond. 1691), was long a standard work, and his name is indelibly recorded in the annals of anatomy as the discoverer of the Haversian canals in bone. He edited "The Anatomy of Man and Woman, from Spacher and Remmelin" (folio, Lond. 1691), and was a contributor to the "Philosophical Transactions." The exact date of his death is not known.

HA'VERSACK, a bag of strong coarse linen, in which, on a march, each soldier carries his own bread and provisions. It is borne on the left side by a strap passing over the right shoulder, and is only used in the field and in cantonments.

HA'VERSIAN CANALS. See BONE.

HA'VERSTRAW, a town in New York, United States, America, situated on the west bank of the Hudson River, 37 miles north of New York City. Stony Point, famous in the history of the American Revolution, lies in this township. Steamboats and sloops carry on an active trade with New York, and there are several foundries and manufactures. Pop. of township in 1870, 6412; 1880, 6973.

HAVI'LDAR, the highest rank of non-commissioned officer among native troops in India and Ceylon. In the Hong-kong Gun Lascars (a corps now disbanded), the havildar received 1s. 3d. per diem; but in India his pay is somewhat less.

HAVRE, Le, (a contraction of the original name, LE HAVRE DE NOTRE DAME DE GRACE), the second town in the department of Seine Inférieure, France, and, next to Marseille, the chief commercial emporium of that country, is situated on the north side of the estuary of the Seine, in lat 49° 29′ 16″ n., long. 0° 6′ 37″ e., and 108 miles north-west of Paris, reckoning in a straight line. H. has direct communication with Great Britain, Holland, Hamburg, Portugal, Mexico, Brazil, United States, India, &c. It is the Port of Paris, with which it is connected by a railway 134 miles long, and the continuation of this line to Strasburg affords such facility of communication with Germany, that the greater part of the trade of that country with America is carried on through Havre. For foreign trade, H. is the Liverpool of France; it receives annually from 500,000 to 600,000 bales of cotton, nearly three-fourths of the whole quantity imported; it also ships most of the exports to America, and, generally speaking, possesses about one-fifth of the whole trade of the country. The sum-total of its imports and exports is about 2,000,000,000 francs (£80,000,000.) Customs receipts in 1874, £827,300. The imports consist of cotton, species, coffee, tea, sugar, timber, coal, &c.; and the exports of French manufactured goods, of wine, brandy, oil, jewellery, provisions, &c. In 1870, 8458 vessels, of 2,516,898 tons, entered, and 5707 vessels, of 1,386,152 tons, cleared the port. About 500 vessels belong to Havre. H. also possesses manufactories, sulphuric acid, tobacco, cotton goods, starch, lace, oil, machinery, ropes, salt, &c., also sugar-refineries; the annual value of the manufactures being estimated at £2,500,000. Its harbor is one of the most accessible in France, and is entered by a narrow channel formed by two long jetties stretching from east to west, and which, owing to the current, requires little dredging. This channel leads to the *avantport* (outer harbor), where the various passenger-steamers lie, and within this avant-port are capacious wet docks, capable of accommodating 500 ships. The largest of these is

Digitized by Google

L'Eure, which contains 700,000 square feet. Among the dry docks, one recently completed, 515 feet long and 112 broad, is a stupendous work, and obviates the necessity for sending large steamers for repairs to Southampton. A new basin has been constructed in the plain of the Leure, measuring about 53 acres. H. was, till lately, surrounded by ramparts and lofty walls; but these were demolished, to admit of the extension of the town, which has now absorbed the neighboring communes of Ingouville and Graville l'Heure, and numbers (1872) 81,785 inhabitants. Among the public buildings may be noticed the churches of Notre Dame and St Francis, the new City Hall (built in the style of the Tuileries), the tower of Francis I., Exchange, Mansion-house, Arsenal, barracks, and a number of elegant villas which clothe the slopes of Ingouville. The principal institutions are a Royal School of Navigation, a School of Applied Geometry, and a library containing 20,000 volumes. The greater part of the town is modern. H. was founded in 1509 by Louis XII., on the site of a fishing-village, and was intended as a harbor of refuge for the French navy. It was greatly extended and improved by his successor, Francis I., and from his time rapidly rose in importance, especially as the rival harbor of Harfleur was being gradually silted up with sand. The names of Richelieu, Colbert, Vauban, Napoleon, &c., are connected with the improvements and additions made to the original harbor. It was bombarded by the British in 1694, 1759, 1794, and 1795. Under Louis XIV., it became the entrepôt and chief seat of operations of the French East India and the Senegal and Guinea Companies. It is celebrated as the birthplace of Mademoiselle Scudery, Bernardin St Pierre (author of "Paul and Virginia"), and Casimir Delavigne. The statues of the last two are placed in front of the library facing the harbor.

HAWAI'I. See SANDWICH ISLANDS.

HA'WASA, or, more properly, Aussa, formerly an important, but now a decayed town of Eastern Africa, capital of the country of Adal (q. v.), is situated on the Hawash, in lat. 11° 30′ n. and long. 41° 45′ e. It is still the seat of some traffic, a perpetual fair or market being held here, at which salt, blue calico cloth, and the produce of the soil, are said to be the chief articles of sale. About H., however, little has yet been ascertained. Pop. estimated at between 5000 and 6000.

HA'WASH, a considerable river of Abyssinia, has its origin near the south-western border of the Shoa territory, in lat. about 90° n., and long. about 38° e. It flows in a general north-east direction, forming throughout three-fourths of its course the southern and eastern boundary of Shoa, and separating that country from the districts inhabited by the Gallas tribes. It then flows through the territories of the Mudaito tribes, and falls into Lake Aussa, in lat. 11° 35′ n., and long. 41° 50′ e. The name of the country of Abyssinia (called Habesh by the Arabs) probably originated in that of the river.

HAWFINCH (*Coccothraustes vulgaris*), a bird of the Grosbeak (q. v.) genus, and the finch family (*Fringillidæ*). It is considerably larger than the chaffinch; the adult male has the crown and back chestnut brown, the neck and rump gray, the wings partly black, the larger wing-coverts white. The H. is a very shy bird, avoiding man, and therefore often unobserved in districts where it is by no means rare. It is gregarious. It lives chiefly in forests, builds its nest on the highest branches of trees, and feeds very much on beechmast and the kernels of the haw, plum, cherry, &c. It is not uncommon in some parts of England, but it is rare in Scotland. It is widely diffused over Europe and the temperate parts of Asia.

HA'WICK, a burgh of barony and a considerable manufacturing town in the south of Scotland, in the county of Roxburgh, is situated at the confluence of the Teviot and the Slitrig, 10 miles south-west of Jedburgh, and 58 miles south-east of Edinburgh by railway. Some of the churches and bank-offices are elegant modern buildings; many elegant mansions and fine villas have sprung up within recent years, and several new streets are models of neatness. The town contains several relics of antiquity worthy of mention. Among these are the Tower Inn, part of which was an ancient fortress, and the residence of the barons of Drumlanrig, the superiors of the town; and the Moat, a circular mound supposed to have been used in remote times both as the place of assembly and deliberation of the neighboring chiefs, and as the seat of the administration of justice. H. carries on the manufacture of Tweeds (q. v.) on an extensive scale, and has long been known as a principal seat of

Digitized by Google

the hosiery manufacture in Scotland. The Tweed-trade has greatly increased in importance of late years, and besides the manufacturers, resident wholesale merchants are largely engaged in it. The stocking manufacture was commenced in 1790. Plaids, shawls, blankets and leather are also manufactured in the town. About 300 power and 100 hand looms are employed. The exchange is a large and handsome building erected in 1865, in which year the formerly defective water-supply was made excellent by the introduction of the Allan, a mountain burn which joins the Teviot 5 miles above the town. The ancient municipal constitution of the burgh, founded on a charter granted by James Douglas of Drumlanrig, and confirmed by Queen Mary, was reformed by special act of parliament in 1861. The corporation now consists of fifteen councillors, elected by £4 householders. The council elect a provost and four bailies from their number, as in royal burghs. H. now forms one of the three Border burghs, which together return a member to parliament. Pop. (1871) 11,355.

HAWI'ZA, a large and important Arab town of Persia, in the province of Khuzistan, is situated in lat. 31° 15′ n. and long. 48° e., 80 miles south-west of the city of Shuster. Previous to 1835, the river Kerkhah flowed through the town from east to west; but a canal having been made to irrigate a tract of country on the north side of the river, and whose level was lower than that of the vicinity, the waters of the river burst through the new opening, and are now lost in a marsh, 15 miles north of Háwiza. The inhabitants of the town can now obtain water only by digging wells in the old bed of the river. Pop. estimated at 12,000.

HAWK, a term often applied to almost all the *Falconidæ*, except the largest eagles, but also used in a more restricted sense to designate a section of the family, reckoned among the *ignoble* birds of prey, having the wings so short as not to extend to the extremity of the tail, and the bill short and curving from the base. In many of their characters and habits, however, they make a very near approach to the true falcons. The species are numerous, are arranged in several genera, and are distributed over the world. Examples of two of the most important genera are the Goshawk (q. v.) and Sparrowhawk (q. v.) of Britain.

The Hawk frequently occurs as a charge in Heraldry, and may be *belled*, *jessed*, and *varvelled*. The *hawk's bell*, itself used as a separate charge, is attached to a leg of the bird by *jesses* or thongs of leather. *Varvels* are rings attached to the end of the jesses. The *hawk's lure*, also a heraldic charge, consists of two wings joined with a line, to the end of which is attached a ring. The line is sometimes *nowed* or knotted.

HAWKERS, or Pedlars, or Petty Chapmen, persons who go from town to town, or door to door, selling goods, wares, or merchandise, or exercising their skill in handicraft. A considerable change has been made by recent legislation in regard to this class. Those pedlars exercising their calling entirely on foot have been separately dealt with from hawkers who employ one or more beasts of burden in their business. The foot pedlars are placed under the surveillance of the police, and are exempt from excise duty. Since January 1, 1872, any person whatever who can satisfy the chief officer of police of the police district in which he resides, that he is of good character, is above seventeen years of age, and has resided during the previous month in the district, will receive, on due application, a certificate valid for a year, on payment of five shillings. Such certificate entitles the holder to exercise his calling in the particular police district only; but should he desire to extend his traffic to another police district, he can, by satisfying the chief officer of that district of his good character, receive an indorsation on his certificate, rendering it valid for that particular district also, on payment of sixpence. The police have power at any time to open and search the packs, &c. of any certificated pedlar, with a view to prevent dishonesty and smuggling, &c., for which they have much opportunity. They have an appeal to the local Justice of Peace and other courts against oppression by the police.

Hawkers or pedlars who use beasts of burden are in a different category. Any person may become such by merely taking out an annual or half-yearly license from the excise, and there is no limit of the locality, the license being valid all over the kingdom. These licenses are at the rate of £4 per annum for each beast of burden used in the trade. He is in no case entitled to sell spirits, but he may sell tea and

Digitized by Google

coffee. He must not sell plated goods without taking out a plate license, nor must he sell by auction without an auctioneer's license. Any person hawking unprovided with a license, or who refuses to produce the license to any person who calls for it, is liable to severe penalties. Commercial travellers, book agents, sellers of vegetables, fruit, fish, or victuals, also sellers in fairs or markets legally established, do not require either licenses or certificates, though it must be sometimes difficult to define whether a seller comes within the category of a pedlar or hawker (34 and 35 Vic. c. 96; 29 and 30 Vict. c. 64).

The reason why the state imposes this tax on hawkers is, that they have great advantages over regular shopkeepers, as they pay no rent, and often interfere with the natural course of dealing at shops.

HA'WKESBURY, a river of New South Wales, in East Australia, enters the Pacific at Broken Bay, about 20 miles to the north of Sydney. Its entire course does not exceed 50 miles, the dividing ridge of mountains being here very near to the coast. Pitt Town, Wilberforce, and Windsor are situated on its banks, and it is navigable from the sea to four miles above the last-mentioned place. The H., even in this land of floods, is remarkable for its inundations. In 1806, the water rose 86 feet; and in 1844, it rose 20 feet in a few hours.

HAWKINS, Sir John, an English navigator, was born at Plymouth about 1520. He has the infamous distinction of being the first Englishman that trafficked in slaves. His "commercial" career ended in 1568, after which we find him more honorably employed. He was appointed treasurer of the navy in 1573, knighted for his services against the Spanish Armada in 1588, and for the rest of his life was engaged in making havoc of the Spanish West Indian trade. In 1595, along with his kinsman, Drake, he commanded an expedition directed against the Spanish settlements in that part of the world, but died. November 21, in the same year. H. founded a hospital at Chatham for the relief of disabled and sick sailors.

HAWK-MOTH, a name sometimes used to comprise all the lepidopterous insects of the section *Crepuscularia*, the Linnæan genus *Sphinx*. They have a spine or stiff bristle on the anterior edge of each of the hind-wings, and these being received in corresponding hooks on the under-side of the fore-wings attach them together. Their wings are generally covered with a looser down than those of butterflies. The body is rather large and thick. Notwithstanding the name *Crepuscularia*, signifying that their period of activity is that of twilight, and which is truly characteristic of the greater number, many of them may be seen darting from flower to flower even at mid-day, or hovering over flowers, from which they suck the honey by their long proboscis. They make a loud humming noise with their wings, and are insects of very rapid and powerful flight. Their caterpillars have always 16 feet. A peculiar position which the caterpillars often assume has led to the name *Sphinx*, because of a fancied resemblance to the sculptured monster of Egypt. Their chrysalids are cylindrical, free from points and angular prominences, blunt-headed, with a conical abdomen, and are sometimes enclosed in cocoons, sometimes concealed in the earth.—The name Hawk-moth is sometimes limited to a division of the *Crepuscularia*, of which the genus *Sphinx*, as now restricted, is the type, and of which the Death's Head Moth (q. v.) is an example. Their caterpillars are smooth and elongated. The name Hawk-moth appears to be derived from the hovering motions of these insects, resembling those of Hawks looking for prey.—Many Hawk-moths are natives of Britain; they are more abundant in warmer climates. Some of the species have a wide geographical range.

HAWKS, Francis Lister, D.D., LL.D., American clergyman and author, was born at Newbern, North Carolina, June 10, 1798; educated at the university of North Carolina; admitted to the bar in 1817; in 1819, elected to the state legislature; but being drawn to the church, he was ordained, in 1827, a clergyman of the Episcopal Church, and was engaged at New Haven, Philadelphia, and St Thomas's Church in New York, until 1843. During this period he was appointed historiographer of the Episcopal Church in America, and visited England in search of documents. In 1837, he founded, with Dr Henry, the "New York Review," and established St Thomas's Hall, a high school, at Flushing, Long Island, which involved him in heavy pecuniary liabilities, charges based upon which were brought against him on his election

Digitized by Google

in 1843 as Bishop of Mississippi. He was acquitted of the charges brought against him, but declined the bishopric. In 1844, he became rector of Christ's Church, in New Orleans, and president of the university of Louisiana. In 1849, he declined the bishopric of Rhode Island, and became rector of Calvary Church, New York. In this busy career he published "Reports of the Supreme Court of North Carolina" (4 vols., 1823—1828), "Contributions to the Ecclesiastical History of the United States" (2 vols., 1836—1840), "Egypt and its Monuments" (1849), "Auricular Confession in the Protestant Episcopal Church" (1850), a translation of Rovero and Tschudi's "Antiquities of Peru" (1854), and edited the papers of General Alexander Hamilton, biographical works, several juvenile books, "Commodore Perry's Expedition to the China Seas and Japan in 1852—1854," and a portion of a "History of North Carolina." He died in New York, September 27, 1866.

HAWKSBEE, or Hauksbee, Francis, a natural philosopher of considerable eminence, was born in the latter half of the 17th c., and died about 1730. He was admitted a Fellow of the Royal Society in 1705, and was appointed to the office of curator of experiments to the Society, and in 1723 he was elected assistant-secretary. He contributed 48 memoirs to the "Philosophical Transactions," chiefly on chemistry and electricity. Of his experiments in the latter department, Dr Thomson, the historian of the Royal Society, observes, that "they constitute the beginning of the science, and by drawing the attention of philosophers to that particular subject, were doubtless of considerable service in promoting electrical investigations." All these memoirs appeared between the years 1704 and 1713. His chief independent work was published in 1709, and was entitled, "Physico-Mechanical Experiments on various Subjects; touching Light and Electricity producible on the Attrition of Bodies." He is perhaps best known for his improvement of the earlier air-pumps of Boyle, Papin, and Hooke (a subject fully discussed in Wilson's "Religio Chemici," pp. 215—218), and for being the first who used glass in the electrical machine.

HAWKWEED (*Hieracium*), a genus of plants of the natural order *Compositæ*, sub-order *Cichoraceæ*. The species are annual, or more generally perennial plants, some with leafless scapes, one-flowered or many-flowered, and some with leafy stems; the leaves, stems, and involucres in many species being hairy. They are very numerous, natives of the temperate and colder regions of the northern hemisphere, particularly abounding in Europe. A number are natives of Britain, and some of them are very common plants. The flowers are generally yellow, but the Orange Hawkweed (*H. aurantiacum*), a native of the south of Europe, and doubtful native of Britain, is often cultivated in gardens for its rich orange flowers. It is a perennial, about two feet high.

HAWSE, the situation of the cables in front of a ship's bow, when she is moored with two anchors out forward—one on the starboard, the other on the port bow. The term is also used to denote any small distance ahead of a ship, or between her bow and the anchors at which she rides; as, for instance, when it is said of another vessel, "she sailed athwart our hawse," or "she anchors in our hawse." When the two cables pass directly to their anchors, without crossing or chafing at the *hawse-holes* by which they enter the ship, the vessel is said to have a "clean hawse."

HAWSER. See ROPE.

HAWTHORN, (*Cratægus oxyacantha*; see CRATÆGUS), a shrub or small tree, a native of Europe, Siberia, and the north of Africa, common in Britain, and much planted both for hedges and for ornament. It varies in height from six or eight to twenty or twenty-five feet. It has roundish obovate 3—5-lobed deciduous leaves, and corymbs, generally of white, rose-colored, or sometimes deep crimson flowers, succeeded by a small red fruit (*haws*), with yellow pulp, the central stony part bearing a very large proportion to the pulp. The fruit remains on the tree after the leaves have fallen, and affords winter-food for birds. There are many varieties of H., and curiously enough, some have only one style, whilst some have several. The variety called GLASTONBURY THORN—because supposed to have originated at Glastonbury Abbey—is remarkable for its early flowering, which often takes place in the middle of winter, whilst the common kind is not in flower till May or June. The winter

Digitized by Google

flowers of the Glastonbury variety are, however, not generally followed by fruit, and a second flowering often takes place in the same year. The common H. is often popularly called *May*, from the season of its flowering in England. It is also called *Whitethorn*, in contradistinction to the Sloe or Blackthorn. The use of the H. for hedges is almost universal in Britain. It is also sometimes employed as a stock on which to graft apples and other *Pomaceæ*. It attains a great age, and in its more advanced stages, is a tree of slow growth, although, when young, it shoots up rapidly. The wood is very hard, close-grained, and takes a fine polish, but is apt to warp. A fermented liquor, which is very intoxicating, is made from the fruit in many parts of France.

The H. is particularly valuable as a hedge-plant, in consequence of its strong and plentiful spines, its long life, and its ready adaptation to very various soils. For this purpose, it is propagated by seed; the haws are laid in a heap to rot, with a mixture of sand or fine mould, and in a year or sixteen months after, the seeds are sown in ground carefully prepared by digging and manuring with well rotted manure. The seed-drills are about sixteen inches apart. The young plants are kept clear of weeds, and the earth about them occasionally stirred with a hoe. They often grow to the height of a foot or two feet in the first season. They are commonly once transplanted before their final planting to form hedges. See HEDGE. H. hedges bear trimming very well, and the natural disposition of the plant to spread out above can be counteracted, so as to make the hedge as it ought to be, widest at bottom; but unless the soil is very favorable, some of the plants are apt to die, and form gaps, which it is by no means easy to fill up with fresh plants. —Young H. plants are called *quicks* or *quicksets*, because used to make living (*quick*) fences.

HAWTHORNE, Nathaniel, an American author of distinction, was born at Salem in the state of Massachusetts, on July 4, 1804. He was educated at Bowdoin College, and after graduating there, he obtained a post in the Custom-house at Boston, which he soon, however, threw up, and betook himself to literary work for a subsistence. He wrote a number of stories for the journals, which he afterwards collected in 1837, and published under the title of "Twice-told Tales;" a second volume of which appeared in 1851. In 1843 he took up his residence at the charming village of Concord, in a manse which had formerly been the dwelling of Emerson, and which suggested the title of his next work, "Mosses from an Old Manse," (Boston, 1846). This sketch, in which he gives some interesting recollections of his boyhood, first made his name known in Europe. In 1842 he published "The Liberty Tree;" and in 1845, "The Journal of an African Cruiser." After a three years' residence at Concord, he again accepted a situation in the Custom-house at Boston, and removed to that town. This, however, did not stop his literary work. "The Scarlet Letter" appeared in 1851 and was received with universal approbation, as was likewise "The House of the Seven Gables," published in the same year; and their author was at once recognised, both in Europe and America, as a man possessing a true poetic spirit, combining fine feeling with a charming style, and displaying a deep knowledge of human nature accompanied by genuine humor. His "Blithedale Romance" (Boston, 1852) may be regarded as a kind of autobiography, so far as it goes, being founded on passages in his own life. In 1853, he received the appointment of consul at Liverpool, from his friend President Pierce, who had been a fellow-student of his, and whose life he had written ("Life of Franklin Pierce," Boston, 1852). He resided in Liverpool discharging the duties of his office for four years, and afterwards went to Italy to recruit his impaired health; a journey which furnished him with material for his fantastic romance, "Transformation" (London, 1860), which is regarded by some as the best of his works. After his return to America he published "Our Old Home" (1863), a sketch of England and the English. He died suddenly at Plymouth in Massachusetts, May 19, 1864. After his death appeared "Septimius, a Romance of Immortality;" "American Note-Books;" "English Note-Books;" and "French and Italian Note-Books" (1872).

HAY (Ger. *heu*, Dutch, *hoy*; probably from the root of Ger. *hauen*, Eng. *hew*, to cut), the stems and leaves of grasses or other plants dried for Fodder (q. v.) of cattle. Throughout the grazing and dairy districts of England, and especially in the vicinity of large towns, the hay-harvest is as important as the corn-harvest, and a large

Digitized by Google

breadth of old pasture is annually cut. In Scotland, however, little of this old natural grass is converted into hay, and the crop consists mainly of clover and rye-grass. This requires less turning and labor than the closer succulent natural grass, and with twice turning, and a week or ten days drying, will generally be fit for the rick, into which the English farmer at once places it. In Scotland, the weather is seldom sufficiently fine to fit the hay, within a moderate time, for a large rick, and the practice is to put it, after a few days, in *cocks*, containing one or two hundredweight, and thence, after another week, into what are technically called tramp-ricks, containing from one to two tons. From these it is transferred at any convenient time to the rick-yard. This practice, although almost universal in the north, is attended with loss of time and labor, and, moreover, bleaches and dries up the hay, giving it the appearance of straw, and preventing that gentle heating which English farmers desire both in their clover and grass hay.

The management of the natural grasses of which most English hay consists is somewhat different, and the process is seen in perfection in Middlesex and various of the counties about London. The great matter—too generally overlooked in Scotland—is to preserve the color and flavor of the grass; and this can only be done by keeping it constantly turned, and having it rapidly dried, if possible, without the deteriorating washing of repeated rains. Artificial drying best attains this end, but is of course impracticable on the large scale. In the best style of English-hay-making, the grass, after being cut with the scythe or machine, and as soon as the dew is off, is shaken and spread out by means of forks or of a *tedding*-machine drawn by a horse. It is not allowed to lie long exposed to the sun, but before evening, is drawn together by rakes into *wind-rows*, which, if there is any prospect of rain, are made up into small heaps or cocks. It is again spread out next morning, or on the return of favorable weather; and when the operations are expedited by wind and sun, the hay will be ready for the rick by the second or third day. There is, however, much difference in the time during which the hay requires to lie out; the bulk of the crop and the quality of the land must be especially considered. When the grasses are cut, as they should be when in bloom, and before their seed ripens and their stems get tough and hard, they contain the largest amount of moisture, and require careful making, but produce then the most nutritive and palatable hay. As soon as it is thoroughly dry, it should be put at once into the stack or rick, and well trodden down. A certain amount of heating improves the flavor, and renders the hay more palatable to every sort of stock. When, as is sometimes the case, it is imperfectly made, or picked up too soon, it gets overheated, and becomes dark brown or black, its nutritive properties are diminished; it is, moreover, apt to disagree with both horses and cattle, and can only be profitably used when mixed with straw and cut into chaff. Hay put together when damp from rain or dew does not heat, as when it contains an undue amount of natural moisture, but speedily moulds. When hay has been weathered and injured by repeated rains, it may be rendered more palatable by scattering a little common salt over the rick whilst it is being built. Throughout Scotland, eight or ten pounds of salt to the ton is very generally used alike for the clover and grass hay. In the midland and southern districts of England, the best hay is generally got up in June; but in Scotland, little is carried until the middle of July. When the crop is good, and everything done well, the cost of hand and horse labor expended upon the hay before it is safely ricked will approach 20s. per ton. The crop averages from one to two tons per acre. Hay that has stood for seed is tougher and less nutritive than that cut earlier, for the sugar, gum, and gluten of the matured seed have been abstracted from the stems, which are then apt to be little better than straw. For milch cows, well-made English hay is deservedly prized; but good clover-hay is richer in albuminous matters, and better adapted for horses and sheep.

HAYBOTE, in English Law, is an implied right or liberty of a tenant to take thorns and other wood off the land he occupies, to repair the hedges, gates, and fences thereof. It also includes wood taken to make rakes and forks for gathering hay, whence the name is derived.

HAYDN, Joseph, a German composer, was born at the village of Rohrau, on the confines of Hungary and Austria, 31st March 1732. He was the son of a poor wheelwright; and manifesting great musical talent, he was received, at the age of

Digitized by Google

eight, into the choir of the cathedral of St Stephen's, at Vienna. Here he remained till his 16th year, acquiring a practical rather than a theoretical knowledge of his art, by singing the music of the best Italian and German religious composers. In that year, however, his voice broke, and he lost his place as a chorister. He now gave lessons in Vienna, played in the orchestra, occupied himself with composition, and in this manner earned a maintenance. At the same time, he studied with extreme care the first six sonatas of Emanuel Bach, which had accidentally fallen into his hands. His position, however, continued very critical, and he was on the verge of starvation, when he had the good-fortune to obtain as a pupil a little girl, Signora Martinez, who was being educated at Vienna under the care of the poet Metastasio. H. embraced this opportunity of making himself acquainted with the Italian language. Subsequently, Metastasio introduced him to the celebrated singer Porpora, who employed him to accompany him on the piano during his singing lessons, and from whom he obtained the instruction in composition he so anxiously desired and needed. In the latter part of 1750, he composed his first quartet for stringed instruments, and from this period his prospects rapidly brightened. In 1759, a certain Count Morzin engaged him as music director and composer, "with a salary of 200 florins, free lodgings, and table with his secretaries and other officials." About this time, H. married the daughter of a hairdresser, who had been kind to him in his days of penury. This marriage did not prove a happy one. "It is nothing to her," said H. near the close of his life, "whether her husband be a cobbler or an artist." Her sole ambition was to squander H.'s earnings. In 1760, Prince Esterhazy placed him at the head of his private chapel. For him H. composed his beautiful symphonies (a style of composition in which he greatly excelled all his predecessors), and the greater number of his magnificent quartets. While in this situation, his patron conceiving the design of dismissing the band, H. composed the famous symphony known as "Haydn's Farewell," in which one instrument after another becomes mute, and each musician, as soon as he has ceased to play, puts out his light, rolls up his music, and departs with his instrument. It is said that in consequence the prince changed his mind, and did not dismiss the band. After the death of Prince Esterhazy, in 1790, H. accompanied Salomon the violinist to England, where, in 1791—1792, he produced six of his "Twelve Grand Symphonies." His reception was brilliant in the highest degree. In 1794, he made a second engagement with Salomon for England, and during this period brought out the remaining six symphonies. In England, he first obtained that recognition which afterwards fell to his share in his own country. On his return to Austria, he purchased a small house with a garden in one of the suburbs of Vienna. Here he composed his oratorios, the "Creation" and the "Seasons." The former work, the harmonies of which are pervaded with the fire of youth, was written in his sixty-fifth year, and is considered by many to be equal to the finest productions of Handel; the "Seasons" (completed in eleven months) was almost his last work. He died at Vienna, 31st May 1809.

Although H. composed slowly and very carefully, his works are exceedingly numerous, comprising 118 symphonies, 83 quartets, 24 trios, 19 operas, 5 oratorios, 168 pieces for the baritone, 24 concertos for different instruments, 15 masses, 10 smaller church-pieces, 44 sonatas for the pianoforte, with and without accompaniments; 12 German and Italian songs, 39 canzonets, 13 hymns in three and four parts, the harmony and accompaniment to 365 old Scottish songs, besides a prodigious number of divertissements and pieces for various instruments.—Compare Griesinger, "Biographische Notizen über Haydn" (Leip. 1810); "Vie de Haydn" (Paris, 1817); Grosser, "Biographische Notizen über Haydn" (Hirschb. 1826); "Pohl, Joseph Haydn" (Part I. 1875).

HAYDON, Benjamin Robert, an English painter, was born at Plymouth, January 25, 1786. He exhibited his first picture at the Academy in 1807, "Joseph and Mary resting with our Saviour after a Day's Journey on the Road to Egypt," which found a purchaser in the author of "Anastasius." It was succeeded by "Dentatus." H. quarrelled with the Academy about the hanging of this picture, and his life thereafter was divided between painting and controversy. His pictures brought him admiration, and his wilful temper procured him foes. As years passed on, the admiration cooled, while the foes remained virulent as ever. At this period, he had many patrons, and his pictures brought large prices; his "Judgment of Solomon,"

Digitized by Google

for instance, 700 guineas. He made several attempts to be admitted an Associate of the Academy, and when he was refused, he characteristically imputed the refusal to the envy and jealousy of the academicians, and railed against them more bitterly than ever. His great work, "Christ's Entry into Jerusalem," was exhibited by himself in 1820, but did not find a purchaser. Nothing dannted, H. painted two other subjects from the passion of the Saviour. In 1821, he married, and two years thereafter he produced the "Raising of Lazarus," in some respects the most powerful of his works. This style of subject—covering enormous canvases—not hitting the public taste, he became involved in pecuniary embarrassments, and was finally incarcerated in the King's Bench, from which, after a time, he was released through the assistance of his friends. While in prison he painted the "Mock Election," which George IV. purchased for 500 guineas. Of his succeeding works, "Napoleon Musing at St Helena" excited admiration, and was frequently reproduced. In 1836 he was again imprisoned for debt, and was released on a settlement being effected with his creditors. At this time he forsook the brush for the platform, and his lectures on art in London and the provinces brought him fame and money, a circumstance which only increased his rage at the Academy and the artistic public. When government determined to decorate the new Houses of Parliament with pictures, H. considered that the hour of his fortune had at last arrived. He engaged in the competition and was unsuccessful. This defeat he never entirely recovered. His last works were "Uriel and Satan," "Curtius Leaping into the Gulf," and some others of a kindred nature. He exhibited two of his latest productions in 1846 at the Egyptian Hall, but the exhibition was coldly regarded by the public. This was the drop which made the cup overflow. On June 22 of that year, he died by his own hand. As a painter, H. excited much temporary admiration, but he does not now rank high. He delighted in classical and sacred subjects, and these modern English taste does not seem to affect. See the "Life of B. R. Haydon," by Mr. Tom Taylor (1852); and "B. R. Haydon, Correspondence and Table-talk, with a Memoir," by his son, F. W. Haydon (2 vols., Lond. 1876).

HAYES, Augustus Allen, American chemist, was born at Windsor, Vermont, February 28, 1806; educated at the military academy in his native town; studied chemistry under Professor Dana of Dartmouth College; and in 1825, distinguished himself by his researches into the proximate elements of American medicinal plants, discovering the organic alkaloid Sanguinaria; and in 1827, investigated the compounds of chromium. In 1828—having removed to Boston—in connection with the growing manufactories of New England, he devoted himself to the chemistry of commerce, of dyeing, and the manufacture of copper and iron. His numerous papers were published in the "Proceedings" of the Boston Society of Natural History, "American Journal of Science," "Annual of Scientific Discovery," &c. In 1837, his investigations into the generation of steam and economy of fuel, led to the construction of improved furnaces and boilers. He also discovered the process of reducing pig to malleable iron without loss by the use of the oxides of iron; new processes in copper-smelting, the decomposition of alcohol, and formation of chloroform; and the oxidation of alcohol in the human system. As state assayer of Massachusetts, and in the employ of the Federal government, he made important investigations into the properties of guano; examined the constitution of sea-water at various depths, and its effects on the copper-sheathing of vessels; and by a series of useful studies and experiments has added to the national wealth and the domain of science.

HAYES, Isaac I., M.D., American explorer, was born about 1830, educated to the medical profession, and appointed surgeon to the Arctic expedition under Dr Kane, with which he returned to the United States in 1855, convinced that there existed an open sea around the north pole, and anxious to head an expedition for its exploration. In this project he was aided by Mr Henry Grinnell, by the American Geographical and Statistical Society, and by Sir R. I. Murchison and the Geographical Society of London. In June 1860, he fitted out a schooner of 133 tons, and sailed from New York; July 6, 1860, penetrated to 82° 45′ n. lat., making extensive explorations and observations of the coasts and their inhabitants, and returned to Boston October 1861. In 1867 he published "The Open Polar Sea, a Narrative of a Voyage of Discovery toward the North Pole, in the Schooner United States;" in

Digitized by Google

recognition of which he was awarded a gold medal by the Royal Geographical Society of London, and a similar honor by the Geographical Society of Paris. In 1869 H. again visited Greenland, and explored the southern coasts of that country.

HAY'ESINE, or Borate of Lime, known also as BOROCALCITE, HYDROBOROCALCITE, TIZA, &c., was named after the mineralogist Hayes, and remained a mineralogical curiosity, until 1851, when a specimen was first exhibited as a commercial article in the collection of imports sent to the Great Exhibition in Hyde Park by the town of Liverpool. This brought it into notice; and it is now occasionally imported in very large quantities from the ports of Iquique and Pisagna Bay, in Peru. Owing to the absurd love of the Peruvian government for monopolies, vast quantities of borate of lime are comparatively useless, as that which is received in Europe is almost all smuggled out of the country in opposition to the government decrees. About 9000 tons have been exported altogether, and its value in this country is about £30 per ton. The borate of lime is found in rounded nodules, rarely larger than a good-sized orange, imbedded in the soil at certain spots of the Pampas of Tamarugal, and in the northern part of the desert of Atacama. It is always associated with the nitrate of soda, which is so abundant in that locality. Its chemical composition is $CaO,B_2O_3+6H_2O$ (*Hayes*); or boracic acid, 45·98; lime, 13·45; water 35·57 (*Beehs*). It is used as a source of boracic acid in the manufacture of the borate of soda, so extensively employed as a fluxing material for glazing pottery; in glass-making, metallic soldering, &c.: the only other known sources being the boracic acid from the Tuscan springs, and the borax and tincal from Tibet. See BORAX.

HAYNAU, Julius Jakob, Baron von, an Austrian general, was born in 1786, entered the Austrian service in 1801, and gradually advanced in rank till in 1844 he was appointed field-marshal. During the Italian campaigns of 1848—1849, he signalised himself by his ruthless rigor, especially at the capture of Brescia. H. was engaged in the siege of Venice, when he was summoned by the emperor to Hungary in May 1849, to take the supreme command of the forces in that country. The storming of Raab, the advance southward, the occupation of Szegedin, and the engagements on the Theiss, were all the work of Haynau. But his atrocious severity towards the defeated Hungarians, and especially his alleged flogging of women (a charge denied by H.), excited the hatred and detestation of Europe. In 1850 he was dismissed from the public service, not for his cruelty, however, but for the intractability of his disposition. In the same year he was brought into unenviable notoriety on the occasion of his visit to the brewery of Messrs Barclay and Perkins during his stay in London, when he was assaulted by the drnymen, and barely escaped with life. For this insult the British government declined giving any satisfaction. On subsequently visiting Belgium and France he was received by the populace with strong dislike, but by the vigilance of the authorities was preserved from actual insult. Baron Schönhals, in a biography of his friend H. (Grätz, 1858), tries to exonerate him from the accusation of being either constitutionally or intentionally cruel, and asserts that he only acted in obedience to the orders of his masters. H. died at Vienna March 14, 1868.

HAYTI, otherwise known as Hispaniola or St Domingo is, after Cuba, the largest of the West Indian Islands, now divided into the independent states of Hayti, and the Dominican Republic (q. v.). It is nearly equidistant from Porto Rico, on the e., and from Cuba and Jamaica on the w., with the Caribbean Sea on the s., and with the Bahamas and the open ocean on the n. H. lies in n. lat. between 17° 37′ and 20°, and in w. long. between 68° 20′ and 74° 28′. It belongs to the group of the Greater Antilles, and, like all the principal members of its series, its greatest length (about 400 miles) is in the direction—from w. to e.—of the chain of which it forms a part; its greatest breadth is 160 miles. Area, including the islands of Tortuga, Gonaive, &c., about 28,000 sq. m., and the pop. about 760,000. The country, as the native name implies, is mountainous, being traversed longitudinally by a ridge which sends out lateral spurs, terminating in headlands on either coast. The range is of volcanic origin—a fact still corroborated by the frequent occurrence of terrible earthquakes. Cibao, believed to be the loftiest summit, is said to be about 7000 feet above the level of the sea. The mountains, richly and heavily timbered, are understood to be susceptible of cultivation almost to their tops. With such a soil well watered, and with a climate tempered by the sea-breezes, H., as a whole, is perhaps the most fertile spot in the West Indies; while its excellent harbors, more especially those in

Digitized by Google

the Bay of Gonaives on the west, offer considerable facilities to foreign trade—hurricanes, however, prevailing in August and September. The rivers are inconsiderable, and useless for navigation. Besides several bodies of fresh water, the salt lake of Henriquillo, near the south shore, claims particular notice, as indicating by its tidal action some subterranean communication with the Caribbean Sea. The productions are coffee, logwood, mahogany, tobacco, cotton, cocoa, wax, ginger, and sugar; and mines of gold, silver, copper, tin, and iron, though not now worked, are found in many places.

Within little more than an age after 1492, the aborigines had been swept away by the remorseless cruelties of the Spaniards. In connection with this deplorable result, H., already the seat of the first white settlement in America, became one of the earliest fields, in the western hemisphere, of negro servitude. Next came the buccaneers, during the 17th c., to avenge the red man's wrongs; and as those marauders were chiefly French, the Western portion of the island, which was their favorite haunt, was, in 1697, ceded to France by the peace of Ryswick, thus presenting the first important break in the unity of Spanish America. For nearly 100 years, the intruders imported vast reinforcements of Africans; while the mulattoes, who were a natural incident of the concomitant licence, rapidly grew, both socially and politically, into an intermediate caste, being at once uniformly excluded from citizenship, and generally exempted from bondage. In 1791, under the influence of the French Revolution, the mutual antipathies of the three classes—white, black, and mixed—burst forth into what may well be characterised as the most vindictive struggle on record—a struggle which, before the close of the 18th c., led to the extermination of the once dominant Europeans, and the independence of the colored insurgents. Thus, as the emancipated bondmen mostly belonged, at least in form, to the Church of Rome, H. now exhibited the only Christian community of negro blood on either side of the Atlantic. In 1801, France sent out a powerful armament to recover her revolted dependency, treacherously seizing and deporting the deliverer of his brethren, Toussaint l'Ouverture. In 1803, however, she was constrained to relinquish her attempt; and in 1804, Dessalines (q. v.), aping the example of Napoleon, proclaimed himself Emperor of H.; thus reviving the indigenous name of the island, which had been in disuse for upwards of 300 years.

The great change was fatal to the commercial prosperity of French H., decidedly the more valuable section of the island. In its progress, it had destroyed capital in every shape; and in its issue, it could not fail to paralyse labor under circumstances where continuous exertion of any kind was equally irksome and superfluous. Nor was the political experience of the lately servile population more satisfactory than its economical condition. Sometimes consolidated into one state, and sometimes divided into two, the country alternated, through the instrumentality of one revolution after another, between despotism and anarchy, between monarchy and republicanism, between a kingdom and an empire. Its only tranquil period of any duration coincided with the rule of President Boyer, which subsisted from 1820 to 1843—its last 21 years comprising not merely the whole of French or Western H., but likewise the Spanish or eastern portion of the island. H. thus united, besides being immediately recognised by the European powers in general, was soon acknowledged even by France, on condition of paying 150,000,000 francs, or £6,000,000 sterling, as a compensation to the former planters.

About the year 1843, the inhabitants of the eastern or Spanish portion of H., rising against their Haytian oppressors, formed themselves into a republic called the Dominican Republic (q. v.), and in May 1861 threw itself under the protection of Spain, a connection which was dissolved in 1865. The western portion of the island had been republican in its form of government previous to 1849, when its former president, General Soulouque, ascended the throne, proclaimed an empire, and assumed the title of Emperor Faustin I. In 1859, however, he was compelled to abdicate, and a republic was again proclaimed, with General Fabre Gaffrard as president, which post he held till expelled in 1867, when a new constitution was adopted. The president is elected for four years. The area of the Haytian republic is 10,204 square miles, and the pop. estimated at 572,000. The capital, Port-au-Prince, has about 35,000 inhabitants. The chief articles of export from that port in 1875 were —coffee, 28,000,000 lbs.; logwood, 16,860,000; cotton, 160,000 lbs.; cocoa, 120,600 lbs.; wax, 43,700 lbs.; &c. A large part of the trade is with Great Britain. In 1875—1876, 305 vessels entered and 296 cleared the port.

Digitized by Google

HAYWARD, the name given in England to one who keeps the common herd or cattle of a town, or of a manor, when the copyhold or other tenants have the right of sending cattle to graze. In Scotland, the corresponding term is "shepherd" in rural burghs.

HAZARD, a game at dice, without tables, which can be played by any number of persons. One person, called the *caster* (his opponent who bets with him being called the *setter*), takes the box and dice, and makes a throw (called a *main*), which must be above 4, and not exceeding 9; and if the first throw made is not within these limits, the caster must throw until such a one occurs. After the caster has thrown the main, he throws his own chance. The throws 2, 3, 11, 12 are called *crabs*, and are losing throws for the caster, except in the following cases, viz., 12 when 6 is the main, 11 when 7 is the main, or 12 when 8 is the main; in these cases, and also when the caster's throw is the same as the main, the throw is called a *nick*, and the caster wins. If his throw be not a nick, or a crab, then, if he can repeat the same throw before the main turns up, he wins. If the caster throws crabs, not nicks, or if he fails to repeat his throw before the main turns up, the setter wins the stakes. The setter, on the whole, has slightly the advantage of the caster, especially if 6 or 8 be the main, when his chance is to the caster's in the proportion of 7295 to 6961, or 22 to 21 nearly. Hazard is exclusively a game of calculation, and is never played merely with a view to amusement. Essentially an essay of calculations and combinations, requiring a cool and clear head to execute them, it has been an incitement to the wildest schemes under the name of "systems" that ever laughed mathematics to scorn. Hazard has been long a standing game at all the houses of play in Britain, in the face of a fact, that owing to the intricacy of the calculations of probabilities, the odds in favor of the professional player over the amateur are 100 per cent. "In spirit, if not to the letter, it is the arithmetic of dice."

HAZARIBA'GH, the capital of the district of the same name, province of Chota Nagpore, presidency of Bengal, is situated 239 m. to the n.w. of Calcutta, and 189 to the s.e. of Benares, in lat. 24° n., and long. 85° 24' e. Pop. (1871) 11,050. On the conquest of Sinde, H. was selected as the residence of the dethroned Amirs.

HAZEBROU'CK, a small but flourishing town of France, in the department of Nord, at the junction of the Calais and Dunkerque railways, 25 miles west-northwest of Lille. The parish church, built 1498—1520, is surmounted by a spire of open work, 240 feet high. Manufactures of linen-cloth and twist, soap, leather, refined salt, beer, oil, and lime, are carried on. A great linen-market is held here every Saturday. Pop. (1875) 5982.

HAZEL (*Corylus*), a genus of trees and shrubs of the natural order *Cupuliferæ*, of which the fruit is a nut in a leafy and laciniated cup, the enlarged involucre of the female flower. The male flowers are in cylindrical catkins; the female flowers appear as mere clusters of colored styles at the extremities of buds; the male flowers are pretty conspicuous, the female flowers are very small.—The COMMON H. (*C. Avellana*) is a large shrub or low tree, with a bell-shaped fruit-cup, which is somewhat two-leaved, open, and spreading. It is a native of Britain, and of all the temperate parts of Europe and Asia; it is common also in North America. Hazel-nuts of improved varieties are grown to a considerable extent in the south of England, particularly in Kent; they are also imported in large quantities from the south of Europe. Hazel-nuts yield, on pressure, about half their weight of a bland fixed oil, often called *nut-oil* in Britain, the hazel-nut being popularly known by the term *nut* alone; but in Germany it is walnut-oil which is usually called nut-oil. Hazel-nut oil has drying properties, and is much used by painters; it is also used by perfumers as a basis with which to mix expensive fragrant oils; and it has been employed medicinally in coughs. The wood of the H., although seldom large enough for the purposes of the carpenter, is very tough and flexible, and hazel-rods are therefore much used for making crates, hurdles, hoops for small barrels, &c. The thicker stems of H. are used for making charcoal, which is in great request for forges, is much esteemed for the manufacture of gunpowder, and is the kind preferred by artists for crayons.

Digitized by Google

The value of the hazel-nuts annually imported in Britain is about £100,000. The quantity used for making oil is comparatively inconsiderable.

Most of the cultivated varieties of the hazel-nut are known by the names of *cob-nuts* and *filberts*; the former generally of a roundish form; the latter characterised by the greater elongation and lacination of the fruit-cup; the name filbert being indeed regarded as a corruption of full-beard. The Red Filbert, or Lambert's Nut, is remarkable for having the pellicle which surrounds the kernel of a crimson-red color. The finer kinds of H. are propagated by grafting and by layers. Hazel-plants for copses are obtained from seed.—The BEAKED H. (*C. rostrata*), a species having a very hairy fruit-cup prolonged into a long beak, is a native of the northern parts of America. Its kernel is sweet.—The CONSTANTINOPLE H. (*C. colurna*), the nuts of which are considerably larger than those of the common H., is a native of the Levant, from which the fruit is imported into Britain. It is much used for expressing oil, but is a less pleasant fruit than many kinds of cob-nut and filbert. A Himalayan species of H. (*C. ferox*) has a spiny fruit-cup, and an excessively hard nut.—*Barcelona nuts* are the nuts of a variety of the common H., kiln-dried before their exportation from Spain. Hazel-nuts not subjected to this process cannot be kept long without losing in part their agreeable flavor, and contracting a sensible rancidity, except in air-tight vessels, in which they are said to remain fresh even for years.

The larva of a weevil (*Balaninus nucum*) feeds on the kernels of hazel-nuts. The parent female makes a hole into the nut by means of her long snout, and there deposits an egg. Great numbers of nuts are thus destroyed.

HAZLITT, William, a distinguished English essayist, and miscellaneous writer, the son of a Unitarian clergyman, was born at Maidstone, in Kent, on the 10th April 1778. His father went to America with his family when H. was about five years of age, but returned in two years, and became pastor of a congregation at Wem, in Shropshire. In 1793, H. became a student in the Unitarian college at Hackney, but did not take kindly to theological pursuits. In 1795 he left the college, and returned to his father's house, where he devoted himself to metaphysics and painting; about this time he met Coleridge, and by the conversation of the poet was awakened to a keener intellectual life than he had before known. In 1802, he visited Paris, and studied in the Louvre, and on his return he attempted to support himself by portrait-painting; but as he could neither please himself nor his patrons, he relinquished the easel, and threw himself into literature, for which he was much better adapted. In 1803, he went to London, and shortly after published his essay "On the Principles of Human Action." In 1808, he married, and retired into the country. In 1811, he was again in London. In 1813, he delivered a course of lectures on the History of English Philosophy, and he subsequently delivered courses on the English Poets. He wrote essays in the "Examiner" in conjunction with Mr Leigh Hunt, which were afterwards republished in a volume entitled the "Round Table." Other essays he collected into volumes, entitled "Table-talk," and the "Plain Speaker." He also published "Characters of Shakspeare's Plays," and the "Spirit of the Age." In 1822, he was divorced from his wife, and two years afterwards married a second time. He died on the 18th Sept. 1830. His last work was the "Life of Napoleon," of whom he was an enthusiastic admirer. An edition of his principal works was edited by his son; and "Memoirs of William Hazlitt" were published by his grandson in 1867.

The fame of H. rests upon his essays, which are in every sense remarkable. He exhibits great acuteness and penetration in his criticism, and every now and again a passage, by reason of passionate force and *abandon*, rises into the regions of poetry. On the whole, his essays are inferior to Lamb's and Hunt's, but they contain pages quite as striking and memorable as any to be found in theirs.

HEAD. See BRAIN, CONCUSSION, SKULL, CAROTID ARTERIES, &c.

HEAD, Sir Edmund Walker, Bart., for some years governor-general of Canada, was born in 1805, near Maidstone, Kent; educated at Oriel College, Oxford, where he was first-class in classics in 1827, and became Fellow of Merton; succeeded his father, the seventh baronet, in 1838; was appointed assistant poor-law commissioner, and in 1841 became poor-law commissioner. After the breaking up of the poor-law board, he was, in 1847, nominated lieutenant-governor of New Brunswick. He

Digitized by Google

held this post until September 1854, when he succeeded the Earl of Elgin as governor-general of Canada. He was the author of "The Handbook of Spanish Painting." a "Tour in the Manufacturing Districts," &c. H. was made a privy councillor in 1857, and K.C.B. (civil) in 1860. He resigned his post in 1861, and died in 1868.

HEAD, Sir Francis Bond, Bart., an author, and ex-governor of Upper Canada, was born at Hermitage, near Rochester, in 1793. He entered the corps of Royal Engineers, and had attained the rank of captain, when, in 1825, he accepted an engagement from a private company to work some gold and silver mines on the river Plate. He crossed the Pampas from Buenos Ayres to Chili, and on his return to London, published his "Rough Notes of a Journey across the Pampas." He was made a major in the army in 1828; and in 1835, while holding the post of assistant-commissary of the army, on the urgent request of Lord Glenelg, then colonial secretary. he accepted the governorship of Upper Canada. He declared, in pursuance of his instructions, that an elective legislative council could not be granted, and that the crown reserves would not be abandoned, except on condition of an adequate and permanent civil list being voted. The House of Assembly stopped the supplies, as a means of obtaining redress for the alleged grievances of the province. H. thereupon dissolved the House, and the result of the dissolution was in his favor. An insurrection, which had its origin, as it was said, in his injudicious measures, broke out. He had, with well-founded confidence in his own resources, sent away from Upper Canada the whole of the Queen's army; and putting himself at the head of the militia, he succeeded in suppressing the insurrection. In 1838, he resigned his post, and was created a baronet. He published a "Narrative," in answer to some severe strictures and imputations of rashness and want of judgment, to which his Canad an administration had given rise. After his retirement he devoted himself to literary pursuits. He made frequent appeals on the defenceless estate of the country; he also wrote "Bubbles from the Brunnens of Nassau," "A Fagot of French Sticks," "A Visit to Ireland," "The Emigrant," "Life of Bruce the Traveller," &c.; he was also a frequent contributor to the "Quarterly Review," some of his articles in which were reprinted. He died at Croydon on 20th July 1875.

HEAD BOROUGH, in England, is the head of a borough, or high constable, the latter name being now exclusively used. In Scotland, the words "head borough" are used in another sense—viz., as the head borough in the county where the sheriff holds his court and exercises his jurisdiction.

HEAD COURTS, in Scotch Law, were the sheriff courts where the freemen did suit and service annually, now abolished by the act 20 Geo. II. c. 43.

HEADACHE, a pain referred to the front, side or back of the head, varying in intensity and other characters according to its cause and pathological relations. The most common varieties of headache are those which are dependent on, or connected with, derangements of the digestion, and frequently occur after meals. Such headaches are common among young persons, and especially young women leading lives of unnatural confinement within doors amid vitiated air. The subjects of this form of headache are usually pale and feeble, or delicate and easily flushed; they are often addicted either to sedentary occupations, or to balls, theatres, evening concerts, and other dissipations extending far into the night. The cure is so evident that it need not be insisted on as a matter of doctrine, but the practical application of the lesson is often difficult, owing to the blind devotion with which pleasure is often followed to the obvious detriment of health. Very different is the form of headache caused in older persons, and mostly in men, by a "flow of blood to the head," in connection with threatened apoplexy. In this case, the habit is usually full, the complexion florid; giddiness is apt to come on in stooping, and the pain and sense of fulness and throbbing characteristic of the complaint, increase; in some cases, there is an approach to insensibility or double vision, as an additional warning. In these cases, gentle purgation and restricted diet, with exercise, will usually bring about a cure, unless there is positive organic disease. The periodic headache, or *megrim* (Fr. *migraine*, from Gr. and Lat. *hemicrania*, i. e., half the head), otherwise called *brow ague*, is a curious variety which is closely connected with malaria (see AGUE) and recurs at more or less regular intervals, affecting exactly half of the head up to the middle line. This kind is very acute, and is commonly under the control

Digitized by Google

of quinine, which must, however, be given in considerable doses. The sick headache described by Fothergill is among the most distressing and intractable forms, inasmuch as it cannot usually be referred to any distinct removable cause, and is but little under the control of remedies. It is be met, however, like the other forms, chiefly by a regulation of the whole habits of life, especially as regards habitual exercise, which may, indeed, be regarded as the great specific for all kinds of headache.

HEALDS, or Heddles, and Heald Machines. In weaving, the threads of the warp are so arranged that at each passage of the shuttle backwards and forwards, a certain number of the warp threads are raised up, and the remainder drawn down; this is done either with vertical threads, or lines, with a small loop in the middle, through which the warp thread is passed, there being one of the vertical threads for each horizontal or warp thread. The vertical threads are called healds; and as there is continual wear upon them, it is necessary they should be of considerable strength. They also require to be particularly smooth and round, in order that they may not, by the friction in moving up and down, chafe the threads of the warp. Hence the manufacture of heald yarns is a peculiar one, and employs the chief attention of several manufacturers, particularly in the neighborhood of Bradford, in Yorkshire, where they have been brought to great perfection by Messrs Townend Brothers and others. For some purpose, the healds are made of metal, and this class of healds is also a special manufacture. Machines have been invented for the purpose of making thread healds without knots, as the knot made by the loop is a great impediment to the free action of the heald. Such a machine was invented by Mr. Judkins of Manchester. It is so constructed as to double and twist the single yarn, and at certain points braid and plait the yarn forming the eye or loop of the heald without knot of any kind. By this machine a series of healds can be made in a continuous cord, only requiring to be cut into lengths for use. The same inventor also produced a machine which fits metallic eyes or loops in the heald.

HEALTH (from the same root as *heal*, *hale*, whole), the state of body or mind opposed to Disease (q. v.), and characterised by the integrity or soundness (Lat. *sanus*) of all the parts and functions which constitute a living being. In the more restricted and ordinary sense, health is understood as referring chiefly to the body, and as indicating that perfect and harmonious play of all the functions which permits a man to be all that his Creator intended. Even in this sense, however, it may readily be admitted that absolute bodily health is one of the rarest of endowments; in common language, accordingly, the term is accepted with an indefinite limitation, to indicate a state consistent with a life reaching its ordinary physiological limit without any manifest and considerable departure from the ideal standard.

As the absolute and extreme duration of human life is uncertain, it is usual to regard as a healthy state of the system that in which a moderate degree of activity, without pain or inconvenience, is maintained beyond the limit of three-score-years-and-ten, as indicated by the Psalmist. In point of fact, however, no considerable community of human beings can be said even to approach this term of life on an average of cases. Even where the adults are more than commonly long-lived, there is always a considerable mortality at very early ages, which tends to reduce the *statistical vitality*, so to speak, of the whole community below the point which would be indicated by an average of seventy years for the population at large. Thus, in a population dying at the rate of only 15 in 1000 annually (the lowest permanent rate in the returns of the registrar-general for England), the average age at death of the community, supposing the population to be absolutely free from change, would be only 66·6; and in the case of a death-rate of 20 in 1000 the average age at death would be 50; while a death-rate of 25 in 1000 (the actual death-rate of London, the healthiest of the great European capitals) would correspond to an average age at death of not more than 40. Setting aside fluctuations of population, which always exercise a certain influence on the result of such calculations, it may be said that the average duration of life in England and Wales is about 45 years, and in Scotland somewhat less than 50 years; and to the extent expressed by these figures, the health of these two great countries falls short of the ideal standard. This subject will be more fully considered under the article VITAL STATISTICS, in which a view will be given of the phenomena of the death-rate, as

Digitized by Google

affecting the calculation of premature mortality, with a view to the removal of its causes in great communities. This department of science has assumed great importance of late years, in consequence of the efforts that have been made to improve the sanitary condition of our great towns and country districts by improved drainage and sewerage, a regulated supply of pure water, and the inspection, in certain circumstances, of lodging-houses, and even of private dwellings, so as to prevent overcrowding, and the other manifest causes of the spread of epidemic disease. These and other great practical reforms, constitute the object of what has been called the "Public Health" movement in this country, some notice of the history, progress, and practical results of which is given under the head of SANITARY SCIENCE.

HEALTH, Bill of, in Scotch Law, means an application by a prisoner to be allowed to live out of the prison, on the ground of ill health. The application is now made to the County Prison Board, and if allowed, the prisoner is taken to a neighboring house and kept under surveillance. The same thing is done in England under the Prison Regulation Acts, though the phrase bill of health is not used there.

HEALTH, Bill of, in Shipping, means a certificate of a consul, &c., as to the health of the crew, when the ship has come from a suspected port. A clean bill, a suspected bill, and a foul bill, are the three short names given to the several degrees of health.

HEARING. See EAR.

HEARING IN PRESENCE, in the Law of Scotland, means a hearing of a difficult or important case before the whole of the thirteen judges of the Court of Session. It is competent for either division of the Court of Session, when equally divided in opinion on a case, to appoint a hearing before the whole judges, which is in fact a re-argument. In England it is not in general competent for any court, when equally divided, to order a case to be argued before all the other courts sitting together. The only case in which it occurs is where the Court of Criminal Appeals has heard a case and the judges differ considerably, or think it a very important case, when it is ordered to be argued before the full court, which consists of all the fifteen common law judges. It is then called a hearing before the full court.

HEARING OF A CAUSE is the phrase used in the Court of Chancery when the merits of the case and the arguments on both sides are entered upon. The same phrase is used in cases before magistrates. But at common law, if it is a jury case, the corresponding term is "the trial;" and if it is a case before the judges in banc, it is called "the argument." In Scotland it is called "the debate," if before the judges; if before the jury, "the trial."

HEARSAY EVIDENCE is the name given by lawyers to evidence given in a court of justice at second-hand, where the witness states not what he himself saw or heard, but what somebody else said. This evidence is, as a general rule, inadmissible, because the axiom is, that the best evidence that can be had must be produced, and therefore each witness must be confined to stating what he knows of his own personal knowledge, or what he has learned by the aid of his own senses; and as he is sworn to the truth, his truthfulness is thus secured, as far as human testimony can be so. If evidence were once admitted at second-hand, there would be no limit to its uncertainty, and there would be thus introduced vague statements of absent persons, who, not being sworn when they made them, are therefore incapable of being punished if they speak falsely, and cannot be cross-examined. Though such is the general rule, yet there are a few exceptions which are unavoidable owing to the nature of the thing. Thus, in proving pedigrees, the hearsay evidence of persons connected with the family, and those only, is admitted in England; but in Scotland it is admitted though the persons were not connected with the family. A remarkable exception also exists in the case of dying declarations, i. e., statements made by persons mortally wounded and in the prospect of death; but in England such evidence is only admitted in criminal cases, on a charge of manslaughter or murder. In Scotland, such declarations are admitted in all cases of violence, and though the party at the time did not believe he was dying. There is another exception to the

Digitized by Google

non-admissibility of hearsay evidence allowed in Scotland, but not in England, viz., where the person who made the statement is dead, and therefore cannot be produced as a witness. In England, there is no help for such a state of things, and the statements of the dead person cannot be admitted; but in Scotland, if there was no reason to suppose the contrary, it is presumed the dead witness spoke the truth, and what he said may be given in evidence for what it is worth, both in civil and criminal cases. A few other exceptions, of a less important description to the above general rule, exist in both countries, which are too technical to be here noticed.

HEART. See CIRCULATION OF THE BLOOD.

HEART, Diseases of the, a class of serious, and often fatal disorders affecting the great centre of the circulation, the accurate knowledge of which may be dated from the application of Auscultation (q. v.) and Percussion to the purposes of diagnosis. The great names of Corvisart and Laennec stand foremost in the modern investigation of cardiac diseases, Dr Hope of London, and a great number of living physicians, having largely contributed to the existing knowledge of the subject, which had, however, been carefully studied by Morgagni and the great morbid anatomists of the 18th c., as well as by Senac and Testa, without the advantage of the more recent means of diagnosis. The limits of this article admit of only a very slight sketch of a subject of vast extent, and on which the literature of the last fifty years is unusually copious and exhaustive.

Diseases of the heart may be roughly divided into the functional and organic—in the former of which no appearances adequate to account for the symptoms are found in the dead body, while in the latter the contrary is the fact. To the former class belong simple palpitation, syncope, and the peculiar disorder termed angina pectoris; to the latter, hypertrophy of the heart, dilatation of the cavities, with various structural diseases of the endocardium and pericardium, of the muscular fibre, and of its nutrient arteries. To these may be added the diseases of the aorta, and especially aneurisms of its thoracic portion. We propose to review very briefly these different morbid conditions.

Palpitation, or undue and often irregular action of the heart, attended by uneasy sensations of movement, is a disorder common to many organic diseases of the heart, and not unfrequently also occurring in debilitated states of the system, without any organic disease whatever. In exhausted and anxious men of business, in hysterical and anæmic women, in habitual smokers, in dyspeptics, in persons debilitated by discharges from the mucous membranes, a degree of palpitation is quite common, and the symptom sometimes assumes the apparent form of an independent disease, especially when aggravated by mental anxiety in respect to its true significance. The treatment is entirely guided by the facts of the individual case; but generally speaking, the negative results of physical diagnosis, with the positive knowledge of the cause, suffice to reassure both practitioner and patient, and lead to a correct adaptation of means to the end in view.

Syncope, or swooning, is, as every one knows, much more commonly a functional than an organic disease. See FAINTING.

Angina pectoris, or breast-pang, also called *syncope anginosa*, is a peculiar painful or oppressive sensation, very characteristic of cardiac diseases, especially of such as are apt to prove suddenly fatal. It is needless to add that this form of disease is of great importance, and of very dreadful significance. The two leading elements in the sensation referred to, according to Dr Latham, are the pain and the sense of impending death. The sensation is entirely different from breathlessness, although often mixed up with this in the mind of the patient. Where the sudden, death-like paroxysm of angina comes on in the absence of medical assistance, the proper remedies are, warmth to the extremities, stimulants, and moderate doses of laudanum or opium; but no time should be lost in procuring the aid of instructed persons, as errors in the administration of these powerful remedies might be more rapidly fatal than the disease itself.

Asthma, and difficulty of breathing depending upon the lungs, especially that form of difficult breathing called *orthopnœa*, when the patient is unable to lie down in bed, are symptoms very characteristic of some kinds of disease of the heart and great vessels.

The organic diseases of the heart are very numerous; most of them are at-

Digitized by Google

tended by one or other of the symptoms above mentioned, and almost all of them involve danger to life more or less considerable. It is nevertheless true that public opinion, now-a-days, is prone to overrate the tendency to death, and especially to sudden death, in some of these diseases. Strictly speaking, a sudden death—i. e., a death quite unexpected, and in the midst of apparent good health—is a rare and exceptional fact in organic disease of the heart; the most frequent instances being in connection with Aneurisms (q. v.) of the great vessels, fatty degeneration of the heart's fibre, and extensive calcareous degeneration of the coronary arteries of the heart, often producing marked symptoms of angina pectoris, as above referred to.

The *valvular diseases of the heart* are among the most frequent and the most recognisable of its organic disorders. They depend essentially upon changes in the endocardium, or internal lining membrane (endocarditis); in many cases these changes originate in attacks of rheumatic fever (see RHEUMATISM), which is therefore to be viewed with suspicion as a disease tending to shorten life, especially when developed during early youth. The valves affected are usually those of the left side, and the consequence may be either imperfect closure of the valve, leading to regurgitation of blood, or obstruction of the orifice. In either case, there is a mechanical impediment to the circulation, of a more or less serious kind, followed by dilatation of the cavities of the heart and hypertrophy of the walls, especially of the ventricles. For a time the circulation is kept up under these unfavorable conditions by increased efforts of the organ; but ultimately its balance is fatally disturbed, blood accumulates in the liver, the lungs, or others of the internal organs, and secondary diseases take place, of which Dropsy (q. v.), Albuminuria, and Hæmoptysis, or spitting of blood, are among the most frequent and formidable.

Pericarditis, or inflammation of the pericardium, i. e., the heart-purse, or fibrous sac investing the heart, is, like endocarditis, a frequent consequence of acute rheumatism. In numerous instances, it ends favorably, but in some cases it is fatal by large effusion of fluid, and in others by adhesions between the external membrane and the heart.

The treatment of all these diseases must be strictly regulated by medical advice.

HEART, Sounds of the. On applying the ear to the cardiac region of a living man or mammal, in a state of health, two successive sounds are heard, each pair of which corresponds with one pulsation. These are known as the *first* and the *second* sound. There is scarcely any interval between these two different sounds, the second one following immediately upon the conclusion of the first; but after the second sound there is a perceptible pause before the first sound is again heard. The *first* sound is dull and prolonged, while the *second* is short and sharp, and the difference between them is well expressed (as Dr C. J. B. Williams has remarked) by articulating the syllables lubb, dŭp.

The cause of the first of these sounds has been a subject of much discussion, at least thirty explanations of its mode of production having been offered. During the first sound, several distinct actions are taking place to each of which it has been ascribed by different physiologists. Thus we have (1), the impulse of the apex of the heart against the side of the chest; (2), the contraction of the muscular walls of the ventricles; (3), the tension of the auriculo-ventricular (tricuspid and mitral) valves (see CIRCULATION); (4), the rush of blood through the narrowed openings of the aorta and pulmonary artery; and (5), the collision of the particles of blood with another, and their friction against the sides of the heart's cavities.

The hearts of mammals being constructed like our own, give out sounds different in degree, but not in character, from the sounds heard in man. In birds (if we except the ostrich and the apterix, whose hearts approximate to the mammalian type), there is no perceptible difference between the first and second sound; and Dr Halford has ingeniously explained why this should be in his essay on "The Action and Sounds of the Heart." The action of the heart in reptiles (the alligator, python, and turtle) seems to be accompanied with no definite sounds.

When the valves are changed by disease, the sounds undergo special alterations, which are of the highest importance in diagnosis.

HEARTH-MONEY, an old tax in England, abolished by 1 Will. and Mary, s. 1, c. 10.

HEAT, the unknown cause of the sensation of warmth, and of a multitude of

Digitized by Google

common phenomena in nature and art. In considering this subject scientifically, it is necessary, at the outset, to discard the ideas conveyed by the popular use of such words as heat and cold. A number of bodies, however different, left for a long enough time in the same room, must, as we shall see further on, acquire the same *temperature*, or become in reality equally warm. Yet in popular language, some, as metals, stones, &c., are pronounced to be cold, and others, as flannel and fur, warm. The touch, then, is *not* a means by which we can acquire any definite idea of the temperature of a body.

Nature of Heat.—A heated body is no heavier than it was before it was heated; if, therefore, heat be a material substance, as it was long considered, it must be *imponderable*. And, in fact, under the name of caloric or phlogiston, it is classed, in almost all but modern treatises, as one of the family of imponderables. But if it were *matter*, in any sense of the word, its quantity would be unchangeable by human agency. Now we find that there are cases in which heat is produced in any quantity without flame, combustion, &c., as in melting two pieces of ice by rubbing them together, and also cases in which a quantity of heat totally disappears. This is utterly inconsistent with the idea of the materiality of heat. The only hypothesis that at all accords with the phenomena is, that *heat is a form of motion*, and with this idea we shall start.

Measure of Heat.—Whether it be a vibration, such as light and sound (in some cases, it certainly is), or consist in a succession of *impacts* of the particles of bodies on each other (as in some cases it has been considered to be), it is none the less certain that the *amount* of heat in a body is to be measured by the vis-viva (see FORCE) of moving particles. But as we cannot observe those particles so as to ascertain their vis-viva, we must have some means of measuring the temperature of a body, depending upon an *effect* of heat. Whatever that effect may be, it is obvious that, as the laws of nature are uniform, it will afford us a *reproducible* standard, by which we can estimate its amount at any time and in any place, and compare that amount with another observed somewhere else; just as the French Mètre (q. v.) is reproducible at any time, being the ten-millionth part of a quadrant of the meridian.

Dilatation or Expansion.—Now, the most general and notable effect which heat produces on matter is to *expand* it. The length of a metallic bar varies with every change of temperature, and is ever the same at the same temperature. The fixing of the tire of a cart-wheel is a very good instance. No hammering could fit an iron hoop so tightly on the wood-work of the wheel, as the simple enlarging of the tire by heat, and its subsequent contraction by cold. It is thus possible to *slip* it on, and an enormous force is secured to bind the pieces together. In almost every kind of structure, the expansion and contraction from changes of temperature require to be guarded against. In the huge iron tubes of the Britannia Bridge, the mere change of the seasons would have produced sufficient changes of length to tear the piers asunder, had each end of a tube been fixed to masonry. Watches and clocks, when not compensated (see PENDULUM), go faster in cold weather, and slower in hot, an immediate consequence of the expansion or contraction of their balance-wheels and pendulums.

If a flask *full* of water or alcohol be dipped into hot water or held over a lamp, a portion of the liquid runs over; a glass shell which floats in a vessel of water, sinks to the bottom when the water is heated; and as water is heated, the hotter water continually rises to the surface. Indeed, if the latter were not the case, it would be impossible to prevent explosions every time we attempted to boil water or any other fluid. If a bladder, partly filled with air, and tightly tied at the neck, be heated before a fire, the contained air will expand, and the bladder will be distended. As it cools, it becomes flaccid again by degrees.

These and like instances are sufficient to shew us that *in general* all bodies expand by heat. In order, then, to prepare a reproducible means of measuring temperature, all we have to do is to fix upon a substance (mercury is that most commonly used) by whose changes of volume it is to be measured, and a reproducible temperature, or rather two reproducible temperatures, at which to measure the volume. Those usually selected are—that at which water freezes, or ice melts, and that at which water boils. In both of these cases, the water must be *pure*, as any addition of foreign matter in general changes the temperature at which freezing or boiling takes place. Another important circumstance is *the height of the barometer*.

Digitized by Google

See BOILING. The second reproducible temperature is therefore defined as that of water boiling in an open vessel when the barometer stands at 30 inches. In absolute strictness, this should also be said of the freezing-point, but the effect on the latter of a change of barometric pressure is practically insensible. The practical construction of a heat-measurer or *Thermometer* on these principles, the various ways of graduating it, and how to convert the readings of one thermometer into those of another, are described in the article THERMOMETER. In the present article, we suppose the Centigrade thermometer to be the one used.

If we make a number of thermometer tubes, fill them with different liquids, and graduate as in the Centigrade, we shall find that, though they all give 0° in freezing, and 100° in boiling water, no two in general agree when placed in water between those states. *Hence the rate of expansion is not generally uniform for equal increments of heat.* It has been found, however, by very delicate experiments, which cannot be more than alluded to here, that mercury expands *nearly* uniformly for equal increments of temperature. However, what we sought was not an *absolute* standard, but a *reproducible* one; and mercury, in addition to furnishing this, may be assumed also to give us the ratios of different increments of temperature.

We must next look a little more closely into the nature of dilatation by heat. And first, of its *measure*. A metallic rod of length l at 0°, increases at t° by a quantity which is proportional to t and to l. Hence k being some numerical quantity, the new length $l' = l(1 + kt)$. Here k is called the coefficient of linear dilatation. For instance, a brass rod of length 1 foot at 0°, becomes at t°, $(1 + .0000187t)$ feet; and here k, or the coefficient of linear dilatation for one degree (Centigrade), is .0000187; or a brass rod has its length increased by about 1-58,000th part for each degree of temperature.

If we consider a bar (of brass, for instance) whose length, breadth, and depth are l, b, d—then, when heated, these increase proportionally. Hence,

$$l' = l(1 + kt),$$
$$b' = b(1 + kt),$$
$$d' = d(1 + kt);$$

and therefore the volume of, or space occupied by, the bar increases from V or lbd to V′ or $l'b'd'$.

Hence $V' = V(1 + kt)^3$,
$= V(1 + 3kt)$ nearly, since k is *very small*.

Therefore we may write $V' = V(1 + Kt)$, where we shall have as before K, the coefficient of *cubical* dilatation for 1° of temperature. And, as $K = 3k$, we see that, for the same substance, the *coefficient of cubical dilatation is three times that of linear dilatation*.

In the following table these coefficients are increased a hundredfold, as it gives the proportional increase of volume for a rise of temperature from 0° to 100° Centigrade. It must also be remarked, that while the *linear* dilatation of solids is given, it is the cubical dilatation of liquids and gases which is always observed. Moreover, as the latter are always measured in glass, which itself dilates, the results are only *apparent*; they are too small, and require correction for the cubical dilatation of glass. This, however, is comparatively very small, and may in general be neglected.

Glass	·00086	Water	·0466
Iron	·00121	Alcohol	·116
Zinc	·00294	Air	·3665
Mercury	·01543	Hydrogen	·3668

There is one remarkable exception to the law that bodies expand by heat—viz., that of water, under certain circumstances. From 0° (Centigrade), at which it melts, it *contracts* as the heat is increased, up to about 4° C., after which it begins to expand like other bodies. We cannot here enter into speculations as to the cause of this very singular phenomenon, but we will say a few words about its practical utility. Water, then, is *densest* or *heaviest* at 4° C. Hence, in cold weather, as the surface-water of a lake cools to near 4°, it becomes heavier than the hotter water below, and sinks to the bottom. This goes on till the whole lake has the temperature 4°. As the cooling proceeds further, the water becomes *lighter*, and therefore remains on the surface till it is frozen. Did water not possess this property, a

Digitized by Google

severe winter would freeze a lake *to the bottom*, and the heat of summer might be insufficient to remelt it all.

Specific Heat.—The thermometer indicates the *temperature* of a body, but gives us no direct information as to the *amount* of heat it contains. Yet this is measurable, for we may take as our UNIT the amount of heat required to raise a pound of water from 0° to 1°, which is of course a definite standard. As an instance of the question now raised—Is *more* heat (and if so, *how much more*) required to heat a pound of water from zero to 10°, than to heat a pound of mercury between the same limits? We find by experiment that bodies differ extensively in the amount of heat (measured in the units before mentioned) required to produce equal changes of temperature in them.

It is a result of experiment (sufficiently accurate for all ordinary purposes) that if equal weights of water at different temperatures be mixed, the temperature of the mixture will be the arithmetic mean of the original temperatures. From this it follows, with the same degree of approximation, that equal successive amounts of heat are required to raise the same mass of water through successive degrees of temperature. As an instance, suppose one pound of water at 50° to be mixed with two pounds at 20°, the resulting temperature of the mixture is 30°; for the pound at 50° has lost 20°, while each of the other two pounds has gained 10°. Generally, if m pounds of water at t degrees be mixed with M pounds at T degree (the latter being the colder), and if θ be the temperature of the mixture—the number of units lost by the first is $m(t-\theta)$, since *one* is lost for *each* pound which cools by *one* degree; and that gained by the second is $M(\theta-T)$, and these must be equal. Hence $m(t-\theta) = M(\theta-T)$, whence, at once,

$$\theta = \frac{mt + MT}{m + M};$$

But if we mix water and mercury at different temperatures, the resulting temperature is found *not* to agree with the above law. Hence it appears that *to raise equal weights of different bodies through the same number of degrees of temperature, requires different amounts of heat.* And we may then define the *specific heat* of a substance as the number of units of heat required to raise the temperature of *one* pound of it by *one* degree.

By the definition of a unit of heat, it is at once seen that the specific heat of water is unity; and, in general, the specific heats of other bodies are less, and are therefore to be expressed as proper fractions. For example, if equal weights of water and mercury be mixed, the first at 0°, the second at 100°, the resulting temperature will not be 50° (as it would have been had both bodies been water), but 3°·23 nearly—in other words, the amount of heat which raises the temperature of 1 pound of water 3°·2, is that which would raise that of 1 pound of mercury 96°·77, or the specific heat of mercury is 1-30th of that of water. The following may be given as instances of the great differences which experiment has shewn to exist among bodies in respect of specific heat: Water, 1·000; turpentine, ·426; sulphur, ·203; iron, ·114; mercury, ·033.

It is mainly to the great specific heat of water that we are indebted for the comparatively small amount of it required to cool a hot body dropped into it; for its comparatively small loss of temperature when it is poured into a cold vessel, and the enormous effects of the water of the ocean in modifying climate.

It has been found generally, with a few exceptions, that the specific heats of bodies are nearly *inversely* as their Atomic Weights (q. v.). Hence all atoms require the same amount of heat to produce the same change in their temperature. Thus, for simple bodies, we have atomic weight of mercury, 100; its specific heat, ·033; product, 3·3; atomic weight of iron, 28; its specific heat, ·114; product, 3·2. A similar remark may be made, it appears, with reference to compound bodies of the same type; but, in general, the product of the specific heat and the atomic weight differs from one type to another.

Latent Heat, Fusion, Solution, and Vaporisation.—We are now prepared to consider the somewhat complex effects produced by heat on the molecular constitution of bodies; and conversely, the relations of solidity, fluidity, &c., to heat. All

Digitized by Google

bodies (except carbon, which has been *softened* only) have been melted, by the application of a proper amount of heat. The laws of this fusion are:

1. Every body has a definite melting-point, assignable on the thermometric scale, if the pressure to which it is subjected be the same.

2. When a body is melting, it retains that fixed temperature, however much heat may be applied, until the last particle is melted. The last result is most remarkable. The heat applied does not raise the temperature, but *produces the change of state*. Hence it seems to disappear, as far as the thermometer is concerned, and was therefore called *latent* heat.

A pound of water at 79° C. added to a pound of *water* at 0° C., produces, of course, 2 pounds of water at 39°·5. *But*, a pound of water at 79° C. added to a pound of *ice* at 0° C., produces 2 pounds of water at 0°. Heat, then, has *disappeared* in the production of a change from solidity to fluidity. And this we might expect from the conservation of energy (see FORCE), for actual energy in the shape of heat must be consumed in producing the potential energy of the molecular actions in the fluid. For every pound of ice melted, without change of temperature, 79 units of heat are thus converted into change of molecular arrangement.

We give a few instances of latent heat of fusion: Water (as above), 79·0; zinc, 28·1; sulphur, 9·4; lead, 5·4 mercury, 2·8.

In law 1, it is mentioned that constancy of pressure is necessary. In fact, the freezing (or melting) point of water is *lowered* by increase of pressure, while those of sulphur and wax are *raised*; but these effects, though extremely remarkable, are *very small*. Most bodies contract on solidifying; some, however, as water, cast iron, type-metal, &c., *expand*. Thus, a severe frost setting in after copious rain splits rocks, &c., by the expansion of freezing water; and thus also we obtain in iron the most delicate and faithful copy of a mould, and in the fusible alloy a clear-cut copy of a type. The modern dynamical theory of heat enables us to see that a perpetual motion would be procurable, if bodies which contract on solidifying had *not* their melting point raised by pressure, and *vice versâ*.

Analogous to the fusion of a solid is its *solution* in a liquid, or the mutual conversion into liquids of two solids which are intimately mixed in powder. Here, also, we should expect actual energy in the shape of heat, to be used up in producing the potential energy of the fluid state; and, indeed, such is always the case. Such changes of arrangement destroy heat, or produce cold; but this in many cases is not the effect observed, as heat is generally developed by the *loss* of potential energy, if there be *chemical* action between the two substances. Hence, in general, the observed effect will be the difference of the heat *generated* by chemical action, and that *absorbed* in change of state.

If a quantity of pounded nitrate of ammonia (a very soluble salt) be placed in a vessel, an equal weight of water added, and the whole stirred for a minute or two with a test-tube containing water, the heat required for the solution of the salt will be abstracted from all bodies in contact with the solution, and the water in the test-tube will be frozen. In this sense, the compound is called a *freezing mixture*. For additional illustrations of heat becoming latent, see FREEZING MIXTURES.

Of course the converse of this may be expected to hold, and latent heat to become sensible when a liquid becomes solid. As an example, when a saturated solution of sulphate of soda begins to deposit crystals of the salt, the temperature rises very considerably; and it is the disengagement of latent heat that renders the freezing of a pond a slow process, even after the whole of the water has been reduced nearly to the freezing-point.

Vaporisation.—Almost all that has been said on the subject of fusion is true of vaporisation, with the change of a word or two. Thus, however much heat we may apply to a liquid, the temperature does not rise above the boiling-point. Heat, then, becomes *latent* in the act of vaporisation, or rather is *converted into* change of state. It is found by experiment that 540 units of heat (each sufficient to heat a pound of water 1° C.) disappear in the conversion of a pound of water into steam. Hence a pound of steam at 100° C. is sufficient to raise 5·4 pounds of water from zero to the boiling-point.

Communication of Heat.—There are at least three distinct ways in which this occurs, and these we will take in order.

Conduction.—Why is it that if one end of a poker and of a glass or wooden rod be

Digitized by Google

put into a fire, we can keep hold of the other end of the latter much longer than w can of the former? The reason is, that heat is more readily transmitted in the iron from particle to particle, than it is in glass or wood. This is conduction. It is to be noticed, however, that in this experiment a great portion of the heat which passes along each rod is given off into the air by the surface. The mathematical theory of conduction has been most exquisitely investigated by Fourier, and after him by Poisson, but on the supposition that the rate at which heat passes from a warmer to a colder portion of a body is proportional to the *difference* of temperature. As most of the experiments which have been made with the object of ascertaining the *conductivity* (*not* conductibility, the erroneous word in common use) of different bodies have been made in this way, it is not surprising that our knowledge on this point is very meagre indeed. We know that silver conducts better than most other metals, and that the metals in general conduct better than other solids; but here our present information ends. It is satisfactory to know, however, that the defects of the old methods are now fully acknowledged, and that the important element of conductivity will shortly be accurately known for all important substances. Forbes has recently shewn that the conductivity of iron diminishes as its temperature increases; and the same is probably true of other bodies. This invalidates the conclusions of the mathematical theories above mentioned, but the necessary corrections will be easily applied when the experimental data are completely determined.

In conjunction with their radiating power (see next section), the conductivity of bodies is most important as regards their suitableness as articles of clothing for hot or cold climates, or as materials for building or furnishing dwelling-houses. We need but refer to the difference between linen and woollen clothing, or to the difference (in cold weather) of sensation between a carpet and a bare floor, in order to shew how essential the greater or less conducting power of bodies is to our everyday comfort.

Radiation.—By this is understood the passage of heat, not from particle to particle of one body, but through air or vacuum, and even through solid bodies (in a manner, and with a velocity quite different from those of conduction) from one body to another. There can be no doubt whatever as to radiant heat being *identical* with light, differing from red light, for instance, as red light differs from blue; i. e., having (see LIGHT) longer waves than those corresponding to red light. This idea might easily have arisen during the contemplation of a body gradually heated. At first, it remains dark, giving off only rays of heat; as its temperature increases, it gives us, along with the heat, a low red light, which, by the increase of the temperature, is gradually accompanied by yellow, blue, &c., rays, and the incandescent body (a lime-ball, for instance) finally gives off a light as white as that of the sun, and which, therefore, contains all the colors of sun-light in their usual proportions. In fact (see FORCE) there is great reason to believe that the sun is merely a mass of incandescent melted matter, and that the radiations it emits, whether called heat or light, merely differ in *quality*, not in *kind*. Taking this view of the subject at the outset, it will be instructive to compare the properties of radiant heat with those of light throughout.

Light, then, *moves* (generally) *in straight lines*. This is easily verified in the case of heat by the use of the Thermo-electric Pile (q. v.) and its galvanometer. Placing the pile *out* of the line from a source of heat to an aperture in a screen, *no* effect is observed; but deflection of the needle at once occurs when the pile is placed in the line which light would have followed if substituted for the heat.

A concave mirror, which would bring rays of light proceeding from a given point to a focus at another given point, does the same with heat, the hot body being substituted for the luminous one, and the pile placed at the focus. Heat, then, is *reflected* according to the *same laws* as light. A burning lens gives a capital proof of the sun's heat and light being subject to the same laws of *refraction*. When the Solar Spectrum (q. v.) is formed by means of a prism of rock-salt (the reasons for the choice of this material will afterwards appear), the thermo-electric pile proves the existence of heat in all the colored spaces, increasing, however, down to the red end of the spectrum, and attaining its maximum *beyond* the visible light, just as if heat were (as it *must* be) light with longer waves.

Some bodies, as glass, water, &c., transmit, when in thin plates, most of the light which falls on them; others, as wood, metal, colored glass, &c., transmit none

Digitized by Google

or little. A plate of rock-salt, half an inch thick, transmits 96 per cent. of the rays of heat which fall on it; while glass, even of a thickness of one-tenth of an inch, transmits very little. In this sense rock-salt is said to be *diathermanous*, while glass is said to the adiathermanous, or only partially diathermanous. Most of the simple gases, such as oxygen, hydrogen, &c., and *mixtures* of these, such as air, oppose very little resistance to the passage of radiant heat; but the reverse is the case with compound gases. Some recent experiments by Tyndall seem to shew that the vapor of water is exceedingly adiathermanous. The question, however, cannot be considered as finally settled, since some of Tyndall's results are so startling as to require further research and confirmation.

But there are other remarkable phenomena of radiant heat easily observed, which have their analogy in the case of light. 1. Unstained glass seems equally transparent to all kinds of light. Such is the case with rock-salt and heat. 2. Light which has passed through a blue glass (for instance) loses far less per cent. when it passes through a second plate of blue glass. Similarly, heat loses say 75 per cent. in passing through *one* plate of crown-glass, and only 10 per cent. of the remainder (say) in passing through a second. 3. Blue light passes easily through a *blue* glass, which almost entirely arrests red light. So dark heat passes far less easily through glass than bright heat does. These analogies, mostly due to Melloni, are very remarkable.

Again, light can be *Doubly Refracted, Plane Polarised, Circularly Polarised.* All these properties have been found in heat by Principal Forbes (q. v.).

The beautiful investigations of Stokes and Kirchoff on the solar spectrum have shewn us that bodies, which most easily *absorb* light of a particular color, when heated, give off most freely light of that color; and it is easily shewn by experiment, that those surfaces which absorb heat most readily, also radiate it most readily. Thus, it was found by Leslie, that when a tinned-iron cube full of boiling water had one side polished, another roughened, a third covered with lamp-black, &c., the polished side radiated little heat, the roughened, more, while the blackened side radiated a very great quantity indeed. And again, that if we have (say) three similar thermometers, and if the bulbs be (1) gilded, (2) covered with roughened metal, (3) smoked, and all be exposed to the same radiation of heat, their sensibility will be in the order 3, 2, 1. A practical illustration of this is seen in the fact that a *blackened* kettle is that in which water is most speedily boiled, while a polished one keeps the water longest warm when removed from the fire. Again, if a willow-pattern plate be heated white-hot in the fire, and then examined in a dark room, the pattern will be reversed—a white pattern being seen on a dark ground. This experiment of Stewart's is very remarkable, and virtually constitutes an anticipation of Kirchoff's results leading to the explanation of the fixed lines in the Spectrum (q. v.). It is this law of radiation and absorption that mainly gives rise to the superior comfort of white clothing to black in winter as well as in summer; radiating less in winter, it absorbs less in summer.

Much has been argued about the separate existence of *cold*, from such facts as these: A piece of ice held before the thermo-electric pile, produces an opposite deflection to the galvanometer to that due to a hot ball. If a freezing mixture be placed at one focus of a spheroidal mirror, and a thermometer with a blackened bulb at the conjugate focus, the latter will fall speedily, though very far off from the mixture. Now, the real explanation of such observations is to be found in what is called the "Theory of Exchanges," first enunciated by Prevost, and since greatly extended and carefully verified by Stewart, which is to this effect: "Every body is continually radiating heat in all directions, the amount radiated being (nearly) proportional to its own temperature." Hence the apparent radiation of cold in the experiments above mentioned is due to the fact of the pile or thermometer *radiating off more heat than it receives*, as its temperature is higher than that of the freezing mixture to which it is opposed. From this it is evident that any number of bodies left near each other, tend gradually to assume a common temperature. By this theory of exchanges, we explain the cold felt in sitting opposite a window in a frosty day, even when there is no draught.

Convection.—A hot body cools faster in a current of air than in a still atmosphere of the same temperature, evidently because fresh supplies of the colder air are continually brought into contact with it. It is by convection mainly that heat is con-

Digitized by Google

veyed from particle to particle in liquids and gases. Thus, when a lamp is applied to the bottom of a vessel of water, the heat does not diffuse itself in the water as it would (by conduction) in a mass of metal, but the expansion of the heated water at the bottom rendering it lighter, bulk for bulk, than the superincumbent fluid, causes it to rise to the surface; and thus, by convection, the heat is diffused through the mass. Conduction, properly so-called, can scarcely be shewn, even if it really exist, in liquids or gases, on this account. The tremulous appearance of any object, as seen by light which passes near a hot surface, as that of a boiler or a red-hot poker, is due to the convection of heat in the air, the warm current refracting light less than the cold air. See VENTILATION.

For the mechanical applications of heat, see STEAM-ENGINE, CALORIC-ENGINE, &c.

Sources of Heat.—They may be, so far as we know, ultimately reduced to two—chemical combination, and mechanical force; and, indeed, in all probability, the former is only a variety of the immensely different forms in which the latter is manifested. A more full examination of this point, and a general statement of the ultimate nature of the various sources of heat, will be found in the article FORCE above referred to. See also COMBUSTION, FUEL.

HEATH (*Erica*), a genus of small shrubs of the natural order *Ericeæ* (q. v.), distinguished by a calyx of four leaves, a bell-shaped or ovate—often ventricose—corolla, and a 4-celled, 4-valved capsule, with dissepiments from the middle of the valves. The leaves are small, linear, and evergreen. The genus, as thus defined, has been broken down by some botanist into a number of genera, but the old name, *Erica*, is still more commonly retained. The name H., however, is, in popular language, extended to many plants of genera nearly allied to *Erica*; and the little shrub which chiefly covers the large tracts named *moors* or *heaths* (Ger. *Haide*) in Britain and on the continent of Europe is *Calluna vulgaris*. The genus *Calluna* has been separated from *Erica*, chiefly on account of differences in the capsule, and of the presence of four bracts resembling an outer calyx. *C. vulgaris*, the common LING or HEATHER, is the only species known. It is found on arid places, and also in bogs. The flowers have much the appearance of being in spikes; they are of a lilac rose color, rarely white. The various depth of color in the flowers of different plants adds much to the beauty of a hillside covered with H. in the end of August. The flowers afford abundance of honey, and beehives are therefore transported to the moors when the heather is in bloom. In bogs, it contributes much to the formation of peat. In some of the Hebrides, a decoction of H. is used for tanning leather. The plant is applied to various other uses in the Highlands of Scotland. Cottages are often thatched with it, and some of the poorest are mostly built of it, in layers with the roots inward, and mixed with earth and straw. Beds are also made of it, placed in a sloping direction, with the tops upwards, and are said to be very soft and elastic. Besoms and scrubbing-brushes are made of it. In the island of Islay, ale is made by brewing one part of malt and two of the young tops of heather; and this is supposed to be the same beverage which was anciently used by the Picts.—Of the genus *Erica*, about 500 species are known; and these, with few exceptions, are natives of the south of Africa. None are found in America. The British Isles produce seven species, of which some have only been found in Ireland, and some in the south-west of England. CROSS-LEAVED H. (*E. tetralix*), and FINE-LEAVED H. (*E. cinerea*), are common plants in most parts of Britain, and like most of the genus are very beautiful when in flower. The *heather-bells* of Scottish song are the flowers of one or both of these species. A sprig of *E. cinerea* was the badge of the Macdonalds at the time when they existed as a distinct clan. *E. Mediterranea* and *E. carnea*, common in the southern parts of Europe, are very frequent ornaments of British flower-borders, hardy plants, producing their flowers in great profusion in April. Many species, remarkable for the size and beauty of their flowers, are much cultivated in greenhouses; and heath-houses are sometimes erected for the special purpose of their cultivation. Some of the South African or Cape heaths attain in their native region a much greater size than any European H. except *E. arborea*, which in the Pyrenees sometimes grow to the height of twenty feet.

HEATH. The burning or setting fire maliciously to a heath in England is felony,

Digitized by Google

and is punished by imprisonment for three years or less. The offence is technically called Arson, being one of its varieties. In Scotland the offence is called Muirburn (q. v.).

HEAVEN, in popular Physical Science, means the expanse which surrounds the earth, and which to a spectator on the earth's surface appears as a vast arch or vault, in which are seen the sun, moon, and stars. The earliest idea entertained of this expanse was of a solid vault or hemisphere with its concavity turned downwards (see FIRMAMENT).—In Theology, the word "heaven" may be explained to mean that portion of the infinite space in which the Lord of all things, although present throughout all, is supposed to give more immediate manifestations of His glory. Of the belief in the existence of some such special scene of the presence of the Deity, most of the known religions of the world, ancient and modern, present abundant evidence. Aristotle declares that all men, whether Greeks or barbarians, have a conception of gods; and all agree in placing the habitation of the gods in the most elevated region of the universe. Plato is equally explicit. Even Epicurus teaches the same doctrine; and one of the treatises deciphered from the papyri of Herculaneum is a treatise by him, in which the position and the other characteristics of the habitation of the gods are minutely discussed. The same may be said of the Persian, the Egyptian, the German, the Scandinavian, and in general of all the ancient religions in which the belief of the existence of a supreme being assumes any other form than the pantheistic; and even in the pantheistic religions, although the philosophers may have adhered to the strict pantheistic view, and may have denied that any special locality could be regarded as the peculiar seat of the Deity, yet we find the popular belief and the popular worship even of such religions plainly founded upon the contrary supposition. In addition, however, to the idea of its being the special scene of God's glory, the word heaven also designates the place, or the state or condition, of the blessed spirits, and of the souls of just men who are admitted into the participation or the contemplation of the divine beatitude. In the religious system of the Greeks and Romans, none were supposed to be admitted to the heaven of the gods except the deified heroes or demigods; but with them the Elysian Fields of the lower world held, morally speaking, the same place in relation to the great doctrine of the divine retribution for the good and evil actions of human life. The Elysium of the classic mythology is in all essential respects the natural equivalent of the heaven of the just. The Pythagorean doctrine of metempsychosis approached nearer to it in form, for it supposed that the soul, after the purification of successive transmigrations, was elevated to a higher and incorporeal condition in the cosmos. The doctrine of Plato was still more explicit. Although scepticism was rather the rule than the exception, it may be said in general that all the philosophical systems which included the belief of the immortality of the soul, also involved, at least in substance, the idea of a state of happiness as the reward of a virtuous life. The happiness, however, of the heaven of these various creeds differed widely from the spiritual delights of the heaven of revelation, each nation and each class forming to itself its own ideal of enjoyment. The delights of the classical Elysium were, at all events in part, delights of sense. The German warrior had his war-horse and his armor laid in his grave, that he might be able to pursue, after death, the fierce enjoyments in which he had delighted while in the world of the living. The paradise of the Indian hunter is but a richer and more extensive hunting-ground. Still, not only these, but even the more grovelling conceptions of the paradise of other races, must be regarded as a natural manifestation of the same instinct, or as a remnant, however overlaid by error and superstition, of the same primeval revelation upon which the scriptural notion of heaven is founded. Accommodating itself to the popular conceptions of the Jews, the biblical phraseology frequently implies the idea of the solid firmament already described; but the word, according to the common acceptation among Christians, is generally used simply to signify the abode of the Most High, and the special seat of His glory, in which the angels minister to Him, and the blessed spirits abide in perpetual praise and adoration. This abode of perfect bliss is believed to have been opened to the just after the passion of our Lord and his ascension into heaven. Out of the just of the old dispensation, only Enoch

Digitized by Google

and Elias were directly admitted to heaven; the patriarchs, the prophets, and in general the just, before the new dispensation, were detained in a preparatory abode, which the Fathers call by the name *Limbus Patrum*, awaiting the coming of the common Redeemer. The common belief of Christians has been, that, since the coming of Christ, the just who are free from sin are admitted into heaven immediately after death. More than one controversy, however, has arisen on the subject; the most important of which are the Millenarian controversy (see MILLENNIUM), the Origenistic (see ORIGEN) and that on the question whether the just are admitted to the beatific vision of God immediately after death, or only after the general resurrection. The latter controversy arose out of the question as to the nature of the happiness of heaven, a discussion which would be out of place here. The Koran adopts the Cabbalistic notion of seven heavens, which arise each above the other like the stages of a building; and it places the happiness of heaven in the enjoyments of sense. The Cabbalistic writers divide these seven heavens according to the successive degrees of glory which they imply. The seventh is the abode of God and of the highest class of angels; the sixth, fifth, fourth, and third, are the successive abodes of the various grades of angels, arranged according to the degrees of dignity. The second is the region of the clouds, and the first the space between the clouds and the earth. One of the apocryphal books of the fifth c., "The Testament of the Twelve Patriarchs," contains a very curious exposition of the same notion. See Fabricius, "Codd. Pseudep. Vet. Test." i. p. 545.

HEBBEL, Friedrich, a modern lyrical and dramatic poet of Germany, was born at Wesselburen, in Ditmarsh, duchy of Holstein, Denmark, 18th March 1813; studied at Heidelberg and Munich; and after travelling in France and Italy, settled at Vienna, where he married the actress Christine Enghaus in 1846. He died in 1863. His principal works are his "Gedichte" (2 vols. Hamb. 1842; Leip. 1848), remarkable both for their melody and beauty; and several dramas. H. had a rich imagination, great power of thought, and an energetic and original style, but too great a predilection for the horrible and the exaggerated. His collected works appeared in 1865–68.—See Biography by Ruh (1877).

HE'BĒ, the goddess of youth, the daughter of Zeus and Here—according to others, of Here alone—was the wife of Hercules after he had been deified. She was the cupbearer in Olympus, before Zeus conferred that office upon Ganymede (q. v.); but she always retained the power of restoring the aged to the bloom of youth and beauty. According to Apollodorus, she became the mother of two sons by Hercules—Alexiares and Aniketos. In Homer, she always appears as a virgin. In Athens, altars were erected to her conjointly with Hercules. In Rome, she was worshipped under the name of Juventas, and a temple in her honor existed on the Capitoline Hill at the time of Servius Tullius. Statues of H. are extremely rare; she is to be recognised only by the drinking-cup.

HEBER, Reginald, an English poet, and second Bishop of Calcutta, was born at Malpas, Cheshire, 21st April 1783. In 1800, he entered at Brasenose College, Oxford; and three years after produced his prize-poem "Palestine," the only prize-poem perhaps which holds a place in English literature. In 1804, he became a Fellow of All Souls. In 1807, he was inducted into the family-living at Hodnet, and entered upon his parochial duties with great zeal. He was a frequent contributor to the "Quarterly Review," his political views being those of a Tory and High Churchman. In the course of 1812, he published a volume of "Hymns." He was appointed Bampton lecturer in 1815, and two years after he received a stall in St Asaph Cathedral. He edited the works of Jeremy Taylor in 1819, and in 1822 he was elected preacher of Lincoln's Inn. Shortly afterwards, the vacant see of Calcutta was offered to him, and after much hesitation on account of his wife and child, it was accepted, and he embarked for India on the 16th June 1823. On his arrival, he entered upon his duties with exemplary zeal; and in June 1824, he began the visitation of his diocese. He spent about eleven months visiting stations in Upper Bengal and the north of Bombay. From April to August 1825, he remained at Bombay, and sailed from thence to Calcutta, where he arrived on the 21st October. In February 1826, he proceeded to Madras on a visit to the southern provinces. He reached Trichinopoly on the 1st April, and on the 3d, after confirming fifteen natives, and bestowing on them the episcopal benediction, he entered a cold bath, in

Digitized by Google

which, half an hour afterwards, he was found dead. The Journal which he kept during his tour of visitation was originally published in three octavo volumes, and was afterwards reprinted in two volumes in Murray's "Home and Colonial Library." His life was published by his widow in two volumes (Lond. 1830).

As a poet, his fame rests upon "Palestine" and his "Hymns" (new edition published by Murray in 1869). They have not much force or depth, but they are pleasingly versified, and are illuminated by graceful fancy. As a poet, he will be remembered; but as the most learned and zealous of Indian bishops, he is mainly enshrined in the affections of his countrymen.—RICHARD HEBER, half-brother of the preceding, was born in Westminster in 1773, and died in 1833. He was a famous bibliomaniac. Having succeeded to large estates by the death of his father in 1804, he was enabled to indulge his elegant hobby to the utmost. Dr Dibdin estimated his collection in England at 105,000 vols., in addition to which he possessed many thousands of books on the continent, the whole having cost him £130,000.

HÉBERT, Jacques Réné, commonly known as *Père Ducheene*, one of the most profligate characters of the French Revolution, was born at Alençon, in the year 1755. At an early age, he went to Paris, and became a servant in one of the small theatres, but was dismissed for embezzling money. He then entered the service of a physician, but was soon dismissed for the same fault. At the commencement of the Revolution, a person of the name of Lemaire, under the title of "Le Père Duchesne," published a small popular paper for the diffusion of constitutional principles among the people. The success of this paper induced the Jacobins to establish another of the same name, and H. was appointed editor; and knowing the tastes of the class of people he addressed, he displayed such an exaggeration of principles and cynicism of language as ruined the enterprise of his honest rival. In consequence of the events of the 10th August, he became a member of the revolutionary council, and played a conspicuous part in the horrors of September. He and his associates, called Hébertists or *Enragés*, were likewise mainly instrumental in converting the church of Notre Dame into a temple of Reason. He was at length obliged to give way before the party of Robespierre, and perished on the scaffold on the 24th March 1794.

HE'BREWS [Heb. *Ibrî*—either from Abraham, who came "from the other side" of Euphrates (*Eber*, *Ibr*), or from Eber, the great-grandson of Shem, and one of Abraham's ancestors] is the distinctive name of that branch of the Semitic family which migrated from Mesopotamia into Palestine, thence went to Egypt, and, after a long period of bondage, reconquered Palestine, and finally settled there. Divided, at a later period, into two distinct states, that of Judah and of Israel, they were singly overcome, and led into exile. A portion, chiefly consisting of descendants of Judah (Jahudah), returned, and founded a new empire. From that time forward, all the members of the Mosaic commonwealth were known by the name of Jehudim, corrupted into Jews. A continuous sketch of their entire history from the days of Abraham to our own, as well as a brief outline of their language and literature, will be found under JEWS.

HEBREWS, Epistle to the, one of the Epistles of the New Testament. Much discussion has arisen both as to its *canonicity* and *authorship*, the absence of the customary superscription rendering it impossible to attain certainty in regard to the latter, and naturally enough tending to throw doubt on the former also. In reference to the first and more important of these points, the canonicity, the case stands as follow: The earliest post-apostolic writer, Clemens Romanus, quotes from it in the same way as from the other books admittedly canonical. Justin Martyr, Pinytus (?), the Cretan bishop, the predecessors of Clemens Alexandrinus and Origen, and the framers of the Peshito version of the New Testament, accept it as authoritative; while the Gnostic heretics, Basilides and Marcion, are spoken of as distinctly rejecting it. No disbelief of its canonicity is expressed by any section of the orthodox church until after the middle of the 2d c.—though many writers are silent altogether about it—after which period, for the next two centuries, the Roman and North African churches reject its authority, Tertullian speaks of it as a good sort of apocryphal book; Cyprian does not include in Paul's epistles; Irenæus, even while defending the

Digitized by Google

divinity of Christ, declines to strengthen his argument, which he could very effectively have done, by borrowing armor from its stores; while the Muratorian Fragment on the Canon, Caius, Hippolytus, and Victorinus of Pannonia, also leave it out of the Pauline epistles. During the 4th c. however, its authority again began to revive, and it was received by Hilary of Poitiers, Ambrose of Milan, and later by Jerome, who, though frequently too hasty in his conclusions, was certainly the most learned and accomplished of the Latin Fathers. The immense authority of Augustine was thrown into the same scale; others soon followed, and in 416 A.D., a decretal of Pope Innocent III. placed its canonicity beyond cavil. In modern times, Cardinal Cajetan, the opponent of Luther, reopened the ancient controversy. He rejected the authority of the epistle. The great reformer did the same, affirming that it was the work of some disciple of Paul's, who had not been thoroughly grounded in his master's teaching, and had built his own "wood, hay, and stubble" upon the apostle's "gold, silver, and precious stones." This opinion, however, met with small approval, and has never been adopted by any Protestant church.—*Authorship.* As we have already said, the author of the epistle is unknown, but is commonly supposed to be St Paul. This appears to have been the opinion of the Eastern church from the first; but the Alexandrian Fathers—the most critical and scholarly of the early Christian theologians—struck with the entire dissimilarity of style, phraseology, and mode of thought which it presents to the Pauline epistles, and which is abundantly manifest even in the English version, sought to fix its authorship on some other person, Luke being the favorite. Tertullian, again, states that, according to the traditional belief of the North African school, Barnabas was the author. The Roman Church, down to the middle of the 4th c., contented itself with a negative position, denying its Pauline authorship. The opinion of the Alexandrian school may be said to have prevailed, viz., that though Pauline in essence, the epistle was not Pauline in form. Thus the matter remained till the time of Luther, who suggested Apollos as the likeliest author. Since then, many scholars have inclined to the same opinion, among others, Le Clerc, Bleek, De Wette, Tholuck, Bunsen, and Alford.

Who were the "Hebrews" to whom the epistle was sent, is also a matter of doubt; but the preponderance of probability is very strongly on the side of the church at Jerusalem, composed of those who were "Hebrews of the Hebrews." The date of the epistle can only be inferred from its contents. It must have been *before* the destruction of Jerusalem (70 A.D.), because the overthrow of the temple is not alluded to, which would have been one of the strongest links in the chain of argument to prove the temporary nature of the old national faith.

The purpose of the writer of the epistle is apparently to encourage the Jewish Christians of Jerusalem—perhaps of all Palestine—to persevere in the profession of their faith. In their own "Holy Land," and in the perpetual presence of services that time had hallowed, and which were associated with all that was glorious and dear in their national history, they were apt at times to look back with a melancholy yearning on the past, and thus were often tempted to apostatise from motives which they hardly dared to condemn. The writer, conscious, it would seem, of the existence of this feeling, opens up with bold unflinching eloquence the whole question of Judaism *versus* Christianity; exhibits the contrast between the two with sharp, incisive analysis, strips the former of all its accidental and superstitious attractions, and shews that what is really deep and valuable in it is its *prophetic* character; it is but the shadow of a "better hope," viz., "the hope of the gospel;" and the great fathers and heroes of Judaism, from Abel downward, illustrate the truth of this, for "these all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off." But so vital and strong was their faith, that it may almost be said to have put them in spiritual possession of the realities to which they looked forward, for "faith is the *substance* of things hoped for, the *evidence* of things not seen." Thus they were "Christians before Christianity," and now that the things which they hoped for had come, the Jewish believers ought not to be grieved at parting with the old national worship, however dear, for the new worship really embraced the substance of the old, and thus bestowed upon it its own immortality. Such is, in the main, the course of thought. The style of the epistle in several passages is richly rhetorical.

HE'BRIDES, the name applied in a general sense to all the islands on the west

Digitized by Google

coast of Scotland. They have been variously classified; but the most natural division seems to be into the Outer and Inner Hebrides. To the Outer belong Lewis, with Harris, North Uist, Benbecula, South Uist, Barra, Coll, and Tiree. The remote isle of St Kilda might be associated with this external series. The principal of the Inner islands are Skye, Eigg, Mull, Iona, Staffa, Ulva, Lismore, Kerrera, Easdale, Colonsay, Jura, and Islay. Bute, the Cumbraes, and Arran, though lying in the Firth of Clyde, are usually classed with the Hebrides. The whole are popularly spoken of as the Western Isles, the term H. being confined chiefly to literature.

The total number of the H. is about 490 (which number includes every islet that affords sufficient pasturage to support one sheep), but of these not more than 120 are inhabited. The entire area is not accurately known, but has been estimated at upwards of 3000 square miles, and the population, which is not increasing, was in 1871 about 100,000. Of the whole surface, only about 200,000 acres are arable, the rest is in pasture-land of little value, and in morasses, peat-mosses, lakes, and barren sands and rocks. The scenery of Skye is grand and picturesque; Mull is noted for its lofty mountains, Jura for its peaks, and Arran for its high rugged hills. Islay and Bute are comparatively level and arable. Staffa is remarkable for its basaltic columns and great cavern. Iona derives interest from its ruins and historical associations. Politically, all the Hebridean isles are attached to Scotland, in the civil and ecclesiastical systems of which they participate. The counties among which they are distributed are those of Ross, Inverness, Argyle, and Bute. The principal Hebridean towns are Stornoway in Lewis, Portree in Skye, Tobermory in Mull, and Rothesay in Bute. Though situated on the mainland of Argyle, Oban is usually considered a town of the H., and along with Rothesay, is best known to tourists.

Enjoying the benefit of the Gulf Stream (q. v.), the climate of the H. is peculiarly mild. Snow seldom lies long on the sea-shores or low-grounds, and in sheltered spots, tender plants are not nipped by winter frosts. But if genial, the climate is also humid. Drizzling rains are frequent, and mists often envelope the islands, or at least shroud the higher mountains from sight. With these drawbacks, the climate is pleasant and healthful, and is recommended for certain classes of invalids. Partaking of the old Celtic character, the humbler class of natives for the most part speak Gaelic, but latterly, through educational efforts and otherwise, English has made extensive progress. As in the mainland portion of the Highlands, many large estates have passed from old families of note into the hands of opulent modern proprietors, by whom extensive improvements have been effected. The greatest improvement of all, however, and which deserves to be spoken of as the parent of all others, has been the work of a Glasgow firm, David Hutcheson & Co., by whom has been established an extraordinary system of steam-navigation in connection with the H., calculated to develop the resources of the islands, and bring them, with the neighboring coast, within the sphere of trade and the reach of tourists. Originated by David Hutcheson, a person of singular energy and capacious views, the system of Hebridean steamers embraces several distinct lines of route in connection with Glasgow; and opening up remote tracts formerly reached only with extreme difficulty, may be said to be gradually altering the character of, and giving a new value to, the western Highlands and Islands.

The H. are the *Ebudæ* of Ptolemy, the *Hebudes* (of which the name H. is merely a corruption, said to be the consequence of a misprint in a Parisian printing-office) of Pliny, and the *Sudreyjar* (Southern Islands, as distinguished from *Orkneyjar*, Northern Islands) of the Norwegians. The latter epithet was Latinised into Sodorenses, and is still retained in the title "Bishop of Sodor and Man." The history of these islands forms an interesting episode in that of Scotland. According to the general account, the H. were first colonised in the beginning of the 9th c. by emigrants from Norway, who had fled from the iron rule of Harold Haarfager (863—986); they naturally settled in the greatest numbers on the first land that was reached, viz., the Shetland and Orkney Isles and Outer Hebrides; but some wandered as far south as the Isle of Man, colonising as they went. The consequence of this was the total absorption of the Celtic into the Norse element in the northern islands, while southward the Celtic element asserted the predominance. This colony after a time threw off swarms, which settled on the north and west coasts of Scotland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland, and in all probability founded the Norwegian kingdoms of Dublin, Waterford, and Limerick; it also sent a colony to Ice-

Digitized by Google

land in 874. At last the settlers became so powerful as to be a source of annoyance to the mother-country, whereupon Harald Haarfager, about 870 A.D., fitted out a great expedition, and subdued the H. and Man. They remained subject to Norway till 1266, three years after the battle of Largs, and were then transferred to Scotland. In 1346, one of the chiefs, named Macdonald, reduced the whole under his authority, and took the title of "Lord of the Isles;" but in 1540 they were finally annexed to the Scottish crown by James V. The H. were ecclesiastically dependent on Norway as late as 1374, and Professor Munch argues that this relation lasted till 1472, when St Andrews was made the seat of a metropolitan. The influx of the Norsemen has had here, as elsewhere, great influence over the nomenclature; many places and islands having lost their original Celtic designations.

The H. have, from time to time, been visited by learned inquirers, among whom may be named Martin, Sir Joseph Banks, Pennant, Dr Samuel Johnson, and Dr John Macculloch, who wrote a geological account of the Islands (2 vols. 8vo, with a volume of plates, 4to, 1819). Scott's "Lord of the Isles" contributed materially to attach a popular interest to these islands, which, by the aid of Hutcheson's steam-fleet, are now within the compass of summer pleasure travelling. The more important islands of the H. are described in separate articles.—For the early history of the H., consult "Chronica Regum Mannіæ et Insularum," edited from the MS. in the British Museum, by P. A. Munch, professor of history in the university of Christiania (Christiania, 1860).

HEBRIDES, NEW. See NEW HEBRIDES.

HE'BRON, one of the oldest cities in Palestine, belonging to the tribe of Judah, 21 miles south-south-west of Jerusalem; it may even be regarded as one of the oldest in the world, for it was in existence in the time of Abraham, nearly 2000 years before Christ. H. was anciently called Kirjatharba, i. e., city of Arba, from the progenitor of the *Anakim* (q. v.); at a later period, it was the residence of King David, before he conquered Jerusalem; its subsequent history is unimportant.—The modern town is a poor place, inhabited by about 5000 people, of whom about 50 families are Jews. It lies low down in a narrow and picturesque valley—the Valley of Eschol, famous now, as of old, for its thick clustering grapes, its olives, and other fruits. The church erected by the empress Helena, the mother of Constantine, on the spot where Abraham is said to have been buried, has been converted into a mosque called *El-Haram*. The alleged tombs of the patriarch and of several members of his family are still shewn. They are all richly hung with palls of green or red silk, which are renewed from time to time; but it is believed that the real tombs are in a "cave" below the building. The modern name of the town is *El-Khulîl* ("the friend," i. e., of God), in allusion to Abraham. About a mile from H., rising solitarily in the midst of vineyards, beside a well of pure water, is one of the largest of oak-trees in Palestine. It is 23 feet in girth, and its foliage covers a space of about 90 feet in diameter. Some say that this is the very tree beneath which Abraham pitched his tent; but this notion is untenable, for the tree itself gives no evidence of such enormous antiquity; and besides, Jerome speaks of Abraham's oak having disappeared about the time of Constantine.

HECATÆ'US, the son of Hegesander, famed as an historian and geographer, flourished most probably about 500 B.C. There is great difference of opinion as to the time of his birth and of his death, but the best critics conclude that he was born about 550 B.C., and that he died about 476 B.C. He belonged to an ancient and wealthy family of Miletus, and was thus enabled to gratify his natural passion for knowledge and travel. He seems to have visited Greece, Thrace, the countries bordering on the Euxine, and many of the provinces of the Persian empire, with parts of Italy, Spain, and Africa. The results of his foreign travels and of his private studies were embodied in two great works—his "Tour of the World," and his "Histories" or "Genealogies." His geographical work was divided into two great portions, one treating of Europe, the other of Asia, Egypt, and Libya. He improved the map of the world which had been made by Anaximander. His "Histories" was little more than a prose version of the poetical legends of the Greeks—about Deucalion and his descendants—Heracles and the Heraclidæ—the Peloponnesian traditions—and those of Asia. Herodotus seems to have set considerable value on the writings

Digitized by Google

of Hecatæus. The fragments of the works of H. have been edited by Creuzer, Klausen, and others.

But the most interesting part of the life of H. is that which succeeded his travels. In the revolt of the Ionians against Persia, his extensive knowledge of the Persian empire and its resources enabled him to give sound advice to Aristagoras, the ringleader of the insurrection, which, however, was rejected. He dissuaded his countrymen from an attempt so far above their means; when that counsel was despised, he urged the formation of a fleet, but without effect. After defeat had humbled the Ionians, and Aristagoras, with others, contemplated flight to Sardinia, he wished them (though in vain) to fortify the island of Leros, and wait there the course of events. He afterwards went as ambassador to the Persian satrap Artaphernes, and induced him to treat the Ionians with leniency.

HE'CATÉ, an ancient Thracian goddess, afterwards adopted into the Greek Pantheon, is first mentioned by Hesiod, who calls her the daughter of the Titan Perses, and of Asteria, or Night. She was the only one of the Titans, under the rule of Zeus, who retained her former power. She appears on some occasions as the bestower of wealth, victory, wisdom, good-luck to sailors and hunters, and prosperity to youth, but able also to withhold these blessings. In connection with Persephone, she is described as a powerful infernal and cruel deity, who has all the magic powers of heaven, earth, and sea at her command. Particular honors were paid to her in Bœotia, at Ægina, and even in the Eleusinian mysteries. She played an important part in the mysteries of the Cabiri, which were celebrated principally at Samothrace and Lemnos. Her sanctuary in Samothrace was the Zerynthian Cave, and wherever she was worshipped along with the Cabiri, her temple was placed near a cave. As the bestower of good and averter of evil, her image was placed before the houses of persons of rank, in places of popular assembly, and at crossways, where at every new moon offerings of food were presented to her, which were consumed by poor people. As an infernal goddess, she appears in a hideous form. Serpents issue from her feet, serpents are twined in her hair, she bears a lighted torch and a sword in her hand, and two black shaggy dogs are her attendents; and sometimes she is represented with three heads, viz., those of a horse, a lion, and a dog. In this last form, she appears at the crossways. There is another important feature, which arose from the notion of her being an infernal divinity, viz., the belief in her being a spectral being, who at night sent from the lower world all kinds of demons and terrible phantoms, who taught sorcery and witchcraft, and dwelt at cross-roads, tombs, and near places where murder had been committed.

HE'CATOMB (Gr. *hecaton* and *bous*), in the worship of the Greeks, and in other ancient religions, means a sacrifice of a large number of victims, properly, although by no means necessarily, one hundred. Originally, it would seem that the practice was to burn the entire victim; but even as early as the time of Homer, it was usual only to burn the legs wrapped up in the fat and certain parts of the intestines. The rest of the victim was consumed at the festive meal which succeeded the sacrifice. Besides, therefore, that the gods were believed to be propitiated in proportion to the number of victims, the increase of the number was also gratifying, not alone to the priests and servants of the temple, but also to the public, who were admitted to the sacrificial banquet. Hence in Athens the hecatomb was a most popular form of sacrifice (Athenæus, i. p. 3). On the contrary, the thrifty Spartans limited the number both of the victims and of the sacrifices; and while the other Greek states required that the victim should be of the most perfect kind, the Spartans were content with animals of a very inferior character. In the hecatomb, strictly so called, the sacrifice was supposed to consist of one hundred bulls; but other animals were frequently substituted.

HECKER, Friedrich Karl Franz, a leader of the democratic party in the German revolution of 1848, was born at Eichtersheim, Baden, September 28, 1811, and after studying law in Heidelberg, became in 1838 advocate of the supreme court in Mannheim. Though rising to eminence as a pleader, when elected in 1842 a member of the second chamber in Baden, he abandoned his profession for political life, and soon grew popular among the more advanced sections of the opposition. In 1846 he began to side actively with the purely democratic and socialistic party outside of the chamber, and on the revolution breaking out in 1848, immediately began to em-

Digitized by Google

ploy his eloquence in revolutionary agitation. When the preliminary convention (*Das Vorparlament*) met, he endeavored, with the influence of his whole party, to constitute it into a permanent republican assembly. The frustration of this effort led him to think of surprising the smaller governments of Southern Germany with the artisan bands which had been sent to the Rhine. Defeated at Kandern, April 20, 1849, he fled into the canton of Basel, where he conducted a newspaper against the constitutional party. On being refused admission into the parliament, though elected to represent Thiengen, he emigrated to America, where he had bought a farm. The Baden revolution (1849) brought him back to Europe, but finding the revolution over on arrival, he returned to America. He took an active part in the War of Secession.

HECKLES, or Hackles, and Gills. These are very important parts of various machines, employed in the preparation of animal and vegetable fibres for spinning. They consist of a series of long metallic teeth, through which the material is drawn, so that the fibres may be combed out straight, and so fitted for the subsequent operations. The manufacture of heckles and gills involves great care and nicety, as any imperfection may cause great loss, by damaging the fibre which passes through them. For flax, hemp, jute, and similar large and coarse fibres, the teeth of the heckles are large, being about eight inches long, and made of steel wire one-fourth of an inch in diameter. This is gradually reduced from the base upwards, until it ends in a fine point. The whole is beautifully polished, so as to prevent injurious friction. They are fixed in a wooden or metallic base, in several rows, alternating with each other at short distances apart, in heckles; but in gills the teeth are much finer, resembling needles, and fewer in number, being placed usually in two rows; they constitute a part of the spinning machinery. The manufacture of these articles is a special trade; the manufacturers are called Heck-makers.

HE'CKMONDWIKE, a thriving manufacturing village of England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, is situated on the Lancashire and Yorkshire Railway, three miles north-west of Dewsbury, and ten miles south-west of Leeds. It is the chief seat of the carpet and blanket trades in the West Riding. Pop. (1871) 8300.

HE'CLA, or Hecla, a volcanic mountain in Iceland, is of a conical shape, and stands isolated about 20 miles from the south-west coast. Its snow-clad summit is 5110 feet high. The principal crater, when visited by Sir George Mackenzie, was about 100 feet deep, and contained a large quantity of snow in the bottom. There are many small secondary craters near the summit. The sides of the mountain are broken by numerous deep ravines, forming channels for mountain torrents that are produced by the melting of the snow. The principal rocks are lava and basalt, covered with the loose stones, scoriæ, and ashes ejected from the volcano. The view from the summit is very desolate and wild. "Fantastic groups of hills, craters, and lava, leading the eye to distant snow-covered jokuls; the mist rising from a waterfall; lakes embosomed amid bare bleak mountains; an awful and profound slumber; lowering clouds; marks all around of the furious action of the most destructive of the elements, give to the region a character of desolation scarcely to be paralleled."

A record of the eruptions has been kept since the tenth century. They are few in number, only 43, but they have been always very violent, and generally continuing for a considerable time. One of the most tremendous occurred in 1783, when the immense quantity of lava and ashes ejected laid waste a large extent of country. The internal fire remained, as if exhausted, in a quiescent state till September 1845, when with terrific energy it again burst forth, and continued active for more than a year. At this time, it poured out a torrent of lava, which at the distance of two miles from the crater was one mile wide, and from 40 to 50 feet deep. A fine dust from this eruption was scattered over the Orkney Islands, a distance of 400 miles from Hecla.

HECTARE. See ARE.

HE'CTIC FEVER (Gr. *hektikos*, habitual), (see FEVER), a peculiar type of feverish disease, usually found associated with organic disease of the chest or abdomen, and above all with tubercular disease, or Consumption (q. v.). It can scarcely be called an independent form of disease, although carefully described as such by most

Digitized by Google

of the older authors, and distinguished as a fever with morning and evening paroxysms, and intermediate remissions. Generally speaking, the evening paroxysm is the more marked; the patient becomes flushed after eating, or in the excitement of conversation; there is a preternatural vividness of expression, which, with the heightened color, sometimes gives a very fallacious impression of health. The patient retires to bed, has tossing and uneasy sleep, and wakens in the middle of the night, or towards early morning, bathed in cold perspiration, and in a state of extreme langnor. Next day, the whole of these changes are repeated, and under the slow but too sure progress of the fever, the patient gradually emaciates, and in the end dies exhausted. The treatment of hectic fever is substantially that of Consumption (q. v.).

HE'CTOR, the bravest hero in the Trojan army, was the son of King Priam and Hecuba, and married Andromache, the daughter of Eëtion, king of Thebes, in Cilicia, by whom he became the father of Astyanax or Scamandrius, and, as some say, likewise of Laodamas. His exploits are sung by Homer in the "Iliad." H. having slain Patroclus, the friend of Achilles, the latter, forgetting his quarrel with Agamemnon, took up arms to avenge his beloved companion, and H. fell by his hand. His body was dragged in triumph by the conqueror round the tomb of Patroclus, but was afterwards ransomed by Priam, who caused it to be buried with great pomp. In Ilium, H. was honored as a hero, and sacrifices were offered to him. In compliance with an oracle, his bones are said to have been subsequently conveyed to Thebes, in Bœotia. H. is incontestably the greatest hero in the "Iliad." Yielding in valor to none, he is defeated by Achilles, not because the latter surpasses him in courage, but because, already wounded and exhausted with prolonged conflicts, he undertakes a single combat, trusting to the aid of Deiphobus. Minerva assumes the form of the latter, and H. is deceived and forsaken. In humanity, he is superior to all. One of the most beautiful episodes in the "Iliad" is that in which H. takes leave of his wife Andromache, and expresses his feelings as a husband, a father, and a prince.

HE'CUBA (Gr. *Hekábe*), the second wife of Priam, king of Troy. During the Trojan war she witnessed the destruction of all her sons, with the exception of Helenus, and at last saw her husband murdered before her eyes by the savage Pyrrhus. After the destruction of Troy, she fell into the hands of the Greeks as a slave, and, according to one form of the legend, threw herself in despair into the sea. Euripides (in his tragedy of "Hecabe") and other ancient tragedians describe her as a tender mother, a noble princess, and a virtuous wife, exposed by fate to the most cruel sufferings. In Sculpture, she is represented as a matron, whose face, forrowed by grief, betrays a character naturally ardent and passionate.

HEDGE (Sax. *hege*, Ger, *hag*, Fr. *haie*; in Ger., *hegen* is to fence, protect, cherish), a fence formed generally of growing shrubs. Hedges are very much used in some parts of the world, whilst others, equally cultivated, are almost destitute of them. Thus, whilst they are very common in many parts of Britain and of Italy, they are comparatively rare in France and Germany. For many situations they are particularly adapted, owing to the protection which they afford from high winds; and the height to which they are permitted to grow ought to be accommodated to the requirements of the locality in this respect. They are also much more pleasant to the eye than dry stone walls or coarse palings; but there can be no doubt that where neither shelter nor ornament is intended, they cause great waste of land; as even when very trimly kept, they occupy a much more considerable breadth than other fences, and their roots draw nutriment from the soil on each side to a very considerable distance. It has been calculated that even such reduction of the breadth occupied by hedges as might be accomplished by moderate care in trimming, would add to the extent of land available for crops in England as much as a middling-sized county.

Hedges in Britain are generally formed of hawthorn (q. v.). The unsightly blanks in hawthorn-hedges, which are also injurious to their usefulness, are not easily filled up with hawthorn-plants, but in such circumstances, the barberry grows well, and is sometimes used with great advantage.—Hedges are also sometimes formed of barberry itself. See BARBERRY.—Beech-hedges are very common around gardens and pleasure-grounds, and a hedge of beech and hawthorn mixed is common in many

Digitized by Google

places. Beech-hedges, closely trimmed, can be made almost as impervious as any kind of hedge known in Britain; and where shelter is needed, can easily be trained to a height of twenty feet or upwards.—Holly makes an excellent and ornamental hedge, much in use for gardens and pleasure grounds.—Ornamental hedges are sometimes formed of yew, hornbeam, lime, and other trees, which can scarcely, however, be reckoned among hedge-plants. Privet is much used for ornamental hedges, but they are of little use as fences.

Hedges were in use among the ancient Romans, chiefly for the enclosure of vineyards and gardens. It is probable that they have existed in England since the time of the Romans, although not very common till the end of the 17th c.; but they are supposed to have been first introduced into Scotland and Ireland by the officers of Cromwell's armies. The first hedges planted in Scotland are said to have been at Inch Buckling Brae, in East Lothian, and at the head of Loch Tay, and that at the former place existed as a row of old hawthorns in the beginning of the present century.—(Loudon.)

HE'DGEBOTE, in English Law, means the right of a tenant to cut wood on the farm or land, to repair the hedges or fences.

HE'DGEHOG (*Erinaceus*), a genus of insectivorous quadrupeds, the type of the family *Erinaceidæ*. The muzzle is rather elongated, the neck short, the limbs short, the feet five-toed, the claws strong, the tail short, the body covered on the upper parts with sharp spines, and with hair below, and capable of being rolled up into a ball by means of a powerful muscle extended under the skin. The teeth are 36 in number, 20 in the upper jaw, and 16 in the lower, but considerable difference of opinion has existed among naturalists as to the character of some of them. The middle incisors are very long, and stand forward; those of the upper jaw are widely separated; the lateral ones small. Like many other *Insectivora*, hedgehogs are by no means limited to insect food, but prey on larger animals, as reptiles, small quadrupeds, and birds; they are fond of eggs and of milk, and in confinement will readily eat soaked bread, cooked vegetables, or porridge. Their power of rolling themselves into a ball, from which the spines project on every side, is their means of protection from enemies. The spines are curiously bent near the root, and so set, that on the contraction of the muscle by which the animal rolls itself up, they are held firmly in their position, their points towards the adversary. They are very strong and sharp; their elasticity is also so very great, that the animal can sustain falls from great heights without apparent injury.

The Common H. (*E. Europæus*) is a native of Britain and of most parts of Europe. A particular description is unnecessary. Its short ears are one of its distinctive specific characters. It is seldom above 9¼ inches in length. Its spines are about an inch long. It readily kills snakes, and even vipers, which it eats, beginning always at the tail. It is said to be capable of resisting in an extraordinary degree not only the venom of serpents, but other kinds of poison, however administered. A H. has been known to eat great numbers of cantharides (Spanish flies) without injury, although one would have caused great agony to a dog. It brings forth from two to four young at a birth, and provides for the occasion a curiously constructed nest, of which the roof is capable of throwing off the rain, so as to keep them dry. The young are blind at first; their ears are also closed—a thing as unusual as the former is common among animals—their bodies are covered with soft incipient spines. In winter the H. becomes torpid, retiring to some hole at the base of a tree, beneath roots, or in some such situation. It provides no winter store, and no other British animal hybernates so completely. The H. is easily tamed, becomes very familiar, and is very useful in houses where *black beetles* are troublesome. Night is its period of activity. The flesh of the H. is eaten in some parts of Europe, but in Britain only by gypsies, who roll it up in a ball of clay and so roast it.—Other species of H. are found in different parts of Asia and Africa.

HEDGEHOG PLANT, a name given to those species of medick (*Medicago*) which have the pods spirally twisted and rolled up into a ball, beset with spines. The peculiar appearance of the pods makes them objects of interest, on which account they sometimes find a place in flower-borders; and like the other Medicks (q. v.), they are useful in the countries in which they abound, as affording excellent food for sheep and cattle. They are particularly plentiful on sandy grounds near

Digitized by Google

the sea in some parts of South America, and their pods are too plentiful in the South American wool imported into Britain.

HEDGE-MUSTARD (*Sisymbrium*), a genus of plants of the natural order *Cruciferæ*, mostly annual or perennial herbaceous plants, with very various foliage, small yellow or white flowers, and a long roundish or 6-angled pod (silique). Several species are natives of Britain, of which one, the COMMON H. (*S. officinale*), was once employed in medicine for catarrhs and other ailments. It is said to be diaphoretic and expectorant. It has a mild pungency. It is sometimes cultivated as a pot-herb. It is an annual plant, plentiful in waste places and by way-sides, sometimes two feet high, branched, with runcinate or deeply lobed leaves, stem and leaves hairy, flowers very small and yellow. The pods are erect, and closely pressed to the stalk.—BROAD-LEAVED H., or LONDON ROCKET (*S. Irio*), is said to have sprung up in great abundance on the ground desolated by the fire of London in 1666.—FINE-LEAVED H., or FLIX-WEED (*S. Sophia*), is common in many parts of England and Scotland, growing in waste places. Its leaves are doubly or trebly pinnatifid. It is about two feet high, branched, with yellow flowers. It was formerly administered in dysentery and hysteria, and the seeds as a vermifuge.

HEDGE-SPARROW, Hedge-Warbler, Hedge-Accentor, or Dunnock (*Accentor modularis*), a little bird of the family *Sylviadæ*, a common native of Britain and of most parts of Europe. It is not quite so large as the house-sparrow, which it somewhat resembles in dull brownish plumage, but notwithstanding its most common name, in little else; its slenderness of bill, and its whole form, proclaiming it at once to be of a different family. It feeds principally on insects. It is one of the earliest spring songsters, having a sweet plaintive song; and the nest is one of the first that the school-boy finds in spring. The nest, of green moss, roots, and wool, lined with hair, is usually placed rather low in a bush or hedge. The eggs are four or five in number, of a delicate and spotless bluish green. The cuckoo very often lays its egg in the hedge-sparrow's nest. The hedge-sparrow is chiefly found in summer, in the northern temperate parts of Europe, migrating southward in winter; but in Britain it remains all the year.—Another species of the same genus, the ALPINE WARBLER, or ALPINE ACCENTOR (*A. Alpinus*), a rather larger bird, lighter and rather more varied in color, has in a few instances been found in Britain. It is common in the Alps, and other mountains of France, Germany, and Italy.—Other species of Accentor are found both in the Old and New World. They are all of dull plumage. In this genus the bill is more conical than in the other *Sylviadæ*.

HEDJAZ (the land of pilgrimage), a maritime province of Arabia, extending along the eastern shore of the Red Sea, and bounded on the n. by the Syrian desert and the Gulf of Akaba, on the e. by the province of Nedjed, and on the s. by that of Yemen. It is almost entirely unproductive, being chiefly sandy or stony. Containing the two sacred cities, Mecca and Medina—the former the birthplace of Mohammed, the latter the place in which he is interred—H. is the "Holy Land" of Arabia. It is traversed annually by vast numbers of pilgrims.

HE'DJRAH (*Hegirah*), or, more fully HEDJRAT AL-NABI, Arab. Emigration (not *flight*, as commonly translated) of Mohammed (q. v.). The tribe of the Koreish having resolved to slay the new prophet, their kinsman, he secretly left Mecca on the 13th of September 622 A.D., and repaired to Medina, where, partly from a feeling of jealousy towards Mecca, partly because his new doctrine had already found here many new adherents, he was so well received and so vigorously supported in the wars which he now began to wage against his adversaries, that the rise and progress of Mohammedism was said to date in reality from the time of Mohammed's leaving Mecca. The Hedjrah, therefore, was made the starting-point of a new era—the Mohammedan (Tarikh Alhijrah)—by Calif Omar, who, in 639 or 640, with the aid of a Persian, Hurmozan, instituted the new Moslem calendar. It does not, however, as is generally supposed, begin from the day of the flight itself, but from the first of the Moharram (the first month of the year) preceding it—a date corresponding to our 15th or 16th of July 622 A.D.

The Mohammedan year, as a lunar year, is shorter than ours by 10 days, 21 hours, and 14 2-5 seconds; and this circumstance renders the exact transfer of Mohamme-

Digitized by Google

dan dates into dates of our own calendar a very difficult task. An elaborate method has been invented for that purpose by Ideler; an easy, although not minutely accurate way of finding the year, but not the month and the day, is by the deduction of 3 per cent. from the given Mohammedan year, and the addition of 622 to the sum so obtained; e. g., the year of the Hedjrah corresponding to 1862 A.D. being 1279, deduct 3 per cent, or about 39 = 1240, add 622 = 1862.

HEEM, Jan David de, the most celebrated painter of what is called "still-life" that the Dutch school has produced, was born at Utrecht in 1600, studied under his father, and soon obtained immense sums for his pictures. Towards the close of his life, he removed to Antwerp, where he died in 1674. H.'s pictures represent, for the most part, splendid vases of fruits and flowers, musical instruments, and ornaments of various kinds. He painted a garland of flowers for a certain Jan Vander Meer, who refused 2000 guilders for it, but afterwards gave it to the Prince of Orange, who brought it with him to England. H.'s coloring is exquisite, and his use of *chiaroscuro* unsurpassable.

HEEN, Chow, Ting, and Foo, Chinese geographical terms used to designate the relative rank of cities and districts. *Heen* indicates the smallest division, although its city may be an important one; thus, Shanghai-heen is a large city and district, while the department in which it is situated, Sungkiang-*foo*, to which it is subordinate, is a smaller place. Generally speaking, however, the terms designate the rank of cities, from *foo*, the chief, to *heen*, the least in size.

HEEREN, Arnold Hermann Ludwig, an eminent German scholar, was born 25th October 1760, at Arbergen, near Bremen, where his father was at that time pastor, and received his education at the cathedral school of Bremen, and at the university of Göttingen. He first made himself known to the literary world by two philological works—viz., an edition of Menander's "De Encomiis" (Göttingen, 1785), and the "Eclogæ Physicæ et Ethicæ" of Stobæus (4 vols. Göttingen, 1792—1801). In preparing materials for the latter of these works, he visited Italy, the Netherlands, and France, and by intercourse with various learned men of these countries, expanded and enriched his mind. In 1794 he was appointed Professor of Philosophy, and in 1801, Professor of History at Göttingen. He married in 1797 a daughter of Heyne, and died 7th March 1842. His lectures in the university referred from the very first more to Greek and Roman antiquities, and to the history of the fine arts, than to philology, strictly so-called. The latter, indeed, was finally quite thrown into the background. In 1793—1796, appeared at Göttingen his "Ideen über Politik, den Verkehr und den Handel der vornehmsten Völker der alten Welt" (4th edit. 5 vols. 1824—1826). This work has secured him a place among the most eminent modern historians. If his "Geschichte des Studiums der classichen Literatur seit dem Wiederaufleben der Wissenchaften" (2 vols. Gött. 1797—1802) proved less satisfactory to scholars, his "Geschichte der Staaten des Alterthums" (Gött. 1799; 5th edit. 1826), and his "Geschichte des Europ. Staatensystems und seiner Colonien" (Gött. 1809; 4th edit. 1822) abounded in new views and acute expositions. For his "Untersuchungen über die Kreuzzüge," he received the prize from the National Institute of France. His "Kleine historische Schriften" (3 vols. Gött. 1803—1808) contain some very interesting treatises. In 1821—1826, he published an edition of all his historical works ("Historischen Werke") in 15 vols. H. was a member of the academies of St Petersburg, Berlin, Munich, Stockholm, Dublin and Copenhagen, and of the Asiatic Societies of London and Calcutta.

HEGEL, Georg Wilhelm Friedrich, one of the greatest German philosophers, was born 27th August 1770, at Stuttgart, and became, in 1788, a student in the Tübingen theological institute, where his speculative abilities, however, were outshone by his younger companion, Schelling. After leaving the university in 1793, he was a family tutor at Bern, and Frankfurt-on-the-Maine for six years, during which period he devoted himself chiefly to the study of Christ's life and the philosophy of religion. In the beginning of 1801, he left Frankfurt for Jena, where he published his first work, "Ueber d. Differenz d. Fichte'schen u. Schelling'schen Systems" (1801), and entered the university as *Privat-docent*. Next year he joined Schelling, to whose philosophy he seems at this time to have adhered, in the editorship of "Das Kritische Journal für Philosophie." His lectures in Jena did not attract much notice, but it was at this place, while the din of the battle in 1806 was

Digitized by Google

sounding through the town, that he completed his first important work, "Die Phänomenologie d. Geistes" (1807), which he used afterwards to call his voyage of discovery. Shortly before the battle, he had been made extraordinary professor of philosophy; but the disaster which that event brought upon Jena compelled him to seek means of subsistence elsewhere, and he went, accordingly, at Niethammer's request, to Bamberg, where he edited a political paper for two years. In 1808, he was appointed rector of the gymnasium at Nuremberg, and there he had just completed his "Wissenschaft d. Logik" (3 Bde 1812—1816), when he was called in 1816 to a professorship of philosophy in Heidelberg, where he published his "Encyklopädie d. philosophischen Wissenschaften" (1817; 3to Aufl. 1830), in which he first developed his complete system. In 1818, however, he was called to Fichte's place in Berlin, and it was here that he first began to gather around him a new philosophical school. His lectures, which were delivered in a stammering voice, and without rhetorical ornament, yet with the impressiveness of being the expression of laborious thought, attracted hearers from all ranks and professions. He rose to considerable political influence through his official connection with the Prussian government, and his philosophy in some respects lost credit from the general conservative tendencies of his administration. Still, in his "Rechtsphilosophie" (1821), he demands representation of the people, freedom of the press, publicity of judicial proceedings, trial by jury, and the administrative independence of corporations. In the midst of an active life, he was suddenly cut off by cholera, 14th November 1831, and buried beside Fichte. A complete collection of his works was published in 18 vols. (Berlin, 1832—1841), and his life written by Rosenkranz (1844).

At first, as has been intimated, H.'s philosophy started from the same position as Schelling's—the principle of the identity of knowing and being; but at an early period he departed from Schelling's theory, that this identity can be apprehended only through an intellectual intuition, of which the understanding can render no account. Carrying out rigorously the principle from which both started, as embodied in the proposition of Spinoza, that the order and connection of thoughts are the same as the order and connection of things, H. sought to find the universal form which characterises the process both of existence and thought. This universal form he recognised as the process of becoming (*Werden*). But the process of becoming is only the union of position and negation; for all that becomes at once posits, and by passing into something else, removes itself. Identical with this process is the process of thought; for every thought involves its contradictory. But the contradictory is not a mere negation, it is in itself positive; the conception of unity, e.g., is not more positive than its contradictory, the conception of plurality. Every thought, therefore, as it involves its contradictory, adds to its own contents, and by the combination of the two contradictories we rise to absolute knowledge. This process, involving in it the three stages of position, negation, and the union of both, determines the method of H.; for according to this method, his entire system is organically necessitated in all its parts to a threefold division corresponding to the three stages in the process of thought and existence. The point from which all knowledge must start is thought simply and in itself, the science of which, logic, forms therefore the first part of this system. But thought passes into something other than itself, exists out of itself in nature, and the philosophy of nature accordingly ranks as the second part. Returning again from its estrangement in nature, thought becomes conscious of itself in mind, and consequently the philosophy of mind forms the third part. It would be profitless to give a mere enumeration—and nothing more could be attempted here—of the various subdivisions, in their degrees of subordination, into which these three grand divisions are separated. For an account of the system consult, besides the ordinary histories of philosophy, Vera's "Introduction à la Philosophie de Hegel" (Paris, 1855), and Haym's "Hegel u. seine Zeit" (Berlin, 1858). For the English student of H., Dr Hutchison Stirling's "Secret of H." is invaluable.

Hegelianism is commonly employed to denote the direction of philosophical speculation in the large school which arose under the influence of Hegel. During H.'s life, and on till 1841, when Schelling came to Berlin, Hegelianism found a very efficient organ in the "Jahrbücher für wissenschaftliche Kritik" (1827—1847, ed. by Henning); and through the influence of the Prussian minister, Von Altenstein, a

Digitized by Google

large number of the philosophical chairs in the Prussian universities were secured for Hegelian professors. In the second grand department into which H. had divided his system, the philosophy of nature, his speculations did not give the same impetus to inquiry as those of Schelling had given; but this may be accounted for from the consideration that the enthusiasm for physical investigations, which was rising when Schelling's early speculations appeared, had reached its culmination before H. began to attract notice. In logic, also, owing to H.'s own exhaustive treatment, little has been done by his disciples, except in the way of explication and apology, of which Schaller's, Erdmann's, and Hinrich's works on the science are specimens. But in psychology we find developments of the Hegelian principles by Rosenkranz, Michelet, and Erdmann; in jurisprudence, by Gans; in ethics, by Michelet; in æsthetics, by Vischer, Hinrichs, Hotho, Rosenkranz, Ruge, and Schnaase; in the history of philosophy, notwithstanding H.'s own work, by Erdmann, Michelet, Rosenkranz, Schwegler, Zeller, &c. In the philosophy of religion, however, Hegelian speculation has been more widely and powerfully influential than in any other department; Daub, Marheineke, Rosenkranz, Conradi, Göschel, Vatke, and a host of other more or less known writers, joining with H. in seeking to elicit the eternal meaning embodied in the historical and symbolical forms of Christianity. But as soon as Hegelianism reached this sphere of speculation, it began to shew antagonistic tendencies. These became especially apparent four years after H.'s death, in the controversy raised by Strauss' "Leben Jesu" (1835), and continued by his "Christliche Glaubenslehre" (1840). The Hegelians then split into three sections, called severally the right, left, and centre, according as they represent supernaturalism, rationalism, or a mediating mysticism. Among those of the extreme left, known also as the "Young Hegelingen," and dubbed by Leo with the felicitous but untranslatable diminutive "Hegelian," the Hegelian philosophy, which had before been ecclesiastically and politically conservative, became thoroughly radical. In 1838, Ruge began to edit for them a special organ, "Die Halleschen Jahrbücher," which was very influential among the youth of Germany, but was prohibited in 1847, after having been transferred to Leipsic under the title of "Die Deutschen Jahrbücher." Weisse, Fichte (the younger), Ulrici, Fischer, and Carriere, were named pseudo-Hegelians, because, though retaining a large element of Hegelianism, they introduce at times an extraneous method and divergent results. Beyond Germany, Hegelianism is represented in France, in Italy, in Denmark, and in Sweden by numerous philosophers of note; and has also exerted an important influence on British and American thought, especially in the region of psychology.

HEGESI'PPUS, the earliest of the Christian Church historians. He was born of a Jewish family in Palestine about the beginning of the 2d c., but became a Christian at an early age, and was a member of the Church of Jerusalem. He went to Rome in the pontificate of Anicetus, visiting upon his journey many churches, and especially that of Corinth, where Primus was bishop. He remained in Rome till the death of Soter (176), and is supposed to have died in the year 180. It was during his sojourn in Rome that he composed his history, in five books, entitled "Memorials of Ecclesiastical Affairs," which, however, appear not to have formed a complete and continuous history, although they extend from the death of Christ down to the writer's own age. Unhappily, the work as a whole, has perished, and we know it only from some fragments which Eusebius has embodied in his own History, and the most important of which are his account of the martydom of St James and also of St Simeon of Jerusalem. Eusebius speaks highly of the doctrinal fidelity of H., and St Jerome, of the simplicity and purity of his style. Another work on the Wars of the Jews (also in five books), ascribed to H., is confessedly spurious. The most complete collection of the fragments of his writings is that of Gallandius in the second volume of his great collection. See also Grabe, "Spicilegium," tom. ii.; and Fabricius, "Bibl. Græca," vii. 156.

HEGI'RA. See Hedjrah.

HEI'DE, a small town in Prussia, in the province of Slesvig-Holstein, is situated in Northern Ditmarsh, 32 miles north-north-west of Gluckstadt. It is a pleasant, well-built town, with a large market-place. The inhabitants are employed chiefly in agriculture and general trade. Pop. (1875) 6792.

Digitized by Google

HEIDELBERG, an ancient city of Germany, in the grand duchy of Baden, is situated on the left bank of the river Neckar, in one of the most beautiful districts in the country, on a narrow strip of ground between the river on the north, and the northern extremity of the Geisberg Mountains on the south. It is 18 miles south-east of Manheim, and about 54 miles south of Frankfurt-on-the-Maine. The town consists mainly of one street about three miles in length. Among its most important buildings are the Church of the Holy Ghost, through which a partition-wall has been run, and in which service according to the Catholic and Protestant rituals is simultaneously carried on; the Church of St Peter's, on the door of which Jerome of Prague, the companion of Huss, nailed his celebrated *theses*, at the same time publicly expounding his doctrines before a multitude assembled in the churchyard; and the ruins of the castle, which was formerly the residence of the Electors Palatine, and which, in 1764, was set on fire by lightning, and totally consumed. In the cellar under the castle is the famous Heidelberg Tun, 36 feet long and 24 feet high, and capable of containing 800 hhds. H. is celebrated for its university, which, after those of Prague and Vienna, is the oldest in Germany. It was founded by the Elector Ruprecht I. in 1386, and continued to flourish until the period of the Thirty Years' War, when it began to decline. In 1802, however, when the town, with the surrounding territory, was assigned to the Grand Duke of Baden, a new era commenced for the university, and it rapidly became famous. It comprises faculties of theology, law, medicine, and philosophy, has 110 professors and lecturers, and is attended by from 600 to 800 students. Its library consists of about 300,000 volumes and 3000 manuscripts. The trade and manufactures of the town are inconsiderable. H., originally an appanage of the bishopric of Worms, became 1155 the seat of the Counts Palatine, and continued to be so for near six centuries. After the Reformation H. was long the headquarters of German Calvinism, and gave its name to a famous Calvinistic catechism. H. suffered much during the Thirty Years' War, was savagely treated by the French in 1688, and was in 1693 almost totally destroyed by them. Pop. (1871) 19,988; (1875) 22,235, of whom two-fifths are Catholics, and about 600 Jews.

As the residence of the rulers of the Palatinate, H. underwent all the vicissitudes of that much-suffering electorate. See PALATINATE.

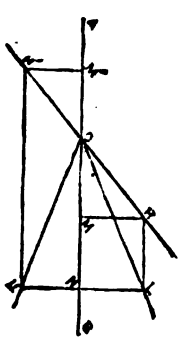


Fig. 1.

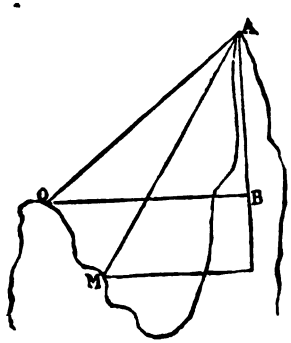


Fig. 2.

HEIGHTS, Measurement of, may be performed in any one of four ways: by the aid of trigonometry; by levelling; by ascertaining the atmospheric pressure at the top and bottom of the height by the barometer; or by ascertaining the boiling-point

Digitized by Google

of water at the top and bottom by the thermometer. As the second and third methods are treated of elsewhere (see LEVELLING and BAROMETER), the first and fourth alone are here considered. The first method is often more convenient than any of the others, as it does not require the ascent of the height, nor even a near approach to it. There are two cases of the problem:—Case 1 (when there is level ground in front). Let ACD be a height of irregular form, take O and M, two stations on the level ground in front, find the angles AOB, AMB, and measure OM; then as AOM, AMO (which is AMB subtracted from 180°), and OM are known, AO can be found; and since now AO and the angle AOM are known, AB can be found. If the height is regular in form, all that is necessary to be done is to measure OC, calculate CB, find AOB; then AB can at once be calculated by the ordinary rules.—Case 2 (when there is no level ground in front). Suppose the height of A above O (fig. 2) is to be found. Take another station M, from which A and O are visible, measure the angles AOM, OMA, and find OM by Levelling (q. v.), then OA can be found; at O take the angle AOB (the angular altitude of A), then from OA and AOB, AB can be known. If the height of one point above another—the latter not being the observer's station—be required, then the height or depression of the first, and the height or depression of the other above or below the observer's station, must be found separately as before, then the difference (if both are above or both below the observer's level) or sum (if one is below it) of these results gives the number required. For instance (fig. 1), the height of A or AB is first found, CE or the height of E is next calculated, and their difference, AB—CE, or AF, is the height of A above E.

Besides this rigorous trigonometrical method, there are many ways of estimating pretty nearly the height of objects, with little or no calculation. For instance, if the height is perpendicular, and the ground in front on a level with the base, take two pieces of wood, hinged or jointed together at an angle of 45°, or a large pair of compasses opened to that angle; place one leg horizontal and directed to the base of the object, and move the instrument towards it, or from it, until the other leg point to the top; then the distance of the angle from the bottom gives the height.

The fourth method is often used in measuring the height of mountains when great accuracy is not required, or when the apparatus requisite in applying the other methods is not at hand; all the apparatus required in this method being two thermometers, a tin pot to boil the water, and a book of tables such as those given by Colonel Sykes in "Hints to Travellers." The method depends upon the fact, that vapor of water or steam has a certain tension or elastic force according to its temperature, thus: at 32° it can support 0·2 of an inch of mercury; at 80° it can support 1 inch; at 150°, 7·42 inches; at 180°, 15·5 inches; at 212° (the ordinary boiling-point), 30 inches, or the whole pressure of the air. By observing, therefore, the temperature at which water boils, we can find, by means of a table of the elastic force of vapor at different temperatures, the pressure, in inches of mercury, to which it is subject at the time. Now, beginning at the level of the sea, it is found by experiment that a fall of 1° in the boiling-point corresponds to an elevation of 510 feet; at an elevation of 2500 feet, the difference for a degree is 520 feet; at 5000, it is 530 feet; at 17,000, it is 590 feet. An approximation for medium elevations may be made by taking 530 feet on an average for the difference corresponding to 1°, then 530 *multiplied by the number of degrees between the boiling-point and* 212° *will give, approximately, the height.*

HEIJN, or Heyn, Peter Petersen, a famous Dutch admiral, was born in 1577, at Delftshaven, near Rotterdam. Of low origin, he gradually advanced himself by his bravery to the highest dignities. As vice-admiral of the fleet of the Dutch West India Company, he in 1626 engaged and utterly defeated the Spaniards in All Saints' Bay, captured 45 of their ships, and returned to Holland with an immense booty. In consequence of this splendid victory, the Company raised him to the rank of admiral. Only two years after this, he captured, almost without requiring to strike a blow, the grand Spanish silver flotilla, the value of which was estimated at 12,000,000 Dutch guilders. As a reward of this unparalleled success, he was, in 1629, named Admiral of Holland. Shortly after, he met his death in a fight with two

Digitized by Google

ships off Dunkerque. A marble monument is erected to his memory in the old church at Delft.

HEI'LBRONN (formerly, *Heiligbronn, holy well*), an important trading and manufacturing town of the kingdom of Würtemberg, in the circle of Neckar, is situated on the right bank of the river Neckar, in a beautiful and fertile valley, 28 miles north of Stuttgart. The church of St Kilian, built from 1013 to 1529, a noble edifice, partly Gothic and partly Renaissance; the old town-hall, *der Diebsthurm*—the Thief's Tower—in which Götz von Berlichingen was confined; and the house of the Teutonic knights, now a barrack, are the chief buildings. Though wine and field and garden produce are still cultivated by many of the inhabitants, trade and manufactures are the chief branches of industry now carried on here. Paper, chemical products, silk, dye-stuffs, gold, silver, and iron wares, tobacco, vinegar, &c., are manufactured for export. Gypsum and sandstone are quarried in the vicinity. Pop. (1875) 21,208.

HEI'LIGENSTADT, a regularly built and walled town of Prussian Saxony, is situated on the Leine, near the Hanoverian frontier, 50 miles north-west of Erfurt. Is was the capital of the department of the Harz, in the kingdom of Westphalia, from 1807 to 1814. Weaving, dyeing and paper-manufacture are carried on. Pop. (1875) 5201.

HEI'LSBERG, a small town of Prussia, in the province of Prussia, is very beautifully situated on the Alle, 43 miles south of Königsberg. It was originally the chief town of Ermeland, one of the old divisions of Poland. Pop. (1875) 5770, who manufacture cloth, leather, &c.

HEI'LSBRONN, a small town in the Bavarian circle of Middle Franconia (pop. 1000), worthy of note as the ancient burial-place of the Hohenzollern Burggrafs of Nürnberg. The convent of Heilsbronn owes its origin in 1132 to Bishop Otho of Bamberg, and its subsequent rich endowment to the Counts of Abenberg, from whom it passed in heritage to the Nürnberg princes, who thenceforward retained the lay-proprietorship of the institution. Nearly all the members of their House were buried here till the end of the 15th c., when it became the burial-place of the Franconian branch of the Hohenzollerns, till their surrender of their Franconian hereditary lands. Since the suppression of the monasteries in 1555, little has been done to keep up the splendor of H.; but the church still retains a large number of highly interesting monuments, at once commemorative of ancient German history, and illustrative of the progress of art in Germany during the middle ages. The village of Heilsbronn, which lies on the Schwabach, possesses mineral springs, and has manufactories of wax-cloth and woollen goods. The history and antiquities of Heilsbronn convent have been made the subject of several interesting treatises, of which the most complete is Hocker's "Heilsbronnisches Antiquitätenschatz," and Stillfried's sequel to the same work.

HEIMSKRINGLA. See SNORRI STURLESSON.

HEINE, Heinrich, a modern German poet and wit, was born at Düsseldorf, of Jewish parents; the date of his birth is 12th December 1799 (not, as often asserted, 1st January 1800). In 1819, he proceeded to the university of Bonn for the purpose of studying law; but he devoted himself with greater ardor to the study of modern and ancient German literature, under the auspices of his master and friend August Wilhelm Schlegel. He subsequently studied at Berlin and at Göttingen, at which latter place he took his degree as Doctor of Law in 1825. About this time, he abandoned Judaism, and was baptised in the Lutheran Church of Heiligenstadt. A visit to the Hartz and to Italy supplied him with materials for his "Reisebilder" (Pictures of Travel, Hamb. 4 vols. 1826—1831). This book obtained, on its first appearance, an extraordinarily brilliant success. "Young Germany," in particular, became drunk with enthusiasm. His "Buch der Lieder" (Book of Songs, Hamb. 1827; 10th edit. 1852)—a portion of which had first appeared as "Youthful Sorrows" in Berlin, 1822—was no less fortunate. Many of these songs are of the most exquisite and ethereal beauty. They are unmatched in German literature, except by the lyrics which Goethe wrote in his youth. The revolution of July threw H. into a violent fit of democracy, and in 1831 appeared his "Kahldorf über den Adel, in Briefen an der Grafen M. von Moltke" (Kahldorf on the Aristocracy, in Letters addressed to Count

Digitized by Google

M. von Moltke). He now found it advisable to leave Germany, and at once proceeded to Paris, where he resided for the rest of his life, cultivating belles-lettres, both with a brilliancy and a malice hitherto almost unheard of. In 1835, he married a certain "Mathilde," who figures much in his writings, and in 1843—1844 visited his native country, to see his mother. On his return, he published "Deutschland; ein Wintermärchen" (Germany; a Winter's Tale), in which he recounts imaginary adventures and burlesque episodes, and in which a great number of his countrymen, kings, statesmen, professors, authors, artists, &c., are mercilessly satirised and abused. In 1847, H. was attacked by disease of the spine, and was almost constantly bedridden. He suffered the most acute pain, together with the loss of eyesight, with the most remarkable equanimity and even good-humor, till the day of his death, which took place at Paris, February 17, 1856. His will expressed a desire that no religious ceremonies should be celebrated at his funeral. "This," however, he adds, "is not the weak fancy of a free-thinker. For the last four years, I have cast aside all philosophical pride, and have again felt the power of religious truth." What faith is to be placed in this assertion, may easily be concluded from his subsequently designating the Deity as the "mighty Aristophanes of Heaven," who laughs at his calamities. Besides the works already mentioned, H. wrote "Französische Zustände," "Der Salon," "Shakspeare's Mädchen und Frauen," "Neue Gedichte," "Atta Troll," "Romanzero," &c. A complete edition of his works was published at Philadelphia, by John Weik, in 1856; another was published by Hoffmann Campe, in Hamburg (1861—1863). A French edition of his works (Michel Levy, Paris) was prepared, with his co-operation, by Loewe-Weimars, Gerard de Nerval, and St René-Taillandier. English versions of some of these are Leland's translation of "The Pictures of Travel" (1856), "The Book of Songs," by J E Wallis (1856), and the "Poems" of Heine, complete, translated in the original metres by E. A. Bowring (1859). See "Heinrich Heine," by W. Stigand (1876).

HEINECCIUS, Johann Gottlieb, a learned jurist of Germany, born 11th September 1681 at Eisenberg, studied theology at Leipsic, and law at Halle, where in 1713 he was made professor of philosophy, and in 1720 professor of law. In the latter capacity, he went in 1723 to Francker, in 1727 to Frankfurt-on-the-Oder; but in 1733 returned, as professor of law and philosophy, to Halle, where he died 31st August 1741. His works display a thorough acquaintance with all the departments of jurisprudence, but especially with Roman and German law; and their varied learning, logical arrangement, and elegant Latin, long maintained for them a classical character. His "Antiquitatum Jus Romanum Illustrantium Syntagma," has been re-edited so lately as 1841 by Mühlenbruch, and his "Elementa Juris Civilis secundum Ordinem Institutionum" (edited by Biener, 1815); his "Elementa Juris Civilis secundum Ordinem Pandectarum," &c.: are still studied by jurists.—H.'s son, JOHANN CHRISTIAN GOTTLIEB H., born 1718 at Halle, died 1791 at Sagan, was for a long time professor in the academy for young noblemen at Liegnitz, and edited besides several of his father's works separately, a complete collection of them ("H. Opera Omnia," 9 vols. Geneva, 1771).—H.'s brother, JOHANN MICHAELIS H., born at Eisenberg 1674, died 11th September 1722, was a celebrated pulpit orator in Halle, and also the first who studied seals scientifically. His theological writings are forgotten, but he is remembered by his "De Veteribus Germanorum aliarumque Nationum Sigillis" (Leip. 1710; 2d edit. 1719), and by the work edited in conjunction with Leuckfeld, "Scriptores Rerum Germanicarum" (Frankf. 1707).

HEIR, or Heir-at-Law, in English Law, means the person who, in the event of no will being left by a deceased person, which indicates a different person is entitled by law to succeed to the real estate of such deceased person. The term is never used in the loose sense which prevails in Scotland, as including both heirs, properly so called, and executors or next of kin. When a person in England or Ireland does not think fit to exercise the undoubted right which belongs to him of leaving his real property by will to whomsoever he pleases, to be enjoyed after his own death, the law steps in, and appoints such a person for him, and this person is the heir-at-law. The law, in selecting these heirs, proceeds on certain fixed rules of primogeniture and relation ship, preferring males to females. The eldest son is preferred to all the rest of the family, and his descendants; then the next eldest son and his descendants; and so on to the youngest son, after whom the daughters succeed equally or all to-

Digitized by Google

gether, and are then called coparceners. After the descendants of the deceased person, who may be called A., are exhausted, then A's father succeeds: after whom follow A's eldest brother and descendants; then A's next eldest brother; and so on to the youngest brother after failure of whom and his descendants, then all A sisters by the full blood succeed equally as coparceners; then A's half-brother by the father's side, and descendants, &c.; then A's half-sisters by the father's side, all as coparceners; after whom succeed A's paternal uncles and aunts in a similar order. Where there are no heirs whose relationship can be traced to the deceased person, then the real estate goes to the crown.

The moment a person dies leaving real estate in England, such real estate vests at once in the heir-at-law, whoever that may be, without any ceremony or formality being required. The heir-at-law, however, takes the property subject to the debts of the deceased, and must pay off all these, provided there is no personal estate sufficient to pay them, but in no case can he be liable beyond the value of the estate itself. The heir, it is true, may be sued for these debts in the first instance, by any of the creditors, but he may afterwards have the real estate exonerated, thereby shifting the liability to the personal estate. When the deceased had land which was subject to a mortgage debt, then that debt is a burden on the land, and must be borne by the heir; but the law was otherwise before 1854.

The law of succession in Ireland is entirely the same as in England. See SUCCESSION.

HEIR, in Scotch Law, is often used in a loose sense to denote the persons entitled to succeed to the heritable as well as to the movable estate. In Scotland, the same rule exists as in England, that if a person do not by deed *mortis causa* (which operates like an English will) dispose or convey his estate to some other person, the law points out who is to take such estate, and that person is the heir-at-law. The rules by which the heir to heritable estate in Scotland is pointed out differ considerably from the English rules. These rules are the same as to the descendants of the deceased person A. But after A's descendants are exhausted, differences begin, for then it is not the father, nor yet the eldest brother of A, but the next younger brother of A, who next succeeds; then the next younger again, until the youngest brother; after whom and his descendants comes A's next elder brother; and so on upwards to the eldest brother of all. In Paterson's "Compendium of English and Scotch Law," the different order of succession in both countries is shown in a map. There was a difference in Scotland as regards heritable estate which had been purchased by a person (in which case it was called Conquest), and who died leaving brothers both elder and younger; in such case, contrary to the general rule, the estate went first to the next elder brother. But after 1874 this distinction was abolished. In Scotland, when females succeed equally, they are called Heirs-Portioners (q. v.). In Scotland, though not in England, the mother never succeeds in any event, or any relatives, except brothers and sisters german, who trace through her.

There was an important difference in Scotland as to the vesting of the heritable estate of a deceased person. At the death of the owner, his heritable estate did not immediately vest in the heir, but lay in an intermediate state, then called the *hæreditas jacens*, and the person entitled to be the heir had to be served heir, or make up his titles, and enter to the estate. This was altered in 1874, and the estate now vests at once upon the death of the last owner, 37 and 38 Vict. c. 94, s. 9. The general rule also exists in Scotland, that the heir-at-law takes the estates subject to his ancestor's debts; indeed, he used to be liable for all the debts, though far exceeding the property left, provided that he did not take certain precautions to escape this passive representation, as it was called, for the barbarous maxim prevailed, *hæres est eadem persona cum defuncto*. The steps to be taken to guard against liability in such cases are matters of detail which do not require to be described, and are no longer necessary since the act of 1874. Another important distinction exists in Scotland, viz., that an heir need not be born in lawful wedlock, as in England, but it is enough if the father marries the mother afterwards, and so legitimates him.

The word "heir" is often distinguished into several kinds. Thus, an *heir by destination* is a person who is pointed out by a certain deed to succeed in a certain order. So is an *heir of provision*. An heir-at-law is also often called an *heir of line*,

Digitized by Google

because he succeeds according to a certain line or order; and an *heir-general*, because he is the general representative of the ancestor, in contradistinction to an heir-special, who is pointed out by deed. An *heir of entail* is the person who succeeds to an entailed estate by virtue of the deed of entail, which prescribes the order of succession. An *heir of conquest* meant, as above stated, the heir of an ancestor who acquired the estate in question by purchase, and not by succession. See SUCCESSION.

HEIR AND EXECUTOR, a short phrase to denote that branch of the law in which a leading distinction is made between the two kinds of property left by a deceased person, viz., real and personal. All a man's property falls under one or other of these heads. If real, it goes to the heir-at-law; if personal, it goes to the executors or administrators, often called the personal representatives. In Scotland, the same leading distinction exists under the head of heritable and movable, but in Scotland some things are classed among heritable, which in England would not be classed among real property. Thus in Scotland, a lease is heritable property, and goes to the heir-at-law, while in England it is personal, and goes to the executor or administrator. So annuities in England are personalty, and in Scotland are heritable subjects, and there are some other differences not easily to be explained popularly.

HEIR-APPARENT, in English Law, means the person who is certain to succeed if he outlive his ancestor; thus the eldest son is so, because no other person can ever come between and obtain precedence. In Scotland, the phrase is sometimes used also popularly in this sense, but the words "apparent heir," when used technically there, mean quite a different thing, viz., the person who, after his ancestor's death, is entitled to succeed, provided he make up his titles but who has not yet actually done so. The apparent heir has a year to deliberate, called the *annus deliberandi*, whether he will enter upon the property, because the responsibility is so much greater in Scotland than in England.

HEIRESS means a female heir when there are no male heirs to succeed. Where there are several females, all sisters, who are in that case equally entitled, they are sometimes called co-heiresses, but more properly *coparceners* in England, and *heirs-portioners* in Scotland.

HEIRESS, in Heraldry, a lady is accounted an heiress if she has no brothers who leave issue. The husband of an heiress is entitled to bear her arms in an escutcheon of pretence, i. e., a small escutcheon in the centre of his paternal shield, and the children of an heiress may quarter her arms with their paternal coat. Neither practice is of very early introduction in heraldry. See MARSHALLING OF ARMS.

HEIR-FEMALE means the female heir connected through a female.

HEIRLOOM, in English Law, means certain chattels which go to the heir-at-law by special custom, and have already come through several descents. The chattels included are the best of everything, as pots, pans, tables, &c. But the right is obscure. The word is more frequently used now to designate some chattel which a testator has bequeathed to the person, whoever he may be, who is to take the real estate. In Scotland, a somewhat similar, but by no means identical phrase is used, viz., *heirship movables*, which is a wider right, and includes the best articles of furniture in the house of a person who left heritable property. The extent of this right is also not clearly settled.

HEIR-MALE means the male heir connected through a male.

HEIR-PRESUMPTIVE, in English Law, means the person who would succeed if the ancestor were to die immediately, but who may ultimately be displaced if the ancestor live longer. Thus, an only daughter is the heir-presumptive until a son is born, who thereupon displaces her. In Scotland, though the phrase is also used popularly in this sense, yet in its technical sense it means the person who is certain to be heir if he outlive his ancestor. In short, a presumptive heir in Scotland would be called an heir-apparent in England.

HEIRS-PORTIONERS, in Scotch Law, mean either two or more females, being sisters, or sisters and the children, male and female, of deceased sisters, who are entitled to succeed to heritable estate. Thus, if A dies leaving three daughters, all

Digitized by Google

three succeed equally if alive; or if some had already died leaving children, then the children represent the parent, and succeed to the parent's share along with the surviving sisters, all being called heirs-portioners. In such cases, the eldest heir-portioner is entitled to the mansion-house over and above her equal share of the rest. She alone also takes a peerage or dignity, if there is any in the family. In England, coparceners, though resembling heirs-portioners, have not identical rights. See Paterson's "Comp. of E. and S. Law," s. 777.

HEIRSHIP MOVABLES. See HEIRLOOM.

HEL, the northern goddess of the dead, who dwelt beneath one of the three roots of the sacred ash Yggdrasil, was the daughter of the evil-hearted Loki (q. v.), by the giantess Angurboda. Hel, together with her brothers, the wolf Fenrir, and the serpent Jormundgand, was bred up in the giant's home of Jötunheim, where she remained, till at the request of the Æsir, or gods, the All-father sent for her and her brothers; when, knowing by their origin these children must prove a great source of calamity, he resolved upon their destruction, and after casting the serpent into the deep ocean, which surrounds all lands, and where it has grown so large that it engircles the whole world, and bites its own tail, he hurled Hel into Niflheim (q. v.), over which he gave her authority, and in which she was to assign places to all who die of sickness and age. Her vast abode is surrounded by a high enclosure with massive gates. Her dwelling is *Elíndnir*, dark clouds; her dish, *Hungr*, hunger; her knife, *Sullt*, starvation; her servants, *Ganglâti*, slow-moving; her bed, *Kör*, sickness; and her curtains, *Blikiandaböl*, splendid misery. She is easily recognised by her fierce aspect, and her half-black, half flesh-colored skin. Hel was inexorable, and would release no one who had once entered her domain. See BALDER.

After the introduction and diffusion of Christianity, the ideas personified in Hel gradually merged, among all the races of northern and German descent, in the local conception of a Hell, or dark abode of the dead. See Thorpe's "Northern Mythology," Grimm's "Mythologie."

HE'LDER, a thriving seaport and strongly fortified town in the province of Holland, Netherlands, stands on the *Marsdiep*, which unites the Zuider Zee and the German Ocean, and separates North Holland from Texel. It is 45 miles north-north-west of Amsterdam, with which it is connected by the Grand Ship Canal. See AMSTERDAM. H. is protected from the inroads of the sea by an enormous dyke, six miles in length, 40 feet broad at the top, on which there is a good road, and which presents to the sea a sloping side of 200 feet, inclined at an angle of 40°. This dyke is built entirely of huge blocks of Norwegian granite. Here alone, along the whole coast, is deep water found close to the shore, a fact accounted for by the rush or "race" of the tide, the violence of which is so great here that no sand is allowed to accumulate. Fort Kykduin is surmounted by a tower and light-house. Its harbor, which is well sheltered by the dyke, can easily contain 300 large vessels. Pop. (Dec. 31, 1874) 20,729.

HELEN, the daughter of Zeus and Leda, wife of Tyndareus, king of Sparta. According to the ancient legend, she was so exceedingly beautiful, that at the age of ten she was carried off by Theseus and Pirithous, but was recovered subsequently by her brothers, Castor and Pollux. Tyndareus afterwards engaged her suitors, who numbered about 30, by a solemn oath, to unite together to aid the husband whom H. should choose, in case of any attempts being again made to carry her off. In accordance with this oath, her husband, Menelaus, when she was afterwards carried off by Paris, son of Priam, king of Troy, summoned all the princes of Greece to avenge the injury he had sustained, and thus gave rise to the Trojan war. The stories concerning the fate of H. are inexhaustible. The ordinary legend states that after the death of Paris, she voluntarily married his brother Deiphobus, and that on the taking of Troy, in order to recover the favor of Menelaus, she betrayed Deiphobus into his hands. On the fall of Troy, she returned with Menelaus to Sparta; but after his death was driven from the country, and having gone to Rhodes, was there murdered by the queen of the island. By her husband Menelaus, she had one daughter, Hermione. Greek artists have represented her in their works as the prototype of female beauty, and she has frequently been celebrated by the tragedians in their dramatic works.

HE'LENA, the name of several female saints of the Catholic Church, the most

Digitized by Google

celebrated of whom is the Empress Helena, wife of Constantinus Chlorus, and mother of Constantine the Great. The place of her birth is a subject of controversy: according to one account she was born in Bithynia; but the English Church historians commonly claim her as a native of Britain, to which opinion some probability is added from the fact, that her first-born son, Constantine, was born in that country. She became a christian during the youth of Constantine, and it is thought not unlikely that her example and her teaching co-operated with public motives in determining Constantine to embrace the Christian religion. It was not, however, till after the defeat of Maxentius that H. formally received baptism. She was at this time far advanced in years; but she survived her baptism for a considerable time, and deserved the gratitude of the Christian community by her zeal for the advancement of religion, and her many acts of piety and munificence. Among the events of her Christian life recorded by Catholic historians, the most remarkable is the discovery (according to the belief of the time) of the cross of Our Lord (see HOLY PLACES). She died in the year 328, or, according to another account, 326.—Two other royal or princely ladies of the same name are honored as saints. The first, whose honors are confined to the Russian Church, was the wife of the Grand Duke Igor, and at her baptism in Constantinople (955), changed her original name, Olga, into Helena. She is held in the highest reputation of sanctity in the Russian Church. The other was a native of Skofde, in West Gothland, and lived in the 12th century.

HELE'NA, St, perhaps the best known of all the lonely islands in the world, is situated in the Atlantic, in lat. 15° 55′ s., and long. 5° 44′ w. Greatest length of the island, 10½ miles; breadth, 7 miles; area, 47 square miles. Pop. (1871) 6241. It is 850 miles from the nearest land, the island of Ascension, and about a half more from the nearest point of the African continent. The island was discovered in 1502, on St Helena's Day (22d May), whence its name, by the Portuguese navigator Juan de Nova Castella. It afterwards became a Dutch possession, was ceded by Holland about the middle of the 17th c. to the English East India Company, and made over by them to the British crown in 1833. Its value consisted in its being a convenient halting-place on the homeward voyage from India—a value enhanced by the fact, that the Cape of Good Hope had, ten years previously, been colonised by the Dutch. On the outward voyage, however, it was not available for sailing-vessels, which, under the influence of the easterly trade-winds, could reach it at last only after overshooting it far both to the west and to the south; and this difficulty of access peculiarly fitted it to be the residence of Napoleon Bonaparte, who here lingered in hopeless captivity from 1815 to 1821. The nature of the coast, too, would render a hostile landing next to impracticable, presenting, as it does, either a naturally scarped face of cliffs ranging from 600 to 1200 feet high, or the mouths of ravines protected by forts and other military works. There is one good inlet, called James's Bay, possessing a fine harbor. Here is situated James's Town, the only place of any note in the island.

About 6000 acres—one-fifth of the entire surface—are available for cultivation, but not more than 500 are actually under cultivation; while uplands of volcanic origin, rising in Diana's Peak, in the centre of the island, to the height of 2700 feet, feed large numbers of goats. There are several plains, the largest of which is Longwood, where stands the house in which Napoleon lived. Supplies of provisions, properly so called, are mostly imported, more especially for the resident population.

HE'LENSBURGH, a rising town and favorite watering-place of Scotland, in the county of Dumbarton, is pleasantly situated on the right bank of the Firth of Clyde, opposite Greenock, from which it is four miles distant, and 23 miles west-north-west of Glasgow by railway. It was founded in 1777 by Sir James Colquhoun, and named after his wife Helen. In 1858, direct railway communication was opened up between H. and Dumbarton and Glasgow, and since that time the town has greatly increased. Pop. (1871) 5975; but in summer, the numbers are nearly doubled.

HELI'ACAL RISING (from Gr. *helios*, the sun). A star is said to rise heliacally when it rises just before the sun. When the sun approaches a star which is near the ecliptic, the star becomes for a season invisible—the heavens being too bright in

Digitized by Google

the quarters of sunrise and sunset, at the times of its rising and setting, to allow it to be seen. But when the sun, progressing in its orbit, separates from the star, and the latter begins to rise first, it in time rises so much earlier than the sun, as just to be visible before daylight. It is then said to rise heliacally.

HELIA'NTHUS. See JERUSALEM ARTICHOKE, and SUNFLOWER.

HELI'CIDÆ (Gr. *helix*, a spiral), a large family of gasterpodous molluscs, of the order *Pulmonata*, and of which Snails (q. v.) are familiar examples. The order is distinguished by having part of the mantle cavity formed into an air-sac or lung. The H. are land molluscs. They have a spiral shell, into which the body of the animal can be withdrawn. Most of the species pretty much resemble the common snails in their habits, feeding on vegetable substances of various kinds, and often proving troublesome to the farmer and gardener.

HE'LICON, a mountain, or rather a mountain range in the south-west of the province of Bœotia, in Greece, may be regarded as a continuation of the range of Parnassus. It was celebrated by ancient poets as the favorite seat of the Muses. The loftiest summit (now called Paleovúvi) is about 5000 feet high. At the bottom of H. stood the village of Ascra, the residence of Hesiod, and the seat of the earliest school of poetry in Greece. In ascending the mountain from Ascra (now Pyrgáki), the traveller passes the famous fountain of Aganippe, the waters of which were fabled to bestow inspiration. The Grove of the Muses is supposed to have been situated in a hollow at the foot of Mount Mirandáli, one of the summits of Helicon. Leake considers that its site is now occupied by the church and convent of St Nicholas. Twenty stadia above this was the fountain of Hippocrene, probably the modern Makariotissa, where there is still a fine spring.

HE'LIGOLAND, or Helgoland (Holy Land), a small island in the North Sea, belonging to Great Britain, is situated about 35 or 40 miles north-west of the mouth of the Elbe, in lat. 54° 11′ n., and long. 7° 53′ e. It is about a mile long from north to south, and one-third of a mile from east to west, one-fifth of a square mile in superficial area, and about 2 2-3 miles in circumference. The island consists of an upper and a lower quarter; the former, "The Oberland," is a rock 200 feet in height, and 4200 paces in circumference, on which stands a town of 350 houses, and 1913 inhabitants; the latter "Sandy Island," is a patch of shore with 60 houses south-east of the cliff, and communicating with it by a flight of 178 steps. The surging of the sea, which has already greatly diminished the size of the island, is fast consuming its shores, and will probably at no great distance of time, reduce it to a mere sand-bank. H. has two good ports, one on its north, and another on its south side. The inhabitants are supported chiefly by fishing and commerce, by serving as pilots, and by the strangers who visit H. for the excellent sea-bathing Sandy Island affords. A light-house stands on the cliff near the village. There is also a prison, but it is never occupied. The annual value of the fisheries is about £5000, and the chief products are lobsters and haddocks. H. is an important place in time of war, and commands the German trade in the North Sea. The island, which was taken by the English from the Danes in 1807, and was formally ceded to them in 1814, has an English governor, but the internal affairs are managed by a council of the islanders. Four batteries, manned by a garrison of British soldiers, are mounted on the cliff. The British establishment maintained on H. costs about £1000 a year. Steam-boats run between this and Hamburg.—H. was anciently sacred to the goddess Hertha, and was the island to which the tribe of the Angli, who inhabited the mainland opposite, went to perform religious rites in her honor. On a map discovered by Sir William Gell, the situation of many temples, villages, and large tracts of country, are delineated, all of which were swallowed up by the sea, between 700 A.D. and 1200 A.D., according to D'Anville. The sea continued its encroachments, and, before the end of the 17th c., had submerged several churches and monastic establishments. Christianity was first preached here by St Willibrod in the 7th c., after whose time the island received its present name. Before this it was called Foset-island, from the Frisian goddess Foseta, who had a temple here. The inhabitants of H. are divided into two classes, differing both in race and occupation—the one being fishers, the other merchants, cultivators, &c. The first are Frisians, a tall and muscular race of hardy seamen, simple and primitive in their habits and holding

Digitized by Google

land-labor in contempt. The merchant class consists of immigrants from Hamburg and other places on the mainland, or their descendants.

HELIOCE'NTRIC, a term in Astronomy, signifying that the sun (Gr. *helios*) is taken as the centre of reference or view. It is opposed to geocentric, which indicates that the earth is taken for centre.

HELIODO'RUS, the earliest and best of the Greek romance writers, was born at Emesa, in Syria. The church historian Socrates says he became a Christian, and was Bishop of Trikka, in Thessaly, about the end of the 4th c. A.D. But it now seems more probable that the romance writer was a Neo-Pythagorean sophist of the 3d c. The work by which he is known is entitled "Æthiopica." It extends to ten books, and narrates in poetic prose, at times with almost epic beauty and simplicity, the loves of Theagenes and Chariclela. The work is distinguished from the later Greek romances by its vigor and its pure morality. See Rohde, "Der Griechische Roman" (1876). There are editions by Korais (1805), Bekker (1855), and Hirschig (1856).

HELIOGA'BALUS. See ELAGABALUS.

HELIO'METER, "sun-measurer" (from *helios*, the sun, and *metron*, a measure), is an instrument invented by M. Bouguer in 1747, by means of which the diameters of the heavenly bodies can be measured with great accuracy. As improved by Dollond, the object-lens of the instrument is in two halves, each of which will form a perfect image in the focus of the eye-piece; and the images may be made to diverge, coincide, or overlap each other, by varying the distance between the half-lenses. If the diameter of the sun is to be measured, the two lenses are adjusted so that the images may touch each other, then the distance between the centres of the two object-glasses measured in seconds gives the diameter of the sun. Fraunhofer has made many remarkable improvements on the H.

HELIO'POLIS (*City of the Sun*), the Greek name of the city called by the Egyptians On, stood on the east side of the Pelusiac branch of the Nile, near the apex of the Delta, and was one of the most ancient and important of Egyptian cities. Here were the headquarters of the wisdom of the Egyptians. From the priests of H., Solon, Thales, and Plato are reported to have learnt. Manethon, the historiographer of Egypt, was chief-priest of H., an office filled centuries earlier by the father-in-law of the Hebrew Joseph. The ruins of H. still cover an area nearly three miles square. One of the red granite obelisks long famous as Pharaoh's needles, is still standing near the hamlet of Matarieh. There is reason to suppose that the obelisk called "Cleopatra's needle," lately brought to England, had originally been brought to Alexandria from H.

HELIO'POLIS SY'RIÆ. See BAALBEK.

HE'LIOS, the Greek name of the sun (the Roman *Sol*), who was worshipped as a god. He was, according to Homer, a son of the Titan Hyperion, and of Theia or Euryphaëssa, and is described by the same poet as giving light both to gods and men. He rises in the east, from the marshy borders of Oceanus, into whose dark abysses he also sinks at evening. The later poets, however, gave him a splendid palace in the east, somewhere below Colchis, and describe him as being conveyed, after the termination of the burning labors of the day, in a winged boat of gold, along the northern coasts of the sea back to Colchis. After the time of Æschylus, he began to be identified with Apollo or Phœbus, but the identification was never fully carried out. His worship was widely spread. He had temples in Corinth, Argos, Trœzene, Elis, and many other cities, but his principal seat was Rhodes, where a four-team was annually sacrificed to him. In addition, it was customary to offer up white lambs or boars on his altars. The animals sacred to him were horses, wolves, cocks, and eagles. Sculpture represents him, for the most part, as riding in his chariot, drawn by four horses.

HE'LIOTROPE (*Heliotropium*), a genus of plants of the natural order *Boragineæ* (q. v.); of the section, sometimes made a distinct order, *Ehretiaceæ*, the fruit separating only when ripe into four carpels. Many of the species have fragrant flowers. The PERUVIAN H. (*H. Peruvianum*), a small shrub, seldom more than two feet high, with oblong-lanceolate wrinkled leaves, and small lilac-blue flowers, is in

Digitized by Google

almost universal cultivation for its fragrance, which resembles that of vanilla. The EUROPEAN or COMMON H. (*H. Europæum*), a native of the south and west of Europe, is an annual with small white, or rarely pale red, flowers. Important healing powers were once erroneously ascribed to it in cases of cancerous and scrofulous sores; it is, however, astringent and mucilaginous. Many hybrid heliotrophes are now to be seen in flower-gardens and green-houses, exhibiting great variety in the size and color of their flowers. They delight in a rich, light soil. The shrubby kinds are generally propagated by cuttings. Large quantities of the flowers are used by perfumers for making scents.—Classical fable accounts for the name H. (Gr. *helios*, the sun, and *trepo*, to turn), by representing Clytia as turned into this flower through gazing at Apollo.

HELIOTROPE and HELIOSTAT, names applied to instruments used by surveyors for rendering distant stations distinctly visible. This is managed by placing a mirror at the distant station, and adjusting it so that at a particular hour of the day (arranged beforehand) the light of the sun shall be reflected from the mirror directly to the surveyor's station. The surveyor must make his observation almost at the instant he sees the glancing of the mirror, as the constant change of the sun's position in the heavens produces a corresponding change in the direction of the rays reflected by the mirror. Gauss (q. v.) invented such an instrument about 1821, which is used abroad, especially in America, for geodetic surveys, and is said to possess such power that a mirror one inch square is visible eight miles off, in average sunny weather, and appears as a brilliant star at a distance of two miles; while some heliotropes have been used so powerful as to be visible nearly 80 miles off. The term Heliostat, applied by Captain Drummond to an instrument invented by him for the same purpose, more properly belongs to an instrument invented by S'Gravesande, consisting of an equatorial revolving on its polar axis, so that the sun, when once accurately in the focus of the telescope, continues *steadily fixed* there. Drummond's heliostat is chiefly used in Britain.

HELIOTROPE, or Bloodstone, a variety of chalcedony or of jasper, of a green color with red spots. The finest heliotropes consist of chalcedony, and are translucent, at least at the edges; the jasper bloodstones are opaque. H. is found in many parts of the world, as in Scotland, but the finest specimens of this mineral are brought from the southern parts of Asia. It was well known to the ancients, who obtained it chiefly from Ethiopia and Cyprus. It is much used for boxes, seals, &c.; and those specimens are most valued in which the ground color is beautiful, and the spots bright and well distributed. It was much used in the early ages of the Christian Church for the engraving of sacred subjects, the figures being so managed that the red spots should represent drops of blood. Different accounts are given of the origin of the name H.

HELIOTYPO'GRAPHY (otherwise *Photoheliography*; from Gr. *helios*, the sun). Mr. De la Rue, in the Observatory at Kew, has produced, on sheets of paper, pictures in which the solar spots are represented without the aid of drawing or engraving of any kind. In one form of operation (noticed in the "Proceedings" of the Royal Astronomical Society), the sun's spots were viewed through a Newtonian reflector of 18-inch diameter, and 10 feet focal length, producing an image that would have made the sun's disc three feet diameter. By a nice adjustment, the image of a portion of the disc was received on a glass-plate rendered sensitive by collodion. The first part of the process was then complete—the sun painting a picture of his own spots on a piece of glass. Then came the transfer of this negative to a positive, by the usual photographic means of printing, but with a varnish of very complex chemical nature on the positive plate. This completed the second stage—photography producing a very faint picture on the positive plate. Then came chemistry: by dissolving away certain constituents of the varnish, which had been more affected than the rest by the actinic force of the sun's light, the surface of the positive plate became a series of ridges and hollows, *relievi* and *intaglii*, extremely minute in their differences of level, but still sufficiently marked to convey the notion of a kind of engraving. Next came electrotype, or galvanography. The plate, in the state just described, served as a matrix or foundation on which an electrotype cast could be taken. By Pretsch's process, this cast may be so varied as to be available either for surface-printing or for printing on the copper-plate

Digitized by Google

plan. Other solar phenomena, such as the corona, and the appearance presented during annular and total eclipses, have been made to reproduce themselves in a similar way. See also PHOTOGRAPHIC ENGRAVING and PHOTOGRAPHY.

HELL (Heb. *Sheol*, Gr. *Hades*, Sax. *Hell*, Ger. *Hölle*), originally a cavern or deep and dark abyss, and sometimes applied (as Gen. xxxvii. 35; Job xiv. 13) to the grave, is commonly used to signify the place, or the condition after death, of the souls of those who, having failed during life to fulfil the essential obligations imposed by the natural or the positive divine law, are consigned to a state of punishment or purgation. With the same unanimity which has existed as to a state of reward after death (see HEAVEN), almost all the various religions, whether ancient or modern, number among their most prominent doctrines the belief of a state of punishment after death—the nature of which is variously modified according to the peculiar tenets of each religion—for unexpiated guilt. Among early Christian writers, the word hell is variously employed, sometimes to signify a place of temporary purgation, in which sense it comprehends the Roman Catholic Purgatory (q. v.); sometimes the place (*Limbus Patrum*) in which the souls of the just of the old law awaited the coming of Christ, who was to complete their felicity; sometimes the place in which unbaptized children are believed to be detained, on account of the stain of unremitted original sin; and lastly, the prison of those who die stained with the personal guilt of grievous sin. Many controversies, which would be entirely out of place here, have arisen about the details of this doctrine, as to the place, the nature, and the duration of the punishment of hell. It will be enough to say that, although according to the literal sense of more than one passage of Scripture, and the popular notions of the various Christian communities, the place of hell would seem to be assigned to the interior abysses of the earth, or to the depths of the intermundane spaces, yet even the formularies of the Roman Catholic Church, with all their rigorous precision of detail, and still more those of other communions, have abstained from any formal declaration as to the locality of the punishment of the damned. As to the nature of the punishment to which they are subjected, whether it is confined to the "pain of loss"—that is, to the remorseful consciousness of having forfeited the presence of God, and the happiness of heaven—or whether and to what degree it further includes the "pain of sense," there is some difference between the Eastern and the Western churches, and it is sometimes alleged that the Eastern Church altogether rejects the idea of punishment of sense. This, however, is a mistake; both churches agree that the punishment of hell includes the "pain of sense," the controversy between them having regarded not the existence of the pain of sense, but certain questions as to its nature, and especially whether it consists in material fire, a point which, in the decree for the union of the Greek and Latin Churches at the council of Florence, was left undecided. The controversy on the subject of the eternity of the punishment of hell dates from an early period, Origen and his school having taught that the punishment of hell was but purgatorial in its object; that its purifying effect having once been attained, the punishment would cease for all, even for the devils themselves; and that its duration in each case is proportioned to the guilt of the individual. This doctrine of the final restoration of all to the enjoyment of happiness, was the well-known Origenistic theory of the *apocatastasis*, to which so many of the early writers refer. It was rejected, however, by the common judgment of antiquity, and was formally condemned by the second council of Constantinople—a condemnation founded on the literal sense of many passages of the Scripture (see Matt. xviii. 8; xxv. 41 and 46; Mark ix. 43; Luke iii. 7; 2 Thess. i. 9; Apoc. xx. 10, &c.); and in the controversies between the Eastern and Western churches, on the subject of the punishments of hell, the belief of their eternity, in the most strict sense of the word, was always recognized as a common doctrine of both. In the New Testament, the name *Gehenna* is frequently used to designate the place of punishment of the damned (see Matt. v. 22, 29, 30; x. 28; xviii. 9; xxii. 13; Mark ix. 43; Luke xii. 5; James iii. 6). The latter word, indeed, unlike the Hebrew *Sheol* and the Greek *Hades*, is never found in any other signification than that of the place of punishment of the sinner after death.

HELL GATE, or Hurl Gate, named by the Dutch settlers of New York *Helle Gat*, is a pass in the East River, between Great Barn Island, and Long Island, east of the

Digitized by Google

centre of New York Island, United States, formerly very dangerous to vessels from its pointed rocks and whirlpools. During 1869—1876, extensive submarine galleries and tunnels were excavated in the rock for the purpose of receiving a gigantic charge of dynamite (50,000 lbs.), which was fired by electricity on Sept. 24, 1876, and completely broke up the obstructing rocks.

HE'LLAS, the original home of the Hellenes, according to the received opinion, was first a town, and afterwards, under the name of Phthiotis, a well-known district of Thessaly. The ancients also sometimes applied this name to the whole of Thessaly. With the spread of the Hellenic people southwards, the term embraced a gradually increasing territory, until it came to denote the whole of Middle Greece or Greece Proper (modern *Livadia*). At a still later period, the Peloponnesus itself was included under the designation; and finally, H. came to be used in the broadest sense, as comprehending the whole of Greece, with its islands and colonies.—The HELLENES, or Greeks, as distinguished from the more ancient Pelasgians, received this name in the belief that they were descended from a certain Hellen. This mythical personage, a son of Deucalion and Pyrrha, or, according to others, of Zeus and Dorippe, and the father of Æolus, Dorus, and Xuthus, was said to have been king of Phthia, and to have ruled over all the country between the rivers Peneius and Asopus.

HE'LLEBORE, a name applied to two very different genera of plants. The genus to which it more properly belongs, and to which it has belonged, since very ancient times, *Helleborus*, is of the natural order *Ranunculaceæ*, and is characterised by a calyx of 5 persistent sepals, often resembling petals; a corolla of 8 or 10 very short, tubular, honey-secreting petals; numerous stamens and 3—10 pistils; a leathery capsule, and seeds arranged in two rows. The species are perennial herbaceous plants, mostly European, generally with a short root-stock; the stem mostly leafless, or nearly so, but sometimes very leafy; the leaves more or less evergreen, lobed, the flowers terminal. A familiar example of this genus is the BLACK H.—so called from the color of its roots—or CHRISTMAS ROSE (*H. Niger*), a favorite in our flower-gardens, because its large white flowers are produced in winter. The leaves are all radical; the stalks generally one-flowered; the flowers white or tinged with red. Black H. formerly enjoyed a higher reputation as a medicinal agent than it now possesses. Melampus is represented as employing it in the treatment of madness centuries before the Christian era. The root is the part used in medicine, and it is imported into this country from Hamburg, and sometimes from Marseille. It consists of two parts—the rhizome or root-stock, and the fibres arising from it. The former is nearly half an inch thick, several inches long, and knotty, with transverse ridges and slight longitudinal striæ; the latter are numerous, cylindrical, brown externally, and whitish internally. The taste is slight at first, then bitter and acrid. The chemical composition of the root is not very accurately known. It is not much employed at the present day, but it has been found of service (1) in mania, melancholia, and epilepsy; (2) as an emmenagogue; (3) in dropsy—its action as a drastic purgative, and its stimulating effect on the vessels of the liver, rendering it useful; (4) in chronic skin diseases; and (5) as an anthelmintic. Ten or fifteen grains of the powdered root act as a sharp purgative. The tincture, which is obtained by maceration in spirit, is usually given when its action as an emmenagogue is required. In an excessive dose, it acts as a narcotic acrid poison, and causes vomiting, purging, burning pain in the stomach and intestines, faintness, paralysis, and death.—STINKING H. (*H. fœtidus*) grows on hills and mountains in the south and west of Europe, in some of the chalk districts of England, and in several places in Scotland. It has a very disagreeable smell, and green flowers somewhat tinged with purple. The stem is many-flowered and leafy—GREEN H. (*H. viridis*), also found in the chalk districts of England, has a leafy stem, with a few large greenish-yellow flowers. The celebrated H. of the ancients was probably a species peculiar to Greece and the Levant, H. *orientalis* or H. *officinalis*; all the species, however, have similar medicinal qualities. From the abundance of the plant around the city of Anticyra, hypochondriacal persons were said to need a visit to Anticyra.—Closely allied to the genus *Helleborus* is *Eranthis*, in which the flowers are surrounded with an involucre, and have a deciduous calyx. A well-known species is the WINTER H., or WINTER ACONITE (*E. hyemalis*), of our gardens, whose yellow flowers, raised

Digitized by Google

only a few inches above the ground, deck the flower-border about the same time with snowdrops. It is a native of the midland parts of Europe, but naturalised in many parts of Britain. It loves shady places.

WHITE H. (*Veratrum album*) belongs to the natural order *Melanthaceæ*. The genus has polygamous flowers, with 6-leaved perianth, 6 stamens, 3 pistils cohering at the base, a 3-horned capsule separating into 3 many-seeded follicles, and compressed seeds winged at the apex. White H. has a leafy stem, sometimes 4 feet high, ovate-oblong leaves, a long terminal compound panicle, and yellowish-white flowers. It abounds in the mountains of the centre and south of Europe, but is not found in Britain. The root was once much used in medicine, but now rarely, although it seems to act powerfully in some diseases. It is a very acrid and active poison. Its powder is used to destroy lice, and by gardeners for killing caterpillers. A decoction and ointment of it are sometimes used in itch and ring-worm. Caution is necessary even in handling the powder of White H., and very unpleasant effects ensue from its getting into the eyes or nose.—AMERICAN H., or SWAMP H. (*V. viride*), known also as Indian Poke or Itch Weed, is frequent in damp grounds from Canada to Carolina. Its root has properties similar to those of white hellebore. These properties seem to depend chiefly on an alkaloid called *Veratria*.

HE'LLENIST (Gr. *Hellenistes*), the name given to those among the Jews, and afterwards in the Christian Church of Judea, who, either by birth or by residence, and by the adoption of the Greek language, manners, and usages, were regarded as Greeks, in opposition to the Hebrews properly so called, whether of Palestine or of the Dispersion. The name has sometimes been improperly restricted to persons of Greek parentage or descent; but like other Gentile names of the same form, it marks a class distinguished by the peculiar habits and language of Greece rather than by Greek descent. The Hellenists, in this sense, formed a distinct body, and stood in a relation of rivalry, if not of antagonism to the Hebrews (see Acts vi. 1, and ix. 29). There is also a clear distinction between Hellenes (Greeks —from Hellas, q. v.) and Hellenists. The latter might, it is true, be Hellenes by birth, but the prominent idea conveyed by the name was rather the adoption or affectation of Greek manners and language than Greek parentage or blood.

At the time of our Lord's crucifixion, the Jews of the Despersion were to be found in almost every part of the Roman empire; but it was among the Jews settled in Alexandria that the Hellenising tendency found its freest development; and it is to that city that we must refer the formation as well of that peculiar dialect of the Greek language which is known as the Hellenistic, as of that singularly acute and speculative philosophy which exercised so large an influence on those early Christian schools, of which Origen is the most famous exponent.

The really characteristic element of the Hellenistic Greek consists in its foreign, and especially its Hebrew and Aramiac words and idioms. Although it was in its origin a purely popular form of the language, yet its being employed in the Alexandrian or Septuagint version of the Old Testament, has given to it all the fixedness and definite character of a written language. The Hellenisms of the Septuagint differ in many respects from those of the New Testament, which again present some points of discrepancy with those of the Alexandrian Fathers; but there are certain leading characteristics common to them all, which constitute the distinctive forms of the dialect, and which may also be described as peculiarities of structure and forms of thought derived from those Hebrew or Aramaic idioms which were the native modes of speech of the Greek-speaking Hebrews.

The influence of the Hellenistic modes of thought on the philosophy of the Alexandrian schools will be traced under the head of the NEO-PLATONIC PHILOSOPHY.—See Frankel, "Monatschrift" (1855); also Winter, "Grammatik des N. Test. Sprachidioms (2d edition).

HE'LLESPONT. See DARDANELLES.

HELLEVOETSLUI'S, or Helvoetsluy's, a well-known fortified seaport of the Netherlands, in the province of South Holland, is situated on the Haring Vliet, an arm of the Maas, on the island of Voorne, 17 miles south-west of Rotterdam. It has an excellent harbor, as well as an arsenal, docks, and a naval school, and is one of the principal Dutch naval stations. By means of the New Canal of Voorden, leading from the Maas to H., and so out to sea, large vessels avoid the shallow bar at the

Digitized by Google

mouth of the Maas. H. is to Rotterdam and the mouth of the Maas what the Helder is to Amsterdam and the Zuider Zee. Here William III. embarked for England, November 11, 1688. Pop. (Dec. 31, 1874) 4162.

HELLI'N, a town of Spain, in the province of Albacete, and 40 miles south-south-east of the town of that name, is situated in a hilly district near the eastern bank of the Mundo, a tributary of the Segura. Its houses are for the most part neatly painted, and, unlike most Spanish towns, it has an air of comfort and cleanliness. In the vicinity are productive royal sulphur mines. Pop. 10,200.

HELM, in Nautical Affairs, denotes the entire steering apparatus of a ship. This apparatus consists of three distinct portions—the rudder, the tiller, and the wheel; although in boats and small vessels the wheel is ordinarily dispensed with. The rudder is the instrument acting directly upon the water, and its mode of action and form will be described under RUDDER (q. v.). The tiller is a lever, formed into a handle, by means of which the steersman can greatly multiply on the rudder (the position of which is almost identical with the fulcrum, the hinges) the power he exerts against the long end of the tiller. The wheel is an ordinary wheel and axle, moving the long end of the tiller from side to side by the agency of ropes, again multiplying the power, and being otherwise convenient as occupying a smaller space on the upper deck than the long tiller (in this case below) would have taken. The principles of Steering (q. v.) will be given under that head. To "put up the helm," is to let the ship go more fully from the wind; while to "put down the helm," is to exercise a contrary effect, and to bring up the ship's head to the wind.

HELMET, in Heraldry. From the early simple form known as the Norman, the helmet, at a later period, came to vary in shape according to the degree of the person who wore it, and helmets were set over coats of arms to bear the crest, and indicate by their form the rank of the bearer. The part of the helmet which opens to shew the face is called the *visor* or *beaver* (to allow of drinking). The following forms of helmet are in use in English heraldry: 1. The helmet assigned to the king and princes of the blood-royal, which is full-faced, composed of gold lined with crimson, and has the visor divided by six projecting bars. 2. The helmet of the nobility, of steel, with five bars of gold. When placed on the shield, it is exhibited in profile. 3. Knights and baronets have the full-faced steel helmet with the visor thrown back and without bars. 4. The helmet of esquires, always represented in profile, of steel with the visor closed. These distinctions are of comparatively recent date. A much greater variety of helmets is in use in continental heraldry. A helmet is never placed over the arms of any woman except the sovereign.

HELMET, a covering of metal or leather to protect the head in warfare. The earlier Greek and Roman helmets, as shewn by many extant sculptures, were surmounted by plumes, but unlike their modern successors, did not protect the face. During the middle ages, helmets were made of the finest steel, often inlaid with gold, and provided with bars and flaps, to cover the face in action, and to allow of being opened at other times. As the employment of firearms became more general, helmets naturally lost their utility, especially as regarded the face. Those still remaining are in military matters limited for the most part to heavy cavalry, afford no protection to the face, and must be considered as rather for ornament than use. Firemen wear a heavy head-piece of leather and brass, to protect them as far as possible from falling ruins at conflagrations. In India and other hot climates, helmets of white felt, with the additional screen of rolls of linen, are constantly worn by military men, to protect them from the rays of the sun.

HELMET-SHELL (*Cassis*), a genus of gasteropodous molluscs of the family *Buccinidæ*; the animal much resembling the common Whelk (q. v.), with which it also nearly agrees in habits; the shell swollen, rather thick and solid, with bold ridges, a short spire and a long aperture, the outer lip toothed, the canal recurved. The species, which are pretty numerous, are all natives of tropical seas. Most of them are beautiful; and they are used by engravers for making cameos, the differently colored layers producing exquisite effects when skilfully cut.

HELMHOLTZ, Hermann, one of the most distinguished scientific men of the present day, was born at Potsdam, in August 1821. He was at first a surgeon in the army, then assistant in the Berlin Anatomical Museum, and was a professor of

Digitized by Google

physiology, from 1849 at Königsberg, from 1855 at Bonn, and from 1858 at Heidelberg. In 1871, he became professor of physics in Berlin. H. is equally distinguished in physiology and in experimental and mathematical physics. His physiological works are principally connected with the eye and the nervous system. Thus, we have his exhaustive treatise on Physiological Optics, his Speculum for the examination of the Retina, his Discourse on Human Vision; and various papers on the means of measuring small periods of time, and their application to find the rate of propagation of nerve-disturbances. Of a semi-physical nature we have his Analysis of the Spectrum, his explanation of Vowel Sounds ("Klangfarbe der Vocalen;" see SOUND); and his papers on the Conservation of Energy with reference to Muscular Action. In physical science, he is known by his paper on Conservation of Energy ("Ueber d. Erhaltung d. Kraft," 1847, translated [badly] in Taylor's "Scientific Memoirs," New Series); a popular lecture on the same subject (1854); by two memoirs in Crell's "Journal," on Vortex-motion in Fluids, and on the Vibrations of Air in open pipes, &c. His "Populäre wissenschaftlichen Vorträge" appeared in 1865–76.

HELMINTHO'LOGY (Gr. *helmins*, a worm, and *logos*, a discourse) is a term formerly used to denote the science of the natural history of worms generally, but now restricted to the red-blooded worms, such as the medicinal leech and earth-worm.

HE'LMOND, a town in the Netherlands, province of North Brabant, lies 21 miles south-east from Boisc-le-Duc, on the Aa and South Willemsvaart. It has a good haven. The principal industries are the manufacture of cotton, woollen, and linen fabrics, cotton-printing, dyeing, calendering, beer-brewing, &c. The pop. is nearly 7000.

HELMONT, Jan Baptista Van, Lord of Merode, Royenborch, Oorschot, and Pellines, an eminent Belgian chemist, was born at Brussels in 1577, and died near Vilvorde in 1674. He went through the regular course of study at the university of Louvain, and on the completion of his education, he was offered and accepted the chair of surgery in that university, the duties of which he discharged for two years. The study of the works of Paracelsus seems to have turned his special attention to chemistry and natural philosophy, and in the pursuit of these sciences he spent several years in the different universities of Italy and France; after which he returned home, married Margaret van Ranst, a noble lady of Brabant, and settled down at his estate near Vilvorde, where he spent the remainder of his life in philosophic investigations of various kinds. It would be impossible, in the limits of this article, to sketch even an outline of his chemical discoveries. Writers of the history of chemistry regard him as the greatest chemist who preceded Lavoisier; and it is much to be regretted that his language is often so obscure, that it is not always easy to ascertain its meaning. He was the first to point out the imperative necessity for employing the balance in chemistry. He paid much attention to the study of the gases, and is supposed by some authorities to have been the first to apply the term *gases* to elastic aeriform fluids. Of these gases he distinguished several kinds. He was also the first to take the melting-point of ice and the boiling-point of water as standards for the measurement of temperature. By means of the balance he shewed, in many instances, the indestructibility of matter among chemical changes. For example, he demonstrated that a salt dissolved in water, or silver dissolved in aquafortis, could be recovered unchanged in quantity. It is in his works that the term *saturation* is first employed, to signify the combination of an acid with a base; and he was one of the earliest investigators of the chemistry of the fluids of the human body.

Along with other physiologists of his day, he speculated much on the seat of the soul, which he placed in the stomach. His reasons are chiefly these two: 1. It cannot exist in the brain, because that organ contains (according to H.) no blood; 2. It does exist in the stomach, because when we hear bad news, we lose our appetite. Those who wish to know the full value of his contributions to the knowledge of chemistry, may consult the Histories of Chemistry written by Kopp and Höfer.

The most important of his works is his "Ortus Medicinæ, id est Initia Physicæ Inaudita, progressus Medicinæ novus in morborum ultionem ad vitam longam," which was published by his son four years after his death, passed through a very

Digitized by Google

large number of editions, and was translated into Dutch, French, German, and English. A very curious volume, containing translations of some of his works, was also published by W. Charlton, in 1650, under the title of "The Ternary of Paradoxes; the Magnetic Cure of Wounds; the Nativity of Tartar in Wine; and the Image of God in Man."

HE'LMSTEDT, a town in the north of Germany, in the duchy of Brunswick, 22 miles east-south-east of the city of that name, was formerly famous for its university, founded here by Julius Duke of Brunswick in 1575, and suppressed by Jerome Bonaparte in 1809. The university buildings now serve as court-houses. Manufactures of flannel, soap, hats, and grain-spirits are carried on. Here the first Saxons were baptized by St Ludgarus. Pop. (1875) 7783. H. was formerly a member of the Hanseatic League.

HELMU'ND, a river of Afghanistan, rises 35 miles to the west of Cabul, at an elevation of 11,500 feet. After a south-westerly course of about 650 miles, it loses itself in the salt lake of Seistan or Hamoon by several mouths, about 31° 30′ n., and long. 62° e. The immediate banks, generally bordered by deserts on either side, abound almost everywhere with traces of former cultivation and wealth. Like tropical rivers in general, the H. varies largely in volume according to the season, being, in many places, thrice as deep and broad in the rainy season as it is at other times.

HELOISE. See ABELARD.

HE'LOTS. The population of ancient Sparta was divided into four classes, the lowest of which was formed of serfs or slaves, called Helots (probably meaning *captives*, from Gr. *helein*, to capture). These Helots are generally supposed to have formed the original population of the country, and to have been reduced to bondage by their Dorian conquerors, the numbers, however, being swelled from time to time by the conquest of enemies. They belonged to the state, which had the power to set them at liberty; but they toiled for individual proprietors, and were *bound to the soil*, i.e., they could not be sold away from the place of their labor. They were the tillers of the land (for which they paid a rent to their masters), they served at the public meals, and were occupied on the public works. In war, they served as light troops, each freeborn Spartan who bore heavy armor being accompanied to battle by a number of them, sometimes as many as seven. On rare occasions they were used as heavy armed soldiers. It is a matter of doubt whether after emancipation they could ever enjoy all the privileges of Spartan citizens. They were treated with much severity by their masters, and were subjected to degradation and indignities. They were whipped every year, to keep them in mind of their servile state; they were obliged to wear a distinctive dress (clothes of sheepskin, and a cap of dog's skin), and to intoxicate themselves, as a warning to the Spartan youth; and when multiplied to an alarming extent, they were often massacred with the most barbarous cruelty. On one occasion, 2000 of them, who had behaved bravely in war, were encouraged to come forward for emancipation, and were then most treacherously put to death. The Spartans organised as often as necessity required, *secret service companies* (Gr. *crypteia*) of young men, who went abroad over the country armed with daggers, and both night and day assassinated the unfortunate Helots, selecting as their special victims the strongest and most vigorous of the oppressed race.

HELPS, Sir Arthur, K.C.B., an English essayist and historian, was born about 1817; and was entered at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he took the degree of B.A. in 1835. On leaving the university he obtained a post in the civil service, and on his resignation, he retired to Bishop's Waltham, in Hampshire, where, in the possession of ample means, he enjoyed lettered ease. His first work of consequence, entitled "Essays Written in the Intervals of Business," appeared in 1841. It was followed by two dramas, "Catherine Douglas," and "King Henry the Second" (published in 1843), by an essay on the "Claims of Labor" (1844), and by "Friends in Council" (1847—1849). This last work has been, and still is, much admired by the selecter class of readers, and has gone through many editions. His "Conquerors of the New World and their Bondsmen" appeared in 1848, and "Companions of my Solitude" in 1851. Among his subsequent works are—"Oulita," a play; "The Spanish Conquest in America" (1855—1857); "Friends in Council," 2d series (1859); "Essay on Organisation;" "Life of Pizzaro" (1869); "Casimir Ma-

Digitized by Google

remus" and "Brevia" (1870); "Life of Hernando Cortes;" "Thoughts upon Government" (1871); "Life and Labors of Thomas Brassey" (1872); and "Social Pressure" (1874). He was clerk to the Privy Council, and became a K.C.B. in 1872. He died in 1875.

H. is the most delightful essayist since Lamb and Hunt. He everywhere exhibits acuteness, humor, a satire which gives no pain, and a quiet depth of moral feeling manifesting itself mainly in an earnest recognition of man's social responsibilities; while his style, in qualities of purity and clearness, can hardly be matched amongst his contemporaries.

HE'LSINGFORS, a fortified seaport of Russia, capital of the government of Finland, and after Cronstadt, the most important naval station on the Baltic, is beautifully situated on a peninsula, surrounded by islands and rocky cliffs, in the Gulf of Finland, 191 miles west from St Petersburg by sea. A series of formidable batteries, called the fortifications of Sveaborg, and consisting of seven strongly fortified islands and numerous islets, protect the entrance to the harbor, and are of such strength, and so well appointed, as to warrant the application to them of the name of the Northern Gibraltar. The whole front presented by the successive works is about a mile in length, and, besides the casements for small-arms, the united fortresses mount about 1000 guns, and are garrisoned by 12,000 men. The harbor itself is further defended by two forts. H. is the largest and handsomest town of Finland; the broad streets, consisting of houses painted externally yellow and green, intersect at right angles, and there are several fine public squares. Of the public buildings, the most striking are the residence of the governor, the senate-house, and the university buildings. The university, removed hither from Abo in 1829, where it had been founded in 1640, comprises four faculties, has 40 professors, and generally about 700 students. In connection with it are a library of 150,000 volumes, a hospital, a botanic garden, and a valuable observatory. Since 1840, H. has been a favorite bathing-place, and attracts many visitors during summer from St Petersburg. The town carries on a considerable trade in Baltic produce; it exports chiefly corn, fish, deals, and iron; and manufactures sailcloth and linen. Pop. (1870) 32,118, including the garrison.

H. was founded by Gustavus I. of Sweden in the 16th c., but the site of the town was removed nearer the shore in 1639. In 1819, it became the capital of Finland. During the late Russian war, Sveaborg was bombarded for two days and nights (9th and 10th August 1855) by a section of the allied fleet, without any material impression being made upon the forts.

HE'LSINGBORG, an ancient fortified seaport town of South Sweden, 33 miles north-north-west of the town Malmö, on the Sound opposite Elsinore. Steamers leave H. almost daily for Copenhagen, Malmö, Elsinore, and other places. There is a good harbor. Earthenware and iron goods are manufactured. Pop. about 6600.

HELST, Bartholomew van der, a Dutch painter, was born at Haarlem in 1613, and died at Amsterdam in 1670. He attained great celebrity as a portrait-painter. One of his works (in the Chamber of Justice at Amsterdam), representing thirty full-length figures of a train-band with the Spanish ambassador in the midst, was pronounced by Sir Joshua Reynolds to be "the first picture of portraits in the world." His "Militia Dinner" is also a splendid piece of art.

HE'LSTONE, an old market-town and municipal and parliamentary borough in the county of Cornwall, England, is pleasantly situated on an elevation at the head of a pretty valley opening to the sea, about 10 miles west-south-west of Falmouth. It was made a borough by King John in 1201, and from the reign of Edward I. to the passing of the Reform Act, it sent two members to parliament; since that, one only. May-games, or *Floralia*, once common throughout England, are still kept up here. Pop. (1871), 8760.

HELVE'LLA, a genus of fungi, of the order *Ascomycetes* (see FUNGI), closely allied to morels, but differing from them in having the *pileus* turned downwards, lobed and folded, and the surface of the *hymenium* even. Some of the Helvellæ are edible, and much used in Germany.

HELVE'LLYN, one of the highest mountains of England, in the lake district,

Digitized by Google

Cumberland, between Keswick and Ambleside. It is 3055 feet high, is easy of ascent, and commands magnificent views of the surrounding country.

HELVE'TIC CONFESSIONS. See CREEDS AND CONFESSIONS.

HELVE'TII, a Celtic people inhabiting, according to Cæsar, the region between the mountains of Jura on the west, the Rhone on the south, and the Rhine on the east and north, the region corresponding pretty closely with modern Switzerland. They had 12 towns and 400 villages. The great and fatal event in their history is their attempted irruption into and conquest of Southern Gaul, in which they were repulsed by Cæsar with frightful slaughter. The story of this expedition is circumstantially narrated by the Roman commander. They collected three months' provisions, burned their twelve cities, 400 villages, and all isolated dwellings, and made a general rendezvous by Lake Leman in the spring of 58 B. C. Cæsar hastened to Geneva, destroyed the bridge, raised two legions in Cisalpine Gaul, and when the Helvetians sent delegates to demand a passage, delayed them until he had built a wall along the Rhone, 16 feet high and about 19 Roman miles in length, flanked with redoubts. Having vainly attempted to pass this barrier, the H. took another route, but were followed and defeated with a terrible slaughter at Bibracte (modern Autun, in Burgundy), and the remnant obliged to return to their own country, where they became subject to the Romans. Of 368,000 who left their homes, including 92,000 fighting-men, only 110,000 returned. In the commotions which followed the death of Nero, the Helvetians met with another terrible catastrophe. Remaining faithful to Galba, they were fallen upon by Cacina, a general of Vitellius, who gave them to the rapacity of his legions. They were massacred by thousands, multitudes were sold to slavery, and their towns pillaged and burned, their capital destroyed, and their governor executed. From this time they scarcely appear as a distinct people.

HELVE'TIUS, Claude-Adrien, sprung from a family of Swiss origin, as the name Helvetius implies, was born at Paris in 1715, and received a careful education. Intended for a financial career, he was sent, after the conclusion of his studies, to his uncle, D'Armancourt, *Directeur des Fermes*, at Caen, to obtain a practical knowledge of the subject, and at the age of twenty-three was appointed to the lucrative office of *Fermier-Général;* but the oppressive nature of the duties which it involved was not at all to the liking of H., who was of a very humane and easy disposition, and he quickly resigned it for the situation of chamberlain to the queen's household. He now led, like every other courtier of his time, a life of mere gallantry, which looks odious enough at this distance of time; but happily he soon grew tired of it, and after marrying in 1751 the beautiful and accomplished daughter of Comte de Ligneville, he withdrew to a small estate at Voré, where he spent the most of his life in the education of his family, the improvement of his peasantry, and literary labors. In 1758 appeared his celebrated work, "De l'Esprit," in which he endeavors to prove feeling (*sensibilité*) to be the source of all intellectual activity, and that the grand lever of all human conduct is self-satisfaction. But he admits, at the same time, that self-satisfaction assumed different forms; e. g., the self-satisfaction of a good man consists in the subordination of private to more general interests—first, to the circle among which he lives; then to the community; and finally to the world at large. The philosophy of the book is, of course, materialistic. It was denounced by the doctors of the Sorbonne, and condemned by the parliament of Paris to be publicly burned. H. was much disgusted, and in 1764 left France to visit England and Germany, where Frederick II. received him with distinction. He died at Paris, 26th December 1771, leaving behind him a work, "De l'Homme, de ses Facultés, et de son Education," which was published by Prince Galyzin (2 vols. London, 1772). Among the editions of his collected works, two deserve special notice, both published at Paris in 1795, the one in five and the other in thirteen volumes. His wife, who survived him many years, resided at Auteuil, near Paris, where she was visited by the most distinguished personages, and is often mentioned in the memoirs of that brilliant period.

HEMANS, Felicia Dorothea, an English poetess, was born at Liverpool, 25th September 1794. At an early age she manifested a taste for poetry, in which she was encouraged by her mother. Her first volume was published in 1808, when she was only 14 years of age, and contained a few pieces written about four years earlier;

Digitized by Google

her second, entitled "The Domestic Affections," appeared in 1812. In the same year she married Captain Hemans of the 4th Regiment, whose health had suffered in the retreat on Corunna, and afterwards in the Walcheren expedition, and who found it necessary a few years after to remove to Italy. After that period they never met. Although five sons were born of this marriage, it was not understood to have been happy. Mrs H. spent the rest of her life in North Wales, Lancashire, and latterly at Dublin, where she died, 26th April 1835. Her principal works are —"The Vespers of Palermo," a tragedy (1823); "The Siege of Valencia, the Last Constantine, and other Poems" (1823); "The Forest Sanctuary" (1827); "The Songs of the Affections" (1830); and "Hymns for Childhood, National Lyrics and Songs for Music," and "Scenes and Hymns of Life." A volume of "Poetical Remains" was published after her death, and subsequently a complete edition of her works, with a memoir by her sister, was issued by Messrs Blackwood.

Mrs H., without great daring or force, is sweet, natural, and pleasing. But she was too fluent, and wrote much and hastily; her lyrics are her best productions; her more ambitious poems, especially her tragedies, being, in fact, quite insipid. Still, she was a woman of true genius, and one or two of her little pieces, "The Graves of a Household," "The Treasures of the Deep," "The Homes of England," and some others, are perfect in pathos and sentiment, and will live as long as the English language.

HEMEROCA'LLIS. See DAY-LILY.

HEMICRA'NIA (Gr. *hemi*, one-half, and *kranion*, the skull; Fr. *migraine*; Eng. *megrims*), a variety of Headache (q. v.), distinguished by its affecting only one side at a time, and also frequently by its intermittent character; whence it has been termed, not very accurately, Brow-ague.

HEMIDE'SMUS, a genus of plants of the natural order *Asclepiadaceæ*. The root of *H. Indicus* is used in medicine, chiefly in India, and is known as Indian sarsaparilla. It is in some cases a good substitute for sarsaparilla, and appears to derive its properties from a crystallisable and volatile principle called *Hemidesmin* or *Hemidesmic* Acid. The plant is a climbing shrub, with leathery leaves and axillary umbels of flowers. It is common in almost all parts of India.

HEMIO'PIA (Gr. *hemi*, one-half, and *ops*, the eye), vision limited to one-half of an object—a peculiar and rare form of disease, very imperfectly understood.

HEMIPLE'GIA (Gr. *hemi*, one-half, and *plēssō*, I strike), Paralysis (q. v.) limited to one side of the face and body, and usually depending upon disease of the brain. Opposed in signification to Paraplegia (q. v.).

HE'MIPODE (*Hemipodius*), a genus of gallinaceous birds, nearly allied to quails, but distinguished by a more slender beak, and by the want of a hind-toe. They are the smallest of gallinaceous birds, and inhabit cultivated grounds and sterile sandy plains in warm countries. One species, the ANDALUSIAN H. (*H. tachydromus*), is found in Spain, Italy, Sicily, Africa, and Australia. Its whole length is about six inches.

HEMI'PTERA (Gr. half-winged), an order of insects, with four wings, a mouth formed for sucking, undergoing imperfect metamorphoses, and having the first pair of wings either of a firm membranous substance without scales, or leathery at their base, and membranous at their tips. Those with the first pair of wings of the former character are the order *Homoptera* (q. v.) of many entomologists; the latter are the *Hemiptera* proper, the section or sub-order *Heteroptera* of Cuvier and others. The wings of the H. proper in general partly overlap each other, and are horizontal or slightly inclined when at rest. Some kinds are wingless, which, however, otherwise exhibit the characters of this order. Some of the H. feed on vegetable, and some on animal juices. The principal changes which they undergo in their metamorphoses are increase of size and development of wings. They are active in all stages. Some of them are aquatic. They are most abundant in tropical countries, and some of the tropical kinds are very splendid. Examples of this order are bugs, water-bugs, boat-flies, and water scorpions.

HE'MISPHERE, the half of a sphere, when it is bisected by a plane passing through its centre.

Digitized by Google

HE'MLOCK (*Conium*), a genus of plants of the natural order *Umbelliferæ*, having compound umbels of small white flowers, small general and partial involucres, the limb of the calyx merely rudimentary, and a compressed ovate fruit with five prominent wavy ridges and no *vittæ*. The best known and only important species is the COMMON H. (*C. maculatum*), which grows by waysides, on heaps of rubbish, and in other similar situations in Britain and on the continent of Europe, in some parts of Asia, and now also as a naturalised plant in North America and in Chili. It has a root somewhat resembling a small parsnip; a round, branched, hollow, bright-green stem, 2—7 feet high, generally spotted with dark purple; the leaves large, tripinnate, of a dark shining green color; the leaflets lanceolate, pinnatifid. All parts of the plant are perfectly destitute of hairs, and it is the only British species of the order *Umbelliferæ* which has the stem smooth and spotted with purple. Both the general and partial umbels have many rays. The general involucres consist of several small leaflets; the partial involucres of three small leaflets, all on one side. The whole plant has a nauseous smell, particularly if rubbed or bruised. The leaves are the only part of the plant employed in medicine. They should be gathered just before the time or at the commencement of flowering, and after the removal of the larger stalks they should be quickly dried by a heat not exceeding 120°. They should then be preserved in perfectly closed tin canisters. As, however, the dried leaves sometimes yield no *conia*, *conylia*, or *conine* (a volatile alkaloid, which is the active principle in the plant), the fresh leaves are much more certain in their action.

The most important ingredient in H. is the *conia*, which is more abundant in the fruit (seeds) than in the leaves. From 40 lbs. of the ripe but green seeds, Dr Christison obtained two ounces and a half of hydrated conia. As it is volatile, it is obtained by distilling the seeds with water which contains a little potash in solution; conia, then, passes over with the water in the form of a yellowish oil, and when purified by a redistillation, it is obtained as a colorless, transparent, oily liquid, having a specific gravity of 0·8, a penetrating, hemlock-like odor, communicating a burning sensation when applied to the tongue, and acting as a very energetic poison. It exhibits a powerful alkaline reaction, and precipitates many metallic oxides from their salts. Strong sulphuric acid causes its compounds to assume first a purple-red and then an olive-green color; while nitric acid gives a blood-red color, fading into an orange. Its composition is represented by the formula $C_{16}H_{15}N$. Wertheim has recently discovered a second alkaloid in H., which contains the elements of two equivalents more of water than conia. This substance, whose formula is $C_{16}H_{17}NO_2$, he names *conidrin*. It may be sublimed in beautiful colorless needles, and is much less poisonous than conia.

Conia has been introduced into the *Pharmacopœia Norvegica*, under the name of *Conínum*, the dose being from the one-fortieth to the one-sixtieth part of a grain. The following illustrations will give an idea of its activity as a poison: One drop placed in the eye of a rabbit killed in it nine minutes; three drops employed in the same way killed a strong cat in a minute and a half; while five drops poured into the throat of a small dog began to act in thirty seconds, and in as many more, motion and respiration had ceased. It seems to exhaust the energy of the spinal cord, and thus to cause muscular paralysis.

The uses of H. in medicine may be arranged under two distinct heads: 1. Those which depend upon its resolvent and alterative powers; and, 2. Those which have reference to its influence over the nervous system. 1. It has been found useful in mammary tumors and profuse secretion of milk, in bronchocele, in enlargements of the liver, spleen, and pancreas, in scrofulous affections, &c., and at one time had a high reputation in cases of cancer. 2. It is useful as an antispasmodic and anodyne in hooping-cough, spasmodic cough generally, asthma, neuralgia, &c.

In large or poisonous doses it sometimes gives rise to coma (such as opium does) and sometimes to convulsions or violent delirium. Kercher relates the following singular instance of delirium from its use: Two priests ate hemlock-root by mistake; they became raving mad, and fancying that they were geese, plunged into the water. For three years they were afflicted with partial palsy and violent pain.

It may be administered internally in the form of powder (of the leaves), tincture or extract, while externally it may be applied as a soothing application to ulce

Digitized by Google

painful piles, &c., in the form of ointment or poultice. The conia being volatile, often escapes from the powdered leaves and from the extract, and of the three preparations named, the tincture is the best. The *succus conii*, or *Preserved Juice of Hemlock*, prepared by Bentley and other pharmaceutical chemists, is more certain in its action than any of the pharmacopœial preparations.

In cases of poisoning by H., the evacuation of the stomach is the first thing to be attended to. Among the ancient Greeks, poisoning by H. was a common mode of death for condemned criminals, and thus it was that Socrates died; but whether it was the juice of the Common H, or the Water H., that was used, is unknown.—WATER H. or COWBANE (*Cicuta virosa*), is also an umbelliferous plant, of a genus having much vaulted umbels, a 5-toothed calyx, and almost globose fruit, each carpel with five broad flattened ribs and evident single *vittæ*. Water H. grows in ditches, the margins of ponds, and wet grounds in Europe and the north of Asia. It is more common in Scotland than in England. It has a large fleshy white root, covered externally with fibres; an erect, much branched stem, 2—5 feet high; tripinnate leaves, with linear-lanceolate regularly and sharply serrated leaflets, no general involucre or only a single small leaflet, partial involucres of many short narrow leaflets, and white flowers. It is a virulent narcotic acrid poison. Serious accidents have occurred from eating the root. Another species, *C. maculata*, is common in North America, growing in marshy places. It has a spotted stem, like that of the true H., the name of which it very generally receives in North America. The leaves are tri-ternate, the leaflets ternate. It is a very poisonous plant, and is the cause of many deaths.—*Cicuta*, in Latin, seems to have been the name of the same plant called *Conium* by the Greeks, but it is not known whether this or the previous plant was so denominated.

HEMLOCK SPRUCE. See FIR.

HEMP (*Can'nabis*), a genus of plants of the natural order *Cannabinaceæ* (q. v.), having the male and female flowers on different plants; the male flowers with 5-partite calyx and 5 stamens; the female flowers with a spathe-like calyx of one leaf, rolled around the ovary and partially split along one side, and two threadlike stigmas. There is only one known species (*C. sativa*), varying considerably, however, from soil, climate, and cultivation. It is an annual plant, a native of the warmer parts of Asia, but has been cultivated in Europe from the earliest historic times, and is now naturalised in many parts of Europe and America. Like flax, it wonderfully adapts itself to diversities of climate, and is cultivated equally under the burning sun of the tropics, and in the northern parts of Russia. It is, however, readily injured by frost, particularly when young; and in many countries where it is cultivated, it succeeds only because their summer is sufficient for its whole life. H. varies very much in height, according to the soil and climate, being sometimes only three or four feet, and sometimes fifteen or twenty feet, or even more. Notwithstanding the nettle-like coarseness of its leaves, it is an elegant plant, and is sometimes sown on this account in shrubberies and large flower-borders. The stem is erect, more or less branched; the leaves are 5—9-fingered. The flowers are yellowish green, small, and numerous; the male flowers in axillary racemes on the upper parts of the plant; the female flowers in short axillary, and rather crowded spikes. The female plants are higher and stronger than the male, for which reason the female plants are popularly known in Germany as *Mastelhopfen*, and the male as *Femelhopfen*, the names being derived from the Latin *mas* and *femella*, and perpetuating an error which probably is as old as the time of the Romans. The stem of H. is hollow or only filled with a soft pith. This pith is surrounded by a tender, brittle substance, consisting chiefly of cellular tissue, with some woody fibre, which is called the *reed*, *boon*, or *shove* of hemp. Over this is the thin bark, composed chiefly of fibres extending in a parallel direction along the stalk, with an outer membrane or cuticle.

H. is cultivated for its fibre in almost all countries of Europe, and in many other temperate parts of the world; most extensively in Poland, and in the centre and south of European Russia, which are the chief hemp-exporting countries. French H. is much esteemed in the market, as is also that of England and Ireland, of which, however, the quantity is comparatively inconsiderable. *Bolognese H.* and *Rhenish H.* are varieties remarkable for their height; and a fibre of very fine quality, eight or nine feet long, is known in commerce by the name of *Italian Garden Hemp*. In

Digitized by Google

Britain, the cultivation of H. is almost confined to Lincolnshire, Holderness, and a few other districts of England, of which the moist alluvial soil is particularly suited to it. In cultivating H., it is very necessary to have the soil rich, and to sow the seed at such a season, that the plants shall grow rapidly at first, as they thus form long fibres. A crop of short scrubby H. is almost worthless. The finer kinds of H. are used for making cloth; the coarser, for sail-cloth and ropes. H. sown thin produces a coarser fibre than H. sown thick. Something also depends on the time of pulling, for the crop is pulled by the hand. When a rather fine fibre is wanted, and the seed is not regarded, the whole crop is pulled at once, soon after flowering; otherwise, it is usual to pull the male plants as soon as they have shed their pollen, and to leave the female plants to ripen their seed, in which case the fibre of the female plants is much coarser. The treatment of H., by *retting*, &c., is similar to that of Flax (q. v.). The fibre of H. is generally used for coarser purposes than that of flax, particularly for sailcloth, pack-sheets, ropes, and the caulking of ships.

The seed of H. is produced in great abundance. It is commonly sold as food for cage-birds; and birds are so fond of it, that not only the ripening fields, but the newly sown fields, must be carefully guarded against their depredations. A fixed oil, *oil of hempseed*, is obtained from it by expression, which is at first greenish yellow and afterwards yellow, and has an acrid odor, but a mild taste. This oil is used in Russia for burning in lamps, although the wick is apt to get clogged; also for making paints, varnish, and a kind of soft soap.

H. is cultivated in warm countries, not so much for its fibre as for a resinous secretion, which has narcotic or intoxicating qualities. See Hashish.

H. is also used as a therapeutic agent under the name of Indian H., or Bhang. In this country, it is administered in the form of resinous extract or of tincture; and it is usually prescribed (like opium) for its hypnotic, anodyne, and antispasmodic properties. Although less certain in its action than opium, it possesses these advantages over that drug—that it does not constipate the bowels, create nausea, or check the secretions, and that it is less likely to occasion headache.

The name Hemp (Ger. *Hanf*) is probably derived, along with the Greek and Latin *Cannabis*, from an oriental name, of which one form is the Arabic *Kinnub*. The name H. is often extended with some distinctive prefix to many of the fibres used for ropes and coarse fabrics, a practice which produces not a little confusion. Thus the fibre of *Apocynum cannabinum* (see Apocynaceæ) is Canadian H. as well as the plant itself; Bowstring H. (q. v.) is the fibre of the species of *Sanseviera;* Sunn (q. v.) is often called Sunn H.; it is also known as Bengal H., Bombay H., Madras H. and Brown H.; Jubbulpore H. is the produce of another species of *Crotalaria* (q. v.); the fibre of *Hibiscus cannabinus* (see Hibiscus) is called Brown H. and Deckanee H. at Bombay; Manilla H. or Abaca (q. v.) is the fibre of a *Musa*.

HEMS, Homs, or Hums (Lat. *Emesa*), a city of Syria, is situated about a mile east of the right bank of the Orontes, in lat. about 34° 44′ n., long. 36° 48′ e. It is 65 miles north-east of Baalbek and 110 miles west-north-west of Tadmor (Palmyra). It is clean, compactly built, and surrounded by old walls; and although there are now no ancient buildings remaining, the antiquity of the city is attested by numerous fragments of columns, by several Greek inscriptions, and the foundations of ancient baths with specimens of mosaic pavement. In ancient times, it was chiefly celebrated for its splendid temple of the Sun, one of the priests of which, Elagabalus or Heliogabalus, was raised to the imperial throne of Rome. Under the walls of H., Zenobia was defeated by the Emperor Aurelian in 272 A.D. In 636, the city was taken by the Saracens, when its old Semitic name H. was revived; and in 1099 the Crusaders rode through its opened gates. Since then, H. has experienced many vicissitudes of fortune, all of which, however, it has survived, and is now the seat of a flourishing trade, and of several manufactures. Pop. between 20,000 and 30,000.

HEMP PALM (*Chamærops excelsa;* see Chamærops), a palm of China and Japan, the fibre of the leaves of which is much employed in these countries for making cordage. Hats are also made of its leaves, and even cloaks and other garments for wet weather.

HEMSTERHUIS, Tiberius, a celebrated Dutch philologist, was born at Groningen, 9th January 1685. He became professor of Greek and of history at Leyden in

Digitized by Google

1740, where he died 7th April 1766. One of the Greatest Greek scholars of his time, H. may be said to have created a new school of Greek philology, to which belong his distinguished pupils Ruhnken and Valkenaer. His editions of the "Onomasticon" of Pollux (1706), of the "Select Dialogues" of Lucian (1708 and 1732), and of the "Plutus" of Aristophanes (1744, by Schäfer 1811), are his principal literary works. A beautiful picture of his life is given in Ruhnken's "Elogium Hemsterhusii" (Leyd. 1768 and 1789), republished in Lindemann's "Vitæ duumvirorum T Hemsterhusii et D. Ruhnkenii" (Leip. 1822). From H.'s MSS., "Anecdota Hemsterhusiana" (1825) have been edited by Geel, and "Orations et Epistolæ" (1839) by Friedemann.

HE'NBANE (*Hyoscy'amus*), a genus of plants of the natural order *Solanaceæ*, having a five-toothed calyx, an irregular funnel-shaped corolla, and a capsule opening by a lid, and enclosed in the hardened calyx. The species are mostly annual and biennial herbaceous plants, and natives of the countries near the Mediterranean Sea. The only species found in Britain is the COMMON H. (*H. niger*), which is not uncommon in waste places, and in the neighborhood of towns and villages, particularly in calcareous soils, and on the sandy shores of Scotland. It is an annual or biennial plant, somewhat bushy, about two feet high; with large sinuated or sharply-lobed leaves without leaf-stalks, and large dingy-yellow flowers, with brownish-red or purple veins. The whole plant is covered with unctuous hairs, and has a nauseous smell, which gives warning of its strong narcotic poisonous quality. Cases of poisoning by H. are, however, not rare; but are more frequently owing to the proceedings of quacks, than to any mistake of the plant for an esculent.

The seeds contain in largest quantity the peculiar alkaloid on which the properties of the plant chiefly depend, *Hyoscyamia* or *Hyoscyamine*, which crystallises in stellated acicular crystals of a silky lustre. The symptoms of poisoning by H. are similar to those produced by other narcotic poisons, and the proper treatment is the same as in cases of poisoning by opium. In medicine, H. is employed both externally and internally. The leaves are the part commonly used: they are gathered and quickly dried when the plant is in full flower. Fomentations of H. are applied to painful glandular swellings, parts affected with neuralgia, &c., and are often found to afford relief. An extract of H. is sometimes employed instead of belladonna to dilate the pupil of the eye. Tincture and extract of H. are often administered in cases of annoying cough, spasmodic asthma, and other diseases requiring sedatives and antispasmodics. H. is also employed to calm mental irritation, and to induce sleep. For many cases, it has one great advantage over laudanum, in not producing constipation. The smoke from the burning seeds of H. is sometimes introduced into a carious tooth, to relieve toothache.

The other species of H. possess similar properties. The dried stalks of *H. albus* are used by smoking in Greece to allay toothache.

HENGST AND HORSA. See ANGLO-SAXONS.

HENGSTENBERG, Ernst Wilhelm, a celebrated modern German theologian, was born 20th October 1802, at Fröndenberg, in Westphalia, where his father was clergyman. Prepared by his father for the university, he devoted himself at Bonn chiefly to oriental and philosophical studies, whilst at the same time he took an enthusiastic part in the *Burschenschaften*. Though sympathising thus in his early years with liberal and rationalistic movements in Germany, soon after going to Basel, in 1823, he came under the influence of the missionary institution there, and, before he had begun the professional study of theology, was drawn into the theological tendency which he afterwards represented. Going to Berlin, in 1824, as theological *Privat-docent*, he put himself at the head of a rising orthodox party, and, with most conscientious devotedness, made the scientific defence of their principles the aim of his labors in the university, and through the press. Though known as a theological author only by two little treatises—"Ueber d. Verhältniss d. innern Wortes zum äussern (1825), and "Ueber Mysticismus, Pietismus und Separatismus" (1826)—he was made, in 1826 extraordinary, in 1828 ordinary professor; and in 1829, doctor of theology. Through the press, his influence was exerted chiefly as editor of the "Evangelische Kirchenzeitung," which was begun in 1827, and still combats rationalism even in its mildest forms, seeking to restore the orthodoxy and church-discipline of the 16th and 17th centuries. With the same view

Digitized by Google

were written all his principal works; his "Christologie d. A. T." (3 Bde. 1829—1835; 2te Aufl. 1854—1857); "Beiträge zur Einleitung ins A. T." (3 Bde. 1831—1839); "Commentar über d. Psalmen" (4 Bde. 1842—1845; 2te Aufl. 1850); "Die Geschichte Bileams u. Seiner Weissagung" (1842); "Das Hohelied Salomonis ausgelegt" (1853);" and others are devoted to the defence of the old interpretation and criticism of the Scriptures against the results of modern biblical science in Germany. H.'s influence in ecclesiastical matters also, which was very great during the reign of the late king of Prussia, was employed in the carrying out of the high Lutheran dogmas of the church, of church-offices, and of the sacraments, by persecution of sectaries, by opposition to the union of Lutherans and Reformed, and by attempts to depose from their chairs Gesenius, Wegscheider, De Wette, and other rationalistic teachers in the universities. His latest works were "Evangelium des heil. Johannes"(1869); "Geschichte des Reiches Gottes unter dem Alten Bunde;" "Das Buch Hiob erläutert" (1870). A number of his works have been translated. H. died May 28, 1869.

HE'NLEY-ON-THAMES, a town of Oxfordshire, England, on the left bank of the Thames, 35 miles west from London. The Thames is here crossed by a handsome bridge. H. is on a branch of the Great Western Railway. There are several charities, and a reading-room and valuable library, open to all ratepayers, bequeathed by Dean Aldrich of Henley, who died in 1757. Malting is a principal branch of industry; there are also breweries; and there is a considerable trade in corn, flour, and timber. Pop. (1871) 4523.

HE'NNA, or Hinna, a name originally Arabic, and sometimes found with the Arabic article incorporated in the form *Alhenna* or *Alkanna*, belongs equally to *Lawsonia inermis* and *L. spinosa*, shrubs of the natural order *Lythraceæ*. They differ in little, but that the one is unarmed and the other thorny, the latter being also the larger plant. Many botanists unite them into one species, under the name *L. alba*. H. grows in moist situations throughout the north of Africa, Arabia, Persia, and the East Indies. It is cultivated in many places for the sake of its flowers, which are much prized for their fragrance, particularly by the Egyptian ladies; but still more for the sake of the leaves, which abound in coloring matter, and which, being dried, powdered, and made into a paste with hot water and catechu, are very generally employed by women throughout the east to stain the nails and tips of the fingers of an orange color; also by men to dye their beards, the orange color being converted into a deep black by indigo; and for dyeing of the manes and hoofs of horses, and to dye skins and leather reddish-yellow. Powdered H. leaves form a large article of export from Egypt to Persia, and to various parts of Turkey, from which they find their way to more northern countries, and even to Germany, to be employed in dyeing furs and some kinds of leather. The use of H. for staining the nails appears—from allusions in ancient poets, and from some of the Egyptian mummies—to have prevailed from very ancient times.

HE'NNEGAU. See HAINAUT, or Hainault.

HENRY I., King of England, the youngest son of William the Conqueror, was born in 1068. When his brother, William II., was found dead in the New Forest, where they had both been hunting, on August 2, 1100, with a broken arrow in his breast, Prince Henry at once seized the reins of government, which, according to the then but imperfectly understood law of primogeniture, should have passed into the hands of his elder brother, Robert, Duke of Normandy, who was at the time in Italy, on his way home from crusading in Palestine. H. was crowned at Westminster, the third day after his brother's violent death. Regarding it be instituted no inquiry, possibly because he was privy to it; and he successfully held the crown against his brother Robert, at first negotiating with him, and granting him a pension to resign his pretensions, but finally making war upon his badly-governed duchy. Robert was defeated in a bloody battle before the walls of Tenchebray, on September 28, 1106, taken prisoner, and shut up in Cardiff Castle during the remaining twenty-eight years of his life. The acquisition of Normandy, the ancient patrimony of his family, had been a point of ambition with H., as he despised England and the English; but he had some trouble in keeping it, as the French king, Louis VI., and the Counts of Anjou and Flanders, took part with William, Robert's youthful son, whose virtues and misfortunes secured him friends. H., however, brought

Digitized by Google

over to himself the Count of Anjou, by betrothing his only son to the count's daughter; he rendered neutral, by his eloquence and fair promises, Pope Calixtus II., whose intervention in the interests of justice had been besought; and he defeated the French king and his mailed knights in the almost bloodless battle of Brenneville, in 1119. Next year his successes in arms and intrigue were darkened for life by the death of his only son William, who was drowned at sea on his passage from Normandy to England, unregretted by the English, who knew of his hatred towards them, his arrogance, and his gross vices. H. himself died from a surfeit of lampreys, on 1st December 1135, as he was preparing to leave Normandy, to repress an incursion of the Welsh. He was very anxious that his daughter Matilda, who had married Geoffrey Plantagenet, the boy Count of Anjou, on the death of her first husband, Henry V., emperor of Germany, should succeed him on the throne, and had twice made the English nobles swear fealty to her; but on his death the crown was seized by Stephen of Blois, the son of Adela, the Conqueror's youngest daughter.

Henry I. was styled Beauclerc, or the Scholar, in honor of his learning, which, for a king in his age, was not undeserving of distinction. He had great natural ability, especially in the line of state intrigue. Law was administered with considerable fairness, and not a little rigor, during his reign, and his administrative ability restrained the spirit of rebellion which had been seething incessantly since the Conquest. The punishment of crime during his reign was capricious and barbarous; death, the loss of eyesight (which he is alleged to have inflicted on more than one of his relatives), and perpetual imprisonment, being the most usual penalties of the law.

HENRY II. of England was the grandson of Henry I. by his daughter Matilda, and her second husband Geoffrey Plantagenet, and was born in 1133. His mother, assisted by her illegitimate brother the Earl of Gloucester, in the early part of Stephen's reign, and towards its close by H. himself, had made war against Stephen, as a usurper, who had no good title to the throne. In 1153, when the rival armies were drawing near each other, a treaty for a compromise was set on foot, and in the course of it the only son of Stephen having died, it was agreed that Stephen should reign during his life, and that H. should succeed him, which he did on Stephen's death next year. He was crowned 19th December 1154, along with his Queen Eleanor, whom, at the age of eighteen, he had married within six weeks after she was divorced by Louis VII. of France. She was Countess of Poitou, and Duchess of Aquitaine, in her own right. H. inherited from his father Anjou, Touraine, and Maine, and his father and mother succeeded by force of arms, in keeping and taking possession of Normandy for themselves and him; so that by one method and another, he came to be possessed of a large portion of France as well as England. His chief rivals in power were the clergy, who could use their weapon of excommunication with terrible effect, and who being tried by their own courts were not amenable to the common laws of the realm, and were protected from the punishment due to their crimes, which were too often of the deepest dye. To aid him in reducing the church to subjection to the civil power, he appointed his trusted chancellor, Thomas-à-Becket, to the see of Canterbury, and compelled him and the other ecclesiastics to agree to the "constitutions of Clarendon;" a set of laws enacted by a sort of prototype of a parliament, or council of the barons, and having for their object to render the crown and the civil law (such as it had grown to be) superior to the church. Becket, however, proved to be a true churchman, and the long and obstinate struggle between him and his monarch was only terminated by his murder. See BECKET, THOMAS A. H. did penance at his grave, allowing himself to be scourged by monks; but though the "Constitutions of Clarendon" were formally repealed, the king was ultimately successful in reducing the church to subordination in civil matters. During his reign occurred the conquest of Ireland. That country was then the home of a number of tribes or clans of the ordinary feudal type, and Pope Adrian IV., in 1156, by a bull, gave H. authority over the entire island, and ordered the inhabitants to obey him. He had not leisure at the time to conquer them, but afterwards, English aid being solicited by one of the Irish petty kings, Dermot of Leinster, H. gave leave to any of his subjects to aid him; and Robert Fitzstephens, constable of Albartivi, Maurice Fitzgerald, and Richard de Clare, surnamed Strong-

Digitized by Google

bow, Earl of Strigul, went over with a very few hundred trained Englishmen, and in one year conquered Ireland. They succeeded so well that H. became jealous, and recalled them; and next year (1172) he went over himself, to conquer in a royal way, and was everywhere loyally received, except in Ulster. This was the nominal conquest of Ireland, but the majority of the Irish tribes and chieftains continued to be independent barbarians for centuries.

During this reign, also, the first considerable ascendency of England over Scotland was gained. H.'s sons, incited by their jealous mother, Queen Eleanor, rebelled against him, and their cause was espoused by the kings of France and Scotland. The latter, William the Lion, was ravaging the north of England with an army, when he was surprised at Alnwick, and taken prisoner, 12th July 1174. To obtain his liberty, he stipulated to do homage to H. for Scotland, to cede for ever to him the fortresses of Roxburgh and Berwick, and the castle of Edinburgh for a limited time. In the course of this filial rebellion, Henry, the eldest son, died of a fever, exhibiting great remorse, and Geoffrey was killed in a tournament at Paris. Richard, surnamed Cœur de Lion, with King Philip of France, obtained some advantages over his father. A treaty of peace was concluded between them, of which one of the stipulations was for an indemnity for all the followers of Richard. The sight of the name of his favorite son John in the list, acting upon a constitution weakened by many cares, threw the king into a fever, of which he died, 6th July 1189.

Upon the whole, H. was an able and enlightened sovereign. The barons were indeed overawed, but the monarch did not use his power despotically. Law made very great progress in his reign; circuit courts were established, and other improvements effected. The earliest writer on English law, Ranulph de Glanville, was H.'s chief justiciary. In intellect and character, he resembled his grandfather Henry I., but his violations of the moral law were fewer, and less heinous. Still, he had some illigitimate children, his mistress, the fair Rosamond, being the mother of two that are remembered: William Longsword, Earl of Salisbury, and Geoffrey, who became Archbishop of York, and who was faithful to him when his four legitimate sons took up arms against him.

HENRY III. of England, grandson of Henry II., and eldest son of King John, was born 1st October 1206, and succeeded to the throne on his father's death at the age of ten. He inherited his father's weakness, and he managed everything ill both at home and abroad. A war with France cost him Poitou, and might have been more disastrous, but for the virtuous disposition of the French king, Louis IX., commonly called St Louis. In his boyhood, under the direction of the judicious Earl of Pembroke, he ratified the Magna Charta; and he did so in manhood, to appease the discontent of his parliament, and obtain allowances of money. But he kept no vows. He was beset with favorites chiefly from the country of his queen, Eleanor of Provence, and he allowed exorbitant exactions on the part of the clergy and the pope. His misrule roused the people and the barons in parliament, headed by his brother-in-law, Simon de Montfort, Earl of Leicester, who forced him to transfer his power temporarily to a commission of barons. He agreed to this by the provisions of Oxford in 1258. The barons were somewhat tardy in reforming the state, and the king desired to regain a power which he alleged, with truth, had been taken from him by compulsion, though wearing the appearance of free-will. The question of the validity of these provisions was submitted by both parties to St Louis of France, whose conscientiousness was such that foreigners could trust him. He annulled the provisions. Leicester and his party disregarded their agreement to be bound by his judgment, and took up arms against the king. They defeated him, and took him prisoner in the battle of Lewes, on 14th May 1264. The battle was followed by an agreement called the Mise of Lewes, more humiliating to the king than the provisions of Oxford. Leicester being virtually king, summoned a sort of parliament; and to extend his popularity, which was already great, he intimated that boroughs should be represented, and this kind of representation was realised in embryo for the first time in English history. But his supremacy did not last long. Within a year, the powerful Earl of Gloucester deserted his party, and enabled Prince Edward, the talented son of the king, who had been taken prisoner at Lewes, to escape from captivity. They led an overwhelming army against

Digitized by Google

Leicester, who was defeated and slain at Evesham, on 4th August 1265. The king died on 16th November 1272, and was succeeded by his son Edward. The weakness of H. and his father had allowed the development of the power of the barons, and the counterpoise of these two forces, regal and aristocratic, was approached in these reigns by a method which has developed into the British parliament. Statute law dates from the time of Henry III.; the "Provisions of Merton," passed in the 20th year of H.'s reign, being the first enactment on the English statute-book.

HENRY IV., of the House of Lancaster, on the deposition of his cousin Richard II. by the parliament, usurped the crown in 1399, in the beginning of which year he had succeeded his father, John of Gaunt, in the duchy of Lancaster. He was surnamed Bolingbroke, from the place (in Lincolnshire) where he was born in 1366, and had no valid title to the crown, or the pretense of it, except that he was the son of the fourth son of Edward III. The peace of his reign was disturbed by the Welsh, under Owen Glendower (q. v.), and by the Scotch, who were defeated, however, at Nesbit Moor on 22d June, and at Homildon Hill on 14th September 1402. Henry Percy (surnamed Hotspur), the conqueror in the latter engagement, and his family shortly after broke with the king, and leagued with the Scotch Earl Douglas and Glendower against him; but this coalition was destroyed by the battle of Shrewsbury on 21st July 1403. Other two insurrections followed, which were easily suppressed. The king grew to be afflicted with leprosy and epilepsy, and died of a fit in Westminster Abbey on 20th March 1413, in the 47th year of his age, having found a usurped crown to be a heavy burden, even for a strong head.

HENRY V., who succeeded his father Henry IV., was born at Monmouth (whence his surname), in 1388. In his youth he had acquired great military distinction in operations against Glendower, and after his military work was put an end to, through his father's jealousy and distrust of him, he became almost equally celebrated for dissipation. But when he became king (21st April 1413), he shook himself in great measure free of bad habits and companions, and in an endeavor at the outset of his reign to be both just and generous, he liberated from the confinement in which his father had placed him the young Earl of March, who was the true heir to the crown, and restored the son of Hotspur to the lands and honors which his father had lost by rebellion. He paid a tribute to religion also, or rather to the orthodoxy of the age, by persecuting the Lollards by fire and halter. The great effort of his reign was an attempted conquest of France, in which he virtually succeeded. He had no right to the French crown; but in these days of usurpation and unsettled laws of succession, when might and right were practically identical, he seems to have believed sincerely that he had a right. In his first campaign to vindicate it, he besieged and took the town of Harfleur, and gained the battle of Azincourt (q. v.), October 25, 1415, against such enormous odds as to make his victory one of the most notable in history. Two years after, he again invaded France, and made Normandy once more subject to the English crown. An incapable king and civil discord aided him greatly. On the 20th May 1420, there was ratified at Troyes "perpetual peace" between H. and the French. H. demanded and had conceded to him the regency of France, the eldest daughter of the king and queen to be his queen, and the succession to the French crown on the death of the king. He had hardly returned to England, and been married to this French princess, Catherine, when the defeat at Bauge, in March 1421, of his brother the Duke of Clarence, whom he had left governor of Normandy, by a force consisting largely of Scotch, and commanded by the Scotch Earl of Buchan, who killed the duke with his own hand, rekindled the hopes of the French, who supported the contention of Charles the dauphin against the treaty of Troyes, to which he had not agreed. H. returned to France for a third campaign, and his wonted success in arms was following him, when he was seized with illness, and died in a month on the 31st August 1422, in the 34th year of his age, leaving an infant to succeed him, and a splendid reputation for all those qualities that constitute a magnanimous monarch.

HENRY VI., the only child of Henry V. and Catherine of France, was born at Windsor on 6th December 1421. As he was not quite nine months old when his father died, his uncle John, Duke of Bedford, was appointed to govern France, and another uncle, Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, to be "Protector of the realm and Church of England," with a council appointed by parliament to aid and control him,

Digitized by Google

the parliament declining to appoint him regent, though the late king had desired it. The incapable Charles VI. of France having died, his son the dauphin assumed the title of Charles VII., and went on fighting with the English. His army, commanded by the Scotch Earl of Buchan, who had been appointed constable of France for his victory over the Duke of Clarence in the previous reign, and consisting of 14,000, half Scotch and half French, was almost annihilated by the English under Bedford, at Verneuil, on August 27, 1424. The Scotch auxiliaries ought not to have been there, as peace had been made with the Scots a year before, and their young king, James I., had been set at liberty, after a useful captivity of twenty years, and had returned to his kingdom with Lady Jane Beaufort, a daughter of the Duke of Somerset, and relation of the royal family, as his queen.

The victory of Verneuil was the last great success obtained by the English in France, and their power, which only force could support or justify, gradually crumbled down. In 1428, they laid siege to Orleans, but the siege was raised next year by the French, inspired by Joan of Arc (q. v.); and although she was burned as a witch by the English in 1431, their power continued to decline. Normandy was completely lost by the fall of Cherbourg in 1450; and ultimately, in 1453, they were expelled from all France (Calais excepted), greatly to the true advantage of both that country and England.

Disputes between Gloucester, the regent, and his uncle, the powerful Bishop of Winchester, as well as war with France, prevailed during the minority of the king. As he grew up, he manifested no tendency to either vicious or intellectual activity. He inherited, in fact, the imbecility of his grandfather, Charles VI. of France. In 1445, the weak king found a wife in the strong-minded Margaret of Anjou; and in 1447 the Winchester party, supported by her, succeeded in having Gloucester thrown into prison for high-treason, where he was soon found dead in his bed, without external mark of violence, but most likely murdered, as Edward II. had been, by thrusting a red-hot iron through his bowels. Winchester did not long survive his nephew and rival; and in 1450 the Duke of Suffolk, the queen's favorite minister, being impeached by the Commons, was condemned to be banished from the kingdom, but was shortly after taken, and executed on board one of the king's ships. The want of strength in the king, as well as in his title to the crown, was an invitation to every form of faction to display itself. Jack Cade, an Irish adventurer, who pretended to be a Mortimer, obtained a temporary possession of London; but the citizens overcame him and his pillaging followers, and he was taken and beheaded in a garden by the sheriff of Kent. The true representative of the Mortimers was Richard, Duke of York, and he was one of the unquiet spirits of the reign. As a descendant of Lionel, Duke of Clarence, the third son of Edward III., his title to the crown was superior to that of the king, who was descended from the Duke of Lancaster, the fourth son of that monarch, and he laid claim to the crown with more or less openness, according to circumstances. His influence and address was so great that in 1454, on the occasion of the king's weak mind being entirely eclipsed, he was appointed protector by parliament. On the king's recovery, he was indisposed to give up his power, and levied an army to maintain it. On May 22, 1455, the battle of St Albans was fought, and the Yorkists were victors; 5000 of the supporters of the House of Lancaster being killed, the Duke of Somerset, the queen's favorite minister for the time, being among them; and the king himself being taken prisoner. This was the first battle of twelve that was fought between the Houses of York and Lancaster, in the wars commonly called the Wars of the Roses, from the emblem of York being a white rose, and of Lancaster a red rose. (For a brief account of the struggle, see EDWARD IV.). H., after a checkered career, died May 22, 1471. In his cradle, he was proclaimed king of both France and England; but he lost both, having in intellect scarcely advanced from his cradle all his days, though throughout amiable and pious.

HENRY VII., the conqueror and successor of Richard III., was born at Pembroke Castle, the seat of his father, the Earl of Pembroke, on January 21, 1456. His father, Edmund Tudor, was the son of Owen Tudor, and of his wife, Queen Catherine, the widow of Henry V. His mother was a granddaughter of John of Gaunt, parent of the House of Lancaster, and through her he derived his right (such as it was) to the crown. He was, indeed, the nearest heir, after Richard III. had murdered his nephews, the sons of Edward IV., except their sister Elizabeth, and Rich-

Digitized by Google

ard himself. The popular detestation against Richard's crimes was so great in England, that H., while residing abroad and bearing the title of Earl of Richmond, was invited to invade England, and rescue it from the tyrant. On the 7th of August 1485, he landed at Milford Haven, and marched across the country to Bosworth, in Leicestershire, where a battle took place on the 23d of August, in which Richard was slain. H. now ascended the throne. His reign was troubled by several impostors claiming the crown; first, Lambert Simnel, a joiner's son, who professed to be Earl of Warwick, was proclaimed king in Ireland, but was defeated at Stoke in 1487, taken prisoner, and turned into a scullion in the king's kitchen by H., who had a talent for turning everything to the most profitable purpose; second, Perkin Warbeck, who pretended to be the boy Duke of York, who had *not* been murdered in the Tower by Richard III., and was patronised by the Duchess of Burgundy, and supported by James IV. of Scotland, but was finally captured; and third, Ralph Wulfurd, who also pretended to be Earl of Warwick, but did not succeed in carrying his enterprise far, being almost at once taken and hanged in 1499. In this year H., apparently to free himself from further trouble from pretenders, had Warbeck, whom he had pardoned and the true Earl of Warwick, a youth who had known captivity only all his days, convicted of a plot to recover their liberty, and executed. The execution of the latter is the chief blot in H.'s conduct, but his execution of Lord Stanley, who had helped him to the throne, also shewed a callous heart. Indeed this king was cunning and selfish, but prudent and not intemperate in revenge or in any vice except avarice, which led him to sell offices and pardons, commuting sentences passed by his corrupt and infamous Exchequer judges, Empson and Dudley. His avarice kept him from engaging in foreign war, a very small quarrel with France being all that he attempted in that way. It also kept him from returning the dowry of Catharine of Aragon, who had married his son Arthur, Prince of Wales, a boy of 14, just before he died, and led him to betroth her to his next son, who became Henry VIII., a betrothal from which flowed most important consequences. He married his eldest daughter, Margaret, to James IV. of Scotland, foreseeing that it might bring about a union of the crowns, and this was one of the most fortunate and prudent schemes of his reign. His wife having died, he was engaged looking out for another for himself, with a large dowry, when he died of consumption, on April 22, 1509. Bacon wrote a history of his reign, in which he represents him as a wise king, but does not conceal his avarice, explaining it rather by observing that the necessities and shifts of other great princes abroad set off to him the felicity of full coffers. Hume reckons his reign "the dawn of civility and science" in England. Bacon says, that in it "justice was well administered, save when the king was partie." Some fresh light is thrown upon this and the preceding reign by a volume of state-papers, recently published by Longman.

HENRY VIII., King of England, second son of Henry VII. and Elizabeth of York, was born in 1491. On the death of his elder brother Arthur in 1502, he became heir-apparent to the throne. In his twelfth year, he was betrothed to his brother's widow, Catharine of Aragon, sister of Philip I. of Spain, thus early commencing a union afterwards so fertile in evil-fortune. On his father's death, in 1509, H. was found to possess many accomplishments with no practical ability. Leaving Dudley and Empson, the instruments of his father's economic extortions, to fall a sacrifice to popular indignation, he proceeded to squander his treasures to his own high satisfaction, and to the great content of his people. He indolently allowed his ministers to manage everything for him, even to his marriage with Catharine. But if he knew nothing of the foreign relations of the kingdom, he could speak several languages with ease; and if he despised domestic business, never was there a monarch who presided more gracefully in the court, or behaved more gallantly at the jousts or in the hunting-field. His tastes were otherwise innocent enough. He was passionately fond of music and of display, and he indulged in no other excess than that of physical exercise, sometimes, it is said, exhausting four or five horses in the field in one day. It is especially noteworthy, that the early years of the king were spent with scarce a stain on the purity of his life.

For the first twenty years of his reign, England had no reason to be dissatisfied. The period, indeed, was not an eventful one. In the beginning of it (1513) there were two short wars—one with France, in which Terouenne and Tournay were

Digitized by Google

taken, and one with Scotland, in which the victory of Flodden was won. The following years were of that calm which comes before the storm. Wolsey was then minister; and from 1515, when he was made Archbishop of York and chancellor, till his fall in 1529, he is wholly responsible for the government, and it was the best governed portion of H.'s reign. The foreign policy, it is true, was somewhat tortuous, guided to some extent, perhaps, by the aspirations of the cardinal to the triple crown; and it may be that, in his home-government, Wolsey often exhibited a jesuitical preference for accomplishing honest ends by dishonest means. The country, notwithstanding, was kept free from foreign embarrassments, and at home justice was administered.

Of the king, it cannot be said that during this period he did anything of consequence. When satiety and diminished means had checked the pursuits of his youth, he had betaken himself to those well-known theological studies which earned for him (1521) the honor of Defender of the Faith. His book, in defence of the seven sacraments, against Luther, although a work of some erudition, contributed nothing to the solution of the questions it touched. Timidity in examining received opinions was accompanied by corresponding vigor in denouncing those who, possessed of more courage, had proceeded from examination to dissent.

It is impossible not to connect these theological studies with the origin of the suit between H. and Catharine. The joyous temperament of H. had passed away, and in its place had come discontented gloom. In his now superstitious mind the fancy dwelt, that the early deaths of all his male children had been the judgment of Providence on some sin. From these dark thoughts the queen had not the power of weaning him. Older by six years than he was, her beauty had faded, and, haughty in her manners, she exacted all the stately etiquette of the Spanish court from one who had at no time felt for her more affection than was due to a bride selected for him by others. The nation, too, had grown dissatisfied with the union. The prospect of a succession left to be disputed around the person of a girl—the Princess Mary, who was the immediate heiress to the throne—was viewed with anxiety. Men remembered the horrors of the wars of the Roses, and feared that their children might see them repeated. The doubt as to the validity of H.'s marriage with his brother's widow, which had been started at the time of its celebration, was one certain to be revived on the slightest occasion. A strange mixture of public spirit, religious or superstitious feeling, and selfish desire, now determined H. to seek a divorce.

In suing for the divorce, the king unexpectedly found a zealous assistant. Wolsey saw in it a means of detaching England from the alliance with Spain, odious to him as the power that thwarted his ambition, and ruled the papacy while pretending to obey it. Already his acute mind saw that the influence of the priesthood was decaying. Enthusiast as he was, he believed he could restore it. While sounds of reformation were echoing from Germany from beyond the walls of the church, Wolsey, almost alone in England, saw the danger; but he believed there was strength enough within the church to accomplish her own amendment, and he trusted now that the lost affections of the people might be brought back by a gracious exercise of the dispensing power, freeing them from a felt danger. Already the active schemer had arranged that when the work was done, the king should marry a daughter of France, converting an old enemy into a strong ally. With such ends in view, Wolsey (1527) prosecuted the divorce before Clement.

The pope found himself in difficulty. On the one hand, Francis I. supported England; on the other, Charles V. threatened. Clement pursued the traditional policy of Rome, and temporised. To gain time, he issued a commission to Cardinal Campeggio and to Wolsey to try the question. Meanwhile, Wolsey's fair projects were rendered impossible. Anne Boleyn had been for many years about court, and when H.'s conscience grew too scrupulous to permit his cohabiting longer with Catharine, Anne lived constantly with him. When the king announced his intention of marrying her, Wolsey's desire for the divorce was at an end. The connection promised little to the nation, and he himself had every reason to dislike her, as her relatives belonged to those reformers who sought reform from without, and as such religious sympathies as could find a place in her frivolous mind leaned also to the new learning. He was now as anxious to procrastinate as Clement. The legates' court had been opened, argument had been heard; but on one excuse or an-

Digitized by Google

other, judgment was delayed, till the changeable Clement revoked the commission, and (1529 A.D.) advocated the cause to Rome.

The revocation of the papal commission to try the divorce question, virtually ended the papal power in England, and the steps that follow are merely the working out of inevitable results. Wolsey, suspected on the best of grounds of having thwarted the divorce, was deprived of power, and a new ministry was formed (October 1529), in which, for the first time, laymen held the highest places. Sir Thomas More was chancellor. The chief adviser of the king was Wolsey's old servant, Cromwell. Parliament was called, and the members, finding that royal approbation was now given to their complaints, made out a formal list of grievances against the clergy. Their humble petition to his majesty set forth how the bishops cared for nothing but the episcopal revenues, and how they converted everything, from the powers of the diocesan courts downwards, into a means of extorting money. The king solemnly sent the document to convocation, and while the reply was under consideration, the Commons proceeded. Bills were passed, with little opposition, dealing with what were wont to be thought purely ecclesiastical matters, such as fixing the fees to be exacted in the probate courts, and abating some peculiarly obnoxious imposts made in performing the last ceremonies for the dead. Parliament touched the clergy more closely still when they forbade them to follow secular employments, or to hold pluralities, and enjoined them to live in their parishes and perform their duties. These bills passed the Lower House with little opposition; in the Upper House, where the spiritual lords were numerous, they passed with difficulty. The king gave his assent willingly. When the bills became law, they were received by the people with great satisfaction.

Though these measures were significant enough of what might follow from his refusal, the pope still delayed. Time was suffered to wear on, and nothing made progress except the unpopularity of the clergy. Rome still shewing no symptoms of yielding, the king's political necessities again made him a reformer, and that of a very unscrupulous kind. He imposed a heavy fine on the clergy, under an old statute, for having recognised the legatine authority of Wolsey without express royal sanction. Going still further, the Defender of the Faith declared himself the head of the church, and induced the clergy to recognise the title in consideration of his graciously remitting a portion of their fine (22 Hen. VIII. c. 15).

Parliament having again met (1530), advantage was taken of the king's disposition still more to limit the clerical power. The clergy had long ago forced the state to give up to them the right to try their brethren when accused of crimes. Their theory was, that he on whom consecration had wrought its mystic office, was too high for the secular arm. The practice was, that every one who claimed the character of clerk, from the highest dignitaries of the church to the crowds of mendicant friars, escaped with small fines after committing the gravest crimes. Parliament was thought to have gone far when it enacted that all below the rank of priest should be dealt with by the ordinary courts of the realm. The same parliament passed other acts, regulating the jurisdiction of the ecclesiastical courts, and making stricter provisions against bequests to the church.

These measures, bold and unusual as they were, affected Rome only indirectly. As it was evident that something to be more closely felt was requisite, one of the pope's highest and most lucrative privileges was attacked. The pope had long maintained that no high ecclesiastical dignity could be conferred without his approval, and in return for granting it, he received the first year's fruits of the benefice. These payments, called annates, amounted to a large sum, increased even beyond its legitimate amount by the dishonorable expedient of sanctioning the appointment of none but very old men. A bill passed both Houses abolishing these payments (23 Hen. VIII., c. 20). To make the measure serve its purpose more effectually, power was given to the king to call it into effect at any future time, while the hope was privately held out that this power would not be exercised if the divorce were granted.

While such measures were being passed, it may be believed that Sir Thomas More held office with pain and reluctance. Finding at last his influence powerless to restrain the advancing tide of secularism, he resigned, and a ministry was formed (1532) of which Cromwell was now the nominal as well as real head. The new ministry were prepared to push measures of reform as far as the temper of the king and

Digitized by Google

the nation would permit. They desired nothing better than an open rupture with Rome. H., on the other hand, exhausted every effort of diplomacy to preserve the alliance with the church. Embassies, intrigues, plots of all kind, in Paris and Rome, abounded in endless confusion at this time, making it impossible to determine the immediate cause of the separation, long since certain to ensue.

In the beginning of 1533, H., either impatient at the long delay, or as others say, and as the dates render not improbable, discovering that an illicit intercourse he carried on with Anne Boleyn had resulted in her pregnancy, was privately married to her. Within three months afterwards, the marriage was made public; and to complete matters, Cranmer, recently appointed Archbishop of Canterbury, held a court, as the highest ecclesiastical authority in England, and pronounced sentence of divorce, declaring the marriage of H. and Catharine to have been null from the beginning. In England these doings were accompanied by much rejoicing, and the king's former taste for pageantry revived in the magnificent ceremonial of crowning his new queen.

The news produced other effects in Italy and Germany. When the news of the marriage reached the Vatican, H. was cited to appear before the papal court. He refused, and appealed to a general council. When Cranmer's sentence reached Rome, the pope at once declared it illegal, and soon after, almost closed the door for further negotiation by rejecting the appeal to the council. The next steps on each side were taken almost simultaneously. The English parliament met, and under Cromwell's guidance, far outdid its predecessors. It passed an act entirely abolishing the papal authority within the realm (24 Hen. VIII. c. 12), giving the king, as on a former occasion, power to call the act into operation when he pleased. It then settled the succession on the issue of Anne Boleyn, to the exclusion of that of Catharine. Scarcely had these measures passed, when news came from Rome that the pope had pronounced judgment in the long pending divorce case, finding H.'s marriage to Catharine to have been valid. On the day following, H. called into operation the act abolishing the pope's authority.

H. having as yet done comparatively little to forfeit his early popularity, the sympathy of most was with him in the steps taken against those of his subjects who were disaffected with these changes. Among these steps, however, were some not easily defended, even according to the standard of the times. Minor victims fell unheeded, but all Europe was shocked when More and Fisher (Bishop of Rochester) were put to death for refusing to acknowledge the new succession, and to admit the king's right to the headship of the church. Even Henry's ally, Francis I., remonstrated. The worst effect of the cruelty was the alienation of the German Protestants, who ever afterwards held aloof from H. in spite of all Cromwell's efforts to cement an alliance. After this and other similar acts, which were not unfrequent, it may be said that H. never again received human sympathy. He pursued his course, however, aided by those from whom the dust of the conflict concealed his cruelty.

The state of the monasteries having long been a public scandal, Cromwell (1535) sent a commission to examine them. Acting on the reports of the commission, parliament abolished the smaller monasteries, which happened to be at once the weakest and the worst (27 Hen. VIII. c. 28). The disbanded monks made a large addition, both directly and indirectly, to the ranks of the disaffected; and to create further discontent, the swarms of vagabonds who had subsisted on the monastic alms were suddenly thrown for support on the yeomen.

The disaffection burst out in the rebellion known as the Pilgrimage of Grace (1536). Crowds who had collected in Lincolnshire with hardly a definite aim, dispersed on the promise of redress in a parliament to be held at York. Redress, however, came not, and the crowds again gathered, this time under more skilful leaders, and with more definite purposes. The king's forces sent against them were insufficient. The whole of the north of England was in the hands of the rebels. Their grievances were a strange medley. Complaints of the law regarding the tenure of land were mixed with complaints that low-born men (such as Cromwell) advised the king, that the monasteries were being dissolved, and that the old faith was being altered. H., through certain commissioners, again negotiated with the insurgents, and terms were agreed on, the most important of which was a general amnesty, the benefit of which, however, Aske and the other leaders did not receive. The sup-

Digitized by Google

pression of this rebellion was followed by the dissolution (in 1537) of the larger monasteries (31 Hen. VIII. c. 13).

In the midst of these civil commotions, two events took place both bearing on the Reformation, but of very different import. An order in council (1537) appointed the English translation of the Bible to be placed in every church, that all might read it. But as if to correct the idea that every one was thus to have the right of judging for himself in religious questions, an act of uniformity was passed. H. having now broken with many old professions, reduced his new professions to a creed, to be enforced by penalties, if more rational means should fail to commend it to the nation. Certain articles of religion were drawn up, and after some modifications, were framed into those known as the "bloody six articles." The statute (31 Hen. VIII. c. 14) containing these articles—named, with much simplicity, "An act for abolishing diversity of Opinions"—is very brief, but very formidable. The doctrines were substantially those of the Roman Catholic Church. The articles made no pretensions to form a complete or systematic creed; they embodied the points as to which most conflict of opinion prevailed; and formidable, indeed, were the sanctions enforcing them. Whoever denied the first article (that embodying the doctrine of transubstantiation) was to be declared a heretic, and burned without opportunity of abjuration; whoso spoke against the other five articles should, for the first offence, forfeit his property; and whosoever refused to abjure his first offence, or committed a second, was to die like a felon. To this act Cromwell himself fell a victim. He had been silent in the face of the combination which carried it; but having secretly used all his influence as a member of government to thwart its execution, by staying proceedings and giving pardons, he lost H.'s confidence, and was put to death.

The last years of the reign of H. were disturbed with small wars with Scotland and France, inimical to progress. He died on 28th January 1547, unhonored, unmourned; and yet few rejoiced, for his policy had left England so divided at home, so friendless abroad, that no man could look with confidence to the future.

The character of H. has of late been discussed at greater length than the subject deserved. The mere recital of the occurrences of his private life is sufficient to justify most of the infamy which tradition has attached to his name. The divorce of Catharine and the marriage of Anne Boleyn have already been told. Within a short time after the birth of the Princess (afterwards Queen) Elizabeth, H.'s affection for Anne ceased. He suspected her—not, it must be admitted, without ground—of adultery, and, after a hurried trial, had her condemned and executed (1536). On the day after the execution, he married Jane Seymour, against whom nothing more is known than that she was the king's partner in this revolting proceeding. Jane Seymour died (1537) in giving birth to Edward VI. The story of Anne of Cleves follows. The marriage, a political one, arranged by Cromwell to connect H. with the German Protestants, was unfortunate from the beginning. H. was deceived as to her personal attractions, and (1540) obtained a divorce to free himself. His fifth wife, Catharine Howard, was (1541) within a few months divorced and executed for an adultery well-enough established. His sixth wife, Catharine Parr, survived him, and so the catalogue ends. Passing from the domestic circle to that of his immediate associates, H. is found as incapable of friendship as he was either of feeling or of evoking love. He had three great ministers—Wolsey, More, and Cromwell—all men of high talent and worth, and all on terms of the closest intimacy with the king, yet all in the hour of need thrown aside. Disease and a broken spirit saved Wolsey from a worse fate; but it is little wonder that every Catholic should detest the memory of him who sent More to the scaffold for adhering to opinions which he himself had held shortly before, or that Protestants should execrate the memory of the man who violated justice and consistency to put to death the first great Protestant minister. If such were the mercies he vouchsafed to those who were with him, it may easily be imagined how he dealt with those who were against him. Claims of political necessity cannot excuse the cruelty with which he persecuted every relative of Cardinal Pole, from the aged Countess of Salisbury to lesser victims. It may, however, be safely admitted, that tradition has exaggerated H.'s cruelties—that there is no truth, for example, in the tale which gives 72,000 as the number of executions in his reign; and it may be further admitted, that he did not wantonly commit murders—that he had always before him in his crimes some object, either of

Digitized by Google

misconceived justice, or of policy; but after allowing for everything, enough remains to explain the universal detestation in which Protestant and Catholic have combined to hold his name.

HENRY II., King of France, was born in 1518; married Catharine de' Medici in 1533; succeeded his father, Francis I., in 1547. The money which his father left was rapidly squandered among his favorites and mistresses. A revolt in Guienne, where the people had risen against the *gabeleurs*, or collectors of the salt-duty, was the first event that roused the king and court from their slothful ease. This disturbance was, however, speedily put down by Montmorency. Through the influence of the Guises, whose sister, the dowager-queen of James V., sought the aid of France to support her against the ambitious designs of the English government, a French alliance was cemented with Scotland, and war declared against England, which began in 1550 with the recovery of Boulogne, and ended in 1558 with the taking of Calais, after that city had been 210 years in the hands of the English. Curiously enough, while the king tried to put down heresy with fire and sword at home, he made treaties of alliance with the German reformers, and sent an army of 38,000 men to aid Maurice of Saxony against the emperor; and taking the command in person, made himself master of Toul and Verdun, while Montmorency, through the treachery of the garrison, seized upon Metz. After the abdication of Charles V. (1556), and the division of his vast empire between his brother Ferdinand and his son Philip II., H. seized the opportune occasion of attacking the Netherlands and Italy before Philip II. had time to consolidate his newly acquired powers, but the results of this step were disastrous to France at every point. In Italy, the attack on Naples, made by Guise at the head of 20,000 men, utterly failed through the pusillanimity of the pope, and the energetic advance of Alva; while in the Low Countries, the French under Montmorency sustained a total defeat, in 1557, at St Quentin, where the flower of the French chivalry were either slain or taken captive by the troops of Philip, who were commanded by Philibert-Emmanuel, Duke of Savoy.

These reverses were followed by the treaty of Château-Cambresis (1559), in which H. agreed, in exchange for the restoration of Ham, St Quentin, and Castelet, and the liberation of Montmorency, to resign nearly all his conquests in the Low Countries, Piedmont, and Southern Italy, including 190 fortresses and strongholds. Shortly after, he was mortally but accidentally wounded in a tournament by Count Montgomery, a Scottish nobleman, and captain of his guard. He died 10th July 1559.

HENRY III., the third son of Henry II. and Catharine de' Medici, was born in 1551, and succeeded his brother Charles IX. in 1574. On the death of the Constable Montmorency, he received the chief command of the army, and his first campaign, fought in his 16th year, was signalised by two decisive victories, gained over the Protestants at Jarnac and Moncontour. In 1578, the intrigues of the queen-regent secured to him the election to the vacant throne of Poland. He failed, however, to secure the attachment of the Polish nobles; and on receiving the tidings of his brother's death, he fled by night from Cracow, and on his return to France was proclaimed king of that country. His mother and the Guises had little difficulty in persuading him to continue the religious civil war. The union of the Protestants with the party of discontented nobles, headed by the king's brother, the Duke d'Alençon, compelled the alarmed sovereign to grant the former the free exercise of their religion, and various other rights. This exasperated the Catholic party, who, headed by Henry of Guise, formed the confederation known as the *Sainte Ligue*, the object of which was not merely to assert the undivided supremacy of Catholicism, but also to secure the reversion of the throne to Guise, and civil war again and again burst out with renewed violence.

H. availed himself of his intervals of quiet to indulge his own vicious propensities; and while his mother ruled the state, and the Guises were undermining his throne, his days and nights were spent in an alternation of the most dissolute excesses, and the wildest outbreaks of fanaticism. One day he might be seen passing, to the sound of music, through the streets of Paris, accompanied by a band of young men as effeminate as himself, known as the Mignons, and surrounded by parrots, monkeys, and pet dogs, while the next day he and his companions would

Digitized by Google

shew themselves clad in a penitent's dress, wearing masks, and carrying in their hands scourges, with which they flagelated one another as they sang aloud penitential psalms.

The assassination of the Duke of Guise in 1588 finally aroused the hatred of the nation. The doctors of the Sorbonne declared the people to be relieved of the duty of obedience to the king, and the Leaguers dissolved the parliament. H., who was now, for the first time, thrown on his own resources—his mother had just died—was distracted by the difficulties of his position; and in his perplexity at hearing that Guise's brother, the Duke of Mayenne, had been declared lieutenant-general of the kingdom, threw himself under the protection of Henry of Navarre. The newly reconciled kings advanced at the head of 40,000 Huguenots on Paris, which, although gallantly defended by Mayenne, would probably have had to capitulate, had not the current of events been suddenly checked through the agency of a fanatical young dominican-brother, named Jacques Clement, who, on 1st August 1589, on pretence of having important tidings to communicate to H., killed him by plunging a knife into his body. The murderer was slain on the spot by the royal guard, and his victim died the following day, after having declared his kinsman, Henry Bourbon of Navarre, his successor.

HENRY IV., King of France and Navarre, surnamed "The Great," and "The Good," was born in Bern in 1553. H. was the third son of Antoine de Bourbon and Jeanne d'Albret, daughter and heiress of Henry, king of Navarre and Bearn. His father's death placed him under the sole control of his mother and grandfather, at whose court he was trained to the practice of knightly and athletic exercises, and inured to the active habits and rude fare common to the Bernais mountaineers. His mother, who was a zealous Calvinist, was careful to select learned men holding her own tenets for his instructors; and having discovered that a plot was brooding to remove him to Spain by force, to train him in the Catholic faith, she conducted him, in 1569, to La Rochelle, and presented him to the assembled Huguenot army, with whom he participated in the battle of Jarnac. H. was now chosen chief of the Protestant party, although, on account of his youth, the principal command was vested in Coligny (q. v.). Notwithstanding the defeats which the Huguenots had experienced in this campaign, the peace of St Germain which followed was apparently most advantageous to their cause, and was speedily followed by a contract of marriage between H. and Margaret of Valois, the sister of Charles IX. After much opposition on the part both of Catholics and Protestants, the marriage was celebrated with great pomp in 1572, two months after the sudden death of Queen Jeanne, which was probably due to poison, and within less than a week of the massacre of St Bartholomew. It had been originally intended that H. was to share the fate of his friends and co-religionists; but his life was spared on condition of his professing himself a Catholic. Three years he remained at the French court, virtually a prisoner; but at length, in 1576, H. contrived to elude the vigilance of the queen-mother, and escaped to the camp of the Huguenots in Alençon, where, having revoked his compulsory conversion, he resumed the command of the army, and by his address gained several signal advantages, which constrained the king to consent to a peace highly favorable to the cause of the reformers. The death of the Duke of Anjou (late Alençon) gave H. the rank as first prince of the blood-royal, of presumptive heir to the crown, while the murder of Henry III., in 1589, made him, in right of the Salic law, and as the nearest lineal male descendant of the royal house of France, rightful king of France. As a Protestant, lying under the ban of papal excommunication, he was obnoxious to the greater part of the nation; and finding that the Dukes of Lorraine and Savoy, and Philip, II. of Spain, where prepared, each on his account, to dispute his claims, he retired to the south until he could collect more troops and obtain reinforcements from England and Germany. His nearly hopeless cause, however, gradually gained strength through the weakness and internal dissensions of the Liguists, who, in their anxiety to circumvent the ambitious designs which Philip II. cherished in favor of his daughter (niece of Henry III.), notwithstanding her exclusion by the Salic law, proclaimed the aged Cardinal Bourbon king, with the Duke of Mayenne lieutenant-general of the kingdom, and thus still further complicated the interests of their party. In 1590, H. won a splendid victory over Mayenne at Ivry. In 1593, the assembly of the States-general, by rejecting the pretensions of Philip II., and insisting on

Digitized by Google

the integrity of the Salic law, smoothed H.'s way to the succession, although it is probable that he would never have been generally acknowledged had he not, by the advice of his friend and minister, De Rosny, afterwards Duke de Sully (q. v.), formally professed himself a member of the Church of Rome. The ceremony of his recantation of Protestantism, which was celebrated with great pomp at St Denis in July 1593, filled the Catholics with joy, and was followed by the speedy surrender of the most important cities of the kingdom, including even Paris, which opened its gates to him in 1594. The civil war was not, however, wholly put down till four years later. In the same year, 1598, peace was concluded between Spain and France by the treaty of Vervins, which restored to the latter many important places in Picardy, and was otherwise favorable to the French king; but important as was this event, it was preceded by a still more memorable act, for on the 15th April, H. had signed an edict at Nantes, by which he secured to Protestants perfect liberty of conscience, and the administration of impartial justice. H. was now left at liberty to direct his attention to the internal improvements of the kingdom, which had been thoroughly disorganised through the long continuance of civil war. The narrow-minded policy that had been followed during the preceding reigns had left the provinces remote from the capital very much at the mercy of the civic governors and large landed proprietors, who, in the absence of a general administrative vigilance, arrogated almost sovereign power to themselves, raising taxes, and exacting compulsory services. These abuses H. completely stopped, and by making canals and roads, and thus opening all parts of his kingdom to traffic and commerce, he established new sources of wealth and prosperity for all classes of his subjects. The mainspring of these improvements was, however, the reorganisation of the finances under Sully, who, in the course of ten years, reduced the national debt from 330 millions to 50 millions of livres, although arrears of taxes to the amount of 20 millions were remitted by the king during that period. On the 14th May, the day after the coronation of his second wife, Mary de'Medici, and when about to set out to commence war in Germany, H. was assassinated by a fanatic named Ravaillac. Nineteen times before attempts had been made on his life, most of which had been traced to the agency of the papal and imperial courts, and hence the people in their grief and consternation, laid Ravaillac's crime to the charge of the same influences. The grief of the Parisians was well-nigh delirious, and in their fury they wreaked the most horrible vengeance on the murderer, who, however, had been a mere tool in the hands of the Jesuits, H.'s implacable foes, notwithstanding the many concessions which he made to their order.

Time has strengthened the high estimate which the lower classes had formed of their favorite king, for although his faults were numerous, they were eclipsed by his great qualities. Inordinate love of women was his worst fault, and the cause of much evil in his own and succeeding reigns, for his prodigality and weak indulgence to his favorite mistresses, Gabrielle d'Estrées and Henrietta d'Entragues, and his affection for the natural children which they bore him, were a scandal to the nation, and a source of impoverishing embarrassment to the government. As authorities in regard to Henry II., III., and IV., in addition to the general histories of France, the following works may be consulted: Anquetil, "Esprit de la Ligue;" Petitot's "Collection of Mémoires;" De la Saussaye, "Histoire de Blois;" "Documents de l'Hist. de France;" Matthieu, "Hist. de Henri IV.;" Memoirs and Letters of De Thou, D'Aubigné, Pasquier, Duplessis-Mornay; Capefigue, "Hist. de la Réforme et de la Ligue;" Pérefixe, "Hist. de Henri IV."

HENRY III., Emperor of Germany, of the Salo-Franconian line, and the son of the Emperor Conrad II., was born in 1017, elected king of the Germans in 1026, Duke of Bavaria in 1027, Duke of Swabia and Burgundy in 1037, succeeded his father as emperor in 1039, and died in 1056. H., who was possessed of natural abilities, which had been cultivated as far as the age permitted, was one of the most energetic and efficient rulers of Germany. By his vigor he maintained his ascendency notwithstanding the encroachments of the church and the subordination of the princes of the empire. Having summoned a council at Sutri in 1046, he availed himself of the influence which he had acquired in Italy, by his judicious reconciliation of antagonist parties, to secure the recognition of a new pope, Clement II., and thus brought to an end the scandalous dissensions which were disturbing Christianity through the intrigues of three rival popes, Benedict IX., Sylvester III., and

Digitized by Google

Gregory IV. By his energetic maintenance of the integrity of the empire, he gained opportunities of adding new territories to the imperial states, for having retaliated on the Duke of Bohemia for the hostilities which he had carried on against the Poles during the intestine disorders of Poland, his decisive successes compelled the Bohemian duke to acknowledge himself vassal of the empire; while H.'s campaign against Hungary had a similar result, terminating in 1047 in the recognition of the supreme power of the emperor over the kings of Hungary. He also secured powerful vassals in Italy, in the Norman conquerors of Apulia and Calabria.

H. devoted the short intervals of peace which he enjoyed to the eradication of numerous abuses in the church, but his schemes of ecclesiastical reform were secretly frustrated by Hildebrand, afterwards Gregory VII. (q. v.); and on the sudden death of H., who is supposed to have been poisoned, the papal chair was found to have already entered upon decisive measures for its emancipation from imperial influence. H. distinguished himself as the zealous promoter of learning and the arts, especially music. He also founded numerous monastic schools, over which he placed learned monks of Brittany, and built several churches, and the cathedrals of Worms, Mayence, and Spires, in the last of which he was interred.

HENRY IV., Emperor of Germany, the son and successor of the former, was born in 1050, elected king of the Germans in 1054, during the lifetime of his father, crowned emperor 1084, and died 1106. As he was only five years old at the death of his father, the regency was, in accordance with the wishes of the latter, confided to the child's mother, Agnes of Poitiers. H.'s perpetual quarrels with the Saxon princes and peers occupied his best years, and were the principal cause of the subsequent troubles and mortifications which have given a memorable interest to his history. Unhappily for him he was induced in 1074, after having suffered defeat and various insults at the hands of his Saxon vassals, to appeal to the pope for his intervention; and Gregory VII., who was only too happy to have an opportunity of interfering in the matter, despatched plenipotentiaries to settle the differences in Saxony, and availing himself of the occasion to prosecute his own plans, commanded the king to abstain from the sale and granting of benefices while this quarrel was pending. Before these directions reached Germany, H. had, however, settled his own affairs by defeating the Saxon insurgents in a great battle at Hohenburg, taken their princes captive, and rebuilt all the strongholds which they had dismantled; while his councillors had prosecuted a vigorous business in the interdicted sale of benefices. H. not only approved their conduct, but responded to the pope's remonstrances on the subject, and his summons for his appearance at Rome, by declaring, through an assembly of German bishops and abbots, which met at Worms in 1076, that the pontiff was deposed. Gregory VII. retaliated by excommunicating and deposing H., and absolving his subjects from all future obedience towards him. The king at first made light of the sentence, but when he found his vassals and princes gradually falling away from their allegiance, while the electors held a diet in which they declared that unless the ban were removed within a twelvemonth, they would deprive him of the crown, he submitted; and accompanied only by his faithful consort and their eldest son, he hastened, under grievous difficulties, in midwinter, to Italy, where he sought the pope. For three days, in January 1077, H., barefooted, and clothed only in the haircloth shirt of a penitent, was compelled to stand without the castle gates of Canossa, exposed to the inclemency of the weather, before the pontiff consented to remove the ban of excommunication.

After this event, H.'s courage and resentment speedily revived; and having found adherents among the Lombards, he began a conflict against the papal powers, chiefly in regard to the right of investiture, in which he was generally successful. Gregory again excommunicated H., who, as usual, retaliated by electing a new pope, Clement III. Hastening over the Alps, he laid siege to Rome. Gregory took refuge in the castle of St Angelo, and H. caused himself to be crowned emperor by the antipope; but finding that Hermann of Luxemburg had, during his absence, been elected king of Germany, he hastily left Rome to regain his lost power. For the third time H. crossed the Alps in 1090, and he had hardly succeeded in raising the fortunes of his friend, Clement III., taken Mantua, and gained many victories over the Guelphic princes and their favorite pope, Urban II., when he suddenly learned that his son Conrad had joined his enemies, and been crowned king at Monza. H.'s despair on hearing of these acts of rebellion nearly unsettled his reason, and having retired to

Digitized by Google

one of his Lombard castles, he remained for several years in seclusion; but at length rousing himself from his lethargy, he returned in 1096 to Germany, where the princes and people now vied with one another to shew him their sympathy and goodwill. By his own request, his second son, Henry, was elected king of the Germans, and his successor in the empire. This prince, however, having been induced to rise against his father by Pope Pascal II., took him prisoner, and forcibly compelled him to abdicate. The emperor escaped from his prison, and found friends and safety at Liege, where he died, August 7, 1106, while preparing another army to continue the struggle. See, for the lives of Henry III. and IV., Adamus Bremensis, "Historia Ecclesiastica;" Sismondi, "Italian Republics;" and "Europe during the Middle Ages;" Söltl, "H. IV.;" Minckwitz, "Die Büsse Heinrichs des IVten" (1875).

HENRY, surnamed THE NAVIGATOR, a famous Portuguese prince, the fourth son of John I., king of Portugal, was born at Oporto in 1394, and first distinguished himself at the conquest of Ceuta in 1415. After the death of his father, he took up his residence at the town of Sagres, in Algarve, not far from Cape St Vincent; and while prosecuting the war against the Moors of Africa, his sailors reached parts of the ocean which the navigation of the time had long supposed to be inaccessible. The great ambition of H. was the discovery of unknown regions of the world. At Sagres he erected an observatory, to which he attached a school for the instruction of youthful scions of the nobility in the sciences necessary to navigation. Subsequently, he despatched some of his pupils on voyages of discovery, which resulted at last in the discovery of the Madeira Islands in 1418. H.'s thoughts were now directed towards the auriferous coasts of Guinea, of which he had heard from the Moors; and in 1433, one of his mariners sailed round Cape Nun, until then regarded as the furthest point of the earth, and took possession of the coasts as far south as Cape Bojador. Next year, H. sent out a larger ship, which reached a point 120 miles beyond Cape Bojador; and at last, in 1440, Cape Blanco was reached. Up to this period, H. had borne all the expense of these voyages himself; henceforth, self-supporting societies were formed under his patronage and guidance, and what had formerly been the affair of a single individual, now became the passion of a whole nation. But H. did not slack personally in his efforts. In 1446, his captain, Nuno Tristan, doubled Cape Verd in Senegambia, and in 1448, Gonzalez Vallo discovered three of the Azores. H. died in 1463, after he had the satisfaction of learning that his mariners had reached as far south as Sierra Leone. See Wappäus, "Untersuchungen über die Geogr. Entdeckungen der Portugiesen unter H., dem Seefahrer," (Gött. 1842). See also Barros and Candido Lusitano, whose "Vida do Infante don Henrico" was translated into French by the Abbé Cournand (Paris, 2 vols. 1781).

HENRY, surnamed THE LION, Duke of Saxony, is the most notable German prince of the 12th century. He was the son of Henry the Proud, and was born in 1129. When only ten years of age, he lost his father by poison, and for the next seven years, his mother, Gertrude, and his grandmother, Richenza, ruled his paternal dominions, while his uncle, Welf (Guelf), administered the hereditary fiefs of Bavaria. In 1146, Henry himself took the reins of government, and at the diet of Frankfurt, in the following year, he demanded of the Emperor Conrad the restoration of the whole duchy of Bavaria, which had been wrested from his father. This was refused, and Henry at once, in concert with his uncle, had recourse to arms; but his efforts were crushed by the energetic measures of Conrad. After the death of this emperor, however, Bavaria was given up to him by his cousin, the Emperor Frederick I. His possessions now extended from the North Sea and the Baltic to the shores of the Adriatic. Eastphalia and Westphalia, with Eugern, and the old duchy of Saxony from the Rhine to the Elbe, acknowledged his authority. The greater part of Bavaria belonged to him as a hereditary fief, while his Italian vassals in the Guelfic dominions beyond the Alps took the oath of allegiance to him in 1157. In 1166, under the direction of Hartwig, Archbishop of Bremen, a league, comprising the bishops of Magdeburg, Halberstadt, and Hildesheim, and the markgrafs of Thuringia and Brandenburg, was formed against him; but the capture of Bremen, and the storming of Oldenburg by H., paralysed its designs. About this time he separated from his first wife, and married Matilda, daughter of Henry II. of England, soon after

Digitized by Google

which event he undertook an expedition to Palestine. During his absence, his enemies were not idle, and even the Emperor Frederick displayed a decided want of good faith, conduct which H., some time after his return, shewed he had not forgotten, by quitting the imperial army during an Italian campaign, and thereby causing Frederick to lose the battle of Legnano, and forcing him to conclude a disadvantageous treaty. The emperor was indignant, and at the diet of Spires, in 1178, spoke strongly against the duke. The numerous enemies of the latter again combined against him; he was summoned to appear at three different diets, and refusing, was put under the ban of the empire. By 1182 his fortunes were at so low an ebb, that he was forced to ask mercy of the emperor at Erfurt; but all that he could get was permission to retain his hereditary territories of Brunswick and Luneburg, and even this was on the condition of his going into exile for three years. H., in consequence, betook himself with his family to England, but returned to Brunswick in 1184, where he lived quietly. On the departure of Frederick for Palestine in 1188, H. was again necessitated to withdraw to England, but returned in 1189, and after a year's fighting, a peace was concluded between him and his enemies, by which a portion of his former territories was restored to him. He died at Brunswick in 1195. H. was a brave and generous prince, of indefatigable activity, but obstinate and passionate. What raised him above the princes of his time was his efforts to advance the commerce, industry, and comfort of his people, and to foster literature and science. Compare Böttiger's "Heinrich der Löwe Herzog der Sachsen und Baiern" (Hannov. 1819).

HENRY, Matthew, an eminent Nonconformist divine, the second son of Philip Henry, one of the 2000 ministers who left the Church of England on the passing of the "Act of Uniformity," was born at Broad Oak Farmhouse, in Flintshire, October 18, 1662. Having qualified himself for the ministry, he began to preach in June 1686, and in 1687 was settled as pastor of a congregation of dissenters at Chester, where he continued for 25 years. In May 1712, he removed to a charge at Hackney, near London, having refused two previous invitations from the same congregation. He died of apoplexy, June 22, 1714, while on his return from a visit to his old friends at Chester. He was twice married, and had a large family by his second wife. His principal work is an "Exposition of the Old and New Testament," in 5 vols. folio, 1710, which was commenced in November 1704, and has been often reprinted. He lived to finish only the Acts of the Apostles. The remainder was completed by various ministers, whose names are given in some of the editions. His first publication, entitled "A Discourse concerning the Nature of Schism," 34 pages duodecimo, appeared anonymously in 1689. He was also the author of a biographical sketch of his father, 1696; "A Scripture Catechism," 1702, 8vo; "Communicant's Companion," 1704 8vo; "Discourses against Vice and Immorality," 1705; "A Method of Prayer," 1710, 8vo; "Family Hymns;" numerous sermons; and some religious tracts. His miscellaneous works were republished at London in 1830, 8vo.

HENRY, Patrick, an eminent American orator, was born in Hanover county, Virginia, in 1736. His father was a native of Scotland, and a nephew of Robertson, the celebrated historian. In early life, H. was passionately addicted to angling and hunting, and seemed too indolent to apply himself to any regular occupation. He managed, however, to pick up a good deal of general information, and he seemed to possess by intuition a profound knowledge of human nature in all its various phases. Having failed successively in "store-keeping" and in farming, he at length was induced to try the profession of law. For a few years this seemed to promise no better success than his former occupations had done, but having been employed in 1755 to plead the cause of the people against an unpopular tax, his peculiar talent seemed suddenly to develop itself; his eloquence, untaught except by the inspiration of native genius, thrilled the audience, and held it in rapt attention more than two hours. From that moment to the present day he has been universally regarded as the greatest of American orators. He was a zealous patriot in the war of the revolution, and was one of the most prominent and influential members of the Virginia legislature, when that state was deliberating whether or not to join Massachusetts in forcibly resisting the arbitrary policy of the home-government. H. was a delegate to the first general Congress, which met at Philadelphia in September 1774,

Digitized by Google

and his voice was the first to break the silence of that assembly. His eloquence on that occasion is said to have astonished all his hearers. In 1776, he was elected governor of Virginia, and was afterwards twice re-elected. In 1795, Washington appointed him secretary of state. He died in 1799.

HENRY, Robert, D. D., a Scotch historian and divine, was born at St Ninians, in Stirlingshire, February 18, 1718. He studied at the university of Edinburgh; and from 1768 till his death in 1790, was one of the ministers of the Established Church in that city. His "History of Great Britain on a New Plan"—the first volume of which was published in 1771, and the sixth in 1793, after his death—is a respectable performance, and the "new plan" on which it professes to be written—viz., that of embracing the social aspects of successive periods, and thus tracing the progress of civilisation in Great Britain—was unquestionably an improvement on anything that had been done before; but the work has no pretensions to critical acumen or even strict accuracy, and consequently is now of little value.

HENRY, William, F.R.S., an eminent chemist, was born in 1774 in Manchester, and died in 1836 at Pendlebury near that city. After studying medicine in the Manchester Infirmary, under the guidance of Drs Percival and Ferriar, H. attended the lectures of Black, Gregory, &c., in Edinburgh in the session 1795—1796. After an interval of several years, in which he was chiefly engaged in superintending a chemical business which had been established by his father, he returned to Edinburgh in 1805, and received the decree of Doctor of Medicine from that university in 1807. From that time till shortly before his death, he devoted himself to the allied subjects of chemistry and medicine. He was the author of nine papers in the "Philosophical Transactions" (chiefly on the chemistry of the gases); and his "Elements of Experimental Chemistry," in two volumes, which was published in 1799, reached an eleventh edition in 1829, an almost unparalleled success for a purely scientific work. H., like Dr Wollaston, made the results of science, obtained by the most original and difficult researches, the foundation of a splendid fortune, and few persons have contributed more effectually by the application of their discoveries to the promotion of the arts and manufactures. The Memoirs of the Manchester Society are chiefly indebted to him and to Dalton for their high scientific character.

HE'PAR (Gr. *hepar*, the liver) is the name given by the older chemists to various compounds of sulphur, from their brown, liver-like color; of these, *Hepar sulphuris*, which is in reality a mixture of tersulphide of potassium and some oxysalts of potash, is the best known. HEPATIC, belonging to the liver; as, *hepatic* artery, vein, duct, &c.—HEPATICA. This term has been given by writers on *materia medica* to medicines which effect the liver and its appendages. The hepatica may be employed (1) to modify the secretion of bile; (2) to remove pain of the liver or gall-bladder, or pain and spasm of the gall-ducts; or (3) to relieve enlargements and other affections of the liver.

HEPA'TICÆ, or Liverworts, a natural order of cryptogamous plants, included among mosses by the older botanists. They have generally a leafy stem; more rarely they are expanded into a leaf-like form. The reproductive organs are of two kinds, *antheridia* and *pistillidia*, as in mosses; the spore-cases (capsules, matured pistillidia) have no operculum; open when ripe by 4—8 valves, more rarely by teeth; and generally contain, along with the spores, spiral filaments called *elaters*. Each elater consists of two spiral fibres, which, whilst the spore case is unbroken, remain coiled up together within an oval cell; but when, by the breaking of the mature spore-case, the outer pressure is removed, their elasticity bursts their cells, and as they suddenly extend themselves, they aid in the dispersion of the spores. The H. are found in situations generally similar to those of mosses; and are widely distributed over the globe; but the greater number belong to warm climates, where they often grow on the bark, and even on the leaves of trees. Some botanists divide H. into three orders, *Jungermanniaceæ*, *Marchantiaceæ*, and *Ricciaceæ*.

HEPATI'TIS (Gr. *Hepar*, the liver), inflammation of the liver. Hepatitis is a rare disease in temperate latitudes, and in tropical climates is often so acute and so rapidly fatal as to admit but little of medical treatment. It is indicated by pain in the right side and shoulder, tenderness on pressure in the right hypochondrium (see ABDOMEN), with enlargement of the liver as detected by the hand and by per-

Digitized by Google

cussion, often vomiting, always fever, with more or less loss of appetite and a foul tongue. Not unfrequently there is Jaundice (q. v.). The disease sometimes ends in abscesses, which may require to be opened externally. The treatment is complicated, and cannot be ventured upon without professional assistance. The other diseases of the liver will be treated of under LIVER, DISEASES OF.

HEPHÆ'STUS. See VULCAN.

HE'PTAGON, a plane figure of *seven* sides and *seven* angles; when the sides and angles are equal, the figure is a *regular heptagon*. Geometers have hitherto failed to discover a method of inscribing the heptagon in, or of circumscribing it about a circle, and the problem is believed by many to be, like "the trisection of an angle," impossible of solution by the ancient geometry.

HE'PTARCHY, The, is the name given to seven kingdoms, said to have been established by the Saxons in England. See ANGLO-SAXONS. The common idea is, that these seven kingdoms were contemporaneous; but all that can be safely asserted is, that England, in the time of the Saxons, was peopled by various tribes, of which the leading occupation was war; and that sometimes one was conquered, sometimes another. At no time was there a counterpoise of power among seven of them, so that they could be said to have a separate, much less an independent existence. Still seven names do survive (some authorities adding an eighth). The king of the one that had the fortune to be most powerful for the time being, was styled Bretwalda or ruler of Britain, but in most instances the power of this supposed ruler beyond the limits of his own territory must have been very small. Under Egbert, Wessex rose to be supreme, and virtually swallowed up the others. The following is a brief account of the seven kingdoms commonly said to have formed the Heptarchy:

1. Kent, after the battle of Creccanford, in which 4000 Britons were slain, was abandoned by the Britons, and became the kingdom of their conquerors, a band of Jutes, who had come in 446 A.D. to serve Vortigern, king of the Picts, as mercenaries, under the leadership of Hengist and Horsa, who were little other than pirates. Hengist became king of Kent, and his son Eric or Aesc succeeded him, and from him his descendants, the kings of Kent, were called Aescingas. In 796, Kent was conquered by Cenwulf, king of Mercia; and about 823 both were conquered by Egbert, king of Wessex, who appointed his son Ethelwulf king of Kent, which hereafter, though separate in name, was really subordinate to Wessex.

2. Sussex, partially conquered about 477, and wholly, before 491, by Ella the Saxon, who was the first bretwalda of Britain. Sussex submitted to Egbert of Wessex in 828, and his son Athelstane governed it under him.

3. Wessex, though fluctuating in extent, as all the kingdoms did, included Surrey, Hants, the Isle of Wight, Berks, Wilts, Dorset, Somerset, Devon, and part of Cornwall. It was founded about 494, by Cerdic and Cynric his son, "Ealdormen" or leaders of the "old Saxons." King Egbert, who returned from a flight to Gaul in 800, and ruled from that year till his death in 836, was, as a conqueror, the most successful of all these Saxon kings. When he died, his dominions were divided between his sons, Ethelwulf and Athelstane, the former taking Wessex Proper, and the latter Kent, Essex, Sussex, and Surrey. Another Athelstane, who succeeded in 925 to Mercia and Wessex, conquered Exeter, and assumed Northumbria, exacted tribute from the Welsh, and some formal submission from the Britons of the west, as well as the Danes and Scots. He appears occasionally to have held witenagemôtes or Saxon parliaments of subordinate chiefs (*subreguli*), and at one of these, Constantine, king of Scotland, appeared as a *subregulus*. But Athelstane and his successors, as well as his predecessor, Alfred the Great, belong to the history of England, as indeed do all the Saxon states and kings after Egbert.

4. Essex, which comprised also Middlesex, if ever independent, was so about 580 A.D.; but early in the 7th c. it became subject to Mercia, and fell with it to Wessex in 823. This state and Sussex and Wessex were founded by the old Saxons; the remaining three by the Angles who came from Holstein, and gave their name to England.

5. Northumbria consisted of Bernicia and Deira, which were at first separate and independent states. The former comprised Northumberland and all Scotland south of the Forth, and was founded by Ida about 560. The latter comprised Cum-

Digitized by Google

berland, Durham, York, and Lancaster, and was founded by Ella the Angle about the same date. These two were united about 655, and as Northumbria, they submitted to Egbert in 829.

6. East Anglia, comprising Norfolk, Suffolk, and Cambridge, was founded about 571 by Uffa, and from him its kings were named Uffingas. In 883, it was conquered by the Danes, and was only restored to Saxon rule by Athelstane in 925.

7. Mercia included the counties in the centre of the kingdom, and is said to have been founded by Crida or Creoda in 585. Three-quarters of a century later, it was conquered for a time by Northumbria, but it recovered its independence, and retained it until Egbert subdued it. Canute the Dane had it and Northumbria ceded to him in 1016, just before Edmond Ironside's death allowed him to became king of England, and the Danes to obtain the ascendency over the Saxons for which they had been striving, at intervals, for five generations. Compare Palgrave's "Rise and Progress of the English Commonwealth" (2 vols. Lond. 1832).

HERA. See JUNO.

HERACLEI'A, an ancient city of Magna Græcia, situated on the right bank of the Acris (the modern Agri), about three miles above the mouth of that river in the Gulf of Tarentum. It was founded about 432 B. C., and although under the Romans it became a prosperous, important, and refined city, it never acquired any historical prominence. When it fell into decay, is not known, but at the present day little more remains to mark its site than heaps of rubbish. In the neighborhood, besides a large number of coins, ranking among the very finest relics of antiquity, there have been discovered certain bronze tables, known as the *Tabulæ Heracleenses*, containing a copy of the "Lex Julia Municipalis" (45 B. C.), and forming one of the principal authorities for a knowledge of the municipal law of ancient Italy. This inscription has been published by Muratori, Savigny, and others.

HERACLEI'DÆ. This term means, in its widest sense, all "the descendants of Heracles" (Hercules), of whatever time, and in whatever district of Greece, but is specially applied to those adventurers who, founding their claims on their supposed descent from the great hero (to whom Zeus had promised a portion of the land), joined the Dorians in the conquest of the Peloponnesus. There were five different expeditions, the last and greatest occurring eighty years after the Trojan war. The leaders of this last were Temenus, Cresphontes, and Aristodemus, sons of Aristomachus. They defeated Tisamenus, son of Orestes, and grandson of Agamemnon, and thus gained possession of Argos, Sparta, and Mycenæ. The other parts of the country quickly submitted to them, and they then proceeded to divide the spoil. Argos fell to Temenus; Lacedæmon to Procles and Eurysthenes, the sons of Aristodemus; and Messenia to Cresphontes. This story of the return of the Heraclidæ touches on the historical period, and though there is much of fable and tradition, yet there seems to be also a large substratum of truth in the records.—See Müller's "Dorians," Thirlwall's and Grote's "Greece."

HERACLEI'TUS, a Greek philosopher, was born at Ephesus, in Asia Minor, and flourished about 500 B. C. He is said to have travelled much, and to have been very sorrowfully impressed with the weaknesses of his fellow-creatures, whence, according to old traditions, he obtained the nickname of the "weeping philosopher," in contrast to Democritus, "the laughing philosopher." He died at the age of 60. The result of H.'s researches and meditations was a work on the nature of things, said to have been entitled "Peri Physeôs," (On Nature). Such fragments of it as remain were collected and elucidated by Schleiermacher in Wolf and Buttmann's "Museum des Alterthumswissenschaften" (vol. i. part 2, Berlin, 1805). From these, it appears that he considered fire to be the first principle of all phenomena, and the original substance out of which they have all been evolved. H. was neither a very original nor a very coherent thinker, and his speculations deserve little attention.

HERA'CLIUS, a Byzantine emperor (610—641), of splendid but fitful genius, was descended from a line of brave ancestors, and was born in Cappadocia about 575 A.D. His father, also named Heraclius, was exarch or governor-general of Africa. Regarding H.'s youth we know almost nothing; but when upwards of thirty, he took part in a conspiracy (which proved successful) against the emperor

Digitized by Google

Phocas, whose horrible cruelties had made him universally detested. In 610 H., at the head of a fleet, appeared at Constantinople: the citizens rose in rebellion, Phocas was beheaded, and H. saluted emperor in his stead. His fellow-conspirators were richly rewarded. The condition of the Byzantine empire at this time was deplorable. Factions within and the barbarians without had almost reduced it to ruin, so that years elapsed before H. could put forth any vigorous efforts for its reorganisation. His most powerful enemies in the north were the Avari, who, in 619, plundered the country to the very gates of Constantinople, nearly captured H. himself, and are said to have carried with them to their homes beyond the Danube 250,000 prisoners. The whole western empire had by this time been seized by the Slaves, Lombards, Visigoths, and other tribes; but by far the most alarming conquests were those made in the East by the Persian king, Chosroës II. In 615, Sarbar, the Persian general, stormed and plundered Jerusalem.' The same fate befell Alexandria in the following year, after which all Egypt yielded to the victorious Sarbar, who penetrated as far as Abyssinia. By stopping the export of corn from Egypt to Constantinople, he likewise caused a severe famine in the latter city. In the same year (616), the Persians besieged and captured Chalcedon, opposite Constantinople. H. at first tried to negotiate with his enemies, but flushed with their triumphs, they refused, and even put his ambassadors to death. Probably, the emperor, who was now laying his plans for taking a magnificent revenge on the Persians, was not greatly displeased at their refusal. Having, after a whole year of laborious discipline, organised an army composed of Greeks and barbarians, he, in 622, shipped his troops at the Bosporus, and sailed for Cilicia. Having landed, he encamped in the plain of Issus, completely routed a Persian army despatched against him, and forced his way through the passes of the Taurus and Anti-Taurus, into the province of Pontus, where his soldiers wintered. In 624, he crossed Armenia, conquered several of the Perso-Caucasian countries, and reached the Caspian Sea. Here he formed an alliance with the khan of the Khazars, who ruled over the sterile regions north of the Caucasus, as far as the river Ural. By the assistance of these and other barbarians, he attacked Media, and carried his arms as far south as Ispahan. Before going into winter-quarters, he again utterly defeated the main body of the Persians, commanded by Chosroës himself. In 625, H. descended from the Caucasus into Mesopotamia, and thence proceeded into Cilicia, where a sanguinary engagement took place between him and Sarbar; the Persians were routed with immense slaughter, and Sarbar fled to Persia. During the next two years (626—628), the glory of H. culminated. He carried the war into the heart of the Persian empire, and in December 627, cut to pieces the forces of Rhazates, the Persian general, near the junction of the Little Zab and the Tigris. 'An immense booty fell into the hands of the victors. A few days after, H. took Artemita or Dastagerd, the favorite residence of Chosroës, and here the Arabic historians exhaust hyperbole in attempting to state the enormous treasure which the Byzantine emperor captured. Chosroës fled into the interior of Persia, and was soon afterwards seized, imprisoned, and starved to death by orders of his son and successor Siroes, who was glad to conclude a peace with H., by which the Persians gave up all their former conquests. The fame of H. now spread over the whole world, and ambassadors came to him from the remotest kingdoms of the East and West; but a new and terrible enemy suddenly arose in the South. The Arabs filled with the ardor of a new and fierce faith, had just set out on their career of sanguinary proselytism. The war begun during the life of the Prophet himself, was continued by his successors, Abubekr and Omar. H. no longer commanded the Byzantine forces himself, but wasted his days in his palace at Constantinople, partly in sensual pleasures, and partly in wretched theological disputations. His mighty energies were quite relaxed; and before the close of his life, Syria, Palestine, Mesopotamia, and Egypt were in the hands of the califs. H. died in 641.

HE'RALD (derivation uncertain), an officer whose duty consists in the regulation of armorial bearings, the marshalling of processions, and the superintendence of public ceremonies. In the middle ages, heralds were highly honored, and enjoyed important privileges; their functions also included the bearing of messages, whether of courtesy or defiance, between royal or knightly personages; the superintending and registering of trials by battle, tournaments, jousts, and all chivalric exercises; the computation of the slain after battle; and the recording of the valiant acts of

Digitized by Google

the falling or surviving combatants. The office of herald is probably as old as the origin of coat-armor. The principal heraldic officers are designed kings-of-arms, or kings-at-arms, and the novitiates or learners are styled pursuivants. Heralds were originally created with much ceremony; they are now appointed by the Earl Marshal in England, and by the Lyon King-of-Arms in Scotland. There are now in England three kings-of-arms, named by their offices Garter, Clarencieux, and Norroy; six heralds—Somerset, Chester, Windsor, Richmond, Lancaster, and York; and four pursuivants, Rouge Dragon, Portcullis, Blue Mantle, and Rouge Croix. There have been at different periods other heralds, whose titles are now laid aside; heralds extraordinary have also sometimes been created, as Edmonson, by the title of Mowbray, in 1764. In Scotland, the principal heraldic officer is Lyon King-of-arms; and there were till lately six heralds—Snowdoun, Albany, Ross, Rothesay, Marchmont, and Ilay; and six pursuivants—Unicorn, Carrick, Kintyre, Ormond, Dingwall, and Bute. By 30 Vict. c. 17, the permanent number of heralds and pursuivants in Scotland is reduced to three of each. Ireland has one king-of-arms, Ulster; two heralds, Cork and Dublin; and two pursuivants, of whom the senior bears the title of Athlone, and the other is called the pursuivant of St Patrick.

The official costume of a herald consists of an embroidered satin tabard or surcoat of the royal arms, and a collar of SS. See KING-AT-ARMS, PURSUIVANT, HERALDS' COLLEGE.

HE'RALDRY is properly the knowledge of the whole multifarious duties devolving on a herald (see HERALD); in the more restricted sense, in which we shall here consider it, it is the science of armorial bearings. After occupying for ages the attention of the learned, and forming an important branch of a princely education, the study of heraldry fell, in later times, into neglect and disrepute, and was abandoned to coach-painters and undertakers, a degradation owing in part to the endless tissue of follies and mystifications that had been interwoven with it. Modern criticism has rescued heraldry from the pedantries and follies of the heralds, and imparted to it a new interest, as a valuable aid to historical investigations.

Though we have instances in remote times of nations and individuals distinguishing themselves by particular emblems or ensigns, nothing that can properly be called armorial bearings existed before the middle of the 12th century. The shields of the French knights in the first crusade presented a plain face of polished metal, nor is there any evidence of heraldic devices having been in use in the second crusade in 1147. But the Anglo-Norman poet Wace, who flourished in the latter part of the 12th c., mentions devices or cognizances as being in use among the Normans, "that no Norman might perish by the hand of another, nor one Frenchman kill another;" and Wace is curiously corroborated by the Bayeux tapestry of the 12th c., where there are figures of animals on the shields of the invaders, while the Saxon shields have only borders or crosses. The rude devices on these shields have nothing approaching to an armorial form or disposition, yet it is probable that systematic heraldry sprang out of them, but it is difficult to say when they assumed that hereditary character which is essential to the idea of armorial bearings. Some sort of armorial insignia were depicted on the shields used in the third crusade, which took place in 1189; and in the same half century originated the fleurs-de-lis of France and the lions of England. The transmission of arms from the father to son seems to have been fully recognised in the 13th c., and in the practice then introduced of embroidering the family insignia on the surcoat worn over the hauberk or coat of mail, originated the expression *coat of arms*. Arms were similarly embroidered on the jupon, cyclas, and tabard, which succeeded the surcoat, a practice which survived till the time of Henry VIII., when the tabard came to be entirely disused except by heralds, who still continue to wear on their tabards the royal arms.

It was by slow degrees that the usage of arms grew up into the systematised form which it assumes in the works of the established writers on heraldry. The principal existing data for tracing its progress are English rolls of arms yet extant of the times of Henry III., Edward I., and Edward III. The earliest formal treatises date no further back than the end of the 14th c., before which time the whole historical part of the subject had been obscured by a tissue of gratuitous fictions, which has misled most subsequent writers up to a very recent period. The professors of the science represent the heraldry of the 10th and 11th centuries as

Digitized by Google

equally sharply defined with that of the 15th and 16th. The arms of William the Conqueror and his sons are described with all their differences; arms are ascribed to the Saxon kings of England, to Charlemagne, and even to half-mythical persons and heroes of classical times. It is rather surprising to find this fictitious heraldry understood and systematised early in the 14th century. The arms traditionally considered to be those of Edward the Confessor were sculptured in Westminster Abbey in the reign of Edward II.

In the infancy of heraldry, every knight assumed what arms he pleased, without consulting sovereign or king-at-arms. Animals, plants, imaginary monsters, things artificial, and objects familiar to pilgrims, were all fixed on; and whenever it was possible, the object chosen was one whose name bore sufficient resemblance in sound to suggest the name or title of the bearer of it. There is reason to believe that early arms were generally *armes parlantes*, though the allusion has in many cases ceased to be intelligible from the old name of the object being forgotten. The charge fixed on was used with great latitude, singly or repeated, or in any way which the bearer chose, or the form of his shield suggested. But as coats of arms became more numerous, confusion often arose from different knights adopting the same symbol; and this confusion was increased by a practice which crept in of sovereigns or feudal chiefs allowing their arms, or part of them, to be borne as a mark of honor by their favorite followers in battle. Hence different coats of arms came in many instances so closely to resemble each other, that it was imperative, for distinction's sake, that the fancy of the bearer should be restrained, and regulations laid down regarding the number and position of the charges, and the attitudes of the animals represented. This necessity led, in the course of time, to the systematising of heraldry, a process which the rolls alluded to shew us was going on gradually throughout the 13th and 14th centuries. By the time that heraldry was consolidated into a science, its true origin had been lost sight of, and the credulity and fertility of imagination of the heralds led them to invest the most common charges with mystical meanings, and to trace their original adoption to the desire of commemorating the adventures or achievements of the founders of the families who bore them. The legends ascribing an origin of this sort to the early armorial bearings have, in nearly all instances where it has been possible to investigate them, turned out to be fabrications. It was only when heraldry began to assume the dignity of a science, that augmentations of a commemorative character were granted, one of the earliest known instances being the heart added to the coat of Douglas, in commemoration of the good Sir James's pilgrimage with the heart of King Robert. After the science became thoroughly systematised augmentations and new coats were often granted with a reference to the supposed symbolical meanings of the charges.

In England, the first assumption of arms by private persons was first restrained by a proclamation of Henry V., which prohibited every one who had not borne arms at Agincourt to assume them, except in virtue of inheritance or a grant from the crown. To enforce the observance of this rule, herald's visitations or processions through the counties were instituted, and continued from time to time till the reign of William and Mary. See VISITATIONS, HERALDS'.

Jurisdiction in questions of arms is executed by the Heralds' College in England, the Lyon Court in Scotland, and the College of Arms in Ireland. No one within the United Kingdom is entitled to bear arms without a hereditary claim by descent, or a grant from the competent authority; and the wrongful assumption of arms is an act for which the assumer may be subjected to penalties. See HERALDS' COLLEGE, and LYON COURT. The use of arms, whether rightfully or wrongfully, subjects the bearer of them to an annual tax. It is illegal to use without authority not only a coat of arms, but even a crest. Any figure or device placed on a heraldic wreath (see WREATH) is considered a crest in questions with the Heralds' College or Lyon Court, as well as in questions with the Commissioners of Inland Revenue. It shews how deeply the passion for outward distinction is implanted in human nature, when we find people in countries such as the United States, where all differences of rank are theoretically repudiated, assuming heraldic devices, each man at his own hand.

Besides individuals, communities and states are entitled to the use of arms, and heralds have classified arms, in respect of the right to bear them, under the fol-

Digitized by Google

lowing ten heads: 1. Arms of dominion; the arms borne by sovereigns as annexed to their territories. 2. Arms of pretension, which sovereigns have borne, who, though not in possession, claim a right to the territories to which the arms belong. Thus England bore the arms of France from the time of Edward III. till 1801. 3. Arms of community; the arms of bishops' sees, abbeys, universities, towns, and corporations. 4. Arms of assumption; arms which one has a right to assume with the approbation of the sovereign. Thus, it is said, the arms of a prisoner of war may be borne by his captor, and transmitted by him to his heirs. 5. Arms of patronage; added by governors of provinces, lords of the manor, patrons of benefices, &c., to their family arms, as a token of superiority, right, or jurisdiction. 6. Arms of succession, borne quartered with the family arms by those who inherit fiefs or manors, either by will, entail, or donation. Thus, the Dukes of Athole, as having been lords of the Isle of Man, quarter the arms of that island, and the Duke of Argyle quarters the arms of the lordship of Lorn. 7. Arms of alliance, taken up by the issue of heiresses, to shew their maternal descent. 8. Arms of adoption, borne by a stranger in blood, to fulfil the will of a testator. The last of a family may adopt a stranger to bear his name and arms and possess his estate. Arms of adoption can only be borne with permission of a sovereign or king-at-arms. 9. Arms of concession; augmentations granted by a sovereign of part of his royal arms, as a mark of distinction, a usage which, we already observed, obtained in the earliest days of heraldry; and hence the prevalence among armorial bearings of the lion, the fleur-de-lis, and the eagle, the bearings of the sovereigns of England and Scotland, of France, and of Germany. 10. Paternal or hereditary arms, transmitted by the first possessor to his descendants.

A cont of arms is composed of charges depicted on an escutcheon representing the old knightly shield. The word escutcheon is derived from the French *écusson*, which signified a shield with armorial bearings, in contradistinction from *écu*, a shield generally. The shields in use in England and France in the 11th and 12th centuries were in shape not unlike a boy's kite, a form which seems to have been borrowed from the Sicilians; but when they became the recipients of armorial bearings, they were gradually flattened and shortened. From the time of Henry III., the escutcheon has been most frequently represented on seals as of something approaching to a triangular form, with the point downwards, the chief exceptions being that the shield of a lady is lozenge-shaped, and of a knight-banneret square. To facilitate description, the surface or field of the escutcheon has been divided into nine points, technically distinguished by the following names: the dexter chief point; the middle chief; the sinister chief; the honor or collar point; the fess point; the nombril or navel point; the dexter base point; the middle base; and the sinister base point. It will be observed that the dexter and sinister sides of the shield are so called from their position in relation not to the eye of the spectator, but of the supposed bearer of the shield.

Coats of arms are distinguished from one another, not only by the charges or objects borne on them, but by the color of these charges, and of the field on which they are placed. The field may be of one color, or of more than one, divided by a partition line or lines varying in form. The first thing, then, to be mentioned in blazoning a shield—that is, describing it in technical language—is the color, or, as it is heraldically called, *tincture* of the field. Tinctures are either of metal, color strictly so called, or fur. The metals used in heraldry are two—gold, termed *or*, and silver, *argent*—represented in painting by yellow and white. The colors are five—red, blue, black, green, and purple, known as *gules*, *azure*, *sable*, *vert*, and *purpure*. Metals and colors are indicated in uncolored heraldic engravings by points and hatched lines, an invention ascribed to Father Silvestro di Petrasancta, an Italian herald of the 17th century. *Or* is represented by points: for *argent*, the field is left plain. *Gules* is denoted by perpendicular, and *azure*, by horizontal lines; *sable*, by lines perpendicular and horizontal crossing each other; *vert*, by diagonal lines from dexter chief to sinister base; *purpure*, by diagonal lines from sinister chief to dexter base. The *furs* were originally but two, *ermine* and *vair*. The former is represented by black spots resembling those of the fur of the animal called the ermine, on a white ground. *Vair*, said to have been taken from the fur of a squirrel, bluish-gray on the back, and white on the belly, is expressed by blue and white shields, or bells in horizontal rows, the bases of the white resting on

Digitized by Google

the bases of the blue. If the vair is of any other colors than white and blue, they must be specified. Various modifications of these furs were afterwards introduced, among others, *ermines*, or ermine with the field sable and the spots argent; *erminites* with a red hair on each side of the black spot; *pean*, with the field sable, and the spots or; *counter-vair*, or vair with the bells of one tincture placed base to base; and *potent counter-potent*, vair with crutch-shaped figures instead of bells.

It is an established rule of heraldry that metal should not be placed on metal, nor color on color; a rule more rigidly adhered to in English than in foreign heraldry. We have one remarkable transgression of it in the arms of the kingdom of Jerusalem founded by the Crusaders, which are argent, a cross potent between four crosses or. A recognised exception exists wherever a charge lies over a field partly of metal and partly of color, or where an animal is attired, armed, unguled, crowned, or chained with a tincture different from that of his body. Marks of cadency, chiefs, cantons, and bordures are also occasionally exempted from the general rule, being, according to some heralds, not laid on the shield, but *couse* or sewed to it.

Everything contained in the field of an escutcheon is called a *charge*. Charges are divided by heralds into the three classes of honorable ordinaries, sub-ordinaries, and common charges. Under the name of ordinaries or *honorable ordinaries* are included certain old and very frequent bearings, whose true peculiarity seems to be that, instead of being taken from extraneous objects, they are representations of the wood or metal strengthenings of the ancient shields. They are ten in number:

1. The *Chief*, the upper part of the shield separated from the rest by a horizontal line, and comprising, according to the requirements of heralds, one-third of it, though this proportion is seldom rigidly adhered to. Its diminutive is the fillet, supposed to take up one-fourth the space of a chief, in whose lowest part it stands.

2. The *Pale*, a band or stripe from top to bottom, said, like the chief, to occupy one-third of the shield. It has two diminutives, the *Pallet*, one-half in breadth of the pale, and the *Endorse*, one-half of the pallet.

3. The *Bend*, a similar band crossing the shield diagonally from dexter chief to sinister base. Its diminutives are the *Bendlet* or *Garter*, one-half of its breadth; the *Cost* or *Cotise*, one-half of the bendlet; and the *Riband*, one-half of the cotise. The bend is sometimes borne between two cotises, in which case it is said to be *Cotised*, a term sometimes applied with doubtful propriety to the other ordinaries when accompanied with their diminutives.

4. The *Bend Sinister*, a diagonal band from sinister chief to dexter base. Its diminutives are the *Scarpe*, one-half of the bend sinister; and the *Baton*, one-half of the scarpe. The baton stops short of the extremity of the field at both ends, and has been considered a mark of illegitimacy. See BASTARD BAR.

5. The *Fess*, a horizontal band in the middle of the shield, said, like the ordinaries already enumerated, to occupy one-third of it. Its principal diminutive is the *Bar*, containing the fifth part of the field; and there are also the *Closet*, one-half of the bar, and the *Barrulet*, one-half of the closet, the latter seldom borne singly.

6. The *Chevron*, composed of two stripes descending from the centre of the shield in diagonal directions like the rafters of a roof. Its diminutives are the *Chevronel*, of half, and the *Couple-close*, one-fourth its width, the latter borne, as its name implies, in pairs, and generally accompanying the chevron—on each side of it.

7. The *Cross*, uniting the pale and fess, an ordinary which was originally like the rest, composed of the clamps necessary to the strength of the shield, but had also the deeper meaning of the symbol of the Christian faith. Besides its plain form, the cross was varied in numerous ways, most of these varieties being, however, rather common charges than ordinaries. Of the 39 lesser crosses mentioned by Guillim, and 109 by Edmonson, a few of the most frequently occurring are the following: the *Cross moline*, with the ends turned round both ways; the *Cross fleury*, of which each limb terminates in a fleur-de-lis; the *Cross patonee*, each limb of which has three points; the *Cross potent*, crutch-shaped at the ends; the *Cross pattée*, small in the centre, but widening towards the ends; and the *Cross crosslet* crossed at the ends. The latter is the most frequent of all, and borne oftener in numbers than singly. Any of these crosses is said to be fitchée, when the lower limb terminates in a sharp point. There is also the *Cross Maltese*, whose limbs have each two

Digitized by Google

points, and converge to a point in the centre of the cross; though not frequent as a heraldic charge, it derives an importance from being the badge of the Knights of Malta and of many other orders.

8. The *Saltire*, or St Andrew's Cross, formed by a junction of the bend dexter and bend sinister.

9. The *Pile*, a wedge with the point downwards. A single uncharged pile should, at its upper part, occupy one-third the breadth of the shield, but if charged, it may be double that width.

10. The *Quarter*, consisting of the upper right-hand fourth part of the shield cut off by a horizontal and a perpendicular line. Its dimiuutive is the *Canton*.

Armorial figures may be depicted on any of these ordinaries, but not on their diminutives, with the exception of the canton.

We observed that the field of an escutcheon may be of two different tinctures, divided by a partition-line, which line may vary in direction. When divided by a partition-line in the direction of one of the ordinaries, the shield is said to be *Party per* that ordinary; thus we may have a shield party per pale, bend, fess, chevron, or saltire. An escutcheon divided as by a cross is said to be quartered. A shield divided into any number of parts by lines in the direction of a pale, bend, or bar, is said to be *Paly, Bendy, Barry*, the number of pieces being specified, barry of six, argent and gules. When the field is of a metal and color separated by any of the lines of partition, and the charge placed on it is said to be *Counter-changed:* this means that the part of the charge which is on the metal is of the color, and *vice versâ*, the arms borne by Chaucer the poet, per pale argent and gules, a bend counter-changed.

The partition-line which bounds the field, or the boundary-line of an ordinary, is not always even. An ordinary engrailed has the points of the engrailed line turned outwards, and an ordinary invected, inwards. Dancetté differs from the indented by the partition-line being marked with only three indentations.

The *Subordinaries*, or subordinate ordinaries, are, generally, enumerated as the following, though there is no very broad line of demarcation between them and the common charges.

1. The *Gyron*.—When a shield is at once quartered and party per saltire, the division is called *Gyronny of eight* (from *gyrus*, a circle), and one of the triangles, or at least the triangle in dexter chief, is a gyron. Gyronny of six, ten, or twelve also occasionally occur, so called according to the number of the triangles.

2. The *Fret* is a cognizance derived from the banding or ornamenting of the shield, and a shield covered with this lattice-work decoration is said to be *Fretty*.

3. The *Bordure*, or border, is a stripe encircling the shield. It is much used to distinguish different branches of a family, and is often charged with small devices, on which account it has sometimes been reckoned an honorable ordinary.

4. The *Orle* differs from a bordure in not touching the extremity of the shield.

5. The *Tressure*, regarded as a diminutive of the orle, is generally borne double, and flory counterflory, as in the arms of Scotland, or, a lion rampant within a tressure flory counterflory gules.

6. The *Pall*, the archiepiscopal ornament of that name, sent from Rome to metropolitans, and resembling in form the letter Y.

7. The *Flanches*, the dexter and sinister sides of the shield cut off by a curved line. Flanches are always borne in pairs, and sometimes charged.

8. The *Lozenge*, a figure of four equal sides, with the upper and lower angles acute, and the others obtuse.

9. The *Fusil*, longer and more acute than the lozenge.

10. The *Rustre*, a lozenge pierced round in the centre.

11. The *Mascle*, a lozenge perforated, and shewing a narrow border. Mascles were probably originally links of chain-armor.

A field is said to be *Lozengy, Fusilly*, or *Mascally*, when divided by diagonal lines in the direction of these subordinaries. A field divided by horizontal and perpendicular lines into squares of different tinctures, is said to be *Checky*; in the case of a *Fess checky* there are three such rows or squares.

Among subordinaries are sometimes reckoned certain circular charges called *Roundels* or *Roundlets*, distinguished in English heraldry by different names according to their tinctures. When of or, they are called *Bezants;* of argent, *Plates;* of

Digitized by Google

gules, *Torteaux;* of azure, *Hurts;* of purpure, *Golpes;* and of sable, *Ogresses* or *Pellets.*

We now come to the third class of figures occurring in armorial bearings. We have seen that the ordinaries and subordinaries are for the most part purely heraldic figures, connected in their origin with the shield itself; the *common charges*, on the other hand, are representations more or less conventional of familiar objects, which have no necessary relation to the shield; but are in some way emblematic as concerns family or individual history and character. The knights, in the early days of heraldry, ransacked the animal, the vegetable, and the mineral kingdom, as well as the range of things natural and artificial, for cognizances which would be distinctive, and at the same time suggestive, of the name or title of the bearer of them. We can only enumerate a few of the charges of most frequent occurrence.

Of beasts, the *lion* requires special mention. The king of beasts is one of the most frequent of heraldic devices, and is made to assume a great variety of attitudes, for which see LION. Lions and other beasts of prey are said to be *armed* or *langued* of any tincture when their teeth and claws, or their tongue, is of that tincture. With some change of color or position, the royal beast came to be used by all who could claim kindred, however remote, with royalty, and lions were further multiplied by augmentations granted by the sovereign to favorite followers. The heraldic *leopard*, which has been the subject of much controversy, was originally but another designation for the lion passant-gardant. Bears, boars, bulls, stags, are favorite heraldic beasts. A stag walking is said to be *trippant;* he is at *gaze* when a lion would be statant-gardant; he is *attired* of any tincture when his horns are of that tincture. The animals that possess horns and hoofs are said to be *armed* and *unguled* in respect of them. The heads and limbs of animals are often borne as charges, and they may be either *couped*, cut off in a straight line, or *erased*, cut off with a jagged edge.

Of birds, we have first the *eagle*. The sovereign of birds, and symbol of imperial Jove, was, next to the lion, the most favorite cognizance of royal personages, and was adopted by the German emperors, who claimed to be successors of the Cæsars of Rome. The imperial eagle had at first but one head; the monstrosity of a second head seems to have risen from a dimidiation of two eagles, to represent the eastern and western empire (see MARSHALLING OF ARMS). The eagle of heraldry is most generally *displayed*, i. e., its wings are expanded; sometimes it is *preying*, or standing devouring its prey. The *alerion*, the cognizance of the duchy of Lorraine, and the family of Montmorency, was originally but a synonym for the eagle assumed (M. Planché suggests) as an anagram for the word Loraine, but modern heralds have degraded it into a nondescript creature without beak or claws. The *martlet* was originally a martin, a species of swallow, which has also in course of time been deprived by heralds of its legs and beak. The pelican, the swan, the cock, the falcon, the raven, the parrot or popinjay, and the peacock, are all of tolerably frequent occurrence. The *pelican* has generally her wings *indorsed*, or placed back to back, and is depicted pecking her breast. When in her nest feeding her young, she is called a pelican *in her piety*. A *peacock* borne affronté with his tail expanded, is said to be *in his pride*. Birds of prey are *armed* of the color of which their beak and talons are represented. Such as have no talons are *beaked* and *membered*. The *cock* is said to be *armed, crested*, and *jelloped*, the latter term referring to his comb and gills. Birds having the power of flight are, in respect to their attitude, *close, rising*, or *volant*.

Fishes and reptiles occur as charges: the former are said to be *naiant*, if drawn in a horizontal, and *hauriant*, if drawn in a perpendicular position; and the *dolphin*, in reality straight, is conventionally borne *embowed* or bent. The *escallop shell* is of frequent occurrence, and said to be the badge of a pilgrim. Sometimes the conventional heraldic form of an animal differs from its true form, as in the case of the *antelope* of heraldry, which has the head of a stag, a unicorn's tail, a tusk issuing from the tip of the nose, a row of tufts down the back of the neck, and similar tufts on the tail, chest, and thighs. Of "animals phantastical," we have among others the gryphon, wyvern, dragon, unicorn, basilisk, harpy. We have the human body in whole or part, as naked man, a savage or wild man of the woods, also arms, legs, hearts, Moors' heads, Saracens' heads, and that strange heraldic freak, the three legs conjoined, carried in the escutcheon of the island of Man.

Digitized by Google

Of plants, we have *roses, trefoils, cinquefoils, leaves, garbs* (i. e., sheaves of corn), *trees*, often *eradicated* or *fructuated* of some other color, and above all, the celebrated *fleur-de-lis*, used as a badge by Louis VII. of France before heraldry had an existence. When a plant, animal, or other charge is blazoned *proper*, what is meant is that it is of its natural color.

The heavenly bodies, the sun, moon, and stars, are also pressed into the service of heraldry, as are things inanimate and artificial without number, particularly such as were familiar to the warriors and pilgrims of the twelfth and thirteenth centuries. Helmets, buckles, shields, hatches, horseshoes, swords, arrows, battering-rams, pilgrims' staves, mullets (or spur-rowels), and water-bougets, or bags, in which in crusading times water was carried long distances across the desert, also the clarion or war-trump, generally and erroneously called a *rest*. Even the letters of the alphabet have been used as charges.

Charges may be placed either simply on the field or on one of the ordinaries; in some instances, one of the ordinaries is placed over a charge, in which case the charge is said to be *debruised* by the ordinary. Three charges of one kind are placed two above and one below, unless blazoned *in fess* or *in pale*. In the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, the simplicity of early heraldry began to be departed from by accumulating a variety of charges on one shield, and in later times we have sometimes a charge receiving another charge like an ordinary. The growing complexity of shields arose from augmentations granted to distinguish the younger branches of a family, or charges assumed from the maternal coat by the descendants of an heiress. In the end of the last, and beginning of the present century, a practice prevailed for a time of introducing into armorial bearings matter-of-fact landscapes, representations of sea-fights, and of medals and decorations worn by the bearer, setting all heraldic conventionalities at defiance, and dealing in details not discernible on the minutest inspection. Such charges are frequent in the arms of the heroes of the old war; as, for example, in the augmentation granted to Sir Alexander Campbell, Bart., in addition to his paternal arms—viz., "a chief argent charged with a rock proper, subscribed *Gibraltar*, between two medals; that on the dexter representing the silver medal presented to Sir A. Campbell by the supreme government of India, for his services at the storming of Seringapatam, in 1799; that on the sinister representing the gold medal presented to him for his services in the battle of Talavera." The grants proceeding from the present kings of arms are more conformable to the usages of heraldry, and do not stand in need of such lengthened explanations to make them intelligible.

The arms of the different members of a family have been distinguished from one another, sometimes by the use of a bordure or other difference; and sometimes, especially by English heralds, by the use of certain figures called *marks of cadency*, the *label, crescent, mullet, martlet, annulet, fleur-de-lis*, to designate the eldest, second, third, fourth, fifth, or sixth son and his descendants—an invention originating about the time of Henry VII., but which cannot consistently be carried through all the ramifications of a family for a succession of generations. See CADENCY.

Blazonry is an essential part of the science of arms. To blazon a coat is so to describe it that any one with an ordinary knowledge of heraldry will be able to depict it correctly. In the language of blazonry, all tautology must be avoided. The tincture of the field is first mentioned; the ordinary, if any, follows, unless it be a chief; then the charges between which the ordinary is placed. The charges on the ordinary follow, and lastly we have a canton or chief, and marks of cadency. The rules of blazoning are given in the article, BLAZON, BLAZONRY.

Besides the heraldic devices depicted on the shield, there are the following borne external to it—the helmet, the mantling, the wreath, the crest, the motto and scroll, the supporters, and the coronet.

The *helmet*, originally a piece of defensive armor, became in the course of time one of the usual accompaniments of the shield; and placed over the arms, it came by its form to mark the rank of the wearer. For these distinctions, which are of comparatively recent date, and applicable only to British heraldry, see HELMET.

The *mantling* is an embellishment of scroll-work flowing down on both sides of the shield, and originating in the *cointoise*, or scarf, wrapped round the body in the days of coat-armor.

Digitized by Google

From the centre of the helmet, within a *wreath* of two pieces of silk of the two first colors of the armorial bearings, issues the *crest*, originally a special mark of honor worn only by heroes of great valor, or advanced to a high military command; now an inseparable adjunct of the coat of arms in English, though not in continental heraldry, and often assumed or changed arbitrarily without proper authority.

The *scroll*, placed over the crest or below the shield, contains a *motto*, bearing in many cases an allusion to the family name or arms.

Supporters are figures or animals standing on each side of the escutcheon, and seeming to support it. They were in their origin purely ornamental devices, which only gradually acquired a heraldic character. In England, the right to use supporters is confined to the royal family, peers, peeresses, and peers by courtesy, Knights of the Garter, Knights Grand Cross of the Bath, and a very few families whose ancestors bore supporters before their general use was restricted. In Scotland, supporters are also used by the baronets of Nova Scotia and the chiefs of various families.

The crown of the sovereign, the mitre of the bishop, and the coronet of the nobility, are adjuncts appended to the shield of those whose dignity and office entitle them to that distinction. For a description of the crown of Great Britain and the coronets of the royal family, see article CROWN. Under the articles DUKE, MARQUIS, EARL, VISCOUNT, and BARON, the coronets appropriated to the different ranks of the nobility are described.

The subject of *marshalling arms*, or arranging various coats in one escutcheon, is explained in a separate article. Here it may suffice to lay down a few general rules. A husband is entitled to *impale* the arms of his wife, i. e., to place them on the same shield side by side with his own. When the wife is an heiress, the husband bears her arms in an *escutcheon of pretence*, or small escutcheon in the centre of his own shield, and the descendants of the heiress may quarter her arms with their paternal coat. A sovereign also quarters the arms of his several states, and feudal arms are sometimes quartered by subjects. An elective king, it is said, may place his hereditary arms on an escutcheon of pretence over the insignia of his dominions.

For information on the details of heraldry, reference is made to the standard works of Guillim, Edmonson, and Nisbet; and for a more discriminating view of the subject, to such recent treatises as Montague's "Heraldry," and Planché's "Pursuivant of Arms."

HERALDS' COLLEGE, or College of Arms, a collegiate body, founded by Richard III. in 1483, consisting of the heraldic officers of England, who were assigned a habitation in the parish of All-hallows-the-Less, in London. Various charters confirmed the privileges of the College of Arms, and it was reincorporated by Philip and Mary, who bestowed on it Derby House, on whose site in Doctors' Commons the present college was built by Sir Christopher Wren.

The presidency of the college is vested in the earl marshal, an office now hereditary in the family of Howard, Duke of Norfolk; he nominates the three kings of arms, six heralds, and four pursuivants, who are the members of the collegiate chapter. Persons having a hereditary claim to arms, which has been disused for one or more generations, are empowered by the Heralds' College to resume them, on proof and registration of pedigree. A person who has no hereditary claim, and wishes a grant of arms, must memorialise the earl marshal, and shew that he is in a condition to "sustain the rank of gentry." An important department of the Heralds' College is the recording of pedigrees. Any pedigree shewing the existing state or descent of a family, may, if accompanied with sufficient evidence, be entered on the books of the college. The members of the college have salaries, but derive their principal income from fees charged for assistance in tracing pedigrees and titles, and for the granting and registration of arms. In Scotland, the corresponding functions belong to the LYON COURT (q.v.).

HERA'T, capital of the most westerly of the three divisions of Afghanistan, stands on the river Heri, at the height of 2500 feet above the sea. Lat. 34° 50′ n., long. 62° 30′ e.; distance from Cabul, 390 miles west. Situated near the boundaries at once of Afghanistan, Persia, and Independent Tartary, H. is one of the principal marts of Central Asia, carrying on at the same time extensive manufactures of its own in wool and leather. The vicinity, naturally fertile, has been artificially rendered much more so by means of irrigation. But the city claims notice mainly on

Digitized by Google

political and military grounds. Long the royal seat of the descendants of Timur, and often a bone of contention between the warlike tribes all round, it is fortified by a ditch and wall, and is commanded on its north side by a strong citadel. In more modern times, the place has acquired a kind of European importance, being, towards Persia, the key of Afghanistan, which again, in turn affords the only approach by land to Western India. In this connection H. has been viewed as an outpost of England's eastern empire against Russian intrigue and encroachment. Hence, it has been alike the subject of treaties and the occasion of wars between Great Britain, as the mistress of Hindustan, and Persia, as virtually a vassal of Russia. This feature of the history of the city was more specially developed in connection with the last conflict between Persia and England. In November 1856, the Shah, regarded by the British government as the vassal and agent of the Czar, captured H., while actually conducting negotiations for an amicable adjustment at Constantinople; but he was within a few months constrained to relinquish his prey and renounce his claims by a British expedition directed against the opposite extremity of his empire. According to different estimates, referring, however, to different epochs, the population has varied from 20,000 to 70,000.

HERAULT, a maritime department in the south of France, bounded on the south-east by the Gulf of Lyon, is oval in form, and is 84 miles in greatest length from east to west. Area, 2436 square miles; pop. (1872) 429,878. It is occupied in the north and north-west by the Lower Cevennes, from which several branches of moderate elevation run toward the south, gradually subsiding as they approach the sea. The principal rivers are the Herault (from which the department derives its name), the Orb, and the Lez, which, rising in the Cevennes, pursue a generally southward course to the Mediterranean. The coast-line is about 66 miles in length; and along the shore, from Agde to the Vidourle, are numerous *étangs*, or marshy lakes, united by the Canal-des-Etangs, and communicating with the sea. In the neighborhood of the *étangs*, the climate is unhealthy, especially in the summer, when agues and fevers prevail; but elsewhere throughout the department it is unusually fine. About a fourth of the entire area consists of arable land, and about a sixth is under vineyards. The department of H. stands, for quantity at least, at the head of the wine-growing departments of France, 46,552,000 gallons being the average annual produce. From the shore-lakes and the sea, immense quantities of fish are obtained. Woollen, silk, and cotton fabrics, in great variety, are largely manufactured. Coal and copper mines, as well as quarries yielding variously veined marbles, building-stone, granite, &c., are worked. This department supplies a great quantity of the salt used in France. It is divided into four arrondissements. Montpellier is the capital.

HERBA'RIUM, the name usually given to a collection of dried plants, intended for the future study and examination of botanists. For collecting plants, a box of tinned iron, called a *vasculum*, is generally used, which preserves most plants from withering for at least some hours. Plants intended for the herbarium should be collected on a dry day; plants which when gathered have moisture on their leaves, should, when brought home, be placed in a vessel of water, and there allowed to dry. Plants with thick succulent stems or leaves are immersed for a few seconds in hot water to kill them. The specimens are then laid between layers of blotting-paper, or of a thick bibulous kind of paper called botanical drying-paper, not spread out with anxious minuteness, nor so placed as to distort their parts. The number of sheets of paper in each layer is accommodated to the nature of the plants, and pressure is applied by means of weights, screws, or straps, the whole being enclosed in boards, and the layers of paper, when very numerous, having also boards occasionally interposed. Care must be taken that too much pressure be not applied at first, lest the parts of the plants be unfitted for future examination. For a short time, the paper is changed every day, or every second day, dry paper being supplied. Specimens have the best appearance which are quickly dried. Some plants which, in spite of all care, lose their natural colors in the ordinary method of drying, and become black, as orchids, may be beautifully dried by enclosing the layers of papers in a network wire-frame, and hanging the package before a fire, where it is turned round like meat roasting. Specimens are thus dried in a few hours, which otherwise would have required eight or ten days.—When the speci-

Digitized by Google

mens are fully dried, they are laid within sheets of writing-paper, or they are gummed or glued to sheets of paper, the name of the species, with the locality, date of collection, and any other interesting particulars, being marked beside each. As much as possible of each plant is preserved in the herbarium, but the flower and leaf must always be exhibited. Some parts of plants, as succulent roots, fruits, &c., are otherwise preserved. The herbarium is arranged according to a botanical system. Care must be taken to preserve it from the ravages of moths and beetles by frequent inspection, by the aid of camphor, and by the occasional application of a little corrosive sublimate. There are herbaria in existence which are now some centuries old, and which are still consulted for the identification of species. The herbarium enables us to compare plants which flower at different seasons, and those of different countries. The herbaria formed by travellers have been of great importance to the progress of botany.

HERBART, Johann Friedrich, a German philosopher, was born at Oldenburg, May 4, 1776. He was educated at Jena. At a very early age, he was familiar with religious and metaphysical doctrines and discussions, and at twelve years had read the systems of Wolff and Kant. He became the pupil of Fichte, and received his philosophy with enthusiasm; but after more reflection, he found himself obliged to reject much of his system, and to form one of his own. In 1805, he was appointed extraordinary professor at Göttingen, in 1809, he obtained the chair of philosophy at Königsberg, where he remained until 1833, when he returned to Göttingen, and enjoyed the dignities of titular professor and aulic councillor until his death, August 14, 1841. The school of philosophy he promulgated has (or had) its centres at Göttingen and Leipsic. His collected works were published, in 12 volumes, at Leipsic in 1850—1852.

The philosophical system of H. is neither very profound nor very original, but it has, what in the eyes of many is no small merit, the quality of extreme obscurity. The total result of his metaphysical investigations may be thus briefly expressed: that the variety and change of the given phenomenal world are not to be explained by the hypothesis of a single reality, but of a plurality of such (*eine Vielheit des Realen* or *Monaden*). He has made a fruitful application of his metaphysical doctrines to psychology, through the help especially of his great mathematical knowledge, and has endeavored to shew the untenableness of the ordinary views regarding the soul, but his own speculations on the subject are anything but intelligible.

HERBELOT, Barthélemy d', a celebrated orientalist, was born in Paris, December 4, 1625, and finally became professor of Syriac in the College of France. He died at Paris, December 8, 1695. His celebrated work, the "Bibliothèque Orientale," was published after his death by Galland (Paris, 1697), and afterwards with a supplement (Maestricht, 1776—1781); but the best edition is that published at the Hague (1777—1782, 4 vols.). It is unfortunate that H. was unable to give the finishing touch to a work which had cost him so much labor and research, and which, in spite of the errors, repetitions, contradictions, and omissions which one meets with, still bears a deservedly high character. In it we find an abridgment of the immense Turkish literary biography of Haji Khalefah, and numerous extracts from a multitude of Arabic, Turkish, and Persian authors, who have written on history, geography, religion, and the manners and customs of oriental nations, especially those who profess Islam; and the enormous labor the author must have undergone may be imagined when we consider that at least 150 of these works were in MS.

HERBERT. This name, which stands forth prominently upon the records of British history, has been ennobled at various times, in so many of its branches, by so many ancient and renewed creations, that it has become a matter of difficulty to ascertain with certainty which is the parent stem; though Sir Bernard Burke is inclined to give the representation of the House to Henry Arthur Herbert, M.P., of Muckross, co. Kerry. It is certain that the Herberts came over to England in the train of William the Conqueror, for H., Count of Vermandois, who afterwards filled the post of chamberlain under William II., is mentioned in the Roll of Battle Abbey, and received from his sovereign a grant of lands in Hampshire. His wife Emma, daughter of Stephen, Count of Blois, was a granddaughter of the Conqueror, and his son H. (called in history H. of Winchester) was chamberlain and

Digitized by Google

treasurer to King Henry I. Seven or eight generations later, we find the Herberts diverging into several distinct branches, including the lines of the Earls of Powis (now extinct in the male line), of the Lords H. of Cherbury (also extinct), the Herberts of Muckross (ancestors of the gentleman mentioned above), and also several untitled branches which have flourished upon their ancestral lands in England, Wales, and Ireland. In the reign of Henry V., Sir William H., of Raglan Castle, co. Monmouth, received the honor of knighthood in reward of his valor in the French wars. His eldest son, a staunch adherent of the House of York, was created Earl of Pembroke* by Edward IV. in 1469, but fell into the hands of the Lancastrians after the battle of Danes Moor, and was beheaded the following day, when the title became extinct. It was, however, revived in 1551, in the person of his (illegitimate) grandson, William H., K.G., one of the most influential noblemen of his age, and one who took an active part in public affairs, both as a statesman and as a soldier. It is recorded by Sir B. Burke, that "he rode on February 17, 1552—1553, to his mansion of Baynard's Castle, with 300 horse in his retinue, 100 of them being gentlemen in plain blue cloth, with chains of gold, and badges of a dragon on their sleeves." He was buried in Old St Paul's, and his funeral was conducted on such a scale of magnificence that, according to Stowe, the mourning given away on that occasion cost £2000—a very large sum in those days. By his wife, who was a sister of Catharine Parr (the last queen of Henry VIII.), he had a son Henry, second earl, K.G., to whose countess, Mary, daughter of Sir Henry Sydney, K.G., Sir Philip Sydney dedicated his "Arcadia." She is celebrated by Ben Jonson in the well-known lines—

Underneath this marble hearse
Lies the subject of all verse—
Sydney's sister, Pembroke's mother.

The fourth earl, some time Lord Chamberlain to Charles I., and Chancellor of the university of Oxford, was the founder of Jesus College in that seat of learning. The eighth earl held several high offices under Queen Anne, including that of Lord High Admiral. From him the present Earl of Pembroke (George Robert Charles H., born in 1850) is directly descended. The late Lord Herbert (q. v.) of Lea—better known as Mr Sydney Herbert—was the younger brother of the late, and father of the present earl. The Earls of Carnarvon, more than one of whom have gained celebrity in the field of literature, descend from the eighth Earl of Pembroke mentioned above. The present Earls of Powis are descended from the same stock maternally, the only child and heiress of the last Earl of Powis of a previous creation having married the eldest son of the illustrious Robert Clive, the founder of our Indian Empire, in whose favor that title was renewed in 1804.

HERBERT, Edward, Baron H. of Cherbury, who is commonly reckoned the first of the English deistical writers, was born of a noble family in the year 1581, at Montgomery Castle, in North Wales. In his Autobiography, he has described his early love for inquiry, and his scrupulous truthfulness. He was sent to Oxford in his twelfth year, and before he had quite quitted his studies, he married an heiress. On the occasion of the coronation of James I., he was made a knight, and invested with various offices. Although his marriage was happy enough, there appears to have been little warmth of affection between him and his wife, who was considerably older than himself. He left home, accordingly, for travel in France in 1608, and from this time resided very much abroad. In Paris, he lived on terms of intimacy with the Constable Montmorency, Jean Casaubon, and other distinguished men. After a brief return to his native country, he set out again in 1610 for the Low Countries, where he joined the arms of the brave Maurice of Orange. For this prince he contracted a great affection, and again offered him his services in 1614. After a campaign, he travelled through Germany and Italy on horseback, and went as far as Venice, Florence, and Rome. On his return, he got into trouble from an attempt which he made to raise a troop of Protestant soldiers in Languedoc for the Duke of Savoy. Shortly after, he returned to England, and proposed to devote himself to study and philosophical inquiry; but high and important diplomatic duties

* The earldom of Pembroke was originally conferred on Richard de Clare, the celebrated Strongbow, who aided Henry II. in the conquest of Ireland.

Digitized by Google

awaited him. He was made a member of the Privy Council, and sent to France as extraordinary ambassador. His aim was to promote the alliance between France and England, and he was so far successful that he was appointed ordinary ambassador, and continued to reside in Paris. He tried, but without much success, the difficult task of negotiation between Louis XIII. and his Protestant subjects. He was elevated first to be a peer of Ireland, and then in 1630, five years after the accession of Charles I., to be a peer of England, with the title of Baron H. of Cherbury. When the civil war broke out, he appears to have acted with hesitation, at first siding with the parliament, and then joining the king. His hereditary seat, Montgomery Castle, was attacked and burned. He died in London in the year 1648.

The character of H., as depicted in his Autobiography, is in the main that of a gallant adventurer, equally fired with the love of arms and of arts, at once a soldier and a scholar. He is the gay man of the world, always truthful, honorable, and high-spirited; yet he has thoughts above those of the world; he ponders deeply the great questions of truth and religion, and has left us the result of his speculations in his two treatises, "De Veritate" and "De Religione Gentilium." The reader will find an admirable analysis of the first and most important of these treatises in Hallam's Literary History. They are only interesting to the philosophical student, or to the inquirer into the history of religious opinions in England. H.'s position at the fountain-head of English deism gives them a peculiar significance. He is far, however, from being *sceptical*, in the modern sense of the term. His speculations are those of a philosophical dogmatist rather than of a critical inquirer. His arguments are abstract and deductive, and not analytical or negative. He offer solutions, rather than starts difficulties or obtrudes negations; and in this respect H. is rightly reckoned the first of English deists, the writings of all of whom partake more or less of the same character; although it is not easy to trace any links of direct connection between him and the outburst of deistical literature in the end of the 17th and beginning of the 18th century.

HERBERT, George, an English poet, and fifth brother of Lord Herbert of Cherbury (q. v.), was born in Montgomery Castle, Wales, on the 3d April 1593. He was educated at Westminster, and was sent to Trinity College, Cambridge, about 1608. In 1615, he was elected fellow; and in 1619, he was promoted to the office of public orator. At the university, he made the acquaintance of Lord Bacon; and in the hope of preferment, he was induced to spend a considerable portion of his time about the court. On the death of James I., he studied divinity, and finally took holy orders. He was made prebendary of Leighton Bromswold in 1626. He married in 1630; and in the same year, received the rectory of Bemerton. Two years after, at the early age of 39, he died of the effects of a quotidian ague. His principal poetical production, printed in 1633, a year after his death, is entitled "The Temple, or Sacred Poems and Private Ejaculations," and, although disfigured by fantastic conceits, contains several passages of the purest pious verse which the language possesses. He wrote a prose work, "The Country Parson," which lays down rules for the guidance of a clergyman's life, and which may be considered a pendant to "The Temple." His life was written by Izaak Walton, and to that quaint and loving pen, even more than to his own "Temple" Songs, he owes his immortality.

HERBERT, Lord, of Lea (Sidney Herbert), minister and statesman, son of the eleventh Earl of Pembroke by his second wife, was born at Richmond in 1810. Educated at Harrow and at Oriel College, Oxford, he devoted himself to public life, and entered the House of Commons in 1832 as member for South Wilts, which he represented until his elevation to the peerage in 1861. He began his political career as a Conservative, and was Secretary to the Admiralty in Sir R. Peel's administration from 1841 to 1845, when he became Secretary-at-war. As a member of this administration, it fell to him to oppose Mr. Cobden's motion for a select committee to inquire into the effect of the corn-laws on farmers, and afterwards, to argue in support of free trade in corn. He went out of office with his party in 1846. In 1852 he was again Secretary-at-war, under the Aberdeen ministry, and, in consequence, the "horrible and heart-rending sufferings" of the army before Sebastopol were laid in a great degree at his door. He was for a few weeks Colonial Secretary in the first administration of Lord Palmerston in 1855, and Secretary-at-war in his second administration in 1859. Great improvements in the sanitary condition and

Digitized by Google

education of the army, the amalgamation of the Indian with the royal army, and the organization of the volunteer force, signalised his army administration. He largely reformed the War-office, and was devoting himself with equal zeal and intelligence to his ministeral duties, when, owing to failing health, he resigned his seat in the House of Commons, and in 1861 was called to the Upper House, under the title of Baron Herbert of Lea. But release from labor came too late, for he died August 2, 1861. He was heir-presumptive to the twelfth Earl of Pembroke. He had great aptitude for business, winning and genial manners, great readiness and fluency in debate, and a boundless philanthropy. He was a liberal patron of the arts; and his Lombardian church at Wilton, near his splendid abbey-seat in Wiltshire, will remain a lasting monument of his taste and munificence. He married, in 1846, the daughter of Major-general A'Court, niece of the first Lord Heytesbury; and his eldest son, born in 1850, is now Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery.

HERBS, or Herba'ceous Plants, in Botany, are those in which no persistent woody stem is formed above ground. In some, the stem is woody, but still annual. There is, however, in many a permanent woody *rhizome* or root-stock.—In books of gardening, plants used only for flavoring are sometimes distinguished as *sweet herbs*, as mint, basil, &c.; whilst those valued for their nutritive qualities are known as *pot herbs*.

HERCULA'NEUM, an ancient city of Italy, was situated at the north-western base of Mount Vesuvius, about five miles east of Naples. Considerable obscurity envelops its early history; it is supposed, however, to have been of Phœnician origen, and to have been occupied afterwards by Pelasgians and Oscans. It subsequently was conquered, with all the rest of Campania, by the Samnites, and later it fell into the hands of the Romans. In 63 A. D., the city was seriously injured by a violent earthquake; and in 79 it was buried, along with Pompeii and Stabiæ, by the memorable eruption of Vesuvius (q. v.) which took place in that year. It now lies at a depth of from 70 to 120 feet below the surface, and is filled up and covered with volcanic tufa, composed of sand and ashes, and consolidated to some extent by water, which is often thrown up in great quantities during volcanic eruptions. Above it, on the modern surface, are the two large villages Portici and Resina. In the latter, in 1706, on the occasion of deepening a well, fragments of mosaics were first brought up; but little was done in the way of systematic excavation till 1738, when explorations were commenced under royal authority. It was then discovered that the building near the bottom of the well, from which the first relics were obtained, was the theatre. This building was forthwith explored and cleared, and several statues, both in bronze and marble, were extracted from it. Excavations were carried on but to a limited extent, not only in consequence of the hardness of the tufa, but from the fear of undermining the dwellings on the surface. Hence visitors can see only a very small portion of this entombed city. The chief edifice shewn is the theatre, which had been very large, and was built but a short time before the fatal eruption. It has 18 rows of stone seats, and could accommodate 8000 persons. A basilica, two small temples, and a villa, have also been discovered; and from these buildings, many beautiful statues and remarkable paintings have been obtained. Among the art-relics of H., which far exceed in value and interest those found at Pompeii, may be mentioned the statues of Æschines, Agrippina, the Sleeping Faun, the Six Actresses, Mercury, the group of the Satyr and the Goat, the busts of Plato, Scipio, Africanus, Augustus, Seneca, Demosthenes, &c. These treasures, together with such vases and domestic implements as have been found, have been conveyed to the Museum at Naples. Latterly, the portion of H. towards the sea, which had been covered only by loose ashes, has been laid open, and ancient buildings may now be seen there to advantage as well as at Pompeii.

HE'RCULES (Gr. *Herakles*), called likewise *Alcides*, after his grandfather Alcæus, was the son of Zeus and Alcmene, and the most celebrated hero of the Greek legends, the ideal of human perfection, as conceived in the heroic ages; i. e., the greatest physical strength, connected with every high quality of mind and character which these ages recognised. He had a bitter enemy in Hera, who, knowing that the child who should be born that day was fated to rule over all the descendants of Perseus, contrived to prolong the travail of Alcmene, who was the daughter of Alcæus, son of Perseus, and hasten that of the wife of Sthenelus, another son of

Digitized by Google

Perseus, who, after a pregnancy of seven months, gave birth to a son, named Eurysthens. Eurysthens thus, by decree of Fate, became chief of the Perseidæ. Pindar and other subsequent writers relate, that, while yet in his cradle, H. shewed his divine origin by strangling two serpents sent by Hera to destroy him. By Amphitryon's care, he was instructed in all arts by the first masters. Amphitryon now sent him into the country, where he tended the flocks till he was 18 years of age. During this period, as the Sophist Prodikos relates in his poem, H., meeting the goddesses of Pleasure and Virtue at the crossways, chose the latter to be the constant companion of his life.

His first exploit was the slaying of a lion, which haunted Mount Cithæron, and ravaged the dominions of King Thespios. H. was kindly received by the king, and at length succeeded in destroying the lion. On his return to his native city of Thebes, he not only freed it from the disgrace of having to pay tribute to the Orchomenians, but compelled them to pay double the tribute which they had formerly received. In return for this service, Creon, king of Thebes, gave him his daughter Megara in marriage. At this time, Eurystheus summoned H. to appear before him, and ordered him to perform the labors which, by priority of birth, he was empowered to impose upon him. H., unwilling to obey, went to Delphi to consult the oracle, and was told that he must perform ten labors imposed by Eurystheus, after which he should attain to immortality. This reply plunged H. into the deepest melancholy, which Hera increased to madness, so that he killed his own children by Megara. When he recovered his senses, he returned, submitted to Eurystheus, and addressed himself to the performance of the labors imposed upon him.—The first labor was to destroy the lion which haunted the forests of Nemea and Cleonæ, and could not be wounded by the arrows of a mortal. H. boldly attacked him with his club, but in vain; and he was finally obliged to strangle him with his hands. From this time, he wore the lion's skin as armor.—The second was to destroy the Lernæan hydra, which he accomplished with the assistance of his friend Iolaus; but because H. obtained assistance in this labor, Eurystheus refused to count it.—His third was to catch the hind of Diana, famous for its swiftness, its golden horns, and brazen feet.—The fourth was to bring alive to Eurystheus a wild boar, which ravaged the neighborhood of Erymanthus.—The fifth was to cleanse the stables of Augeas, king of Elis, where 3000 oxen had been confined for many years, which he accomplished in one day, by turning the rivers Alpheus and Peneus through his stables. But as H. had gone to Augeas, and offered to perform this service on payment of a tenth of the cattle, and concealed the fact, that he had been commanded to perform it by Eurystheus, the latter, hearing of this, judged that it must not be counted as one of the labors.—His sixth was to destroy the carnivorous birds, with brazen wings, beaks, and claws, which ravaged the country near the lake Stymphalis, in Arcadia.—The seventh was to bring alive to Peloponnesus a bull, remarkable for his beauty and strength, which Poseidon, at the prayer of Minos, had given to Minos, king of Crete. In order that he might sacrifice it, which Minos afterwards refusing to do, Poseidon made the bull mad, and it laid waste the island. H. brought the bull on his shoulders to Eurystheus, who set it at liberty. It appears again as the Marathonian bull in the story of Theseus.—The eighth labor was to obtain the mares of Diomedes, king of the Bistones in Thrace, which fed upon human flesh.—The ninth was to bring the girdle of Hippolyta, queen of the Amazons.—The tenth labor was to kill the monster Geryon, and bring his herds to Argos. These were all the labors which were originally imposed on H., but as Eurysthens declared the second and fifth unlawfully performed, H. was ordered to perform two more.—The eleventh was to obtain the golden apples from the garden of the Hesperides. Atlas, who knew where to find the apples, brought them to H., who meanwhile supported the vault of heaven; but according to others, H. went himself and stole the apples, after slaying the Dragon who guarded them.—The last and most dangerous labor was to bring from the infernal regions the three-headed dog Cerberus. Pluto promised him Cerberus on condition that he should not employ arms, but only force. When H. had brought the monster to Eurystheus, the latter, pale with fright, commanded him to be removed. H. set him at liberty, whereupon Cerberus immediately sank into the earth. H. was now free from his state of servitude.

To these well-known "twelve labors," must be added many other achievements such as his battles with the centaurs and with the giants; his par-

Digitized by Google

ticipation in the expedition of the Argonauts; the liberation of Prometheus and Theseus, &c. After accomplishing all these exploits, H., while in a state of mental aberration, murdered his faithful friend, Iphitus; he was afterwards purified from the murder; but was compelled to sell himself for three years into slavery. When his period of slavery had expired, he returned to Peloponnesus, and some time afterwards became a suitor for the hand of Dejanira, the daughter of Œneus, king of Calydon, whom he married, after having overcome his rival Achelous. With her he now repaired to Trachinia. Having arrived at the river Evenus, he encountered the centaur Nessus. H. passed through on foot; but Nessus, under pretence of carrying Dejanira over, attempted to offer her violence; whereupon H. slew him with an arrow dipped in the poison of the Lernæan hydra. Nessus, before expiring, instructed Dejanira how to prepare a love-potion for Hercules. The hero now made war against Eurytos (king of Oechalia, who had defrauded him), slew him and his sons, and carried off his daughter Iole. Thence he went to Kenæon in Eubœa, and erected an altar to Zeus Kenæos. In order to celebrate the rite with due solemnity, he sent Lichas to Trachis for a white garment. Dejanira, being jealous of Iole, anointed the robe with the philter she had received from Nessus. H. put it on, and immediately the poison penetrated his bones. Maddened by the terrible pain, he seized Lichas by the feet, and flung him into the sea. He tore off the dress, but it stuck to his flesh, which was thus torn from his bones. In this condition, H. was conveyed by sea to Trachinia; and Dejanira being informed of what had occurred, destroyed herself. H. himself repaired to Mount Œta, where he erected a funeral pile, and ascending it, commanded that it should be set on fire. The burning pile was suddenly surrounded by a dark cloud, in which, amid thunder and lightning, H. was carried up to heaven. There he became reconciled to Hera, and married Hebe.

According to most mythologists, there were several heroes of the name of Hercules. Among these are an Indian, an Egyptian, a Tyrian or Phœnician, and a Theban Hercules. The last is the most celebrated, and to him the actions of the others have possibly been attributed. Others, who would explain the story of H. symbolically, pretend that it conceals an astronomical idea; while others discover in this myth the history of the early development of Greece. On the astronomical hypothesis, the twelve labors of H. are simply the course of the sun through the twelve signs of the zodiac, which the plastic poetry of the Greeks has converted into a legend. According to Max Müller, H. was the Sun-god, and the legend of his death symbolises the sunset: "In his last journey, H. proceeds from east to west. He proceeds from the Kenæon promontory to Trachis, and then to Mount Œta, where his pile is raised. The coat which Dejanira sends to the solar hero is an expression frequently used in other mythologies, it is . . . . the clouds which rise from the waters, and surround the sun like a dark raiment. H. tries to tear it off, i. e., his fierce splendor breaks through the thickening gloom, but fiery mists embrace him, and are mingled with the parting rays of the sun, and the dying hero is seen through the scattered clouds of the sky tearing his own body to pieces, till at last it is consumed in a general conflagration." Comparative Mythology, in the "Oxford Essays," 1856.

Festivals were celebrated in honor of H., at which his exploits were sung. In this manner arose the "Heracleia," long poems celebrating the life and actions of Hercules. H. is represented in plastic art as the ideal of a hero. Strength is the characteristic idea, which has been developed by the sculptors Myron and Lysippus in a form not to be surpassed. A complete series of representations of the twelve labors may be seen in the vases of Volce. The conflict with the giants very frequently occurs on vases of the oldest style; the one on the casket of Cypselos is particularly worthy of notice. H.'s figure is generally youthful.

HERCULES, Pillars of, the name given by the ancients to the two rocks forming the entrance to the Mediterranean at the Strait of Gibraltar. Their erection was ascribed by the Greeks to Hercules, on the occasion of his journey to the kingdom of Geryon. According to one version of the story, they had once been united, but Hercules tore them asunder, to admit the flow of the ocean into the Mediterranean; another version represents him as causing them to unite temporarily, in order to form a bridge. The pillars are not mentioned in Homer, though he speaks of Ulysses' passage out of the Mediterranean into the ocean and back, shewing an ap-

Digitized by Google

parent knowledge of the existence of the strait. The first author who mentions them is Pindar, who places them at Gades (Cadiz), and his opinion had many followers in later times. The most general opinion, however, identified them with Calpe (now Gibraltar) and Abyla (now Ceuta).

HERCULES BEETLE (*Scarabæus Hercules*, or *Dynastes Hercules*), a coleopterous insect of the family *Lamellicornes* and tribe *Scarabæides*, remarkable not only for its great size—it being five inches long—but for the singular appearance of the male; an enormous horn projecting from the head, and being opposed by a similar but smaller projection of the thorax, the whole resembling a pair of great but somewhat unequal pincers, of which the body of the insect is the handle. It is a native of Brazil.

HERCY'NIAN FOREST (Lat. *Hercynia silva*; Gr. *Herkynia hylē*, or *Herkynion oros*), the general designation of the entire wooded mountain-range of middle Germany, from the Rhine to the Carpathian Mountains. Different ancient writers, however, apply the name sometimes to one part, sometimes to another of the range. Aristotle makes the Ister (or Danube) take its rise in it. Cæsar, who estimates it at nine days' journey in breadth, and sixty in length, comprehends under this name the whole of the mountain-ranges in Germany north of the Danube; while some identify it with the Bohemian Forest, and others with the Thuringian Forest. Modern geographers apply the term, for the most part, in a very arbitrary manner.

HERD GRASS. See BENT GRASS.

HERDER, Johann Gottfried von, an illustrious German thinker, was born at Morungen, in East Prussia, in 1744, and studied philosophy at Königsberg under Kant, for whom he conceived an enthusiastic admiration, although subsequently he became one of his most resolute opponents. Here, also, he made the acquaintance of Hamann (q. v.), who first introduced him to the Oriental languages and literatures, and made him appreciate the poetic beauty of the primitive civilisations. In 1764, he was appointed assistant professor and preacher at the Cathedral School of Riga, where his sermons were greatly admired. Here he published his first works, "Fragmente über die neuere Deutsche Literatur" (Fragments on the Recent German Literature, 1767), in which, with bold and fiery vehemence, he attacked the wretched puerilities and errors of the national literature of the day, and the "Kritische Wälder" (lit., Critical Forests, 1769), once, but no longer, of great theological importance. These two works contain the germs of all that is essentially peculiar and characteristic in H.'s thinking. It was during a temporary residence at Strasburg that Goethe made his acquaintance. The latter was five years younger than H., and, as yet, nameless in literature; while H., by his "Fragments," was kindling with new fire the soul of Germany. Goethe almost worshipped him; he tells us (in his Autobiography) that the very handwriting of H. exercised "a magical influence" (*eine magische Gewalt*) over him. In 1775, on the recommendation of Goethe, he was invited to Weimar by the Grand Duke, and appointed court-preacher and consistorial councillor. Here he resided until his death, which took place 18th December 1803. H.'s writings are very numerous, amounting in all to 60 vols. (Stuttg. 1827—1830.) They may be divided into three classes: 1. Those relating to religion and theology; 2. Those relating to literature and art; 3. Those relating to philosophy and history. As a theologian, his most important work is his "Geist der Hebr. Poesie" (Spirit of Hebrew Poetry. Dess. 1782; later edition, Leip. 1825; translated into English by Dr James Marsh, 2 vols. Burlington, 1833). As a philosopher, he has left behind him a fund of valuable observations on nature and mankind. His philosophical master-piece is his unfinished "Ideen zur Philosophie der Geschichte der Menschheit" (Ideas towards a Philosophy of the History of Mankind, 4 vols. Riga, 1784—1791; 4th edition, with Lnden's Introduction, 2 vols. Leip. 1841; translated into English by T. Churchhill under the title, "Outlines of a Philosophy of the History of Man"). In this work, all the rays of his genius converge. His aim is to represent the entire history of the race as a series of events pointing to a higher destiny than has yet been revealed. His love and reverence for humanity are intense, pure, passionate. An ideal humanity, it might almost be said, is his divinity, in whose service he labors with restless zeal. That enthusiasm, however, which

Digitized by Google

made H. so effective as a mover of men's minds, had its fatal compensation in a deficiency of artistic excellence. His writings have not that fine perfection of style and method which will enable them to float down the stream of time unmolested. Among his other works may be mentioned his "Gedichte Volkslieder," and the "Cid," the last of which is considered by the Spaniards themselves to be truly Spanish in its spirit. See H.'s "Lebenbild," executed by his son (Erlang. 6 parts, 1846—1847).

HEREDI'TAMENT, in English Law, a comprehensive word, including everything that goes to the heir-at-law. It is often divided into corporeal and incorporeal. Thus, a house or land held in freehold is a corporeal hereditament; while tithes, advowsons, &c., are incorporeal, being merely rights in connection with corporeal things. The word includes some things personal as well as real, as when a chattel right is carved out of an estate of inheritance.

HERE'DITARINESS. The influence exerted by parents on the qualities of their offspring is universally admitted, but the relative amount of influence which each parent exerts is still to some extent an open question.

The general structure of the body, the height, the degree of development of the bones and muscles, the tendency to obesity or leanness, &c., seem to depend as frequently on one parent as on the other, in the case of man; but in many animals, as the dog, horse, &c., the father most frequently determines the general form and the size of the body.

The color and complexion of the offspring follow no definite rule. Sometimes the colors of the two parents appear undiluted in the offspring, as in the case of a piebald colt, resulting from the union of a bay stallion and a white mare, while in other cases an intermediate tint appears in the young. In the offspring resulting from the union of individuals of the dark and white human races, we have this intermediate tint developed; but it is believed that the color of the father usually predominates over that of the mother.

A very curious department of this subject is the transmission to the offspring of special marks or deformities exhibited by one of the parents or more remote ancestors, and not common to the species. Nævus (or mother's marks), moles, harelip, growths of hair in unusual places, an unusual number of fingers or toes, and special malformations of the heart and of other organs, have been frequently traced to hereditary influence. It is deserving of remark, that these peculiarities have a tendency to shew themselves in alternate generations, or even at greater intervals. Burdach, Blumenbach, and other eminent physiologists, have held the doctrine, that parents (whether dogs or men) who have suffered accidental or intentional mutilation of certain parts (as, for example, the tail, fingers, &c.), often produce offspring which inherit these injuries; for instance, the dogs with cropped tails often produce pups with cropped tails. If the facts are true (which possibly may be doubtful), the results are probably due to an impression on the mother's mind rather than to an hereditary tendency. The immemorial practice of the Chinese in stunting the feet of their women, has not produced a natural variety with that peculiarity.

Morell, in his "Introduction to Mental Philosophy," observes that there are latent powers or tendencies which have been inherited, and which often remain unknown until brought out by peculiar circumstances. He gives the familiar example of the pointer. The habit of pointing at game is originally an acquired one; but so strongly does this habit become seated in the race, that the very first time the young pointer is taken into the field, he will stand and mark it, thus developing a purely hereditary instinct. "Exactly in the same way," he adds, "we find in man peculiarities of mind, temper, thought, habit, volition, &c., appearing and reappearing in families and races. Lord Brougham found some of his grandfather's writing exactly resembling his own [which is very peculiar], though the grandfather had died before he was born, and his father's was quite different." It is alleged that the children of skilled artisans are, as a rule, more apt at petty manipulations than the children of ordinary laborers, and that hence the population of certain towns—Birmingham, for example—has a great advantage over that of other towns in point of manufacturing industry. It is well known that longevity or the reverse, a tendency to great fruitfulness or to sterility, peculiarities in the degree of delicacy in the external

Digitized by Google

senses, and a special tendency to certain diseases—as gout, pulmonary consumption, cancer, &c.—are frequently transmitted in hereditary descent from one or other parent to the offspring. The predisposition to any special disease may be transmitted by either parent; but where both parents have been affected, the offspring are especially liable to suffer from it. Deformities and diseases, also, engendered by circumstances to which the exposure is lifelong, or affecting successive generations, are more certainly and conspicuously hereditary.

Hereditary Tendency to Mental Disease.—As the mental constitution in general is eminently propagable, the hereditary tendency in mental disease is more familiar and better demonstrated than in other forms of morbid action. One observer attributes six-sevenths of the cases of insanity to this cause. In France, and among the affluent classes, one case in every three; among the peasants, one in every ten, is found to occur in families predisposed to alienation. In Italy, the proportion is nearly the same. When stating that derangement is traced to transmitted taint, expression is given to the complex proposition, that individuals who have inherited an unhealthy cerebral organisation, or bodily qualities, such as anæmia, incompatible with sound mental action, fall victims more frequently and inevitably to insanity than those physically and mentally robust would do. Experience shews that as particular forms of physical degeneration, such as rickets, consumption, in like manner particular species of alienation, are propagated in families; that the suicidal impulse appears in one, while the uncontrollable and insatiable desire for stimulants, is the heritage of a third. There are certain laws by which this proclivity seems to operate. Not merely are there more females than males actually insane, but there are more hereditarily disposed to be insane. In connection with this it must be observed that women are more exposed by constitution to the exciting causes of insanity than males, and that as infants they more readily acquire the mental tone of the mother. But, moreover, the madness of the mother is more frequently transmitted than that of the father. French authorities record that of 467 cases of mental affections, 279 were traceable to the mother: an English physician similarly records 76 out of 133. Where the taint exists on the side of the mother, a greater number of children, and a greater number of daughters, are born of unsound mind. But this disposition to disease of the nervous matter is manifested in the same family by different members, in various forms—as epilepsy, mania, eccentricity, or delusions. Even the last are exhibited in successive generations. Oxford, who fired at the Queen, his father, and grandfather, all believed themselves to be St Paul.—Holland, "Medical Notes," &c.; Lucas, "L'Héréditè Naturelle;" and Galton's "Hereditary Genius."

HEREDITARY PRIVILEGES AND POSSESSIONS. The question of the admissibility of hereditary rights and privileges has been much agitated with regard to three points, especially in more recent times. The first is hereditary monarchy. The "divine" right of kings is now little urged, being felt to be incompatible with modern notions of the political relations of society; and the defence of the hereditary transmission of the supreme power of the state is rather rested on the ground of political expediency and necessity. The animosities and disturbances of public affairs that attend the ever-recurring election of a head of the state are avoided, it is argued, by making power hereditary in a particular family, and by a determinate law of succession; while the dangers and disadvantages which might arise from an authority depending upon the chance of birth, are capable of being neutralised by institutions which prevent the monarch from doing harm, even if there were not every reason to hope that self-interest will lead him to use the power which is the birth-right of his family, for the permanent honor and advantage of that family, and, therefore, of the community with which it is indissolubly bound up.

Another and perhaps more difficult aspect of the question is with regard to hereditary classes, dignities, and offices in the state over and above the hereditary monarch. One thing is now universally agreed upon, that the transmission in individual families of dignities, rights, and offices, involving essential parts of government, such as the supreme dispensation of justice, and other attributes of sovereignty, is inconsistent with the very idea of a state. The splitting up of Germany into a maze of petty sovereignties arising out of fiefs of the empire become hereditary, is a signal instance of the dangers of this principle. A hereditary nobility with such rights is no longer considered defensible. It is another question whether, as a political institution, a class with certain hereditary privileges may not be advantageous or even

Digitized by Google

necessary as an element of stability, and as affording a source of trained statesmanship. Society has a longer life than the individuals that compose it, and should have further-stretching views—"looking before and after;" and it is chiefly in the great historical families of a nation that such extended views grow up and are cherished—families whose traditions form part of the national history, and which naturally identify their future with the national prosperity and dignity. Besides their traditions and well-developed national instincts, the individual members of such families enjoy other advantages as political and social leaders. Their usually good education, and their well-secured possessions which, in addition to a high sense of honor, raise them above having recourse to petty shifts and jobs, make them valuable as examples and as administrators in a commonwealth which aims at dignity and stability. Carried to an extreme length, as was the case in France prior to the great revolution, the hereditary privileges of the nobility became a source of social discontent and disorder; but limited as in the United Kingdom, hereditary privileges and dignities are found to be no way incompatible with the utmost social expansion, and are in reality so popular as to be admittedly a happy feature in the structure of society. It is further to be observed, that as great families with privileges and titles are from time to time dying out, while others, through distinguished public services, are raised to the rank of nobility, that degree of infusion of new blood is kept up which gives vigor to the system, and at least prevents the British aristocracy from degenerating into an effete or antiquated caste.—As regards the economic view of hereditary right to private property, see J. S. Mill's "Political Economy."

HEREDITARY RIGHT, strictly speaking, means the right of succession as an heir-at-law. The foundation of this right is nothing but convenience, the principle being, that if a man does not by will appoint his own heir, the law will do it for him; and the law, in doing this, proceeds according to certain degrees of relationship. It is therefore a mistake to suppose that there is anything in mere hereditary right which is divine, or superior to that which results from the radical right of ownership. It is a secondary and substitutional right, the principal and primary right being that by which the owner of land is entitled to say who shall at his death enjoy that land.

HE'REFORD, a city, parliamentary and municipal borough, and capital of the county of the same name, is situated in the fertile and highly cultivated valley of the Wye, 124 miles west-north-west of London. The principal building is the cathedral, a noble edifice, which, after having been substantially restored, was reopened in 1863. St James's church, built in 1868, is an ornament to the city. A very interesting old map of the world, said to date from the 13th c., and other geographical works, are deposited in the chapter-house and library. Besides many other public buildings, H. contains numerous benevolent and educational institutions, among the latter of which are several important free schools. Among its manufactures, which, however, are inconsiderable, gloves, hats, and flannel are the chief. Of its 5 annual fairs, that held in October is perhaps the largest in the county for cattle and cheese. H. returns 2 members to parliament. Pop. (1871) 18,347.

HE'REFORDSHIRE, an inland county in the west of England, is bounded on the w. by South Wales, and on the e. by the counties of Worcester and Gloucester. Area, 534,823 acres. Pop. (1871) 125,370. The surface of the county is hilly, with occasional valleys opening into wide-spread plains. Among the chief hill-ranges, are the Black Mountains on the western, and the Malvern Hills on the eastern border of the county. The whole of H. is in the basin of the Severn, and the general direction of the streams is south-east toward that river. The Wye, and its affluents the Lugg, the Arrow, and the Teme, are the principal rivers. The climate of H. varies with the elevation and the exposure, but, as attested by the general longevity of the inhabitants, is on the whole exceedingly healthy. The soil is for the most part a deep, heavy, red, loam, which produces good crops of grain, chiefly wheat, and is highly favorable to the growth of trees. Oaks and apple-trees abound, orchards are numerous, and cider is made in great quantity. Sheep and cattle of excellent breeds are extensively reared, and in the north-west of the county a useful breed of horses is produced. Agriculture is the chief employment of the inhabitants.

H., or at least the greater part of it, formed a portion of the territory of the an-

Digitized by Google

cient Silures, and was conquered by the Romans in about 78 A.D. During the so-called Heptarchy, it was included in Mercia. From its position on the Welsh border—a portion of the county being included in the debatable land called the "Marches"—H. was long the scene of frequent contests.

HERE'NCIA, a town of Spain, in the province of Ciudad Real, and about 40 miles north-east of the city of that name. It carries on manufactures of soap, has a large weekly market and a population of 6400.

HE'RESY (Gr. *Hairesis*) primitively means a *choice* or *election*, and in its application to religious belief is used to designate as well the act of choosing for one's self, and maintaining opinions contrary to the authorised teaching of the religious community to which one's obedience is due, as the heterodox opinions thus adopted and the party which may have adopted them. In the Acts of the Apostles (see Acts v. 17; xv. 5; xxiv. 5; xxviii. 22), the word seems to be used of a sect or party, abstracting from the consideration of its character, whether good or bad; but in the Epistles and in the early Christian writers it is almost invariably used in a bad sense, which is the sense universally accepted in all subsequent theological literature. The notion of heresy, as understood by theological writers, involves two ideas; first, the deliberate and voluntary rejection of some doctrine proposed by the supreme authority established in any church as necessary to be believed; and secondly, a contumacious persistence in such rejection, with the knowledge that the belief of the doctrine is required of all the members of that particular religious community. Roman Catholic writers, regarding the authority of their own church as supreme and final, apply the name of heresy to any formal denial of a doctrine proposed by the Roman Catholic Church as necessary to be believed. Protestant writers seldom use the word, except in relation to what each sect regards as the essentials of Christian faith. Beyond this point, indeed, the idea of heresy has no proper place in the dogmatical system of the Protestant sects, especially in reference to other communions than their own. In the Roman Catholic Church, the supreme authority may be either the decree of a general council approved by the pope, or a dogmatical decree of the pope himself, expressly or tacitly received by the bishops of the various churches; and in general the crime of heresy is incurred in any church by the rejection of a doctrine which in that church is held to constitute an essential and integral portion of the Christian faith. Apostasy is the complete abandonment of the whole Christian doctrine, and the renunciation of the Christian profession. If the intellectual error be accompanied by full deliberation, and by full knowledge of the motives of belief, the heresy is called *formal;* should it arise from ignorance or imperfect knowledge, it is styled *material;* and the heresy is held to be imputable, or the contrary, according as this ignorance is vincible or invincible.

Even in the apostolic times, heresies had arisen in the church, and before the council of Nice, the catalogue of sects had already swelled to considerable dimensions. Without attempting any enumeration of these heresies, it may be said in general that the sects of the early centuries are all reducible to two classes: (1) Those which attempted to associate the Christian doctrines with Judaism; (2) Those which ingrafted Christianity upon the Gentile religions or the Gentile philosophies. And this latter class naturally subdivides itself into (1) The sects which were tinged with the errors of the oriental philosophy; and (2) Those which drew their errors from the Grecian schools. Of all these we find traces, more or less distinctly marked, in the sect of the later ages.

From the very date of the establishment of Christianity in the Roman empire, heresy appears to have been regarded as a crime cognizable by the civil law; and Constantine enacted several severe laws for its repression, which were continued and extended by his successors, and were collected into a single title, "De Hæreticis," in the Justinian code. The penalties of heresy ordained by these enactments are very severe, extending to corporal punishment, and even to death; and they all proceed on the distinct assumption that a crime against religion is a crime against the state. These enactments of the Roman law were embodied in the various codes of the European kingdoms; and in considering the history of the middle ages, it is necessary to recollect that the principle above referred to, as to the social bearing of the crime of heresy and of other crimes against religion, pervades the whole system of mediæval jurisprudence. It is further to be remembered, that the principles

Digitized by Google

of many of the medieval sects were anti-social and communistical, as well as opposed to the doctrines of the church; and that their leaders, in many instances, by adoping violent and revolutionary means for the propagation of their doctrines, drew upon themselves the punishment of anarchy and rebellion, as well as of heterodoxy in religion. Still, with even these allowances, Catholic historians themselves admit that the medieval procedures against heresy were in many instances excessive, as were, indeed, also the processes and penalties of the criminal code.

In English Law (2 Hen. IV. c. 15), heresy consisted in holding opinions contrary to Catholic faith and the determination of Holy Church; and by common law the offender was to be tried in the provincial synod by the archbishop and his council; and, after conviction, was to be given up to the king to be dealt with at his pleasure, the king being competent to issue a writ *de hæretico comburendo;* but the statute above referred to empowered the diocesan to take cognizance of heresy, and on conviction, to hand over the criminal directly, and without waiting for the king's writ, to the sheriff-major or other competent officer. This statute continued practically in force with certain modifications, till the 29 Charles II. c. 9, since which time heresy is left entirely to the cognizance of the ecclesiastical courts; but, as there is no statute defining in what heresy consists, and as, moreover, much of the jurisdiction of the ecclesiastical courts has been withdrawn by the various toleration acts; and, above all, as the effect of various recent decisions has been to widen almost indefinitely the construction of the doctrinal formularies of the English Church, it may now be said that the jurisdiction of these courts in matters of heresy is practically limited to preventing ministers of the Established Church from preaching in opposition to the doctrine and the articles of the establishment from which they derive their emoluments, and that, even in determining what is to be considered contrary to the articles, a large toleration has been juridically established. See the recent trial of Dr Rowland Williams, and the judgment given by Dr Lushington in the Court of Arches. For the history and literature of heretical sects, see the various ecclesiastical historians, as also Stockmann's "Lexicon Hæresium" (Leip. 1719); De Cæsari's "Hæreseologia" (Rome, 1736); Fritz's "Ketzerlexicon" (Würzburg, 1834); Arnold's "Ketzerhistorie" (Frankfurt, 1699); Walch's "Geschichte der Ketzereien" (Leip. 1762); and Hilger's "Darstellung der Hæresieen" (Bonn. 1837).

HE'RFORD, a town of Prussia, in the province of Westphalia, is situated close to the frontier of Lippe-Detmold, on the Werre, 17 miles south-west of Minden. Yarn-spinning, linen-weaving, and carpet manufactures are carried on. Pop. (1875) 12,012.

HE'RI, Heri-rud, or Huri, a river of Central Asia, which rises in the Hindu Kush Mountains, about 150 miles west from Cabul, pursues a western course through Afghanistan, for more than 300 miles through a fertile and beautiful valley, in which stands the city of Herat (q. v.); then bending suddenly to the northward along the boundary between Persia and Turkestan, and afterward north-west through Turkestan, it has a further course of fully 400 miles, till it terminates in the swamp of Tejend, 150 miles to the east of the Caspian Sea. After entering Turkestan, the H. soon begins to lose its water in the sand of the desert, and the latter part of its course for hundreds of miles is dry, except at certain seasons of the year.

HERIOT, George, founder of a magnificent hospital at Edinburgh, the son of a goldsmith in that city, a descendant of the Heriots of Trabroun, East Lothian, was born in June 1563. Admitted, in May 1588, a member of the Edinburgh Incorporation of Goldsmiths, he was, in 1597, appointed goldsmith to Anne of Denmark, consort of James VI. of Scotland, and soon after to the king, on whose accession, in 1603, to the English throne, H. went to London, where, as court-jeweller and banker, he amassed considerable riches. He died February 12, 1624, without issue, and bequeathed the greater part of his wealth (£23,625) to the town-council and ministers of Edinburgh, to found and endow an hospital in that city for the maintenance and education of the sons of poor deceased or decayed burgesses. The noble structure of Heriot's Hospital, from a design, it is believed, by Inigo Jones, was completed, in 1649, at a cost of £30,000 sterling. After the battle of Dunbar in 1650, Cromwell made it a military hospital; but in 1658 it was restored to the governors by General Monk; and in 1659,

Digitized by Google

80 boys were admitted. 904 boys are now maintained and educated in it, 84 of whom are non-resident. In 1766 the annual revenue was £1966. In 1837 it amounted to £11,235, leaving in that year a surplus of £3099. The yearly revenue is now upwards of £20,000. Most of the ground on which the New Town of Edinburgh is built belongs to the hospital. The revenues greatly exceeding the expenditure, in 1837 an act of parliament was procured for the erection of schools in Edinburgh, for the education of poor children free of all expense. Of these "Heriot Schools," there are 19—viz., 12 juvenile and 7 infant schools—attended by upwards of 5100 boys and girls. The children who are eligible to these schools are, first, children of decayed burgesses and freemen; and second, children whose parents are in poor circumstances, and who reside within the royalty of Edinburgh; but of late admission has also been given to the children of parents residing beyond that limit. There are also 9 free evening schools, attended by 1400 young men and women. There is a system of bursaries connected with the Hospital, both for the boys who are educated in it, and for others who are elected according to the discretion of the governors—"house bursars," £30 a year; and "out bursars," about £20; the former established in 1810, the latter in 1825.

HERIOT, in English Law, is a kind of fine due in copyhold estates to the lord of the manor on the death of the copyholder, and consists of the best beast, jewel or chattel that belonged to the deceased. The lord can enforce this right by action, or seize it *brevi manu*. Such a right is practically unknown in freehold estates in England. In Scotland, all land is held on much the same forms as copyholds; and much more vexatious things of a similar kind to heriots, under the name of reliefs, become due from a vassal's heir to the superior on the vassal's death. In both countries the practice is equally barbarous.

HE'RISTAL, or He'rstal, a considerable village of Belgium, in the province of Liege, extends along the left bank of the Maas for about three miles, immediately below the city of Liege, of which it may almost be considered a suburb. Population about 7000, principally workmen, who find employment in the coal-mines, the iron and steel works, which are here carried on. Some ruins still exist of the castle of Heristal, the birthplace of Pepin le Gros (father of Charles Martel, and great-grandfather of Charlemagne), and from which he had his title of Pepin d'Heristal.

HE'RITABLE AND MOVABLE, a Scotch law-phrase denoting the distinctions of things which go to the heir and to the executors respectively. The distinction corresponds to a certain extent to the phrase "Heir and Executor" (q. v.) in England.

HERITABLE BOND, in Scotch Law, is a bond for a sum of money, and joined with it a conveyance of land in security thereof. The usual deed is now a bond and disposition in security, corresponding to the English mortgage (q. v.).

HERITABLE JURISDICTIONS, a remarkable class of jurisdictions held hereditarily from the crown in Scotland, abolished (1748) by 20 Geo. II. c. 43. These jurisdictions amounted to upwards of a hundred in number, and consisted of sheriffships, stewartries, constabularies, but principally of regalities and bailieries, with some offices of distinction. One of the more important was the office of Lord Justice-general, and the lordship of Argyle and the Isles, both belonging to the family of Argyle. In virtue of their hereditary rights, the possessors of these jurisdictions exercised an arbitrary power over vassals and others within the limits of their domain, and could punish them by fines, scourging, imprisonment, and even in some cases put them to death, without interference of the common law. As repugnant to social policy, and more particularly with the view of extinguishing the authority of Highland chiefs over their clans, these heritable jurisdictions were abolished; the possessors receiving payment for the assumed value of their rights. Argyle, alone, received £21,000 as an indemnity, and altogether there was paid by government £152,037, 12s. 2d. The abolition of these odious jurisdictions being followed by the appointment of sheriffs on a proper footing, this great legislative act marks an important era in the history of Scotland.

HERITABLE SECURITIES, the name given in the law of Scotland to what are called mortgages and charges on land in England. These were formerly distinguished into wadset, infeftment of annual rent, heritable bond, bond and disposition in se-

Digitized by Google

curity, and absolute disposition with back-bond, and also reserved burdens on land. All heritable securities are founded on the theory, that they constitute a pledge of the land to the creditor until the debt is paid, or rather the debt is a burden on the land, so that whatever becomes of the land, into whatever number of hands it is conveyed and transferred, the debt still inheres in it, and must be first paid out of the proceeds, unless it is redeemed. In Scotland, the principal heritable security is now called the bond and disposition in security, which consists of an obligation to pay the debt, and a disposition *pro tempore* to the creditor, by way of security till the debt is paid. The bond must be registered in the Register of Sasines, to complete the title, and it is assignable to a third party. A power is always given to the creditor to sell the estate, if the principal or interest is not paid, in which case, the creditor must account for the surplus after paying himself his debt.

HE'RITOR, in the law of Scotland, is the owner of land in a parish liable to public burdens. The heritors, collectively, have vested in them the fee of the church and churchyard; they repair the parish church, &c., and before the Education Act (1872) elected the parish schoolmaster.

HERMÆ. See HERMES.

HERMANDAD, The (Sp. "Brotherhood"), an association of the principal cities of Castile and Aragon, bound together by a solemn league and covenant for the defence of their liberties in seasons of trouble. These confederacies were sanctioned by the sovereigns, as agents for suppressing the increasing power of the nobles, and for maintaining public security through the land with no cost to the government. In Aragon, the first Hermandad was established in the middle of the 13th c., and in Castile about 80 years later; while in 1295, 35 cities of Castile and Leon formed a joint confederacy, and entered into a compact, by which they pledged themselves to take summary vengeance on every noble who had either robbed or injured a member of their association, and refused to make just atonement for the wrong: or upon any one who should attempt, even by the order of the king, to levy an unjust tax. During the long period of anarchy in which the Christian rulers of Spain were impotent to maintain order in their own dominions, the *Santa Hermandad*, or Holy Brotherhood, had presented the only check against the unbounded licence of the nobles; and Isabella of Castile, seeing the beneficial effects which an extension of the institution was capable of producing, obtained the sanction of the Cortes for its thorough reorganisation and extension over the whole kingdom in 1496. The crimes reserved for its jurisdiction were all acts of violence and theft committed on the highroads or in the open country, and the penalties attached to each misdemeanor were specified with the greatest precision in the codes of laws, which were enacted at different times in the yearly assemblies of the deputies of the confederate cities. An annual contribution was, moreover, assessed on every hundred householders or *vecinos*, for the equipment and maintenance of the horsemen and *quadrilleros* or officials of the brotherhood, whose duty it was to arrest offenders, and enforce the sentence of the law. Although the Hermandad was regarded with much disfavor by the aristocracy, it continued for many years to exercise its functions, until the country was cleared of banditti, and the ministers of justice enabled to discharge their duties without hindrance from lawless disturbers of the peace. In 1498, the objects of the Hermandad having been obtained, and public order established on a firm basis, the brotherhood was disorganised, and reduced to an ordinary police, such as it has existed, with various modifications of form, to the present century. The laws enacted at different times in the juntas or assemblies of the Hermandad were compiled, in 1485, into a code, known as the "Quaderno de las Leyes nuevas de la Hermandad," which was first printed at Burgos in 1527.—See Mariana, "History of Spain;" Pulgar, "Reyes Catolicos;" Prescott, "History of Ferdinand and Isabella."

HE'RMANN, Johann Gottfried Jakob, a German philologist of great genius and learning, was born at Leipsic, 28th November 1772; studied there and at Jena, and was made, in 1798, extraordinary professor of philosophy. In 1803, he was called to Kiel as ordinary professor of eloquence, becoming in addition professor of poetry in 1809, and in this position he remained till his death, 31st December 1848. Distinguished by liberal-mindedness and love of truth, by eloquence and extensive culture, H. continued till his latest days to attract a large circle of students to his class-room, which sent forth some of the most celebrated teachers in the schools and

Digitized by Google

universities of Germany. The first department which he began to cultivate on original principles was the science of metre, of which he attempted to develop a philosophical theory from the categories of Kant; and on this subject he wrote, besides his "Handbuch d. Metrik" (1798), several Latin treatises, among which his "Epitome Doctrinæ Metricæ" (1818) reached a third edition in 1852. Of wider importance, however, was the new method which he introduced into the treatment of Greek grammar, which has had its influence on the grammar of Latin, and even of modern languages, especially of the German. The principles of this method are not only explicitly developed in his "De Emendandâ Ratione Græcæ Grammaticæ" (1801), but are practically illustrated in his numerous editions of the ancient classics. H.'s power of dealing with chronological, topographical, and personal questions, is shewn in his "Opuscula" (7 vols., Leip. 1827—1830), which also contain some poems breathing the spirit of Roman poetry. Consult Jahn's "Gottfried H. eine Gedächtnissrede" (Leip. 1849).

HERMANN, or Herman, a name that first appears in Germany in the 6th c. after Christ, but is now become common. It has been erroneously transferred to that prince or chief of the Cherusci, called by Roman writers Arminius, and by the Greeks Armenios. This personage was the son of Sigimer, and was born 16 B. C. The period in which the youth of H. was cast was fraught with the greatest peril to Germany. To secure the frontiers of the empire against the attacks of the Germanic tribes, the Romans had been forced to advance into the more turbulent districts, and to build a series of forts to overawe the inhabitants. In this manner, not only had most of the Celtic tribes from the Alps to the Danube been subdued, but in the years from 9 B. C. to 4 A. D., Drusus and Tiberius had penetrated into the north-west of Germany as far as the Elbe, laid out a number of military roads, erected fortresses in the country, and reduced the different tribes to such dependence upon Rome, as virtually amounted to complete subjugation. With so much prudence and caution had Tiberius proceeded, that the Germans continued to all appearance on the best terms with the Romans, gradually adopted Roman habits, and frequently and readily took service in the Roman armies. Thus H. and his brother Flavius had enrolled themselves under the Roman standards, and as leaders of Cheruscan auxiliaries, had not only obtained Roman citizenship and the rank of knighthood in the country of the Danube, but had likewise acquired a knowledge of the Latin language, and a deep insight into the arts of war and policy as practised by the Romans. Enriched with these experiences, when H. after the expiration of some years, returned home, he found the state of affairs considerably changed for the worse, through the unskilful despotism of the Roman viceroy, Quintilius Varus. H. now conceived the plan of delivering his country from its oppressors. All the tribes and leaders as far as the Elbe were secretly summoned; Varus was lulled into security, and induced to despatch portions of his army to different points, and with the remaining portion, which was just on the point of leaving the country of the Cherusci for the Rhine, to quit the highway. He was thus lured into the impassable districts of the *Teutoburg Forest* (either in the upper valley of the Lippe, or the adjoining Prussian territory); an engagement took place, which lasted for three days. The result was the annihilation of the whole Roman army (9 A.D.). When intelligence of this defeat reached Rome, it excited the greatest consternation and anxiety. The Germans, however, who had only their own liberation in view, prosecuted their victory no further; and for a few years both parties, so to speak, hung fire. When Germanicus (q. v.), however (14 A.D.), assumed the command on the Lower Rhine, he resolved to crush the barbarians. In two successive campaigns, 14 A.D. and 16 A.D., he reduced H. to great straits; but he being recalled to Rome by the Emperor Tiberius, 17 A.D., the results of his victorious activity were lost. From this time no Roman army ever ventured to penetrate from the Rhine into the interior of Germany, and this circumstance, which decided the future fate of Germany, must be ascribed chiefly to Hermann. Nevertheless, no sooner was the foreign enemy expelled, than the internal feuds broke out with more violence than ever. In the course of these, H. was slain by his own relatives, in the 37th year of his age and twelfth of his leadership. Tacitus says of him: "He was, without doubt, the deliverer of Germany; and unlike other kings and generals, he attacked the Roman people, not at the commencement, but in the fulness of their power; in battles, he was not always successful,

Digitized by Google

but he was invincible in war. He still lives in the songs of the barbarians, though unknown to the annals of the Greeks, who admire only what belongs to themselves; by the Romans, he is not estimated according to his merits because in our admiration for the past, we neglect the present."—Compare Wietersheim, "Der Feldzug des Germanicus" (Leip. 1850); Massmann, "Arminius, Cheruscorum Dux ac Decus, Liberator Germaniæ" (1839); Böttger, "H., der Cheruskerfürst" (Han. 1874).—A colossal statue of H., placed on a hill near the town of Detmold, was publicly unveiled on August 16, 1875. The work, intended to be a national monument, is by the sculptor Bandel, who devoted to its completion a large portion of his life.

HE'RMANNSTADT (Lat. *Cibinium*, Hung. *Nagy-Szeben*), an important town of Austria, capital of the crown-land of Transylvania, is beautifully situated on the Cibin or Zibin, an affluent of the Aluta, about 70 m. n. n. w. of Cronstadt. H. is the seat of the Austrian governor of Transylvania, and of a Greek non-united bishop, and is the headquarters of the 12th corps of the imperial army. Tanning, wax-bleaching, and the making of cloth, combs, paper, and gunpowder, chiefly employ the (1869) 18,998 inhabitants, half of whom are Protestants.

H., originally a village, is called, on the ancient seal of the town, *Villa Hermanni*. The *Hermann* from whom the town has its name was a citizen of Nürnberg, and is said to have led hither a colony in the 12th century.

HERMA'PHRODITE, in Botany, the term employed to designate those flowers which contain both the male and female organs of reproduction (stamens and pistils), and are therefore by themselves capable of producing perfect seed. Flowers containing only male or female organs are called *unisexual* or *Diclinous* (q. v.), and when produced on the same plant, *Monœcious* (q. v.); when on different plants, *Diœcious* (q. v.). Hermaphrodite flowers are also called *monoclinous* (Gr. *monos*, one, and *klinê* a couch) and *perfect* flowers.

HERMA'PHRODITISM is the term employed by naturalists to designate the state or condition of those organisms, whether animal or vegetable, in which the sexual characteristics of the male and female are united in the same individual. The name is derived from the fable of the union into one of the bodies of Hermaphroditus, son of Hermes and Aphrodite, and the nymph Salmacis. See Ovid's "Metamorphoses," lib. iv. v. 347.

There are two kinds of hermaphroditism, the true and the spurious; in the former, there is an actual co-existence, in the same individual, of male and female reproductive organs; while in the latter, there is only an appearance, from arrest or excess of development, of a union of the distinctive organs of both sexes. True hermaphroditism is the normal type of sexual structure in most plants. See HERMAPHRODITE, in Botany. It likewise occurs normally in many of the lower invertebrata, and as a monstrosity in the higher invertebrata, and even occasionally in certain vertebrata.

The recent investigations of Balbiani shew that certain Infusoria (as, for instance, the common green Paramœcium), at all events occasionally present the phenomena of hermaphroditism. In some of the polyps (as, for example, the Hydra and some of the Actiniæ), the sexes are united in the same individual; the same is the case with some of the Acalephæ (namely, the Ctenophora), with certain orders of Helminthes or parasitic worms (the Cestodes and Trematodes), with certain Annelides (the Hirudinei and Lumbricini, of which the leech and the earth-worm are typical examples), with many acephalous molluscs, with the Pteropods and with most of the Gasteropods; while in the highest order of molluscs, the Cephalopods, the sexes are always distinct. Among the crustaceans, the Cirrhipeds are for the most part hermaphrodites; but in the other and higher orders, if hermaphroditism exists, it is only as an abnormal occurrence, and gives rise to a monstrosity. (For example, the common lobster has been observed with male organs on one side of its body, and female organs on the other.) True but not normal hermaphroditism is also occasionally met with in insects. In fourteen cases given by Oehsenheimer, the right side was male, and the left female; and in nine cases it was the reverse. Professor Owen remarks that in insects hermaphrodites are occasionally found, where the characters of one sex, instead of extending over one-half, are limited to particular parts of the body which agree in the main with the other sex. Thus, in an individual of *Gastro-*

Digitized by Google

phaga quercus, the body, the antennæ, and the left wings were those of the female, while the right wings were those of the male.

True (but of course abnormal) hermaphroditism is far rarer amongst the vertebrata than in insects or crustaceans. Various instances, however, are on record of fishes presenting a lateral hermaphroditic structure, or a roe on one side and a milt on the other; and references to various cases that have been reported may be found in Sir James Y. Simpson's learned and elaborate article, "Hermaphroditism," in "The Cyclopædia of Anatomy and Physiology." The same article may be referred to for cases of similar hermaphroditism in birds and mammals, including the human subject, namely, cases in which there were female structures on one side, and male structures (more or less perfect) on the other.

Returning from these cases of abnormal true hermaphroditism to those of normal true hermaphroditism, the question naturally suggests itself—Can these true animal hermaphrodites, possessing male and female organs, fertilise themselves? As far as is known, none of the terrestrial hermaphrodites, such as land-molluscs (the common snail, for example) and earth-worms, are self-impregnating. They all pair, and in this respect offer a strong contrast with hermaphrodite plants. But of aquatic animals, there are many self-fertilising hermaphrodites. For further details on the subject of hermaphroditism generally, the reader is referred to Steenstrup's "Untersuchungen über das Vorkommen des Hermaphroditismus in der Natur" (1846).

Spurious hermaphroditism is a subject of too purely a professional character to be noticed at all fully in these pages. Those who take an interest in this subject may be referred for further information to Sir James Y. Simpson's article, and to a case recorded a number of years ago in "The Lancet" by Dr Girdwood.

HE'RMAS, the name of one of those who were members of the Roman Church at the time at which St Paul wrote his Epistle to the Romans, and, as may be inferred from the apostle's addressing a special greeting to him, a person of some eminence among his fellow-Christians. He was, though resident of Rome, most probably, judging from his name, of Greek origin. H., however, has obtained even more consideration from the circumstance of his being the reputed author of the well-known early treatise called "The Shepherd," which is commonly classed among the writings of the apostolic Fathers. It is ascribed to the H. of St Paul, more or less positively, by Origen, Eusebius, and St Jerome. But there is a second H., who lived about the middle of the 2d c., a brother of Pius I., Bishop of Rome, to whom the work is attributed by other writers, and it would seem with greater intrinsic probability. The work contains many allusions which appear to be directed specially against the Montanistic errors—a fact quite irreconcilable with the supposition of its having been written in the apostolic age. "The Shepherd," whichever H. may have been its author, seems to have been originally written in Greek. However, until recently, it was known only by a Latin version, with the exception of some Greek fragments collected from the quotations of the work by the Greek Fathers. But in the year 1856, a Greek text, said to have been found at Mount Athos, by the since too notorious M. Simonides, was published at Leipsic, the genuineness of which is more than doubtful; and an Ethiopic version was printed in 1860, by M. Antoine d'Abbadie, the well-known Abyssinian traveller and scholar. "The Shepherd" is a mystical work, divided into three parts—the first containing four "Visions;" the second, twelve "Precepts;" and the third, ten "Similitudes." It has been described as the "Pilgrim's Progress" of the early church; and although it contains but little of positive dogmatic teaching, is a most interesting monument of the Christian life of that period.

HERMENEU'TICS (Gr. *Hermeneutes*, an interpreter), the science of interpretation, especially as applied to the Holy Scriptures. It forms a branch of the same general study with Exegesis (q. v.), and indeed is often confounded with that science; but the distinction between the two branches is very marked, and is perhaps sufficiently indicated by the etymology of the names themselves. To hermeneutics properly belongs the "interpretation" of the text—that is, the *discovery* of its true meaning; the province of exegesis is the "exposition" of the meaning so discovered, and the practical office of making it intelligible to others in its various bearings, scientific, literal, doctrinal and moral. Hence, although as will be seen

Digitized by Google

by reference to the article EXEGESIS, the laws of interpretation have many things in common with those of exposition, it may be laid down that to the especial province of hermeneutics belongs all that regards the text and interpretation of the Holy Scripture; the signification of words, the force and significance of idioms, the modification of the sense by the context, and the other details of philological and grammatical inquiry; the consideration of the character of the writer or the persons whom he addressed; of the circumstances in which he wrote, and the object to which his work was directed; the comparison of parallel passages; and other similar considerations. All these inquiries, although seemingly purely literary, are modified by the views entertained as to the text of Holy Scripture, and especially on the question of its inspiration, and the nature and degree of such inspiration.

So far, there is but little difference between Roman Catholic hermeneutists and the more strict school of Protestant critics. It is at this point that the fundamental distinction between Catholics on the one side, and Protestants of every shade on the other, may be said to begin. With the latter, the sense of the Scripture once truly ascertained from the Scripture itself interpreted by the rules explained above, is regarded as final, and is accepted by the interpreter as the revelation intended by God. With the former, the individual judgment which is formed upon these rules, and which, as to the actual meaning of the particular passage, may possibly coincide with that of the Protestant, is still controlled, and, it may be, overruled by the authoritative interpretation of the church, as conveyed in the decrees of councils, or the dogmatical definitions of pontiffs accepted by the universal church. From this circumstance, it is often inferred that in the Roman Catholic Church the science of hermeneutics is a nullity, and that no freedom of interpretation is practically permitted. The Roman Catholic critic, however, maintains that he exercises, and is free to exercise, on the text of Scripture the same liberty of interpretation which the Protestant may claim; and that it is quite possible that he may arrive at precisely the same conclusions with the Protestant as to the meaning of *the scriptural text considered in itself alone*. But he differs from the Protestant in believing that the Scripture does not contain the whole of God's revelation, and, therefore, that, as one passage of Scripture is modified by another, so the scriptural revelation itself may be modified by other revelations of God conveyed to us through other mediums; as, for example, that of tradition. See TRADITION. As regards the literature of Hermeneutics, most of the writers named in the article EXEGESIS have dealt with both branches of the science. They are for the most part Protestant. The most remarkable modern Catholic hermeneutical writers are, Hermann Goldhagen (Mainz, 1765); Seemüller's "Hermeneutica Sacra" (1779); Mayr's "Institutio Juasp. Sacri" (1789); Jann's "Enchiridion Hermen." (Vienna, 1812); Arigler's "Hermeneutica Generalis" (Vienna, 1813); Unterkircher's "Hermeneutica Biblica" (1831); Ranolder, "Herm. Bibl. Principia Rationalia" (Fünf Kirchen, 1838); Schnittler, "Grundlinien der Hermeneutik" (1844); Glaire's "Hermeneutica Sacra" (1840).

HERMES, George, a Roman Catholic philosopher and divine of Germany, whose system has been the occasion of a long and acrimonious controversy, was born at Dreyerwalde, in the diocese of Paderborn, in Westphalia, April 22, 1775. Having received his early education from his parish priest, H. entered the gymnasium of Rheina, and thence was transferred, in 1792, as a theological candidate, to the university of Münster, where he speedily distinguished himself, as well by his ability and acuteness, as by his piety and exemplary life. In 1798, he was appointed Professor in the gymnasium of Münster; and after nine years, he was named Professor of Theology in the university of the same place. His lectures being of a popular character, and addressed mainly to the examination of the modern philosophical systems, and thus bearing on revelation, attracted many hearers, and established for H. a high reputation in Germany; and when, in 1819, the new mixed university of Bonn was established, H. was appointed to a professorship of theology. His early reputation attended him here, and students flocked to his lectures from all parts of Germany, and even from the Low Countries. In this office he continued until his death, which occurred May 26, 1831.

The great object which H. appears to have proposed to himself was to counteract the influence of the philosophical systems, which, when he entered on his career as a professor, were in the enjoyment of their full popularity, and especially that of

Digitized by Google

Kant; and with this view, he sought to deduce the foundations of all philosophical inquiry from the same first principles from which the Kantian philosophy takes its departure. His system, therefore, pre-supposes in the mind, as the starting-point of all rational inquiry, a blank condition, which, as variously described by friends and enemies, is either simply the absence of all previous conviction, or a state of positive doubt, analogous to the so-called Pyrrhonism of the ancient schools. The Hermesian method of investigation, in like manner discards, in the first stages, and so far as investigation is permitted to extend, all principle of authority; and in the details of metaphysical inquiry, in the selection of the arguments of the existence of God, and of the nature of divine attributes, he departed widely from the old text-books of the schools; although in the general sum of the doctrines of the Roman Catholic Church, his orthodoxy does not appear to have been in any degree called into question. The objections which arose lay rather against his method than against its actual doctrinal results.

It is remarkable, too, that although his work, "Einleitung in die Christ-Katholische Theologie" (Introduction to Christian-Catholic Theology), was published in 1819, and again in 1831, it was not until after H.'s death that the controversy regarding his system took a definite form, and eventually, at the instance of Clement Augustus Droote-Vischering, Archbishop of Cologne, was referred to Rome. It would be out of place here to enter into the particulars of the controversy which ensued, the chief assailant of the system being a learned Italian professor of the Collegio Romano, the Jesuit, Father Perrone; while its defenders were almost exclusively Germans, most of them H.'s own friends and pupils. The controversy was a very protracted one; and a very large, although, it must be confessed, excessively dull and misty literature, has grown out of the subject. It will be enough to say, that after a protracted examination, the doctrine of H. was condemned by a brief, dated September 26, 1835. The German partisans of H., who had at their command a theological journal of considerable circulation, the "Journal of Bonn," protested from the first against this condemnation, to which they applied, at least practically, the well-known distinction of "fact," and "right," which had been long ago employed by the Jansenists; contending, that although the doctrines contemplated by the brief were rightly condemned, as being unsound and untenable, yet no such doctrines were taught by H., or contained in his book. Two of the leaders of the party, Professors Braun and Elvenich, went to Rome to urge a reconsideration of the condemnatory decree; but their mission was unavailing, and the decision was ordered to be enforced without reserve. The Archbishop of Cologne accordingly insisted on unqualified submission; and the troubles which arose from the opposition which he encountered, tended much to complicate the difficulties of a conflict which arose between him and the Prussian government, as to the question of "mixed marriages," and which led eventually to his arrest and deprivation by the crown. The controversy was continued, as well in Rome as in Germany, for a considerable time; by degrees, however, the Hermesian party fell away. The professors of various universities, individually or in bodies, accepted the papal condemnation; and although some have still persevered in their resistance down to a comparatively late period, they have been almost exclusively of that extreme party, many of whom openly seceded from Rome, under the name of the German Catholic Church, and whose principles go even beyond orthodox Lutheranism, and may be regarded as verging on the most advanced borders of Rationalism.

HE'RMES, the name of a divinity more familiarly known as Mercury, the god of speech, eloquence, the sciences, traffic, theft, and herds. Under his name are comprised several mythological personages, who personified the external expression of thought, whether human or divine. The principal of these are Teti, Thoth, Theuth, or Taut, the Egyptian H., the Greek god properly so called, the Phœnician Taaut, the Carthaginian Sumes, the Etruscan Turms, the Chaldæan Duvaual, and the Latin Mercurius. The oldest of these was undoubtedly the Egyptian, whose worship appears as early as the 11th dynasty. Thoth was generally represented with the head of an ibis (*heb*), which was his living emblem, and expressed his name in hieroglyphs. These, according to the legends, he had invented and revealed to the monarch Thamus. Many religious books were believed to have been written by him, and all literary compositions were dedicated to him. He was scribe or clerk of the gods, and in the future state justified the good against their accusers, as he

Digitized by Google

formerly had Osiris in the trial of that god and Typhon. In the contest between Osiris and Typhon, when Horus had torn off the diadem of his mother Isis, Thoth is reported to have replaced it with the head of a cow. Locally, he was lord of Sesenu, Hermopolis, the modern Eshmunin, but his worship was universal. He was a self-created, self-existent god, although some legends of later date make him the son of Chnumis, or of the Nile. In his celestial character he was identified with the moon, *Aah*, and was supposed to preside over that luminary, and the souls which made it their habitation. He inscribed also the names of monarchs on the *asht* or Persea, the tree of life of the Egyptian paradise.

In the Phœnician mythology, Taaut or H. seems derived from the Egyptian, and he was the son of Misor or Egypt, inventor of writing and the sciences; while another form of his name, Sumes, is that of the Punic H. of Carthage. It is, however, clear that the name Taaut is derived from the Egyptian Tet, "word" or "speech." The tradition of H. has passed to the Arabs, who recognise two Hermes, one who lived 1000 years after Adam, called by the Chaldees Ourial or Duvaual, the great master; another, surnamed Thaut, doctor of the world, and liberator of men from error, a prophet and philosopher; and Trismegist, the thrice-great, who lived at Calovaz, in Chaldæa.

But the most important of all was the Greek Hermes. The various traditions which make him the son of the Egyptian Nilus, whose name was never pronounced, or the sacred Thoth, are clearly Egyptian; that which derives his origin from Ouranos, and Hemera, is probably the Phœnician myth. But the principal H. in whom the actions of the others centered, was the son of Zeus and Maia, born on Mount Cyllene, in Arcadia, and originally a Pelasgian divinity who presided over cattle and commerce. His birth is placed subsequent to that of Apollo. Four hours after, according to the hymn, he left his cradle, and having found a tortoise, invented the *chelys*, or lyre, using its shell as a sounding-board, and making the strings out of the entrails of a sheep. At nightfall he stole fifty of the sacred herd of Apollo from Pieria, drove them to the banks of the Alpheius, slaughtered and dressed two of them. To escape detection, he had bound his feet with branches of the myrtle and tamarisk. Apollo, missing his cattle, dragged H. before Zeus, at Olympus, who condemned him to restore them; but Apollo, enchanted by the sound of the newly invented lyre, offered H. his cattle in exchange, gave him his whip or goad, taught him how to tend cattle, and presented him with the caduceus. In the "Iliad" and "Odyssey" are no traces of his thievish propensities, which were introduced by the later poets. In the Gigantomachia he liberated Zeus from Typhon, and restored him his limbs. H. was messenger, herald, and ambassador of the gods; he bound Prometheus to Caucasus; killed Argus with the hundred eyes; liberated the wandering Io, &c. In the events of the Trojan war, he conducted the goddesses to the fatal judgment of Paris, brought Priam to Achilles, and was patron of Ulysses, to whom he gave the herb moly, to liberate him from Circe. Many heroical and other personages were descended from him. As god of the sciences, he invented the alphabet from the flight of cranes, astronomy, and numbers, weights and measures, music, the lyre, and syrinx, gymnastics, tactics, and the cultivation of the olive. Many festivals were celebrated to him in Northern Greece and the islands, as at Phenea, Cyllene, and Athens; and some of these Hermæa resembled the Saturnalia, slaves being served on these occasions by their masters. His worship, in fact, extended all over the Peloponnesus, the islands of the Ægean, Asia Minor, and even Hesperia or Magna Græcia. Amongst animals, the tortoise, pig, lamb, and goat, and the young of beasts, were sacred to him; the ibis and the gull (*larus*) amongst birds; and the palm-tree, black-thorn, cinque-foil, and purslane amongst plants. H. had a local worship in Samothrace, where he appeared as one of the Cabiri, under the name of Casmilos, the son of Hephaistos or Vulcan, and Cabira. In the Eleusinian mysteries, he was represented by the hieroceryx.

The idea of H. seems to have been developed from two origins—the ancient Pelasgic or Arcadian god of shepherds, subsequently considered the patron of barter, or commerce, without any trace of intellectual qualities; and the Phœnician or Egyptian H., introduced by commerce into Greece, with all the attributes attributed by the Orientals to their deity. In art, a similar development is seen from the old squared trunks or pillars, called Hermæ and Hermidia, retained till a later period, but by degrees ornamented with a bearded head, to which sometimes are added

Digitized by Google

phallic symbols, the destruction of which at Athens before the sailing of the Sicilian expedition led to a fearful tumult, and the fall of Alcibiades (q. v.). In later, but still archaic art, he is represented bearded, wearing the broad-brimmed petasus, and holding the twisted caduceus. At the time of Phidias, he was represented unbearded, with curly hair, a crafty and charming expression, and the form of an athlete. Instead of the petasus, wings are sometimes arranged in his hair; his boots are winged, and his caduceus has two snakes attached to it. His form is naked, but often has a *chlamys*, or cloak, doubled upon his shoulder, and his hand holds a purse of money; while the cock, referring to his invention of the gymnasium, or the hours of business; the tortoise, allusive of his discovery of the lyre; the palm-tree, emblem of his invention of letters; the goat, referring to his charge of herds, and paternity of Pan; and even the dog, allying him with Anubis, are placed at his side. The most remarkable type of the god was as carrying a ram upon his shoulders (*criophoros*). The caduceus was gilded at the top, painted blue in the middle, and black at the handle.

The Etruscans seem to have derived his worship directly from the Greeks, and represent him with the same attributes and type, but with the Etruscan name *Turms*, as the Camillus of the gods. His worship passed into Rome, under the name of Mercurius, or Mercury, by which he is more familiarly known, supposed to be derived from *mercari*, to traffic. There was something mystic in his cult, for the *feciales* did not know his nature, and he originally had the laurel instead of the caduceus, and the name of his mother Maia had been given to the month Maius, or May, on the 15th day of which his festival was held. As early as 259 A. U. C.; he had a temple near the Circus Maximus, and his statue in that locality held a purse. At the Porta Capena, there was a well sacred to him, and the merchants sprinkled themselves and their goods with the holy-water, obtained by dipping a laurel branch into the well. Tradition made him the father of Evander by the nymph Carmenta, and of Larea by the goddess Lar; but the Romans adopted into their religious system the Greek traditions, although, at a later time, under the empire, the influx of foreign religions made them confound him with the Egyptian Anubis, and even represent him with a dog's or jackal's head, and depict him of a golden or black color. His worship had even penetrated to Gaul, where he was adorned under the name of Teutames.—Grüber, "Altklass. Wörterbuch Voce:" Gerhard, "Griechisch. Mythol." (8 vo Berl. 1854, i. 260); Hartung, "Rel. d. Romer" (8vo Frib. 1843); Birch, "Gall. Antiq.," pp. 26, 27; Müller, "Arch. d. Kunst," p. 560.

HERMETIC BOOKS. Amongst the Egyptians, all books or literary compositions appear to have been dedicated to Thoth, and notices of this nature are appended to several papyri. The earlier religious books, such as the Ritual, were supposed to have been written by the fingers or under the dictation of the god Thoth himself, and several chapters of this and other works are stated to have been found on monuments written by the god. Hence the word hermetic, taken in its most extended sense, meant inspired, as Thoth was the scribe of the gods. Various traditions prevailed as to the number and nature of these books. Clement of Alexandria mentions 42 hermetic books, which contained the sum of all knowledge, whether human or divine; while others, as Iamblichus, raise their number to 20,000; and Manetho gives the astronomical cipher of 36,525. The series of books mentioned by the great authors were: 1. Sacred hymns of Osiris; 2. On the Life of a King; 3—6. Astrological precepts and observations; 7—17. Cosmography, geography, and chorography of Egypt and the Nile; 18—27. Laws, and discipline of priests; 28—33. Medicine. Portions of these books have been undoubtedly found in the hieratic papyri. Under the name of hermetic books, several writings, principally in Greek, have been handed down, which pretend to be translated from the Egyptian, and similar books may have existed in the 2d century. But these books contain notions of the Neo-Platonic school of Porphyry and Iamblichus, and appear to be intended as philosophical works giving an explanation of the genesis of the Cosmos, the nature of God and man, in antagonism to the books of the Old and New Testament, from sources partly Egyptian, partly Persian and Rabbinical, and other traditions of the Alexandrian school. The name of hermetic writings was particularly affected by the alchemists and astrologers of the middle ages, as the "Tractatus Vere Aureus" by Dominicus Gnostus, in 1610; the "Tabula Smaragdina," or "Emerald Table of Alchemy," in 1541; and various others. The

Digitized by Google

principal tenets of the hermetic books are, that the Creator made the Cosmos by his word out of fluid; that the soul is a union of light and life, and proceeded from the cosmic soul; that death and life are only changes, and that nothing is destructible; that the soul transmigrates; that passion or suffering is the result of motion.—Baumgarten-Crusius, "de Librorum Hermeticorum Indole" (Jena, 1827); "Hermes Trismegistus," a Scheible (12mo, Stuttg. 1855); "Hermes Trismegistus (Poemander)" a Parthey (8vo. Berol. 1854).

HERMIT (Gr. *eremites*, Lat. *eremita*, an inhabitant of the desert), one of the names given in the early ages, and still more in the later church, to a class of solitary ascetics, who, with a view to more complete freedom from the cares, temptations, and business of the world, withdrew from the ordinary intercourse of life, and took up their abode in natural caverns or rudely formed huts in deserts, forests, mountains, and other solitary places. In the first centuries, the names of Eremite and Anchorite (q. v.) were indiscriminately applied to these solitaries; but the word *eremita* having been adopted into Latin, it is more commonly used in the modern languages which are derived from the Latin; and the Germans use the name *Einsiedler*, which is of the same signification. The hermits of the middle ages, like the primitive anchorites, often lived in complete solitude; but a much more common, and, in its influence on the church, more important form of the institute, was that of a community of hermits, each possessing his separate hermitage, but all meeting at stated times for mass, prayer, religious instruction, and other common and public exercises. The various hermits of this class are regarded as constituting religious orders, and although never attaining to the popularity which distinguished the Franciscans, the Capuchins, the Dominicans, and other active orders, they form, nevertheless, a numerous and not uninfluential element in the spiritual life of the Roman Catholic Church. It is beyond the scope of this work to enumerate all the eremitical orders. The most remarkable are—the Hermits of St Augustine, who trace their origin to the holy father of that name, but are subdivided into several varieties, which had their rise in the 11th, 12th, and 13th centuries; the Camaldolese, founded by St Romuald in 1012; the Celestines, a branch of the Franciscans, established by Peter Murrone, afterwards Pope Celestine V.; the Hieronymites (q. v.), established first in Castile in the 14th c., and thence introduced into other parts of Spain and into Italy by Lope d'Olmeda in 1424; and the Paulites, so called from St Paul, the first hermit, but an institute of the 13th c., which had its origin in Hungary, and attained to a wider extension and a greater popularity than perhaps any other among the eremitical orders.—See Helyot, "Histoire des Ordres Religieux;" also Wetser, "Kirchen-Lexicon," art. "Einsiedler."

HERMIT CRAB, the common appellation of a large family (*Paguridæ*) of crustaceans, of the order *Decapoda*, and sub-order *Anomoura* (see CRAB), having the abdominal or tail segments much more largely developed than in true crabs, but undefended by hard plates, and not forming an organ for swimming, as in lobsters, prawns, and other *Macroura*. The soft and tender tail requires a protective covering, which the instinct of the hermit crabs leads them to find in some turbinated univalve shell of suitable size. The most common British species (*Pagurus Bernhardus*) is an interesting object to every visitor of the sea-shore, and may be found in abundance wherever little pools are left by the tide on a rocky or shelving coast. Shells of whelks, periwinkles, &c., may be seen moving about in the pools in a manner very different from that in which they were carried by their original molluscous owners, having now become the property and habitations of hermit crabs, by which, perhaps, the molluscs were eaten. On the slightest alarm, the H. C. retires into the shell, guarding the aperture of it with one claw, which is much larger than the other, the hard points of the feet also projecting a little. The whole structure of the animal is adapted to such a habitation. The part which in the lobster becomes a finlike expansion at the end of the tail, becomes in the H. C. an appendage for firmly holding by the shell; and so firmly does the H. C. hold, that it may be pulled in pieces, but cannot be pulled out. Some species have suckers to render the hold more perfect. Increase of size, however, renders it necessary for hermit crabs to relinquish their old shells and seek new ones. Hermit crabs are very interesting inmates of the aquarium, but their locomotive habits and their voracity make them

Digitized by Google

unsuitable for an aquarium otherwise very finely stocked. They feed on molluscs, and on all the animal garbage of the sea-shore—Some of the hermit crabs of warmer climates are much larger than the British species; some of them (genus *Cœnobita*) inhabit land-shells, and some are found even at a distance from the sea.

HERMOSI'LLO, a city in the north-west of Mexico, in the state of Sonora, on a river of the same name, about 60 miles east from the Californian Gulf, and 90 north of the port of Guaymas. The town lies in a valley 10 miles long by 4 broad. The climate is dry and very hot, but the place is nevertheless considered healthy, being free from the epidemics which often accompany very high temperatures. The valley is very fertile, and produces grapes, melons, figs, oranges, limes, lemons, citron, peaches, and pomegranates in great abundance. The vine, however, is the principal object of cultivation, not less than 1500 barrels of brandy being annually made. The town has a large trade with Guaymas, being the principal entrepôt for the trade with the interior. Pop. about 18,000, including about 3000 Yaqui Indians, who are the laborers of the town.

HE'RMITAGE, the cell or hut of a single hermit, and sometimes the aggregate of the cells occupied by the members of a single community. Many of these, from the reputation of their inmates, or as being the scenes of certain popular miraculous legends, attained great celebrity and became the nuclei of important ecclesiastical establishments, and in some instances large and populous cities.

HERMODA'CTYL (Gr. *Hermes*, Mercury, and *dactylos*, a finger), is the name of a medicine that had a high repute among the later Greek and the Arabian physicians as a remedy for gout and rheumatism. It is mentioned by Alexander of Tralles, who flourished 560 A.D.; Paulus Ægineta, who lived a century later; Avicenna, Serapion, &c. By some of the old writers it was termed *anima articulorum*, or *the soul of the joints*. Corms, probably of several species of colchicum, are still sold in Greece and in the East under the name of hermodactyls. While Sir H. Halford and others have advocated the view that hermodactyls are the corms of *Colchicum autumnale*, different botanists and pharmacologists have referred them to *C. illyricum*, *C. variegatum*, *C. bulbocodioides*, &c. No modern experiments have been made to determine the activity of hermodactyl, and the subject is one rather of historical than of practical interest.

HE'RNIA, in its widest sense, signifies a protrusion, through an abnormal or accidental opening, of any organ from its natural cavity. Although hernia may occur in many parts of the body, the word, used by itself, is restricted to signify protrusion of the abdominal viscera.

The way in which hernia may arise will be readily understood, if we bear in mind that the abdominal viscera are subject to violent pressure from the diaphragm and other surrounding muscles. This pressure forces them outwards and downwards against the walls of the belly; and if at any point these walls are not sufficiently strong to resist this pressure, some portion of the viscera is driven through them, and a hernial tumor is formed. Certain parts of the abdominal walls, especially the inguinal and crural rings, and the umbilicus, being weaker than others, hernia most frequently occurs at these points. In some instances hernia is congenital, as from abnormal deficiency of the walls; in other cases, it may arise at any period of life as a result of violent bodily exertion. Sex, age, and occupation seem to have a marked influence in predisposing to hernia. Men are far more liable (in about the proportion of four to one) to this disease than women; though they are less so to those forms of the affection known as femoral and umbilical hernia. According to Malgaigne, in France, one man in thirteen, and one woman in fifty-two, are the subjects of hernia. In respect of age, he found that the liability is least about the age of thirteen (1 in 77), after which it progressively increases until the close of life, rising at 70—75 to 1 in 8.

A hernia is almost always composed of *a sac* and *its contents*. The sac is a portion of the Peritoneum (q. v.) corresponding to the aperture at which the hernia protrudes. It is pushed forward by the protruding viscera, and forms a pouch. The contents vary greatly, but generally consist of a portion of the small intestine (particularly of the ileum), forming the variety of hernia known as *enterocele*. Omentum is often found in hernial sacs, together with intestine. Besides the viscera, the sac

Digitized by Google

always contains a certain quantity of fluid secreted by its interior. Hernia is divisible (1) into *reducible*, or returnable into the abdomen, *irreducible*, and *strangulated*; and (2) according to its situation, into *inguinal*, *crural*, &c.

The treatment of reducible hernia may be palliative or radical. The palliative treatment consists in the application of a Truss (q. v.) to retain the protrusion within the cavity of the abdomen. Each particular kind of hernia (femoral, crural, &c.) requires its special form of truss; and before applying it, the hernia must be reduced by placing the patient on his back, relaxing the muscles by bending the thigh upon the abdomen, and pressing the tumor back in the proper direction. The truss should then be put on, and should be worn during the whole of the day; and if the patient will submit to wear it (or a lighter one) during the night, so much the better. The means that have been contrived to effect a radical cure are too purely surgical for description in these pages. Below the age of puberty, and if the hernia is recent, a radical cure is sometimes effected by wearing the truss for two or three years.

In irreducible hernia the protruded viscera cannot be returned into the abdomen, but there is no impediment to the passage of their contents or to their circulation. In these cases, the patient is often liable to dragging pains in the abdomen, and to attacks of vomiting, in consequence of the movements of the stomach being checked by the omentum or intestines being fixed. There is also constant danger of this hernia passing into the strangulated form. The treatment may be either palliative or radical. The palliative treatment consists in the employment of a truss with a hollow pad that shall embrace the hernia, and prevent any additional protrusion. A radical cure may *sometimes* be obtained by keeping the patient in the recumbent position, and on very low diet, for two or three months; at the same time keeping the bowels open by laxatives and injections, and maintaining equable pressure over the tumor.

Hernia is said to be strangulated when a portion of intestine or omentum that is protruded is so tightly constricted that it not only cannot be returned into the abdomen, but has its circulation arrested. This form is highly dangerous, because, if relief is not speedily afforded, the strangulated part becomes gangrenous. The causes of strangulation are various, but this condition most commonly arises from a sudden violent effort, by which a fresh portion of intestine is driven into a pre-existing hernia, which it distends to such a degree as to produce this complication. The most prominent early symptoms are flatulence, colicky pains, &c. They are succeeded by vomiting first of the contents of the stomach, then of mucus and bile, and lastly of fæcal matters, owing to inverted peristaltic action. If relief is not obtained, the inflammation that commences in the sac, extends to the peritoneum, and the ordinary signs of peritonitis appear. After a variable time, comes gangrene or mortification of the part, and the patient speedily sinks.

The surgeon first tries to return the intestine, as in the preceding cases. This manipulation, termed the taxis, may be assisted by the internal use of chloroform, inhaled till it produces complete relaxation of the muscles, by general bleeding to the verge of faintness, by the hot bath, &c. If this fails, he must have recourse to the knife to divide the constriction.

HE'RO, a priestess of Venus, celebated for her love for Leander. At a festival of Venus and Adonis, held at Sestos on the Thracian coast, H. and Leander first saw each other, and were immediately inspired with a mutual passion. H.'s position as a priestess, and the will of her parents, opposed their union. Undaunted by these obstacles, Leander every night swam across the Hellespont to visit his beloved, who directed his course by holding a burning torch from the top of a tower on the sea-shore. After many interviews, Leander was drowned in a tempestuous night, and was cast on shore at the foot of the tower, where H. anxiously awaited him. At the sight of the body, she threw herself from the tower. A poem has come down to us under the name of Musæus, in which this story is sung; Schiller likewise has made it the subject of a beautiful ballad.

HERO, or Heron, commonly known as HERO OF ALEXANDRIA, was a pupil of Ctesibius, and flourished 284—221 B.C. He was a celebrated mathematician and natural philosopher, and displayed, especially in the latter subject, a most original and inventive genius. He constructed a great number of machines and automata—

Digitized by Google

rather, however, as toys, than for the purpose of applying them to any useful purpose—among which are *Hero's Fountain* (q. v.); a *steam-engine* on the principle of Barker's mill (a vessel being caused to revolve by jets of steam issuing from lateral holes in the arms with which it is provided); a double forcing-pump used for a *Fire-engine* (q. v.), and various other similar applications of air and steam. It is but recently that the remarkable claims of H. to such discoveries have received any notice, for in the valuable work of M. Dutens, entitled "L'Origine des Découvertes attribuées aux Modernes," the name of H. is not even mentioned. Among his works which have come down to us are "Pneumatika," his most valuable work, in which the above-mentioned machines and many others are figured and described; "Belopoietika" (on the manufacture of darts), and "Cheiroballistras Kataskeuē" (also on warlike instruments); "Peri Automatopoietikōn" (on the construction of automata). All these works are merely fragments, and an acquaintance with them causes us to regard with the greater regret the loss of the rest. The best edition of his works is that published in the "Veterum Mathematicorum Opera" (Paris, 1693).

HE'ROD, the name of a family which rose to power in Judea during the period which immediately preceded the complete destruction of the Jewish nationality. The family was of Idumean descent; but, though alien in blood, was Jewish in religion, the Idumeans having been conquered and converted to Judaism by John Hyrcanus, 130 B.C. The most remarkable rulers of the name are four in number—Herod the Great, Herod Antipas, and Herod Agrippa I. and II. (for the two last, see AGRIPPA). 1. HEROD THE GREAT. He was the second son of Antipater, who was appointed procurator of Judea by Julius Cæsar 47 B.C. At the time of his father's elevation, H., though only 15 years of age, was made governor of Galilee, and afterwards of Cœle-Syria; and finally he and his elder brother were made joint-tetrarchs of Judea; but he was soon displaced by Antigonus, the representative of the Asmonean dynasty and forced to flee to Rome, where he obtained, through the patronage of Antony, a full recognition of his claims, together with the title of king of Judea, 40 B.C. Several years elapsed, however, before he succeeded in establishing himself in Jerusalem. On the fall of Antony, he managed to secure a continuance of favor from Augustus, from whom he not only obtained a confirmation of his title to the kingdom, but also a considerable accession of territory, 31 B.C. From this time till his death, his reign was undisturbed by foreign war; but it was stained with cruelties and atrocities of a character almost without parallel in history. Every member of the Asmonean family, and even those of his own blood, fell in succession a sacrifice to his jealous fears; and in the latter years of his life, the lightest shade of suspicion sufficed as the ground for his wholesale butcheries, which are related in detail by Josephus. Of these, the one with which we are the best acquainted is the slaughter of the infants at Bethlehem. The one eminent quality by which H. was distinguished, was his love of magnificence in architecture, and the grandeur of the public works executed under his direction. Even by these, however, he alienated the Jews, who ascribed them all to his Gentile leanings, and to a covert design of subverting the national religion. H. married no fewer than ten wives, by whom he had fourteen children. He died of a loathsome disease at the age of 70, after a reign of 37 years.—2. HEROD ANTIPAS, son of H. the Great by his wife Malthace, a Samaritan, was originally designed by his father as his successor; but by the final arrangments of the will of H. the Great, Antipas was named tetrarch of Galilee and Perea. He divorced his first wife, the daughter of Aretas, king of Arabia Petræa, in order to marry Herodias, the wife of his half-brother Philip—an incestuous connection, against which John the Baptist remonstrated, and was in consequence put to death. It was during a visit of H. Antipas to Jerusalem for the purpose of celebrating the passover, that our Lord, as having been a resident of his tetrarchate, was sent before him by Pilate for examination. At a later time, he made a journey to Rome, in the hope of obtaining the title of king; but he not only failed in this design, but, through the intrigues of H. Agrippa, was banished to Lugdunum (Lyon), where he died in exile.

HERO'DOTUS, the oldest Greek historian, and for this reason usually styled the "Father of History," was born at Halicarnassus, in Caria, 484 B.C. He appears to have early formed the resolution of writing a historical work on an extensive scale,

Digitized by Google

and with this view determined to visit and observe with his own eyes the most remote countries and nations. Although the dates and extent of his travels are involved in obscurity, and sometimes even in contradictions in the ancient narratives, we gather from his own statements that in his early youth he visited the islands and coasts of Asia Minor; that subsequently he devoted particular attention to Egypt, which was at that time little known; that he next visited Palestine and Phœnicia; and finally penetrated as far east as Babylon and Susa. We are also informed that he sailed through the Hellespont into the Black Sea, and visited all the countries situated on its shores. After his return, he appears to have resided for a time at Athens. He speaks of having seen the *Propylæa*—i. e., the entrances to the Acropolis, which were not finished till the outbreak of the Peloponnesian war (431 B. C.). He also interested himself warmly in the politics of his native city, was instrumental in delivering it from the tyranny of Lygdamis, a vassal of Persia; but being what we should call "a moderate liberal," he had the misfortune to offend the extreme or popular party, and in consequence withdrew to Thurii, in Italy, whither many of his fellow-citizens had previously proceeded. Here, in all probability, he wrote his immortal work in the decline of his life. Lucian, an indifferent authority on such a subject, states that about the year 456 B. C., he read the nine books before the Greeks assembled at the Olympic games, but this is contradicted by the numerous allusions in the History to incidents of later occurrence—for example, the revolt of the Medes against Darius Nothus (409—408 B. C.). The statement of Pliny, that it was composed in his old age at Thurii, is the most probable, and it best agrees with the unfinished programme of the work, and its abrupt termination, as if the author were prevented by death from finishing it as he intended. According to Suidas, he died and was buried at Thurii about 408 B. C.

The purpose of H. in his History is to describe the war between the Persians and the Greeks—the struggle for supremacy between Europe and Asia, between civilisation and barbarism, between freedom and despotism. H. wishing to indicate that the antipathy between the two was not the result of any accidental quarrel, but of a deep-rooted difference of character, traces it back to the mythical ages. This was the only way in which a man in his time could express what we mean when we speak of the differences of *race*. In the course of his History, he gives an account of the various countries which he had visited. Wherever he gives the results of his own observations and inquiries, he exhibits a wonderful accuracy and impartiality; and when he does not do this, he is generally careful to say so. He has been accused of credulity, and it is certain that he too readily accepted statements on the authority of others, but that he was personally a keen intelligent observer of what he saw is beyond all dispute. H. wrote in the Ionic dialect, but Attic, Doric, and epic forms occur in his work. The style is marked by an easy grace and lively vigor, and everywhere there is the presence of a reverent spirit giving a certain air of moral dignity to the entire composition. The first edition (in Latin), by Laurentius Valla, appeared at Venice in 1474; the first in the original Greek at Venice in 1502. The chief modern editions are those of Schweighauser (6 vols. Strasb. and Paris, 1806), Gaisford (4 vols.; Oxford, 1824), Bähr (Leip. 1830—1834), and Müller (Paris, 1844). The best school editions are those of Matthiæ (2. vols. Leip. 1825), Bekker (Berlin, 1833 and 1845); G. Long (Lond. 1830), and Negris (Edin. 1834). A variety of translations of the writings of H. have likewise been published, as well as of historical and geographical treatises calculated to facilitate the study of the celebrated historian.

HEROES were, in the Homeric period, the kings, princes, generals, leaders, all brave warriors, and men who excelled in strength, courage, wisdom, and experience. Many of these had, on account of such qualities, a fabled origin, half human, half divine, and were honored, after their death, with a kind of adoration or inferior worship. These heroes and demigods were recognised as the special patrons or protectors of particular countries and cities, and to them were raised temples and altars. These examples of heroic character, held up constantly to the admiration and imitation of peoples, tended to strengthen their peculiar character, and to impress them with the greatness and glory of courage, contempt of danger, and nobility of purpose. Poetry exalted the heroic sentiment to sublimity; and poems which celebrated the deeds of heroes, are themselves termed heroic. The imaginary time

Digitized by Google

when heroes and other semi-divine beings lived on earth was called the HEROIC AGE. See AGES.

HEROIC VERSE. See METRE, VERSE.

HERON (*Ardea*), a genus of birds, of the order *Grallatores*, tribe *Cultrirostres* and family *Ardeidæ*. This family includes also Bitterns, Night Herons, Spoonbills, Boatbills, Storks, Adjutants, Ibises, &c. The bill is long, compressed, and sharp; the tail short; the legs and the toes long and slender; the wings long. In the herons—in which genus are included the species commonly designated EGRETS (q. v.), which differ only in unimportant particulars of plumage—the bill is slender, but strong, forming a compressed and lengthened cone; the plumage is beautiful, but seldom exhibits very gay colors; white, brown, black, and slate color, finely blended, being generally predominant. The body is small in proportion to the length of the neck and limbs; the neck is long, and, except in flight, is usually held curved. In flight, the H. carries the neck, head, and long bill in a straight line before the body, and the long legs in like manner stretched out behind. Herons feed mostly on fish, frogs, and other aquatic animals; and may be seen, particularly very early in the morning and late in the evening, standing patiently motionless in some shallow water, at the margin of a lake or stream, or on the sea-shore, waiting till prey come within reach. In default of their more common food, however, herons sometimes prey on young birds, reptiles, and the smaller mammalia. They usually go forth singly in quest of prey, but are mostly gregarious in their nidification.—The COMMON H. (*cinerea*) is about three feet in length from the point of the bill to the end of the tail. It is of a delicate gray color on the upper parts, except the quill-feathers, which are black, and the tail, which is deep slate color. The Common H. generally builds its nest in a high tree, and many nests are sometimes to be seen in a single tree. Pennant tells us that he counted 80 in one oak in Lincolnshire. In very northern parts of the world, the H. is known only as a summer bird-of-passage, but it remains in Britain all the year. Its geographical range extends over most parts of Europe and Asia, and includes the north of Africa. The H. was formerly in great esteem for the table, although now disregarded; it was also the kind of game most of all pursued in falconry; and the English act, 19 Henry VII. c. 11. prohibited the killing or taking of herons, except by hawking, or with the long-bow. This act was not repealed till the game act of Geo. IV.—The PURPLE H. (*A. purpurea*) is a smaller and much rarer British species.—The GREAT WHITE H., or GREAT EGRET (*A. alba*), a mere accidental visitor of Britain and of the western parts of Europe, is more common in Turkey, Greece, &c., and in some parts of Asia. It is an extremely beautiful bird, with perfectly white plumage, much of it loose and flowing.—The LITTLE EGRET (*A. garzetta*) has also white flowing plumage. It is only about two feet in length.—America has many species of H., most numerous in its warmer regions. The most common species in the temperate parts of North America is the GREEN H. (*A. virescens*), the flesh of which is so much esteemed that it is often to be seen in the markets.

Heron and egret plumes, made of the long feathers, were in former times highly valued, being, in some countries, deemed an ornament fit for royal personages, or for the highest nobles.

HERO'PHILUS, one of the greatest physicians of antiquity, was born at Chalcedon, in Bithynia, and flourished in the 4th and 3d centuries, B.C. He settled at Alexandria, and distinguished himself in particular by his devotion to anatomy. In fact, he is said to have pursued this to such an extent as to have dissected criminals alive. Several names which he gave to different parts of the body are still in use, as the "Torcular Herophili," the "Calamus scriptorius," and the "Duodenum." H. placed the seat of the soul in the ventricles of the brain. Of his writings only a few fragments remain, which have been collected and published in a dissertation entitled "De Herophili Celeberrimi Medici Vita, scriptis, atque in Medicina Meritis" (Gött. 1840).

HERO'S FOUNTAIN, a pneumatic apparatus, through which a jet of water is supported by condensed air. A simple mode of constructing it is by means of glass tubes and a glass blower's lamp. The column of water in the tube compresses the air; this presses on the surface of the water and causes it to gush out.

Digitized by Google

HERO'STRATUS, an Ephesian, who from a desire of future fame, set fire to the magnificent temple of Diana in 356 B.C. He expiated the deed by a painful death, and by a decree of the Ionians capital punishment was to be inflicted upon any one who should mention his name; a decree which produced an effect directly the reverse of what had been intended. The temple is said to have been set on fire on the night that Alexander the Great was born.

HE'RPES, a variety of disease of the skin characterised by vesicles, sometimes as large as a split-pea, occurring in clusters on an inflamed base, and ending in desquamation after a course of a few days or weeks. In herpes zoster, or zona, the largest and most marked variety of the disease, there is the additional peculiarity that it extends in patches around one side of the body, usually passing sharply up to the middle line, but not beyond it either before or behind. Herpes phlyctænodes, zoster, labialis, præputialis, circinatus, are the varieties of this disease most commonly met with in practice. The treatment is by soothing and cooling applications; there is no danger, but the smarting during the eruptive period, and the itching afterwards, are often very distressing to the patient, and may be somewhat relieved by the application of cold cream and other simple soothing external applications.

HERPETO'LOGY (Gr. *herpéton*, a reptile, and *logos*, a discourse), that branch of natural history which treats of reptiles. The Batrachians or Amphibia having, till recently, been included by naturalists generally—as they still are by many—in the class of Reptiles, the science of herpetology may be regarded as including the study of them. This branch of natural history received a share of attention from the naturalists of antiquity and the earlier naturalists of modern times. The name most deserving of notice in connection with it before the time of Linnæus is that of Ray. In the end of the 18th c. and beginning of the 19th, H. received special attention from Lacépède, Brongniart, Latreille, and Daudin, all of whom, as well as Cuvier, contributed greatly to its progress. More recently, it has been much advanced by the labors of Schlegel, Fitzinger, J. E. Gray, Müller, Owen, &c. The work of Spix on the "Reptiles of Brazil" is one of the most important contributions to herpetology. Bell's "History of British Reptiles" (Lond. 1839) contains a very full account of all the British species, including the Batrachians. This branch of natural history derives great additional interest from the numerous fossil remains of reptiles of former geological periods, and from the great size and extraordinary characters of many of them.

HERRE'RA, Antonio, one of the most eminent historians of Spain, was born at Cuellar, in the year 1549, and died at Madrid, 1625. His principal work is the "Historia general de los Hechos de los Castellanos en las Islas y Tierra Firme del Mar Oceano, 1492—1554" (1601-15), which was afterwards published with continuations by Andr. Gonzalez de Barcia (1728-30). His "Descripcion de las Indias occidentales" (1601 and 1615) forms an introduction to the above work. His other works are the "Historia del Mundo en el Reynado del Rey D. Felipe II." (1601-12); "Commentarios de los Hechos de los Españoles, Franceses y Venecianos en Italia, 1281—1559" (1624); and the "Historia de Portugal y Conquista de las Islas de los Acores, 1582 y 1583" (1591).

HERRÊRA, Fernando de, a Spanish poet, was born at Seville in the beginning of the 16th century. When advanced in life he took orders, and died in 1589. He was master of the Greek, Roman, and Italian literatures, and was a man of prodigious learning. As a poet, he ranked so high in the opinion of his contemporaries, that they bestowed upon him the appellation of the *divine*. Many of his erotic poems are remarkable for tender feeling; while his odes frequently display a lofty enthusiasm, but the expression is cast in too classical a mould, and consequently wears a certain air of artificiality. His "Obras en Verso" (1582) were republished in the "Coleccion" of Ramon Fernandez (1786; new edit. 1808). His chief historical work is the "Relacion de la Guerra de Chipre" (1572); and he translated from the Latin of Stapleton a life of Sir T. More.

HERRÊRA, Francesco, El Viejo, i. e., the Elder, one of the most eminent Spanish painters of the school of Seville, was born in that city about the year 1576. His drawing was bold and spirited; for which reason he may justly be regarded as the founder of a new and more national school. His "Last Judgment" is a master-

Digitized by Google

piece of drawing and coloring; and "Holy Family," and "Outpouring of the Holy Spirit," are also much esteemed. The cupola of the church at Sta. Bonaventura displays his skill in fresco-painting. He died at Madrid in 1656. Some of his best works are in the Louvre at Paris.—His youngest son, FRANCESCO HERRERA, EL MOZO (the younger), was born at Seville in 1622. He studied under his father, and afterwards went to Rome, where he became so celebrated for his fish-pieces, that he received the surname of *Il Spagnuolo degli Pesci*. After his father's death, he returned to Spain, where he painted church-pictures, domes, &c. He died at Madrid in 1685.—There have been several other artists of the same name, but of less note.

HERRICK, Robert, born at London in 1591, was educated at Cambridge, and in 1629 presented to the vicarage of Dean Prior, Devonshire. Ejected from his parish by the Long Parliament in 1648, he repaired to London, and published two volumes of poems, "Hesperides" and "Noble Numbers." On the restoration of Charles II., he was reinstated in his old living, where he died in 1674. His poems, which are all lyrical, are graceful and melodious, and shew much fine fancy. They vary in subject from amatory verses, sometimes indelicately expressed, to pieces of deep religious feeling. Such songs as "Cherry Ripe," and "Gather the Rosebuds while ye may," are universally known. The most complete edition of his works is that by the Rev. A. B. Grosart (London, 1876).

HERRING (*Clupea harengus*), a fish of the malacopterous family *Clupeidæ* (q.v.); the most important to mankind of all species of fish. The genus *Clupea* is distinguished from others of the same family chiefly by the fins and by the teeth, which are small and numerous, and are situated not only on the jaws, but in other parts of the mouth, as the *vomer* (middle line of the palate) and the tongue. The H., of which we think it unnecessary to give any description, is found in the seas of the northern parts of the world, but more abundantly in those of temperate than of arctic regions. The opinion, once entertained, that its proper home is within the Arctic Circle, and that its vast shoals issue thence at certain seasons, migrating southward, and spreading themselves along the British and other coasts, is now discarded as utterly without foundation; and the H. is believed to be an inhabitant of deep water, from which, at certain seasons, it approaches the shores, probably never migrating to any great distance. The young are abundant in the shallow water near the shores at seasons when the parent fish are absent. The H. seems always to deposit its spawn in comparatively shallow water, and is said to be very indifferent whether the spawning-ground be sandy, rocky, or covered with submarine vegetation. Certain localities, however, have the reputation of being favorite spawning-grounds. When the great annual shoals of herrings appear on the coasts, they generally swim near the surface of the water, and are followed by multitudes of larger fishes, as hakes, dog-fishes, &c., which prey on them; great numbers also fall a ready prey to gulls and other sea-birds, which congregate for the occasion. The food of the H. is believed to consist chiefly of minute crustaceans and *aculephæ*; but it feeds also on small fishes, not scrupling to devour even the young of its own species. Herrings are sometimes, though rarely, caught on the lines set for other fishes, and by persons angling from the shore; they are readily caught by means of a lure made of a white feather, which swims at the depth of some yards, the point of the fishing-rod being kept a yard or two below the surface of the water, the angler being in a boat which is in motion. The immense multitudes of herrings annually taken by the net cause no apparent diminution of their abundance, the destruction being compensated for by prodigious fecundity; more than 68,000 eggs have been counted in the roe of a single female. But herrings, without any apparent cause, often desert parts of the coast where for a time they have been remarkably abundant, not returning again in similar plenty till after a lapse of a number of years. Some instances of this kind, in the western parts of Scotland, were popularly ascribed to steam-boats, when these first began to ply. The magnitude of the shoals of herrings is often enormous, and they have sometimes even been driven ashore in far greater quantities than the inhabitants of the neighborhood could find means of curing. An instance of this kind occurred, before the days of railways, at Crail in Fife. The water, as the tide came in, was so full of herrings, that half-a-dozen could be taken out at one dip of

Digitized by Google

a basket. Finally they were stranded and left by the retiring tide in such numbers, that when all the salt within reach was exhausted, the magistrates had to offer a shilling a cart for their removal as a nuisance.

There is evidence that the herring-fishery has been prosecuted in England since the beginning of the 8th c., and in Normandy since the 11th. Nor is it probable that in either case the date is that of its commencement. The prosperity of Holland is in a great measure owing to the herring-fishery, and the Dutch engaged in it with great eagerness, and carried it on even on the British coasts, at a time when it was comparatively neglected both by English and Scotch.

Another species of H. (*C. Leachii*) is occasionally found on the British coasts. It is rather smaller than the common H., and the body is much deeper in proportion to its length. It is of particularly delicate flavor.—The seas of other parts of the world produce a number of other species of the genus *Clupea*, as now restricted by ichthyologists. The other British *Clupeidæ* are now referred to other genera.

The fishes popularly called *Freshwater Herrings* are *Salmonidæ* of the genus *Coregonus* (q. v.), to which also belong the *Herring Salmons* of the North American lakes and rivers. All of them are esteemed for the table.

HERRING, Vancouver Island (*Meletta cærulea*), a fish of the same family with the herring, and much resembling it both in appearance and otherwise. The genus *Meletta* differ from *Clupea*, to which the herring belongs, chiefly in having no teeth, except that name may be given to a rough band on the tongue. The Vancouver Island herring abounds on the north-western coast of North America. It is generally about ten inches in length. Its color is bright steel blue, shading away on the sides to brilliant silvery white, the fins yellowish white. Immense shoals of these herrings appear on the coast at different seasons from February to July; often pursued by dogfish, so that fleeing from the enemy, they even rush upon the shore, where great numbers die among the pebbles. They afford a chief part of the sea-harvest of the Indians, who take them by various means—by the rake, such as is used for the Candle-fish (q. v.), for the shoals often so fill the water that it may be employed; by hand-nets; and by long dams of lattice-work, along the outside of great mud-flats left dry by the retiring tide. The spawn of this fish is also a favorite article of food of the Indians, and is obtained by placing great quantities of fir branches in the mud over the flats, within the dams used for catching the herring. The spawn gets entangled among the branches, and is removed to be dried in the sun. Great numbers of the herring caught by the Indians are used only for the extraction of oil. The Vancouver Island herring seems likely to acquire a great commercial importance.

HERRING-FISHERY. The herring-fishery is carried on all the year round, there being both a winter and a summer fishery; but the largest quantities of fish are caught in the months of August and September, at which time the fishery becomes general on all parts of the British coasts.

The common mode of capturing herrings is by a set of large nets joined together, and known among fishermen as a "drift." These nets, held together by a back-rope, are let into the water in a straight line, and are kept perpendicular by a number of bladders or cork floats, balanced by a few slight weights of lead. Each single net is composed of fine twine worked into meshes of an inch square, and is 60 yards long and 33 feet in depth. These nets, which are now woven by machinery, were formerly made by the fishermen's families; but so many are used now, that it would be impossible to make them by hand, as each boat has a train that extends nearly a mile in length.

The herring-fishery in Scotland is regulated by acts of parliament, and watched over by the Commissioners of the British Fisheries. This Board will allow of no other method of taking the fish than by a drift-net. Another mode of fishing, known as "trawling," but which is in reality carried on by means of a "seine"-net, prevails on some parts of the British coast; but in Scotland, trawling is illegal, and subjects those who practise it to heavy penalties. The boats required in the herring-fishery in Scotland, although open or undecked, require to be of considerable size, in order to contain the large quantity of nets which are used, as well as to bring home the fish that may be taken; the fishermen also believe that the open boats are more convenient for the manipulation of the nets. Most of the boats used in Scotland are obtained from the port of Leith, which has long been celebrated for the

Digitized by Google

build of its open fishing-boats. Each vessel is manned by a crew of five or six persons, one to guide the boat, and the others to manœuvre the sails, nets, &c. The boat usually belongs to one person, who hires his assistants, or, as in some cases, may be owned by two or three relatives, who form themselves into a crew, and share in the proceeds of the capture. The boats of a district usually gather to a particular centre, for the convenience of the curers. Some fishermen will proceed a hundred miles or more to a favorite port, and many of the curers have curing-stations at five or six different places. The boats proceed to sea so as to arrive at the place selected for casting the nets about sunset, when the sail is struck, and the nets are gently paid over the boat, which requires to be kept in motion during the process. The last portion of the nets is fixed to the boat by a long swing-rope, and when the whole train has been let into the sea, the fishermen go to rest; the boats and nets being allowed to drift with the tide. The herrings are caught by striking against the nets, in which they entangle themselves by the head. The herring-fishery partakes greatly of the nature of a lottery. A boat will sometimes obtain a large quantity of herrings, and as frequently take only a few; sometimes the nets are shot twice in a night, if no fish are got on the first trial.

The commerce carried on in herrings is peculiar. The fish when brought on shore are measured ungutted by the "cran," a vessel which contains 45 gallons, and handed over to the curer. A very large proportion of the herrings taken on the British coast are pickled or cured by means of salt; owing to the facilities for speedy transport afforded by railways, however, great quantities are also disposed of fresh. At Yarmouth, and some other parts of England, and also at some places in Scotland, the herrings are, after being slightly salted, made into what are called "bloaters," by means of smoking. A large portion of the total catch is likewise made into "reds" by a more complete smoking, and both kinds are in great demand. Smoking-houses are now numerous in many parts of Scotland.

The chief buyers of the fresh fish are known as curers; they provide salt, barrels, and labor, for the curing and packing of the fish. The curer, who is usually a person of considerable capital, contracts with the owners of the boats for a certain quantity of fish, usually 200 crans, for which he pays at a rate which has been arranged for long before the commencement of the fishery. In addition to a specified price per cran, a sum of money is usually paid down by way of bounty, and various privileges, such as dye-stuffs and drying-ground for nets, a few gallons of whisky, &c., are agreed for as well. Some curers will have as many as 250 boats fishing for them on various parts of the coast. The herrings are cured (in Scotland) under the inspection of an officer, and each barrel, if cured according to the instructions laid down by the Fishery Board, is entitled, on the payment of a small fee, to be marked with the government brand, as a mark of its quality. A large number of women are employed to gut and pack the fish, which they do with astonishing dexterity. The excitement and bustle at a large fishing-port during the herring season are remarkable, large numbers of people being employed in the various industries incidental to the capture and cure of the herrings. Amsterdam is said to have been built on herring-bones; but the Dutch herring-fishery, once of great magnitude, has been exceeded by that of Scotland, which is the largest in the world, and from which cured herrings are exported to the continent of Europe and to Ireland, and other countries, in large quantities. The only official statistics of the herring-fishery in Great Britain relate to the fishery in Scotland and the Isle of Man; these are issued annually by the Commissioners of the British Fisheries. No account is kept of the quantity of herrings caught on the English coast, nor is there any authentic statistics of the number or value of the boats engaged in this branch of the fishery.

From the report of the Scottish Fishery Board for 1876, it appears that, in that year, there were 90,713 persons and 14,547 boats (of which, with nets, &c., the value was £1,127,994) employed in the Scottish herring and other fisheries. The total quantity of herrings cured in this year, which was the most unproductive since 1859, was only 598,197; whereas in 1875, 942,930 barrels were cured. The report of the Fishery Commissioners for Ireland affords no information on these points, and details of the English herring-fishery cannot be separated from those of other branches of the fishery business.

Herring-fisheries have always been the subject of legislative protection in the

Digitized by Google

United Kingdom, being considered a valuable branch of public industry. In 1860, an act of parliament, 23 and 24 Vic. c. 92, passed to regulate the Scotch herring-fisheries. By that act, the Commissioners of the British White-herring Fishery may appoint a close season in some parts of the Scotch coast, there being a close season also fixed from January to May inclusive, as to the principal parts of the coast. The kind of fishing-boats and nets employed in the fishery is subjected to regulation. A penalty is incurred by selling fresh herrings during close time, 24 and 25 Vict. c. 72. The following are the more recent acts for the encouragement and regulation of the British White-herring Fishery, 48 Geo. III. c. 110, 51 Geo. III. c. 101, 52 Geo. III. c. 153, 54 Geo. III. c. 102, 55 Geo. III. c. 94, 1 Geo. IV. c. 108, 1 and 2 Geo. IV. c. 79, 5 Geo. IV. c. 64, 7 Geo. IV. c. 34, 1 Will. IV. c. 54, 6 and 7 Vict. c. 79, 10 and 11 Vict. c. 91, 14 and 15 Vict. c. 26, 23 and 24 Vict. c. 92, 24 and 25 Vict. c. 72, 37 and 38 Vict. c. 25. See FISHERIES.

HERRING SILVER, a composition in money, in lieu of supplying a religious house with a certain number of herrings.

HE'RRISON (Fr. *hérisson*), in Heraldry, the hedgehog, a charge allusively borne by families of the name of Harris.

HE'RRNHUT, a small town in the circle of Bautzen, kingdom of Saxony, about 50 miles east of Dresden. It is pleasantly situated on the southern slope of the Hutberg, from which it takes its name, and is noted throughout Germany for its fine and durable manufactures, particularly linen, japanned wares, and leather. H. is also remarkable for the regularity and simplicity of its architecture, and the inhabitants for their cleanliness, freedom from all ostentation, and quiet deportment. Pop. about 1200. H. was founded in 1722 by a colony of persecuted Moravians, some of whom were descended from the old Bohemian and Moravian Brethren. On coming into Saxony, they were sheltered and protected by the pious Count Zinzendorf, to whom H. belonged. From this place the United Brethren, better known as Moravians, have spread themselves over all parts of the world.

HERSCHEL, Sir William, born at Hanover, November 15, 1738, was the son of a musician, and was educated specially as a professional musician. In 1757 he went to England, where he became a teacher of music in the town of Leeds, from which he went to Halifax as organist, and subsequently (1766) in the same capacity to Bath. Here he would seem to have first turned his attention to astronomy. Wanting a telescope, and unable to afford a reflector, he made one for himself—a Newtonian, of five feet focal length, and with this applied himself to study the heavens. In 1781, he made his first discovery ("Philos. Trans." 1780—1781), being a new planet, which at first he took for a comet. It was detected by an exhaustive process of surveying the heavens, which H. was the first to follow, taking the stars in regular series, and examining them all in their groups through the same instrument. The result of his discovery was his appointment to be private astronomer to George III., with a salary of £400 a year. He then went to live at Slough, near Windsor, where, assisted by his sister Caroline (q. v.), he continued his researches. H. married a Mrs Mary Pitt, and left one son, John (q. v.). Little is known of his private life. He was knighted by George III., and made a D.C.L. by the university of Oxford; he became rich partly through his wife's jointure, and partly through selling mirrors for reflecting telescopes. He died at Slough, 23d August 1822.

H. contributed 69 papers to the "Philos. Trans." between the years 1780 and 1815; and to the 1st vol. of "Mem. of the Astron. Society," he contributed a paper, "On the Places of 145 New Double Stars." He greatly added to our knowledge of the solar system: he discovered Uranus and its six satellites, and two satellites of Saturn. Besides this, he detected the rotation of Saturn's ring, the period of rotation of Saturn itself and that of Venus, the existence of the motions of binary stars, the first revelation of systems besides our own. He threw new light on the Milky Way and the constitution of nebulæ, and, in fact, was the first to give the human mind any conception of the immensity of the universe. His catalogue of double stars, nebulæ, &c., and tables of the comparative brightness of stars, and his researches in regard to light and heat, would of themselves entitle him to the first rank as an astronomer and natural philosopher. For a notice of H.'s telescope, see TELESCOPES. He erected one monster telescope, as it was then considered, of 40 feet

Digitized by Google

length. It was begun 1785, and finished 1789, on the 28th August of which year he by means of it detected the sixth satellite of Saturn.

HERSCHEL, Caroline Lucretia, sister of the Astronomer, Sir William Herschel (q. v.), born March 1750, lived in Hanover till 1772, when she came to England to live with her brother at Bath. When William turned astronomer, she became his constant helper; and on his being appointed private astronomer to George III., she acted as his assistant, doing all the duties of an assistant astronomer, and in that character receiving a small salary from the king. While discharging her duties in this position, she found time for a series of independent observations with a small Newtonian telescope, made for her by her brother. Her special business was to sweep the heavens for comets, seven of which she discovered, in regard to five of which she has the credit of priority of discovery; and several remarkable nebulæ and clusters of stars included in William's catalogues were described from her original observations. In 1798, she published, with an introduction by her brother, "A Catalogue of Stars taken from Mr Flamsteed's Observations," &c. This valuable work was published at the expense of the Royal Society, and contained 561 stars omitted in the British catalogue. She lived with her brother during the whole of his career, sharing his labors and distinctions, and on his death returned to her native country. She was then 72 years of age, but she lived to be 98, retaining all her faculties to the last. In her last days, she was not idle. In 1828, the Royal Society conferred on her their gold medal for completing the catalogue of nebulæ and clusters of stars observed by her brother. She was afterwards chosen an honorary member of the Royal Society. Miss H. died in 1848, after an uncommonly long and useful life. See her "Memoir and Correspondence" (1876).

HERSCHEL, Sir John Frederick William, Bart., only son of the astronomer, Sir William Herschel (q. v.), born at Slough, 1792, educated at St John's, Cambridge, where, in 1813, he became senior wrangler and first Smith's Prizeman. His first publication was "A Collection of Examples of the Application of the Calculus of Finite Differences" (1820). In 1822, he applied himself especially to astronomy, using his father's methods and instruments in observing the heavens. For a time, he worked with Sir James South in re-examining the nebulæ and clusters of stars described in his father's catalogues. The results of the re-examination were given in 1833 to the Royal Society in the form of a catalogue of stars in order of their right ascension. The catalogue contained observations on 525 nebulæ and clusters of stars not noticed by his father, and on a great number of double stars—in all between 3000 and 4000. This important contribution to science led to his being acknowledged as the worthy successor of his father; so early, indeed, as 1826, the Royal Society had voted to him and South a gold medal apiece for their observations on double stars; but by 1833 his pre-eminence was beyond the necessity of being marked by acknowledgments. His "Treatise on Sound" had appeared in the "Ency. Metro." in 1830, and his "Treatise on the Theory of Light" (in the same work) in 1831, in which year also appeared in Lardner's "Cyclo." his well-known "Preliminary Discourse on the Study of Natural Philosophy"—not to mention his papers in the "Trans. Astron. Soc." The Preliminary Discourse—one of the most charmingly written books on science in any language—contributed largely to his popularity. In 1836, appeared his "Treatise on Astronomy" in Lardner's "Cyclo." At this time, H. was at the Cape of Good Hope, where he arrived in January 1834, with the intention of completing the survey of the sidereal heavens, by examining the southern hemisphere as he had done the northern. Here he established his observatory at a place called Feldhausen, six miles from Table Bay. On the 5th March 1834, he commenced his observations; and in four years, working all the time at his own expense, he completed them. The public interest taken in his labors was, as might be supposed, very great; but though now and then gratified by partial statements of his results, it was not till 1847, nine years after his return from the Cape, that it received full gratification in the publication of a volume of "Results of Astronomical Observations made during 1834—1838 at the Cape of Good Hope; being the Completion of a Telescopic Survey of the whole Surface of the Visible Heavens, commenced in 1825." It need not be said that the results of these labors are invaluable. They are now incorporated into all books on astronomy. H., when at the

Digitized by Google

Cape, gave an impulse to the science of meteorology, having the merit of having suggested the scheme for taking meteorological observations simultaneously at different places. In 1844, he published, under official military authority, a book of instructions for taking and recording such observations in Southern Africa.

On his return to England in 1838, honors were showered on him. He had got the Royal Society's gold medal in 1836; he now was made a D.C.L. of Oxford; on Queen Victoria's coronation he was made a baronet; he now succeeded the Duke of Sussex as President of the Royal Society; in 1848, he became President of the Royal Astronomical Society. In 1849, he published his "Outlines of Astronomy." In 1850, he was appointed Master of the Mint. This office, on account of ill-health, he resigned in 1855. H. died 11th May 1871, and after his death appeared his "Catalogue of 10,300 Multiple and Double Stars."

HERSE, or Hearse (Fr. *herse*, a harrow; hence a frame for setting candles in), had originally quite a different meaning from that in which it is now used. The term was applied to a bar or framework with upright spikes for the reception of candles, and was used at the ceremonies of the church and at funeral services. It was originally very simple in form, but in the 15th and 16th centuries herses of great splendor came into use, and were erected in the churches over the bodies of distinguished personages. The framework was of iron or brass, sometimes of beautiful workmanship, square, octagonal, &c., in plan, with pillars at the angles, and arched framework above, forming a canopy. The whole was hung over with rich cloths and embroidery, and lighted up with hundreds of wax candles, and decorated with wax images. From this the transition to the modern funeral hearse (see FUNERAL RITES) can be easily traced. In Catholic churches of the present day, the hearse still exists as a triangle with spikes, on which candles are placed.

HE'RSFELD, an old town of Hesse-Nassau, Northern Germany, situated on the left bank of the river Fulda, which here becomes navigable, 33 miles south-south-east from the city of Cassel. The cathedral, built in the beginning of the 12th c., on the site of an older cathedral that had been destroyed by fire, was itself set fire to by the French in 1761. Its remains form a picturesque ruin. Pop. (1871) 6484, who carry on extensive manufactures of woollen cloth and serge.

HE'RSHIP, an old Scotch law term, denoting the offence of carrying off cattle by force.

HE'RTFORD, a parliamentary and municipal borough, market-town, and capital of the county of the same name, is situated on the Lea, 26 miles north of London by rail. It contains few buildings of any architectural importance, but there is a branch of Christ's Hospital, a grammar-school, and several charity schools. H. carries on no manufactures; there are, however, linseed-cake mills and several malting and corn-mills in the town and vicinity. There are here a fairly attended corn-market on Saturdays, and three annual fairs. The town returns one member to parliament. Pop. (1871) 7894.

The old castle of H. (scarcely a fragment of which now remains) was built about 905. It was strengthened and repaired about the Conquest. The present castle is of the time of James I.; and in the early part of the century, it was used as a college for the students of the East India Company's civil service. It now belongs to the Marquis of Salisbury, and is a private residence.

HE'RTFORDSHIRE, or Herts, an inland county of England, is bounded on the e. by Essex, on the s. by Middlesex, on the w. by Buckingham and Bedford, and on the n. by Cambridge. Area, 391,141; pop. (1871) 192,226. The surface presents a pleasing succession of finely wooded hill and fertile valley. The chief elevations are those of the chalk downs, a branch of the Chiltern Hills, which skirt the north of the county. The principal rivers are the Lea and the Colne, both affluents of the Thames. Chalk, at a greater or less depth below the surface, forms the basis of the soil, which is various, much of it being, however, a mixture of gravel and loam, with a tract of rich loam on the borders of Essex. Climate, mild and healthy. The agriculture of the county has improved very much of late years. Immense quantities of hay and straw are sold off the land, and sent to London. Throughout the county there are numerous gardens and orchards, the fruit of which is sent to the London market. Great quantities of malt are made in the county: Ware is the

Digitized by Google

chief seat of the malting trade in the kingdom. Paper and straw-plait are extensively manufactured in the west and south. Three members are returned for the county.

HERTOGENBOSCH, or Herzogenbosch. See Bois-le-Duc.

HERTZ, Henrik, one of the most distinguished of the Danish poets, was born in Copenhagen in 1798, of Jewish parents. In 1832, he abjured Judaism, and joined the Protestant Church. His first appearance as an author was in 1827, when he produced several clever vaudevilles and comedies, as "Kjerlighed og Pjatti, Hr Burchardt og hans Familje, Flyttedagen," &c.; while three years later, appeared his "Gjengangerbreve eller poetiske Epistler fra Paradis," which exhibited such wonderful powers of imitating the style and spirit of other writers, more especially those of his countryman Baggesen, that public attention was at once arrested. Hitherto, he had written anonymously, but the masterly manner in which he had stigmatised the affectations and puerilities which had perverted the literature and criticism of the Danish press, produced a perfect ferment in the literaray circles of Copenhagen, which led before long to the discovery of the unknown writer. From this time his works followed one another in rapid succession; and striking out in an entirely different path from the one on which he had first entered, he produced, in 1837, a dramatic poem, "Svend Dyring's Huus," founded on an old heroic saga, which his countrymen deem his masterpiece; among Germans, however, his lyrical drama of "Kong René's Datter" (1854) is his most popular work. He died Feb. 25, 1870.

HERZ, Henri, a pianist and composer for the pianoforte. He was born, of Jewish parentage, at Vienna, in 1806, and educated principally in Paris, where his talent was early recognised: and his compositions became popular over Europe. He was received with great applause on visiting England in 1834, and America in 1846. In 1857, he received the decoration of the Legion of Honor; and in 1843 he became professor of music at the Conservatoire. In 1865, he published, in the "Moniteur," "Mes Voyages en Amérique." He also carries on the business of a piano manufacturer. H.'s music is characterised by elegance and a certain originality, and holds an important place among works written for the pianoforte.

HE'RZEGOVI'NA is the name of a province of the Turkish Empire now occupied by Austria, lying between Bosnia, Montenegro, and Dalmatia. Under the Venetians, the H. was called the Dukedom of St Saba; at a later period it went under the name of the county of Chulm; and in 1326, was again raised to the rank of a dukedom by the Emperor Frederic III. As early as 1466, the H. fell into the hands of the Turks, remaining for more than two centuries afterwards the battlefield between Christians and Mohammedans. By the treaty of Carlowitz (1697), the H. was definitively annexed to the Turkish empire, with the exception of the town of Castlenuovo and its outskirts, which up to this day belong to Austria. In the early history of Hungary, the H. plays a prominent part, as Bosnia and Bulgaria were long subject to the Hungarian crown. Its physical aspect, as also its political and ethnographical character, coincide with those of Bosnia (q. v.). In 1875, a serious insurrection, arising from the Turkish oppression of its Christian inhabitants, broke out in the H., which rapidly spread into other semi-Christian provinces, and was supported by Montenegro and Servia. This ultimately led to the war of 1877—1878 between Russia and Turkey; and the treaty concluded at the end of the war provided for introducing into H., which during the troubles had been made a separate province, a measure of local autonomy. The Berlin Congress in 1878 determined that H., like Bosnia, should be occupied by Austria.

HERZEN, Alexander, a Russian author, was born at Moscow in 1816. In 1835, while yet a student, he was imprisoned for his political opinions, and banished. After 1842, he was permitted to reside at Moscow, under the strict surveillance of the police, and for some years devoted himself exclusively to literary labours. After 1847, he resided for some time in London. In his own country, H.'s life was one long petty persecution. H.'s literary performances are "Dilettantism in Science" (1842), "Letters on the Study of Nature" (1845—1846), "Whose Fault is It?" and "Doctor Krupof" (both in 1847), "Recollections of My Travels" (1848), "On the Development of Revolutionary Ideas in Russia" (1851), "Baptized Property" (1853).

Digitized by Google

or "Serfiem," "Prison and Exile" (1854), "My Exile" (1855), "Interrupted Tales" (1856), "France or England" (1858), "Memoirs of Catherine II." (1859), "The Old World and Russia," "The New Phase of Russian Literature" (1864). In 1865 he took up his residence at Geneva, where he continued to publish the "Kolokol," a Russian newspaper he had started while in London; but as he sided with the Poles in their last rising, the journal lost its popularity, and was given up. He died in 1870.

HE'SIOD, next to Homer the earliest Greek poet of whom we have any knowledge, was born probably in the 8th c. B. C., at Ascra, in Bœotia, whither his father had emigrated from the Æolian Kyme, in Asia Minor. He seems to have been at first a peasant or herdsman in quite humble circumstances—in his "Works and Days," he speaks of himself as *atimêtos*, "unhonored," "noteless." He afterwards left Ascra, and went north to Orchomenos, on Lake Copais, where he dwelt during the remainder of his life, and where in later times his tomb was shewn. This is really all we know about H., for the marvellous stories of the Neo-Platonists afford us no intelligible clue to his personal history; and in the opinion of some critics, even throw grave doubts on his historical reality altogether. This, however, is probably too extreme a view. But while it may not be necessary to reject the personality of H., it may still be allowed that he was a "representative man," the founder and head of a school of poets—the Bœotian or Pierian—who stand in striking contrast with the older Ionic or Homeric school. Their original region was at the foot of Mount Helicon, whence they spread over Bœotia, Phocis, and Eubœa. Their language and versification were nearly the same as those of the Homeric school, but in all other respects they appear to have been different, and even antagonistic, ignoring the sanguinary struggles of the heroic age, and preferring to sing of rural quietude and peaceful pursuits, the simple sanctities of household life, the homely duties of thrift, the education of children, and the prosaic details of commerce and politics. Hence the Spartan, Cleomenes, scornfully termed H. the "poet of helots," while Homer was the poet of warriors. In fine, it may be said that the poetry of the Hesiodic school indicates an advance in civilisation, morality, and thought, on the Homeric school.—The works either written by or ascribed to H. are seven in number, of which the following are the more important: 1. "Erga kai Hemerai" ("Works and Days"), in the time of Pausanias, the only one considered to be truly H.'s by the people about Mount Helicon; 2. "Theogonia" ("Generation of the Gods"), not considered genuine by H.'s countrymen, nor by most modern critics; 3. "Eoiai" or "Eoiai Megalai," called also "Katalogoi Gunaikon" ("Catalogues of Women"). Of these the first two are entire; while the well-known "Aspis Herakleos" ("Shield of Hercules") is supposed by some to be a relic of the third. The Hesiodic poetry was in ancient times, if not warmly admired, at least held in great veneration. Both the priesthood and the philosophers considered the "Theogony" a great, in fact the greatest authority on the subjects of which it discourses, and almost all the Alexandrine critics earnestly devoted themselves to its elucidation, but their commentaries have unhappily perished. Only here and there among the "Scholia" of the later Neo-Platonists some of their remarks are preserved. The most complete collection of these is to be found in Gaisford's "Poetæ Græci Minores." The first edition of the Hesiodic poems appeared at Milan in 1493; subsequent editions are those of Heinsius (Amsterdam, 1667), of Robinson (Oxford, 1737), of Loesner (Leips. 1778), Gaisford, Göttling (1831), Schömann (1869), Köchly (1870), and Flach (1874).

HESPE'RIDES, the name of the famous sisters who, assisted by the dragon Ladon, guarded the golden apples which Hera had received, on her marriage with Zeus, from Ge. Their genealogy, as well as their number, are variously given by mythologists. The locality of the gardens was also a matter of controversy, the two favorite opinions placing them westward of Mount Atlas, and north of the Caucasus. The apples were stolen by Hercules (q. v.), but were afterwards restored by Athena.

HESSE (Ger. *Hessen*), a territory of Germany, occupied, in ancient times, by the *Catti* or *Chatti*, who first became known to the Romans in the year 15 A.D., when Germanicus destroyed their principal settlement of Mattium, the site of the present villages of Gross and Klein Maden, near Gudensberg. In the course of time, the

Digitized by Google

Catti, who were settled in the districts now known as Upper and Lower Hesse, gradually merged in the Frankish tribes, with whom they took part in the great emigration into Belgium and Gaul, after which the territories which they had evacuated were occupied by Saxons, who thenceforward kept possession of the land known in after-ages as Saxon Hesse. The power of the chiefs had, in the meanwhile, become so firmly established under the Frankish empire, that on the fall of the Carlovingians, in 911, Conrad I., Duke of Franconia and Hesse, was elected to the vacant throne of Germany, as being the most powerful of the princes of the empire. The various branches of the Hessian family still extant are descended from Heinrich I., surnamed the Child (died 1306), son of Sophie Duchess of Brabant. Although he himself exercised little real power, owing to the dismemberment of H. into numerous semi-independent principalities, his descendants gradually reunited these disjointed domains, and added many valuable territories on the Rhine to their old patrimony. Philip I., the Magnanimous, who succeeded his father, Wilhelm II., as a minor, in 1502, introduced the Reformation into H., and founded the university of Marburg, with the revenues of the secularised convents and monasteries. This prince took an active part in the peasant and religious civil wars of his day; and by a will made in 1562, divided his territories among his four sons, who succeeded to their allotted possessions on his death in 1567. The eldest, Wilhelm IV., obtained the half of the Hessian domains, with Cassel for his residence; Ludwig, a fourth part, with Marburg; Philip, an eighth part, with Rheinfels; and George, an eighth part, with Darmstadt. The death of Philip and Ludwig left all the Hessian dominions in the two main lines of Hesse-Cassel and Hesse-Darmstadt (q. v.).

HESSE-CA'SSEL, or Electoral Hesse (Ger. *Hessen-Kassel*), was formerly an electorate of the Germanic Confederation, consisting of one large and five smaller districts, including the countship of Schaumburg and Schmalkald, a part of Heuneberg and Barchfeld, with various townships, impacted within the territories of other states. In consequence of the occurrences of 1866, it was annexed to Prussia on the 16th September of that year, and subsequently (December 1868) went to form a part of the new province of Hesse-Nassau, which embraces besides H.-C., the greater part of Nassau (q. v.), and part of Hesse-Homburg, and extends from 49° 56′ to 51° 31′ n. lat., and from 7° 30′ to 10° 12′ e. long., being divided into the following two districts:

Districts.	Area in Sq. Miles.	Total Pop. in 1871.	Chief Towns.	Pop. 1871.
Cassel	3864	767,304	Cassel,	46,375
			Marburg,	8,950
			Hanau,	20,278
			Fulda,	9,490
Wiesbaden	2079	632,807	Wiesbaden,	35,463

Physical Character.—The country is generally hilly, and in some places even mountainous, forming a part of the great central elevated plateau of Germany. The most considerable of the ranges are the Habichtswald, the Thüringerwald, of which the greatest elevation is the Inselberg (2930 feet), the Meissner (2350 feet), the Hundsrück, Kellerwald, and Rheinhardwald.

The principal rivers are the Werra, with its numerous small affluents, but which only belongs in part to Hesse-Nassau; the Fulda, whose course appertains almost exclusively to the province; the Edder, Weser, Main, and Lahn.

Climate, Soil, Products.—The climate is generally mild, but in some of the mountainous districts, as the Rhöngebirge, it is at times very severe. The mean annual temperature is 48°·5 Fahrenheit.

The soil is almost unexceptionally fruitful and well adapted to agriculture. Cereals of all kinds yield good returns. The most cultivated districts are in the south-west of Hanau, where much fruit and some good wines are produced. Flax is grown in Schaumburg and Lower Hesse, and tobacco in the valleys of the Werra.

Digitized by Google

It is estimated that for every hundred parts the land is distributed nearly in the following ratio: woods, 40; arable land, 37; meadow land, 11; miscellaneous, 12.

The mineral products comprise copper, lead, cobalt, vitriol, alum, clay, large quantities of iron, coal, and salt, the last three of which are the property of the state. The mountain districts have many good mineral springs, the most important of which are those at Schwalheim, Wilhelmsbad, Hofgeismar, Rodenberg, and Nenndorf.

Industry, Imports, and Exports—Trade.—In addition to agriculture and the rearing of cattle and other animals, the chief branches of industry are the weaving of linen and yarn, which, although everywhere practised, is prosecuted with most vigor about Fulda and Marburg. There are good steel and iron works at Schmalkald, and manufactories of guns at Cassel, and porcelain, glass, paper, and gold and silver wire-works in Hanau and other parts of the province. The exports consist principally of yarn and linens, iron and steel wares, fine clay, wood, leather, grain, dried fruits, and mineral waters. The transit-trade is considerable, and is principally conducted by way of Hanau, Carlshafen, and Eschwege. The internal commerce and industry centre more especially in Cassel, Hanau, Frankfurt-on-the-Main, Wiesbaden, Fulda, Gersfeld, Carlshafen, Dillenburg, and Limburg. There are many excellent public roads throughout the province, and upwards of 400 miles of railway, in addition to which it possesses great facilities for internal trade in its numerous navigable rivers.

Receipts, Expenditure.—According to the budget of 1864—1866, the annual receipts of the electorate of H.-C. were about 5,108,310 thalers, and the expenditure 5,452,980, an excess of expenditure over the income of 344,670 thalers. The national debt in 1861 represented a capital of 8,700,000 thalers, but this was exclusive of 8¼ million thalers, raised for the construction of railways, and 1¼ million thalers extraordinary loans.

Army.—The army, prior to 1866, was kept at 12,000 men, of whom 5000 were on the reserve list. Military service was compulsory between the ages of 20 and 27 years.

Education.—There are, besides numerous national schools, ten gymnasia, eight arts, and various polytechnic, theological, military, and other schools. Hesse-Nassau has one university at Marburg, memorable as being the first which was founded (in 1527) after the Reformation, and without papal authority.

Religion.—The majority of the population belong to the Reformed or Calvinist faith, but the Lutherans, United Protestants, Catholics, and Jews are well represented. At the end of 1867, the number of Protestant churches in the province was 1375; Roman Catholic churches, 486; Jewish synagogues, 246; and other churches, 8. All the churches recognised by the state enjoy equal rights.

Law.—The supreme court of appeal is at Cassel, with two high courts of justice at Cassel and Fulda, under whose jurisdiction are various criminal and magisterial courts.

Electoral Hesse was formerly a limited monarchical government. The ruler bore the title of Electoral Prince and Landgraf of Hesse, Grand Duke of Fulda, Prince of Hersfeld, Hanau, Fritzlar, and Isenburg, Count of Katzenellenbogen, Dietz, &c. The dignity, which is hereditary in the male line only, is at present held by the Elector Frederick Wilhelm I. The elector was assisted in the government by a council of ministers who were partially responsible. A new constitution, based on the federal decision of 1857, was promulagated in 1860. There were two representative chambers, the higher of which comprised the princes of the electoral family, several *mediatised princes* (see MEDIATE), officers of state, and the higher nobility; while the lower chamber comprised 48 members, one-third of whom represented the landed proprietors, and the remainder the civic and rural districts. The chambers were convoked at least once in every three years. Each parish was presided over by a burgher-master (*Bürgermeister*) or magistrate, each circle by a government official, and each province by a special governor.

H.-C. occupied the eighth place in the German Confederation. It had three votes in the *Plenum* or general council of the diet, and supplied a contingent of 6626, and a reserve of 2340 men to the federal army.

History.—Hesse-Cassel is the elder line of the House of Hesse, founded by Landgraf Wilhelm IV., or the Wise, son of Philip the Magnanimous, who reigned from 1567 to 1592, and held his court at Cassel. Wilhelm was succeeded by his son

Digitized by Google

Maurice, who joined the Protestant Church, and five years before his death resigned the government in 1627 to his son Wilhelm V. The latter fought on the side of Sweden during the Thirty Years' War, for which he was put under the ban of the empire. His two brothers, Hermann and Ernest, respectively founded the lines of Hesse-Rotenburg and Hesse-Rheinfels; and on his death in 1637, his widow assumed the regency for their young son, Wilhelm VI., and by her ability, secured for him, as an indemnification for the losses which the country had sustained during the war, the greater part of Schaumburg and the principality of Hersfeld. The successors of Wilhelm V. pursued the practice he had begun of hiring out Hessian soldiers to fight in the service of foreign princes, a practice by which the finances of the state were considerably augmented at the expense of the welfare and morality of the people; while, in some instances, it led to the formation of important alliances on the part of the reigning House. The landgraf, Friedrich I., who succeeded his father in 1730, had become king of Sweden in 1720, in right of his wife, the Princess Ulrike Eleanor, sister of Charles XII. His brother Wilhelm VIII., to whom he had resigned his Hessian territories, fought under the British and Hanoverian flag in the Seven Years' War, and gained considerable renown for himself and his troops during the course of the war, which was especially disastrous to the welfare of his states. Wilhelm's son, Friedrich II., persevered in the same course, and kept up a splendid court on the proceeds of the pay, amounting to £3,000,000, which the British government gave him for the service of the 22,000 Hessians, who fought against the Americans in the war of independence. Friedrich, who had become a convert to the Romish Church, died in 1785, and was succeeded by his son, Wilhelm IX., who reigned as Wilhelm I., after his elevation to the rank of an elector in 1803. This prince frequently shifted sides and parties during the French revolutionary and imperial war, fighting with his Hessian mercenaries first under British colors, then in conjunction with Prussia, and in 1806 as the ally of Napoleon, who in return for his aid promised to respect the neutrality of the electorate. After the battle of Jena, the French emperor, suspecting the motives which had actuated the elector in augmenting his army, threw troops into the Hessian territory, and at the peace of Tilsit incorporated the electorate in the newly formed kingdom of Westphalia. In 1813, Wilhelm returned to his dominions after the overthrow of French power in Germany, and at once began to restore the old order of things as far as he could; while he entered upon a course of vexatious litigation to recover the state lands that had been sold during his exile, and appealed to the diet with such importunate pertinacity for indemnification, that he obtained various important concessions at the congress of Vienna, although he failed in his wish to secure the title of king, of which he was especially ambitious. In accordance with the promise which he had made his subjects on his restoration to power, he summoned a body of jurists to construct a constitution; but no sooner was a draft of this new scheme completed, than he refused to fulfil his promises. His death in 1821 was regarded as a fortunate event for the electorate; but his son and successor, Wilhelm II., by his narrow policy, increased the rapidly growing disorders of the state, while his relations to his mistress, the obnoxious Countess of Reichenbach, rendered him peculiarly unpopular with his subjects. These disorders were partially arrested by the retirement of the elector in 1831, and the nomination of the electoral prince to the rank of regent. But the history of the 16 years' regency of Prince Friedrich Wilhelm exhibits only a series of intrigues at court, dissensions between the government and the representatives of the people, and a retrogressive policy, which left H. far behind other German states in material prosperity. The death of the old elector at Frankfurt, whither he had retired on his abdication, raised the regent in 1847 to the rank of sovereign elector. The revolution of Paris, in 1848, extorted from the terrified prince many liberal promises of reform, some of which were redeemed; but in 1850, after revoking many of his pledges, he summoned the obnoxious Hassenpflug and Haynau to govern the country. Hassenpflug's measures at length drew upon him a public charge of maladministration and treason; and he having persuaded the elector that his personal safety would be endangered if he remained longer among his subjects, the prince and his minister fled by night from Cassel to Wilhelmsbad. On the 17th September 1850, an ordinance proclaimed that the seat of government had been transferred to the latter place. Hassenpflug appealed to the Confederation for its intervention, and H. became the

Digitized by Google

rendezvous of troops; the Austrian and Bavarian contingents occupying the south, and the Prussians, apparently for the protection of the people against the elector, taking their position in the north. The threatened war was principally limited to angry protocols, but the result of the intervention was the restoration of the elector, who returned to Cassel. In 1852, a new constitution was promulgated, which in no way satisfied the people, whose conduct throughout the trying crisis had been marked by forbearance and moderation. But the policy of the government remained unchanged. In October 1860, on the assembling of the Chambers, a resolution was agreed to for addressing the elector, requiring the restoration of the constitution of 1831; but not till 1862, after much agitation and the interference of Prussia and Austria, did the elector so far accede to their wishes as to recognise the constitution of 1831, with the modifications of 1849. In the war between Austria and Prussia, H.-C. having sided with the former, a Prussian army entered the electorate, and it was ultimately annexed to Prussia on September 20, 1866.

HESSE-DARMSTADT, or Hesse, a grand-duchy of Germany, extending (exclusive of small outlaying portions) between 49° 24′ and 50° 10′ n. lat., and 7° 50′ and 9° 10′ e. long., and consisting of two nearly equal parts, separated by a strip of land belonging to Hesse-Nassau. The northern district is mountainous, being intersected by the Vogelsberg, and branches of the Taunus and Westerfeld; while the southern is level, except in the east, which is occupied by the Odenwald range. H.-D. is divided into the following provinces:

Provinces.	Area in Sq. Miles.	Pop. in 1871.	Chief Towns.	Pop. 1871.
Upper Hesse,	1280	253,646	Giessen,	12,245
Starkenburg,	1150·8	349,291	Darmstadt, the capital,	39,584
Rhenish Hesse.	525·	249,951	Mainz,	56,918

Giving an area of 2953 square miles, and a pop. in 1875, of 884,218 for the entire duchy.

Physical Character.—H.-D., which presents a succession of fruitful valleys and rich mountain slopes, is well watered, being traversed by the Rhine and Maine, Neckar, Nahe, Lahn, Nidda, Edder, Nidder, and Wetter.—The climate of the northern districts of H.-D. is very much more severe than that of the southern or Starkenburg district, which shares the climate of South Germany.

Agriculture is in a very flourishing condition, nearly half of the soil being occupied by arable lands. Corn is grown in sufficient quantity for exportation, chiefly in Upper Hesse, where Indian corn, or maize, and flax are also largely cultivated, while hemp, tobacco and poppies are raised in Rhenish Hesse. The southern districts, in which a great variety of fruit is grown, including figs, almonds, chestnuts, &c., are specially noted for the excellence of their wines, the choicest of which are the Niersteiner, Laubenheimer, Bodenheimer, and red Ingelheimer, grown in the vicinity of Mainz, the Scharlachberger near Bingen, and the Liebfrauenmilch in the districts around Worms.

The mineral products; which are inconsiderable, include copper, cobalt, iron, salt, and coal, the three latter of which are most abundant in the Wetterau districts.

Industry.—The principal branches of industry are, besides agriculture, the making of wine, which in good years yields a return of upwards of four million thalers; the manufacture of cottons, linens, and stockings, and the weaving of straw in Upper Hesse; the preparation of oils and leather; and the manufacture of paper, snuff, papier-mâché goods, &c. H.-D. is well provided with post-roads, and has a net-work of railways; while the steam navigation of the Rhine, Maine, and Neckar affords still more extensive means of communication, which however are partly or wholly closed during the winter months.

Revenue.—The budget for the years 1876—1878 gives the following estimate of the financial condition of the grand-duchy: Annual receipts, 22,544,190 marks; annual expenditure, 20,294,564 marks; leaving a surplus of 2,249,556 marks. The public

Digitized by Google

debt, incurred mainly for the construction of railways, amounted in 1874 to 15,516,500 marks.

Army.—The troops belonging to H.-D. form the twenty-fifth division of the army of the German empire, and belong to the eleventh army corps. There is a military college at Darmstadt.

Education.—There are in H.-D., besides its numerous national schools, 11 *real-schulen* (see GYMNASIUM), 6 gymnasia, various theological, technical, industrial, and agricultural schools: while higher educational wants are supplied by the university of Giessen, with its noble library, and numerous scientific institutions connected with it. The chief towns support various scientific and literary societies, and the duchy generally is favorably distinguished in respect to the diffusion of knowledge.

Religion.—In regard to religion, the population was divided in 1871 as follows; Protestants, 589,272; Roman Catholics, 238,080; other creeds, 173; and Israelites, 25,373. The Lutherans have a consistory at Darmstadt, with three minor courts under its jurisdiction, while the Roman Catholic churches are under the supervision of a bishop who has his see at Mainz.

Law.—There is a supreme tribunal of law at Darmstadt, with lesser courts at Darmstadt, Giessen, and Mainz, and numerous local courts in country districts, in some of which trial by jury prevails.

Political Constitution, &c.—H.-D. supplied a contingent of 7227 men, with a reserve of 3098, to the federal army, occupied the 9th place in the German Confederation (q. v.), and had 3 votes in the *Plenum* or full council, and 1 vote in the limited council. Its army now forms the 25th Division of the 3d Army Corps of the German Empire. It is a limited monarchical state. Its ruler, who must be a Lutheran, bears the title of Royal Highness, and ranks as Grand-Duke of Hesse, and as a Rhenish grand-duke. The succession is hereditary in the female line in default of male issue. In accordance with the law of 1856, there are 2 legislative chambers of representatives, which must be convoked at least once in every 3 years, but the real power of the government rests with the council of state and the 4 ministries into which the several branches of the administration are divided.

History.—The line of H.-D., the second main branch of the House, is derived from the Hessian count, George I., who, on the death of his father, Philip the Magnanimous, in 1567, obtained the upper countship of Katzenellenbogen, with the town of Darmstadt for his residence; and succeeded in 1583, on the death of his brother without heirs, to a third of the patrimony of the latter. He was succeeded in 1596 by his eldest son, Ludwig V., while his third son, Frederick, became the founder of the Hesse-Homburg line (q.v.). Ludwig V., who acquired a portion of Upper Hesse, was the founder of the university of Giessen. Although H.-D., like every other part of Germany, suffered considerably during the French revolutionary wars, it finally acquired a great addition to its territories through the agency of Napoleon. Ludwig X., who had succeeded his father as landgraf in 1790, joined the Confederation of the Rhine, and after having acted against Austria in 1809, and in concert with the French in 1813, offered, after the battle of Leipsic, to act with the allies against France, on condition of being allowed to retain his various acquisitions of territory. He had assumed the title of grand duke in 1806, and on that occasion he promulgated various legislative edicts, and annulled the pre-existing union of the H.-D. and the Hesse-Cassel diets. In 1814, he joined the German Confederation, and made large cessions of territory to Prussia, Bavaria, and Hesse-Cassel, receiving by the way of indemnification a portion of the French department of Donnersberg, or Mainz, extending to the Lahn, and the greater part of the principality of Isenberg, in right of which he assumed the additional title of a Rhenish grand duke. In accordance with the decree of the federal diet, Ludwig gave his subjects a representative form of government in 1820, the scheme of which was, however, so obnoxious to the assembled states, that the grand duke and his advisers were compelled to withdraw it, and to substitute another in its place. The task of framing this constitution occupied several diets in succession, and gave rise to much angry discussion within and without the chambers. The death, in 1830, of the grand duke, who from various causes was endeared to his subjects, widened these differences, and angry discussions soon arose in regard to the civil list to be accorded to the new grand duke, Ludwig II. In the course of the next few years, one diet after another was convoked and

Digitized by Google

prorogued, but no material change was effected in the relative position of the chambers and the government. The death of the grand duke, Ludwig II., in 1848, and the accession of his son and co-regent, Ludwig III., grand duke until 1877, brought little change for the better. In the meantime it must, however, be admitted that, notwithstanding frequent dissensions in church and state, the duchy made considerable advances in material prosperity; railways were opened, and new roads formed; monopolies and other commercial restrictions removed; greater freedom permitted in the curriculum of the university, and a more liberal spirit infused into the system of the education imparted in the national schools. Although these and many other improvements were grudgingly yielded, they have been permanent, but the character of the grand-ducal policy has neither been liberal nor in accordance with the wishes and views of the majority of the people. See GERMANY.

HESSE-HOMBURG, formerly an independent German landgraviate, but now forming a portion of the kingdom of Prussia. The langraviate was divided into the provinces of Homburg and Meisenheim; the former bounded by H.-Darmstadt and H.-Nassau, and the latter by Rhenish Prussia and the Bavarian Palatinate.

Provinces.	Area in Sq. Miles.	Pop. (1861).	Chief Towns.	Pop.
Homburg.....	32·90	12,617	Homburg....	8626
Meisenheim.....	73·08	14,200	Meisenheim..	2758

Giving 105·98 square miles for the superficial area, and 26,817 for the population of the entire landgraviate. The former of these provinces is a fruitful district lying on the slopes of the Taunus Mountains, which produces grain, wine, and timber; while the latter is mountainous, and yields large quantities of coal and iron, and some excellent wine. The budget for 1861 gives the following amounts: namely, receipts, 500,520 florins; expenditure, 441,166 florins, leaving a surplus of 59,354 florins. The debt was, in 1865, 3,000,000 florins.

The troops of the landgraviate were 366 men, including a reserve of 100, which comprised the contingent of H.-H. to the federal army. H.-H. was represented by Hesse-Darmstadt in the limited council of the diet, but it held one independent vote in the *Pleuum* or full council. The established religion was Protestant, to which 19,000 of the inhabitants belonged, the great majority of whom were attached to the *Reformirte Kirche*, while there were 4950 Catholics, and about 1000 Jews. H.-H. had a legislative representative chamber, and the government was divided into the three departments of Justice, the Interior, and Finances.

The landgraviate was an integral part of Hesse-Darmstadt (to which it reverted on the failure of the direct line in 1866) till it was transferred, on the death of the landgraf, in 1596, to his younger son, Friedrich I., in whose family it remained as an independent state till 1866. Little change was effected in the province till the congress of Vienna, when it was augmented by the addition of Meissenberg. In 1817, H.-H. was admitted into the German Confederation. In 1830, disturbances broke out in Meisenheim; but although they were soon quelled, in consequence of the powers accorded to the landgraf by the diet, several severe edicts were published in 1832 against the liberals, which excited considerable disaffection. The opening of the springs and baths at Homburg in 1833 proved an unexpected source of wealth to the state, and after the addition of gambling saloons, the establishment constituted a very important branch of the revenue. Attempts were more than once made by the diet to put down the gambling-tables; but whenever the pressure of federal intervention was removed, gambling was always resumed with fresh spirit; in 1862, however, the deputies passed a law for its gradual suppression, and since the passing of H.-H. into the hands of the Prussian government, the system has been completely suppressed. Since their first opening, play, with only temporary abatement, was prosecuted at all hours and seasons by all ranks, from peasants to princes and princesses, and almost at all ages, excepting among the subjects of H.-H., who were stringently forbidden to participate in it.

Digitized by Google

In 1835, H.-H. joined the Zollverein (q. v.). On March 1866, on the death, without heirs, of the last landgraf, Ferdinand Heinrich Friedrich, who succeeded his brother, Philip August, in 1848, the landgraviate fell to Hesse-Darmstadt, but remained united with that duchy only a few months, being ceded to Prussia on September 13, 1866. It now forms part of the Prussian provinces of Hesse-Nassau and Rhenish Prussia. See GERMANY.

HESSE-NASSAU. See HESSE-CASSEL and NASSAU.

HE'SSIAN FLY (*Cecidomyia destructor*; see CECIDOMYIA), a dipterous insect, the larva of which has often proved extremely destructive to wheat in North America. Its ravages have occasionally even led to the abandonment of wheat culture for a time in considerable districts. It is black with dusky wings, darker at the base, pale-brown legs, black, and hairy antennæ. There are two broods in the year. The maggots of the one brood live at the roots of the plants throughout the winter; those of the other are found in the lower joints of the straw, in the end of spring and beginning of summer.

HE'SYCHASTS (Gr. *Hesychazo*, to be quiet), a mystic and contemplative sect of the Greek church, who renewed in the 14th c. the errors and practices of the older Euchites, and who may be described as the Quietists of the East. There is reason to believe that the principles of the ancient mystics never entirely died out among the Oriental monastic bodies; but they attracted an unusual share of public attention not only at home, but in the western church in the earlier half of the 14th century. A Basilian monk, named Barlaam, a native of Calabria, the ancient Magna Græcia, and himself of Greek origin, in the course of a visit to the monasteries of Greece, observed among the monks several practices and doctrines which he considered grievously reprehensible; and was particularly struck by the doctrinal abuses of the monks of Mount Athos, the "holy mountain," the great stronghold of monasticism in Greece. In common with the mystics of all times, these monks placed all perfection in contemplation, and in the elevation and abstraction of soul which contemplation produces. But among many practices which he considered objectionable, there was one which especially provoked his reprobation, and indeed, his ridicule. Believing that in the soul lay hidden a certain divine light, which it was the office of contemplation to evoke, they withdrew at stated times to a retired place, seated themselves on the earth, and fixed their eyes steadfastly on the centre of the stomach (whence the sobriquet by which they were known, *omphalopsychoi, navel souls*); and they averred that, after the allotted time of contemplation, a kind of heavenly light beamed forth upon them from the soul (whose seat, they held, was in that region), and filled them with ecstasy and supernatural delight. They declared that this light was the glory of God himself, and they connected it in some unexplained way with the light which appeared at the transfiguration of our Lord upon Tabor. Barlaam denounced these notions as fanatical and superstitious. On the other hand, they were explained and warmly defended by Gregory Palamas, the Archbishop of Thessalonica; and in order to settle the controversy, a council was held in Constantinople in 1341, which terminated in the triumph of Palamas and the monks. The controversy afterwards turned upon a point of doctrine—namely, on the nature of the so-called divine light supposed to emanate from the soul in this state of contemplation. Other councils were called, one of which, in 1351, again pronounced in favor of the monks, through the influence, it was said, of the court and of the celebrated John Cantacuzenus, who was an ardent patron of the Hesychasts. But the public voice was hostile to the sect, and on the retirement of their patron Cantacuzenus, who, in 1355, became a monk, they fell into obscurity. The controversy about the "Thaboritic Light," however, is still discussed in Greek theology. See Mosheim, ii. 659; also Fabricius, "Bib. Græc." v. 247, 454; Rubenberg, "De Hesychastis Exercitat," p. 878.

HESY'CHIUS, a Greek grammarian of Alexandria, flourished, according to some authorities, towards the close of the 4th century. He was the author of a Greek lexicon, taken partly from earlier works of a similar character, with the addition of new words and examples from the writings of poets, orators, historians, and physicians. Its value is very great, as it supplies us with extensive information concerning the Greek language and literature, especially of an antiquarian kind. The first edition is that published at Venice in 1514; the best is by Alberti and Ruhnken (3

Digitized by Google

vols. Leyden, 1746—1766), to which additions were made by Schow (Leip. 1792). Compare Ranke, "De Lexici Hesychiani vera Origine et genuina Forma" (Leip. and Quedlinburg, 1831).—Not to be confounded with the foregoing is the historian HESYCHIUS of Miletus, surnamed the "Illustrious," who flourished in the beginning of the 6th c., and was the author of the following works: 1. A book on eminent teachers ("Peri tōn en Paideia lampsantōn Sophōn"); 2. Another on the city of Constantinople ("Peri tōu Patriōn Kōnstantinoupoleōs"); and 3. A Chronicle or history ("Biblion Historikon," &c.), commencing with the earliest times, and coming down to the death of Anastasius. It is now lost. See Orellius, "Hesychii Opera" (Leip. 1820.

HETEROCE'RCAL (Gr. *hetrēos*, different, unequal, and *kerkos*, a tail), a term introduced by Agassiz to designate a peculiarity of structure in the tail of some fishes, in which the tail is unsymmetrical with reference to the body of the fish or the vertebral column; the vertebral column being prolonged into the upper of the two lobes of the tail, and a second lobe, more or less distinct, appearing on the under side. The heterocercal tail is, among recent fishes, characteristic of the Cartilaginous Fishes, and is, therefore, a much less prevalent form than the symmetrical or homocercal (Gr. *homos*, equal) tail. It is very generally regarded as indicating an affinity to Saurian reptiles. But in the older geologic formations, the heterocercal is the prevalent form; in all the formations older than the oolitic it exclusively appears.

HETEROGANGLIA'TA (Gr. *hetēros*, diverse, and *ganglion*, a ganglion), a term introduced by Owen, and adopted by many zoologists, in accordance with a scheme of zoological classification founded on the nervous system in animals, to designate the *molluscs* of Cuvier, with which are ranked the "zoophytes" of the division *Polyzoa* or *Bryozoa*. The nervous centres or ganglia are not arranged in a longitudinal series of symmetrical pairs, but are variously distributed in different parts of the body; one principal ganglionic mass, however, occupying a position above the gullet, with which all the nerves of the special senses which exist are connected. With it, also, all the other ganglia communicate.—Whether or not the new name heteroganglata, may ultimately come into general use among systematic zoologists, it certainly indicates a most important character in the organisation of the animals to which it is applied.

HETMAN or Ataman, the title of the head or general of the Cossacks, now retained only among the Cossacks of the Don. From the earliest times the H. was elected by the voice of the assembled people; the mode of election being by throwing their fur-caps at the candidate they preferred, and the one who had the largest number of caps was declared duly elected. The power of the H. was very great, and extended over life and death. When the Cossacks, in 1654, submitted to the Russians, the H. was permitted to retain his rights as formerly. The empress Catherine entirely abolished the dignity of H. of the Ukraine, and substituted a government consisting of eight members. The Don Cossacks have, indeed, retained their H., but even he possesses but the shadow of his former power. The last elective H. was Count Platoff, who played a prominent part in the wars with France (1812—1814). After his death, the H. was appointed by the czar, and ultimately the title was made hereditary in the grand duke, the heir to the throne.

HEVE'LIUS (known also as Hevel or Hövelke), Johann, one of the most celebrated astronomers of the 17th c., was born at Dantzig in 1611, and died in that city in 1687. He belonged to an honorable and wealthy family; and in 1641 he erected an observatory in his own house, and furnished it with large telescopes constructed by himself. He published numerous astronomical works. H. was the first astronomer, with the exception of Gassendi, to observe a transit of Mercury (Gassendi's observation was made in 1631, that of H. in 1661); and it is now generally conceded that he ranks next to Flamsteed amongst the astronomers of his day. Delambre devotes ten pages to the notice of his labors in his "Histoire de l'Astron. Mod.," and his life has been written by J. H. Wesphn, (Königsb. 1820).

HEVE'S, a small town of Hungary, in the county of the same name, is situated in the midst of a productive flax and hemp-growing district, 60 miles east-north-east of Pesth. Pop. (1869) 5703.

Digitized by Google

HE'XACHORD, a name given by the ancient Greeks, in their music, to the great sixth. In modern music, hexachord denotes the six diatonic degrees of which Guido formed his scale, better known by the six syllables, Ut, re, mi, fa, sol, la, to which the scale was sung.

HE'XAGON (Gr. *hex*, six, and *gōnia*, angle), a figure of six sides and six angles; when the sides and angles are equal, it is called a *regular hexagon*. If a regular hexagon be inscribed in a circle, the radius of the circle is equal in length to each side of it, and by joining the centre with the angular points, six equilateral triangles will be formed. This property of the hexagon furnishes a very simple method of dividing a circle into six equal parts, and at the same time constructing the hexagon, by merely laying off round the circle lines equal to the radius. Of the three figures which can completely occupy space (the equilateral triangle, square, and hexagon), the hexagon contains the greatest area within a given perimeter, the proportions between the three different figures being nearly as the numbers 4, 5 1-5, 6. It is thus that bees, by making their cells of a hexagonal form, enclose the greatest space with the least expenditure of wax.

HEXAHE'DRON (Gr. *hex*, six, and *hēdra*, base), so called from its having six faces, is one of the five regular solids, according to Plato; but in modern times the term Cube (q. v.) has been used in this signification, and the hexahedron is taken to include all solid figures of six faces.

HEXA'METER (Gr. *hex*, six, and *metron*, a measure), the name applied to the most important form of classical verse. It is the heroic or epic verse of the Greeks and Romans, the grandest examples of which are the "Iliad" and "Odyssey" of Homer, and the "Æneid" of Virgil. It consists, as its name implies, of six feet or measures, the last of which must be a spondee (a measure composed of two long syllables), and the penultimate a dactyl (one long syllable and two short). If the penultimate is also a spondee, the verse is said to be spondaic. The following are examples of the hexameter:

"Pōllă d'ă|nântă, kă|tântă, pâr|ântă tĕ | dōchmlă | t'ĕlthōn."—HOMER.

"Tĭtyrĕ | tū pătū|læ, rĕcū|bāns sūb | tĕgmĭnĕ | fāgī."—VIRGIL.

The hexameter has been frequently employed in modern poetry, especially in German and English. The facility with which the first of these languages forms compounds is favorable to its use; and Klopstock, Goethe, and Voss have produced admirable specimens of this kind of verse. It has been doubted whether the English is not too stubborn and intractable for the free-flowing majesty of the hexameter; and no small discussion with regard to this point has been carried on among scholars of the present day; although many think that the "Evangeline" of Longfellow, and to some extent the "Vacation Ramble" of Clough, have definitely settled the question in favor of the practicability of this measure being adopted into English. Our readers may judge from the opening lines of "Evangeline:"

"This is the | forest primeval. The | murmuring | pines and the | hemlocks
Bearded with | moss, and with | garments | green, indis|tinct in the | twilight,
Stand like | Druids of | eld, with | voices | sad and pro | phetic,
Stand like | harpers | hoar with | beards that | rest on their | bosoms."

The last two lines shew where English versification is weak—viz., in its spondees, unaccented syllables being compelled to do the duty of accented ones.

HE'XAPLA (Gr. *hexapla*, "the sixfold"), a celebrated edition of the Septuagint version, compiled by Origen for the purpose of restoring the purity of its text, and bringing it into closer agreement with the original Hebrew. Owing to the multiplication of transcripts of the Greek text, numerous errors had crept in; and in the frequent controversies which arose between the Jews and the Greek or Hellenist (q. v.) Christians, the latter, in appealing to the Greek text, were often mortified by the discovery that it by no means represented faithfully the Hebrew original. In order to meet this evil, Origen undertook to provide a means of at least verifying the genuine Greek text, as well as of confronting it with the original. With this view, he prepared what is known as his "Tetrapla," or "fourfold" version, which he afterwards extended into the Hexapla. The "Tetrapla" contained, in four parallel columns, the Septuagint version, together with those of Aquila, Symmachus,

Digitized by Google

and Theodotion. The Hexapla contained, in addition, the Hebrew text, together with a transcript of that text in Greek characters. In some parts of the Old Testament there were superadded one, two, and even three other versions: so that in some parts the work contains nine columns, whence it is occasionally designated the "Enneapla," or "ninefold." Of the origin of these latter versions but little is known.

The Hexapla, however, was something more than a mere compilation of these versions. In the margin were given notes chiefly explanatory, as, for instance, of the Hebrew names. But a still more important characteristic of the work were its restoration and corrections of the original, in which Origen was guided chiefly by the version of Theodotion. This, however, he did not effect by arbitrary alterations of the received text; but, while he retained the common text, by indicating with the help of certain signs (an asterisk for an addition; an obelisk for a retrenchment) the corrections which he sought to introduce. Both these texts, the common (*koiné ekdosis*) and that of the Hexapla, are found combined in existing MSS. The Hexapla, as a whole, has long been lost; several editions of those fragments of it which it has been possible to recover have been printed; by far the most complete of which is that of the celebrated Benedictine, Montfaucon (2 vols. fol. Paris, 1714), which retains, so far as it was preserved in the MSS., the arrangement and even the asterisks and obelisks of Origen. For a more detailed account, see the preface and "Præliminaria" of this learned work.

HE'XHAM, a small market-town of England, in the county of Northumberland, is agreeably situated on the right bank of the Tyne, 20 miles west of Newcastle. The Tyne is here crossed by a bridge of nine arches. The priory church, an old cruciform structure of the 12th c., is now used as the parish church. It has a lofty central tower, and at its western end are remains of the magnificent monastery erected in the 7th c. by St Wilfrid. The chief manufactures of the town are gloves and hats. Pop. (1871) 5331.

HEYLIN, Dr Peter, an English divine, of considerable note in his own day, was descended from an ancient Welsh family belonging to Montgomeryshire, and was born at Burford, in Oxfordshire, November 29, 1600. He studied at Oxford, where he took the degree of D.D. Through the interest of Laud, in whose theory of church and king he devotedly believed, H. was appointed chaplain-in-ordinary to King Charles in 1629. Subsequently, he held a variety of livings, but was deprived of them during the period of the commonwealth. At the restoration, he was made sub-dean of Westminster, an office which many of his friends thought an utterly inadequate reward of his literary services to the royal cause. He died May 8, 1662. H. was a very voluminous controversial writer, but his works are of no value now except as illustrative of the age in which he lived, and the ecclesiastical party to which he belonged. Among others may be mentioned, "History of the Sabbath;" "Ecclesia Vindicata, or the Church of England Justified;" Theologia Veterum;" "Examen Historicum," containing, among other things, a violent attack on Fuller's "Church History," which involved him in a controversy with that author; "Historia Quinquarticularis," or a defence of Arminianism; "History of the Reformation of the Church of England;" and "Ærius Redividus, or the History of the Presbyterians."

HEYNE, Christian Gottlob, a German scholar of great celebrity, was born at Chemnitz, in Upper Saxony, 25th September 1729. His father was a poor weaver. The pastor of Chemnitz, himself very poor, got H. educated at a school in the suburbs, and afterwards sent him to Leipsic university, but forgot to give him money for his support! His sufferings here were something frightful, but his endurance was heroic. In 1753, he obtained the situation of under-clerk in the Brühl library at Dresden. While in this humble office, he prepared his edition of "Tibullus," which saw the light in 1755, and happening to fall into the hands of Ruhnken of Leyden, excited the admiration of that scholar. In 1756, unfortunately for H., the Seven Years' War broke out. Frederick the Great marched against Dresden, and burned, among other things, the Brühl library, but not before H. had edited, from a *codex* there, the "Enchiridion" of Epictetus. For some time he led a precarious life, being often without employment, and without bread. In 1761, he married, and supported himself as best he could by writing for the booksellers; and

Digitized by Google

in 1768, on the death of Gessner, professor of rhetoric at Göttingen, he was appointed his successor on the recommendation of Rhunken of Leyden (who had not forgotten his editions of "Tibullus" and "Epictetus"). This closed his period of misfortune. The rest of his long life was spent in peace and comfort and professional activity. He died 12th July 1812. The principal works of H., besides those mentioned, are his editions of Virgil (1767, 6th ed. 1803), Pindar (1774), Apollodorus (1787), Pliny (1790), Conon and Parthenius (1793), and Homer (8 vols. 1802; 2d ed. 1804). He also executed "almost a cart-load of translations," besides "some ten or twelve thick volumes of Prolusions, Eulogies, and Essays," of which six volumes were published separately under the title of "Opuscula Academica" (Götting. 1785—1812;) and finally, about 7500 reviews of books in the "Göttinger Gelehrten Anzeigen," of which he was director from 1770. In addition to this herculean work, he had a private class or *Seminarium* for the advanced study of philology and classical antiquity, from which he sent forth, in the course of his life, no less than 135 professors! Compare the Life of Heyne by his son-in-law, Ludwig Heeren (Götting. 1813), and Carlyle's essay on the same.

HE'YWOOD, a large and populous town of Lancashire, England, 8 m. n. of Manchester, on the left bank of the Roach, a branch of the Irwell. It is connected with the Rochdale Canal by a branch canal; and it is on the Lancashire and Yorkshire Railway. H. has recently increased with great rapidity, both in population and wealth, partly in consequence of extensive coal-mines in the neighborhood, and partly through manufactures of various kinds. It has become an important seat of the cotton manufacture. Fustians, calicoes, nankeens, ticks, and other cotton fabrics are produced. Iron-founding, boiler-making, and the manufacture of power-looms are also extensively carried on. Pop. (1871) 21,248.

HEZEKI'AH (Heb. *Hiskiah, Yehiskiyahu*, "May Jehovah strengthen him"), king of Judah, son and successor of Ahaz, reigned from 726 [725] to 696 [697] B.C. "There was none like him among all the kings of Judah," is the praise bestowed upon him in 2 Kings xviii. 5, and scarcely less flattering is the account preserved of this monarch in 2 Chron. xxix. From the moment that, at the early age of five-and-twenty, he mounted the throne, his efforts seem chiefly to have been directed towards the abolition of the idolatry which reigned paramount in the land, and the restoration of the worship of Jehovah to its pristine purity and glory. The temple was re-opened, the Priests and Levites whose genealogies had proved correct had their ancient revenues assigned to them, and recommenced the daily service; and the first passover which fell in H.'s reign was—albeit a month after the appointed season—celebrated with almost unparalleled pomp for full fourteen days, amidst a vast concourse of people, not only of Judah, but even of Israel. Victorious in the wars he waged with the Philistines, and relying on an Egyptian alliance, into which he had entered against the advice of Isaiah, H. dared also to withhold the annual tribute imposed by Shalmanassar in the days of his father; whereupon, as would appear from cuneiform records, Sargon, Shalmanassar's successor, invaded Judea, but without success. When, however, Sargon's successor, Sennacherib, on his way to Egypt and Ethiopia, had already seized Lachish, or, according to Chron. and Isaiah, "all the fortresses" of Judea, nothing remained for H. but to ask for peace and to offer any ransom that Sennacherib might deem fit to impose. Sennacherib took an enormous sum in silver and gold, for which the sacred treasury and the very doors of the temple were laid under contribution:—perhaps only a stratagem to convince the conqueror of the poverty of the royal coffers. It is a moot-point whether Sennacherib, after having received the money intended to procure the peace, treacherously marched upon Jerusalem at once, or whether he continued his march to Egypt, and being beaten there before Pelusium, besieged Jerusalem on his return—which would be equal to a second invasion. H.'s efforts to render his capital impregnable were futile. Suddenly, however, "an Angel of the Lord" (explained variously to mean the plague, an earthquake, a sudden attack by Tirhaka, or the Simoom) *slew* during one single night 180,000 men in the Assyrian camp, and Sennacherib was obliged to retreat. Whether H.'s illness—"Shechin," ulcers, according to some, or the plague, as others understand that word—took place before or after Sennacherib's invasion, is not fully established as yet; certain it is, that after his miraculous recovery, indicated to him by the retro-

Digitized by Google

grade movements of the dial, he, among other visits of congratulation, also received that of the ambassadors of Merodach Baladon (Mardocampados) king of Babylon. The latter—as would appear from the Chaldean historian Berosus—was at that time likewise tributary to Assyria, and sent the embassy with a view to securing H.'s co-operation against the common enemy. H., imprudently enough, made a great display of his treasures, his magazines, and arsenals; but so far from impressing the messengers with his greatness, he only kindled in Merodach Baladon the desire to possess himself of all these things; and the later Babylonian invasion ending in the captivity, is undoubtedly to be traced back to this act of vanity on the part of Hezekiah.

The remainder of H.'s life was passed in profound peace and prosperity, so that he was enabled to turn his attention to the internal development of the resources of the country, and the fortification of its towns. He collected great treasures and executed many highly useful works, among which the aqueducts of Jerusalem take a foremost place. His was also the golden age of prophetic poetry. Besides Isaiah, there lived in his time the prophets Micah and Nahum. From a passage in Prov. xxv. 1, it would also appear that he founded a society of literati, who collected and arranged the ancient documents of Hebrew literature, more especially the Proverbs attributed to Solomon. H. himself was a poet of no mean order; witness the hymn he composed after his recovery. H. died at the age of 54 years, in the 29th of his reign, and was succeeded by his son Manasseh.

The Mishna (Pes. 4, 9) enumerates three things for which H. is to be praised, and three things for which he is to be blamed. The unworthy burial of his father, on account of his wickedness; the breaking of the brass serpent of Moses, which had become an object of idolatry; and the hiding of a "book of medicaments"—some superstitious work—are the three good deeds. His spoiling the doors of the temple, to pay the tribute to Sennacherib; the stopping up of the upper Gihon during the siege of Jerusalem; and his postponing the first passover for a month (see above), are his three wicked deeds.

HIBERNA'TION (from *hibernare*, to pass the winter) is the term applied by naturalists to express a peculiar condition of sleep in which certain animals—chiefly cheiroptera and rodentia—pass the winter season. It is not very clearly known to what extent hibernation prevails in the animal kingdom. The bats, the hedgehog, the badger, and the dormouse are the animals which in this country present the most striking examples of this phenomenon. No birds hibernate in the British Isles. The term hibernation is not a good one, because summer heat produces in some animals a very similar condition to that which winter cold produces in others; hence the Germans use the words *Winterschlaf* (winter sleep) and *Sommerschlaf* (summer sleep) to express the two similar if not identical conditions.

The following are the most marked peculiarities presented by bats, hedgehogs, and dormice, when in a state of perfect hibernation:—The respiration is very nearly suspended, as is shewn (1), by the absence of all detectable respiratory acts; (2), by the almost entire absence of any change in the air in the bell-jar or case in which the animal is placed during the investigation; (3), by the subsidence of the temperature to that of the atmosphere; and (4), by the capability of supporting, for a great length of time, the entire privation of air. The circulation is reduced to an extreme degree of slowness. In an observation made by Dr Marshall Hall, the heart of a bat was observed to beat only twenty-eight times in the minute. The excretions are very scanty. The bat is observed to have scarcely any excretion during its continued lethargy. In regard to the nervous system, sensation and volition are quiescent, but reflex or excito-motary actions are very readily produced. The slightest touch applied to one of the spines of a hedgehog, or the merest shake given to a bat, induces one or two inspiratory movements. Dr Marshall Hall made the important discovery that, while the respiration is almost totally suspended, the muscular irritability is proportionally augmented. All hibernating animals instinctively adopt various measures to secure themselves, during the lethargic period, from sources of disturbance and excitement. They choose sheltered and retired situations, as caves, burrows, &c. Some form themselves nests; others congregate together in large numbers. The hedgehog and dormouse roll themselves up into a ball; the bats group together in clusters, with the head downwards, and in some species the wings are spread, so that each individual embraces and shelters its neighbor. Revives-

Digitized by Google

cence is due partly to the return of warmth, but mainly in all probability to the calls of hunger. The return of the respiration and animal heat to the normal standard is very gradual.

The physiological use of hibernation is doubtless to enable certain animals to avoid the consequences of severe winter cold, and (especially in the case of the insectivorous animals) the deprivation of food. Before the period of hibernation, a large amount of fat is accumulated in the organism, and this fat constitutes the fuel on which the animal lives and supports its comparatively trifling heat during the winter. The other tissues suffer to a less extent, and the total loss of weight is sometimes nearly 40 per cent.—a proportion fully as great as that which is usually sustained in death by starvation. For a full account of the phenomena of hibernation, the reader is referred to Barkow, "Der Winterschlaf nach seiner Erscheinungen im Thierreich dargestellt" (Berlin, 1846).

HIBE'RNIA, Ibernia, Ivernia, also Icrne, names by which Ireland is designated in the classical writers. The first mention of Ireland in ancient times occurs in a poem on the Argonautic expedition, attributed to the mythical Orpheus, and perhaps as early as the time of the first Darius. Aristotle speaks of two islands situated in the ocean beyond the pillars of Hercules, "called Britannic, very large, Albion and *Ierne*, beyond the Celtæ." Both Diodorus Siculus and Strabo report the natives to be addicted to cannibalism; but, by their own admission, on insufficient grounds. Pomponius Mela, with quite an Irish warmth of eulogy, declares the herbage to be so luxuriant that the cattle who feed on it sometimes burst. Pliny repeats this statement, and adds that the Hibernian mother trains her child from the very first to eat food from the point of a sword. But the most important of all classical authorities on H. is Ptolemy, who describes the country, and gives the names of the principal rivers, promontories, seaports, and inland towns. The island was never conquered, nor even explored, by the Romans. See IRELAND.

HIBI'SCUS, a genus of plants of the natural order *Malvaceæ*, the type of a tribe or sub-order distinguished by a double calyx and fruit of three or more many-seeded carpels united into a many-celled capsule. The species are numerous, natives of warm climates, some of them trees or shrubs, but most of them large herbaceous plants, annual or perennial. The flowers of many are very beautiful. *H. Syriacus*, sometimes called *Althæa frutex*, a native of Syria and Carniola, has long been in cultivation as an ornamental shrub, and proves sufficiently hardy in many parts of Britain. Some are favorite hothouse plants. The characteristic mucilaginous and fibrous properties of the *Malvaceæ* are very strongly developed in this tribe. *H. Abelmoschus* (or *Abelmoschus esculentus*) so abounds in mucilage, that it is much used in the northwest of India for clarifying sugar. The fruit of H. *esculentus* (or *Abelmoschus esculentus*) is in general use both in the East and West Indies for thickening soups, and otherwise as an article of food. It is called GOMBO, GOMBO, and OCHRO in the West Indies; BANDIKAI, RAM-TURAI, and DENROOS in different parts of India; and BAMMIA in the west of Africa; if indeed the East Indian *H. longifolius* and the African *H. Bammia* are, as seems probable, mere varieties. It is an annual plant, with a soft herbaceous stem, 3—5 feet high, crenate leaves, axillary sulphur-colored flowers, and pyramidal, somewhat podlike capsules. It is cultivated in some parts of the south of Europe. The fruit is used in an unripe state. It is generally much esteemed, but is disliked by some on account of its viscidity. It enters, as an important ingredient, into the *pepper-pot* of the West Indies. The ripe seeds are sometimes used in soups as barley. The bark of *H. tiliaceus*—a tree of twenty feet high, with a very thick bole—so abounds in mucilage, that by chewing it the natives of the South Sea Islands obtain nourishment in times of scarcity. This tree, the BOLA of Bengal—supposed to be the same with the MOHO or MOHAUT of the West Indies (*H. arboreus*)—is one of the most abundant trees of the South Sea Islands: and the wood being light, tough, and durable, is much used for many purposes. The bark is very fibrous, and cordage and matting are made of the fibre in various tropical countries. Many other species yield fibres, some of them coarse, some of them fine and beautiful, which are used in different countries; but the most important in this respect is *H. cannabinus*, the AMBAREE HEMP and DECKANEE HEMP of Western India, called PALUNGOO at Madras, and MARSTA PAUT in Bengal; a plant very generally cultivated in all parts

Digitized by Google

of India, although nowhere to a great extent. It is an annual herbaceous plant, having a straight unbranching stem, 3—7 feet high. The fibre is not so strong as hemp, and is useful only for ropes and coarse fabrics. It has been suggested that many species of H. might be found valuable for the manufacture of paper.—*H. Sabdariffa* is very generally cultivated in warm countries, on account of its calyx, which, as the fruit ripens, becomes fleshy, and acquires a very pleasant acidity. It is much used for making tarts and jelly, and a decoction of it, sweetened and fermented, affords a refreshing beverage, well-known in the West Indies as *Sorrel Cool Drink*, the plant being called RED SORREL. *H. Abelmoschus* (or *Abelmoschus moschatus*), sometimes called MUSK SEED, another plant common in widely separated tropical countries, is cultivated for its seeds, which have a fragrance between that of musk and that of amber. They are much used by perfumers, and are called *Ambrette* or *Graines d'Ambrette*. In Egypt and Arabia they are mixed with coffee, and stimulant and stomachic qualities are ascribed to them. The petals of *H. Rosa-sinensis* are astringent, and are used by the Chinese to stain their eyebrows and their shoes black.

HI'CCUP, or Hiccough, consists of sudden short convulsive inspirations, attended with a peculiar sound produced in the larynx, and immediately followed by expiration. The movements concerned in the production of hiccup are a spasmodic contraction of the diaphragm, and a certain degree of constriction in the glottis, which occasions the peculiar sound, and limits the amount of air inspired. These convulsive inspirations commonly occur in paroxysms, and succeed each other at intervals of a few seconds. The paroxysm may last only a few minutes, or may extend to hours or days; in the last-named case, it may be dangerous to life, from the exhaustion which it causes, but usually it merely excites a feeling of uneasiness or slight pain about the region of the diaphragm.

A debilitated state of the system predisposes to hiccup. In those predisposed to it, any gastric derangement, as emptiness, or over-distention of the stomach, the ingestion of cold water, excessive acidity, &c., will provoke it. Certain diseases are frequently attend by hiccup.

When the attack is slight, it may often be stopped by making a very full inspiration, and then holding the breath as long as possible, the diaphragm being thus held in a state of voluntary contraction. Strong pressure, as a belt tightly drawn round the waist, will sometimes give relief. In more obstinate cases, aromatic spirits of ammonia, camphor, musk, &c., may be resorted to. A combination of camphor and chloroform, and the frequent swallowing of small rounded pieces of ice, are perhaps the most efficient remedies.

HICKES, George, D.D., an eminent English divine and philologist, was born at Newsham, Yorkshire, June 20, 1642. He studied at Oxford, and in 1664 was elected fellow of Lincoln College. In 1665 he passed M.A., and in 1666 was admitted into orders. In 1676 he became chaplain to John, Duke of Lauderdale, whom, in 1677, he accompanied to Edinburgh. In 1678 he received the degree of D.D. from the university of Glasgow, and in 1679 from that of Oxford. In 1682 he was appointed one of the king's chaplains, and the following year made dean of Worcester. Refusing at the revolution to take the oaths to King William III., he was deprived of all his benefices. In 1693 he was sent with a list of the nonjuring clergy to the exiled king at St. Germains, and in 1694 was consecrated by a prelate of his own party suffragan bishop of Thetford. His publications in controversial and practical divinity are numerous. His greatest work, entitled "Thesaurus Grammatico-Criticus et Archæologicus Linguarum Veterum Septentrionalium," appeared at Oxford in 1705, 3 vols. fol. He died December 15, 1715.

HI'CKORY (*Carya*), a genus of trees formerly included among Walnuts (*Juglans*.) The Hickories are exclusively North American. They are large and beautiful trees, attaining a height of 70 or 80 feet, with pinnate leaves. The timber of all of them is very heavy, strong, and tenacious, but decays speedily when exposed to heat and moisture, and is said to be peculiarly liable to injury from worms. Great quantities of H. are used to make hoops for casks. It is much used for handspikes. Shafts of carriages, handles of whips and golf-clubs, large screws, &c., are made of it. It is greatly esteemed for fuel. The nuts of some of the species are excellent eating, and much resemble walnuts.—*C. alba*, the SHELL-BARK or SHAG-BARK H., so called

Digitized by Google

from its shaggy outer bark peeling off in long narrow plates, yields the common *hickory-nut* of the northern parts of the United States; also known as the *Kisky Thomas Nut*. It abounds on Lake Erie, and in some parts of New Jersey and Pennsylvania. The trunk is slender. The leaves are often 20 inches long. The nuts are in considerable request, and are sometimes exported. The shell is thin but hard, the kernel sweet. An oil, which is used by the Indians as an article of food, is obtained from it by pounding and boiling.—*C. sulcata*, the THICK SHELL-BARK H., a very similar tree, abounding in the fertile valleys of the Alleghany Mountains, has a nut with a thick yellowish shell, which is often brought to market in America, under the names of Springfield Nut and Gloucester Nut.—*C. olivæformis* yields the PACANE, or PECAN NUT, sometimes called the Illinois Nut.—Other species yield the MOCKER NUT, PIG NUT, and BITTER NUT.

HICKS, Elias, a celebrated American preacher of the Society of Friends, was born at Hempstead, Long Island, March 19, 1748. His gifts were early recognised by the society, and at the age of 27 he had become a well-known preacher, and for many years travelled through the States and Canada. His unitarianism, or denial of the divinity of Christ and a vicarious atonement, brought him into disfavor with orthodox Friends; but he preached his own views with perseverance, and at the age of 80 still travelled and preached. The result of his labors was a schism of the society into two divisions, popularly known as Orthodox and Hicksite Quakers. He died at Jericho, Long Island, February 27, 1830. See Elias H.'s "Journal of his Life and Labors" (Philadelphia, 1828.)

HIDA'LGO (Spanish, in Portuguese, *Fidalgo;* a word derived by some from *hijo del Goto*, "son of a Goth," implying purity of descent, and by others from *hijo de alguno*, "son of somebody") is the title of a class of the lower nobility in Spain.

HI'ERA PI'CRA, or Holy Bitter, once a highly popular remedy, and still much employed in domestic medicine, and in veterinary practice, is composed of four parts of powdered aloes and one part of canella. It is identical with the officinal preparation known as *Pulvis Aloës cum Canellâ*. The principal objection to its use as a purgative medicine is, that the nauseous taste of the aloes is not concealed by the canella; and that, like aloetic preparations generally, it is liable to cause irritation of the lower part of the intestinal canal.

HIERA'CIUM. See HAWKWEED.

HI'ERARCHY (Gr. *hieros*, sacred, and *archo*, to govern), the name used by theological writers to designate the whole sacred governing and ministering body in the church, distributed according to its several gradations. The word, in its strict acceptation, is, of course, only applicable to the Roman Catholic Church, and to those Christian communities which retain the prelatical form of church government, or at least the distinctions of ecclesiastical order and gradation. In considering the hierarchy of the Catholic Church, it is necessary to bear in mind the well-known distinction of *order* and of *jurisdiction*. I. Considered under the head of *order*, the hierarchy embraces all the various orders or classes of sacred ministers to whom has been assigned the duty of directing the public worship, administering the sacraments, and discharging the various other offices connected with the preaching of the gospel: and these are of two kinds—the orders directly instituted by divine authority, and those established by ecclesiastical ordinance. Theologians commonly distinguish a *hierarchy of divine right*, and a *hierarchy of ecclesiastical right*. (1.) The first includes the three ranks of bishops, priests, and deacons. The bishops are believed, as successors of the apostles, to have inherited the integrity of the Christian priesthood. The order of episcopate, however, is not believed to be a distinct order from that of priesthood, but only a fuller and entirely unrestricted form of that order. In all that regards what Catholics believe to be the Christian sacrifice of the eucharist, they hold that the priest possesses the same power *of order* with the bishop; but he cannot confer the sacrament of orders, nor can he validly exercise the power of absolving in the sacrament of penance without the approbation of the bishop. The office of deacons is to serve as helpmates of the priests and bishops, especially in the administration of the eucharist and baptism, and in the relief of the material as well as the spiritual necessities of the faithful (Acts vi. 1, and foll.).

Digitized by Google

(2.) To the three ranks thus primitively instituted, several others have been added by ecclesiastical ordinance. See ORDERS, MINOR. II. The *hierarchy of jurisdiction* directly regards, and is founded upon, the government of the church, and it comprises not only all the successive degrees of ecclesiastical authority derived from the greater or less local extension of the several spheres within which such government authority is limited—beginning with the pope as primate of the universal church, and extending to the patriarchs as ruling their several patriarchates, the primates in the several kingdoms as national churches, and the metropolitans or archbishops within their respective provinces; but also, although less properly, the ecclesiastical grades which, although ecclesiastical jurisdiction may be attached to them, are more directly honorary in their nature, as those of the cardinalate, the archipresbyterate, and the archidiaconate.

In the Anglican Church, with the office of the episcopate, the theory of a hierarchical gradation of rank and of authority has been retained. The Anglican hierarchy comprises bishops, priests, and deacons. In the Scottish Church it is of course unknown, as it is in the greater number of the foreign Protestant churches; while those Lutheran communities which have retained or have revived the title of bishop, concede little to the office which can be considered as imparting to the distinction of grades in the ministry which it imports a strict hierarchical character. The Lutheran bishop has little beyond his brother-ministers, except the right to bear certain insignia, and the first place in the consistories.

In the well-known work, "The Celestial Hierarchy," falsely ascribed to Dionysius the Areopagite, the hierarchy includes Christ as its head, and the various orders of angels as his ministering spirits.

HIERA'TIC WRITING. See HIEROGLYPHICS.

HI'ERO I., king of Syracuse, succeeded his brother Gelon in the year 478 B.C. The most important event of his reign was the naval victory gained by his fleet and that of the Cumani over the Etruscans in 474, which deprived the latter of their supremacy in the Tyrrhenian Sea. In the year 472, Thrasidæus, who had meanwhile become tyrant of Agrigentum, was conquered by Hiero. H. himself was violent and rapacious, far inferior in character to his brother Gelon. His love of poetry, and the manner in which he entertained poets like Simonides, Æschylus, Bacchylides, and Pindar at his court, have perhaps caused him to be overestimated.

HIERO II., king of Syracuse (269—214 B.C.), was the son of a noble Syracusan named Hierocles. During the troubles which prevailed in Sicily, after the retreat of King Pyrrhus, 275 B.C., H. greatly distinguished himself, and was first appointed commander-in-chief, and then elected king. He joined the Carthaginians in besieging Messana, which had surrendered to the Romans, but he was beaten by Appius Claudius the Roman consul, and obliged to retire to Syracuse, where he was soon blockaded. In 263, seeing himself threatened by a large army under Manius Valerius Maximus, he concluded a peace with the Romans for fifteen years, during which he proved so faithful to his engagements, that in 248 peace was permanently established. H. himself visited Rome in 237, on which occasion he presented the Roman people with 200,000 bushels of corn. In the second Punic War, he likewise proved himself the faithful ally of the Romans, and supported them with money and troops, especially after their defeat at the lake of Thrasymene, when the golden statues of the goddess of Victory, weighing 320 pounds, which he sent to Rome, were welcomed as a good omen. He died about the year 216, in the 92d year of his age. His son Gelon having died before him, he was succeeded by his grandson Hieronymus. H., by his clemency, wisdom, and simplicity, had gained the affections of the Syracusans, who refused on several occasions to accept his resignation of the kingly office. He devoted great attention to the improvement of agriculture, and his laws respecting the tithe of corn, &c. ("Leges Hieronicæ"), were still in force in the country in Cicero's time. He was likewise a patron of the arts, particularly architecture. In these pursuits, as well as in the construction of warlike machines, he was assisted by his friend and relative Archimedes.

HIE'ROCLES, a common name among the Greeks. The most celebrated of this name was H., the Neo-Platonist, who lived at Alexandria about the middle of the 5th c., and enjoyed a great reputation. He is usually reckoned the author of a commentary on the golden verses of Pythagoras, of which the best edition is that by

Digitized by Google

Warren (Lond. 1742). Of H.'s history we know nothing. His most celebrated works are—"On Providence, Fate, and the Harmony between the Divine Government and Man's Freewill;" of which there remain only a few extracts preserved by Photius, and published by Morelli (Paris, 1593 and 1597). Another ethical work of his, "On Justice, Reverence of the Gods, and the Domestic and Social Virtues," is known to us from a number of extracts in Stobæus. There is also a work called "Astela" ("a collection of jests and ludicrous stories") attributed to him, but it is now believed to belong to a much later age than that of Hierocles. This and the previous works are contained in Pearson and Needham's Commentary on Pythagoras (Cambridge, 1709).

HIEROGLY'PHICS (literally meaning sacred sculptures), a term applied to those representations of natural or artificial objects used to express language, especially those which the ancient Egyptians and Mexicans employed for that purpose. The term *hieroglyph* would, however, be more correctly applied to these figures. The number of those used by the ancient Egyptians was probably about 1000, and by their means they were enabled to express all the ideas required with correctness, clearness, and facility. They consist of representations of celestial bodies, the human form and its parts in various attitudes, animals, fishes, reptiles, works of art and attire, and fantastic forms. These were either engraved in relief, or sunk below the surface on the public monuments and objects of hard materials suited for the glyptic art, or else traced in outline with a reed pen on papyri, wood, slices of stone, and other objects. The scribe, indeed, wrote from a palette or canon called *pcas*, with pens, *kash*, from two little ink-holes in the palette, containing a black ink of animal charcoal, and a red mineral ink. The hieroglyphs on the monuments are sometimes sculptured and plain; at others, decorated with colors, either one simple tone for all the hieroglyphs, which are then called monochrome; or else ornamented with a variety of colors, and then called polychrome; and those painted on coffins and other objects are often first traced out, and then colored in detail. On the papyri and some few inferior materials, they are simply sketched in outline, and are called linear hieroglyphs. The hieroglyphs are arranged in perpendicular columns, separated by lines, or in horizontal, or distributed in a sporadic manner in the area of the picture to which they refer. Sometimes all these modes of arrangement are found together. One peculiarity is at once discernible, that all the animals and representations face in the direction when they are combined into a text; and when mixed up with reliefs and scenes, they usually face in the direction of the figures to which they are attached. When thus arranged, the reliefs and hieroglyphs resemble a MS., every letter of which should also be an illumination, and they produce a gay and agreeable impression on the spectator. They were written very square, the spaces are neatly and carefully packed, so as to leave no naked appearance of background. Generally, they are to be read from the direction in which they face, and the lines follow in the same succession, but many exceptions occur, in which they follow the reverse order, whether written horizontally or vertically, and this at all periods.

The hieroglyphs, in their nature, are divided into two great classes—*Ideographs*, or those of which represent ideas; and *Phonetics*, or those which express sounds. No doubt, at the first commencement of the language, ideographs only were employed; but the earliest known monuments, which ascend to the 3d dynasty above 3000 years B.C., are filled with phonetic hieroglyphs, shewing that at that early period the principle of writing sounds had been completely developed. These hieroglyphs, at the most developed period of the language, comprised about one-third of the texts. The ideographs are divided into two classes—the simple ideographs, or those which express one idea; and the determinatives, which are used to indicate many. In all instances, these ideographs are occasionally found preceded by phonetic groups, which give the sound of the idea they are intended to express in the written language; the simple ideographs being found only preceded by one group; while the determinatives are preceded by many. The pure ideographs are of various classes: first, those representing the object directly, as a dog, *ubar*, to express the idea dog; secondly, those metaphorically conveying the required meaning, as a woman beating a tambourine to indicate "joy," in which the action indicates the effect produced; thirdly, that in which the attribute is expressed by the figure of some object possessing it, as a jackal, to indicate "cunning" or "craft;" a flaming cen-

Digitized by Google

ser, to signify "incense." Or the direct action was often represented; as a bird fishing, to express the idea of fishing in general. Such a mode of depicting ideas in detail was only suited for elaborate monuments; and the number of ideographs required to express all ideas, would have been so many as to have overwhelmed the memory of the learner, and to have obscured the comprehension of the reader. In order, therefore, to reduce the number of *ideographs*, a certain number of these hieroglyphs were used to express more ideas than one in the principal classes of thought. Thus, a seated man, originally employed to signify man, was applied to all relationships, functions, and offices of men, as *atf*, father; *sen*, brother; *mer*, governor; *hentneter*, priest; *bak*, laborer; the special meaning which it conveyed being shewn by the phonetic groups which preceded it. In the same way, all beasts or objects made of leather were expressed by a skin; all precious stones of objects made of the same by a ring; all actions of locomotion by two legs in the act of walking; and all actions in which the arms were used by an arm holding a stick. The number of these signs may be computed at about 175, and they resemble in their use those of the Assyrian cuneiform, in which, although to a more limited extent, the leading classes of thought were determined by a character prefixed to the phonetic group giving the particular idea. Thus, in the Assyrian, all names of men are preceded by a single upright wedge; all countries by three wedges disposed obliquely; and names of horned cattle by the group of five wedges. In the Egyptian system, however, the determinatives are always placed after the phonetic groups, and are more numerous. The Chinese system of writing approaches still more closely to the Egyptian, 242 radicals, as they are called, but really determinatives, being placed after other groups and symbols, which indicate the special idea intended. In this last language, the radicals are generally placed to the left, as *haou*, "good," in which the radical is *nen*, "a woman," except in those instances in which they enclose the phonetic or special groups. In the Egyptian hieroglyphs, every word not expressing an abstract idea, as the verb to be, or the grammatical forms, and pronouns, is accompanied by its determinative, and is incomplete without it. The genius of the writing is that the phonetics and ideographs mutually explain each other. Sometimes, indeed, by a kind of redundant pleonasm, the determinatives are placed after the special ideographs, as the three rings of metal after the cape used to express gold and silver; the three flowers after the lily to signify lily; and the skin after the goat to mean goat. The phonetic portion of the hieroglyphs consists, at the best period of writing, of a limited number of signs, about 130, employed as a syllabarium; and although the term alphabet has been often used in speaking of the phonetic hieroglyphs, nothing of the nature of a pure alphabet existed till a later period, when the Phœnicians invented a purely alphabetic system, suppressing the vowels, which the Greeks still further improved by reintroducing them into their graphic system, and so brought to perfection the invaluable invention of alphabetic writing, at once concise; compendious and complete. But the Egyptian hieroglyphs comprise two classes of syllabics—those ending with vowels, or the so-called alphabetics, and those ending with consonants; or in other words, of monosyllables and polysyllables. As the monosyllables enter into the composition of the polysyllabic groups, it is evident that they are older than the biliteral or disyllabic hieroglyphs. The spoken language seems in fact to have originally consisted of monosyllables, which were subsequently enriched by agglomeration and combined into biliteral and triliteral roots. Several of these monosyllabic words have descended from the ancient language to the Coptic, as *ab*, a lamb; *as*, a cow; *maw*, a lion; *ra*, the sun; *pe*, the heaven. Numerous words of this class may still be traced as the roots of the more ancient language, but it is obvious that only a few of the most manageable could be selected for the combined purposes of sound and writing. In some instances two or more seem to have been selected for the same sounds, in order to suit the style of writing, horizontal or vertical signs being required for the careful packing of the groups in the texts. Now, it will be necessary to bear in mind that each of these hieroglyphs of the first phonetic division represents a monosyllable, of which it represents the whole by itself considered as the initial, but that it was always capable of having the vowel hieroglyph which followed the initial placed after it, and that in the hieratic or cursive Egyptian writing, this was generally the case, in order to distinguish the signs. This final vowel is, however, generally omitted in

Digitized by Google

hieroglyphic texts, and is said to be *inherent*, or ought to be pronounced in the first hieroglyph. The alphabetic syllabarium is as follows: an eagle, Aa; an arm, Âa; a reed, Au; a calf, Au; a heron, Bu; a leg, Bu; a cerastes, Fi; an eaglet, Ga; a vase, Ga; a viper, Gi; leg of a stool, Ha; a house, Ha; a papyrus plant, Ha; fore-part of lion, Hâ; twisted cord, Hi; a tusk, Hu; a club, Hu; two reeds, Iu; two oblique strokes, Iu; a bowl, Kâ; leaf of water-lily, KHa; a mormorus fish, KHa; a mace, KHa; a sieve, KHi; a garment, KHu, or Au; a lion, Ru, or Lu; a mouth, Lu, or Ru; a pen, Ma; a weight, Ma; a hole, Mâ; an owl, Mu; a vulture, Mu; a water-line, Na; a red crown, Na; a vase, Nu; a goose flying, Pa; a shutter, Pu; a knee, Qa; a stand, Qa; top of quiver, Sa; a goose, Sa; a wolf, Sa; a reed, Sn; a bolt, Su; back of chair, S(en or -et); a garden, ŠHa; part of dress, ŠHa; a pool, ŠHi; a spindle, Ta; a hand, Ti; twisted cord, Ti; a muller, Tu; a duckling, Ui; a twisted cord, Ui. This comprises all the signs which may be considered alphabetic in their nature, at the best period, or from the 4th to the 21st dynasty, when a revolution took place in the mode of writing, and about 90 additional signs, taken from the ideographs and syllabics, were added to the preceding alphabetic, and used indiscriminately—not, indeed, all at once, but by gradual introductions, from the 21st dynasty till the 2d c. A. D. Nor are all the signs of the preceding alphabet of equal antiquity, or as much used as others. As to the inherent nature of the vowels, it may be observed that A, the commonest, is often written with its complement u after it, as Au, and that Ha is indifferently expressed with as, as Ha. Of the three forms of the A, the first expresses the aspirate, the second the nasel, and the third the soft breathing. Besides, too, their final complement, the initial sound, especially of consonants, probably of those newly introduced into the system, was placed before them, to explain their use. The consideration of the signs that precede and follow after, determines the sonal value of certain hieroglyphics which are thus encased and explained by other phonetics.

The syllabics are constructed on the same plan. They consist of an initial hieroglyph, which is capable of expressing by itself the whole syllable, as Am, Her, but which take after them their inherent consonant or complement, as AM, HER, and are sometimes preceded by their initial complement. These are more numerous than the alphabetico-syllabic class, and are as commonly used in the texts. The language has impressed upon it by this mode of writing a certain ideographic character, which it retained, certain words being only written by certain syllabics, and the use of the two syllabaries was by no means promiscuous, the examples of different modes of grouping the same word being abnormal, and referable only to long intervals of time. For although several hundred papyri exist in the museums of Europe, and no two are written precisely alike, yet the greatest differences will be observable in those which are similar texts, written at long intervals of time from each other. Nevertheless, some latitude prevails in the writing of certain words and proper names, and those hieroglyphs which appear in the corresponding places of others are called *variants* or *homophones*. Sometimes the same proper name is represented by six different groups of hieroglyphs, yet they could only have been pronounced in one way, as they represent the same name, and the different hieroglyphs are consequently only interchanged to express the same sounds.

The *language* of the hieroglyphs is nearest to the Coptic, the form which it assumed about the 3d c. A.D., when the Greek alphabet, reinforced by letters borrowed from the demotic or popular cursive hand of the period, superseded the demotic and hieroglyphic mode of writing. This language, extinct only as spoken about a century and a half ago (see COPTIC), differs considerably from the monumental texts, having been corrupted by the introduction of Greek, Latin, and Arabic words, but this contains, as its base, the old language of the country—a tongue analogous in some respects to the Semitic dialects, but in others of a construction which may be called Hamitic, or allied to the African. The great peculiarity of the hieroglyphic language is, that the verbal root both of the nouns, adjectives, and verbs remains unchanged, and that the dual and plural are made by postfixes, the cases of the nouns formed by prepositions, and the tenses of the verbs by the prefixing of the declined abstract auxiliary verbs, Au, An, or Kheper, to be; or by the affixing of the pronouns *a, k, t, f, s, nen, ten, sen*, preceded by prepositions, to the verbal roots. The pronouns are either detached and prefixed or affixed, and the prepositions, are either simple or compound; many remarkable forms of the last class existing in the

Digitized by Google

language. There is a great vagueness in their employment, and their meaning is often abnormal, and only defined by the context.

Considered as the most ancient written language, the hieroglyphs throw great light upon comparative philology, the relative antiquity of various words and locutions, the general construction of language itself, and the development of picture, writing into the abstract ciphers of sound, called letters. A great portion of the words are similar to the Semitic, either directly or indirectly: thus *iuma*, the sea, is like the Hebrew *yam*; *kaf*, an ape, like *qaf*. The majority are, of course, purely Coptic; but at the period of the 19th dynasty, or about 1300 B.C., many Hebrew, Syriac, and Aramaic words were introduced into the language by the progress of the Egyptian arms to the East, and such words as *bata* for *Beth*, a house, *makaturu* for *Migdol*, a tower, and others, appear; they are, however, rare and few in number compared to the body of the language. Many other words appear to be Indo-Germanic. The literature will be found under the word PAPYRUS.

The invention of hieroglyphs, called *Netcr kharu*, or "divine words," was attributed to the god Thoth, the Egyptian Logos, who is repeatedly called the scribe of the gods, and lord of the hieroglyphs. Pliny attributes their invention to Menon. The literature of the Egyptians was in fact styled Hermaic or Hermetic, on account of its supposed divine origin, and the knowledge of hieroglyphs was, to a certain extent, a mystery to the ignorant, although universally employed by the sacerdotal and instructed classes. To foreign nations, the hieroglyphs always remained so, although Moses is supposed to have been versed in the knowledge of them (*Philo*, vita Moysis); but Joseph is described as conversing with his brethren through interpreters, and does not appear to allude to hieroglyphic writing. The Greeks, who had settled on the coast as early as the 6th c. B.C., do not appear to have possessed more than a colloquial knowledge of the language; and although Solon, 588 B. C., is said to have studied Egyptian doctrines at Sebennytus and Heliopolis, and the doctrines of Pythagoras are thought to have been derived from Egypt, these sages could only have acquired their knowledge from interpretations of hieroglyphic writings. Hecatæus (521 B.C.) and Herodotus (456 B.C.), who visited Egypt in their travels, obtained from similar sources the information they have afforded of the language or monuments of the country. Democritus of Abdera, indeed, about the same period (459 B.C.), had described both the Ethiopian hieroglyphs and the Babylonian cuneiform, but his work has disappeared. After the conquest of Egypt by Alexander, the Greek rulers began to pay attention to the language and history of their subjects, and Eratosthenes, the keeper of the museum at Alexandria, and Manetho, the high-priest of Sebennytus, had drawn up accounts of the national chronology and history from hieroglyphic sources. Under the Roman empire, in the reign of Augustus, one Chæremon, the keeper of the library at the Serapeum, had drawn up a dictionary of the hieroglyphs; and both Diodorus and Strabo mention them, and describe their nature. Tacitus, later under the empire, gives the account of the monuments of Thebes translated by the Egyptian priests to Germanicus; but after his time, the knowledge of them beyond Egypt itself was exceedingly limited, and does not reappear till the 3d and subsequent centuries A. D., when they are mentioned by Ammianus Marcellinus, who cites the translation of one of the obelisks at Rome by one Hermapion, and by Julius Valerius, the author of the apocryphal life of Alexander, who gives that of another. Heliodorus, a novelist who flourished 400 A.D., describes a hieroglyphic letter written by Queen Candace (iv. 8). The first positive information on the subject is by Clement of Alexandria (211 A.D.), who mentions the symbolical and phonetic, or, as he calls it, cyriologic nature of hieroglyphics. Porphyry (304 A.D.) divides them also into cœnologic or phonetic, and enigmatic or symbolic. Horapollo or Horus-Apollon, who is supposed to have flourished about 500 A.D., wrote two books explanatory of the hieroglyphs, a rude, ill-assorted confusion of truth and fiction, in which are given the interpretation of many hieroglyphs, and their esoteric meaning. After this writer, all knowledge of them disappeared till the revival of letters. At the beginning of the 16th c., 1529 A.D., these symbols first attracted attention, and soon after Kircher, a learned Jesuit, pretended to interpret them by vague esoteric notions derived from his own fancy, on the supposition that the hieroglyphs were ideographic, a theory which barred all progress, and was held in its full extent by the learned, till Zoega, at the close of

Digitized by Google

the 18th c., 1787, A.D., first enunciated that the ovals or cartouches contained royal names, and that the hieroglyphs, or some of them, were used to express sounds. More monuments were known, and juster ideas had begun to dawn on the European mind; and the discovery by the French, in 1799, of the so-called Rosetta Stone, a slab of black granite, having inscribed upon it, first in hieroglyphics, secondly in demotic or enchorial (a cursive popular form of writing extant at the period), and thirdly in Greek, a decree of the priests of Egypt assembled in synod at Memphis, in honor of Ptolemy V., gave the first clue to the decipherment. The first attempts, indeed, were made upon the demotic text by Silvestre de Sacy with some success, but it was soon discovered that the demotic was not purely alphabetic. Crude notions of the ideographic nature of the hieroglyphs prevailed till Dr. Young, in 1818, first gave out the hypothesis, that the hieroglyphs were used as sounds in royal proper names. He was led to this conclusion by tracing the hieroglyphs through the cursive hieratic to the more cursive demotic; and as this last was known to be alphabetic, he deduced that the corresponding hieroglyphic signs were so. In this manner, he came to the conclusion that the first hieroglyph in the name of Ptolemy in the Rosetta Stone (a mat) represented a P; the second (hemisphere) a T; the third (a loop) he supposed to be superfluous; the fourth (a lion) he read OLE; the fifth and sixth, the syllable MI; and seventh, the back of the seat, an S. Unaided by bilingual monuments, he essayed to decipher the name of Berenice, and altogether established the value of five hieroglyphs as letters out of two names, but was unable to proceed further. Champollion, in 1822, by means of an inscription found on an obelisk at Philæ, which had at the base a Greek inscription, recognised the name of Cleopatra, and by comparison with that of Ptolemy, at once proved the purely alphabetic, not syllabico-alphabetic nature of the signs. Extending the principle, he read by its means the names of the Greek and Roman, and finally those of the native monarchs. It was soon seen that the same hieroglyphs as those used in these names were extensively used in the texts for words, and these words turned out, in most instances, to be analogous to the Coptic. Although the discoveries of Champollion were received by many of the learned in Europe with distrust, yet his method of research was slowly adopted by Rosellini and Salvolini in 1832, and subsequently extended methodically by Lepsius in 1837, and by Bunsen, Hincks, De Rougé, Birch, Goodwin, Chabas, Brugsch, and others.

The method of interpretation adopted has been strictly inductive, the value of the characters being deduced from the equation of sounds, or homophones of similar groups. The meaning of the groups or words has been determined by examining all known instances in which they occur in passages capable of being interpreted, that of the ideographs by observing the form of symbols; many of them have been made out from the pictures which they explain, or the phonetic groups which accompany them. A careful comparison has been instituted with corresponding Coptic and Hebrew roots when they exist. In short, a careful principle of induction has been applied to the study of the hieroglyphs.

The discovery of another trilingual inscription, that of the tablet at Sau or Tunis, recording a synodical act of the priests in the reign of Ptolemy Euergetes II., B.C. 238, has confirmed the results obtained by Egyptologists, the meaning of almost all the words having been previously determined; while the power of reading all documents and inscriptions afforded by their researches have resulted in the resuscitation of a knowledge of the history, science, and literature of the ancient Egyptians. The study has long passed into the category of a recognised branch of oriental learning, and the researches have assumed a more critical form. This has been owing to the number of students, and the abundance of material extant and published. The doubts with which the interpretations were at first received have succumbed to the conviction that nothing but a current system of interpretation could have obtained such logical results. Whatever doubt, in fact, may exist as to the minor details and more delicate shades of language, all the grammatical forms and three-fourths of the words of the old Egyptian language have been established.

The hieroglyphs stood in the same relation to the other two forms of writing the character, called hieratic and demotic, as type does to handwriting. Their use was chiefly for official inscriptions on public or private monuments, religious formulæ and prayers, and rituals or hermetic books (see PAPYRUS). The most remarkable hieroglyphic inscriptions are—that of Una, recording the conquest of the lands of

Digitized by Google

the negroes at the time of the 6th dynasty; in honor of Khnumhetp at Beni-hassan, recording the investment of his family; the campaigns of Ahmes against the Hykshos at El-Kab; the annals of Thothmes III. at Karnak, the campaign of Rameses II. against the Khita, and the treaty with them; the account of the tank for gold-washings in the reign of Seti I. and Rameses II. at Kouban and Redesieh; the invasion of Egypt in the reign of Meneptah by the allied forces of the Libyans, Maxyes, Achaioi or Greeks, Sicilians, Etruscans, Lycians, and other people of the basin of the Mediterranean; the star-risings on the tomb of Rameses V.; the journey of the ark of Khons to Bakhtan, in the reign of Rameses X.; the account of Cambyses and Darius on the statue of the Vatican; the already-cited synodical act of the priests in honor of Ptolemy Euergetes II., and that of the priests assembled at Memphis on the Rosetta stone in the reign of Ptolemy V., the sepulchral tablets of the family of Pasherenptah, and the long series of sepulchral tablets of the bull Apis found in the Serapeion, recording the birth, installation, and death of the bulls from the 18th dynasty to the Persians.

In connection with the hieroglyphics are two modes of writing them, first the *hieratic* writing, consisting of a kind of abridged hieroglyphs. The number of these written characters is fewer than that of the hieroglyphs, the generic determinatives being more employed, and the vocalic complements of the consonants being constantly written, in order to distinguish similar forms. This writing was more extensively used than the hieroglyphic, being employed for state papers, legal documents, memoranda, accounts, religious books, rituals, and all the purposes of private and public life. Books were generally written in hieratic. It commences as early as the 4th or 5th dynasty, and terminates only about the 3d or 4th c. of our era. At the earliest period, it is occasionally written perpendicularly, but it was afterwards only written horizontally, and has generally portions in red ink, corresponding to our initial illuminated letters or rubrics. For the literary contents of these rolls, see PAPYRUS. Some, indeed, have supposed that the hieratic alphabet gave rise to the Phœnician, and have endeavored to trace the Phœnician alphabet from hieratic sources. But although much ingenuity has been expended in this inquiry, the precise source of Phœnician writing remains involved in obscurity, the principal fact being that a syllabary existed long prior to the Phœnician alphabet, which did not reach the perfection of the Greeks, owing to the suppression of vowels. The second kind of hieroglyphic hand-writing was the *demotic*, or so-called enchorial. It was a still further reduction of the hieratic, simpler forms being used, while the complements are not used, and it approaches still nearer the alphabetic system. It contains an alphabet of 42 letters, and a syllabary of 48 characters, and is less rich in the number of determinatives and ideographs than the hieratic. It is, like all cursive hands, more difficult to decipher than the hieratic. It was introduced into the Egyptian graphic system about the commencement of the 26th dynasty, or the 6th c. B.C., and continued in use till the 3d c. A.D. This was the last native form of writing in Egypt, the early Christians having introduced the Greek alphabet, with a few characters borrowed from the demotic. This script is rarely used for public movements, although it appears on the Rosetta Stone; but was universally employed for contracts, public documents, and occasionally for religious formulæ, owing to the decreasing knowledge of hieroglyphics. At the time of Clement it was the first learned by beginners. With it the Greek language began to appear in public use.

Besides the Egyptian hieroglyphics, there are those of the Aztecs or Mexican, which were a kind of pure picture-writing, the names of monarchs, towns, and other things being painted by the objects which corresponded to their names. While in their historical writings the events themselves were portrayed, the number of the years of the reign of the king was indicated by placing in a line *en potence* in the picture the symbols of the years of the Aztec cycle, which were named after plants and animals. The Mexican hieroglyphs, in fact, consisted of conventional pictures, and they had no means of expressing grammatical form or any structural parts of a language. This mode of pure picture-writing prevailed not only in Mexico, but amongst the nations of Central America. The knowledge of these symbols has unfortunately been almost lost since the Spanish conquest, the meaning of only a few having been rescued from oblivion in the 16th c., when the greater part of the Aztec MSS. was destroyed by the Spanish ecclesiastics. It has

Digitized by Google

indeed been asserted, that the monks used these symbols according to their *sounds*, to write the Lord's Prayer and other formulas; thus a flag pronounced *Panitli*, was used for the syllable *Pa;* a stone, *Tetl* for *te*, the two expressing *Pater;* a cactus fruit, *Nochtli*, for *Noch;* and a stone as above for *te:* these four groups expressing *Pate*(r) *Nochte*, or *Noster;* and so forth. This seems to shew the development of a phonetic system, but it was never extensively used, on account of the abhorrence entertained of the Aztec idolatry.—The term hieroglyphic was also used by the writers of emblemata or devices, symbolising Gnomic sentences taken from the Greek and Latin poets, and having no relation to Egyptian hieroglyphs.—In recent times, too, the astrological almanacs have had their symbolical representations and supposed prognostics of future events, which they called hieroglyphs.—Zoega, "De Origine Obeliscorum" (fo. Romæ, 1797); Young, "Archæologia" (1817, vol. xvii. p. 60); "Encyclop. Britannica" (8th ed.); Champollion, "Précis du Système Hieroglyphique" (1824); "Grammaire Egyptienne" (1841—1861); "Dictionnaire" (1841); Lepsius, in the "Ann. del' Instituto Arch." (1828); Birch, "Introduction to the Study of the Hieroglyphics" (1857); Brugsch, "Grammaire Démotique" (Berl. 1855), "Wörterbuch" (1867—1868), "Grammatik" (1872); De Rougé, "Etude d'une Stêle Egyptienne" (1858); Chabas, "Papyrus Magique d'Harris" (1861); "Zeitschrift. f. ägypt. Sprache" (1863—1874); Bunsen, "Egypt's Place" (vol. v. 1867).

HIERO'NYMITES, one of the many hermit orders (q. v.) established in the course of the 13th and 14th centuries. The Hieronymites grew out of the third order of St Francis. See FRANCISCANS. Some of the followers of Thomas of Siena, one of the Franciscan rigorists, having established themselves in various places among the wild districts which skirt the Sierra Morena, by degrees formed into a community, and obtained in 1374 the approval of Pope Gregory XI., who confirmed their rule, which was founded on that of St Augustine. The institute extended into other provinces of Spain, and also into Portugal; it was subsequently established in Italy, Tyrol, and Bavaria.

HIEROPHANT, or My'stagogue, the priest who presided over the mysteries at Eleusis, was always selected from the family of Eumolpus, who was regarded as their founder, and the first Hierophant. The H. was required to be a man of ripe years, without any physical defect, endowed with a fine voice, and of spotless character. He was forbidden to marry, but it is not improbable that married men were likewise appointed H., and were merely prohibited from forming a second marriage. In the mysteries, the H. represented the Demiurge or creator of the universe. He alone was authorised to preserve and explain the unwritten laws, to introduce candidates into the temple at Eleusis, and gradually initiate them into the lesser and greater mysteries. On this account, he was likewise styled *Mystagogus* and *prophet*, and no one was allowed to utter his name in the presence of an uninitiated person. At public solemnities he carried the image of the goddess splendidly attired.

HIGH ALTAR. See ALTAR.

HIGH BAILIFF, is a term applied to some officers in England, who discharge ministerial duties, such as serving writs, &c., in certain liberties or franchises, exempt from the ordinary supervision of the sheriff. The term is used in contradistinction to the ordinary name of bailiff, which is now almost a term of reproach, and confined chiefly to the lowest class of officers, who execute writs against debtors.

HIGH COMMISSION COURT, a tyrannical court established by Queen Elizabeth to reform the church, abolished by 16 Ch. I. c. 11.

HIGH CONSTABLE. See CONSTABLE.

HIGH MISDEMEANOR, an offence short of, but closely bordering on, treason.

HIGH PLACES (Heb. *Bamoth*), the name given in Scripture to certain places where illicit worship was performed by the people of Israel. The practice of erecting altars on elevated situations was common in ancient times, and originated in the belief that hilltops were nearer heaven, and, therefore, the most favorable places for prayer and incense. The fathers of the Jewish nation acted in this respect just like their neighbors. Abraham, we are told, built an altar to the Lord

Digitized by Google

on a mountain near Bethel. The Mosaic law, however, true to its grand aim of securing national strength and purity by a vigorous system of isolation, prohibited the practice for the future, on the ground that the spots which the Israelites would be compelled to choose, had been already polluted by idolatrous services. In spite of the vehemence with which the high places are again and again denounced in the Pentateuch, the prohibition seems to have been a long time in producing the desired effect—if, indeed, it ever really accomplished it. During the whole eventful period of the Judges, it was not only practically obsolete, but we actually find that both Gideon and Manoah built altars on high places by Divine command (Judges, vi. 25, 26; xiii. 16—23). It also occasions much surprise to read of the violations of the injunction—among others by Samuel at Mizpeh and Bethlehem, by Saul at Gilgal, by David, by Elijah on Mount Carmel. The explanations given by the rabbis of these contradictions between the conduct of the prophets and kings of the Hebrew people, and the commands of their great lawgiver, are too absurd for mention. Whatever may be the true explanation, it is quite certain that worship in high places was almost universal in Judea, both during and after the time of Solomon. The results were such as might have been anticipated. The people erected altars not only to Jehovah but to Baal, and from worshipping in idolatrous places, proceeded to worship idols themselves. At a later period (see Books of Kings and Chronicles), a series of vigorous efforts was made by the more pious monarchs to suppress the practice, and after the time of Josiah, it seems to have been finally abandoned.

HIGH-PRIEST (Hebr. *Kohen haggadol*, or emphat. *Kohen*, Gr. *archiereus*, Lat. *primus pontifex*, &c.), the chief of the Jewish Priesthood. His dignity was hereditary in the line of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, and many more restrictions attached to it than belonged to the ordinary office of a Priest. He was only allowed to marry an intact virgin, and one of his own tribe; every impure contact even of the dead bodies of his own parents he was strictly forbidden, besides having to abstain from many other things that might cause any defilement whatever. His functions consisted principally in the general administration of the sanctuary and all that belonged to the sacred service. He alone was allowed to enter the Holy of Holies on the day of atonement, and to consult the Urim and Thummim (q. v.). No less was his costume of surpassing costliness and splendor, comprising numerous vestments in addition to those of the ordinary priests. This brilliant costume, however, was laid aside by the High-Priest when, on the day of atonement, he went to perform the most awful service in the Holy of Holies; a simple garb of white linen—the funeral dress of the Jews in later times—was all he wore on that occasion. The revenues of the High-Priest were in the main the same as those of the other priests; but, according to the Talmud, he was to be richer than these, and if his own means were insufficient, he was to be provided with opulent means by his brethren, in virtue of his exalted position; the other priests never addressed the High-Priest but by *Ishi Kohen Gadol*, "My Lord High-Priest." Before the Law, however, the High-Priest was equal to any other Israelite. It is doubtful at what time the office of *Sagan*, or vice-High-Priest, was created. The Talmud, moreover, speaks of a "*Mashiach Milhamah*," "Anointed for the war;" an officer who seems to have shared almost the dignity of the High-Priest, and whose special duty it appears to have been to read the proclamation prescribed in Deut. xx. 3, in the time of war, and who may have accompanied the troops for the purposes of celebrating the service in the camp. For further historical and theological points connected with this subject, see PRIESTS, AARON, and JEWS.

HIGH SEAS, i. e., the open sea, including the whole extents of sea so far as it is not the exclusive property of any particular country. The rule of international law is, that every country bordering on the sea has the exclusive sovereignty over such sea to the extent of three miles from its shore; but all beyond, and which is not within three miles of some other country, is open or common to all countries. The part of sea within three miles' distance is generally called the territorial sea of the particular country, or *mare clausum*. The distinction has little effect on the right of navigation, but as regards fishing it is otherwise. Thus, for example, foreign fishermen have no right to fish within three miles of the British coast without a licence from the crown, or unless some special treaty—as, for example, the French and English treaty—has laid down other arrangements.

Digitized by Google

HIGH STEWARD, a judge now always a legal peer, who is specially appointed by the crown for the trial of peers indicted for treason or felony. He is a kind of speaker or chairman of the peers, and votes with the rest. It is one of the privileges of the British peerage to be tried by the court of the high steward.

HIGH TREASON. See TREASON.

HI'GHGATE, a northern suburb of London, in the county of Middlesex, and a station on the Highgate and Edgeware Railway, 5 miles north north-west of St Paul's. It comprises many elegant villas, and some important benevolent institutions. On the slope of a hill below the church of H. is the North London Cemetery. New buildings for the Highgate Grammar-school were erected in 1867.

HIGHLAND REGIMENTS. The origin of the first of these regiments, the 42d, has been given under the head BLACK WATCH (q.v.). The valuable services of this regiment encouraged the government to augment the force; and accordingly seven other Highland regiments have been raised from time to time—viz., the 71st, in 1777; the 72d, or Duke of Albany's Own, in the same year; the 74th, in 1787; the 78th, or Ross-shire Buffs, in 1793; the 79th or Cameron Highlanders, in 1806; the 92d, or Gordon Highlanders, in 1796, and the 93d, or Sutherland Highlanders, in 1800. The uniform of each of these corps is the Highland dress, including a distinctive tartan. The soldier wears a coatee of scarlet, a kilt (in most, but not all, of the regiments), a plaid across the shoulders, a plume, and the other attributes of the Gaelic costume. In an army where officers are appointed by general competition, nationality is necessarily disregarded; but these corps are those in which Scotch gentlemen most frequently seek appointments, and a large proportion of the officers are Scotch. Of the men, about 79 per cent. are Scotch, 11 per cent. English, and 10 per cent. Irish. The regiments are recruited at Stirling, Aberdeen, Perth, Fort George, and Lanark.—See "History of the Highland Clans" (Fullarton).

HI'GHLANDS, a term generally applied to the higher parts of a country, as, for example, Highlands of the Hudson, as defining a certain high and picturesque region on the river Hudson, in the state of New York; but the term has a more special application, to a particular district in Scotland. This district has no political or civil boundary. Separated by only a vague line of demarcation from the division called the Lowlands, the Scottish H. may be briefly described as that portion of the north and north-west of Scotland in which the Celtic language and manners have less or more lingered until modern times. The Highland line, as it is usually called, extends diagonally across the country from Nairn on the Moray Firth to Dumbarton on the Clyde; but the mountainous part of the counties of Banff, Moray, Aberdeen, Kincardine, and Perth are also understood to be included in the designation Highlands. Caithness might be excluded as being a generally level country; but throughout the H. there are rich level tracts, none being more so than the eastern division of Ross-shire. The Hebrides (q. v.) or Western Isles are included in the H., but the isles of Orkney and Shetland, though to the north, are distinctly excluded, by reason of the Norwegian origin of the inhabitants.

The H. are full of lofty hills, some green and pastoral with tracts of heath, and others rugged and bare, varying in height from 1000 to 4000 feet, and having generally narrow valleys between, or else lakes and arms of the sea, called *lochs*. Besides the grander features, there are impetuous mountain torrents, picturesque ravines, and valleys or glens, in which, and on the sides of the hills, are seen the huts of the aborigines. Perhaps the most remarkable feature in the country is the line of valleys from Inverness to Fort-William, in which lies a series of navigable lochs, united by artificial channels to form the Caledonian Canal. Growing up under a system of clanship, the state of society in the H. was antiquated and unsatisfactory, in a national point of view; while the country was almost impenetrable to travellers, or to any species of traffic. The first great attempt to reform this state of affairs was the opening up of the country by roads in different directions, under the superintendence of General Wade, about 1725—1726. The next great act of melioration was the abolition of Heritable Jurisdictions (q. v.), including the ancient privileges of the heads of clans, about 1748. And lastly, not to speak of the planting of schools and churches, much was done by the establishment of the Highland

Digitized by Google

and Agricultural Society in 1784. Since these events, the ancient patriarchal system has given place to improvements as regards communications, agriculture, dwellings, education, and other modern conditions, including a gradual substitution of English for the Gaelic language. Latterly, there has been a keen spirit of progress in the Highlands. Great numbers of the Celtic inhabitants, who had little chance of improving their circumstances on the spot, have been dispossessed, and their place taken by stock-farmers with capital from the Lowlands. See SUTHERLAND. While a new character has thus been given to extensive Highland pasturages, the value of estates has been further and very remarkably advanced by being let for the pursuit of game to sportsmen, chiefly persons of rank and opulence from England. What, therefore, with improved farming and shootings, Highland estates have of late years risen immensely in value. Inverness is usually spoken of as the capital of the H., and is noticed under its proper head. The Highland counties are also noticed individually. There are sundry popular Guide-books for tourists in the H.; and for minute topographical and other details, we may refer to the "Guide to the Highlands and Islands of Scotland," by G. and P. Anderson, Lond. 1834; 4th ed. 1863.

HIGHNESS, a title of honor given to princes. The titles "Your Highness" and "Your Grace" were both used in England in former times in addressing the Sovereign, but were supplanted by "Your Majesty" toward the end of the reign of Henry VIII. The children of royal personages are addressed "Your Royal Highness;" those of emperors, "Your Imperial Highness." The sultan of Turkey is addressed as "Your Highness."

HIGHWAY, in English law, is the place over which a right is enjoyed by the public, of walking, driving, or riding. It is often called the Queen's highway; not because the Queen has any greater or better right than any of the public, but to denote the impartiality and equality with which all the subjects enjoy the right of way without distinction. Highways are distinguished into several kinds. 1. A footway, where the public have no right except to walk on foot; 2. A foot and horse way, where the public have the right of walking or riding on horseback; 3. A pack, and drift way—a way used for driving cattle and pack-horses; 4. A foot, horse, and cart way, where the public can walk or ride, or use vehicles of all ordinary descriptions. Navigable rivers are also called highways, but this is rather in a figurative sense. Where the right of way belongs not to the public generally, but to the owner of one or two houses and their tenants, this is called a private way, and is classed among easements.

It has often been disputed, and cannot be said to be yet thoroughly settled, whether a highway must be a thoroughfare—in other words, whether a road which does not lead to any public place can be a highway. The preponderance of authority seems rather to be in favor of the proposition, that it is essential that the highway be a thoroughfare. The mode in which a road is created is by dedication, or by grant of the owner, or by the necessity of things or act of parliament. Thus, if a person allow the public for four or five years to pass through his fields without stopping them, this will be evidence from which a jury may infer that the owner meant to make a present to the public of the right of way, and he cannot afterwards exclude the public, for the maxim holds, "once a highway, always a highway." The mode in which a grant of the way is proved, is generally by shewing that the public have, from time immemorial, or for a few years without interruption, and with the owner's consent, enjoyed the right of way; for if that is proved, then the law presumes that the right was given by some lost grant. There are also rights of way limited to a particular purpose, which may be proved by immemorial custom, as a way for the inhabitants of a village to or from the parish church. One of the incidents of a highway is, that if it is foundrous, or out of repair, the passenger is entitled to go over the adjacent land, whoever may be the owner of it, so as to avoid the foundrous part of the road. Another incident of the use of a highway is, that if any obstruction is placed upon it, whether in the nature of a gate, or a wall, or even if a house be built too near so as to encroach on the highway, any passenger has a right to abate the nuisance—i. e., he may himself, without any ceremony, remove the obstruction or demolish the wall, but he must take care not to do more damage than is necessary for the purpose of clearing the road, otherwise he will subject himself to an action. Another incident of the use of a highway is, that the public have an absolute right to

Digitized by Google

use every part of it, and to pass to and fro in all directions. Of course each must comply with certain well known rules, such as that of giving and taking the road, otherwise, if an accident were to occur, he would be liable for the negligence, if it arose from a neglect of such rules, for these constitute, as it were, the law of the road. It results from this principle that no person, or body of persons, is entitled to convert part of the highway into any purpose, however useful, other than a highway. Thus in London and other parts of the country, some vestries and surveyors presumed to give leave to a contractor to lay down a tramway in the streets, which was alleged to be a great public improvement; nevertheless, as it practically resulted in giving a monopoly to some persons, and moreover was an obstruction to others, this was held to be a nuisance, and the parties who took part in it were indicted for the obstruction. And on the same principle, it has been held an indictable nuisance for an electric telegraph company to place their telegraph posts on the stripe of land at the side of the road; for though it might be thought for the benefit of the public instead of the reverse, yet as it practically obstructed the public in the free passage from every part of the highway to every other, it was held to be a nuisance. Nothing but an act of parliament can legalise such uses of a highway, and no person or body now existing has authority to restrict the free use of the Queen's highway in such a manner.

The soil of the highway, or rather the right to the ground beneath the highway, is presumed to be (not, as it is said to be in Scotland, in the crown, but) in the adjoining owners. Thus, if the land on both sides of a highway belong to the same owner, then the right to the ground beneath the road belongs to him also; and if the land on one side belongs to a different owner from the land on the other side, then each is presumed to have the right to the ground under the highway up to the middle line. This rule is more than a mere theory, for though neither of the adjoining owners can ever interfere with the passage of the public, who have an absolute right for ever to use it for every lawful purpose of transit, yet the adjoining owner has all the rights incidental to the property which do not interfere with this public right of passage. Thus, if a mine were discovered under the road, the adjoining owner would have the sole right to dig it and keep the contents; all that he would require to attend to would be, to leave sufficient support to the surface of the road. So, in like manner, where there are strips of land at the side of the road on which trees or grass grow, these belong solely to the adjoining owner, and the public have no right to their use. Another remarkable consequence follows, that if, for example, a gas company or a water company were to presume to take up the highway in order to lay their pipes under the surface, this is not only an indictable nuisance as regards the public, inasmuch as it obstructs the use of the road for the time being, but it subjects the company to an action of trespass at the suit of the adjacent owner, whose property consists of all that lies under the surface of the highway. Another consequence of the same rule is, that if a person is loitering on a highway, not with the intention of using it *qua* highway, but for the purpose of poaching at night, the courts have held that he might be punished under the night poaching act, for trespassing on the land of the adjoining owners in search of game.

The repair of a highway, in general, is a burden which falls upon the occupier of the lands in the parish. Probably the reason is, that they use those highways most, and somebody or other must keep them in repair. Sometimes, however, the burden of repair is fixed on the owner of the adjoining land, if it can be proved that he has always, from time immemorial, been in the habit of repairing, it being then presumed there was some good reason for this. The general rule is, however, that the inhabitants of the parish must repair the highways within the parish; and so indelible is this obligation, that no agreement they can enter into will relieve them of such a liability. But though bound to repair, they cannot be called on to widen the road. The common remedy, accordingly, when a road is out of repair, is to indict the parish, when, if guilty, the surveyor will be bound to make a rate, and pay the expenses.

Owing to the defects of the common law, which did not sufficiently give power to widen, shut up, and improve highways, so as to keep pace with the wants of the time, a general act of parliament was passed in 1835, called the General Highway Act, 5 and 6 Will. IV. c. 50, which still regulates the subject. Many minute details are laid down by this act, but substantially the foregoing principles of the common

Digitized by Google

law still govern the subject, the chief alterations being merely in the machinery by which these principles are carried out. The highways are kept in repair by a highway-rate, levied by the surveyor, a person annually appointed by the ratepayers in each parish, and who is vested with the control of the surface of the highway to a limited extent for the purpose of keeping it in due order; so that practically each parish manages its own highways—a state of things which the legislature has to some extent remedied by acts of 1862 and 1864, &c., enabling the justices at Quarter Sessions to form several parishes into one district, and so enforce more uniformity in the management of the roads. Certain specific uses, or rather abuses, of the highway are also made more promptly punishable by the first statute, such as horsemen riding on footpaths, the tethering of cattle on the sides of the highway, playing at games, baiting bulls, lighting fires, firing off squibs, depositing materials, &c., on the highway.

When any party obstructs, or creates a nuisances on the highway, the proper remedy against him is to indict him for the nuisance; or if any individual has been specially injured by his misconduct, such individual may also bring an action against the party who caused the obstruction.

Many highways are called *turnpikes*, from the fact of their having toll-gates, bars, or turns across them, and are managed by commissioners or trustees. This is always done by some local act of parliament. Where a new road is considered to be of great public benefit, the neighboring proprietors obtain an act of parliament to make it, with power to take compulsorily the requisite land, and to raise money for the purpose of buying such land, as well as to keep up the road thereafter; and as a means of paying off all this expense, to erect a toll-gate, and levy a tax or toll on all who use the road. This is the history of all these turnpike-roads, the only way of paying the cost of making them being by levying this toll. Several general acts have also been passed to regulate the management of these turnpikes. Sometimes the soil of the turnpike-road is vested in these trustees. These turnpike-roads were violently opposed at first, the toll being unpopular, but they existed prior to the first general turnpike act, 13 Geo. III. c. 84. The present general turpike act is 3 Geo. IV. c. 126, but other statutes have passed subsequently. In some cases, part of the highway-rate is ordered to be applied towards keeping up turnpikes, for the parish is bound to repair these roads as well as general highways. Several exemptions from paying toll are created in favor of farmers sending manure, hay, straw, &c., from one part of the farm to another, persons going to or from the parish church, or a funeral, or clergymen going to their church on duty, &c. So persons are exempt who do not pass above 100 yards along the road. All tolls chargeable must be stated in a table of tolls set-up at the toll-house.

In the law of Scotland, highway is substantially the same, in most respects, as in England; but there are the following differences. It is generally laid down that the right to the soil of the highway is vested in the crown and not in the adjoining owners, as in England. This theory, however, has been shaken by recent cases, and has been shewn to lead to some absurdities. Streets of burghs are said to be held by the magistrates, under the crown, for the public benefit. The general acts on the subjects—viz., 1 and 2 Will. IV. c. 43, and 3 and 4 Will. IV. c. 33, were passed for the regulation of highways, which impose various rules, in detail similar to the English highway and turnpike acts. Parish roads are maintained still on the old system of statute labor. Most of the roads are regulated by special acts of parliament, which are to be taken in conjunction with the general acts. When a public-road is obstructed in Scotland, the party is not indictable; but any one of the public may raise an action of declarator, and so establish the right of the public.

HIGHWAYMAN is not a technical legal term, the offence of robbing or assaulting on the highway being included under LARCENY, ROBBERY, or ASSAULT respectively.

HIGLER. See HAWKERS.

HILARY, St, Bishop of Poitiers, and doctor of the church, although by no means among the most voluminous of the Latin Fathers, yet, from the nature of the subjects on which he wrote, chiefly connected with the Arian controversy, occupies an important place in the patristic literature of the Western Church. He

Digitized by Google

was born of pagan parents at Lemonum (Poitiers) in the early part of the 4th century. His conversion to Christianity was mainly the result of his own study of the prophecies, and did not take place till he was advanced in life. About the year 350 he was elected bishop of his native city, and immediately rose to the first place in the animated contest of parties in the Arian controversy. Having provoked the displeasure of the court party, he was imprisoned, and sent into exile in Phrygia; but he appears again in the council of Seleucia in 359, and soon afterwards was permitted to resume possession of his see, where he died, 367. The church holds his day on the 13th January. His most important work is that on the Trinity, but his three addresses to the Emperor Constantius, by their vehemence, and by the boldness of their language, have most attracted the notice of critics. H.'s theological writings are especially valuable for the history of the Arian party, and particularly for the doctrinal variations of that sect, and the successive phases through which it passed between the council of Nice and the first council of Constantinople. The best edition of the works of St H. is that of the Benedictine Dom. Constant (Paris, 1693), or the reprint of it with additional matter by Maffei (Verona, 1730).—There is a second bishop of the same name who occupies a conspicuous place in the history of the 5th c., HILARY OF ARLES, born in 401, educated at the celebrated monastic school of Lerins, and made bishop of his native city in 429. As metropolitan of Arles, he presided at several synods, and especially at Orange in 441, the proceedings of which involved him in a serious controversy with the pope, Leo the Great. A deposed bishop, named Chelidonius, having carried an appeal to Rome, a council was summoned by Pope Leo, at which H. was present, and in which the condemnation of Chelidonius, as well as that of another bishop, Projectus, was reversed. H., however, refused to submit to the decision, and soon afterwards quitted Rome—a proceeding which drew upon himself a very severe animadversion. He did not question the authority in itself, but he maintained that it was uncanonically exercised. In the end, however, he sought a reconciliation with Pope Leo, and the dispute was brought to an amicable termination. He died in his 48th year at Arles in 449.

HILARY TERM, one of the English legal terms during which the courts of law sit at Westminster in banc. The term is appointed by statute to commence on the 11th and to end on 31st January. The name is said to be borrowed from St Hilary, Bishop of Poitiers.

HI'LDEBRAND. See GREGORY VII.

HI'LDEN, a town of Rhenish Prussia, nine miles east-south-east from Düsseldorf, on the Itterbach. It is a rapidly-increasing place, with woollen and linen manufactures. Pop. (1875) 6799.

HI'LDESHEIM, an old town of Hanover, capital of a Prussian administrative division, is situated on the river Innerste, in a pleasant valley surrounded by hills, 24 miles south-east of Hanover. It is a very quiet town, with very old houses, the upper stories of which are furnished with balconies. It has been a bishop's seat since 822, and its cathedral, dating from the beginning of the 11th c., has bronze gates (date, 1015) 16 feet high, and covered with bas-reliefs. There are also in the cathedral beautiful paintings on glass, and many art and other treasures. The church of St Godehard, containing a master-piece of architecture, dates from 1133 (restored in 1852), and is surmounted with three pyramidal towers. St Michael's Church, nearly an unaltered basilica, dates from 1022 and 1186. In October 1868, some soldiers, digging on the Galgenberg, close by H., discovered at a depth of 9 feet about 60 silver vessels, belonging apparently to the best period of Roman art. Pop. (1875) 22,561.

HILL, Sir Rowland, K.C.B., post-office reformer, was born at Kidderminster, December 3, 1795. His father conducted a school near Birmingham, which was celebrated in connection with the "Hazlewood system of education" (afterwards removed to Bruce Castle, Tottenham), and in which H. was engaged as a teacher until the year 1833. He there joined an association which obtained an act for establishing the colony of South Australia, with the design of reducing to practice Mr Gibbon Wakefield's scheme of colonisation. H. became secretary to the Royal Commissioners, who at first managed the affairs of South Australia. He was also a mem-

Digitized by Google

ber of the committee of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowedge. The high rate of postage had for many years engaged his attention, and in 1837 he published a pamphlet recommending a low and uniform rate of postage throughout the British Isles. Petitions were poured into the House of Commons in favor of H.'s plan, and in 1837 the House appointed a committee to investigate the merits of penny-postage. In 1840, the principle of a uniform rate of postage was adopted, and an experimental charge of 4d. per letter was levied. This was shortly afterwards followed by the present uniform penny-rate. H. was placed in the treasury, and was working out his measure when the Tory government succeeded to power, and dismissed him. A subscription was got up at once to reward a public benefactor, and mark the public sense of his dismissal, and the sum of £15,000 was presented to Hill. In 1846, when the Whigs returned to office, H. was appointed secretary to the Post-master General. In 1854, he succeeded Colonel Maberley as secretary to the Post-office, an appointment which he held till failing health compelled him to resign in 1864. His full salary of £2000 a year was awarded him for life, and he also received a parliamentary grant of £20,000. He was made K.C.B. in 1860, and D. C.L. (Oxon) in 1864 (see POST-OFFICE). The Money-order Office is one of the offshoots of penny postage; and parliament, in 1861, engrafted a system of Post-office Savings-banks upon the postal-service, which was carried out by H. with his usual administrative ability and success.—His eldest brother, MATTHEW DAVENPORT HILL, till 1866 the recorder of Birmingham, has distinguished himself by his labors for the education of the people, and the reformation of criminals. One of his brothers, Mr EDWIN HILL, was the inspector of stamps at Somerset House; and another, Mr FREDERIC HILL, was the first to propound and enforce those humane principles upon which modern prison discipline is founded; and his work, "On Crime," is a standard authority for legislators. He was assistant-secretary to the Post-office.

HILL, Viscount (Rowland Hill), British general and commander-in-chief, a scion of the ancient and distinguished family of the Hills of Shropshire, was second son of Sir John Hill, Bart., of Hawkstone. He was born August 11, 1772, entered the army at the age of fifteen, and obtained a captaincy before he was twenty. He took part in the disastrious campaign in which Sir John Moore lost his life. He also served in the campaigns of 1809, 1810, and 1811, under the Duke of Wellington, and displayed conspicuous gallantry, as well as great talents as a commander. In the Peninsular engagements, he was usually intrusted with the most important duties next to those which devolved upon the Duke of Wellington; and when the army returned home, the fame of H. was second only to that of the great commander. He was created Baron Hill of Almarez and Hawkstone, received a parliamentary grant of £2000 a year; and both title and annuity were granted to his nephew in remainder. He was also made G.C.B. He commanded a division at Waterloo, and remained with the army of occupation, as second in command, until it evacuated the French territory. He succeeded the Duke of Wellington in 1828 as commander-in-chief of the army, and dispensed the patronage which he possessed with great impartiality. In 1842, his health declined, and the Duke of Wellington once more took the command of the army. After his resignation, H. was created a viscount. He died unmarried at Hardwicke Grange, county of Salop, December 10, 1842, in his seventy-first year. He was succeeded in his titles and estates by his nephew, Sir R. Hill, Bart.

HILL MUSTARD. See BUNIAS.

HILL STATES, a number of small principalities of India, on the left or east side of the Upper Sutlej, comprise about 10,000 square miles, and about 550,000 inhabitants. With the exception of this aggregate name, they have but little in common with each other. Perhaps twenty may be reckoned which have a distinct existence—those best known being Bhagul, Bussahir, and Gurwhal.

HIʹLLAH, or Hilla, a town of Turkey in Asia, in the pashalic of Bagdad, and 60 miles south of the city of that name, is situated on both banks of the Euphrates, and is built on the ruins of ancient Babylon (q. v.). Here the Euphrates is 450 feet in width, and is crossed by a floating bridge. H. is a fortified town, contains a citadel, a mosque, and several well-stocked bazaars. Dyeing, tanning, and manufactures of silk are here carried on. The population, which is fluctuating, may be stated at between 7000 and 10,000.

Digitized by Google

HI'LLEL, Hababli (the Babylonian), or HAZAKEN (the Elder), one of the most eminent and influential doctors of the Jewish law, was born about 112 B.C. in Babylonia, of poor parents, but in the female line of royal (Davidian) descent. Forty years old—so the legend runs—he migrated into Palestine for the sake of studying the law; and of the small sum he earned by hard manual labor, he gave half to the door-keeper of the academy, where Shemaja and Abtalion, the great masters of the period, expounded the Halacha (q. v.); and before long he became one of the favorite and foremost pupils of Abtalion. Five or six years (Sabb. 15 a.) after Herod had mounted the throne, H. was elected Nasi, or president of the sanhedrim. The range of his acquirements is said to have been immense; embracing not only Scripture and tradition, but nearly all branches of human and "*superhuman*" knowledge. Yet he was one of the meekest, most modest, kind, and simple-hearted men. "Be of the pupils of Aaron, a friend of peace, a promoter of peace, loving mankind, and bringing them nearer to the Divine law" (Aboth, i. 2.) "Do not confide in thyself, until the day of thy death" (Aboth, ii. 3). "Do not judge thy neighbor, until thou has been in his place thyself" (Aboth, ii. 5). Such were some of his most favorite sayings. Still more characteristic, and highly curious, if compared with Matt. vii. 12, is the answer he gave to a heathen who, in a spirit of mockery, requested him to teach him "all the law of Moses" while he could stand on one leg. "Do not unto others as thou would-t not have others do unto thee," H. replied; "that is all the law; the rest is mere comment" (Babyl. Talm. Shabb. 31 a.). H. was also the first who collected the numberless traditions of the oral law, and arranged them under six heads (see MISHNA). The often alluded to and highly exaggerated dispute between H. and his school and Shammai (q. v.), the contemporaneous supreme judge of the Sanhedrim (*Ab-Beth-Din*), and his school, resolves itself into a mere theoretical one; the decisions themselves are, with a very few and unimportant exceptions, identical. H., however, was the more popular of the two, and the majority was, on account of the better authorities he was able to quote in his support, generally on his side.

The time of H.'s death is uncertain. He is said to have lived, like Moses, 120 years: 40 years in ignorance of the Law, 40 years as the humblest pupil of the Law, and 40 years as the highest master of the Law. A verse of the dirge composed at his death has survived: "Woe for the pious, the modest, the disciple of Ezra" (Sanh. 11 a.). For the further influence of his house and school, see GAMALIEL and TALMUD.

HILTED, a term used in Heraldry to indicate the tincture of the handle of a sword.

HI'LVERSUM, a beautifully situated village in North Holland, lies 15 miles south-east from Amsterdam, in the midst of undulating cornfields, variegated with woodlands. The chief industries are agriculture, the manufacture of strong striped white cottons, carpets and horse-cloths, spinning and dying wool. There are two public schools with 600 pupils, an institute for young ladies, and another for young gentlemen, a Reformed Church, a Roman Catholic Church, and a Jewish synagogue. Pop. about 6300.

HIMÂLA'YA ("the abode of snow," from the Sanscrit, *hima*, snow, and *âlaya*, abode), in south central Asia, is the most elevated and stupendous mountain system on the globe. It is not, as sometimes represented, a single chain, but a range of rugged snowy peaks depending from the high table-land of Tibet, and separated by deep gorges, the outlets of the streams originating in the melted snow and ice of the interior. The mass of the H. proper extends from the great bend of the Indus in the west, to the junction of the Sanpu with the Brahmaputra in the east, or from long. 73° 23′ to 95° 40′ e., a distance of nearly 1500 miles. Their average breadth is about 150 miles. The mean elevation of the range is from 16,000 to 18,000 feet, but 45 of its peaks are now known to exceed 23,000 feet in height. Of these there are in Kumaon, Nanda Devi, 25,749 feet; in Nepaul, Dhawalagiri, 26,826 feet; Mount Everest, 29,002 (the highest known point on the globe); and Kunchinjinga, 28,156 feet; in Bhotan, Chumalari is 23,946 feet above the sea. The southern surface of the H. comprises three distinct regions—first, adjoining the plains of Hindustan, the *Tarai*, a grass-covered marshy plain; next, the great belt of *Saul Wood*, stretchr

Digitized by Google

ing along a great part of the range; and beyond it the *Dhuns*, a belt of detritus, extending to the foot of the true mountains.

Above these regions, which are extremely unhealthy, are placed the Sanitaria for troops—Darjeeling, Simla, Murree. There are no plains and but few lakes in the H.; the chief of the latter are Naiuital, in Kumaon, 6520 feet, and the lake of Cashmir, 5126 feet above the sea.

Snow falls at rare intervals in the mountains as low as 2500 feet, but at 6000 feet it snows regularly every winter. The limit of perennial snow in the H. is 16,200 feet on the south, and 17,400 feet on the north side; an anomaly probably owing to the dry atmosphere of Tibet, and the small quantity of rain and snow that falls there. The high range of the H. forms a vast screen which intercepts and condenses nearly all the moisture carried by the winds from the Indian Ocean, and deposits it on the southern face of the mountains; hence at Chirra Punji, 4200 feet above the sea, as much as 600 inches of rain has been known to fall in one year. Glaciers are found in every part of the range above the snow line, one of these, that of Deotal in Gurhwal, is 17,945 feet above the sea. The mean height of the passes in the H. is 17,800 feet, the highest known is Ibi-Gamin Pass into Gurhwal, 20,457 feet, and the highest used for traffic is the Parang Pass in Spiti, 18,500 feet above the sea. All the passes above 16,000 feet are closed with snow from November till May. Trees and cultivated grains attain their highest limits in the mountains at 11,800 and shrubs at 15,200 feet above the sea. The tea-plant can be cultivated along the entire southern face of the H. to an elevation of 5000 feet, but the best is produced at from 2000 to 3000 feet above the sea. Tigers and apes are found at an elevation of 11,000, and the leopard at 13,000 feet, while the dog follows the herds over passes 18,000 feet high. Snakes are found at an elevation of 15,000 feet, but the highest limit of the mosquito is 8000 feet above the sea. The geological structure of the Himalayas consists of crystalline rocks, with granite, gneiss, and a schistose formation, comprising micaceous, chloritic, and talcose schists. Earthquakes are of frequent occurrence in the central range. About the meridian of 83° e., near the Mansarowar Lake, a great transverse range, which further north is called the Giang-ri mountains, abuts against the H. from Tibet. This ridge forms the watershed between the Sanpu (afterwards the Brahmaputra) on the east, and the Indus and Ganges on the west. These vast river systems, with their magnificent tributaries, derive their chief supplies from the melting of the snows in the Himalayas, and consequently are in flood at the hottest season of the year when the moisture they supply is most needed.

On account of the majestic height of this mountain-range, and the apparent impossibility of reaching its summit, the imagination of the ancient Hindus invested it with the most mysterious properties, and connected it with the history of some of their deities. In the Puránas, the H. is placed to the south of the fabulous mountain Meru, which stands in the centre of the world (see MERU), and described as the king of the mountains, who was inaugurated as such when Prithu was installed in the government of the earth. As the abode of Siva, he is the goal of penitent pilgrims, who repair to his summit in order to win the favors of this terrific god. His wife was Menâ, whom the Pitris or demigods Vairâjas engendered by the mere power of their thought.

HI'NCKLEY, a manufacturing and market town of England, in the county of Leicester, 13 miles south-west of the town of that name, and 99 miles north-north-west of London. Its parish church, with a beautiful old oak roof, is supposed to have been erected during the reign of Henry III. H. has manufactures of cotton hosiery. Part of the town is in Warwickshire. Pop. (1871) 6902.

HI'NCMAR, a celebrated churchman of the 9th c., was born in 806. The exact place of his birth is unknown, but from his being of the family of the Counts of Toulouse, it is presumed to have been in that province. He was educated in the monastery of St. Denis, and, with the sanction of the council of Paris (829), he was intrusted with the framing and carrying out a plan for the reformation of the monastery. Some time afterwards, he was named abbot of the abbeys of Compiègne and St Germain; and in 845 was elected Archbishop of Rheims. The most important event, considered historically, in the career of H., is his controversy with Pope Nicholas I. in the year 862 (see NICHOLAS I.). Rothadius, Bishop of Soissons,

Digitized by Google

and suffragan of H., deposed a priest of his diocese, who appealed to H. as metropolitan, and was ordered by him to be restored to office. Rothadius resisting this order, and having been, in consequence, condemned and excommunicated by the archbishop, appealed to the pope, who at once ordered H. to restore Rothadius, or to appear at Rome in person or by his representative, to vindicate the sentence. H. sent a legate to Rome, but refused to restore the deposed bishop; whereupon Nicholas annulled the sentence, and required that the cause should again be heard in Rome. H., after some demur, was forced to acquiesce. The cause of Rothadius was re-examined, and he was acquitted, and restored to his see.

The conduct of H. is also historically interesting in relation to the temporal power of the medieval papacy (See Popes). Under the successor of Nicholas, Adrian II., a question arose as to the succession to the sovereignty of Lorraine on the death of King Lothaire, the pope favoring the pretensions of the Emperor Lewis in opposition to those of Charles the Bold of France. To the mandate which Adrian addressed to the subjects of Charles and to the nobles of Lorraine, accompanied by a menace of the censures of the church, H. offered a firm and persistent opposition. He was equally firm in resisting the undue extension of the royal prerogative in ecclesiastical affairs. When the Emperor Lewis III., in opposition to the solemn judgment of the council of Vienne, sought to obtrude an unworthy favorite, Odacer, upon the see of Beauvais, H. boldly remonstrated, and fearlessly denounced the unjustifiable usurpation. H. died in the year 882. His works were collected in two vols. folio, by Père Sirmond, S. J. (Paris, 1645). Several other pieces of his are found in the 8th vol. of Labbe's "Collection of Councils," and in the 5th vol. of that of Hardouin; as also in Père Cellot's "Concil. Duziac." (Paris, 1658). Many others of his works, still in MS., are enumerated in Wetzer's "Kirchen-Lexicon," v. 806.

HIND, the female of the Stag (q. v.) or Red Deer. The term is also sometimes used to designate the female of some other species of deer—never being so applied, however, to any other British or European species; and is sometimes even extended to female antelopes. In the strictest use of the term hind, according to the ancient laws and customs of "venerie," it did not become the designation of a female red deer until the third year of its age.

HIND, John Russell, an English astronomer, was born at Nottingham, May 12, 1823. At an early period he became an enthusiast in the study of astronomy, and in 1840 obtained, through the influence of Professor Wheatstone, a situation in the Royal Observatory at Greenwich, where he remained till June 1844. H. was then sent as one of the commission appointed to determine the exact longitude of Valentia, and on his return was appointed to a post in Mr Bishop's Observatory, Regent's Park, London. Here he made those observations, the results of which have rendered his name renowned in the scientific world. He has calculated the orbits and declination of more than seventy planets and comets, noted sixteen new movable stars, and three nebulæ, and discovered ten new planets, viz., Iris and Flora in 1847, Victoria in 1850, Irene in 1851, Melpomene, Fortuna, Calliope, and Thalia in 1852, Euterpe in 1853, and Urania in 1854. In 1851, H. obtained from the Academy of Sciences, Paris, the Lalande Medal, and was elected a corresponding member. In 1852, he obtained the Astronomical Society of London's gold medal, and a pension of £200 a year from the British government. He also superintends the publication of the "Nautical Almanac." H.'s scientific papers have generally been published in the "Transactions of the Astronomical Society," in the "Comptes Rendus" of Paris, and the "Astronomische Nachrichten" of Altona. H.'s popular works are —"Recent Comets and the Elements of their Orbits" (published in the "Athenæum," August 9, 1845); "Astronomical Vocabulary" (16mo, 1852); "The Comets" (12mo, 1852); "The Solar System" (8vo, 1852); "Illustrated London Astronomy" (8vo, 1853). "Elements of Algebra" (Lond. 1855); "Descriptive Treatise on Comets" (1857), &c.

HINDLEY, a town of Lancashire, England, three miles south-east from Wigan, with which it is connected by railway, on the Manchester Road. Its growth has of late years been rapid. There are numerous coal-works in the vicinity; cotton-spinning and the manufacture of cotton goods are also extensively prosecuted. There are places of worship belonging to the Church of England, and to a number

Digitized by Google

of other denominations; a free grammar-school, and numerous other schools. Pop. (1861) 8477; (1871) 10,637.

HINDU KUSH, or Indian Caucasus, forms the westward continuation of the Himalaya, being sometimes reckoned a part of that colossal range. It extends from the Upper Indus on the e. to the Bamian Pass (q. v.) on the w., stretching in n. lat. between 34° and 36°, and in e. long. between 68° and 75°. Separating Afghanistan on the s. from Turkestan on the n., it sends off the Oxus through the latter, and the Helmund through the former, to two salt lakes—the Oxus to Aral, and the Helmund to Hamun. The loftiest summit is Hindu Koh, situated about 60 miles to the north of the city of Cabul, and estimated to be more than 20,000 feet above the sea. Unlike the Himalaya Proper, the chain is a water-shed, and is also remarkably destitute of timber; while, like the ridge in question, it presents an appearance of much greater height towards the south than towards the north.

HINDU LAW, Religion, &c. See INDIA.

HINDUSTA'N, meaning "The Land of the Hindus," is a term of the same class as Turkestan, Afghanistan, Farsistan, Beloochistan, or Frangistan (the oriental name of Western Europe). See INDIA.

HINGE, the pivots or joints on which doors, shutters, &c., revolve. The simplest form of hinge is a projection cut upon the substance of which the door is made, and fitted into a hole. This is sometimes done with wooden shutters, and there are examples extant of *stone shutters* hinged in this manner. The cathedral of *Torcello*, near Venice, which dates from the 11th c., still has the windows protected with shutters formed of large slabs of stone, hinged on stone pivots. During the middle ages, hinges, as well as every other useful article, were made subjects of ornamentation. The earliest ornamental hinges date from about the 10th century. The first examples are cramped and stiff, and the scrolls are frequently terminated with animals' heads. In the early English and decorated styles, the hinges and other metal-work were very elaborate and beautiful in design, and frequently extended over the whole of the doors. In the perpendicular style, hinges were usually very simple in form, the panelling of the wood-work not admitting of much ornamental iron-work. In modern times, hinges have almost entirely lost their ornamental character. They are chiefly made of brass and iron, and fitted on the edges of the doors and shutters, where they are concealed. "Double-jointed edge-hinges" are those now most in use. The revival of medieval architecture has, however, given an impulse to the manufacture of ornamental metal-work, and hinges of varied and good design are now generally used in connection with Gothic architecture.

HINNOM, Valley of. See GEHENNA.

HINNY, the hybrid produced between a horse and a female ass. It is smaller than a mule, but the body is more bulky in proportion to the legs, and its strength is inferior. It is less valuable than the mule, although it is more docile. The hinny is rare. It was described by some of the earlier naturalists as a hybrid between the ox and the ass, and even Buffon seems to have entertained this notion.

HINOJOSA-DEL-DUQUE, a town of Spain, in the province of Cordova, and 45 miles north-west of the city of that name, consists of spacious streets, with neat white-washed houses, each with a garden or court attached. It has several convents and hospitals, and linen and woollen manufactures. Pop. between 7000 and 8000.

HIOUEN-THSANG, a celebrated Chinese traveller, professing the Buddhist creed, who visited 110 countries and places of India in the first half of the 7th c. (629—645), and gave a very detailed and interesting account of the condition of Buddhism as it prevailed at that period in India. His inquiries having been chiefly devoted to the objects of his veneration, he did not enter so much into details concerning the social and political condition of India as might be desired; but considering the many curious notices he gives on other matters which, besides those of Buddhist interest, came under his observation, and the high degree of trustworthiness which his narrative possesses, his memoirs must be looked upon as one of the most important works on the history of India in general, and of Buddhism in particular, during the period stated. Apparently, he travelled alone, or with a few oc-

Digitized by Google

casional companions; and wearing the garb of a religious mendicant, with nothing but a staff, wallet, and waterpot, he does not seem to have been exposed to any dangerous adventures on his journey from China to India. It is more remarkable, however, that he incurred no impediment on his way home, when he travelled with 600 packages of books, besides images of Buddha and various sacred relics; and his immunity from danger affords a remarkable proof of the civilised condition of the countries which he described. It does not appear that the account of his travels was written by himself, for of the two works relating to them neither is the performance of Hiouen-Thsang. The first is a bibliographical notice of him, in which his travels form a principal feature; it was composed by two of his pupils, Hoei-li and Yen-Thsong. The latter bears the title of "Ta-thang-si-yu-ki," or "Memoirs of the Countries of the West, published under the Thang," and was edited by Pien-ki, since H. himself, who during 17 years had spoken none but foreign languages, had perhaps lost the facility of writing elegant Chinese. According to a remark added to the title of his work in the imperial Chinese edition, it would follow that it had been translated from Sanscrit into Chinese; but this statement, as Professor Stanislas Julien observes, can only mean that the fundamental part of the work relating to history, legends, &c., was taken from Hindu sources, since it is obvious that the indication of distances and numerous personal observations must have come from H. himself. Both works have been published in a French translation by the distinguished Chinese scholar, M. Stanislas Julien, who has acquitted himself of the great and peculiar difficulties of his task in so creditable a manner, that his "Histoire de la Vie de Hiouen-Thsang" (Paris, 1853), and his "Mémoires sur les Contrées Occidentales, par Hiouen-Thsang" (2 vols. Paris, 1857–1858), have not only become indispensable to the student of Chinese and Sanscrit literature, but will be a lasting honor to M. Julien's industry and scholarship. An abstract of both works, by the late Professor H. H. Wilson, appeared in the 17th volume of the Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society, pp. 106–137.

HIP, or Hep, the fruit of the rose. It is almost always red, and consists of the enlarged fleshy tube of the calyx filled with hard seed-like *achænia*, which are surrounded with bristly hairs (*setæ*). The fleshy covering contains mucilage, sugar, gum, malic and citric acids, tannin, resin, and a number of salts. The setæ excite itching in the skin. The fleshy part of hips, beaten to a pulp, and preserved with sugar, finds a place in the pharmacopœia, under the name of Conserve of Hips (*Conserva Rosæ Fructûs, Rosæ Canînæ, &c.*). It is slightly refrigerant and astringent, and is often used as a vehicle or basis for other medicines. Hips eaten entire are a popular remedy for ascarides, on which their action is purely mechanical, and is owing to the irritating setæ. The hips of different species of rose are almost indiscriminately used. In some parts of Europe, hips are preserved in sugar as an article of food, or are dried and used in soups and stews, the achænia and setæ being removed. For this purpose, the large soft hips of the Apple Rose (*Rosa pomifera*) are preferred.

HIP, in Architecture, the rafter at the angle where two sloping roofs meet. A roof is called a hipped roof when the end is sloped upwards so as to form a hip on each side.

HIP-JOINT, is a ball-and-socket joint formed by the reception of the globular head of the thigh-bone (or femur) into the deep pit or cup in the *os innominatum*, which is known as the *acetabulum* (so called from its resemblance to the vinegar cups used by the Romans). If the variety of the movements of this joint—viz., flexion, extension, abduction, adduction, and rotation inwards and outwards, and at the same time its great strength are considered, it may well claim to be regarded as the most perfect joint in the whole body.

The ligaments are usually described as five in number—viz.: 1. The capsular; 2. The ilio-femoral; 3. The *teres* or round; 4. The cotyloid; and 5. The transverse. Of these, the capsular ligament, is the most important, and extends from the edge of the cup to the circumference of the neck upon which the ball is carried, enclosing the bony parts in a strong sheath. The ilio-femoral is merely an accessory band of fibres which give increased thickness to the capsular ligament in front, where strength is specially required. The great use of the capsular ligament is to limit the extension of the hip-joint, and thus to give steadiness to the erect posture,

Digitized by Google

The only other ligament requiring notice is the *L. teres*, or round ligament, which is in reality triangular rather than round, and has its apex attached to the head of the thigh-bone, while its base is connected with the cavity of the acetabulum. Its use is not very clearly known, but probably is to limit movement in one direction. It is sometimes absent in cases in which no special weakness of the joint was observed during life, and is of by no means constant occurrence in mammals. The joint is much strengthened by a large number of surrounding muscles, some of which are of considerable power.

In such a joint as this, although the ligaments materially assist in preventing dislocation, it is obvious that the articular surfaces cannot, under ordinary circumstances, be kept in apposition by them, inasmuch as they must be loose in their whole circumference to permit of the general movements of the joint. The experiments of Weber shew that atmospheric pressure is the real power by which the head of the femur is retained in the acetabulum when the muscles are at rest. "One convincing experiment is easily repeated—that, namely, of holding up a side of the pelvis with its appended lower extremity, the joint not having been opened, and then boring a hole through the acetabulum, so as to admit air into the joint, when the weight of the limb will cause it to drop from half an inch to an inch, the head of the thigh-bone being pulled out of the acetabulum as soon as the air is permitted to pass between the articular surfaces."—Humphry "On the Human Skeleton." p. 74.

DISEASE OF THE HIP-JOINT. Hip-disease differs in so many points of importance from other joint-diseases, and is so serious an affection, that it requires a special notice. Its connection with scrofula is more distinctly marked than that of most other joint-diseases, and it almost always occurs before the age of puberty. It comes on, in children or young persons of a scrofulous constitution, from very slight causes; thus it is often traced to over-exertion in a long walk, a sprain in jumping, or a fall; and in many cases no apparent cause can be assigned.

In the early stage of the disease, the whole of the structures of the joint are inflamed, and by proper treatment at this period, the morbid action may be sometimes subdued without any worse consequences than a more or less rigid joint. Usually, however, abscesses form around the joint, and often communicate with its interior; and the acetabulum and the head and neck of the thigh-bone become disintegrated, softened, and gritty. In a still more advanced stage, dislocation of the head of the thigh-bone commonly occurs, either from the capsular ligament becoming more or less destroyed, and the head of the bone being drawn out of its cavity by the action of the surrounding muscles, or from a fungous mass sprouting up from the bottom of the cavity and pushing the head of the bone before it.

It is of extreme importance that the symptoms should be detected in an early stage of the disease; and on the least suspicion of this joint being affected, surgical aid should at once be sought.

As the disease advances, abscesses (as already mentioned) occur around the joint, which sometimes, from the tension they exert on the obturator nerve, occasion extreme pain in the inside of the thigh. True shortening of the limb now takes place, which at the same time becomes adducted and inverted. From this stage, if the health is pretty good, and the lungs are sound, the patient may be so fortunate as to recover with an anchylosed (or immovable) hip-joint; but the probability is that exhaustion and hectic will come on, and that death will supervene, from the wasting influence of the purulent discharges occasioned by the diseased bone.

The duration of the disease may vary from two or three months to ten or more years.

As the treatment must be left entirely in the hands of the surgeon, it is unnecessary to say more than that the most important points are *perfect rest* to the affected part, which may be secured by a strong leather splint, or by a starch bandage, the internal administration of cod-liver oil and tonics, and the application of counter-irritation by means of an issue behind the great trochanter.

HIP-KNOB, an ornament carved in stone or wood, set on the apex of a gable or hipped roof, and forming a kind of Finial (q. v.).

HIPPA'RCHUS, the first systematic astronomer on record, was born, according to Strabo, at Nicæa, at Bithynia, about the beginning of the 2d c. B.C. Of his per-

Digitized by Google

sonal history, nothing is known. According to Fabricius, H. wrote nine separate works, of which only the last and least important, "A Commentary on Aratus," has come down to us. The other works treated of astronomy and geography. The only authority we have regarding the discoveries made by H. is the "Syntaxis" of Ptolemy, and from it we learn that H. discovered the "precession of the equinoxes," determined the place of the equinox among the stars, established the solar and lunar theories, invented the Astrolabe (q. v.), and drew up a catalogue of upwards of 1000 stars, determining the longitude and latitude of each. As Ptolemy was also an astronomer, there is some difficulty in allotting to each his meed of praise for the discoveries mentioned in the "Syntaxis," which difficulty has given rise to much discussion, resulting in favor of the claims of Hipparchus. See Delambre's "Histoire de l'Astronomie Ancienne" (Paris, 1817).

HIPPOBOSCIDÆ. See FOREST FLY and SPIDER FLY.

HIPPOCA'MPUS, a genus of Osseous Fishes, of the the order *Lophobranchii* (q. v.), and of the family *Syngnathidæ* (see PIPE-FISH), by some naturalists made the type of a separate family, *Hippocampidæ*, remarkably distinguished by the prehensile tail, which is tapering, and quite destitute of fin. The species, which are not very numerous, but some of which are found in the seas of all parts of the world, are fishes of very extraordinary form and habits. They have the jaws united and tubular, as in the pipe-fishes; the body compressed, short, and deep; the whole length of the body and tail divided by longitudinal and transverse ridges, with tubercles at their intersections. The scales are ganoid, clothing the whole body in a kind of armor. The males have pouches on the tail, in which the eggs are carried till they are hatched. From their appearance these fishes have received the name of SEA-HORSE. They swim in a vertical position, and are always ready to entwine their tails around sea-weeds, or even with one another. They are very interesting objects in an aquarium. One species, *H. brevirostis*, is occasionally found on the shores of Britain, particularly in the south.—H. in the Grecian mythology was a sea-horse—half fish, half horse—which served Poseidon (Neptune).

HI'PPOCRAS, an aromatic medicated wine, formerly much used in this country, and still employed on some parts of the continent. The following was the method of preparing it: Twelve pints of Lisbon were mixed with an equal quantity of Canary wine. Bruised spices of various kinds were digested in the wine for three or four days, after which it was strained, and two pounds and a half of lump-sugar were added. It was doubtless an admirable cordial.

HIPPO'CRATES, the most celebrated physician of antiquity, was the son of Heracleides, who was also a physician, and belonged to the family of the Asclepiadæ, the subject of the present notice being either the 19th or the 17th in descent from Æsculapius. His mother, whose name was Phænarete, was said to be descended from Hercules. He was born in the island of Cos, probably about the year 460 B.C. He is said to have been instructed in medicine by his father and by Herodicus, and in philosophy by Gorgias of Leontini, the celebrated sophist, and Democritus of Abdera, whose cure, when affected by madness, he afterwards effected. After spending some time in travelling through different parts of Greece, he settled and practised his profession at Cos, and finally died at Larissa, in Thessaly. His age at the time of his death is uncertain, and is stated by different ancient authors to have been 85, 90, 104, and 109 years. Clinton ("Fasti Hell.") places his death 357 B.C., at the age of 104. We know little more of his personal history than that he was highly esteemed as a physician and an author, and that he raised the medical school of Cos to a very high reputation. His works were studied and quoted by Plato. Various stories are recorded of him by Greek writers, which are undoubtedly fabulous, and to which it is therefore unnecessary to advert; and we find legends regarding him in the works of Arabic writers, who term him "Bokrat," while the European story-tellers of the middle ages celebrate him under the name of "Ypocras" and, in defiance of chronology, make him professor of medicine at Rome, with a nephew of wondrous medical skill, whom he despatched in his own stead to the king of Hungary.

The works bearing the name of H., and termed the Hippocratic Collection, are

Digitized by Google

more than 60 in number, and, as Dr Greenhill observes in his article on H. in Smith's "Dictionary of Greek and Roman Biography," &c., "the classification of these, and assigning each (as far as possible) to its proper author, constitutes by far the most difficult question connected with ancient medical writers." Dr Greenhill divides the Hippocratic Collection into eight classes, of which we need specify only two. (For convenience, we give the Latin instead of the Greek titles.)

Class I.— Works *certainly* written by H., containing "Prognostica;" "Aphorismi;" "De Morbis Popularibus;" "De Ratione Victus in Morbis Acutis;" "De Aëre, Aquis, et Locis;" and "De Capitis Vulneribus." Some eminent critics doubt the genuineness of some portions of the "Aphorismi," the work by which H. is most popularly known.

Class II.—Works *perhaps* written by Hippocrates. These are eleven in number, and one of them is the well-known "Jusjurandum," or "Hippocratic Oath."

The others consist of works written before H.; works whose author is conjectured; works by quite unknown authors; and wilful forgeries.

For anything like a full account of his views, we must refer to the various writers who have treated of the history of medicine. We can here only mention that he divides the causes of disease into two principal classes: the first consisting of the influence of seasons, climates, water, situation, &c.; and the second of more personal causes, such as the food and exercise of the individual patient. His belief in the influence which different climates exert on the human constitution is very strongly expressed. He ascribes to this influence both the conformation of the body and the disposition of the mind, and hence accounts for the differences between the hardy Greek and the Asiatic. The four fluids or humors of the body (blood, phlegm, yellow bile, and black bile) were regarded by him as the primary seats of disease; health was the result of the due combination (or *crasis*) of these, and illness was the consequence of a disturbance of this crasis. When a disease was proceeding favorably, these humors underwent a certain change (or *coction*), which was the sign of returning health, as preparing the way for the expulsion of morbid matter, or *crisis*, these crises having a tendency to occur at definite periods, which were hence called "critical days." His treatment of diseases was cautious, and what we now term expectant; it consisted chiefly and often solely in attention to diet and regimen; and he was sometimes reproached with letting his patients die by doing nothing to keep them alive.

The works of H. were translated at an early period into Arabic. They were first printed in a Latin translation in 1525 at Rome. The first Greek edition (the Aldine) appeared the following year at Venice; an edition by Mercurialis appeared in 1588, one by Foësius in 1595, and one by Van der Linden (still much esteemed) in 1665. Other editions have appeared under the editorship of Chartier Kühn, &c. The latest and incomparably the best edition, is that of Littré, in 10 volumes, the first of which appeared in 1839, and the last in 1861. An edition by Ermerins, with a Latin translation, is now in course of publication at Utecht, at the expense of the university of Amsterdam. The Latin title runs as follows: "Hippocratis et aliorum Medicorum veterum Reliquiæ. Edidit Franciscus Zacharias Ermerius." The first three volumes appeared between 1859 and 1863. An excellent English translation of "The Genuine works of Hippocrates" was published in 1849, in 2 vols., by the late Dr Adams, under the auspices of the Sydenham Society.

HIPPOCRE'NE (derived from *hippos*, a horse, and *krēnē*, a fountain) is a fountain on Mount Helicon, about 20 stadia above the grove of the Muses, and, according to the mythical account, was produced by a stroke from the hoof of the horse Pegasus (q. v.). It was sacred to the Muses. In modern times, some have attempted to identify it with a fine spring at Makariotissa, and this opinion is most probably correct. See HELICON.

HIPPODAMI'A, the beautiful daughter of Œnomaus, king of Pisa, in Elis, and the Pleiad Asterope. It had been predicted to her father that he should be slain by his future son-in-law; he therefore stipulated that every suitor of his daughter should run a chariot-race with him, and that death should be the consequence of defeat. Thirteen, or, as some say, seventeen suitors had already been conquered and slain, when Pelops came to Lydia. Pelops bribed Myrtilus, the king's charioteer, and thus succeeded in reaching the goal before Œnomaus, who, in despair, killed himself. H. became the wife of Pelops, and the mother of Atreus and Thy-

Digitized by Google

estes. She afterwards destroyed herself from grief, at being reproached with having led her sons to murder each other.

HI'PPODROME (Gr. *hippos*, a horse, and *dromos*, a race-course), the Greek name for the place set apart for horse and chariot races. Its dimensions were, according to the common opinion, half a mile in length, and one-eighth of a mile in breadth. In construction and all important points of arrangement, it was the counterpart of the Roman Circus (q. v.), with the exception of the arrangement of the chariots at the starting-place. In the hippodrome, the chariots were arranged so as to form two sides of an isosceles triangle, with the apex towards the goal and a little to the right side. But as this would have given the chariots on the left side a longer course than those on the right, the hippodrome was constructed with the right side longer than the other. The start was effected by setting free the chariots on the extreme right and left, and when they came opposite the next two, by setting them free also, and so on till all were in motion. The hippodrome was also much wider than the Roman circus, to allow room for the greater number of chariots, for though we have no precise information as to the number that usually started in one race, we know that Alcibiades on one occasion sent seven; Sophocles meutions ten chariots as competing at the Pythian games; and the number at the Olympic games must have been considerably greater. There is a beautiful description of a chariot-race in Homer ("Iliad," xxiii. 262—650). The golden age of the hippodrome was during the Lower Greek Empire. The Blue and Green factions in the hippodrome carried their animosity into all departments of the public service, and laid the foundation of that perpetual disunion which rendered the Byzantine empire a prey to every aggressor.—The term Hippodrome has been given to a circus constructed in 1845 at Paris, and also to a large field in the plain of Longchamp, near Boulogne, used as a race-course.

HI'PPOGRIFF, or Hippogryph (Gr. *hippos*, a horse, and *gryps*, griffin), a fabulous animal, which has been represented as a winged horse, with the head of a griffin. The hippogriff figures largely in the "Orlando Furioso" of Ariosto.

HIPPO'LYTUS, the name of several saints and martyrs of the early church, among whom the chief interest is concentrated upon one who is believed to have flourished in the early part of the 3d c., to have been Bishop of Portus, near Rome, and to have suffered martyrdom under Alexander Severus. All the facts connected with the history of this saint have long been the subject of much doubt and controversy; and the interest of the discussion has been much heightened of late years by the discovery of a very curious and important work, certainly of the age of the supposed H., and calculated, if a genuine work of that author, to throw a most curious light upon the early history of the church. The work in question was one of several Greek MSS. obtained at Mount Athos in 1842, by M. Menas, an agent of the French government, and was published in 1851, at the expense of the university of Oxford, to which it was recommended as a work of exceeding interest for the history of the early church, by M. Emmanuel Miller, who undertook the task of editing it. M. Miller published it as a work of Origen, under the title of "Origenis Philosophumena." The late Baron Bunsen was the first to conjecture that the true author was H., but he was mistaken as to the particular work of H., which he took it to be; and for a time the question of the authorship remained in much uncertainty. Some critics still adhered to the opinion that the author was Origen; some ascribed the work to the Roman priest Caius; others, again, to Tertullian; and others, in fine, to some unknown Novatian heretic. The result of the discussion, however, seems to be, that although Bunsen was mistaken in supposing this treatise to be a work of H., which Photius has described as a "*little treatise* against heresies," by that author, yet it is in reality a *larger treatise* on the same subject and by the same author.

There still remained, however, a further question, namely, Who is the H. who is to be regarded as the author? Without reckoning many later saints of that name, Dr Döllinger, in his "Hippolytus und Kallistus," enumerates at least six contemporaneous, or nearly contemporaneous, with the supposed H. of Portus. It must suffice to state, that although not absolutely certain, the opinion that the author of the "Philosophumena" was the H. already known in the ancient church as a writer and as a martyr, has met with almost universal acceptance.

Digitized by Google

From the autobiographical details contained in the treatise, added to the particulars already known, we learn that this H., the time and place of whose birth are uncertain, was, about the year 218, Bishop of Portus, near Ostia, a suburban see of Rome, and as such, a member of the ecclesiastical council of that city. This fact receives a very decisive confirmation from a statue discovered in Rome in 1551, inscribed with the name of H., the title of his see, "Portuensis," and the paschal cycle of which H. is known to have been the author. In the persecution of Maximin, 235, H. was exiled to the island of Sardinia, from which he was permitted soon afterwards to return; but in a new outbreak of the persecution, he was put to death, probably in 238. Probably, from the connection of his see with the Roman Church, H. took an active part in the affairs of that church, and placed himself in violent opposition to the Bishop Callistus, whom he denounces in the treatise in the most unmeasured terms, both as to his private character and his public administration, as a person of most disreputable antecedents, as well as criminally lax in the government of the church, and especially in the administration of penance, after his election to the see. The tone which he adopts towards the Roman bishop, indeed, is so disrespectful as to appear to the Protestant critics a clear and conclusive evidence that, in the church of the 3d c., that bishop cannot have possessed the supremacy which the advocates of the papal pretensions ascribe to him. It is difficult, in truth, to conceive any bishop in the modern Roman system addressing the pope in such terms as those which H. applies to Callistus.

The Roman Catholic critics reply, that the very violence of the language employed, and the unscrupulous nature of the imputations, contain their own refutation; and they contend that no argument can be founded on H.'s opposition to the authority of the Roman bishop, inasmuch as not only the opinions expressed in this very treatise, but also the direct testimony of Prudentius (Hymn xi. v. 170—180), shew him to have been tainted with the Novatian heresy, or rather, although somewhat earlier, with the same opinions which in Novatus were condemned as heretical, and which eventuated in the Novatian schism. The validity of this plea, however, is strongly controverted by Bunsen. The works of H., which are numerous, and which comprise dogmatical, exegetical, ascetic and chronological treatises, were first published in a collected form by Fabricus, at Hamburg, 1716—1718. They are also found in the second volume of Gallandus.—See Bunsen's "Hippolytus and his Age" (1852; 2d ed. 1854); Miller's "Origenis Philosophumena" (Oxford, 1851); Döllinger's "Hippolytus und Kallistus" (Regensburg, 1853); Wordsworth's "St Hippolytus and the Church of Rome in the Third Century" (Lond. 1853).

HI'PPOMANE. See MANCHINEEL.

HI'PPOPHAË. See SALLOW-THORN.

HIPPO'PHAGI ("eaters of horse-flesh," from Gr. *hippos*, a horse, and *phagein*, to eat), according to the accounts of the old geographers, were a Scythian people, living north-east of the Caspian Sea, where roam at the present day the Kalmuck hordes, who, retaining all the peculiarities of the old Scythians, still regard horse-flesh as a dainty. In Europe repeated attempts have been made in modern times to introduce the practice, but a public *taste* for horse-flesh has not yet been created, except partially in France.

HIPPO'PHAGY (Gr. *horse-eating*). The adoption of horse-flesh as food for man has at various times occupied the attention of physicians. That semi-civilised nations eat horse-flesh is well known. Witness Sir John Chardin's Account of the Crim-Tartars. In Spain, a banquet, comprising roasted horse-flesh among the viands, was given in the time of Charles V.; and foal's flesh is eaten in some of the hill districts at the present day.

In 1855 and 1856, there was a good deal of discussion in Paris relative to the formal introduction of horse-flesh into the meat-markets. M. Geoffrey St Hilaire delivered a lecture declaratory of the wholesome character of this food; and some of the more enthusiastic advocates of the plan formed themselves into a so-called Hippophagic, or Horse-eating Society. The French are famous for their skill in so modifying the operations of cookery as to obtain as many varieties of flavor as possible with any and every kind of meat; and this skill was exercised abundantly in disguising (if not removing) the somewhat coarse taste and odor of horse-flesh.

Digitized by Google

The journals of the time spoke of banquets held by the Hippophagi, in which the principal dishes were horse-flesh, variously cooked and diversified.

In 1866, there was official recognition of the introduction of this kind of food into the market, under such restrictions as were deemed suitable. According to a statement in the "Journal of the Society of Arts," The Prefect of the Seine issued an ordonnance in June of that year, recognising horse-flesh as human food, establishing special slaughter-houses or abattoirs for it, and laying down detailed regulations. No ordinary horse-slaughterers, but only those specially appointed, are to engage in the trade. The animals are to be killed in presence of a veterinary inspector, who is also to stamp or seal every distinct joint of meat after inspection. Unhealthy horses are excluded from the supply; they may be old, and worn out for work, but still healthy (the supply mostly comes from Normandy). All restaurateurs who use horse-flesh in their potages, bouillis, &c., are to acquaint their customers distinctly with the fact. Within a few weeks after the issue of the ordonnance, there were establishments for horse-flesh bouilli and soup, and others for horse-flesh sausages, in Paris, avowedly sanctioned by the authorities. The decision pronounced upon the better portion of horse-flesh, by the medical men of Paris, is, that it bears some such relation to ox-beef as brown bread does to wheaten—quite as wholesome, but not so pleasant in taste. During the French International Exhibition of 1867, some of the humbler restaurants of Paris made great use of horse-flesh; so that when, during the seige of Paris in 1870—1871, horse-flesh was so extensively used as food, it was by no means a novelty to the Parisians.

In London, a dinner was given, in 1868, to 160 guests at the Langham Hotel, to test the qualities of horse-meat. It was devised by Mr Bicknell, cooked by M. Castel, and presided over by Mr Forsyth, Q.C. Known by their French names, the horse element in the dishes comprised "consommé de cheval," "huile hippophagique" (as a sauce for sole), "terrines de fois maigre chevalines," "saucissons de cheval," "aloyau de cheval farci," "culotte de cheval braisée," "petits pâtés à la moelle Bucéphale," "poulets garnis à l'hippogriffe," "langues de cheval," "gelée de pied de cheval au Marasquin," "zéphirs sautées à l'huile chevaleresque," "gâteau vétérinaire." Under plain English names were collared horse-head, a baron of horse (weighing 280 lbs.), and boiled withers. In most of the French dishes the taste of horse was almost hidden by condiments, &c.; but in the baron it was left nearly unchanged—something between beef and venison. The best was done that could be done; but hippophagy does not seem to be any more popular in England than before that experimental banquet was given.

During 1866 and 1867, the Parisians did not avail themselves largely of the official permission to establish abbatoirs and shops for the sale of horse-flesh; but by the beginning of 1868 there were twenty butchers' shops in which nothing but horse-flesh was sold; and thus the sale had become considerable, at prices far below that of beef. During the siege of Paris by the Germans, in the later weeks of 1870 and early in 1871, the magnificent Halles Centrales displayed more horse-flesh than any other kind of food. Horse-broth formed the basis of all the soups, even at the most expensive hotels and restaurants. A horse-steak at an ordinary restaurant was charged four francs.

There has been something achieved also in France in feeding poultry with this kind of diet. One establishment was described, in 1864 (in the "Journal" above quoted), as covering 30 acres, furnishing accommodation for 100,000 pullets at one time. The horses were slaughtered in abattoirs built for the purpose; the hides, hoofs, heads, marrow, bones, hair, intestines, tendons, and blood were sold to various manufacturers; the flesh was boiled, and chopped into small pieces as poultry food; and the refuse was saleable as a rich manure.

HIPPOPO'TAMUS (Gr. river-horse), a genus of pachydermatous quadrupeds, constituting a family by itself, and of which, until very recently, only one species was known as now existing, although the fossil remains of others indicate the greater abundance and wider distribution of the form in other periods of the earth's history. The largest and best known species, *H. amphibius*, is—or, within historic periods, has been—found in almost all parts of Africa, to which quarter of the globe it is entirely confined. A smaller species, *H. Liberiensis*, has recently been described as an inhabitant of the rivers of Western Africa within the tropics, and is said to differ remarkably from the common species, and from all the fossil species in hav-

Digitized by Google

ing only two incisors, instead of four in the lower jaw. The common H. is one of the largest of existing quadrupeds, the bulk of its body being little inferior to that of the elephant; although its legs are so short that its belly almost touches the ground, and its height is not much above five feet. It is extremely aquatic in its habits, living mostly in lakes or rivers, often in tidal estuaries, where the saltness of the water compels it to resort to springs for the purpose of drinking, and sometimes even in the sea, although it never proceeds to any considerable distance from the shore. Its skin is very thick—on the back and sides, more than two inches; it is dark brown, destitute of hair, and exudes in great abundance from its numerous pores, a thickish oily fluid, by which it is kept constantly lubricated. The tail is short. The feet have each four toes, nearly equal in size, and hoofed. The neck is short and thick. The head is very large, with small ears, and small eyes placed high, so that they are easily raised above water, without much of the animal being exposed to view. The muzzle is very large, rounded, and tumid, with large nostrils and great lips concealing the large front teeth. The H. cuts grass or corn as if it were done with a scythe, or bites with its strong teeth a stem of considerable thickness neatly through. The skull, while it is distinguished by remarkable peculiarities, corresponds in the most important characters with that of the hog. The respiration of the H. is slow, and thus it is enabled to spend much of its time under water, only coming to the surface at intervals to breathe. It swims and dives with great ease, and often walks along the bottom, completely under water. Its food consists chiefly of the plants which grow in shallow waters, and about the margins of lakes and rivers; and it probably renders no unimportant service in preventing slow streams from being choked up by the luxuriance of tropical vegetation, the effect of which would, of course, be an increase of the extent of swampy land. It often, however, leaves the water, chiefly by night, to feed on the banks, and makes inroads on cultivated fields, devouring and trampling the crops. It is a gregarious animal; and the havoc wrought by a herd of twenty or thirty is very great, so that wherever cultivation extends, war is waged against the H., and it disappears from regions where it formerly abounded. Thus it is no longer found in Lower Egypt, although still abundant further up the Nile. It is taken in pits, which are digged in its usual tracks; it is killed by poisoned spears, is pursued by means of canoes, is harpooned, and is shot with the rifle. The flesh is highly esteemed; the fat, of which there is a thick layer immediately under the skin, is a favorite African delicacy, and when salted, is known at the Cape of Good Hope as *Zee-kos speck*—that is, Lake-cow bacon. The tongue, and the jelly made from the feet, are also much prized. The hide is used for a variety of purposes; and the great canine teeth are particularly valuable as ivory, and are a very considerable article of African commerce.

The H. is lively and playful in its native waters; it soon learns to avoid man, and when it cannot retire among reeds for concealment, it dives and remains long under water, raising only its nose to the surface when another breath becomes necessary. The female H. may sometimes be seen swimming with her young one on her back. The H. is generally inoffensive, but is occasionally roused to fits of rage, in which it becomes extremely dangerous, particularly to those who pursue it in boats. The voice of the H. is loud and harsh, and is likened by Burckhardt to the creaking and groaning of a large wooden door. That the H. is capable of being tamed, and of becoming much attached to man, has been sufficiently proved by the instances of living specimens in London and Paris. The first H. brought to Europe in modern times, a young one from the Nile, arrived in London in 1850. The H., however, sometimes appeared in the spectacles of the ancient Romans. It is very generally supposed to be the Behemoth of the book of Job.

Fossil species.—Some six species of H. have been described from the later Tertiary strata—the Pleiocene and Pleistocene of Lyell. They occur in fresh-water marls, and in the bone-caves, into which they had been carried for food by the carnivorous animals that used the caves as dens. One species found in England and in considerable abundance in the southern countries of Europe, was of a size as much greater than the living species, as its companion, the mammoth, was greater than the living elephant.

HIPPU'RIC ACID ($C_{18}H_8NO_6,HO$) is a compound of great interest both to the chemist and to the physiologist. It derives its name from its having been first dis-

Digitized by Google

covered in the urine of the horse, and that fluid, or the renal secretion of the cow, affords us the best and readiest means of obtaining it. The crystals of hippuric acid are moderately large, colorless, but subsequently becoming milk-white, four-sided prisms, which are devoid of odor, but have a faintly bitter taste. They dissolve readily in boiling water and in spirit, but are only sparingly soluble in cold water and in ether. Its chemical bearings shew that hippuric acid is intimately associated with benzoic acid on the one hand, and with glycine (or glycocoll) on the other. The acid is a product of the metamorphosis of the bodily tissues, especially of herbivorous animals. It is a normal constituent of the urine of the horse, cow, sheep, goat, hare, elephant, &c.; and most probably is to be found in the urine of all vegetable feeders. In the human urine of healthy persons living on an ordinary mixed diet, it occurs in very small quantity, but it is increased by an exclusively vegetable diet, and in the well-known disease diabetes.

Although hippuric acid usually occurs in mere traces in human urine, we can artificially produce it at will in the body, and cause it to be eliminated in comparatively large quantity by the kidney. If we swallow benzoic acid, it seems to take up glycine or the elements of glycine in its passage through the system, and thus to form hippuric acid, which appears abundantly in the urine. The hippuric acid occurring in the animal organism exists in combination with bases, and chiefly as hippurate of soda and hippurate of lime. The last-named salt can be obtained by the mere evaporation of the urine of the horse.

HIPPURITES, a very remarkable genus of fossil bivalve shells, peculiar to the Cretaceous strata, and so abundant in some of the Lower Chalk beds of the Pyrenees and other places, that the series has received, from some continental geologists, the name of Hippurite Limestone. The external form of the shell is so anomalous, that the genus has been tossed about by naturalists in an extrordinary manner; some have called it a coral, others an annelid, others a balanus, but the majority hold it to be a mollusc, differing, however, among themselves whether it is a brachiopod, a cuchifer, or a cephalopod. The true relation of the genus has been lately determined by Mr S. P. Woodward, who has published a full description of its curious and anomalous structure in the "Journal of the Geological Society," vol. xi. p. 40. He has shewn that it is a lamellibranchiate mollusc. The lower and fixed valve is produced and tapering, in some species reaching a length of more than a foot. On the one side are three furrows, representing the siphonal, muscular, and ligamental inflections of the shell. The upper and free valve formed a flat covering to the large lower valve. Sixteen species have been described.

HIRING is a contract by which one employs, for a limited time, another's property or labor for some consideration or reward. Where the thing hired is land or houses, see LANDLORD AND TENANT. In the Roman law, hiring was divided into—1. *Locatio rei*, or the hiring of a thing; 2. *Locatio operis faciendi*, or the hiring of work and labor; 3. *Locatio custodiæ*, or the hiring of care and services to be performed or bestowed on the thing delivered; 4. *Locatio operis mercium vehendarum*, the hiring of the carriage of goods from one place to another. These phrases are still sometimes employed both in the law of England and Scotland, but the subjects are more conveniently treated under other heads: see INN, LODGINGS, SERVANTS, CARRIERS, SHIPPING. The only branch of the subject which seems to fall properly under this head, is the hiring of task-work or job-work. Sometimes it is difficult to establish a contract of this kind, but in general there must be either an express or implied contract to pay for the services. Thus, if A, seeing B's horse running away, at some expense catches it, and brings it back to B, there having been no contract or engagement on B's part to pay, he is not bound to pay A for his services, however beneficial they have been, nor can A keep B's horse till such expenses are paid. So, if B has deposited a chattel with A, who has incurred extraordinary expense in preserving it, B is not bound to pay anything. In the Roman law, however, and in the law of Scotland, A could keep the horse or chattel till he was repaid his expenses, or he could sue B for these. In England, however, there must at least be some implied request or contract. When a person is hired to do a thing in a given time, and takes much longer, or deviates from the contract, he is nevertheless entitled to be paid for his services, for the contract is not rescinded on these grounds, unless there was an ex-

Digitized by Google

press stipulation to that effect. During the progress of the contract, it is sometimes material to know which of the parties bears the loss in case of fire. It is difficult to lay down the rule in such cases, for everything depends on the nature of the contract. Whoever is the owner, in law, of the material at the time, bears the loss of it by an accidental fire. If, for example, a tailor engage to make a coat and to furnish the materials for a fixed sum, this is, in fact, two contracts—viz., a sale of the materials, and also work and labor bestowed on them: and in case of destruction of the subject before completion, the loss of the materials falls on the hirer, and the loss of the labor falls on the workman. So if a printer engaged for a fixed sum per sheet to print and complete a book, the hirer would bear the accidental loss of the paper, and the printer the loss of his labor and skill. Much, however, depends in all these cases on the the terms of the contract. Where a workman engages to do work, he impliedly warrants to have reasonable skill, otherwise, if the work is useless, he cannot recover his money. In the case of robbery while goods are in the hands of a workman to work up, if the robbery resulted from his negligence, he bears the loss. So if he merely lost it. In case of a horse or chattel being hired, and accidental damage done, the *onus* in England lies on the owner to prove negligence in the hirer; but in Scotland the contrary rule prevails, and it lies on the hirer to prove he used due care.

HI'RSCHBERG, an important manufacturing town of Prussia, in the province of Silesia, is romantically situated at the foot of a mountain, and at the confluence of two streams, the Bober and the Zacken, 30 miles south-west of Liegnitz. The town is ancient, and is still girt about by a double line of walls. Its Protestant church, a Gothic edifice, is worthy of mention for its beauty, its magnitude, and its excellent organ. H. is the centre of the extensive linen and other manufactures of the district. Pop. (1871) 11,780.

HISPA'NIA, the name by which Spain was known to the Romans. According to W. von Humboldt, it is only a modified form of the original name, which he derives from *Ezpaña*, a Basque word meaning a "border" or "limit," and which he understands to imply that the country formed the margin of Europe towards the Western Ocean. Of the other ancient names of the country, the chief are *Iberia*—the common designation among the Greeks, and believed to denote specially the region of the Iberus (modern Ebro)—and *Hesperia*, on account of its western situation.

Little definite or accurate knowledge of H. was possessed before the time of the Romans. The conquests of the Carthaginians first excited the alarm of the Romans, and led to the struggle on Spanish soil of these two great rivals. The triumph of the Romans, as every reader knows, was ultimately complete, and for the next two or three centuries, these indefatigable conquerors set themselves to the thorough subjugation of the whole country. This was finally effected in the time of Augustus, who also founded many Roman cities, adorned with splendid architecture, such as Cæsar Augusta (*Zaragoza*), Emerita Augusta (*Merida*), Pax Julia (*Beja*), Pax Augusta (*Badajoz*), Legio VII. Gemina (*Leon*), &c., and completed the system of military roads across the peninsula, begun 124 B.C. Great numbers of Romans then flocked into the country, and settling there, mixed with the native Iberi, some of whom completely adopted Roman habits, and were spoken of as *Togati*.

To what stock of the human family the old Iberi of H. belonged, is one of the *quæstiones vexatæ* of scientific ethnography. That they are now represented by the Basques (q. v.) is universally admitted. Niebuhr holds that H. was originally peopled by Celts and Iberi, from a mixture of whom arose the *Celtiberi* (q. v.). The more common opinion, however, both ancient and modern, is that the Celts were not equally aboriginal with the Iberi, but invaders from Gaul, who conquered the latter.

HISPANIOLA (Little Spain). See DOMINGO, SAN, and HAYTI.

HISSAR, the capital of a district of that name in the Punjab, about 100 miles n.w. of Delhi. Pop. (1868) 14,133. The district of H. has an area of 3540 square miles, and its fertile soil produces wheat and other cereals in abundance. Pop. 484,681.

Digitized by Google

HISTO'LOGY (derived from the Greek words *histos*, a web or texture, and *logos* a discourse) is the science which classifies and describes the structural or morphological elements which exist in the solids and fluids of organised bodies. It is identical or nearly so with general minute anatomy and with microscope anatomy. Although its origin may be traced to the times of Malpighi (1628—1694), who discovered the blood corpuscles, and of Leuwenhoek (1632—1723), who with comparatively imperfect optical means, added much to our knowledge of the minute structure of the tissues, it never made any definite progress till the second decennium the present century, when the compound microscope began to assume its present improved form. It was by means of this microscopico-chemical examination that the structure of the different horny tissues was first clearly exhibited, and it was thus proved that nails, cow's horn, and whalebone are similarly composed of aggregations of individual cells. Again, in the investigation of the nervous tissue, and of many other structures, chemistry and the microscope have been most usefully combined.

During the last quarter of a century, no department of medical science has made such rapid progress as histology. In Germany, it has been successfully cultivated by Schwann, Hewle, Valentin, Remak, Kölliker, Virchow, Leydig, Frey, and a host of others, scarcely less distinguished; in Holland, it has been actively prosecuted by Donders, Harting, and others; Lebert, Mandl, Robin, and others, have contributed to the French literature of the subject; while amongst our own countrymen, the names of Todd and Bowman, of Goodsir, Queckett, J. H. Bennett, Lockhart Clarke, and Beale, deserve honorable notice.

HIT (the *Is* of Herodotus) a town of Turkey in Asia, is situated on the right bank of the Euphrates, in the pachalic of Bagdad, and 110 miles west-north-west of the city of that name. It is estimated to contain about 1500 house, and is remarkable for the fountains of bitumen in the neighborhood. These fountain or pits are as abundantly productive at the present day as they were in the earliest ages. From them bitumen and naphtha are obtained in great quantity, and exported.

HITCH, a knot or noose by which one rope is fastened to another, or to some other object, as a hook, a cleat, a ring, &c. They are are many sorts of hitches—as clove-hitch, midshipman's hitch, rolling-hitch, &c. Several of these knots will be described under KNOT.

HITCHCOCK, Edward. D.D., L.L.D., an eminent American geologist, born at Deerfield, Massachusetts, United States, May 24, 1793, was head of the Academy in his native place, 1815—1815; pastor of the Congregational church at Conway, 1821—1825; professor of chemistry and natural history in Amherst College, 1825—1845; principal and professor of natural theology and geology, 1845—1854; and was principal till shortly before his death, 27th Feb. 18 4. In 1824, he published. "The Geology of the Connecticut Valley," a work which was well received, and opened the way to H.'s advancement. In 1830, he was appointed a state geologist, and as such, made a thorough survey of the geology and mineralogical resources, including also the botany and zoology, of Massachusetts, in 1830; of part New York in 1836, and of Vermont in 1857. He published the fruits of his researches regarding Massachusetts in 1831; and after issuing supplementary reports in 1833 and 1833, embodied the whole in his "Final Report on the Geology of Massachusetts" (2 vols. 1841), which is the standard work on this subject. In 1850, H. was appointed agricultural commissioner for his native state, and received instructions to visit and examine the chief agricultural schools of Europe, which he did; and subsequently published his "Report on the Agricultural Schools of Europe," a valuable work. But he chiefly distinguished himself in the geological department of natural theology. His work on the connection between geology and religion—"The Religion of Geology and its connected Sciences" (1851)—has had a very wide circulation on both sides of the Atlantic. H. came forward prominently as an expositor of the fossil footprints in the Connecticut Valley. The most important of his works, besides those mentioned above, are "Elementary Geology, with an Introductory Notice by Dr Pye Smith," (1840), a work which has become extremely popular, having gone through 25 editions in America, and nine in England; "Fossil Footmarks in the United States" (1848); "Ichnology of New England" (1858); "Report on the Geology of Vermont" (1861).

HITCHIN, a town of Hertfordshire, England, 14 miles north-west from Hert-

Digitized by Google

ford, on the Hiz, a branch of the Ivel, and feeder of the Ouse, 420 feet above the sea. It is a station on the Great Northern Railway, and from it important lines of railway branch off to Bedford and other places on the north-west, and to Cambridge, &c., on the north-east. The town is irregularly laid out, but generally well built, with spacious streets. The principal trade is in corn, malt, and flour. There are several large breweries. Many females are employed in straw-plaiting. There are lavender farms in the neighborhood. H. was a place of some consequence in the days of King Alfred. Pop. (1871) 7680.

HITOPADE'SA (literally "good advice," or "salutary instruction" from the Sanscrit *hita*, good, salutary; and *upadesa*, advice, instruction) is the name of the celebrated Sanscrit collection of fables, the contents of which have passed into almost all the civilized literatures of the earth. The collection itself, in the form in which we possess it, is founded on older works of a kindred nature, and is classed by the Hindus among their ethical works. See SANSCRIT LITERATURE.

HI'TTEREN, a considerable island on the west coast of Norway, lies about 47 miles west of the town of Trondhjem, and is about 30 miles long by 10 miles broad. Pop. about 3700, most of whom live by fishing.

HITZIG, Ferdinand, a German biblical scholar, was born 23d June 1807, at Haulngen, Baden, and educated at Heidelberg, Halle—where the influence of Gesenius determined him in favor of Old Testament studies—and at Göttingen. In 1833, he was called to Zürich as professor of theology, with a special view to the exegesis of the Old Testament; but his lectures embraced also the New Testament, and the languages of the East, especially the Semitic. In 1861, H. returned as professor to Heidelberg. The first work which established his fame was his "Uebersetzung u. Auslegung d. Proph. Jesaias" (1833). Besides a translation of the Psalms, with a commentary (1835—1836), he furnished for the "Exegetisches Handbuch zum A. T." the commentaries on the twelve minor prophets (1838; 2d ed. 1851), on Jeremiah (1841), Ezekiel (1847), Ecclesiastes (1847), Daniel (1850), and the Song of Solomon (1855), with a translation of all the prophetical books as a supplement (1854). He is also known by "Die Erfindung d. Alphabets" (1840), "Die Grabschrift d. Darius zu Naschki-Rustam, (1845), "Urgesch. u. Mythologie d. Philistäer" (1846). &c., and by considerable contributions to periodicals. He died at Heidelberg in 1875.

HIVA-O'A, the principal island of the Marqueeas group in the South Pacific Ocean, is about 22 miles long by 10 miles broad. Its northern point is said to be in lat. 9° 34' s., and in long. 139° 4' w. Pop. stated at 6500.

HI'VITES ("Midlanders" according to Ewald, or "Villagers" according to Gesenius), a Canaanitish people, who in the time of Jacob are found occupying the uplands of Ephraim, and later, the slopes of Hermon and the region westward towards Tyre.

H'LA'SSA, the capital of Tibet, situated on the Dzangtan, in lat. 30° 45' n., and long. 91° 27'e.; the largest town in Central Asia, about 9500 feet above the level of the sea. It is famous for the convents in and near it, composing the ecclesiastical establishments of the Dalai-lama, whose personal residence is in a convent on the adjacent Mount Botala. H. is to Buddhism what Rome is to Catholicism. It is the head-quarters of hierarchy of lamas, who, by means of the Dalai-lama, exercise priestly control over nearly all Mongolia, as well as Tibet. The city lies in a fertile plain, extending about 12 miles from north to south, and about 125 miles in length. Mountains and hills encircle it. A Chinese garrison is quartered near the Mount Botala, whose temples are resplendent with gold and precious stones. Since the expulsion of the Nepaulese in 1792, no foreigners are allowed entrance from the south. Pop. conjectured at 24,000.

HOADLEY, Benjamin, D.D., an eminent English prelate, was the son of the Rev. Samuel Hoadley, master of the Norwich Grammar School, and was born at Westerham, in Kent, November 14, 1676. In 1691, he entered Catherine Hall, university of Cambridge, where he became tutor after taking his degree of M.A. In 1701, he was chosen lecturer of St Mildred in the Poultry, London, and from this time began to attract attention as a controversial writer. His "Reasonableness of Conformity to the Church of England," appeared in 1703, which, like all his other performances, though agreeable to the sentiments of the educated laity of the

Digitized by Google

Church of England, was exactly the reverse to the great body of the clergy, both established and dissenting. Next year, he obtained the rectory of St Peter-le-Poor, London, and was soon after engaged in a controversy with Dr Atterbury (q. v.) on the extent of the obedience due to the civil power by ecclesiastics. This contest was conducted by H. in such a way as to secure for him the applause of the House of Commons, who, in their address to the queen (Anne), referred to the important services he had rendered to the cause of civil and religious liberty. In 1710, H. was presented to the rectory of Streatham, in Surrey; and in 1715, when the accession of George I. had secured the triumph of Whig principles, was made Bishop of Bangor; but it is affirmed that he never visited this see, for fear of exciting a "party fury." He was, however, far from remaining idle. In 1717, he preached before the king a sermon on the text, "My kingdom is not of this world," in which he endeavored to shew that Christ had not delegated his powers to any ecclesiastical authorities. He carried out this idea to great length, and maintained that it was the best and safest ground to take up in attempting to refute both Roman Catholics and Dissenters. Hence originated the famous Bangorian Controversy, regarding which Hallam says, that it was "managed, perhaps on both sides, with all the chicanery of polemical writers, and disgusting both from its tediousness, and from the manifest unwillingness of the disputants to speak ingenuously what they meant." H.'s principal opponent was William Law. Hallam speaks of having read forty or fifty pamphlets on the question. In 1721, H. was transferred to the see of Hereford: in 1723, to that of Salisbury; and in 1734, to that of Winchester. In 1735, he published a "Plain Account of the Nature and End of the Lord's Supper;" and in 1754—1755, two volumes of sermons, which were highly esteemed. He died April 17, 1761, in the 85th year of his age.

HOANG-HO. See HWANG-HO.

HOAR-FROST. See DEW.

HOARSENESS. See THROAT, DISEASES OF.

HOA'ZIN, or Touraco (*Opisthocomus cristatus*), a bird nearly as large as a peacock, which it somewhat resembles in its gait and manners; a native of Guiana and Brazil; generally referred by naturalists to the family *Cracidæ* (with curassows and guans) and the gallinaceous order; but by some regarded as of the order *Inessores*, and as allied to the plantain-eaters. Its anatomy is remarkable: it has an enormous crop, whilst the gizzard is very small. It is gregarious, and frequents marshy situations.

HO'BART TOWN, the capital of Tasmania, or Van Dieman's Land, stands on the Derwent, near its entrance into Storm Bay, on the south coast of the island. It is in lat. 42° 53 s., and long. 147° 21′ e. The mean temperature for the year is 52·3°, being 42·1° in winter, and 63·1° in summer. Population over 20,000. Besides the government official buildings, H. T. has a college and several public schools; and its naturally excellent harbor and noble quay accommodate ships of the largest size. It has considerable manufactures, and railway communication with Launceston.

HOBBES, Thomas, was born at Malmesbury, on the 5th April, 1588, and was the son of a clergyman of that town. At the age of 14 he went to Oxford, and was put through the usual course of Aristotelian logic and physics. His instructions in the syllogism he afterwards held in very small estimation. At the age of twenty, having taken his degree and quitted Oxford, he was recommended to Lord Hardwicke, afterwards Earl of Devonshire, as tutor to his eldest son, this being the commencement of an intimate connection with that great family which lasted through his long life.

In 1610, he went abroad with his pupil, and made the tour of France and Italy. After his return he still continued to live with the Devonshire family, and his residence in London afforded him opportunities of becoming acquainted with Bacon, Raleigh, Ben Jonson, and the other distinguished men of the time. Meantime, he was occupied with his classical, political, and philosophical studies, and prepared for publication his first work, a translation of Thucydides, which came out in 1628, he having now attained the mature age of forty.

The Earl of Devonshire having died in 1626, and the young earl, Hobbes's pupil, in 1628, he was plunged in great grief, and took the opportunity afforded him of go-

Digitized by Google

ing abroad with the son of Sir Gervase Clifton, and remained some time in France. In 1631, however, his connection with the Devonshire family was resumed. By the desire of the dowager-countess, he undertook the education of the young earl, the son of the former pupil, then only thirteen. In 1634, he went to Paris, and on this occasion was much in the society of Father Mersenne. He returned to England in 1637. He seems then to have applied himself to the composition of his first original work, entitled "Elementa Philosophica de Cive," which was printed in Paris in 1642. This is the first exposition that he gave of his moral and political philosophy. His advocacy of pure and unrestrained monarchy as the best possible form of government, with an absolute submission on the part of the subjects both in law and in mortality and religion to the will of the monarch, has probably given more general offence than any political theory ever propounded. It has been made the subject not merely of incessant attack, but of gross misrepresentation. He published soon after two small treatises, entitled "Human Nature," and "De Corpore Politico." The first contains his views as to the constitution of the mind, and entitles him to be considered as the father of modern systematic psychology. Although the work is valuable in itself, he still considers it as a prelude to the other treatise, "De Corpore Politico," or on the nature of society, which is here handled for the second time by him, and in much the same strain. He goes over the whole ground a third time in the "Leviathan," published in 1651, the fullest and perhaps the best known exposition of his views on mind, politics, morals, and religion. Here he contends as before in favor of pure monarchy, which he represents to have grown out of a primitive contract between the sovereign and the people, moved by the desire to escape from all the evils of a state of nature, which is a state of war. He is far from justifying tyranny; on the contrary, he enjoins upon the monarch a government according to just laws, and considers that this is more likely to be obtained by the government of a single person, whose selfish aims must be sooner satiated than if the supreme power were distributed in a number of hands.

After the meeting of the Long Parliament in 1640, he had returned to Paris, from his dread of the civil troubles. In 1647, he was appointed mathematical tutor to the Prince of Wales, afterwards Charles II., and stood high in the esteem of that prince; but the obnoxious character of his writings, especially after the publication of the "Leviathan," so offended the royalist clergy, in common with all other sects, that Charles was induced to part with him; and he himself, being constitutionally timid, took the alarm for his personal safety, and abruptly fled from Paris to England. In England, he found himself safe, the Protestant government according him the most ample toleration. Very different was his position after the "glorious" restoration of his own friends; for although Charles granted him a pension of £100 a year, the dislike to his views was so general that they were condemned by parliament in 1666, and he was even in danger of still severer measures. His connection with the Earl of Devonshire, with whom he lived in the latter part of his life, was no doubt a powerful protection to him. His old age was fruitful in additions to his writings, and was marked by some sharp controversies. His last works were a translation of Homer, and a History of the Civil Wars. He died on the 4th September 1679, in his 92d year.

HOBBY (*Falco subbuteo*), a small species of falcon, a native of all or most parts of Europe, and of many parts of Asia and Africa. It is in its utmost length, about 13 or 14 inches. It is grayish-black or bluish-gray on the upper parts, each feather edged with yellowish-white, and the whole form is very elegant. The H. is occasionally seen in Britain, but is rare—rarer now than it seems to have been in former times. It was often employed in falconry, and trained to fly at pigeons and even at partridges.

HO'BOKEN, a city in New Jersey, United States, America, on the west bank of the Hudson River, opposite New York, with which it is connected by several steam-ferries. Its beautiful pleasure-grounds, the Elysian fields, formerly much resorted to by New Yorkers, are now mostly sold for business purposes. There are heights which afford a fine view of the cities of New York and Brooklyn, harbor, and fortifications. Pop. (1880) 30,999.

HOCHE, Lazare, one of the most eminent generals of the French republic, was born 25th June 1768, at Montreuil, a faubourg of Versailles. In 1785, he entered the

Digitized by Google

army, rapidly obtained promotion, and was raised, in 1793, to the command of the Moselle. Here he was opposed to the Duke of Brunswick, the commander of the Prussian army, and was by him repeatedly defeated. He was more successful against the Austrians, whom he drove out of Alsace. His next important service was putting an end to the civil war in La Vendée, which he accomplished in a prudent and patriotic manner. After having been sent, in the winter of 1796, as commander of the troops in the unfortunate expedition to Ireland, he was on his return appointed to the command of the army of the Sambre and Meuse. On the 18th April 1797, he crossed the Rhine at Neuwied, and had defeated the Austrians in several battles, when his career was stopped by the armistice concluded between the Archduke Charles and Bonaparte at Leoben. After the 18th Fructidor, he was suddenly taken ill in the camp at Wetzlar, and died 18th September 1797.

HO'CHHEIM, a small town of Prussia, in Hessen-Nassau, on the slopes of the right bank of the Main, 3 m. from Mainz. Several varieties of excellent wine produced here are known as *Hochheimer;* hence the English name *Hock*, now given indiscriminately to all wines from the Rhine regions.

HO'CHKIRCH, or Hochkirchen, a village in the district of Bautzen, in Saxony, was the scene of a battle between the Austrians and Prussians (14th Oct. 1758) during the Seven Years' War. Frederick II. of Prussia, with an army 30,000 strong, having taken up an almost untenable position at H., was attacked, under cover of a thick fog, by Marshal Daun, with 50,000 Austrians, and compelled to retire to the heights of Dresa. Here he was again attacked by the Duke of Aremberg, and after a conflict of five hours' duration, again retired. He lost 9000 men killed and wounded, and 101 cannons. He himself, and almost all his generals, were wounded. The Austrians lost 8000 men. On 21st May 1813, a battle took place here between the French and allies. See BAUTZEN.

HO'CHSTADT. See BLENHEIM.

HODGE, Charles, D.D., LL.D., an American theologian, was born in Philadelphia, 28th Dec. 1797. He graduated at Princeton College in 1815, and in 1822 became a professor in the Princeton Theological Seminary, where he remained till the close of his life. He was founder and long the editor of the "Princeton Review;" and besides numerous essays, &c., he was the author of Commentaries on Romans, Corinthians, and Ephesians, on a work on the history of the Presbyterian Church in America (1840), of a criticism of Darwinism (1874), and of the well-known "Systematic Theology" (3 vols. 1872), now a standard work of the Calvanistic churches. He died 19th June 1878.—His son ARCHIBALD ALEXANDER is also favorably known as a theologian.

HODGKINSON, Eaton, professor of the mechanics of engineering in University College, London, and the chief authority on the application of iron to architecture and engineering, was born at Anderton, near Northwich, Cheshire, 26th February 1789. At the age of 21, he settled in Manchester. At this time the principal authority on iron beams was Tredgold (q. v.), but his theories were overturned by H. H. next made a series of 227 experiments on the strength of pillars, generally in conjunction with Sir William Fairbairn (q. v.). For his important experiments and calculations, and general co-operation in the construction of the Britannia Bridge, he received a first-class medal at Paris in 1855. His investigations are in general scattered through the "Transactions" of the British Association, and the Memoirs of the Manchester Society. He also edited "Tredgold on the Strength of Cast Iron," adding his own theories (1842—1846). H. died in June 1861, near Manchester. See STRENGTH OF MATERIALS, and TUBULAR BRIDGES.

HODO'METER is an instrument for measuring the distance travelled over by any conveyance, and consists of an arrangement of toothed wheels, like clock-work, fixed on one side of a machine, and connected with the axle, from which motion is communicated to it. An index and dial shew the exact distance the vehicle has travelled.

HOE, an implement of gardening and of agriculture used for stirring the soil, drawing up earth to plants, thinning plants in drills, clearing the ground of weeds, &c. There are many forms of this implement, all of which may be referred to two

Digitized by Google

classes—*draw-hoes* and *thrust-hoes*, the former having the blade almost at right angles to the handle; the latter almost in the same plane with it. The thrust-hoe, or *Dutch Hoe*, is chiefly used for killing weeds, and for stirring ground to a very slight depth. The draw-hoe, although much used as an implement of gardening, is scarcely used in Britain as an agricultural implement, except for the thinning (*singling*) of turnips, in which it is always employed. But in some countries it is very extensively used in place of the spade. In some parts of the West Indies almost all the tillage of the ground is done by the hoe. It is more adapted than the spade to the use of laborers whose feet are not provided with shoes. Hoes intended for tilling the ground, instead of the plough and spade, are much larger and heavier than those used in British gardening, and are raised much higher, and brought down to the ground with greater force, somewhat like the pickaxe. Hoes for stirring very stiff soils are sometimes made with prongs instead of a blade.

In the improved agriculture of the present day, implements called *Horse-hoes* are extensively used. They are intended for purposes corresponding with those of the thrust-hoe, and may be generally described as consisting of thrust-hoe blades, variously modified, and attached to a frame in order to be drawn by a horse. Various contrivances are employed to accommodate the blades to inequalities of surface, &c. Horse-hoes can only be employed for crops sown in drills; and the drills must be perfectly parallel, if more than one interval is to be cleaned and stirred at once. With the sowing machines now in use, however, this is secured. In turnip-husbandry, a horse-hoe with several blades is often used to clear away the weeds from one interval.

HOE'S MACHINE. See PRINTING.

HOEVEN, Jan Van der, a distinguished Dutch naturalist. He was born in 1801 at Rotterdam, and after studying medicine at Leyden, established himself as a physician in his native town, where he remained till 1835, when he was elected to the professorship of zoology in the university of Leyden, an office which he held till his death in 1868. His most important work is his "Handboek der Dierkunde" (Leyden, 1827—1833), of which a second edition, entirely recast, appeared in 1846; a German translation was published in 1848; and an English translation, by Professor Clark of Cambridge, under the title "Handbook of Zoology," was issued, with important additions, both by the author and the editor, in 1856—1858. The fact that most of his works are memoirs, and written in Dutch, is a great check to their general perusal by English and French naturalists.

JAN must not be confounded with his brother, CORNELIUS PRUYS VAN DER HOEVEN, professor of medicine in the university of Leyden, and the author of several important works, amongst which may be especially mentioned "De Historia Medicinæ" (Leyden, 1842), and "De Historia Morborum" (Leyden, 1846).

HOF, a manufacturing town of the kingdom of Bavaria, in Upper Franconia, is situated in a fruitful district on the Saale, 32 m. north-east of Bayreuth. Besides extensive manufactures of leather, and linen and woolen fabrics, an important transit trade, arising from its position on the frontiers of Bavaria, and on the railway connecting that country with Saxony, is here carried on. Iron and coal mines are worked in the vicinity. Pop. (1871) 16,010.

HOFER, Andreas, the patriotic leader of the Tyrolese, was born at St Leonard, in the valley of Passeyr, 22d November 1767. In 1796, he led a body of Tyrolese against the French on the lake of Garda; in 1808, secret deputies, among whom was H., arrived at Vienna, to represent to the Archduke John the sufferings of the people, and their wish to be reunited to Austria. By the desire of the archduke, Baron von Hormayr sketched for them a plan of an insurrection, which met with such success that, in three days, from the 11th to the 13th of April 1809, nearly the whole country was liberated. Napoleon, however, was victorious in Austria, and at once marched three armies to the Tyrol, to subdue the rebellious peasantry, who had been abandoned by the Austrians, in accordance with the armistice of Znaim (July 12, 1809). At first, H. concealed himself in a cave in the valley of Passeyr; but when Spechbacher, Joachim Haspinger, a Capuchin, and Peter Mayer, at the head of the armed population, renewed the defence of the Tyrol, and repeatedly defeated the enemy, H. issued from his retreat, and took the leadership of

Digitized by Google

the Tyrolese. At the battle fought on the 12th of August on the Iselberg, Lefèbvre was driven from the Tyrol. H. continued to conduct the civil and military administration till the peace of Vienna (14th October). The French and Bavarians poured for the third or fourth time, into the country, and after a brief struggle H. was obliged to take refuge in concealment. After a lapse of two months, he was betrayed into the hands of the French by a priest named Douay, conveyed to Mantua, tried and condemned to be shot. The sentence was carried into execution on the 20th February 1810. His family were indemnified for the loss of their property by the Emperor of Austria in 1819, and his son ennobled. A statue of H., executed by Schaller, was erected in 1834 in the church of the Franciscans, at Innsbruck, near the tomb of the Emperor Maximilian I.

HOFFMANN, Ernest Theod. Amadeus, properly Wilhelm, one of the most original German story-tellers, was born 24th January 1776, at Königsberg in Prussia. He studied law there, and then found employment in the government offices at Grossglogau and in Berlin. In 1800, he became assessor to the government in Posen; but in consequence of some able caricatures of his, which General Zastrow and others in high positions applied to themselves, he was removed in 1802, as councillor, to Plock, and 1803, in the same capacity to Warsaw, where the entrance of the French ended his career. Without prospects or fortune, he made use of his knowledge of music as a means of livelihood, and, though sometimes reduced to great straits, managed to support himself by giving music-lessons, and by contributing to the "Musical Gazette" of Leipzig. In 1813, he went to Dresden as music director to a company of players alternating between Dresden and Leipzig, and continued to conduct the orchestra of the company till 1815. In 1816, he was again appointed by Prussia to be councillor in the Royal Supreme Court of Judicature at Berlin, where, before long, he was seized with a disease in his back, the consequence of his irregular life, and after much suffering, died 24th July 1822. From his youth, he had devoted all his leisure hours to the study of music. In Posen, he brought Goethe's vaudeville, "Scherz, List, und Rache," on the stage, and composed at Warsaw the music for numerous pieces at other theatres. The request for a collection of his compositions which had appeared in the "Musical Gazette," induced him to publish his "Phantasiestücke in Callot's Manier" (4 vols. Bamb. 1814; 3d ed. 2 vols. Leip. 1825). These were followed by "Elixire des Teufels" (Berl. 1816), "Nachtstücke" (2 vols. Berl. 1817), and "Die Serapionsbrüder" (4 vols. Berl. 1819—1821, along with a supplement, 1825, containing H.'s last stories); "Lebensansichten des Kater Murr" (Views of Life, by Kater Murr, 2 vols. Berl. 1821—1822), "Der Doppelgänger" (The Double-goer, Brünn, 1824), and a few shorter stories. H. was a man of thorough originality, and gifted with the rarest talents; wild, licentious, and yet an excellent man of business and lawyer, who performed the duties of his office well. He had a keen understanding, which speedily detected the weaknesses and absurdities of everything. At the same time he shewed himself full of fantastic ideas, and a believer in demons. His character was made up of incongruities; he was bitterly sceptical, and yet visionary to insanity; epicurean to effeminacy, and stoical to rigidity. Between these contradictory extremes range his novels, which, like his whole character, betray something diabolical. In his humorous flights he reminds us of Jean Paul, whom he perhaps surpasses in real interest and inventive power, but whom he falls far short of in depth of humor, purity and power of language. H.'s fancy revelled in mysterious caricatures, presenting a frightful contrast between jest and earnest. The wonderful apparitions which he introduced into his stories as taking part in daily life, were part of his ordinary way of thinking. However, although these fantastic creations are often amusing and interesting, it is neither on these nor on his larger novels, so often wild and odd, that his fame rests, but more on his novelettes, which are masterpieces in miniature, such as "Meister Martin und Seine Gesellen;" "Das Majorat;" "Fräulein Scudéry;" "Doge u. Dogaresse;" &c., which are not mixed up with spectral machinery. H.'s talents were most wonderfully various; he not only distinguished himself as a poet and composer, but as an able sketcher of caricatures; and many of the most popular caricatures of Napoleon were from his pencil. He handled language in a masterly way, although not free from mannerism. A collection of his choice works, "Ausgewählte Schriften," appeared in Berlin (10 vols., 1827—1828). His widow, Micheline, born Rover, added five supplementary volumes (new ed. Stuttg. 1839). There is an excellent

Digitized by Google

biography of H. by his friend J. E. Hitzig, in his work "Aus H.'s Leben und Nachlass" (3 vols. Berl. 1823). In foreign countries, particularly in France, H. has been repeatedly translated and imitated.

HOFFMANN, Aug. Heinrich, commonly called Hoffman von Fallersleben, a distinguished German poet and meritorious philologist, was born 2d April 1798, at Fallersleben, in the district of Luneburg, where his father was a merchant and burgomeister. Having received his elementary education in Helmstedt and Brunswick, he went, in 1816, to the university of Göttingen, which, in 1819, he left for Bonn. He soon gave up theology, which his father had destined him to, and occupied himself exclusively with philological and literary studies which, from his first acquaintance with the Brothers Grimm (1818), turned more and more to his native language and literature. After travelling through the Rhine countries and Holland in search of popular poetry, and living for some time in Berlin, he was made keeper of the university library of Breslau in 1823, Extraordinary Professor of the university there in 1830, and Ordinary Professor of the German Language and Literature in 1835. The publication of his "Unpolitische Lieder" (Unpolitical Lays) led to his being deprived of his office, 20th December 1842. For some years afterwards, H., thrown entirely upon literary work for his support, led a wandering life through the whole of Germany, Switzerland, and Italy, the subject of laudation on the one hand, or of vituperation on the other, and at times kept under the surveillance of the police. In 1845, he was naturalised in Mecklenburg. Restored to his rights in Prussia 1848, he drew from that time his statutory salary as a pension. He married in 1849, and settled on the Rhine, first in Bingerbrück, then, 1851, in Neuwied, until, in 1854, he went to Weimar, and for some years edited the "Weimar Annual." In 1860, he became librarian to the Duke of Ratibor at the castle of Korvei, on the Weser, where he died in 1874. H.'s literary productions are partly scientific, partly poetical. Through the first, he ranks among the most distinguished investigators in the department of German language and literature. The following writings deserve special mention: "Horæ Belgicæ" (vols. 1—8 Leip. and Berl. 1830—1837); "Reineke Vos" (Berl. 1834, 2d ed. 1852); "Monumenta Elnonensia" (Gent. 1837); "Geschichte des Deutschen Kirchenlieds bis auf Luther" (History of German Hymnology, Bresl. 1832, 2d ed. 1853); "Altdeutsche Blätter" (Old German Fragments, 2 vols. Leip. 1835—1840); "Politische Gedichte aus Deutscher Vorzeit" (Political Poems from German Antiquity, Leip. 1843); "Deutsche Gesellschaftslieder des 16 und 17 Jahrhunderts" (German Social Songs of the 16th c. and 17th c., Leip. 1844); "Spenden zur Deutschen Literaturgeschichte" (Contributions to the History of German Literature, 2 vols. Leip. 1845); "Theophilus" (Han. 1853); "Die Deutsche Philologie im Grundriss" (German Philology in Outline, Berl. 1836). H.'s own poetry has a close alliance to popular song, and hits the tone of genuine simplicity, tenderness, and pathos to a degree that scarcely any other poet of recent times has succeeded in doing. Many of these songs actually circulate among the people from mouth to mouth. It is also remarkable that H., although not a cultivated musician, set his songs to the most delightful tunes himself, which only require artistic finishing. His juvenile songs are especially charming; his love-songs are not less tender; and his poetical pictures of the life and way of thinking of the German people, such as the drinking and rustic songs, are unique in their kind. The following collections may be particularly mentioned: "Allemannische Lieder" (Allemannic Songs, 5th ed., Mauh. 1848); "Gedichte" (Poems, 2 vols. Leip. 1834, 6th ed. Han. 1864); "Rheinleben" (Rhine-life, Mainz, 1851; Neuwied, 1865); "Soldatenlieder" (Soldiers' Songs, Mainz, 1851); "Funfzig Kinderlieder" (Fifty Children's Songs, Leip. 1843); "Funfzig neue Kinderlieder" (Fifty New Children's Songs, 1845); "Vierzig Kinderlieder" (Forty Children's Songs, 1847); "Deutsches Volksgesangbuch" (German Popular Songbook, 1848). Of a different kind, but also popular by their airs, are the "Unpolitische Lieder" (Unpolitical Lays, 1840—1841), which excited great attention. With these are connected "Deutsche Lieder aus der Schweiz" (Swiss German Songs, 1843); "Deutsches Liederbuch" (German Song-book, 2d ed. 1850). He wrote an autobiography in 6 vols. ("Mein Leben," 1862—1868).

HOFFMANN, Friedrich, one of the most celebrated physicians of the last century, was born at Halle in 1660, and died in that city in 1742. At the age of fifteen, he lost his parents, who died from typhus fever, and very shortly afterwards became

Digitized by Google

deprived by a fire of the small patrimony that devolved to him. Undismayed, however, by these misfortunes, he repaired in 1678 to Jena, to study medicine, and from thence proceeded to Erfurt, to become a pupil of the distinguished chemist Gaspard Cramer. He commenced practice at Minden in Westphalia, where he had influential connections, and where in a very short time he acquired a high reputation. After a residence of little more than two years in Minden, during which time he visited Holland and England, he removed to Halberstadt. In 1693, Frederick, Elector of Brandenburg, afterwards king of Prussia, appointed H. to the Professorship of medicine in the newly constituted university of Halle. It was on his recommendation that the celebrated Stahl (q. v.), who had been his fellow-student at Jena, and subsequently became his great rival, was appointed one of his colleagues. At the urgent request of the king, he subsequently removed to Berlin, where he remained for three years; but finding that he could not pursue his studies in the atmosphere of the court, he returned to Halle; and although he subsequently attended the king at Berlin during a long illness, Halle was his residence during the remainder of his life. As a physician and a medical teacher, H. enjoyed a celebrity second only to Boerhaave, who contemporaneously occupied the chair of medicine at Leyden. It is unnecessary here to enter into his special doctrines, which are now of little practical value. Haller asserts that he amassed a large fortune by the sale of secret remedies, one of which is still designated Hoffmann's Anodyne Liquor (q. v.).

Of his numerous works, the greatest is his "Medicina Rationalis Systematica" (Halle, 1718—1740, 9 vols. 4to), which occupied him for more than twenty years, and was concluded in his eightieth year. His complete works have gone through various editions. His "Opera Omnia Physico-medica, Denuo Revisa, Correcta et Aucta," were printed in Geneva in 1640, in six folio volumes, and were reprinted after his death with five supplementary volumes of previously unpublished "Opuscula." These were reprinted at Venice in 1745, in 17 volumes 4to, and twice subsequently at Naples on a still larger scale.

HOFFMANN'S ANODYNE LIQUOR is the old name for the *Compound Spirit of Sulphuric Ether* of the London pharmacopœia, and is a mixture of ether, alcohol, and ethereal oil. It is often prescribed with laudanum, in order to prevent the nausea which the opium preparations frequently excite, and may be given in water, unassociated with anything else, as a stimulant and antispasmodic, in doses varying from half a drachm to two drachms.

HOFMANN, August Wilhelm, F.R.S., a distinguished living chemist, born at Giessen in 1818. After obtaining the degree of doctor of philosophy, he became assistant to Liebig in the Giessen Laboratory, and subsequently he was appointed extraordinary professor of chemistry in the university of Bonn. When the Royal College of Chemistry was established in London in 1845, H. was recommended by Liebig as highly qualified for the important post of superintendent to the new institution. This college, which has since merged into the Laboratory of the Royal School of Mines, owes much of its high character to his teaching and his scientific reputation. On the elevation of Professor Graham from the post of chemist to the Mint to the office of master of that institution, H. was appointed his successor. In 1865, H. accepted an appointment to be professor of chemistry in the university of Berlin, with the commission to found a chemical institute. He was a juror at all the international exhibitions (London, 1851 and 1862; Paris, 1855 and 1867). In conjunction with Dr Bence Jones, he edited the later editions of Fownes's "Manual of Chemistry." His numerous contributions to the "Annalen der Chemie und Pharmacie," to the "Transactions of the Chemical Society," and to the "Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society," are for the most part on the very highest departments of organic chemistry; and in 1854 a royal medal was awarded to him for his "Memoirs on the Molecular Constitution of the Organic Bases." It was in the course of these researches that he discovered in coal-naptha aniline, the basis of the new colors mauve and magenta, which had previously been only obtained from indigo. For his practical appliances of this discovery, one of the great prizes was awarded to him at the Paris Exhibition of 1867. H.'s "Introduction to Modern Chemistry" (1865; 5th edition, 1871) has led to great reforms in the teaching of chemistry.

HO'FWYL, a village of Switzerland, in the canton of Bern, and situated six

Digitized by Google

miles north of the town of that name. It has been long famous as the seat of the educational and agricultural institution founded here by the late M. Fellenberg (q. v.). Not many years after the death of M. Fellenberg, the institution was given up.

HOG (*Sus*), a genus of pachydermatous quadrupeds, of the family *Suidæ* (q. v.). The neck is carried straight forward from the trunk, and is very thick and strong. The skin is very thick, and mostly covered with stiff bristles, among which a short curled hair is often also found. The bristles of the back of the neck generally become a mane in wild hogs, and particularly in the males, although, in domestication, this tends to disappear. The muzzle is elongated, and terminated by a movable cartilaginous disc, furnished, as in the mole, with a special small bone, and used, along with the tusks, as an implement for turning up the soil in search of roots and other food. There are 6 incisors, 2 canine teeth, and 14 molars in each jaw, the lower incisors projecting forwards; the canine teeth long and strong, projecting and curved, becoming formidable tusks in wild boars, and large and powerful even in the females in a wild state. The feet have each four toes, the lateral ones small and scarcely touching the ground, all separately hoofed. The tail is short. The stomach shews mere traces of division. The food is chiefly vegetable, but perhaps no animals may more properly be called omnivorous; and although, even in a wild state, hogs are not to be reckoned among beasts of prey, they not unfrequently, even in domestication, kill and eat small animals that come in their way, as many a housewife has had occasion to observe in respect to chickens.—The Common Hog (*S. scrofa*) appears to be a native of most parts of Europe and Asia, and domesticated swine were found by the first navigators in many of the islands of the southern seas. The wild boar is still found in the forests of many parts of Europe, and was at one time an inhabitant of those of Britain, where it was protected by game-laws in the 10th and 11th centuries; but at what time it ceased to exist as a wild animal in Britain is uncertain. The adult males, in a wild state, are generally solitary; the females and young gregarious; and when assailed by wolves or other beasts of prey, wild swine defend themselves vigorously, the stronger animals placing themselves in the front, and the weaker seeking shelter in the rear. The chase of the wild boar is one of the most exciting sports of Europe, or of India, particularly when carried on without the rifle, and on horseback with the spear ("pig-sticking"). The speed of the animal is very considerable, and the chase sometimes extends to six or seven miles. Although the use of its flesh was prohibited to the Jews, and the prohibition has been adopted in the Mohammedan law, the hog has been a domesticated animal from a very early period, and its flesh constitutes a large part of the food of many nations. The fecundity of the hog is great; with proper treatment, it will produce two litters annually, generally of 4—8 pigs each, although sometimes there are as many as 14 in a litter. Vast quantities of the flesh are consumed in various forms in the British Islands and North America, as pork, fresh or salted, bacon, ham, &c. Brawn (q. v.) is an esteemed English luxury. The fat of the hog, which is produced in a thick layer under the skin, is an article of commerce, and of various use under the name of LARD (q. v.). The skin of the hog is made into leather, which is particularly esteemed for saddles. The bristles, particularly of the wild boar, are much used for brushmaking.

There are numerous varietes of the domestic hog, of which some have erect, and some pendent ears; and those are most esteemed which exhibit the greatest departure from the wild type, in shorter and less powerful limbs, less muscular and more rounded forms, &c. The *Chinese* breed and the *Neapolitan* have been of great use in the crossing and improving of the breeds commonly reared in Britain, giving rise to the improved white and black breeds respectively. Hogs are profitably kept wherever there is much vegetable refuse on which to feed them, as by cottagers having gardens, farmers, millers, brewers, &c. They are often allowed to roam over fallow ground, which they grub up for roots, and over stubble-fields, which they glean very thoroughly. They are also fed in woods—an ancient practice—where they consume acorns, beechmast, and the like. When they are fed, as is sometimes the case, chiefly on animal garbage, their flesh is less palatable and less wholesome.

The hog has a reputation which it does not deserve, of peculiar filthiness of

Digitized by Google

habits. It is true that it wallows in the mire, as the other *pachydermata* also do, to cool itself and to provide itself with a protection against insects, and it searches for food in any puddle; but its sleeping-place is, if possible, kept scrupulously clean. The too common filthiness of pigsties is rather the fault of their owners than of their occupants; and a clean and dry sleeping-place is of great importance to the profitable keeping of hogs.

The hog is not inferior to other quadrupeds generally in intelligence. It can be easily rendered very tame and familiar. Its acuteness of scent has been turned to account in making it search for truffles; and an instance is on record of a pig having been used as a pointer, in which service it learned to acquit itself extremely well. Instances have occurred of the use of the hog as a beast of draught.

The forests of the island of Papua or New Guinea produce a species or variety of hog (*S. Papuensis*), more widely different from the common hog than its breeds are from one another. It is 18 or 20 inches high, with short ears, and very short tail. The color is mostly brown. The Papuans have not properly domesticated this animal, although they often trap the young ones and keep them till ready to be killed for use. The flesh is very delicate.

The Babyroussa (q. v.) is another and very remarkable species of hog.

The *Bosch Vark*, or Bush Hog of South Africa (*Choiropotamus Africanus*), is about two feet six inches high, covered with long bristles; it has projecting tusks, a large callous protuberance on each cheek, and long sharp tufted ears. It is gregarious, subsists chiefly on vegetable food, and makes destructive inroads on cultivated fields.

HOG-GUM, the name given in the West Indies to a resinous substance, which is there extensively used as a substitute for pitch, to tar boats and ropes, also for strengthening-plasters, &c., and internally as a diuretic, laxative, and stimulant medicine. It is still disputed what tree produces the true hog-gum; some ascribing it to *Moronobea coccinea*, of the natural order *Gutiferæ*; some to *Rhus metopium*, a species of sumach, of the order *Anacardiaceæ*; and some to *Helwigia balsamifera*, of the order *Amyridaceæ*. The probability seems to be that all these—and perhaps other—trees yield resinous substances of very similar quality, and commonly designated by the same name.

HOG PLUM, Spanish Plum, and Brazilian Plum, names given in the West Indies and other tropical countries to the fruit of certain species of *Spondias*. The genus *Spondias* belongs to the natural order *Anacardiaceæ*, or, according to some botanists, to a small order called *Spondiaceæ*, differing from *Anacardiaceæ* in the want of a resinous juice, and in the drupe having a nut with 2—5 cells and seeds, instead of one cell and one seed. The species of *Spondias* are trees and shrubs with pinnate leaves, which have a terminal leaflet, and flowers in racemes or panicles. Some of them produce very pleasant fruits, among which may be reckoned *S. Purpurea* and *S. lutea*; the species generally called Hog Plum in the West Indies, because they are a common food of hogs, which revel in their abundance. *S. Purpurea* has fruit about an inch in length, ovate or oblong, purple or variegated with yellow; the pulp yellow, with a peculiar but agreeable acid and aromatic taste. The fruit of *S. Tuberosa*, called IMBUZEIRO in the north of Brazil, is about twice the size of a large gooseberry, oblong, yellowish, with a leathery skin and sweetish acid pulp. A much esteemed Brazilian dish is prepared of milk, curds, sugar, and the pulp of this fruit, from which also a refreshing beverage is made for use in fevers. The tree is remarkable for the numerous round black tubers—about eight inches in diameter—which it produces on its widely spreading roots, and which are very cellular, and full of water. They are evidently intended for the wants of the tree in the dry season, and are often dug out by travellers for the sake of the water, of which each tuber yields about a pint.—Closely allied to *Spondias* is the genus *Poupartia*, to which belongs the VI or TAHITI APPLE, formerly *Spondias dulcis*, a very fine fruit of the South Sea Islands.

HOG RAT, or Hutia (*Capromys*), a genus of quadrupeds, of the family *Muridæ*, differing from rats in having four grinders on each side in each jaw, with flat crowns. The tail is round and slightly hairy, and is used for support in sitting erect, as by kangaroos, and for aid in climbing trees, in which these animals are very expert. They make much use of their fore-paws, as of hands. Their food is entirely vege-

Digitized by Google

table. They are natives of Cuba, where they are found in large numbers in the woods. They were much used as food by the aborigines. The best known species is of the size of a small rabbit.

HOGARTH, William, a celebrated painter and engraver, born in London in the year 1697, served his apprenticeship to a silversmith in Cranbourne Street, named Ellis Gamble, and next studied for some time under Sir James Thornhill, the historical painter, but not with any marked success. About 1720, he set up for himself, and his first employment was to engrave coats of arms, crests, shop-bills, &c., after which he undertook to execute plates for booksellers, the chief of which are the prints illustrative of "Hudibras" (Lond. 1726). He now tried his hand at portrait-painting, and soon had ample employment, though he never cared anything for this branch of art. In 1730, he married (clandestinely) a daughter of Sir James Thornhill, and soon after began to display his extraordinary talent for representing in pictures the follies and vices of his time. In 1733, appeared his "Harlot's Progress," a series of six pictures, which, like his other works, were engraved by himself. It was these engravings, and not the original paintings, that made H. a rich man, and enabled him to keep his carriage at the age of forty-eight. The "Harlot's Progress" was followed by other moral histories and satirical representations of vice and folly, such as "The Rake's Progress," published in eight engravings, "Southwark Fair," "A Modern Midnight Conversation," "The Distressed Poet," and "Strolling Actresses in a Barn." The success of these was great, and inspired H. with the belief that he could also win a reputation as an historical painter. After several ineffectual attempts, he recovered from his delusion, and returned to the path which nature had appointed him. In 1741, he published "The Enraged Musician;" in 1745, "Marriage à la Mode," in a series of six engravings, the pictures for which were purchased for the National Gallery; and in 1748, "The March to Finchley." In 1753, he published his "Analysis of Beauty," a work which excited much opposition and ridicule, and H. is generally held to be erroneous in the conclusions at which he arrives. In 1755 appeared "Four Prints of an Election;" and in 1762, "The Times," a cutting satire upon Pitt. He died in 1764, and was buried at Chiswick, where a handsome monument was erected to his memory, with an inscription by his friend Garrick. In the technical part of his art, H. was long thought not to have excelled, but modern opinion is more favorable in this respect. There has never, however, been any but one opinion regarding the greatness of his thought and invention, and his deep insight into the characteristics of his time and country. The moral of his satire is always stern, true, and unmistakable. A handsome edition of his works from the original plates, retouched by Heath, was published by Nichols (3 vols. Lond. 1820—1822); others appeared at Leipsic (1831—1835; 3d. edit. 1841), and at Stuttgart (1839—1840.).

HOGG, James, a Scottish poet, was born in the district known as the Forest of Ettrick, in Selkirkshire, in 1772, and was at school for two or three winters before he reached the age of eight. At that early age, he entered upon the occupation of shepherd. His first song appeared anonymously in 1801, and having gone shortly after to sell his employer's sheep in Edinburgh, he threw off 1000 copies of verses which he had written. In the same summer, Scott visited the Ettrick Forest in search of materials for his "Border Minstrelsy," when H. made his acquaintance, and placed in his possession a number of ballads, taken down from the recitation of persons resident in the district, which appeared in the third volume of the "Minstrelsy," in 1803. In the same year, he published "The Mountain Bard," the proceeds of which, together with two prizes for essays he received from the Highland Society, amounted to £300. With this sum he took a farm, which proved a disastrous speculation. In 1810, he began a course of regular authorship. In 1813, his poem "The Queen's Wake" appeared. In 1814, he married; and although he afterwards went to live on a farm given to him by the Duke of Buccleuch, he busied himself more with books and booksellers than with sheep and grazing. His pen was profitable, which was more than he could bring his farm to be. He died at Altrive, on the 21st November 1835. His works are numerous, comprising, in addition to those already mentioned, "Madoc of the Moor," "The Pilgrims of the Sun," "The Jacobite Relics of Scotland," "Queen Hynde," "The Border Garland;" and some songs of great beauty. He also wrote extensively in prose. His prose works

Digitized by Google

are—"The Brownie of Bodsbeck," "Winter Evening Tales," "The Three Perils of Man," "The Three Perils of Woman," "The Altrive Tales," a volume of "Lay Sermons," and a "Life of Sir Walter Scott."

After Burns, H. is unquestionably the greatest peasant-poet which Scotland has produced. His finest work, both in conception and finish, is "The Queen's Wake." The general flow of the poem is lively and harmonious, while in one portion, that of "Kilmeny," the reader seems to hear "the horns of Elfland faintly blowing;" and in another, "The Witch of Fife," he is introduced into the weirdest witch and wizard world. His prose works are very unequal, but they occasionally display great humor, and always abound in graphic description.

HOGMANA'Y, or Hagmena, a word of doubtful derivation, applied in the north of England and Lowlands of Scotland to New Year's Eve. See NEW YEAR. It was customary for persons to go on "Hogmanay night" from door to door, asking in rude rhymes for cakes and cheese (and sometimes for money), on receiving which they passed on to the next house. This custom is rapidly dying out.

HO'GSHEAD, an old English measure of capacity. For wine, it was equivalent to 63 gallons; for ale and beer, to 54 gallons. In the United States it is still used as a measure for liquids, equivalent to 63 gallons; but when used for tobacco, it varies in different states from about 750 to 1200 lbs.

HOGUE, Cape La. See CAPE LA HOGUE.

HOHENLI'NDEN, a village in Upper Saxony, with 250 inhabitants, famous for the victory gained there by Moreau over the Archduke John, 3d December, 1800. After the expiration of the armistice concluded at Paersdorf, on the 13th November, Moreau's army took up a position on the plateau between the Isar and the Inn, and the Austrian army, under the Archduke John, on the right bank of the Inn. The Austrian main body advanced amidst drifting snow, and attacked the divisions of Grénier and Grouchy with the utmost fury; but the French receiving considerable reinforcements under Ney, the assailants were driven back; and, being attacked in the rear, were totally routed. The victory was likewise decided at other points in favor of the French, who were only prevented from pursuit by inclement weather, bad roads, and the short winter day. The Austrians had 8000 men killed and wounded, 11,000 made prisoners, including 180 officers, and 100 pieces of artillery. The French had 5000 men killed and wounded. In consequence of this battle, the negotiations between the belligerent powers were resumed, and shortly after ended in the peace of Lunéville.

HOHENLOHE, an ancient German principality, in Franconia, now comprised chiefly in Würtemberg, partly also in Bavaria.

HO'HENSTAUFEN, a German princely house, which kept possession of the imperial throne from 1138 to 1254. The founder of the family was FREDERICK VON BUREN, who lived about the middle of the 11th c., and assumed the name of H. from a castle of that name, the ruins of which are still to be seen on the summit of the Hohenstaufen Berg (2240 feet), a hill on the left bank of the Danube, about 30 miles below Stuttgart. A son of his was the Chevalier Frederick von Staufen, Lord of H., who steadfastly supported the Emperor Henry IV., and in return received the duchy of Swabia. Duke Frederick, at his death in 1105, left two sons—Frederick II., the One-eyed, and Konrad; the former was immediately confirmed in Swabia by Henry V.; and in 1112 the latter received the duchy of Franconia. After the death of Henry V., his family estates fell to the House of H.; and Lothaire of Saxony was elected as his successor in the empire.

On Lothaire's accession, he revoked the grants made by previous emperors to the House of H., and thus gave rise to a furious war, in which Duke Frederick (his brother Konrad being absent in the Holy Land) had to encounter, single-handed, the whole power of the emperor, the House of Zähringen, and Henry the Proud, Duke of Bavaria and Saxony. After Konrad's return, fortune at first seemed to favor the brothers, but in 1135 they were compelled to implore the emperor's forgiveness. They were then put in possession of all their estates. Konrad, in 1138, was elected Emperor of Germany, as Konrad III. The succeeding emperors of this family were FREDERICK I. (q. v.) (1152–90), HENRY VI. (1190–97), PHILIP I. (1198–1208), FREDERICK II. (q. v.) (1212–51), and KONRAD IV. (1251–54).

Digitized by Google

HO'HENSTEIN, a small manufacturing town in the kingdom of Saxony, 12 m. n.e. of Zwickau. Woollen, cotton, and linen goods, and machinery, are the principal manufactures. Pop. (1871) 5669.

HOHENZO'LLERN, a province of Prussia consisting of a narrow strip of land entirely surrounded by the territories of Würtemberg and Baden. Superficial area about 480 square miles; pop. (1871) 65,553. The territory, whose surface is generally mountainous, is divided into the districts of Sigmaringen and Hechingen, which rank as mediatised principalities. The seat of provincial government is at Sigmaringen. H. is watered by the Neckar and some of its affluents, and by the Danube, which crosses it; it is also traversed by the eastern offshoots of the mountain-ranges of the Black Forest, the Rauhe Alb, and the Hart. The mountain valleys are productive, and yield an abundance of fruit and corn, and flax in sufficient quantities for exportation; the forests abound in fine timber; there are iron mines in some of the mountain districts, which also yield gypsum, salt, and coal. The principal branches of industry are agriculture and the rearing of cattle, and the manufacture of toys and other articles in wood.

The population belongs almost exclusively to the Roman Catholic religion, and is under the jurisdiction of the Archbishop of Freiburg. There is a Catholic college at Hechingen.

The Hohenzollern family traces its descent from Count Thassilo, who lived about the beginning of the 9th c., and founded a castle near Hechingen, on the Zollern heights, whence his descendants derived their patronymic. About 1165 the first separation took place, Frederic IV. founding the elder or Swabian, and Konrad I. the younger or Franconian line. The elder line was subdivided, in 1576, into the branches of H. Hechingen and H. Sigmarigen. Frederic VI., the representative of the younger line, in 1415 received from the Emperor Sigismund the investiture of the electorate of Brandenburg, thus founding the present reigning dynasty of Prussia. The two branches of the elder line continued unbroken till 1849, when, in accordance with a family compact formed in 1821, which declared the king of Prussia chief of the joint Houses, the reigning princes of H. Hechingen and H. Sigmaringen ceded their respective rights and principalities to that monarch, who agreed to pay an annual pension of 15,000 thalers to the former, and one of 25,000 thalers to the latter. The princes were to retain their estates and bear the title of Highness, but were to exercise no act of sovereignty.

HÖ'HESCHEID, a town of Rhenish Prussia, 17 miles east-by-south from Düsseldorf. It has extensive lead-works and iron-works. Pop. (1875) 9958.

HOKIA'NGA, a river of New Zealand, enters the Southern Ocean on the west coast of the North Island—its mouth being in lat. 35° 38' s., and long. 173° 26' e. This point is almost the antipodes of Tangier, on the south side of the Strait of Gibraltar.

HOLBACH, Paul Heinrich Dietrich, Baron Von, a French philosopher of the 18th c., was born of wealthy parents, at Heidelsheim, in the Palatinate, in 1723. At an early age, he went to Paris, where he continued to reside during the remainder of his life. He died 21st June 1789. As H. was remarkable for his agreeable social qualities, and kept a good table, the most eminent thinkers and writers of the day, such as Condorcet, Diderot, Duclos, Helvetius, Raynal, Rousseau, Buffon, &c. were in the habit of assembling at his house. The witty Abbé Galiani called H. the *maître d'hôtel* of philosophy. Here speculation, it is said, was carried to such daring lengths, that Buffon, D'Alembert, and Rousseau were compelled to withdraw from the circle. H. was the zealous champion of naturalism, and contended not only against Christianity, but against every positive religion. His principal work is the "Système de la Nature" (published in 1770). In this work, the author endeavors to expound the natural principles of morality, and to investigate the origin of the conflicting opinions on virtue and vice. He discusses the maxims of religious morality, and takes a rapid survey of social and savage life. He touches on the so-called "social compact," and in the course of his observations tries to prove, among other things, that self-interest is the ruling motive of man, and that God is only an ideal being, created by kings and priests. The materialism of the French *philosophes* of the 18th c. is nowhere more pernicious and paltry than in the writings of Holbach. It is but fair to state that his life was better than his books. He was a

Digitized by Google

man of good heart, and in spite of his theory, of most unselfish benevolence. When the Jesuits fell into disgrace during the reign of Louis XV., H., though he hated their system, and had written against them in the days of their prosperity, made his house an asylum for his old foes when the clouds gathered round them.

HOLBEIN, Hans, the Younger, one of the first masters of German art, was born at Grünstadt in 1497. He learned the rudiments of art from his father, Hans Holbein the Elder, also a painter of great merit (born 1450, died 1526). When little more than 16 years of age, he adorned several houses and churches at Basel with portraits, frescoes, and altar-pieces. Tradition has preserved many of his droll sayings, and his life is as rich in anecdotes as those of the greatest Italian painters. H. growing tired of Basel, Erasmus, who took a great interest in him, and endeavored to induce him to abandon his irregular course of life, introduced him to Sir Thomas More, who kept him employed in England for nearly three years, and then invited Henry VIII. to view the pictures. Henry, surprised and delighted, exclaimed: "Is the artist still alive, and is he to be had for money?" More presented H. to the king, who took him into his service, and rewarded him liberally. H. continued to reside in England, highly esteemed and fully employed, till, in 1554, he died of the plague. Though chiefly, and at many periods of his life almost exclusively, a portrait-painter, in this style he stands on a level with the great Italian masters, and takes precedence of all his German contemporaries. His portraits are not ideals, but nature apprehended in its most intellectual features; the execution is rich and perfect. To the earlier part of his career belong his most celebrated paintings, including "The Last Supper," "The Dance of Death," several pictures in the Dresden Gallery, two famous portraits of courtesans, &c. At a later period, his execution is slighter, and his style of coloring not entirely free from the mannerism of those Flemish painters who had studied in Italy. Some splendid and able portraits by H., belonging to this period, are to be seen in the Louvre at Paris, in the Berlin Museum, at Longford and Windsor Castles. Eighty-seven sketches of persons belonging to the court of Henry VIII. by H. are still extant. His "Dance of Death," the illustrations of the Old Testament, and three sets of alphabet initials, would certainly entitle him to rank as one of the first wood-engravers, supposing them to have been not merely designed, but likewise engraved by him. This opinion has, however, been disputed, and the question remains undecided at the present day. A selection from H.'s pictures in the library at Basel were published in lithographs in 1829, by Birmann and Sons at Basel.—See Wolkmann, "H. und seine Zeit" (Leip. 1873—76).

HOLBERG, Ludvig, the creator of modern Danish literature, and not only the earliest, but the wittiest and best writer of light comedy in Denmark, was born in 1684 at Bergen, in Norway, at the period when the latter country formed part of the Danish dominions. The ten years which succeeded his appointment in 1718 as professor of metaphysics in the university of Copenhagen, where he had studied with the original intention of entering the church, embrace the most active literary period of his life; for during that time he composed his various satirico-heroic poems and romances, and the greater number of his numerous comedies, which are still regarded by his countrymen as the best productions of their kind in the Danish language. The creation of a national theatre in 1722 by King Frederick IV., who sent for French actors to teach Danish players the art of declamation, had led H. to try his talents in dramatic writing, and the success which attended the attempt was speedily followed by others still more felicitous. Wealth and honors poured in upon him as he advanced in years, and he received a patent of nobility in 1746. He died in 1754, bequeathing his property to the Danish Royal Military Academy of Sorce. H.'s collected works were published in 27 volumes octavo at Copenhagen in 1826; and in 1842 an association was established in that city for the better editing of his writings, the dramatic portion of which was edited by Liebenberg in 1843—1847.

H.'s first satirico-heroic poem of "Peder Paars" (1719), and his "Niels Klims underjordiske Reise" (1741), which appeared originally in Latin, but which was speedily translated into several modern languages, rank among his productions, although among his numerous comedies there are many that have enjoyed an almost equal popularity. Of these we may instance as especially notable for their broad

Digitized by Google

humor and truth to nature, "Den politiske Kandestoeber," "Jeppe paa Bjerget," "Den Stundesloese," and "Julestuen."

HO'LCUS. See SOFT GRASS.

HOLD is that interior compartment of a vessel throughout her length which is nearest to the keel. From the lowermost deck it extends to the very bottom of the ship; it is always below the water-line, and dependent on the hatchways for ventilation and what little natural light it obtains. In merchant-vessels, the greatest portion of the cargo is stored in the hold; in men-of-war, it contains the bread-room, filled with provisions, the water-tanks for the supply of the ship's company, and almost all miscellaneous stores, such as spare masts, sails, blocks, &c. For this latter purpose, the hold is subdivided into several sections by bulk-heads. The *after-hold* lies abaft the main-mast, the *main-hold* just before the same mast, and the *fore-hold* is from the bow nearly to the main hatchway.

HOLDING, the term in Scotch Law used to denote the manner in which heritable estate is holden, corresponding to the English Tenure (q. v.). All the land in Scotland is presumed to be holden of the crown as the superior, and all persons who hold the lands are called vassals. The great proprietors are called crown-vassals, and the little proprietors, who generally hold under the crown-vassals, are called vassals. The chief holding is called feu-holding, which means that the vassal holds the land for ever, subject to a feu-duty or annual payment in money or grain to the superior. Each vassal can carve out his land into smaller feus, and sell them to sub-vassals, to whom he stands in the relation of a superior, and so on to infinity. This is not a mere form, but enters into the substance of land transfers, and entails great expense on all landholders, because each vassal must always have his title complete, which means he must pay up the little dues and perquisites which constantly result out of this feudal principle to his superior. In England this practice of subinfeudation was put a stop to by 18 Edw. I., and now most of the land in England is held in freehold, which means that each owner is entire master of his land, and pays fees or perquisites to nobody, not even to the crown. Besides feu-holding in Scotland there is blench-holding, which means a holding where the payment is nominal. Formerly, there were also ward-holding and Mortification (q. v.), the latter being the holding by which churches and religious houses were held. There is also burgage-holding, applicable to lands within Burghs (q. v.), and the transfer burgage tenements has been lately put on a similar footing to other tenements.

HOLDING OVER, a phrase in English Law, meaning that a tenant, after a regular notice to quit, or the end of his term, still refuses to quit, and holds over. In such a case, the tenancy is held to be renewed on the same terms from year to year, if the landlord chooses not to enforce the quitting; but if the tenant himself gave the notice to quit, or the landlord demands possession at the expiration of his notice, and then the tenant refuses to quit, he is thereafter liable to double rent, or double value according as the notice to quit came from the tenant or the landlord. In Scotland, this renewal of the contract is called *Tacit Relocation* (q. v.); but no liability to double rent is incurred.

HOLIDAY, in Law, means Christmas Day, Good Friday, and any other day appointed for a public fast and thanksgiving. There are other holidays usual in public offices and courts of law. When a bill of exchange falls due on a Sunday, payment must be made the day previous. If it falls due on any of the bank holidays, the bill is payable the day after. In England, the courts excuse a man for not giving notice of dishonor of bills of exchange not only on Sunday, Good Friday, and Christmas Day, but also even on the festival days of his own religion; and though there has been no decision in Scotland on the subject, the same rule would no doubt be applied to fast-days prescribed by different sects, and a notice sent on the day following would suffice. But as a general rule, and in all other respects, it may be laid down that no sect, established or unestablished, nor any court or public body, has any power whatever to declare a holiday which has any legal effect, or which can bind the public or the rights of third parties. Nothing but an act of parliament has that effect, and not even a proclamation of the Crown would be sufficient. Hence it is that when a solemn national fast is proclaimed, which is to be put on

Digitized by Google

the same footing as a Sunday, it requires a special act of parliament to make it binding on the public in matters of business.

HOLINSHED, Raphael, an English chronicler, was born of a Cheshire family in the early part of the 16th c., and died between 1578 and 1582. The work by which he is remembered is entitled "The Chronicles of Englande, Scotlande, and Irelande" (2 vols. fol. Lond. 1577). This edition—the first—is known as the "Shakspeare" edition, from the fact of its having supplied the great dramatist with materials for his historical plays. It contained some passages disagreeable to Queen Elizabeth, which were omitted in the second edition of 1587. A modern edition, in 6 vols., was published in 1807—1808, with the "disagreeable passages" restored. H., although the principal, was not the only author of these "Chronicles." He was assisted in his labors, among others, by William Harrison, who wrote the historical descriptions of the island of Britain; and by Richard Stanihurst, who contributed an account of the condition of Ireland, to which John Hooker added the "Conquest of Ireland" (a translation from the Latin of Giraldus Cambrensis). H. has always been a great favorite with black-letter scholars, and has been freely used by modern historians.

HOLKAR, the name of a powerful Mahratta family, the members of which have at various times been formidable enemies to the British empire in Hindustan. The founder of the family was MULHAR RAO HOLKAR, who was born in the Deccan, 1693, and having gained by his valor the favor of the Peishwah, obtained from him the western half of Malwah, with Indore for his capital. In 1761, he joined the great league of the princes of Hindustan, formed to bar the progress of Ahmed Shah Durani, and was present at the battle of Panipat, 14th January 1761; but as he fled shortly after the battle had commenced, he was suspected of treason. H. was the only Mahratta chief of note who returned from that dreadful slaughter. He died in 1768, and was succeeded by his niece, Ayiah-Baee, who resigned the military power to TOKHAGI HOLKAR. On his death in 1797, his natural son, JESWUNT RAO HOLKAR, a man able, brave, and unscrupulous, seized Indore, but was driven out by Scindia. Such, however, was H.'s reputation for energy and ability, that part of the victorious army deserted to him, with whom, and his own troops, he obtained a signal victory over Scindia and the Peishwah (October 1802). After fighting a long time against the British with varying success, he was compelled to conclude peace, and died insane, October 20, 1811. His son, MULHAR RAO HOLKAR II., a minor nine years old, succeeded, and in 1817 declared war against the British, but his army was totally routed at Mahedpore, 21st December; whereupon he sent offers of peace, which were accepted, and *an English residency was established at Indore in January* 1818. He died in 1833. MARTUND RAO HOLKAR, HURRI RAO HOLKAR, and KUMDI RAO HOLKAR, successively ruled after him; but the last of these dying without heirs, the East India Company assumed the right of nominating MULKERJI RAO HOLKAR, who was educated under the auspices of the British government, and who has displayed great ability since he assumed the reins of government in 1852. On the breaking out of the mutiny in 1857, he took the field in support of the British, but the refractory behavior of his troops prevented his rendering any effective assistance.

HOLLAND, Lord, Henry Richard Fox, Vassall-Holland, third baron, F.R.S., an English statesman, was descended from Henry Fox, first baron, secretary of state to George II. H. was born at Winterslow House, Wilts, in 1773, and succeeded to the title on the death of his father, the second baron, in 1774. He went to Eton, and thence to Christ Church. He was trained for public life by his celebrated uncle, Charles James Fox, and made his first speech in the House of Lords in January 1796. After the death of Mr Fox, H. held the post of lord privy seal in the Grenville ministry for a few months. He then shared the long banishment of the Whigs from the councils of their sovereign. During this long and dreary interval, H., to use the language of Macaulay (who has paid an eloquent tribute to his memory), was the "constant protector of all oppressed races and persecuted sects." He held unpopular opinions in regard to the war with France, and signed a protest against the detention of Napoleon at St Helena. On the other hand, he labored to ameliorate the severity of the criminal code; made manful war, though a West India planter, on the slave trade; threw his whole heart, though a land-

Digitized by Google

owner, into the struggle against the Corn Laws; and although by rank and breeding an aristocrat, labored incessantly to extend and confirm the rights and liberties of the subject. In 1830, he became chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, and a member of the reform cabinet of Earl Grey, and these posts he also held in the Melbourne ministry. He died at Holland House, Kensington, October 22, 1840. In his ample person and expressive features, he resembled his celebrated uncle.

HOLLAND, a name frequently applied to the kingdom of the Netherlands (q.v.), although in the strictest sense it is applicable only to the provinces of North and South Holland (q. v.).

HOLLAND, New, the name formerly applied to the island or continent of Australia (q. v.).

HOLLAND, Parts of. See LINCOLNSHIRE.

HOLLAND, North, a province of the kingdom of the Netherlands, lying between 52° 10′ and 53° 16′ n. lat., and 4° 30′ and 5° 20′ e. long. Area, 1050 square miles, and population (1875) 629,845. North H. consists of a peninsula joined to the mainland at its southern extremity, and of the islands of Wieringen, Texel, and Vlieland, lying at its northern extremity. It is bounded on the w. by the German Ocean, and on the e. by the Zuider Zee. The surface is marshy, and in many places lies below the level of the sea, from whose encroachments it is protected by dunes and dykes, while canals intersect and drain it in every direction. The principal river is the Amstel. The canal from Amsterdam to Nieuwediep is an important waterway, but is now superseded (for large ships) by one through the peninsula, opened Nov. 1, 1876.

The Haarlem Lake (q. v.), has been drained and converted into productive land, with a population (31st Dec. 1874) of 12,570; but there still exist various small lakes or ponds in the marshy districts. The chief towns of the province are Amsterdam, Haarlem, Alkmaar, Zaandam or Saardam (q. v.).

HOLLAND, South, a province of the kingdom of the Netherlands, lying between 51° 45′ and 52° 20′ n. lat., and 3° 50′ and 5° 10′ e. long. Area, 1162 square miles, and population (1875) 748,162. It is bounded on the n. by North Holland, e. by Utrecht and Gelderland, s. by the Maas, which separates it from Zeeland and North Brabant, and w. by the German Ocean. South H. comprises the land around the embouchures of the Rhine and Maas, which is cut up in its southern portions into several islands—viz., Voorne, Overflackkee, and Goeree, Putten, Ysselmonde, Beijerland, &c.

The country is flat and low, and is broken by no elevation beyond the downs, which protect it from the sea. Streams and canals intersect it in all directions, and it abounds with lakes and with *polders*, or lands that have been recovered from the sea or lakes by draining. One of the most noted of these is the Biesbosch, land recovered from a marshy lake which was formed by the terrible inundation of 1421. The chief rivers are the Old Rhine, the Yssel, Lek, Maas, and Merwede. The principal towns of South H. are the Hague, Leyden, Rotterdam, Dordrecht, Gorinchem, Brielle, Gouda, Delft, and Schiedam (q. v.). The two provinces of Holland rank among the most populous districts of Europe, and their inhabitants are distinguished for industry and habits of great cleanliness. The rearing of cattle, of which there are upwards of a million in North and South Holland, and the preparation of butter and cheese, are the principal industries in the rural districts. Alkmaar in North Holland, and Gouda in South H., are the great centres of the cheese-trade. In 1874, the cheese sold at Alkmaar weighed 8705 cwts. The provinces of Holland enjoy the largest share of the national commerce and wealth.

HOLLAND, Sir Henry, Bart., M.D., F.R.S., D.C.L., &c., an eminent physician, born at Knutsford, Cheshire, in 1788. He received his professional education in London, and subsequently at the university of Edinburgh, where he graduated as M.D. in 1811. He then spent two or three years in the east of Europe; and in 1815, after his return to England, published his "Travels in Albania, Thessaly, &c.," in a 4to volume. He settled in London, and soon rose to high eminence in his profession, of which he became one of the recognised heads. In 1828, he was elected a Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians, a distinction at that time very rarely conferred on

Digitized by Google

a Scottish M.D. In 1840, he was appointed physician-in-ordinary to the Prince Consort, and in 1852, physician-in-ordinary to the Queen. In the following year, he was made a baronet. In 1856, the university of Oxford conferred on him the honorary degree of D.C.L., and he has likewise received the degree of LL.D. from the university of Cambridge, Massachusetts. In 1840, he published a volume entitled "Medical Notes and Reflections," consisting of 34 essays upon various of the most interesting departments of medicine and psychology, which has passed through several editions. In 1852, his "Chapters on Mental Physiology" appeared, which are expansions of those essays in his former work which treated of "that particular part of human physiology which comprises the reciprocal actions and relations of mental and bodily phenomena." His "Essays on Scientific Subjects," published in 1862, and embracing the consideration of many of the most profound subjects in physics, shew that if his special studies had taken a different direction, he would have attained fame as a natural philosopher. The "Recollections of Past Life" he published in 1871. He died Oct. 1873.

HOLLANDS. See GIN.

HOLLOW-WARE, a trade term, applied to such common iron utensils as are hollow, such as caldrons, sauce-pans, kettles, &c. There are two classes of iron goods so called—viz., cast-iron hollow-ware, and wrought-iron hollow-ware. Both kinds include cooking and other vessels for domestic use, and comprise also some other articles, such as coffee-mills, which are moulded and finished in a similar way. Wrought-iron hollow-ware is largely made by the process of Stamping (q. v.), but a great deal is also made by the older way of joining pieces together. Vessels of this kind not intended for cooking are generally coated with zinc, while those which are, have usually a coating of tin. Both metals are put on the iron by immersion. There is also a process in use for coating the surface with silicious enamel, which will be described presently. Since the introduction of these methods of protecting and beautifying the surface of iron, domestic vessels of this metal have greatly taken the place of those made from copper and brass.

Cast-iron hollow-ware is finished in three ways—some of it is enamelled, some tinned, and some of it is left *black*, or untinned; but there is comparatively little of the last now used. The process by which tinned hollow-ware is made was patented by Jonathan Taylor, a Birmingham workman, in 1779. It is conducted as follows: A vessel, such as a saucepan or goblet, is cast in a mould prepared in the ordinary way from an iron or a brass pattern. See FOUNDING. The vessel is then Annealed (q. v.), so as to soften the cast-iron preparatory to turning, and such articles are then turned quite smooth on the inside, by means of a common lathe when they are circular, and by an oval lathe when they are oval like fish-pans, a workman holding and directing the tool in both cases. Self-acting lathes have been tried, but hitherto without any saving in the cost. The operation of tinning follows next, and is performed by the workman pouring small quantities of melted tin on the inside of the vessel, which he rubs on with a piece of cork, gradually going over the whole surface. A little sal-ammoniac is thrown in during the process to make the tin adhere. Handles of malleable iron are then put upon such vessels as require them, and a final finish is given to them by coating the outside with a black varnish which is dried in a stove. The covers of saucepans are made of tin-plate, those for tea-kettles of cast-iron.

With respect to the enamelling of cast hollow-ware, a patent was taken out for this as far back as 1799; but the process then introduced, in which the enamel contained lead and tin, was ultimately abandoned. The subsequent patent of Messrs T. and C. Clark of Wolverhampton, taken out in 1839, has been more successful. Their enamel is applied to the cast-iron in two coatings, one of which forms the body of the enamel, and the other the glaze, both being free from metallic oxides. It is especially desirable to avoid the oxide of lead, as it does not resist the action of acid substances in culinary operations. As iron, in common with most metals, differs from any vitreous enamel in the rate of its expansibility by heat, there is of course a difficulty in securing the permanent adhesion of the two substances, especially with such an article as a cooking-vessel. In the case of cast-iron vessels, however, the difficulty has been practically overcome.

In England, cast hollow-ware is made chiefly in the Midland hardware district, of

Digitized by Google

which Birmingham and Wolverhampton are the centres. Eight manufactories make tinned, and two enamelled hollow-ware. A few more make the black or untinned kind. About 2500 hundred hands are employed, and the quantity of materials annually consumed is estimated at 12,000 tons of pig-iron, 1000 tons of wrought-iron, 177 tons of tin, and 23,000 tons of coke and coal. In Scotland, there are six manufactories of tinned hollow-ware—that of the Carron Company, whose goods have long been famous; the Shotts Iron Company; the Falkirk Iron Company; and three in Glasgow. Wrought-iron hollow-ware is made principally in Birmingham and the surrounding district, and the number of hands employed upon it is probably nearly the same as for cast-iron goods of this kind.

English hollow-ware is sent to most civilised countries, but for export trade the best markets are found in the British colonies. Little or none is taken by France, and scarcely any by the United States since the outbreak of the civil war, on account of the high duties.

With regard to the comparative merits of the different varieties of hollow-ware, there is no doubt that the kind made of enamelled cast-iron is, on the whole, the best for cooking purposes, although it is about one-fifth dearer than when merely tinned, and is, moreover, not liked by cooks for any but small-sized vessels, on account of its being somewhat heavy. Enamelled wrought-iron cooking-vessels are much lighter to handle, but then upon them the enamel does not stand nearly so well, very probably because the comparatively rapid heating up of the thin iron of which they are made more rapidly destroys the adherence of the two substances. A great deal of cast-iron tinned hollow-ware is now made without being turned, an omission easily detected by the uneven surface which the inside of such vessels presents. Articles so finished are, of course, cheaper than when they are smoothed on the lathe; but for look, durability of the tinned surface, and least trouble of cleaning, those which are turned are decidedly preferable.

HOLLY (*Ilex*), a genus of trees and shrubs of the natural order *Aquifoliaceæ*, chiefly natives of temperate climates; with evergreen, leathery, shining, and generally spinous leaves; small flowers which have a 4—5-toothed calyx, a wheel-shaped 4—5-cleft corolla, 4 or 5 stamens, and the fruit globose and fleshy, with 4 or 5 stones (*nuts*). The COMMON H. (*I. aquifolium*), the only European species, and a native also of some parts of Asia, is a well-known ornament of woods, parks, and shrubberies in Britain, the stiffness of its habit being so compensated by the abundance of its branchlets and leaves, as to make it one of our most beautiful evergreens. It is found as a native plant in Scotland, although Britain is nearly its northern limit: and it attains a greater size and displays greater luxuriance in the northern than in the southern parts of its geographic range, often appearing in the former as a tree of considerable size, 20 to 50 feet high, whilst in the latter it is generally a mere bush. It prefers light soils. There are numerous varieties of H., produced, or at least perpetuated by cultivation, exhibiting great diversity in the leaves, of which the *Hedgehog H.* may be mentioned as extremely sinuous and spinous, whilst others are prized for their color, golden, silver-blotched, &c. The flowers of the H. are whitish, axillary, nearly umbellate; the fruit small, scarlet, rarely yellow or white. The abundance of the fruit adds much to the ornamental character of the tree in winter, and affords food for birds; but to man it is purgative, emetic, and diuretic, and in larger quantities poisonous. The leaves are inodorous, have a mucilaginous bitter and somewhat austere taste, and have been used medicinally in cases of gout and rheumatism, as a diaphoretic, and also as an astringent and tonic to correct a tendency to diarrhœa, &c. The leaves and small branches, chopped, are sometimes used for feeding sheep in severe winters. The root and bark are emollient, expectorant, and diuretic. Bird-lime (q. v.) is made from the inner bark. The wood is almost as white as ivory, very hard and fine-grained, and is used by cabinet-makers, turners, musical instrument-makers, &c., and sometimes for wood-engraving. Handles of tools and handles of metal tea-pots are very often made of it. The H. is often planted for hedges, as it bears clipping well, and makes an excellent fence. A H. hedge may either be kept low, or, as is the case at Tyninghame, in East Lothian, allowed to grow to the height of 20 or 30 feet. In the gardening of former days, hollies were often clipped into fantastic shapes. The name H. is said

Digitized by Google

to be derived from the use of the branches and berries to decorate churches at Christmas, from which the tree was called Holy Tree.—Numerous other species of H. are found in North America, most of them in swampy situations, in South America, Nepaul, Japan, and other parts of the world; some of which have now become not unfrequent ornamental trees and shrubs in Britain.—MATÉ (q. v.), or *Paraguay Tea*, is the leaf of a South American species of H. (*I. Paraguensis*).

HOLLY SPRINGS, a town in Northern Mississippi, United States, America, on the Central Railway, 25 miles south of its junction with the Memphis and Charleston line. It is the principal town in Northern Mississippi, and contains several churches, four academies, a bank, and two or three newspapers, with a large trade in cotton and merchandise. Pop. (1870) 2406; (1880) 2870.

HO'LLYHOCK (*Althæa rosea*), a plant of the natural order *Malvaceæ*, commonly referred to the same genus with the Marsh Mallow (q. v.). It has a tall, straight, hairy stem; heart-shaped, crenate, wrinkled, 5—7-angled leaves, and large axillary flowers almost without stalks: the leaves diminishing into bracts, and the upper part of the stem forming a spike; the petals hairy at the base. The H. is a native of India, the south of Europe, &c., is to be seen in almost every garden in India, and has been much cultivated in gardens in Britain from a very early period. At present, it is a favorite flower, and varieties, the result of cultivation, are very numerous. It varies much in the color of the flowers, and double and semi-double varieties are common. It is an autumnal flower, continuing till the frost sets in. It is a biennial or perennial plant. The stem rises to a height of 8—15 feet, unbranching, or nearly so. The fibres of the plant have been made into yarn, but it is not yet certain if it is really valuable for cultivation on this account, or for the manufacture of paper. It is not improbable that it might be cultivated with advantage to afford green fodder for cattle, which are very fond of its leaves, and the leaves are produced in great abundance if the plant is prevented from flowering. The flowers are mucilaginous and demulcent, and are sometimes used like those of mallows and marsh mallows. The leaves yield a fine blue dye.—The CHINESE H. (*A. Chinensis*) is an allied species.

HOLMES, Oliver Wendell, M.D., an American physician and author, was born at Cambridge, Massachusetts, August 29, 1809. In 1829, he graduated at Harvard College, and entered upon the study of law, but soon adopted his father's profession —medicine. He studied in Europe, graduated as doctor of medicine in 1836, and two years after was appointed professor of anatomy and physiology in Dartmouth College; and in 1847, was transferred to the same chair at Harvard, the medical department of which is at Boston, where he has since resided. Dr H. is not only a man of science, but a humorous and satirical poet of much ability. Several of his lyrics also are among the most exquisite produced in America. Most of his poems have been delivered before college literary societies, as "Poetry, a Metrical Essay;" "Terpsichore;" "Urania;" and "Astræa." In 1857 he contributed his "Autocrat of the Breakfast Table," a connected series of prose essays, to the "Atlantic Monthly," which was followed by "The Professor at the Breakfast Table." and "The Poet at the Breakfast Table" (1872). A remarkable work is the singular romance, "Elsie Venner" (1861). Dr. H. is one of the most popular of public lecturers. Of medical writings may be mentioned "Boylston Prize Dissertations," "Lectures on Homœopathy and its Kindred Delusions," a "Report on Medical Literature," besides articles in professional periodicals. In 1868, he published a second novel, entitled "The Guardian Angel;" and in 1870, "Mechanism in Thought and Morals."

HOLOCA'NTHUS, a genus of fishes, of the family *Chætodontidæ* (q. v.), remarkable for the great beauty and symmetry of their colors, and for their excellence as articles of food. They have the very compressed form and other general characters of the *Chætodontidæ*, a single dorsal fin, and a large spine on the gill-cover. They are natives of the seas of warm climates. *H. imperator* is one of the most esteemed fishes of the East Indies, rivalling the salmon in flavor. It greatest size is about 15 inches long; its color is deep blue, with numerous narrow bands of orange, the pectoral fins black, the tail bright yellow. It is known in some parts of the East as the *Emperor of Japan*.

Digitized by Google

HO'LOCAUST. See SACRIFICE.

HOLOFE'RNES. See JUDITH.

HO'LOGRAPH (Gr. *holos*, all, and *graphō*, writing), deed or writing, in Scotch Law, means a writing in which the author or maker does his own penmanship. Considerable privileges are given to this species of writing, whereas, in England and Ireland, it is in general utterly immaterial whose penmanship is used, provided the party sign or seal the writing or deed. In Scotland, if a person execute his will or a deed in holograph, this dispenses with the usual formalities which would be requisite if he merely signed a paper written by another hand, for no witnesses are required to attest holograph deeds or testaments. If the handwriting, however, is disputed, evidence must be given as to whose handwriting it is. In England, it is quite immaterial whether a person writes out his own will or not; in either case there must be two witnesses. So in the case of holograph missive writings and accounts, there is a difference as to the period of prescription applicable in Scotland, but in England there is no distinction merely on this ground. The distinction between holograph and other deeds also prevails in the law of France and other continental countries.

HOLOPTY'CHIUS (*holos*, all, and *ptychē*, wrinkle), a remarkable genus of fossil ganoid fishes, so named from the wrinkled appearance of the enamelled scales. They were of large size, some species probably reaching the length of 12 feet. The small head was covered with large tuberculated plates, like those of the crocodile, and the body was completely encased in large scales, more like those of a reptile than a fish. Some scales have been found measuring 3 inches in length by 2¼ in breadth, and a full eighth of an inch in thickness. They were composed internally of porous bone, in numerous layers, arranged alternately at right angles to each other, and the outside was covered with a bright glossy corrugated enamel. The spines of the fins were large and hollow; the bones were partially ossified; the centre remained in its original cartilaginous condition, and consequently appears hollow in the fossil. The jaws were covered with hard enamel instead of skin, and were furnished with a double row of teeth; the outer row, placed along the edge of the mouth, were small and thickly set; the inner range were widely set, and very large, at least twenty times the bulk of the others. The specimen obtained at Clashbennie, on the Firth of Tay, by Mr Noble, now forms part of the British Museum collection. It is a foot across by two feet and a half long without the tail, which is wanting. It is nearly perfect, lying on its back, with the scales and the ventral fins in their original position.

The genus is peculiar to the Old Red Sandstone and Carboniferous Measures; eight species being found in the former, and nine in the latter. The name Holoptychius is now generally confined to the fossils of the Old Red Sandstone, and that of Rhizodus, which Owen applied to the teeth remains before their connection with the fish was known, has been given to the Holoptychians of the Coal Measures, which have the outer row of teeth more robust and obtuse, and the inner set longer, sharper, and more slender than in the older species.

HOLOTHU'RIA, a genus of *Echinodermata* (q. v.), the former limits of which are now those of a family, *Holothuridæ*, divided into numerous genera. SEA-SLUG and SEA-CUCUMBER are popular names of some of the animals of this family. The *Holothuridæ* have not the covering of calcareous plates characteristic of the more typical *Echinodermata*, but soft leathery muscular integument, very irritable, and capable of great distention and contraction. Some of them are almost globose, some so much elongated as to be almost worm-like; but the same individual is often capable of extending itself to several times the length which it has in a state of repose. In locomotion, the body is extended and contracted as by the annelides, but the principal organs of locomotion, as in star-fishes and sea-urchins, are suckers or *Ambulacra* (q. v.), of which there are usually five double rows, whilst sometimes they are distributed over the whole surface of the body; but some of the species have the suckers developed only on a disc, and the body then presents an upper and an under surface. The radiate structure is most apparent in the mouth, which is surrounded with tentacles, in number always a multiple of five, exhibiting great variety of beautiful forms, and capable of being completely retracted. Little is known of the food of the *Holothuridæ*, which, however, probably

Digitized by Google

consists of small marine animals. Within the opening of the mouth there is a circle of teeth. There is no proper stomach. The intestine is often very complicated. The respiratory organs are near the anus, and consist of branching tubes. The organs of both sexes are found in each individual. The young pass through several stages or transformations, in which they are very unlike their parents; in their first stage, after leaving the egg, they swim vigorously by means of membranous expansions of the body. The *Holothuridæ* are capable of the most extraordinary reproduction of parts, even of the most important organs. They are found in all seas, but particularly abound in the Red Sea, and between the south of Asia and Australia. The largest European species, *H.* (*Cucumaria*) *frondosa*, occasionally found in the British seas, is about a foot in length, and capable of extending itself to three feet. Most of the British species are small, and they are not of a pleasing appearance as they usually come under observation, although the expanded tentacles give them beauty in their proper abodes. But many of the tropical species exhibit splendid colors, and are among the creatures which make the bottom of the sea, particularly among coral reefs and islands, gay and lovely as a garden.

The *Bêche-de-mer* (q. v.), or Trepang, so much esteemed as a delicacy by the Chinese, belongs to this family.

HO'LSTEIN, formerly a duchy belonging to Denmark, and at the same time a member of the Germanic Confederation, was annexed in 1866 to Prussia. It is separated from Slesvig on the n. by the river Eyder and the Slesvig-Holstein Canal; is bounded on the e. by the Baltic Sea, the territory of Lübeck, and the duchy of Lauenburg; on the s. by the Hamburg territory and the river Elbe, which separates it from Hanover; and on the w. by the North Sea. Area, 3270 square miles; pop. 551,510. The principal rivers, besides the Elbe and the Eyder, are the Stör and the Trave. Of the surface of the land, one-eighth consists of marshes. The central districts of the province are occupied by an undulating plain, varied by low hills, and traversed from north to south by a heathy and sandy ridge, from which the land falls away gradually on the east—where the surface is varied by lakes and fertile well-wooded valleys—and on the west. The soil, with the exception of several tracts of sand and heath, is very fruitful, and is most luxuriant in the marshes. The climate and natural productions closely resemble those of similar districts in the north of Germany. Salt and lime are the only minerals found. Amber is obtained on the eastern coast, and the interior abounds in peat. The manufactures of H. are inconsiderable; agriculture and the rearing of cattle are the chief employments of the people. The history of H. and its political relations are noticed in the article SLESVIG.

HO'LSTERS, cases for pistols affixed to the pommel of a saddle. They are frequently covered with wool or fur, to prevent injury to the rider in the event of his being thrown forward upon them.

HOLY ALLIANCE, a league formed after the fall of Napoleon by the sovereigns of Russia, Austria, and Prussia, nominally to regulate the relations of the states of Christendom by the principles of Christian charity, but really to preserve the power and influence of the existing dynasties. Most of the other European rulers acceded to it, and the treaty was formally made public in the "Frankfurt Journal," February 2, 1816. It was in virtue of this league that Austria, in 1821, crushed the revolutions in Naples and Piedmont, and that France, in 1823, restored absolutism in Spain. Subsequently, both France and England seceded, after which it became a mere *nominis umbra*. A special article of the treaty excluded for ever the members of the Bonaparte family from any European throne!

HOLY COAT, a relic preserved with the greatest reverence in the cathedral of Treves, of which city it is esteemed the greatest treasure. It is alleged to be the seamless coat of our Saviour, and to have been discovered in the 4th c. by the Empress Helena, in her memorable visit to Palestine, and by her deposited at Treves. The Treves relics were concealed from the Normans in the 9th c. in crypts; but the Holy Coat was rediscovered in 1196, and then solemnly exhibited to the public gaze, which did not take place again till 1512, when multitudes flocking to see and venerate it, Leo X. appointed it to be exhibited every seven years. The Reformation and wars prevented the regular observance of this great religious festival; but it was celebrated in 1810, and was attended by a concourse of no fewer than 227,000 per-

Digitized by Google

sons; and in 1844 by still greater multitudes, whilst miraculous cures were confidently asserted to be performed by the precious relic. The exhibition of the Holy Coat in 1844 is otherwise memorable for the reaction which it produced, leading to the secession of Rongé and the German Catholics from the Church of Rome.—For further information see "The Book of Days," published by W. & R. Chambers.

HOLY FAMILY, the name given, in the language of art, to every representation of the infant Saviour and his attendants. In the early part of the middle ages, when the object in view was to excite devotion, the Virgin and Child were usually the only persons represented. At a later period, Joseph, Elizabeth, St Anna (the mother of the Virgin), and John the Baptist, were included. Some of the old German painters have added the twelve apostles as children and playfellows of the infant Christ, as well as their mothers, as stated in the legends. The Italian school, with its fine feeling for composit on, was the first to recognise of how many figures the group must consist, if the interest is to remain undivided, and be concentrated on one figure, whether that figure be the Madonna or the Child. Two masters are pre-eminent in this species of representation—Leonardo da Vinci and Raphael.

HOLY FIRE, in the Church of Rome, a light kindled at Easter, by sparks struck from a flint, in remembrance—according to the missal—of Christ as the great corner-stone, and hailed by kneeling ecclesiastics with the words "Light of Christ" (*Lumen Christi*). The ceremony takes place on Holy Saturday, of which day's service it forms a striking part; and at Rome, it takes place in the presence of the pope himself; all the lights in the chapel having been previously extinguished, to be re-kindled at the new fire.—The kindling of the Holy Fire in the Church of the Holy Sepulchre at Jernsalem, at the Easter of the Oriental Church, is represented as miraculous. The Greek and Armenian clergy combine on this occasion, and amidst processions, solemnities, an excited multitude, and scenes disgraceful not only to the name of religion but to human nature, the expected fire makes its appearance from within an apartment in which a Greek and an Armenian bishop have locked themselves.

HOLY GHOST, or Holy Spirit, in Orthodox Theology, the third person of the Trinity (q. v.), proceeding from the Father and the Son, yet of one substance, majesty, and glory with the Father and the Son, very and eternal God. His distinct personality is believed to be attested by a multitude of passages in Scripture, which it is unnecessary to quote. One may suffice: "But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me" (John xv. 26). The "Procession" (q. v.) of the Spirit is the subject of one of the chief differences between the Eastern and the Western or Latin Churches. He is essentially a spirit of holiness, and his grand function is to apply to the hearts of men the benefits of Christ's death, to work in them, first, a belief of the truth as it is in Jesus, and then to sanctify them by that truth.

HOLY GRASS (*Hierochloe borealis*), a grass about a foot high, with a brownish glossy lax panicle. It is found in the most northern parts of Britain, and in the north of Europe. It has a sweet smell, like that of vernal grass; and in Iceland, where it is plentiful, it is used for scenting apartments and clothes. In some countries, it is strewed on the floors of places of worship on festival-days, whence its name.

HOLY ISLAND, or Lindisfa'rne, a small island of England, belonging to the county of Northumberland, and situated about ten miles south-east of Berwick-on-Tweed. It is about four miles long, and two miles broad, and is connected with the mainland by sands three miles in extent, which can be traversed at low-water by vehicles of all kinds. Pop. of parish (1871) 876; but, including the chapelries of Kyloe and Ancroft (which are both in the ancient parish), and called *Islandshire*, 3764. On the south coast is the village of Holy Island, finely situated, and now much resorted to by summer visitors. On the island are several ruins, the chief of which are the extensive and sombre-looking remains of the famous Abbey of Lindisfarne, originally a Saxon edifice; there is also an ancient castle, now fortified and occupied by a party of artillery. In former times, H. I. was the seat of a bishopric.

HOLY LAND. See PALESTINE.

Digitized by Google

HOLY PHIAL, or Sainte Ampoule, order of, the name of an order of knighthood which formerly existed in France, and was composed of four persons, usually the first in point of rank, family, and fortune in the province of Champagne, and styled *Barons de la Sainte Ampoule*. At the coronation of the French kings, they were delivered to the Dean, Priors, and Chapter of Rheims, as hostages for the fulfilment of the engagements entered into by the great officers of the crown to return the holy phial in which the coronation oil was kept, and which, according to the legend, was brought from heaven by the Holy Ghost under the form of a dove, and put into the hands of St Remy at the coronation of Clovis—an enormous crowd having prevented the messenger from bringing in time that which had already been prepared. The peculiarity of this order was that the knights were only knights for a day. Their badge was a cross of gold enamelled white, cantoned with four fleurs-de-lis, and on the cross a dove descending with a phial in its beak, and a right hand receiving it.

HOLY PLACES, Holy Sepulchre. Under the head JERUSALEM (q. v.) are enumerated many localities which, from the memories associated with them, must be full of solemn interest for every religious mind; but the name Holy Places of Jerusalem more strictly designates the group of sacred places of which the Church of the Holy Sepulchre is the centre, and which are supposed to comprise the sites of the chief events of our Lord's passion, death, burial: Gethsemane, the Supper-room, the Church of the Ascension, the Tomb of the Virgin, &c.

In the article JERUSALEM, the general topography of the ancient and modern city is briefly described. The so-called Church of the Holy Sepulchre stands within the modern city, on the north-western or Latin quarter. It is a Byzantine building, in the centre of a spacious enclosed court. Under the great dome of the church stands the Holy Sepulchre, which is of an oblong form, fifteen feet by ten, and is surmounted by a rich ceiling, decorated with gold, silver, and precious marble. A circular hall surrounds the space beneath the dome. Around this circular hall are oratories for the Syrians, Copts, and Maronites; and above it is a series of galleries, which are similarly appropriated. In the body of the church are the chapels of the Greek, Latin, and Armenian Christians, the church as a whole being maintained by the Ottoman authorities in the condition, as it were, of a common meeting-ground for all the Christian communions, as the rivalries of the several religious bodies constantly lead to angry controversy, and not unfrequently to sanguinary conflicts. Opposite the entrance of the enclosure is a somewhat elevated marble slab, which is called the Stone of Unction, and is shewn as the stone on which our Lord's body was anointed before entombment: and above is an elevation approached by steps, which is the traditionary Mount Calvary, and on which now stands a rich dome-shaped building, floored with rich marbles, in the crypt of which is the cavity supposed to have been formed by the erection of the cross. The street by which this site is approached, from the direction of the ruins of Herod's palace, on the north side of the city, is the principal street of the Latin quarter, and is called by the Turks *Harât-el-Albam*, and by the Christians the *Via Dolorosa*, as being the supposed route of our Lord from the hall of judgment to Calvary.

Such is the traditional view as to the locality, not only of these leading events of our Lord's history, but also of many others of minor importance, and less prominently noticeable. For a long course of ages, the Christian world unhesitatingly acquiesced in this view of the topography of the Holy Places; but since the beginning of last century, doubts have been entertained as to its correctness; and in late years, the question has been discussed with much learning, although with little positive, or at least conclusive result. About the year 1730, a German, named Korte, who had visited Jerusalem, and explored the locality, published a work, calling the authenticity of the received system of sacred topography into question. The doubts expressed by him have been repeated at intervals ever since his day, and especially by the celebrated American critic, Dr Robinson, author of "Biblical Researches in Palestine," who may be said, in two successive investigations, to have exhausted the evidence, on one side of the question, at least so far as the remains of the ancient city had at that time been explored. Dr Robinson distinctly affirms the impossibility of reconciling the received sacred localities with the plain requirements of the gospel history; but he fails himself to point out a scheme of topography which may

Digitized by Google

be substituted for that which has been traditionally received. More recent critics, and especially Mr James Ferguson, in an "Essay on the Ancient Topography of Jerusalem," agreeing with Dr Robinson in rejecting the received topography, contends against him that the true site of the Holy Sepulchre can be accurately determined, and that it is no other than the Mosque of Omar, or, as the Mohammedans call it, the "Dome of the Rock." This he holds to be the identical church which Constantine erected over the rock which contained the tomb of our Lord. Dr Stanley, a late biblical traveller in Palestine, left the question undecided. We can here do nothing more than refer the reader to the chief authorities on each side of the controversy. See, on the one side, Robinson's "Biblical Researches in Palestine;" Smith's "Dictionary of the Bible," article "Jerusalem" (Ferguson); "Essay on the Ancient Topography of Jerusalem," by the same author. On the other, Williams's "Holy City;" Raumer's "Beiträge zur Bibl. Geographie;" Sepp's "Forschungen eines Deutschen Reisenden in Jerusalem;" Schaffter's "Aechte Lage des heiligen Grabes." Under the auspices of the Palestine Exploration Fund, diligent researches are now being carried on at Jerusalem, and several important discoveries have been made. See an account of the excavations in "Underground Jerusalem," by Captain Warren, R.E. (London, 1876).

HOLY SEPULCHRE, Knights of the, an order of knighthood instituted, probably by Pope Alexander VI., for the guardianship of the Holy Sepulchre, and the relief and protection of pilgrims. The pope was originally the grand-master, but he subsequently ceded his rights to the Guardian Father of the Holy Sepulchre. The knights must, by the rules of the order, be all of noble descent; they were bound to hear mass daily, to fight, to live, and to die for the Christian faith, &c. In return for these duties, the knights had the most unusual and extraordinary privileges conferred on them; they were exempt from taxation, could marry, and yet possess church property, legitimise bastards, and cut down and bury the bodies of criminals who had been hanged. On the recapture of Jerusalem by the Turks, the knights retired to Italy, and settled at Perugia. After a temporary union with the Hospitallers, the order was reconstructed in 1814 both in France and in Poland, and is still in existence within a very small circle of knights elected by the Guardian Father from the most respectable pilgrims who come to Jerusalem.

HOLY WATER, in the Roman Catholic, as also in the Greek, Russian, and Oriental churches, signifies water blessed by a priest or bishop for certain religious uses. Water is, almost of its own nature, a fitting symbol of purity; and accordingly, in most of the ancient religions, the use of lustral or purifying water not only formed part of the public worship, but also entered largely into the personal acts of sanctification prescribed to individuals. The Jewish law contained many provisions to the same effect; and our Lord, by establishing baptism with water as the necessary form of initiation into the religion instituted by him, gave his sanction to the use, which, from its universal acceptance among mankind, appears to be a relic of the primeval natural revelation. The usage of sprinkling the hands and face with water before entering the sanctuary, which was prescribed in the Jewish law, was retained, or at least very early adopted, in the Christian church. It is expressly mentioned by Tertullian in the end of the 2d century. And that the water so employed was blessed by the priests we learn, among others, from St. Jerome, and from the apostolical constitutions. Although it is difficult to fix the precise time, it cannot be doubted that the practice of mingling salt with the water is of very ancient origin (see Canon 20 "De Consecr. Dist. iii."). In the Western Church, there is a solemn blessing of water in the service of Holy Saturday, but the ceremonial is repeated by the priest whenever it may be necessary to replenish the fountain. Instructed Catholics regard the use of holy water chiefly as a means of suggesting to the mind the necessity of internal purity; and although it is supposed to derive from the blessing a special efficacy for this end, yet this efficacy is held to be mainly subjective and of a character entirely distinct from that ascribed to the sacramental rites of the church. In reformed churches, the use of holy water is regarded as unscriptural and superstitious.

HOLY WEEK, the week immediately preceding Easter, and specially consecrated to the commemoration of the Passion of our Redeemer. In English use, it is

Digitized by Google

also called "Passion Week" (a name appropriated, in Roman use, to the week before Palm Sunday). This institution is of very early origin, and the name Holy Week is but one of many by which its sacred character has been described. It was also called the "Great Week," the "Silent Week," the "Week of the Holy Passion," the "Vacant Week," the "Penitential Week." In the Roman Catholic Church, the special characteristics of the celebration of the Holy Week are increased solemnity and gloom, penitential rigor, and mourning. If any of the ordinary church festivals fall therein, it is transferred till after Easter. All instrumental music is suspended in the churches, the altars are stripped of their ornaments, the pictures and statues are veiled from public sight; manual labor, although it is no longer entirely prohibited, is by many persons voluntarily suspended; the rigor of fasting is redoubled, and alms-deeds and other works of mercy sedulously enjoined and practised. All church services of the week, moreover, breathe the spirit of mourning, some of them being specially devoted to the commemoration of particular scenes in the Passion of our Lord. The days thus specially solemnised are Palm Sunday, Spy Wednesday, Holy (or Maundy) Thursday, Good Friday (q. v.), Holy Saturday. Holy Thursday (called also Maundy Thursday, from *Mandatum*, the first word in one of the church services of the day), in the Roman Catholic Church, is specially designed as a commemoration of the Last Supper, and of the institution of the Eucharist. But there are several other services annexed to the day, as the solemn consecration of the oil or chrism used in baptism, confirmation, orders, and extreme unction, the washing of pilgrims' feet, and the tenebræ. To Holy Saturday belongs the solemn blessing of fire and of the water of the baptismal font; and from the earliest times, it was set apart for the baptism of catechumens, and for the ordination of candidates for the ecclesiastical ministry. From the fire solemnly blessed on this day is lighted the Paschal Light, which is regarded as a symbol of Christ risen from the dead. This symbolical light is kept burning during the reading of the gospel at mass throughout the interval between Easter and Pentecost. See Wetser's "Kirchen-Lexicon," art. "Charwoche." It must be added, however, that in many instances the primitive institution of the Holy Week was perverted, and that the suspension of labor, which was originally designed for purposes of devotion and recollection, was turned into an occasion of amusement not unfrequently of a very questionable character. Such abuses are now universally discountenanced by the ecclesiastical authorities.

In the Protestant communions there is no special solemnisation of the Holy Week, with the exception of Good Friday (q. v.), which is observed in some of them.

HO'LYHEAD, a seaport, parliamentary borough, and market-town of North Wales, in the county of Anglesea, is situated on a small island of the same name, 24¼ miles west-north-west of Bangor, and 272 miles north-west of London. Although recently much improved, it is still a primitive, irregularly built town. It is the station of the mail steam-packets to Dublin, from which it is distant about 69 miles. The harbor of H., which is almost dry at low tide, is formed by a pier about 1030 feet in length, running north-east from an islet called Salt Island, which is connected with the mainland by a swivel-bridge. Few manufactures are carried on here. Pop. (1871) 5916, who are employed in the coasting-trade, and in shipbuilding and rope-making. The fine harbor of refuge encloses an area of about 406 acres, and is protected by a breakwater 7860 feet in length; seven million tons of stones were used in this work. H. unites with Amlwch, Beaumaris, and Llangefni in sending a member to the House of Commons.

HOLYHEAD ISLAND, a small island of North Wales, lies west of the island of Anglesea, and forms part of the county of that name. Its greatest length is seven and a half miles, and its greatest breadth about three and a half miles. Area, about 6000 sq. acres; pop. (1871) 8595. H. I. is separated from Anglesea by a narrow sandy strait crossed by the Holyhead Road and the Chester and Holyhead Railway, which are formed by embankments or causeways, arched in the centre, to admit of the passage of the water. The island, which comprises some good pasture-ground for sheep, as well as a proportion of arable land, is for the most part rocky and barren. On the north-west coast are two islets, the North and South Stacks, the latter with a light-house, the light of which is visible at twenty miles' distance. The South Stack is connected with the island of H. by a suspen-

Digitized by Google

sion-bridge. The Stacks and the north coast of the island of H. are hollowed out by the action of the sea into magnificent caves, which are the haunt of innumerable sea-fowl. Principal town, Holyhead (q. v.).

HO'LYROOD. In the year 1128, King David I. of Scotland founded at Edinburgh an abbey of canons regular, of the order of St Augustine. It was dedicated in honor of the Holy Cross or Rood, which was brought to Scotland by St. Margaret about the year 1070, and became one of the heirlooms of the kingdom. THE BLACK ROOD OF SCOTLAND (q. v.), as it was called, fell into the hands of the English at the battle of Neville's Cross in 1346, and as its history passed from remembrance, a fable sprung up telling how King David was prevailed upon by his young nobles to go a hunting on the solemn festival, by which the church yearly commemorated the finding of the Holy Cross at Jerusalem; how the chase lay through the forest, which in those days encircled Arthur Seat, and stretched almost to the gates of Edinburgh; how the king, in pursuit of a wild hart, outrode all his companions; how at the foot of Salisbury Crags the hart turned to bay, and overthrew the king's horse; how as it rushed at the king, threatening him with instant death, a cross, as if from between its antlers, miraculously slid into the king's hands; how at the sight of it the hart fled and vanished; and how the king, warned by a vision in his sleep, resolved to build a monastery in honor of the Holy Rood on the spot where his life had been so preternaturally saved. When this legend was invented, apparently about the year 1420, it had been forgotten that the first site of the abbey was not at the foot of Salisbury Crags, but within the walls of the castle, whence it was not finally removed until after the year 1174 to the eastern extremity of the Canongate, as the little burgh came to be called, which the canons erected between their abbey and the king's burgh of Edinburgh. The abbey was burned by the English in 1385. In 1544, and in 1547. Before it could be restored after these last conflagrations, the Reformation arrived, when the ruins of the choir and transepts were taken down to repair the nave. This was used as the parish church of the Canongate from about 1566 till 1672, when it was turned into the chapel-royal. In 1687, King James VII., having built another parish church for the Canongate, set the nave of the abbey church apart for the Roman Catholic service, and had it fitted up with stalls for the Knights of the Thistle. It was plundered and burned by the mob at the Revolution in 1688, and remained in neglect until 1758. In that year it was repaired and roofed, but the roof was too heavy for the walls, and it fell in 1768, crushing the pillars of the north aisle, and otherwise injuring the building.

The abbey of H. early became the occasional abode of the Scottish kings. John Balliol held a parliament within its walls in 1296. James II. was born in it, crowned in it, married in it, buried in it. The foundations of a palace, apart from the abbey, were laid by James IV., whose splendid nuptials with the Princess Margaret of England were celebrated in 1503. Edinburgh had now become the acknowledged capital of Scotland, and H. henceforth was the chief seat of the Scottish sovereigns. Queen Mary took up her abode in the palace when she returned from France in 1561. Here, in 1566, Rizzio was torn from her side, and murdered. Her son, King James VI., dwelt much in H. before his accession to the throne of England in 1603. He revisited it in 1617. It was garrisoned by Cromwell's troops after the battle of Dunbar in 1650, when the greater part of it was burned down. It was rebuilt by King Charles II., from the designs of Sir William Bruce of Kinross, between 1671 and 1679. In 1745 and 1746, it was occupied in succession by Prince Charles Edward, and by the Duke of Cumberland. It sheltered the Count d'Artois (afterwards King Charles X. of France) from 1795 to 1799, and again from 1831 to 1835. King George IV. held his court in it in 1822. Since that time much has been done to make it a suitable residence for the sovereign, and until lately Queen Victoria visited it almost every summer.

The oldest part of the palace is the north-west tower, founded by King James IV. about 1500, and completed by his son, King James V., who died in 1542. It was somewhat modernised in 1671—1679; and the roofs, if not the floors also, were renewed by King Charles I. (1625—1649), whose cipher they bear; but otherwise the disposition of the rooms seems to be much the same as in the days of Queen Mary. It need scarcely be added, that the furniture is much more recent, and that the articles shewn as relics of Mary and her court are wholly spurious.

Digitized by Google

The palace, with its precincts and park, is a sanctuary for debtors. In England, the same privilege extends to royal palaces to this extent, that no writ of legal process can be executed within their bounds; but this practically is only a protection to the servants of the palace; and no means exist for insolvent persons taking lodgings in a privileged place there or elsewhere, and avoiding imprisonment, in so systematic a way as is competent to residents within the precincts of Holyrood Palace, where there is ample accommodation. The precincts comprehend the adjoining park and the hills of Arthur's Seat and Salisbury Crags. Refugee debtors must procure a certificate of protection within twenty-four hours from the proper official within the bounds. Taking refuge within the sanctuary is considered disreputable, and from this cause, as well as from recent meliorations in the laws affecting debtors, the practice is greatly fallen off. It is to be added, that the sanctuary of Holyrood shelters debtors to the crown.

HO'LYWELL, a municipal and parliamentary borough, and market-town of North Wales, in the county of Flint, and 4½ miles north-west of the town of that name, is situated on an eminence on the line of the Holyhead and Chester Railway, and near the south-western shore of the estuary of the Dee. It is the centre of an immensely valuable mineral district, and is the seat of numerous establishments for lead and copper smelting, manufacturing shot, zinc, &c. There are also manufactures of cottons, flannels, and galloons, paper, and Roman cement; coal and lead mines, and limestone quarries, are worked. This borough unites with those of Flint, Mold, &c., in returning a member to parliament. Pop. (1871) 7961.

H. is now one the most important and flourishing towns of North Wales. It owes its origin to the renowned Well of St Winifred, which is estimated to deliver twenty-one tons of water per minute, and is said to be the most copious spring in Britain. Its waters were at one time believed to be efficacious in curing diseases, and were visited by great numbers of pilgrims.

HO'MAGE is the service or show of respect due from a knight or vassal to his lord in feudal times. The word is derived from the form of expression used in doing the service, which was—*jeo deveigne vostre home*—I become your man. Since the abolition of tenures, the word has no substantial legal meaning in the law of England, except in a limited sense as to copyholds, to denote the kind of acknowledgment made by a tenant to the lord of the manor. The homage jury consisted of the tenants who did homage, and their presence was necessary to attest some acts. *Homagium reddere* was the expression, now obsolete, signifying a solemn renunciation of homage or fealty to the lord, and a defiance of him. The word homage is not used in Scotch law, though the feudal system is not obsolete in Scotland in many other respects.

HOMALO'PTERA (Gr. level-winged), the name given by some entomologists to a small order of insects, which has been more generally regarded as a division of the order *Diptera*. The H. have also been called PUPIPARA, from the remarkable circumstance that the larvæ are hatched within the body of the mother, and remain there till they have passed into the pupa state. Some of the H. are wingless. Examples of this order are found in the Forest Fly (q. v.), and in those extraordinary parasites of bats called *Nycteribia*. All the H. are parasites.

HO'MBURG VOR DER HÖHE, a pleasant little town in the province of Hesse-Nassau, Germany, is situated at the foot of the Taunus Mountains, nine miles north-west of Frankfurt-on-the-Main. It has beautiful environs, and is much frequented on account of its mineral waters and, until recently, gambling-saloons. The waters are considered very effective in cases of disordered liver and stomach. They are five in number, and one of them, the *Elizabeth*, contains more carbonic acid than any saline spa known. About 400,000 bottles of the "waters" of H. are annually sent away. Pop. (1871) 8626; (1875) 8294.

HOME, Henry (Lord Kames), an eminent Scottish lawyer and author, was born in 1696 at Kames, in Berwickshire. Destined by his friends for the law, he was apprenticed in 1712 to a writer to the signet; but he afterwards decided on adopting the highest branch of his profession, and qualified himself for it mainly by private reading and attendance at the courts. Entering the bar in 1723, he was raised to the bench in February 1752, assuming the title of Lord Kames, and was made one of the

Digitized by Google

Lords of Justiciary in 1763. He died 27th December 1782. In 1728, he published "Remarkable Decisions of the Court of Session from 1716 to 1728." The materials of this work were in 1741 embodied in his "Dictionary of the Decisions of the Court of Session" during its whole history, which, though now superseded, was of great use to lawyers at the time, and was thought worthy of being continued by Lord Woodhouselee. He is best known, however, by his "Essays on the Principles of Morality and Natural Religion" (1751), containing a solution of the question of human freedom, which brought on him the suspicion of infidelity, and raised considerable controversy in the courts of the church and through the press; his "Introduction to the Art of Thinking" (1761); and, above all, his celebrated "Principles of Criticism," the work on which his fame now chiefly rests. In 1773 appeared his "Sketches of the History of Man," which may be found entertaining, but are now of very little scientific value. Though thus busily occupied with judicial and literary labors, he took a very active interest in agriculture and commerce, and wrote a useful tract on the former, entitled "The Gentleman Farmer, being an Attempt to improve Agriculture by subjecting it to the Test of Rational Principles." His last work, "Loose Thoughts on Education" (1781), was written in his 85th year. See Lord Woodhouselee's "Memoirs of the Life and Writings of Home" (2 vols. 4to, Edin. 1807).

HOME, John, a Scotch clergyman and dramatist, was born in 1722. He studied for the church, and was appointed to the parish of Athelstaneford, where he wrote his tragedy of "Douglas," which was acted in Edinburgh and received with the utmost enthusiasm. The production of this piece gave great offence to his clerical brethren, and he was finally compelled to retire from the ministry. He retired into England, where he obtained the protection of the Earl of Bute, and received a pension. His other dramatic works are "Agis," "Aquileia," "The Fatal Discovery," and "Alonzo," every line of which has departed from the memory of mankind. He died in 1808.

It is difficult now to understand the enthusiasm with which "Douglas" was first greeted. It was praised by men of all ranks, and Burns—who should have known better—talks of H. having

"Methodised wild Shakspeare into plan."

This enthusiasm has departed long ago. Still "Douglas" contains pathos, and amid its florid declamation there may be found not a few natural touches, and it is on account of these that it still haunts the stage in a shadowy kind of way.

HO'MELYN (*Raia mtraletus* or *maculata*), a species of Ray (q. v.), common on the south coast of England, and plentiful in the London market, but comparatively rare on the east coast of Scotland. In form and appearance, it more nearly resembles the thornback than the skate. On some parts of the British coast, the H. is called Sand Ray. It is also known as the Spotted Ray.

HO'MER, the greatest name in the history of epic poetry, and who stands as high in that department as Shakespeare does in the drama, has come down to us in modern times unfortunately as little better than a name, and presents materials for biography as scanty as those which he offers for criticism are rich. We are not, however, forced to go to such lengths of doubt in his case as Aristotle did in the case of Orpheus, denying that such a man ever existed; for though the Germans, since the days of Heyne, Wolf, and Niebuhr, have indulged themselves in every variety of historical scepticism, and reduced H., as well as Cadmus and Hercules, to mere "symbols," the more sober genius of British criticism, with which the moderate views of the best later Germans coincide, has pronounced an almost unanimous verdict in favor of the historical reality of the author of the "Iliad" and the "Odyssey." Not that any reliance is to be placed on the details of the old Greek lives of H., which are manifestly fictitious; but the internal evidence of the poems themselves leads to the belief in an authorship such as agrees substantially with the kernel from which these very ancient legendary traditions were developed. The central fact in which all these traditions agree is, that the author of these poems was an Asiatic Greek; and though other places are named, the greatest amount of legendary evidence clearly points to Smyrna as the city which had the honor of giving birth to the father of epic poetry. The dialect in which the "Iliad" and "Odyssey"

Digitized by Google

are written—the Ionic—is the very variety of Greek which was afterwards used in the same region by Herodotus, the father of History, and by Hippocrates, the first and greatest of Greek physicians; and the allusions to natural phenomena, especially the frequent mention of the strong north-west wind blowing from Thrace, plainly indicate the west coast of Asia Minor as the familiar residence of the poet. The chronology of the Homeric poems, both as respects the great central event which they celebrate—The Trojan war—and the age of the poet himself, is much more doubtful; but it is quite certain that H. lived considerably before the recognition of a regularly received record of dates among the Greeks—that is, before the year 776 B.C., the commencement of the calculation by Olympiads. The date given by Herodotus for the age of H.—400 years before his own time, that is, about 850 B.C.—is probable enough; but considering the entire want of any reliable foundation for chronology in those early times, we must not seek an accuracy in this matter beyond that which was attained by the Greeks themselves, and allow a free margin of at least 200 years from the time of Solomon (1000 B.C.) downwards, during which the singer of the "Iliad" and "Odyssey" may have flourished. To throw him further back than the earliest of these dates would be inconsistent at once with the historical elements in the midst of which his poems move, and with the style of the language which he uses; for this exhibits a luxurious freedom, a rich polish, and an exquisite euphony, which removes it far from that roughness and clumsiness which is wont to characterise languages in their earliest stage of literary development. The Ionic dialect used by H. is, in fact, a highly cultivated shoot of the old Hellenic stock, and which was in the poet's hands so perfect for the highest poetical purposes as to have remained the model for the epic style during the whole period of the poetical literature of the Greeks.

In endeavoring to form a correct estimate of the position of H. as a poet, the primary fact from which we must start is, that he was not the epic poet of a literary age—like Virgil among the Romans, Tasso among the Italians, or Milton among ourselves—but he was decidedly and characteristically an *aoidos*, or *minstrel*, a character well known to us from our own medieval literature, both in other shapes, and specially as it has been presented to us by the kindred genius of Sir Walter Scott. That there is an essential and vital generic distinction between the popular minstrel of an age when books are either not known or little used, and the cultivated poet of an age which rejoices in all sorts of libraries, and possesses a special class of literary readers, admits no doubt. The conditions of the work to be done being different, the work itself cannot possibly be the same. It is quite certain, however, that the great majority of the critics and translators of H. in this country have not recognised this distinction. The consequence is, that they strike an entirely false note, and blow the seraphic trump of Milton when they should be content to take a plain shepherd's pipe in their hands. These critics and translators are no doubt actuated by the very noble desire of redeeming the author of two such noble poems as the "Iliad" and the "Odyssey" from the vulgar fellowship of wandering minstrels and ballad-mongers; but however high the genius of H. unquestionably soared above the best of the medieval ballads to which the English ear is accustomed, it is quite certain both that the materials out of which his great poems were composed were nothing but such popular ballads and tales as delighted our forefathers before the invention of printing, and that the spirit and tone of the Homeric epos is distinguished from that of the literary epos or epos of culture precisely by those characteristics which distinguish our old ballads from the poetry of Wordsworth and Tennyson. Of modern poets, the one who possessed the greatest relationship to the genuine old minstrel poets was Sir Walter Scott; but even in his poetry, many peculiarities can be pointed out, which mark the literary writer of a later age, as distinguished from the popular singer of a people's boyhood and lusty youth. In order to understand H., therefore, we must look on him as the culmination of the minstrel or ballad poetry, in the shape of the minstrel epos; a grand combination of popular, ballad materials and ballad tone, elevated to the highest pitch of which it is capable, with the architectural form and structure of the epos. To the recognition of this true character of the Homeric poems, the present age has been led mainly by the adventurous and suggestive criticism of the celebrated scholar, Frederick Augustus Wolf. This distinguished German, originally a professor in Halle, afterwards in Berlin, published

Digitized by Google

in the year 1795 the *prolegomena* to a new recension of the text of H., in which he maintained the extreme sceptical view already alluded to, according to which the "Iliad" is no proper epic poem in the sense that the "Æneid" and "Paradise Lost" are so, but only a skilful compilation of popular ballads, originally separate, and of whose separate existence the sharp-eyed critic can now easily adduce satisfactory proof. Now, this theory, commonly called, after its author, the Wolfian theory, and which has found, and still finds, not a few most ingenious supporters in Germany, contains an important element of truth, which has too often been summarily rejected, along with the error which it promulgates. It is not credible that poems pervaded by such a wonderful unity of tone and plan as the "Iliad," manifestly also inspired by a genius of the highest order, should be resolvable into the mere patchwork of skilful compilers; but it is an important truth to announce that the materials of H.'s poetry were not invented by himself, but taken up from the living traditions of the people to whom he belonged, and that even in the grand unity to which his genius has subjected them, their original popular tone and spirit is preserved in a fashion which characteristically distinguishes them from all epic poetry of the literary ages. There can be no doubt that the merits of Wolf in this regard will soon be as universally recognised in every other country as they have long been in Germany; but, in the meantime, it is to be lamented that of those who have written most largely on the subject, neither Colonel Mure nor Mr Gladstone has been able to exhibit to English readers the true golden mean in this matter between the extravagance of the ultra-Wolfians, and the falsetto of the anti-Wolfian critics and translators. Among the Germans, Welcker, Nitsch, and K. O. Müller, may be named as presenting the best models of judicious and well-balanced criticism in this slippery domain.

The characteristics of H.'s poetry, as the culmination of ballad poetry and the grand model of the minstrel epos, may be expressed in a very few words. In the first place, the materials are essentially national, and if not strictly historical in every detail of decoration, grow, like all ballad poetry, out of the real life of the people, and rest at least upon an honest historical substratum. In this view, the "Iliad" is as valuable for the earliest history of the Hellenic race, as Herodotus and Thucydides are for the later periods. But it is not for the Greeks alone that H. possesses an important historical value; he is for all ages an important record of the earliest stages of human society, second only to the books of Moses, and perhaps some of the very oldest of the Vedas. The first germs of almost all other arts and sciences afterwards cultivated by the Greeks and Romans are to be found in Homer. In this view, he was to the Greeks themselves an encyclopædia of their national culture; and, as embodying the grand features of their polytheistic faith, he is also constantly quoted by their great writers with all the deference due to a Bible.

The poems of H., as a great human inheritance, have naturally been incorporated, by translation, into all the languages of Europe. In Italian, the translations of Cesarotti and Monti—in French, that of Montbel—in German, that of Voss, are the most famous. In England, we have tried this great problem in the most various styles, and have produced specimens of brilliant success in certain partial aspects. The whole excellences of H. have not yet been exhibited in any one of the notable English translations, nor is such a combination perhaps possible. The grand flow, rapid march, and sonorous fulness of the original, are well given by Pope; the rough dramatic vigor of individual phrases and passages are best rendered by Chapman; while the unaffected truthfulness and easy, unpretending grace, which so prominently mark the great Smyrnean minstrel, appear most clearly in Cowper. Of the recent attempts which have been made, and are making, to present H. in some new aspect to English readers, it is premature to speak. We may mention the translations of Newman (1856), Worsley (1861–5), Dean Alford (1861), Simcox (1865), Lord Derby (1865), John Stuart Blackie (1866), Herschel (1866), Merivale (1869), and W. C. Bryant (1870–71).

Those who wish to enter more minutely into the various questions connected with H. and the Homeric poems, may consult the works on Greek literature by Colonel Mure and K. O. Müller; the special work on H. by Mr. Gladstone; the article "Homer" in Dr. Smith's "Dictionary of Ancient Biography;" and the article "Homer" in the "Encyclopædia Britannica."

Digitized by Google

HOMICIDAL MANIA. This is the *monomanie meurtrière* of the French. There is developed, under certain morbid conditions, a blind, irresistible tendency to destroy life. It is independent of hatred, or any appreciable incentive; and even acts in opposition to the general disposition, the interests, and the affections of the perpetrator. Dr Otto of Copenhagen has recorded a series of motiveless murders. Georget gives the case of M. N., who was silent and solitary, but reasonable, and confessed a desire to shed blood, and particularly that of his mother and sister, by poniard. He deplored the dreadful tendency, for he loved them both tenderly. Yet the fit returned, and he cried out: "Mother, save thyself, or I will cut your throat!" The victim selected is most frequently a child, a wife, a benefactor, or an object of love and respect. Hoffbauer, in Germany; Esquirol, Marc, Foville, in France; and Conolly, in Britain, have all demonstrated, and in criminal courts have testified to the existence of this form of mental disease, and ground of irresponsibility; but no recognition has been obtained of the irresistible, motiveless, homicidal tendency as a bar to trial or to punishment. The impulse, however, is manifested in a more complicated form. It may originate in delusions; and the act which first reveals the mental condition may be committed in supposed self-defence, or to secure the salvation, or prevent the suffering of the individual destroyed. Such manifestations may constitute the characteristic symptoms of furious madness, where the excited maniac sacrifices all around, or all who resist his course, under the instigation of the predominating passion, or of melancholia and despondency. There occur periods when the tendency to shed blood become epidemic or imitative. There is in many natures an ill-defined satisfaction on hearing of slaughter, wars, and atrocities; and such details, or the sight of blood, are said to be suggestive of this tendency. Marc states that six cases of infanticide followed immediately upon the publication of the trial and history of Henriette Cornier, who cut off the head of her child. The puerperal condition, various hereditary tendencies, powerful moral impressions, and atmospherical influences, are conceived to induce this tendency. The proximate cause is generally found to consist in marked organic changes in the nervous system, such as are detectable in epilepsy; or in the more insidious and obscure structural alterations which are supposed to accompany perverted and depraved instincts; although homicidal mania may occur independently of either of these pathological conditions.

Esquirol, "Des Maladies," t. ii. p. 116; Marc, "De la Folie," &c., t. ii. p. 24; Yellowlees, "Homicidal Mania," "Edinburgh Medical Journal," August 1862.

HOMICIDE, a term used in English Law to denote the mere killing of a human being without implying the attendant criminal responsibility. It is used with the word *justifiable*, to denote that the killing was done under lawful authority, as hanging a man or killing a prisoner to prevent him escaping, or killing one to prevent an atrocious crime being committed. *Excusable homicide* means killing in self-defence, or in defence of a wife, child, parent, or servant, or property, or by mere accident. *Felonious homicide* includes murder of one's self or another; and *manslaughter* is killing without malice, but attended with negligence, hot blood, or in some unlawful way. In Scotland, excusable homicide is generally called culpable homicide.

HOMILDON, Battle of. In the autumn of 1402, a Scottish army of about ten thousand men invaded England, under the command of Sir Murdach Stewart of Kincleven, the eldest son of the Regent Albany, and of Archibald Earl of Douglas. They advanced to the gates of Newcastle without opposition, and were returning to Scotland laden with spoil, when they were encountered by an English force under the Earl of Northumberland, his son, Hotspur, and the exiled Earl of March or Dunbar. The Scotch took up their position on Homildon Hill, near Wooler. On the 14th September, Hotspur was advancing to charge them, when he was stopped by the Earl of March, until the English archers should do their work. Their shafts were poured with such effect that, in the words of a contemporary chronicler, they bristled in the dense ranks of the Scottish army like quills upon a hedgehog. At length a gallant knight, Sir John Swinton, cried out: "Brave fellow-countrymen! what has this day bewitched you that you stand here to be shot like deer in a park, instead of proving your courage, as of old, by meeting your foemen hand to hand? Let those who will, rush down with me, in the Lord's name, upon the enemy, and either

Digitized by Google

save our lives or fall with honor." At these words, Adam of Gordon, who was at mortal feud with Swinton, sprang forward, and throwing himself on his knees, besought the honor of knighthood from the warrior, whom he must now look upon as the best knight in Britain. His request was granted; and the two knights, followed by about a hundred retainers, rushed upon the English ranks. They were slain to a man, but not before they had made such slaughter, that the English captains were said to have confessed, that if all the Scots had fought as well, the day would have had a different issue. As it was, the English had an easy victory, and the Scots were utterly routed. Their leaders were taken prisoners; five of their best knights, with many of their bravest esquires, were slain; and besides the numbers that were killed on the field by the English arrows, about five hundred were drowned in attempting to cross the Tweed.

HOMILE'TICS, that particular branch of sacred rhetoric which regards the composition of the familiar discourses known under the name of homily. The earliest writer on the subject of homiletics is St Augustine, whose book, "De Doctrina Christiana," is in some sense an adaptation of profane rhetoric to sacred uses. Rabanus Maurus and Isidore of Seville also incidentally treat the subject; but the nearest approach to a systematic treatment of the subject in medieval literature is to be found in Hunibert, "De Eruditione Concionatorum." St Carlo Borromeo's "Instructiones Pastorum" was a part of his general scheme for the improvement of clerical education; and in the ecclesiastical course, as well of Catholics as of Protestants, homiletics occupies an important place. The bare enumeration of the works of Schott, Marheineke, Theremin, Saller, Gisbert, Brand, Laberenz, may shew the importance which is attached in both churches to this branch of sacred science.

HOMILIA'RIUM, a collection of homilies for the use of pastors. Such collections were in use from a very early period. Mabillon mentions a very ancient Gallican homiliarium ("De Lit. Gallican."). The fifty homilies of Venerable Bede, too, were in familiar use among the clergy in all parts of the West, and we find in the letters of the early medieval time, traces of a busy interchange of sermons, original or otherwise, between bishops and clergy, even in distant countries. The supply, however, was imperfect and scanty, and one of the many reformatory measures of Charlemagne was a compilation of homilies under the title of homiliarium, which was made under his direction by the deacon Paul Warnefried. It was compiled in the end of the 8th c., and contains homilies for all the Sundays and festivals of the year. Many synods of that and subsequent periods directed the clergy to translate these sermons for their flocks, and the collection continued in use for this purpose down to the 16th century. It was printed at Speyer in 1482, and again at Cologne in 1557. A collection of homilies is also ascribed to Alcuin, but it seems more likely to have been but a modification of the homiliarium of Warnefried. A collection of English homilies turned into verse, that they might be more readily remembered by the people, appears to have been composed about the middle of the 13th century. This collection, affording a metrical sermon for every Sunday and festival-day in the year, exists in MS.; and a portion of it has recently been edited by Mr Small, librarian to the university of Edinburgh.

HOMILIES OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND, a collection of sermons, the first part of which was published in 1547, the first year of the reign of Edward VI., to be read in the churches, partly in order to supply the defect of sermons, but partly, also, to secure uniformity of doctrine, and to guard against the heterodoxies, old and new, which at that time threatened the unconsolidated church. The second part was published in 1562, at the same time with the articles, under Elizabeth. The 35th article declares that "the Book of Homilies doth contain a godly and wholesome doctrine, and necessary for these times." The titles are enumerated in the article, and are twenty-one in number. The homilies are not now read in churches; but there is no law to prevent their being so read, and they are frequently appealed to in controversies as to the doctrine of the Anglican Church on the points of which they treat. The precise degree of authority due to them is matter of doubt.

HO'MILY (Gr. *Homilia*, converse) primitively signifies a discourse held with on

Digitized by Google

or more individuals, but in ecclesiastical use it means a discourse held in the church, and addressed by the minister to the congregation. The practice of explaining in a popular form the lessons of Scripture read in the synagogues, had prevailed among the Jews, and appears to have been adopted in the Christian churches from the earliest times. The discourses employed for this purpose were of the most simple character; but with the exception of one ascribed to Hippolytus (q. v.), we have no sample of this form of composition earlier than the homilies of Origen in the 3d century. Taking these as a type, the early Christian homily may be described as a popular exposition of a portion of Scripture, accompanied by moral reflections and exhortations. It differs from the sermon (Gr. *logos*, Lat. *oratio*) in eschewing all oratorical display, and in following the order of the scriptural text or narrative, instead of being thrown into the form of a rhetorical discourse or a didactic essay. The schools of Alexandria and Antioch appear to have been the great centres of this class of sacred literature, and in the early centuries we find the names of Hippolytus, Metrodorus, Clement of Alexandria, Dionysius, and Gregory Thaumaturgus, as principally distinguished. But it was in the following centuries that the homily received its full development in the hands of the Oriental Fathers, Athanasius, the two Gregories, of Nyssa and of Nazianzum, Basil, the two Cyrils, of Jerusalem and of Alexandria, and above all, Chrysostom; and in the West, of Ambrose, Augustine, Peter Chrysologus, Leo, and Gregory the Great. In later centuries, Venerable Bede, the popes Sabinian, Leo II. and III., Adrian I., and the Spanish bishops Isidore of Seville, and Ildefonsus, continued to use the homiletic form; and even in the modern church, many preachers have regarded it as the best medium of scriptural instruction; and two different forms of homily are distinguished, the higher and the lower. The former follows the order of matter, rather than of any scriptural passages assumed to be expounded; the latter is a purely exegetical and moral exposition of some lesson from the liturgy, or of some other extract from Holy Scripture.

It is right to add, however, that this strictly historical acceptation of the name homily is by no means uniformly observed in modern use. The name homily is very frequently used, almost as a synonym for sermon, and signifies nothing more than a plain, moral discourse, without ornament or rhetorical pretension, but also without any pretension of being moulded upon the ancient patristical model.

HO'MINE REPLEGIA'NDO, an old writ in English law, meaning to bail a man out of prison; now disused.

HOMŒO'PATHY, from two Greek words signifying "similar suffering," is a system of medicine introduced into practice about the close of last century, by a German physician of the name of Hahnemann (q. v.). It is founded upon the belief that medicines have the power of curing morbid conditions similar to those which they have the power to excite; expressed in Latin by the phrase *Similia similibus curantur*, and in English by "Like cures like." That diseases are cured by substances which produce in persons in health symptoms like those presented by a patient, has been from the earliest times a recognised fact, both by medical writers and by poets who have expressed the prevailing belief of the ages in which they lived. Among the former, we find the author of a treatise generally ascribed to Hippocrates, entitled "On the Places in Man." This writer gives numerous examples of what may be called *homœopathic* cures; and recommends for the cure of mania this remarkable prescription; "Give the patient a draught made from the root of mandrake, *in a smaller dose than sufficient to induce mania*." The works of the poets abound with illustrations of this belief. Probably the oldest expression of it is in some lines ascribed by Athenæus to Antiphanes, who lived 404 B.C., which have been thus translated—

"Take the hair, it is well written,
Of the dog by which you're bitten;
Work off one wine by his brother,
And one labor with another;
* * * * *
Cook with cook, and strife with strife,
Business with business, and wife with wife."

Digitized by Google

Shakspeare, in "Romeo and Juliet," thus expresses the same maxim—

"Tut, man! one fire burns out another's burning;
One pain is lessened by another's anguish.
* * * * * *
Take thou some new infection to the eye,
And the rank poison of the old will die."

Milton, in the preface to "Samson Agonistes," gives his version thus: "In physic, things of melancholic hue and quality are used against melancholy, sour against sour, salt to remove salt humors," &c. Thus, there has always been a vague tradition that medicines sometimes cured diseases similar to those they caused. But it was reserved for Hahnemann to propound the startling dogma, not only that medicines did occasionally produce such cures, but that true, direct, and radical cures could only be effected by recognising this principle as the guide for the selection of the right remedy in any given morbid condition of the system. He engaged his friends and disciples in the task of procuring accurate data on which to proceed in reducing his rule to practice. They took given quantities of the substance which was the subject of experiment, and each kept a record of the effects it produced. The various records thus obtained were submitted to Hahnemann, who compared them together, and with his own observations on himself, and out of the results thus obtained, compiled what goes by the name of "a proving" of the medicine. Hahnemann lays it down as one of the fundamental propositions of homœopathy, that no medicine should be given to the sick which has not first been *proved* upon those in health. He devoted himself to this task, and has left ten volumes of such "provings:" out of this work the various abridgments in popular use in this and other countries have been derived. The properties once determined, then it becomes possible to administer it in accordance with the principle of homœopathy. To do so, however, it requires that the medicine should be given by itself. Thus, the second proposition of Hahnemann's system is, "that only one medicine should ever be given at once."

To ascertain the effects of medicinal substances upon persons in health—from the knowledge thus obtained to select a remedy whose action corresponds with the symptoms of the patient under treatment—to give this remedy by itself alone, are three of the fundamental rules for the practice of homœopathy. The fourth is, that the dose of a homœopathic medicine should be so small as not to cause any general disturbance of the system, its action being limited to that portion of the body which is in a morbid condition. How small that is, can be ascertained only by experiment. When Hahnemann propounded his system, he pointed out that the amount of the effect of a medicinal substance depends upon two conditions: *first*, the mechanical form in which it is administered; and *second*, the state of the body of the person who takes it.

For example, a hard pill of belladonna of five grains, swallowed by a robust and healthy man, may be followed by only trifling symptoms; but let that pill be dissolved in a pound of water, and an ounce of the solution be given every hour, then we shall have well-marked symptoms of the poisonous action of the drug. But if, instead of administering it to a person in rude health, it be given to one who is suffering from such an inflammation of the tonsils as belladonna produces, then we shall find that the inflamed tonsils will be most acted upon by their specific irritant. Disease implies a preternatural sensitiveness. An inflamed eye cannot bear light, an inflamed stomach cannot bear food, and every diseased organ is powerfully affected by the particular substance which has, in its physiological operation, a close affinity with the character of the morbid condition in which it is at the time its specific medicine is administered.

To arrive at the degree to which it was desirable to reduce the dose, a series of experiments were necessary. It was a matter to which all *à-priori* reasoning was inapplicable. In an article published in "Hufeland's Journal" in the year 1801, Hahnemann observes: "You ask me what effect 1-100000th of a grain of belladonna can have. The word *can* is apt to lead to misconceptions. Let us ask Nature what effect 1-100000th of a grain of belladonna *has*." He then states the conditions of the

Digitized by Google

experiment—viz., that this fraction of a grain should be administered to a patient suffering from a peculiar form of scarlet fever then prevalent in Germany, and presenting a combination of symptoms bearing close resemblance to those produced by belladonna. Hahnemann maintained that this fraction of a grain was sufficient for the purposes of homœopathic cure.

Homœopathic doses are often expressed by fractions, thus: Suppose the medicine to be a vegetable substance; a strong tincture is made of it, and this is technically called the *mother tincture*. Two scales of dilution are now prepared from this, called respectively the *decimal* and the *centesimal*, which latter was that advocated by Hahnemann, while the former, though of recent introduction, is at present very largely employed. To prepare the *decimal* attenuations, 1 drop of mother tincture is added to 9 drops of alcohol, and it is labelled 1÷. The *second decimal dilution* (2÷) is formed by adding 9 drops of spirit to 1 drop of 1÷, and so on for the 3÷, &c. In preparing the *centesimals* one drop of mother tincture is added to 99 drops of alcohol, so as to dilute it 99 times, and this preparation is called *the first dilution*, and marked 1. Again, a drop of number 1—that is, of the 1-100th of a drop of the mother tincture—is mixed with other 99 drops of alcohol, and marked 2, or the second dilution. This contains 1-100th of a drop of 1-100th of a drop of the mother tincture, or 1-10000th of a drop of the mother tincture. This simple process of subdivision is continued, and each step is recorded in the same way, thus, number 3 means a millionth; number 6, a billionth; and number 30 (which is the highest recommended by Hahnemann), a decillionth. Insoluble substances, of course, cannot be thus treated; they are triturated with sugar of milk. One grain, say, of sulphur is triturated with 99 grains of sugar of milk, forming *the first trituration*, and marked number 1, and so on; but after advancing to the fifth or sixth, then it is presumed that all substances become soluble in this very minute proportion in alcohol, and alcoholic dilutions are made of them in the same way as of the vegetable tinctures. After making these alcoholic preparations, the homœopathic chemist saturates with them minute pellicles of sugar of milk, known technically by the name of *globules* or *pilules*.*

A system so revolutionary naturally encountered most determined opposition. In Germany, there were legal obstacles to its practice. In Austria, physicians were not allowed to dispense their own medicines, even gratuitously; all medicines administered to the sick were prepared by the apothecaries, and the fate of homœopathy could not be trusted to their hands, as their interests were deeply involved. Thus it happened that, from the year 1818 to the year 1836, homœopathy was only tolerated in Austria under exceptional circumstances. In 1836, cholera broke out for the second time in Vienna, and Dr Fleischmann, the physician to an institution in which homœopathy has been followed, was required by government to prepare the hospital for the reception of cholera patients. He undertook the charge, on the condition that he was to be allowed to employ homœopathy in their treatment. This was granted, homœopathy having been very successful in Vienna and different towns in Germany in cholera in 1830—1831. He treated 732 cases; of these, 488 recovered, and 244 died. The hospital was under daily inspection by the government, and the result of the treatment was made known to Count Kolourat, the home-minister. Shortly after, the emperor issued an ordinance granting to every duly qualified physician the right of practising homœopathy. The cholera mortality under homœopathic treatment was in this instance one in three, while the average mortality of the same epidemic at the same place was two in three.—Wilde's "Austria."

When cholera was approaching Western Europe, Hahnemann was studying his "provings," to ascertain what substance resembled most nearly in its effects the symptoms of the disease. The medicine he found to be camphor; and before he had ever seen a case of cholera, guided by the details given by practitioners, he announced in the year 1831: "Every one, the instant any of his friends is taken ill of cholera, must immediately give him camphor." This bold prediction, that cam-

* It must, however, be borne in mind that small doses are not necessarily homœopathy, which consists in the administration of drugs according to the law of *similars*, the *dose* being a matter in which experience has guided to dilutions in many, though not in all cases.

Digitized by Google

phor was the antidote for the first stage of cholera, was soon tested in Hungary and Moravia, and camphor has since been accepted universally by homœopathists as the most efficient remedy against the invasion of cholera.

The reported success of the homœopathic treatment of cholera at Vienna had a powerful influence in directing public attention to the hospital where the new system was practised. Physicians from all parts of Europe and from America went thither to watch the treatment. In a Report published by Dr Fleischmann some years ago, it is stated that at that time he had treated 17,313 cases, chiefly of acute diseases. Among these were—of erysipelas, 514 cases, of which 510 recovered; of rheumatic fever, 1417, of which 1416 recovered; of intermittent fever, 1066, of which 1058 recovered; of inflammation of the lungs, 1052, of which 1004 recovered.

From Germany as a centre, where it is now extensively practised and taught, homœopathy spread over Europe and America. In America there are upwards of two thousand avowed practitioners of the system. In France, Italy, Spain, and other countries, it has numerous adherents, many of whom occupy influential positions of trust and authority. It was introduced into England in the year 1827 by Dr Quin, physician to the king of the Belgians; and there are now above 200 registered practitioners in Britain who have adopted it. In London, there is a hospital capable of containing upwards of 100 patients, where lectures are occasionally delivered by appointed teachers.

The number of physicians who *avowedly* practise homœopathy has not greatly increased of late; but its adherents claim that the *actual* practice of it has been greatly augumented. In proof of this they point to the more recent text-books in medicine, published by the teachers of the dominant school; and to the recognition of the value of small doses of aconite in inflammatory fevers, arsenic in gastritis, ipecacuanha (in one-drop doses) in vomiting, &c.

The objections entertained by physicians to the so-called "homœopathic" practice of medicine are based, not upon any unwillingness to employ medicines whose action resembles more or less the features of the disease for which they are prescribed, but solely on the impossibility, according to the common view, of adopting this as a specific rule of practice, and especially as an exclusive and all-embracing law of therapeutics. The action of emetics in some kinds of indigestion, and of rhubarb in some kinds of diarrhœa, are familiar examples in daily use, shewing that ordinary practice is not regulated by any blind prejudice against what is called the homœopathic law of "*similia similibus curantur*;" but in these cases the physician does not in the least commit himself in favor of or against the law, but rather sets it aside as a mere metaphysical abstraction, having nothing to do with the real principle of the cure, which is to be found in common sense and experience, applied to the facts of individual cases and groups of cases. The true physician is not a sectary; he disowns all artificial formulas of cure, exactly as as he disowns homœopathy; and he especially disowns the nickname of *allopathist*, invented for him by Hahnemann. His belief in remedies is not founded on extreme generalisations, and he refuses to be limited in his practice by any other technical rules than those derived from a fair view of facts investigated on the ordinary principles of positive science. It is very certain that Hahnemann's alleged "provings" have been rejected as in great part visionary by the great majority of those who have attempted to ascertain personally the effect of the same remedies; and it is equally certain that Hahnemann himself admits the general aggravation of diseases by homœopathic doses when administered in sensible quantities, and that the system of infinitesimal doses was with him simply a last refuge from the contradictory character of the results obtained under the earlier trials of remedies devised according to his assumed principle. The argument of physicians in general has been, that the principle was false, and that the infinitesimal doses are its *reductio ad absurdum*. They admit freely that Homœopathy has in some instances done good, by illustrating the spontaneous cure of disease, and correcting a blind faith in heroic remedies; but although individual converts of some local credit have here and there been made, there is not the slightest appearance of a movement in the profession towards adopting homœopathy as a system, and its much-vaunted statistics are generally regarded as extremely fallacious.

HOMOGANGLIATA (Gr. *homos*, the same, and *ganglion*, a ganglion), the name given by Owen to the *Articulata* of Cuvier, in accordance with a belief in the great

Digitized by Google

importance of the nervous system as a basis of zoological classification. Each segment in the lowest H. contains a pair of ganglia with nerves proceeding from them; all, however, communicating by nervous filaments, and constituting a continuous chain. In the higher forms, there is a greater concentration, and a more evident allotment of the ganglia of particular segments to particular functions.

HOMOLOGATION, a Scotch law-term, denoting an act or conduct which confirms or approves of something which otherwise might be invalid. Thus, an informal deed, though useless in itself, yet, if acted on by one or both parties, will be set up and made valid, as against the party homologating. To constitute homologation, a clear knowledge of what the party is doing is necessary. The term is not used in English law, but similar effects are produced, and bear other names, such as confirmation, estoppel, part performance.

HOMO'LOGOUS quantities or magnitudes in Geometry are such as correspond, or are like to one another. For example, in similar triangles, the homologous sides are those which are opposite to corresponding angles.

HOMO'LOGY, in Anatomy, is the term now used to indicate structural correspondence, while the term *analogy* is employed to indicate functional resemblance. Thus, by homologue, is implied "the same organ in different animals, under every variety of form and function;" while by analogue we understand "a part or organ in one animal which has the same functions as another part or organ in a different animal." For example, the wings of an insect are the analognes of those of a bat or bird, but not the homologues; whilst the latter are homologues with the arms of man, the fore-legs of quadrupeds, and the pectoral fins of fishes. For further illustration, see Owen "On the Archetype and Homologues of the Skeleton."

HOMOOU'SIAN (Gr. *homos*, the same, and *ousia*, substance), and Homoiousian (Gr. *homoios*, like, and *ousia*, substance), two terms that long distracted the primitive church. The first was the shibboleth of orthodoxy in the Arian controversy, the decree of the council of Nice, which declared the Son to be *homoousian*, of the same substance with the Father. The rigid Arians, who resisted the decree of Nice, of course rejected the term. The semi-Arians, who held the subordination of the Son to the Father, were divided as to its use. Some of them rejected the word altogether, as directly conveying a false idea; others, while they did not absolutely reject the idea, regarded the word as objectionable, but rather as susceptible of misinterpretation, than as absolutely false. Both parties argued against its use from a decree of the council held at Antioch in the year 269, against Paul of Samosata, in which the name homoousian, as applied to the Son, was expressly condemned. They contended, therefore, that the Fathers of Nice had erred in applying it, and they proposed to substitute for it the term *Homoiousian* (of a like, i. e., a similar but not identical substance with the Father). Without entering into the doctrinal controversy, it will suffice to say, that the term, as used by the council of Antioch, bore a very different signification from that which the Fathers of Nice attached to it. In the controversy with Paul of Samosata, who, with the Sabellians, held that the Father and the Son have but one and the same person, the word *ousia* was employed to signify personality. Hence, when the council condemned the doctrine of Paul, that the Son is homoousian with the father, it merely declared that the Father and the Son are not one and the same person. On the contrary, the council of Nice, in defining that the Father and Son are homoousian, understand *ousia* in the very different signification of substance or nature. See the historical treatises of Athanasius, Newman's translation.

HOMOPTERA (Gr. *homos*, the same, uniform, *pteron*, a wing), according to some entomologists, an order of insects; according to others, one of the two great divisions of the order *Hemiptera* (q. v.), differing from the *Heteroptera* in having the first pair of wings of uniform substance throughout (whether perfectly membranous, or somewhat leathery, and so passing into elytra), and the rostrum or sucker originating from the inferior part of the head near the thorax, or even between the first pair of legs. The H. feed on the juices of plants, and some of them are very troublesome to farmers and gardeners. The females of many have an *ovipositor*, by means of which they pierce plants, in order to make a place for the reception of their eggs. The larvæ are active, and resemble the perfect insect, but are wingless. The pupæ

Digitized by Google

are also active, and have rudimentary wings. Among the H. are Cicadas, the largest of the order, Lantern-flies, Froth-hoppers, Aphides, and the Coccus tribe.

HONA'N, one of the central provinces of China, having an area of 66,900 square miles, and a population of 29,069,771. Its capital, Kaifung-fu, is situated on the Yellow River, from which it has often suffered, the river-bed being here elevated above the adjacent country. It has been overflowed nineteen times. In the reign of Fuhi (2852 B.C.), it was the capital of China. It has suffered various vicissitudes. In the 12th c. of our era, it was six leagues in circumference. At present, the city is uninteresting to Europeans, save as the residence of the Jews of China, now dwindled to a few families.

HONAWA'R, a seaport on the Malabar or west coast of the peninsula of Hindustan, is a town in the district of Kanara (north) or Honawar, in the presidency of Bombay. It is in lat. 14° 17′ n., and long. 74° 30′ e., being 340 miles to the south-east of Bombay. It stands on the north side of an inlet of the Arabian Sea, which receives the Gerseppa or Sheravatti from the Western Ghauts. Though both the harbor and the anchorage outside have a good bottom and a sufficient depth, yet, in the season of the south-west monsoon, the surf is a serious impediment to navigation. Pop. (1872) 5191.

HONDU'RAS, a republican state of Central America, extending east and west from the Caribbean Sea to the Pacific Ocean, and separating Nicaragua on the south-east from Gautemala on the north-west. It stretches in n. lat. between 13° 10′ and 16°, and in w. long. between 83° and 89° 45′, containing about 47,068 square miles, including a portion of the Mosquito Territory, and 351,700 inhabitants, most of them, wholly or partly, of aboriginal blood. The country is generally mountainous, being traversed by the Cordilleras (q. v.), which connect the Andes on the south with the Sierra Madre on the north. The principal rivers are the Chamelicon, Ulua, Aguan, and Choluteca. An excellent agricultural country, H. abounds also in mineral wealth. The minerals are gold, silver, copper, iron, cinnabar, zinc, antimony, tin, platinum, opal, amethysts, asbestos, chalk, limestone, marble, and coal. The soil produces valuable timber, fruit-trees, cotton, sugar, coffee, tobacco, indigo, maize, wheat, potatoes, yams, plantains, bananas, and beans. The foreign trade is carried on chiefly with Great Britain, the United States, and Spain. The annual value of exports, consisting of timber, tobacco, hides, dye-stuffs, &c., may be estimated at 1,230,000 dollars, or £246,000. The imports, amounting to 750,000 dollars, or £149,000, consist to the extent of more than one-half of cotton manufactures—the articles next in order being woollens, silks, wines and spirits. This republic is for administrative purposes divided into the seven departments—Comayagua, Tejucigalpa, Choluteca, Santa Barbara, Gracias, Goro, and Olancho. The revenue amounts to about £97,000. The expenditure has, for several years, exceeded the revenue, while loans have been raised to construct an inter-oceanic railway from Port Cortez, on the Atlantic, to the Bay of Fonseca, on the Pacific Ocean. Of the entire length of 232 miles only 53 miles on the Atlantic side were finished in 1875.

HONDURAS, Bay of, an inlet of the Caribbean Sea, between Yucatan and Guatemala on the w., and Honduras on the s. From the adjacent countries of British Honduras and Yucatan it receives numerous streams, the chief of which is the Balize, and contains several islands. The shore is marked by reefs.

HONDURAS, British. See BALIZE.

HONE, William, an English author, was born at Bath, in 1779. He published a number of clever political satires, "Ancient Mysteries Described," an edition of Strutt's "Sports and Pastimes," &c.; but is best known by his "Every-Day Book" (1826-7), his "Table Book" (1827-8), and his "Year Book" (1829), three publications which contain much curious and useful information, and which have been more than once imitated. He died at Tottenham in 1842.

HONES, or Whet-Stones, a particular class of stones used for the purpose of sharpening edge-tools, such as knives, scythes, &c. They are usually cut into pieces about a foot in length, and from an inch to two inches thick, and either left square or rounded, according to their intended uses. The finest kind of hones are those called oil-stones; these are hard, compact, and so very silicious, that they readily

Digitized by Google

wear down the hardest steel; they are varieties of slate, derived from the argillaceous schists of the Palæozoic period. The best are those brought from Turkey; Bohemia is also celebrated for its hones; and excellent ones are found in Persia, in the Harz mountains, in Styria, in America, Spain, Peru, and in Siberia. In Great Britain, several localities yield hone-stones of excellent quality, and none better than the celebrated Water-of-Ayr stone, which is much used for polishing copper plates, as well as for hones. The Welsh oil-stone or Idwall stone, and the cutler's green-stone are obtained from Snowden in Wales; and in the neighborhood of Tavistock, the Devonshire oil stones are procured. The hones used for sharpening scythes, &c., are usually made of coarse-grained sandstone.

HONESDALE, a flourishing borough in the n.e. part of Pennsylvania, United States, America, 124 m. n.e. from Harrisburg. It is situated at the confluence of the Lackawaxen and Dyberry Creeks, and connected by canal and railway with New York. It is the centre of a coal district. It contains a foundry, tanneries, glass-works, mills, two newspapers, &c. Pop. (1870) 2654; (1880) 2,620.

HONESTY (*Lunaria*), a genus of plants of the natural order *Cruciferæ*, of which two species, natives of the south of Europe, *L. annua* or *biennis*, and *L. rediviva*, have long been cultivated in British flower-gardens, partly on account of the beauty of their flowers, and partly of the curious appearance of their large flat seed-pouches (*silicules*). The origin of the English name is doubtful. Some of the older English poets mention the plant as *Lunarie*. It was regarded, in the days of superstition, as possessing extraordinary virtues.

HONEY is secreted by the nectariferous glands of flowers, from whence it is collected by the working or neuter bees, which extract it by means of the proboscis, and pass it into the dilatation of the œsophagus, known as the crop or honey-bag. When the animal has arrived at the hive, it disgorges the honey, probably altered by admixture with the secretion of the crop, into the cells of the comb. It is used by the bees as food, but it is its general properties and uses to man that here require notice.

The composition of honey varies somewhat according to the food of the bees, their age, the season, &c. Hybla, a mountain in Sicily, and Hymettus, a mountain in Attica, were in ancient times celebrated for their honey; doubtless in consequence of the wild thyme and other fragrant herbs growing on them. The honey of Narbonne and Chamouni is now held in high estimation for similar reasons; and in this country, honey obtained by bees having access to heather has, as is well known, a peculiarly agreeable taste. The substances which have been recognised in honey are sugar of two kinds—one crystallisable and analogous to Glucose (q. v.), and the other uncrystallisable, mannite (according to Guibourt); gummy, waxy, coloring and odorous matters; and pollen. The proportion of crystallisable sugar increases with the age of the honey, so as to give it in time a granular character. The best and newest honey is a clear fluid contained in a white comb, while older honey is of a yellowish, and even reddish tint.

From the remotest times, honey has been employed as an article of food; and to the ancients, who were unacquainted with sugar, it was of more importance than it now is. "A land flowing with milk and honey" offered the highest conceivable advantages to the eastern mind. Taken in moderate quantity, honey is nutritive and laxative, but dyspeptic persons often find that it aggravates their symptoms. Its therapeutic action is probably not very great, but it is employed with advantage to flavor and give a demulcent character to various drinks or mixtures prescribed for allaying cough; and in the form of *oxymel*, which is usually prepared by mixing honey, acetic acid, and water, it is frequently added to gargles, or mixed with barley-water, so as to form an agreeable cooling drink in febrile and inflammatory affections, or given as an expectorant in coughs and colds.

It should be mentioned that honey occasionally possesses very deleterious properties. Xenophon, in his history of the Retreat of the Ten Thousand ("Anabasis," book iv.), describes the honey of Trebizond as having produced the effect of temporary madness, or rather drunkenness on the whole army who ate of it. Mr. Abbot, writing from Trebizond in 1888 to the secretary of the Zoological Society, observes that he has himself witnessed that the effects of this honey are still precisely the same as those which Xenophon describes, and he adopts the views pro-

Digitized by Google

pounded by Tournefort in 1704, that the poisonous properties are consequent on the bees extracting the honey from the *Azalea Pontica*. Many other instances of poisonous honey are on record.

Honey, although not of so much importance commercially as it was before sugar became so large an importation, is nevertheless brought to this country from abroad in considerable quantities, which, in addition to the home produce, mentioned in the article BEE, shows that it is still largely in demand. Nearly fifty tons are annually imported from various parts of the world: North America, the West Indies, Portugal, France, and Greece, are the countries from which we receive most. The French is very fine, and is chiefly consumed for domestic and medicinal purposes; the Greek is the finest, and is only used as a table delicacy; most of the other kinds are inferior, and excepting some portion which is used by the tobacco manufacturers, to give a spurious sweetness to tobacco, it is difficult to account for the consumption of so large a quantity. Honey is often very much adulterated. One of the most common materials used for that purpose is flour; samples of French honey have also been found largely adulterated with gelatine; the latter cannot so easily be detected, as there is always present naturally a portion of gelatine in honey. The quality of even the best depends upon its careful refinement or clarifying. If honey be slightly heated, the chief impurities rise to the surface, and can easily be removed by skimming; this is usually done, except in the case of virgin honey, which is generally sufficiently pure for most purposes.

HONEY BUZZARD, or Peru (*Pernis*), a genus of *Falconidæ*, allied to kites and buzzards, but differing from them, and from all other *Falconidæ*, in having the *lore*, or space between the eye and the bill, closely covered with feathers, which overlap one another like scales. The food of honey-buzzards consists not of honey, but chiefly of bees, wasps, and their young, in quest of which these birds dig up the ground, to get at the nests of the insects. They feed also partly on other insects, and less frequently on lizards, small birds, &c. One species (*P. apivorus*) is found in Britain, but is rare; it is rather larger than a common buzzard.

HONEYCOMB MOTH, or Wax Moth (*Galleria*), a genus of small moths, of the same tribe with clothes moths, of which some of the species are remarkable for infesting bee-hives. There they deposit their eggs; and the larvæ feed on the honeycomb, through which they make tunnels lined with silk, and in the midst of which they finally spin their cocoons and undergo their transformations. The cocoons are often united in little heaps. These moths, when numerous, are very injurious, and sometimes quite destructive to the bees, from the stings of which they seem to enjoy a perfect immunity. *G. mellonel la* or *cereana*, perhaps the most destructive species, is about an inch in extent of wings; *G. alvearia* not much more than half an inch. Both have a satiny appearance, and are amongst the worst enemies the bee-keeper has to encounter.

HONEYCOMBS, in guns, are flaws resembling the cells made by bees, worked in the metal by the action of exploded gunpowder. They spread rapidly, and, with continuous firing, soon eat into the metal to such an extent as to render the further use of the gun dangerous.

HONEY-DEW, a viscid saccharine exudation which is often found in warm dry weather on the leaves and stems of plants, occurring both on trees and herbaceous plants. It is usually, but not always associated with the presence of *Aphides*, *Cocci*, and other insects which feed on the juices of plants, and its flow is ascribed to their punctures; but the rupture of the tissues from any other cause, such as the state of the weather, seems also to produce it, and warm dry weather seems to be necessary for the production in the sap of that superabundance of sugar which is thus thrown off. Aphides themselves exude by certain peculiar organs (see APHIS) drops of a fluid which is called honey-dew, which probably differs considerably from the direct exudation of the plants on which they feed, but mingles with it where they abound. Honey-dew is often so abundant as to fall in drops from one leaf to another on to the ground, sometimes falling from trees even as a copious shower. Different kinds of manna are the dried honey-dew or saccharine exudation of certain plants. See MANNA. But very generally, this exudation, as it dries, coats the surface of leaves and branches with a clammy film, to which everything brought by the atmosphere adheres, and on which moulds and other small fungi soon grow; thus

Digitized by Google

the pores of the plant are clogged and its health is impaired. Gardeners are therefore careful to wash off honey-dew with the syringe. Orange and lemon plantations sometimes suffer great injury from the abundance of honey-dew; and it has proved a cause of very great loss in the coffee plantations of Ceylon.

HONEY-EATER, or Honey-Sucker, a name sometimes given to some of the Sun-birds (q. v.), but also the common name of a large family of birds nearly allied to these and to humming-birds, and peculiar to Australia and the islands of that part of the world. This family, *Meliphagidæ*—of the order *Insessores*, and tribe *Tenuirostres*—has a long curved sharp bill, not so slender as in humming-birds and sun-birds; the tongue terminates in a pencil of delicate filaments, the better to adapt it for sucking honey from flowers, or juices from fruits. These are a principal part of the food of the honey-eaters, but they also devour insects in great numbers. They are birds of elegant form, and generally of gay plumage. Most of them have a long and broad tail. They may be observed fluttering and darting among trees and shrubs when in blossom, and are very abundant in all parts of Australia. They are extremely vivacious and active, and keep up a continual chattering. One of the most splendid species, *Meliphaga* or *Ptiloris paradiseus*, is called the Rifleman or Rifle Bird by the Australian colonists. Another species, *Myzantha melanophrys*, is called the Bell Bird, because its voice much resembles the tinkling of a little bell. To this family is referred the Poe Bird, Parson Bird, or Tui-tui (*Prosthemodera Novæ-Zeelandiæ*) of New Zealand, a bird larger than a blackbird, and of a deep metallic green color, becoming bronze and black in certain lights, with snow-white tufts of downy curling feathers on the sides of the neck. Unlike most of the *Meliphagidæ*, it is a bird of fine song. It has also great powers as a mocking-bird, readily learns to speak many words, and becomes very familiar in domestication.

HONEY-GUIDE, Indicator, or Moroc (*Indicator*), a genus of birds ranked in the Cuckoo family, but differing from the true cuckoos in characters which shew an approach to woodpeckers, and also, in some respects, to creepers. They are all natives of Africa, and are found in almost all parts of it. They have acquired their name from guiding men to honey; a curious instinct prompting them to flutter near the traveller with frequent repetitions of a cry which resembles the syllable *cherr*; and it is said, that if followed, they almost always lead to a place where a bees' nest may be found.

HONEY LOCUST TREE (*Gleditschia triacanthos*)—also known as the SWEET LOCUST and BLACK LOCUST, and in Britain as the THREE-THORNED ACACIA—a lofty and beautiful tree of the natural order *Leguminosæ*, sub-order *Cæsalpinieæ*, a native of the valleys of the Alleghanies, and of the basin of the Mississippi. It is not found wild on the Atlantic coast of North America, although often planted for ornament in the vicinity of habitations. The flowers—which are small, greenish, and in spikes—have, when perfect, six stamens and one pistil, but are very generally unisexual. The leaves are twice pinnate, without terminal leaflets, the numerous small leaflets giving a peculiar gracefulness to the foliage, which is of a light shining green. The tree is furnished with numerous sharp triple spines. The pods are long, flat, pendulous, often twisted; the seed large, brown and enveloped in a pulp, which, when the pod is ripe, is very sweet. Sugar has been made from it, and when fermented, it yields an intoxicating beverage, in use among the American Indians. The honey locust attains a height of 70 or 80 feet. Trees of large size are to be seen in some parts of Britain. The wood resembles that of the American Locust Tree (q. v.), or False Acacia (*Robinia pseudacacia*), but is more coarse-grained.

HONEY-STONE, or Mellite, a mineral of remarkable characters and composition, found in connection with coal and sulphur in several places in Germany. It occurs in square octahedrons, looks like a honey-yellow resin, and may be cut with a knife. It is a mellate of alumina, consisting of mellic acid, alumina, and water.

HONEYSUCKLE (*Lonicera*, or, according to some botanists, *Caprifolium*, which others make a sub-genus of *L.*), a genus of plants of the natural order *Caprifoliaceæ*. They are shrubs, often twining, and have the flowers either in whorls or in pairs. The calyx is short and 5-toothed; the corolla tubular-funnel-shaped, 5-cleft, generally two-lipped; the fruit a 3-celled and many-seeded berry.—The Com-

Digitized by Google

HON fl., or WOODBINE (*L. periclymenum*), is very abundant in woods and thickets in most parts of Britain. On account of its beautiful cream-colored whorls of flowers and their delicious fragrance, it is often planted in shrubberies, and trained against walls. It is said to be the "twisted eglantine" of Milton. The phenomena observed in its growth have been adduced in proof of a *perceptive power* in plants: the branches shooting out till they become unable to bear their own weight; and then, on their meeting with any other branch, twining around it, from right to left: but if they meet only with one another, twining in different directions, one to the right, and another to the left.—Very similar to this is the PERFOLIATE H. (*L. caprifolium*), with paler whorls of flowers, and remarkable for having the upper leaves united so that an opposite pair form one leaf, through the middle of which the stem passes. This peculiarity is confined to the flower-bearing shoots, and does not occur on the young runners; it is also most perfect nearest the flower. This species is a native of the south of Europe, but now naturalised in many parts of Britain, and much planted, as although less powerfully fragrant than the Common H., it flowers earlier.—There are numerous other species, natives of Europe, Siberia, and North America.—The FLY H. (*L. Xylosteum*) is an erect shrub, a native of Europe and Asia, scarcely indigenous in Britain, but common in shrubberies. Its branches are not unfrequently used in some parts of Europe for tubes of tobacco-pipes; and it is said to make good hedges in dry soils. Other erect species are not unfrequently planted in shrubberies.—The TRUMPET H. (*L. sempervirens*), called in America the CORAL H., is a native of the southern states of North America, often planted in Britain on account of its beautiful flowers, red on the outside, and scarlet within, which, however, have no fragrance. It is a twining evergreen shrub.—The berries of the honeysuckles are nauseous.—The name H. is also given to shrubs very different from this genus, but of which the flowers abound in honey, as to species of *Banksia* in Australia. *Azalea viscosa* is called Swamp H. in North America.

HONEYSUCKLE, French. See FRENCH HONEYSUCKLE.

HONEYSUCKLE ORNAMENT, a form characteristic of eastern art. It is used in Assyrian, Persian, and Hindu architecture, and wherever used indicates an eastern origin. The Greeks borrowed it from the Persians, and, by refining and improving it, made it one of the most beautiful ornaments of their architecture. It is chiefly used in the Ionic Style (q. v.). See also GRECIAN ARCHITECTURE.

HONFLEUR, a small town and seaport of France, in the department of Calvados, is situated on the southern shore of the estuary of the Seine, opposite to, and seven miles distant from the port of Havre. Its situation, backed by wooded heights, is exceedingly pleasing; but it is badly built, dirty, and uninteresting. The commerce of H., once of some importance, has been absorbed in great measure by Havre; many vessels, however, engaged in the fisheries, are still owned here, and there is a considerable trade in the export of eggs and fruit to England, and in timber. The principal manufactures are hosiery, chemical products, hardware, and refined sugar. There are also rope-walks and ship-building yards. The harbor is furnished with two light-houses. Pop. (1872) 8420.

HONG-KONG ("Fragrant Streams"), a British island off the south-east coast of China, is situated in the estuary of the Chu-Kiang, about 100 miles south-east of Canton. It is nine miles long, from two to six broad, and has an area of about 29 square miles. The capital, Victoria, is situated in lat. 22° 16¼′ n., long. 114° 8¼′ e. Pop. (1872) 121,935; 115,564 of whom were Chinese, 4981 Europeans and Americans; the remainder, 1490, were Manila-men and others of mixed blood. The total public income in 1875 was £186,818; the expenditure, £181,337.

The island is covered to the shore with mountains, the peaks ranging from 1000 to nearly 2000 feet high. The mountains consist chiefly of granite, syenite, serpentine, and trap; granite quarries are skilfully worked by the Chinese. In the early years of the colony, when the ground was being broken up for building purposes, European settlers suffered much from febrile and other diseases, and an unenviable reputation for unhealthiness was justly earned. Now, however, in this respect H. may compare favorably with any other British possession in the east. For about six months, from May to October, the heat is oppressive in the extreme, being accompanied with much rain and damp. During four of the winter months, the

Digitized by Google

weather is cool, dry, bracing, sometimes even cold; but the change from the high and moist temperature of summer to a dry cold is apt to produce dangerous diseases, more especially of the kidneys. The temperature in summer ranges from 83° to 90°, and in winter from 40° to 75°. On the mainland, opposite the northern shore of the island, and separated from it by the harbor, which varies from half a a mile to four miles in width, is the Kow-loong Peninsula, a strip of coast territory and portion of the township of the same name, which was ceded to the British government by the convention of Pekin, October 24, 1861.

Victoria, the capital, is situated on the northern shore of the island, on a small bay surrounded by mountains. It is laid out in magnificent streets and terraces, and has an abundant supply of good water from a large reservoir on the southern side of the island. The harbor is commodious and safe; the roadstead has a depth of from 8 to 7 fathoms, and affords good anchorage. At Aberdeen, on the south side of the island, and at Kow-loong, there are docks capable of taking in the largest steamers. Between Victoria and Canton and Macao, communication by steam is maintained daily, and since the opening of the Suez Canal the same may almost be said of Shanghai, Yokohama, Bombay, Calcutta, and Singapore, so that the magnificent harbor presents a most stirring appearance. In 1875, the total tonnage of vessels entered and cleared amounted to 3,150,200 tons. Here mercantile houses centralise their operations and conduct their money transactions; yet H. occupies only a secondary rank in the commerce of China. The bulk of the merchandise from Europe goes direct to the place of its destination, without touching this port; in the same manner, teas and silks pass through H. only when it is a port of call for the steamers carrying them. The import trade of H. is chiefly in opium, in English cotton and woollen goods, and in metals, in repairing vessels, and in the transfer of passengers. One of the most flourishing of British colonies, H. is destined to further extension and importance, and will rise with the gradual increase of the commerce of Eastern Asia. A small species of deer is found on the island. Among reptiles there are several species of non-poisonous snakes, one species of the boa which reaches a length of eight or nine feet, and the cobra. Lizards also abound.

In 1843 this island was ceded in perpetuity to Her Britannic Majesty by the treaty of Nankin, having been occupied as a preliminary measure in 1841. Its affairs are ruled by a governor and legislative council.

From the sea, and especially from the magnificent harbor which faces the capital, the general aspect of H. is one of singular beauty. With something of the rugged grandeur of the western Scottish isles, and a suggestion of Italian softness and grace, it is distinguished by unmistakable traces of a purely tropical character. Inland, the prospect is wild, dreary, and monotonous. The hills have a painfully bare appearance from the want of trees. The streams, which are plentiful, are traced through the uplands and glens by a line of straggling brushwood and rank herbage. Nowhere is the eye relieved by the grateful evidences of cultivation or fertility. The mountains rise in irregular masses to considerable heights; the loftiest point, Victoria Peak, reaching an altitude of 1,825 feet. The peak lies immediately to the southwest of the capital, in the extreme northwest corner of the island, and is used as a station for signaling the approach of vessels. Patches of land, chiefly around the coast, have been laid under rice, sweet potatoes, and yams, but the island is hardly able to raise a home supply of vegetables. The mango, lichen, pear, and orange, are indigenous, and to these the English have added several fruits and esculents.

Although formerly the central point of the great European Chinese trade, and still a thriving seat of commerce, H. owes its present importance chiefly to its financial prominence as the headquarters of the banking interest, and to its magnificent harbor, which makes it both the station of the British fleet and an entrepôt for the custom trade of all nations. In 1877 it was the residence of 14 foreign consuls, and had ten large banking-houses. It still imports opium more largely than any other port, and among other articles of which it is the centre of trade are sugar, flour, salt, chinaware, nut oil, amber, cotton, sandalwood, ivory, betel, live stock, granite, and ship supplies.

The occupation of H. was affected at a considerable outlay, but the parliamentary vote on its behalf was reduced from £50,000 in 1845 to £9,200 in 1853, and

Digitized by Google

since 1853 the colony has paid its local establishments. In 1866 it extinguished its debt, which had dwindled to £15,625, and it now pays £30,000 a year as military contribution to the imperial exchequer.

In spite of the great increase in recent years of the direct trade with the various treaty ports, the progress of H. has been steady, and there is every probability of its maintaining its peculiar position of influence in the Chinese trade. In 1871 it was placed in telegraphic communication with England, and in its recent legislative action it has shown vitality and enterprise. The gambling practices which prevailed here, as they still do in many Chinese towns, have been vigorously suppressed, and the difficulties arising from the sudden development of the coolie emigration have been overcome.

HO'NITON, a small market town and municipal borough of England, in the county of Devon, is beautifully situated in a graceful and highly cultivated valley, near the left bank of the Otter, 16 miles north-east of Exeter. The old church contains a light and elegant oak screen, erected in 1483 by Courtenay, bishop of Exeter. H. has long been famous for the lace, called from the town in which it is the chief branch of manufacture, "Honiton Lace." This lace is made by hand on a *pillow;* its manufacture was introduced into England by the Lollards during the reign of Elizabeth. The vale of Honiton is famous for its butter. Pop. (1871) 3464. H. was formerly a parliamentary borough, and returned two members to the House of Commons, but it was disfranchised in 1868.

HONOLU'LU, a seaport in lat. 21° 18′ n., and long. 157° 55′ w., on the south-western or leeward coast of Ooahu, one of the Sandwich Islands (q. v.), is perhaps the only spot in Polynesia that can fairly claim to be reckoned as an integral part of the world of commerce and civilisation. Being the seat of government, as well as the centre of trade, it is, in every sense, the metropolis of its own group, which is at once the largest and the most important of all the kindred clusters. But beyond this, its intrinsic advantages, and the absence, or at least the distance, of rivals along the surrounding waters, in any direction, have combined to render it an entrepôt between the opposite shores of the Pacific. Besides attracting numbers of whalers for repairs and supplies, H. occupies a most convenient position on each of the three great thoroughfares of its own giant ocean. Though Ooahu, in common with the rest of the chain, is evidently of volcanic formation, yet the reef, which forms the breakwater of the harbor of H., is of coral formation. The temperature of the town ranges between 67°·9 in January, and 85°·2 in August; so that, roughly computed, the annual mean is 75°·55, with a divergence in either direction of only 7°·65. The tropical heat is modified by periodical north-easters. The population, numbering fully 20,000, consists chiefly of natives, the foreign element of it counting about a tenth, and of these a good many are naturalised subjects from the United States of America. H. is visited annually by about 300 vessels of various sizes, many of them being whalers. This mart of traffic has, for seventy years, maintained the unity, and, through the unity, the peace of the once independent and hostile tribes of the Hawaiian Archipelago. In H. are to be found consuls from the United States, Chili, Denmark, France, Great Britain, Germany, Russia, Sweden, Italy, Belgium, the Netherlands, Austria, and Peru.

HONORA'RIUM, a term sometimes used to denote the fees payable to counsel or physicians, because they were presumed to be given as a present and paid beforehand, and not on the vulgar theory of payment for services rendered. The legal effect which followed was, that neither counsel nor physicians, if not paid their fees beforehand, could bring an action against the client to recover them. This is still the case in the United Kingdom as to counsel, but not as to registered physicians, who can now recover their fees by action. The law as to how far a counsel can validly make a special agreement for a fixed sum, and sue for it, has been fully discussed in England in the case of Kennedy *v.* Brown, but has not yet been decided.

HONO'RIUS, Flavius, second son of Theodosius the Great, was born, according to the best authorities, 9th September, 384 A.D. On the death of his father, the empire was divided into two parts, H. receiving the western half, with Rome as his capital; but being only ten years old, was put under the guardianship of Stilicho (q. v.), who was all his life the *de facto* ruler of the Western Empire. H. first took up his residence at Milan, where in 398 A.D. he married Maria, the daughter of Stili-

Digitized by Google

cho. The most important events of H.'s reign were the various treaties concluded with the German tribes who dwelt on the Rhine and Upper Danube; the rigorous persecution of paganism in 399; and the devastation of Northern Italy by Alaric and his Visigoths in 400—403. Stilicho was then in Germany, but on his return he speedily cleared the country of the invaders, after totally defeating them at Pollentia (March 403). Another irruption of barbarians, under Rhadagaisus, took place in 405—406, which was again repelled by the powerful arm of Stilicho. Nevertheless, this brave soldier and able minister lost the favor of his weak and worthless master, and was treacherously slain at Ravenna, 408 A.D. Alaric was not slow to take advantage of the opportunity afforded him. In 408 A.D., he invaded Italy, and besieged Rome, which only escaped on payment of a heavy ransom; and in the following year he again besieged and took it, raising Attalus to the imperial purple. The death of the invader in 410 A.D., after having a third time besieged Rome, again freed Italy. A new champion of the falling empire arose in the person of Constantius, who suppressed the rebellions of Constantine, Jovinus, and Sallustius in the northern provinces, and of Heraclian in Africa. He was now appointed the colleague of H. in the consulship, and received in marriage the hand of Placidia, sister to H., along with a share in the empire, which he did not long enjoy, as his death took place a few months after. The Gothic and German tribes had for some time been slowly but steadily encroaching upon the Western Empire, and H.'s reign saw Spain, Gaul, and Pannonia, some of the finest provinces, snatched from its grasp. He died 27th August 423. H.'s character presents few salient points. He was weak and foolish, and when excited by fear or jealousy, cruel and treacherous, a trait well brought out in his treatment of Stilicho and Constantine.

HONORIUS, the name of four popes.—HONORIUS I., has been the subject of much controversy, not alone between Catholics and Protestants, but also between the Gallican and Ultramontane schools of Catholics themselves. He was born of a consular family in Campania. Of his early history, little is known, except that he took an active part in bringing to a close the disputes which arose in Northern Italy about the controversy of the Three Chapters (q. v.). On the death of Boniface V., in 625, he was elected Bishop of Rome. His general administration of church affairs has been favorably judged by historians; and his name is especially connected with the history of the paschal controversy in Ireland, and with that of the early Anglo-Saxon Church. But his pontificate is particularly memorable on account of the Monothelistic heresy. See MONOTHELISM. H. is connected there with rather negatively, than by any positive participation, in the dissemination of the Monothelite doctrine. While the controversy was yet new in the West, Sergius, Patriarch of Constantinople, wrote to H., to explain the Monothelistic doctrines in the most favorable light, and to suggest that it would be most desirable to impose silence on both parties, in a dispute which really did not affect the substance of the Catholic doctrine. H., misled it is alleged by this statement of Sergius, consented, and even expressed himself in language which would appear to condemn the doctrine of two wills in Christ. The Catholic historians, however, maintain that in thus disclaiming the belief of two wills in Christ, H. merely denied the existence in Christ of two discordant or conflicting wills, that is, of a *corrupt and sinful human* will opposed to the divine will. It is not easy, perhaps, to reconcile this with the decree of the sixth general council, in which H. is anathematised in company with many others, of whose heterodoxy there can be no doubt. But the defenders of H. reply, that although the sixth council certainly does include H. in one common condemnation with a group of heretical teachers, yet the explanation appended to the condemnation of the former, viz., that "he had not by the exercise of his apostolic authority extinguished the rising flame of heresy, but by neglecting it, favored its progress," clearly alludes to the error of judgment described above, by which, although himself personally orthodox, he enjoined silence on the controversy at a time when a more far-sighted ruler would have felt it his duty to interfere by a clear and explicit declaration. On the whole, they maintain that, however H. may be his imprudent silence have compromised the interests of orthodoxy, he did not put forth any such dogmatic declaration as can fairly be regarded, whether by Protestants or by Gallicans, as irreconcilable with the strict ultramontane doctrine of infallibility, inasmuch as that doctrine contemplates the pope as "speaking from the apostolic

Digitized by Google

chair." H. died in 688. Some letters of his are preserved in Labbe's "Coll. Conciliorum," vol. iii.

HONOR, Acceptance for, a phrase used in the law of bills of exchange, to denote that a stranger volunteers to accept a bill out of respect to a foreign party issuing the bill to persons in this country, who refuse to accept, in which case the stranger accepting, incurs certain responsibilities.

HO'NORABLE, Right Honorable, and Most Honorable, titles given in the United Kingdom to Peers, their families, and persons holding certain public situations. A Marquis or Marchioness is styled Most Honorable, a Peer (temporal) or Peeress of a lower grade, whether by right or by courtesy, is Right Honorable. The title Right Honorable is also bestowed on the younger sons of Dukes and Marquises, and their wives; and on all the daughters of Dukes, Marquises, and Earls; and Honorable on the younger sons of Earls, and all the children of Viscounts and Barons. Privy Councillors, the Lords Mayor of London, York, and Dublin, the Lord Advocate of Scotland, and the Lord Provost of Edinburgh, are also entitled to the prefix Right Honorable; and Maids of Honor, Lords of Session, the Supreme Judges of England and Ireland, to that of Honorable. Members of the House of Commons, though Honorable is not prefixed to their names, are distinguished as the "Honorable member for——," and the East India Company has been held entitled to the same prefix. In America, the characteristic love of title has been shewn in the practice of attaching Honorable to the names of governors of states, judges, members of congress, and other public functionaries.

HONORABLE ORDINARIES, in Heraldry. See ORDINARIES.

HONORS, Military and Naval. See SALUTES.

HONORS OF WAR, the term used to express the privileges allowed to a garrison surrendering, either in consideration of a brave defence, or from some other cause. Many degrees of honor may be paid to a vanquished enemy, according to the generosity or judgment of the victorious commander-in-chief. In some cases, the garrison is allowed to march out with all its arms, drums beating, colors flying, &c.; at another time, the conquered force will only be permitted to advance silently to the front of their works, there to ground or pile arms, and then, facing about, to return to their lines as prisoners of war. Occasionally, the capitulation will provide that the garrison shall deposit their arms and warlike stores at some specified spot, and then march on to their own territory on parole of not serving during the existing war against their victors or their allies.

HONTHEIM, John Nicholas von, was born at Treves in 1701. He was educated in the Jesuit school of his native city, studied canon law at Louvain under the celebrated Van Espen, and afterwards taught it for ten years at Treves, of which see he became coadjutor in 1748, with the title of bishop *in partibus infidelium*. He is the author of two voluminous works on the history of Treves, "Historia Trevirensis Diplomatica" (3 vols. fol., 1750), and "Prodromus Hist. Trevirensis" (2 vols. fol. 1757). But his literary career is chiefly memorable for a theological essay, which, although with very mean pretensions to learning, by the novelty and boldness of its views, created an immense sensation in the theological world. The title of this work, which was in Latin, and dedicated to Pope Clement XIII., is "On the State of the Church and on the Legitimate Authority of the Roman Pontiff," a work composed with a view to the reunion of Christian sects. The name of the author was for a long time unknown, the work being published under the *nom de plume* of Justinus Febronius (a name said to be taken from that of H.'s niece, who was called Justina Febronia), whence the system of church government which the work propounds has been called Febronianism (q. v.). His scheme may be described as a very exaggerated form of Gallicanism, with the democratic element of congregationalism superadded. The work immediately after its appearance was condemned by Clement XIII., as well as by many individual bishops. It drew forth a number of replies, the most important of which are those of Zaccaria (1767) and Ballerini (1768). Pius VI., in 1778, required from H. a retractation of these doctrines. This retractation, however, was modified by a subsequent "Commentary," published at Frankfurt in 1781, to which, at the desire of the pope, Cardinal Gerdil replied. H.

Digitized by Google

eventually made full submission to the church. He died in his 90th year, at Montquinten in Luxemburg, September 2, 1790.—See Menzel's "Neuere Geschiete der Deutschen," xi. 456, and foll.

HONVÉD (Land-defenders), the name given in Hungary under the earlier kings to the national champions. With the disappearance of these, the word too disappeared; but in the summer of 1848 it was revived, and applied first to those Hungarian volunteers despatched to the south against the Servians, and subsequently, when the war with Austria really commenced, to the whole patriotic army. Since the reconstitution of Austrian affairs after 1866, the name H. has been given to the Landwehr of the Hungarian portion of the empire.

HOO'BLY, a town of Dharwar (q. v.), in the presidency of Bombay, stands in lat 15° 20 n., and long. 75° 18' e. It contains (1872) 37,961 inhabitants, and is one of the principal cotton-marts in that section of India. A good road has been constructed to the Malabar coast, by which the raw cotton of the neighborhood is easily and cheaply transported for shipment.

HOOD, Robin, the hero of several old ballads and traditionary stories, which generally represent him as an outlaw and a robber, but of a gallant and generous nature, haunting the depths of Sherwood Forest, Nottinghamshire, and of Barnsdale Forest, Yorkshire, in an early era of English history, which it has hitherto been customary to fix in the 12th century. The earliest authentic notice of him is in the "Vision of Piers Ploughman," a poem dating from between 1355 and 1365: "rhymes of Robin Hood and Randolph Earl of Chester" are there alluded to. About 1495, Wynkyn de Worde printed a poem of considerable length, entitled "The Lytel Geste of Robyn Hood"—apparently a series of rude popular ballads strung together, being probably a modification of the "rhymes" spoken of in Piers Ploughman. Thus we see evidence for a considerable antiquity to the ballads commemorating Robin H., a collection of which filled two little volumes printed by Ritson in 1795. It is also certain that, in the early part of the 16th c., there was a wide-spread celebration of annual rustic sports and masqueradings, under the name of the "Robin Hood Games," in which the deeds of the hero, and of his companions, Little John, Friar Tuck, &c., and of his sylvan mistress, Maid Marian, were represented. These even extended to Scotland, where the Reformers had some difficulty in putting them down. In the ballads and games alike, Robin was always exhibited as a valiant man out of suits with fortune, giving to the poor much of what he took from the rich, most skilful with the long bow and the quarter-staff, and almost unfailingly victorious in personal encounters with whatsoever opponent.

In addition to these evidences of the existence of such a hero, we must remark that his grave has for ages been pointed to in Kirklees Park, Yorkshire, marked by a flat stone on which was carved a flowery cross.

While there could be little doubt that some such predatory outlaw as Robin H. once existed, and that he was of a character to excite, generally speaking, the affections rather than the reprobation of the people, there was a sad want of documentary evidence regarding him, until the publication of a tract by the Rev. Joseph Hunter in 1853. In this *brochure*, it is first shewn that one of the ballads represents Robin as going, by the invitation of "Edward, our comely king," to meet him at Nottingham; as there accepting service with his majesty; and as accompanying him to court; where, however, becoming sick almost to death with that kind of life, he did not remain above 15 months; after which he retired, and resumed his wonted free and jovial life in the forest. Mr Hunter then proceeds to shew that King Edward II. in 1323 made a progress through the western and midland counties, in the course of which he came (November 9) to Nottingham; that in the exchequer accounts between March and November of the ensuing year, among the names of 24 "porteurs" of the king, to whom wages were paid, occur those of "Robyn and Symon Hod;" and that finally, at the latter date occurs an entry—"Robyn Hod, heretofore one of the porteurs, because he could no longer work, received as a gift, by command, 5s.;" the name from this time appearing no more. Mr Hunter likewise ascertained that, at a date six years antecedent to the royal progress above mentioned, the name of "Robertus Hood" is found in the court-rolls of the manor of Wakefield, as that of defender in a suit regarding a small piece of land. The probability therefore is, that Robin H. lived and acted as the ballads represent him only

Digitized by Google

a few years before the era of Piers Ploughman, and really passed from wild forest life into the royal service for a brief space—an adventure which might appear as the most incredible attributed to him, if we did not know something of the whimsical and puerile character of Edward II., which was such that he did not disdain occasionally to seek amusement in playing at chuck-farthing with his servants. Mr Hunter further deemed it likely that H. was one of the yeomen who joined the discontented barons under the Earl of Lancaster, and were ruined by the failure of their enterprise. If so, his life in the forest might be rather a sort of guerilla warfare than a practice of simple rapine; and hence it might, in some measure arise that the "gests" of Robin H. became the subject of so much romantic and affectionate sentiment on the part of the community.

HOOD, Thomas, was born in London in 1796, and after leaving school was placed in the counting-house of a Russian merchant, but his health failing, he was sent to Dundee. At the age of 17, he returned to London, and engaged himself to learn the art of engraving with his uncle. In 1821, he was offered the post of sub-editor of the "London Magazine," which he accepted, and at once entered upon its duties and an extensive literary acquaintance. His first separate publication was entitled "Odes and Addresses to Great People." He published "Whims and Oddities" in 1826, of which a second and third series appeared during the two following years. In 1829, he commenced "The Comic Annual," and continued it for nine years. He edited "The Gem" for one year, contributing to its pages his striking poem entitled "Eugene Aram's Dream." In 1831 he went to reside at Wanstead in Essex, where he wrote his novel of "Tylney Hall;" but pecuniary difficulties supervening, he returned to London in 1835. In 1838, he commenced the publication of "Hood's Own," to which his portrait was attached. Health failing about this time, he went to reside on the continent, and remained six years. In 1839, he published "Up the Rhine," the idea of which was taken from "Humphry Clinker." On his return to England, he became the editor of "The New Monthly Magazine," and on his withdrawal from its management in 1843, he published "Whimsicalities," consisting chiefly of his contributions to that serial. In 1844, he started "Hood's Magazine," and contributed to its pages till within a month of his death. During his last illness, Sir Robert Peel conferred on him a pension of £100 a year, which was transferred to his wife. He died on the 3d May 1845, and was buried in Kensall Green Cemetery. Compare "Memorials of Thomas Hood, Collected, Arranged, and Edited by his Daughter, with a Preface and Notes by his Son" (2 vols. 1860).

H. takes a high place both as a humorist and as a serious poet. He is great at once in comedy and pathos, and he sometimes curiously mingles and combines both. As a punster, he was supreme: he connects far-separated words and ideas by the most subtle analogies, and sends them loose. Much of his comedy, however, is verbal and shallow, and will be soon forgotten. It is as a poet that H. will be remembered. His "Eugene Aram's Dream," "Song of the Shirt," and "Bridge of Sighs," are among the most perfect poems of their kind in the English language.

HOOD, Viscount (Samuel Hood), English admiral, was eldest son of the Rev. S. Hood, vicar of Thorncombe, Devonshire, at which place he was born, 1724. At 16, he entered the royal navy, was made lieutenant in 1746, and post-captain in 1756. In 1759, being in command of the *Vestal*, 32 guns, he engaged a French 50-gun ship, which he took after a desperate action of four hours. In 1777, he was made commissioner of Portsmouth dockyard, and next year received a baronetcy. He was then made rear-admiral, was sent to the West Indies to reinforce Rodney, and commanded a division in the engagement with the Count de Grasse, April 12, 1782. He was made a peer of Ireland by the title of Baron Hood. In 1793, he was made commander-in-chief of the Mediterranean fleet, and took possession of the port of Toulon: but the French Republican army, in great force, compelled him to evacuate it, after destroying or carrying away the principal part of the shipping, firing the arsenal and public stores. He then sailed for Corsica, which, after a campaign, he annexed to the crown of Great Britian. In 1796, he was advanced to the rank of a viscount of Great Britain, and made governor of Greenwich Hospital. He died at Bath, January 27, 1816.—His younger brother, ALEXANDER HOOD, served as rear-admiral under Lord Howe, was second in command at Lord Howe's victory of the 1st June 1794, obtained a victory over the French fleet in 1795, and was made, in 1796, Baron, and in 1801, Viscount Bridport. He died in 1814.

Digitized by Google

HOOD-MOULDING. See DRIPSTONE.

HOOFS. (See HORNY TISSUES.) The healthy soundness of the horse's foot is mainly preserved by permitting it to grow uninjured by the rasp and knife (see HORSE-SHOEING), whilst its toughness is secured, and undue dryness and evaporation prevented, by smearing daily the crust, sole and frog with a little glycerine, or a mixture made by melting together a quarter of a pound each of tar, honey, bees'-wax and glycerine, with a pound of lard. Softness and brittleness of the hoof, which are fruitful sources of cracks and Corns (q. v.), may be remedied by the regular use of such dressings, by placing the feet for several hours daily in thick woollen swabs, kept cool and moist by frequent applications of cold water, and by encouraging a more healthy growth of horn by occasional mild blisters round the coronary band. Cracks, or sand-cracks as they are termed, mostly occur amongst horses much upon the road, cause lameness, and constitute unsoundness. When serious and recent, poulticing, thinning away of the crust about the crack, and perfect rest are essential. After the earlier heat and tenderness are removed, a hot iron should be drawn at right angles to the crack, both above and below, so as to separate the diseased from the sound horn. Waxed thread or fine wire should be wound round the hoof, and a sound growth of horn stimulated by a blister round the coronet. The horse's hoofs are too hard and coarse to be employed for the making of the better class of combs and buttons, for which purpose the hoofs of cattle, to the value of nearly £5000, are annually imported. They are, however, largely used by manufacturers of prussiate of potash and artificial manures.

HOOFT, Pieter, a Dutch historian and poet, was born at Amsterdam, 16th March 1581, studied at Leyden and travelled in France, Germany, and Italy. He died at the Hague, May 21, 1647. The chief historical works of H. are "Het Leven van Koning Hendrik IV." (Amst. 1626—1652), and "Nederlandsche Historien" (2 vols. Amst. 1642—1654; most recent edition, 1820—1823). The latter of these is still of the greatest value, and is considered one of the classics of Dutch literature. H. also translated Tacitus into Dutch. As a poet, his "Minnedigte" have not been surpassed, if even equalled, as specimens of the light Anacreontic muse. His "Letters" were published by Huydecooper in 1738. H. has exercised an important influence on the development of the Dutch language.

HOO'GHLY, a river of Bengal Proper, is formed, in lat. 23° 25' n., and long. 88° 22' e., by the junction of the first two offsets of the Ganges, the Bhagruti and the Jellinghi. From the point in question, the stream, strictly so called, is 125 miles long; the estuary, as far as Saugor Roads, measuring 35 miles more. Of all the channels by which the Ganges reaches the sea, the H. is the most available for navigation. In the dry season, the tide is felt nearly up to Chandernagore, 17 miles above Calcutta. During the south-west monsoon, the H. is subject to the phenomenon known as "The Bore" (q. v.). Up to Calcutta, the draught is seldom less than 17 feet; but the bottom is said to be silting up. At its entrance, too, the H. is much encumbered with shoals.

HOOGHLY, a city of Bengal Proper, stands on the right or western bank of the river Hooghly, 27 miles north of Calcutta, in lat. 22° 54' n. and long. 88° 22' e. It is estimated to contain (1871), along with Chinsura (q. v.), 84,761 inhabitants. Here is a college for English and Asiatic literature, which owes its existence mainly to the munificence of a native; it has several schools allied with it. The district of Hooghly, with Howrah, contains 1424 square miles, and a pop. (1871) of 1,488,556.

HOOK, Theodore Edward, a celebrated novelist and dramatic writer, was born in London, September 22, 1788, and educated at Harrow. In 1805, at the age of 17, he produced an operatic farce called the "Soldier's Return," which was very successful; and between that year and 1811, he wrote twelve other operatic pieces and farces, all of which were popular at the time. His ready wit, sparkling humor, and wonderful powers of improvisation, made him the delight of society; and having pleased the Prince Regent by his feats of mimicry, he was appointed (1813) accountant-general and treasurer of the Mauritius, with a salary and allowances amounting to nearly £2000 a year. These offices he held till 1818, when the discovery of a considerable deficiency in the military chest caused him to be arrested and sent to England, and his effects seized and sold. The peculation, it afterwards appeared, had

Digitized by Google

been committed by his deputy, who destroyed himself. On obtaining his liberty, H. supported himself by writing for the newspapers and magazines, and on the establishment of the "John Bull," weekly Tory newspaper, in 1820, he was appointed its editor. From his connection with this bold, clever, and at that time, virulent print, he derived, during its prosperous state, fully £2000 a year. In August 1823, for his debt to the government, amounting to about £12,000, he was arrested under an Exchequer writ, and his property sold. He remained within the Rules of the King's Bench till May 1825, when he was released from custody. In 1824 appeared, in 3 vols. 8vo, the first series of his "Sayings and Doings," which yielded him £2000. A second series followed in 1825, and a third in 1828, for each of which he received 1000 guineas. Several other three-volumed novels were published by him in rapid succession, such as "Maxwell," 1830; "Love and Pride," 1833; "Gilbert Gurney," which contains a sort of autobiography of himself, 1835; "Jack Brag," 1837; "Births, Deaths and Marriages," 1839; "Gurney Married," 1839; &c. He died August 24, 1841.

HOOK, Rev. Walter Farquhar, D.D., son of the Rev. James Hook, Dean of Worcester, was born at Worcester about the beginning of the century, and educated at Christ-Church, Oxford, where he graduated in 1821. After holding some minor preferments in the church, he was appointed Vicar of Leeds in 1837, and in 1859, Dean of Chichester. In 1856, the Bishop of Ripon, on taking leave of the clergy of his diocese, stated that 20 churches had been built in Leeds through the exertions of Dr H., while school-rooms had been provided for more than 10,000 children. Among his works are "An Ecclesiastical Biography, containing the Lives of Ancient Fathers and Modern Divines" (8 vols. Lond. 1845—1852), "A Church Dictionary" (8th ed. 1859), "Sermons Suggested by the Miracles of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ" (2 vols. 1847), "On the Means of Rendering more Effectual the Education of the People" (10th ed. 1851), and "Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury," on which he was working to the last, the eleventh volume, containing the lives of Land and Juxon, appearing immediately after his death, which took place in Oct. 1875. He was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society in 1862.

HOO'KAH. See PIPE.

HOOKE, Robert, an English natural philosopher, born at Freshwater, Isle of Wight, July 18, 1635, was educated at Westminster school, and at Christ-Church, Oxford. In 1662 he was appointed curator of experiments to the Royal Society, and in 1677 became its secretary; in 1664, professor of geometry in Gresham College, London; and in 1666, surveyor for the city of London, a most lucrative appointment. He died at Gresham College, March 3, 1703. H. was a man of extraordinary inventive genius, and has justly been considered as the greatest of philosophical mechanics; the wonderful sagacity, nay, almost intuition, he shewed in deducing correct general laws from meagre premises, has never before or since been equalled. There was no important invention by any philosopher of that time which was not in part anticipated by Hooke. His theory of gravitation subsequently formed part of Newton's; he anticipated the invention of the steam-engine, and the discovery of the laws of the constrained motions of planets. Among his own completed discoveries are, the law of the extension and compression of elastic bodies, "*ut tensio sic vis*;" the simplest theory of the arch; the balance-spring of watches and the anchor-escapement clocks; the permanency of the temperature of boiling water. The quadrant, telescope, and microscope are also materially indebted to him.

HOOKER, Richard, author of the Books of Ecclesiastical Polity, and one of the most illustrious of English theologians, was born in the city of Exeter, or its neighborhood, about the year 1554. He was early distinguished for his "quick apprehension of many perplext parts of learning," and attracted the notice of Jewell, Bishop of Salisbury, through whose influence he was sent to Oxford about his 15th year. He was placed at Corpus Christi College. He was advanced first to the dignity of scholar, and then of fellow of his college. After about three years' residence in his college as fellow, he entered into sacred orders, and ere long was appointed to preach at St Paul's Cross. Hither all the power and eloquence of the church found their way in the 16th century. To H., however, the trial of such a public appearance was evidently considerable, according to Walton's account; and the more

Digitized by Google

as the weather proved very unfavorable for his journey; "but a warm bed and rest, and drink proper for a cold, given him by Mrs Churchman, and her diligent attendance added unto it, enabled him to perform the office of the day, which was on or about the year 1581." Mrs Churchman's kindness proved too much for the simple-minded theologian. He was led, evidently without due consideration, into a marriage with her daughter. This marriage of H., as is known to all, was far from proving a source of happiness—a result that could scarcely have been expected from its commencement. Walton's description of the visit of his two old pupils, Edwin Sandys and George Cranmer, and "Richard called to rock the cradle" from their company, is among the most characteristic sketches of this fine old writer. The visit was made to Drayton-Beauchamp, in Buckinghamshire, where H. had settled in 1584, as a country priest, after his marriage. He was transferred ere long to the mastership of the Temple, by the patronage of Archbishop Whitgift; and here he was plunged into the controversy with Puritanism, out of which his great work arose. Travers, one of the most zealous of the Elizabethan Puritans, was his colleague in the Temple. Travers was the more attractive and popular orator, if the less profound thinker. The union was not a happy one. The congregation "ebbed in the forenoon," Fuller tells us, "and flowed in the afternoon." "Pure Canterbury" was in the ascendant in the morning, "Geneva" in the afternoon. H. soon tired of the contention in the congregation, and the indifference of the majority to his ministry. He accordingly applied to the archbishop, who presented him, in the year 1591, to the rectory of Boscum, in the diocese of Salisbury, and six miles from that city. Here he remained for four years, busily employed with his great work, which his experience in the Temple probably prompted. The first four books of the Ecclesiastical Polity appeared in 1594. In the same year, he was transferred to the living of Bishopsborne, near Canterbury, where he spent the few remaining years of his life, and gave to the world the fifth book of the Polity. The remaining three books were posthumous. About the year 1600, in the 46th year of his age, he caught cold in his passage from London to Gravesend, and gradually sunk under the weakness which followed.

H. will always be esteemed one of the most illustrious thinkers and writers, not only in English theology, but in English literature. He is alike comprehensive and profound, tranquil and eloquent. He is speculative without mysticism, and earnest without declamation. He searches all the depths and rises to all the heights of his subject, without ever forgetting the simplicity of the Christian or breaking the charm of catholic association that binds all its parts together. More than anything, he is wise and *judicious* in the highest sense of that word: and it is the light of lofty and calm wisdom, shining through his pages, that continues to make them a delightful and excellent study, when most of the contemporary theological works are forgotten.

HOOKER, Sir William Jackson, F.R.S., a celebrated English botanist, was born at Norwich in 1785. His first work was a "Journal of a Tour in Iceland" in 1811, which attained such popularity that a second edition was called for in 1813. From that time to his death in 1865, he was almost incessantly engaged in the publication of botanical works. His investigations on the British Jungermanniæ and Mosses led to his appointment to the chair of botany in the university of Glasgow, where he lectured with great success till 1841, when he resigned his professorship on being chosen director of the Royal Gardens at Kew, an office which he filled in a most efficient manner. His name was enrolled in the lists of all the scientific societies at home and abroad; and he was knighted in 1836, on account of his high scientific acquirements. The following are some of the most important of his works: 1. "Monograph of the British Jungermanniæ" (1812—1816). 2. "Muscologia Britannica," containing the mosses of Great Britain and Ireland (1818); 3. "Icones Filicum" (in association with Dr Greville), (2 vols. fol. 1826—1837); 4. "The British Flora" (1830), a work that has gone through seven editions; 5. "A Century of Orchidaceous Plants" (4to, 1848); 6. "The Victoria Regia;" 7. "Icones Plantarum" (10 vols. 1837—1860); 8. "British Ferns" (1862); 9. "Garden Ferns" (1862).

HOOKER, Joseph Dalton, M.D., C.B., F.R.S., was born at Glasgow in 1816, and is the only surviving son of Sir W. J. Hooker (q. v.). He was educated for the medical profession, and graduated as M.D. at Glasgow in 1839. He immediately thereafter renounced the pursuit of medicine for that of botany, and joined the ant-

Digitized by Google

arctic expedition of the *Erebus* and *Terror*. When he returned in 1843, he brought with him 5340 species of plants, which, with the discoveries of Captain Cook and other voyages, were published in six quarto volumes, under the title of "Botany of the Antarctic Voyage" (1847—1860). This great work gave him at once an eminent position in science. In 1847, he undertook an expedition to the Himalayas, which occupied him for three years. The large collections made at this time were joined to those of his friend, Dr Thomas Thomson of the Botanic Gardens, Calcutta, and numbered in the aggregate nearly 7000 species. His "Himalayan Journals" (2 vols. 8vo, 1854) contain the narrative of this expedition, and the "Rhododendrons of the Sikkim-Himalaya" (1849—1851) illustrate the most remarkable additions which he made to the ornamental plants of our gardens on this occasion. With Dr Thomson he undertook a "Flora Indica" (vol. I., 8 vo, 1855), the first volume of which, containing only a few orders of plants, remains a fragment. The half of the volume is occupied with a valuable dissertation on botanical geography, a department of the science which has received special attention from Dr H. in his various works. He afterwards again undertook a flora of British India, which was completed in 1874. In 1871, he made an expedition to Morocco, ascended the Great Atlas, the summit of which had never before been reached by a European, and brought back a valuable collection of plants.

Dr H. was appointed Assistant-Director at Kew Gardens in 1855, and on the death of his father in 1865, he succeeded him as director. He was president of the British Association in 1868, was appointed Companion of the Bath in 1869, and elected president of the Royal Society in 1873.

In the list of scientific memoirs published by the Royal Society, he is recorded as the author of 58 independent memoirs, and the joint author of 18 more. He has prepared a valuable "Students' Flora of the British Islands," chiefly characterised by the record of the geographical distribution of the species. His great work, which he has undertaken in conjunction with his friend George Bentham, is a "Genera Plantarum," the first part of which appeared in 1862; and the first part of the second volume, bringing down the work to the "Compositæ," was published in 1873.

HOOKS AND EYES. These small articles are largely used in millinery for dress-fasteners, and are of great utility. Formerly, they were made by hand, the wire of which they are formed being bent into the proper shape with pliers; now, however, they are entirely made by machines of great simplicity and beauty. With a pair of them it is possible to make 200 hooks, and the same number of eyes, in one minute. The operations of the machines are, first, to draw the wire forward from the supplying reel, then cut off the length required for hook or eye, as the case may be; a sinker then descends and forces it into a slot, by which it is bent, and two projecting cams, acting at the same time on the two ends, bend them over so as to form the lateral loops used for sewing the hook or eye to the garment; then, in the case of the hook, it is passed under another sinker, which forces the doubled wire into another slot, and forms the hook part; one side of the slot, being movable, is made to strike the bent portion of the hook sufficiently to flatten it. It is then complete, and drops out, to make room for another.

HOOK-SQUID, the name commonly given to cephalopod molluscs of the genera *Onychoteuthis* and *Enoploteuthis*, allied to the common squids or Calamaries (q. v.), but having the eyes destitute of any covering of skin. The arms have two rows of suckers; the tentacles much exceed them in length, and are furnished with hooks at their extremities. Hook-squids are found in the Sargasso Sea, in the Polynesian Seas, &c. They are much dreaded by swimmers and divers, being often of large size—sometimes six feet long or more—whilst their hooks, their many arms, their very numerous suckers, and their strong, sharp mandibles, entitle them to a place among the most formidable monsters of the deep.

HOOP ASH. See NETTLE-TREE.

HOOPER, John, an English prelate and martyr, was born in Somersetshire about 1495, and educated at Oxford. By the study of the works of the German Reformers, and of the Scriptures, he was converted to Protestantism, and about 1540 he went to the continent, and spent some time in Switzerland. At the accession of Edward VI., in 1547, he returned to England, and became a preacher in London.

Digitized by Google

In 1550, he was appointed Bishop of Gloucester, but his objections to wearing the Episcopal vestments caused some delay in his consecration. In 1552, he received the bishopric of Worcester *in commendam*. On the commencement of Mary's reign, in 1553, he was committed to the Fleet, where he remained for 18 months, being frequently examined before the council; but continuing firm in the Protestant faith, he was condemned as a heretic, and burned at the stake at Gloucester, February 9, 1555. He was the author of numerous sermons and controversial treatises.

HOOPING-COUGH, or Pertussis, is an infectious, and sometimes epidemic disease, mostly attacking children, especially in the spring and autumn. Its earliest symptoms, which usually appear five or six days after exposure to infection, are those of a common cold, as hoarseness, a watery discharge from the eyes and nose, oppression of the chest, a short dry cough, and more or less feverishness. This stage, which is called the *catarrhal*, lasts a week or ten days, when the fever remits, and the cough begins to be followed by the peculiar whoop which characterises the disease, and which is caused by the inspiration of air through the contracted cleft of the glottis. See LARYNX. The disorder may now be regarded as fully developed, and consists of paroxysms of severe coughing, which usually terminate in the expectoration of glairy mucus, or in vomiting. During the fit of coughing, the face becomes red or livid, the eyes project, and the child seizes some person or object near him for support. These paroxysms occur at uncertain intervals, but usually about every two hours, and between them the child returns to his play, takes his food with good appetite, and exhibits little or no sign of illness. The disease reaches its height at about the end of the fourth week, after which the paroxysms diminish in frequency, and the patient shews signs of improvement. The second stage may last from two to eight weeks, and is succeeded by what may be termed the convalescent stage, the duration of which is very variable.

This is one of those diseases which seldom occur more than once in a lifetime; and hence it probably is that, as few children escape it, it is comparatively rarely noticed in adults. Morbid anatomy has failed to throw any direct light upon its special seat. The proportion of deaths to recoveries in cases of hooping-cough has not been satisfactorily determined, but when there is a severe epidemic, the mortality due to this disease is often very great; the deaths, however, in the great majority of cases, occur amongst the poorer classes. This mortality is, in reality, due rather to the bronchitis and pneumonia (or inflammation of the lungs), which are frequent complications of hooping-cough, than to the disease itself.

The treatment of hooping-cough, as long as it is uncomplicated or simple, should not be meddlesome. Nothing that can be prescribed in the early stages will check its natural course, and the object of the physician should be to ward off complications, and to conduct the disease safely to its natural termination. The diet should consist of milk and unstimulating farinaceous matters. The bowels should be kept moderately open. If the weather is cold, the child should be kept in the house with the temperature of the room at about 60°. A grain, or a grain and a half of ipecacuanha may be given three or four times a day. Slight counter-irritants may also be applied to the surface of the chest; Roche's Embrocation, which consists of olive oil, with half its quantity of the oils of cloves and amber, is extensively used for this purpose. Nothing is so serviceable in the last or convalescent stage as change of air, often even when from a pure to a comparatively impure atmosphere; and next to this, the internal use of a solution of binoxide of hydrogen (see HYDROGEN, BINOXIDE OF) seems most worthy of trial.

HOO'POE (*Upupa*), a genus of birds of the order *Insessores*, tribe *Tenuirostres* and family *Upupidæ*. To this family are referred also the genera *Promerops*, *Epimachus* (Plume-birds), &c., natives of warm parts of Asia and its islands, Australia, and Africa, some of which are remarkable for magnificence of plumage. In the whole family, the bill is long and slender, the wings of moderate size or short, the legs short, the toes long, and the claws strong and curved. There are among them, however, great diversities, which have led some to divide them into two families, *Upupidæ* and *Promeropidæ*. The genus Promerops and its nearer allies have a close relation to the *Meliphagidæ*, which they resemble in partly feeding on the sweet juices of plants, in order to which the tongue is extensile and divided at the tip.

Digitized by Google

The hoopoes, on the other hand, exhibit many points of resemblance to the crow family, with which they are connected by the choughs, and some points of resemblance even to hornbills. The tongue is short, and not extensile. The COMMON H. (*U. epops*) is an African bird, a summer visitant of most parts of Europe, found also in some parts of Asia; not of frequent occurrence in Britain, although sometimes seen in autumn, very seldom breeding in any part of the island. It is about the size of a missel-thrush; its plumage exhibits a fine mixture of white, buff, and black; and it has a large crest of two parallel rows of feathers. The H. derives its name from its very frequent utterance of a low soft sound resembling the syllable *hoop*.

HOOPS. See CRINOLINE.

HOORN, a decaying town and seaport of the Netherlands, in the province of North Holland, is agreeably situated on a bay of the Zuider Zee, 20 miles north-north-east of Amsterdam. It was at one time one of the most flourishing towns of its province; but, like all the towns of North Holland situated on the Zuider Zee, it has greatly fallen off in trade and prosperity. There are at H. extensive markets for butter and cheese, and fishing and commerce are carried on to some extent. Here the large nets for herring-fishing were invented. Pop. 10,000.

HOP (*Humulus lupulus*), a perennial dicecious plant of the natural order *Cannabinaceæ* (q.v.), the only species of its genus. It has long rough twining stems, and stalked 3—5-lobed rough leaves, and is a plant of luxuriant growth and abundant foliage. The male flowers grow in loose branching axillary panicles, and consist of five stamens surrounded by a 5-lobed perianth. The female flowers are in *strobiles*, or cones, with large persistent, concave, entire scales, which enlarge as the fruit ripens. The part of the hop so much used in brewing, and sold under the name of *hops* (q.v.), is the ripened cone of the female plant. Female plants alone, therefore, are cultivated to any considerable extent, it being enough if a few male plants are scattered over a field.

The oil of hops is sedative, anodyne and narcotic; and hence the value of pillows stuffed with hops in cases of mania, sleeplessness, &c. The bitter principle is not narcotic, but it is tonic. The oil and bitter principle combine to make hops more useful than chamomile, gentian, or any other bitter in the manufacture of beer; and hence the medicinal value of *extra-hopped* or *bitter* beer. The *tannic* acid contained in the strobiles also adds to the value of hops, and particularly as causing the precipitation of vegetable mucilage, and consequently the clearing of beer. The hop is first mentioned by Pliny as one of the garden plants of the Romans, who, it appears, ate the young shoots as we eat asparagus; and in fact many country people in England do the same at the present day. It is a native of Europe and of some parts of Asia, a doubtful native of Britain and of North America. It is more extensively cultivated in the south of England than in any part of the world, but also to a considerable extent in Germany, France, Flanders and Southern Russia, and now successfully in North America and in Australia and New Zealand.

The cultivation of the hop was introduced into England from Flanders in the time of Henry VIII., but did not become sufficient for the supply of the kingdom till the end of the 17th century. For some time after hops began to be used in brewing, a strong prejudice existed against the innovation, and parliament was petitioned against hops as "a wicked weed, that would spoil the taste of the drink and endanger the people." Above 60,000 acres are now employed in the cultivation of hops, chiefly in the counties of Kent, Sussex, Worcester and Hants, the two former counties producing the best hops in the world. Fields of hops are to be seen as far north as Nottinghamshire.

The hop requires a very rich soil, and its growth is promoted by the liberal application both of organic and mineral manures; although excessive manuring is prejudicial. It spreads rapidly underground by its roots, and is not easily extirpated where it has once been introduced. It is generally propagated by layers or cuttings, which usually grow for a year in a nursery before being planted out. In the plantations, they are generally placed in groups of three or four, at distances of from six to nine feet. Great care is necessary in fastening the stems to the poles when they begin to shoot, setting up any that may be blown down, &c. The stalks, or *bines*, are taken down from the poles after the hop-picking, and cut and removed, to be

Digitized by Google

used as litter or as manure, for which purposes they are excellent. The fresh bines, which are cut to prevent undue luxuriance in summer, are dried for feeding cattle, and are as good as the best clover hay.

The fibre of the stems is employed to a considerable extent in Sweden in the manufacture of a coarse kind of cloth, which is strong, white, and durable; but the fibres are so difficult of separation, that the stems require to be steeped in water for a whole winter.

The hop-plant often suffers very much, and the prospects of the farmer are destroyed by the Hop Mildew, and by insect enemies, the worst of which are noticed in the following articles.

HOP FLEA (*Haltica concinna*), a very small coleopterous insect, not quite one-tenth of an inch in length, which often does much mischief in hop-plantations in spring, devouring the tender tops of the young shoots. It is of the same genus with the turnip-flea (sometimes called turnip-fly), so destructive to turnips.

HOP FLY (*Aphis Humuli*), a species of *Aphis* (q. v.) or plant-louse, important on account of the injury which in some seasons it does to hop-plantations. It is, indeed, the principal cause of the great difference between the hop crop of one year and of another, causing the variations in price and the speculations for which the hop trade is notable.—The winged female is green, with a black head, and spots and bands of black on the body; the legs are long. A few winged females appear about the end of May, and wingless multitudes are sometimes to be seen by the middle of June, on the under side of the hop-leaves and on the stems. *The fly* is the great dread of hop cultivators, and no means have been found of arresting its ravages. Lady-birds and other insects render important service by devouring the aphides, and restraining their excessive multiplication. It is proposed in Kirby and Spence's Entomology, that women and children should be employed to pick off the winged aphides on their first appearance.

HOPE, Thomas, a distinguished author and patron of art, ancient and modern, was born in London about 1770. While still a youth, he travelled over a large portion of Europe, Asia, and Africa, and collected many drawings, chiefly of buildings and sculptures. In England, he first attracted attention by the splendid decorations which he bestowed on the interior of his mansion in Duchess Street, Portland Place, London, a description of which appeared in his book on "Household Furniture" in 1805, a work that completely revolutionised the taste of this country. In 1809, he published his "Costume of the Ancients," the influence of which was undoubtedly very great. His essay on the "Architecture of Theatres," belonging to the same year, also deserves mention. Three years afterwards appeared his "Modern Costumes," and in 1819 his "Anastasius, or Memoirs of a Modern Greek at the close of the 18th Century." This last work is his master-piece. It was published anonymously, and was said by many people to be a production of Lord Byron's, who was greatly flattered by the rumor. It is certainly a brilliant and erudite performance, but is tedious and obscure in many places. It wants the dramatic *vis* of a genuine work of genius, and is now hardly if ever read. The only other works of H. worth mentioning, are his essay "On the Origin and Prospects of Man," a very heterodox but rather eloquent piece of writing; and a "Historical Essay on Architecture," both of which were published posthumously. H. died February 3, 1831.

HOP FROTH-FLY, or Hop Frog-fly (*Amblycephalus interruptus*), a species of Froth-fly (q. v.) which sometimes appears in great numbers in hop-grounds, and does considerable mischief. The perfect insect is about a quarter of an inch long, of a yellow color, variegated with black. It frequents hedges and grassy places as well as hop-plantations.

HÔPITAL, Michel de L', was born at Aigueperse, in Auvergne, in 1505, studied law at Toulouse, and first made himself known as an advocate in the parliament of Paris, and after discharging various public functions, became chancellor in 1560, during the minority of Francis II. France at this time was torn by contending factions. The Guises, in particular, were powerful, ambitious, and intensely Catholic; and when one of the family, the Cardinal de Lorraine, wished to establish the Inquisition in the country, H. boldly and firmly opposed him, and may be said to

Digitized by Google

have saved France from that detestable institution. He summoned the states-general, which had not met for eighty years, and, being supported by the mass of moderate Catholics, he forced the Guises to yield. His speech at the opening of the assembly was worthy of his wise and magnanimous spirit: "Let us do away," said he, "with those diabolical words of Lutherans, Huguenots, and Papists—names of party and sedition; do not let us change the fair appellation of Christians." He induced the assembly to pass an ordonnance abolishing arbitrary taxes, regulating the feudal authority of the nobles, and correcting the abuses of the judicial system. In the following year, he secured various benefits for the persecuted Huguenots; but politico-religious passions were too fierce and vindictive in France in those days to be satisfied with anything but blood; and in spite of the most strenuous efforts which H. could make, the nation was plunged in the horrors of civil war, ending rather in the success of the Guises, the political *ultramontanes* of their day. The old patriot who loved France too well to be either Huguenot or ultramontane, went into retirement, where he heard the news of the massacre of St Bartholomew, a crime against both the unity of France and the rights of conscience, which broke his heart. He died 15th, of March 1573.

HOPKINS, Samuel, D.D., an American clergyman, and founder of the Hopkinsian theology, was born at Waterbury, Connecticut, September 17, 1721. Having graduated at Yale College in 1741, he studied theology with Jonathan Edwards, and from 1743 to 1769 was settled as pastor of Housatonic, now called Great Barrington, Massachusetts. He then removed to Newport, where he died December 20, 1803. His writings consist of a life of President Edwards, sermons, addresses, a work on the millennium, and a system of theology, republished in Boston, 1852. He is said to be the hero of Mrs Beecher Stowe's "Minister's Wooing." He was remarkable for his simplicity, earnestness, and persevering industry, and his peculiar theological doctrines have been a source of controversy for a century.—HOPKINSIANS, those who adopt the theological opinions of Dr Hopkins, are not a distinct sect, but are pretty numerous in America, in some of the Christian bodies of which the tenets are generally Calvinistic. They hold most of the Calvinistic doctrines, and even in their most extreme form, but they entirely reject the doctrine of imputation, both the imputation of Adam's sin and of Christ's righteousness. The fundamental doctrine of the Hopkinsian system, however, is, that all virtue and true holiness consist in *disinterested benevolence*, and that all sin is *selfishness*—the self-love which leads a man to give his first regard even to his own eternal interests being condemned as sinful.

HOPS. The produce of the hop-plant (see HOP). The fruit is a little nut, not larger than a grain of mustard-seed, and between its outer shell and the kernel there is a small quantity of a peculiar granular substance called *Lupuline*, which also exists as a sort of efflorescence on the surface of the scales themselves; much of the value of the hop depends upon the abundance of this substance. The *lupuline* is not a mere powder, but each grain is a little organised cellular body, of an oval or round form, and, when seen under the microscope, having a recticulated surface. These lupulinic grains have been analysed by many chemists. The following is the result of the investigations of Payen, Chevallier, and Pelleteau:

Volatile oil (oil of hops)	2·00
Lupuline (the bitter principle)	10·30
Resin	50 to 55·00
Lignin	32·00
Fatty, astringent, and gummy matters; osmazome, malic, and carbonic acids, several salts (malate of lime, acetate of ammonia, chloride of potassium, sulphate of potash), &c.	Traces.
	99·30

The first year the bines, or stalks are weak, and have to be provided with poles. When the bines die down in autumn, they are cut off, and the sticks removed or stacked, and during the winter the ground is forked over and manured. The plants are in perfection the third year, when each requires a pole about 18 or 20 feet in height, to which the young bines are tied as they grow, with rushes or bast. They,

Digitized by Google

however, soon begin to twine around the poles, and then require no more tying. In the English hop-grounds the picking begins about the middle of September. This is done by women and children chiefly, some men being necessary to lower the poles and bring the hops within reach. As the hops are picked they are taken to the *oast*, or hop-kiln, in which they are dried, usually on horizontal screens of hair-cloth, through which the heat of the kiln passes. This operation requires to be performed with great care, as the essential oil is very liable to be volatilised, especially as the hops are frequently kept from year to year. When fully dried, they are carried to the packing-house, and are there pressed into the bags or pockets, and sewed up ready for sale.

The best varieties of hop are, the Hill Golding, the East Kent Golding, Golden Hops, Jones' Hops, Grape Hops, and Farnham White Bine.

The Goldings are the best and richest, and are used for the finest ales. The Jones' are most valued for their habit of short growth, which enables the grower to use shorter poles. The Colegates are very hardy, and can be grown on a poorer soil than the others. The grape hops are also very hardy, and will do on an indifferent soil; they are also very prolific.

We also receive them of excellent quality from Canada and the United States. Until the year 1862, hops paid an excise duty, and formed an important part of the revenue, although a very variable crop, owing to the serious check it is liable to from insects, fungi, diseases, and the weather. In 1876, the land under hops in England amounted to 69,999 acres, of which nearly 45,000 were in Kent, and most of the remainder in Sussex, Hereford, and Hampshire. The annual exportation of hops is about 40,000 cwt., chiefly to the United States and Australia.

In a carefully conducted experiment, Dr Ives obtained 14 ounces of lupuline from 6 pounds of hops; and as he was sure that he had not removed it all from the scales and nuts, a fair conclusion was drawn that the lupuline constitutes a sixth of the whole weight of the best hops. Both the bitter taste and the preservative character of hops are supposed to depend entirely upon this material, whether in the form of fully developed lupuline grains, or diffused in an undeveloped state in the structure of the scales. It is, therefore, of the utmost importance not only to encourage the development of the lupuline by good cultivation, but it is equally desirable to make the best use of it when produced. In furtherance of this, many of the principal English brewers now use an ingenious machine made by Mr Handyside of Derby, which first shakes off and sifts out the lupuline grains, and then separates the nuts or seeds from the scales. The reason for this separation is this: Experience has shewn that much of the aromatic principle of the lupuline is dissipated at a boiling heat; therefore only the scales are so treated, whilst the free lupuline is mashed with luke-warm wort, and the nuts, after being crushed, are treated in the same manner, and all are added together when cold. By this means, the aroma is fully developed, and a smaller quantity of hops is found to answer fully.

There is a narcotic principle in hops as well as the bitter and tonic, all of which have led to their employment in medicine. Such use is, however, very limited. For the full details of their employment in the process of brewing, see BEER.

HORA'TIUS FLACCUS, Quintus, the renown Roman satirist and lyrist, was born at Venusia, in Apulia—in the country now called the *Basilicata*, lately forming part of the kingdom of Naples—on the 8th December, 65 B.C. His father, who had been born a slave, but manumitted before the poet's birth, was a *coactor* (a collector of money for tax-gatherers and bankers), by which employment he had become a proprietor on a modest scale in his native district. Early seeing the genius and promise of his son, he resolved to devote his whole means to his education, and removing to Rome for the purpose, he gave him the culture usually bestowed on the children of the highest classes. Having finished his youthful studies at Rome, he was engaged on higher ones at Athens, when the assassination of Julius Cæsar threw the whole Roman world into confusion, and dragged H. himself—in his 21st year—into the civil war which followed. Brutus coming with Cassius to Greece, made H. a tribune, and he served with the republican leaders in that rank until the fatal field of Philippi put an end to their campaign. Brutus and Cassius destroyed themselves. H. made his submission, and returned to Rome. With what was left of his patrimony he bought the office of public scribe, and while living by this humble place, devoted his energy to literary creation. Thoroughly accomplished in

Digitized by Google

Greek and Roman literature, he set himself to two great tasks—the naturalisation in Latin of the Greek lyric spirit, and the perfect development of the old Roman satire. It is his complete artistic success in both objects which has made him one of the most influential writers of the world, and which will secure his fame as long as order or culture exists upon the globe.

H.'s first known labors were satires and epodes—the epodes being imitations of the Greek satirist Archilochus. But it is probable that he early began to imitate the other great Greek lyrists; and it is certain that his first success was derived not from the public but the private circulation of his works. He made the friendship of Virgil, whose rise preceded his own, and of Varius; and Virgil and Varius introduced him to Mæcenas when he was about 26 years old. That great Etruscan noble and friend of Augustus became the good genius of the poet's life. He endowed him—at some period not exactly known, but before 33 B.C.—with a farm near Tivoli, in the Sabine country, established his independence, fostered his fame, sought his intimacy, loved, honored, and encouraged him as much as one man could another. The friendship of Mæcenas led to that of Augustus, and H. enjoyed all his life (he died at 57) the consideration of the greatest persons of his time. He shews his gratitude for such favor in many passages of his poems, but he is never servile, and he compliments the emperor himself only on those features of his reign which have tended to secure him the gratitude, or, what was not less needed, the forgiveness, of posterity.

It is impossible, in our brief space, to discuss the vexed question of the chronology of H.'s poems, or to notice a fiftieth part of what has been written on it. But if we cannot be sure of the chronology of the poems, they give us themselves ample means for judging of the character of the poet. Even his personal appearance is familiarly known to us. He was a little, round, dark-eyed man, prematurely gray-haired, and inclined to corpulence; in dress somewhat slovenly, and apt to be abstracted in his gait and manner. He was kindly, friendly, and honorable—irascible, but easily appeased—of amorous and generally sensual temperament, yet fully sensible of both the dignity and the prudence of moderation. His philosophy was Epicurean, like that of most Roman men of the world of his age; but he had both an eye and a heart for the noble in history and in life, and his most discerning readers cannot but see that there was a latent fund of earnestness and even piety in his nature, to which his poetry never gave full expression. The real key to his genius, is to study him as essentially a philosophical wit and moralist, who had an exquisite faculty for lyrical creation, and was a finished artist by dint of practice in it, but who primarily belonged to the philosophical rather than to the poetic class of minds. Some strict modern critics have doubted his being a poet at all, which, since he could produce all the effects of poetry, is plainly nonsense. The latest criticism, however, decidedly tends to place his lyrical works—as imitations of the Greek, and echoes of the natural notes of an earlier and more poetic age—farther below his "Satires" and "Epistles" than it was once customary to rank them. Meanwhile, this neither robs the "Odes" of their value, nor of their charm, nor of their merit. Their value, as representing an older literature which only exists in fragments, is immeasurable. Their charm, as breathing now all the gaiety, now all the sadness, of the ancient pagan mind, is irresistible. And their merit, even as imitations, implies a delicacy of insight, a fineness of touch, a power of minute finish, which has been exhibited by very few writers in the whole history of art. They are, indeed, perpetual models of construction, equally valuable to poets of every school, and were not less carefully studied by Wordsworth than by Pope. Great, however, as is the merit of the "Odes," that of the "Satires" and "Epistles" is still higher. The native Roman satire—an indigenous product of Italy, as Casaubon has irrefragably established—was developed by H. into a branch of composition peculiarly his own, and in his own species of which he has never had a rival. He ridicules the follies of the world from the point of view of a man of the world, playing round vice like a picador round a bull; and though his morality does not rise above the level of a prudential moderation abhorrent of extremes, he enforces this with so much soundness, dramatic liveliness, and gay vivacious humorous wit, that the pulpit has profited by him not less than the author's study, and he has been the favorite of ecclesiastical dignitaries and statesmen, while also being the pocket-companion of men of letters and epigrammatists. The "Epistles" contain the graver element

Digitized by Google

of the "Satires" in still greater perfection, and with the addition of a fine vein of personal emotion and affection, tinged occasionally with the melancholy of advancing life, which, on the whole, makes them the most valuable of H.'s works.

The literature of H. in modern Europe is enormous, and can only be glanced at here in the briefest manner. The "Editio Princeps" appeared at Milan in 1470 in 4to, and was followed by a long line of editions. In modern times Orelli has taken a leading place as Horatian editor, and since him Dillenburger has been justly popular; while England has contributed to the subject, among many other works, the valuable "Horatius Restitutus" of Tate, and the sumptuous volume of Dean Milman. Among the English translators of H. in the whole or in part, are found Ben Jonson, Milton, Atterbury, Pope, Warren Hasting and Cowper, while Pope's "Imitations" occupy a distinguished place of their own. The best known translation of the whole of H. in English, is that of Francis, but his day is fast going by. Excellent translations have been issued in our own time by Mr Martin, Mr Robinson, Lord Ravensworth, Lord Lytton, and Prof. Conington, and a curious but powerful one by Prof. Newman, whose theory of translation, however, has led him into frequent oddities and singularities.

HÖ'RDÉ, a town of Prussian Westphalia, on the Emsche, 33 miles south from Münster, with which it is connected by railway. Near it are productive coal-mines, and the town has recently increased with great rapidity. Nail-making is carried on. Pop. (1875) 12,852.

HO'RDEIN, a term that has been applied to a substance that can be extracted from barley, but which is merely a mixture of starch, cellulose, and a little nitrogenous matter of unknown composition.

HO'RDEUM. See BARLEY.

HO'REB. See SINAI.

HO'REHOUND (*Marrubium*), a genus of plants of the natural order *Labiatæ*, having a tubular 10-ribbed calyx, with 5 or 10 spiny equal teeth, 4 stamens included in the corolla, the upper lip of the corolla erect, the lower lip 3-cleft. The species are mostly perennial, herbaceous plants, natives of the south of Europe and the East. One species, the COMMON or WHITE H. (*M. vulgare*), is a native of Britain, and is found generally throughout Europe, except in the more northern regions, growing in waste places, waysides, &c. It is about 1—1½ feet high, bushy, with roundish, ovate, crenate, wrinkled leaves, and almost globose whorls of white flowers. The whole plant has a whitish appearance, from the down with which its leaves are covered. It has an aromatic but not very agreeable smell. It is tonic, stimulant, and laxative, and is much used in coughs, being a popular remedy, and a very safe and efficacious one. It was formerly also employed in affections of the womb and of the liver. It is administered in the form of an infusion, or made into a syrup with sugar, and sometimes the syrup is candied. The name H. belongs also to another plant, a native of Britain, *Ballota nigra*, sometimes called Black H., a fetid plant, also of the order *Labiatæ*, and of a genus very closely allied to *Marrubium*. It closely resembles the White H. in taste, and possesses similar medicinal properties.—A third British plant, *Lycopus Europæus*, a diandrous plant of the same natural order, is sometimes called WATER HOREHOUND. It is also known as Gypsy-wort.

HORI'ZON, the circular line formed by the apparent meeting of the earth and sky; this, in astronomical phrase, is called the *sensible horizon*. The *rational horizon* is the circle formed by a plane passing through the centre of the earth, parallel to the sensible horizon, and produced to meet the heavens.

HORN, Cape. See CAPE HORN, or HOORN.

HORN, a musical instrument, commonly called in this country the French Horn; in Italy, Corno; in France, Cor de Chasse. Its form is that of a long tube of brass, with a large bell-shaped ending. For greater convenience the tube is coiled up into four continuous circles, lying side by side, the coils being soldered together, to keep them in their position. It is sounded by means of a mouth-piece, in form like a little hollow cup. The thinner the sheet-brass is, of which the horn is made, the more easily can the sound be produced. The sounds obtained on the horn are

Digitized by Google

the harmonics of the sound of its whole length, a fundamental sound which cannot be produced by the mouth. As those sounds form only a limited scale, the notes awanting are artificially made, by the hand being well inserted into the bell, so as to flatten a higher note down to a lower one. These flattened notes are called stuffed notes, as the sound of them is muffled. The horn, in its natural state, can only be played in one key; but by means of crooks, which are added to increase the length of the tube, it can be transposed into any key. When at its greatest length, the horn measures, from the mouth-piece to the end of the bell, 16 feet. The music for the horn is always written in the key of C, with the key of the composition marked at the beginning of each movement; thus, Corno in D, &c., guides the performer as to the crooks he must use, in order to play the notes in the key indicated. The stuffed notes on the horn being very defective in quality of sound, in comparison with the great beauty of the open notes, many inventions have been, from time to time, tried to remedy them. The most successful invention is the valve-horn, which is constructed so that the performer can, by means of three valves, lengthen or shorten the tube, so as to produce any note in the chromatic scale, as a harmonic of the length of the tube, and consequently all of the notes are of the same quality of sound, and open notes. The valve-horn is now generally used as a solo instrument with greater effect than the common horn. As an orchestral instrument, the horn is of great importance. There are never less than two horns in an instrumental score, and in many great works four horns are absolutely necessary. The date of the invention of the horn is lost in antiquity.

HORNBOOK, the primer or apparatus for learning the elements of reading, used in England before the days of printing, and common down to the time of George II. It consisted of a single leaf, containing on one side the alphabet large and small, in black-letter or in Roman, with perhaps a small regiment of monosyllables. Then followed a form of exorcism and the Lord's Prayer, and as a finale, the Roman numerals. The leaf was usually set in a frame of wood, with a slice of transparent horn in front—hence the name of *horn*-book. There was a handle to hold it by, and usually this handle had a hole for a string, whereby the apparatus was slung to the girdle of the scholar. Sometimes the leaf was simply pasted against a slice of horn. At first, the leaf was of vellum, with the characters in writing; latterly, of paper, and printed. The horn-book was prefaced and otherwise ornamented with figures of the cross, and hence came to be often called Christ Cross Row, or Criss Cross Row. Common as hornbooks at one time were, copies of them are now exceedingly rare. In "Notices of Fugitives Tracts," printed for the Percy Society (1849), Mr Halliwell figures a fine specimen, which he assigns to the time of Elizabeth. Allusions to the hornbook abound in the older writers; Shenstone, e. g., in "The Schoolmistress," tells us of the children, how

> "Their books of stature small they take in hand,
> Which with pellucid horn secured are,
> To save from fingers wet the letters fair."

HORN MANUFACTURES. The horns of various animals are employed for useful and ornamental purposes. The principal are those of the ox, buffalo, and two or three species of deer, and of sheep and goats. Horn can be softened and split into thin laminæ, or pressed into moulds; and as it recovers its peculiar character of flexibility, toughness, and transparency, when cold, it is particularly adopted for a great variety of purposes. It can also be dyed various colors. Solution of gold in aqua regia, dyes it red; solution of nitrate of silver in nitric acid, black; a paste of red-lead, made with a solution of potash, colors it brown; so that with a proper arrangement and application of these materials, the most admirable imitations of the much more costly tortoise-shell can be produced. The more common vegetable dye-stuffs, as logwood, Brazil-wood, bar-wood, saffron, indigo, &c., will also color it, but neither so permanently nor so brightly as the metallic materials. By long-continued soaking, the horns of all the animals above mentioned, except the deer, can be softened, and those of the sheep and goat can be easily split into several layers when they have been soaked and boiled; and these layers can not only be flattened out by putting them between smooth iron plates heated and placed in a press, but if the edges of two or more are brought together between polished

Digitized by Google

copper plates, and these tightly screwed together with a hand-vice, and plunged for some time in boiling water, and thence into cold water, the edges will be found firmly welded together, and the same property enables the horn-worker to use up the smallest cuttings with profit. Another valuable property of horn is, that when heated it can be pressed into a die, and not only takes a beautifully sharp impression, but if left in the die until cold, it retains it. In this way, then, it is employed in making handles for umbrellas, knives, forks, &c., and even ornamental boxes, and a variety of other articles. Combs are made out of the flattened sheets, and beautiful carvings are made out of the solid parts of the buffalo-horns brought in such vast numbers from the East Indies. Ox-horns, too, are sometimes of fine quality and color, and are fashioned into drinking-cups, and other articles, often highly ornamental. Deer-horns, which, strictly speaking, are bone, have a very limited application: they are employed in this country for making knife-handles, called buck-horn, in much favor for pocket-knives; but on the continent the horns of the fallow-deer are extensively used in making the deer-horn articles of furniture peculiar to Germany. The deer-horns used in Great Britain are chiefly those of the Axis (*Axis maculata*), of which at least 100,000 are annually imported from the East Indies. From the same country are brought to Britain 800 tons of buffalo-horns, whilst from South America and other parts, the importation of ox and cow horns exceeds a million annually.

HORN-WORK, in Fortification, is a work having one front only, thrown out beyond the glacis of a fortress; with a view, 1. To strengthen a weak salient in the general outline; 2. To occupy a plateau in advance of the place, or to protect buildings, the including of which in the original enceinte would have extended it to an inconvenient degree; 3. To occupy a tongue of land protected on its sides; 4. To bar a defile; 5. To cover the head of a bridge; 6. To occupy rising ground, the possession of which would render the enemy more than necessarily dangerous. The front of a horn-work consists of two demi-bastions connected by a curtain, and usually defended in front, as in the fortress itself, by tenaille, ravelin, and covert-way. The flanks, protected by ditches, run straight upon the ravelin, bastion, or curtain of the main defences, so that the ditch may be swept by the fire of the latter. The flanks should not be too long for easy musketry range.

In most of the earlier works of this nature, the ditch of the horn-work was united with the ditch of the main works by being cut through the glacis and covert-way, but in modern works the horn-work is constructed entirely beyond the glacis.

Occasionally, horn-works are very useful; but modern engineers generally prefer constructing detached and advanced works. A double horn-work becomes a *Crown-work* (q. v.).

HORNBEAM (*Carpinus*), a genus of the natural order *Cupuliferæ*; consisting of trees with compact, tough, hard wood; bark almost smooth and of a whitish-gray color, deciduous leaves, and monœcious flowers. The male catkins are cylindrical and sessile, their flowers consist merely of a little scale-like bract and 12—24 stamens. The female flowers consist of a germen, crowned with the 4—8-toothed border of the perianth, and with two thread-like stigmas, and are placed in loose slender catkins, always two together, each at the base of a stalked bract, which is three-cleft or three-cornered, and which, when the tree is in fruit, enlarges very much, becomes leafy, and covers the fully ripened nut on one side. The nut has a thick husk, and is small and striated. The COMMON H. (*C. Betúlus*), very frequent in the woods of many parts of Europe, is a beautiful tree, attaining a height of 60—100 feet. It is seldom, indeed, now seen of such dimensions in Britain; but it seems to have formed a principal part of the ancient forests of some parts of the island. It has elongato-ovate, acuminate, almost triply serrate leaves. When in fruit, it has very large, deeply 3-partite bracts. It thrives best in a moderately moist and shady situation. Its root descends deep into the ground. The wood is white, very hard, uncommonly strong and tough, and therefore suitable for bearing heavy strains. It is much used by joiners, turners, and wheelwrights. It takes a very fine polish, and, when well stained, might readily be mistaken for ebony. In the earth, or where exposed to the changes of the weather, it is of no great durability. It burns like a candle, and it is one of the best kinds of firewood; it affords an excellent charcoal, and the ashes yield much potash. The young stems, by reason of the dense growth of their twigs, are very suitable for forming live-fences and bowers;

Digitized by Google

and as it bears clipping very well, the H. was often employed to form those live-walls which were formerly so much the fashion in gardens.

HORNBILL, the name of a genus (*Bucoros*) and of a family (*Bucerotidæ*) of birds, to which Cuvier assigned a place in the syndactylous division of the order *Insessores*, but which some naturalists rank with cows in the tribe *Conirostres*. Their anatomical structure has been found to indicate affinities both with crows and toucans, and the same inference may be drawn from their habits. The species are numerous; they are natives of Africa and the East Indies. They are mostly large birds, some nearly as large as a turkey, the smallest rather smaller than a magpie. They are remarkable for the enormous size of the bill, and for a large bony protuberance with which it is generally surmounted. The bill is curved, broad at the base, compressed towards the tip; the bony protuberance on the upper mandible assumes different forms in different species. They may be described as omnivorous.

HO'RNBLENDE, a mineral allied to Augite (q. v.), and containing from 40 to 60 per cent. of silica, with variable quantities of alumina, lime, oxide of iron, soda, potash and fluorine. H. is found in granite, syenite, and other igneous rocks which contain quartz or free silica. It is particularly abundant as a constitutent of syenite. It is sometimes found in considerable masses, and even in beds of slaty structure (*H. slate*). The variety called COMMON H. is generally green or black more rarely brown or gray. It contains a pretty large proportion of protoxide of iron; is generally massive, but sometimes crystallises in oblique four-sided, or in six-sided prisms. The crystallised H. is sometimes called *Black Schorl*, and is capable of being made into ornaments.

HO'RNCASTLE, a market-town of England, in the county of Lincoln, is situated in an agreeable district at the foot of the Wolds, 20 miles east of Lincoln. The parish church is the most interesting of the public buildings; portions of it were erected during the reign of Henry VII. There is a considerable trade here in corn and wool; and of the three annual fairs, that held in August lasts for ten days, and is one of the largest horse-fairs in Britain. There are at H. remains of a Roman fortification; coins and other antiquities are occasionally found in the neighborhood. Pop. (1871) 4865.

HORNE, Rev. Thomas Hartwell, D.D., an English biblical critic, born October 20, 1780, was educated at Christ's Hospital, and afterwards became clerk to a barrister. His leisure hours were devoted to the study of the Bible, and in 1818 he published his "Introduction to the Critical Study and Knowledge of the Holy Scriptures," a work which procured for him admission into orders without the usual preliminaries. Subsequently, St John's College, Cambridge, granted him the degree of B.D., and two American colleges that of D.D. In 1833, he obtained the rectory of St Edmund the King and St Nicholas Acons, London. He was also made a prebendary of St Paul's Cathedral. In the course of a long life, H. published a great variety of works, but the one already mentioned is the principal. From the first moment of its appearance, it not only became popular, but attained the dignity of being considered the text-book on the subject in all or almost all the theological colleges of Great Britain and America. It has gone through eleven or twelve editions, and has been frequently improved, so that it still retains the high reputation which it originally bore. He died February 1862.

HORNET (*Vespa crabro*), the largest species of wasp found in Britain. It is not uncommon in some parts of England, but it is not found in Scotland. The thorax is mostly black, the fore-part rufous; the abdomen is yellow, with three brown points on each segment. The sting is very painful. The H. is a very voracious insect, seizing and devouring bees and other insects, and carrying them to its nest to feed its young. The nest is in a hollow tree, in an outhouse, or in some other sheltered place. The community is not supposed ever to contain more than about 200 individuals, all deriving their origin from a single female, which, having survived the winter in some sheltered hiding-place, lays the foundation of the nest in spring. The nest is a curious structure, of a substance resembling coarse paper, and, except as to size, pretty similar to that of the common wasp. The community consists of females, males, and neuters or workers, as in the case of bees, but there are numerous females. Most of the males and neuters perish on the approach of winter, some of the females alone surviving.

Digitized by Google

HORNING, Letters of, a writ in Scotch Law, which issues to compel a party to execute or carry out a judgment or decree of the court. The writ was formerly the only form of enforcing civil decrees by imprisonment, except in the case of small-debt decrees. But by recent improvements, the process is shortened, and other forms are more used.

HORNI'TOS, or Hornos (Span. *ovens*), the name given to the low oven-shaped hillocks which emit smoke and vapors, and which occur in great numbers on the sides and in the neighborhood of the large volcanoes of South America.

HORNPIPE, a musical instrument, consisting of the common wooden pipe with the necessary holes for producing the notes, and with a horn on each end. The performer blows into one of the horns, and the sounds of the pipe proceed out of the other. In the north-west of England, where this instrument is mostly found, it is used to accompany a national dance which is also called the Hornpipe. The melody of this dance is always in triple time—that is in 3-2, or 3-4, and sometimes in 3-8 time—and it consists of two parts of four or eight bars each, with repeats. The movement of the dance is tolerably quick.

HORNS are appendages to the frontal bones of many of the extensive family of ruminants, and are obviously intended as weapons of defence. In the genus *Cervus* (deer), the horns (known also as antlers) are solid, uncovered by epidermis, bone-like in composition, and deciduous. In the genus *Camelopardalis* (the giraffes), we have the single example of solid persistent horns completely invested with a hairy integument. In the other horn-bearing ruminants—as the ox, sheep, goat, and antelope—the horns are hollow, uncovered by epidermis, are composed of a special tissue (HORN TISSUES, q. v.) quite different from bone, and are persistent. In all these cases, the horns are attached to the cranial bones; and in all the hollow horns excepting those of the antelope, the osseous axis is hollowed out into cells communicating with the frontal sinuses, and thus admitting the atmospheric air into the interior. The horn of the rhinoceros is quite distinct in character from the horns in any of the ruminants. It is a tegumentary, not an osseous appendage, and is usually described as if it were a mass of hairs which had coalesced. It consists, however, in reality, of an aggregation of tubes, round which the horny matter is arranged in concentric laminæ, as in the horny excrescences on the inner surface of the leg of the horse. The first and the third variety—viz., the antlers of the *Cervidæ* and the hollow horns of the ox, &c.—alone require special notice.

This deciduous horns of the *Cervidæ* at different ages, and their process of growth, are explained in the article DEER. To that description, it need only be added, that these horns are formed on two well-marked morphological types—one group possessing rounded antlers, such as occur in the roebuck and the red-deer, and the other having the antlers more or less flattened, as in the elk and fallow-deer. A remarkable sympathy exists between the generative organs and the horns; and the development of the latter may be arrested, and their periodical shedding may be prevented by castration. As a general rule, it is only in the male *Cervidæ* that horns are developed. In the reindeer, however, they are common both to the male and female.

In the hollow-horned ruminants, the bony protuberances or "cores" arising from the frontal bones, and supporting the horns, instead of branching like antlers, form more or less solid cylindrical shafts, the surface being protected by ordinary Periosteum (q. v.), and by an extension of true skin, which becomes developed into a dense horny sheath.

The horns of ruminants are almost invariably two in number, but exceptions occur in the case of the extinct Bramatherium and Sivatherium, and amongst living species, in the Four-horned Goat, and Many-horned Sheep, &c. In the Prong-horn Antelope there seems to be an approach to the cervine type, there being a prong of some length about half way up the horn, which be regarded as analogous to the brow-antler.

HORNY TISSUES were formerly regarded as extremely simple in their structure, and as being only different forms of a substance to which the term *keratin* (from *keras*, a horn) was applied. Recent investigations, however, shew that the

Digitized by Google

parts which consist of horny tissue—as, for example, the persistent horns of the ruminants, the epidermis, the nails, claws, and hoofs, whalebone, tortoise-shell, &c. —have a somewhat complicated, and, in some respects, a variable structure, although they are so far analogous to one another that they proceed from nucleated cells which are not morphologically developed like the cells of most other organs, but which, to a certain extent, dry up and are only agglutinated together by an intercellular substance. In a chemical point of view, they also closely resemble one another, for when compared with other tissues they all contain a large quantity of sulphur, in combination with a substance whose origin from, or affinity with the Proteine Bodies (q. v.), is sufficiently obvious from their behavior towards certain re-agents (the caustic alkalies and the mineral and acetic acids, for example), and their percentage composition.

If a section of horn is examined in its natural state, it appears to consist of numberless bundles of fine threads lying side by side. After the addition of a potash solution, these bundles are seen to unfold into little plates, which gradually expand into regular nucleated cells.

The cellular structure of hoofs, whalebone, tortoise-shell, &c., may be exhibited in a similar manner. It is to the histo-chemical investigations of Mulder and Donders that we are mainly indebted for our knowledge of the structure of these tissues, who seem to have established that every horny tissue contains at least three different kinds of substances—viz., 1. The substance of the cell-membranes, which is exceedingly difficult of solution in alkalies, and which forms the principal part of the tissue; 2. The cell-contents, which dissolve more readily in alkalies; and 3. A connecting, or true intercellular substance.

These tissues have been submitted to ultimate analysis, after having been previously digested in water, alcohol, and ether. The analogy of their composition is shewn in the following tabular view:

	Hair.	Horse's Hoof.	Cow's Horn.	Nails.	Epidermis.	Whalebone.	Tortoise-shell.
Carbon....	50·65	51·41	51·03	51·09	50·28	51·86	54·89
Hydrogen.	6·36	6·96	6·80	6·82	6·76	6·87	6 56
Nitrogen..	17·14	17·46	16·24	16·90	17·21	15·70	16·77
Oxygen...	20·85	19·94	22·51	22·89	25·01	21·97	19·56
Sulphur...	5·00	4·23	3·42	2·80	0·74	3·60	2·22

These tissues differ slightly in the quantity of inorganic matter which they contain, but the difference does not vary much beyond 1 per cent.

Hair yields from 0·54 to 1·85 per cent. of ash, containing, amongst other ingredients, peroxide of iron and a little silica. In feathers, the quantity of silica is very considerable, and it is doubtless to this constituent that the shaft in a great measure owes its strength and hardness.

HORODE'NKA, a town of the Austrian empire, in the province of East Gallicia, on an affluent of the Dniester, 106 miles south-east from Lemberg. Pop. (1869) 10,000.

HORO'LOGY (Gr. *hora*, a defined portion of time) is that branch of applied science that has for its object the measurement of time. Although it is easy to look back on a period when time, according to the modern conception of it, as measured by hours, and minutes, and seconds, was unknown, yet we find progress early made in the measurement of larger periods of time, by observations of the heavenly bodies; and although in the later progress of astronomy, it is found that the movements of the more conspicuous heavenly bodies do not afford accurate marks for the equable measurement of time, they were, for practical objects, sufficient, and afforded at least a better measure of time than any other phenomena which came under the observation of mankind. Thus, time was early divided into years, according to the motion of the sun among the constellations; into months, according to the motion of the moon relatively to the sun's place in the heavens; and into days, by the alternate light and darkness caused by the rising and setting of the sun. It was, long, however, before any accurate measure was found for a

Digitized by Google

division of the day itself. The earliest measure employed for this purpose that we can trace is the shadow of an upright object, which gave a rough measure of time by the variations in its length and position. This suggested the invention of sun-dials (see DIAL). Another means early adopted for the measurement of short periods of time was by the quantity of water discharged by dropping from one vessel into another. Instruments for the measurement of time on this principle were called Clepsydræ (q. v.). The running of fine sand from one vessel into another was found to afford a still more certain measure, and hence the invention of the Hour-glass (q. v.). King Alfred is said to have observed the lapse of time by noting the gradual shortening of a lighted candle. It is not very easy to trace to its source the history of the invention to which the modern clock owes its parentage; the earliest, however, of which we have a complete description, and perhaps the earliest which attained any distinct superiority to the rude machines already mentioned, was the clock of Henry Vic or De Wyck, a German, erected in the tower of the palace of Charles V., king of France, in 1379. A sketch of this clock, which is subjoined, will be useful, not only from its historical interest, but also because, from its comparative simplicity, it will form a groundwork for further explanation of the mechanisms of clocks and watches in their more complicated forms. It will be readily understood, from a glance at the annexed figure, that as the weight A tends to uncoil the cord and set in motion the cylinder B round its axis, the motion will be successively communicated to the various toothed wheels in the figure, and finally to the crown-wheel or escapement-wheel, I; the teeth of which so act on the two small levers or pallets, *i*, *h*, projecting from, and forming part of, the suspended upright spindle or vertical axis KM, on which is fixed the regulator or balance, LL, that an alternating or vibratory, instead of a circular, motion of the balance itself is the result. The hands of the clock are attached to the wheel N, also set in motion by the cylinder B. Now, unless there were some check upon the motion, it is manifest that the heavy weight A would go rapidly to the ground, causing the wheels to rotate, the balance to vibrate, and the hands to go round with increasing velocity. In order to prevent this rapid unwinding of the clock-work, and adjust it to the more deliberate measurement of time, the balance is, in De Wyck's clock, loaded with two weights, *m*, *m*; and the further these are removed from the axis or spindle, KM, the more heavily they will resist and counteract the escapement of the levers, and the rapidity of the rotation of the escapement-wheel, till the clock be brought to go neither too quick nor too slow.

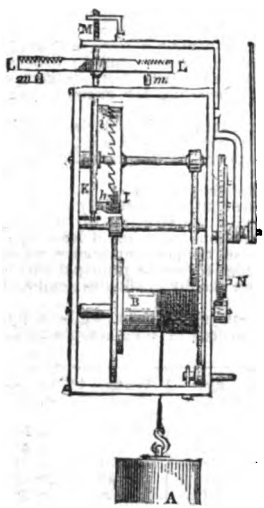


Fig. 1.—De Wyck's Clock.

The above construction is probably the basis of all the principal time-keeping machines in use in the 16th century. The great epoch in the history of horology is marked by the application to it of the Pendulum (q. v.) as a regulating power. This was effected by Huygens (q. v.) about 1657. This philosopher, in adapting the pendulum to the machinery previously invented, had little more to do than simply to add a new wheel to the movement, so as to enable him to place the crown-wheel and spindle in a horizontal instead of a perpendicular position, that the lower arm of the balance—then of course perpendicular, instead of horizontal, as in De Wyck's clock—might be extended, as it were, downwards, and thus, in fact, be converted into a pendulum.

Digitized by Google

The principle of construction adopted by Huygens, from the peculiar action of the levers and spindle, required a light pendulum and great arcs of oscillation; and although, to secure isochronous vibration in these large arcs, the ingenious device of constraining the motion in a cycloidal curve was resorted to, yet the consequence was, as has been remarked, that "Huygens's clock governed the pendulum, whereas the pendulum ought to govern the clock." About ten years afterwards, the celebrated Dr Hooke invented an escapement, which enabled a less maintaining power to carry a heavier pendulum. The pendulum, too, making smaller arcs of vibration, was less resisted by the air, and therefore performed its motion with greater regularity. This device is called the *crutch* or *anchor escapement*. It was brought by Hooke before the notice of the Royal Society in 1666; and was practically introduced into the art of clockmaking by Clement, a London clockmaker, in 1680. It is the form still most usually employed in ordinary clocks. It regulates the motion as follows: The pendulum is fixed at A, and hangs down behind the pallet-wheel (the last of the train of wheel-work), which revolves in the direction of BC, under the action of the weight; B and C are the pallets. When the pendulum swings to the left, AC rises, and a tooth escapes from C, while another falls on the outside of B, and, owing to the form of the pallet B, this latter recoils during the remainder of the swing. The same thing occurs on the pendulum's return; the arm AB rises, a tooth escapes from B, and another falls on the inside of C, and is pushed backwards by it during the remainder of the swing. The revolution of D is thus regularly retarded, one tooth being allowed to escape for every two oscillations—i. e., every two seconds—and as the wheel contains 80 teeth, it performs one revolution per minute (the seconds hand is fixed on the extremity of the axle of this wheel). During a portion of each contact between the pallets and teeth, the onward pressure of the wheel gives an additional impetus to the pendulum, so as to counteract the retarding effects of the resistance of the air and friction, which would otherwise bring it to a stand.

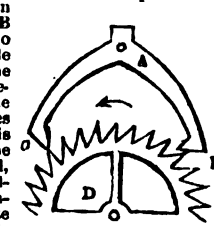


Fig. 2.

The only defect of this escapement is the recoil, and various modifications have been devised to obviate this. The first and most successful was made by George Graham, an English watchmaker, in the beginning of the 18th c., and his improved form is called the *dead 'scapement* or *dead-beat escapement* (fig. 3). Here the outer surface of B and inner of C are arcs of circles, whose centre is A, and a little consideration will shew that there can be no recoil. This escapement is adopted in time-keepers when great accuracy is required. Other inventions, as the *detached escapement*, the *pin-wheel escapement* in various forms, and the *gravity escapement* (described below), though very efficient, have not come into general use.

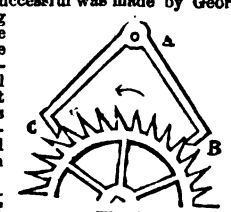


Fig. 3.

In the great clock in the new Houses of Parliament at Westminster, the pendulum is upwards of 13 feet long, to beat 2 seconds, and its bob weighs 6 cwts. The motion is kept up by a *remontoir* or *gravity escapement*. On each side of the pendulum-rod a small metallic hammer is hung upon a peg. "The swinging of the pendulum first draws out a little bolt, that stopped the turning of a wheel; the wheel then goes round, under the influence of the weight, lifting one of the little hammers as it does so, until it is caught by another bolt. The hammer-head next falls by its own gravity, and strikes the pendulum-rod just as it is in the act of descending, communicating the force of its blow to quicken the movement; the same thing is afterwards repeated on the opposite side of the vibration, and then again on the same side; so going on alternately." The push thus given is evidently unvarying. The wheel has three stops and cogs on it, and goes once round in three beats of the pendulum, or in six seconds. With this contrivance "it is found that

Digitized by Google

all the teeth of the several wheels may be rough, just as turned out from the casting, and the clock will nevertheless keep better time than it would have done with the most perfectly finished teeth under other arrangements."

The gradual perfection of the clock required also improvements in the pendulum (see PENDULUM).

The improvements in the escapement and the pendulum above referred to bring the mechanical perfection of the clock, as a time-keeping instrument, to the point which it has attained at the present day. But the art of horology would be incomplete unless there was some standard, independent of individual mechanical contrivances, to which all may be referred, and which the errors of each—which must exist in the most perfect human contrivances—may be corrected. The movements of the heavenly bodies are still, as of old, the only standard for a general measurement of time, affording as they do marks of unvarying certainty, to be read by all alike; and clocks and other mechanical contrivances are individual and imperfect measures of the intervals, to be trusted only until there is a new opportunity of comparing them with the certain and public signals of the heavens. These signals can, however, only be accurately read by persons furnished with the proper apparatus, and instructed sufficiently in its use. This is done in observatories, and there are in most parts of this country now sufficient opportunities of setting clocks by a communication more or less direct with these establishments. When these are not to be had, the sundial may still be used with advantage, as a means of approximation to the correct time. The time which a clock ought to mark is *mean time*, the definition of which will be found in the article DAY (q. v.). The *mean time* at any *place* depends on the longitude. Supposing a clock to be set to Greenwich mean time, a clock keeping mean time of any place will be 4 minutes faster for every degree of longitude east of Greenwich, and 4 minutes slower for every degree west. Since the introduction of railways, clocks are usually set, within Great Britain, to Greenwich mean time.

The methods by which time is determined in observatories belong to the details of practical astronomy. For the more ready transmission of correct time to the public, there is at Greenwich Observatory, as well as some others, a ball which is dropped by means of electricity precisely at one o'clock. Within the last twenty years, however, there was invented a most ingenious device by which public clocks in a town can be kept at every instant in perfect agreement with the mean-time clock in the observatory. This is effected by an electric connection [illegible]chester, on the suggestion of Mr Hartnup, the astronomer of the Liverpool Observatory. For a description, see ELECTRIC CLOCK. The first public application of it was to the town-hall clock in Liverpool, when for the first time was seen the curious spectacle of a great clock with works nearly 100 years old keeping time with astronomical accuracy. In the same way a clock in the castle of Edinburgh, by whose mechanism a gun is fired precisely at one o'clock every day, is controlled by the mean-time clock in the observatory on the Calton Hill.

It is not known when the alarm, or when the striking-mechanism of the clock was first applied. The alarm was adopted for the use of the priesthood, to arouse them to their morning devotions. The first striking-clock probably announced the hour by a single blow, as they still do, to avoid noise in churches. During the 17th c., there existed a great taste for striking-clocks, and hence a great variety of them. Several of Tompion's clocks not only struck the quarters on eight bells, but also the hour after each quarter; at twelve o'clock, 44 blows were struck; and between twelve and one, no less than 113! Many struck the hour twice, like that of St Clement Danes, in the Strand, London.

The striking part of a clock is rather a peculiar and intricate piece of mechanism. In ordinary clocks, the impelling power is a weight similar to that which moves the time-measuring mechanism itself; but the pressure of this weight on the striking machinery is only permitted to come into play at stated periods in course of the workings of the time-keeping apparatus—viz., at the completion of every hour; when the minute-wheel, which revolves once in an hour, and carries the minute-hand of the clock along with it, brings it into action by the temporary release of a catch or detent, permitting the weight wound up on the cylinder of the striking-apparatus to run down for a little, in doing which, the hammer is forced into action, so as to strike the bell. Whether the strokes shall be one or many, is determined

Digitized by Google

principally by two pieces of mechanism, one called a *snail*, from its form or outline, with twelve steps, and the other a *rack*, with twelve teeth; but the intricate action of the whole it would be in vain here to attempt to explain. Suffice it to say, that the time during which the striking-weight is *allowed* to descend, varies according to the turning of the twelve steps of the snail on its axis, and the position of the twelve teeth of the rack, at different hours of the day; being sometimes only long enough to permit one blow to be given by the hammer on the bell, and at another time long enough for twelve such blows.

The consideration of portable time-keepers (watches and chronometers) is reserved for the head WATCH.

HO'ROSCOPE. See ASTROLOGY.

HORROCKS, Jeremiah, an astronomer of remarkable genius, generally known as the first observer of the Transit of Venus, an account of which phenomenon he has given in a Latin treatise entitled "Venus in Sole visa." He was born at Toxteth, near Liverpool, date uncertain, supposed to be 1618; he entered Emanuel College, Cambridge, May 18, 1639; was appointed in 1639 to the curacy of Hoole, Lancashire, in which village he made his famous observation (Nov. 24, 1639, o.s.) while a mere youth. H. died suddenly on January 3, 1641, the day before an intended journey, having promised to visit his chief friend, William Crabtree. Dr Wallis, his contemporary, informs us that Horrocks at the time of his death "had not completed his 23d year." Hearne, in his memoranda, tells us how H. was called away, during his observation of the transit, "to his devotions and duty at church;" to which interruption the astronomer thus alludes in his treatise; "*Ad majora avocatus, quæ ob hæc parerga negligi non decuit.*" Newton, in the "Principia," bears honorable testimony to the value of H.'s astronomical work, especially commending his lunar theory as the most ingenious yet brought forward; adding, "and if I mistake not, the most accurate of all." H. is frequently mentioned by the scientific men of the 17th c.; the observation of the transit by no means being regarded as the most important of his astronomical achievements. Hevelius printed the "Venus in Sole visa," which first appeared in Germany (1662). In 1672, H.'s fragmentary works were published under the auspices of the Royal Society, being edited by Dr Wallis, with the title "Jeremiæ Horroccii Opera Posthuma," &c. The name of Jeremiah Horrocks, long forgotten, except by astronomers, is now, "after the lapse of more than two centuries," engraved on marble in Westminster Abbey.

HORS DE COMBAT, a French term, literally meaning "beyond the battle," is used to signify a combatant, or body of combatants, so completely beaten either by physical force or strategy, as to be incapable of further action in the struggle actually under consideration.

HORSE (*Equus*), a genus of pachydermatous quadrupeds of the family *Equidæ* (q. v.), or *Solidungula*, generally regarded as including all the species of the family, although sometimes limited (see ASS), so as to contain only one species, the most important to man of all animals that are used as beasts of burden and of draught. The principal zoological characters are already given in the articles EQUIDÆ and ASS, and a more particular description of the H. seems to be unnecessary. The native country of the H. is uncertain. Some contend for Asia, and some for Africa; some suppose that the H. was first domesticated in Egypt, and quote Scripture in support of their opinion, but to no better purpose than to show that at a very early period it was in use as a domesticated and valued animal among the ancient Egyptians; whilst others adduce arguments not more conclusive to shew that it was originally domesticated in the north-east of Asia; some think it not improbable that Europe also, and even Britain, had indigenous horses. Whether certain wild races of Central Asia and the north of Africa are really indigenous to the regions in which they are found, or the offspring of animals which have escaped from domestication, like those of America; and whether the origin of the domestic H. is to be referred to one original form, or to several forms somewhat different, and belonging to different countries, are questions also uncertain; and the last of them is very similar to that which is so much agitated respecting the Dog (q. v.), although it must be admitted that the diversities are not so great as in that case.

The lips and teeth of the H. adapt it for cropping the short herbage of dry plains

Digitized by Google

or hills, so that it finds abundance where an ox would be very insufficiently supplied. The feet are also adapted to dry rather than to soft or swampy ground. On soft ground, not only is the foot apt to sink, not being very broad, but the horny hoof is softened, and a diseased state of the feet is the result, as in the case of many of the great dray-horses of London, reared in the alluvial districts of the east of England. The H., however, requires a liberal supply of water; and during the dry season, in the hot plains of South America, great troops of wild horses often rush furiously to the rivers, and as they approach the drinking-place, trample one another under foot, vast numbers of skeletons remaining to bleach in the sun.

Wild horses are found on the plains of Central Asia. Some also inhabit mountainous or hilly districts both there and in the north of Africa. They abound still more in the grassy plains of North and South America, although they were first introduced into America by Europeans; and certain tribes of Indians, both in North and South America, have become at least as equestrian in their habits as any of the Tartars of the east. Wild horses are also found in the Falkland Islands, into which they were introduced by Europeans, and a peculiar breed has been found in a wild state in the island of Celebes.

The races or varieties of the H. have an evident relation to the climate of the countries in which they occur. Those of cold and stormy regions are comparatively small and rough-haired; those of more favored climates, large and sleek. There are also differences, more evidently to be ascribed to domestication, according to which certain breeds are particularly adapted to certain kinds of work, some excelling in fleetness, some in endurance, some in mere strength for burden or draught. The slender form of the race-horse or hunter contrasts almost as strongly with the ponderous solidity of the dray-horse, as the great size of the latter does with the diminutiveness of the Shetland pony.

Wild horses congregate in troops, sometimes small, but sometimes of many hundreds. The males have fierce contests for the supremacy, and males that have contended unsuccessfully are often driven off to a solitary life. On the appearance of danger, the chief stallion of a small troop seems to direct the movements of all, and even the largest troops seem instinctively to move in a kind of concert, so that when they are assailed, the stronger animals oppose the enemy, and protect the younger and weaker. Wolves, even when in packs, attack with success only weakened stragglers, and even the jaguar is repelled. In fighting, horses either raise themselves on their hind-feet, and bring down the fore-feet with great force on the enemy, or wheeling about, kick violently with the hind-feet.

The *Tarpan* of Tartary is one of those races of wild H. which are sometimes regarded as original, and not descended from domesticated animals. It is of a reddish color, with a black stripe along the back, and black mane and tail. The eye is small and vicious. Tarpans are sometimes caught by the Tartars, but are with great difficulty reduced to subjection. In some of the steppes of Central Asia are wild horses of a white or dappled-gray color.—The wild horse of South America is there called the *Mustang*. It exhibits considerable diversity of color, but bay-brown is the most prevalent. It is strong and active, and is often taken with the lasso, and employed in the service of man. A curious method is practised by some Indian tribes of promptly subduing its wild nature, and rendering it tractable, by blowing strongly with the mouth into its nostrils. By other tribes, it is subdued more rudely. It is thrown on the ground, and ere it can recover, a man gets upon its back, whom, when it rises, it cannot shake off, and who retains his seat until it is quite submissive.—The *Koomrah* of North Africa is regarded by Colonel Hamilton Smith as a distinct species (*E. hippagrus*). It has no forelock, but woolly hair on the forehead, is of a reddish bay color without stripe on the back, or any white about the limbs, has limbs of a somewhat ass-like shape, and the tail covered with short hair for several inches at the root. It is an inhabitant of mountainous regions.

Of domestic varieties and breeds of the H., the number is very great, almost every country or considerable district having one or more of its own, and particular breeds being valued on account of their fitness for particular purposes. The breeds are also continually varied by crossing, and great improvements have thus been effected. The superior fleetness of the English race-horse and endurance of the hunter are ascribed to the crossing of the old English breed of light-limbed H. with the Arabian; and the English dray-horse, remarkable for its great size and strength, in like manner,

Digitized by Google

owed much of its excellence to the crossing of the largest old English breed of draught-horse with the Flemish. A breed produced by crossing one of the lighter kinds of English draught-horse with the race-horse, is in the highest esteem for carriage horses. North America has a breed of light-limbed horses, remarkable for fast trotting. The *Suffolk Punch* has been the origin of many of the most useful kinds of draught-horses employed in Britain for ordinary farm-work. The *Clydesdale H.* is also one of the best breeds of this class, and is an improvement on an older breed. Numerous breeds of smaller size, *ponies*, have long existed in different parts of Britain, and in almost all other countries. The *Shetland Pony*, which, compared with the dray-horse, is like a pocket edition of a book beside a great folio, is most prized when most diminutive, and sometimes does not much exceed a large dog in stature. A strong man has been seen to lift one with his arm, and again to ride on its back, whilst at the same time he walked with his feet on each side on the ground. The Shetland pony is, however, a very hardy animal, and remarkably strong.

The Arabian H. has long been the object of untiring care and attention, and to this very much of the excellence of the race is certainly to be ascribed. The regard of the Arab for his horse has long been famous. Very similar in some respects to the Arabian is the Barbary H., which was highly prized in Western Europe before the Arabian was known there, and from the name of which is derived the English word *barb*.

The H. has been used from the most remote ages both for riding and for drawing carriages, but rather for pomp or pleasure, the chase, and war, than for agricultural or other labors, for which oxen and other animals were for a long time more generally employed. The H. is an animal of no little intelligence, docility, and affectionateness; qualities of which the display would certainly be more general and perfect, if it were not for the cruel treatment so commonly practised in "breaking" and otherwise. The H. has a very strong memory of places, and finds again very readily a road which it has once travelled before. Its caution in advancing on swampy ground has often excited admiration. It seems often to enter with a kind of enthusiasm into the work in which it is engaged: the war-horse evidently delights in the martial music and military movements to which he has been accustomed; the racer and the hunter seem to know the object of their exertions, and to be as keenly bent upon it as their riders; and the draught-horse often exhibits much acquired expertness in situations of considerable difficulty. Instances are also on record of the remarkable display of intelligence in such things as the opening of doors, corn-chests, &c.; and two instances are known of horses which have learned to turn the tap of a water-barrel in order to obtain water, one of which also ended by shutting it again. A horse has been seen to procure a supply of apples in an orchard by throwing himself forcibly against the trees and shaking them.

The flesh of the H. is used as food in some countries. Its use has recently found advocates in France and some other parts of Europe. It is sold in London as food for dogs and cats. Mares' milk is much used by some of the tribes whose chief wealth consists in their horses: and the Kalmucks subject it to fermentation, and distil from it a kind of spirit. The hide of horses is made into leather, which is used for covering large office and board-room tables, &c. The long hair of the mane and tail is used for making haircloth, stuffing mattresses, &c.

Hybrids between the H. and the ass are noticed in the articles HINNY and MULE. Hybrids have also been produced between the H. and the zebra, and between the H. and the quagga, exhibiting, in some degree, the stripes so characteristic of these species; but they have been turned to no use.

Fossil Horse.—The remains of the horse have been long noticed associated with the mammoth, rhinoceros, and other extinct quadrupeds, in the drift formations and ossiferous caverns in the New World, as well as in the Old. Their occurrence in America is the most remarkble, from that continent being entirely without the horse when it was discovered by Columbus. Cuvier was unable, in the fragments that he examined, to see any difference from the similar portions of the existing species. Meyer and Kaup have pointed out distinctive characters, and Owen has shewn that the remains observed in this country belong probably to two different species. The largest (*Equus fossilis*) was about the height of a middle-sized domestic horse, and differed from this animal in possessing a proportionally larger head and jaws, resembling in this respect the wild horses of Asia described by Pal-

Digitized by Google

las, and in having the molar teeth, while equal in length, yet decidedly smaller. The second species (*Equus plicidens*) was about the size of a large ass, and differed from the other species, as well as from the living horse, in the more complex plications of the enamel of its molar teeth.

Horses, of whatever breed or description, should be of good size, shape, and style; for superior animals are fed and kept at the same cost as inferior sorts, are always able to perform their work easily and satisfactorily, and are at any time saleable at remunerative prices. To produce such animals, requires careful selection of sound, active, symmetrical, well-descended parents. The mare carries her colt eleven months, but occasionally exceeds her time by one or two weeks. Farmers prefer their mares to foal in May, from which time the age is generally calculated, but on the turf, ages date from January, and hence the earlier the racing foals are dropped the better. Parturition is usually performed easily and without any assistance, the foal soon getting on his legs, and sucking. Good grass, with a feed of oats daily, will insure an abundant supply of milk. Weaning may take place in five or six months; and the foal, when taken from its mother, must be supplied with a few oats and bran, some good hay, and comfortable shelter at night. At a year old, colts are generally castrated; and are gently broken in and lightly worked when about three years old; but, under good treatment, they continue to grow, and ought not to be put to severe work until they are five.

Oats and hay are the staple articles of food for hard-working horses. The oats should be sound, sweet, and heavy; and for hacks and hunters, are seldom sufficiently dry until they are a year old. Along with good hay, 10 pounds is a fair allowance. To insure thorough mastication and digestion, oats should be given either slightly bruised, or along with some chaff. For coaching or farm-work, a few beans or pease should be given; half a bushel, along with a bushel of oats and hay, is a usual weekly allowance for well kept farm-horses. Clover and Rye-grass Hay (q. v.), such as is common throughout Scotland, is more palatable and nutritive than the meadow-hay in general use in England. Riding-horses, eating a fair allowance of oats, will consume daily 14 pounds of hay; but the heavier class of horses require more. Farmers use oat, pea, and bean straw for fodder during the winter months, and in most well-managed establishments, a considerable portion of the fodder is now given cut, which enables the hard-worked horse to fill himself more rapidly, and thus gives him more leisure for rest and repose. Cart-horses usually have an evening allowance of sliced Swedes or carrots; a daily pound of linseed-cake is now frequently added, to keep the coat glossy; whilst a weekly bran-mash is advisable, and should contain during winter an ounce of pounded nitre. Horses should be liberally supplied with water at least three times daily, nor is it ever necessary to restrict the supplies, except for a few hours before severe fast work, and when the animal is much overheated and fatigued. In some well-constructed boxes and stables it is so arranged that water is constantly before the animal in a shallow vessel capable of holding about a quart, and which as it is removed is slowly replenished, and thus cannot be drunk either with undue rapidity or in injurious quantity. During summer horses generally have such green food as grass, clover or vetches; but if their work is severe or long continued, oats and hay ought still to form the principal articles of diet. In summer farm-horses are often turned out to graze after their day's work is over; but it is generally more economical to bring their green food to the stable, or better still, to commodious yards. It is seldom advisable to follow the old-fashioned plan of turning hacks or hunters out to grass, as they are apt to get kicked or otherwise injured, and lose besides their condition. If not required during the summer months, they are better and safer in a large yard or a commodious box, where they can have proper feeding and daily exercise. They will thus at a little extra expense be kept in good condition and fit for work, their legs free from blemishes, and their constitutions uninjured by violent diversities of feeding and management. The small stomach and natural habits of the horse indicate the necessity of his being fed at frequent moderate intervals of five or six hours. In most localities farm-horses turn out at seven, returning to the stable at 11.30 or 12, being fed and rested for an hour and a half or two hours, and then returning to work for four or five hours. In the midland and southern counties of England, the straggling position of the fields and their inconvenient distance from the stables induce many farmers to

Digitized by Google

keep their horses in the yoke from seven until two or three, when they finish for the day. This practice is however by no means commendable, unless the work is very light and the horses have a feed, a few mouthfuls of water, and 10 or 15 minutes' rest about mid-day.

To insure health, horses must be kept in commodious, well-lighted, airy, properly-ventilated stables, which ought to be erected only in dry situations, should be thoroughly underdrained, and well paved, if possible without a loft overhead, whitewashed annually, and always kept scrupulously clean and free from smell. This may be effected by the prompt removal of soiled or wet litter, and by strewing the floors daily with a little gypsum, or M'Dougal's disinfectant powder. Where there is room, loose boxes are preferable to stalls, especially for the lighter sort of horses, that spend much of their time indoors. With proper feeding, exercise, and grooming, with plenty of fresh air, and good stable management, horses are scarcely ever out of health, and require neither balls, cordials, nor any such messes. Without professional advice, no groom or carter should, under any pretence, be permitted to indulge his predilection for physicking or doctoring healthy horses.

HORSE, a miner's term, applied to any intruded material which is the apparent cause of a sudden interruption in the continuity of a mineral that is being quarried. With vein-miners, a detached mass of rock or spar which fills the vein receives this name, while colliers apply the term to the shale which occupies a natural but sudden thinning out of the coal-bed, as well as to such interruptions as seem to have been the channels of small streams, and which were subsequently filled up by the clay that formed the roof of the coal.

HORSE-CHE'SNUT (*Æsculus*), a genus of trees of the natural order *Sapindaceæ*, having large opposite digitate leaves, flowers with five spreading unequal petals, and a leathery 3-valved capsule covered with soft spines. The seeds, which are not more than three in each fruit, are large, and somewhat resemble chestnuts; but the habit of the trees, their leaves, and their flowers, are very unlike those of chestnuts, with which they have no botanical affinity.—The COMMON H. (*Æ. hippocastanum*) is a much esteemed ornamental tree, very frequently planted in Britain, and in all parts of Europe of which the climate is suitable, on account of its rich foliage, and its erect racemes of beautiful reddish white flowers, which are produced at the extremities of the branches, and contrast admirably with the dark green of the leaves. At St Petersburg, the H. is a greenhouse tree. It is supposed to be a native of Persia or some part of the East; but, strangely enough, its native country is still somewhat uncertain. It was introduced into Western Europe, from Constantinople, in the end of the 16th century. It attains a great size, sometimes rising to the height of 100 feet, and extending its branches very widely, whilst they often droop almost to the ground. The leaves have long stalks and seven obovate-wedge-shaped leaflets. The wood is soft, not very strong, nor very durable in the open air; but is used for many ordinary purposes, and by carvers, turners, &c. The bark is bitter and astringent, containing a bitter principle called *Æsculine*; it has been used in tanning and dyeing; that taken from branches not very old has been extensively used on the continent of Europe as a substitute for Peruvian Bark. The rind of the seeds contains a coloring matter, which has been used in dyeing: the husks also have been used in dyeing. The seeds are unpleasantly bitter, and contain so much of the saponaceous substance prevalent in this natural order, that when reduced to powder, they may be used for washing. They contain, however, a large quantity of starch, which, when extracted and freed from bitterness by means of an alkaline solution, is pleasant and nutritious. It is prepared on a large scale and at a cheap rate in France. Horse-chestnuts have long been employed in various countries as food for oxen, sheep, swine, and horses, all of which are fond of them, and grow fat upon them. In Britain, however, they are still very generally allowed to rot beneath the trees. It is said that when the H. was first introduced into Britain, it did not perfectly ripen its seed, which it now does even in the northern parts of the island.—The other species of *Æsculus* are natives of North America. The foliage is very similar to that of the common horse-chestnut. Both the leaves and fruit, however, of the BUCK-EYE or AMERICAN H. (*Æ. Ohiotensis*) are very poisonous.—North America possesses also a number of species of a nearly allied genus, *Pavia*, with very similar foliage, smaller

Digitized by Google

flowers and smooth fruit. The seeds of *P. macrostachya* or *P. edulis*, the EDIBLE BUCK-EYE, are eaten either boiled or roasted. This species is a shrub with long and beautiful racemes of fragrant white flowers, which have long projecting stamens. It is a native of the southern states, and seldom ripens its fruit in England. *P. Indica* is a lofty tree, growing at elevations of 8000—10,000 feet in the Himalaya, and producing seeds very similar to those of the H., which, although bitter, are eaten in times of scarcity.

HORSE-FLY. See FOREST-FLY.

HORSE-GUARDS, the name applied to a large public office in Whitehall, appropriated to the departments under the general-commanding-in-chief. The word Horse-guards is used conventionally to signify the military authorities at the head of army affairs, in contradistinction to the civil chief, the Secretary of State for War.

HORSE-GUARDS, Royal, or Oxford Blues, is the third heavy cavalry regiment of the Household Brigade. The regiment was raised in 1661 from the remnants of the disbanded army of the late Commonwealth. It has ever proved a loyal corps, although it readily transferred its allegiance from James II. to William III. It took part in Marlborough's campaigns; served under the Duke of Wellington in the Peninsula and at Waterloo, and has always been considered one of the finest heavy cavalry corps in the world. The guards of state for the sovereign are taken either from its ranks or from those of the Life-Guards. The present uniform consists of a steel helmet, with plume, a steel cuirass over a blue coatee, leather breeches, and knee-boots; the horses are black. The establishment of the regiment consists of 1302 of all ranks, with 825 horses, exclusive of officers' chargers.

HORSEMANSHIP. Throughout history the art of managing the horse and riding on his back has ranked high among useful and graceful accomplishments. According to Cæsar and Livy, the Numidians and Mauritanians rode their horses without either bit or saddle, and guided them solely by using a small switch, which was applied to either side of the neck, according as they wished to turn. The Persians trained their horses to kneel to receive their riders, and were the first to introduce saddles. Saddles of a similar shape to those now in use were not known till the 14th c., and side-saddles were introduced about 1388. Stirrups were used in the 5th c., but were not common even in the 12th.

The two essentials for riding are a firm seat and a light hand, as without a combination of the two no one can become a good horseman. In every description of riding, the light delicate "hand," just feeling the mouth of the horse, and playing the bit in accordance with his movement, will insure success; and it is to this delicacy of wrist that we must attribute the ease and skill with which ladies often ride the most high-spirited animals, which, in rougher hands, would be unmanageable.

The first lesson in horsemanship is to learn to mount safely and easily; and the ordinary, and on the whole least objectionable way, is as follows: Stand at the shoulder of the horse, looking towards his tail, and taking the reins in the right hand, divide them by the middle-finger of the left till you feel the horse's mouth; then take hold with the left hand of a lock of the mane, lift the left foot into the stirrup, and using the mane as a slight hold, spring into the air, taking hold of the back of the saddle to assist in getting the right leg easily over the horse, steadying the fall of the body by the right hand on the pommel, and then arranging the stirrups. In dismounting, exactly the reverse of this process is followed, or both feet may be disengaged from the stirrups at once, and the rider may vault from the saddle to the ground with greater rapidity, and less risk of falling if the horse chance to move on.

There are four different styles of riding practiced among modern civilised nations —viz., the military, road, hunting, and racing styles. The military style differs in many particulars from the others, as, owing to the long stirrups used, the soldier is obliged to sit well down in his saddle, with his body erect, the seat being preserved more by balance than by a tight hold by the leg or thigh.

In the seat for road-riding, the stirrups are arranged at such a length that when the feet are hanging loose, they shall just touch the ankle-bone, and the rider usually inserts the feet only as far as the "ball" of the foot. In riding, have the horse well in hand, to assist in supporting him, in case of stumbling; the seat firm,

Digitized by Google

to be secure in case of shying; and a knowledge of handling the bridle, to insure a quick and ready response. In hunting, a much firmer seat is necessary; the stirrup-leathers are about two holes shorter, the feet pressed "home" in the stirrups, which otherwise would be apt to be lost in jumping; the leg from thigh to the knee well forward, and nearly at right angles to the upper part of the body as inclined forward; the legs perpendicular, the heel well down, and the toe pointing nearly straightforward. This "seat" the hunter has in common with all equestrian nations as the Arabs, Tartars, Persians, Egyptians, Cossacks, Magyars, and Circassians, the last-mentioned nation carrying it to such an extreme that the leg assumes the form of the letter V, with the knee for the apex. In riding at a fence, "collect" the horse into the pace at which he goes with most ease to himself; keep him straight at the fence till he rises; "ease" his mouth by leaning forward; take especial care not to confine it when he is making his effort, or you will pull him into the fence as he descends; lean well back in the saddle, and gently take hold of his mouth to support him on landing. Do not gallop with a loose rein (excepting downhill, when the horse requires his head free), for the horse will go with a straggling pace, which is very undesirable. For racing, the essentials are a good and powerful seat, good "hands," a great knowledge of pace, and quickness to take advantage of any chances of success. The jockey's seat is peculiar, as his object is to give as much ease as possible to his horse. He rides very much forward, frequently standing in the stirrups, and regulating his pull at his horse according to his orders.

As the strongest part of a horse, and also the centre of action, is situated at a point just behind his shoulder-blades, the nearer we can ride to this the better, and riding rather forward in the saddle is a relief to the horse, while leaning back, as it bears upon his loins—his weakest part—is a cause of fatigue. The grip in riding should be obtained by the knee, the thighs and calves slightly. The thigh is the most essential part of a good and strong seat. Few riders whose thighs are short and round, have a good seat; while, on the other hand, jockeys and tall thin men, whose thighs are long, and more or less hollowed on the underside, are generally very firm.

No one can pretend to horsemanship without a knowledge of the proper action for emergencies. If a horse runs away, do not exhaust yourself by vain pulling, but guide him out of danger, and let him run till he is tired. A Bucephalus noseband is a great security against bolting. If a horse rears, loosen the reins, and lean forward; in hunting, the "art of falling" consists in getting clear of your horse. In case of a horse kicking, keep his head up as much as possible, and sit firm in the saddle.

HORSE-POWER, a term used in expressing the force of a motive power. It is based upon the assumption that horses in general perform a certain constant amount of work in a specified time; an assumption which is evidently erroneous. The fundamental unit of work is the Foot-pound (q. v.); but in measuring the work of a horse by this unit, the estimates of the most celebrated engineers differ widely from each other: Boulton and Watt, basing their calculations upon the work of London dray-horses (working eight hours a day), estimated it at 33,000 foot-pounds per minute. D'Aubuisson, taking the work done by horses in whims at Freiberg, estimated the work at 16,440 foot-pounds, working eight hours a day; under similar circumstances, Desaguliers's estimate was 44,000; Smeaton's, 22,000; and Tredgold's, 27,500 foot-pounds; 17,400 is thought to be near the truth. It matters little, however, what number is assumed, provided the same be always used; and accordingly the original estimate of Watt is still counted a horse-power. In calculating the power of a steam-engine in terms of this unit, the general rule is to "multiply together the pressure in pounds on a square inch of the piston, the area of the piston in inches, the length of the stroke in feet, and the number of strokes per minute, the result divided by 33,000, will give the horse-power;" but it is necessary to deduct about 1-10th of the whole, as an allowance for friction.

HORSE-RACING dates from the times of the early Greeks and Romans, among whom it was a favorite sport. In England, Charles I., Cromwell, and Charles II., were more or less patrons of the turf; and the last-named monarch was a regular frequenter of Newmarket, which, partly from this reason, became the metropolis of racing. William III. and Queen Anne were also patrons of horse-racing. Fly-

Digitized by Google

ing Childers, bred in 1715 by the Duke of Devonshire, was long considered to have been the fleetest horse ever known; he carried nine stone at Newmarket, and ran 3¼ miles in 6 minutes 40 seconds; he was never beaten, and produced 497 winners, besides realising £200,000 in stakes. The celebrated horse Eclipse, the fleetest from the time of Childers, was bred in 1764 by the Duke of Cumberland. Commencing at five years old, this horse won eleven plates, was never beaten, and became the sire of innumerable winners. The modern race-horse is considerably taller and of earlier maturity than the original type, partly from judicious crossing, and also from early high-feeding and training; yet there has been a loss of stoutness of constitution, although, for speed, no pure bred Arab has a chance with a modern thorough-bred. The horses are entered as yearlings (a race-horse's age dates from the 1st of January in the year he is foaled); but of 240 entered in this way, rarely more than 25 come to the post two years afterwards, the majority being found practically useless for racing purposes, and the forfeits from these horses thus "scratched" form by far the greater portion of the splendid prizes of the turf. (It has been calculated that there are 1500 thorough-bred brood-mares in England; that these produce annually about 1100 foals.) The value of a thorough-bred yearling depends entirely upon "the fashion" of his blood: as much as 3000 guineas have been given, and 1000 and 1500 are by no means extravagant rates for promising colts. The training of the young racer commences in his second year, when he is placed under a trainer, in an establishment such as those at Newmarket, Middleham, Richmond, Malton, Ilsley, Epsom, &c., where the downs offer a wide expanse of open country for exercise. The trainer's charge is two guineas a week; and for this, each horse is personally attended to and ridden by a lad specially attached to him. A thorough preparation for a great race is a long and troublesome operation, consisting of several stages, during which the colt is gradually brought from a naturally loose condition to the greatest perfection possible: first, by steady and continuous walking exercise, then proceeding by gradual stages to gentle galloping and sweating, and finishing by testing the capacity of the colt against a competitor at a distance equal to the forthcoming race. It has been found that, practically, the speed of almost all horses can be equalised by addition or subtraction of weight to be carried when running; and so nicely is this adjusted, that the Handicaps (q. v.) arranged on this principle, provide some of the best races in the year. The Chester Cup, Doncaster Cup, Ascot Cup, Goodwood Cup, Liverpool Cup, Cesarewitch and Cambridgeshire stakes, are all run on these terms. For the great prizes of the turf, however, the 1000 and 2000 guineas, the Derby (about £6000), Oaks (about £4000), and St Leger (about £5000), for three-year-olds, the horses run upon an equality of age and weight.

Enormously large are the stakes run for—upwards of £200,000 annually—this is as nothing to the money which annually changes hands in betting. We may divide betting-men into two classes—those who back a single horse from judgment or private information, and those who, without any knowledge, but from mere calculation, estimate the odds and take the "field" against "any favorite." The latter class are the professional betting men ("the ring"), who devote themselves to the pursuit; the former is composed of the owners of horses and their friends, who trust to their knowledge and tact. Colossal fortunes have been made by the "ring" in this way, and there are men perpetually attending the country races and ready to lay against any horse and "back" the "field." As no debts incurred by betting are recoverable by law, they become debts of honor; and any "defaulter" is only amenable to the regulations of the turf, which have been devised to insure, as far as possible, honest dealings. The Jockey Club is the great tribunal of sport in England, and its regulations are adhered to all over the country; it is composed of 64 noblemen and gentlemen who take an interest in the turf. Newarket Heath, the great centre of racing, is in its possession, and by virtue of the position and authority of its members, it is enabled to exercise a great check upon dishonesty and fraud. The seven annual race-meetings at Newmarket are as follows: the Craven, first spring, second spring, July, first October, second October, and the "Houghton." The principal races are for the 1000 guineas, 2000 guineas, Cesarewitch, and Cambridgeshire. The Epsom meeting is the most popular, from its nearness to London, and from the interest attaching to the races for the Derby and Oaks. After Epsom, the Doncaster St Leger, for three-year-olds, claims the position of greatest

Digitized by Google

interest; it is run for by the competitors in the previous Derby and Oaks, and is generally considered to be a test of the correctness of their results. Ascot is reckoned the most fashionable meeting in the year; it is held on Ascot Heath, in Berks, and here the best horses in England compete, at a more mature age than at other races. In the race for the Ascot cup in 1854, West Australian ran the 2½ miles in 4 minutes 27 seconds, the fastest race on record. Goodwood meeting, which is held in the Duke of Richmond's park, in Sussex, is also popular. There are upwards of 150 race-meetings held annually in the United Kingdom; upwards of 1600 horses run at these, and 160 jockeys are in constant employment. A good jockey is considered so valuable, that he is always retained by one or more masters, for a considerable sum, and these gentlemen have a call upon his services in a certain rotation. The regular pay of a jockey is £5 for a winning and £3 for a losing "mount;" but there are so many gratuities, that this gives no indication of the income of a jockey, which is often very large: £1000 has frequently been given by a grateful owner. Racing has become popular in France, Russia, Austria, Prussia, Sardinia, and in the British colonies of India, Australia, the Cape, and Canada.

In addition to the flat-racing in England, there are a great number of steeple-chases, where horses contend over natural and artificial fences, ditches, &c. The sport is dangerous, on account of the immense speed arising from competition, so that horses get too distressed to jump, and broken backs and ribs are the consequence. In America, trotting-matches are very popular, and their horses excel all others in that description of racing.

HORSE-RADISH (*Armoracia*), a genus of plants of the natural order *Cruciferæ*, differing from scurvy-grass (*Cochlearia*) chiefly in having the valves of the seed-pouches destitute of prominent nerves. The species are perennial herbaceous plants, having erect stems and white flowers, and roots remarkable for their pungency, which is owing to a volatile oil, of very powerful odor, believed to be identical with the volatile oil of mustard. The COMMON H. (*A. rusticana*) has long cylindrical white roots, stems about two feet high, large, much-veined, oblong, crenate root-leaves on long stalks, and elongate-lanceolate stem-leaves. It grows in damp meadows in the middle and south of Europe, is naturalised in some places in Britain, and is cultivated for the sake of its roots, which are scraped or grated down and mixed in salads, or used as a condiment with roast-beef. H. root is used also in medicine as a stimulant, and is often useful in promoting digestion; it is also regarded as an antiscorbutic; and it is sometimes applied externally as a rubefacient instead of mustard. In cultivation, the H. is generally planted very deep. It is very difficult to eradicate from ground in which it has become established, as almost any portion of the root will grow.—Another species, *A. macrocarpa*, a native of Hungary and Trahsylvania, has much larger flowers, and a rather less pungent root.

HORSE-RADISH TREE (*Moringa pterygo-sperma*), a tree of the natural order *Moringaceæ*, a native of India and Arabia. It has bipinnate or tripinnate leaves, with roundish oblong leaflets, terminal panicles of white flowers, and a pod-like, 3-valved fruit, with roundish 3-winged seeds. The leaves, which are mildly pungent, are used in curries, and with vinegar: the roots, which are very pungent, are used for purposes like those for which the root of the horse-radish is used, from which they are not easily to be distinguished. The seeds yield the useful mixed oil called *oil of Ben* (q. v.), and the bark a gum like tragacanth. *M. aptera*, another species of the same genus, also a native of the East Indies, is cultivated in Egypt, Syria, and Italy, for the sake of the oil of ben obtained from its seeds. For the sake both of the pungent roots and of the oil, these trees are now cultivated also in the West Indies.

HORSE-SHOEING. The ordinary system of horse-shoeing is rude and irrational, and is the main cause of most lamenesses and of the majority of falls in riding and driving. Chief amongst its faults are the attempts to fit the foot to the the shoe, instead of the shoe to the foot, and the wholesale cutting and rasping, and consequent injury of the several parts of the foot. After the cautious removal of the old shoe, the crust on which it rested generally requires to be pared down with a drawing-knife, and its edge afterwards rounded with the rasp. Any ragged portions of the frog may also be taken off, and this includes the whole of the allowable paring or dressing of the horse's foot. The horny sole intended as a

Digitized by Google

covering and protection of the sensitive parts beneath; the tough elastic frog and insensible pad which obviates concussion, and preserves the foot wide and free from contraction; the bars, an involution of the crust, which help it to support weight, and give it lateral support, are all too valuable to be ruthlessly cut away, and in all ordinary cases must be scrupulously preserved from both knife and rasp. For sound, healthy feet treated as advised, a plain shoe is preferable for saddle or harness horses; the web need not exceed three-fourths of an inch, must fit the crust closely and accurately all the way round to the heels, where its inner edge will rest upon the strong and uncut bars. Nowhere must there be any overlapping, which only renders the shoe more apt to cut the opposite limb, and be torn off in heavy ground. To lessen the chances of tripping, and make the shoe wear equally, it should for the fore-feet be turned up slightly, and its ground surface hollowed out a little at the toe, so as to present the appearance of an ordinary shoe which has been worn for a fortnight or three weeks; and which, as every one knows, is therefore rendered more safe and comfortable. By turning up at the toe, these advantages are secured at once. For saddle or light harness work three nails on the out, and two on the inside, will firmly secure any well-made, well-fitting shoe. The nail-holes should be countersunk, be nearly in the centre of the web, and pass straight through it, thus giving the nails a firmer hold of the stout unrasped crust. The points of the nails when driven home should be broken over and laid down with the hammer, but not touched with the rasp. The rasping of the crust, which smiths fondly regard as their finishing and polishing stroke, is very injurious, removes the unctuous protecting portion of the crust, and renders it weak, brittle, and liable to crack. Shoes should be replaced every three weeks, or a month at furthest. In shoeing the hind-feet the outside web is generally turned slightly down behind, whilst to give an equal bearing the inside heel is thickened. For heavy draught, both hind and fore shoes should have moderate tips and heels, which enable the horse to exert his full powers without so much risk of slipping. Instead of the five nails used for the lighter horses, seven or eight are requisite.

Horses with weak, tender, or bruised soles may for a time require leather or, waterproof pads, but as the sole grows, these should be discontinued, and are never required in healthy feet, where the sole, which is the best and most natural protection, is allowed to grow undisturbed by the knife. Horses with corns should have their shoes made with a wide inside web, which rests upon the bars, or have for a time a bar-shoe. The last nail on the inside should also be dispensed with, and the seat of the corn or bruise carefully pared out, but without injuring either the frog or bars. If, from constant cutting, the bars are unfit to aid the crust in carrying the shoe, it will be often advisable to shoe for a time with tips or half-shoes, keeping the horse as much as possible on soft ground, and waiting the healthy growth of the foot. In troublesome cases of thrush, such tips are also most serviceable, allowing the frog the natural healthy pressure for which it is intended, and with astringents and cleanliness, greatly expediting a cure. Groggy horses should have the toe shortened, and turned up, as already advised; the frog and sole must be untouched, and the shoes made light and nicely fitted. Over-reach, or cutting of the heel of the fore-foot with the shoe of the hind, is remedied by filing round the posterior edge of the offending toe, and keeping that shoe as far back as possible on the foot. For speedy cut, which is common in horses with in-turned knees, the shoe should be carefully fitted, and no projecting portions left; the clinches must also be well hammered down.—Further information may be found in Lieutenant-colonel Fitzwygram's "Notes on Shoeing horses;" Mr Miles's pamphlet on "Horse-shoeing," originally published in the Journal of the Royal Agricultural Society; Professor Dick's Manual; and other veterinary treatises.

HO'RSENS, a small but very old town and seaport on the east coast of Denmark and one of the prettiest and most thriving in the country, is situated at the head of the fiord of the same name, 25 miles south-west of Aarhuus. It contains two churches, has four bridges, and carries on manufactures of tobacco, and a considerable general trade. Pop. (1870) 10,501.

HO'RSHAM, a parliamentary borough and market-town of England, in the county of Sussex, is situated on a tributary of the Arun, 28 miles north-east of Chichester, and 35 miles south-south-west of London. The Court-house, a Gothic edifice; St

Digitized by Google

Mary's Church. In the Early English style; and the Grammar-school, with an endowment of £412 a year, are the principal institutions of the town. The trade and manufactures are inconsiderable. H. returns a member to parliament. Pop. of parl. borough in 1861, 6747; in 1871, 7831.

HORSLEY, Samuel, an English prelate, was the son of a clergyman of the Episcopal Church, and was born at St Martin's-in-the-Fields, London, in 1733. He was educated at Westminster School and Trinity Hall, Cambridge, where, though he studied hard, and laid in immense stores of knowledge, he took no degree in arts. In 1758, he became curate to his father, then rector of Newington, and shortly after succeeded to the rectory, a living which he held for thirty-four years, though he also enjoyed in the interval many other preferments. In 1767, H. was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society, of which he long continued an active member. In fact, the writings that first brought him into notice were scientific, and not theological. We may mention his "Remarks on the Observations made in the late Voyage towards the North Pole, for determining the Acceleration of the Pendulum, in lat. 79° 51'" (1774). Two years afterwards, he issued proposals for a complete edition of the works of Sir Isaac Newton, which, however, did not make its appearance till 1785. But the grand event in his career was his controversy with Dr Priestley, which, considering the momentous nature of the subjects discussed, and the splendid talents of the combatants, may be safely pronounced to be the greatest theological contest of the 18th century. The impression at the time was, that so far as hard, merciless *hitting* goes, H. had decidedly the best of it. Rude in language, but panoplied in learning, contemptuous, defiant, dictatorial, his attitude reminds one of Goliath rather than of St Paul, and we cannot but feel that he is, at least, as much inspired by the ambition of the pugilist as by the ardor of the Christian. The work that excited the controversy was Dr. Priestley's "History of the Corruptions of Christianity," among which corruptions was included the orthodox doctrine of Christ's uncreated divinity. H. reviewed the work with great severity in his charge delivered to the clergy of the archdeaconry of St Albans May 22, 1783. Priestley replied the same year in a publication entitled "Letters to Dr Horsley in Answer to his Animadversions," &c. In 1784, H. retorted in seventeen "Letters from the Archdeacon of St Albans in reply to Dr. Priestley," &c. These were, in return, met by a new series from Priestley, who, waxing warm with the fight, describes his antagonist as the "incorrigible dignitary." After a silence of eighteen months, H. again replied in his "Remarks on Dr Priestley's Second Letters," &c., and in 1789 collected and published the whole that he had written on the subject. His services were rewarded with the bishopric of St Davids in 1788, whence he was translated to the bishopric of Asaph's in 1802. He died October 4, 1806. H.'s character as a writer has been already indicated; it remains to be added, that as a bishop he was liberal and humane both to the clergy and the poor of his diocese, although vigilant and even strict in the discharge of his episcopal duties. H.'s works, besides those already mentioned, consist of sermons and treatises on biblical criticism, on mathematics, and on classical subjects. A collected edition of his theological works was published by Longman (6 vols. 1845).

HORTICU'LTURAL SOCIETIES, associations for the encouragement of gardening, are now numerous in almost all civilised countries, but seem to derive their origin only from the beginning of the present century, when the "London Horticultural Society" was formed, chiefly through the exertions of Mr Knight, Mr Wedgewood, and Sir Joseph Banks. The society obtained a charter in 1808. The "Experimental Garden" of the society, the first of its kind, was established in 1817, and was removed to its present situation at Chiswick in 1822. The progress of the society was very rapid; and its usefulness has been very great. Societies of the same kind soon began to spring up in Germany and other parts of the continent of Europe, and horticultural societies now exist in almost all the towns and in many of the villages and rural districts of Britain. The "Prussian Gardening Society" perhaps ranks next in importance to the horticultural society of London; and the "Pomological Society of Altendorf" has been very useful in regard to the cultivation of fruits. The horticultural societies, now so common throughout Britain, have done much to promote not only horticulture, but habits of neatness and a taste for flowers among the humbler classes, of which the humanising effects have been very manifest and

Digitized by Google

important. It is perhaps to be regretted that their attention has been so exclusively devoted to the cultivation of particular kinds of vegetables already in general use, and of those flowers known as florists' flowers.

HORTICULTURE. See GARDENING.

HO'RUS, an Egyptian deity, whose name *Har*, means "the day," or "the sun's path," and is generally written in hieroglyphics by the sparrow-hawk, which was sacred to him. The old derivation from the Hebrew *aur*, light, is now recognised as incorrect. Under the name of Horus were included several deities, as Haroeris, (q. v.), the Elder Horus, and Harpocrates (q. v.), or the Younger Horus; *Har-samta*, Horus, the uniter of the upper and lower world, who was the second son of Athor, resided in Annu, or Heliopolis, and emanated from the eye of the sun (Roselini, *M. d. c.*, t. 47); and *Har-net-ta*, another form of the same god, represented as a boy wearing a triple crown, who existed from the commencement of things, a self-created being, and emanated from the Nu, or firmament; besides several others. But the principal Horus was H. the son son of Isis (*Har-si-hest*), represented as a naked child standing wearing a skullcap, or the crown of Upper and Lower Egypt. H. is first mentioned by Herodotus (ii. 144, n. 156), as the son of Isis and Osiris, and brother of Bubastis, the Egyptian Diana. Various accounts are given of his birth; he having been, according to one version, engendered of his father Osiris before the birth of Osiris and Isis; or, according to another account, begotten of Osiris after that god's destruction by Typhon. His birth was said to be premature, and he was consequently weak in his lower limbs. In order to avoid the persecution of Typhon, he was brought up by Leto on the floating island of Chemmis, or Buto, in secret. Having grown up, he became *Har-net-atf* (Horus the avenger of his father), and, along with Isis, avenged his father's death (see OSIRIS), according to the best received tradition, vanquishing Typhon and his associates in a great battle at a village near the city of Antæus, on the 26th of the mouth Thoth, on which occasion Osiris came from the nether world to his assistance in the shape of a wolf (Diodor. i. 21). According to the Egyptian ritual, he cut off their heads for the fowls of heaven, and their thighs for the wild beasts and fishes. Typhon is said to have been delivered bound in fetters to Isis, who released him, upon which H. tore the diadem off his mother's head, but Thoth replaced it by the head of a cow. H. was often confounded with the elder Horus by the Greeks, but the monuments represent him as the type of royalty, the antagonist of Set or Typhon, the avenger of his father Osiris, for whom he obtained the corn of Elysium and the waters of Elephantine, conquered the north and south, and shared Egypt with Set or Typhon, having held the government of the northern portion as Typhon of the south. After the death of Typhon he became sole monarch, and as king of the dynasty of gods reigned according to different versions, 100 or 25 years. Numerous esoteric explanations have been given of this god, as that he represents the Nile as Typhon the desert, the fruitful air or dew which revives the earth, the moon, the sun in relation to the changes of the year, or the god who presided over the course of the sun. He also represented three planets, Jupiter (*Harapshta*), Saturn (*Harka*), and Mars (*Harteshr*). The sparrow-hawk was sacred to him; so were lions, which were placed at the side of his throne. There was a festival to celebrate his eyes on the 30th Epiphi, when the sun and moon, which they represented, were on the same right line with the earth. A movable feast, that of his coronation, is supposed to have been selected for the coronations of the kings of Egypt, who are described as sitting upon his throne. When adult, he is generally represented hawk-headed; as a child, he is seen carried in his mother's arms, wearing the pschent or atf, and seated on a lotus-flower with his finger on his lips. He had an especial local worship at Edfou or Hut, the ancient Apollinopolis Magna, where he was identified with Ra, or the sun. There were also Books of Horus and Isis, probably referring to his legend (Lucian, "De Somn. sive Gall." s. 183). The magnet was called his bone; he was of fair complexion.—Birch, "Gall. of Antiq." p. 35; Wilkinson, "Manu. and Cust." vol. iv. p. 395; Tablonski, "Panth." ii. 4, p. 229; Champollion, "Panth. Eg."; Hincks, "Dubl. Uni. Mag." xxviii. p. 187; Boeckh, "Manetho," p. 61.

HORUS, a king of Egypt, named Haremhebi, who reigned at the close of the 18th dynasty. His reign has been placed at 1661, 1455, or 1446 B.C., but it probably fell about 1400 B.C. Although the lists of Manetho give him a reign of 36 or 38

Digitized by Google

years, no higher monumental date than his seventh year has been hitherto found. He restored the worship of Amen Ra, which had been overthrown by the disk or sun worshippers, and conquered the Barnbaru, a tribe of the negroes of Kush or Æthiopia. The most southern point where his monuments have been found is Gebel-Addeh, the ancient Amen-Heri, between the Wady Halfa and Ibsamboul. He also embellished Luxor and other quarters of Thebes. Fine statues of this monarch exist at Turin, and others in the British Museum.—Brugsch, "Geographie des Alten Ægyptens;" Champollion-Figeac, "L'Egypte," p. 319.

HORVÁT, István (Stephen), the Hungarian Varro, was born at Stuhlweissenburg, in 1784. From early youth to his death in 1846, H. consecrated all his rare abilities to historical research, with the double object of settling the question as to the origin of the Magyars, and of consolidating Hungarian nationality through the scientific development of the Hungarian language. Among H.'s published works, the chief merit belongs to his "Magyarország Tösgyökeres Régi Newzetségeiről" (Primitive Families of the Hungarians, Pesth, 1820), an 8vo volume of moderate size, but the materials for it have been gathered from innumerable rare manuscripts, and other documents, partly foreign, partly domestic. It is a monumental work in genealogy, connecting some of the living Hungarian families with the chieftains who came with Arpád at the end of the 8th century. In 1814, appeared at Pesth, "Defence of the Kings Lewis the Great and Mathias Corvinus;" in 1821, two volumes of "Answers to the Questions on Philology, put by the National Museum at Pesth;" in 1825, "Sketches from the Oldest History of the Hungarian Nation;" in 1828 and 1829, "Researches on Biblical Expressions," &c. H. was for many years editor of, and later, chief contributor to the "Tudom ányr Gyűj temény," or Scientific Magazine.

HOSE'A, the third (in the order of time) of the twelve minor prophets of the Old Testament, delivered his prophetical message, according to the inscription of his book, during the reigns of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and of Jeroboam II., king of Israel. Reckoning even from the last year of Jeroboam's reign (about 785 B.C.) merely to the first of Hezekiah's (about 725 B.C.), his career must thus have extended over nearly 60 years; but most—especially of modern scholars—seem inclined to regard this period as improbably long, though some calculations (e. g., Horsley's) make it even longer. Whether H. belonged to Judah or Israel, cannot be determined with certainty; but the greatest critics, with the exception of Maurer, maintain him to have been an Israelite. His prophecies, which are mainly directed against Israel, give a frightful picture of shameless idolatry, licentiousness, intemperance, falsehood, and eager inclination towards disadvantageous and demoralising foreign alliances, and they may be regarded as appropriate to the period of anarchy and vice which followed the luxurious reign of Jeroboam II.

HOSHUNGABA'D, a town in Central India, stands on the left or south bank of the Nerbudda, in lat. 22° 44' n., and long. 77° 44' e. Pop. (1872) 11,613. It is a town of considerable commercial importance, and is the capital of a district of the same name in the Central Provinces, which has an area of 4222 square miles, with a population of 440,186. Besides being so fertile as to be styled the garden of the country, it possesses abundance of excellent coal.

HO'SIERY, in its most limited sense, refers to the manufacture of stockings (hose); but in its more general application, it comprises all knitted goods, whether made by hand or by machinery. The use of stockings originated in the cold countries of the north, and probably the first were made of skins, and subsequently of cloth; they were also, until a comparatively late period, made all in one piece with the trousers, constituting the trunk-hose of our ancestors; but these garments were separated; and the art of knitting was invented, it is supposed, in Scotland, about the commencement of the 16th century. Certain it is that knitted stockings found their way to France from Scotland, and led to the establishment of a guild of stocking-knitters, who chose for their patron saint St Fiacre of Scotland. In 1589, William Lee, of Woodbridge, Nottinghamshire, entirely altered the hosiery trade, by inventing the knitting-frame; and although he did not live to enjoy much benefit himself from it, it soon became a very important aid to the commerce of this country. During the Protectorate, the stocking-frame knitters obtained a charter, and

Digitized by Google

extended their operations through the provinces of England, but with all the disadvantages of a monopoly, which eventually led to legal proceedings, by which the charter was set aside in 1753. Since that time, many improvements have been made in the stocking-frames, and it may be fairly said that four-fifths of the stockings now worn through the world are made by the manufacturers of Great Britain. The ingenious contrivances by which this vast work is produced, will be described under STOCKING-FRAME.

Stockings are made of cotton, of worsted, or of cotton and worsted mixed, called Angola, and of silk. They are each made of two distinct kinds. The best are made in a flat web, which has to be sewn at the back as well as the foot, and it is so made that when the two edges are brought together at the back, they give the form of the calf. The common or *racked* stockings are woven in a circular frame, and form a cylindrical web of equal width from top to bottom; these have to be stretched on boards to give them the shape, and are ironed with hot irons whilst on the board, to make them retain the shape of the board. The foot is formed by cutting the web and adding a small piece for the sole. Nottinghamshire, which gave birth to the inventor of the stocking-frame, is still the centre of the hosiery trade in Great Britain. At Belper, in Derbyshire, stockings of very fine quality are produced; but the cheaper sorts of stockings, gloves, singlets, &c., are made in Nottingham or its immediate neighborhood.

HOSMER, Harriet, an American artist, was born at Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1831. As she had a feeble constitution, her father, a physician, encouraged her to strengthen it by out-door exercises, and she became an adept in shooting, riding, rowing, skating, and swimming. She also shewed a talent for sculpture by modelling figures in clay. To prepare herself for her chosen career, she studied anatomy, first with her father, and afterwards at the medical college at St Louis. Returning to her home in 1851, she modelled her first work, "Hesper," which had so decided a success that she was sent to Rome, where she became the pupil of Gibson. In his studio, she modelled busts of "Daphne" and "Medusa," and a statue of "Œnone" and the much admired statue of "Beatrice Cenci" for the Mercantile Library of St Louis. Copies of her statue of "Puck," of which there are about 30, were ordered by the Prince of Wales and the Duke of Hamilton. Her most ambitious work is a colossal statue of "Zenobia in Chains." The "Sleeping Faun," exhibited in Paris in 1867, is one of her best works.

HO'SPICE, the name given to the pious establishments kept up by the monks on some of the Alpine passes, for the purpose of affording assistance and shelter to travellers. The oldest of these is that on the Great St Bernard (see BERNARD, GREAT ST), which the priests of the canton of Valais gained possession of in 1825, and afterwards fitted up in a comfortable manner. A hospice likewise existed on St Gothard as early as the 13th century. At present, however, it is inhabited not by monks, but by a hospitaller, who entertains travellers gratis, and accepts no remuneration beyond a present. Similar establishments are found on Mont Cenis, the Simplon, and the Little St Bernard.

HOSPITAL, in Law, is used in England to denote an eleemosynary corporation founded for the purpose of supporting certain descriptions of persons; whereas, in Scotland, it more frequently signifies a mortification or endowment for the education as well as support of children. In both countries, it is also used, popularly, to denote an institution for dispensing medical assistance to the poor gratuitously.

HOSPITAL, Dames of the. See SISTERS OF CHARITY.

HOSPITALLERS, charitable brotherhoods founded at various times and in different countries, for the care of the sick in hospitals. The vow to devote themselves to this work of mercy is, in all these brotherhoods, superadded to the ordinary vows of poverty, chastity, and obedience, which are common to all the religious orders in the Church of Rome. One of the earliest recorded instances of a hospital served by such a brotherhood is that of Constance in the 13th century.

The knights of ST JOHN (q. v.) OF JERUSALEM, as also the TEUTONIC KNIGHTS (q. v.), were originally hospitallers. The hospitallers of Our Lady of Christian Charity were founded near Chalons in the end of the 13th c., by Guy de Joinville; a similar body at Paris in 1294; and the hospitallers of Our Lady Della Scala about

Digitized by Google

the same time at Siena. The history of the Brethren of Mercy, founded by ST JOHN OF GOD, will be found under that name. There are many other local institutes or congregations, all of which, however, recognise the same general rules, and follow the same general organisation.

HOSPITALS are so called from the medieval *hospitia*, or more properly the class of hospitals established very generally for the reception and relief of lepers, whose malady was one of the scourges of Europe. These leper hospitals were very commonly in England and in Scotland called "Spitals;" hence the frequency of such names of places as Spital, Spitalfields, &c. The leper hospitals, and other kinds of the old hospitia, disappeared with the improvement of society, and substitutes for them on a broader scale began to be established in the modern form of hospitals. Of public establishments under this general designation, there are now, as is commonly known, three distinct classes—hospitals for the reception and treatment of the sick and hurt, hospitals for the board and education of children, and hospitals for the reception and permanent board of poor old persons of both sexes. Hospitals of these several classes are numerous and on a munificent scale in Great Britain, where they take the position of leading charities in the country. As, in the present work, the more remarkable hospitals receive some notice under their respective heads, we need here only offer a few general observations.

HOSPITALS for the sick and hurt are in some parts of England and Scotland termed Infirmaries. Under whatever designation, institutions of this kind are now established in all parts of the civilized world, supported, as in England, on a principle of charity, or, as in France, chiefly from the funds of the state or the civic municipalities. The primary or more important object of all such institutions is to mitigate bodily suffering, whether that arises from natural or accidental causes, in which respect they are indispensable as a refuge to all who are unable to pay for private medical or surgical aid, or as a convenient means of succor on emergencies to persons of every rank and degree of opulence. While such is the main object of these benevolent institutions, they are in numerous instances serviceable as schools for medicine and surgery; as such, no university, at which these and kindred branches of learning are taught, can be said to be complete without the adjunct of a well-organized hospital, where professors can practically educate their pupils by pointing out varieties of disease and injuries, and exemplifying methods of treatment. Hence, the best specimens of hospitals are found in university towns—as in London, Paris, Edinburgh, and some other cities famed as schools of medicine and surgery. The older of the London hospitals are, St. Thomas's, 1553; St. Bartholomew's, 1546; and Bethlehem, 1547. A considerable accession to the number took place in the reign of George II., when society became alive to the value of such institutions. It was at this period that the Royal infirmary of Edinburgh was established (1736). The antiquity of British hospitals sinks into insignificance in comparison with that of some institutions of this kind on the continent. The Hôtel Dieu in Paris, which is alleged to be the most ancient hospital in Europe, was founded in the 7th c., and long known as the Maison Dieu, received the benefactions of successive sovereigns. It is now conducted on a stupendous scale. Houses of this kind in France usually receive valuable aid from a religious sisterhood, renowned for its practical benevolence, the Sisters of Mercy. A striking example of these women's unselfish and useful labors is furnished at the great hospital for the sick and hurt at Lyons, where the entire establishment—cooking, nursing, dispensing medicine, &c.—is gratuitously conducted by them.

In London, Paris, and other large seats of population, the pressure for admission by patients, and likewise the necessity for classifying and properly attending to large numbers, have led to the establishment of hospitals for special departments of medical practice. Thus, besides the general hospitals, there are now lying-in hospitals, ophthalmic hospitals, consumptive hospitals, children's hospitals, &c.—each with its peculiar accommodation, and its appropriate staff of officials. Independently of these, there are hospitals for the treatment of mental maladies, of which Bethlehem and St Luke's in London, and the establishments in Paris, known as Hospices, are examples. To this class of institutions belong Lunatic Asylums (q. v.), also asylums for the reception and treatment of naturally imbecile children; these last, though in operation for some time in France and Switzerland, being but of recent establishment in Great Britain. To all these institutions under civil ad-

Digitized by Google

ministration, are to be added those hospitals which are maintained by the English, French and other governments for the military and naval services.

No part of the social economy of European countries is so perfect in its organization, so purely humane, and so unobjectionable on the score of promiscuous charity, as the institution of public hospitals or infirmaries. As means of relief and schools of medicine, they appear to be absolutely essential to every dense community; not the least of their valuable qualities being that, by their prompt and liberal action, they interpose to stem contagious distempers which, if unchecked on their outbreak, might visit and decimate families who are far removed above the need of gratuitous medical attendance. On this latter ground, as well as from sentiments of benevolence, the hospitals or infirmaries of England, Scotland, and Ireland are the objects of much solicitude to the general community; it being customary for wealthy individuals to bequeath sums towards their support, and for public subscriptions and church collections to be made for them annually. In some cases, besides the infirmaries so miscellaneously sustained, hospitals are erected and maintained wholly by endowment.

A leading peculiarity of medical hospitals is their good order and cleanliness. They are mostly large edifices, and though, in a sanitary point of view, best placed in airy situations, they are for the sake of convenience usually situated in the neighborhoods where they are particularly required. Internally, they are arranged in wards, each under its own nurses, with general superintendents, and a suitable body of servants. Being open night and day to receive pressing cases, there is a resident surgeon with assistants constantly in attendance. Scrupulous cleanliness, quiet, decorous conduct, exclusion of intoxicants and of miscellaneous visitors, are among the points principally attended to by the managers.

The Middlesex Hospital, parish of Marylebone, may be taken as a fair specimen of a general hospital in England. It is a large building, disposed in the form of the letter H, which admits of thorough ventilation in all the passages. It comprehends 310 beds, of which 120 are for medical, and 190 for surgical cases. Three wards are set apart for the reception of 26 poor women affected with cancer, a class of cases when seemingly incurable not usually admitted into general hospitals. The staff consists of three physicians, who take charge of the medical cases in the wards; a physician-accoucheur, who devotes himself to the diseases peculiar to women and infants, and who superintends the working of the maternity department; four surgeons, who take charge of the surgical patients; and assistant-physicians and surgeons, who take care of out patients. Resident house-surgeons and an apothecary with assistants, attend to all emergencies in the absence of physicians and surgeons, and summon them if necessary. Attached to the hospital are a chaplain and secretary. The physicians and surgeons, who give their services gratuitously, act as professors in the medical college. The management is conducted by governors, and a medical and weekly committee. In and out door patients are admitted by letters of recommendation from governors or subscribers to the funds, but in cases of cancer and diseases of the eye, and in cases of emergency, the recommendation is dispensed with. The annual number of patients received into the hospital is about 2100, and 18,000 receive attendence at their own homes. No lying-in patients are now admitted into the hospital, but about 800 poor women are yearly delivered at their own dwellings, by pupils and midwives, under the direction of the physician-accoucheur. The total expense incurred is less than £11,000, of which more than a half is from endowment, and the remainder from subscriptions, donations, legacies, and miscellaneous collections. A separate fund is provided to assist poor patients leaving the hospital, who may be deficient in clothing or other necessaries.

As in some degree allied or auxiliary to hospitals, there are two kinds of establishments deserving notice. The first to be mentioned are public *Dispensaries*, where, at stated hours, medical advice and medicines are given gratis to applicants; and though like other forms of charity liable to abuse, it is allowed that these institutions are of much value in the midst of poor communities, and also, like hospitals, are a means of staying the course of contagious distempers. The other institutions to be noticed are those called in France *Maisons de Santé*. These establishments are private hospitals for the reception and treatment of patients who are able and disposed to pay a small sum for board and medical or surgical attendance. A common charge is from three to five francs a day. Under the name of *Sanatorium*,

Digitized by Google

an attempt has been made to introduce this kind of institution into England, where, however, from various circumstances, including the generally good home-accommodation of the middle and sub-middle classes, the institution has not become so popular as it is in Paris.

HOSPITALS for the board and education of the young are more varied in character and more numerous in Great Britain than in any country in the world. Consisting for the most part of large and handsome buildings, placed in salubrious situations in the environs of cities, some are specially adapted for boys, some for girls, and less frequently they are for both; some are maintained by endowments from deceased benefactors, some by funds connected with trade incorporations, and some by casual donations and subscriptions. The oldest, and those on the most munificent scale, are of the class first mentioned; as, for example, Christ's Hospital, London, and Heriot's Hospital, Edinburgh. Donaldson's Hospital, Edinburgh, belongs to this class; and so likewise does the Girard College, Philadelphia, which costing for construction nearly two millions of dollars, and giving accommodation to upwards of 300 orphans, is not excelled in point of architectural grandeur, or in munificence of private endowment, by any European hospital for children. In the whole of this class of institutions in Great Britain there is a similarity of arrangements. The inmates are assumed to be orphans, or the children of parents in reduced circumstances; they are admitted at about six or seven years of age, and kept till about fourteen; they receive gratuitous board and education within the establishment; and they wear a uniform according to the fancy of the directors—the dress being in some instances in England antiquated and ridiculous. There is ordinarily a keen competition among parents and guardians to procure the admission of children into these hospitals, for the benefit to be secured is deemed equal to a gift of £200 to £500. Hence, as may be supposed, the charity, to call it so, is frequently abused. As residence within such establishments for a period of six or seven years, interrupted only by holidays, involves a withdrawal to that extent from the family circle, serious objections have lately been taken to the marked and necessary deficiency of hospital training. On this ground, as well as from their pauperising tendency, hospitals for children are suffering in public estimation; and extended in number beyond all reasonable bounds, as they are in Edinburgh and some other places, are remonstrated against as being inconsistent with a sound social economy.

HOSPITALS for indigent old men and women are found in several European countries, but nowhere are they so common as in Great Britain and the Netherlands, where begging is rigorously proscribed by the police, and almsgiving assumes the character of rates for support of the poor. The workhouses for the reception of parish paupers are the humblest variety of these hospitals, though as seen in some parts of England and Scotland, they are on a vast scale of accommodation, adapted to the wants of unions or clusters of parishes. Considerably above these in point of comfort and liberality of management, are the hospitals endowed by individuals or by incorporations for persons who once occupied a respectable position, and have through misfortunes lapsed into decayed circumstances. Almost every city of any note in the United Kingdom has one or more of this species of hospital; the claim for admission being ordinarily a privilege of local burgesses or members of incorporated crafts. Analogous to this class of institutions was Greenwich Hospital for superannuated mariners connected with the Royal Navy, and the Military Hospital, Chelsea. In England there are numerous establishments called Alms Houses. These are of the nature of hospitals for indigent men and women of respectable character, but with this difference, that instead of all living in wards under one roof the inmates are each provided with a small dwelling for him or herself, and receive the means of separate livelihood. These establishments, consisting of clusters of neat small cottages in contiguity, or of separate dwellings grouped in the form of a spacious building, abound in London and its vicinity, where they afford pleasing examples of the munificence of opulent benefactors, and incorporated city companies. At St Cross, near Winchester, and at Coventry, there are Alms Houses curious from their antiquity and external appearance. The noblest example of this class of institutions is the Charter-House, London, described in the present work. W. C.

HOSPITALS, Military, establishments for the reception of the sick and wounded of an army. The smallest is the Regimental Hospital, under the medical officers of

Digitized by Google

the regiment; next, there is the Divisional Hospital, presided over by staff medical officers, for the benefit of all the corps in the division; and, lastly, there is the General Hospital, applicable to the whole force. In these hospitals the medical officers are responsible directly to the Secretary of State for War for all purely medical functions. With regard to discipline, inspections, and other military duties, the principal medical officer is responsible to the commandant of the regiment or division, who in his turn is answerable to the general-in-chief for the state of the hospitals in his command. Soldiers while in hospital are subjected to a stoppage of 7*d.* a day from their pay, unless in hospital on account of wounds received in action, or on service in the field; but their whole pay is stopped if detention in hospital be certified to have become necessary from their own misconduct. There are several large military hospitals at home—e. g., Netley (q. v.), Fort Pitt for lunatic soldiers, Woolwich, &c. In the French army the service of the Field Hospitals forms part of the intendance of the army, the medical officers in charge being under the supreme control of the intendant-general.

HOSPITALS, Naval, establishments for the cure of sick and wounded seamen. They are served by naval medical officers. The naval hospitals at home which are at present kept up are at Haslar (q. v.) and Plymouth, Yarmouth, Haulbowline, Dartmouth, and Portland; but abroad there are such establishments at Malta, Bermuda, Halifax, Trincomalee, Jamaica, Esquimault, the Cape, Hong-Kong, Yokohama, and Lisbon. The annual cost of the naval hospitals amounts to about £65,000.

HOSPODAR was the title formerly given by foreigners to the governers of Moldavia and Walachia; the native Roumanian title then as now being *domni*, (Lat. *dominus*). These rulers were also sometimes called by another Slavonic name, *wojewod* or *woiwode*, which signified the right and dignity of leading the army (being thus identical with Duke), while hospodar (gospodar, gospod, gospodin, in the various Slavonic dialects) means simply, master (dominus). Formerly, the Lithuanian princes were likewise called *hospodars*, and the Polish kings, down to the time of Sobieski, assumed this title in their diplomatic negotiations with Russia. *Gosudar* (ruler, monarch) is even now the title of the Emperor of Russia, and in ordinary conversation signifies master. See MOLDAVIA AND WALACHIA.

HOST (Lat. *hostia*, a victim), the name given in the Roman Catholic Church to the consecrated bread of the Eucharist. It is so called in conformity with the doctrine of that church, that the Eucharist is a "sacrifice," in the strict sense of the word. The host in the Latin Church is a thin circular disc of unleavened bread, made of the finest flour, and generally bearing some emblematic device, as the Crucifixion, the Lamb, or some words or initials of words having reference to the sacrifice. In the Greek and other Oriental churches, as well as in the various Protestant communities, the Eucharist is celebrated in leavened bread, only differing from ordinary bread in being of a finer quality; and one of the grounds of separation from the West alleged by Michael Cerularius was the western practice of using unleavened bread. The Greek and Protestant controversialists allege that, in the early church, ordinary or leavened bread was always used, and that our Lord himself, at the Last Supper, employed the same. Even the learned Cardinal Bona, and the Jesuit Sirmond, are of the same opinion; but most Roman divines, with the great Mabillon at their head, content for the antiquity of the use of the unleavened bread, and especially for its conformity with the institution of our Lord, inasmuch as at the paschal supper, at which "he took bread, and blessed, and brake it," none other than the unleavened was admissible (Exod. xii. 8, 15; Levit. xxiii. 5). See Klee's "Dogmatik," iii. 190.

HOST, Jens Kragh, a Danish historian, born at St Thomas, 15th September 1772, and died 26th March 1844. The great aim of his literary career was to create a conviction of their unity among the Scandinavian nations. With this view, he established, in company with Nyerup, Pram, and Baggesen, the Scandinavian Literary Society, which originated the journal entitled the "Scandinavian Museum." His most important work is "Count Struensee and his Ministry" (3 vols. Copenh. 1824), which was the first attempt to delineate, in a thoroughly impartial manner, the events of that singular period in Danish history. Among his other writings are: "Svenske Blade;" "Euphrosyne;" "Dannora;" "A Swedish Grammar and Dic-

Digitized by Google

tionary for Danes;" "Lectures on the Swedish Language and Poetry;" "Life and Government of Gustavus Adolphus;" "Memorials of the Life and Government of Christian VII.;" and "History of the Danish Monarchy under Christian VII."

HO'STAGE (through the French *ôtage*, ostage, from the Latin *obses*), one given in pledge for the performance of conditions. When a town capitulates, victors and vanquished usually give into the custody, one of the other, several officers, as pledges that each party will duly carry out the terms stipulated. When the terms are fulfilled, the hostages are exchanged; but if the terms be evaded, the opposite side holds the right to put to death, or otherwise punish, the hostages in its possession. It is needless, however, to add that, in modern civilised warfare, the circumstances would have to be very remarkable indeed to be held to justify so cruel a measure as the execution of a hostage.

HOSTI'LIUS, Tullus, grandson of Hostus Hostilius, the champion of Rome in the first war with the Sabines, succeeded Numa Pompilius on the throne of Rome, 670 B.C. According to Livy and other writers, H. made the famous arrangement, by the combat of the Horatii with the Curiatii, for the decision of the question of supremacy between Rome and Alba, which was decided in favor of the former; he fought against Fidenæ and Veii, and conquered these cities, destroyed Alba, and removed the inhabitants to Rome, giving them Mount Cælius to dwell on, and carried on war against the Sabines. As he grew old, he became more specific in his inclinations, and determined to attend more diligently to the worship of the gods, but he had too long provoked them by his negligence to be forgiven, so that, when he wished to inquire of Jupiter Elicius, the god consumed H. and his house with fire, about 638 B.C. According to Niebuhr, Arnold, &c., there are glimpses of a distinct personality in the legend of H., unlike those of Romulus and Numa, which are merely personifications of the two principal stages of a nation's growth.

HOTBED, a heap of fermenting matter, covered with a layer of earth, and generally surmounted with a frame, for the cultivation of plants which require more than the natural heat of the climate and season, but not so much as to render the hothouse necessary. The heat is the result of fermentation. Hotbeds not being expensive, are in very general use; as for growing melons, and, in the northern parts of Britain, cucumbers, for raising ornamental plants from seed in spring, to be planted in the open ground as summer advances, &c. The material mostly used is stable-dung, or a mixture of horse-dung and litter; but tanners' bark, leaves, the waste of flax, cotton, or woollen factories, &c., are sometimes substituted for it. The heat of a very rapid fermentation being too great, it is necessary that this be over before the hotbed is planted; and it is usual, on this account, to prepare the materials for some time before it is formed. A hotbed is made highest at the back, sloping—in the northern parts of the world—towards the south. The bed extends on all sides six inches or thereby beyond the frame, which has a movable glass sash or sashes, according to its size. The thickness of the hotbed, and of the earth upon it, are accommodated to the purpose intended, and the degree of heat required. When the heat decreases, it is for some purposes necessary to keep it up by *linings* of the same material as the hotbed, added to the sides of it. The sashes of hotbeds must be partially removed during the day, to permit ventilation and the escape of vapor.

HOTHOUSE, a building intended for the cultivation of exotic plants requiring a higher temperature than that of the open air. The term is sometimes employed to include even the green-house and conservatory, but more generally it is applied to those buildings in which artificial heat is kept up all the seasons of the year, as the Bark-stove (q. v.), Dry-stove (q. v.), forcing-houses, pinery, peach-house, &c. Hothouses resemble green-houses in their general form and structure, and with most of the same varieties in both. It is important that they have a good exposure, so that the plants may enjoy as much sunshine as possible; and the free admission of air to the utmost extent allowed by the requirements of climate, is very advantageous. The oldest mode of heating hothouses is by furnaces and flues; and other modes practised are by steam or by hot water led through the house in tubes, and by hot air admitted into the atmosphere of the house. Into the details of these modes, we cannot enter.

Digitized by Google

HOT SPRINGS, a small town in Arkansas, United States, America, 45 miles west-by-south of Little Rock, and celebrated as a resort for invalids to the hot springs which give the name to the village and the county. Fifty-seven springs, from 93° to 150° F., break out from the west side of a mountain, and flow into a creek, which empties into the Washita River, six miles distant. There are also cold chalybeate springs, much frequented, and sulphur springs, in the same county. Pop. (1870) 1276; (1880) 3,554.

HOT WALLS, or Flued Walls, in gardening, are walls furnished with furnaces and flues, in order to the production of finer kinds of fruit than could otherwise be expected in the climate. The flues are led as obliquely, and make as many turns from right to left as are consistent with their drawing well, so that as little heat as possible may escape by the chimney, and as much as possible may be expended on the wall. The heat is applied chiefly during spring. At that season, also, movable glazed frames, or sometimes mere screens, are placed in front of the walls.

HO'TCHPOT, a phrase used in English law to denote that where one child has already received an advancement out of the father's personal estate, that child must bring such sum into hotchpot before he will be allowed to share with the other children, under the statute of distributions, after the father's death. In other words, a child who has got money from the father to place him in business, &c., must treat that as a payment to account of his share at the father's death. A similar, but not identical doctrine exists in Scotland under the name of COLLATION (q. v.).

HOTCH-POTCH, a Scottish dish, may be defined as a kind of mutton-broth in which green peas take the place of barley or rice. This is a dish only to be obtained in perfection in summer, when green peas are in season. Put on two quarts of water, and when it boils, put in three pounds of the back-ribs of mutton or lamb, paring off the fat if there be too much. Put in with the meat two or three carrots cut into squares, and two grated, also three or four sweet young turnips in squares, a cauliflower and a lettuce cut down, a few young onions shred, a little parsley, and about a pint of sweet young peas. Boil this for an hour and a half, then take out the meat, and cut it in chops, laying it aside. Add another pint of young peas, seasoning with pepper and salt; and when these peas are done, put in the chops. In a few minutes afterwards, serve up the whole in a tureen. Instead of cutting the meat into chops, it is not unusual to keep it whole, and serve it separately. Neck of mutton makes excellent hotch-potch. The composition of the mess may be varied by the addition of beans, white cabbage sliced, or asparagus points. Some boil the empty hulls of the peas in a little water apart, and add the strained liquor to the rest, which gives additional sweetness. Hotch-potch is considered the *chef-d'œuvre* of Scottish cookery.

HÔTE'L, originally *Hostel*, or *Hostelrie*, a French term applied to an inn, or house for the temporary accommodation of travellers. The term, however, is also applied in France to the town mansion of a distinguished personage, and in like manner the word inn was at one time indifferently used in England to signify the town residence of a great man. The name hostelrie was applied by Chaucer to a public inn, and till a more recent period it was similarly used in Scotland. From its general use comes the designation hostler, which originally signified the keeper of the inn or hostel. Only in recent times has the significant old English word inn been eclipsed by the reintroduction of hostel, under the softened form of hôtel.

An account of inns ancient and modern, under whatever designation, would form an interesting chapter in social history. The Caravansarai (q. v.) of the East is the most ancient species of inn of which there is any notice. The Greeks and Romans did not improve on the quality of these oriental establishments. Their inns, if worthy of the name, were little better than receptacles for humble classes of wayfarers, or places where cooked food and wine were dispensed to the hungry and thirsty stranger. Along their highways, the Romans gave encouragement to these primitive inns; the best of such establishments being called *cauponæ*, or *tabernæ diversoria*, while those of an inferior kind were known as *popinæ*, of which some specimens have been disclosed at Pompeii.

The duties of hospitality and also the obligations of religion long postponed the introduction of regular inns. In medieval times, the castles of the barons offered shelter with straw, and sometimes food, to the wayfarer of high and low degree,

Digitized by Google

and there are traditions to the effect that to pass some of these strongholds without calling to render obeisance, and receive the hospitality of the owner, was deemed an insult. But the monastic establishments, great and small, scattered over every part of Christendom, formed the chief *hospitia* (see HOSPICE). With the general improvement of society and the increasing concourse of travellers came the modern inn or professional hospitium, at which entertainment for man and horse was afforded as a matter of business. Nowhere in Europe did this class of establishments so soon attain to a determinate and respectable character as in England. Growing first into importance in London, York, Oxford, Bristol, and some other cities, the substantial and well-managed English inn was imitated on a smaller scale in the different provincial towns, and gained a good standing in national usage before it spread to Scotland; the inns of which, even up to the middle of the 18th c., were on a meagre scale of accommodation. It is not necessary to call to mind more than a few of the interesting old inns in London, all celebrated less or more from their respective signs: the *Angel* at St. Clement Danes, and *Angel* at Islington; the *Bell*, Warwick Lane, Newgate Street; *Belle Savage*, Ludgate Hill; *Bull and Mouth*, St. Martin's-le-Grand; *Four Swans*, Bishopsgate Street; *Saracen's Head*, Snow Hill; *Golden Cross*, Charing Cross; *White Horse*, Fetter Lane; and *Tabard*, Southwark. All of these have either disappeared, or have been changed in character. For the most part, the old inns of London, Westminster, and Southwark, consisted of a building round a courtyard, entered from the street by a wide covered passage. The ground-floor was disposed as stables, kitchens, and other offices, with a large reception-room; above, were the lesser apartments and bedrooms, these last all opening on hanging wooden galleries, whence the inmates could look down on the busy scene of arrivals and departures in the courtyard beneath. Some specimens of these old inns with open galleries still survive. Such was the *Tabard*, renowned as the hostelrie from which Chaucer's pilgrims sent out for Canterbury. There is reason to believe that this form of construction was derived from the arrangement of ancient Roman villas, which consisted of buildings round a series of courtyards; hence, also, the form of French hôtels, public and private. Modern Italy has examples of inns of this form. We may allude particularly to the *Hôtel de Ville* at Milan, and the *Albergo delle Due Torri* at Verona; this last having hanging galleries round a courtyard in precisely the old English style.

Of the character and management of the inns of England, with their offers of "entertainment to man and horse," we are favored with innumerable glimpses in the fictions of Fielding, Smollett, Goldsmith and others—the jolly hostess, the obsequious waiter, the bouncing chambermaids, the hostler who takes the traveller's nag, and above all the garrulous host who, when invited, gives his company to his guests, tells them the news, and at dinner, according to use and wont, places the first dish on the table. See "Dr Syntax's Tour in Search of the Picturesque," illustrated by Rowlandson, for some humorous delineations of inn-usages. The great personal comfort and independence of feeling enjoyed in English inns is frequently referred to in literature. Archbishop Leighton, who died 1684, in the *Bell*, Warwick Lane, "often used to say, that if he were to choose a place to die in, it should be an inn; it looking like a pilgrim's home, to whom this world was all as an inn, and who was weary of the noise and confusion of it. And he obtained what he desired."—Burnet's "Own Times." Dr Samuel Johnson, as is well known, expatiates on the delights of an English inn; on one occasion, as related by Boswell, repeating with great emotion Shenstone's lines:

"Whoe'er has travelled life's dull round,
Where'er his stages may have been,
May sigh to think he still has found
The warmest welcome at an inn."

English inns have not lost their reputation for comfort and the attention paid to guests; but the almost entire alteration in the methods of travelling by the introduction of railways has left them considerably behind the requirements of the age. Except in the smaller towns and villages, they have been superseded by hôtels—that is, houses of a more pretentious kind. The better classes of these hôtels contain private parlors for families or individuals who choose to be alone, also a

Digitized by Google

large apartment for travellers generally. Houses frequented by commercial travellers have a room set apart for this class of customers. The plan of taking meals at a *table-d'hôte* has not hitherto made much progress in England, as if it were somehow contrary to the national reserve and exclusiveness. The marked defect in the modern hôtels in London and elsewhere in England consists in their insufficient size. The greater number are merely private houses transformed for the purpose, and are inadequate to meet the swollen dimensions of railway traffic. The truth is, the establishment of inns or hôtels in any part of Great Britain has not hitherto been looked to as a profitable investment for a large capital. The business of inn-keeping has been thought a little derogatory, and few except old waiters, who had realised some money by their services, embarked in the business. On the continent of Europe, the trade of hôtel-keeping enjoys a considerably higher social status. A large capital is invested, the keeper or manager is a man of local note, and the waiters or *garçons* are young men who follow the business as a profession in which they expect to rise by their diligence and acquirements. In point of fact, the *garçon* is much above the English waiter in his aims. He voluntarily undergoes a kind of curriculum of education, by passing from the hôtels of one country to those of another, and does not consider himself proficient till he speaks German, French, Italian, and English; at the very least, if of German birth, speaking French with fluency. Some good and capacious hôtels, built distinctly as such, have lately been established at the principal railway termini in London, also at Dover and a few other places. With these exceptions, most English hôtels are far behind the high-class hôtels of the continent; such as the *Grand Hôtel* and the *Hôtel de Louvre* at Paris, the *Métropole* at Geneva, and some of the fine establishments at Hamburg. London is now gradually becoming better supplied. The *Euston*, the *Victoria*, the *Grosvenor*, the *Puddington*, the *Charing Cross*, the *Midland* (all connected with railway termini); the *Alexandra*, the *Palace*, the *Inns of Court*, and the *Langham* are exceedingly well-appointed hôtels.

In England, the hôtel system of living is simply that of paying for what is called for, with the addition of a certain charge per diem for the rooms which are occupied; in France and other continental countries, this plan is so far modified by the plan of dining at a table d'hôte, which lessens the general expenses. Both in English and continental hôtels, the charge for attendance is now made explicitly in the bill, a very grateful improvement. The ordinary hôtels in all parts of the United Kingdom are licensed by magistrates to sell wines, spirits, and other excisable liquors, and therefore come under the category of public-houses open to the supervision of the police. In the higher-class hôtels, however, the supply of liquor is confined to the resident guests; and it is only in the others that drink is sold as in taverns. See TAVERN. Latterly, there has sprung up a class of houses, some of them on a considerable scale, known as *Temperance Hôtels*, which have no licence, and do not supply any excisable liquors. See TEMPERANCE MOVEMENT.

Throughout the United States of America, the systems of hôtels has taken a peculiar turn. The hôtels are built for the purpose, and usually very large; with few exceptions they are conducted as boarding-houses on the plan of charging so much per diem, everything included excepting liquor, which is obtainable in a large drinking-room called the bar. A common charge is about 10*s.* 6*d.* sterling a day. All the meals are given with liberal profusion in the table-d'hôte fashion; and as absence from these entertainments—to dine with a friend, for example—makes no difference of charge, the system, though simple and adapted to a constant flow of customers, is not without its disadvantages. Elegant in their architecture, and spacious and commodious in their interior arrangements, the American hôtels are got up at great expense, as may be judged from their extensive accommodation, which ranges from 180 to 800 rooms. The *Astor House*, the *St Nicholas*, and the *Metropolitan*, at New York, are among the largest and most splendid of these establishments. The system of American hôtels is generally followed in the British colonies. W. C.

HOTTENTOT COUNTRY, a region of South Africa, stretches indefinitely to the n. from the Cape Colony, having the Atlantic on the w., and the Bechuans and Kafirs on the e. In e. long. it extends between 15° and 27°; and in s. lat. between 31° and some line to the north of the tropic of Capricorn. This territory is but of little value. Its principal river, the Orange, is almost useless for navigation;

Digitized by Google

and though here and there well wooded, yet the surface is chiefly an arid desert. The only examples of civilisation are to be found in several missionary establishments.

HOTTENTOTS is the name generally given by Europeans to a singular race of people, supposed to be descended from the aborigines of Southern Africa, and now dwelling for the most part in and about the English settlement of the Cape of Good Hope. The origin of the name Hottentot is uncertain. Some think it is of Dutch origin; a word coined by the early Dutch settlers to convey by the sounds Hot *en* Tot, Hot *and* Tot, some idea of the peculiar clicking noise made by the people when speaking. Dampier, however, wrote the name *Hodmadods*, instead of H.; and Prichard says that it is probably a corruption of *Houteniqua*, the name of a particular tribe now extinct, or at least unknown. They now call themselves by various names, supposed to be those of tribes, as Attaquas, Hessaquas, Damimaras, Saabs or Saaps, Namaquas, and Koranas; and by the collective name of Quai-quse, or Gkhoigkhui.

In the ethnological classification given by Dr Latham, the H. are ranged under the second great division of the human family—Atlantidæ. In the older classification, that of Blumenbach, they are ranged under the third great division of the human race—the *Ethiopians*—under which division that author also places the negroes. But the H. are not like the negroes, and are more akin to the Mongolians; having broad foreheads, high cheek-bones, oblique eyes, and a dirty, olive-colored complexion. The width of the orbits, their distance from each other, the large size of the occipital foramen, are points in which the H. resemble the northern Asiatics, and even the Esquimaux. The person of the Hottentot, when young, is remarkable for its symmetry. The joints and extremities are small, and the males look almost as effeminate as the women. The face, however, is in general extremely ugly, and with age this ugliness increases. Sir John Barrow, in describing the Hottentot women, observes of them that before child-bearing they are models of proportion, every joint and limb rounded and well turned, their hands and feet small and delicate, and their gait by no means deficient in grace. "Their charms, however, are very fleeting. At an early period of life, and immediately after the first child, their breasts begin to grow loose and flaccid, and as old age approaches, become distended to an enormous size; the belly protrudes; and the hinder parts swelling out to incredible dimensions, give to the spine a degree of curvature inwards that makes it appear as if the *os coccygis*, or bone at the lower extremity of the spine, was elongated and bent outwards, which is not the case." The appearance of the Bosjesmen or Bushmen, who are the most degraded tribe of the H., is still more revolting.

The language of the H. is quite as singular as their personal appearance. It has been called "The click language," and has also been compared to the clucking of a hen when she has laid an egg. The dress of the Hottentot in his native state is exceedingly simple, being merely a strip of the skin of some animal tied round the waist, from which there depends a sort of apron, that hangs down both before and behind. This is nearly the same for both sexes, so that in the summer both go almost naked, protecting their person from the sun by a covering of grease; but in the winter they have a sort of cloak made with skins, that covers nearly the whole body. The H. live in kraals or villages, consisting of a number of circular huts like bee-hives. They have both oxen and sheep, in the management of which they shew great skill. They are also addicted to the chase, in which they use poisoned arrows, javelins, and spears. Their only manufacture is a rude kind of earthenware; except, of course, that they make their own sheep-skin clothes, such as they are, also their bows and arrows, and other weapons. Like most savages, they have some taste for music, which they practise upon a rude sort of guitar with three strings, and a flute made of the bark of trees. Of religion, there appears to be but very little notion among the H., and they have no particular observances at either births, marriages, or funerals. Dr Prichard, however, observes of them: "Although the wild tribes of the Hottentot race display a ferocity and all the other vices of savage life, yet we have abundant proof that these people are not insusceptible of the blessings of civilisation and Christianity. No uncultivated people appear to have received the instructions of the Moravian missionaries more readily than the Hottentots, or to have been more fully reclaimed and Christianised."

The H. as a distinct race, first became known to Europeans about the year 1509,

Digitized by Google

when Francisco d'Almeyda, Viceroy of India, landing at Table Bay, was killed, with about seventy of his followers, in a scuffle with the natives. They were afterwards frequently visited by navigators from different countries; but no authentic accounts reached Europe respecting them until the Dutch settled in the Cape of Good Hope in the middle of the 17th century. The H. were then much more numerous than at present, but upon becoming addicted to rum and brandy, their numbers diminished gradually. Many of the tribes parted with their flocks and herds to procure the fire-water, and eventually they became the absolute slaves of the Dutch settlers or Boers. From this condition they have been delivered by the enlightened and humane policy of the British government; and as free laborers they make excellent herdsmen and drovers. Their number at present is thought to amount to about fifteen, or from that to twenty thousand, not including those who in all probability may be found dwelling more in the interior. Of the bushmen, no numerical estimate has been formed. They are widely scattered throughout the English settlements, but their numbers must be very small, while their wretched and degraded habits are such that it is thought they will soon become utterly extinct.

HOTTO'NIA, a genus of plants of the natural order *Primulaceæ*, of which one species, *H. palustris*, Water Violet or Featherfoil, is among the most beautiful of British aquatic plants. It is not found in Scotland. Its leaves are all submerged, crowded, and much divided; the large, beautiful, pale purple, whorled flowers alone rise above water on a long cylindrical stalk. Other species of H. are found in the East.

HOUA'RIOS are small coasting-vessels and pleasure-boats used in parts of the Mediterranean. They bear lateen sails, and have each two masts and a bowsprit.

HOU'GHTON-LE-SPRING, a town of the county of Durham, England, nearly 7 miles north-east from Durham, on the Great Northern Railway. The town of H. has recently much increased, and owes its prosperity mainly to the numerous coal-mines of the neighborhood, the coal produced by which is of the most excellent quality. Pop. (1871) 5276. The surrounding district is very populous, and contains numerous villages.

HOUND (Ger. *Hund*), a name commonly given to those kinds of dog which are used in hunting, but more especially, at least by systematic writers on dogs, to those which hunt by scent rather than by sight. When this definition is adopted, greyhounds are not regarded as true hounds. Examples of true hounds are found in the Bloodhound, the old English Southern hound, the Staghound, the Foxhound, the Harrier, and the Beagle; closely allied to which are also the Pointer, Setter, Spaniel, &c., See these heads. The Hounds are by some naturalists regarded as a distinct species of dog (*Canis sagax*). They are characterised not only by fineness of scent, but by great docility and sagacity. The muzzle is not so sharp as in greyhounds, nor is the form so slender. The ears are large and pendulous. Some varieties have rough, and some have smooth hair. The rough-haired varieties are generally those which exhibit the most perfect domestication, and in which the attachment to man is closest. True hounds are figured in ancient Egyptian paintings and sculptures It is believed that all the best varieties were introduced into Europe in comparatively recent times from the East.

HOUNDS, in point of law, render the person who keeps them liable to the dog-tax—viz., five shillings each—unless compounded for; but a person who follows the hounds, i.e., goes out hunting with them, does not require a game licence. Though such a person, however, is not punishable summarily by a magistrate for illegal trespass when following the hounds on a stranger's lands, yet he is liable to an action at law for the trespass, except only in the case of fox-hunting, which to this extent may be called a privileged pursuit, at least in England. In Scotland, fox-hunting is not allowed as an excuse for trespass; and in England and Ireland, even in following the fox-hounds, no more damage is to be done than what is absolutely necessary.

HOUND'S-TONGUE (*Cynoglossum*), a genus of plants of the natural order *Boragineæ*, of which there are many species, all of a coarse appearance, with small flowers. The COMMON H. (*C. officinale*) is a native of Europe, Asia, Africa, and North America; not uncommon in some parts of Britain, especially near the sea-

Digitized by Google

const. It has soft downy leaves of a dull-green color, purplish-red flowers, and a stem about two feet high. Its odor is very disagreeable. The root was formerly administered in scrofula, dysentery, &c., and is said to be anodyne. It is also one of the pretended specifics for serpent-bites and hydrophobia.

HOUNSLOW, a small town of England, in the county of Middlesex, consists of a single street, stretching along the Great Western Road from London, from which it is distant ten miles west. Its church, a modern building in the Italian style, is surmounted by twelve small spires and a belfry. The numerous inns and posting-houses of H. were busy and prosperous till the opening of the railways to Southampton and Bath. Previous to that event, its posting business was as extensive as that of almost any town in England. About 800 horses were then maintained here, and about 188 coaches, while 500 coaches passed through the village daily. The Heath, formerly notorious as the scene of highway robberies, is now in great part enclosed. Numerous villas have risen up around the town. On the Heath are extensive gunpowder mills, cavalry barracks, and an arsenal. Pop. (1871) 9294.

HOUR, a measure of time equal to 1-24th part of a day. The division of the day into hours seems to have been known to the Babylonians and Egyptians, from whom, first the Greeks, and then the Romans derived it. But their scheme of division extended only to the natural day (while the sun was above the horizon), which they divided into twelve parts. The consequence of this was that the hour constantly varied in length. This system was introduced into Rome by L. Papirius Cursor about 293 B.C., and during the Punic Wars, the Romans adopted the division of the night also into twelve parts. This system continued till about the end of the 4th c., when the present system was adopted. In the British Empire, and most continental countries, the day is reckoned from midnight to mid-day 12 hours, and mid-day to midnight 12 hours. In Italy, the day is reckoned from sunset to sunset, and the hours are counted from 1 to 24. The Chinese reckon from an hour (in our time) before midnight till the corresponding time next night, 12 hours, each hour being equal to two of ours. The Japanese still follow the old custom of reckoning from sunrise till sunset. Astronomers reckon from mid-day (on the previous day) to mid-day, counting from 1 to 24.

HOURA, a town on the right or west bank of the Hooghly, stands within the limits of the Twenty-four Pergunnahs, in lat. 22° 36′ N., and long. 88° 23′ E. It is directly opposite to Calcutta, of which it may, in fact, be regarded as a suburb. The river between them is their common harbor; and H. being inhabited chiefly by ship-builders, bears pretty nearly the same relation to the aggregate metropolis of India as Blackwall bears to London in its largest sense. It is hence that the great railway takes its departure for the North-west Provinces.

HOUR-GLASS, an instrument for measuring intervals of time. It is made of glass, and consists of two bulbs united by a narrow neck; one of the bulbs is nearly filled with dry sand, fine enough to run freely through the orifice in the neck, and the quantity of sand is just as much as can run through the orifice in an hour, if the instrument is to be an hour-glass; in a minute, if a minute-glass, &c. The obvious defects of this instrument are the expansion or contraction of the orifice produced by heat or cold, and the variations in the dryness of the sand, all of which produce deviations from the true measurement of the time. The hour-glass was almost universally employed in churches during the 16th c., and continued in use till about fifty years ago. In several of the churches in England, hour-glass stands of elegant workmanship are still to be seen.

HOUSATONIC, a river of New England, which rises in Massachusetts, and flows southwardly through Connecticut into Long Island Sound. Its length is about 150 miles, through a picturesque country, and its numerous falls afford water-power to many manufacturing villages. For forty miles its course is followed by the Housatonic Railway.

HOUSE, in point of law, is an Englishman's castle, though not a Scotchman's. In other words, when a man shuts himself up in his own house, no bailiff can break open the door to arrest him, or seize his goods for debt in England or Ireland, and no court can give a bailiff such power; in Scotland, however, even a man's own

Digitized by Google

house is no protection, for leave can be got from the court, often called on that account the Queen's keys, which enables the messenger to break open the outer-door and arrest. In England, therefore, if a person can manage to procure supplies from without, he can fortify himself against the enemy for any length of time; but though it is not competent for the bailiff to break open the outer-door by force, yet every trick or stratagem is fair in order to effect a peaceable entry, and once in, he cannot be turned out. Where the party is charged with a criminal offence, a constable armed with a warrant, or in some cases without, is entitled to break into the house and arrest him, both in England and Scotland. A man is entitled also to defend his house against trespassers and thieves, using no greater force than is necessary; and if necessary in that sense, he may even kill the intruder, though very strong circumstances are required to justify this. He may also put spring-guns on the premises. In Scotland, a peculiar name is given to the offence of feloniously assaulting a man in his own house, called Haimsucken (q. v.), a name also used in the old law of England; and all offences committed in a house are generally punished more severely. *Housebreaking* is a technical name in Scotland, but in England is a popular phrase, the legal terms being larceny or robbery in a dwelling-house, or burglary, according to the circumstances.

HOUSE OF COMMONS. See PARLIAMENT.

HOUSE OF CORRECTION, a jail which is not under the ordinary charge of the sheriff, but is governed by a keeper; it is also sometimes called a Bridewell. These houses were originally intended for the detention of vagrants and convicted persons, and compelling these to work; but their purpose is now extended in England, and the distinction between jail and house of correction abolished. The persons who may be committed to them are prisoners convicted of felony, or misdemeanor; persons committed on charge or suspicion of felony, or of misdemeanor; and vagrants. And any justice may commit to the House of Correction persons awaiting their trial, and persons convicted of small offences. The prisoners are classified, and the regulations are mainly defined by the Prison Act of 28 and 29 Vict. c. 126. In Scotland the regulation of prisons is transferred to a Board of Directors of Prisons in Scotland, 23 and 24 Vict. c. 105, 28 and 29 Vict. c. 84, 34 and 35 Vict c. 112.

HOUSE OF LORDS. See PARLIAMENT.

HOUSEBOTE, in English Law, the right which a tenant has to cut wood on the land to repair the house, often called *Estovers*.

HOUSEBREAKING. See HOUSE.

HOUSEBURNING, a crime in Scotland, generally called Arson in England.

HOUSE-DOVES, in the law of England, are protected like domesticated animals, and the taking of them is in general larceny; and if the offence of larceny cannot be made out, then a magistrate may inflict a penalty of £2, over and above the value of the bird (24 and 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 23). In Scotland, it is also theft to break into dove-cotes. But there is no summary redress for the lesser offences.

HOUSE-FLY (*Musca domestica*), an insect too well known to need description, and remarkable for its extensive distribution both in the Old and in the New World. It belongs to the vast dipterous family *Muscides*. The maggots live in moist dung, in heaps of rotting vegetables, &c. When house-flies become annoying, various expedients are resorted to for killing them, as trapping in glasses partially filled with some sweet viscid fluid, or by pieces of paper covered with a mixture of sweet and poisonous substances. Sweet substances, however, attract flies into a room, so that the benefit of fly-traps is often doubtful; and care must be taken that the poisons used do not endanger the lives of children or others. Quassia is safe enough in this respect, and very fatal to flies.

In addition to what has been said in the article DIPTERA concerning the power which many insects possess of walking on perpendicular walls, ceilings, &c., it may here be mentioned that, according to the observations of Mr Hepworth, who has carefully investigated this subject, although the membranous discs (*pulvilli*) on the foot of a fly are incapable of being used as suckers, yet the hairs with which they are thickly beset, are terminated by minute discs, which probably are so used. At

Digitized by Google

the same time, these minute discs appear to exude a liquid, not viscid, which probably serves to make the adhesion more perfect.

The proboscis of the H. is a very interesting microscopic object. It is chiefly formed by an extraordinary developmeut of the *tonguelet* or *ligula*, the upper part of the under lip (*labium*), but with this are combined lancets formed of the metamorphosed *maxillæ*. (For these, see COLEOPTERA.) The lobes of the ligula are much enlarged and fleshy. They are surrounded by rough hairs, to aid in scraping or tearing delicate surfaces. There are many rows of these hairs on each lobe. In using its proboscis to feed on dry substances, as sugar, the fly moistens them with a liquid which may be regarded as saliva, so as to fit them for suctorial action. To aid in this suctorial action, the muscles of the lobes of the ligula are disposed in a spiral form.

HOUSEHOLD TROOPS are those troops whose especial duty it is to attend the sovereign, and to guard the metropolis. These forces comprise three regiments of cavalry—the 1st and 2d Life-guards, and the Royal Horse-guards, and three regiments of Foot-guards (which include seven battalions), the Grenadier, Coldstream, and Scots Fusilier Guards. The cost of these corps, for pay and allowances only, reaches the sum of £230,000 a year; and they number in all ranks 1302 cavalry and 5950 infantry, who are justly held to be the flower of the British army.

HOUSE-LEEK (*Sempervivum*), a genus of plants of the natural order *Crassulaceæ*, having a calyx of 6—20 sepals, the petals equal in number to the sepals, and inserted into the base of the calyx; the leaves generally very succulent, and forming close rosettes. The COMMON H., or CYPHEL (*S. tectorum*), called *Fous* or *Fouets* in Scotland, and in some countries *Jupiter's Beard*, grows wild on the rocks of the Alps, but has long been common in almost every part of Europe, planted on walls, roofs of cottages, &c. It sends up leafy, flowering stems of 6—12 inches in height, bearing branches of pale-red star-like flowers, equally curious and beautiful. The leaves, cut or bruised, and applied to burns, afford immediate relief; as they do also in stings of bees or wasps; and they are a beneficial application to ulcers and inflamed sores. They were formerly in high esteem as a remedy for fevers and other diseases, and an edict of Charlemagne contributed greatly to the extensive distribution of the plant. The edict is in these words: "Et habeat quisque supra domum suum Jovis barbam" (And let everybody have the Jupiter's beard on his house).—Other species possess similar properties. *S. soboliferum*, with yellowish-green flowers, is very frequently planted on walls in Germany. Some of the species, natives of the south of Europe, Canary Isles, &c., are shrubby; others are common green-house plants.

HOUSEMAID'S KNEE is the term commonly applied to an acute inflammation of the bursa or sac that intervenes between the patella, or knee-pan, and the skin. Housemaids are especially liable to it from their kneeling on hard, damp stones. It causes considerable pain, swelling, and febrile disturbance. The only disease for which it can be mistaken is acute inflammation of the synovial membrane lining the cavity of the joint; but in this disease the patella is thrown forwards, and the swelling is at the sides, while in housemaid's knee, the swelling is very superficial, and is in front of the patella.

The treatment consists essentially in the means usually employed to combat inflammation; viz., rest, leeches, fomentations, and purgatives; if suppuration take place, the sac must be freely opened, and the pus evacuated.

HOUSE-RENTS, in Scotland, when the lease is verbal, prescribe in three years—i. e., no action can be maintained after that time; but in England no action can be brought within six years. See LANDLORD AND TENANT.

HOU'SSA, or, according to Dr Barth, Háusa, a district of Africa, in Sudan, forming a portion of the empire Sókoto (q. v.). The name, however, is used to designate rather the race inhabiting the district, and the language which there prevails, than to mark any distinct political division. H. Proper comprises seven states. The country of the H. is very beautiful, and the inhabitants lively, spirited, and industrious.—See Barth's "Travels and Discoveries in North and Central Africa."

HOU'STON, a city in Texas, United States of America, at the head of steam-boat navigation on Buffalo Bayou, 45 miles from its mouth in Galveston Bay, and 80 miles

Digitized by Google

from Galveston. It has iron foundries, machine-shops, and cotton-presses, and exports cotton, cattle, and agricultural products. Pop. in 1870, 9382; 1880 16,513.

HOUSTON, Sam, general and ex-president of Texas, was born near Lexington, Rockbridge Co., Virginia, March 2, 1793; enlisted as a common soldier in the war of 1812; was chosen ensign, and fought under Jackson with a courage that won his lasting friendship. In 1823, he was chosen member of congress, and in 1827, governor of Tennessee. In January 1829, he married the daughter of an ex-governor; and in the following April, for reasons never made public, abandoned wife, country, and civilisation, was adopted as son by the chief of the Cherokee nation, beyond the Mississippi, and was formally admitted as a chief. In 1832, he went to Washington, and procured the removal of several United States Indian agents, on charges of fraud, but got into personal difficulties with their friends. The Texan war offered a new field to his ambition. H. was made commander-in-chief. The Americans at first sustained some severe defeats, and H. was obliged to retreat before the Mexicans under Santa-Anna for nearly 300 miles, but suddenly turning on his pursuers, H. fought the remarkable and decisive battle of San Jacinto, 21st April 1836, at one blow annihilated the Mexican army, and achieved the independence of Texas. The hero of San Jacinto was elected first president of Texas, and re-elected in 1841, and on the annexation of Texas to the United States, in 1845, sent to the national senate, where he remained until 1859, when he retired, and was elected governor of Texas. He opposed secession, but retired to private life when he found that opposition was fruitless. He died in 1862.

HO'VEN, or distention of the rumen or first stomach with gas, is a common complaint among cattle and sheep, and results from the eating of food to which the animal has been unaccustomed, from wet clover or vetches, or from any easily fermentable food. Relief generally follows walking exercise, friction on the belly, and a dose of any ordinary stimulant, which for a cow may consist of a couple of ounces of turpentine, whisky, ether, or ginger, to which a mould also be added, in order to clear the bowels of the offending food, a laxative, such as a pint of oil or a pound of salts. A fourth or fifth of these quantities will suffice for sheep. The introduction of the probang, with the small end downwards, allows the escape of gas when there is little food in the stomach. If simple remedies fail, the breathing become distressed, and the animal stupid; the gas may with safety be allowed to escape by an external opening made at a point intermediate between the last rib, the lumbar vertebræ, and the prominence of the haunch, either with a canula and trochar, or a large pocket or table knife. For several days after an attack of hoven, the digestive organs are apt to be easily deranged, and the animal must have soft and digestible food, and an occasional dose of simple laxative medicine.

HOWARD. The noble House of H. has stood for many centuries at the head of the English nobility. The Howards have enjoyed the dukedom of Norfolk since the middle of the 15th c., and have contributed to the annals of the nation several persons of the most distinguished character, both in politics and in literature. Neither Sir W. Dugdale nor Collins, nor Sir Bernard Burke, claims for the Howards any more ancient origin than Sir William H., a learned Chief-justice of the Common Pleas under Edward I. and Edward II., though Dugdale incidentally mentions a tradition that their name is of Saxon origin, and derived either from an eminent officer under the crown before the Conquest, or from Hereward, the leader of those forces which for a time defended the isle of Ely so valiantly against William the Conqueror. Be this as it may, it is certain that Sir John H., the grandson of the above mentioned judge, was not only admiral and captain of the king's navy in the north of England, but sheriff of Norfolk, in which county he held extensive property, which was subsequently increased by the marriage of his grandson, Sir Robert, with the co-heiress of the ancient and noble House of Mowbray, Dukes of Norfolk. The only son of this union was Sir John H., one of the leading supporters of the House of York, who having gained early distinction in the French wars of Henry VI., was constituted by Edward IV. constable of the important castle of Norwich, and sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk. He subsequently became treasurer of the royal household, obtained "a grant of the whole benefit that should accrue to the king by coinage of money in the City and Tower of London and elsewhere in England;" and further, was raised to the peerage as Lord Howard and Duke of Norfolk. We find him

Digitized by Google

in 1470 made captain-general of the king's forces at sea, and he was most strenuous in that capacity in his resistance to the House of Lancaster. Finally he was created Earl Marshal of England, an honorary distinction still borne by his descendants, and in 1484 was constituted Lord Admiral of England, Ireland and Aquitaine. He fell next year, however, on Bosworth Field, and after his death his honors were attainted, as also were those of his son Thomas, who had been created Earl of Surrey. The latter, however, after suffering three years of imprisonment in the Tower of London, obtained a reversal of his own and his father's attainders, and being restored to his honors accordingly, became distinguished as a general, and is more particularly celebrated in history for his defeat of the Scotch at Flodden in 1513. His son Thomas, third Duke of Norfolk, was attainted by Henry VIII., though afterwards restored in blood, and by his marriage with a daughter of King Edward IV., became the father of the ill-fated and accomplished Earl of Surrey, whose execution was the last of the many acts of tyranny which disgrace the memory of Henry VIII. Eminent as a statesman, a warrior, and a poet, Surrey is thus described by Sir Egerton Brydges: "Excellent in arts and in arms; a man of learning, a genius, and a hero; of a generous temper and a refined mind, he united all the gallantry and unbroken spirit of a rude age with all the elegance and grace of a polished era. With the greatest splendor of descent, in possession of the highest honors and unbounded wealth, he relaxed not his efforts to deserve distinction by his personal worth. Conspicuous in the rough exercises of tilts and of tournaments, and commanding armies with skill and bravery in expeditions against the Scots under his father, he still found time, at a period when our literature was rude and barbarous, to cultivate his mind with all the exquisite spirit of the choicest models of Greece and Rome, to catch the excellences of the revived muses of Italy, and to produce in his own language compositions which, in simplicity, perspicuity, graceful ornament, and just and natural thought, exhibit a shining contrast to the works of his predecessors, and an example which his successors long attempted in vain to follow."

The Earl of Surrey was executed during the lifetime of his father, on whom the same sentence had been passed, when the death of the royal tyrant saved him from the block. His grandson, Thomas, fourth Duke of Norfolk, in like manner suffered attainder, and was executed on Tower Hill for high treason, for his communication with Mary, Queen of Scots. The family honors, however, were again restored, partly by James I., to his grandson and partly by Charles II. to his great-great-grandson, Thomas, who thus became eighth duke, and whose cousin and successor, Charles, ninth duke, was the direct ancestor of the present Duke of Norfolk.

It would be impossible here to give a list of all the honors which from time to time have been conferred on various branches of the ducal House of H.; it is sufficient to say, that in one or other of their widespread branches, the Howards either have enjoyed within the last three centuries, or still enjoy, the earldoms of Carlisle, Suffolk, Berkshire, Northampton, Arundel, Wicklow, Norwich, and Effingham, and the baronies of Bindon, Howard de Walden, Howard of Castle Rising, and Howard of Effingham.

It will be seen from the above remarks, that the ducal House of Norfolk is one whose fate it has been, beyond all others among the English nobility, to find its name interwoven with the thread of English history, and not rarely in colors of blood. The accomplished but unfortunate Surrey, and his scarcely less unhappy father, Thomas H.—whose head was only saved from the block on which his son so nobly suffered by the death of the eighth Henry—are "household words" in the pages of English history; and readers of Shakspeare will have other recollections of the same name allied with other historical events; while those who are familiar with the writings of Pope, will not have forgotten how tersely and pointedly he typifies the glory of ancestral pedigree by

"All the blood of all the Howards,"

Other members of the House of H. have gained a place in the pages of English history. Sir Edward H., K.G., brother of the first Earl of Surrey, was made by Henry VIII. the king's standard-bearer and admiral of the fleet, in which capacity he lost his life in boarding a French vessel off Brest in action in 1513; his brother, Sir Edmund, acted as marshal of the horse at Flodden; and his half-brother, Sir

Digitized by Google

Thomas H., was attainted, and died a prisoner in the Tower, for aspiring to the hand of the Lady Margaret Douglas, daughter of Margaret Queen of Scotland, and niece of Henry VIII., one of whose ill-fated consorts was the Lady Catharine Howard.

HOWARD, John, "the philanthropist," was born at Hackney, near London, about 1726. From his father, who had been engaged in trade, H. inherited a considerable fortune. In 1756, the year of the great earthquake at Lisbon, urged by motives of benevolence, as well as of curiosity, he set sail for that city. On this voyage his vessel was taken by a French privateer, and he was carried into the interior, when he suffered imprisonment for some time. The hardships which he here underwent, combined with the knowledge of prisons and the miseries of prison-life which he acquired as a county sheriff in 1773 and afterwards, determined him in devoting himself to prison reform. His life hereafter is but a chronicle of his journeys throughout the United Kingdom and the continent, in which he visited the principal prisons and hospitals. His chief work is "An Account of the Lazarettos in Europe, &c., with Remarks on the Present State of the Prisons in Great Britain and Ireland" (1789). He died January 20, 1790, at Kherson, in the south of Russia, from having caught infection from a fevered patient for whom he had prescribed. The fame of H. is peculiar. He is remembered not so much for his talents as for that devotion to his suffering fellow-men, in which he expended his fortune and his life.

HOWE, Earl (Richard Howe), British admiral, was the second son of Emanuel Scrope, second Viscount Howe of the Irish peerage. He was born in 1725, and educated at Eton. Having a boyish passion for the sea, he left Eton at 14, and went to the South Seas in the squadron under Anson. He was with Admiral Vernon in 1745, and at the time of the Scottish rebellion, being in command of the *Baltimore* sloop, took part in the siege of Fort William. He also, with another vessel, beat off two French ships conveying troops and ammunition to the Pretender, for which he was made post-captain. In 1755, his ship, the *Dunkirk*, captured the *Alcide*, a French 64, off Newfoundland. He next served under Sir E. Hawke in the expedition against Rochefort. He was ordered to attack the fort on the isle of Aix with his ship the *Magnanime*, compelled it to surrender after an hour's cannonade, and achieved the only material success which attended the expedition. He was commodore of the squadron which sailed in 1758 for St Malo. The troops were landed and re-embarked without loss, after destroying all the magazines and shipping in the port, to the number of 120 sail. In the same year he took Cherbourg. Nearly 200 pieces of iron cannon and mortars were here rendered unserviceable; the brass cannon were brought to England; the celebrated basin was destroyed, and 27 ships and vessels were burned or sunk. A second attack upon St Malo was less successful. The French troops assembled in force at the Bay of St Cas, and it was only by the intrepidity of H., who went in his own barge into the centre of the enemy's fire, that the re-embarkation of the rear-guard was effected with great loss of life. In 1758, he succeeded to the Irish title of viscount on the death of his brother, the brigadier-general, who was killed before Ticonderoga. He took part in the defeat of the fleet under the marquis de Conflans, and captured the *Hero*, 74 guns. In 1760, he was made colonel of the Chatham division of marines, and afterwards a Lord of the Admiralty, and Treasurer of the Navy. In 1776, he commanded a fleet on the American coast, when the conquest of New York, Rhode Island, Philadelphia, and every settlement within the reach of a naval force, testified to his skill and energy. In 1778, he defended the American coast against a superior naval force under D'Estaing. He was made a viscount of Great Britain in 1782, and sent out with a fleet to relieve Gibraltar. He succeeded in disembarking troops, ammunition, and supplies, and then offered battle to the combined fleets of France and Spain, which declined an engagement. He was made First Lord of the Admiralty in 1783, and received an English earldom in 1788. When war with France broke out in 1793, he took the command of the Channel fleet, and next year gained the victory which will long be known as that of "the glorious first of June." The French fleet consisted of 26 ships of the line, and the English of 25. H., in his flag-ship, the *Queen Charlotte*, engaged in the Bay of Biscay, off Ushant, the French admiral, who in less than an hour crowded all the sail he could carry, followed by as many of his ships as could get away. The English captured two ships of eighty guns, and four seventy-fours; another seventy-four sank immed-

Digitized by Google

lately after she was taken possession of. London was illuminated three nights in honor of the victory. The thanks of parliament were voted to Howe. George III. visited him on board the *Queen Charlotte*, gave him a sword, and made him a Knight of the Garter. His last service was in bringing back the mutinous seamen at Portsmouth to their duty in 1797. He died August 5, 1799, aged 74, leaving a name high in the rôle of English naval worthies.

HOWE, John, who has been called the *Platonic Puritan*, was born 17th May 1630, at Loughborough, in Leicestershire, to the living of which parish his father had been presented by Laud. He studied both at Cambridge and Oxford, and after preaching for some time at Winwick, in Lancashire, and Great Torrington, in Devonshire, he was appointed domestic chaplain to Cromwell in 1656, in which difficult situation his conduct was such as to win praise even from the enemies of his party. At the Restoration, he returned to Torrington, where the position he had held during the Commonwealth made him an object of close suspicion to the government. The *Act of Uniformity*, however, ejected him from his parish, 24th August 1662, and he wandered about preaching in secret till 1671, when he was invited by Lord Massarene, of Antrim Castle, in Ireland, to become his domestic chaplain. Enjoying there the friendship of the bishop of that diocese, and liberty to preach in all the churches under his jurisdiction, he wrote his "Vanity of Man as Mortal," and began his greatest work, "The Good Man the Living Temple of God" (1676—1702), which occupies one of the highest places in Puritan theology. In 1675, he was called to be pastor of the dissenting congregation in Silver Street, London, and went thither in the beginning of 1676. In 1677 he published, at the request of Mr Boyle, "The Reconcilableness of God's Prescience of the Sins of Men with the Wisdom of His Councils and Exhortations;" in 1681, "Thoughtfulness for the Morrow;" in 1692, "Self-dedication;" in 1683, "Union among Protestants;" and in 1684, "The Redeemer's Tears wept over Lost Souls." In 1685, he was invited by Lord Wharton to travel with him on the continent; and after visiting the principal cities, he resolved, owing to the state of England, to settle for a time at Utrecht, where he was admitted to several interviews with the Prince of Orange. In 1687, the "Declaration for Liberty of Conscience" induced him to return to England, and at the Revolution next year he headed the deputation of dissenting clergymen when they brought their address to the throne. Besides smaller works, he published, in 1698, "Carnality of Religious Contention;" in 1694—1695, several treatises on the Trinity; in 1699, "The Redeemer's Dominion over the Invisible World;" and he continued writing till 1705, when he published "Patience in Expectation of Future Blessedness." He died 2d April 1706.—See Henry Rogers's "Life and Character of John Howe, with an Analysis of his Writings."

HOWE, Samuel Gridley, M.D., an American physician, was born at Boston, November 10, 1801, and educated at the Boston Latin School, and Brown University, where he graduated in 1821. He then studied medicine. Being an admirer of Lord Byron, he wished to join him in aiding the Greek revolution, and embarked from Boston for Greece in 1824; volunteered as a surgeon; served two years as a guerrilla; organised the medical staff of the Greek army, and was appointed its chief. The Greeks were suffering for supplies, and even for food; and he went to America, and raised large contributions. Returning with food, clothing, and supplies, he formed the colony of Corinth, in which he filled all offices, from governor to constable. Taken down with the swamp-fever in 1830, he went to Paris, where he attended medical lectures, and in 1832 returned to the United States. Having become interested in the education of the blind, he was sent to Europe, to examine the best institutions, but volunteered in the Polish insurrection, and spent six weeks in a Prussian prison. On his return, the Massachusetts Institution for the Blind was established, and placed under his management. He also established a school for idiots, and in 1828 published a "Sketch of the Greek Revolution." He revisited Greece in 1867, bearing supplies to the Cretans, then struggling for their independence.

HOWITT, William and Mary, two English authors that may most properly be treated together. William H. was born in 1795 at Heanor, in Derbyshire, and was educated at various schools in connection with the Society of Friends, to which persuasion his family belonged. In his youth, he was fond of outdoor sports, and he

Digitized by Google

celebrated in verse the scenery with which he was familiar. In 1823, he married Miss Mary Botham, a lady of literary taste and acquirements, and whose family, like his own, was attached to the principles of Quakerism. "The Forest Minstrel," with their joint names on the title-page, was published during the year in which they were married. For three or four years thereafter, they employed themselves in contributions to annuals and magazines, and in 1827 a selection from these fugitive pieces appeared under the title of "The Desolation of Eyam." From this date up till 1837, William H. wrote "The Book of the Seasons," "Popular History of Priestcraft," and "Tales of the Pantika." During the same period, Mary H. produced "The Seven Temptations," and a country novel entitled "Wood-Leighton." In 1837, William and Mary H. removed to Esher, in Surrey, and at that place William H. wrote "Rural Life in England," "Colonisation and Christianity," "Boy's Country Book," and "Visits to Remarkable Places," first series. Mary H. at the same time employed herself in writing "Tales for Children," many of which are popular. In 1840, William H., with his wife and family, removed to Heidelberg, where they resided two years. The influence of this residence has been visible on both. Mary H. made herself mistress of the northern languages, and translated the works of Miss Bremer and Hans C. Andersen. These translations appeared between 1844 and 1852. William H. was also busy during the same period. He wrote and translated novels; he published a political work, entitled "The Aristocracy of England;" and the "Homes and Haunts of the British Poets." In 1852, he went to Australia, where he remained two years, and since his return he has published the following works: "Law, Labor, and Gold, or Two Years in Victoria, with Visits to Sydney and Van Diemen's Land:" "The Illustrated History of England," 6 vols., completed in 1861; "History of the Supernatural in all Ages and Nations" (1863); "Discovery in Australia, Tasmania, and New Zealand" (1865); and "The Mad War Planet and other Poems" (1871).

HOW'ITZERS are guns which came into use early in the history of field-artillery, as portable instruments for discharging shell into a hostile force. As, for this purpose, no great range was necessary, a small charge of powder sufficed; and the howitzer could be made, in proportion to its large bore, extremely light. It combines in some degree the accuracy of a cannon with the calibre of a mortar; and while equally effective at short ranges, is far more portable than either. That the powder, on its expansion, may act with full force on the shell, it is confined in a hemispherical chamber of smaller diameter than the rest of the bore, the mouth of which is completely closed by the shell when rammed home. The Coehorn howitzer, much used in India for mountain-service, is a small gun, light enough to be borne by a horse up hilly defiles, &c.

HOWLER, Howling Monkey, or Stentor (*Myeetes*), *Alouatte* of the French, a genus of American monkeys, remarkable for the dilatation of the Hyoid (q. v.) bone into a hollow drum, which communicates with the larynx, makes a conspicuous external swelling of the throat, and gives prodigious power to the voice, enabling these animals to emit hideous sounds, which are heard miles away, and to which all their names refer. They live chiefly among the branches of trees, and take extraordinary leaps from one to another, taking hold by the tail as readily as by the hands, and often swinging by it alone. They are gregarious, and unite their voices in concert, so as to produce a most deafening noise. The monkeys of this genus are regarded as in their low intelligence and their fierceness of disposition American representatives of the baboons, whilst in many of their habits they more nearly accord with the gibbons of the Old World. They inhabit the north-eastern parts of South America. They are the largest monkeys in the New World. There are not many species.

HOWTH, a small peninsula on the east coast of Ireland, forms the north shore of the Bay of Dublin, and is two and a half miles long by about two miles broad, with an area of about 2600 acres. H. is connected with the mainland by a low and narrow isthmus, and its insular appearance greatly enhances the picturesque effect of Dublin Bay.

HOY, a small vessel differing little, if at all, from the sloop or smack. Its ordinary employment is in carrying goods or passengers coastwise from one place to

Digitized by Google

another, and particularly in inlets, &c., where longer lighters and other vessels could manœuvre only with difficulty.

HOY, one of the Orkney Islands, lies south-west from Pomona, or the Mainland, from which it is separated by a passage about 2 miles in width. It is 14 miles long, and 6 miles broad, and its population in 1871 was 1865. Unlike the most of the islands of its group, Hoy rises abruptly from the sea, with precipitous cliffs 1000 feet in height fronting the west; the highest eminence, Wart Hill, is 1555 feet above sea-level. It has in the south the harbor of Long Hope, said to be the finest in the Orkneys, and defended by a fort and two martello towers. Among the curiosities of the island is the Dwarfie Stone, a block of sandstone, 22 feet long, 17 feet broad, and 7 feet high. One end of it has been hollowed out by iron tools, the marks of which are still visible, and a kind of apartment formed. In the south-west of the island is the Old Man of Hoy, a pillar of rock 300 feet in height.

HO'YA, a genus of tropical plants of the order *Asclepiadaceæ*, having a 5-cleft wheel-shaped corolla, and a 5-leaved spreading fleshy corona. Some of the species are common in hot-houses, and from the appearance of their flowers they are called *Wax-plants*.

HUAHEI'NÉ, the most easterly of the Society Islands (q. v.).

HUALLA'GA, a river of Peru, rises on the east side of the Andes, near lat. 11° s., at an elevation of 13,200 feet above the sea. After a northerly course of about 500 miles, during which it presents many considerable falls, it enters the Amazon.

HUAMA'NGA (now called Ayacucho), a city of Peru, in the department of Ayacucho, stands on an affluent of the Apurimac. It was founded by Pizarro in 1539, on the route between the old and new capitals of the country, Cuzco and Lima. It has a population of about 25,000, with a cathedral and a university. Near H., in 1824, was completed the independence of Spanish America, by the decisive victory of General Sucré.

HUA'NACA, or Guanaco (*Auchenia Huanaca*; see AUCHENIA), a species of the same genus with the llama and alpaca, of both of which some naturalists suppose it to be the wild original. It is found not only on the Andes, but throughout great part of Patagonia. It is of a reddish-brown color, the ears and hind-legs gray. It generally lives in herds of ten to forty, and is very quick-sighted and wary; although, such is the strength of its curiosity, that hunters attract the herds within easy reach of their rifles by lying down on the ground, and kicking their feet in the air. Like its congeners, the H. is extremely sure-footed on rocky ground.

HUANCAVELI'CA, a town of Peru, about 80 miles to the west-north-west of Huamanga, stands, at an elevation of 11,000 feet above the sea, on the east declivity of the Andes. Its inhabitants, said to be about 10,000 in number, are chiefly engaged in the working of the neighboring mines of gold, silver, and quicksilver.

HUA'NUCO, a town of Peru, on an affluent of the Huallaga (q. v.), which bears its own name, is situated on the east declivity of the Andes, at a distance of 180 miles to the north-north-east of Lima. It contains 7000 inhabitants, and is one of the most ancient places in the country.

HUARA'Z, or Huaras, a small town of Peru, situated in a valley of the Andes, on the right bank of the river Santa, 150 miles south-east of the seaport of Truxillo. Pop. 6000.

HUBER, François, a Swiss naturalist, was born at Geneva, July 2, 1750. At an early age he lost his eyesight, and some years after this, married a Madamoiselle Lullin, by whose assistance, and that of an intelligent domestic, named Burnens, he made a vast variety of original and important observations on the habits of bees, which did much to correct the errors and imperfections of previous writers. H.'s first work was entitled "Lettres à Ch. Bonnet" (1792). It was reprinted 1796, and again in 1814, under the title of "Nouvelles Observations sur les Abeilles." In his latter years, H. derived important aid in his studies from his son Pierre (born 1777, died 1840), the author of a valuable treatise on the "Habits of Ants," and of several able memoirs relating to Zoology and Meteorology, which are to be found in the Mem. Soc. Genève, between the years 1821 and 1830. H. died at Lausanne, 21st December 1831.

Digitized by Google

HUBE'RTUSBURG, a royal hunting-seat, not far from Leipzig, built in 1721 by Augustus III., then prince, afterwards king and elector. It was much injured during the Seven Years' War, and has a historic celebrity on account of the treaty by which that war was ended, called the Peace of Hubertusburg. This treaty of peace was signed here on 15th February 1763, by the representatives of Prussia, Austria, and Saxony; and by it the position of Prussia was established amongst the great powers of Europe. Maria Theresa relinquished all claim to the provinces which had been acquired by Prussia; and Frederick the Great restored his electorate to the king of Poland, Elector of Saxony.

HÜBNER, Rud. Jul. Benno, one of the most eminent painters of the modern German school, was born at Oels, in Silesia, in 1806, and first attracted attention by his picture of "Ruth and Boaz." In 1839, he settled at Dresden, where he has been a professor since 1841. His principal productions are—"Samson overthrowing the Pillars of the Temple," "The Departure of Naomi," "Christ and the Evangelists," "Job and his Friends," "The Lovers of the Canticles," "Happiness and Sleep," "Christ in the midst of the People," "The Fisherman" (from the ballad of Goethe), "The Golden Age," and "The Dispute between Luther and Dr Eck at Leipzig." H. belongs to the great historic and religious school of German art, whose principal seat is Düsseldorf.

HUC, Evariste Regis, a distinguished missionary and traveller, was born at Toulouse, August 1, 1813. He was educated in his native city, and about his 24th year he entered the missionary congregation of the Lazarist Fathers, and received holy orders at Paris in the year 1839. Almost immediately after his ordination, he joined the missionary expedition of his order to China. After he had spent about three years of missionary life in the northern districts of China, the new apostolic vicariate of Mongolia was founded, and H., in company with a priest of the same congregation, Père Gabet, and a single native Chinese convert, undertook to explore the new district, and to ascertain, for the guidance of the mission, its extent and its missionary capabilities. After a few months' study of the Tartar dialects, they set out from the missionary station, north of the Great Wall, called Si-wang, towards the close of 1844; and after a journey of excessive hardship over the high tablelands of Tartary, they took up their quarters for some months in one of the Lamaseries, or Tartar monasteries. Having here become familiarised in some degree with the Tibetan language, they succeeded in making their way, in January 1846, to H'lassa, the capital of Tibet, and the residence of the Grand Lama; but scarcely had they settled in that city, when an order for their immediate expulsion from the country was obtained from the Lama by the Chinese resident in H'lassa. They were not permitted to choose their own route homewards, but having been put in charge of a Chinese escort, were carried back a journey of nearly 2000 miles to the extreme south, and arrived in October 1846 at Macao, where they were subjected to a tedious trial by the Chinese tribunals. In the end, they were permitted to return to the missionary station of Si-wang, from which they had originally taken their departure. H.'s health having been completely broken down, he sailed from Macao in the beginning of January 1849, and in the autumn of the same year reached his native city of Toulouse. In the following year he returned to Paris, where he published "Souvenirs d'un Voyage dans la Tartarie, le Thibet, et la Chine pendant les Années 1844—1846" (2 vols. Paris, 1852). This was followed, in 1854, by a similar record of his Chinese experience ("L'Empire Chinois," 2 vols. 3d edit. 1857); and in 1857 by an elaborate historical work on Christianity in China ("Le Christianisme en Chine"). All these works have been translated into English and most other European languages. The strangeness of some of the incidents recorded in the book on Tibet provoked some degree of incredulity in certain quarters; but Captain Blakiston, a later traveller in the same regions, which have hitherto been almost a *terra incognita* for Europeans, bears unhesitating testimony to the fidelity of Père Huc's narrative and description.

During his latter years, Père Huc, in order to devote himself more freely to his literary occupations, withdrew from the Lazarist congregation. His health, however, never fully recovered from the fatigues of his Tibetan expedition, and he died in Paris March 31, 1860, at the early age of 46.

Digitized by Google

HU'CKABACK, a very coarse kind of linen-cloth, figured somewhat like damask; it is usually employed for common towelling.

HU'DDERSFIELD, a parliamentary borough and important manufacturing and market town of England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, is situated in the midst of a fertile district, on an acclivity rising from the left bank of the Colne, 16 miles south-west of Leeds, and about 26 miles north-east of Manchester. It is remarkably regular, is well built and drained, and very healthy. Upon the Holme and the Colne, which unite in the town, numerous mills have been erected for the manufacture of woollen fabrics, and for fulling and washing the goods manufactured. H. stands in the centre of a district rich in coal, and its natural advantages are enhanced through its direct connection with the principal seats of manufacture in the north of England by means of the London and North-Western, Lancashire and Yorkshire, and Manchester, Sheffield, and Lincolnshire railways. Among its churches, several are noteworthy in an architectural view. It has a proprietary college, now in connection with the London University; a collegiate school, and many other educational institutions; a circular cloth-hall, 2640 feet in circumference, in which a market is held for woollen goods every Tuesday, and for general produce every Saturday; an infirmary; and in the vicinity the Lockwood Spa Baths, where the water is strongly sulphurous. H. is the chief seat in the north of England of what is called the "fancy trade," comprising shawls, waistcoatings, finishings, &c., of the most elegant patterns and the finest fabric; it also carries on extensive manufactures of narrow and broad woollen fabrics, kerseymeres, serges, and cords. It is connected by canals with the Mersey and the Humber. The parliamentary borough sends one member to the House of Commons. Pop. (1871) 74,858.

HUDSON, George, English railway director and speculator, was born in 1800, and apprenticed to a linen-draper in the city of York, where he subsequently carried on business for himself. He took an early share in railway speculation, and was appointed chairman of the North Midland Company. His plans of management were carried out, schemes of railway annexation and extension were undertaken, embarrassed lines were relieved, and rivals were subdued. He was elevated into the dictatorship of railway speculation; everything he touched turned into gold, and H. was everywhere known as "the Railway King." The shares of the lines with which he consented to become connected went up, and he was said to have made £100,000 in one day. He bought large estates, was three times elected lord mayor of York, was sent to parliament by the electors of Sunderland, and found his acquaintance courted by persons of the highest rank. When the railway mania was at its height a statue to H. was proposed, and names were put down for £25,000, but before the money could be collected the popularity of the "Railway King" was on the wane. His connection with the Eastern Counties Railway led to some exposures. The accounts had been "cooked," matters had been "made pleasant," and dividends had been paid out of capital. Suspicions were excited in regard to his direction of other companies, shares fell, the bubble burst, the railway monarch was deposed, and encountered nothing but invective from quarters which had pursued him with adulation. Every board-room was closed against him, and his suddenly acquired gains were almost swept away. The constituency of Sunderland, however, continued to elect him as their representative until March 1859. He afterwards resided abroad in comparatively narrow circumstances, and died Dec. 14, 1871.

HUDSON, Henry, a distinguished navigator. His early history is unknown. He undertook his first voyage for the discovery of a north-east passage in 1607, in a small vessel with ten sailors, but failed in this attempt. In his second voyage in 1608, he reached Nova Zembla. He undertook a third voyage in 1609 from Amsterdam, at the expense of the Dutch East India Company. Giving up all hope of finding a north-east passage, he sailed for Davis' Strait, but came upon the American continent about 44° n. lat., and, steering southwards, discovered the mouth of the river which now bears his name. He sailed upon his last voyage in April 1610, with 23 sailors, and reached Greenland in June. Steering westward, he discovered the strait now known as Hudson's Strait, and passed through it, and entered the great bay, which has received the name of Hudson's Bay. Although very insufficiently supplied with provisions, he adopted the resolution of wintering in these desolate regions, in order to prosecute his discoveries further in the following spring. He

Digitized by Google

proceeded to carry this design into execution, but his provisions became so much exhausted, that he was under the necessity of returning. An incautious utterance of his opinion, that in the destitute condition to which he was reduced, he would be obliged to leave some of his people behind, led to his death. The sailors mutinied, and placed him, with his son and some others who adhered to him, in a small boat, at the mercy of the waves and of the savages. His fate was revealed by one of the conspirators. An expedition was sent from England in quest of him, but no trace of him or of his companions in misfortune was ever discovered.

HUDSON, Sir James, G.C.B., diplomatist, is the son of a Yorkshire gentleman, and was born in London in 1810. He was educated at Rugby and Westminster, and subsequently studied at Paris and Rome. He was made private secretary to William IV.; and after the king's death, entered the diplomatic service, and became Secretary of Legation at Washington in 1838, at the Hague in 1843, and at Rio de Janeiro in 1845. In 1850, he was appointed minister at Rio, but was transferred to Florence in 1851, and to Turin, January 1853. His counsels exercised great influence over the Sardinian government; and the conclusion of a commercial treaty between that country and England, the accession of Sardinia to the treaty of alliance between England and France against Russia, and the despatch of a Sardinian army to the Crimea, were services which procured for him the dignity of K.C.B. The long train of stirring events that resulted in the united and independent kingdom of Italy, demanded the watchful vigilance, and sometimes the active interference, of the British minister at the court of Turin. H. never forgot that he was the minister and representative of a constitutional government, which sympathised with the aspirations of the Italians for national independence, and which had therefore the privilege to warn and counsel as well as to animate. He retired from Turin in 1863. His diplomatic course has not escaped the animadversion of the partisans of things as they were; but it has commanded the approbation of the vast majority of his countrymen.

HUDSON, a city of New York, United States, America, on the east bank of the Hudson River, one hundred and sixteen miles north of New York, and twenty-nine miles south of Albany. It is a beautifully situated and well-built city, is a port of entry, and formerly had a large amount of shipping engaged in foreign trade and the whale-fisheries. It is now chiefly engaged in the manufacture of iron, and in the export of agricultural staples. It has a fine court-house, city hall, eleven churches, public library, orphan asylum, and five newspaper offices. Pop. (1870) 8615; (1880) 8670.

HUDSON, a river in New York, United States, America, and one of the most beautiful and important in America. It rises in the Adirondac mountains, 4000 feet above the level of the sea, and its head-streams are the outlets of many mountain lakes, in the north-eastern portion of the state. At Glenn's Falls, it has a fall of 50 feet, and soon after, taking a southerly course, runs nearly in a straight line to its mouth, at New York city. At Troy, 151 miles from its mouth, it is affected by the tide, and becomes a broad deep river, having a width of from 300 to 700 yards, and deep enough for the largest river steam-boats, and for ships to Hudson, 116 miles. At Newburgh, 61 miles from New York, the river enters the highlands, which rise abruptly from the water to the height of 1200—1600 feet. Here the scenery is of great beauty and grandeur, and is admired by all travellers. Several of the heights are crowned with the ruins of fortifications, built to prevent the passage of British ships in the War of Independence. Here was the scene of Arnold's treason, and the sad fate of Major André. Emerging from the highlands, the river widens into a broad expanse called the Tappan Zee. Below, on the west bank, on the New Jersey shore, rises an almost straight and perpendicular wall of trap rock, from the river's brink, to a height of 300 to 500 feet, called the Palisades, extending 15 miles to the upper portion of the city of New York. The river is here from one to two miles wide, and here it falls into New York Bay. Its whole length is about 300 miles, and its principal tributaries are the Hoosic, Mohawk, Walkill, and Croton. The steam-boats which ply on the H. are among the finest and fastest in the world. Some are more than 400 feet long, are fitted up with great luxury, and attain a speed of 23 to 24 miles an hour. The Hudson River Railroad runs along the margin of the river on the east bank, to Albany. By this river, and the Erie Canal,

Digitized by Google

and several railways, New York is connected with the great lakes and the west. The river is named from the English navigator who discovered it, 1609. The first successful experiment in steam-boat navigation was made on this river by Robert Fulton in 1807.

HUDSON'S BAY, a spacious gulf in the north-east section of the American continent, may be regarded as an arm at once of the Arctic Sea and of the Atlantic Ocean. With the Atlantic Ocean it communicates by means of a strait, which, besides being solidly bridged for about ten months of the year, is beset, even during its brief period of navigation, by detached floes and bergs of ice. The eastern portion of this outlet is broken up into two branches, offsets of Davis Strait, the more northerly bearing the name of Frobisher, and the more southerly that of Hudson. It is fully 400 miles long, and averages at least 100 miles in width. With the Arctic Sea, again, H. B. is connected by channels, which, notwithstanding the comparative lowness of their latitude, have proved far less practicable than the Arctic Sea itself, never having been navigated throughout; but it is only within these 25 years that this hopeless result has been definitely accepted by the world.

H. B., taken in its narrowest sense, extends in D. lat. from 51o to 62½o and in w. long. from 76½o to 95o. When compared with the corresponding regions on the eastern side of the Atlantic, the shores of H. B. possess a singularly inhospitable climate. At York Factory, lying nearly in the latitude of Aberdeen, the finest weather of summer is liable to a wintry temperature through a mere change of wind; and the most southerly extremity of the gulf is beset for months by snow at the very season when the Faroe Islands, stretching as far north as the parallel of its opposite end, yield available pasture to sheep and cattle.

Though H. B. is not particularly remarkable for the extent of its drainage, yet towards the south and west its basin meets at once the waters of the St. Lawrence, the Mississippi, the Columbia, and the Mackenzie. Its largest feeder, the Nelson, fills perhaps a full half of the area, touching the Rocky Mountains on the west, embracing Rainy Lake on the east, and considerably overlapping the international boundary on the south.

HUDSON'S BAY COMPANY, a corporation erected, in 1670, by Charles II., primarily consisted of Prince Rupert, the king's cousin, and certain specified associates. It was invested with the absolute proprietorship, subordinate sovereignty, and exclusive traffic of an undefined territory, which, under the name of Rupert's Land, comprised all the regions discovered, or to be discovered, within the entrance of Hudson's Strait. Rupert's Land was decidedly the most extensive of the dependencies of England, being held to embrace all the lands that poured water into Hudson's Bay or Hudson's Strait. For more than a century, however, the grantees confined themselves to the coast. About the period of the formation of the American republic, their advance into the interior was accelerated, if not occasioned, by the more mature development of an ancient rivalry. From about the middle of the 17th c.—an epoch antecedent to the charter—New France, besides stretching, in name, to the arctic circle, had, in reality, advanced to the shores of Hudson's Bay; and this position of affairs was virtually recognised by that provision of the letters-patent, which exempted from their operation any actual possessions of any Christian prince or state. Though the claims of France, after being confirmed in 1697 by the treaty of Ryswick, were at last abandoned in 1718 by the treaty of Utrecht, yet, in point of fact, adventurers from the great lakes, while Canada was still French, had penetrated, in quest of peltry, far up the Saskatchewan towards the Rocky Mountains. Such overland enterprises—interrupted, for a few years, by the conquest and cession of 1759—1763—soon came to be prosecuted, with more systematic energy, under English auspices, till, in 1783, they led to the formation of the North-west Company of Montreal. After an age of stubborn competition, the Hudson's Bay Company coalesced, in 1821, with its formidable opponent.

But the two members of the new partnership had already almost doubled the original field of contention. The older association had, about 1770, traversed the basin of the Coppermine; and fully twenty years later, the younger one had descended the Mackenzie to the Arctic Sea, and had, through the barrier of the Rocky Mountains, reached the Pacific Ocean. Even in general equity, a body, which now represented all the discoverers, had a peculiar right to the discoveries themselves:

Digitized by Google

but beyond general equity, a secondary provision of the letters-patent of Charles II. had regarded such discoveries, at least for the purposes of trade, as accretions to the primary grant. Accordingly, when, in 1821, parliament, in view of the intolerable evils of competition, empowered the crown to issue licences for the "Indian Territories"—expressly declared to be all the wildernesses of British North America to the west of Rupert's Land—the government exercises this statutory authority in favor of the Hudson's Bay Company, as recast and extended by the coalition. So far as commerce was concerned, there was now no practical difference between Rupert's Land and the Indian Territories, excepting that the charter of the former was perpetual, and the licence of the latter was to be for 20 years at a time; and thus the newly-modified association virtually ruled the western world, through 75° of long., from Davis' Strait to Mount St Elias, and through 28° of lat., from the mouth of the Mackenzie to the borders of California.

About twenty years after the coalition, Oregon from the borders of California to the parallel of 49° n., which had always been open to Americans by international arrangement, was given up to the United States by the same treaty which sacrificed sections of Canada and New Brunswick; in 1859, the rest of the tramontane tract was brought within the pale of civilisation as the national colonies of Vancouver's Island and British Columbia; and lastly, as the second term of the licence was, in 1859, also permitted to expire without renewal, the remainder of the "Indian Territories" was then potentially thrown back into the condition from which the statute of 1821 had seen fit to rescue it.—In all these cases, excepting, of course, the case of Oregon, the Hudson's Bay Company would appear to have lost rather formal privilege than actual influence, retaining, if not a legal monopoly as of old, at least a commercial supremacy on a wider basis.

Though the withholding of the licence neither affected, nor professed to affect Rupert's Land, yet between it and the remaining portion of the Indian Territories the difference, so far as Hudson's Bay Company was concerned, was little more than nominal; and in 1869 the company made a formal cession to the British government of whatever territorial claims remained, receiving an indemnity of £300,000 from the Dominion of Canada, to which the whole territories were forthwith annexed. So far as the Indians are concerned, the ultimate results of the system of competition thus sanctioned are fairly open to question. The methods adopted by speculators to secure native co-operation have long been condemned—especially that free supply of whisky which has had such a degrading effect upon them. This the company never betook themselves to. Besides, the company neither extirpated nor expatriated the tribes. Their great influence for good over the half-breeds also is not to be forgotten. The natives are held in higher esteem than these descendants of mixed blood, who are looked down upon by both the white folk and the aborigines. This matter of feeling, however, has not prevented the half-breeds enjoying the same rights and privileges as their white neighbors. In fact, they have been elevated under the influence and care of the H. B. C., to a higher degree of civilisation than the same class has elsewhere attained. The company were, while holding territorial authority, strong enough to prevent any encroachments on their lands. Occasionally a few speculators and their emissaries would attempt a settlement, but they found it useless to try to compete with their formidable rival. Now these competitors are free to put forth all their energies, or to fritter them away; and in such a life many will lose all relish for steady occupation, will operate as much against each other as against the company, reduce the rate of profit, and, in the absence of all permanent interest, exhaust both the hunters and the game.

Formerly there were but few immigrants into the Hudson's Bay territory. Most of the settlers were either retired servants of the company or their offspring. The few immigrants in pursuit of agricultural enterprise were sent to Rupert's Land at the expense of others, such as the Earl of Selkirk (see RED RIVER SETTLEMENT), or the company itself, but since the annexation of the territory to Canada, and the formation of the province of Manitoba, there has been an influx of immigrants into the land; and this influx will become broader and deeper, for a finer grain-growing country than that to the north-west of Lake Superior does not lie under the sun. The loss of territorial control has not in the least affected the H. B. C. as a trading community. Its organisation is still complete. Its shares or parts are indeed now

Digitized by Google

quoted on the stock exchanges, an arrangement quite recently come to, but this only means that a wider public may enjoy its benefits than was formly allowed under a very close corporation. It has still its offices, its outlets for young energy to rid itself "over flood and fell;" but, best of all, very large dividends. As a single part, between one year and another, ranges from about £300 to about £500, the total revenue may easily be found to vary from about £63,750 to about £106,250—averaging perhaps about £80,000, so as to yield about £48,000 to the proprietors, and about £32,000 to the wintering partners. This income arises almost entirely from furs; for other articles, such as tallow, oil, feathers, fish, timber, &c., have never been of much account. The working organisation of the company is as follows: A young man commences with the rank of apprentice-clerk, or apprentice-postmaster. These postmasters are those in charge of the various posts which have been from time to time erected around the central one, at distances varying from about 200 to 500 miles. Such settlements are supplied with goods in accordance with the amount of trade likely to be done. In the fall of the year the Indians collect and get what is called "debt" proportionally with their known qualifications as hunters. They then depart to their hunting-grounds, and are visited at various periods during the winter by the servants of the company (generally half-breeds), who bring back with them any peltries (or furs) that may be on hand. These, in turn, are made into packs and transmitted, in spring, by canoes to the central post, and from thence are transmitted either to England or Canada, as the case may be. These skins are given to the traders in repayment of the "debt" paid to the Indians.

For further particulars, see Fitzgerald's "Examination of the Charter and Proceedings of the Hudson's Bay Company," and Montgomery Martin's "Hudson's Bay Company's Territories," and "Vancouver's Island," both published in 1849—perhaps the leading works on opposite sides of a much vexed controversy.

HUE, the capital of Cochin China, or, more properly speaking, Anam, in the Gulf of Tonquin, in the prefecture of Thua Thuan, 16° 30′ n. lat., 107° 12′ e. long., 10 miles from the mouth of the Hue River. It is built also in the European style. Under the reign of King Cia-lung (1801—1820), it was strongly fortified by French officers, to whom, with a French bishop, that monarch was indebted for his throne. It is accessible only to vessels of the smallest class, owing to the shallowness of the the small river on which it is situated. Pop. variously estimated at from 80,000 to 100,000.

HUE AND CRY, a phrase, derived from the old process of pursuit with horn and voice, used in English law to describe the pursuit of felons. Whoever arrested the person pursued was so far protected, that he required no warrant to justify the arrest; and even if the party turned out to be no felon, no action could be brought if the arrest was *bond fide*. But it was not only a ground of action, but an offence subject to fine and imprisonment, to maliciously and wantonly raise the hue and cry against a person. It was the duty of all persons to join in a hue and cry, and if a person who had been robbed, or knew of a robbery, failed to raise the hue and cry, he was liable to fine or imprisonment, or, according to some authors, to indictment. Hue and Cry is now abolished.

HUE'LVA, a maritime town in the south of Spain, capital of the province of the same name, which was formed out of a portion of the ancient kingdom of Seville (q. v.), and is situated at the confluence of the Odiel and the Tinto, 63 miles w.s.w. of Seville, with which it is joined by railway. Its trade with Portugal and Cadiz is considerable, and it carries on an extensive tunny-fishery; but its chief commercial importance is derived from the copper mines, the product of which in 1872 amounted to £651,559. The remains of a Roman aqueduct in the vicinity are now fast disappearing. Pop. 8423.

HUERTA, Vincente Garcia de la, a Spanish poet and critic of the 18th c., was born in 1729 at Zafra, in Estremadura, but spent the greater part of his life in Madrid, where he held the office of principal librarian of the Royal Library, and where he died on 12th March 1797. He early distinguished himself by his poetic talent. His tragedy of "Raquel," founded upon the story of the love of King Alfonso VIII. for the fair Jewess Rachel, and its tragical catastrophe, was received with great enthusiasm when first produced in 1778, and is to this day esteemed as one of the

Digitized by Google

very best of modern Spanish tragedies. H. was a most zealous but not always a wise or skilful defender of the ancient Spanish national taste against the Gallicism which then prevailed. As a lyric and dramatic poet, he shews great command of language and versification. His poems were published in two volumes "(Obras Poeticas," Madrid, 1778—1779). H. edited the "Teatro Español" (17 vols. Madrid, 1785—1786) a collection of the best works of the older Spanish dramatists.

HUE'SCA (the *Osca* of the Romans), a very old and picturesque town of Spain, capital of the modern province of the same name (see ARAGON), is surrounded by old walls once surmounted by 99 towers, two of which only remain, and is situated in the midst of a plain covered with vineyards, on the right bank of the Isuela, 50 miles north-east of Saragossa. Among its chief buildings are the cathedral, built in 1400, a beautiful Gothic edifice; the university, founded in 1354 by Pedro IV.; and the picturesque college of Santiago. It was once famous as a seat of learning. Tanning and manufactures of linens are here carried on to some extent. Pop. 10,068.

HUE'SCAR, a small town of Spain, in the province of Granada, is situated 75 miles north-east of the city of that name, and is said to contain a population of about 6000, who are chiefly employed in the manufacture of linen and woollen goods.

HUET, Peter Daniel, was born at Caen, February 8, 1630. His father had been converted from Calvinism, but died while H. was still very young. The latter was educated in the Jesuit school of Caen, and was early distinguished by his extraordinary progress in almost every department of learning. He was a zealous pupil of Descartes and of Bochart—the latter of whom he accompanied on his visit to Stockholm in 1652, when he discovered and transcribed the MS. of Origen, which, subsequently, was the basis of his celebrated edition of that father. On his return to Caen, he gave himself up entirely to study; and as a preliminary to his translation of the text of Origen, he published, in 1661, his well-known essay "De Interpretatione;" but it was only at the end of 15 years' study that he published his edition of Origen's "Commentaria in Sac. Scripturam," 2 vols. fol. (Rouen, 1668), with a most learned introduction entitled "Origeniana," which has since been reprinted in the great Benedictine edition of that father. In 1670, H. received the degree of Doctor of Law; and soon after, he was summoned to Paris, to take part, with Bossuet, in the education of the Dauphin. In 1679, he published his "Demonstratio Evangelica." He had an active part, moreover, in the Delphin edition of the classics. In 1676, he entered into holy orders; and in 1678, was named abbot of the Cistercian abbey of Aunay, from which place is named his well-known work, "Quæstiones Alnetanæ de Concordia Rationis et Fidei" (1690). About the same time, also, he published a work "On the Site of the Terrestrial Paradise," another "On the Voyages of Solomon," which were followed later by his equally celebrated work in classical geography, "History of the Commerce and Navigation of the Ancients." In 1685, he was named Bishop of Soissons, a dignity, however, on which he never entered, being transferred to the see of Avranches in 1692. He was as zealous in the discharge of his episcopal duties as he had been in his devotion to literature; but his health having given way, he obtained permission to resign his see in 1699, and retired to the abbey of Fontenay, near Caen; but, in 1701, he took up his residence in the Jesuits' house in Paris, and published, in 1718, his autobiographical memoirs —a model of pure Latinity as well as a most interesting record of the history of his time. He died in 1721. His works were published in a collected form in 1712, and a volume of "Huetiana" appeared in 1722.

HUFELAND, Christopher William, one of the most distinguished physicians of modern times, was born on 12th August 1762, at Langensalza in Thuringia. After having completed a general and medical education at the best schools in Germany, he was appointed physician in ordinary at the court of Weimar, where his father and his grandfather had previously filled the same office. Retaining this honorary title, he removed in 1793 to Jena, to be ordinary professor of medicine there; and after refusing a number of invitations to other places, he went from Jena to Berlin in 1798 with a number of very honorable professional appointments. On the foundation of the university of Berlin in 1809, he became one of its professors. He died 25th August 1836. He had a very high reputation for skill and tenderness as a physician, and he was equally esteemed for his intellectual abilities and his noble

Digitized by Google

and benevolent character. A number of benevolent societies and institutions owed their existence to him, and many others found in him a zealous and liberal supporter. His published works are numerous, chiefly on medical and physiological subjects. His "Makrobiotik," or the Art of Prolonging Life, originally published in 1796, was translated into almost all the languages of Europe. Translations exist in Servian, Hungarian, and Hebrew. Amongst his most important works are one on Scrotula, "Ueber die Ursachen, Erkenntniss, und Heilung der Skrofelkrankheit" (Berlin. 1795), which has gone through several editions, and has been translated into several languages; an advice to mothers on the Physical Treatment of Children, published in 1799; and his "Enchiridion Medicum," or Introduction to the Practice of Medicine, published in 1836.

HUG, John Leonhard, was born at Constance, June 1, 1765, studied at Freiburg, and in 1789 entered into priest's orders. In 1791, he was appointed professor of Oriental languages, and of the Old Testament, to which was added, in 1792, the professorship of the New Testament also. These united professorships H. continued to hold uninterruptedly for upwards of half a century, with the exception of some brief occasional visits to the great libraries of Munich, Vienna, Paris, Milan, Rome, and Naples. The most important fruit of his biblical researches was his "Introduction to the New Testament," which appeared in 1808, in 2 vols., and which, besides several German editions, has been translated into most of the European languages. His great eminence as a biblical scholar led to his being called on to take part in the arrangement of the newly organized studies of most of the German universities as at Breslau, in 1811; at Bonn, in 1816; at Tübingen, in 1817; and again at Bonn, in 1818 and 1831. He died 11th March 1846. His works, which are indifferently in Latin and German, are chiefly in the department of biblical criticism, as "On the Age of the Vatican MS." (18 0), "On the Canticle of Canticles" (1813, and again 1818), "On the Indissolubility of Marriage" (1816), "On the Alexandrian Version" (1818), "Re-examination of Strauss's Life of Jesus," 2 vols. (1835); but there are also some on subjects of classical criticism, especially an interesting work on the ancient mythologies (1812). See Maier's "Gedächtnissrede auf Hug" (1847).

HUGHES, Thomas, English author and politician, second son of John Hughes, Esq. of Donington Priory, Newbury, Berkshire, was born at Uffington, Berks, in 1823. He was educated at Rugby under the celebrated Dr Arnold; entered Oriel College, Oxford, in 1841, and took his degree of B.A. in 1845; was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1848, and became a member of the Chancery Bar. In 1856 he gave to the world "Tom Brown's School-days"—a picture of life at a public school, evidently written from the author's own personal experience, and recording the vivid and enduring impressions he brought with him from Rugby. This work attained great popularity both in England and America, especially among the young. It was followed in 1858 by "The Scouring of the White Horse;" in 1861 by "Tom Brown at Oxford," in which the mental history of his hero is continued, with sketches of college life and incidents; and in 1869 by "Alfred the Great." H. pursued meanwhile the study and practice of the law. He gained the confidence and good-will of the working-classes by endeavoring to promote a better understanding between masters and men, and by teaching the latter the value of co-operation as a means of social elevation. He has however never failed courageously to rebuke the narrow prejudices and mischievous views held by certain members of trades-unions. At the general election for Lambeth in 1865 he was placed at the head of the poll, the working-men being especially enthusiastic in securing his return. He was returned for Frome in 1868, which he continued to represent till 1874, and always took a prominent part in debates relating to the combinations of trades-unions, and the amendment of the law of master and servant. He was appointed Queen's Counsel in 1869. H. has written various pamphlets and articles in reviews.

HUGO, Victor Marie, Vicomte, one of the most distinguished French writers of the present day, was born 26th February 1802, at Besançon, where his father was then commandant of the garrison. His mother was a native of La Vendée, and from her he imbibed romantic royalist sentiments, although his father was a most devoted follower of Napoleon. His youth was spent partly with his mother in Paris, partly in Italy and Spain, where his father held high appointments. He early acquired distinction by his poetic effusions: and before he was 30 years of age, his

Digitized by Google

published works were numerous, and his name famous. Odes and ballads, romances, dramas, &c. flowed from his prolific pen. Shortly before the revolution of 1830, a literary revolution took place, at the head of which was Hugo. A band of young men, imaginative, ardent, and confident, sought to renovate French literature, by departing from classic rules and models, substituting a varied and very regular verse for the monotonous Alexandrines of the old school, and making art precisely conform to nature, which they carried so far as even to bring into prominence things disagreeable, which nature herself is displeased with, and teaches us to keep out of sight. The new school, *la jeune France*, as they called themselves, formed the *Romanticists*, and their opponents the Classicists. The literary war lasted several years. H.'s drama of "Marion Delorme" was received with enthusiasm; and he added to his reputation by the publication of "Feuilles d'Automne." In 1832, the ministry suspended one of his dramas, "Le Roi s'amuse;" but his popularity continued to increase, and in 1837 Louis Philippe made him an officer of the Legion of Honor, and in 1845 a peer of France. After the revolution of 1848, he was elected to represent Paris, both in the Constituent and in the Legislative Assembly, in which he manifested Democratic principles, and was one of the members of the extreme left who were banished from France for life by Louis Napoleon. He went to reside in the island of Jersey. In 1852, he assailed the ruler of France in a political pamphlet, "Napoleon le Petit;" and next year, in "Les Châtiments," a series of poems written with great *verve*, in the same spirit. In 1856, he published his "Contemplations." He refused to avail himself of the amnesty of August 15, 1859; but on the fall of the empire, hastened back to his native country, joined in the republican movement, and was returned to the National Assembly at Bordeaux, which, however, he soon quitted in disgust. He then went to Brussels, but the Belgian government expelled him from the country, and he had to seek refuge in Vianden, a village of Luxemburg, where "L'Année Terrible" was composed. Returning to Paris in July 1871, he pleaded earnestly, but without effect, for the lives of the Communists. H. has given an account of his life in "Actes et Paroles," 1870—1872. In 1862 appeared "Les Misérables;" in 1869, "L'Homme qui Rit;" "Quatrevingt-treize" in 1874; a collection of his "Speeches" in 1875; the "Légende des Siècles" in 1877; and "L'Histoire d'un Crime," 1878. H.'s writings are often extravagant both in form and substance, and sometimes marred by an affected triviality of images and harshness of versification. Yet they have also great excellences; the command of language shewn is wonderful; and as a lyric poet H. has, perhaps, never been equalled in France.

HU'GUENOTS (probably corrupted from the Ger. *Eidgenossen*, confederates), the name formerly given in France to the adherents of the Reformation, which movement commenced almost simultaneously in France and Germany. One of the most eminent names in the early history of French Protestantism is that of Farel (q. v.), and one of the first supporters of its cause was Margaret of Valois, queen of Navarre, the sister of Francis I. Subsequently, in the time of Calvin, many of the nobles and middle classes embraced the reformed religion. Francis I., however, opposed it with great severity, and caused many to be burned as heretics. The alliance of Henry II. with the German Protestants gave at first an impulse to the cause of the Reformation, but the aspect of things was again changed when the family of Guise obtained the ascendency at court. Under Francis II., a chamber (*chambre ardente*) was established in each parliament for the punishment of Protestants; and executions, confiscations, and banishments were common in all parts of the kingdom. The Protestants took up arms against the government, choosing Louis I., Prince of Bourbon-Condé, for their leader. On February 1, 1560, in a meeting at Nantes, they resolved to petition the king for freedom of religion, and for the removal of the Guises; and in the event of his refusal, to seize the king's person, and proclaim Condé governor-general of the kingdom. But the court, being apprised of the conspiracy, fled from Blois to Amboise, and the Duke of Guise was appointed governor-general. Some bands of Protestants, approaching Amboise with weapons in their hands, were easily defeated and taken; 1200 died by the hand of the executioner. The Edict of Romorantin, in May 1560, took the prosecution of heretics out of the hands of the parliament, and gave it into those of the bishops. By the Assembly of Notables in August, it was resolved that the whole matter of religion should

Digitized by Google

rest until the next Assembly of the States. Whilst the Guises plotted the death of the Protestant leaders, Charles IX. ascended the throne, a prince not yet of age; and the queen-mother, Catherine de' Medici (q. v.), having removed the Guises from the helm of the state, was compelled to seek the support of the Protestants against them and their party. In July, 1561, appeared an edict which freed the H. from the penalty of death. For the complete termination of strife, the court opened a religious conference at Poissy on the 3d of September. The chief disputants were the Cardinal of Lorraine on the one side, and Theodore Beza (q. v.) on the other. The effect of the discussion was to unite and embolden the Protestants, with whom the machinations of the Guises forced Catharine into closer alliance. On January 17, 1562, appeared an edict, giving noblemen the right of the free exercise of their religion on their own estates.

The Guises and their partisans became exasperated. On March 1, 1562, a company of Protestants met in a barn at Vassy for religious exercises, was attacked, and many of them were massacred by the followers of the Duke of Guise. On this, Condé hastened to Orleans, and called his co-religionists again to his standard; whilst the Guises took possession of the persons of the king and his mother, and proclaimed the Protestants rebels. On September 11, 1562, the royal troops, after much bloodshed, took Rouen, and on December 19 a battle was fought at Dreux, in which, after a hard struggle, the Protestants were defeated. The Duke of Guise marched on Orleans, but was assassinated in his camp before that city, February 18, 1563. Hereupon the queen-mother hastened to conclude the peace of Amboise on March 19, by which the Protestants were allowed the free exercise of their religion, except in certain districts and towns. Catharine, however, hated the new faith, and formed a close alliance with the Spaniards for the extirpation of heresy, retrenched the new liberties of the Protestants, and made attempts upon the liberty and the life of Condé and of the Admiral Coligny (q. v.). These leaders of the Protestant party adopted the resolution of taking possession of the king's person. The court fled to Paris, which Condé invested; but on 10th November 1567, a battle was fought at St Denis between Condé and a much superior force under the Constable Montmorency (q. v.), in consequence of which Condé fell back into Lorraine, where he effected a junction with an auxiliary force of 10,000 men from Germany, under Prince John Casimir. After this, he again threatened Paris; upon which Catharine concluded peace at Longjumeau on 27th March 1568, re-establishing the terms of the treaty of Amboise. Nevertheless, she proceeded to persecute the Protestants, of whom 3000 were assassinated or executed. The Protestants having, however, received assistance in troops from Germany, and in money and artillery from England, began the third religious war. But on March 13, 1569, they were defeated, and Condé their leader slain, at Jarnac by the royal troops under the Duke of Anjou, afterwards Henry III. These misfortunes greatly dispirited the Protestants. Jeanne d'Albret, queen of Navarre, endeavored to reanimate them in an assembly at Cognac, and set up her son, afterwards Henry IV., as the head of the Protestant cause. Coligny became their military leader, and having received further assistance of troops from Germany, he laid siege to Poitiers, but was again defeated by the Duke of Anjou at Moncontour, on 3d October. Fresh reinforcements from England, Switzerland, and Germany, enabled Coligny to take Nimes in 1569, and to relieve Rochelle, whilst Lanoue obtained a victory over the royal troops at Luçon. Catharine and her son now sought for peace, to which the Protestants, weary of the hard contest, consented. The treaty, concluded at St Germain-en-Laye on August 8, 1570, gave to the Protestants an amnesty, the free exercise of their religion everywhere except in Paris, and the possession of a number of places of security.

Catherine, having failed to overthrow the Protestant cause in the open field, sought to accomplish her object by treachery, and by a general massacre of Protestants on ST BARTHOLOMEW'S DAY (q. v.) 1572. Although deprived of their leaders, and weakened by the slaughter of great numbers of their best and bravest, the Protestants flew to arms. The Duke of Anjou, after having lost his army before Rochelle, took advantage of his election to the throne of Poland, and on June 24, 1573, concluded a peace, by which the Protestants obtained the free exercise of their religion in their places of security, Montauban, Nimes, and Rochelle, and a

Digitized by Google

certain concession of liberty of conscience. A section of the Roman Catholic nobility, at whose head was the Duke of Alençon, the youngest son of Catharine, from purely political motives, united with the Protestants in opposition to the government of the queen-mother and the Guises. Catharine, therefore, incited her third son, Henry III., who had now succeeded to the throne, immediately to recommence hostilities against the Protestants. But, contrary to all expectation, the Protestant cause was in the highest degree prosperous during the year 1575. A peace was concluded at Beaulieu on 8th May, by which the Protestants were freed from all restrictions in the exercise of their religion, and obtained a number of places of security. The king also paid their German auxiliaries. The Duke of Guise, thus frustrated in his political designs, originated a Catholic association, called the Holy League, at the head of which the king put himself in the Assembly of the States at Blois, on November 6, 1576, and then the sixth religious war began. Peace was, however, again concluded by the king himself at Bergerac, in September 1577, on the former conditions; and Catharine, to diminish the power of the Duke of Guise, entered into a private treaty with Henry of Navarre at Nerac, by which several places of security were made over to the Protestants. The terms of peace being violated by the court, Henry I., Prince of Condé, son of Louis I., and, like his father, a leader of the Protestant party, commenced the seventh religious war (called the *guerre des amoureux*) in November 1579, by the occupation of Lafère and Henry of Navarre, in April 1580, took Cahors. But Condé, having been driven out of Lafère by Matignon, and Henry of Navarre vanquished at Mont-Crabel by Biron, peace was concluded at Fleix, November 1580.

There was now a comparatively long interval of repose till 1584, when by the death of the Duke of Anjou (formerly of Alençon), Henry of Navarre become heir to the throne of France. Hereupon Henry, Duke of Guise, exerted himself for the revival of the League, entered into an alliance with Spain and the pope for the extirpation of heresy, declared the Cardinal of Bourbon heir to the throne, and began hostilities against the Protestants. This war is commonly known as the "war of the three Henries." The king soon made terms with him, and declared all the privileges of the Protestants to be forfeited. The Protestants, having obtained troops from Germany and money from England, entered on the eighth religious war, which was prosecuted with various success, Henry of Navarre commanding the Protestant army. The Duke of Guise, in the midst of these troubles, grasped the whole power of the state. But his designs with regard to the throne having become very evident, the king caused him and his brother the cardinal to be assassinated at the Assembly of the States at Blois in September 1588. In less than a year, the king was himself assassinated by a monk named Jacques Clement, and Henry of Navarre succeeded to the throne, and signed the famous EDICT OF NANTES (see NANTES), on 13th April 1593, by which the rights of the Protestants were established and enlarged.

Under the reign of Henry IV., whose great minister, Sully, was himself a Protestant, the Protestants lived in tranquillity. But when, during the minority of Louis XIII., Mary de' Medici, the queen of Henry IV., assumed the reins of government, the independence which the Protestants enjoyed stood too plainly in the way of a court bent upon absolutism. The king, indeed, took an oath in 1614 to maintain the Edict of Nantes, but the marriage treaties with the Spanish court excited the apprehensions of the Protestants to such a degree that, in November 1615, they made common cause with the Prince of Condé, who had then set up the standard of rebellion. This they did contrary to the advice of the most sagacious of their own party. Although by the treaty of Loudun, 4th May 1616, they obtained a new confirmation of their freedom of worship, the court now only waited for an opportunity of breaking at least their political power. In June 1617, a royal edict commanded the entire suppression at once of the Protestant Church, and of political privileges, in the province of Béarn; but the provincial court at Pau refused to register the edict, and the matter lay over till 1620, when, at the instigation of the Jesuits, and of his favorite De Luynes, the king carried the edict into full effect by force of arms. The Protestants throughout all France took alarm, and hostilities again broke out in May 1621. At the head of the Protestants were the two brothers, the Duke of Rohan and the Prince Soubise. Their cause, however, was feebly maintained; almost all the Protestant towns fell into the hands of the king, force, stratagem, and bribery being equally employed. At last, after the capitulation of Mont-

Digitized by Google

pellier, 21st October 1622, there followed a general peace, by which the Edict of Nantes was confirmed, but the right of prohibiting the assemblies of the Protestants was assumed on the part of the crown. The court, however, paid little attention to the stipulations of the treaty, and when the government was involved in difficulties in Italy, the Protestants took the opportunity again to rise in arms. Soubise, with a fleet furnished by the town of Rochelle, oftener than once defeated the weak royal navy. Cardinal Richelieu (q. v.), who was now at the helm of affairs, found himself under the necessity of making offers of pacification, which were rejected. Hereupon the cardinal resolved upon the capture of Rochelle, the most important stronghold of the Protestants. This he accomplished after a heroic resistance by the inhabitants. The fall of Rochelle was speedily followed by that of Nimes, Montauban, Castres, and all the other Protestant strongholds. Now left defenceless, the Protestants were entirely dependent on the will of the court, which however, made no attempt to deprive them of their liberty of conscience. It was Louis XIV., when he became superstitious in his old age, who, at the instigation of Madame de Maintenon and his confessor Lachaise, commenced anew the persecution of the Protestants. He gradually deprived them of their equal civil rights, and endeavored to put down the Protestant Church altogether. Bodies of troops, accompanied by monks, passed through the southern provinces, compelling the inhabitants to renounce their religion, demolishing the places of worship, and putting to death the preachers. Hundreds of thousands of Protestants fled to Switzerland, the Netherlands, England, and Germany. In vain was it attempted to restrain this self-expatriation by cordons along the borders. Many Protestants also made an insincere profession of Roman Catholicism. These, on the slightest appearance of relapse, were put to death. On 23d October 1685, Louis at last revoked the Edict of Nantes. (See Rulhière, "Eclaircissements Historiques sur les Causes de la Révocation de l'édit de Nantes," 2 vols. Paris, 1788.) Hereupon began a new flight, followed by a still more fearful persecution of the Protestants. Their marriages were declared null; their children deprived of the right of inheritance, and forcibly shut up in convents; their preachers indiscriminately put to death. From the vicinity of Nimes, where they had always been very numerous, thousands betook themselves to the mountains of the Cevennes, and continued the exercise of their religion in secret. Amongst these and the mountaineers of the Cevennes, a remarkable fanatical enthusiasm displayed itself, and, under the name of Camisards, they maintained for a number of years a wonderfully successful opposition to the forces of the great monarchy. The *War of the Cevennes* (q. v.), or *Camisard War*, was not terminated till 1706, the suppression of the local rebellion being attended with circumstances of great cruelty. France had lost by this time more than a million of her most active, enterprising, and industrious citizens; and notwithstanding all the persecutions, about two millions continued to adhere to the Protestant religion.

The partial repose which the Protestants enjoyed for more than ten years was attended by a revival of their worship, especially in Provence and Dauphiné. In 1724, therefore, Louis XV., at the instigation of the Jesuits, issued a severe edict against them. The spirit of the age, however, now began to be opposed to persecution. An edict of 1752 declared marriages and baptisms by Protestant ministers to be null, and required the repetition of them by the Roman Catholic clergy. But when upon this many began again to flee from their country, the disgust of the Roman Catholics themselves was so much excited that the court recalled the edict. Montesquieu successfully advocated the cause of toleration; Voltaire did much to promote it by his exposure of the judicial murder of John Calas (q. v.). At last, by an edict in 1787, which indeed was not registered by the parliament till 1789, Louis XVI. declared the Protestant marriages and baptisms to be valid, and restored to the Protestants equal civil rights, except that they might not be advanced to public offices and dignities. Even in 1789 a proposal for the complete emancipation of the Protestants was rejected by the National Assembly, which however admitted Protestants, and even Protestant preachers as members without objection; and in 1790 it passed a decree for the restitution of all the properties of non-Catholics confiscated since the time of Louis XIV. The "Code Napoleon" gave Protestants in France equal civil and political rights with Roman Catholics. The charter granted by the Bourbons acknowledged the freedom of Protestant worship, and the state pledged itself for the maintenance of the pastors; yet under the government of the

Digitized by Google

Restoration, the privileges of Protestants were in many ways circumscribed. After the revolution of July 1830, the Reformed Charter of France proclaimed universal freedom of conscience and of worship, which principle has been maintained in subsequent changes. Protestants are not now subjected to many exceptional hardships, and have in various important instances been protected by the imperial authority from the arbitrary exercise of power attempted by illiberal local magistrates adverse to their religion. But the *recognised* Protestant Church—in which are included both *Reformed* and *Lutherans*, and of which the pastors receive small salaries from the state (see FRANCE)—is not permitted to hold synods or general assemblies; its affairs being managed by local *consistories*, somewhat analogous to kirk-sessions and presbyteries in Presbyterian churches, but of which by law those members of the congregation are members who pay the highest amount of taxes.

HUILE DE CADE, a brownish, inflammable, oily liquid, obtained by the dry distillation of the wood of *Juniperus Oxycedrus*. It has a strong odor of tar, and an acrid, caustic taste. It is almost entirely manufactured in France, and hence its name. It is employed externally in veterinary medicine, and has been used in the human subject both externally and internally, but chiefly externally in chronic skin-diseases. It is a good local remedy in toothache. It has been given internally in worms, but is a dangerous and uncertain remedy.

HU'LDA, or Holda, "the friendly, the benignant," well known in old German legends and traditions as *Frau Holle*, was originally a goddess of marriage and fecundity. Worshipped and invoked by maids and wives, to the former, she sent bridegrooms, to the latter, children; great numbers of whom surrounded her in her favorite haunts in the depths of the sea, or the hearts of hills. She was also the patroness of agriculture and domestic life, with its manifold employments. Sometimes she was regarded as a celestial being, and long ago the people used to say when the snow fell: "Hulda is making her bed."

HULK, a name given to any old ship unfit for sea-service, which is used in harbor as a depôt of some sort. In the great naval harbors, there are coal-hulks, powder-hulks, convict-hulks, and hulks to which the crews of vessels repairing are turned over.

HULL. The hull of a ship is her main body, exclusive of masts or rigging.

HULL, or Kingston-on-Hull, an important and flourishing English river-port, a parliamentary and municipal borough and county of itself, is situated in the East Riding of Yorkshire, in a low, level plain on the northern bank of the Humber, at the confluence of the Hull with that river, 53 miles east-south-east of York. Of the ecclesiastical edifices, the most notable are the Church of the Holy Trinity, a beautiful and ornate Gothic structure, the transept of which is the oldest English brick building in the country; and St Mary's Church, Lowgate, one-half of which was removed to make room for the mansion-house of Henry VIII., who occasionally resided here. The most important educational establishments are the Hull Grammar-school and Trinity House School, where 36 boys receive a nautical education. An equestrian statue of William III. stands in the market-place, and a statue of Wilberforce. Among many other benevolent establishments, the Trinity House, instituted for the relief of decayed seamen, and the Charter House, an endowed institution for the poor, are the most worthy of note. A prettily laid-out People's Park was presented to the town in 1860 by Sir P. C. Pearson, then Mayor. A town-hall, a new exchange, and a new theatre were all opened in 1866. A spacious borough jail was built during 1866—1868.

The docks—the Old Dock, the Humber, the Junction, the Railway, and the Victoria Docks—are very extensive, the last named being the largest. It occupies part of the site of an old citadel with a battery of 21 guns, which till 1864 commanded the entrance of Hull Roads and the Humber. A new dock which greatly increases the accommodation for shipping was opened in 1869. H. was one of the first ports in England to engage in the whale-fishery, an enterprise which it has now almost abandoned; but its fisheries for edible fish employ nearly 700 boats. H. is a principal steam-packet station, and ocean-steamers ply regularly to many of the principal ports of Belgium, the Netherlands, and Denmark. It is the great outlet for the woollen and cotton goods of the midland counties, with which it has direct communication, by means of railway, river, or canal. Many ship-building yards are in

Digitized by Google

operation here, and the chief manufactures are those principally to which a flourishing port gives rise, as ropes, canvas, chain, chain-cables, machinery, &c. Many mills of various kinds are here carried on, as well as chemical factories, tanneries, potteries, and sugar-refineries. Immense commercial intercourse subsists between H. and the countries of Northern Europe, the principal exports being woollen and cotton manufactured goods, and the imports timber, corn, wool, iron, flax, hemp, tallow, hides, pitch, bones, and horn. In 1875, 8986 vessels, of 3,070,598 tonnage, entered and cleared the port. H. returns two members to parliament. Pop. (1871) 123,408. Constituency, 19,012, including 1298 freemen.

HULSEAN LECTURES, &c. The Rev. John Hulse, of Elworth, in the county of Chester, was born at Middlewich, in 1708, and was educated at St John's College, Cambridge. Having no children, he bequeathed the bulk of his property to the university. His will, an extraordinary document, containing 400 pages folio, of closely written manuscript, with nine codicils appended, provides for the founding of two divinity scholarships in St John's College, the Hulsean Prize, the office of Christian Advocate, and that of Hulsean Lecturer or Christian Preacher. By a statute confirmed by the Queen in council in 1860, the office of Christian Advocate was changed into a professorship, called the Hulsean Professorship of Divinity. Bishop Elliot was the first professor under the new statute. The office of Hulsean Lecturer, or Preacher, is an annual one; and the duty of the lecturer is to preach not less than four, nor more than six sermons before the university in the course of the year.

HUL'MANISTS (Lat. *literæ humaniores*, polite letters), the name assumed in the beginning of the 16th c. by the party who devoted themselves specially to the cultivation of classical literature, and who, as not unfrequently happens in the enthusiasm of a new pursuit, arrayed themselves in opposition to the received system of the schools, not alone in the study of the classical languages, but even philosophy, and eventually in theology.

HUMANITA'RIANS, the name assigned to the several classes of anti-Trinitarians, who regard Christ as a mere man, and refuse to ascribe to him any supernatural character, whether of origin or of nature. In this class are commonly enumerated the early Judaising sects of Ebion and Cerinthus; but this is by no means certain, at least as regards the former, who taught that at the baptism in the Jordan the Demiurge descended upon Christ, and was united to him. The earliest recorded author of the purely Humanitarian theory is Theodotus of Byzantium, surnamed the Currier, who, having denied Christ in time of persecution, defended himself afterwards by declaring that in so doing "he had denied not God, but man." A contemporary of Theodotus, Artemon, taught in like manner that Christ was a mere man, and asserted that such had been the universal belief of Christians till the time of Zephyrinus, 202. These opinions must be carefully distinguished from the doctrines of the various sects of Arians, even the lowest schools of which have admitted the pre-existence of Christ, and his pre-eminence among the creatures of God.

The name Humanitarian is also sometimes applied to the disciples of St Simon, and in general to those who look to the perfectibility of human nature as their great moral and social dogma, and ignore altogether the dependence of man upon supernatural aid, believing in the all-sufficiency of his own innate powers.

HU'MBER, the continuation and estuary of the river Ouse (q. v.).

HUMBLE-BEE (*Bombus*), a genus of *social* bees (see BEE), having a thick and very hairy body, the hairs often arranged in colored bands; and also differing from the honey-bees in having the tibiæ of the hinder-legs terminated by two spines. The species are numerous, and are found in almost all parts of the world, from the equator to the utmost polar limits of vegetation, but they seem to abound most of all in temperate climates. About forty are natives of Britain, one of the largest of which, and of British hymenopterous insects, is the common H. (*B. terrestris*), the *Bumbee* (boom-bee) of the Scotch; black, with a yellow ring before the wings, and another on the abdomen, the apex of the abdomen white. Another of the largest species is the RED-TAILED BEE (*B. lapidarius*), and one of the most abundant is the yellow and orange MOSS-BEE (*B. muscorum*), the *Foggie* of the Scotch. Some of the tropical species are much larger than any found in Britain. The name H. is sup-

Digitized by Google

posed to be a modification of *Hummel* or *Hummer Bee*, and to refer to the loud hum produced by the wings of these insects.

Humble-bees do not form communities so large as those of honey-bees; seldom more than two or three hundred occupying one nest, and in some species not more than fifty or sixty. The females are much less prolific than those of honey-bees. The community is dissolved on the approach of winter, the males and workers die, and only females remain in a torpid state—among moss, in rotten wood, or in some other situation where they may enjoy protection from frost, and concealment from enemies—to perpetuate the race by founding new communities in the ensuing spring. The nests of some species, as *B. terrestris*, are in holes in the ground, at the depth of a foot or more, floored with leaves, and lined with wax, and often entered by a winding passage. Others, as *B. lapidarius*, make their waxen nests among stones; while others still, as *B. muscorum*, make them among moss, which they mix and join with wax. The nests are enlarged as the community increases. Some of the eggs are deposited in balls of mingled pollen and honey, on which the larvæ feed, one ball containing several larvæ; afterwards, eggs are also deposited in waxen cells. Workers are chiefly produced in the earlier part of the season, males and perfect females in the latter part of it. The females are larger than the males and workers. Humble-bees differ from honey-bees in their females existing together in the same community without seeking to destroy one another. There is among them nothing analogous to swarming. Their combs do not exhibit the beautiful regularity of structure which characterises those of honey-bees; but cells of a comparatively coarse appearance are clustered together with silken cocoons of pupæ, balls of the kind already noticed, and open cells or pots filled with honey, the frequent prize of schoolboys and youthful haymakers, who know well how to open and plunder the humble-bee's nest. Many animals are also expert in this, as badgers, foxes, rats, &c., which, however, devour the brood as well as the honey.

HUMBOLDT, Friedrich Heinrich Alexander, Baron von, one of the greatest of naturalists, and who has contributed more than any man of modern times to the progress of several departments of physical science, was born at Berlin, 14th September, 1769. His father, whom he lost when he was not quite ten years of age, was chamberlain to the king of Prussia. He studied at the universities of Frankfurt-on-the-Oder, Berlin, and Göttingen. His love of natural history was very strongly manifested at this period; and during his residence at Göttingen (1789—1790), he made visits of scientific exploration to the Harz and the banks of the Rhine, the fruit of which was his first publication, "On the Basalts of the Rhine," &c. In the spring and summer of 1790, he accompanied George Foster in a tour through Belgium, Holland, England, and France. In June 1791, he entered the Mining Academy at Freiberg, where he enjoyed the private instructions of Werner. His eight months' residence here led to the subsequent publication of his "Flora Subterranea Fribergensis et Aphorismi ex Physiologia Chemica Plantarum" (Berlin, 1793). He was afterwards appointed to an office in the mining department, and spent some years in this capacity, chiefly at the Fichtelgebirge, in Upper Franconia. His researches here resulted in a work "On the Irritability of the Muscular and Nervous Fibres, with Conjectures regarding the Chemical Process of Life in the Animal and Vegetable World" (Ueber die Gereizte, &c., 2 vols., Berlin, 1797—1799).

The desire of visiting tropical countries, however, led him to resign his office, and devote himself entirely to the study of nature. He spent three months at Jena, where he was the intimate associate of Goethe and Schiller, and studied anatomy under Loder. Circumstances now led him to Paris, where he contracted a friendship with a distinguished young botanist, Aimé Bonpland (q. v.), afterwards his companion in many and various scenes. Some time after, he obtained permission from the Spanish Government to visit all the Spanish settlements in America and the Indian Ocean, with every additional favor which could promote his researches in the various departments of natural science. He sailed from Corunna, along with Bonpland, on 5th June 1799. They visited Teneriffe, ascended the Peak, and made many scientific observations. On 16th July, they arrived at Cumana in South America, and in the course of five years explored a vast extent of territory in Venezuela, Granada, Ecuador, and Peru, whence they sailed for Mexico, which they crossed from west to east. On 7th March 1804, H. sailed from Vera Cruz for

Digitized by Google

Havana, where he spent two months, completing the preparation of materials afterwards employed in his "Essai Politique sur l'Isle de Cuba" (Paris, 1826). From Havana he proceeded by sea to Philadelphia, and thence to Bordeaux, where he arrived after a course of travels unparalleled for variety and importance of scientific results, not only in the different departments of natural history, but also in geography, statistics, and ethnography.

H. resided in Paris till March 1805, occupied in the arrangement of his collections and manuscripts, and jointly with Gay-Lussac in experiments on the chemical constitution of the atmosphere. Having visited Italy, and returned to Berlin, he accompanied Prince Wilhelm of Prussia in 1807 on a political mission to France, and obtained leave from the government of his own country to remain there, for the publication of his travels, for which the disturbed state of Germany at that time did not allow proper opportunity. He continued to reside in Paris till 1827. In 1807—1817, his great work, embodying the chief results of his travels, appeared in two forms, folio and quarto, in each consisting of 29 volumes, and containing 1425 copper-plates. The wish of the king that he should reside in his native country was gratified in 1827, when he proceeded to Berlin, and there, in the winter of 1827—1828, he gave lectures on the "Cosmos," or physical universe.

In 1829, H. again became a traveller, the Emperor Nicholas then sending out a well-appointed expedition to the north of Asia, to explore the Ural and Altai Mountains, the Chinese Dsoongarei, and the Caspian Sea. In this expedition, H. was accompanied by his two friends, Ehrenburg and Gustavus Rose. Its principal results were the scientific examination of the beds which produce gold and platina, the discovery of diamonds in an extra-tropical region, the astronomical determination of positions, magnetic observations, and geological and botanical collections. The whole journey occupied nine months, and extended to 2320 miles. It is described in Rose's "Mineralogical and Geological Travels to the Ural, the Altai, and the Caspian Sea" ("Mineralogisch-geognostischer Reise," &c., 2 vols., Berlin, 1837—1842), and in H.'s "Asie Centrale, Recherches sur les Chaines de Montagnes et la Climatologie comparée" (3 vols., Paris, 1843). This expedition must be regarded as having also led to much increase of our knowledge of the earth's magnetism, through the adoption by the Emperor of Russia of H.'s proposal for the establishment of magnetic and meteorological stations from Petersburg to Pekin; which was followed, on H.'s application to the Duke of Sussex, by the establishment of similar stations in the southern hemisphere.

The political changes of the year 1830 led to H.'s employment in political services. He had been long on friendly terms with the members of the House of Orleans, and therefore after Louis Philippe ascended the French throne, he was chosen by the king of Prussia to carry to Paris his recognition of the new sovereign, and was afterwards, during the ensuing twelve years, frequently sent to Paris to reside for four or five months. He accompanied the king of Prussia also in visits to England, Denmark, &c. During this time, he published his "Examen Critique de la Géographie du Nouveau Continent" (5 vols., Par. 1835—1838).

H. spent the latter years of his long life at Berlin, where he occupied a high position at the Prussian court. His last great work, "Cosmos" (4 vols. Stuttg. 1845—1858), has been unanimously recognised as one of the greatest scientific works ever published, exhibiting in most lucid arrangement many of the principal facts of the physical sciences, and their relations to each other. It has been translated into all the languages in which a book of science is required. The germ of the work was the author's "Views of Nature" (Ansichten der Natur, Stuttg. 1808). H. died May 6, 1859.

It is not easy to estimate the amount of H.'s contributions to science. The geography of Spanish America was most imperfectly known previous to his travels there, during which he astronomically determined more than 700 positions, and he bestowed much labor on the preparation of the maps in which his discoveries were exhibited. His barometrical observations were likewise very numerous, as well as his observations on all points connected with meteorology. To him we are indebted for the most important generalisations concerning magnetism and also climate, some results of which are exhibited in the isothermal and other lines which have begun to be drawn in our maps.

Among his botanical works, that on the geography of plants, "De Distributione Geographica Plantarum secundum Cœli Temperiem et Altitudinem Montium" (Paris,

Digitized by Google

1817), must be reckoned the most important. It was preceded by an "Essai sur la Géographie des Plantes" (Paris, 1805). The botanical discoveries made by himself and Bonpland in their American travels were given to the world in a number of works by H. and Kunth, published at Paris from 1809 to 1834. He gave to the world also his observations, many of them most valuable, which were made at the same time, in Zoology and comparative anatomy; and in a magnificent volume, "Vues des Cordillères et Monuments des Peuples Indigènes de l'Amerique," he directed the attention of Europe to the monuments of a little known antiquity in America, and shewed for the first time the possibility of combining artistic beauty with scientific accuracy. He published in 1823 an "Essai Geognostique sur le Gisement des Roches dans les deux Hemisphères" (Paris); and in 1831, "Fragments de Géologie et Climatologie Asiatique" (2 vols., Paris). In 1811, he produced a work on political economy, "Essai Politique sur le Royaume de la Nouvelle Espagne" (2 vols., Paris), abounding in philosophical reflections as well as in statistical facts. He obtained distinction also by his labors in the determination of the magnetic equator, and by his observations on electrical eels, and on the respiration of fishes and young crocodiles. His labors have won him a high name in almost every department of science.

HUMBOLDT, Karl Wilhelm, Baron von, the elder brother of the preceding, eminent as a statesman, and for his works in philology, æsthetics, and general literature, was born at Potsdam, 22d June 1767, and educated at Berlin, Frankfurt-on-the-Oder, and Göttingen. He early studied antiquities, æsthetics, and the Kantian philosophy, as well as law, to which he professedly devoted himself. After travelling in Germany, France, and Switzerland, he acquired the rank of counsellor of legation, but shewed little inclination for official employment, and in 1791 married, and for some years resided chiefly on his wife's estate in Thuringia, and afterwards in Jena, associating most intimately with Schiller, and devoting himself to poetry and other literary and scientific pursuits. A valuable memorial of his friendship with Schiller is the correspondence between them ("Briefwechsel zwischen Schiller und Wilhelm von Humboldt," Stuttg. und Tüb. 1830), published by him after Schiller's death. From 1797 to 1799, H. resided partly in Paris and partly in Spain, and in 1801 became Prussian resident at Rome, where he remained for a number of years, in this capacity, and in that of minister-plenipotentiary, a most generous patron of young artists and men of science. From Rome, he returned to his native country, to fill the high place of first Minister of Public Instruction, in which capacity he did much to promote education in Prussia. The Berlin university owed its existence to him. In 1810, he went to Vienna as minister-plenipotentiary, and from this time he took part in all the most important political affairs in which his country was concerned. After 1819 he resided chiefly at Tegel, where he laid out fine pleasure-grounds, and formed a noble collection of sculptures by the greatest masters. He died 8th April 1835.

His earliest literary works were collected by himself under the title of "Æsthetic Essays" ("Æsthetische Versuche," Brunswick, 1799). His "Collected Works" appeared at Berlin (7 vols. 1841—1852). H. devoted himself with the greatest eagerness and assiduity to the study of philology, and produced several works on the Basque tongue and the evidence which it affords concerning the aboriginal inhabitants of Spain—the languages of the East, and various questions connected with Oriental literature, and the languages of the South Sea Islands. One of his most important works is that "On the Kawi Language in the Island of Java" ("Ueber die Kawisprache," &c., 3 vols., Berlin, 1836—1840), published after his death by Edward Buschmann; the introduction to which, On the Variety of Structure in Human Speech, &c., and its influence on the intellectual progress of mankind, may be said to mark a new era in the science of philology, and has given occasion to many further researches and publications. "Wilhelm von Humboldt's Briefe an eine Freundin," Leip. 1847 (Wilhelm von Humboldt's Letters to a Lady Friend), exhibit his character in a most pure and amiable light. This work has been translated into English.

HU'MBOLDT, a river in the west part of Utah Territory, United States, America, formed by the union of two streams which rise on the west side of the Humboldt Mountains. It is a small and rapid stream, 350 miles in length, unnavigable even for canoes, strongly impregnated with alkaline matter, and after a westerly course, falls into a lake 40 miles in circumference, known as the Sink of Humboldt's River.

Digitized by Google

which has no outlet. The banks are destitute of trees or shrubs, and the region through which it flows is one of the most barren in Utah. The Pacific Railroad, traversing the United States from east to west, runs through the valley of the H.

HUME, David, the philosopher and historian, was born at Edinburgh on the 26th of April (O.S.) 1711. His father was the laird or proprietor of the estate of Ninewells in Berwickshire, but David, being the younger son, had to make his own fortune with no other assistance than an education and the influence of his respectable family. He was educated at home and at the college of Edinburgh. His father designed law as his profession, and he submitted to the initial steps of the proper practical training, but it was not a pursuit to his liking. Deserting it, he experimented on a mercantile house in Bristol, but commerce was not more congenial to him than jurisprudence, and he gave it a very short trial. He now became a musty student, devoting himself to books with no settled practical object before him. He has recorded his sufferings at this time from despondency and depression of spirits, caused, apparently, by the effects of monotonous study on the stomach. At 28 years of age, he went to France, and lived some time in La Fleche, where he describes himself as wandering about in solitude, and dreaming the dream of his philosophy. In 1739, he published the first and second book of his "Treatise on Human Nature"—the germ of his philosophy, and still perhaps the best exposition of it, since it has there a freshness and decision approaching to paradox, which he modified in his later works. Although the dawn of a new era in philosophy, this book was little noticed. It was a work of demolition. By separating the impressions or ideas created on the thinking mind by an external world from the absolute existence of that world itself, he shewed that almost everything concerning the latter was taken for granted, and he demanded proof of its existence of a kind not yet afforded. It was thus that he set a whole army of philosophers at work, either to refute what he had said, or seriously to fill up the blanks which he discovered, and hence he originated both the Scotch and the German school of metaphysicians. In 1741 and 1742, he published two small volumes, called "Essays Moral and Political;" they were marked by learning and thought, and elegantly written, but are not among the more remarkable of his works. He felt keenly at this time the want of some fixed lucrative pursuit, and his longing for independence was the cause of a sad interruption to his studious and philosophical pursuits. He was induced to become the companion or guardian of an insane nobleman, and had to mix with the jealousies and mercenary objects of those who naturally gather round such a centre. In 1747, he obtained a rather more congenial appointment, as secretary to General St Clair, whom he accompanied in the expedition to the coast of France and the attack on Port L'Orient, the depôt of the French East India Company; this affair had no important results, but it gave H. a notion of actual warfare. Next year, he accompanied the general in a diplomatic mission to France, and as he travelled he took notes of his impressions of Holland, Germany, and Italy, which are published in his "Life and Correspondence." In 1751, he published his "Inquiry into the Principles of Morals," a work of great originality, and one of the clearest expositions of the leading principles of what is termed the utilitarian system. At the same time he intended to publish his "Dialogues concerning Natural Religion," but his friends, alarmed by the sceptical spirit pervading them, prevailed on him to lay them aside, and they were not made public until after his death. In his 35th year, he had unsuccessfully competed for the chair of Moral Philosophy in Edinburgh, and at this period we find him unsuccessful in an attempt to obtain the chair of Logic in Glasgow. Next year, in 1752, appeared his "Political Discourses." Here, again, he made an era in literature, for in this little work he announced those principles of political economy comprehending the doctrine of free-trade, which it fell to his friend Adam Smith more fully and comprehensively to develop. He was appointed at this time keeper of the Advocates' Library, with a very small salary, which he devoted to a charitable purpose. It was here that, surrounded with books, he formed the design of writing the history of England. In 1754, he issued a quarto volume of the "History of the Stuarts, containing the Reigns of James I. and Charles I.," and presently completed this portion of the work in a second volume, bringing it down to the Revolution. He then went backwards through the House of Tudor, and completed the work from the Roman period downwards in 1762. While so employed, he published "Four Dissertations: the

Digitized by Google

Natural History of Religion; of the Passions; of Tragedy; of the Standard of Taste" (1757). Two other dissertations, intended to accompany these, were cancelled by him after they were printed—they are "On Suicide" and "The Immortality of the Soul," and were subsequently printed in his works.

In 1763, he went to France as secretary to Lord Hertford's embassy; here he was in his element, and found fame at last. He became familiar with the brilliant wits and savants of the Parisian circle—with Turgot, D'Alembert, Helvetius, Holbach, Diderot, Buffon, Malesherbes, Crebillon, and the rest, as well as with the no less distinguished female eminences, De Bonfflers, Page de Boccage, Geofrin, Du Deffand, and L'Espinasse. His sojourn in Paris was unfortunate in bringing him into intimacy with the restless, vain, and self-tormenting Rousseau, who, after experiencing much substantial kindness from H., got suspicions, and forced him into a memorable quarrel. After his return home, in 1766, he accepted the responsible office of Under-secretary of State for the Home Department. In his own Life he says: "I returned to Edinburgh in 1769 very opulent (for I possessed a revenue of £1000 a year, healthy, and, though somewhat stricken in years, with the prospect of enjoying long my ease, and of seeing the increase of my reputation." His health gave way in 1774, and he died at Edinburgh, 25th August 1776. See H.'s "Life," by J. H. Burton (1850), and the admirable edition of his works by T. H. Green and T. H. Grosse (4 vols., 1875).

HUME, Joseph, politician, was born January 1777 at Montrose. His father was the master of a small coasting vessel, who dying while his family were young, left his widow and children in narrow circumstances. He was educated in the local schools of Montrose, and at the age of 18 was placed with an apothecary. He studied for the medical profession, was admitted in 1796 a member of the College of Surgeons, Edinburgh, and became assistant-surgeon in the marine service of the East India Company. He applied himself to the acquisition of the native languages, and during the Mahratta war, from 1802 to 1807, filled the office of Persian interpreter to the army. He also discharged duties connected with the prize agencies and the commissariat, and arrived in England in 1808 with an honestly earned fortune of £30,000 or £40,000. He entered the House of Commons in 1812, as M.P. for the borough of Weymouth and Melcombe Regis. The future radical was then of Tory politics, and paid a sum of money for his seat, which he only enjoyed a few months. He obtained in 1818 a seat for the Aberdeen district of burghs, comprehending his native town of Montrose. In 1830 he had gained such distinction as a radical reformer, that he was returned without opposition as one of the members for Middlesex, which he represented until 1837. In 1842 he was again chosen for his native burgh, Montrose, and remained until his death in the service of his fellow townsmen. Although by no means a man of brilliant abilities, his indefatigable industry in his parliamentary duties, his plans of reform in every department of church and state, his hatred of sinecures and official abuses of every kind, and his advocacy of economy in the public service, made him one of the most useful and influential members of the legislature. He was probably often wrong-headed and mistaken, and as the leader of the Radical party in the House of Commons, usually found himself in active conflict with both Whig and Tory governments. Yet a tardy but sincere homage was paid to his integrity and public services by the late Sir Robert Peel and other political opponents. He died Feb. 20, 1855, aged 78, leaving a name venerated by his fellow-countrymen for public honesty and personal disinterestedness.

HUME'TTY, a term in Heraldry, applied to a cross or other ordinary which is cut off, and nowhere reaches the edge of the shield.

HUMIC ACID. See HUMUS.

HUMMEL, Johann Nepomuk, an eminent pianist and composer, born at Pressburg in 1778. His earliest musical instructions were derived from his father, the director of the Imperial School of military music; after which he went to Vienna, where Mozart, forming a high opinion of his talents, took him under his tuition. He appeared in public in 1787, being then but nine years of age, at a concert given by Mozart in Dresden; after which he gave concerts in Germany, Denmark, England, and Holland. In London, H. had the advantage of Clementi's instructions in 1791; and in Vienna, in 1793, he took lessons from Albrechtsberger in composition, and from Salieri in dramatic writing. From 1803 to 1811, he held the post of Kapellmeister to Prince Nicholas Esterhazy; and he was at a later period Kapellmeister

Digitized by Google

at Stuttgart and Weimar. He visited Paris for the first time in 1822: and in 1823 became conductor of the German Opera at the King's Theatre in London. He died at Weimar in 1837. H.'s pianoforte works rank among the purest and most classical compositions for that instrument—his concertos are full of artistic skill; he has besides composed masses, which are in high esteem, and several now nearly forgotten operas and cantatas. His playing was characterized by the same solid qualities as appear in his compositions.

HU'MMELER, an implement or machine used for *hummelling* barley—that is, removing the awn from the grain after it has been thrashed. A common kind of H. is a set of blunt knives fixed in a frame, with a handle, by means of which they are used in the manner of stamping. Another form consists of blunt knives set on a roller. These implements are worked by the hand. But hummellers of various construction are often attached to thrashing-machines, in all of which blunt knives are made to pass frequently through the grain.

HUMMING-BIRD (*Trochilus*), a Linnæan genus of birds, now constituting a family, *Trochilidæ*, of the order *Insessores*, and tribe *Tenuirostres*. The species are numerous, more than 300 being known, whilst new ones are continually being discovered. They are found only in America and its islands, although represented, both in habits and in brilliancy of plumage, by the Sun-birds (q. v.) of eastern tropical regions. Most of them are tropical, although a few species are summer visitants of the colder parts of America, very seldom, however seen beyond lat. 57° n.; whilst some of those found only within the tropics inhabit elevated mountainous tracts, even to the confines of perpetual snow. The dazzling brilliancy of humming-birds, the extreme rapidity with which they dart through the air, their hovering above the flowers from which they obtain their food, with humming sound of wings, which move so quickly as to be indistinctly visible, or "like a mist," have attracted universal admiration since the first discovery of America. The diminutive size of almost all of them—some of them being the smallest of birds, and if stripped of their feathers, not larger than a humble-bee—has still further contributed to render them objects of interest, whilst the plumage of the different species exhibits an almost endless variety of forms, as well as of colors, in crest, neck-tufts, leg-tufts and many an extraordinary development of tail.

Humming-birds have slender bills, which are also generally long, and in some extremely so, the form of the bill exhibiting a wonderful adaptation to the kind of flowers from which the bird obtains its food—straight in some, curved in others. Humming-birds do not, as was long supposed, feed on honey alone, but to a considerable extent, and some of them perhaps chiefly, on insects, not rejecting spiders, whilst they often snatch away the insects which have become entangled in spiders' webs. The lower mandible fits into the upper, and the bill is thus adapted as a tube for sucking, in which, as well as in seizing small insects within the recesses of flowers, the tongue is also a very efficient organ. The tongue is very long, capable of being darted out to a considerable length; the bone of the tongue (*hyoid bone*) being much elongated, and its branches passing round the back of the skull to the forehead, where they meet in a point before the line of the eyes. The tongue itself consists of two filaments, joined together for the greater part of their length, and separated at the tip. The wings of humming-birds are very long and powerful, the first quill-feather the longest, and the rest shorter in succession. Humming-birds construct their nests with nice art, generally of lichens and of fibrous substances, such as cotton. They do not lay more than two eggs. They are very bold in defence of their nests and young, and are said to strike fearlessly with their needle-like bills at the eyes of birds of prey, which they far surpass in agility and rapidity of flight. They are very easily tamed and rendered familiar, and have been known to return again in spring, after a winter migration to a warmer climate, to the window from which they had been allowed to escape. Attempts to keep tamed humming-birds have generally failed, perhaps on account of their being supposed capable of feeding only on honey or syrup, whereas insect food seems necessary for them. Attempts made to bring them across the Atlantic have, in the great majority of cases, been unsuccessful.

We cannot propose to describe any of the species of H., nor to give the characters of the numerous genera into which the family has been divided. Form alone without color is insufficient to convey a proper idea of their metallic and gem-

Digitized by Google

like splendor, which in many cases varies with every change of position and of light.

The Ruby-throated H. (*Trochilus colubris*) is the only species found in the Northern Atlantic states of North America. It ventures even into the regions of the Hudson's Bay Company.

The skins of humming-birds were employed for ornamental purposes by the more civilised American races before the discovery of America by Europeans, and were used by the Mexicans for making those pictures which so much attracted the admiration of their Spanish conquerors.

One of the greatest authorities on the H.-B. is Gould, who has written a work upon the subject, magnificently illustrated.

HU'MORS. See MEDICINE.

HU'MUS is a generic term applied to a group of closely allied substances, which collectively form the organic matter of the soil. These substances may be divided into three great classes: 1. Such as are soluble in water—crenic, apocrenic, and ulmic acids; 1. Such as are soluble in alkaline solutions, but not in pure water—humic and geic acids; 2. Such as are insoluble in all menstrua—humin and ulmin.

All of these are amorphous, ranging in color from a brownish yellow to a blackish brown, and non-volatile; they are probably all composed of carbon, hydrogen, and oxygen, and they are all remarkable for their power of fixing ammonia. "They are all products of the decomposition of vegetable matters in the soil, and are formed during their decay by a succession of changes, which may be easily traced by observing the course of events, when a piece of wood, or any other vegetable substance, is exposed for a length of time to air and moisture. It is then found gradually to disintegrate with the evolution of carbonic acid, acquiring first a brown, and finally a black color. At one particular stage of the process, it is converted into one or other of two substances, called humin and ulmin, both insoluble in alkalies, and apparently identical with the insoluble humus of the soil; but when the decomposition is more advanced, the products become soluble in alkalies, and then contain humic, ulmic, and geic acids; and finally, by a still further progress, crenic and apocrenic acids are formed, as the result of an oxidation occurring at certain periods of the decay."—Anderson's "Agricultural Chemistry," 1860, p. 22.

The roots and other vegetable matters remaining in the soil gradually undergo the changes which have been described in the preceding extract, and are thus converted into humus, which is found only in the surface soil, in which its quantity varies with the activity and profusion of the vegetation.

Numerous analyses of the humus compounds have been made, but, as might be expected from the gradual passage of one substance into another, they present considerable discrepancies. According to Mulder, who is perhaps the highest authority on this subject, geic acid is represented by $C_{40}H_{12}O_{14}$; humic acid, by $C_{40}H_{12}O_{12}$; ulmic acid, by $C_{40}H_{14}O_{12}$; crenic acid, by $8HO,C_{24}H_{12}O_{16}$; apocrenic acid, by $2HO,C_{48}H_{12}O_{24}$. Crenic and apocrenic acids (which derive their names from *crenê*, the Greek word for *a spring*) not only occur in combination with ammonia, in the organic matter of the soil, but are likewise found in many mineral waters, and in the ochry deposits that accumulate round the margins of chalybeate springs.

All the above named substances closely resemble in their composition the woody fibre or cellulose ($C_{24}H_{21}O_{21}$), from which they are derived by a slow process of oxidation.

Chemists hold very different opinions regarding the physiological value of humus. The earlier chemists, and Mulder at the present day, regard it as the almost (if not quite) exclusive source of the organic constituents of plants; while Liebig and the great majority of the chemists of the present day regard the atmosphere (which consists of a mixture of nitrogen and oxygen gases, watery vapor, carbonic and nitric acids, and ammonia) as capable of affording an abundant supply of all these substances. The latter is probably the more correct view; but although humus is not a direct source of the organic constituents of plants, and is not absorbed by their roots, as was formerly supposed, it is so indirectly in at least two modes—viz., by evolving during its decomposition a certain quantity of carbonic acid which can be absorbed, and by its power of absorbing and combining with ammonia, and with certain soluble inorganic constituents of plants. Its power of

Digitized by Google

absorbing ammonia is readily shewn by pouring some ammoniacal solutions on peat (which contains the humus compounds in great abundance); the pungent smell at once disappears, which is an evidence that combination has taken place. It possesses a similar but less marked power in reference to potash, soda, lime, and magnesia, and thus plays an important part in preventing these substances from being washed out of the soil. The physical properties of humus are also of great importance in relation to the fertility of the soil. Humus is one of the most highly hygrometrical substances known. While silicious sand absorbs only one-fourth of its weight of water, and again gives off, in the course of four hours, four-fifths of its water, humus imbibes nearly twice its weight of water, and retains nine-tenths of it after four hours' exposure. It thus confers on the soil the power of absorbing and retaining water, and thus diminishes its tenacity, and allows of its being more easily worked; and additionally, from its dark color, it causes the more rapid absorption of heat from the sun's rays. Hence, although not contributing directly to the food of plants, it is in moderate quantity an indispensable constituent of a fertile soil. The best wheat-bearing soils contain 9 or 10 per cent. of humus compounds.

HU-NAN, a province in the lake district of China, on the south side of Tung-ting-hu, the largest lake in China. It is a fertile region, yielding two crops of rice annually, while its mountains yield malachite, iron, lead, and coal. Area, 74,320 square miles; pop. 18,652,507. Its capital is Chang-sha-fu, situated on the river Siang.

HUNDRED, in English Law, an ancient subdivision of counties, the origin of which is not very clearly settled, though probably the name arose from there being a hundred sureties in each to keep the peace. In ancient times, if a crime was committed, such as robbery, maiming of cattle, burning of stacks, &c., the hundred had to make it good. The old distinctions have, however, now less significance. But the characteristic of a hundred is still this, that it has a constable or bailiff, and when any damage is done by rioters feloniously destroying property, the individual owner has his remedy by suing the hundred for the damage. In order to secure this remedy, the party or his servant must, within seven days, go before a justice, and state on oath the names of the offenders, and engage to prosecute them. So, where there is no hundred, the county, or city, or town, is liable in like manner, and in all cases the expenses are paid by the county rate, or a rate in the nature of a county rate. In the northern counties, a hundred is generally called wapentake. The act 7 and 8 Geo. IV. c. 31, giving the above remedy against the hundred, does not extend to Scotland. See RIOT.

HU'NDREDERS, inhabitants of a Hundred (q. v.).

HU'NGARY (Ger. *Ungarn;* Magyar, *Magyar Orszàg* (Land of the Magyars), a portion of the Austro-Hungarian empire. According to the fundamental laws of the realm, the emperors of Austria are kings of Hungary, which formerly comprehended Hungary proper, Croatia, Slavonia, Dalmatia, the Illyrian sea-coast, Transylvania, and the whole of the military frontier. After 1848, these pendicles were dissociated administratively from Hungary proper and converted into crown lands. Since 1867, Hungary, Croatia, Slavonia, Transylvania, and the Military Frontiers, have constituted the kingdom of Hungary, one member of the bipartite empire. The two knots which tie Austria proper and Hungary together are the person of their common sovereign and the "Delegations"—a parliament consisting of 120 members, of which 60 are supplied by either portion of the empire. This body legislates for war, finance, and foreign affairs; and the ministers of these three departments are responsible to it, or to a committee of its members. Hungary has an area of 124,560 English square miles, with, in 1870, a population, civil and military, of 15,509,455. The general features of the country are given under the article AUSTRO-HUNGARY (q. v.), to which may be added that the soil of the vast plains consists chiefly of humus and clay, and is of great fertility. Huge tracts of sand are to be found in several parts; there are also swamps all along the Theiss. The level tracts in the eastern part of H. are subjected to periodical drought, and to frequently recurring blasts. The heat is sometimes so great, that it is impossible to walk with bare feet on the burning sand. Autumn and winter are of short duration. In spring, great part of the level land becomes an almost impassable ocean of mud. Hail-stones during summer, and the severity of cold during winter, cause

Digitized by Google

much anxiety to farmers, and more especially to the numerous class of vine-growers. Ague is common in some regions, but the climate is healthful upon the whole.

H. is an agricultural country in the main, though the methods of cultivation are exceedingly defective. In many places the ground is not even manured. In Hungary proper, exclusive of Transylvania, Croatia, and Slavonia, about 1-12th of the whole soil is unproductive, ½d is arable land, ¼th is wooded, ¼th in pasture, 1-71st devoted to the culture of the vine. Magnificent forests clothe all the hilly regions; yet in the low country wood is so scarce that dung has to be used for fuel. Grain is produced in abundance, and beyond what is needed for home consumpt. The order of importance of the various kinds is oats (of which ½d is exported), barley, rye, maize, and wheat. Vast quantities of hemp and flax are raised. For more than 150 years tobacco has been raised in Hungary. Large quantities are still grown, the sale of it being, however, a government monopoly. Potatoes are little used for food save by Germans, but are available for making spirits. The culture of fruit is almost wholly left to the Germans, and is most productive in their hands; the fine climate brings, for example, no less than 50 kinds of peaches to perfection. In many parts of H., figs, almonds, and even olives thrive. Wine is one of the most important sources of Hungarian comfort and wealth. France alone excels H. in the quantity of wine produced; the total production is estimated at 400,000,000 gallons, and could be much increased; but the system of culture, and the methods used in preparing the wine are so primitive and imperfect, that not over 50,000,000 can be made fit for export. The wine of H. was used in England in the days of James I. The finest Hungarian wines are the yellowish brown Tokay (to the production of which upwards of 100 square miles of land are devoted), a dark red wine called Menes, and the well-known Ruster dessert-wine. Cattle-breeding is a great source of trade. Of large cattle H. possesses over three and a half millions; of sheep, twelve and a half; and swine innumerable. The number of geese and ducks may be inferred from an annual export of 150 tons of feathers. Horses are carefully reared in H.; there are nearly two millions of them in the land. No country of Europe has greater attractions than H. for the sportsman; the chamois, bears, and wild boars are still found. Red deer abound, as do fowls and fish of all descriptions. In its minerals, H. has vast sources of wealth. Russia alone surpasses H. for its richness in the noble metals; very considerable quantities of gold and silver, generally mingled, being found. Copper and iron are largely produced. Antimony, cobalt, and arsenic are wrought, as are salt, soda, natural saltpetre, and alum. Opals and amber occasionally appear; marble and alabaster, coal, pitch, and graphite are available in various districts. In regard to its industry, H. is yet far behind; a little of the commoner kinds of linen and woollen cloths, leather, sugar, glass, paper, and spirits are its chief manufactures. The trade in grain, flour, sheep, wool, and skins is brisk. Of the total population, upwards of 5,000,000 are engaged in agriculture and mining, 65,000 in industrial work, 134,000 in trade, and nearly 180,000 follow professional pursuits. H. has few good roads; the rivers, especially the Danube, are the great channels of communication. About 2700 miles of railway are in operation. Besides the capital, which has a population of over 200,000, there are in H. four cities of 50,000 inhabitants and upwards, and three others above 40,000. In educational affairs, H. has till of late been very backward. In 1871, out of 2,906,187 children of sufficient age, 1,253,500 were at school; 47 per cent. of the men and 55 per cent. of the women in H. can neither read nor write. Yet the educational apparatus of H. is on a liberal scale. The university of Buda-Pest has 52 ordinary and 15 extraordinary professors, 88 *privat docents*, and nearly 2500 students. The Polytechnic School there has about 50 teachers. Since 1872 there is also a university in Klausenburg. There are theological seminaries for all the various confessions, and of late great efforts, not without good result, have been made to raise the educational status of the country: insomuch that the annual expenditure on education rose from 981,000 florins in 1868 to 2,764,000 florins in 1872. In 1871 and 1872 there were 900 new schools opened, and 1002 new school-houses erected. Besides 14,000 primary schools, there are now in H. and Transylvania about 180 gymnasia; and academies, learned societies, and associations for the promotion of Hungarian literature, exist. Newspapers and periodicals to the number of 205 appear regularly; of these more than half are Magyar, about 80 are Slavic, one-fourth are German, and two or three Rumanic

Digitized by Google

In no other European country is there such a mixture of races differing in blood, speech, and manners. In H. proper about 50 per cent. of the whole population is Magyar; Slavic (including Slovaks, Ruthenians, Croats, and Serbs), 32 per cent.; German, 14·3; Rumanian, 11; Jew, 1⅛; Gipsy, ⅛. In Transylvania the number of various elements is as great, Rumanians forming here three-fifths of the whole, and the Magyars being about half as many. In Croatia and Slavonia naturally Slavs have the predominance; 98 per cent. of the whole being Croat or Serb. The town of Fiume, which has since 1870 been attached to H., is quite German in character. In 1869 the population of H. in the wide sense contained 9,168,319 Roman Catholics (7¾ millions being of the Latin ritual, the others United Greek and Armenian); 3,144,751 Protestants (Calvinist and Lutheran); and 2,589,319 of the Greek Church; besides Unitarians (55,000), Jews (553,000), and heathens (223). The divisions of race coincide to a large extent with religious distinctions. All Hungarians, Germans and Slovaks, as also the Croats in H., are either Catholic or Protestant; Rumanians, Ruthenians and Serbs, are either United or Orthodox Greeks. In H., Transylvania, Croatia and Slavonia, the Catholic Church has four archbishops and twenty bishops; 203 monasteries with 2417 inhabitants, and 80 nunneries with 1136 nuns. The Greek Catholics are under an archbishop and six bishops, and have nine monasteries. The orthodox Greeks have two archbishops and seven bishops, and have three monasteries. The Lutherans and Calvinists have each five superintendents or overseers of ecclesiastical districts. The Unitarians have but one.

History.—The Hungarians—in their own language, Magyars—are sprung from that group of Tataric races to which the Turks also belong (see TURANIAN LANGUAGES); their ancient seats being in Central Asia. Part of the people emigrated in the direction of the Ural Mountains, and thence, being pressed by the warlike swarms of Paimacitae, to the regions now known as Moldavia and the Ukraine. In 889, forty thousand families, counting more than 200,000 warriors among them, left their homes under the leadership of Almos, and after many a hard battle arrived at the north-eastern frontiers of the land, which, under the name of Pannonia, contained several independent realms, such as great Moravia, the Slavo-Bulgarian kingdom of Zalan, &c. The great task of conquest being now at hand, old Almos resigned, and his son Arpád being unanimously elected as chief, the armed invasion began at once in several directions. At the end of 899, Arpád's sway extended from the Carpathians down to Servia, and from the eastern borders of Transylvania to the foot of the Styrian mountains. According to a covenant between Arpád and the other chiefs, the leadership was to remain with the descendants of the former as long as they should keep faithful to the nation. The foundations which were then laid for the political organisation of the realm, have been developed through lapse of time into that system of municipal independence which has outlived the storms of nearly a thousand years, and contains, even after the disastrous issue of 1849, the germs of future national greatness. The periods into which the history of H. is divided are: 1. Period of chiefs of the House of Arpád (894—1000); 2. Period of kings of the House of Arpád (1000—1301); 3. Period of kings from different (foreign) families (1301—1526); 4. Period of kings of the House of Hapsburg (1526 to the present day). The first king of H. was Stephen I., called the Saint; he was crowned in the year 1000 with a crown that had been sent to him by the pope, Sylvester II. It forms to-day the upper part of "the sacred crown of Hungary."

With St Stephen, a new era began for H.; Christianity took the place of heathen superstitions; the savage incursions, by which *the people of the east* became a scourge to neighboring nations, ceased entirely. The House of Arpád gave twenty kings to H., the greatest of whom undoubtedly was Stephen I., who, besides dividing the realm into twelve bishoprics, more completely developed the administrative system. Among his successors, Béla I. (1061—1063) distinguished himself by saving the hardly begun Christian civilisation against the rebellious attempt of a numerous party. Ladislaus I. is renowned for wise legislation and for great personal valor. Such was the renown of his deeds, that at the council of Placenza (1095) he was unanimously elected to be the leader of the crusade to Palestine. Death prevented the hero from accomplishing the task. Coloman (1095—1114) went by the name of "Learned," and many of his laws shew how much he was in advance of the age. Gejza II. (1141—1161) was but ten years old when crowned; nevertheless, his reign is worthy of mention, for it was then that colonists from Flanders settled in Northern H., as also in Transylvania, in consequence of which, mining and several

Digitized by Google

branches of industry made rapid progress. Andrew II. (1205—1235) is known in connection with the crusades; the Hungarian Magna Charta (Bulla Aurea), forced from him by his nobles, dates from 1222. Béla IV. (1235—1270) shewed great qualities in subduing the indomitable arrogance of the oligarchy, and in healing the wounds of his people after the terrible invasion of the Mongols in 1242. Andrew III. was the last male scion in the Arpád line; he died without issue in 1301. During the mixed period, two kings, besides the governor Hunyady (q. v.), especially distinguished themselves. Lewis I., called the Great (1342—1381) was the second king from the House of Anjou, being by his great-grandmother connected with the Arpád dynasty. Lewis extended the sway of the Hungarian sceptre to limits formerly unknown; re-established at home the authority of law, trodden down by the mighty oligarchs under his predecessors; and promoted science, industry, and commerce. One of the remarkable episodes of his reign was the expedition to Italy to punish the assassins of his unfortunate brother, Andrew, spouse of the famous Joan of Naples. Sigismund (1387—1437) is better known as Emperor of Germany. As a curious incident in the life of a sovereign, may be mentioned his imprisonment at Siklós during six months. Sigismund was released only after he had taken the oath to his Hungarian subjects, vowing fidelity to the constitution. Mathias I.—better known by the name of Mathias Hunyady or Mathias Corvinus (see MATHIAS)—may be said to have been not only the greatest king of H., but also the greatest sovereign of his age. By his valor, sagacity, and love of learning, he raised his nation to the pinnacle of fame. From the death of Mathias to the day of Mohács, H. exhibits the fiercest strife of factions—a protracted agony, preceding the loss of national independence. Among the many calamities during the reign of Vladislas II. of Bohemia (1490—1516), the Peasant War occupies a prominent place. Dózsa and his bands, after having committed great havoc, were exterminated by the famous John Zapolya of Transylvania, *and the whole of the peasantry reduced to a state of serfdom*. Lewis II. was but ten years old at the death of his father, Vladislas II. Another ten years of rapid disorganisation was required to make a disaster like that of Mohács possible. See MOHÁCS, BATTLE OF. The further history of H. is indissolubly connected with that of the Austrian empire, and may be read as to its principal features under the head AUSTRIA.

Fundamental Laws of Hungary.—1. The Golden Bull of Andrew II., given in the year 1222, upon the return of the king from Palestine, contains 31 articles, of which article 2 is a kind of Habeas Corpus Act, but for nobles only. One clause of article 31, declaring armed resistance to any illegal acts of the king not punishable by law, was cancelled by article 4 of the diet in 1687.

2. Treaty of Peace of Vienna, 1606. It was concluded on the 23d of June, between Mathias II. and Stephen Bocskay. Article 1 enacts freedom of worship to Protestants, as far as is consistent with the established rights of the Roman Catholic Church.

3. Treaty of Peace of Linz, enacted during the diet of 1646—1647. Public worship is once more secured to Protestants, such freedom being for the first time extended also to the peasants. Protestants were to be admitted to public functions on an equal footing with Catholics.

4. The Pragmatic Sanction, contained in article 2 of the diet of 1722—1723. In case there should be no male issue in the dynasty of Hapsburg, the females and their descendants are to succeed to the Hungarian throne. The king must be a Roman Catholic, must take oath to the constitution, and sign the so-called *diploma inaugurale*, thus confirming the rights and privileges of the nation. Should there be no descendant, male or female, of the reigning House, the freedom of electing their king belongs to the nation.

Article 11 of 1741. Maria Theresa, abandoned by her allies, surrounded on all sides by fearful dangers, won the love of the Hungarian nation by acceding to their just and legitimate claims. The government of H. was confided to Hungarians only; in public affairs, the Primate, the Palatine, and the Ban were to be consulted. Hungarians were to be eligible for seats in the ministry. Article 17 of 1790—1791 renews those enactments.

Article 10 of 1790—1791 establishes the independence of the Hungarian kingdom with its annexed parts. *Article 12 of the same year declares that the power of making,*

Digitized by Google

changing, and interpreting laws in the kingdom of H. belongs to the sovereign legitimately crowned, together with the diet legally convened. Nothing can be done in H. by means of royal letters patent. Article 13 orders that the diet shall be convoked at least once every three years.

Article 16 guarantees the nation the use and culture of the Magyar tongue.

Article 19 secures to the diet the right of voting taxes and of fixing the number of recruits.

Up to the year 1848, the nobles were free from contribution and military service; they occasionally gave subsidies; and in case of extreme necessity, rose in arms for the defence of the country. Article 8 of 1847—1848 enacts the great principle, that all classes are to participate in the public burdens of the realm. Article 9 abolishes statute labor; the peasant could henceforward become owner of real property; and indemnity was given to their former masters. Article 5 of 1847—1848 establishes the principle of popular representation upon the basis of taxation.

In 1860, the decree of 1849, declaring that H. had by the rebellion forfeited its national constitution, was formally repealed, and the old constitutional system was restored. And in June 1867 the Emperor of Austria solemnly swore to maintain the constitution, and was crowned King of Hungary.

The Hungarian Reichstag or Diet consists of the House of Magnates and the House of Representatives. In 1876 the former assembly counted 736 members. Of its 444 members, 334 represent H. proper, 1 Fiume, 75 Transylvania, and 34 Croatia and Slavonia. The lower House is composed of representatives of the towns and rural districts. It is elected by the votes of all citizens of age who pay direct taxes to the amount of 16s. a year. Neither electors nor their representatives are affected by any distinction of race or religion.

Hungarian Language and Literature.—Notwithstanding the general sympathy that prevails for H., many are of opinion either that the Hungarians are but a half-civilised people, or that their language and literature are in some sense or another Germanic or Slavonic. The Magyar tongue is as much distinct from German or Slave as is the French or Italian. The language of the Hungarians is called Magyar, and forms, together with the Mogul, the group Ugri, belonging to the great Finnic family. As to its syntax, the language is nearest to the Turkish. Among its characteristics may be noted that the Christian name occupies always the second place, as, for instance, Hunyady János = John Hunyady. How rich in expressions, how abundant in classic beauties that language is, may be collected from the circumstance, that although it was excluded from public life during eight centuries (Latin being used in schools, legislation, and administration), H. possesses to-day a literature which, both in regard to its quantity and quality, will sustain a comparison with that of the most civilised among the western nations. Especially as regards poetry, the names of Kisfaludy, Vorösmasty, Petöfi, Arany, &c., are well worthy of being ranked with the best in other lands. Those who are desirous of further information on this interesting subject, should consult Toldy's admirable "Handbook of Hungarian Literature," published both in Magyar and German.

HUNGARY-WATER, a very celebrated perfume, for the preparation of which various receipts have been given. The following is one of the best: Take of fresh rosemary in blossom, 4 pounds; fresh sage in blossom, 6 ounces; ginger in slices, 2 ounces; cut them in small pieces, mix, and add rectified spirit 12 pounds, and common water 2 pints. Let eleven pints distil by a gentle heat. A hermit is said to have given the original receipt to a queen of Hungary, and hence it was called the *Queen of Hungary's Water*, which has been abbreviated into Hungary Water. It is employed principally as a perfume for the toilet; but it is sometimes taken internally as a restorative and stimulant, and it may be used externally as a gently stimulating liniment.

HUNGER. See DIGESTION.

HÜNINGEN (French *Huningue*), a small town in the south of Alsace, is situated on the left bank of the Rhine, 37 miles south-south-east of the town of Colmar. Pop. (1871) 1456.

This place, still remarkable for its pisciculture, was formerly the centre of the French system. A series of buildings and artificial ponds, covering a space of seventy imperial acres, was erected in 1852—1854 for the breeding and acclimatising of

Digitized by Google

foreign fish. The total cost was £10,607. The expense of carrying on the plan from 1853 to 1862 amounted to £13,887, and the annual cost after the latter year averaged about £2000. This establishment enabled the French government during the second empire to restock many of the barren rivers of France with valuable fish. See PISCICULTURE.

HUNS (Lat. *Hunni*; Gr. *Ounnoi* and *Chounoi*), the name of a considerable nation of antiquity, which, from time to time, made incursions upon the Roman dominions, and which eventually, under Attila, the most renowned of its leaders, brought the empires of both the East and the West to the very verge of destruction.

The H. were of Asiatic origin, and, in all probability, of the Mongolian or Tartar stock; therefore akin to, and perhaps to be identified with, the Scythians and Turks. According to De Guignes, whose theory has been accepted by Gibbon, the H. who invaded the Roman empire were lineally descended from the Hiong-nos, whose ancient seat was an extensive but barren tract of country immediately to the north of the great wall of China. About the year 200 B.C., these people overran the Chinese empire, defeated the Chinese armies in numerous engagements, and even drove the Emperor Kao-ti himself to an ignominious capitulation and treaty. During the reign of Vou-ti (141—87 B.C.) the power of the H. was very much broken. Eventually, they separated into two distinct camps, one of which, amounting to about 50,000 families, went southwards, while the other endeavored to maintain itself in its original seat. This, however, it was very difficult for them to do; and eventually the most warlike and enterprising went west and north-west in search of new homes. Of those that went north-west, a large number established themselves for a while on the banks of the Volga. Then crossing this river, they advanced into the territories of the Alani, a pastoral people dwelling between the Volga and the Don. At what period this took place is uncertain, but probably it was early in the 4th century. The Alani, who had long dwelt in these plains, resisted the incursions of the H. with much bravery and some effect, until at length a bloody and decisive battle was fought on the banks of the Don, in which the Alan king was slain, and his army utterly routed; the vast majority of the survivors joined the invaders.

The H. are described as being of a dark complexion, almost black: deformed in their appearance, of uncouth gesture, and shrill voice. "They were distinguished," says Gibbon, "from the rest of the human species by their broad shoulders, flat noses, and small black eyes deeply buried in the head; and as they were almost destitute of beards, they never enjoyed either the manly graces of youth, or the venerable aspect of age. A fabulous origin was assigned worthy of their form and manners—that the witches of Scythia, who for their foul and deadly practices had been driven from society, had copulated in the desert with infernal spirits; and that the H. were the offspring of this execrable conjunction." Such was the origin assigned to them by their enemies the Goths, whom the H. now invaded with fire and sword. Hermanric, the aged sovereign of the Goths, whose dominions reached from the Baltic to the Euxine, roused himself to meet the invaders, but in vain. His successor, Withimir, encountered the H. in a pitched battle, in which he was himself slain and his countrymen utterly routed. These now threw themselves upon the protection of the Emperor Valens, who in 376 gave permission to a great number of them to cross the Danube and settle in the countries on the other side as auxiliaries to the Roman arms against further invasion. The H. now occupied all the territories that had been abandoned by the Goths; and when these not long afterwards revolted against Valens, the H. also crossed the Danube and joined their arms to those of the Goths in hostilities against the Roman empire. In the wars that followed, the H. were not so conspicuous as the Goths, their former enemies. Indeed, we now hear but little of the H. during the remainder of the 4th century. It is supposed, however, that early in the following century they were joined by fresh hordes of their brethren, a circumstance which encouraged them to press onward towards further conquests. In the reign of Theodosius the younger, they had increased so considerably in power that their sovereign, Rugilas or Roas, was paid an annual tribute to secure the Roman empire from further injury.

Rugilas, dying in the year 434, was succeeded in the sovereignty of the H. by his nephews Attila (q. v.) and Bleda. With Attila's death, however, in 454, the

Digitized by Google

power of the H. was broken in pieces. A few feeble sovereigns succeeded to him, but there was strife now everywhere among the several nations that had owned the firm sway of Attila, and the Huns especially never regained their power. Many of them took service in the armies of the Romans, and others again joined fresh hordes of invaders from the north and east, aiding them in their repeated attacks upon the moribund Roman Empire.

HUNT, James Henry Leigh, poet and essayist, was born in London, 19th October 1784, educated at Christ's Hospital, and first attracted notice as a writer of theatrical and literary criticisms for the "Examiner" newspaper, which was started in 1805 by his elder brother John. At the age of twenty-four, he became joint editor and proprietor of the "Examiner." He was a liberal in politics before liberalism had become fashionable; and for one of his articles, reflecting on the obesity of the Prince Regent—"a fat Adonis of fifty," H. had called him—he was sentenced to pay a fine of £500, and to undergo two years' imprisonment. H. was happy enough in his confinement; he hid the prison-bars with flowers, and received visits from Byron, Shelley, and Keats. On his release, he published "The Story of Rimini," which he had written in prison, and which gave him a place among the poets of the day. "Foliage," appeared in 1818, and about the same time he started the "Indicator," a serial suggested by the "Spectator" and "Tatler." In 1828, he published "Lord Byron and his Contemporaries," the record of a brief and not very pleasant companionship in Italy with his lordship, which gave great offence to Byron's friends. In the same year he started "The Companion," a sequel to the "Indicator," both of which were republished as one book in 1834. In 1833, he published a collected edition of his poetical works. In 1834, he started the "London Journal," which he edited for two years. His principal works, besides those already mentioned, are—"Captain Sword and Captain Pen" (1835); "Legend of Florence" (1840); "The Seer," a publication similar to "The Indicator;" "The Palfrey" (1842); "Sir Ralph Esher," a novel (1844); "Imagination and Fancy" (1844); "Wit and Humor" (1846); "Stories of the Italian Poets, with Lives" (1846); "Men, Women, and Books" (1847); "A Jar of Honey from Mount Hybla" (1848); his "Autobiography" (1850); "The Religion of the Heart" (1853); and "The Old Court Suburb" (1855). In 1847 he received from the crown a pension of £200. He died at Highgate, August 28, 1859. A selection from his "Letters and Correspondence" was published by his son, Mr Thornton Hunt, in 1862.

H.'s reputation rests upon his poems and essays. "The Story of Rimini" is, on the whole, perhaps the finest narrative which has appeared since Dryden, and his "Palfrey" is delightful from its good spirits and bright sunny glimpses of landscape and character. As an essayist, he is always cheerful and fanciful, and he looks determinedly at the bright side of things. The sky may be gloomy, but if there is a bit of blue in it, he, with an admirable practical philosophy, constantly turns his eye to *that*. He delights to wreath the porch of the human dwelling with roses and honeysuckles. Among his poems are to be found several translations, which are the best things of the kind we possess. He transports the wine of Greece and Italy to England, and its color and flavor are rather improved than otherwise by the voyage.

HUNT, William Holman, a celebrated English painter of the present day, was born in London in 1827, and exhibited his first picture, entitled "Hark!" in 1846. During the next few years, his reputation steadily advanced; but while the young artist was winning fame, he was at the same time becoming more and more dissatisfied with the principles and practices that ruled his art, and along with Millais, Rosetti, and other young painters who shared his convictions, he commenced a new style of treatment, known as the *Pre-Raphaelite*. This term was originated by H. and his friends, and was employed by them to indicate their predilection for the painters who lived before Raphael, such as Giotto and Fra-Angelico, but did not at all imply that they meant to take the productions of these masters as technical models. It was because of their truthfulness and earnest simplicity that they admired the fathers of Italian art. The first of H.'s works that shewed the new influence, was his "Converted British Family sheltering a Christian Missionary from the Persecution of the Druids" (1850). He afterwards produced, among others,

Digitized by Google

"Valentine rescuing Sylvia from Proteus," "The Hireling Shepherd," "Our English Coasts," "London Bridge on the Night of the Marriage of the Prince of Wales," "The After-Glow," "The Festival of St Swithin," "The Awakened Conscience," "The Light of the World," "The Scape Goat," "Christ disputing with the Doctors in the Temple," and the "Shadow of Death" (1873). The last four are perhaps H.'s greatest; and multitudes who do not care to understand the *vexata quæstio* of Pre-Raphaelitism, have been moved by their tenderness and religious truth.

HUNT, William, an eminent English painter in water-colors, was born in London in 1790. He ranks very high in his profession, no less an authority than Mr Ruskin pronouncing him to be among the greatest colorists of the English school. His subjects are very simple—"Peaches and Grapes," "Old Pollard," "Basket of Plums," "Roses," "Wild Flowers," "Trampers at Home," "A Farmhouse Beauty," "Fast Asleep," &c., but they are conceived in a finely poetical spirit, and present the perfection of finish. He died February 1864.

HUNTER, John, the greatest name in the combined character of physiologist and surgeon that the whole annals of medicine can furnish, was born at Long Calderwood, in Lanarkshire, in 1728, and was the youngest of ten children. One of his brothers, William, claims a separate notice. One of his sisters, Dorothea, was married to Dr James Baillie, professor of divinity in the university of Glasgow, and was the mother of Matthew Baillie (q. v.), and Joanna Baillie (q. v.). The fact that his father died when H. was only ten years of age, and the probability that he was over-indulged by his mother, explain how, at the age of twenty, he could simply read and write, and was ignorant of every language except his own. The fame of his brother William's success as an anatomical lecturer, made H. desirous of entering into the same profession, and he accordingly applied for and obtained the situation of assistant in the dissecting-room. His progress in anatomy and surgery was so rapid, that in the second session he was able to undertake the directing of the pupils in their dissections. He studied surgery under Cheselden (the celebrated lithotomist), at Chelsea Hospital, during the summer months of 1749 and 1750; and subsequently under Pott.

In 1753, H. entered as a gentleman commoner at St. Mary's Hall, Oxford; but finally deciding on confining himself to the practice of surgery, he entered St George's Hospital as surgeon's pupil in 1754, and two years afterwards served the office of house-surgeon. In the course of this year (1754), H. became a partner with his brother in the anatomical school. After ten years' hard work in the dissecting-room, his health began to give way, and in 1759 he was strongly advised to seek a more southerly climate. With this view he applied for an appointment in the army, and was immediately made staff-surgeon, and sent out to Belleisle, and afterwards to the Peninsula; but in 1763, peace having been proclaimed, he returned home, permanently settled in London, and with nothing but his half-pay and his own talents to support him, started as a pure surgeon. For a while he had not a great practice, and consequently devoted much time and money to comparative anatomy. He was in the habit of purchasing the bodies of animals that died in the Tower, and in travelling menageries; and in order conveniently to carry on his anatomical and physiological inquiries, he purchased a piece of ground at Earl's Court, Brompton, where he built a small house, in which he made most of his researches. In 1767, he was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society, and in the following year was appointed surgeon to St George's Hospital. This appointment led to an increase of his practice, and enabled him to take pupils, each of whom paid him 500 guineas. Jenner (q. v.), was one of the earliest of these, and always spoke of his old master in terms of regard and affection. In 1771, he married Miss Home, sister of Mr (afterwards Sir Everard) Home.* His practice at this time was increasing rapidly, but his income never reached £1000 a year until 1774. In 1775, he had the first attack of a disease (*angina pectoris*) which ultimately proved fatal. In 1776, he was appointed surgeon-extraordinary to the king.

* Mrs Hunter had a taste for music, and was the author of several popular songs. "My Mother bids me bind my hair" is one of hers, and was written to an air of Pleydell's.

Digitized by Google

In 1783, he determined to build a museum. The building, which was completed in 1785, consisted of an upper room for the reception of his collection, 53 feet long by 28 wide, under which were a lecture-room, and another room which became the place of meeting of the Lyceum Medicum, a society established by H. and Fordyce. It was in December of that year that he planned and carried into execution his famous operation for the cure of aneurism—that of simply tying the artery at a distance from the tumor, and between it and the heart, thus introducing into surgery an improvement which has been more fruitful in important results than any since Ambrose Paré's application of ligatures to divided arteries. In 1786, H. was appointed deputy-surgeon-general to the army; in 1787, he received the Copley medal from the Royal Society. He was now universally acknowledged, by all the younger surgeons, as the head of his profession; but most of his contemporaries looked upon him as little better than an innovator and an enthusiast. He died 16th October 1793, and was buried in the church of St Martin's-in-the-Fields, from whence his remains were removed, in 1860, to Westminster Abbey, where a suitable tablet to his memory has been erected by the Council of the Royal College of Surgeons.

Some idea may be formed of H.'s extreme diligence, by the fact that his museum contained at the time of his death 10,563 specimens and preparations illustrative of human and comparative anatomy, physiology, pathology, and natural history. He died in comparative poverty, and his collection was purchased, two years after his death, by government for £15,000, and was presented to the Royal College of Surgeons, by whom it has been much enlarged.

In addition to numerous papers contributed to the "Transactions" of the Royal and other learned societies, he published the following independent works: "A Treatise on the Natural History of the Human Teeth" (part i. 1771; part ii. 1778); "A Treatise on the Venereal Disease" (1786); "Observations on Certain Parts of the Animal Economy" (1786); and "A Treatise on the Blood, Inflammation, and Gun-shot Wounds" (published in 1794). Mr Palmer, with the literary assistance of several eminent surgical friends, published an excellent edition of "The Works of John Hunter, F.R.S., with Notes," in 4 volumes, in 1835. To this is prefixed "The Life of John Hunter, F.R.S.," by Drewry Otley, from which most of the materials of this sketch have been taken.

HUNTER, William, M.D., the elder brother of John Hunter, was born at Long Calderwood, in the parish of Kilbride, Lanarkshire, in 1718, and died in London in 1783. After studying for five sessions in the university of Glasgow, with a view to entering the church, he determined to devote himself to the profession of physic. He passed the winter session 1740—1741 in Edinburgh, and in the summer of 1741 arrived in London, where he resided with Dr Jame Douglas, the well-known anatomist and obstetric physician, for the double purpose of assisting in dissections, and superintending the education of his son. H. was then entered as a surgeon's pupil of St George's Hospital, and as a dissecting pupil of Dr Frank Nicholls, who was then teaching anatomy with great success. To teach anatomy was now the object of his ambition, and in 1746 an opportunity of doing so occurred. A society of naval surgeons had for several years engaged Mr Sharpe to deliver a course of lectures on the operations of surgery, and on his resignation, H. received the appointment. He gave so much satisfaction, that the society requested him to extend his plan to anatomy. In 1747, H. was admitted a member of the Corporation of Surgeons. In the early part of his career, he practised both surgery and midwifery, but he gradually confined himself to the latter line of practice. He was appointed one of the surgeons-accoucheur to the Middlesex Hospital in 1748, and to the British Lying-in Hospital in 1749.

In 1762, H. was consulted by Queen Charlotte, and two years afterwards was appointed physician-extraordinary to her majesty. In 1767, H. was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society, and in the following year was appointed professor of anatomy to the Royal Academy. In 1770, he removed to Great Windmill Street, where he had built a house, in connection with which were a roomy amphitheatre for lectures, a dissecting-room, and a magnificent room which was to form his museum, which consisted of anatomical preparations executed by himself and his pupils, purchases from other museums, also minerals, shells, and other objects of natural history, together with a very rare cabinet of ancient medals and coins.

Digitized by Google

An estrangement which took place between H. and his brother continued till the former was on his death-bed, when his brother requested that he might be admitted to see him. This was acceded to, and he continued to visit him daily, and to afford him professional assistance, until his death. Together with the bulk of his fortune, H. left his museum to Dr Baillie for a period of thirty years, after which it was to be handed over to the university of Glasgow, to which institution he bequeathed £8000 for its maintenance and increase.

H. excelled as a lecturer in clearness of arrangement, aptness of illustration, and elegance of diction. "He was, perhaps, the best teacher of anatomy that ever lived." He published several important contributions to medicine, of which the most important is his "Anatomical Description of the Human Gravid Uterus and its Contents," which did not appear in its perfect form till after his death.

HUNTER, the name of a river in New South Wales, which enters the Pacific 75 miles north of Sydney.

HUNTING HORN, or Bugle Horn, is a frequent bearing in Heraldry. When adorned with rings, it is said to be *garnished*. If the mouth and strings of the instrument are of a different tincture from the horn, this must be named in blazon.

HUNTINGDON, a market-town and parliamentary and municipal borough of England, capital of the county of the same name, on the left bank of the Ouse. H. is united with its suburb Godmanchester by a bridge over the Ouse. The Great Eastern Railway and the Great Northern have each a station here. There are 3 established churches, 4 dissenting chapels, and numerous schools, one of which is the Grammar-school, with an endowment of £100 a year, and two exhibitions for Cambridge University. Large brick-works, two breweries, and an iron-foundry, are sources of employment. The house of Oliver Cromwell is of historical interest. Pop. of parl. bor. (1871), 6606; of mun. bor., 4243.

HUNTINGDON, Selina, Countess of, was the second of three daughters and co-heiresses of Washington Shirley, second Earl Ferrars, and was born August 24, 1707. She married, in 1728, Theophilus, 9th Earl of Huntingdon, and became a widow in October 1746. Adopting the principles of the Calvinistic Methodists, the founder of which sect was the famous George Whitefield, she made that eminent preacher one of her chaplains, and assumed a leadership among his followers, who came to be known as "The Countess of Huntingdon's Connection." On Whitefield's death in 1770, she was appointed by his will sole proprietrix of all his possessions in the province of Georgia, on which she immediately set about organising a mission to North America. Her labors at home increased with her years. For the education of ministers, she established and maintained a college at Treveeca, in Wales; removed, in 1792, to Cheshunt, Herts; and built, or became possessed of, numerous chapels in different parts of the country, the principal one being at Bath. She likewise expended large sums in the support of young men trained to itinerant preaching, as well as in private charity. But with all her excellences, she was not indisposed to play the part of a female pope, and had quite a passion for carrying her point. She died June 17, 1791. By her will, dated January 11, 1790, she created a trust, bequeathing her chapels to four persons, of whom Lady Anne Erskine, a daughter of the earl of Buchan, was one, for their care and management after her death, when the number amounted to 64. Most of them have become, in doctrine and practice, almost identical with the Congregational or Independent body. There are now about 40 chapels belonging to this connection in England and Wales.

HUNTINGDONSHIRE, a small inland county of England, is bounded on the e. by Cambridgeshire, on the s. by Bedfordshire, and on the w. and n. by the county of Northampton. Area, 229,515 acres, almost the whole of which is in arable or pasture lands. Pop. (1871) 68,708. It is watered chiefly by the Ouse, which flows north-east through the south part of the county; and by the Nene, which skirts its northern boundary. In the southern districts the surface is diversified by low hills; the northern portion of H., however, is included in the great fen-country. The soil is various; clay, however, predominates generally. Grain, with beans, rape, and clover are the chief crops. The county returns two members to the imperial parliament.

Digitized by Google

The county of H. was traversed by two Roman roads, and Roman remains, as coins, pottery, &c., have been found.

HU'NTLY, a small burg of barony and market-town of Scotland, in the north-west of Aberdeenshire, situated at the junction of the Bogie and the Deveron, 20 miles south-south-west of Banff. In the vicinity is the ruin of Huntly Castle. Pop. (1871) 3570.

HU'NTSVILLE, a city in Northern Alabama, on the Memphis and Charleston Railway, United States of America, 10 miles north of the Tennessee River. It has the usual county buildings, and a large trade in cotton and imported goods with the surrounding country. Pop. (1870) 4907; (1880) 4977.

HUNYADY, János (Eng. John), governor of Hungary, one of the greatest captains of his age, was born towards the close of the 14th century. H.'s origin is wrapped in mystery, the most accredited legend being that he was a son of the Emperor Sigismund by a Wallachian lady. H. and his descendants had in their escutcheon a raven—*corvus*—hence the designation of Corvinus. We find H. as Ban of a province south of the Danube, distinguishing himself against the Turks, who at that time were the terror of the whole of Christendom. During the period 1437—1456, H. was the shield of Hungary, not only against external foes, but also against the lawless attempts of the nobles. Such was the renown of H.'s arms, that, after the campaign of 1444, the Turks were glad to obtain an armistice of ten years. The vacillating Vladislas I. allowed himself to be induced by the papal legate, Julian Cæsarini, to break the peace he had sworn to keep. H. was defeated in the bloody battle of Várna, 1444; the king perished in the fight, as also the cardinal-legate; H. was captured during his flight by the voivod of Wallachia; but upon a declaration that the whole of Hungary would arise to deliver the noble prisoner, was safely escorted to the frontier, and there set free. During the minority of Ladislaus V. (son of Vladislas I.), H. was elected by the nation to be governor of Hungary. The battle of Rigómagó (1447), one of the bloodiest ever fought, was lost through the treason of the voivod of Wallachia; H. had once more to go through a short captivity. But the most splended of his deeds was the storming of Belgrade, where the monk, John Capistran, carrying the holy cross, raised the enthusiasm of the Christian warriors to such a height, that a most complete victory brought that fortress again into the possession of the Hungarians. Shortly afterwards dysentery broke out in the camp, and H., the great Christian hero, after a short illness, fell a victim to the disease. Capistran, seventy years old, followed his friend into the grave two months later. H. left two sons, Ladislaus and Mathias (q. v.)—the former of whom was treacherously imprisoned, and beheaded at Buda, by the very prince whom his father had so faithfully served. Ladislaus V.; the latter was given in charge to George Podiebrad (q. v.) of Bohemia.

HUPE'H, one of the central provinces of China, reputed the most fertile. The great river Yangtse, recently opened to foreign commerce, flows through the south of the province, where it receives tributaries from various lakes on either side, nearly doubling its volume of water. Area, 70,450 miles; pop. 37,370,098. Wuchang is its capital.

HU'RA, a genus of plants of the natural order *Euphorbiaceæ*. *H. crepitans*, a native of the West Indies and tropical America, is a tree abounding in a very acrid milky juice; with stalked, heart-shaped, acuminate, leathery leaves. The fruit is a woody capsule, of the size of a pretty large apple, very much flattened, formed of 12—16 *cocci*, each containing a large seed, surrounding a common axis, which separate with great elastic force. Before the use of blotting-paper became general, the capsule was generally used in the West Indies as a sandbox—whence the tree is called SAND-BOX TREE—for powdering letters with fine sand; but it was found necessary to bind it with a hoop of iron, as even after being used for years, it would sometimes burst with a report like that of a pistol. The seeds are a violent drastic purgative.

HURD, Richard, D.D., an eminent English prelate, was born at Congreve, in Staffordshire, January 13, 1720, and studied at Cambridge University, of which he became a fellow in 1742. In 1749, appeared his first notable production, "Commentary on Horace's Ars Poetica." In 1750, on Warburton's recommendation, he

Digitized by Google

was appointed one of the Whitehall preachers. He afterwards became Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, and in 1783 declined the archbishopric of Canterbury. He died May 28, 1808. His principal works are—"Dialogues on Sincerity," "Retirement," "The Golden Age of Elizabeth and the Constitution of the English Government" (1759); "Letters on Chivalry and Romance" (1762); and "An Introduction to the Study of the Prophecies concerning the Christian Church" (1772). Hallam says of H., that he "has perhaps the merit of being the first who, in this country, aimed at philosophical criticism." See H.'s Works, with Life, 8 vols. (1811).

HU'RDLES, in military affairs, consist of straight flat rectangles of strong wicker-work, about 6 feet long, and 2 feet 9 inches high. They are useful in many ways, both in military and civil life, either as fencing, as barriers, or in fortification. In the construction of *hurdle-batteries*. These last were the invention of Sir William Congreve, who devised them as the speediest means of throwing up earth-works: three hurdles are fastened at their ends in the form of a triangle, and the central space is filled in a short time with earth. These triangles can be constructed to any ground-plan, and with their aid a body of soldiers can entrench themselves in a few minutes. The hurdle is composed of wattles interwoven round stakes or pickets, the latter during the manufacture being fixed upright and firmly in the ground.

HURDWA'R, perhaps the most famous spot on the Ganges, stands on the right or west bank of the river at the point where it emerges from the sub-Himalaya into the plains of Hindustan. From its position on the sacred stream, it attracts immense numbers of pilgrims for the purpose of ablution. The orthodox season comprises the end of March and the beginning of April—a great fair at the same time engrafting commerce on religion. In ordinary years, the attendance amounts to 200,000 or 300,000; but on the occasion of every twelfth year, the latest having occurred in 1867, the visitors, from the commencement to the close of the festival, are stated to average about 2,000,000. The place is 1024 feet above the sea, in lat. 29° 57′ n., and long. 78° 14′ e.

HURDY-GURDY, a very old musical instrument of the stringed kind, which, under the name of Leyer, or Baurenleyer, spread from its native country, Germany, over a great part of Europe. The Hurdy-gurdy consists of a flat, oval-shaped sounding-board, over which the strings are stretched, with a back or bottom of the same size and shape. These are bound together by tolerably deep sides, or ribs. On one side are from ten to twelve finger-keys, for shortening the sounding lengths of the strings when required. There are four strings, of gut, which are put into a state of vibration by being rubbed by the edge of a small wooden wheel charged with rosin, and turned by a handle. Two of the strings are tuned in unison as a key-note, or one of them a fifth above; they are placed out of reach of the keys, and form a sort of drone-bass. The other two strings are acted on by the keys, and produce a diatonic scale of from ten to twelve notes. The Hurdy-gurdy is only suited to simple music, and was used for such as had many repetitions. Its simplicity and cheapness rendered it, at one time, a favorite instrument among the peasantry of Europe. The instrument is now mostly to be seen in the hands of Savoyard boys, who play it on the streets.

HU'RON, one of five great lakes of the St Lawrence, has Superior and Michigan above and Erie and Ontario below it. It separates Upper Canada from the state of Michigan, and extends in n. lat. from 43° to 46° 20′, and in w. long. from 79° to 85°, and has been estimated to contain about 20,000 square miles. Its surface is 584 feet above the level of the sea; its depth about 1000 feet. Its waters are remarkable for their clearness and purity, whence the lake received from the French traders the name of Mer Douce, or Fresh Sea. This vast body of water is said to contain 3000 islands, one of them, the Great Manitoulin, or Sacred Island, running parallel to almost the whole of the northern coast, which is one continuous mass of comparatively barren rocks.

HURRA'H, a shout of encouragement and applause, characteristically English. It serves also as a war-cry. As an engagement at sea commences, the crews of the English vessels send up deafening hurrahs; in a charge on shore, English soldiers hurrah as they rush upon the enemy. There is something strangely exciting in this

Digitized by Google

simple sound, and the combatants work themselves, as they shout, into a frenzied forgetfulness of danger.

HU'RRICANE. See STORMS and WIND.

HURST, a charge in Heraldry representing a small group of trees, generally borne upon a mount in base.

HUSBAND AND WIFE are the correct legal as well as popular terms to denote two persons married to each other. The modes of contracting marriage, with the accompanying ceremonies, and the impediments to marriage, will be more properly described under the head of Marriage (q. v.), and the mode of dissolving the marriage has been already partly described under Divorce (q. v.). The effects of marriage on the parties, and upon their property, will here be described, for which purpose the relation of husband and wife will be assumed to have been duly constituted. And as the effect is not the same in all parts of the United Kingdom, the laws of England and Ireland, which agree in this respect, will first be stated, and afterwards those of Scotland separately.

The effect of marriage in England and Ireland may be viewed under two heads—first as regards the persons and the personal rights of the married persons; and secondly, as regards their property. 1. As to the person. So far as regards the person of the husband, he remains in precisely the same position as before marriage. He can sue and be sued, enter into contracts, and bind himself as fully after as before marriage, and he can even make a will and bequeath all his property to strangers, regardless of the wife. As regards the person and personal rights of the wife, however, there is a material difference. Her person is said to be merged in that of her husband, and for many purposes they are treated as one person in the eye of the law. The meaning of that is, that the wife is under many disabilities. She cannot enter into contracts in her own name, and for most of the purposes of business she cannot be treated with as apart from her husband. Even the personal property she had before marriage, unless settled upon her by some settlement made before the marriage, becomes her husband's absolutely, and he can squander it at will. The principal thing which the wife can do in the way of entering into contracts after marriage, is to order goods and necessaries for the use of herself and family and for household use; but this she does not in her own right, but merely as the agent of the husband, who is presumed by the law to give her an implied authority to that effect, and therefore the wife, when ordering goods, does not in any way bind herself, but merely her husband. As, however, this power is often abused by extravagant wives, the law qualifies the power in this way, that the goods and necessaries so ordered must be reasonable, and suited to the rank and position in life of the husband. If goods are therefore ordered which are extravagant, the husband can repudiate the contract, and return them, but he cannot keep the goods and refuse payment; if, for example, he has seen his wife wearing an expensive dress which he knows he did himself not order or pay for, if he do not at once repudiate the transaction, and return the goods, he will be held to have consented and approved of the purchase, and he cannot afterwards escape liability for the price. This position of husband and wife is taken advantage of in the lower walks of life by means of the tally system, which is the cause of much demoralization. The tallyman calls upon the wife in the husband's absence, and offers her goods, which are generally in the end charged for at an exorbitant rate; but as he consents to take payment by instalments, and as the wife is advised to pay them secretly, the result is that the husband's money is often squandered. These transactions being a fraud on the husband, can generally be checked if, at the first moment he becomes aware of them, the husband repudiates them; and a county court, or any other court, would give him every assistance in getting rid of any liability so incurred, if he should afterwards be sued; but it generally happens that the matter has advanced too far, before it is discovered; or he has done something which is construed into an adoption of the contract; or, what is frequently the case, he ignorantly supposes that he has no remedy.

The husband, being entire master of his own actions, has the power to decide where to live, and the duty of the wife is to live with him in the same house. If she refuses to do so, and lives apart without just cause, he is not bound to support her even with necessaries. If, however, she separates from him for just cause, the case

Digitized by Google

is otherwise. Though the husband is bound to maintain his wife, there is, curiously enough, no direct means in England of enforcing this duty. There are circuitous means only. The wife, for example, cannot sue the husband herself, but she has an implied authority to order necessaries, and the tradesman so supplying these can sue the husband for the price. Hence it is that when a tradesman supplies a wife, who is living apart, with necessaries, before he can be sure of recovering the price from the husband, he must satisfy himself that the wife has just cause for living separately. There are several just causes for her living apart. If the husband, for example, treats her with what is deemed cruelty in the eye of the law—as keeping a mistress in the house, starving and assaulting her—she is entitled to leave him, and she can order necessaries at his expense from any tradesman willing to supply her. There are, however, many degrees of cruelty and ill-usage for which the wife has practically no remedy, and of which the law can take no cognizance—for the law cannot remedy a tithe of the ills of life. If the husband have the means, and yet refuses to support his wife, or what is the same thing, if he wilfully refuses to work, being able to do so, and she becomes chargeable to the parish, the parish authorities can seize the goods of the husband, if any, and sell them for her support; or he may be imprisoned by justices of the peace, as an idle and disorderly person, for a month. But in such circumstances the husband more frequently deserts his wife. If he deserts her, and leaves her destitute, and a charge upon the parish, he may then be treated under the Vagrant Act as a rogue and vagabond, and imprisoned by justices of the peace in the house of correction for three months. If the desertion continue for a period however long, it is no ground in England for a divorce; but if it is coupled with adultery, and continues two years, it will be so. It sometimes happens that after a husband has deserted his wife, she maintains herself by her own exertions, and acquires property; in such a case, her earnings (unless the marriage took place after 1870) belong to him, though the wife might in all cases get a protection order from justices of the peace, which excludes him and his creditors. Stats. 20 and 21 Vict. c. 85, sect. 21; 21 and 22 Vict. c. 108, sect. 6, 7, 8; 33 and 34 Vict. c. 93, sect. 1.

As regards crimes committed by a wife, she is in general liable to be punished for these in the same way as if she were unmarried. But there is a peculiarity as regards crimes committed by the husband and wife jointly. If the crime be treason or murder, both are punished precisely as if they were unmarried. But in all the lesser crimes, the theory as well as the practice is, that if the wife was a party to the crime, and committed it in her husband's presence, she is presumed by the law to have so acted under the compulsion or coercion of her husband, and is acquitted as a matter of course. And so favorable is the law on this ground to married women who commit crimes, that, in the absence of any direct evidence one way or the other as to where the crime was committed, it will still be presumed that the wife acted under this marital coercion, and so she escapes punishment. Another curious anomaly arising from the maxim that husband and wife are one person, is that a wife cannot be convicted of stealing her husband's goods. If she abscond with his property, however valuable, she cannot be punished. But this rule is again qualified by the circumstance, that if she commits adultery, and afterwards absconds with the adulterer, both taking away the husband's goods, the adulterer may be convicted of the larceny, though it is doubtful if she is in that case liable to any punishment. And where the third party has not in view any adultery with the wife, but joins her in taking away the husband's goods, in many cases neither he nor the wife can be punished criminally.

Husbands and wives may be witnesses for or against other parties in all civil cases, i. e., actions and suits relating to debts, contracts, and wrongs which are not crimes, and in all inquiries of a civil nature. So when the husband is himself a party in a civil action, his wife may be compelled by the opposite party to be a witness; but in all such cases neither husband nor wife can be compelled to disclose any communication made to him or her by the other spouse during the marriage. As regards all criminal proceedings instituted against either husband or wife, the other spouse is neither competent nor can be compelled to be a witness; but where the husband and wife are not the accused, but the prosecuting parties, then, inasmuch as the crown is presumed to be the prosecutor, and they are not parties, they may be both witnesses, subject to the qualification as to not being bound to disclose

Digitized by Google

communications made by and to each other during marriage. There is an exception also to the rule that neither can be a witness against the other in criminal proceedings—viz., where the wife charges her husband with an assault or other crime of greater degree upon her person, she is in that case only a competent witness against him, for otherwise the crime might go unpunished. Moreover, in all proceedings instituted in consequence of adultery of the husband or wife, neither of the married parties is competent or can be compelled to be a witness.

2. As to the property of the married persons. As regards the husband, he still remains sole owner of his property, real and personal, and can do what he likes with it; and he may as already stated, by will devise and bequeath it all to strangers, regardless of the wife. He can also sue and be sued as before, irrespective of his wife. But as regards the wife, the case is different. Owing to her incapacity to contract or even to hold personal property independently of her husband, she can neither sue nor be sued except where she has separate property settled upon her, as afterwards explained. If she had personal property before marriage, the whole, in marriages before 1870, was the sole and absolute property of the husband immediately after the marriage, if there is no marriage settlement. All debts which were due to her before marriage also become after marriage debts due to him, provided he chooses to reduce them into possession, and sue for them. As a general rule, therefore, the wife could not, unless married after 1870, earn and enjoy her earnings separately; but this, as well as legacies coming to her, are now, by the act 33 and 34 Vict. c. 93, made the rule in all cases, and he is not liable for the wife's debts contracted before marriage, but a settlement may still vary the rule. As regards persons married before 1870, the old rule remains, that she could not sue in her own right. Hence, in cases where a debt was due to her before marriage, or the money claimed has been earned by her during marriage, both she and her husband may sue for it, or he alone must sue for it, according to circumstances. In like manner, when the wife was in debt before her marriage, the husband, who in effect married her debts also, must be sued jointly with her; and so, if she committed some wrong, as a slander or assault, the husband must be sued jointly with her; but where she merely ordered goods which were supplied to the husband, he alone is liable, and he alone can be sued. When the wife was once sued along with the husband, both of them could be imprisoned; but the wife was immediately discharged, as a matter of course, on application to a judge, provided she had no separate property of her own out of which the debt was payable. The old rule as to the wife's personal property becoming the husband's absolutely after marriage, suffered qualification when such property consisted not of money or chattels, but of what are called chattels real, such as leases and mortgages. In such a case, they become so far the property of the husband, that he can sell them during his life, but he cannot bequeath them by will; and on his death they remain hers, while on her death they become his. Again, where the wife's personal estate before marriage consisted of mere rights of action or debts due to her, they were so far his that he could at any time sue for them, and so reduce them into possession, and make them his own absolutely, but could not bequeath them by will; and if he did not sue for them in his lifetime, they survived to the wife after his death. As regards the wife's real estate—i. e., her lands and houses held in freehold—the husband does not acquire these absolutely by the marriage, but he thereby becomes entitled to a life-estate in them. He cannot sell the property, though he may sell his own life-estate in it. On the other hand, though the real estate still continues to belong to the wife, she cannot sell it, like an ordinary owner, unless she separately acknowledges the deed of sale, which is done by her going before a commissioner or a judge, who examines her in private, and explains the nature of the deed, and sees that she understands its purport, and that she acts freely, without the coercion of the husband.

On the death of one of the married parties, the property is disposed of as follows: if the husband dies, his will may, as already stated, dispose of his whole property to strangers, irrespective of the wife, and she may be left entirely destitute in consequence. But there are some things his will cannot take away from her, as, for example, her leases, separate property, &c., and her real estate. To these may be added her paraphernalia, which consists of her personal apparel and jewels; but even these will be taken by her husband's creditors, if there is a defi-

Digitized by Google

ciency of assets. If the husband die without a will, the law is more liberal to the widow; she is entitled to one-third of the husband's personal estate absolutely, and not merely to a life-interest; she is also entitled to dower out of her husband's real estate, i. e., to a life-interest of one-third of the whole real estate which belonged to him. This right of dower, however, can in general be defeated by the husband's will. When the wife dies before the husband, he becomes entitled to nearly all her personal estate, of whatever description, even though she left children of the marriage; and it must be recollected that she can in general make no will which has any effect, if the husband chooses to repudiate it. As regards the wife's real estate, if a child has been born, who might by possibility have inherited her real estate, then the husband has, by the courtesy of England, an estate for life in the whole of such real estate; but if no child has ever been born, the real estate goes to the wife's heir-at-law, or if none, to the crown.

The common law of England has been often considered, especially of late years, as unjust towards women, in subjecting them too much to the caprice of their husbands. There are, however, several ways of avoiding this, but they are only available, as will at once be seen, to the rich. The most effectual way of preventing the husband having powers so absolute as the law gives him, is by executing a marriage settlement before marriage. By means of a settlement, not only all the property which the wife has before marriage, but also all which she expects to have during marriage, may be settled upon her to her separate use, and put entirely out of the power of the husband. This is done by the agency of trustees, who hold and manage her property as their own, keeping the husband at arms' length, and yet she has almost the same power of acting independently as if she were not married: she can draw her rents, keep her bank-account, enter into contracts, and bond her separate property, and also execute her will, as if she were a man. Sometimes the husband and wife both settle their property by the same settlement; or if the wife has no property, the husband may settle his upon her in the same way. She is in that case generally allowed a certain sum per annum as pin-money, to spend upon her personal adornment; and by means of her trustees, she can sue her husband for this sum, if not punctually paid. Sometimes, by the marriage settlement, if the husband had no money, the wife's money is settled partly upon him, so that he has a certain allowance per annum; but in the event of his becoming insolvent or bankrupt, the money is not to go to his creditors, but to remain for the wife's use. In short, there is practically no limit to the variety of mutual arrangements, by means of a marriage settlement, for providing against the possible hardships of the common law. It is on the same principle that, in some cases, the Court of Chancery has interfered to prevent the husband acquiring so absolute an interest in the wife's property as the common law gives him. But a great step towards emancipating married women's property from their husband's power was achieved in 1870 by the act 33 and 34 Vict. c. 93, which, as already stated, made the wife's earnings and legacies her separate property, and enabled her to make deposits in savings-banks, and in the funds, and to insure her own or her husband's life for her own exclusive benefit, and so that she can sue in her own name for her separate property. This act has some defects which the legislature must sooner or later remedy and extend, for the better protection of women, and unremitting efforts have been used for this purpose.

When a marriage is once contracted, the parties cannot of themselves, or by any arrangement they can enter into, put an end to it; nothing can do this but a divorce, or the death of one of the parties. It is a delusion not uncommon among the working-classes, that if one of the parties runs away or disappears, the marriage is at an end, and the party left behind may, at least after a time, marry again. This is, however, not the case. It is true, that if one of the parties has not heard of the other for seven years, and has reason to believe that that other is dead, the former cannot be convicted and punished for bigamy in marrying again. But this is merely an excuse for escaping the usual punishment; the second marriage only remains good if the lost party is really dead, or never turns up again. If at any time, however remote, the party supposed to be dead returns, the first marriage still remains good, and the second bigamous marriage becomes a nullity, and the children born of it, if any, are bastards, so that so long as both parties live, the only way of dissolving the marriage, so as to permit either to marry again, is a divorce, which can

Digitized by Google

be obtained only on certain grave grounds. There is an intermediate state, called "Judicial Separation" (q. v.), which can be brought about for certain grounds less than what would warrant divorce. But though a wife judicially separated may enter into contracts, and is, as regards her dealings, much the same as an unmarried woman, she is still a wife, and cannot marry again; and if the parties are living separate by mutual agreement, they are nevertheless married, and have most, though not all, of the rights of married persons.

Scotland.—The law of husband and wife in Scotland as regards their personal rights and disabilities, and the property during the marriage, does not substantially differ from the law of England and Ireland, but the following points may be noticed. As regards their persons and personal rights, and crimes, the law is the same. It is often said that in Scotland the movable property of both husband and wife become a kind of joint-stock property, called *Goods in Communion* (q.v.); but this phrase has no meaning except with reference to the principle of the division of the property after the death of one of the parties, and the dissolution of the marriage. The husband is, as in England, entire master, except that he cannot on deathbed bequeath more than a share of the property away from the wife. The wife's movable property becomes the husband's, and her heritable property remains subject to the husband's life-rent. When she disposes of her heritable property, she must ratify the deed by going before a magistrate and acknowledging that she acts of her own free will. When the husband deserts her, she may, as in England, obtain a judge's order to protect her earnings and moneys; and she has a preferable right to a reasonable provision out of any property to which she may succeed. (Conjugal Rights Amendment Acts, 1861 and 1874.) By the Married Women's Property (Scotland) Act, 1877, the produce of a wife's industry or skill is excluded from the rights of her husband, and his liability for her antenuptial debts is restricted to the amount she brought into the marriage. A wife has, in Scotland, the power to bind her husband for necessaries; but the husband can, by a process of inhibition, give notice to tradesmen not to supply her at his expense, and this notice will be binding on all the Queen's subjects. No such notice in England would have so strong an effect; but even in Scotland such notice as inhibition does not prevent the wife ordering necessaries, if not otherwise supplied. A rich wife is bound, in Scotland as in England, to maintain her husband out of her separate estate. In Scotland, as in England, the rights of the parties may be varied by an ante-nuptial contract or marriage settlement; but there is less need for it, for the common law makes a provision for the wife in spite of her husband, since he cannot by will bequeath away from her more than ½ or ⅓ of his movable property respectively, according as there are children or no children. See GOODS IN COMMUNION, WILL. In Scotland, as in England, the married parties may also execute a post-nuptial contract, which will be binding if the husband was solvent at the time of executing the deed; but though in England it will be in that case valid both as against wife and children and creditors, yet in Scotland it will bind the wife and children only if they thereby get a better provision than they would have been entitled to independently of any deed, or at least something which they accept as equivalent. And, as a general rule, nothing can be done after marriage by the parties so as to settle the property on either party, if the effect is to defeat their then creditors. The Scotch widow's terce corresponds to the English widow's dower, and the rule as to the paraphernalia is not substantially different. The law as to the dissolution of the marriage and bigamy is the same in Scotland, though the grounds of divorce are more liberal in Scotland. See DIVORCE. Paterson's "Compendium of English and Scotch Law."

HUSBANDRY, Servant in. Under a variety of Acts, agricultural servants could be sentenced to imprisonment by a justice of the peace for breach of the contract of service. This liability was abolished in 1875, and husbandmen are now entitled to the remedies provided by the Employers and Workmen Act of that year.

HUSCH, a town of Moldavia, on a feeder of the Pruth, 40 miles south-east from Jassy. It is the capital of a district. Here the treaty between the Russians and Turks was signed in 1711. Pop. about 12,000.

HUSKISSON, William, an eminent English statesman, was born at Birch Moreton, in Worcestershire, 11th March 1770, and in 1783 was sent to Paris to study med-

Digitized by Google

icine. He took part in the storming of the Bastile, and as a member of the Club of 1789, attracted attention by a number of speeches on subjects of political economy. In 1792, he returned to England, received a subordinate appointment under the Tory government, and formed an intimate acquaintance with Pitt and Canning. In 1795, he was selected by Dundas, the war minister, to be first under-secretary; and sat in parliament for Morpeth. He subsequently held several offices under Pitt, with whom he retired in 1801, and on the dissolution of parliament in 1802, lost his seat in the House of Commons. In 1804, he was returned for Liskeard, and was appointed secretary of the treasury in the new Pitt cabinet. On Pitt's death, however, in 1806, he lost this office, but was restored to it by Mr Percival in 1807. He sat for Harwich, 1807—1812; Chichester, 1812—1823; and Liverpool, 1823—1830. In 1814, he was chief Commissioner of the Woods and Forests; in 1822, president of the Board of Trade; in 1827, secretary of state for the colonies; and in 1828, secretary of state for foreign affairs. But this office he resigned, and retired from the ministry the same year. Through his exertions the old restrictions on the trade of the colonies with foreign countries were removed. He also obtained the removal or reduction of many import duties, considerable relaxation of the navigation laws, and is allowed to have been the great pioneer of free trade. He received fatal injuries at the opening of the Liverpool and Manchester Railway, 15th September 1830, and died the same evening. A collection of his speeches was published in 1831. Both from the comprehensiveness of the views which they exhibit, and their fulness of accurate details, they are interesting to the student of political economy.

HUSS, John, the Bohemian reformer, whose name is associated with that of Jerome of Prague (q. v.), both on account of the work which they wrought, and the death which they suffered, was born in 1373 at Hussinecz, near Prachaticz, in the south of Bohemia. He studied at the university of Prague, where he soon made great progress in the branches of learning most valued in that age, took his degree or Master of Arts in 1396, and began to lecture publicly in 1398. In 1402, he became preacher in the Bethlehem Chapel in Prague, and labored with the greatest earnestness for the instruction of the people, and in the discharge of all his clerical functions. As a preacher, he was greatly esteemed both by the common people and by the students; whilst as confessor to Queen Sophia, he obtained access to the court. At this time he became acquainted with the writings of Wickliffe, which exercised a great influence over him. The monks and clergy were of course violent enemies to H., as he denounced, with continually increasing boldness, their corruptions. Archbishop Sbinko burned the writings of Wickliffe in 1410, in compliance with a brief of Pope Alexander V., and complained to the pope of H. as a Wickliffite. Hereupon he was summoned to Rome; but he did not go, and the combined influence of the people, the court, and the university, compelled the archbishop to remove a prohibition which he had issued against his preaching. But in 1412, Pope John XXIII. having published a bull of indulgence in order to a crusade against Ladislaus, the excommunicated king of Naples, whose kingdom the pope claimed as a papal fief, H. boldly raised his voice against the whole procedure as unchristian, whilst Jerome of Prague also stood forth to condemn, in the strongest manner, both the bull and the vendors of indulgences. An interdict against H., in 1413, was the consequence. H., however, appealed from the pope to a general council and to Christ, and wrote a book, "On the Church," in which he condemned the abuses of the papacy, and denied the unconditional supremacy of the Roman pontiff. Thinking himself no longer safe in Prague, he now retired to his native place, where he preached the gospel with great power. In 1414, he went to Constance to the general council, summoned thither, indeed, on a charge of heresy, but under the protection of King Wenceslaus, and having a safe-conduct from the Emperor Sigismund. Having reached Constance on the 3d of November, he was, on the 28th of the same month, apprehended in spite of the remonstrances of the Bohemian and Polish nobles. His trial was conducted with little regard even to the appearance of equity. On the 6th of July 1415, thirty-nine charges were exhibited against him, some of which he acknowledged as exhibiting his doctrine, whilst others he utterly denied. Being required to recant his alleged errors, he refused to do so till they should be proved to be errors. He and his writings were now condemned to the fire, and in spite of his safe-conduct, the sentence was carried out on the same day, and the ashes of the martyr were thrown into the Rhine. See Palacky's "Gesch. von Böhmen."

Digitized by Google

HUSSAR, a light-cavalry trooper, dressed in a loose jacket, with other articles of attire easy in set, and a fur cap; armed usually with a sabre and pistol. The idea of these troops, now in every army, came originally from Hungary. There were 13 regiments of Hussars in the British army in 1877.

HU'SSITES, the followers of Huss (q. v.). Honoring him and Jerome of Prague as martyrs, they despised the decrees and anathemas of the Council, and took terrible revenge on the priests and monks. The symbol of their confederacy was the cup, the use of which in the Lord's Supper they extended to the laity, as James de Misa had already done with the approbation of Huss. In 1417, King Wenceslaus was constrained to grant them the use of many churches. After his death, 18th August 1419, the majority of the states refused to acknowledge his brother, the Emperor Sigismund, who had broken his safe conduct to Huss. And the papal instructions to the Cardinal Legate, John Dominico, requiring him to employ violent measures for the conversion of the Hussites, an insurrection ensued, and the war began which is known in history as the Hussite War. Convents and churches were reduced to ashes, and priests and monks were slain. The Hussites divided into two parties—the more moderate known by the name of *Calixtines* (q. v.), and the more extreme by that of *Taborites* (q. v.).

HUSTINGS, (Ang.-Sax. *Husting*, a place of council), a place or platform where members of parliament are formerly proposed or nominated for election.

HU'SUM, a town of Prussia, in the province of Schleswig Holstein, and 22 miles west of the town of that name, is situated on the coast of the North Sea, at the mouth of a small river. It was formerly strongly fortified, and possessed many ships. Pop. (1875) 5765, who manufacture leather and tobacco, and carry on distilleries and breweries, and some trade in wool and cattle.

HUT, in army affairs, is a wooden structure, more or less rough in its details, for the housing of troops. It is substituted very often for the tent when the sojourn in a camp or cantonment is likely to be of consideration, as for instance, through a winter—a hut, however rude, which is wind and water tight, being as superior in comfort to a tent as the latter is to the open air. Huts may be made of almost any size, and are sometimes for one officer; at others, for as many as 100 men. The principal hut encampments at present in the United Kingdom are at Aldershot, Shorncliffe, Colchester, and the Curragh of Kildare; in British North America hut-camps are situated at intervals of a day's march on the route from New Brunswick to Quebec, and the troops who made that winter march in 1861—1862, found their shelter truly welcome.

As the hut is as useful to the settler in a wild country as it is to a soldier, we give some of the particulars of their manufacture in different forms. Huts are of four sorts: 1. The *log* hut; 2. The *framed* hut; 3. The *pisé* hut (of tempered clay).

The *log hut* is formed of rough logs or trunks of trees, laid crosswise in tiers to the required height, the angles being formed by a notch on each side of the log, about one-third of its diameter in depth, and a few inches from the extremity. The space between the logs is then made water-tight and air-tight by a stuffing of clay, wattles, sallows, or small bundles of twigs. Within, the joints should be lined with laths, or the whole interior may be boarded with inch-planks, if such are attainable. The roof should be supported by a scantling (see Roof), and may consist of overlapping boards, or boards laid flush and shingled, or laths and shingles, or even birch-bark alone. The door is usually ledged, and there are one or two windows with glazed sashes and shutters. These should be made by regular carpenters, and taken to the place of building ready for use. A hut thus formed makes a snug habitation, and will last for many years; exclusive of the sashes, two men can erect, in about a week, a hut of rough logs which shall be sufficiently large for their residence—that is, with an interior area of about 15 feet by 10 feet.

When circumstances permit, the logs are occasionally squared, which enables them to be fitted more accurately to each other, and adds, of course, to the solidity and finish of the whole structure, as well as to its durability. In this case, the corner logs, instead of crossing each other, are joined by a dove-tail, or by cutting the end of each to an angle of 45°.

The *framed* hut has the advantage over the log hut of allowing more exactness of finish, and from its lightness and portability being easily transported to any place

Digitized by Google

where logs for hut-building might not be forthcoming. It consists of a strong framework of squared wood, properly fitted together, and covered with overlapping planks or weather-boards. The pieces should be sawn to the proper size, fitted to each other, and numbered; then packed together in small compass for conveyance to the intended site, where the structure can soon be erected. No one piece need exceed 11 feet in length, 6 inches in breadth, and 3 inches in depth. The uprights should not be more than from 15 inches to 18 inches apart, and should be firmly held by diagonal tie-rods. The first step is to carefully level the ground on which the hut is to stand, and if a dwarf-wall of stone or brick, 8 or 10 inches high, can be built round, so much the better. On this ground or wall a rectangular frame of thick wood (say 6 inches by 3) must be laid as a basis for the framework; on this latter the uprights are placed, the binding tie-rods fixed, and the cap-sill, corresponding to the frame below, placed above all, every joint being carefully mortised and tenoned. The weather-boards can now be nailed on the outside, and when the roof is put on, the hut is complete. The breadth should not, for stability, exceed 16 feet; and when the hut is of any considerable length, cross-beams should be thrown from side to side at the top. The roof should be made of ordinary scantling, as described under Roof. It is usually estimated that one of these huts, 80 feet long, 16 broad, and 10 high, makes a good barrack-room for 20 soldiers. The camps at Aldershot and the Curragh are mainly formed of framed huts. Where extra warmth is desired, the spaces between the uprights are built up roughly with bricks, burned or unburned.

Pisé huts, common in the south of France, and very useful where wood is scarce, as well as very comfortable, are walled with blocks of clayey earth, rammed with great pressure into wooden moulds until they assume the forms of stones. These are laid one above each other much as stones themselves would be by a mason, and the wall so formed is both durable and sightly.

The most critical operation for the non-professional hut-builder is roofing. This is usually of thatch, shingles, paper, or felt, if lightness be an object; and of stones, bricks, or tiles, if the walls be calculated to bear their pressure.

HUTCHESON, Francis, a distinguished philosopher of last century, was the son of a Presbyterian minister in the north of Ireland, where he was born in 1694. He studied for the church at the university of Glasgow, but shortly after the completion of his theological course, he was induced to open a private academy in the city of Dublin, which proved highly successful. In 1720, he published his "Inquiry into the Original of our Ideas of Beauty and Virtue," &c., which was the means of introducing him to the notice of many influential personages, such as Lord Granville, then lord-lieutenant of Ireland, Archbishop King, Primate Boulter, and others. This work was followed, in 1728, by his "Essay on the Nature and Conduct of the Passions;" and in the year after, he was appointed professor of moral philosophy in the university of Glasgow. Here he died in 1747. His largest and most important work, "A System of Moral Philosophy," was published at Glasgow in 1755 by his son, Francis Hutcheson, M.D., with a Preface on the Life, Writings, and Character of the Author, by Dr Leechman, professor of divinity in the same university. As a metaphysician, H. may be considered a pioneer of the so-called "Scotch school." From the period of his lectures, according to Dugald Stewart, may be dated the metaphysical philosophy of Scotland, and, indeed, the literary taste in general, which marked that country during the last century, although, as Stewart acknowledges and Hamilton shews, traces of the Scotch philosophy appear in earlier writers. But it is as a moral philosopher, rather than as a metaphysician, H. shines. His system is, to a large extent, that of Shaftesbury, but it is more complete, coherent, and clearly illustrated. H. is a strong opponent of the doctrine, that benevolence has a selfish origin. The faculty by which moral distinctions are recognised, H. (after Shaftesbury) terms a *moral sense*. See Ethics.

HUTCHINSON, John, an English theological writer, born 1674 at Spennithorne, in Yorkshire. He was for some time steward of the household of the Duke of Somerset, and left his service to devote himself to his religious studies, the duke procuring for him a sinecure appointment of £300 a year from government. In 1724, he published the first part of a work called "Moses' Principia," in which he defended what he regarded as the Mosaic cosmogony, and assailed Newton's theory

Digitized by Google

of gravitation. He continued to publish a succession of works till his death, which took place on 28th August 1737. His religious system is best exhibited in his "Thoughts concerning Religion." The leading principal of it is, that the Holy Scriptures contain the elements not only of true religion, but of all rational philosophy, which, however, was to be derived only from the original Hebrew; and it, for that purpose, was subjected to strange critical or rather fanciful processes. His works at one time exercised a considerable influence. His followers were called HUTCHINSONIANS, and among them—strange as it may seem—were persons of considerable learning and celebrity.

HUTCHINSON, Anne, a religious enthusiast, of American celebrity, emigrated from Lincolnshire, England, to Boston, Massachusetts, in 1636. Living in a community prone to religious excitement, she claimed to be a medium of divine revelations, and held meetings for women, in which she held forth Antinomian doctrines. Great controversies arose, and a synod was called, in which her teachings were condemned, and she was banished from the colony. She and her friends now obtained from the chief of the Narragansetts liberty to reside in Rhode Island, where they set up a community on the highly commendable principle, that no one was to be "accounted a delinquent for doctrine." After the death of her husband (who shared her opinions), she removed to a Dutch settlement, in the colony of New York, where, in 1643, she and her whole family of 15 persons were taken prisoners by the Indians, and all but one daughter barbarously murdered.

HUTTEN, Ulrich von, famous in the history of the Reformation, was descended of an ancient and noble family, and was born at the family castle of Steckelberg, in the electorate of Hesse, April 1488. When he was ten years of age, he was placed in the monastery at Fulda; but disliking this mode of life, he fled to Erfurt in 1504, where he associated with scholars and poets. He then lived at various places in Northern Germany till about 1512, when he went to Pavia to study law. After passing several years in Italy, he returned to Germany, and made himself conspicuous by his publications, especially those concerning the affair of Reuchlin and the Dominican Hoogstraten, in Cologne, in which he came to the support of Reuchlin, and displayed no small learning and power of satire. He again went to Italy in 1515, to take the degree of Doctor of Law, and returned to his native country in 1517. He was crowned with the poet's laurel crown at Augsburg, and the Emperor Maximilian conferred on him the honor of knighthood. In the same year he edited a work of Laurentius Valla, found in a convent, "De Falsâ Creditâ et Ementitâ Donatione Constantini Magni," and in 1518 accompanied Albert, Archbishop of Mentz, to the diet of Augsburg, where Luther had his famous conference with Cajetan. Subsequently, he established a small printing-press of his own, and employed himself in writing and disseminating pamphlets fully exposing the arrogance and wickedness of the Romish clergy. The Archbishop Albert denounced him to Rome, whereupon he entered into an immediate and avowed connection with Luther, whom he had hitherto despised. At this time also he began to write in the German language instead of Latin. Persecuted by his enemies, he availed himself of the protection of Franz von Sickingen, but was soon forced to flee. From this time H. was compelled to adopt a wandering life, and died 31st August 1523, in the Isle of Ufenau, in the Lake of Zürich. H. was bolder and more open in the expression of his opinions than almost any man of his age. He did much to prepare the way for the Reformation, and to promote it. It may be attributed to him as a fault, that he was too reckless of consequences, and not sufficiently tender in dealing with things that had become venerable in the eyes of many; but he was a man who feared nothing, even when almost all his friends trembled. He was a master of the Latin language. He left 45 different works, of which a collective edition was published at Berlin in 1821—1827, in 6 volumes. H. had a share in the "Epistolæ Obscurorum Virorum" (q. v.). See Life of H., by D. F. Strauss (1858), English translation (1874).

HUTTON, Charles, an eminent mathematician, was the son of a superintendent of mines, and was born at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 14th August 1737, and in 1755 became teacher in a school at Jesmond, and afterwards at Newcastle, till 1772. During this period he published his "Treatise on Arithmetic and Book-keeping" (1764); "Treatise on Mensuration" (London, 1771); and "Principles of Bridges and Mathe-

Digitized by Google

matical Demonstration of the Laws of Arches" (Newcastle, 1772). In 1773, he was appointed to the professorship of mathematics at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, and in November 1774 was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. Soon after this, he was selected to perform the necessary calculations for determining the density of the earth from Dr Maskelyne's observations on Schiehallion, and his report was published in the "Philosophical Transactions" for 1778. In 1779, he received the degree of LL.D. from the university of Edinburgh. He died 27th January 1823. H.'s most important works are—"Tables of Products and Powers of Numbers" (London, 1781); "Mathematical Tables" (London, 1785); "Mathematical and Philosophical Dictionary" (London, 1795); "Course of Mathematics" (London, 1798—1801); and "Recreations in Mathematics and Natural Philosophy" (4 vols. London, 1803); the last being a most interesting and instructive work. Besides these, he regularly contributed mathematical papers to the "Ladies' Diary," of which he was for some time editor, and also to the "Philosophical Transactions." His biography has been written by Dr Olinthus Gregory.

HUTTON, James, a celebrated geologist, was the son of a merchant in Edinburgh, and was born there 3d June 1726. He studied in his native city, and afterwards at Leyden, where he took the degree of M.D. He devoted himself, however, not to the medical profession, but to agricultural pursuits and to the science of chemistry, from which he was led to mineralogy and geology. He contributed much to the improvement of agriculture in Britain. He made some chemical discoveries, and is the author of a Theory of the Earth and of a Theory of Rain. His Theory of Rain has been since acknowledged by men of science as generally correct, although at first it met with some opposition. His Theory of the Earth has for its distinguishing feature the supposed agency of a central heat, by which the elevation of strata and many other phenomena are accounted for, and some parts of it may be regarded as now also substantially admitted by all geologists, although for a time it was combated by the followers of Werner, who sought to explain everything by aqueous solution and crystallisation. Dr H. was indeed too extreme in his theoretical views, and some of his followers were still more so. He was, however, not only a theorist but an observer, and his discovery of granite veins is of no small importance in the history of geology. He died March 26, 1797.

HUXLEY, Thomas Henry, naturalist and comparative anatomist, born at Ealing, Middlesex, in 1825, was educated at the school in that town, and afterwards studied medicine in the Medical School of Charing Cross Hospital. In 1846, he entered the medical service of the royal navy, and did duty at Haslar, under the late Sir John Richardson, until the winter of the same year, when he was appointed assistant-surgeon on board the *Rattlesnake*. This vessel, commanded by Captain Owen Stanley, was commissioned to survey the intricate passage within the Barrier Reef skirting the eastern shores of Australia, and to explore the sea lying between the northern end of that reef and New Guinea and the Louisiade Archipelago. Imbued with a passion for natural history, Mr H. devoted himself with zeal and intelligence to the study of the numerous marine animals collected from time to time during the survey, and made them the subjects of scientific papers, which he sent home, diffident as to their value. They were published, however, by the Royal Society and the Linnæan Society, and made their author known, while yet a young man, to the naturalists of Europe. Towards the end of 1850, the *Rattlesnake* returned to England, and Mr H. had the gratification to find that his paper "On the Anatomy and Affinities of the Family of the Medusæ" had been published in the "Philosophical Transactions." Thus encouraged, he set to work to arrange his large accumulation of facts and observations, with a hope (which was disappointed) that the Admiralty would contribute towards the cost of their publication. In 1851 papers on other branches of the same subject were printed in the "Philosophical Transactions;" and in the same year Mr H. was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society. In 1852, one of the two Royal Medals annually given by the Society was awarded to him, in recognition of the scientific value of the papers above referred to. In those papers, much light was thrown on the structure of a number of animals before unknown, or but little known, to British naturalists. In 1854 Mr H. was appointed Professor of Natural History in the Royal School of Mines, in place of Professor Edward Forbes, and among his lectures in that institution, has delivered courses to

Digitized by Google

working-men with beneficial results. In 1857, jointly with Dr Tyndall, he wrote a paper, "Observations on Glaciers," which was printed in the "Philosophical Transactions;" and in the following year he delivered the Royal Society's Croonian lecture "On the Theory of the Vertebrate Skull," in which a highly important anatomical question was discussed. In 1859 his large work on "The Oceanic Hydrozoa; a Description of the Calycophoridæ and Physophoridæ" observed during his voyage, was published by the Ray Society with illustrative plates. He has since published papers on the Glyptodon, and the Osteology of that genus; and in papers on the Mollusca, has shewn that those animals have a common type or plan, similarly to the Annulosa and Vertebrata. Mr H. contributed largely to the "English Cyclopædia;" and papers by him have appeared in the journals of the Royal, the Linnæan, the Geological, the Zoological, and other learned societies. "Man's Place in Nature" appeared in 1863; "Lectures on comparative Anatomy," in 1864; "Lessons in Elementary Physiology," in 1866; "An Introduction to the Classification of Animals," in 1869; "Lay Sermons, Addresses and Reviews," in 1870; "Critiques and Addresses," in 1873; "American Addresses" and "Physiography" in 1877; and a short work on "Hume" in 1879. Professor H. was a member of the London School Board till 1872. He is Professor of Natural History in the Royal School of Mines, and Hunterian Professor of Anatomy to the Royal College of Surgeons; an LL.D. of Edinburgh; and was in 1872 elected Rector of Aberdeen University.

HUY, a strongly fortified town of Belgium, in the province of Liege, is romantically situated amid lofty rocks on both banks of the Meuse, and in the immediate neighborhood of the finest scenery of that river, 17 miles south-west of Liege. Its citadel, the works of which are partly excavated in the solid rock, commands the passage of the river. The church of Notre Dame, a graceful Gothic edifice, was begun in 1311. In the vicinity are iron-works and coal-mines, in the products of which the inhabitants carry on a lively trade by means of the Liege and Namur Railway. The principal manufactures are paper, leather, zinc, beer, spirits, and an inferior kind of wine. Pop. (1870) about 11,000.

Peter the Hermit, on his return from the first Crusade, founded here the former abbey of Neufmoustier (*Novum Monasterium*), and was himself interred within it. H. has been frequently taken during the wars, of which this region has been the seat. It was last captured by Marlborough and Cochoorn in 1708.

HUYGHENS VAN ZUYLICHEM, Christian, one of the great philosophers of the 17th c., was born at the Hague, April 14, 1629, and was the second son of Constantine Huyghens, secretary and counsellor to the princes of Orange. H. studied at Leyden and Breda. His first work, "Theoremata de Quadratura Hyperboles, Ellipsis, et Circuli, ex Dato Portionum Gravitatis Centro" (Leyden, 1651), is an example of that powerful geometrical talent which lay at the foundation of all his scientific achievements. Soon after this he constructed the pendulum-clock, following out the idea first suggested by Galileo (q. v.). A complete description of H.'s instrument is contained in his great work, "Horologium Oscillatorium, sive de Motu Pendulorium" (Hague, 1658).

This work contains expositions of many of the cases of constrained motion, especially those applicable to the construction of time-keepers. H. has also developed and given precision to the investigations of Galileo upon accelerated motion under the action of gravity; and there is no doubt, that to the clearness of his demonstrations, his great successor, Newton, in preparing his magnificent development of the principle of accelerating force, was largely indebted. Newton was a student and admirer of his works, and assigns to him, along with Sir C. Wren and Wallis, the distinguished epithet or *hujus ætatis geometrarum, facile principes.*

By means of an improved telescope of his own construction, H., in 1655, discovered the ring of Saturn and the fourth satellite of that planet. In 1659, he published an account of these discoveries in a work entitled "Systema Saturnium, sive de Causis Movendorum Saturni Phenomenon, et Comite ejus Planetâ Novo." In the end of this work is described an invention of great importance in astronomy—namely, the Micrometer (q. v.), by which small angles between objects viewed by a telescope are accurately measured. In 1663, H. visited England, where he was admitted a member of the Royal Society. He discovered the laws of collision of elas-

Digitized by Google

tic bodies about the same time with Wallis and Wren, and also made a material improvement in the air pump.

In 1666, H. received an invitation to settle in France, with the promise of a pension from Colbert, then all-powerful in that country. He repaired to Paris, where he remained till 1681, having been admitted to the membership of the Royal Academy of Sciences; but alarmed at the danger which seemed impending over the Protestants, he returned to his own country. After his return, he still continued his favorite pursuits till his death at the Hague, 8th June 1693.

The optical works of H. lastly claim our attention. They are chiefly remarkable for his maintaining a theory of light, which, opposed as it was to the then more popular theory of Newton, is substantially the same with that which is now called the *undulatory theory*. By means of his theory, he explained the ordinary phenomena of reflection and refraction, and further succeeded in a satisfactory explanation of the phenomenon of double refraction, which Newton's theory failed to account for.

HUYSUM, Jan van, a celebrated Dutch painter of flowers and fruits, was born at Amsterdam in 1682, and acquired the rudiments of his art from his father, a landscape-painter of very considerable talent. H. surpassed all his predecessors in mellowness, purity, and delicacy of coloring; the exquisite disposition of his lights and shadows; and above all, in his miraculous rendering of dew-drops and the motions of insects. He died at Amsterdam in 1749. His master-pieces are to be found in the galleries of Vienna, Munich, Dresden, and St Petersburg.

HWANG-HO, Hoang-Ho, or Yellow River, one of the principal rivers of China, about 2400 miles in length the area of its basin being not less than 700,000 square miles. It rises in a marshy plain lying between the Bayan-kara and Kwanlun Mountains, in a lake called Ala-nor, in lat. 35° 30′ n., long. 96° e. Its course is so crooked that, after it leaves Ala-nor, it turns first south 50 miles, then east 160, then westward 190, winding about the gorges of the Kwanlun, then north-east into the province of Kansuh, next it proceeds northward for 430 miles, till it is bent eastward by Inshan, on the edge of the table-land, where it encloses within its great bend the country of the Ortous Mongols. At the Peh-ling it is deflected south, where it divides the provinces of Shanse and Shense for 500 miles. At the south-western corner of Shanse, it receives its largest tributary, the Wei-ho, 400 miles in length; from this point the Yellow River flowed until recently eastward to the ocean, 650 miles distant, in lat 34°. It is little used for navigation, Chinese vessels being unable to stem its impetuous current. In some parts of its eastern course, it is above the great plain through which it passes. The embankments requisite for averting inundations are a source of never-ending expense to the government, and their yielding to floods a frequent cause of desolation to extensive districts of country. Dr Macgowan announced, some years ago, in the "North China Herald," that this wayward and turbulent stream had suddenly shifted its course, turning off near Kaifung-foo in a north-easterly direction, discharging its waters into the rivers of Chihle, which disembogue in the Gulf of Pehchele, the mountainous province and promontory of Shantung intervening between its former and its present mouth, a distance by coast-line of about 500 miles. More recently, it was announced that the bed of the Yellow River for more than two hundred miles from its mouth, was a belt of sand, which, since the spring of 1853, has been, to use the Chinese term applied to it, "as dry as dust." The change seems to have been gradual. As there were frequent slight shocks of earthquakes in the Great Plain of China in 1852—1853, Dr Macgowan suggests that these contributed to effect the phenomenon, another cause being neglect of the dykes by the imperial government. Its present channels are not precisely known, but they are probably the same as in ancient times; for it has shifted its bed at different periods of Chinese history. The vast quantity of sediment conveyed to the sea by this river, giving it its color and name, is taken up in that part of its course which lies between the provinces of Shanse and Shense; beyond which its waters are remarkably clear. H. is held in great veneration by the Chinese.

HY'ACINTH, a name given to the brilliantly colored varieties of the gem called Zircon, also to fine red Cinnamon-stone (q. v.) or Pyrope (q. v.); and sometimes to

Digitized by Google

ferruginous quartz of a blood-red color, which, from its occurring abundantly in gypsum at Compostella, in Spain is called *H. of Compostella.*

HYACINTH (*Hyacinthus*), a genus of plants of the natural order *Liliaceæ;* bulbous rooted plants with corolla-like, bell-shaped, 6-cleft perianth, six stamens fixed in the tube of the perianth, and dry capsular fruit. The *Oriental H.* (*H. orientalis*), one of the most favorite of florists' flowers, is a native of Asia Minor, Syria, and Persia. It is now naturalised in some parts of the south of Europe. It has broad linear leaves, and a scape with a raceme of many flowers pointing in all directions. The flowers in cultivation exhibit great variety of color, chiefly blue, purple, and white. They are very beautiful and very fragrant. The fragrance is strongest about or after eleven o'clock at night. Among cultivated hyacinths, are many with double flowers. The H. has been cultivated from a remote period, but about the beginning of the 18th c., it attained almost the first place as a florists' flower. Great attention was bestowed on the production of new varieties, and enormous prices were given for bulbs of some of them. A price equal to £200 sterling was sometimes paid for a single bulb. The principal seat of the cultivation of hyacinths was and still is at Haarlem. At present, however, more than £10 is seldom asked for the finest new variety of H., but although the trade is considered as now much depressed, the Haarlem gardeners still sell bulbs to the value of £2000 or £3000 yearly. H. bulbs planted in pots, readily produce beautiful flowers; and flowers almost equally beautiful are obtained—for one year, however, only—by placing them in water *H. glasses*, in which they form a favorite ornament of apartments in winter and early in spring. In cultivating the H. in this way, rain-water should be used for filling the glasses in preference to spring-water. The roots should never be disturbed, if possible, and therefore the water should not be changed, but the glass must be filled up occasionally till it almost touch the bulb. A piece of charcoal may be placed in it to purify it. The glasses ought to be kept in a dark cool place till the bulbs have sent out roots. Hot rooms are apt to make the stems long and the flower-spikes small. The cultivation of the H. in the open ground is much more difficult, if the varieties are to be preserved from degenerating. A light sandy and yet rich soil is requisite. A compost of cow-dung, rotten leaves, and fine sand is used at Haarlem. New varieties are raised from seed. Several other species of H. are natives of the south of Europe, Africa, &c.—The GRAPE-HYACINTH and GLOBE-HYACINTH, frequently cultivated as garden-flowers, are now referred to the genus *Muscari*, of which the perianth is merely 6-toothed.—A common British plant, growing in woods and copses, with beautiful blue flowers very like those of the Oriental H., but all drooping to one side (*H. non-scriptus*, also known as *Scilla nutans*, *Endymion nutans*, and *Agraphis nutans*), is sometimes called the WILD H., and sometimes the BLUE-BELL. The bulbs were used in the time of Queen Elizabeth for starching the ruffs then worn, and the starch of them was otherwise used instead of paste or glue. The fresh bulbs are said to be poisonous.

HYÆ'NA, a genus of digitigrade carnivorous quadrupeds, included in the genus *Canis* by Linnæus, and by some naturalists referred to the family *Canidæ*, but now more generally to *Viverridæ*, whilst the dentition connects it even with *Felidæ*. Hyænas have six incisors and two canine teeth in each jaw, five molars on each side in the upper jaw, and four in the under. They seize an object with so firm a hold, that, among the Arabs, they are proverbial for obstinacy. The vertebræ of the neck sometimes become ankylosed in old hyænas. The hind-quarters are lower and weaker than the fore-quarters of the body, so that hyænas move with a shambling gait. The body is covered with rather long coarse hair, forming a mane along the neck and back. The feet have each four toes. The claws are strong, fit for digging, and not retractile. The tail is rather short. Beneath the anus is a deep glandular pouch, contributing much to the offensive odor by which hyænas are characterised. Hyænas eat carrion, as well as newly-killed prey, and are of much use, like vultures, as scavengers, clearing away the last remnants of carcases that if left to rot would greatly pollute the air. They sometimes attack cattle, especially if they flee, but rarely man, though they sometimes seize children. During the day, they hide themselves in caves, old rock tombs,

Digitized by Google

ruined edifices, &c.; by night, they roam singly or in packs in quest of prey. They prowl about towns and villages, and often dig up corpses that have not been deeply buried. This, together with their aspect and manners, has caused them to be generally regarded with horror, and very exaggerated accounts of their fierceness have been prevalent. Instead of being untamable, as was long the popular belief, they are capable of being very completely tamed, and shew an attachment to man similar to that of the dog; they have even been used as watch-dogs. Hyænas are found only in Africa and the south of Asia, not extending to the furthest east of the latter continent.—The STRIPED H. (*H. vulgaris* or *striata*) is found both in Asia and Africa, and there are several varieties considerably different in size, color, &c. The smallest hyænas are of the size of a large dog.—The SPOTTED H. (*H. crocuta*) inhabits South Africa. It is rather smaller than the largest varieties of the Striped H., but is more fierce and dangerous. It is called TIGER-WOLF by the colonists of the Cape of Good Hope. Besides its ordinary howling, which it emits very freely in its nocturnal roamings, this H. often indulges in an expression of gratification or of some passion, resembling hysterical laughter, whence it has acquired the name of the LAUGHING HYÆNA. The general color is ochry gray, with thinly scattered small round brown spots, and sooty muzzle and feet.—The WOOLLY H. (*H. villosa*) is a smaller South African species.

In consequence of the bones which hyænas eat, their dung forms solid yellowish-white balls, of compact earthy fracture, the *Album græcum* of the old materia medica.

HYA-HYA. See COW TREE.

HYBERNA'TION. See HIBERNATION.

HY'BODUS (Gr. *kump-tooth*), a genus of fossil fish, whose teeth and osseous fin-rays are found in all the Secondary rocks from the Trias to the Chalk inclusive. The genus, with the small family of Hybodonts to which it belongs, occupy a place between the Cestracionts, with their pavement of flat crushing teeth, and the sharks with their sharp pointed cutting teeth. The teeth of the Hybodonts are conical, but broad and blunt; from the body of the tooth rises a large central cone, and several small lateral ones, decreasing in size as they recede from the principal cone. The enamel is strongly marked by longitudinal grooves and folds. The osseous rays of the dorsal fins are the only other preserved portions of these fossils. Like the Port Jackson shark, the H. had each of the two dorsal fins furnished with a large and strong spine, one-third of whose length was buried in the flesh. Nearly fifty species of this genus have been described.

HY'BRID (Gr. *hybrid*, from *hybris*, extravagance, licentiousness) is the term applied by naturalists to the offspring of different but generally nearly allied species of animals and plants, and must be distinguished from the word *mongrel*, which is applied to the offspring of different varieties of the same species.

M. Broca, whose memoir on Hybridity of Animals is the most complete that has yet appeared, remarks that this condition may be (1) natural, (2) excited (*provoquée*), or (3) artificial. The first variety is such as occurs spontaneously amongst animals in their wild state; the second include those cases in which domesticated animals, which would not naturally cross with one another, do so under the influence of man, and in opposition to their natural instincts; while the third variety is due to the artificial admixture of the male and female generative elements, and as far as is yet known occurs only in fishes, and in the vegetable kingdom. The second variety is by far the most common and the most important.

When the male of the species A can impregnate the female of the species B, it may happen that the process can be inverted, and that the male B can impregnate the female A. In other cases, however, while the male A can readily impregnate the female B, the male B cannot impregnate the female A. In the first case, the hybridity is termed *bilateral;* in the second, *unilateral.* The former is rare, and even when it does occur, the cross in one direction is more common and more productive than in the other. Thus, the ordinary mule, the offspring of the male ass and the mare, is much more readily obtained, and, physiologically, is less imperfect than the corresponding animal, the hinny, which occasionally results from the union of the stallion and female ass. See MULE, HINNY. Our domestic sheep and goats afford an example of the latter (unilateral) kind of hybridity. The union of the he-goat

Digitized by Google

and the ewe is frequently productive, while the union of the ram with the she-goat is always unproductive.

In the present state of our knowledge, it is impossible to predicate in what cases the crossing of different species will be productive, and in what cases it will be barren. While some closely allied species do not admit of a cross, other species, far more removed from one another, not only yield hybrids, but even fruitful hybrids. There is, however, a limit, beyond which the chance of offspring becomes reduced to zero, and, according to Broca: "If the crossing of animals of different genera is now an incontestable fact, there is no authentic evidence that offspring has resulted from the crossing of animals of different orders."

Cases have been referred to, as shewing that animals of different orders may cross, but none of them are satisfactorily established. The strongest apparent case of hybridity between different orders is that of the *Jumarts*, which were said to result from the union of the bull and the mare, or of the stallion and the cow. These jumarts were believed in from the time of Columella to that of Buffon, who fully investigated the subject, and found that they were merely hinnies—the offspring of the stallion and the she-ass. Among mammals, hybrids have been obtained between the different species of the genus *Equus*. So far as experiments go, the horse, the ass, the zebra, the quagga, &c., breed freely *inter se*, but the degrees of fertility among their offspring have not been fully determined. The dog has been made to breed with the wolf and the fox, the lion with the tiger, the he-goat with the female sheep, the ram with the female roe-deer (*Cervus Capreolus*), and the hare with the rabbit. (See Professor Owen's article, "Hybrid," in Brande's "Dictionary of Science, Literature, and Art.") A case was recorded some time ago in "The Field" newspaper, in which a prolific union took place between a mastiff dog and a lioness that had been brought up together.

Among birds, hybridity is not uncommon. The swan will breed with the goose, the grouse with the blackcock, the pheasant with the common fowl, the goldfinch with the canary, &c. Among reptiles, hybrid offspring has been observed between the toad and the frog. Among fishes, hybrids have been obtained by artificial impregnation between different species of the genus *Cyprinus*.

Many hybrids have no propagative power, while in others it is so far limited as to admit only of reversion to the original specific form. When a hybrid possesses generative power, it breeds more readily with an individual of one of its parent stocks than with another hybrid like itself. The most remarkable example on record of generative power in hybrids is afforded by the experiments of M. Roux of Angoulême, who finds that he can cross hares and rabbits to any extent, and who has thus, by breeding *leporides*, established a new and lucrative department in agriculture. For a full account of these experiments, which are well deserving of a trial in this country, the reader may consult Brown-Sequard's "Journal de la Physiologie," vol. ii. pp. 374—388. These experiments have inflicted a severe blow on the popular doctrine of the performance of species.

Experiments on the hybridisation of plants have been very far from confirming the hybrid origin of forms apparently intermediate between other species, and which were once regarded probably hybrids produced in a state of nature. The interference of man is usually necessary to effect an intermixture, and in many cases in which it has been found possible, it is by no means of easy accomplishment. The predilection for pollen of the same kind appears to be very strong; and if pollen, both of the same and of another kind, is applied to the stigma of a flower, the result is the same as if its own pollen had been there alone. The hybridiser, therefore, must cut away the stamens of the flower of which the pistil is to be impregnated, and carefully prevent all access of pollen other than that which he brings to it. Even with these precautions, it is found impossible to produce hybrids between some plants of the same family, and not very dissimilar.

Hybrid plants are said to partake generally of the characters of the male more than of the female parent. It is more certain that valuable results are often obtained as to size and abundance of fruit, brilliancy of flowers, hardiness, and other qualities. The question of the continued fertility of true hybrids is one having most important relations to the great question concerning species. Some assert that neither among animals nor among plants are hybrids fertile for more than one or two generations, if kept by themselves; although they are readily fertile with either

Digitized by Google

of the parent species, to which they become again assimilated. But this opinion is controverted, and the question must, of course, be decided by observation of facts, in judging of which, however, questions of no little difficulty must often arise as to what are and what are not different species.

The subject of the hybridisation of plants was first investigated, and with great care and very numerous experiments, by Kölreuter, in the end of the 18th c., and has been more recently studied with much attention by Dean Herbert of Manchester, Van Mons, and particularly Gaertner.

HYDA'SPES. See JHELUM.

HY'DATID (from the Greek *hydatis*, a watery vesicle), a term indefinitely applied to several distinct objects of a vesicular or cyst-like character, which are found in the bodies of men and certain mammals. True hydatids were formerly regarded as cystic Entozoa (q. v.), such as Cysticercus, Cœnurus, and Echinococcus, but all these animal forms are now discovered to be larval stages of tænia or Tape-worm (q. v.). These hydatids may occur in almost any part of the body, and they have been observed in man, the ape, the ox, the sheep, the horse, the camel, the pig, the kangaroo, and some other vegetable feeders, but they apparently do not occur in carnivorous animals or in the rodents. They are generally enclosed in an external sac, which is attached to the tissue of the organ in which it is situated, and which is frequently common to many hydatids, each of which has a distinct envelope. The fluid in the interior of the hydatid itself is almost always colorless and limpid, but the fluid in the common cyst in which the hydatids float is often of a yellow color. The *Cœnurus cerebralis* is found in the brain of various ruminants, and gives rise to the disease in sheep known as "the staggers." When the hydatid occurs in the fourth ventricle, the animal, instead of turning round and round in one direction, springs in the air, and this variety of the affection is hence distinguished by German veterinarians as *das Springen*. Whenever any of the above forms of hydatids are swallowed by man or the lower animals, they may proceed, under favorable circumstances, to be developed into the higher stages of tape-worm. Two species of Echinococcus are usually noticed, namely, the *E. hominis*, which has been occasionally met with in the brain and abdomen of man, and the *E. veterinorum*, which is of common occurrence in various parts of the body of the pig, and several other mammals, but it is by no means certain that they are really distinct. These Echinococci do not become developed into tape-worms unless they reach the intestinal canal of some animal, by being taken as food: and in ordinary cases of hydatids, consisting of Echinococci, the cysts and their contents undergo a kind of degeneration, becoming in some cases converted into fatty or calcareous matter, while in other cases the contents become granular, the peculiar hooklets (which will be described in the article TAPE-WORM) which occur in them, and which remained unaltered for a long time, revealing their true origin.

The so-called acephalocyst, or common globular hydatid, which sometimes attains the size of a child's head, is probably a degenerated or abnormally developed echinococcus.

Hydatids sometimes occasion so little inconvenience, that persons, in whom they are discovered after death, have not suspected any disease in the organ in which they are found. On other occasions, they grow rapidly, and cause so much irritation that suppuration is excited in or around the common sac, which may either burst externally, or into a mocous canal or a serous cavity. In the first or second case, the hydatids will be discharged, and recovery may take place; in the third case, fatal inflammation will ensue. Little can be done for the treatment of this affection, except that occasionally, if the cyst is near the surface, it may be carefully punctured. The means of preventing the affection will be noticed in the article TAPE-WORM.

False hydatids are simple serous cysts, either occurring alone or in clusters, whose mode of origin is not distinctly understood. Structures of this kind, on a small scale, are common in the choroid plexus of the brain, while on a large scale they are found containing the fluid in ovarian dropsy. These false hydatids are also of comparatively common occurrence in the uterus, which they may distend to such a size as to simulate pregnancy.

Digitized by Google

HYDE, an important manufacturing town of England, in Cheshire, is situated seven miles east-south-east of Manchester, and about the same distance south-east of Oldham. Until a comparatively recent period, it was a mere village; but since the extension of the cotton trade, on which it mainly depends, it has rapidly increased in size. Its population in 1872 was 14,228. Besides the numerous cotton-factories, iron, water, and print works are carried on. Coal abounds in the neighborhood. The district in which H. is situated is densely peopled, and is furnished with abundant means of communication, by railway and canal, with all the important towns in the vicinity.

HYDE, Edward. See CLARENDON, EARL OF.

HYDE PARK, a noble enclosure of nearly 400 acres, extending from the western extremity of London to Kensington Gardens, which derives its name from having been the manor of the Hyde belonging to the Abbey of Westminster. It became the property of the crown on the dissolution of the monasteries, in the reign of Henry VIII. A canal or sheet of water, called the Serpentine, although in the form of a parallelogram, was made in H. P., between 1730 and 1733, by order of Queen Caroline. At the eastern end of it is an artificial waterfall, constructed in 1817. On the south side are the barracks of the Life-guards. It was in H. P. that the great International Exhibition of 1851 was held, in a Crystal Palace specially erected for the occasion. We do not clearly learn at what time the public began to have free admission to Hyde Park. But Ben Jonson speaks of the show of coaches which it presented in his time; and we know that it was constantly resorted to on the morning of May-day for the sports comprehended under the term Maying. Till the middle of the 17th c., there was a part of it which contained deer. About that time, it began to be a place for races and military reviews. It was also resorted to for duels. After the Restoration, it appears to have become the favorite promenade, which it has ever since continued to be. It has, however, undergone many changes of boundary and division; a large part of Kensington Gardens has been taken from it, also an angle at the south-east corner on which Apsley House now stands.

HYDER ALI, ruler of Mysore, and one of the greatest Mohammedan princes of India, was born in 1728. His father, who was a general of the Rajah of Mysore, afterwards obtained Bangalore in fief, and both of these honors descended to his son. H. A., in 1759, dispossessed his master, allowing him, however, to retain his title, while he himself took that of *dalva*, or regent. He then conquered Calicut, Bednor, Onor, Cananor, and other neighboring states; and in 1766, his dominions included more than 84,000 square miles. He waged two wars against the British, in the first of which he was completely successful, and dictated terms of peace under the walls of Madras, but died before the termination of the second, in which he was aided by the French. He also joined in a native confederacy for the expulsion of the British from India. He, besides, withheld the customary tribute from the Mahrattas (q. v.), and waged a successful war against them. In his wars he displayed great resolution and perseverance. He died in 1782. H. A. was remarkable amongst Asiatic princes for the mildness of his character and government, and was much beloved by his people. He promoted agriculture, commerce, and the arts, and protected all religions, requiring only submission to his laws. His son and successor was Tippoo Sahib (q. v.).

HYDERABA'D, more properly Haidarabad (from *Haidar*, lion; and *bad*, town), the capital of the Nizam's Dominions (q. v.), stands on the right bank of the Mussi, in lat. 17° 22′ n., and long. 78° 32′ e., at an elevation of 1800 feet above the sea, and contains, with suburbs, 200,000 inhabitants. On the opposite side of the river is the British Residency, the stream being here bridged by nine spacious arches of squared granite. Besides these erections and the palace of the native sovereigns, we may mention the principal mosque which has been fashioned after the model of the Kaaba at Mecca; while at the meeting of the four principal streets of the city rises another remarkable edifice, with four minarets resting on four connected arches, on which run the four converging thoroughfares. The neighborhood abounds with huge tanks. One of them, close to the British cantonment of Secunderabad, measures three miles by two; and another, still larger, is said to be twenty miles round.

Digitized by Google

HYDERABAD, the chief city of Sinde, stands four miles to the east of the left bank of the Indus, in lat. 25° 23′ n., and long. 68° 28 e. Pop. (1872) 41,152. The place is famous for the manufacture of arms of various kinds, such as matchlocks, swords, spears, and shields. As against a native force, it is tolerably strong, occupying a somewhat steep height, and having a rampart flanked by round towers.

HYDNO'RA, a genus of plants of the natural order *Rhizanthaceæ*. *H. Africana* is a native of South Africa, where it is called *Jackal's Kost*. It is a parasite chiefly on the roots of large succulent spurges, and is a plant of most extraordinary appearance and structure, resembling a fungus rather than a phanerogamous plant. Its flowers and fruit are entirely concealed in its interior. It has a smell like that of a fungus, or of decaying roast-beef. The South African savages roast and eat it.

The H. possesses a gelatinous, sub-cylindrical body, which, from its contractility, undergoes various alterations of form. One end expands into a disc or foot, which adheres to a leaf, twigs, &c.; while a mouth surrounded by a circlet of tentacles, varying from five to twelve in number, is situated at the opposite end. These tentacles are exceeding contractile, at one moment thrown out as long delicate threads, at the next, drawn up into minute wart-like knobs. Numerous thread-cells project from their surface, the larger ones possessing a sheath and three recurved darts or barbs, and terminating in a long and extremely slender filament. The mouth leads into a capacious cavity, excavated throughout the whole length of the animal, which, exclusive of its tentacles, seldom exceeds three-fourths of an inch. On minutely examining the H., or any member of the class Hydrozoa, the body is found to be composed of two membranes, an ectoderm and an endoderm, the former constituting the outer layer of the animal, and having one side always in contact with the water, while the other side is in close contact with the endoderm, whose free surface forms the lining of the great internal cavity. The food of the H. consists of such minute living organisms as come within the reach of its tentacles, and by these apparently fragile threads, which the animal projects like a lasso, crustaceans, worms, &c., are seized, which would be deemed at first sight superior to their captor in strength and activity. The tentacles appear, however, to possess, through the action of the thread-cells, a powerful benumbing and paralysing influence, for it has been observed that soft-bodied animals which have succeeded in escaping from the grasp of the H. frequently die very shortly. The prey, when mastered, but often when still alive, is thrust into the internal cavity, where the nutritive parts are absorbed by the H., while the indigestible portions are expelled through the mouth.

Although the H. is usually found adhering by its circular foot or disc to submerged leaves, twigs, &c., it is not permanently fixed. It often moves on surfaces under water somewhat after the manner of a leech, both ends taking a part in the movement, and occasionally the disc is protruded above the water, and thus acts as a float.

Sometimes, especially in the autumn, true reproductive organs may be observed, both male and female organs being usually situated on the same animal. Propagation by gemmation is, however, the most common mode of increase. Minute tubercles appear on the body of the parent animal, which, as they increase in size, gradually resemble it; becoming perforated at their free extremity, and tentacles gradually being formed. The pedicle by which they originate by degrees becomes thinner, and finally gives way, leaving the young H. perfectly independent. One of the most remarkable points in the history of this animal is its power of being multiplied by mechanical division. If a H. be cut into two, or even more pieces, every one will, in time, assume the form and functions of the original animal.

Several species of H., such as *H. viridis*, *H. vulgaris*, *H. fusca*, &c., have been described, which differ in size, color, &c. When living hydræ are removed from the water, they appear like minute specks of jelly, which quickly recover their true form on being restored to their proper element. The great authority on these singular animals is Trembley, whose "Mémoires pour servir à l'histoire d'un Genre de Polypes d'eau douce" was published in 1744.

HY'DNUM, a genus of fungi (*Hymenomycetes*), having the underside of the *pileus* covered with soft spines which bear the spores. The species are pretty

Digitized by Google

numerous, some of them British; among which is *H. repandum*, more common in some parts of the continent of Europe, and much used as an esculent in France, Italy, and Germany. It grows on the ground, chiefly in pine and oak woods, either solitary, or in clusters or rings.

HYDRA, a fabulous monster of the ancient world, said to have inhabited the marshes of Lernæa, in Argolis, not far from the sea-coast. Accounts vary both as to its origin and appearance. Some make it the issue of Styx and the Titan Pallas, and others, of Echidna and Typhon. It it represented as having several heads, which immediately grew up again as often as they were cut off. The number generally ranged from seven to nine, though Simonides gives it fifty, and certain historians a hundred, and even more. Its mouths, which were as numerous as its heads, discharged a subtle and deadly venom. The destruction of this reptile was one of the twelve labors of Hercules (q. v.).

HY'DRA. The, or Fresh-water Polype, is the type of the class HYDROZOA, which, with the ANTHOZOA, form the sub-kingdom *Cœlenterata* of recent zoologists. See ZOOPHYTE.

HYDRA, an island of Greece, is situated off the eastern shore of the Peloponnesus (now the Morea), about 5 miles distant from the coast of the department of Argolis and Corinth. It is about 13 miles long and 3 miles broad, and has an area of 38 square miles. The shores are rocky and steep, and the interior, rising to about 1800 feet in height, is destitute of vegetation and of water. On the north-west coast is the town and seaport of Hydra, the white, flat-roofed houses of which, ascending from the harbor, climb up the side of a hill. The streets, owing to the irregularity of the site, are steep and uneven, but remarkably clean. This town, the only one in the island, is one of the most beautiful in the whole of Greece. Pop. (1871) 11,684, who are chiefly employed in cotton and silk weaving, in tanning and in commerce.

The island of H. was uninhabited in ancient times. The nucleus of the town was formed by a few fishermen and peasants who, suffering from the oppression of the Turks, crossed over from the neighboring mainland and were afterwards followed by crowds from Albania, Argolis and Attica, in the 15th and 16th centuries. In the Grecian war of independence the Hydriotes took a most active part, and none were more liberal in their contributions to the patriotic cause. In 1825 the population was estimated at 40,000, and about that time the islanders were considered the richest in the archipelago. They possessed exclusively the carrying-trade of the Black Sea and the Mediterranean, and traded to England, the Baltic, and even America. Since the revolution, however, more accessible ports have risen to be the centres of Greek commerce, and H. has considerably declined.

HYDRA'CIDS, or Hydrogen Acids, a name given to acids in which the acidifying principle was supposed to be hydrogen. See ACIDS. The division of acids into *oxyacids* and *hydracids* belongs rather to a past than to the present state of chemistry.

HY'DRAGOGUES are those active purgatives which produce a great flux from the intestinal membrane, and which consequently give rise to very watery stools. They are of extreme use in some of the varieties of dropsy, being the most effectual means of diminishing the liquid poured into the cellular tissue and serous cavities of the body.

Jalap (especially when combined with bitartrate of potash) and elaterium, a medicine which from its extreme power, must be given in very small doses (one-eighth to one-third of a grain), and with great caution, are perhaps the best examples of this class of purgatives.

HYDRA'NGEA, a genus of plants of the natural order *Hydrangeaceæ*, which many botanists make a sub-order of *Saxifrageæ*, distinguished by having 4—6 petals, 8—12 or many stamens, a more or less inferior ovary, and 2—5 styles. *Hydrangeaceæ* are shrubs with opposite, or sometimes whorled leaves, destitute of stipules. In the genus H. the flowers are in cymes, the exterior flowers sterile and dilated. Few species are known, and they are chiefly natives of the southern parts of North America, and of China and Japan. The species popularly known as the HYDRANGEA (*H. hortensis*), is a native of China and Japan, and has long been in cultivation

Digitized by Google

there as an ornamental plant. It was introduced into Britain by Sir Joseph Banks in 1788, and speedily became very popular, being readily propagated by layers and cuttings, so as to be not only a favorite green-house plant, but a frequent ornament of cottage windows. In the south of England, it endures the open air. It seems almost impossible to water it too freely; a large plant has been known to receive with advantage one hundred gallons of water daily; and in favorable circumstances it becomes a magnificent shrub. A plant in Devonshire has had 1000 large cymes of flowers expanded at once. The flowers, generally pink, are sometimes blue; the blue color is owing to peculiarities of soil. Peat and iron ore are said to be productive of blue flowers in the Hydrangea.—*H. Japonica*, introduced into Europe from Japan by Siebold, is remarkable for its very large cymes of flowers.—*H. nivea* and *H. quercifolia*, American species, are not unfrequently to be seen in flower-gardens in North America.

HYDRA'STIS, or Warneria, a genus of plants of the natural order *Ranunculaceæ* allied to *Anemone*, but having flowers destitute of petals, and succulent or *baccate* fruit, collected into a head. The only known species, *H. Canadensis*, a perennial herbaceous plant, with tuberous roots, and head of fruit resembling a raspberry, is common in watery places in Canada, and among the Alleghanies, as far south as Carolina. Its root is used for dyeing yellow, and also in medicine as a tonic. YELLOW ROOT and ORANGE ROOT are its American names.

HY'DRATES are substances in which a definite quantity of water is chemically combined with a definite quantity of some other constituent. Although water is a perfectly indifferent substance, possessing neither acid nor basic properties, yet it enters into combination both with acids and with bases, and thus forms the bodies termed hydrates. Thus, when an acid has once been allowed to combine with water, the entire separation of the water can usually only be effected by the presence of some strong base, which displaces the water. If, for example, we distil diluted sulphuric acid, water is expelled up to a certain point, when both acid and water are distilled together. The liquid now contains one equivalent of water, and one of acid (HO,SO_3), and is termed hydrated sulphuric acid, and this equivalent of water can only be displaced by an equivalent of potash, or some other base. Hydrate of baryta (BaO,HO), hydrate of lime or slaked lime (CaO,HO), hydrate of sesquioxide of iron ($Fe_2O_3,3HO$), and hydrate of oxide of copper (CuO,HO), are similar cases, except that here the water is displaced by an acid instead of a base. The above are examples of hydrates of acids and bases or oxides. Gypsum ($CaO,SO_3,2HO$) is an example of a hydrate of a salt.

HYDRAULIC CRANES have come into very extensive use within the past few years. Wherever a large number of cranes have to be worked near each other, water-pressure is by far the most manageable, economical, and convenient mode of working them. Sir W. Armstrong & Co., of Newcastle, have taken the lead in this kind of machinery. They have fitted up a great many railway goods-stations with complete systems of hydraulic cranes.

One of the simplest forms of hydraulic cranes, such as are in use for loading goods in a railway station, is made entirely of iron, and consists of two upright cheeks, between which there is fixed a hydraulic ram (similar to that used in the hydraulic press), occupying the lower half of the upright frame. The upper end of this ram carries a pulley. A similar pulley is fixed to the upright frame. A chain is secured to a bracket, on the upright frame. This chain passes up over one pulley, down and under the other pulley, and then over the pulley on the end of the jib of the crane. It is obvious that the rising and falling of the ram will cause the chain to ascend and descend with its load.

The ram is forced to ascend by the admission of water under great pressure by the handle, which serves also to allow the water to flow out after it has done its work, and the ram descends by its own weight, allowing the chain to run down with or without a load on it.

The pressure usually employed in working hydraulic cranes is greatly in excess of the pressure admissible in the case of steam. Six or seven hundred pounds to the square inch is usually employed as the working-pressure. It is got up to this great pressure by means of an arrangement called an accumulator, which consists of a large hydraulic ram of 16 or 18 inches in diameter, carrying a wrought-iron cylinder. This cylinder is filled with stones or gravel to the weight of 60 or 70 tons. A

Digitized by Google

powerful horizontal steam-engine forces water into a lower cylinder, and slowly raises the ram, with its enormous load. Pipes lead away from the cylinder to the cranes in the different parts of the station, and are thus supplied with water under the great pressure caused by the load, forcing the ram into the cylinder. The load is constantly rising and falling a little as the cranes draw their supplies from the cylinder. If the cranes were supplied direct from the force-pumps of the steam-engine, without the intervention of this accumulator, their action would be jerky and unsteady. The accumulator acts as a reservoir of power, and when it happens that a great number of cranes are drawing off water at the same moment, and in excess of what the engine force-pumps can supply, the ram descends, keeping up the while the full 700 lbs. pressure; and then, when the cranes are demanding less abundant supplies, the engine overtakes its work, and sends the ram up again. When it arrives at the top, it touches a lever communicating with the throttle-valve of the engine, and thus slows or stops the engine when the accumulator has mounted to its maximum height. The moment it begins to descend, the lever is relieved, the throttle-valve opens, and the engine goes on again with such speed as the work demands.

It is easily seen that when the pulley rises any given distance, the weight will, at the same time rise *double* that distance, because the pulley raises a double length of chain; and, in the same way, by passing the chain twice, thrice, or any greater number of times over pulleys, the weight can be made to travel any number of times further than the ram. It is, in fact, the reverse action of a block and tackle. If the block is made to move, the *fall* will move further than the block in proportion to the number of times the rope passes over the sheaves. This kind of arrangement is adopted when it is desired to lift anything to a considerable height, such as grain to upper floors of a warehouse. There is, of course, a diminution in the weight the machine can hoist, in proportion to the excess of travel of the load to that of the ram.

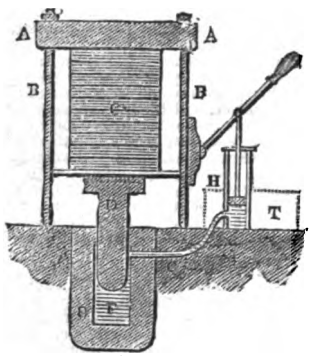
The hydraulic lifts, or ascending rooms, now in use in many large hotels, are constructed on the same plan as the accumulator. A cylinder is sunk 60 or 70 feet into the ground, thus admitting a ram of nearly equal length to rise out of it, on a sufficient pressure of water being forced into it by a steam-engine. The ascending room takes the place of the loaded cylinder. Balance weights are attached to the ascending room, to steady its movements, and to guard against any failure in the mechanism. A rope passing from bottom to top of the channel, through which the ascending room rises, affords to the person in the room the means of regulating its movements.

HYDRAULIC ENGINES are sometimes used where water under high pressure is obtainable. They do not differ in any essential particular from a steam-engine. As the pressure under which they work is from five to ten times greater than that of a steam-engine, they are much smaller. One form of hydraulic engine is described under the head of WATER-POWER. Another common form is that of three small cylinders in which three plungers work. The water is admitted into the cylinders by means of valves, and forces the plungers outwards. These plungers are connected with a three-throw crank; and when they have completed their outward travel, or working-stroke, the water is allowed to escape from the cylinder; the plunger then slides inwards, to be again forced outwards by a fresh rush of water admitted at the proper instant into the cylinder by the action of the valve.

HYDRAU'LIC LIMES. See CEMENTS.

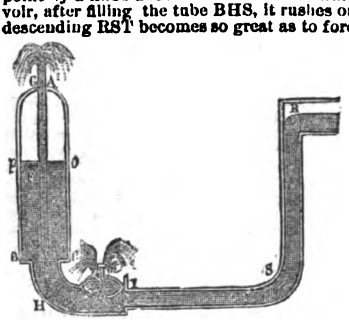
HYDRAULIC PRESS, called also Bramah's Press, from the name of its inventor, depends on the principle, that a pressure exerted on any part of the surface of a liquid is transmitted undiminished to all parts of the mass, and in all directions. See HYDROSTATICS. The annexed figure represents the essential parts of the machine, the details of construction being omitted. F is the cavity of a strong metal cylinder, into which the piston, D, passes water-tight through the top. A tube, G, leads from the cylinder to a force-pump H; and by means of this, water is driven from the tank T into the cavity F, so as to force the piston, D, upwards. The piston supports a table on which are placed the bales, books, or other articles to be pressed; and the rising of the table presses them against the entablature AA, which is

Digitized by Google



fastened to the pillars B. B. The power of the press is readily calculated. Suppose that the pump has only one-thousandth of the area of D, and that, by means of its lever-handle, the piston of the pump is pressed down with a force of 500 pounds, the piston of the barrel will rise with a force of one thousand times 500 pounds, or more than 200 tons. The rise, however, will be slow in proportion to the power. The enormous multiplying power given by this machine has been employed for a great variety of useful purposes, such as compressing bales of cotton, paper, &c., expressing oils, bending iron plates and bars, and raising weights. This was the means employed for launching the *Great Eastern* at Millwall, and for raising to their position the tubes of the Britannia Bridge.

HYDRAULIC RAM, a simple and conveniently applied mechanism, by which the momentum or weight of falling water can be made available for raising a portion of itself to a considerable height. In the annexed figure, which represents a section of Montgolfier's hydraulic ram, R is the reservoir from which the water falls, RS the height of the fall, and ST the horizontal tube which conducts the water to the engine ABHTC. E and D are two valves, the former of which closes its cavity by ascending, the latter by descending: and FG is a pipe reaching within a very little of the bottom CB. The valves are such that the water at its normal pressure cannot support their weight; the valve E is prevented from falling below a certain point by a knob above *mn*. When the water is allowed to descend from the reservoir, after filling the tube BHS, it rushes out at the aperture *mn*, till its velocity in descending RST becomes so great as to force up the valve E, and close the means of escape. The water being thus suddenly checked, and unable to find a passage at *mn*, will produce a great action on every part of the containing vessels, and by its momentum raise the valve D. A portion of water being admitted into the vessel ABC, the impulse of the column of fluid is expended, the valves D and E fall; the opening at D being thus closed, and that at *mn* opened. The water now rushes out at *mn* as before, till its motion is again stopped by its carrying up the valve E, when the operation is repeated, the fluid impulse opening the valve at D, through which a portion of the water passes into ABC. The valves at E and D thus alternately closing and opening,



and water at every opening of D making its way into ABC, the air therein is condensed, for it has no communication with the atmosphere after the water is higher than the bottom of the pipe FG. This condensed air, then, exercises great force on the surface, *op*, of the water, and raises it in the tube, FG, to a height proportioned to the elasticity of the imprisoned air. The principles of the hydraulic ram are susceptible of a very extensive application. In well-constructed rams, the mechanical effect obtained has been found to be about $\frac{2}{3}$ of the energy of the falling water. For raising comparatively small quantities of water, such as are necessary for the supply of single houses, farm-yards, &c.—where water at the lower level is plentiful

Digitized by Google

and cheap—the hydraulic ram is a most useful piece of mechanism. Its details have been greatly improved since the time of Montgolfier.

HY'DRIDÆ, a family of serpents, sometimes so defined as to include numerous fresh-water snakes which are not venomous, and sometimes limited to venomous sea-serpents, inhabiting the Indian, Chinese, and tropical Australian seas. These sea-serpents, forming the genus *Hydrophis* (or *Hydrus*), and other genera recently separated from it, have the tail compressed and the belly keeled, so that they have the power of swimming like eels; they have small heads and small eyes: they are remarkable for the large size of their nasal shields; they are generally of a yellowish-green color, varied with blackish rings or lozenge-shaped spots. Their lungs are often prolonged into a reservoir of air as far as the commencement of the tail. They are often from two to five feet long. They are frequently seen asleep on the surface of the sea, and are easily caught in this condition, in which, apparently, they often fall a prey to sharks. They are supposed to live on small fishes and crustaceans. They are sometimes found coiled up among seaweed on the shore, and are much dreaded by fishermen. In some places, they are very numerous. One species, at least, is esteemed good food by the Tahitians. More than fifty species are known.

HY'DRIDES. This term is applied both to combinations of hydrogen with metals, and to similar combinations with organic or compound radicals. Hydrogen forms hydrides with at least four metals—viz., arsenic, antimony, copper, and potassium. The first two of these are the well-known gases, arseniuretted hydrogen (AsH_3) and antimoniuretted hydrogen (SbH_3). The hydride of methyl or marsh-gas (C_2H_3,H), and the hydride of ethyl (C_4H_5,H), are examples of the second variety of hydrides.

HYDROCA'RBONS. See CARBOHYDROGENS.

HY'DROCELE (Gr. *hydor*, water, and *kēlē*, a swelling) is the medical term for a dropsy of the tunica vaginalis, a serous membrane or sac investing the testis. Hydrocele occurs as a smooth, pear-shaped swelling, fluctuating when pressed, devoid of pain or tenderness, but sometimes causing a slight uneasiness from its weight.

The quantity of serous fluid in the sac is usually from six to twenty ounces, but it occasionally exceeds a hundred ounces. Hydrocele may occur as a result of acute inflammation, but it most commonly comes on without any apparent local cause. It is most frequently met with about or beyond the middle period of life, and generally in persons of feeble power, or with a tendency to gout; sometimes, however, it occurs in young children, either in the same form as in adults, or as what is termed *congenital hydrocele*, when the communication between the tunica vaginalis and the abdominal peritoneum is not obliterated, as it normally should be.

The treatment is divided into the *palliative* and the *curative*. By the former, the surgeon relieves the present annoyance of his patient, while by the latter he aims at the permanent removal of the disease. The palliative treatment consists in the use of suspensory bandages, evaporating and discutient lotions, and tapping with a fine trochar. Tapping seldom gives more than temporary relief, the swelling usually again regaining its former bulk in three or four months.

The curative treatment consists in setting up sufficient inflammation in the tunica vaginalis to destroy its undue secreting faculty. This is most commonly done by the injection of tincture of iodine into the sac, or by the passage of a fine seton or an iron wire (as proposed by Dr Simpson) through it.

HYDROCE'PHALUS. Under this term, which literally means *water in the head*, are included three distinct diseases—viz., acute hydrocephalus, chronic hydrocephalus, and spurious hydrocephalus, or as Dr Marshall Hall termed it, hydrocephaloid diseases.

By *Acute Hydrocephalus* is signified inflammation of the brain as it usually occurs in scrofulous children. The name is not a good one, because it merely refers to a frequent effect of the disease, and not to its cause or essence; and because, further, a similar effect may result from other morbid conditions: it is, however, so universally adopted, that it would be inexpedient to change it. The disease is one of so dangerous a nature, that it is of the greatest importance to detect it in its earliest stage, and even to look out for indications of its approach. The premonitory symp-

Digitized by Google

toms (which, however, do not occur in all cases) consist chiefly in a morbid state of the nutritive functions. The appetite is capricious, the tongue foul, the breath offensive, the belly enlarged, and sometimes tender, and the evacuations unnatural; and the child is heavy, languid, and dejected, and becomes either fretful and irritable, or drowsy and listless. Restless sleep, attended by grinding of the teeth or moaning, a frequent sudden scream, clenching of the fists, and a turning in of the thumb towards the palm of the hand, are also important premonitory warnings.

After these symptoms have lasted for some days, severe pain in the head comes on; it is generally of a sharp shooting character, recurring at intervals, and often during sleep, and causing the child to shriek in a very characteristic manner. Coma or morbid drowsiness now supervenes, and the shrieking is replaced by moaning. Vomiting is a frequent concomitant of this stage of the disease. In this first stage of hydrocephalus, which most commonly lasts two or three days, the pulse is rapid, and the symptoms generally are those of excitement. In the second stage the pulse becomes irregular, variable, and often slow. General heaviness and stupor come on. The light, which annoyed the child in the first stage, is no longer a source of annoyance; the pupils become dilated, the power of sight becomes imperfect or lost, and squinting is almost always to be observed. The little patient now lies on his back in a drowsy condition, and at this period spasmodic twitchings, convulsions or paralysis may come on. The excretions are passed unconsciously. This second stage may last a week or two, and is often attended by deceptive appearances of amendment, the child not unfrequently regaining the use of its senses for a day or two, but then relapsing into a deeper stupor than before. The symptoms in the third or last stage, which may last only a few hours or may extend to a fortnight, are very similar to those in the second, except that the pulse again becomes very rapid, beating sometimes so quickly that it can scarcely be counted, and gradually gets more and more weak till the patient expires. The characteristic appearances after death are softening of the central part of the brain, with the effusion of serous fluid, usually to the extent of several ounces, into the ventricles; and a tubercular deposit, in the shape of small granules, upon or between the membranes of the brain.

The only disorder with which acute hydrocephalus can easily be confounded is infantile remittent fever; but we have not space to notice the various points which enable us to discriminate between these two complaints. Acute hydrocephalus is essentially a disease of childhood; it scarcely ever occurs after the twelfth year. Half the cases that occur are in children between three and six years of age.

As the treatment should be left entirely to the physician, it is unnecessary to notice it further, than to state that strong antiphlogistic remedies—such as cold to the head, leeching, and active purging—applied in the first stage of the disease, yield the most satisfactory results; yet under this treatment, three cases out of four are lost.

Chronic Hydrocephalus is a perfectly distinct disease from acute hydrocephalus; while the latter is an inflammation, the former is a dropsy. In chronic hydrocephalus, a watery fluid collects within the skull, before the bones have united to form the solid brain-case, and by pressure outwards causes the bones to separate, and increases the size of the head sometimes to an enormous extent. Thus Dr David Monro relates the case of a girl six years old whose head measured two feet four inches in circumference. While the skull is rapidly enlarging, the bones of the face grow no faster than usual, and the great disproportion of size between the head and the face is at once diagnostic of the disease. This disorder sometimes commences before birth, and almost always in early childhood, before the fontanelles and sutures of the skull have closed. In some rare cases, it has occurred later, as, for example, at seven or nine years old, and the closed sutures have opened under the augmenting pressure. When the sutures will not yield, death from pressure on the brain speedily ensues. Most children with chronic hydrocephalus either recover or die in infancy; but a few survive, bearing their complaint to adult life, or even to old age. Blindness, deafness, palsy, and idiocy—one or more—are commonly associated with this disease, but occasionally the intellect and senses are sufficiently perfect for the ordinary requirements of social life.

The treatment may be attempted by internal remedies or by surgical appliances. The medical treatment most worthy of trial consists in the administration of diuretics, purgatives, and especially mercury, which may be given in the form of calomel

Digitized by Google

in minute doses, and applied as ointment externally. The surgical expedients are bandaging and puncturing the head. The former has in some case effected a permanent cure; the latter has in many cases certainly prolonged life, although the disease has finally conquered. Neither of these means is applicable after the bones of the skull have united.

This disease occasionally occurs in adult or in advanced life, after enlargement of the head has become impossible. Stupor, paralysis, and an inability or unwillingness to speak, are in these cases the most prominent symptoms. Dean Swift's death was due to this disease, and it is recorded that during the last three years of his life he remained in a state of silence, with few and slight exceptions.

Spurious Hydrocephalus—the *hydrocephaloid disease* of Dr Marshall Hall—resembles acute hydrocephalus in many of its symptoms, and has often been mistaken for it. Instead, however, of being an inflammatory disease, it is a disease of debility, and is due to a deficient supply of blood to the brain. The following are, according to Watson, the distinctive characters of this spurious hydrocephalus: the pale, cool cheek; the half-shut, regardless eye; the insensible pupil; the interrupted, sighing respiration; and the state of the unclosed fontanelle. If the symptoms are those of acute hydrocephalus, the surface of the fontanelle will be convex and prominent; while if they are due to spurious hydrocephalus, and originate in emptiness and want of support, the fontanelle will be concave and depressed. The remedies in this disease, which readily yields to treatment, are nourishing diet, small doses of wine or even of brandy in arrow-root, decoction of bark, ammonia, &c.

HYDROCHARI'DEÆ, or Hydrocharida'ceæ. See ANACHARIS and VALLISNERIA.

HYDROCHLO'RIC ACID (symbol, HCl; equivalent, 36·5) is one of the most important compounds in inorganic chemistry. If the two gases which enter into its composition (hydrogen and chlorine) be mixed in equal volumes, they will remain without action upon each other, if kept in the dark; but as soon as they are brought into direct sunlight, they unite with a loud explosion, and hydrochloric acid gas is the result. The principal characters of this gas are that it is colorless, intensely acid, irrespirable, and even when largely diluted, is very irritating to the lungs and eyes, and very injurious to vegetation; that it is heavier than air (its specific gravity being 1·2474, air being taken at 1·000); that it can be condensed into a colorless liquid; that it is very soluble in water, and that it is neither combustible nor a supporter of combustion. When allowed to escape into the air, it produces white fumes, by condensing the atmospheric moisture. If the air be previously dried, no such fumes are apparent.

The solutions of this gas in water form the acid which was first known as *Spirit of Salt*, then as *Muriatic Acid*, and which is now termed *Hydrochloric* or *Chlorhydric Acid*. A saturated watery solution of this gas at 40° has a specific gravity of 1·21, and consists of 1 equivalent of the gas dissolved in 6 equivalents of water. It forms a colorless, fuming liquid, which acts as a caustic. On heating it, the gas is evolved abundantly until the temperature slightly exceeds 212°, when there distils over a diluted solution having a specific gravity of 1·1, and consisting of 1 equivalent of the gas, and 16 equivalents of water. It is to these solutions of hydrochloric acid that the term *hydrochloric acid* is far more commonly applied than to the gas itself. They possess the ordinary characters of an energetic acid, and neutralise the strongest bases. The neutralisation is, however, not in consequence of the acid combining with the oxide, but is due to the simultaneous decomposition of the acid and of the oxide, water and a metallic chloride being formed. If M represents the metal, the reaction is expressed by the equation MO + HCl = MCl + HO. All metals which, at a red heat, decompose water, also decompose this acid, and cause an evolution of hydrogen, the reaction being expressed as follows: M + HCl = MCl + H.

Hydrochloric acid gas is a common gaseous volcanic product. Free hydrochloric acid, in a very dilute form, is also a constituent of the gastric juice of man and animals, and plays an essential part in the digestive process.

Commercial *muriatic acid*—to use the name employed by manufacturing chemists—is made by heating, in iron cylinders, common salt (chloride of sodium) and oil of vitrol (hydrated sulphuric acid), and condensing the evolved gas in water con-

Digitized by Google

tained in a series of stoneware Woulfe's Bottles (q. v.), the reaction being explained by the equation:

Chloride of Sodium.		Oil of Vitriol.		Hydrochloric Acid.		Sulphate of Soda.
$ClNa$	+	HO,SO_3	=	HCl	+	NaO,SO_3

This commercial acid may contain various impurities—as, for example, iron (which gives it a bright deep yellow color), the chlorides of sodium and arsenic—the latter being derived from the oil of vitriol—sulphuric and sulphurous acids, chlorine, &c.: from which it can be purified to a great extent by dilution and redistillation. "If pure," says Professor Miller, "the acid should leave no residue when evaporated; on saturating it with ammonia, it should give no precipitate of oxide of iron; sulphuretted hydrogen should produce no turpidity in it, which would be the case if arsenic, free chlorine, or sulphurous acid were present; and on dilution with three or four times its bulk of water, no white cloud of sulphate of baryta should be produced by the addition of chloride of barium."

The presence of hydrochloric acid, or of the soluble chlorides in solution, may be detected by the addition of a few drops of a solution of nitrate of silver, which occasions the formation of a white curdy precipitate of chloride of silver, which is insoluble in nitric acid, but dissolves in a solution of ammonia.

Liquid hydrochloric acid (under the name of spirit of salt) was known to the alchemists. Hydrochloric acid gas was discovered by Priestley in 1772; and Davy, in 1810, ascertained that it was composed of chlorine and hydrogen.

In many of their properties, the analogous acids, hydrobromic, hydrofluoric, and hydriodic acids resemble hydrochloric acid.

HYDROCO'TYLE, a genus of umbelliferous plants, having simple umbles, entire acute petals, and fruit of two flat orbicular carpels, with five more or less distinct threadlike ribs, and no vittæ. The species are numerous, generally more or less aquatic, widely distributed. One only is a native of Britain, *H. vulgaris*, which grows in marshy places, and is called MARSH PENNYWORT from the orbicular leaves, and sometimes White-rot, Sheepe-bane, Flowk-wort, &c., from a notion that it is injurious to sheep which eat it, causing foot-rot or fluke-worm—effects rather to be ascribed to the marshy situations in which it grows.

HYDROCYA'NIC ACID ($C_2N.H$ or Cy, H), known also as Prussic Acid, from its having been first obtained by Scheele, in 1782, from the substance known as Prussian or Berlin Blue, is of almost equal interest to the chemist, the physician, and the toxicologist. We shall notice (1) its chemistry, (2) its medical value, and (3) its action as a poison, and its antidotes.

1. *Its Chemistry.*—Pure anhydrous hydrocyanic acid is a limpid volatile fluid, with a specific gravity of 0·697 at 64° F. It boils at 80°, and solidifies into a crystalline mass at 5° F. Its volatility is so great, that if a drop be allowed to fall on a piece of glass, part of the acid becomes frozen by the cold produced by its own evaporation. It possesses a very penetrating odor, resembling that of peach-blossoms or oil of bitter almonds. It burns with a whitish flame, reddens litmus paper slightly (its acid properties being feeble), and is very soluble in water and alcohol. Pure hydrocyanic acid may be kept unchanged if excluded from light, which occasions its decomposition, and the formation of a brown substance known as paracyanogen.

Hydrocyanic acid is readily obtained by distillation from the kernels of bitter almonds, and many kinds of stone-fruit, from the leaves and flowers of various plants, and from the juice of the tapioca plant (*Jatropha manihot*). Anhydrous hydrocyanic acid is obtained by the reaction of concentrated hydrochloric acid on cyanide of mercury.

The preparation of the dilute acid is, however, of much greater practical importance. The London, Edinburgh, Dublin, and United States pharmacopœias agree in recommending that it should be obtained by the distillation of a mixture of dilute sulphuric acid and ferrocyanide of potassium (known also as prussiate of potash). The distillate should contain nothing but hydrocyanic acid and water, so that, by the addition of more water, we can obtain an acid of any strength we please. Sometimes, however, a second, or even a third distillation is necessary. The dilute acid of the "Ph. Lond." contains 2 per cent.; that of the "Ph. Dub."

Digitized by Google

rather more; that of the "Ph. Edin." contains 3·8 per cent.; while what is known as Scheele's acid is very variable, but averages 4 per cent. of the anhydrous acid.

The ordinary tests for hydrocyanic acid are 1, the peculiar odor; 2, the nitrate of silver test—there being formed a white precipitate of cyanide of silver, which is soluble in boiling nitric acid; 3, the formation of Prussian blue, by adding to the fluid under examination a solution of some proto- and per-salt of iron, by then saturating with caustic potash, and finally adding an excess of hydrochloric acid; when, if hydrocyanic acid is present, we have a characteristic blue precipitate; 4, the sulphur test, which is the best and most accurate that has yet been discovered. Let the suspected liquid be acidulated with a few drops of hydrochloric acid; place it in a watch-glass, and let a second watch-glass, moistened with a drop of a solution of hydrosulphate of ammonia, be inverted over it; after a few minutes, let the upper glass be removed, and the moistened spot be gently dried. The whitish film which is left may consist merely of sulphur; when hydrocyanic acid is present, it consists of sulphocyanate of ammonia. Let this residue be treated with a drop of a weak solution of perchloride of iron, when, if hydrocyanic acid was present, a blood-red tint is developed, which disappears on the addition of one or two drops of a solution of corrosive sublimate. This is known as Liebig's test.

2. *Its Medicinal Uses.*—We are indebted to the Italians for the introduction of hydrocyanic acid in the materia medica; and it was first employed at the beginning of the present century. There are no cases in which it is so serviceable as in those affections of the stomach in which pain is a leading symptom, as in gastrodynia, water-brash, and in cases of intense vomiting. Hence it is often useful in English cholera, when opium has completely failed. In pulmonary diseases, it does not produce the good effects that were formerly ascribed to it; but it is sometimes useful in allaying spasmodic cough. It has been employed with advantage in chronic skin-diseases, to allay pain and irritation. A mixture of two drachms of the dilute acid (of 2 per cent. strength) with half a pint of rose-water, and half an ounce of rectified spirit, forms a good lotion. When given internally, the average dose is from 3 to 5 minims of the 2 per cent. dilute acid, three or four times a day; it must be administered in some mild vehicle, such as simple water, or orange-flower water.

3. *As a Poison.*—Hydrocyanic acid is one of our most energetic poisons, and is frequently employed both in murder and suicide. When a *small* poisonous dose (about half a drachm of the 2 per cent. acid) has been taken, the first symptoms are, weight and pain in the head, with confusion of thought, giddiness, nausea (and sometimes vomiting), a quick pulse, and loss of muscular power. If death result, this is preceded by tetanic spasms and involuntary evacuations. When a *large* dose has been taken (as from half an ounce to an ounce of the 2 per cent. acid), the symptoms may commence instantaneously, and it is seldom that their appearance is delayed beyond one or two minutes. "When," says Dr A. S. Taylor, "the patient has been seen at this period, he has been perfectly insensible, the eyes fixed and glistening, the pupils dilated and unaffected by light, the limbs flaccid, the skin cold and covered with a clammy perspiration; there is convulsive respiration at long intervals, and the patient appears dead in the intermediate time; the pulse is imperceptible, and the respiration is slow, deep, gasping, and sometimes heaving or sobbing." The patient survives for a longer or shorter period, according to the dose. According to Dr Lonsdale, death has occurred as early as the *second*, and as late as the *forty-fifth* minute.

The parts specifically affected are, the brain and the spinal system. The affection of the respiratory system seems to be due to the influence of the acid on those parts of the nervous system from which the respiratory organs derive their nervous power. The immediate cause of death is, in most cases, the obstruction of the respiration; but in some cases, the stoppage of the heart's action.

Where the fatal action is so rapid, antidotes are of comparatively little value. Chlorine, ammonia, cold affusion, and artificial respiration are the most important agents in the treatment. The first two should be used with great caution, and only by the medical practitioner. Cold affusion on the head, neck, and down the spine is a valuable remedy, and it is asserted that its efficacy is almost certain, when it is employed before the convulsive stage of poisoning is over, and that it is often successful even in the stages of insensibility and paralysis. Artificial respiration (see RESPIRATION, ARTIFICIAL) should never be omitted. Dr Pereira states, that he

Digitized by Google

once recovered a rabbit by this means only, after the convulsions had ceased, and the animal was apparently dead.

HYDRODYNA'MICS treats of the laws of the motion of liquids; the flow of water from orifices and in pipes, canals, and rivers; its oscillations or waves; and its resistance to bodies moving through it. The term hydraulics is sometimes applied to the same subjects, from the Greek word *aulos*, a pipe. The application of water as a moving power forms the practical part of the subject.—In what follows, the illustrations are mostly taken from the case of water, but the principles established are true of liquids in general.

Efflux.—If three apertures, D, C, E, are made at different heights in the side of a vessel (fig. 1) filled with water, the liquid will pour out with greater impetuosity from C than from D, and from E than from C. The velocity does not increase in the simple ratio of the depth. The exact law of dependence is known as the theorem of Torricelli; the demonstration is too abstruse for introduction here, but the law itself is as follows: "*Particles of fluid, on issuing from an aperture, possess the same degree of velocity as if they had fallen freely, in vacuo, from a height equal to the distance of the surface of the fluid above the centre of the aperture.*" The jet from C, for instance, has the same velocity as if the particles composing it had fallen in vacuo from the level of the liquid to C. Now, the velocity acquired by a body in falling is as the time of the fall; but the space fallen through being as the *square* of the time, it follows that the velocity acquired is as the square root of the space fallen through. In the first second, a body falls 16 feet, and acquires a velocity of 32 feet. If E, then, is 16 feet below the level, a jet from E flows at the rate of 32 feet; and if D is at a depth of 4 feet, the velocity of the jet at D will be half the velocity of that at E, or 16 feet. In general, to find the velocity for any given height, multiply the height by 2×32, and extract the square root of the product. This rule may be expressed by the formula $v = \sqrt{2gh}$, in which v signifies the velocity of the issue, g the velocity given by gravity in a second, or 32 feet, and h the height of the water in the reservoir above the orifice. This last quantity is technically called the *head* or *charge*.

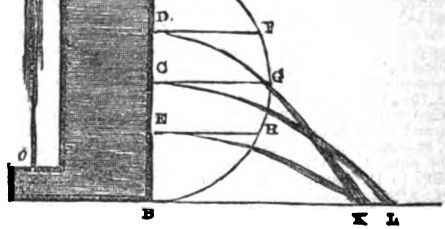


Fig. 1.

That this theory of the efflux of liquids is correct, may be proved by experiment. Let the vessel, MB (fig. 1), have an orifice situated as at *o*; the water ought to issue with the velocity that a body would acquire in falling from M to the level of *o*. Now, it is established in the doctrine of Projectiles (q. v.), that when a body is projected vertically upwards with a certain velocity, it ascends to the same height from which it would require to fall in order to acquire that velocity. If the theory then, is correct, the jet ought to rise to the level of the water in the vessel at M. It is found in reality to fall short of this; but not more than can be accounted for by friction, the resistance of the air, and the water that rests on the top in endeavoring to descend. When the jet receives a very slight inclination, so that the returning

Digitized by Google

water falls down by the side of the ascending, ten inches of head of water may be made to give a jet of nine inches. A stream of water spouting out horizontally, or in any oblique direction, obeys the laws of projectiles, and moves in a parabola; and the range of the jet for any given velocity and angle of direction may be calculated precisely as in projectiles. The range of horizontal jets is readily determined by practical geometry. On AB describe a semicircle; from D, the orifice of the jet, draw DF perpendicular to AB, and make BK equal to twice DF; then it can be proved by the laws of falling bodies and the properties of the circle, that the jet must meet BL in the point K. If BE is equal to AD, the perpendicular EH is equal to DF; and therefore a jet from E will have the same range as that from D. Of all the perpendiculars, CG, drawn from the middle point C, is the greatest; therefore, the jet from C has the longest possible range.

The area of the orifice and the velocity of the flow being known, it is easy to calculate the quantity of water discharged in a given time. Thus, suppose the area to be 1 square inch, and the velocity 20 feet a second, it is evident that there issues in a second a cylinder or a prism of water 1 square inch in section and 20 feet long, the content of which is $1 \times 240 = 240$ cubic inches. In any given time, then, as three minutes (= 180 seconds), the discharge is $240 \times 180 = 43,200$ cubic inches.

It has as yet been assumed that the water in the vessel or reservoir is kept constantly at the same height, and that thus the velocity is constant. We have now to consider the case of a vessel allowed to empty itself through an orifice at the bottom. As the surface of the water sinks, the velocity of the discharge diminishes or is retarded; and when the vessel is of the same area from top to bottom, it can be proved that the velocity is *uniformly* retarded. Its motion follows the same law as that of a body projected vertically upwards. Now, when a motion uniformly retarded comes to an end, the space described is just half what the body would have passed over, had it gone on uniformly with the velocity it had at the outset. Therefore, when the vessel has emptied itself in the way supposed, the quantity discharged is half what would have been discharged had the velocity been uniform from the beginning.

The "Contraction of the Vein."—When, by means of the area of the opening and the velocity thus determined, we calculate the number of cubic feet or of gallons that *ought* to flow out in a given time, and then measure the quantity that actually does flow, we find that the actual flow falls short of the theoretical by at least a third. In fact, it is only the central part of the jet, which approaches the opening directly, that has the velocity above stated. The outer particles approach from all sides, with less velocity; they jostle one another, as it were, and thus the flow is retarded. In consequence of this want of uniformity in velocity and direction among the component layers of the jet, as they enter the orifice, there takes place what is called a "contraction of the vein" (*vena contracta*); that is, the jet, after leaving the orifice, tapers, and becomes narrower. The greatest contraction is at a distance from the orifice equal to half its diameter; and there the section of the stream is about two-thirds the area of the opening. It is, in fact, the section of the contracted vein that is to be taken as the real area of the orifice, in calculating by the theory the quantity of water discharged. If the wall of the vessel has considerable thickness, and the orifice is made to widen gradually inwards, in the proportions of the contracted vein, the stream does not suffer contraction, and the area of the orifice where it is narrowest may be taken as the actual area of discharge.

Adjutages.—It has as yet been supposed that the issue is by means of a simple opening or hole in the side or bottom of the vessel; but if the flow takes place through a short tube, the rate of discharge is remarkably affected. Through a simple opening, in a thin plate, the actual discharge is only about 64 per cent. of the theoretical; through a cylindrical conducting-tube, or *adjutage*, as it is called, of like diameter, and whose length is four times its diameter, the discharge is 84 per cent. The effect is still greater if the discharge-tube is made conical both ways, first contracting like the contracted vein, and then widening. The effect of a conducting-tube in increasing the discharge is accounted for by the adhesion of the water to its sides, which widens out the column to a greater area than it would naturally have. It has thus a tendency to form a vacuum in the tube, which acts like suction on the water in the reservoir, and increases the quantity discharged. The flow is more free if the orifice is in the bottom of the vessel, than in the side on a level with the bottom. If the discharge-tube is made to project inwards beyond the

Digitized by Google

thickness of the walls of the vessel, the velocity is much impeded, owing to the opposing currents produced by the water approaching the opening.

Pipes.—When a conduit pipe is of any considerable length, the water issues from it at a velocity less than that due to the head of water in the reservoir, owing to the resistance of friction. With a pipe for instance, of 1¼ inch in diameter, and 20 feet long, the discharge is only one half what it would be from a simple orifice of the same diameter. The rate of reduction depends upon the diameter of the tube, its length, the bendings it undergoes, &c. The resistance to the flow of water in pipes does not arise properly from friction, as understood of solids, but from the adhesion of the water to the sides of the pipe, and from the cohesion of the watery particles among themselves; it makes little difference, therefore, whether an earthenware pipe, for instance, be glazed or not. Large projections form an obstacle; but mere roughness of surface is filled up by an adhering film of water, which is as good as a glaze. The resistance increases greatly with the narrowness of the pipes. Engineers have formulas, deduced in great part from experiment, for calculating the discharge through pipes of given length and diameter, and with a given head; but the subject is too complicated for introduction here. If water flowed in a conduit pipe without friction or other obstruction, so that its velocity were always equal to that due to the head of water, there would be no lateral or bursting pressure on the walls of the pipe; and if the pipe were pierced the water would not squirt out. Accordingly, with a short tube or adjutage, which, instead of obstructing, increases the flow, there is not only no lateral outward pressure on the walls of the tube, but, there is actually a pressure inwards. If a hole is made in the wall of a cylindrical adjutage, and the one end of a small bent tube is inserted in the hole, while its other end is dipped in a vessel of water, the water will be sucked up the tube, shewing the tendency that the adjutage has to form a vacuum. But when the velocity of discharge is diminished by the friction of a long pipe, or by any narrowing, bending or other obstruction in the pipe, then that portion of the pressure of the head of water that is not carried off in the discharge, becomes a bursting pressure on the walls of the pipe. This pressure is unequal at different parts of the pipe. At the end where the water issues free and unobstructed, it is next to nothing, and gradually increases towards the reservoir, where it is equal to the difference between the head of water in the cistern, and the head due to the velocity with which the water is actually flowing in the pipe. The principle now explained accounts for the fact, that pipes often burst or begin to leak on the motion of the water in them being checked or stopped.

Resistance of Water to Bodies moving through it.—This is greatly affected by the shape of the body, which ought to have all its surfaces oblique to the direction of the motion. When a cylinder terminates in front in a hemisphere, the resistance is only one-half what it is when the cylinder terminates in a plane surface at right angles to the axis; and if instead of a hemisphere, the termination is an equilateral cone, the resistance is only one-fourth. If a globe is cut in halves, and a cylinder, whose length and the diameter of whose base are each equal to the diameter of the globe, is fixed between them; this cylinder with hemispherical ends experiences less resistance than the globe alone, the diminution being about one-fifth of the resistance to the globe. Also the resistance increases in a higher ratio than the simple one of the velocity. One part of the resistance arises from the momentum that the body has to give to the water it displaces. Moving at a certain rate, it displaces a certain quantity; moving at twice that rate, it displaces twice the quantity in the same time. But not only does it displace twice the number of particles of water; it also has to displace them with twice the velocity: the pressure of the resistance is thus not merely doubled, but quadrupled or squared. Similarly, when the velocity is tripled, the resistance arising from the simple displacement of water becomes nine times as great. Another part of the resistance of liquids to bodies moving in them is owing to the cohesion of the particles, which have not to be thrown aside merely as separate grains, but to be torn asunder. In addition to this, when the velocity is considerable, the water becomes heaped up in front, and depressed at the other end from not having time to close in behind, thus causing an excess of hydrostatic pressure against the direction of the motion. Owing to the combination of these causes, the real law of the increase of resistance is difficult to investigate, and the results of experiments are not a little discordant. See WAVES.

Digitized by Google

HYDRO-FLUO'RIC ACID. See FLUORINE.

HY'DROGEN (symbol H, equiv. 1), so called from the Greek words *hydōr*, water, and *gennāo*, to generate, is an elementary substance, which exists in the form of a permanent, colorless, and inodorous gas. One of its most striking peculiarities is its specific gravity, it being the lightest of all known bodies. Assuming the weight of a given volume of atmospheric air to be 1, the weight of the same volume of hydrogen under similar conditions is 0·0692; hence hydrogen is 14½ times lighter than atmospheric air; while, on the other hand, it is 241·578 times lighter than platinum, the heaviest body known. Its refractive power is greater than that of any other gas, and is more than 6 times as great as that of atmospheric air. It is combustible; that is to say, it is capable of combining with oxygen, and developing light and heat. When a lighted taper is passed up into an inverted jar of hydrogen, the gas burns quietly with a pale-blue, scarcely visible flame, and the taper is extinguished. The flame only occurs at the line of junction of the hydrogen and the external air. If the hydrogen be mixed with air or oxygen prior to the application of the taper, the whole mixture is simultaneously inflamed, and there is a loud explosion, which is most violent when 2 volumes of hydrogen are mixed with 1 volume of oxygen, or with 5 volumes of atmospheric air. The hydrogen and oxygen in these cases combine to form watery vapor or steam, which suddenly expands from the high temperature attendant on the combustion, but immediately afterwards becomes condensed; this condensation causes a partial vacuum, into which the surrounding air rushes, and by the collision of its particles, produces the report. At ordinary temperatures, water dissolves rather less than 2 per cent. of its volume of hydrogen. It is one of the few gases which have never yet been liquefied. Pure hydrogen, though it cannot support life, is not poisonous, and when mixed with a sufficient quantity of atmospheric air or oxygen, may be breathed for some time without inconvenience.

Hydrogen does not possess very marked chemical properties. The only substances with which it combines directly at ordinary temperatures are chlorine and oxygen. Hydrogen and chlorine, mixed together, and exposed to direct sunlight, combine with explosion; in diffused daylight, they gradually unite; but in the dark do not act on one another. Hydrogen and oxygen do not combine spontaneously even in direct sunlight, but require the presence of a red-hot solid, of flame, or of spongy platinum.

It is generally stated that hydrogen does not exist naturally in a pure or uncombined state, but Bunsen recognised its presence in variable proportions in the gases evolved from the solfataras of Iceland, and it will probably be detected in other localities where similar geological relations hold good. In combination with oxygen, as water, it not only forms a very considerable part of the earth, and of the atmosphere, but enters largely into the structure of every animal and vegetable organism. It is an essential ingredient of many inflammable minerals, such as coal, amber, and petroleum; and of certain gases, such as marsh gas, ammonia, and hydrosulphuric acid (or sulphuretted hydrogen). It likewise enters into the composition of a large number of manufactured substances and products used in the arts, medicine, &c., as for instance, sal-ammoniac, starch, sugar, vinegar, alcohol, olefiant gas, aniline, indigo, morphia, strychnia, hydrocyanic acid, &c.

There are numerous ways in which hydrogen may be prepared, but the usual and most convenient process is by the action of diluted sulphuric acid on zinc. About half an ounce of granulated zinc is placed in a retort, and a dilute acid, prepared by gradually mixing an ounce of oil of vitrol with six ounces of cold water, is poured on the zinc. Hydrogen gas is rapidly evolved in great abundance, but the first portions should not be collected, since they are mixed with the atmospheric air which was contained in the retort. The rest of the gas may be collected in the ordinary way over water. In this process the zinc takes oxygen from the water, and forms oxide of zinc, which combines with the sulphuric acid, forming sulphate of zinc, which remains in solution, while the hydrogen of the decomposed water escapes. The reaction is shewn in the formula, $Zn + HO,SO_3 = ZnO,SO_3 + H$. A precisely similar reaction ensues if we use iron in place of zinc, but in this case the gas is generally less pure.

Digitized by Google

Hydrogen gas, under the name of combustible air, was obtained in the 16th c. by Paracelsus by treating certain metals with dilute acids, and was more or less known to Boyle and others; but Cavendish, in his paper on "Factitious Airs," published in the "Transactions of the Royal Society" for 1766, was the first to describe accurately the properties of this gas, and the methods of obtaining it; hence he is usually mentioned as its discoverer.

HYDROGEN, Binoxide of (symb. HO_2, equiv. 17), is a colorless liquid of a syrupy consistence, with a specific gravity of 1·45 (water being 1), and a peculiar odor, something like that of very dilute chlorine. It bleaches vegetable colors, and when applied to the tongue or the skin, produces a white spot, and excites considerable pain. From the readiness with which it gives off its oxygen, it is a powerful oxidising agent. The method of preparing it is complicated and difficult. This substance was discovered in 1818 by Thenard, who termed it oxidised water. Dr B. W. Richardson, an eminent London physician, has lately examined its value (in solution) as a therapeutic agent, and has found it to be of extreme use in hooping-cough, and in certain forms of rheumatism, and (as a palliative) in the last stages of consumption.

HYDRO'GRAPHY (Gr. *hydōr*, water, *graph-*, to write) is a description of the surface waters of the earth, particularly of the bearings of coasts, of currents, soundings, islands, shoals, &c., and of anything the knowledge of which may be useful for purposes of navigation. It, consequently, includes the construction of charts, maps, &c., in which these particulars are detailed. It is, in fact, to the sea what geography is to the land. The first step in the erection of hydrography into a science, was made in the 15th c. by Henry the Navigator, who was the first to construct a sea-chart worthy of the name. Among the maritime nations of Europe, it is now made a matter of prime concern; the hydrographic office being an important branch of the naval administration. The head of the hydrographic department in the British service is usually a captain in the royal navy. The officers surveying in different parts of the world send their observations, soundings, &c.; and it is the business of the hydrographer to consolidate these into available maps. The hydrographer receives £800 a year in addition to his half-pay. In proof of the value attached to these Admiralty charts among the marine of England and even of foreign nations, it may be mentioned that many thousand charts, besides books of sailing directions, are sold annually.

HY'DROMANCY. See DIVINATION.

HYDROMA'NIA. See PELLAGRA and SUICIDE.

HYDRO'METER. See ARBOMETER.

HY'DROMYS, a genus of rodent quadrupeds, of the family *Muridæ*, of which there are only two known species, very similar to one another, natives of Van Diemen's Land. They have two incisors and four molars in each jaw. They are called BEAVER RATS in Van Diemen's Land; are nocturnal and very shy; inhabit the banks both of fresh and salt water, and swim well. The largest species is twice the size of a common rat. One of them has the belly white, the other yellow.

HYDRO'PATHY, or Hygie'nic Medicine, popularly termed the WATER CURE. Under the head of Baths and Bathing (q. v.), an account has been given of the bath in general, as a means of preserving health. We have here to speak of water in its manifold uses as an engine in the cure of disease, and as forming a principal element in that combination of hygienic appliances which goes to make up hydropathy as at present practised. (In accordance with the plan followed in other cases of the kind, the view exhibited is that of an adherent of the system.)

The efficacy of water, in the cure of numerous forms of disease, has long been recognised. Water was largely employed by Hippocrates, the "Father of Medicine," more than 2300 years ago, in the treatment of many kinds of disease; and along with a regulated diet, and an implicit belief in the *vis medicatrix naturæ*, it appears to have formed the chief element in his medical armory. Horace has enshrined the memory of Antonius Musa, the hydropathic physician of the Emperor Augustus (Epist i. 15). Both Celsus and Galen—who flourished, the one about 50 years B. C., and the other in the 2d c.—speak favorably in their writings of the use of water in the cure of disease, regarding it as of high value in the treatment of acute complaints, particularly of fevers. Throughout the Middle Ages, likewise, many physicians of name, including Aetius and

Digitized by Google

Paulus Ægineta, and the more celebrated Paracelsus, were advocates of the remedial virtues of water; all of them, however, having faith in its uses in the treatment rather of acute than of chronic disorders. In 1793, Nicolo Lanzani, a Neapolitan physician, published a learned treatise on the subject. In our own country, about the beginning of the 18th c., Sir John Floyer and Dr Baynard made a large use of water. Their conjoint work, denominated "Psychrolousia," or the "History of Cold Bathing, both Ancient and Modern," is replete with quaint learning and practical shrewdness and sagacity. But the most able and scientific among the older treatises that have appeared in England on the subject of the water treatment, is the work of the well-known Dr Currie (q. v.), the biographer of the poet Burns, published in 1797, and entitled "Medical Reports on the Effects of Water, Cold and Warm, &c." In this work, Dr Currie recommends the cold affusion in typhus and other fevers, and gives practical directions in regard to the cases and the times when it may be used with advantage. Eminent physicians of the present day have admitted that these views, so far as they went, were as scientific in principle as they were novel in their application; but the practice founded on them was considered too dangerous by Currie's contemporaries, and fell into speedy neglect. It is worthy of remark, that Currie appears to have limited his use of water to acute ailments exclusively.

We have thus seen that up to the beginning of the present century, by some of those who employed it as a curative agent, water was used in the treatment of acute, and by others of chronic diseases; by some as an internal agent alone, by others as an external application in the various forms of the bath, but never in all the manners combined. This combination was first effected by the original genius of Vincent Priessnitz, a Silesian farmer, with whom began an new era for the water-cure. It was owing, we are told, to his successful treatment of more than one bodily injury which he had sustained in his own person that, about the year 1820, Priessnitz became so fortified in his convictions as to the curative powers of the water as to devote himself to employ it medically in the cure of others. Beginning with the external application of water for trifling diseases among the poor of his neighborhood, he gradually undertook an extended range of cases, and multiplied the modes of administration, introducing the wet compress, the douche bath, partial baths of all kinds, the sweating process, the wet sheet, together with copious drinking of pure water. In addition to water in all these forms, he insisted on the value of exercise, diet, fresh air, and mental repose, in the cure of disease; thus practically calling to his aid the entire resources of hygiene, and establishing by a simple, yet thoroughly original combination, nothing less than a new system of medical treatment. As to the success which attended Priessnitz's practice, it is a historical fact that of 7500 patients, who had gone to Gräfenberg for advice and treatment, up to the year 1841, or within the space of about 20 years, there had been only 39 deaths, and some of these, according to the registry of the Austrian police, "had died before commencing the treatment, while some others were reported in a forlorn state before anything was attempted." It is to be regretted, however, that the founder of the new system was not himself an educated physician, so that he could have understood better the philosophy of his own practice, and explained it more correctly. He would not have called his system the "Water-cure," a name scientifically one-sided and incomplete, and therefore misleading. It is equally to be regretted that many of the immediate followers of Priessnitz, while destitute of his remarkable sagacity and genius, should have been no better furnished than himself with a scientific knowledge of disease and general professional culture.

In spite of all drawbacks, however, the undoubted merits of hydropathy at length called to its defence many men of standing in the profession, who, allowing for some of its early extravagances, stepped forward to explain it scientifically, and pressed it on the acceptance of their brethren; and from their advocacy has sprung up in England a school of hydropathic physicians, the philosophy of whose plan of treatment we shall now briefly describe.

Physiology teaches us that the various organs of our bodies cannot be kept in a healthy state without the observance of certain regulations called the primary "Laws of Health." When these are broken, the result to the offender is disease in one of its many forms. Until the appearance of hydropathy, physicians attempted to correct the evil thus caused—and the great majority do so still—by the administration of one or other of the drugs which go to form the medical repertory known

Digitized by Google

as the pharmacopœia, and the argument on which this practice has been based is the very simple one, that experience has proved the medicine or medicines to be efficacious in a large proportion of similar cases. Hydropathy proceeds according to a very different method. Taking as his central maxim the principle first propounded by Hippocrates, that it is nature's own strivings after health (*vis medicatrix naturæ*) that really cure the patient when he is cured, the function of art being mainly to remove obstacles, the hydropathic physician avoids using all means with whose effects he is not thoroughly conversant, or which may, at least, interfere with nature's own operations. Hence, as a rule, he eschews the use of drugs, and betakes himself to those more simple natural agents which, in their totality, receive the name of hygiene. The conditions of health, as unfolded by physiology, may be briefly stated to consist of five necessary requirements—air, exercise, water, diet, and nervous repose. These are undeniably essential to the preservation of health; no human being can possibly continue in a fair state of health when deprived of the just proportion of any one of them. This proposition, which may be regarded as axiomatic, forms the starting-point of hydropathy in the cure of disease. Admitted that certain agencies are necessary to the preservation of health, the hydropathic principle is simply this, that the very same agencies, infinitely modified of course according to the requirements of each particular case, and generally much intensified, are not only the safest, but by far the surest means of curing chronic disease; or, to put it more correctly, are the best means which can be brought to nature's assistance for enabling her to effect a cure herself.

Here it is proper to explain what is meant by saying that the natural agents of health are *intensified* when they are used, not for the preservation of health, but the cure of disease; or, in other words, when we pass from natural hygienics to natural therapeutics. Take the element of exercise, for instance, one of the most powerful hydropathic agencies. Every one knows, although but few act systematically on the knowledge, that a certain amount of exercise is necessary to maintain the body in health; the hydropathic doctrine, accordingly, is, that in the cure of chronic disease, this exercise must be intensified—increased to the full extent which the patient's strength will warrant. So, again, as to the use of water: a certain amount of pure water, used externally and internally, is also necessary to the maintenance of health; hydropathically, a much more liberal use of the same element in both ways is necessary to the cure of disease. The reader's special attention is called to this, which in fact is the very kernel of the hydropathic theory.

Let us now explain more in detail how and in what cases hydropathy employs the agents on which it relies. Diseases may, for general purposes, be divided into two great classes: those in which the physician is called on to lower or *reduce* to the standard of health; and those in which the object of his endeavors is, on the other hand, to assist in *elevating* to the same standard. In the former category, range themselves all those diseases which are marked by a plethoric or inflammatory type—by an overplus of mal-directed strength in the economy; in the latter, those distinguished by a corresponding diminution in the vital powers. It may be truly affirmed, that to rectify both these abnormalities, and to restore the equilibrium of health, is the great object of medical treatment. The ordinary practice seeks to achieve this object mainly, in both instances, by means of drugs, respectively adapted to the two classes, and tending to lower in the one case and to exalt in the other. The hydropathic practice, with the same object in view, employs, as already stated, the natural remedies—air, exercise, water, diet, and repose.

Thus, in dealing with acute and plethoric complaints, and the whole order of diseases ranging themselves under the former of the divisions just indicated, water is the element which enacts by far the most conspicuous part, and the application of it most serviceable in these cases is the *wet sheet* or *pack*. Indeed, the discovery by Priessnitz of this application of water was perhaps the most important contribution which he made to the new system of which he was the practical founder, inasmuch as it at once supplied one of the most powerful and at the same time one of the safest methods of combating almost every form of acute disease. This, the most distinctive of hydropathic appliances, may be thus described: Over the mattress of a bed or sofa is extended a stout blanket, and on this is spread a linen sheet, well wrung out of cold water, so that it is only damp. On this the patient is laid, and immediately enveloped tightly with a heavy weight of blankets upon him, tucked in

Digitized by Google

so closely as to completely exclude all air. The body's natural heat, acting on the damp linen, generates vapor almost immediately, and the patient forthwith finds himself, not in a cold, but in a comfortably warm vapor bath—in a novel, but by no means unpleasant form of body poultice. The effects of this process on the economy seem to be plain enough. It is clear, in the first place, that the pores of the skin, so numerous and performing so important a function, must thereby be thoroughly cleansed, and the blood itself depurated; with the equalisation of temperature over the entire surface of the body will follow a corresponding equalisation in the distribution of blood throughout the system, thereby relieving internal congestions wherever occurring; and lastly, from the soothing effects on the nervous system, and the allaying of all irritation, must result not only the alleviation of pain, but that lowering of the heart's action, and with it of the circulation of the blood, of such incalculable importance in the treatment of many forms of disease, and especially of fevers. Such is the wet sheet.

Of the same order of remedy, although in many respects very different from it, is the Turkish bath, recently introduced into England, and now fairly established throughout the country. In this bath, the hydrophathic procedure has received a most important auxiliary in the treatment of many forms of disease, but in an especial manner of the kind more particularly under consideration at present, such as gout, rheumatism, bronchitis, and other complaints of an inflammatory or febrile character. The same end of diaphoresis, or sweating, is secured, although not so efficiently, by means of the vapor bath as used by the Russians, and by hot air as generated by the spirit-lamp. The latter has the advantage of being less expensive, and the bather not being required to breathe the heated air, many persons can use it who would be quite unable to respire, without faintness, the highly heated atmosphere of the Turkish bath. In addition to the above, must be mentioned the use of warm fomentations, in the form of flannels wrung out of boiling-water—a kind of application much relied on for subduing local pain proceeding from whatever cause, for relieving congestion, and abating and checking inflammation. So much for the principal hydropathic operations employed to treat acute and inflammatory diseases —processes corresponding in their aims and effects to antiphlogistic, diaphoretic, and sedative drugs.

We have now to speak of the hydropathic agents brought to bear on the second great division of maladies, wherein the object is not to lower, but to elevate, to the standard of health. In the former class of cases, it was stated that water was the agent most prominently brought forward, and it is in such diseases alone that the term "water cure" is at all appropriate. In those we are at present dealing with, water certainly plays an important part, but it is only in its combination with good air, exercise, regulated diet, and nervous repose, that diseases are cured as they are. As an illustration: A cold bath is given in the usual way as a tonic. Its effects are admirable under certain conditions—the first and chief of these being that a good reaction takes place; that the blood, which had been driven by the constringent effects of the cold water from the surface of the body into the inner parts, should return in increased force when the stimulus of cold is withdrawn. But to this end, in all but very strong persons, exercise immediately after the bath is indispensably necessary, and must follow it as a matter of course, or the bath cannot be administered with comfort, or even with safety. As much might be said for the co-operative importance of pure air, of diet, and of nervous repose, all of them, if necessary to the preservation of health, of tenfold importance in the cure of disease. Thus the highly tonic properties of the bath, administered in its various forms, and followed by a due proportion of exercise, more especially in strong bracing air, produce at once a marvellous effect in sharpening the appetite and improving the powers of digestion, so that, if simple and nourishing diet is administered, better blood will be elaborated, and, consequently, every tissue of the body be more highly nourished and invigorated. It is scarcely necessary to say, that, in all cases, this is and must always be a gradual process, for it is evident that the treatment pursued, whether in reference to exercise, diet, or the use of the stimulus of water, must bear an accurate relation to the invalid's strength. Little by little, however, and in most cases much more rapidly than might be imagined, improvement begins to take place. From the great action brought to bear on the skin by means of the different applications of water, the prudent use of the Turkish bath, and the effects of full exercise, a rapid change of the

Digitized by Google

particles of the body takes place—so rapid, that, according to Liebig, "by means of the water-cure treatment, a change of matter is effected in a greater degree in six weeks, than would happen in the ordinary course of nature in three years"—while, at the same time, the effete matter thrown off is replaced by the healthier materials supplied to the economy by an improved quality of blood, itself the result of an improved digestion, and this, again, resulting from the heightened *vis vitæ* which the combined hydropathic agencies have produced. The forms of the bath may of course be varied *ad infinitum*, as well as its power according to the temperature of the water. The baths most in vogue in daily practice are technically denominated the *Wash down*, *Dripping sheet*, *Shallow*, *Sitz bath*, and *Douche*, together with the *Pack*, or *Wet sheet* before mentioned; in addition to which there is a catalogue of local applications, too extensive to enumerate. These various appliances of water are capable of producing extraordinary effects on the economy, constituting, as they do, especially when conjoined with exercise, the most powerful tonics, and, at the same time, the most safe and agreeable, that can be brought to bear on the body. It might truly be added that, in the treatment of chronic disease, this same element, water, is capable of becoming, according to the manner and quantity of its use, internally and externally, an alterative, derivative, diuretic, and diaphoretic. It is as a tonic and stimulant, however, that its virtues are most conspicuous, and most called into requisition for the cure of chronic ailments.

From a variety of circumstances, the system of hydropathic medicine has been greatly misunderstood and misjudged by the general public. For one thing, the name of "water cure," or "hydropathy," adopted by Preissnitz, has been very prejudicial, as leading to the false inference that the one element of water alone constitutes the bone and marrow of the system, playing the part of a panacea for every form of human ailment. Such a notion has never been maintained by the practitioners of scientific hydropathy, and it is matter of regret that some more comprehensive and catholic title, as that of "hygienic medicine," has not long since been adopted. As it is, the prejudice against the system is gradually giving away; it is no longer treated as heresy by the orthodox profession; and many enlightened practitioners are in the habit of sending certain classes of their patients to hydropathic establishments, and even subject themselves to the treatment. In fact, the tendency of ordinary medical practice has of late years been towards the principles on which hydropathy is based. A manifest disposition exists on the part of the more enlightened members of the profession to rely much less on art and much more on nature in the treatment of diseases of every type, but especially those of a chronic character, than was formerly the case; and as the practitioners of scientific hydropathy by no means exclude the use of drugs, when they appear to be necessary, it would seem that a convergence of opinion is really coming about.

Hydropathy, hitherto, has been almost exclusively practised in large establishments, presided over by competent medical men, and dedicated to a thorough and systematic carrying out of the principles on which the system of cure is founded. There can be no question that this is by far the most complete and satisfactory arrangement when it can be accomplished. But the power of leaving their daily work for the purpose of seeking health, is what falls to the lot of very few; and if the hydropathic treatment were to be absolutely limited to its chosen retreats in the country, and incompatible with the business and work of town-life, it would be shorn of half its utility as a remedy, and be a luxury to which only the rich and disengaged could aspire. But exercise, morning and evening, can usually be had by most persons. The same applies to the systematic and persistent use of the bath, to the regulation of diet, and the observance of early hours. By these means, even without country air and other hygienic adjuncts, no doubt a vast deal might be done both for the cure of disease and the preservation of health. Towards effecting the latter object, at least, no one will deny the immense value of hydropathy. No one, having any practical acquaintance with it, can doubt its influence in the promotion of those habits of temperance, cleanliness, self-denial, and general obedience to the laws of health, which, while they tend so much to the happiness of the individual, go no less to secure the strength and prosperity of nations. To those who would inquire further into the subject, we may recommend the work of Dr Gully, entitled "The Water-cure in Chronic Disease;" that of Dr James Wilson, called "Principles

Digitized by Google

and Practice of the Water-cure;" the several works of Dr Edward Johnson; and Dr Lane's treatise, "Hydropathy, or Hygienic Medicine."

HYDROPHO'BIA (derived from *hydôr*, water, and *phôbos*, fear) is one of the diseases that are produced by animal poisons. A person is bitten by a mad dog or other animal. The wound gradually heals in the ordinary manner. After an uncertain interval, usually ranging from six weeks to eighteen months, which is termed the period of *incubation*, the following symptoms appear: The patient experiences discomfort or pain at the seat of the bite. The cicatrix tingles, or feels stiff or numb; sometimes become swelled and livid, and occasionally reopens, and discharges a peculiar ichor. The morbid sensations gradually extend from the original seat of injury towards the trunk. This period is termed the stage of *recrudescence*. Within a few hours, or, at longest, a very few days after the exhibition of this local irritation, during which time the patient has a sense of general discomfort and illness, the specific constitutional symptoms begin to manifest themselves; he complains of pain and stiffness about the neck and throat, finds himself unable to swallow fluids, and every attempt to do so—often even the sight or the sound of fluids—brings on a terrible paroxysm of choking and sobbing; and this continues for two or three days, till the patient dies from pure exhaustion. The passage of a gust of wind across the face, or the waving of a mirror before the eyes, is often sufficient to excite these paroxysms. The mental condition in the last stage of this disease varies; the patient may be calm and tranquil; generally he is irritable and apprehensive, and suspicious; and in most cases, a certain degree of delirium, or even mania is associated with the irritability. Death most commonly takes place on the second or third day after the commencement of the specific symptoms.

Some medical writers have maintained that hydrophobia may occasionally be spontaneously developed in man, as is undoubtedly the case occasionally in the lower animals (the dog and wolf, for example); but even if this ever occurs, the instances are so extremely rare as not to affect the general statement, that in man the disease is the result of an animal poison, which is most commonly communicated by the bite of the dog, but which has also been produced by the bite of the wolf, the jackal, the racoon, and the cat. The poisonous saliva is perfectly innocuous when applied to the unbroken skin; to produce its effects, there must be some abrasion of the cuticle; but according to the late Mr Youatt, it may enter the system by mere contact with mucous membranes.

The disease is said to have been caused by the mere *scratch* of a cat; but as both cats and dogs frequently apply their paws to their mouths, the poisonous saliva may be introduced in this way by the claws.

There has been much discussion as to what becomes of the poison. Is it immediately taken into the system generally, or does it remain imprisoned in the wound or cicatrix for a time? In the latter case, we might successfully remove the poison any time between the infliction of the bite and the period of recrudescence; and that the poison is thus locally retained seems more than probable from the fact, that at this period morbid phenomena of various kinds exhibit themselves at the seat of the wound, and that these phenomena are speedily followed by the characteristic symptoms of the disease.

Little need be said of the treatment of hydrophobia, for there is no well-authenticated case of recovery on record. The most distressing symptoms may, however, alleviated by chloroform, opiates, the hot-air bath, &c. But although the disease cannot be cured, its development may be prevented by the early and complete excision of the bitten part, provided the situation of the bite allows of the free use of the knife. "If," says Dr Watson, "the injury be so deep or extensive, or so situated that you cannot remove the whole surface of the wound, cut away what you can; then wash the wound thoroughly and for some hours together, by means of a stream of warm water, which may be poured from a tea-kettle; place an exhausted cupping-glass from time to time over the exposed wound; and finally apply to every point of it a pencil of lunar caustic. If you cannot bring the solid caustic into contact with every part, you had better make use of some liquid escharotic; strong nitric acid for example." Early excision is the only sure preventive, but if, for any reason, the operation has been omitted in the first instance, it is advisible for the reasons already given regarding the probable latency of the poison, to cut out the wound at

Digitized by Google

any period before symptoms of recrudescence appear. The reason why many neglect to have immediate recourse to excision probably is, that hydrophobia by no means follows, as a matter of certainty, the bite of a rabid animal. John Hunter states that he knew an instance in which, of twenty-one persons bitten by a mad dog, one alone was infected. On the other hand, we have evidence that of one hundred and fourteen persons who were bitten by rabid wolves, sixty-seven, or more than one-half, were victims to this disease. Although we have no very trustworthy evidence on a large scale, there is no doubt that the majority of persons who are bitten by a mad dog do escape the disease, even without taking any precaution. In many of these cases, the virus is probably removed by the teeth passing through the clothes.

The nature of the disease in the dog or other animal whose bite causes hydrophobia, is considered under RABIES.

HYDROPHYLLA'CEÆ, a natural order of exogenous plants, containing about 80 known species, natives chiefly of the colder parts of America. None of them are of importance for any use to which they are applied, although *Hydrophyllum Canadense* has been reputed in North America a remedy for snake bites, and the leaves of *H. Virginicum*, or Shawanese Salad, are eaten by the Indians, both raw and boiled; but some of them are favorite ornaments of our flower-borders, particularly different species of *Nemophila*. The order includes some small trees and bushes as well as herbaceous plants. They are often hispid, like the *Boraginaceæ*.

HYDROSTA'TICS treats of the equilibrium of liquids, and of their pressures on the walls of vessels containing them; the science depends on the way in which the molecules of a liquid form a mass under the action of gravity and molecular attraction, the latter of which is so modified in liquids as to give them their state of liquidity. While the particles of a liquid cohere, they are free to slide upon one another without the least apparent friction; and it is this perfect *mobility* that gives them the mechanical properties considered in hydrostatics.

The fundamental property may be thus stated: WHEN A PRESSURE IS EXERTED ON ANY PART OF THE SURFACE OF A LIQUID, THAT PRESSURE IS TRANSMITTED UNDIMINISHED TO ALL PARTS OF THE MASS, AND IN ALL DIRECTIONS. Most of the other propositions of hydrostatics are only different forms or direct consequences of this truth. This is a physical axiom, but its truth may be experimentally proved. Suppose a close box B filled with water, and having a tube *a* inserted into the upper cover, of an inch in area, and with a plug or piston fitting into it. If the piston *a* is now pressed down upon the water with a force equal to a pound-weight, the water, being unable to escape, will react upon the piston with the same force; but it obviously will not press more against *a* than against any other part of the box, therefore every square inch of the interior surface of the box is pressed outward with the force of a pound. If, then, there is another tube inserted in any part of the box with a plug of the same area, as at *b*, it will require a force of a pound to keep this plug in its place. (We leave out of account at present the pressure upon *b* arising from the *weight* of the water in the box above it, and consider only the pressure propagated by the forcing down of the plug *a*.) However many plugs of the same size there were, each would be pressed out with the same force of a pound; and if there were a large plug of four times the area, as at *c*, it would be pressed out with a force of four pounds. We have only, then, to enlarge the area of the piston *c* to obtain any multiplication of the force exerted at *a*. If the area of *c* is 1000 inches, that of *a* being one inch, a pressure of one pound on *a* becomes a pressure of 1000 pounds on *c*; and if we make the pressure on *a* one ton, that on *c* will be 1000 tons. This seemingly wonderful multiplication of power has received the name of the *hydrostatic paradox*. It is, however, nothing more than what takes place in the lever, when one pound on the long arm is made to balance 100 pounds on the short arm.

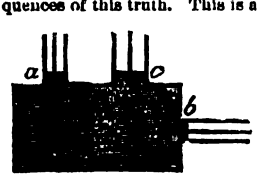


Fig. 1.

If the pressure we have supposed exerted on the piston *a* arose from a pound of

Digitized by Google

water poured into the tube above it, it would continue the same though the piston were removed. The pound of water in the tube is then pressing with its whole weight on every square inch of the inner surface of the box—downwards, sidewise, and upwards. The apparatus called the *hydrostatic bellows* acts on this principle (see fig. 2). It consists of two stout circular boards connected together by leather in the manner of a bellows, B. The tube A is connected with the interior; and a person standing on the upper board, and pouring water into the tube, may lift himself up. If the area of the upper board is 1000 times that of the tube, an ounce of water in the tube will support 1000 ounces at W. It is on the same principle that the Hydraulic Press (q. v.) depends.

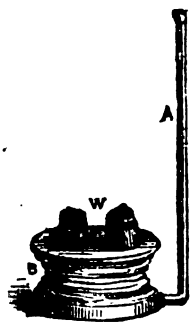


Fig. 2.

1. *Equilibrium of Liquids.*—After this explanation of the fundamental properties of liquids, it may be enough to state the two conditions of fluid equilibrium which directly flow from it. (1.) Every molecule of the liquid must be solicited by equal and contrary pressures in every direction. This is a corollary from liquid mobility. (2.) The upper molecules of a liquid, which are free, must form a surface perpendicular to the impressed force. The truth of this will sufficiently appear from the proof, that the surface of a liquid at rest under what is called gravity must be horizontal.

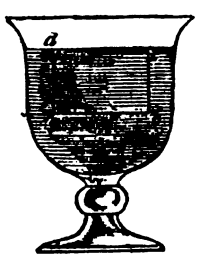


Fig. 3.

It can be shewn to be a consequence of the primary property of "pressing equally in all directions." For let *da* and *cb* be vertical lines, or lines in the direction of gravity; and *ab* a plane at right angles to that direction, or horizontal. A particle of the liquid at *a* is pressed by the column of particles above it from *a* to *d*; and the like is the case at *b*. Now, since the liquid is at rest, these pressures must be equal; for if the pressure at *b*, for instance, were greater than at *a*, there would be a flow of water from *a* towards *b*. It follows that the line *ad* is equal to *bc*, and hence that *dc* is parallel to *ab*, and therefore horizontal. The same might be proved of any two points in the surface; therefore the whole is in the same horizontal plane.

2. *Pressure of Liquids on Surfaces.*—The general proposition on this point may be stated thus: *The pressure of a liquid on any surface immersed in it, is equal to the weight of a column of the liquid whose base is the surface pressed, and whose height is the perpendicular depth of the centre of gravity of the surface below the surface of the liquid.* See article CENTRE OF PRESSURE. The pressure thus exerted is independent of the shape or size of the vessel or cavity containing the liquid.

3. *Buoyancy and Flotation.*—As a consequence of the proposition regarding the pressure of liquids on surfaces, it can be shown that when a solid body is immersed in a liquid, it loses as much weight as that of an equal bulk of the liquid weighs. It follows that if a cubic foot of the liquid and of the solid have equal weights, the solid will lose all its weight, or will remain in the liquid wherever it is put; if a cubic foot of the liquid weigh more than one of the solid, the solid will not only lose all its weight, but will rise up, and that with a force equal to the difference; if a cubic foot of the liquid weigh less than one of the solid, the solid will lose weight, but will sink.

Fig. 4.

When a solid swims, or rises and *floats* on the surface of a liquid, the next problem of hydrostatics is to determine how much of it will be below the surface. We have already seen that any solid in a liquid is pressed upward with a force equal

Digitized by Google

to the weight of the water whose room it occupies. Now, a floating body must be pressed up with a force equal to its own weight, otherwise it would sink lower; hence, *a floating body displaces its own weight of the liquid.* A solid, as AB in fig. 4, sinks until the space occupied by the part B immersed would contain an amount of water equal in weight to the whole solid AB.

As the buoyancy of a body thus depends on the relation between its weight and the weight of an equal bulk of the liquid, the same body will be more or less buoyant, according to the density of the liquid in which it is immersed. A piece of wood that sinks a foot in water, will sink barely an inch in mercury. Mercury buoys up even iron. Also a body which would sink of itself, is buoyed up by attaching to it a lighter body; the bulk is thus increased without proportionally increasing the weight. This is the principle of life-preservers of all kinds. The heaviest substances may be made to float by shaping them so as to make them displace more than their own weight of water. A flat plate of iron sinks; the same plate, made concave, like a cup or boat, floats. It may be noted that the buoyant property of liquids is independent of their depth or expanse, if there be only enough to surround the object. A few pounds of water might be made to bear up a body of a ton weight; a ship floats as high in a small dock as in the ocean.

4. *Stability of Floating Bodies.*—Conceive *abd* (fig. 5) to be a portion of a liquid turned solid, but unchanged in bulk; it will evidently remain at rest, as if it were still liquid. Its weight may be represented by the force *cg*, acting on its centre of gravity *c*; but that force is balanced by the upward pressure of the water on the different parts of the under surface; therefore, the resultant of all these elementary pressures must be a force, *cs*, exactly equal and opposite to *cg*, and acting on the same point *c*, for if it acted on any other point, the body would not be at rest. Now, whatever other body of the same size and shape we suppose substituted for the mass of solid water *abd*, the supporting pressure or buoyancy of the water around it must be the same, hence we conclude, that *when a body is immersed in a liquid, the buoyant pressure is a force equal to the weight of the liquid displaced, and having its point of application in the centre of gravity of the space from which the liquid is displaced.* This point may be called the *centre of buoyancy.*

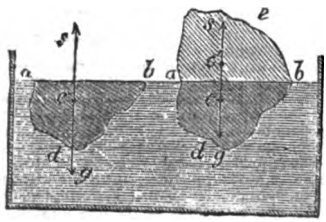


Fig. 5

We may suppose that the space *abd* is occupied by the immersed part of a floating body *aebd* (fig. 5). The supporting force, *cb*, is still the same as in the former

Fig. 6.

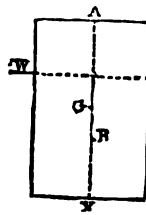


Fig. 7.

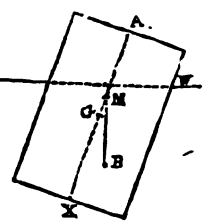


Fig. 8.

Digitized by Google

body must also be the same; but its point of application is now c', the centre of case, and acts at c, the centre of gravity of the displaced water; the weight of the gravity of the whole body. When the body is floating at rest or in a state of equilibrium, this point must evidently be in the same vertical line with c; for if the two forces were in the position of cs, $c'g$ (fig. 6), they would tend to make the body roll over. The line passing through the centre of gravity of a floating body and the centre of gravity of the displaced water, is called the *axis of flotation*.

The equilibrium of a floating body is said to be *stable*, when, on suffering a slight displacement, it tends to regain its original position. The conditions of stability will be understood from the accompanying figures. Fig. 7 represents a body floating in equilibrium, G being its centre of gravity, B its centre of buoyancy, and AGB the axis of flotation, which is of course vertical. In fig. 8 the same body is represented as pushed or drawn slightly from the perpendicular. The shape of the immersed portion being now altered, the centre of buoyancy is no longer in the axis of figure, but to one side, as at B. Now, it is evident, that if the line of direction of the upward pressure—that is, a vertical line through B—meets the axis above the centre of gravity, as at M, the tendency of the two forces is to bring the axis into its original position, and in that case, the equilibrium of the body is stable. But if BM meet the axis below G, the tendency is to bring the axis further and further from the vertical, until the body get into some new position of equilibrium. There is still another case; the line of support or buoyancy may meet the axis in G, and then the two forces counteract one another, and the body remains in any position in which it is put; this is called *indifferent* equilibrium. In a floating cylinder of wood, for instance, B is always right under G, in whatever way the cylinder is turned. When the angles through which a floating body is made to roll are small, the point M is nearly constant. It is called the *metacentre;* and its position may be calculated for a body of given weight and dimensions. In the construction and lading of ships, it is an object to have the centre of gravity as low as possible, in order that it may be always below the metacentre. With this view, heavy materials, in the shape of ballast, are placed in the bottom, and the heaviest portions of the cargo are stowed low in the hold. See SPECIFIC GRAVITY and ARSOMETER.

HYDROSULPHU'RIC ACID (HS), known also as *Sulphuretted Hydrogen*, *Sulphydric Acid*, and *Hydrothionic Acid*, is a natural gaseous constituent of many mineral waters, as, for example, those of Aix-la-Chapelle in Germany, Barèges in France, Abano in Italy, and Harrogate in England, and is evolved from fumaroles and volcanoes. It is formed spontaneously wherever sulphurous organic matters are undergoing putrefaction, as, for instance, in stagnant sewers and cess-pools, and in waters charged with organic matter and sulphates, especially sulphate of lime.

There are several ways of preparing this gas, which is very extensively used in laboratory operations. The following is that which is most commonly employed. Sulphide (the old sulphuret) of iron, in small fragments, is placed in a bottle, and dilute sulphuric acid is added. Water is decomposed, its hydrogen combining with the sulphur of the sulphide to form hydrosulphuric acid, which escapes as a gas, while its oxygen enters into combination with the iron, forming oxide of iron (FeO), which unites with the sulphuric acid to form the ordinary protosulphate of iron or green vitriol, which remains in solution. The reaction is expressed by the equation:

Sulphide of Iron.		Sulphuric Acid.		Hydrosulphuric Acid.		Sulphate of Iron.
FeS	+	HO,SO_3	=	HS	+	FeO,SO_3

Hydrosulphuric acid is a colorless gas of a strong and very nauseous odor, resembling that of rotten eggs. It consists of two volumes of hydrogen and one volume of sulphur vapor condensed into two volumes, which form its combining measure. It is about seventeen times heavier than hydrogen. By pressure, it is liquefied, and by the additional application of cold, it may be obtained in the solid form (see GASES). Water dissolves, at 59°, 3·23 volumes of this gas, but the solution soon becomes milky when exposed to the air, in consequence of the oxygen of the air combining with the hydrogen of the gas, and sulphur being precipitated. It is highly

Digitized by Google

combustible, and burns with a pale blue flame, producing water and sulphurous acid and generally, a deposit of sulphur. It has a weak acid reaction, and forms one of the hydracids Although a feeble acid, it combines readily with bases.

Its use as a reagent is dependent on the fact, that many of the sulphides which it forms with metallic oxides are insoluble in water, and are thrown down from solutions as precipitates with characteristic colors. Thus the gas, or a watery solution of it, gives an orange precipitate with the compounds of antimony—while with those of arsenic it gives a yellow—with those of lead and of silver, a black—and with those of zinc, a white precipitate.

The air of a room slightly impregnated with this gas may be breathed with impunity, but a small quantity of the undiluted gas inspired produces faintness, and its respiration, in a very moderate proportion, was found by Thenard to prove fatal—birds perishing in air which contained 1-1500th, and a dog in air containing 1-800th part of this gas Its poisonous effects are best counteracted by the inhalation of very diluted chlorine gas, which may be readily obtained from a little chloride of lime placed in the folds of a napkin moistened with vinegar.

A very minute trace of this gas may be detected by placing a piece of paper, moistened with a strong solution of sugar of lead, over the vessel or aperture—as, for instance, over an opening in a drain—from which we think it is escaping. If it be present, a more or less black—often only a brown—tint is developed after a few minutes, in consequence of the formation of sulphide of lead.

HYDROTHO'RAX (derived from *hydōr*, water, and *thorax*, the chest) is the term applied to dropsical collections in the Pleura (q. v.), a closed serous sac enveloping the lung on either side. When it exists to any extent, the pressure which it exerts on the lungs impedes the passage of the blood through them, and occasions difficulty of breathing, lividity of countenance, &c.; and more or less dropsy in the face, ankles, &c., soon appears. The physical signs by which the disease can be detected are too purely professional for these pages.

The causes of hydrothorax are various. It may depend upon inflammation of the secreting membrane, or it may be a consequence of organic disease of the heart or lungs. With regard to treatment when the disease seems to depend upon inflammation of the pleura, great advantage may often be derived from occasional cupping and repeated blistering. The most popular internal remedy is a combination of squill and either calomel or blue pill, which must be continued till slight symptoms of salivation manifest themselves.

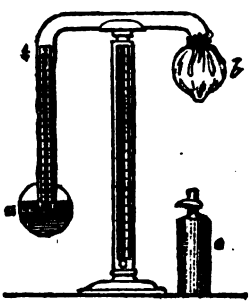
HYDROZO'A. See ZOOPHYTES.

HYÈRES, or Hières, a small town of France, in the department of Var, is situated 8 miles from the Mediterranean, and 8 miles east of Toulon. It is celebrated for the beauty of the situation and the mildness of the climate, and is therefore much resorted to by foreigners suffering from chest or nervous complaints. Pop. (1872) 5197. Near the coast lie the Iles d'Hières, called by the ancients the Stœchades, which, with the exception of the military garrisons of a few forts, are uninhabited. Here, the heat of the climate is tempered by the sea-breezes, and the season seems an eternal spring.

HYGIEI'A—in the classical mythology, the goddess of Health—the daughter of Æsculapius. She was worshipped at Athens, Corinth, Argos, and other important cities, and in works of art is usually represented as a blooming virgin, with a snake, the symbol of health, which drinks from a cup held in her hand.—Hygieia is the name of one of the newly-discovered Planetoids (q. v.).

HYGRO'METER (Gr. *hygros*, moist, *metron*, measure), an instrument for measuring the quantity of moisture in the atmosphere. The earlier forms of hygrometer depended upon the property possessed by some substances of readily absorbing moisture from the air, and being thereby changed in dimensions or in weight. Of this kind was the hair hygrometer of Saussure, in which a hair, which expands and contracts in length according as the air is more or less moist, was made to move an index; a similar instrument was the whalebone hygrometer of Deluc; but as other

Digitized by Google



causes as well as moisture affect such instruments, they afford no accurate indications. The most perfect hygrometer, theoretically, is that of J. F. Daniell (q. v.). It consists of two bulbs connected by a bent tube, as represented in the figure, and enclosing a thermometer, together with some ether and vapor of ether, the air having been expelled. The bulb *b*, is covered with muslin, and *a* is either blackened or coated with metal. The observer's hand is placed for a short time on *b*, to drive the ether into *a*, leaving *b* and the tube filled with vapor of ether. A little ether is then dropped from a flask, of the form *e*, on the muslin-covered bulb; evaporation instantly takes place, and produces a cooling of *b*, which condenses the vapor inside; a fresh evaporation from *a* fills the vacuum, which is again condensed by dropping ether on *b*, and the process is repeated till the temperature of *a* is so reduced by successive evaporations (see EVAPORATION), that *dew* begins to be formed on the outside of the bulb. At the instant this occurs, the height of the mercury in the two thermometers is accurately noted, the one giving the dew-point temperature, and the other the temperature of the air. The actual quantity of moisture contained in a cubic foot of air can now be readily found from the following empirical formula: weight of moisture in grains $= \frac{5656 \cdot 2}{448 + t} \times p$; where t is the temperature of the air at the time of observation, and p (found from tables) the elasticity of vapor at the temperature of the dew-point. The evident defects of this instrument are, first, its rapidity of operation, so that no time is allowed for the glass, ether, and thermometer to come to the same temperature, and, in consequence, the dew-point is given higher than it actually is; secondly, its costliness, owing to the great consumption of ether; and, thirdly, its uselessness in tropical countries, owing to the difficulty of preserving the ether in a fluid state. Daniell's hygrometer was used at the Royal Observatory, Greenwich, from 1840—the commencement of meteorological observations—till 1847, when it was superseded by the more convenient instrument, the WET AND DRY BULB THERMOMETERS. This instrument consists of two ordinary thermometers—one has its bulb bare, and thus shews the temperature of the air; the other has its bulb covered with muslin, which is kept wet by a cotton wick dipping into the water. The evaporation from the muslin, and consequent cooling of the bulb, being in proportion to the dryness of the air, the difference between the readings of the two thermometers is greatest when the air is driest, and zero when it is completely saturated. The readings of the thermometers being taken, the elastic force of vapor at the dew-point is calculated by the formula of Dr Apjohn ("Proceedings of the Royal Irish Acad.," 1840):

$$(1)\ F = f - \frac{d}{88} \cdot \frac{h}{30};\quad (2)\ F = f - \frac{d}{96} \cdot \frac{h}{30};$$

the first formula to be used when the wet thermometer is above, and the second when it is below, the freezing-point (32°). In these formulæ, F is the elastic force of vapor at the dew-point, which has been determined for different temperatures by Regnault from carefully conducted experiments; *f*, the elastic force at the temperature of evaporation (or reading of wet bulb); *d*, the difference between the dry and wet bulbs; and *h*, the height of the barometer. From this the quantity of moisture in a cubic foot of air, &c. can be found as before. To dispense with these troublesome calculations, the "Hygrometric Tables" of Mr Glaisher may be used.

HY'KSHOS, the name of an Egyptian dynasty, generally known as the Shepherd Kings, derived from *hyk*, a ruler, and *shos*, a shepherd; or, according to another version, from *hyk*, a captive, and *shos*, a shepherd. According to Josephus and Africanus, they consisted of six or eight kings, named (1), Salatis, Silitis, or Saites,

Digitized by Google

who reigned 19 or 15 years; (2) Beon, Banon, or Bnon, who reigned 43 or 44; (3), Apachnas, Apachnan, or Pachnas, who reigned 36 or 61 years; (4), Apophis, Aphoris, who reigned 61; (5), Anas, or Anan, who reigned 50; (6), Archles, who reigned 49; (7), Assis, or Asseth, who reigned 49 years and 2 months; and (8), Apobis, who reigned 61 years. The greatest discrepancy exists in the names and their arrangement, and as to the total number of years of the dynasty. Manetho, according to Josephus, states that they reigned 511 years, but the total of the reigns he cites amounts to only 259 years 10 months; while Africanus makes their duration 284 years, and Eusebius 103. Africanus makes the Shepherds consists of the 15th, 16th, and 17th dynasties, and to have ruled 953 years, but only gives the names and reigns of one, which he calls the 15th; while Eusebius makes them more correctly the 17th dynasty. They are stated in the Egyptian annals to have been a race of conquerors sprung from the East, who, under Salatis, their first king, took Memphis, and rendered tributary the whole of Egypt, and fortified the city of Avaris, on the east of the Bubastite arm of the Nile, where he maintained a garrison of 240,000 soldiers. Their oppression, however, drove the Egyptians to revolt, and under Taakan, the predecessor of Aahmes or Amasis I. of the 18th dynasty, a religious quarrel about the temples of Ra or the sun, and of Set, the god of H., seems to have commenced, when a long war broke out, which ended under Aahmes, with the siege of Avaris, and a king who is called Misphragmuthosis, supposed to be a Thothmes, finally drove them out. The monument of an officer, named Aahmes-Penneben, at El Kab, recounts this siege and his exploits. Finally, according to Manetho, they departed under treaty. The great interest attaching to the H. is, that they were confounded with the Hebrews, or supposed to be the monarchs under whom Joseph entered Egypt, by the old ecclesiastical writers. In the monuments and the papyrus of Turin, in which portions of their names occur in the list of the kings, they bear the full titles of monarchs, although the papyri state that there were no kings in Egypt at the time, and that Taakan was only himself a *hek*, or prince of the south. The H. on a contemporary inscription remaining at El Kab, are called *Mena*, or Shepherds. The H. were by no means the devastating conquerors described by the historian. They entered Egypt, it appears from the monuments, about the 14th Egyptian dynasty, and were content with inscribing their names and titles on the monuments of their predecessors, the name of Appapus having been found on a colossus of Sebakhetp III. of the 13th dynasty, and on that of a king of the 14th dynasty at San. Traces of that of Saites or Salatis have been also found at Tel-Mokdam or Cynopolis. The greatest divergence of opinion has prevailed amongst authors as to their race and origin. Josephus calls them Hebrews or Arabs; the Syncellus, Phœnician shepherds. They have also been supposed to be Idumæans, Ishmaelites, or Scythians. Their physiognomy seems to indicate a Semitic origin, while their worship of Set connects them with the Khita, a people to the north of Palestine, on the confines of Mesopotamia. The names of the kings exhibit no foreign peculiarities; some are purely Egyptian. As regards the date of the H. dominion, the most conflicting opinions have prevailed amongst scholars. Bunsen makes their rule end 1639 B.C.; Lepsius, 1842 B.C. Placing, however, the discovered date of Thothmes III., 1445 B.C., in his 16th year, the close of H. dominion must have ended about 1500 B.C.

Bunsen, "Egypt's Place," vol. ii. pp. 405, 578; Lepsius, "Königsbuch;" Bœkh, "Manetho," p. 281; De Verria, "Rev. Arch." (1861), vol. iv. p. 249; Mariette, "Rev. Arch." (1861), vol. iii. pp. 97, 247, 337.

HYLÆOSAU'RUS (Gr. forest-lizard), a huge dinosaurian reptile, found in the Wealden strata of Kent and Sussex. Fragments of different individuals have been found sufficient to give an approximate notion of the affinities and great size of this reptile. The bones of the head have not yet been observed; its teeth were comparatively small, and close set; they seem to indicate that it was a vegetable eater. The body was broader than high, and terminated in a long slender flexible tail; the limbs were relatively short; the skin was covered with scutes and tubercles; and a row of very large thin angular bony spines extended down the back, and formed a serrated dermal crest, like the horny spines of the modern iguana. It is supposed to have attained a length of 25 feet. The remains of only one species have been found; it has been named *H. Owenii*.

HY'MEN, or Hymenæ'us, in Grecian mythology, the god of marriage; but originally, the word seems to have denoted only the bridal-song which was sung by the

Digitized by Google

companions of the bride as she went from her father's house to that of the bridegroom. The god H. is first mentioned by Sappho. The legends concerning him are various; but he is generally said to be a son of Apollo and some one of the Muses. He is represented as a boy with wings and a garland, a bigger and graver Cupid, with a bridal-torch and a veil in his hands.

HYMENO'PTERA (Gr. membrane-winged), an order of insects, containing a very great number of species, estimated at about one-fourth of the whole class, and of which some, as ants and bees, are singularly interesting and important. They have the mouth furnished with mandibles for cutting and tearing, but the other parts of the mouth are adapted for suction, and are generally narrow and elongated, often united into a kind of proboscis, as in bees. See BEE. The antennæ are generally slender, but often exhibit differences in the sexes of the same species. The wings are four in number, the first pair larger than the second, the wings of the same side united in flight by little hooks. The wings, when at rest, are laid one over another horizontally over the body. The wings are entirely membranous, not reticulated as in the *Neuroptera*, but with comparatively few nervures, the arrangement of which is so constant in the whole order, that particular names have been given to them and to the spaces between them, and their diversities have been made use of in classification. The wings are wanting in the imperfectly developed females (*neuters*) of some. Besides the ordinary eyes, all the H. have three small simple (or *stemmatic*) eyes on the top of the head. The abdomen is generally united to the thorax by a slender pedicle. The abdomen of the females is generally furnished with an organ capable of being protruded, but for different purposes in different sections of the order, it being in some of the hymenopterous tribes an ovipositor or borer, and in others a sting. The H. in their perfect state generally feed on honey, but some of them prey on other insects, which are the food of the larvæ of a greater number; whilst the larvæ of some feed on various vegetable substances. The metamorphoses of the insects of this order are perfect; the larvæ are generally—although not in all the families—destitute of feet; the pupæ take no food. The H. are remarkable for the dilatation of the *tracheæ* or air-tubes into vesicles, and the general perfection of the respiratory system. The instincts, and even apparent intelligence, displayed by some of them—particularly the *social* kinds, which live in communities—have excited admiration from the earliest times.—The order is divided into two sections—*Terebrantia*, having an ovipositor; and *Aculeata*, having a poison-reservoir and sting. To the former belong saw-flies, gall-flies, ichneumons, &c.; to the latter belong ants, bees, wasps, &c.

HYME'TTUS, a mountain in Attica, now called Trelo Vouni, situated to the south-east of Athens, and famous among the ancients for its honey and its marble. The honey still retains its reputation.

HYMN, a canticle of praise or of prayer addressed to the divine honor. The word in its strict acceptation supposes a certain metrical structure, or at least some kind of rhythmical cadence. The use of hymns dates from the earliest days of Christianity (Matt. xxvi. 30; Col. iii. 16); but our information as to the hymns of the early ages, and still more as to their authors, is extremely imperfect. The "Te Deum" is variously ascribed to St Ambrose, St Hilary, to Abundius, and to a monk named Sisebut. To Prudentius, with greater certainty, are assigned the "Hymn of Holy Innocents," "Salvete Flores Martyrum," and the "Ales Diei Nuntius." Even the names of the authors of the more modern hymns are often involved in mystery: but some of the most esteemed hymns are known as the productions of Sedulius, of Fortunatus, of Paul the Deacon, of St Bernard, and St Thomas. The number of hymn-writers in the modern languages is so great as to preclude the possibility of any enumeration. The most complete modern collection of medieval Latin hymns is Mone's "Hymni Latini Medii Ævi" (1856).

HYOSCY'AMUS. See HENBANE.

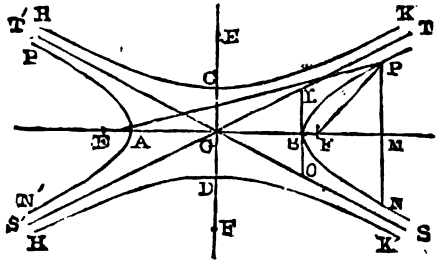
HYPA'TIA, daughter of Theon, an astronomer and mathematician of Alexandria, and head of the Neo-Platonic school in that city, was born in the latter part of the 4th century. She was equally remarkable for her beauty, her wisdom, and her tragic fate. From her earliest youth, she exhibited an amazing intelligence, in consequence of which, her father, one of the most erudite savans of his time, resolved to give her genius a thoroughly philosophic culture. She succeeded her father in the chair of philosophy at Alexandria; and the fame of her lectures drew round her

Digitized by Google

students from all parts of the East where the influence of Greek thought and knowledge was felt. H. seems to have been worthy of the lofty eulogies she has received. Amid the widespread corruptions of Alexandria, she lived as spotless as a vestal; and if her teaching was not one that could lay a strong hand on the vices of heathenism, and arrest their course, it was at least sufficient not only to preserve herself from pollution, but also to inspire her with a love of beauty, truth, and goodness, that was Christian in its spirit and earnestness, if heathen in its form and limitations. The citizens of Alexandria were proud of her; and such reliance was placed on her judgment and sagacity, that the magistrates used frequently to consult her on important cases. Among those who were most intimate with her was Orestes, prefect of the city. At this time, the Bishop of Alexandria was Cyril (q. v.), a fierce hater of heathens and heretics. Detesting Orestes, whom he suspected of being no true Christian, and who had drawn up an accusation against him for exciting a tumult, he soon cast an evil eye on H., whom he regarded as a Satanic enchantress, and the grand obstacle to his reconciliation with the prefect. His hatred communicated itself to the lower clergy, and especially to certain savage monks from the Nitrian deserts, who, headed by one Peter, a reader, attacked H. in the streets as she was returning from her lecture-room. The maiden was dragged from her chariot, hurried to the Cæsarian Church, where she was stripped naked, and murdered with tiles, after which she was torn to pieces, and her limbs carried to a place called Cinaron, and there burned to ashes, 415 A.D. H. is the heroine of Charles Kingsley's "H., or New Foes with an Old Face."

HYPERÆSTHE'SIA (derived from *hyper*, over, and *aisthèsis*, a sensation) include those affections which have this property in common—viz., an exalted irritability and increased irritation of the nerves. Hyperæsthesia of the cutaneous nerves is manifested by pain in its various modifications, which is sometimes intensely severe, as in Tic Douloureux (q. v.), while hyperæsthesia of the nerves of special sense is manifested by phantasms, illusions, &c. The following points are common to the whole class of these affections: 1. Periodicity, or the alternations of paroxysms and intermissions; 2. Uniformity and persistence of the symptoms, however long the duration of the disease; 3. No danger to life; 4. Freedom from this class of diseases in early life. Of the diseases predisposing to hyperæsthesia, hysteria is far the most frequent; but it is sometimes induced by rheumatism, gout, skin-diseases, &c.

HYPE'RBOLA. If two similar cones be placed apex to apex, and with the lines joining the apex and centre of base in each, in a straight line; then if the plane which does not pass through the apex be made to cut both cones, each of the two



sections will be a *hyperbola*, as PBN, P'AN'. It is, viewed analytically, the locus of the point to which the straight lines, EP, FP differing by a constant quantity are drawn from two different points, E and F. These given points are called the *foci*, one being situated in each hyperbola. The point G, midway between the two foci,

Digitized by Google

is called the *centre*, and the line EF the *transverse axis* of the hyperbola. A line through G perpendicular to the transverse axis is called the *conjugate axis;* and a circle described from centre B, with a radius equal to FG, will cut the conjugate axis in C and D. If G be taken for the origin of co-ordinates, and EM and E'F' for the axes, the hyperbola is expressed by the equation $\frac{x^2}{a^2} - \frac{y^2}{b^2} = 1$. (GB = *a*, GC = *b*). The hyperbola is the only conic section which has Asymptotes (q. v.); in the figure these are GT, GT'; GS, GS'. It also appears that if the axes of co-ordinates be turned at right angles to their former position, two additional curves, HCK, H'DK', will be formed, whose equation is $\frac{x^2}{b^2} - \frac{y^2}{a^2} = 1$. These two are called *conjugate hyperbolas*, and have the same asymptotes as the original hyperbolas. These asymptotes have the following remarkable property: If starting from G the asymptotes be divided in continued proportion, and from the points of section lines be drawn parallel to the other asymptote, the areas contained by two adjacent parallels and the corresponding parts of the asymptote and curve are equal; also lines drawn from the centre to two adjacent points of section of the curve, enclose equal areas. The equation to the hyperbola when referred to the asymptotes is $xy = ab$; which shews that as the ordinates decrease in geometrical progression, the abscisses increase in the same ratio.

HYPE'RBOLÉ (Gr. *hyper*, over, and *ballein*, to throw), is the name given to a figure of rhetoric, by which expressions are employed that, taken literally, signify more than is really meant. The use of the figure is to arrest the attention. Hyperbole is the basis of many metaphors. Thus, we call Nero a "monster," Tamerlane a "tiger," and so on.

HYPERBO'REANS (that is, dwellers beyond Boreas, or the North Wind) a name given by the ancients to all the unknown peoples of the West and North. The Greeks imagined the country north of the Rhipæan (generally supposed to be the Ural) Mountains to be inhabited by the H., and their residence was gradually referred to more distant regions; but it was universally supposed that, as the favorites of Apollo, they enjoyed a terrestrial paradise, a bright sky, and a perpetual spring, a fruitful land, and everlasting youth and health.

HYPERICA'CEÆ, or Hyperici'næ, a natural order of exogenous plants, containing about 300 known species, trees, shrubs, and herbaceous plants, widely distributed over the world, and in very different climates, but particularly numerous in North America. The leaves are generally covered with pellucid dots, and the edges of the leaves, sepals, and petals bordered with black glands. The stamens are united at the base, and grouped in from 3 to 5 bundles.—The species of *Viemia* yield a substance resembling gamboge. Many of the H. belong to the genus *Hypericum*, or St John's Wort, of which some species are common natives of Britain, adorning woods, heaths, &c., with their bright yellow flowers. *H. calycinum*, a spreading shrubby species, naturalised in some places in Britain, has flowers more than two inches in diameter. *H. perforatum*, the common or true St John's Wort, has astringent properties, and is used for gargles and lotions, and internally in dysentery, &c., although not recognised in the pharmacopœia. Superstitious notions are connected with it in many parts of Europe, particularly when gathered on the day of St John the Baptist.—*H. Androsæmum* (or *Androsæmum officinale*), commonly called Tutsan, a pretty common native of Britain, with berry-like fruit, was once in great esteem as a vulnerary. Its English name is *Tutsan*, from the French *tout saint*, all whole.

HYPE RION. See TITANS.

HY'PERSTHENE, a mineral closely related to augite and diallage. It is a bisilicate of iron and magnesia. It is crystalline, but often found granular or disseminated. Viewed in one direction, with reference to its cleavage planes, it is copper-colored, in another it is dark brown. When cut and polished, it is cherry-red, with a pearly lustre, and is valued for rings, brooches, &c. The finest specimens are brought from the coast of Labrador, although it is found in Norway, Sweden, Germany, Scotland, &c. It is sometimes found in connection with felspar, forming *Hypersthene rock*, a rare kind of trap-rock.

Digitized by Google

HYPE'RTROPHY (Gr. over-nourishment) is the term applied in medicine to the enlargement of certain organs of the body. The best examples of this change are seen in the muscular system, where it may occur altogether independently of disease. The huge bosses of flesh that stand prominently forward in the arm of a blacksmith or of a pugilist, and in the leg of an opera-dancer, are illustrations of hypertrophy, where the general health may be perfect. In double organs, such as the kidneys and lungs, if the organ on one side degenerates through disease, the organ on the opposite side is often found to enlarge, and carry on double work. In these cases, hypertrophy is an effect of disease, but is at the same time a resource of nature to preserve life.

There are, however, cases in which the hypertrophy has a hurtful instead of a conservative effect, as, for example, hypertrophy of the thyroid gland, constituting the disease known as goitre or bronchocele, hypertrophy of the prostate gland, of the spleen, &c. The following are, according to Mr Paget, the conditions which give rise to hypertrophy: 1. The increased exercise of a part in its healthy function; 2. An increased accumulation, in the blood, of the particular materials which a part appropriates in its nutrition or in secretion; 3. An increased afflux of healthy blood. In hypertrophy of the muscular tissue, the first and third of these conditions are present. In hypertrophy of the fatty tissue, constituting obesity, there is an excess of fat or of its chief elements in the blood.

HY'PHASIS. See SUTLEJ.

HY'PHEN (Gr. together, in one), the name given to a mark in writing, thus (-), indicating that two words or syllables are to be connected; e. g., bull-fight.

HY'PNOTISM (from the Greek work *hypnos*, sleep) is a term invented by the late Mr. Braid, of Manchester, to designate certain phenomena of the nervous system which in many respects resemble those which are induced by animal magnetism, but which clearly arise from the physical and psychical condition of the patient, and not from any emanation proceeding from others. The following are his directions for inducing the phenomena, and especially the peculiar sleep-like condition of hypnotism. Take a silver lancet-case or other bright object, and hold it between the fingers of the left hand, about a foot from the eyes of the person experimented on, in such a position above the forehead as to produce the greatest strain on the eyes compatible with a steady fixed stare at the object. The patient must be directed to rivet his mind on the object at which he is gazing. His pupils will first contract, but soon dilate considerably; and if, after they are well dilated, the first and second fingers of the operator's right hand, extended and a little separated, are carried from the object towards the eyes, the eyelids will most probably close with a vibratory motion. After ten or fifteen seconds have elapsed, it will be found that the patient retains his arms and legs in any position in which the operator places them. It will also be found that all the special senses, excepting sight, are the first extremely exalted, as also are the muscular sense and the sensibility of heat and cold; but after a time the exaltation of function is followed by a state of depression far greater than the torpor of natural sleep. The patient is now thoroughly hypnotised. The rigidity of the muscles and the profound torpor of the nervous system may be instantly removed, and an opposite condition induced by directing a current of air against the muscles which we wish to render limber, or the organ we wish to excite to action; and then by mere repose the senses will speedily regain their original condition. If a current of air directed against the face is not sufficient to arouse the patient, pressure and friction should be applied to the eyelids, and the arm or leg sharply struck with the open hand.

From the careful analysis of a large number of experiments, Mr Braid is led to the conclusion, that by a continual fixation of the mental and visual eye upon an object, with absolute repose of body and general quietude, a feeling of stupor supervenes, which renders the patient liable to be readily affected in the manner already described. As the experiment succeeds with the blind, he considers that "it is not so much the optic, as the sentient, motor, and sympathetic nerves, and the mind, through which the impression is made."

Many of the minor operations of surgery have been performed on patients in the hypnotised state without pain, and hypnotism has been successfully employed as a therapeutic agent in numerous forms of disease, especially such as have their

Digitized by Google

seat in the nervous system. An interesting memoir "On Hypnotic Therapeutics" was published by Mr Braid in the 17th volume of "The Monthly Journal of Medical Science" (1853).

HY'PNUM, a genus of mosses, which contains many of the most common British species, growing on moist ground, in woods, on old trees, &c. Many species have stems of considerable length and much branched. The fruit-stalk springs from a lateral tubercle. The *peristome* (see Mosses) is double, the exterior of 16 teeth, the interior a membrane divided into 16 segments, with alternate cilia.

HY'POCAUST, a form of furnace much used by the Romans, for the purpose of heating baths and apartments. The fuel is placed in a chamber under the floor, and the smoke and heated air are made to circulate round the walls and under the floor, by means of hollow tubes or a hollow lining. The full benefit of the fire is thus obtained, in place of a large portion of the heat being allowed to escape, as it does, in the case of an open fireplace, up the chimney. The Romans invariably used this form of furnace for heating their dwelling-houses, and in all the Roman houses which have been discovered in this country, remains have been found of the hypocaust. It is now coming again into use for heating the so-called "Turkish Baths."

HYPOCHÆ'RIS, a genus of plants of the natural order *Compositæ*, sub-order *Cichoraceæ*, of which one species, *H. radicata*, or Long-rooted Cat's-ear, is extremely common in meadows and pastures in Britain. Its leaves are all radical, and spread on the ground, resembling in form those of the dandelion, but rough; the stem is branched, the flowers not unlike those of the dandelion, but smaller. Cattle eat this plant readily, and its abundance is not deemed injurious to pasture or fodder.

HYPOCHLO'ROUS ACID (ClO) is a dark red fluid, which at a temperature of about 70° becomes converted into an orange-colored gas, which very readily explodes into its ultimate constituents. A watery solution of this gas has a penetrating, chlorine-like odor, a caustic action on the tongue, colors the skin brown, and if applied for any length of time, causes it to ulcerate. It is the active ingredient of the different bleaching-powders and salts. Its salts—the hypochlorites—present very much the same odor as the acid. Their solutions bleach organic pigments, such as litmus and indigo, and are employed largely as bleaching agents.

HYPOCHO'NDERS (Gr. *hypo*, under; *chondros*, a cartilage) are the two lateral and superior regions of the Abdomen (q. v.) under the cartilages of the false ribs, and to the right and left of the epigistrium.

HYPOCHONDRI'ASIS (so called from its supposed connection with the hypochondriac regions of the abdomen), a disease characterised by extreme increase of sensibility, palpitations, morbid feelings that simulate the greater part of diseases, exaggerated uneasiness and anxiety, chiefly in what concerns the health, &c. In extreme cases it becomes a species of insanity (see below). The disease is intimately connected with, if not caused by, disorder of the digestive functions. See INDIGESTION.

Hypochondriacal Insanity.—When sombreness of disposition and anxiety concerning personal comfort become exaggerated, and attention is directed chiefly to the state of the health, it amounts to common hypochondriasis. When it passes beyond the control of the will, when the whole mind is directed to the state of the system, or to particular organs, and exalts and misinterprets sensations, the condition is designated hypochondriacal insanity. The disease may described as the engrossment of the attention by false impressions conveyed, or conceived to be conveyed, from internal organs. These sensations may, in many instances, be real, and proceed from actual alterations in the structure or functions of the parts supposed to be affected; but they may likewise consist of ordinary sensations, excited and intensified by the act of attention which makes them known to the patient. Neither the experience nor the sufferings of the victims are imaginary, however absurd their errors, and however groundless their apprehensions may be; the disease consists in the exaltation of sensibility and attention, and in the delusions which originate in that morbid state. A man lives in constant fear of death; he is firmly convinced that he labors under cancer, consumption, disease of the heart, and lives upon drugs; that his stomach, or bowels, are contracted, or the abode of frogs, a fœtus, or an army of soldiers; that his legs are transformed into glass or ice; that his whole body has assumed the shape of a teapot, or the

Digitized by Google

magnitude of a hippopotamus. It is often a precursor of melancholia, as in the case of Cowper the poet, and other kinds of alienation; but it must likewise be regarded as a distinct and independent affection, traceable, generally, to dyspepsia, or disorder of the digestive and assimilative apparatus. It is probable that shades and degrees of this malady may constitute those links which connect partially healthy from absolutely unsound minds. In females, there are often added to the phenomena already described many of the symptoms of hysteria and great impressionability, and even convulsive affections; there is likewise encountered the simulation of diseases, the tendency to deceive others after having deceived themselves into the belief that they are invalids, and laboring under grievous and incurable disorders. They crave sympathy and support, as subject to affections of the spine, the joints, the lungs. They abstain from food, or devour inedible and disgusting substances; they writhe in what appears excruciating pain, and they voluntarily sustain great suffering during the treatment of their fancied ailments. A patient of Dr Page, Carlisle, underwent amputation of the finger, wrist, forearm, and ultimately of the arm, in order to be relieved of sores which she produced. Certain of the maladies which are pretended, or feared, or fancied, appear to be called into existence under the morbid influence of volition; and there are strong grounds for believing that the concentration of attention upon a particular function, not merely interferes with its exercise, but disturbs the physical condition, and leads to degeneration of the tissue of the organ with which it is connected by capillary congestion, or evolution of nerve-force.—Falret, "De l'Hypochondrie et du Suicide" (1822); Andrew Combe, On Hypochondriasis, "Phrenological Journal," vol. iii. p. 51; Cheyne, "The English Malady" (1733); Arnold, "Observations on Nature, Kinds, &c., of Insanity" (1782).

HYPO'STASIS (Gr. *Hypostasis*, subsistence), the term employed by Greek theological writers to designate the distinct subsistence of the three persons of the Trinity. Originally, the meaning of the word was unsettled. It was used by the Fathers of the council of Nice, in the sense of *ousia*, essence or substance, and this confusion of the phraseology supplied the most formidable weapon to the semi-Arians in the memorable Homoousian (q. v.) controversy. The use of the word hypostasis, however, was settled at a synod held by Athanasius in 357, in which it was fully distinguished from *ousia*, and explained as synonymous with *prosopon*, which the Latins rendered by *persona*, person. From this time, the word was adopted into the theological language of the Latin Church, in which it is used indiscriminately with *persona*.

HYPOSTA'TIC UNION (Gr. *Hypostasis*, person) a union of natures or substances so intimate as to constitute one undivided person. The term is used to describe the mysterious union of the divine and human nature in Christ, in virtue whereof, while each nature is complete, even after union, yet each merges its separate personality in the undivided person of the God-man, to which all the actions, whether divine or human, are ascribed. This form of expression was devised for the purpose of excluding the doctrine of a mere moral union held by Nestorius. See MONOPHYSITES, NESTORIANS, TRINITY.

HYPO'TENUSE, or Hypo'thenuse, the name of that side in a right-angled triangle which is opposite to the right angle. The well known property of the hypotenuse, that the square described on it is equal to the sum of the squares described on the other two sides, is proved in the famous 47th proposition of the first book of Euclid's "Elements," and has, in the sixth book, been generalised into the following form: The figure described on the hypotenuse is equal to the similar figures described on the other two sides. It is said that the 47th proposition was discovered by Pythagoras, who was so overjoyed at his good fortune, that he sacrificed a hecatomb to the Muses. Camerer, in his edition of Euclid, gives seventeen different demonstrations of this proposition.

HY'POTHEC, a term in the law of Scotland, but not used in England, to denote a lien or security over goods in respect of a debt due by the owner of the goods. Thus, a landlord has a hypothec over the furniture or crops of his tenant in respect of the current rent; so a law-agent or attorney has a hypothec over the title-deeds of his client in respect of his account or bill of costs. In England, these rights are called liens, and are not so liberally allowed. See Paterson's "Comp. of E. and S.

Digitized by Google

Law," s. 594. There is also a hypothec in favor of seamen over the freight in respect of their wages.

HYPOTHEC'TION is the pawning of a ship for necessaries, or to raise money in some critical emergency.

HYPO'THESIS. In endeavoring to explain natural phenomena, we have often to assume or imagine a cause, which, in the first instance, we do not know to be the real cause, but which may be established as such when we find that its consequences agree with the phenomenon to be explained. Every genuine theory was at one stage a mere conjecture, and became a true theory in consequence of being proved or verified by the proper methods. Thus, when it occurred to Newton that the force of gravity on the earth, as exemplified in falling bodies, might extend to the distance of the moon, and might be the power that compelled it to circle round the earth, instead of going off in a straight line through space, the suggestion was only an hypothesis, until such time as he was able to shew that it accounted exactly for the facts, and then it became a theory.

A difference of opinion has arisen as to what constitutes a legitimate hypothesis, there being manifestly some necessary limits to the process of imagining possible causes. The case that has chiefly contributed to make this a question is the celebrated undulatory theory of light, a theory, or hypothesis rather, remarkable not only for the extent to which it explains the facts, but for having led to the discovery of new facts by way of inference from the theory itself. Notwithstanding all this amount of coincidence, the ethereal substance whose undulations are supposed to constitute light in its passage from the sun to the earth, is not known to have a real existence. It is an imaginary element, so happily conceived as to express with fidelity a series of extremely complicated phenomena. This was not the character of Newton's hypothesis as to the motion of the moon; the power supposed by him (the earth's gravity) was an actual or existing force, and all he did was to suggest that it extended as far as the moon. Accordingly, M. Auguste Comte and Mr J. S. Mill have laid it down as the condition of a sound scientific hypothesis, that the cause assigned to the phenomenon in question should be either a real cause, or capable of being ascertained to be a real cause, and that the liberty given to the scientific inquirer should be confined to imagining its operation in a particular sphere, and the law and amount of its operation, since both these could be verified by experiment and calculation. On the other hand, Dr Whewell has contended, that an amount of agreement with observed facts, such as has been exemplified by the undulatory hypothesis, is sufficient to establish not merely an hypothesis, but a theory, at least until such a time as some discordant facts arise, when the theory must be modified or abandoned. But whatever name be given to this class of suppositions, it is evident that they must be deemed inferior in scientific value to the other class of suppositions, where no cause or agent is assumed but what is actually known to exist, and where the only question is, the presence of that agent in such manner and amount as to tally with the observed facts. Gravity, heat, electricity, magnetism, are established natural agents, and when we assume any one of these as the cause of some phenomena, we are on safe ground so far, that if it be once shewn that they are actually operative in the case we are dealing with, and that their calculated effect exactly coincides with the observed effect, the explanation is complete and final; no subsequent discovery can disturb a conclusion established in this way. But if we have to assume the very agency itself, or to imagine a power that we have no experience of, the coincidence between the laws of the assumed agency and the laws of the phenomena, produces at best but a temporary or provisional evidence, which is liable to be superseded whenever a still better imagined machinery shall be brought forward. Thus, in the case of light, the first hypothesis, that of Newton himself, was a stream or shower of corpuscles; this gave way to the undulatory ether, whose merit lay in embracing the facts more closely; but we have no security against the ultimate preference of some third supposition which shall displace the second, as that did the first; while, perhaps, a day may come when an agency shall be proved to exist capable of explaining the phenomena. Even granting that we must sometimes assume an unknown agent (when an effect seems to be beyond the power of all the recognised forces), yet, in ordinary researches, it is considered a grave objection if the assumed agent be of such a subtle or occult nature, or so far removed from observation, that its existence does not admit of being proved. Such was the doctrine of the Cartesian vortices, and such are any

Digitized by Google

hypotheses as to the shapes, sizes, and distances of the ultimate atoms of matter. Such also is the doctrine of nervous fluids, whereby the impulses of mind are supposed to be propagated between the brain and the other parts of the body.

HYPOXA'NTHINE, a substance found in the spleen and muscles of the heart of man, and in the spleen and blood of the ox. It is a white crystalline powder, almost insoluble in cold hydrochloric acid, very slightly soluble in boiling alcohol, and requiring for solution in water 1090 equivalents of cold, or 180 of boiling water. Its solution has a neutral re-action.

HYPSILANTIS. See YPSILANTI.

HYRA'CEUM, a peculiar substance found in the crevices of the rocks of Table Mountain, Cape of Good Hope. It is one or more of the excrements of the Cape Hyrax (*Hyrax Capensis*). Hyraceum is a blackish-brown viscid material, not unlike soft pitch, having a strong and offensive taste, not unlike castoreum, for which it has been used as a substitute in medicine. At one time, so large a quantity was found as to suggest the idea of its being used as a manure, but the supply was soon exhausted, and only a small quantity is now imported to meet the demand of the curious pharmaceutist.

HYRACOTHE'RIUM, a genus of fossil Pachydermata, belonging to the division Perrysodactyla, the animals of which are characterised by having an odd number of toes. The genus was founded by Owen on the fragmentary remains of two species found in Lower Eocene strata; a third species from the same beds has been since described by him from more complete materials, under the name *Pliolophus vulpiceps;* he considers it only a sub-genus, and as we can see no characteristics to separate it generically from the other two, we place it here as a true hyracothere. The fossil was discovered in a nodule from the Roman cement bed of the London Clay near Harwich. It is the most complete Eocene mammalian fossil of the London Clay. It consists of an entire skull and a portion of the rest of the skeleton, including the right humerus and femur, a great part of the left femur, the left tibia, and three metatarsal bones, apparently of the same foot, besides fragments of pelvis, ribs, and vertebræ. The head is 5 inches long, and 2 inches 2 lines broad; it is slender, tapering gradually from the zygomatic region to the muzzle; the upper outline is straight; the bony rim of the orbit is incomplete behind for about one-fifth of its circumference. The narrow skull and incomplete orbit ally it to the Palæothere; the same form of orbit occurs also in the rhinoceros, and more exactly in the tapir. The straight contour of the skull, and the structure of the nasal aperture, shew affinities with the horse and hyrax. The third molar of the upper jaw shews the structure of the teeth. The teeth, as well as the form of the lower jaw, tell plainly of the herbivorous character of the hyracothere. The bones of the leg exhibit ungulate affinities, and their form and proportions are between those of the hyrax and the tapir. The second species was founded on a mutilated cranium rather larger than a hare's, found in the cliffs of London Clay near Herne Bay. It shews a skull very like the first species, though broader at the orbital region. The third molar tooth has a larger number of cones than the same tooth in the first species. The third species was founded on several teeth which belonged to a smaller animal than either of the others, found in the Eocene sand underlying the Red Crag at Kyson, in Suffolk. The molar exhibits a structure similar to that of the others. From the same deposit were obtained two teeth belonging to a lower jaw, one of them, the third molor, still in its socket, and having a fragment of the jaw attached to it. These teeth were considered by Owen to belong to a quadrumanous animal, and were described by him as *Macacus Eocænus*, "at once the first terrestrial mammal which has been found in the London Clay, and the first quadrumanous animal hitherto discovered in any country in Tertiary strata so old as the Eocene period." Since its publication, speculative geologists have made good service of this "monkey." Owen has, however, since stated ("Ann. Nat. Hist.," Sept. 1862), that the two teeth belong to the third species of hyracothere.

HYRAX. See DAMAN.

HYRCA'NIA, an ancient district of Asia, bounded on the n. by the Caspian Sea (sometimes called *Hyrcanum Mare*) and the Ochus River, on the e. and s. by the Sariphi Mountains (now Elburz), which separated it from Parthia, and on the w. by

Digitized by Google

Media. It corresponds with the modern Mazanderán and Asterabad. With the exception of the coast districts, and the valleys among the hills, which produced corn, oil, and wine, it was not a fertile region; dense forests prevailed, through which roamed multitudes of savage animals, the Hyrcanian tiger in particular being celebrated. The inhabitants were of the same stem as the Parthians, and were noted for their wild and rude character.

HYRCA'NUS, the name of two Jewish high-priests and princes of the Asmonean family.—1. JOANNES H., son of Simon Maccabeus, who ruled 136—106 B.C., was at first tributary to the Syrians; but on the death of Antiochus, made himself independent, subdued the Samaritans on the north, and forced the Idumæans on the south to adopt the laws and customs of the Jews. He also concluded an alliance with the Romans, or rather confirmed that which his father Simon had previously made; built the strong fortress of Baris on the north-eastern angle of Mount Moriah, and extended his territories almost to the ancient limits of the Davidian monarchy. He is also supposed to have founded the Sanhedrim (q. v.). Originally a Pharisee, he subsequently attached himself to the party of the Sadducees, who were anxious to keep on good terms with the Romans, and who discountenanced the turbulent religious patriotism of the Jewish masses. H. was, comparatively speaking, a just and enlightened ruler, and the country enjoyed great prosperity during his reign. He left five sons, two of whom, Aristobulus and Alexander, governed with the title of king.—2. HYRCANUS II., son of Alexander, and grandson of the preceding, was a feeble prince. On the death of his father (78 B.C.), he was appointed high-priest by his mother Alexandra, who ruled Judæa herself for the next nine years. After her death (69 B.C.), his younger brother, Aristobulus, a braver and more energetic man, seized the government, and forced H. to withdraw into private life. Induced by the Idumæan, Antipater, and aided by Aretas, king of Arabia Petræa, he endeavored to win back his dominions, but was not successful until Pompey began to favor his cause. After some years of tumultuous fighting, Aristobulus was poisoned by the partisans of Ptolemy (49 B.C.), and H., who had for some time possessed, if he had not enjoyed, the dignity of high-priest and ethnarch, was now deprived of the latter of these offices, for which, in truth, he was wholly incompetent. Cæsar (47 B.C.), on account of the services rendered to him by Antipater, made the latter procurator of Judæa, and thus left in his hands all the real power. H. busying himself only with the affairs of the priesthood and temple. Troubles, however, were in store for him. Antipater was assassinated, and Antigonus, son of Aristobulus, with the help of the Parthian king, Orodes I., invaded the land, captured H. by treachery, cut off his ears, and thus disqualified him for the office of high-priest, and carried him off to Seleucia on the Tigris. Some years later, Herod, son of his old friend Antipater, obtained supreme power in Judæa, and invited the aged H. home to Jerusalem. He was allowed to depart, and for some time lived in ease and comfort, but falling under suspicion of intriguing against Herod, was put to death (30 B.C.).

HYRTL, Joseph, a distinguished anatomist, was born in 1811 at Eisenstadt, in Hungary, studied at Vienna, and early acquired eminence both as a scientific anatomist, and upon account of the extreme beauty of his anatomical preparations. He became Professor of Anatomy in Prague in 1837, and at Vienna in 1845. Whilst yet a student, he enriched the Anatomical Museum of Vienna with many preparations. He has contributed not a little to the progress of comparative anatomy, especially that of fishes, and has made the anatomy of the ear a subject of very particular investigation. He has written many books and articles on the subjects above indicated, of which the two principal are "Lehrbuch der Anatomie des Menschen" (1847; 13th edit. 1875), and "Handbuch der Topographischen Anatomie" (1847; 6th edit. 1871). The former is a text-book in all German universities, and has been translated into various languages. H. formed a museum of comparative anatomy at Vienna and became rector of the university there, resigning office in 1874.

HY'SSOP (*Hyssopus*), a genus of plants of the natural order *Labiatæ*, distinguished by four straight diverging stamens, and a calyx with 15 ribs. The known species are few. The Common H. (*H. officinalis*) is a native of the south of Europe and the East. It is found on the Alps of Austria. It is a half-shrubby plant about 1½ feet

Digitized by Google

high, the upper part of the stems quadrangular, the leaves evergreen and lanceolate, the flowers in one-sided whorled racemes. The flowers are generally of a very beautiful blue. It has an agreeable aromatic odor. It has long been in cultivation for the sake of its leaves and young shoots, which are sometimes used for culinary purposes as a seasoning, but more generally in a dried state as a stomachic and carminative. A syrup made with them is a popular remedy for colds. The virtues of H. depend on a volatile oil.—It is very doubtful what plant is the H. of the Bible. It has been supposed to be some species of *Phytolacca* (q. v.), as *P. acinosa*, a native of the Himalaya; but of late, strong arguments have been advanced in favor of the common Caper (q. v.).—HEDGE H. is *Gratiola officinalis*. See GRATIOLA.

HYSTE'RIA (so called from the Greek word *hystera*, the womb), is a disease which simulates so many other diseases, that it is not easy to describe it with the brevity which the limits of this work necessitate.

The hysterical fit of paroxysm—the most marked form or manifestation of the disorder—is almost, though not exclusively, confined to women, and chiefly to young women. In a severe case, the trunk and limbs are strongly convulsed; the patient struggles violently, retracting and extending her legs, and twisting her body with such force that the aid of three or four strong persons is often required to prevent a slight and apparently feeble girl from injuring herself or others. "The head," says Dr Watson in his Lectures, "is generally thrown backwards, and the throat projects; the face is flushed; the eyelids are closed and tremulous; the nostrils distended; the jaws often firmly shut; but there is no distortion of the countenance. If the hands are left at liberty, she will often strike her breast repeatedly and quickly, or carry her fingers to her throat, as if to remove some oppression there; or she will sometimes tear her hair, or rend her clothes, or attempt to bite those about her. After a short time, this violent agitation is calmed; but the patient lies panting, and trembling, and starting at the slightest noise or the gentlest touch; or sometimes she remains motionless during the remission, with a fixed eye; till all at once the convulsive movements are renewed; and this alternation of spasm and quiet will go on for a space of time that varies considerably in different cases; and the whole attack frequently terminates in an explosion of tears, and sobs, and convulsive laughter."

In another less frequent form of the affection, the patient suddenly sinks down insensible and without convulsions: after remaining for some time in this state, with flushed cheeks, a turgid neck, and irregular breathing, she recovers consciousness, but remains for some time depressed in spirits and fatigued.

During the attack, especially in the first variety, the patient complains of uneasiness in the abdomen, and of a sensation as if a ball were rolling about, and rising first to the region of the stomach, and then to the throat, where she feels as if she were being choked. The abdomen is distended with wind, which moves with a loud rumbling sound along the intestinal canal, and is often discharged by eructation. Towards the close of the fit, but more commonly after it is over, a large quantity of pale limpid urine is discharged.

In many respects, this affection resembles Epilepsy (q. v.). According to Dr Marshall Hall, the most essential difference is this: that in hysteria, much as the larynx may be affected, it *is never* closed; while in epilepsy, it *is* closed. Hence, in the former, we have heaving, sighing inspiration; and in the latter, violent, ineffectual efforts at expiration.

The hysterical fit varies in duration from a quarter of an hour or less to many hours.

The persons who suffer from hysteria are commonly young women in whom the process of menstruation is disordered, and who are either naturally feeble, or have been debilitated by disease or want; and in patients of this kind, the hysteria, or the hysterical tendency, is apt to shew itself in mimicking so faithfully many of the most important diseases, that the physician has often great difficulty in determining the true nature of the case. Among the disorders that may be thus simulated by hysteria are, inflammation of the peritoneum (or Peritonitis, q. v.), various forms of palsy, inflammation of the larynx (or Laryngitis, q. v.), inability to swallow (or Dysphagia), painful affection of the breast, disease of the hip and knee joints, and disease of the spine. Many of these cases of pseudo-disease come to a sudden

Digitized by Google

favorable termination under some strong mental or moral emotions. Those who are old enough to recollect the morbid religious excitement that prevailed at the time when Irving and his followers believed in the "unknown tongues," can hardly fail to remember the remarkable, or, as many regarded it, the miraculous cure of a young paralytic lady, who was made to believe that if on a certain day, she prayed for recovery with sufficient faith, her prayer would be answered, and she would recover at once. She did so, and her palsy instantly disappeared. This case, which was regarded by the believers in the movement as a direct answer to prayer, and as inaugurating a new era of miraculous cures, admits of easy and rational explanation by some psychologists. There are various instances on record where, in a similar way, an alarm of fire has instantly cured an hysterical paralysis that had lasted for years.

In the cases already noticed, the patient is not guilty of wilfully deceiving the physician; but in other instances they are found to practise the most remarkable impositions, pretending by various frauds to be suffering from spitting of blood, from stone in the bladder, &c., or to be living without food of any kind.

Hysteria is a very troublesome affection to deal with, because it is very readily induced by example, or, as Dr Watson terms it, is propagable by moral contagion. If, in a hospital ward or in a factory where many young women are congregated, one girl goes off in a fit, all the others who may happen to have a hysterical tendency will probably follow her example. In such cases, a decided order that the next girl who is attacked shall be treated with the actual cautery, or even with the cold affusion, will often have a marvellous effect in checking the spread of the disorder.

During the fit, the treatment to be adopted is to to prevent the patient from injuring herself, to loosen her dress, and to admit an abundance of fresh cool air; to dash cold water upon the face and chest; and, if she can swallow, to administer a couple of ounces of the asafœtida mixture, or a drachm of the ammoniated tincture of valerian in a wine-glass of water. After the paroxysm is over, the patient should have an active purge, and the bowls should be properly open by aloetic aperients; and the shower-bath, preparations of iron, and tonic treatment generally should be adopted, and all abnormal bodily and mental excitement, such as late parties in hot rooms, novel-reading, &c., carefully avoided.

HY'STRIX AND HYSTRI'CIDÆ. See PORCUPINE.

HYTHE SCHOOL OF MUSKETRY. See MUSKETRY, SCHOOL OF.

HYTHE (A.-S. *haven*), a parliamentary and municipal borough and market town of England, and one of the Cinque Ports (q. v.), in the county of Kent, 14 miles south of Canterbury, and about half a mile from the Coast of the English Channel, at the east end of Romney Marsh. Lympne or Limne (the *Portus Lemanis* of the Romans), the ancient castle and harbor, about 2¼ miles west of H., is now about two miles from the coast, the sea having gradually retired, first, to West Hythe, and then to the present haven, which is still silting up. The town stands chiefly at the foot of a cliff, and consists of one main street, running parallel to the sea, with smaller ones branching off. It has an interesting church, partly Norman and partly Early English. Under the chancel of the church is an extraordinary collection of human skulls and bones—many of the skulls having deep cuts in them—the age and origin of which are altogether uncertain. H. is now a place of great resort in the bathing season. The parliamentary borough of H. includes Folkstone, Sandgate, and some smaller places. Pop. of municipal borough, which includes West Hythe (1871), 8383. H. is about a mile from the Folkstone and Dover Railway.

Digitized by Google

I

I, the ninth letter in the alphabets of Western Europe, was called by the Greeks *Iota*, after its Shemitic name (Heb. *Jod*), which signifies "hand." The oldest forms of the letter, as seen in the Phœnician and Samaritan, have a rude resemblance to a hand with three fingers: but with gradual simplification, the character came to be the smallest in the alphabet, and "iota" or "jot" is a synonym for a trifle. The original sound of the letter, and that which is considered its proper sound in all languages except English, is that given to Eng. *e* in *me;* with this power, it forms one of the fundamental vowels *i, a, u* (see A and LETTERS). What is called the long sound of *i* in Eng. is really the diphthong *ai* rapidly pronounced. The power that the vowel *i*, followed by another vowel, has of turning the preceding consonant into a sibilant, has been noticed in regard to the letter C. (q. v.); further instances may be seen in such French words as *rage, singe*, from Lat. *rabies, simia*. In Lat., there was but one character for the vowel *i* and the semi-vowel now denoted by the character *j*. See J.

• IA'MBIC VERSE, a term applied, in classic prosody, and sometimes in English, to verses consisting of the foot or metre called *Iambus*, consisting of two syllables, of which the first is short, and the second long (⏑ –). Archilochus (q. v.) is the reputed inventor of iambic verse. The English language runs more easily and naturally in this metre than in any other. See METRE, VERSE.

Thĕ stăg | ăt ēve | hăd drūnk | his fill.
Lady of the Lake.

IA'MBLICHUS, the proper name of several persons in classical antiquity, as—1. A king of Emesa, who, in the civil war, took the part of Antony.—2. A Syrian freedman, who flourished at the end of the reign of Trajan and beginning of that of M. Aurelius (117—169 A.D.). He was instructed by a Babylonian in the language, manners, and literature of Babylon, and wrote the "Babylonica," or Loves of Rhodanes and Sinonis, in 16 or 39 books, which has been preserved by Photius, c. xciv., and Leo Allatius. It is the oldest of the novels of antiquity which has reached the present day, but is not of any great merit either as to style or plot.—3. A philosopher who flourished under Constantine about 310 A.D., born of an illustrious and wealthy family at Chalcis, in Cœle-Syria, pupil of Anatolius and Porphyry, and of the Neo-Platonic school of Plotinus, whose doctrines he extended. Little is known of his life; but he was followed by a numerous school, who listened with enthusiasm and respect, and who thought that he was inspired, had intercourse with the gods, and could divine and perform miracles. This gave him immense credit. His doctrines were a syncretic mixture of Pythagorean and Platonic ideas, mixed with superstition and magic, and the supposed manifestation of God by ecstasies, and a communication with the spiritual world by ceremonies. One of his great works; On the Choice of Pythagoras ("Peri Airescos Pythagorou") consisted of ten books, of which there remains the 1st, A Life of Pythagoras, filled with prodigies, and evidently written against Christianity. 2. An Exhortation to Philosophy ("Protreptikoi Logoi eis Philosophian"), an ill-arranged introduction to Plato. 3d, On the Common Knowledge of Mathematics ("Peri Koines Mathematikes Epistemes"), full of fragments of Pythagoras, Philolaus, and Archytas. 4th, On the Arithmetical Introduction of Nicomachus. The 5th and 6th books are lost. The 7th, The Theology of Arithmetic ("Ta Theologoumena tes Arithmetikes"); the 8th, The History of Music; the 9th, Geometry; the 10th, On the Study of Heavenly Bodies. He also wrote a work

Digitized by Google

on the Soul, commentaries on Plato and Aristotle, another on the complete Chaldæan Philosophy, another on Beginnings, and one on Sacred Images, in which he affirmed that the gods resided in their statues. His celebrated work on the Mysteries ("Peri Musterión") is, however, disputed; it is supposed by Meiners not to be written by I.: but is asserted by Tennemann to be the work of this author. It is drawn up as the answer of Abammon, a priest, to a letter addressed to his pupil, Anebo, by Porphyry. It contains many Egyptian doctrines, and esoterical explanations derived from the Hermetic Books, the writings of Bitys and others, mixed with Pythagorean and Neo-Platonic ideas. The style of I. is not careful, and inferior to Porphyry. I. is supposed to have died at Alexandria, 333 A. D.—Several other writers of this name are know, as a younger philosopher of the Neo-Platonic school, born at Apamea, and supposed to be a nephew of the preceding, praised by Libanius to Julian the Apostate; another, son of Himerius, mentioned by the same author, and a physician at Constantinople.

Eudocia, "Violetum," p. 244; Eunapius, "Vit. Philosoph.," p. 20; Hebrensbrcit, "De Iamblicho," (Leip. 1774); Brucker, "Hist. Crit. Phil.," ii. p. 260; "Iamblichus," a Gale, fo. (Ox. 1678).

IBA'RRA, or San Miguel De Ibarra, a town of Ecuador, South America, in the department of Quito, and 60 miles north-east of the town of that name. It is situated on the northern base of the volcano of Imbaburu, is well built, and carries on manufactures of wool and cotton. Pop. estimated at about 10,000.

IBE'RIA. See HISPANIA and GEORGIA.

IBE'RIS. See CANDYTUFT.

I'BEX, the ancient name of the Bouquetin (q. v.), or Stienbock of the Alps; and now, according to some zoologists, of the genus of the gont family, or sub-genus of goat, having the horns flat, and marked with prominent transverse knots in front, whereas those of the true goats are compressed and keeled in front, and rounded behind. The species are all inhabitants of high mountainous regions. The I. of the Caucasus and the I. of the Pyrenees differ a little from the I. of the Alps, and from one another, but the differences may perhaps be regarded as those of varieties rather than of species.

The conventional ibex represented in Heraldry resembles the heraldic antelope in all respects, except that the horns are straight and serrated.

IBICUI', or Ibcuy, an important affluent of the Uruguay (q. v.).

I'BIS, a genus of birds of the family *Ardeidæ*, or according to some ornithologists, of *Scolopacidæ*, and perhaps to be regarded as a connecting link between them. The bill is long, slender, curved, thick at the base, the point rather obtuse, the upper mandible deeply grooved throughout its length. The face, and generally the greater part of the head, and sometimes even the neck, are destitute of feathers, at least in adult birds. The neck is long. The legs are rather long, naked above the tarsal joint, with three partially united toes in front, and one behind; the wings are moderately long, the tail is very short. The SACRED I., or EGYPTIAN I. (*I. religiosa*), is an African bird two feet six inches in length, although the body is little larger than that of a common fowl. The GLOSSY I. (*I. falcinellus*) is a smaller species, also African, but migrating northwards into continental Europe, and occasionally seen in Britain. It is also a North American bird. Its habits resemble those of the sacred ibex. Its color is black, varied with reddish brown, and exhibiting fine purple and green reflections. It has no loose pendent feathers.—The WHITE I. (*I. alba*), a species with pure white plumage, abounds on the coasts of Florida. Audubon saw multitudes on a low islet, and counted 47 nests on a single tree. The SCARLET I. (*I. ruber*) is a tropical American species, remarkable for its brilliant plumage, which is scarlet, with a few patches of glossy black. The STRAW-NECKED I. (*I.* or *Geronticus spinicollis*) is a large Australian bird of fine plumage, remarkable for stiff naked yellow feather-shafts on the neck and throat.

The SACRED IBIS, one of the birds worshipped by the ancient Egyptians, and called by them *Hab* or *Hib*, and by the modern Egyptians *Abu-Hannes* (i. e., Father John), is a bird with long beak and legs, and a heart-shaped body, covered with black and white plumage. It was supposed, from the color of its feathers, to symbolise the light and shade of the moon, its body to represent the heart; its legs de-

Digitized by Google

scribed a triangle, and with its beak it performed a medical operation; from all which esoterical ideas it was the avatar of the god Thoth or Hermes (see HERMES), who escaped in that shape the pursuit of Typhon, as the hawk was that of Ra, or Horus, the sun. Its feathers were supposed to scare, and even kill, the crocodile. It appeared in Egypt at the rise, and disappeared at the inundation of the Nile, and was thought, at that time, to deliver Egypt from the winged and other serpents which came from Arabia in certain narrow passes. As it did not make its nest in Egypt, it was thought to be self-engendering, and to lay eggs for a lunar month. According to some, the basilisk was engendered by it. It was celebrated for its purity, and only drank from the purest water, and the most strict of the priesthood only drank of the pools where it had been seen: besides which, it was fabled to entertain the most invincible love of Egypt, and to die of self-starvation if transported elsewhere. Its flesh was thought to be incorruptible after death, and to kill it was punishable with death. Ibises were kept in the temples, and unmolested in the neighborhood of cities. After death, they were mummied, and there is no animal of which so many remains have been found at Thebes, Memphis, Hermopolis Magna, or Eshmun, and at Ibiu or Ibeum, fourteen miles north of the same place. They are made up into a conical shape, the wings flat, the legs bent back to the breast, the head placed on the left side, and the beak under the tail; were prepared as other mummies, and wrapped up in linen bandages, which are sometimes plaited in patterns externally. At Thebes, they are found in linen bandages only; well preserved at Hermopolis in wooden or stone boxes of oblong form, sometimes in form of the bird itself, or the god Thoth; at Memphis, in conical sugar-loaf-shaped red earthenware jars, the tail downwards, the cover of convex form, cemented by lime. There appears to be two sorts of embalmed ibises—a smaller one of the size of a corncrake, very black, and the other black and white—the *Ibis Numenius* or *Ibis religiosa*. This last is usually found sometimes with its eggs, and with its insect food, the *Pimelia pilosa*, *Akis reflexa*, and portions of snakes, in the stomach. It is said to resemble the I. of India rather than Africa. By the Jews, it was held to be an unclean bird.—Wilkinson, "Manners and Customs," v. 7, 217; Passalacqua, "Catalogue Raisonné," p. 255: Pettigrew, "History of Mummies," p. 205; "Horapollo," l. c. 30, 86.

IBRAHIM PASHA, the adopted son of Mohammed Ali, the viceroy of Egypt, was born in 1789, and gave the first proofs of his gallantry and generalship in 1819, in quelling the insurrection of the Wahabis. He afterwards subdued Sennaar and Darfur. He invaded the Morea at the head of an Egyptian army in 1825, with the view of reducing it under the power of Mohammed Ali; but the intervention of the great powers in the affairs of Greece compelled him to abandon this enterprise in 1828. Mohammed Ali having conceived the design of adding Syria to his dominions, Ibrahim crossed the Egyptian border with an army in October 1831, took Acre by storm, and quickly made himself master of the whole of Syria. A peace was concluded on 4th May 1833, the Turks not only consenting to give up Syria, but also making over Adana to Ibrahim personally, on a kind of lease. When war broke out again between Mohammed Ali and the sultan in 1839, Ibrahim was again successful, totally routing the Turks in the great battle of Nisib on 24th June. The interference of the great powers, eventually compelled him to relinquish all his Syrian conquests, and to return to Egypt, suffering, during his passage through the desert, the most terrible hardships and losses, whilst the attempt to elevate Egypt to complete independence came to an end. In 1848, when the aged pacha had sunk into absolute dotage, I. went to Constantinople, and was installed by the Porte as Viceroy of Egypt; but on 9th November 1848, he died at Cairo. He was succeeded, not by any of his own children, but by Abbas Pasha, the favorite grandson of Mohammed Ali.

IBRAI'L. See BRAHILOV.

ICE is water in the solid form. It is specifically lighter than water which is just about to freeze, and therefore swims in it. Water, in becoming solid, expands about 1-9th of its volume or bulk. The formation of ice takes place generally at the surface of water. This is owing to the peculiarity, that when water has cooled down to within 7°·4 of freezing, it ceases to contract, as before, with increase of cold, and begins to expand until it freezes; which causes the coldest portions of the water to

Digitized by Google

be always floating on the surface. In some circumstances, however, not very well explained, ice forms at the bottom of rivers, and is called ground-ice.

Water in ordinary cases freezes at the degree of heat marked 32° on Fahrenheit's thermometer, and 0° on the Centigrade and Reaumur's; but if it is kept perfectly still, it may be cooled to nearly 22° F. below freezing, and still remain liquid. The least shake, however, or the throwing in a solid body, makes a portion of it freeze instantly, and its temperature rises immediately to 32°. Sea-water and salt water in general, freezes at a lower temparature than pure water; in doing which, part of the salt separates, and the ice, when melted, gives water that is fresher than the original. The color of pure ice is deep blue, which is only discernible, however, when it is in large masses. It is best seen in the clefts of a glacier or an iceberg.

In the neighborhood of the poles, and on mountains of a certain height in all latitudes, there exist immense masses of permanent ice; and even in some districts of Siberia, where a kind of culture is practicable in summer, there are found at a certain depth below the surface of the earth strata of ice mingled with sand. In sinking a well at Yakutsk, the soil was found frozen hard to the depth of 382 feet, and consisting in some parts entirely of ice. These permanent masses of ice must be classed with rocks and mountains, as among the solid constituents of the globe. In the lower regions of the torrid zone there is no ice, and in the temperate zones, it is a passing phenomenon. From the polar ice-fields and glaciers which are always protruding themselves into the sea, great floating masses become detached, and form *icebergs*, floes and drift-ice. These bergs or mountains of ice are sometimes more than 250 feet above the sea-level. They present the appearance of dazzling white chalk-cliffs of the most fantastic shapes. Fresh fractures have a green or blue color. From the specific gravity, it is calculated that the volume of an iceberg below the water is eight times that of the protruding part. Icebergs, and flows or ice-fields, are often laden with pieces of rock and masses of stones and detritus, which they have brought with them from the coasts where they were formed, and which they often transport to a great distance towards the equator. These floating masses of ice are dangerous to navigation.

The hardness and strength of ice increase with the degree of cold. In the severe winter of 1740, a house was built of the ice of the Neva at St Petersburg 50 feet long, 16 wide, and 20 high, and the walls supported the roof, which was also of ice, without the least injury. Before it stood two ice-mortars and six ice-cannon, made on the turning-lathe, with carriages and wheels also of ice. The cannon were of the calibre of 6-pounders, but they were loaded with only ¼lb. of powder, and with hemp-balls—on one occasion with iron. The thickness of the ice was only four inches, and yet it resisted the explosion.

About twenty-four years ago, Faraday called attention to a remarkable property of ice, since (incorrectly) called Regelation. He endeavored to account for the fact, that two slabs of ice, with flat surfaces, placed in contact, unite into one mass when the temperatnre of the surrounding air is considerably *above* the freezing-point, by assuming that a small quantity of water, surrounded on every side by ice, has a natural tendency to become ice; and the fact, that two blocks of ice placed in contact do not unite unless they are *moist*, seems to bear out this idea. But J. Thomson gave a totally different explanation of this phenomenon. He shewed that the capillary force of the film of water between the plates is sufficient to account for a very considerable pressure between them; so that from his point of view the phenomenon would be identical with the making of snowballs by pressure; and the formation, by a hydraulic press, of clear blocks from a mass of pounded ice, an observed fact, the explanation of which is to be found in the property of ice mentioned below. See "Proceedings of the Royal Society," 1860—1861. Farnday, taking up the question again, shewed that the (so-called) regelation takes place in *water* as readily as in air, a fact quite inconsistent with the action of capillary forces. To this, J. Thomson replied, shewing, very ingeniously, that the capillary forces he at first assumed are not necessary to a complete explanation of the observed phenomena. See reference above.

Other views of the question are numerous, for instance, that of Persoz, adopted by Forbes, in which ice is considered as essentially colder than water, and as passing through a sort of viscous state before liquefying, as metals do during the process of melting. This idea, however, has not of late found much support; and it is prob-

Digitized by Google

able that the true solution of the question is, as J. Thomson has lately pointed out, to be found in the analogy of the crystallisation of salts from their aqueous solutions.

However that may be, there is no doubt about the following property of ice, theoretically predicted by J. Thomson from the experimental fact of its expanding in the act of freezing, and demonstrated by means of the Piezometer by Sir W. Thomson—viz., that the freezing-point of water, or the melting point of ice, is *lowered by pressure*; and the brothers have, with singular ingenuity, applied this to the explanation of the motion of glaciers. That a mass of glacier-ice moves in its channel like a viscious fluid, was first completely established by Forbes. Thomson's explanation of this motion is of the following nature: In the immense mass of the glacier (even if it were homogeneous, much more so when full of cracks and fissures, as it always is), there are portions subjected to a much greater strain than others. The pressure to which they are subjected is such as corresponds to a melting-point considerably *below* the temperature of the mass—and therefore, at such points, the ice melts, the strain is relieved, and the whole mass is free for an instant to move nearly as a fluid would move in its place. But the strains being thus for an instant removed, the temperature and pressure of the water are again consistent with freezing—the thin layer of water quickly solidifies, and then matters proceed as before. Thus at every instant, the strains at different parts of the mass melt it at those places where they are greatest, and so produce the extraordinary phenomenon of a mass which may in common language be termed *solid*, and even *rigid*, slowly creeping down its rocky bed like a stream of tar or treacle.

Ice-trade and Manufacture.—The trade in ice is now one of great and increasing importance. Ice has always been esteemed as a luxury in warm weather; and this early led to the storing of it in winter and preserving it for summer use. The Greeks, and afterwards the Romans, at first preserved snow, closely packed in deep underground cellars. Nero, at a later period, established ice-houses in Rome, similar to those in use in most European countries up to the present time. But these means were not enough to supply the luxurious Romans with ice for cooling beverages, and they actually established a trade in snow, which was brought to Rome from the summits of distant mountains.

The trade in ice in this country has, until lately, been very limited, having been chiefly confined to the supply required by a few of the first-class fish-mongers and confectioners—the private residences of the more opulent families being furnished with ice-houses in which a sufficiency is kept for private use. But the North Americans have started a trade in this article in their own cities, which has extended to Europe and Asia, and has, in an incredibly short space of time, attained a surprising magnitude. The export of ice from America was commenced about 1820, by a merchant named Tudor, who sent ice from Boston to the West Indies. After persevering against many losses, he succeeded in establishing a trade with Calcutta, Madras, and Bombay; and now not only is it sent in vast quantities to those places, but also to Hong-kong, Whampoa, and Batavia. About fifteen years since, the Wenham Lake Ice Company commenced sending ice to this country from Boston, which is the great American port for shipment of this material; and since then, not only has there been a continually increasing supply, but the success of the Company has been so great as to tempt others into the market, and the supply for great Britain now comes almost wholly from Norway; 184,021 tons having been imported thence in 1876, of the value of £167,092, whilst only 10 tons were received from other countries. Fifteen or twenty years previous, America had sent to Great Britain on an average 20,000 tons annually, costing as many thousand pounds.

In America, the ice is chiefly collected in the neighborhood of Boston, Philadelphia, Baltimore, Washington, and New York, and the lakes which supply it form no small part of the property of those whose lands border thereon; these have all been carefully marked out, and the right secured, so that, when the winter comes, and the ice is formed, the harvest begins with great regularity. The ice is cleared from snow by means of an implement called the plane. An ice-plough, drawn by horses, and driven by a man riding upon it, is then made to cut deep parallel grooves in the ice, and these are again crossed by other grooves at right angles, so that the whole of the surface is deeply marked out into small squares, measuring a

Digitized by Google

little more than three feet. A few of these square blocks being detached by hand-saws, the remainder are easily broken off with crowbars, and floated away to the ice-storehouses, which are usually built of wood, on the borders of the lake. Some of these are of vast dimensions, and contain vaults of great depth; the walls are double, and sometimes treble, being altogether as much as four feet in thickness, and having hollow spaces between to render them less heat-conducting. The blocks of ice are covered up with sawdust, a layer being placed between each tier of blocks. Many of these ice-houses are made large enough to hold from 40,000 to 50,000 tons of ice. When fully stored, a large quantity of dried marsh-grass is trodden in upon the top, to the thickness of several feet, and the doors are then securely closed. The total value of the ice which is stored in America has been computed at £900,000, and if to this we add the ice-trade of Norway, Sweden, Russia, which, from the slight data we possess, is estimated at £600,000, we have the astounding fact, that a value of one million and a half sterling is added to a comparatively small body of water by the mere act of freezing.

Notwithstanding the facilities for importing ice, there is, and always will be, a necessity for procuring it locally if possible. Hence there has been much talent brought to bear in devising means for artificial freezing. See FREEZING MIXTURES. But until recently, the modes of producing ice artificially were too costly to be practically useful. The desideratum, however, may now be considered as supplied; for machines are constructed by Mr Siebe of Lambeth capable of producing ten tons per day. Such a machine requires steam-power to work it, and its action consists in evaporating ether or any similarly volatile liquid *in vacuo*, and again condensing the vapor to liquid, so as to be used afresh. By this machine, 26° F. below zero (52° of cold) has been easily obtained, and such a machine is now regularly producing large quantities of ice nearly under the equator in Peru, where previously ice had never been seen; and others are in use in India and at the Cape in the service of the government, for the use of the troops and hospitals. Another machine was first shewn in the London Exhibition of 1862 by the French firm of Carré and Co., which, from its extreme simplicity, and the fact that it can be adapted to the humblest kitchen, has led to its extensive application. The price is from £4 upwards; and as the volatile liquid is only the aqueous solution of ammonia, the cost of working it is very slight. The importance of low temperatures in many manufactures has lately increased the demand for freezing-machines, and they are now made of great size and power. The machine-made ice has the same valuable quality that distinguishes the imported lake ice, viz., its perfect purity, so that pieces can be put into the drink that is to be cooled.

ICEBERG. See ICE.

ICE PLANT (*Mesembryanthemum* [q. v.] *crystallinum*), an annual herbaceous plant, a native of Africa and of the south of Europe, remarkable for the watery vesicles (*papulæ*) with which its whole surface is covered, and which have the appearance of granules of ice, and sparkle in the same manner in the sun. It is common as a tender annual in our green-houses, the peculiarity from which it derives its name making it an object of interest. The seeds are used for food in the Madeira Islands. The ashes supply barilla, and the plant is burned on this account in countries where it abounds.

ICELAND, an island in the northernmost part of the Atlantic, on the confines of the Arctic Ocean; in n. lat. 63° 23′—66° 33′, and w. long. 13° 22′—24° 35′, distant about 600 miles from Norway, and 250 from Greenland, 250 from the Faröe Isles, and about 500 from the north of Scotland. It belongs to the kingdom of Denmark. Its extent is about 39,207 square miles; its extreme length from east to west is upwards of 300 miles, its greatest breadth from north to south about 200. Its coasts, particularly on the north and west, are very much broken by bays or *fiords*. In some of the bays are numerous small islands. I. is in many respects one of the most interesting parts of the world. Its physical features are very remarkable, and not less so its history and the character of its inhabitants. It consists in great part of lofty mountains, many of which are active volcanoes; only certain level districts along the coasts, and a few dales, are habitable, or in any degree capable of cultivation, whilst even there scarcely a tree is to be seen, and the climate is unsuitable for grain. The interior of the island is almost entirely occupied with rugged

Digitized by Google

tracts of naked lava and other volcanic products, vast ice-fields in many places connecting its high mountain summits, among which are prodigious glaciers, in some instances descending even to the coast, they and the torrents which gush from them rendering communication between one inhabited spot and another very difficult and dangerous. Yet here has civilisation been long established, and the people, necessarily very poor, have cultivated poetry and other departments of literature with great success.

The highest mountain in the island is Oerâfa Jökul, which attains a height of 6426 feet above the level of the sea. It is situated in the south-east, and is connected with a vast mountain mass, of which several of the summits are actively volcanic, no less than 3000 square miles being perpetually covered with ice and snow at an elevation varying from 3000 to above 6000 feet, whilst all underneath seems to be full of either active or smouldering volcanic fire. The most celebrated volcano is Hecla (q. v.). Krafla is perhaps the most noted of a great group of active volcanoes in the north of the island. The eruptions of Hecla have caused no little devastation, but still more terrible and destructive have been those of Skaptâr Jökul and other volcanoes of the same mountain mass, which burst forth for the first time within the historic period in 1362. In repeated instances, volcanic islets have been thrown up in the bays and near the coasts of I., which have generally disappeared again within a short time. Connected with the volcanic fires are also hot springs in great number, some of which flow gently, and others, called *Geysers* (q.v.), gush up at intervals and with ebullitions of great violence. Numerous hot springs may in many places be seen sending up their steam in a single little valley, and the Icelanders are accustomed to avail themselves of them for the washing of clothes and other purposes. The water of some is merely lukewarm, whilst that of others is boiling; some are pure, and some sulphureous. They are subject to great variations, and appear and dry up very suddenly. Earthquakes are frequent, and the island suffered very severely from this cause in 1755 and 1783. The winter is not generally more severe than that of Denmark, although more protracted, and it is rather the shortness of the summer and the insufficiency of summer heat, with the superabundance of moisture, than the severity of the winter, which is unfavorable to the growth of corn and plants of many other kinds. In the southern portions of I., the longest day lasts 20 hours; the shortest, 4 hours. In the northern districts, the sun never sets for a whole week in midsummer, and in midwinter never rises above the horizon during an equally long period of time.

About 20,000 oxen, 30,000 horses, and 400,000 sheep constitute the chief part of the wealth of the inhabitants. The horses are small, but vigorous and active. They receive little attention from their owners, whose oxen require almost all the hay and other fodder they can store up for the winter. I. ponies have now begun to be imported into Britain. Reindeer were introduced into I. by a public-spirited governor in 1770, and have become naturalised in the uninhabited tracts of the interior, where, however, their presence is of little importance. Seals abound on the coasts, where sea-fowls are also extremely numerous, and their flesh, eggs, and feathers are much sought after. Swans, and other *Anatidæ*, frequent the lakes. The Eider Duck is plentiful on many parts of the coast, and its down is a principal article of commerce. Fish of many kinds are abundant on the coasts, salmon and trout in the rivers. The food of the people consists in great part of fish. The cod-fishery is extensively prosecuted by the French, from two to three hundred French vessels and about 7000 seamen being employed in it, under the immediate patronage of the French government, which aims at thus training seamen for the navy. The salmon-fishery of some of the rivers has begun to be prosecuted for the supply of the London market. The herring-fishery has not hitherto received special attention, but vast shoals of herrings frequent the fiords. The most important agricultural operations are those of the hay-harvest. The seeds of the *Melur*, or Upright Sea Lyme Grass (*Elymus arenarius*), are gathered and used for making pottage and cakes, and are much relished; bread made of imported grain being rather a luxury in the houses of the common people. Meal made of Iceland Moss (q. v.) is used in a variety of ways, and this lichen is gathered in large quantities both for home use and for exportation. Potatoes, turnips, kale and cabbage, spinach, parsley, radishes, mustard, cresses, &c. are produced in gardens. The mineral wealth of I. has only begun to be developed. In no part of the world is sulphur found in such abundance. Iron ore is

Digitized by Google

also found. There is a peculiar kind of brown coal called *Surtarbrand* (q. v.), which, along with drift-wood, is much used for fuel on the northern and eastern coasts.

It is supposed that the population of I. was once 100,000, but it subsequently diminished. Since 1840, when it amounted to 45,094, a gradual increase has taken place until in 1870 it had reached 69,763. The people, who are of Scandinavian origin, are distinguished for honesty, purity of morals, and a wonderful love of education. Notwithstanding their poverty and other adverse circumstances, it is rare to find an Icelander who cannot read and write. They belong to the Protestant Church. The clergy are, like their parishioners, very poor; they are under one bishop. The Icelanders are strongly attached to their native country, and delight in the study of its history as set forth in ancient *sagas* and poems. Their language is the old Norwegian, preserved in almost its pristine purity. See SCANDINAVIAN LANGUAGES AND LITERATURE. They are rather a small race, and seldom attain to a great age. Scurvy was a very common disease, and cases of elephantiasis were frequent, probably owing in a great measure to the nature of the food, and still more to their miserably crowded and unventilated dwellings, which are mostly cottages of the humblest description, built of turf or of pieces of lava, the crevices stuffed with moss, and the roof formed of turf. The former of these diseases has now entirely disappeared, and the latter is becoming very rare. The knitting of stockings and gloves is a common kind of domestic industry, and with the sale of skins, wool, feather, eider-down, fish-oil, &c., enables the peasantry to procure a few articles of foreign produce. The chief imports are, rye, barley, flour, coffee, liquors, tobacco, sugar, coal, iron, &c. Upwards of 40,000 Danish barrels of grain (of all kinds) are annually imported; also about 427,000 lbs. of coffee, 448,000 quarts of various liquors, 109,000 lbs. of tobacco, 457,000 lbs. of sugar, and 32,000 chaldrons of coal. The annual exports are valued at about £400,000, and consist of dried fish, wool, hosiery, tallow, train-oil, lard, salt meat, feathers, skins, and horses. The destruction of meadows by volcanic eruptions, and the interruptions of fishing by drift-ice, have sometimes caused great distress. Since 1855 free trade has been in force; 32 authorised trading-places have been opened, of which Reykiavik, with a pop. of 2,024, and situated at the head of the bay in the s.w. of the island, is the most important. Here the governor resides, and the *Althing*, a kind of parliament, is held; here are a college, medical and theological schools, a public library of 10,000 volumes, a Royal Icelandic Society, and an observatory; and newspapers and Icelandic books are printed. There is regular steam communication during summer with Leith and Copenhagen.

The authentic history of I. begins with the latter half of the 9th c., when emigrants from Norway settled here. The Landnama Book, however, one of the earliest of the records of the island, states that the Christian relics found here by the Norwegians on their arrival—as wooden crosses, &c.—had been erected previously by Irish settlers. However this may be, it is certain that the first authentic successful settlement of I. was made under Ingolf, a Norwegian, who, after a fruitless attempt on the south coast in 870, succeeded in establishing himself at Reikiavik in 874. The changes introduced in Norway by Harald Haarfager caused many who could not endure them to betake themselves to other countries, and particularly to I., all the habitable coast districts of which were occupied within sixty years, and the old Norwegian institutions were transferred to it unmodified. The government was at first, in the times of paganism, hierarchic and aristocratic; it became afterwards a kind of aristocratic republic. The Althing met every summer in the valley of Thingvalla. Christianity was not established by law till 1000 A. D., and then not without much opposition. Schools were then founded, and two bishoprics in Holar and Skalholt.

The Icelanders were enterprising sailors in the early periods of their history, and discovered Greenland about the year 982, and a part of the American coast, which they called Vineland, about 990. They made voyages also to the south, visiting the furthest part of the Mediterranean. The most flourishing period of Icelandic literature and commerce was from the middle of the 12th to the beginning of the 13th c., when in consequence of domestic broils, Haco V. of Norway succeeded in reducing the whole island under his sway in 1262, and a declension began which continued till a new impulse was given to the minds of men, here as elsewhere, by the Reformation. When Norway was united to Denmark in 1380, I. shared its fate, but was

Digitized by Google

not transferred along with Norway to a new allegiance in 1814. The Protestant religion was introduced in 1540, but not fully established till 1551. In the 17th c. the island suffered much from the ravages of Algerine pirates, who carried away many persons to slavery. In 1707 small-pox carried off 18,000 persons, and in 1784—1785, about 9000 died of famine. The Althing, after it had subsisted for fully 900 years, was suppressed in the 19th c., but was reorganised in 1843. By the new constitution for Iceland of Jan. 1874, the Althing has obtained legislative powers in all matters concerning Iceland.—See Von Troil, "Letters on Iceland," 1772; Sir George Mackenzie, "Travels in Iceland," 1810; Henderson, "Journal of a Residence in Iceland," 1818; C. S. Forbes, "Iceland, its Volcanoes, Geysers, and Glaciers," 1860; S. Baring-Gould, "Iceland, its Scenes and Sagas," 1863; Capt. Richard F. Burton, "Ultima Thule: a Summer in Iceland," 1875.

ICELAND MOSS (*Cetraria Islandica*), a lichen found in all the northern parts of the world, and valuable on account of its nutritious and medicinal properties. It is collected as an article of commerce in Norway and Iceland. In very northern regions, it grows even near the level of the sea; in more southern countries, it is found on mountains. It is not uncommon in the mountainous parts of Britain, although not turned to any economic account. In Carniola, it is used for fattening cattle and pigs. It grows in extreme abundance in Iceland on tracts otherwise desert; and numerous parties migrate from great distances with horses, tents, and provisions, in the summer months, for the sole purpose of gathering it, as an article of commerce, and for food. In many places, this lichen thickly covers the whole surface of the ground, growing about 1½—4 inches high; and consisting of an almost erect *Thallus* (q. v.). It is of a leathery and somewhat cartilaginous substance. When I. M. is used as an article of food, its bitterness is first partially removed by steeping in water, after which, in Iceland and other northern countries, it is sometimes pounded and made into bread; or it is prepared by boiling, the first water being rejected. It is often boiled with milk, making a kind of jelly, either with milk or water. It is an agreeable article of food, and very suitable for invalids. It contains about 80 per cent. of a kind of starch called *Lichen Starch*, or *Lichenin*, and owes its bitterness to an acid principle, *Cetraric Acid*.—An allied species, *Cetraria nivalis*, growing in northern countries, possesses similar properties. It is very abundant in some parts of Iceland, is much used for food, and is called *Mary's Grass* by the Icelanders.

ICHNEU'MON (*Herpestes*), a genus of digitigrade carnivorous quadrupeds of the family *Viverridæ* (q. v.), having a much elongated body, small head, sharp muzzle, rounded ears, and short legs. The species, which are pretty numerous, are natives of Africa and the warmer parts of Asia. One, the ANDALUSIAN I. (*H. Widdringtonii*), occurs in the south of Spain. They feed on small quadrupeds, reptiles, eggs, and insects. Some of them, particularly the EGYPTIAN I. (*H. Ichneumon*) and the MANGOUSTE or MUNGUS (*H. griseus*) of India, have been greatly celebrated as destroyers of serpents and other noxious reptiles, many wonderful fables being superadded to the truth on this subject. The Egyptian I., the I. of the ancients, is larger than a cat, gray, with black paws and muzzle, and a black tuft of diverging hairs at the end of the tail. It abounds in Lower Egypt, but in Upper Egypt it is comparatively rare. It often enters houses, and devours poultry and their eggs. With noiseless gliding motion it advances on serpents until it can suddenly seize them behind the head, where its long sharp teeth inflict a fatal wound. It scratches up the sand for the eggs of crocodiles, which it eats with great avidity. It was a sacred animal among the ancient Egyptians; the killing of it was forbidden; and individuals, for the maintenance of which funds were set apart, were objects of worship. The I. is easily domesticated, and forms a cat-like attachment to the place of its residence. It is useful in keeping houses free of rats and other vermin. It is therefore not unfrequently domesticated in Egypt, as the mangouste also is in India. This species is rather smaller, of a lighter color, and has a pointed tail.

ICHNEUMON, a Linnæan genus of insects, now constituting a family or tribe *Ichneumonidæ*, of the order *Hymenoptera*, section *Terebrantia*. The *Ichneumonidæ* are extremely numerous. Gravenhorst's "Ichneumonologia Europæa" describes nearly 1650 European species, and they are equally abundant in other parts of the world. Many of them are minute, others are large insects; a few of the tropical species are amongst the largest of insects. They have the abdomen united to the

Digitized by Google

thorax by a pedicle, which is often very slender. The abdomen itself is slender, and the whole form attenuated. The antennæ are generally thread-like, composed of a great number of joints, and are kept in very constant vibration. The ovipositor in some is short; in some it is very long, much longer than the body of the insect, and enclosed in a kind of sheath formed of two parts, concave on their inner surface, from which it is disengaged when about to be used, the whole then often seeming as three threads proceeding from the extremity of the abdomen. All the *Ichneumondiæ* deposit their eggs either in or on—generally in—the bodies, eggs, or larvæ of insects, or in spiders. Some of them deposit their eggs in aphides. They are thus extremely useful to the farmer and gardener. Particular species of *Ichneumonidæ* are the natural enemies of particular kinds of other insects. Thus, *Microgaster glomeratus* and *Pimpla instigator* lay their eggs in the caterpillars of the cabbage butterfly. Some species deposit only one egg in the egg or larva which is destined to afford food to their own larva; others deposit a number of eggs together. Those which have a long ovipositor use it to reach eggs or larvæ under the bark of trees, in holes of wood, &c. The I. larvæ generally consume only the fat of the larva on which they feed, which continue to subsist and so to sustain them till they are ready for transformation into pupæ. In their perfect state, the *Ichneumonidæ* feed only on the juices of flowers. They are very often to be seen flying about umbelliferous flowers. The I. larvæ are without feet. The pupæ of many are enclosed in silken cocoons.

ICHNO'LOGY (Gr. science of footprints) is the name given to that section of Palæontology which treats of the impressions made on mud or sand, now indurated into rock, by the animals of the period to which the rocks belong, or by meteoric or or other transitory physical forces. The actual remains of the hard portions of the animals themselves are the materials on which chiefly rests our knowledge of the former inhabitants of the globe; but of many animals we know nothing more than the more or less distinct impressions made by them as they moved over the surface of a muddy shore. And in some beds, not only is the evidence of the shore-wave preserved in the ripple-mark, and the influence of the sun's heat exhibited in the superficial cracks, but frequently the passing hail-storm, or the sudden and heavy thunder-shower, has left its impress upon them, and this so perfectly, that it is not difficult to determine, from the form of the cup-like depression whether or not the rain was accompanied by a breeze, for, by observing the amount of difference in the sides of the cup, and the position of the highest side, the direction of the gale and its velocity may be approximately determined. Though the force or body forming the impression has been removed immediately after it has made the pressure, yet in these prints the evidences of animal life and of the activity of physical forces, have come down to us from the remotest periods.

The impressions occur almost invariably on rocks that have been deposited as mud; only in a few cases have they been noticed in sandstone. Sometimes the argillaceous deposit is a thin layer between two sandstone beds; it is then difficult to obtain a clear surface in the shale; but the details are carefully preserved in relief in the natural cast on the under surface of the superimposed sandstone. In this manner the footprints are preserved at Stourton in Cheshire.

The necessary conditions for the preservation of footprints seem to be either of the following. The silt-bed may have formed an extensive flat shore, uncovered by the tide at each ebbing. Whatever impressions were made on this plastic surface would be baked and hardened by the influence of the sun, if it remained for a sufficient time uncovered by the water; and when the tide again flowed, the hardened mud, resisting its influence, would receive another film of sediment, which would specially deposit itself in the depressions, and thus secure the permanence of the impressions. These influences would operate more powerfully on portions of the shore which were under water only at spring-tides. The impressions of numerous wading birds are preserved in this manner at the present day, on the plastic mud which covers the flat shore of the Bay of Fundy, where the tide rises, it is said, as much as 70 feet. Both Gould and Lyell have given detailed accounts of the process as it goes on there. The other method is one independent of the sun's influence, where, on an ordinary muddy shore during the recession of the tide, the depressions are filled up by blown sand, and the tide, on its return, flows over a level surface, on which it deposits a fresh layer of silt.

Digitized by Google

The study of ichnology carries us back to the remotest known period of animal life on the globe. The deposit from which has been obtained the fragment of the oldest known trilobite (Palæopyge), contains the borings of certain worms and impressions of rain-drops. In strata of the same period, but a little later, series of regularly recurring groups of markings are considered by Mr Salter as having been produced by the sharp claws of crustacea in walking; while other sets he refers, with considerable show of probability, to the strokes of the bifurcate tail of an unknown crustacean as it swam through shallow water. From the American representatives of the same rocks (Potsdam sandstones), Professor Owen has described a number of impressions made apparently by different animals, to which he has given the generic name of Protichnites. The slabs shew that the animals made at each step 14, 16, or more impressions. They were most probably crustacea, furnished with three or four pairs of bifurcating limbs, like the modern king-crab. Similar impressions have been observed in the Lower Silurian rocks of Eskdale in Scotland, and have been named *P. Scoticus*. The tracks of numerous annelids occur also in these rocks. They exhibit the impressions of the creatures as they moved along, or sometimes through, the soft mud, and they frequently terminate in a distinct impression of the worm itself, produced perhaps by the dead body, although no trace of the body itself is preserved.

The footprints of a small reptile had been observed on the sandstone of a quarry near Elgin, which most probably belongs to the Old Red Sandstone Measures. In 1851, it was discovered that they were produced by a little reptile (*Telerpeton Elginense*), whose remains were there found. And more recently, Professor Huxley has referred a different set of impressions to the remarkable fish-like reptile, Stagonolepis, which he describes.

The Coal Measures of our own country and of Germany have disclosed the footprints of different reptiles.

The New Red Sandstone strata abound in footprints. It was the Permian or lower division of this series that supplied, in 1828, the impressions which gave the first indication of animal life from such evidences to the mind of Dr Duncan—a man who deserves to be remembered less for his works in natural history, important though they were, than for his eminent services to his country as the founder of savings-banks. The tracks he described occur on the layers of unctuous clay which separate the beds of sandstone in the quarries at Corncockle, Dumfriesshire; they frequently are clear and delicate, as at the moment when they were impressed, and are repeated bed after bed on the fresh tablets as they were prepared for their reception. From their number and direction, they seem to be the tracks of animals passing together across a tide-receded estuary, to some frequented ground periodically sought for food or pleasure. No animal remains whatever have been found associated with them; they seem, however, to belong to forms of tortoise. Sir William Jardine, on whose property the Corncockle quarries are, has made these tracks the subject of a valuable and elaborate monograph.

In the Triassic rocks, the well-known foot-tracks of the Labyrinthoden (q. v.) occur.

The earliest evidence of the existence of birds are the traces of their feet in the argillaceous sandstones of Connecticut, which are now known to be of the Lower Oolitic age. The structure of the tridactyle feet which produced these impressions exhibits the regular progression in the number of the toe-joints from the innermost to the outermost toe peculiar to birds, and they must be taken as evidencing the occurrence thus early of the class, although a considerable interval elapses before the first true fossil of a bird occurs; namely, the remarkable long-tailed bird from the Upper Oolite rocks of Solenhofen, recently described by Professor Owen. Immense tridactyle footprints have been known for many years in rocks of Wealden age in the south-east of England. At first, they were supposed to be birds; but a more careful examination has shewn them to belong to reptiles; and the discovery in the same strata of the perfect foot of a young iguanodon, measuring 31 inches in length, and furnished with three toes, which would form a print precisely similar to the tracks so long known, shews them to have been certainly produced by the Iguanodon (q. v.).

ICHTHYODO'RULITE (Gr. fish-spear-stone), the name given to fossil fish spines, that are not uncommon in the stratified rocks. Plagiostomous fishes have

Digitized by Google

their dorsal fin furnished in front with a strong bony spine. The fin is connected with the spine, and is elevated and depressed by its movement. It seems also to be employed by the fish as a defence against its larger foes. Some bony fishes have similar spines, as the Sticklebacks, Silurids, &c. The spines are most frequently unassociated with any fish remains, having belonged to plagiostomous fish, in which the spine is simply implanted in the flesh, and consequently would be speedily separated from the body of the fish when it began to decompose.

The earliest certain evidence of vertebrate animals is the spines of plagiostomous cartilaginous fishes which occur in the bone bed of the Ludlow rocks, the uppermost of the Silurian deposits. Spines belonging apparently to three species have been found; they are small, compressed, slightly curved, and finely grooved lengthwise, and belong to the genus Onchus. Along with them have been found petrified portions of tubercular and prickly skin, like the shagreen of the shark.

The Old Red Sandstone has supplied such a variety of spines as to have afforded the materials for establishing fourteen genera, and in the Coal Measures they are more numerous, belonging to no less than twenty-one genera.

ICHTHYO'LOGY (Gr. *ichthys*, a fish; *logos*, a discourse), that branch of natural history which treats of fishes. Aristotle is the most ancient author having any claim to be noticed in a history of ichthyology, nor was this science much indebted to any other of the ancients. In modern times, it began to be cultivated, about the middle of the 16th c., by Belon, Rondelet, and Salviani. Towards the close of the 17th c., it made great progress through the labors of Willoughby and Ray; in the 18th c., through those of Artedi, Klein, Linné, Gronow, Brunich, Scopoli, and Bloch; in the beginning of the 19th c., through those of Cuvier and De la Cépède; whilst, more recently, Valenciennes, Müller, Agassiz, and Owen are eminent amongst many who have prosecuted the study of ichthyology with ardor and success. The name of Yarrell deserves to be particularly mentioned for his work on British Fishes. The earlier ichthyologists generally included the *Cetacea* among fishes. Linné removed the *Cetacea* to their proper place. He also placed the *Cartilaginous Fishes* with Reptiles in his class *Amphibia*, from which they have since been, by the common consent of naturalists, brought back to their place in the class of Fishes. Linné's system of ichthyology is almost as artificial as his system of botany. It is founded on the relative positions of the pectoral and ventral fins, without reference to any important point of comparative anatomy or animal economy. Other ichthyologists, both before and since, have labored to discover a natural arrangement, to which the progress of comparative anatomy has greatly contributed, although success is still confessedly very imperfect. Even the system of Agassiz, founded on the external covering of fishes, is not wholly artificial, and is of very convenient application to fossil ichthyology.

ICHTHYOSAU'RUS (Gr. fish-reptile), a remarkable genus of reptiles which inhabited the sea during the deposition of the Secondary strata. Like the modern Cetacea, their structure was modified to suit their aquatic life. The body was shaped like that of a fish, the limbs were developed into paddles, and the tail, long and lizard-like, was furnished, it is believed, with a fleshy fin, as in the dolphin, except that its position was vertical. The head was large, and produced into a long and pointed snout, resembling that of the crocodile, except that the orbit was much larger, and had the nostril placed close to it, as in the whale, and not near the end of the snout. The jaws were furnished with a large series of powerful conical teeth, lodged close together in a continuous groove, in which the divisions for sockets, which exist in the crocodile, where indicated by the vertical ridges on the maxillary bone. The teeth were hollow at the root, sheathing the young teeth, which gradually absorbed the base of the older ones, and, as they grew, pressed them forward, until they finally displaced them. The long and slender jaws were strengthened to resist any sudden shock by being formed of many thin bony plates, which produced light and elastic as well as strong jaws. The most remarkable feature in the head was the eye, which was not only very large—in some specimens measuring 13 inches in diameter—but was specially fitted to accommodate itself for vision in air or water, as well as for speedily altering the focal distance while pursuing its prey. The structure, which thus fitted the eye so remarkably to the wants of the animal, consists of a circle of 13 or more overlapping sclerotic bony plates surrounding the

Digitized by Google

pupil, as in birds. This circle acted as a sort of self-adjusting telescope, and accompanied by the extraordinary amount of light admitted by the large pupil, enabled the ichthyosaurus to discover its prey at great or little distances in the obscurity of the night, and in the depths of the sea. The neck was so short that the body was probably not in the least constricted behind the head. The backbone was fish-like; each joint had both its surfaces hollow, making the whole column very flexible. The small size of the paddles compared with the body and the stiffness of the short neck, seem to suggest that the tail must have been an important organ of motion. Professor Owen is satisfied that it was furnished with a vertical tail, because the vertebræ are compressed vertically, and also because the tail is frequently found disarticulated a short distance from its extremity, as if the weight of the upright tail had caused it to fall when the animal had begun to decompose. The fish-like body, the four paddles, and especially the powerful tail, would make the ichthyosauri active in their movements; and consequently, with their predaceous habits, very dangerous enemies to the other animals that inhabited with them the Secondary seas. That their principal food consisted of fishes, is evident from the masses of broken bones and scales of contemporary fishes that have been found under their ribs in the place where the stomach of the animal was situated.

The remains of ichthyosauri are peculiar to the Secondary strata, occurring in the various members of the series from the Lower Lias to the Chalk, but having their greatest development in the Lias and Oolite. More than 30 species have been discovered; they differ from each other chiefly in the form of the head, some having a long and slender snout, like the gavial of the Ganges, while others had short and broad heads, more like the common crocodile.

The great repository for ichthyosaurian remains hitherto has been the Lias at Lyme Regis.

ICHTHYO'SIS, or Fish-skin disease, is characterised by a hardened, thickened, rough, and almost horny state of the cuticle, which breaks into small, irregular, scale-like pieces, which do not readily exfoliate, but which, if removed, are speedily reproduced. The disease may affect almost the whole surface, or may be confined to a single part; and is most frequently, but not always, congenital. It is attended with no constitutional disturbance, and the general health is often very good. The disease is, however, extremely obstinate, and when congenital, may be considered as incurable.

The treatment consists in the frequent use of the warm or vapor bath, so as to soften the thickened epidermis and to facilitate its removal, and friction by means of a piece of flannel may be conjoined with the bath. The employment of sulphureous baths, such as those at Harrogate, has occasionally been found of temporary use; and the internal administration of tar, cod-liver oil, &c., sometimes gives relief.

ICICA, a genus of trees of the natural order *Amyridaceæ*, having pinnate leaves with an odd terminal leaflet, and white flowers in panicled racemes: the flowers having a small 5-toothed calyx, 5 petals, 10 stamens, and a cup-shaped disc with 10 crenatures on the margin, the fruit a drupe.—*I. icicariba* yields the American Elemi (q.v.).—*I. heterophylla*, a tree of Guiana, yields a yellow aromatic balsam, which long retains its fluidity, and is used as an application to wounds. The resinous seeds are very fragrant.—*I. heptaphylla* and *I. Guianensis*, also natives of Guiana, yield very fragrant balsams, which harden into a gray resin used as incense in churches and for other purposes, and esteemed useful as a medicine in dysentery.—*I. altissima* is a tree 100 hundred feet high, a native of Guiana, of which the wood is known as *White Cedar* and *Red Cedar*, and as *Acuyori*, *Samaria*, *Mara*, and *Curana Wood*, is used for furniture and house-carpentry, and for canoes.

I'CICLES. in Heraldry, are charges of the same shape as drops in the bearing called Guttè (q. v.), but reversed. They have also been called Clubs, Locks of Hair, and Guttès reversed.

ICI'LIUS, the name of a plebeian family in Rome, which produced some of the most zealous defenders of the plebeian interest against the patricians. The name of one of them is associated with one of the most touching incidents in the legendary history of Rome. See APPIUS CLAUDIUS.

Digitized by Google

Brazil, in the province of Ceara, on the Salgado, 210 m. n. w. of ... greater part of the inhabitants are shopkeepers, who supply the in... articles of European manufacture, receiving produce in return, which the... ...u down to the coast. Pop. 6000.

ICO'D, or Icod de Los Vinos, a small town on the north-west coast of Tenerife, one of the Canaries (q. v.). Pop. about 5500.

ICOLMKI'LL. See IONA.

ICO'NIUM. See KONIEH.

ICO'NOCLASTS (Gr. *eikon*, image, and *klazo*, I break), the name used to designate those in the church, from the 8th c. downwards, who have been opposed to the use of sacred images;—that is, of statues, pictures, and other sensible representations of sacred objects;—or at least to the paying of religious honor or reverence to such representations. The iconoclast movement had its commencement in the Eastern Church. Opinion is divided as to the origin and antiquity of the practice of Image-worship (q. v.) in the church; but it is certain that in the 6th and 7th centuries it prevailed extensively, especially in the Eastern Empire, and that practices existed in some churches which were a source of much suspicion, and even of positive offence. Many bishops interposed to correct these abuses; but the iconoclast movement, strictly so called, began with the imperial edict issued in 726 by the Emperor Leo III., surnamed the Isaurian, forbidding the honors paid to sacred images, and even commanding the removal from the churches of all images, that of our Lord alone excepted. This was followed by another decree in 730, which prohibited, under pain of death, as sinful and idolatrous, all acts of reverence, public or private, to images, and directed that, wherever such images should be found, they should forthwith be removed or destroyed. The attempt to enforce this decree occasioned great agitation, especially in the Greek islands and in Italy. The popes Gregory II. and III. protested vehemently against it, repudiated the imputation of idolatry, and explained the nature of the honors to images for which they contended. Leo persevered, nevertheless, in his opposition, which was continued by his successor, Constantine, surnamed Copronymus. Under this emperor, a council was held in Constantinople in 754, in which the iconoclast decrees were affirmed in their fullest extent; and Constantine's son, Leo IV., renewed, on his accession in 778, the enactments of his predecessors. Under the widow of Leo, the Empress Irene, a council was held at Nice, 786 (see IMAGE-WORSHIP), in which these proceedings were condemned and revoked; but other succeeding emperors, Nicephorus (802—811), Leo the Armenian (813—820), Michael the Stammerer, and Theophilus, returned, with greater or less severity, to the policy of the iconoclast emperors. As regards the Greek Church, the controversy may be said to have been finally settled under the Empress Theodora in a council held at Constantinople in 840, or at least by a subsequent one of 870. The modern usage of the Greek Church permits pictures, but rejects graven or sculptured representations of sacred objects. Except in Italy, the iconoclast controversy created but little sensation in the Western Church until the movement in the time of Charlemagne and his successors, which shall be noticed under IMAGE-WORSHIP.

In the modern church, the popular violences directed in Switzerland, Great Britain, and some parts of Germany, against crucifixes, images of saints, and other objects associated with what has been stigmatised as the idolatry of Rome, have sometimes been described under the name of Iconoclasm.

ICY CAPE, a headland of North America, is in the 71st degree of north latitude about the middle of that long reach of the arctic coast between Cape Lisburne on the south-west, and Cape North or Point Barrow on the north-east. It was discovered by Cook in 1778, and was his furthest point north of Behring's Strait.

I'DA, a high mountain range, in Asia Minor, extending from Phrygia through Mysia into Troas. The city of Troy was situated at its base. It is the scene of many ancient legends. The southern part of the range was called Gargarus, the highest peak of which is about 4700 feet above the sea. Here there was a temple of Cybele, who therefore was called the *Idæan Mother*. From Ida flow several famous streams, as the Granicus, Simois, and Scamander.—There is another Ida in Crete,

Digitized by Google

extending from west to east, and now called Pelloriti. On this Ida, according to an ancient legend, Zeus was educated.

IDAHO, a n.w. territory of the United States, bounded n. by British America, e. by Montana and Wyoming, s. by Utah and Nevada, and w. by Oregon and Washington. Area, 86,294 square miles. The surface is generally elevated, and the soil capable of high cultivation. Agriculture, however, has been little prosecuted; and the main source of the wealth of the territory consists in its gold, silver, and other minerals. Pop. (1880) 32,610. Capital, Boise City. Organised as a territory in 1863, I. was afterwards diminished in area by the abstraction of Montana to form a separate territory.

IDE (*Leuciscus Idus*), a fish of the family *Cyprinidæ*, of the same genus with the roach, dace, chub, &c. It is a native of the lakes of the northern parts of Europe, ascending rivers in April and May to spawn. The ide is one of those fishes which it seems both easy and desirable to introduce into British waters.

IDEA. This word has borne very distinct meanings in the history of philosophy. Down to the 17th c., it has the signification given to it by Plato and referred to the Platonic doctrine of eternal forms existing in the Divine mind, according to which the world and all sensible things were framed. Plato made a grand distinction between the *intelligible*, or what occupied the intellect, and the *sensible*; the one represented the eternal, the immutable, and the certain; the other, the mutable and fleeting part of the universe. The forms preceded the matter; the actual circles occurring in nature were produced from a pre-existing ideal circle holding a place in the Divine intelligence; the actual men were generated from an ideal man. The word was used in this sense in literature as well as in philosophy down to the 17th c., as in Spenser, Shakspeare, Hooker, and Milton. Thus in "Paradise Lost"—

> "God saw his works were good,
> Answering his fair *idea*."

Sir W. Hamilton dates the change that came over the application of the word from the publication of Descartes's "Discourse on Method" in 1637, remarking however, that in a treatise by David Buchanan, published at Paris the year before, the new meaning had been introduced. "The fortune of this word is curious. Employed by Plato to express the real forms of the intelligible world, in lofty contrast to the unreal images of the sensible, it was lowered by Descartes, who extended it to the objects of our consciousness in general. When, after Gassendi, the school of Condillac had analysed our highest faculties into our lowest, the *idea* was still more deeply degraded from its high original. Like a fallen angel, it was relegated from the sphere of Divine intelligence to the atmosphere of human sense; till at last *Ideologie* (more correctly Idealogie), a word which could only *properly* suggest an *à priori* scheme, deducing our knowledge from the intellect, has in France become the name peculiarly distinctive of that philosophy of mind which exclusively derives our knowledge from the senses."—Hamilton's "Discussions," p. 70.

In speaking of the mental representation of external things, Descartes, instead of employing the various terms *image*, *species*, *phantasm*, &c., which had been the words formerly in use for that particular signification, used the word idea. In this he was followed by other philosophers, as, for example, Locke, who states that he has adopted the word to stand for "whatever is the object of the understanding, when a man thinks." Thus the mental impression that we are supposed to have when thinking of the sun without seeing the actual object, is called our idea of the sun. The idea is thus in contrast with the sensation, or the feeling that we have when the senses are engaged directly or immediately upon the thing itself. The sensation is what constitutes the *thing*, the reality: the impression persisting after the thing has gone, and recoverable by mental causes without the original, is the idea. Although the word in this application may be so guarded as to lead to no bad consequences, Dr Reid was of opinion that it gave countenance to the setting up of a new and fictitious element in the operations of the mind. This, however, raises the great question of metaphysics—namely, the exact nature of our knowledge of an external world. See PERCEPTION.

It is difficult to avoid the use of the word idea, and yet, owing to the looseness

Digitized by Google

of its application, there is a danger of its not conveying a definite signification. We need a general word to express the contrast to sensation, or to actuality; and no better term has yet been found than idea, being what is common to memory and to imagination, and expressing the mind as not under the present impression of real objects, but as, by its own tenacity and associating powers, having those objects to all practical ends before its view. Thus, all our sensations, whether of sight, hearing, touch, taste, or smell, and all the feelings that we have in the exercise of our moving energies, become transformed into ideas when, without the real presence of the original agency, we can deal with them in the way of pursuit or avoidance, or can discriminate and compare them, nearly as if in their first condition as sensation. Sir W. Hamilton, in his "Lectures on Logic" (i. 126), has endeavored to avoid employing the word, but other writers on mental philosophy have freely adopted it in the above acceptation. See also GENERALISATION and IMAGINATION.

IDELER, Christian Ludwig, an eminent astronomer and chronologist, was born 21st September 1766, at Gros-Brese near Perleberg in Prussia, and, after holding various offices, received a professorship at the university of Berlin in 1821. He died August 10, 1846. I.'s most important works are, "Historische Untersuchungen über die Astronomischen Beobachtungen der Alten" (Leip. 1806); "Untersuchung über den Ursprung und die Bedeutung der Sternnamen" (Berlin, 1809); "Handbuch der Mathematischen und Technischen Chronologie" (2 vols. Berlin, 1825—1826), the last of which was the first work that presented a clear view of the reckoning of time among the ancients and "Die Zeitrechnung der Chinesen" (Berlin, 1839.)

I'DEM SO'NANS, a term sometimes used in English law, where a mistake as to a surname is made in a legal document, to denote that the name used by mistake was of a similar sound in which case the mistake is generally treated as immaterial.

IDE'NTITY of person in point of law must often be proved in legal proceedings, as in proving a marriage, proving a pedigree, proving a thief, &c. The usual proof is the oath of some one who knew or was cognizant of the facts at both the times referred to. A favorite defence of thieves and persons accused of crime is, that it is a case of mistaken identity, in which case the prisoner must generally establish an *alibi*—i. e., that he was in some other place at the time in question.

IDENTITY, Contradiction, and Excluded Middle. It has been common to look upon some truths as necessary, in opposition to others that, although certain to all intents and purposes, are not necessary, but *contingent*. Thus, it is considered a necessary truth, that two straight lines cannot enclose a space; that the less cannot include the greater; that a man cannot be in two places at the same time. On the other hand, it is not necessary that gold should be yellow, or water transparent: these facts, we conceive, might have been otherwise arranged. There has been much controversy as to this character of necessity that distinguishes some of our beliefs from others. See NECESSITY. The schoolmen laid down three principles, involving what they considered the widest generalisations of our necessary beliefs: these are the laws of Identity, Contradiction, and Excluded Middle.

The law of Identity is expressed thus: "Whatever is, is;" a proposition justly considered as irresistible. If any objection lies against it, it is, that nothing appears to be got by affirming it. When we say that "Water freezes at 32°," there is a piece of new information conveyed; by merely knowing water in its liquid state, we should not know that at 32° it became solid; the affirmation is something real. But when we say that "Water is water," there is the form of information, but nothing is conveyed; the proposition belongs to the class termed "identical." We merely re-affirm what is already affirmed. The law of identity can only mean that we are to adhere to the meaning of a word as once given; that is to say, we should be consistent in the use of terms. It is a law, not of things, but of the employment of language to denote things.

The law of Contradiction is, that "the same attribute cannot be both affirmed and denied of the same subject;" or that a thing cannot be and not be at the same time. In other words, two affirmations that contradict each other cannot be both true. We cannot say both that the "Sun has risen," and the "Sun has not risen;" "Gold is heavy," and "Gold is not heavy." Here, also, one might suggest the re-

Digitized by Google

mark, that the proposition is an identical one; for the use of the word "not" can only mean that the proposition to which it is coupled cannot be held along with the proposition to which it is not coupled. That if the affirmative be true the negative must be false, and if the negative be true the affirmative must be false, are but the same thing differently expressed. The word "not" is an abbreviation for what would otherwise be a more roundabout expression. Instead of saying: "I disbelieve and deny that gold is white," we say: "Gold is *not* white." So far, therefore, the principle of contradiction, like that of identity, is not a law of things, but of the use of language; implying simply, that when we have affirmed a fact in one form of words, we must, in varying our terms, adhere to the same affirmation.

But this remark does not exhaust the scope of the principle. It has already been observed (see CONDITIONED), that our knowledge can never be confined to one absolute property; in other words, to know a thing, we must know something different from it. We cannot even be conscious of one unvarying impression; animals that live in total darkness are not conscious of the darkness, they would become so only in passing into light. It is true that we are constantly in the habit of mentioning a single property, and leaving out of account the related fact but for which the first would have no existence; we may talk of light without alluding to darkness. But it is not the less certain that the alternative circumstance, for the time suppressed, is a real part of the case; and there are many occasions, when our meaning cannot be fully imparted without actually quoting the alternative; and to be logically or formally complete, we ought at all times to state the two.

There are many qualities, the very mention of which brings vividly before the mind an opposed couple: as, up, down; straight, crooked; desire, aversion, &c. But beyond these cases, it is a tenable assertion that every fact or property recognized by the human mind must be recognized with relation to some other fact or property, its contrast or opposite, but for which as an alternative, the mind would not have that opportunity of *transition* essential to consciousness itself. Take *redness*, which does not suggest to the mind an opposite in the same manifest form as in the above instances. If all light were red, there would be no designation of redness; the only terms would be light and dark. But as there are varieties of light, that is, as we experience mental shocks or impressions by transitions occurring under the luminous agency, we are made alive to subordinate differences, which we mark as so many distinct properties. When white and red are presented to the eye in succession, there is imparted a shock of difference, developing an item of knowledge, which to be fully expressed, would be "white-red." White would then mean the opposite of red, and red the opposite of white; to the affirmation, "Snow is white," there would correspond as an essential and inseparable part of the same fact, "Snow is not red." But as there are a great many transitions of color that make the mind sensible to difference, the mention of one color is attended with, not one simple denial, but many denials. We have red-green, red-yellow, red-blue, &c.; and moreover, when these couples pass in succession before the view, we are further struck with the fact of *agreement* in the common effect "redness." Thus the fact or property "redness," is the name for the common element in certain couples, which element it affirms, while denying in each case the contrasting element; it is not-white, not-green, not-yellow, not-blue, and not every other color, which placed side by side with it made the mind alive to difference. When, by differences and agreements as now described, a class of colors is constituted, the mention of one is the denial of every other member of the class; and the denial of one is the mention of some other or others, provided we are keeping our attention confined to that class. Professor de Morgan introduced into logic the phrase "universe of the proposition," to intimate the class of objects implied when an affirmation, with its corresponding denial, is given forth. Thus, "Such a thing is red," implies as the universe of the proposition the class of colors; "A rose smells sweet," is in the universe "odors."

Many other examples might be quoted in illustration of the general principle, and also to shew that, in the case of ambiguity or uncertainty in the meaning of a positive term, the proper remedy is to demand an explicit statement of the quality, or qualities, denied. Thus, if a thing is spoken of as "beautiful," which contrast is intended? for there are several implied in the name. Is it "beautiful, not ugly or deformed," "not indifferent or insipid," "not sublime?" &c. The important function of *defining* terms is thus, in the last resort, to bring into open statement, what is

Digitized by Google

usually left in the form of a tacit understanding, the denial corresponding to each affirmation. See also CONDITIONED.

The principle of Excluded Middle is another form of the principle of Contradiction, implying the same general fact, and resting on the same foundation. It is, that of two contradictories, both cannot be false, or one must be true. Any given assertion must be *either* true or false; either the affirmative is true, or otherwise the negative is true, which means that the affirmative is false. "This house is either mine or not mine;" "Gold is yellow, gold is not yellow," cannot be both false, one must be true. But on examination, it will appear that this principle does not hold in the same unqualified sense as the principle of contradiction; for the attribute affirmed or denied must be something intelligible and definite, as well as relevant to the subject in hand. There is no *middle course* in such an alternative. If we say "This is either such a thing is neither big nor little, implying that there is a certain mean point that excludes the extremes, and yet those two terms are the negative of each other. In a word, it is an essential condition of the principle that the universe of the proposition should be distinctly understood and kept in view. If we say "This is either red or not red," the alternative is indisputable within the universe "color," but not otherwise; the taste of an orange is neither red nor not red: if we jump over the boundaries of the class, the principle no longer holds good.

The three principles of Identity, Contradiction, and Excluded Middle, are usually talked of as necessities of the human mind, from which there is no escape. But we have just seen that in the case of the Excluded Middle, there are possible evasions; and even the principle of contradiction itself is flatly met by Hegel, who lays it down as a maxim of his philosophy that "being" and "not being" are the same, and deduces important inferences therefrom. All this should make us cautious in declaring any formula or any doctrine to be absolutely necessary, or imperative on the human mind.

IDES. See CALENDS.

IDIOCY is the non-development of the mental faculties. A dement is deprived of powers which he once possessed; an idiot never, or only imperfectly, possesses such powers. In certain cases, the human form appears scarcely to be animated by intelligence at all; it is a senseless, motionless mass, to which the special senses impart no intimation of an external world, and from which there emanate no manifestations of human love or passion, or perception. The degrees of deprivation are however, very numerous and different degrees of moral responsibility in the individuals. The general characteristics of the vast majority of idiots may be held management and training, and sharply defined, so as to suggest different modes of be diminutive stature, grotesque appearance, inactivity, uncleanly habits, gluttony, obtuse or acute sensibility, inability to regulate movements, to articulate, to count degradation of propensities, and helplessness. The various degrees of their dependence upon others has been estimated thus: of 574—53 were as helpless as infants; 74 as children of two years old; 94 as children of seven years old; 138 could engage in simple work with some small profit, if carefully watched and directed; 179 could nearly earn their bread; and 36 could, under due discipline, maintain themselves. In this calculation, imbeciles are included. The arrestment of the evolution of intelligence, in whole or in part, may commence and be consummated previous to birth, in consequence of moral impressions or accidents or diseases on the part of the mother; during infancy, from defective nutrition or injudicious management; and during childhood up to puberty, from scrofula, rickets, hydrocephalus, and from unwise interference with the faculties in process of growth. A large number of idiots are microcephalous, or present heads of very small dimensions; though they decay and die at an early age, they are apparently healthy. But larger number are not merely examples of imperfect growth; they labor under positive disease and degeneration, and present symptoms either of constitutional [illegible] or of those specific affections, such as convulsions and paralysis, as are [illegible] the nervous structure.

The ameliorations which occasionally take place under [illegible] the educability of a few individuals within a certain range [illegible] physicians and philanthropists the propriety of attempting to [illegible] apply such powers as may exist. The first attempt to give [illegible]

Digitized by Google

idiots was made in the Bicêtre at Paris many years ago. A magnificent training-school, now numbering about 600 inmates, has been some time in operation at Earlswood, Reigate; and there is a similar institution at Larbert, Stirlingshire, while a smaller school exists at Baldoran, Forfarshire.—Seguin, "Traitement Moral, &c., des Idiots;" Art. "Idiotisme," "Dict. de Médecine;" Abbots, "Handbook of Idiocy;" Buckminster Brown, "Treatment and Cure of Cretins and and Idiots."

IDIOSY'NCRASY (Gr., a peculiar temperament), the name given to any constitutional peculiarity. Thus there are persons who have a great dislike to particular kinds of food, smells, sounds, &c., which to most persons are agreeable; and on the other hand, a desire is sometimes manifested for things generally disliked. In particular individuals, again, an eruption of the skin will be caused by eating strawberries, or swooning by the smell of a rose, and that quite unconnected with any liking or disliking; and such effects are produced when the person is unaware of the cause. Idiosyncrasies also occur, in consequence of which certain medicines become inoperative, or certain poisons harmless. Idiosyncrasies are either permanent or temporary, sometimes arising from mere morbid conditions, and disappearing along with them.—The term is also employed to denote *mental*, as well as *physical* peculiarities.

I'DOCRASE. See VESUVIAN.

IDOL (Gr. *eidôlon*, an image), Ido'latry (worship [*latreia*] of images). By the name idol is meant an image intended to represent a divinity, and to be adored as such. The act of worshipping such an object as a divinity is called idolatry. Although the first principles of reason suggest to man's mind the idea of one Supreme Being, the source of all existing things, and the origin of all good (see GOD), yet the very earliest historical records, sacred and profane, teem with evidences of the errors into which men quickly fell through ignorance and passion, changing "the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beast, and creeping things" (Rom. i. 23). To these images, as well as to the images of inanimate objects, or of the ideal powers or forces supposed to be embodied in such objects;—as the sun, the moon, the stars, air, water, fire, and other natural elements—divine honors were paid by most of the ancient nations; to which honors the name of idolatry has been given. Hence, as each of these corrupt worships had its own peculiar symbols, the idolatry of the ancient Gentile religions may be reduced to four classes: 1. The idolatry of nature-worship, which was of two kinds—first of inorganic nature, which consisted chiefly in *Litholatry*, or the worship of stones or pillars, mentioned in Leviticus, xxvi., and in Numbers, xxxiii. 52; the second of organic nature, or of the powers of nature, as *Dendrolatry*, or the worship of trees—under which form were symbolised the productive or generative powers of nature, and to which the most modern investigators of Phœnician antiquities trace the origin, as well of the grossly immoral worship of the *Ashtaroth* of the Phœnicians, as of the phallic worship, which found its way, under various forms, through all the kindred races, both in the West and in the East. 2. The idolatry of animal-worship, which we find as well in the (perhaps originally symbolical) worship of the sacred oxen, the crocodiles, and serpents among the Egyptians, as in that of the still more degrading forms of animal life which constituted the object of adoration with other nations. 3. A higher form of idolatry, which prevailed among the races of Chaldean origin, was *Astrolatry*, or star-worship, which is often designated by the name of *Sabæism*. There was one form of Sabæism which cannot strictly be called idolatry, as it did not involve the use of idols, but addressed itself directly either to the heavenly bodies themselves, or to the element of fire, with which they were associated. But the same object of religious worship, coupled with the use of idolatrous representations, is found in the worship of Baal, of Moloch, and of Tammuz, the Phœnician Adonis (Ezekiel, viii. 14). 4. The last form of idolatry, and that which prevailed in the later period of the ancient Gentile religions, was *Anthropolatry*, or the worship of representations of the human form. It is chiefly familiar to us through the mythology of Greece and Rome, but it also found a place in most of the other religious systems, in some of which the representations of the human form were variously modified, so as to symbolise those special attributes which formed the peculiar objects of the worshippers,

Digitized by Google

adoration. Of this there are many examples in the mythological representations of the Egyptians and of the Indians. In the Egyptian religion, indeed, and in the later Grecian, many of the idols were representations of pure abstractions, as of certain faculties or affections of the mind, of virtuous desires, or of evil passions. Nor can it be doubted, that among the more cultivated classes, there were individuals by whom these abstractions were fully understood, and by whom the crude idolatry of the multitude was regarded solely as a device adapted to their more gross and material conceptions.

The Jews, notwithstanding the many safeguards by which the belief of the one Supreme Being was protected in their religious system, were frequently seduced into the idolatrous worship of the Gentile nations among which they were thrown. It is one of the most remarkable among the anomalies of the history of this singular people, that the great and radical purification of their faith in the unity of God dates from their protracted Babylonian captivity, from which time it was maintained, notwithstanding the effort of Antiochus Epiphanes to introduce the Greek idolatry (1 Macch. i.), down to the coming of our Lord. The idolatry into which the Jews fell at different periods was chiefly of the first and the third forms described above.

The idolatry of the savage tribes of the African and Oceanican races is for the most part of the class described under the head FETICHISM.

I'DRIA, a small but important town of Austria, in the crownland of Carniola, celebrated for its quicksilver mines (discovered in 1497), is situated in a deep, caldron-shaped valley, on a river of the same name, 22 miles west-south-west of Laibach. The descent to the mines is by 787 steps, hewn in the rock, and is easy, and free from danger. They are said to be the richest in Europe. Upwards of 330 tons of quicksilver are here produced annually, and about 60 tons of cinnabar (red sulphuret of mercury). Pop. (1869) 3960, about 400 of whom are regularly employed as miners, the others chiefly in the manufacture of linen and silk fabrics and bonelace; and in distilling spirits.

IDUME'A. See EDOM.

IDUN, or Iduna, the name of a goddess of the northern mythology. She was the daughter of the dwarf Svald; but being received among the Æsir, she became the wife of Bragi. I. possessed a precious apple, by the use of which the gods preserved their perpetual youth. She was carried off by the giant Thiassi, with the assistance of Loki; but the gods sent the latter after her, to bring her back, which he did, after changing himself into a falcon, and I. into a nut.

I'DYLL (Gr. *eidullion*, Lat. *idyllium*, a little image), a term generally used to designate a species of poem representing the simple scenes of pastoral life. It is, however, an error to suppose that the idyll is exclusively pastoral; certainly, there is no warrant for such a notion in the usage either of the ancients or the moderns. Of the thirty "Eidyllia" of Theocritus, not more than one-half are pastoral in their character. After the use made of the word by Tennyson, in his "Idyls of the King," which are epic in their style and treatment, and romantic and tragic in their incidents, it becomes very difficult to say what is not an idyll.

I'GLAU, a very old walled town of Austria, in the province of Moravia, is situated on the river Iglawa, close to the Bohemian boundary, 49 miles west-north-west of Brünn. It consists of the town proper and of three suburbs. In the midst of the spacious and beautiful town square, stands the guard-house. I. carries on spinning, dyeing, and brewing, as well as extensive manufactures of woollen goods and of machinery. Its trade, especially with Poland, is very important. Several very productive silver-works are in operation here. Pop. (1869) 20,112.

IGLOO'LIK, an island of some historical interest, lies near the east end of the Strait of the Fury and Hecla, in lat. 69° 21′ n., and long. 81° 53′ w. It was named after an intelligent Esquimaux woman, Parry's guide and pilot on his second voyage; and here that navigator passed the winter of 1822—1823, from 30th October to 12th August. During this time, the temperature ranged between—45° and 59° of F., thus yielding a mean of 7° above zero.

IGNA'TIUS, St, Bishop of Antioch after 69 A.D., is said to have been a disciple of St. John, and is reckoned one of the apostolical Fathers. He bore the surname of

Digitized by Google

Theophoros—i. e., one who carries God [or as I. explained it, "Christ"] in his heart: or, again, as some (Jerome amongst them) wrongly supposed, "one who was carried by God"—i. e., Christ (cf. Mark, ix. 36)—whom, however, according to St. Chrysostom, I. never saw. This legend that he was the little child whom Jesus set in the midst of his disciples, may, however, like the other tradition of his relationship to St. John, be taken as symbolic of his winning, affectionate nature. I. was a true shepherd of his people, one of those meek, earnest, loving spirits to whose beautiful unobtrusive piety Christianity owed its first and best triumphs. Domitian's persecution of the church of Antioch proved him to be no less courageous than pious, and when that storm had passed over, the second and fiercer persecution of Trajan gratified I.'s wish of being sacrificed for his flock. The story of his interview with Trajan has come down to us. That strong ruler, full of worldly sagacity, just and virtuous after his fashion, could not understand a man so utterly unworldly as Ignatius. He contemptuously called him a *kakodaimon*, or, as we should say, "a poor devil," and in the end condemned him "to be led as a prisoner to Rome, there to be made the food of wild beasts for the amusement [*ad delectationem*] of the people." The sentence was executed 107 A. D., or, according to others, 116 A. D. In the Church of Rome, his martyrdom is commemorated on the 1st of February; in the Greek Church on the 20th December.

The genuineness of the writings (a Liturgy, and a little work entitled "Didachè," quoted by Chrysostom) and epistles ascribed to him—of which fifteen (twelve in Greek and three in Latin) are now extant—and some of which are quoted in the 2d, 3d, and 4th centuries, and were widely read in the ancient church, has been eagerly discussed and much disputed since the 16th century. The common opinion of scholars (until perhaps the last twenty years) was in favor of the genuineness of seven of the Greek epistles, which are extant in two redactions of different length, and in two corresponding ancient Latin translations—those to the Ephesians, Magnesians, Philadelphians, Trallians, Smyrnæans, Romans, and to Polycarp, his contemporary; but even these were regarded as spurious by Daillé, Semler, Hermann, Ernesti, and others, with whom in the main Neander concurs. The controversy received a new impetus by the publication of Bunsen's "Ignatius und seine Zeit" (Hamb. 1847), in which that writer endeavored to establish the genuineness of three of the seven epistles, and the spuriousness of the others; his conclusions were, however, assailed by the great leader of the Tübingen school, F. C. Baur, in his "Die Ignatianischen Briefe und ihr neuester Kritiker" (Tüb. 1848). The most probable view of the seven epistles is that which conceives them to have a basis of genuineness, but to have suffered extensive interpolation. The reason why these epistles have excited so keen an interest, especially among ecclesiastics, is, that the question of church government is believed to hang very much upon them; they are, in fact, a battle-ground between Episcopalians and Presbyterians; and as they seem to favor the hierarchical system of the former, Episcopalians have, as a rule, been strenuous in defence of their Ignatian origin, while Presbyterians have as warmly attacked it. The discovery, in an Egyptian convent, of a Syriac version of three of the epistles—those to the Romans, the Ephesians, and to Polycarp (published by the Rev W. Cureton, formerly of the British Museum, under the title of "The Ancient Syriac Version of the Epistles of St Ignatius," &c., Lond. 1845), has, on account of its possessing higher claims to be considered genuine than any Greek MSS., led to the conclusion that the common Greek text has been very seriously tampered with—the interpolations consisting often of passages enforcing episcopal authority, and asserting the deity of Jesus Christ.

The best edition of the writings ascribed to I. is contained in the "Patres Apostolici" of Cotelerius (2d edit. Amst. 1724); of those commonly held to be genuine, by Jacobson (Oxford, 1838); various translations of the seven epistles have been made into English—the best known is that by Archbishop Wake.

IGNATIUS' (ST) BEANS, the seeds of the *Ignatia amara* formerly *Strychnos Ignatii*, a tree of the natural order *Loganiaceæ*, and nearly allied to that which produces *Nux vomica* (q. v.), a native of Cochin-China and of the Philippine Islands. The fruit is of the size of a large pear, and contains about twenty brownish seeds, of about the size of olives, rounded on one side, and somewhat angular on the other. These seeds came into the Dutch shops under their present name about the end of the 17th c., but there is some reason to think that they are the *nux vomica* of earlier

Digitized by Google

writers. They contain *strychnia*, and their medicinal uses are similar to those of *nux vomica*.

IGNATIUS LOYOLA. See LOYOLA.

I'GNEOUS ROCKS are those which have been produced from materials fused by heat. They differ from the sedimentary rocks in their origin, structure, and position. They invariably come from below upwards, breaking through the older rocks. The materials of sedimentary strata are fragments of pre-existing rocks, worn, by the action of water, either into a fine mud or into rounded particles, of greater or less size; whereas igneous rocks exhibit either a vitreous structure, as when they have been quickly cooled; or a granular structure, composed of more or less minute crystals, according to the rate of cooling; or a vesicular structure, when they have been expanded by the contained gases, or by being brought into contact with water. Some rocks are erroneously called igneous, whose materials, though originally obtained from volcanoes or other subterranean source, have yet been ultimately arranged by water, like the materials of Grahame's Island (q. v.). When this fact receives due consideration, many igneous rocks, whose position is now a puzzle, will be better understood. Some of the rocks composing Arthur's Seat, near Edinburgh, are undoubtedly of this character, and before a right theory of the hill can be constructed, these must be separated from the truly igneous rocks. In position, also, the igneous may be distinguished from the sedimentary rocks, for they seldom occur regularly stratified, with a parallel upper and under surface, but are generally local, thinning out into wedge-shaped beds, or having that irregular stratification which may be seen in modern lava. They also occur as upright walls or dykes, filling up cracks in the sedimentary strata.

The most satisfactory classification of the igneous rocks is based upon their age. The three obvious divisions thus established are each characterised by peculiar mineral and structural differences. The oldest or Granitic series (q. v.) are generally associated with the Palæozoic strata, but are sparingly found in the Secondary, and even in the Tertiary formations. The special peculiarity of the granitic rocks is the great abundance of silica contained in them; it forms not only a considerable amount of the constituents of the hornblende and felspar, but crystallises free in the rock-mass as rock crystal. The Trappean Rocks (q. v.) are associated with the Palæozoic and Secondary strata, and are composed of crystals of felspar and hornblende, varying in their character according to the predominance of the one or other of these ingredients. The Volcanic (q. v.) are the newest igneous rocks; they belong to the present period, or the Tertiary strata. The chemical ingredients are the same as those that constitute the Trappean rocks, but they are somewhat differently built up, augite being the peculiar form the silicate of magnesia and lime assumes in the newer rocks, while it appears as hornblende in the older or Trappean series.

I'GNIS FA'TUUS (Lat. "vain or foolish fire") is a luminous appearance frequently seen in marshy places, churchyards, and over stagnant pools, which has puzzled philosophers from the time of Aristotle. It generally appears a little after sunset, as a pale bluish-colored flame, varying in size and shape; sometimes it shines steadily till morning, at other times disappears, and reappears within about half-hourly intervals. It floats in air at about two feet from the ground, is sometimes fixed, and sometimes travels with great rapidity. In general, it recedes on being approached, and *vice versâ*, though several successful attempts have been made to light a piece of paper by it. Many efforts have been made to discover its cause; but so varied are its appearances, and so void of any common principle, that these attempts have totally failed. Of the various theories advanced we need mention only two. The first is, that the ignis fatuus is due to *phosphuretted hydrogen gas* (PH_3), which possesses the power of spontaneous ignition on coming in contact with dry atmospheric air; the gas would be generated by the decomposition of animal matter present in a marshy soil. The motion of the ignis fatuus is accounted for by the flame being communicated along the line of a stream of the gas. The second is, that it is due to the combustion of *light carburetted hydrogen gas* (C_2H_4), arising from the decomposition of vegetable matter; but though this supposition satisfactorily accounts for many appearances connected with the ignis fatuus, the gas itself is not spontaneously combustible, and an additional supposition requires

Digitized by Google

to be made to account for its ignition. The probable conclusion is, that a number of phenomena similar to the eye, but arising from different causes, are aggregated under the term ignis fatuus. *The ignis fatuus, however, has never been produced artificially.* Electricity and phosphorescence can produce the luminous appearance, but, as far as our present knowledge enables us to judge, they are unable further to imitate it.

It is not a common phenomenon, many distinguished naturalists never having seen it; but it is not unfrequently seen in the north of Germany, the swampy and moorland districts in the south and north-west of England, and in the Lowlands of Scotland. It is seen in the above places from the middle of autumn till the beginning of November. In former times, the ignis fatuus, under the names of *Will-o'-the-wisp, Jack-a-lantern, Spunkie*, &c., was an object of superstition among the inhabitants of the districts where it appears, and was believed to be due to the agency of evil spirits attempting to lure the traveller to his destruction; and, unfortunately, there are too many instances on record of travellers mistaking the ignis fatuus for a lamp, and being thus decoyed into marshy places, where they perished.

IGNORA'MUS (Lat. we do not know), the word formerly written by a grand jury on the back of an indictment, meaning that they rejected it. The words now used are "Not a true bill," or "Not found."

IGNORANCE OF THE LAW, or Ignora'ntia Ju'ris, is held in law to be no excuse for any breach of contract or duty, nor for crime or other offence. It is absolutely necessary to start with this maxim, otherwise it would be quite impossible to administer the law, for if once a contrary maxim were allowed, it would not only be a premium to ignorance, but would lead to endless and abortive inquiries into the interior of a man's mind. Ignorance of a fact, however, is a different thing. Another kindred maxim of the law is, that every man intends the consequences of his own act. Thus, if he shoot at or give poison to a person, it is presumed that he intended to kill such person. So, if he leave a trap-door open in a street or thoroughfare, it is held that he intended people to fall into it and be injured. There is, however, a doctrine called *bona fides*, which, in the case of petty offences punishable by justices, often tempers the strict and rigid application of the maxim, *ignorantia juris neminem excusat;* and even in crimes, a judge always takes into consideration, when passing judgment, whether the prisoner or defendant was an ignorant or intelligent person.

IGNORA'NTINES (Fr. *Frères Ignorantins*), a religious congregation of men in the Roman Catholic Church, associated for the gratuitous instruction of poor children in sacred as well as secular learning. It was founded in France in the early part of the 18th c. (1724), by the Abbé de la Salle, and has gradually been introduced into every Catholic country of Europe. In France, this congregation shared at the Revolution the fate of all the other religious bodies; but the brethren, under the name of Brothers of the Christian Schools, were recalled, and re-established under Napoleon in 1806. They are now exceedingly numerous in France, Italy, and Germany, and many branches exist in England and Ireland. In the latter country, they possess, especially in Dublin, Cork, Limerick, Waterford, large educational establishments; and they have published for the use of their schools a series of school-books, which are designed to combine with secular knowledge information on the subject of religion, specially designed for Roman Catholic pupils.

IGUALA'DA, a town of Spain in the modern province of Barcelona, and situated about 40 miles west-north-west of the city of that name, on a rising ground on the left bank of the river Noya. It is for the most part closely built, dark, and dirty; carries on manufactures of cotton and woollen goods, hats and firearms, is the seat of considerable trade, and contains a population of 10,000.

IGUA'NA, a genus of saurian reptiles, the type of the family *Iguanidæ*, a family which contains many genera and species, and to which belong some of the largest saurians now existing, except those of the crocodile family. Far larger saurians allied to them existed in former geological periods. See IGUANODON. The *Iguanidæ* have a lizard-like form and a long tail. The tongue is thick, fleshy, not extensile, and is notched at the tip. They have rows of small teeth on the palate, and their jaw-teeth are remarkable both for their form and mode of insertion, not being lodged

Digitized by Google

in distinct sockets, but fixed in a kind of furrow along the internal face of the jaw-bone, adhering by one side of the bony surface of the root. The food of the *Iguanidæ* consists chiefly of leaves and fruits. They are all natives of warm climates. In the genus I. the back exhibits a row of elevated, compressed, pointed scales along its whole length, and which is continued to the extremity of the tail; whilst under the throat is a great dewlap-like pouch. The feet have long toes, not webbed, with sharp claws, well adapted for climbing trees, while the compressed tail is the organ of progression used in swimming. The COMMON I., or GUANA, is abundant in the West Indies and tropical parts of America, living mostly among trees. It attains a length of four or five feet. It is of a greenish-yellow color, mottled with green, the tail ringed with brown. It is esteemed a most delicate article of food, and is used by all classes of persons. It is often caught by means of a noose thrown over its head; dogs have also been trained to hunt it on some of the West India *keys*, where it has not opportunity of taking refuge in trees. The eggs—which are about the size of those of a pigeon, but have no hard shell, and are laid in the sand—are also eaten, and are very pleasant. Other species of I. and nearly allied genera are eaten in tropical America, as the Horned I. (*I. cornuta* or *Metapoceros cornutus*) of Hayti. The true iguanas are all American.

IGUA'NODON (Iguana, and Gr. *odous*, tooth), a genus of remarkable gigantic dinosaurian reptiles, more abundant in the Wealden beds of Kent, Sussex, and the Isle of Wight, than any other genus of associated saurians. Their singular structure, differing in many important particulars from any known reptile, long caused great diversity of opinion as to their true position. Dr Mantell, their original discoverer, and their learned expounder, first knew of their existence from some enormous bones, which, notwithstanding their colossal size, he considered reptilian. A large tooth next turned up, whose smooth worn crown attested its having belonged to a herbivorous animal. Numerous other specimens of teeth were in progress of time discovered, and Dr Mantell found that they correspond in a remarkable manner with the teeth of the small American lizard, the iguana, although they exhibited very striking and important differences. Since the original discovery of the teeth, several other portions of this remarkable reptile have been found. The fragmentary and imperfect materials which have yet turned up make any estimate of the size of this animal purely hypothetical. Dr Mantell's estimate is as much as 70 feet in extreme length, while Professor Owen considers it to have been not over 28 feet.

The structure of the skeleton is very remarkable. The fragments of the upper and lower jaw shew that the head was produced into a short snout, which supported a nasal horn. The vertebral column was somewhat fish-like; the joints being slightly concave on both surfaces, yet it had lofty neutral arches, and the sacrum was composed of five anchylosed joints, a structure found in no other reptile. The limbs were long and strong, raising the body some distance from the ground. The largest femur yet found measures four feet eight inches in length, and the shaft has a circumference of twenty-five inches. The leg terminated in a three-toed foot, which produced the enormous tridactyle impressions on the argillaceous Wealden beds that were for some time considered to be the footprints of huge birds. The discovery by Professor Owen of all the bones of a perfect foot, however, conclusively connects these impressions with the iguanodon. His figure, in a recent volume of the Palæontographical Society's publications, exhibits a foot 21 inches long by 9½ inches broad.

The teeth of the iguanodon, while bearing a general resemblance to those of the iguana, were much more complicated both in external form and internal structure than in any other known reptile. In all other known reptiles, the vertically flat teeth are always sharp-edged, and fitted only to cut off the plants on which they feed, but the worn crowns in this animal shew that the iguanodon thoroughly triturated its food before swallowing it.

IHRE, Johan, an eminent Swedish scholar of Scottish extraction, was born at Lund in 1707, and educated at the university of Upsala, where he acquired a great reputation, and carried off the highest honors. He subsequently travelled in France and England, was appointed under-librarian to the Academy of Sciences, on his return to Sweden, and rose through a variety of offices to be professor of belles-lettres and political economy (1748). He died in 1780. I.'s principal work is his "Glossarium

Digitized by Google

Suiogothicum" (1769), a work of great talent and erudition, which may be regarded as the foundation of Swedish philology. It was got up at the cost of the state, which gave L. 10,000 dollars to execute it. His numerous academical disputations, amounting to upwards of 450, are still valuable, especially those on the Mœso-Gothic version of the Gospels by Ulfilas.

IKUPA, the principal river of Madagascar (q. v.).

ILCHESTER, a small and decayed town of England, in the county of Somerset, is situated in the rich valley of the Yeo or Ivel—from which it derives its name—33 miles south-south-west of Bath. The principal buildings are the parish church, an ancient structure surmounted by a low octagonal tower, and the county jail. I, supposed to be the Ischalis of Ptolemy, was the principal station of the Romans in this region, and was fortified by them with a strong wall and ditch, both still traceable. Numerous Roman remains have been found here. I. is the birth place of Roger Bacon. Pop. (1871) 743.

ILE-DE-FRANCE, one of the old provinces of France, having Paris as its capital, and now mostly comprised in the departments of Seine, Seine-et-Oise, and Oise. During the last century of the Carlovingian dynasty, the Ile-de-F. was possessed by a race of powerful nobles, who latterly took the title of Dukes of France. One of the most able of these was Hugo or Hugues, surnamed Le Blanc, or Le Grand, who, for 20 years previous to his death (956), virtually wielded the sovereign power under the Carlovingian kings Louis IV. and Lothaire. His son, Hugo Capet, eventually became the actual sovereign. See CAPETIAN DYNASTY.

ILETZK, or Iletzkaia Zashchita, a small town and fort in Eastern Russia, on the border of the Kirghiz territory (government of Orenburg), situated on the river Ilek, near its confluence with the Ural, in lat. 51° 9′ n., long. 54° 59′ e. The town was founded by Cossack emigrants in 1737, and contained, in 1867, a pop. of 2493 inhabitants. It is remarkable for its quarries of rock-salt, the richest in Russia. The salt-beds of I. were formerly worked by the native Bashkirs, but since 1754, both the extraction and sale of the salt are monopolised by the government, and are the source of considerable revenue. All the country round I., especially along the river Solianka, is one continual layer of salt, covered with a sandy or clayey alluvion, 3½ to 4½ feet thick. The thickness of the salt bed is not yet thoroughly ascertained, notwithstanding many investigations, from Pallas up to the present time. The I. salt is considered the best in Russia. On the surface of the bed, cubic blocks of salt are found, pure and transparent like crystal, and weighing from 3 to 30 lbs. each. Various small articles are manufactured out of such blocks, and the common people ascribe to them a healing virtue in ophthalmic disease. Near I. there are two lakes, one of which is salt and warm, the other acid.

ILEUM. See DIGESTION, ORGANS OF.

ILEUS, or Iliac Passion, is regarded by some writers as a distinct disease, but is in reality the closing stage of the severest forms of enteritis, or of colic, and is often connected with some irremovable mechanical obstruction. It may indeed occur in any case in which the contents of the bowel cannot find their way onwards. The peristaltic action of the intestine is inverted; there is intense vomiting, and even feculent matter is discharged by the mouth. Desperate as the condition of the patient is, his case is not absolutely hopeless; but as recovery, when it occurs, is due rather to nature than to art, it is unnecessary to enter into the subject of treatment.

ILEX, a tree often named in the Latin classics, the Evergreen Oak or Holm Oak (*Quercus Ilex*). See OAK. It is a native of most parts of the south of Europe and of the north of Africa, often attaining large dimensions, as it sometimes does where planted in Britain. It grows in general singly or in small groups, and loves the vicinity of the sea. Its leaves are ovate-oblong, acute, leathery, hoary beneath; but they vary much in some respects, from the size of a sloe-leaf to that of a beech, and from being very spiny at the edge to perfect evenness. It is a very ornamental tree, and has not been so much planted in Britain as is deserves. Its wood is very hard and heavy, tough, durable, and useful, particularly for axles, pulleys, screws, and whatever is to be subjected to much friction. The acorns are of various quality,

Digitized by Google

sometimes bitter, and sometimes sweet and eatable.—In modern botany, *Ilex* is the generic name of the Holly (q. v.).

I'LFRACOMBE, a small market-town, seaport, and watering-place of England, on the north coast of the county of Devon, is finely situated amid picturesque irregular hills, on a cove or inlet of the Bristol Channel, 11 miles north-north-west of Barnstaple. The harbor is formed by ramparts of rock, and furnished with a light-house, and a pier 850 feet in length. The bathing establishment is a Doric building, erected here in 1836, and supplied with sea-water from the shore by means of a tunnel. The town is chiefly dependent upon its wealthier residents and its summer visitors; but an active fishery and coasting-trade are also carried on. Pop. (1871) 4721.

ILHA'VO, a fishing-town of Portugal, in the province of Beira, near the Atlantic. Pop. 8000.

I'LIAC A'RTERIES. The Aorta (q. v.) divides at its lowest point—which is usually on the left side of the body of the fourth lumbar vertebra—into the two common iliac arteries, which pass downwards and outwards on each side to the margin of the pelvis for about two inches and a half, and then divide into the external and internal iliac artery of either side. The external iliac passes obliquely downwards and outwards to the femoral arch, when it enters the thigh, and becomes the femoral artery. The internal iliac is a short vessel, about an inch and a half in length, which divides into an anterior and a posterior trunk. The anterior trunk divides into several branches, which supply the bladder, the rectum, the generative organs, and muscles both within and on the outside of the pelvis, with arterial blood; while the branches of the posterior trunk mainly supply muscles within and on the outside of the pelvis. The importance of the internal iliac artery in carrying on the circulation in uterine life is noticed in the article FŒTUS.

ILI'SSUS. See ATHENS, and ATTICA.

I'LIUM. See PELVIS.

ILIUM. See TROY.

I'LKESTON, a thriving market-town of England, in the county of Derby, and situated ten miles north-east of the town of that name, on an eminence in the valley of the Erewash. Manufactures of hosiery and lace are here carried on, and a number of the inhabitants are employed in the coal and iron works of the vicinity. Pop. 1871) 9662.

ILLE-ET-VILAINE, a maritime department in the north-west of France, formed out of a portion of the old province of Bretagne, is quadrangular in shape, and lies between the English Channel and the department of Loire-Inférieure. Area, 2573 square miles, or 1,646,670 square acres, of which 1,016,580 acres are arable land; pop. (1872) 589,582. It is watered chiefly by the rivers from which it derives its name—the Vilaine, and its tributary, the Ille. The usual grain-crops are raised in sufficient quantity to meet the wants of the population. Flax and hemp are extensively produced, and the cider of this district is esteemed the best produced in the country. Cattle are reared in great numbers, iron mines are worked, and great varieties of linen and woollen fabrics are manufactured. The department is divided into six arrondissements—Rennes, Fougères, Montfort, St Malo, Vitré, and Redon. Rennes is the capital, and St Malo the principal seaport.

ILLEGI'TIMACY. See LEGITIMACY; BASTARDS.

ILLI'CIUM, a genus of trees of the natural order *Magnoliaceæ*, having flowers with three or six petal-like sepals, numerous petals arranged in several rows, and numerous stamens and pistils; the capsules arranged in a star-like form, opening upwards, and each containing a single seed. The species are few, but very widely distributed. The most important is *I. anisatum*, the fruit of which is known as Star Anise or Chinese Anise. See ANISE. This tree is held in high estimation among the Japanese, and is planted near their temples, as their gods are supposed to delight in it.—Among the other species is *I. Floridanum*, a shrub with fine pendent clusters of dark purple flowers, native of Florida and Louisiana, of which the leaves are very fragrant, the capsules also smelling of anise, though more faintly than those

Digitized by Google

of the Chinese tree. Similar in fragrance is *I. parviflorum*, another Floridian species.

ILLIMA'NI, one of the principal mountains of the Bolivian Andes. See ANDES.

ILLINOI'S, a river of North America, is formed in the north-east portion of the state of Illinois by the union of the Kankakee and Des Plaines, flows south-west, and joins the Mississippi 20 miles above the mouth of the Missouri. It is 500 miles long, and is navigable for 245 miles. It is broad, deep, and sluggish, and widens occasionally into lake-like expanses. It is connected by a canal with Lake Michigan.

ILLINOIS, one of the United States of America, extending from 36° 56′ to 45° 30′ n. lat., and 87° 35′ to 91° 40′ w. long., being 388 miles long, and 212 wide; containing an area of 55,405 square miles, or 35,459,200 acres. It is bounded n. by Wisconsin; e. by Lake Michigan, and the state of Indiana, from which it is partly separated by the Wabash river; s. by the converging rivers Mississippi and Ohio, which separates it from Missouri and Kentucky; and w. by the Mississippi, which separates it from Missouri and Iowa. The state is divided into 102 counties; the capital is Springfield, near the centre of the state, and the most important towns are Chicago, the principal port on Lake Michigan, Galena and Alton on the Mississippi, and Cairo, at the southern terminus of the Central Railway, and the confluence of the Ohio and Mississippi rivers. The population of the state has increased with marvellous rapidity. In 1810, it was 12,282; in 1820, 55,211; in 1830, 157,445; in 1840, 476,183; in 1850, 851,470; in 1860, 1,711,753; and in 1870) 3,077,871. More than half the people of I. were born in other states or foreign countries, a large number being Irish and Germans. In 1850, there were but 707 paupers in a population of 851,470. The state of I. is generally level, having few hills and no mountains. The lowest portion is but 340 feet, and the highest only 1150 feet above the Gulf of Mexico. It is nearly covered by fertile prairies; while river-bottoms, with a soil of vegetable mould 40 feet in depth, have produced very heavy crops of maize for many successive years without manuring. The country is so level that the canal which unites Lake Michigan with Illinois river and the Mississippi is fed by water pumped from the lake to a height of twelve feet. The principal rivers, besides those which form the boundaries, are the Illinois and Rock rivers, and their tributaries. The whole state is of limestone formation, with rich lead deposits in the north-west, and a large portion of the great bituminous coal formation, 375 mile long and 200 wide, lying in this and the adjoining states. The climate is mild, with an average of 77° Fahr. in summer, and 33½° in winter, but ranging from 20° below to 100 above zero; it is also healthy, except in swamp-lands or river bottoms, which are subject to fever and ague and bilious diseases. The productions are wheat, maize, tobacco, cattle, hogs, apples, pears, peaches, grapes, &c. There were in 1865, 2157 miles of railway in operation; in 1875, the mileage had increased to 6742 miles.

In 1870, I. contained 11,050 public schools, 6 universities and 779 other schools. In the same year it produced 30,128,405 bushels of wheat, 199,921,895 bushels of Indian corn, and 42,780,851 bushels of oats. In 1830, the Mormons built the city of Nauvoo, on the Mississippi; but in 1844, their prophet, Joseph Smith, was killed by a mob; and his followers, 20,000 in number, made their exodus across the plains to the territory of Utah.—I. was first explored by La Salle, and the French missionaries and Indian traders, who formed the earliest settlement at Kaskaskia, in 1673. Ceded by France to Great Britain, and then to the United States, it remained a portion of the North-west Territory, until its organization as a state, with a governor and legislature, in 1818.

ILLUMINATED MA'NUSCRIPTS. See MANUSCRIPTS.

ILLUMINA'TI, a name which has at different periods been borne by four different societies—that of the *Alombrados* in Spain, in the end of the sixteenth century; that of the *Guerinets* in France, about the year 1684, enthusiasts and visionaries; an association of Mystics in Belgium, in the latter half of the 18th century; and the *Order of the Illuminati*, which was founded at Ingolstadt on May 1, 1776, and soon spread over almost all the Roman Catholic parts of Germany. It is this which is now commonly meant when the name Illuminati is employed. Its founder at first called it the Order of the Perfectibilists. It owed its existence to Adam Weis-

Digitized by Google

shaupt, Professor of Canon Law at Ingolstadt, a man of superior abilities and much benevolence, but deficient in practical knowledge of mankind. Filled with detestation of Jesuitism, and impatient of the restraints which were at that time imposed on the human mind in Roman Catholic Germany, and in no part of it more than in Bavaria, under the bigoted administration of the Elector Charles Theodore, he conceived the idea of forming an association which should extend its ramifications everywhere, and should consist of the choicest spirits, should labor for the establishment of the dominion of reason, and promote religious and political enlightenment and emancipation. Religious dogmas and forms of worship were to be rejected, a system of deism was to be propagated, and republican opinions. The accession of the Baron von Knigge to the new order, and the support which it received from the Freemasons, led to its rapid extension, so that, at one time, more than 2000 of the most accomplished men in Germany were members of it. Weishaupt's knowledge of the order of the Jesuits led him to borrow some of their methods for the accomplishment of what he regarded as the most opposite ends; and the Illuminati were soon involved in a system of mutual espionage, confession, and the like, essentially inconsistent with true freedom, but calculated to place the threads all in one hand, by which the holy legion was to be led on, as it was imagined, to the benefaction of mankind. But from this cause, the dissolution of the order soon ensued. Weishaupt and Knigge, its two leaders, quarrelled with one another. The order began to be openly denounced as dangerous, and on the 22d of June 1784, an edict was issued by the Elector of Bavaria for its suppression, which was followed by another on 2d March 1785. Weishaupt was degraded and banished. He retired to Halle, where he died in 1830, at the age of 83. Various other members were severely punished, and the form of justice was not strictly observed in the proceedings against them.—Great importance was at one time attached to the order of the Illuminati, whose secret influence was regarded as a principal cause of many of the political events of the time of the French Revolution, and the works of Abbé Barruel and of Professor Robison of Edinburgh upon this subject were eagerly read, but the highly exaggerated character of their views is now generally acknowledged.

ILLUPIE. See BASSIA.

ILLUSORY APPOINTMENT, a legal phrase which denotes that where a person has a power or faculty to divide property among several others, such as children, and he gives one or more a very small sum, and the bulk of the property to the rest, the former is called an illusory appointment. In vulgar parlance, it is like cutting off an heir or child with a shilling. In general, it is competent, both in England and Scotland, to make an illusory appointment, but much depends on the peculiar terms of the deed or will originally giving this power to appoint or divide.

ILLUSTRATED PUBLICATIONS are a remarkable feature of the literature of our times. The employment of illustrations or pictorial sketches to render books more intelligible and attractive, has long been common, but has of late years been carried to an extent previously unknown. There are two methods of illustration: by copper or steel plate engravings, which, being on leaves apart from the text, are executed separately; and by wood-engravings, which, inserted as blocks in the typography, are printed as part of the work. Wood-engraving is not new, but it was little employed for general illustration until comparatively recent times. Throughout the 18th and the first quarter of the 19th c., illustrations, for the most part, consisted of separate engravings on copper. See ENGRAVING. In the early part of the 19th c., books of travels and works of a fanciful kind, also in natural history, issued in London, were illustrated chiefly by aquatint engravings. Among the artists who were noted for this species of illustration were Rowlandson, John Clark, and the Cruikshanks, and as the engravings were colored by hand, they were particularly attractive. Clark was principally employed to illustrate voyages and travels. In the preparation of designs for these illustrations, the author of the work was usually much indebted to the artist, who, in many cases, was furnished with only a few scratches to guide him in his representations. The use of aquatint engravings was at length superseded by lithography; but before this new species of illustration came greatly into vogue, wood-engraving took the place of all kinds of illustration except that of the high-class line steel-engravings, which are still in use for costly

Digitized by Google

publications. The taste for illustrated works first sprung up in England, and thence it extended to France, Germany, and the United States. From 1820 to about 1830, was the great era of Illustrated Annuals (q. v.). The taste for these illustrated year-books ultimately wore itself out, and was succeeded by a demand for highly illustrated books of poetry by popular authors, such as Rogers, Byron, and Campbell, and in the disposal of these elegant works, some publishers realised handsome fortunes. Latterly, illustration has consisted for the greater part in wood-engravings, for they possess the inestimable advantage of being printed with the letter-press, and in the hands of high-class artists, the design and execution of these embellishments have reached extraordinary perfection. Executed with comparative cheapness and rapidity, wood-engravings have been largely employed to illustrate popular periodicals, encyclopædias, and newspapers. "The Illustrated London News" was the first illustrated paper; "The Graphic" came next; and these two are the best in England. See WOOD-ENGRAVING.

ILLY'RICUM (Gr. ILLYRIS, ILLYRIA) is the Roman name of a country whose limits in ancient times varied very considerably. In the 4th c. B.C., the Illyrians, who are the ancestors of the modern race generally known as Albanians (see ALBANIA), inhabited the whole eastern coast of the Adriatic Sea and adjacent islands, with the western parts of Macedonia as far as Epirus. Philip of Macedon conquered the country as far as the river Drilon (modern Drino), and thence arose the division into *Illyris Græca* and *Illyris Barbara* or *Romana*. The former, now Albania (q. v.), was incorporated with Macedonia. *Illyris Barbara* or *Romana* was divided into Iapydia, Liburnia, and Dalmatia. The Illyrians were much addicted to piracy, which soon brought them into collision with the Romans, and led to their subjugation about two centuries B.C. They made numerous efforts to shake off the Roman yoke, but were always defeated, and the country became a most important province of the Roman empire, comprising the territory represented in modern times by Croatia, Dalmatia, Herzegovina, Montenegro, nearly all Bosnia, and a part of Albania. On the division of the Roman empire, I. shared in the vicissitudes that followed that act. A decree of Napoleon, on 14th October 1809, gave the name of Illyrian Provinces to Carniola, Dalmatia, and other countries from the Adriatic Sea to the Save, then belonging to the French empire. At his fall, these provinces were united as a kingdom to the Austrian empire, and some alterations were made in its boundaries, especially by the restoration to Hungary of what had formerly belonged to it, and the annexation of the whole of Carinthia instead. The kingdom was divided into the two governments of Laibach and Trieste, Laibach being the capital, which arrangement subsisted till 1849, when it was subdivided, for administrative purposes, into the duchies of Carinthia (q. v.), Carniola (q. v.), and the coast district, containing the counties of Görz (q. v.), Gradiska, and Istria (q. v.), with the city and territory of Trieste (q. v.)

I'LMEN (formerly *Moysk*), a lake in North-western Russia, government of Novgorod, 27 miles long, 20 miles broad, and 16 feet deep. The lake is stormy, and unfit for navigation; its bottom stony. The rivers Sheloni, Lovat, Msta, and several others, flow into the lake, which discharges its waters through the river Volkhof into Lake Ladoga. The lake abounds in fish, chiefly sandres, bream, and smelt, and fishing on its bank occupies a population of about 20,000. The Lake I. is historically remarkable, because it was on its banks that the Slavonian tribes lived, who, a thousand years ago (862), invited the Variago-Russ to come and rule over them, from which time dates the origin of the Russian nation.

ILME'NIUM, the name applied by Hermann to a new metal analogous to tantalum. He obtained its oxide from a mineral to which the various names of *Uranotantalite*, *Samarskite*, and *Yttro-ilmenite* have been applied, and which occurs in the Ilmen Mountains in Siberia. Its existence as an independent metal is not satisfactorily established.

I'LMINSTER, a small but ancient market-town of England, in the county of Somerset, is situated on the right bank of the Isle, 44 miles south-west of Bath. The Free Grammar and Commercial Schools, with an endowment of nearly £100 a year, were founded in 1586. Some manufactures of woollens, silks, and lace are carried on. Pop. (1871) 2431.

Digitized by Google

IL OBEI'D, or El Obeid (pronounced *Lobeid*), an important trading town of Africa, capital of Kordofan, is situated in lat. 13° 11′ n., long., 29° 85′ e., at the foot of a long and gradually sloping plain, the drainage from which, after heavy rains, frequently inundates the principal streets. The town consists of a number of villages, originally separate, and inhabited by distinct races, but now joined together, and only distinct enough to form separate quarters. The houses and mosques, as well as the government offices, are almost all built of a fragile clay, and the general appearance of the place is uninviting, gloomy, and dirty. The *zoog*, or market-place, contains four rows of booths, and fruit, vegetables, tobacco, and manufactures in iron and wood are here sold. The wholesale trade is carried on in private houses. Gum-arabic, ivory, tamarinds, and ostrich feathers, are the chief articles of export. Population estimated at about 30,000.

ILO'RI, Ilo'rin, or, more properly, Alori, a very large town of Africa, the great center of the Fulbe, in Yóruba, is situated in lat. 8° 30′ n., and long. 4° 38′ e., 46 miles south-west of the banks of the Niger, and about 150 miles north-east from the shores of the Bight of Benin. Nothing very definite seems to have been published regarding it. Dr. Barth, in conversing about I. with an intelligent native who had lived for a long time in Constantinople, was told that it was "without the least doubt larger than the latter city."

I'LSLEY, East, a small but ancient market town of Berkshire, England, is situated in a secluded valley amid bleak and dreary downs, about 56 miles west of London. It is remarkable chiefly for its sheep-markets, which are among the most important in the kingdom; 50,000 sheep have been known to be penned for sale here in one day. The ordinary sheep-fairs are held on every alternate Wednesday, from the Wednesday fortnight before Easter till July. The downs in the vicinity of the town are celebrated as training-grounds for race-horses. About a mile distant is the village of West Ilsley. Pop. (1871) 608.

IMAGE-WORSHIP (Gr. *iconolatria*), the use, in public or private worship, of graven or painted representations of sacred persons or things, and especially the exhibition of honor, reverence, or worship to or towards such representations. This practice, in the various degrees of which it is susceptible, has formed, for many centuries, so fruitful a subject of controversy among Christians, that we think it expedient first briefly to detail the history of the use of images in Christian worship during the several periods, and secondly to state summarily the opposite views of this history which are taken by the two great parties into which Christians are divided on the question.

Neither in the New Testament, nor in any genuine writings of the first age of Christianity, can any trace be discovered of the use of statues or pictures in the worship of Christians, whether public or private. The earliest allusion to such representations is found in Tertullian, who appeals to the image of the Good Shepherd as engraved upon the chalices. A very curious pagan caricature of Christianity, of the very same age, lately discovered scratched upon the wall of a room in the palace of the Cæsars (see GRAFFITI), which rudely represents a man standing in the attitude of prayer, with outstretched hand, before a grotesque caricature of the crucifixion, and which bears the title "Alexamenus worships God," has been recently alleged by Catholics as an additional indication of at least a certain use of images among the Christians of the 3d century. The tombs of the Christians in the Roman catacombs, many of which are of a date anterior to Constantine, frequently have graven upon them representations of the Dove, of the Cross, of the symbolical Fish, of the Ship, of Adam and Eve, of Moses striking the rock, of Jonas, of Daniel in the lion's den, of the apostles Peter and Paul, and above all, of the Good Shepherd; and those compartments of the catacombs which were used as chapels are often profusely decorated with sacred representations, the age of which, however, it is not easy to determine with accuracy. But whatever opinion may be formed as to particular instances, such as these, it is admitted by Catholics themselves (who explain it by the fear of perpetuating the idolatrous notions of the early converts from paganism) that for the first three centuries the use of images was rare and exceptional; nor was it until after the establishment of Christianity under Constantine, and particularly after the condemnation of the Nestorian heresy in 430, that statues and pictures of our Lord, of the Virgin Mary, and the Saints, were commonly introduced in

Digitized by Google

churches, especially in the East and Italy. And yet, even in the 5th c., the practice had already reached a great height, as we learn from the church historian, Theodoret, for the East, and from Paulinus of Nola, for Italy; and in the 6th and 7th centuries, many popular practices prevailed, which called forth the condemnation of learned and pious bishops both in the East and in the West. It was usual not only to keep lights and burn incense before the images, to kiss them reverently, and to kneel down and pray before them, but some went so far as to make the images serve as godfathers and godmothers in baptism, and even to mingle the dust or the coloring matter scraped from the images with the Eucharistic elements in the Holy Communion! This use of images by Christians was alleged as an obstacle to the conversion of the Jews, and as one of the causes of the progress of Mohammedanism in the East; and the excesses described above provoked the reaction of Iconoclasm (q. v.). In the second Council of Nice, 787, the doctrine as to the worship of images was carefully laid down. A distinction was drawn between the supreme worship of adoration, which is called *latreia*, and the inferior worship of honor or reverence, called *douleia;* and still more between *absolute* worship, which is directly and ultimately rendered to a person or thing *in itself*, and *relative*, which is but addressed *through* a person or thing, ultimately *to* another person or thing represented thereby. The second Council of Nice declared, first, that the worship to be paid to images is not the supreme worship of *latreia*, but only the inferior worship of *douleia;* and, secondly, that it is not *absolute*, and does not rest upon the images themselves, but *relative*, that is, only addressed through them, or by occasion of them, to the original which they represent. This explanation of the doctrine and the practice was thenceforth generally received; but a strange error in the translation of the Greek acts of the Council of Nice, by which it appeared that the same adoration was decreed by that council to images "which is rendered to the Holy Trinity itself," led to a vehement agitation in France and Germany under Charlemagne, and to a condemnation by a synod at Frankfurt of the doctrines of the Council of Nice. But an explanation of this error, and of the false translation on which it was based, was immediately afterwards given by the pope; and eventually the Nicene exposition of the doctrine was universally accepted in the Western as well as in the Eastern Church.

At the Reformation, the reforming party generally rejected the use of images as an unscriptural novelty, irreconcilable as well with the prohibition of the old law as with that characteristic of "spirit and truth" which is laid down by our Lord as specially distinctive of the new dispensation; and they commonly stigmatised the Catholic practice as superstitious, and even idolatrous. The Zwinglian, and subsequently the Calvinistic churches, absolutely and entirely repudiated all use of images for the purposes of worship. Luther, on the contrary, while he condemned the Roman worship of images, regarded the simple use of them even in the church, for the purpose of instruction, and as incentives to faith and to devotion, as one of those *adiaphora* or *indifferent* things, which may be permitted, although not of necessary institution; hence, in the Lutheran churches of Germany and the northern kingdoms, pictures, crucifixes, and other religious emblems are still freely retained. In the Anglican Church, the practice is still a subject of controversy. In the Presbyterian Church, and in all the other Protestant communions, images are entirely unknown.

The Roman Catholic Church, through the decree of the Council of Trent, disclaims the imputation, commonly made against Catholics, of the idolatrous worship of images, "as though a divinity dwelt in them, or as though we [Catholics] asked anything of them, or trusted in them, as the heathens did in their idols." It renews the Nicene distinction between *absolute* and *relative* worship; the latter of which alone—"whereby we worship Christ and the saints, who are the prototypes of these images"—it sanctions or permits; and it contends for the great advantage, especially for the rude and unlearned people, to be drawn from the use of pictures and statues in the churches as "memorials of the sufferings and of the mercy of our Lord, as instructive records of the virtues of the saints, and exhortations to the imitation of their example, and as incentives to the love of God, and to the practice of piety" (Sess. xxv. "On the Invocation of Saints"). In many foreign churches, especially in Italy, in Southern Germany, and in France, are to be found images which are popularly reputed as especially sacred, and to which, or to prayers offered

Digitized by Google

before which, miraculous effects are ascribed. But instructed Catholics declare that the legends connected with such images form no part of Catholic belief. Most Catholic books of instruction contain cautions against attributing such effects to any special virtue of the images themselves, rather than to the special faith, trustfulness, and fervor which are stirred up by their presence, and by the recorded examples of the mercy of God with which they are associated in the minds of the faithful.

IMA'GINARY QUANTITY. In the working of many algebraic problems, it often happens that the root of a negative quantity must be extracted; if the root is odd, the operation can be performed (see INVOLUTION), but if even, the root can only be *formally* extracted, and is in consequence called an *impossible* or *imaginary* quantity. For instance, the cube root of -64 is not an imaginary quantity, for $-4 \times -4 \times -4 = -64$, and therefore $\sqrt[3]{-64} = -4$; but the square root of -64 is an impossible quantity, for no possible quantity (whether it be $+$ or $-$) multiplied by itself can produce a negative quantity; similarly and *à fortiori*, the fourth root of -64 is an impossible quantity, and the same is true of all even roots. Imaginary quantities are, however, generally reduced to one denomination as multiples of $\sqrt{-1}$, in the following manner: $\sqrt{-64} = \sqrt{64 \times -1} = \sqrt{64} \times \sqrt{-1} = 8\sqrt{-1}$; and again, $\sqrt{-18a^2} = \sqrt{9a^2 \times -2} = \sqrt{9a^2} \times \sqrt{2a} \times \sqrt{-1} = 3a^2\sqrt{a}\sqrt{-1}$. These forms very frequently occur in higher algebra.

IMAGINA'TION. The meaning of this word enters into many relationships, and is thereby rendered difficult to define. The principal meaning is doubtless what connects it with Poetry and Fine Art, from which the other significations branch off. The simplest mode of explaining this complicated relationship will be to state in separation the different constituents of the power in question. We shall then see why and where it touches upon other faculties, which still require to be distinguished from it.

1. Imagination has for its objects the *concrete*, the real, or the individual, as opposed to abstractions and generalities, which are the matter of science. The full coloring of reality is implied in our imagination of any scene of nature. In this respect, there is something common to imagination and memory. If we endeavor to imagine a volcano, according as we succeed, we have before the mind everything that a spectator would observe on the spot. Thus, sensation, memory, and imagination alike deal with the fulness of the actual world, as opposed to the abstractions of science and the reasoning faculties.

The faculty called *conception*, in one of its meanings, has also to do with this concrete fulness, although, in what Sir William Hamilton deems the original and proper meaning of that word, this power is excluded. In popular language, and in the philosophy of Dugald Stewart, conception is applied to the case of our realising any description of actual life, as given in history or in poetry. When we completely enter into a scene portrayed by a writer or speaker, and approach the situation of the actual observer, we are often said to *conceive* what is meant, and also to imagine it; the best word for this signification probably is "realise."

2. It is further essential to imagination in its strictest sense that there should be some original construction, or that what is imagined should not be a mere picture of what we have seen. Creativeness, origination, invention, are names also designating the same power, and excluding mere memory, or the literal reproduction of past experience. Every artist is said to have imagination according as he can rise to new combinations or effects different from what he has found in his actual observation of nature. A literal, matter-of-fact historian would be said to be wanting in the faculty. The exact copying of nature may be very meritorious in an artist, and very agreeable as an effect, but we should not designate it by the term imagination. There are, however, in the sciences, and in all the common arts, strokes of invention and new constructions, to which it might seem at first sight unfair to refuse the term in question, if originality be a leading feature in its definition. But still we do not usually apply the term imagination to this case, and for a reason that will appear when we mention the next peculiarity attaching to the faculty.

3. Imagination has for its ruling element some *emotion* of the mind, to gratify

Digitized by Google

which all its constructions are guided. Here lies the great contrast between it and the creativeness of science and mechanical invention. These last are instrumental to remote objects of convenience or pleasure. A creation of the imagination comes home at once to the mind, and has no ulterior view.

Whenever we are under the mastery of some strong emotion, the current of our thoughts is affected and colored by that emotion; what chimes in with it is retained, and other things kept out of sight. We also form new constructions that suit the state of the moment. Thus, in fear, we are overwhelmed by objects of alarm, and even conjure up spectres that have no existence. But the highest example of all is presented to us by the constructions of fine art, which are determined by those emotions called *æsthetic*, the sense of beauty, the pleasures of taste; they are sometimes expressly styled "pleasures of the imagination." The artist has in himself those various sensibilities to an unusual degree, and he carves and shapes his creations with the view of gratifying them to the utmost. Thus it happens that fine art and imagination are related together, while science and useful art are connected with our reasoning faculties, which may also be faculties of invention. It is a deviation from the correct use of language, and a confounding of things essentially distinct, to say that a man of science stands in need of imagination as well as powers of reason; he needs the power of *original construction*, but his inventions are not framed to satisfy present emotions, but to be instrumental in remote ends, which in their remoteness may excite nothing that is usually understood as emotion. Every artist exercises the faculty in question, if he produces anything original in his art.

The name "Fancy" has substantially the meanings now described, and was originally identical with imagination. It is a corruption of fantasy, from the Greek *fantasia*. It has now a shade of meaning somewhat different, being applied to those creations that are most widely removed from the world of reality. In the exercise of our imagination we may keep close to nature, and only indulge the liberty of recombining what we find, so as to surpass the original in some points, without forcing together what could not co-exist in reality. This is the sober style of art. But when, in order to gratify the unbounded longings of the mind, we construct a fairy-land with characteristics altogether beyond what human life can furnish, we are said to enter the regions of fancy and the fantastical.

The "ideal," and "ideality," are also among the synonyms of imagination, and their usual acceptation illustrates still further the property now discussed. The "ideal" is something that fascinates the mind, or gratifies some of our strong emotions and cravings, when reality is insufficient for that end. Desiring something to admire and love beyond what the world can supply, we strike out a combination free from the defects of common humanity, and adorned with more than human excellence. This is our "ideal," what satisfies our emotions, and the fact of its so doing is the determining influence in the construction of it.

IMAU'M, the appellation given to the most honored teachers of Mohammedanism. The word is Arabic, and signifies a director or teacher. It is commonly employed to designate any of the persons belonging to the Mohammedan Ulema (q. v.), or priestly body. They are distinguished from the laity by a turban somewhat higher than usual. They are held in great reverence by the people. The sultan himself has the title of Imaum, as the spiritual chief of all Moslems. The word is sometimes incorrectly written Imaun.

IMAUS. See HINDÚ-KÚSH.

IMBA'TTLED. See EMBATTLED.

IMBECI'LITY must not be confounded with idiocy. In the former, there is the *imperfect* development of mind; in the latter, there is the *non*-development of mind. In the feeble intellect, there may be present every faculty which distinguishes the most gigantic understanding, and these may act under ordinary laws; but they are dwarfed, incapable of continued growth and training, and are exercised and applied under the guidance and assistance of others, or of external circumstances. There are large numbers of weak-minded, useless persons in every community, who differ from the more robust intellects solely in degree. But the more marked and recognisable imbecility, as transmitted congenitally, as following dentition, chorea, convulsions, and diseases which retard vigorous bodily development, or as induced by the great constitutional changes at puberty, is characterised by all or many of the fol-

Digitized by Google

lowing symptoms. The expression is vacant, the senses are dull; the head is small, the body deformed; the gait is vacillating and restless; the head is pendent, thrown back, or agitated; the saliva escapes; the language is limited and infantile; the ideas are few, and consist of mere sensuous impressions; the temper is timid, facile, and vain; and the passions are little susceptible of control. The affection has been regarded as general, or involving the whole mind; or as partial when the intellect only, or the sentiments only, or a particular faculty may be feeble and ineducable. In a legal view, such persons have been divided into those who have, and those who have not, a moral perception of right and wrong. It is, however, worthy of consideration, that while they may know right from wrong in their ordinary and habitual range of duties, and within the scope of their own capacity, they may fail to do so beyond these narrow limits, and where questions of property, propriety, or abstract justice are concerned. Many imbeciles are muscular, capable of performing acts requiring strength and endurance rather than dexterity; and in this country, as well as many others, they are not merely the "naturals," who run everybody's messages, but they are converted into the domestic drudges of the homestead, the white slaves of the farm. From the more clever and cunning of the class were the professional fools of former ages selected. Imbeciles are often confounded with genuine idiots, and their partial educability has exaggerated the supposed success in the attempts to elicit and mature the embryo mind. However far this training may be carried, and even when the subject has become self-maintaining, it may be safely asserted that he is never self-guiding nor self-governing, nor capable of an independent existence.—Howe, "On the Causes of Idiocy;" Reports, Idiot School, Earlswood; "De l'Idiotie chez les Enfants," par Felix Voisin.

IMBECILITY, in point of law—i. e., something short of idiocy or lunacy—is no ground of relief in England against a contract, though relief is always granted in case of fraud, and the imbecility of one of the parties may form an element of the fraud. Nor does the law of England in any peculiar way protect an imbecile person or his property; for so long as a person is not actually insane or an idiot, he can do what he likes with his own. In Scotland, however, an imbecile person is to a certain extent protected against being imposed upon, as regards his heritable property, by a step called interdiction, which consists in either the imbecile, who is conscious of his weakness, executing a bond of interdiction, by which he puts himself under trustees, whose consent is in future made necessary to render valid his contracts, or he may be judicially interdicted by the Court of Session, at the instance of his next of kin, with like effects. The trustees or guardians in such cases are called the interdicters. See LUNACY.

IMBER, or Immer. See DIVER.

I'MBROS, an island of the Ægean Sea, about 11 miles north-east of Lemnos, and the same distance from the mouth of the Dardanelles. It it 18 miles in length, and has an area of 116 square miles. The island is mountainous, its highest summit being 1845 feet above sea-level, and is covered with wood. Corn, wine, and cotton are abundantly grown in the valleys; oil is also produced. It contains four villages, the chief of which called Imbro, is built on the site of an ancient town of the same name. Pop. of entire island about 4000.

IMBRU'ED, or Embrued, an expression used in heraldry to signify bloody, or dropping with blood. Weapons thus blazoned are drawn with drops of blood falling from them.

IMERI'TIA, formerly an independent Transcaucasian territory, now part of the government of Kutais (see TRANSCAUCASIA), is bounded on the n. by the Caucasian mountains, and on the w. by the districts of Ghuria and Mingrelia. Area, 4040 sq. m.; pop. 100,000. Its history as an independent dominion commenced from about the beginning of the 15th c., and was long marked by internal dissensions. In 1745, Salomon I. was proclaimed, but his nobles revolting shortly after, and aided by the Turks, dethroned him. Salomon applied for help to Russia, and in 1769, Count Todtleben, at the head of a Russian force, entered I., restored the king, and drove back the Turks. The civil dissensions of this province, however, continued, and at last, in 1810, after having long acknowledged allegiance to Russia, it was formally incorporated in and proclaimed a province of that empire.

Digitized by Google

IMIDES. See ORGANIC BASES.

IMITATION. See SYMPATHY.

IMITATION, in the science of musical composition, is the repeating of the same passage, or the following of a passage with a similar one, in one or more of the other parts or voices, and it may be either strict or free. When the imitated passage is repeated note for note, and every interval is the same, it is called strict, and it may take place in the unison or octave, or in any other of the degrees of the scale, either above or below the original passage. The progression of a passage may also be imitated by an inversion, or by reversing the movement of the original; also by notes of a greater or of a lesser value. See DOUBLE COUNTERPOINT, FUGUE, and CANON. Imitation in composition is one of the most important means of producing unity and animation in the progression of the parts, and is used in a strict, and also in a free manner, in the instrumental works of Haydn and Beethoven, and also by Mozart in his easier operatic works. Many composers, however, resort to imitation improperly, and generally from poverty of musical ideas, or from pedantry. No fixed rules can be given for its use.

I'MITATIVE INSA'NITY. There are many mental diseases, especially those marked by grotesque external manifestations, by gesticulations, and convulsive seizures, which appear to be propagated by imitation. In the healthy and naturally constituted, there exists a tendency to copy and reproduce, or represent what powerfully impresses the imagination; and during the excitement of individuals or communities, this inclination is more influential, and passes beyond the control of the will. Great caution, however, must be exercised in distinguishing between what is epidemic and depends upon atmospheric or external moral causes, from the results of strong or morbid states of the mind itself. An idiot is mentioned by Gall, who, having seen the slaughter of a pig, killed a man after the same fashion. A child of seven years old suffocated a younger brother on the suggestion of the strangling of Punch at the hands of the devil. The example of suicide by hanging having been set by a pensioner in the Hôpital des Invalides, six similar deaths followed, and by suspension from the same lamp-post. After the return of the Bourbons, there appeared in succession seven female claimants to the parentage of Maria Antoinette; and pyromania, propagated by sympathy, is well known to have existed in Normandy in 1830.

IMMA'CULATE CONCEPTION OF THE BLESSED VIRGIN MARY, Feast of, a festival celebrated on the 8th of December in the Latin, and on the 9th in the Greek Church, in which latter church it is held under the name of "The Conception of St Anne," the mother of the Virgin Mary. The festival of the Conception itself is traceable in the Greek Church from the end of the 5th c., and in the Latin dates from the 7th; but a great controversy prevailed for a long time in the West as to whether and in what sense the conception of the Blessed Virgin Mary was to be held immaculate, and in what sense the Blessed Virgin herself was to be held conceived without sin. It was believed to be a consequence of the doctrine of the divine maternity, and a necessary part of the honor due to the Incarnation, that the Blessed Mother should be held to have been at all times free from the stain of sin. This might have been, either by her having been, like the prophet Jeremiah (Jer. i. 6), or the Baptist St John (Luke i. 35), sanctified before her birth—that is, purified in her mother's womb from the stain of original sin; or by the still higher sanctification of having been entirely exempted from the stain of sin, either—for the discussion was carried to all these subtleties—before the formation of the embryo in the womb of her mother, or at least before its animation by union with the soul. The actual controversy in the West may be said to have commenced with St Bernard, who not only remonstrated with the canons of Lyon in 1181 for their unauthorised introduction of this festival in their cathedral, but rejected the opinion of the Blessed Virgin's having been conceived free from original sin, though he admitted her sanctification in her mother's womb ("Epist. 174, Ad Canon. Lugdunenses"). The discussion thus raised led to a protracted controversy in the schools. The great master of scholastic subtlety, John Duns Scotus, in a disputation held before the university of Paris in 1307, maintained the doctrine of the immaculate conception in its highest sense; and the entire order to which he belonged, the Franciscan, as well as the school

Digitized by Google

to which he has given his name, the Scotists, afterwards zealously defended it. On the other hand, the Thomist school, which was that of the Dominican order, having denied the immaculate conception, much division for a time existed; but the prevailing tendency was at all times towards the Scotist opinion. The university of Paris, in 1387, condemned the Thomist doctrine. The council of Basel—although, it is true, at the time when it was in conflict with the pope—declared the doctrine of the immaculate conception to be a Catholic dogma, and reprobated in the strongest terms the opposite opinion. Sixtus IV., however, imposed on the defenders of both opinions, in 1470, the obligation of mutual toleration and charity, and renewed this constitution in 1488; but in the end of the same century, the university of Paris required, as a condition of the doctorate, an oath on the part of the candidate that he would defend the dogma of the immaculate conception. The Council of Trent, without discussing the scholastic dispute, merely declared that "in its decree on original sin it did not comprehend the blessed and immaculate Virgin Mary," and renewed the constitution of Sixtus IV. already referred to. This abstinence on the part of the council led to a further renewal of the dispute, which reached such a pitch towards the close of the 16th c., that Pius V. not only prohibited either side from stigmatising the opposite with the name of heretical, but forbade all public discussions of the subject, except in theological disputations in the presence of a learned auditory. In the pontificates of Paul V. and Gregory XV., earnest instances were made by the Spanish crown to obtain a definite declaration in favor of the doctrine of the immaculate conception; but the pope again refused, contenting himself with repeating the constitution of Sixtus IV. He added, however, certain new provisions: 1. That disputants, in asserting the doctrine of the immaculate conception, should abstain from assailing the opposite doctrine; 2. That no one except the members of the Dominican order, and others specially privileged, should presume to defend, even in private disputation, the doctrine that the Blessed Virgin Mary was conceived in original sin. 3. That, nevertheless, in the public mass or office of the church, no one should introduce into the prayers or other formularies any other word than simply *conceptio*, without adding any epithet involving either doctrine. At the same time, opinion was setting steadily in favor of the doctrine of the immaculate conception. Alexander VII. and afterwards Clement IX., added new solemnity to the festival. Clement XI. ordained that it should be observed as a holiday of obligation, and at length Gregory XVI. permitted that the epithet immaculate should be introduced into the public service. In the end, at the instance of bishops in various parts of the church, the present pope, Pius IX., addressed a circular to the bishops of each nation, calling for their opinion, and that of their people, as to the faith of the church on the point; and on the receipt of replies all but absolutely unanimous, he issued a solemn decree at Rome, in a numerous council of bishops, on the 8th December, 1854, declaring the doctrine to be an article of Catholic belief, and proposing it as such to the universal church. This decree has been implicitly accepted throughout the Roman Church.

IMMORA'LITY, in point of law, is a good defence to actions and suits, but it must be some immorality which runs counter to the well-known policy of the law. Thus, for example, if a man gave a bond, or granted a deed, giving to a woman some annuity, with a view to induce her to live in concubinage, this would be a good defence against the bond or deed being enforced, for the law discountenances his conduct; whereas, if it were merely a bond, or a gift, in consideration of something of the same kind past and ended, the deed would be good. So the keeper of a house of ill-fame is not allowed to sue, and has no legal remedy against her guests for any sum agreed to be paid for immoral purposes. In most other respects, the mere personal immorality of the parties who are litigants makes no difference whatever as to their respective remedies, for the law protects the bad as well as the good, the unjust as well as the just.

IMMORTA'LITY is the continued existence of the human soul in a future and invisible state. "If a man die, shall he live again?" is a question which has naturally agitated the heart and stimulated the intellectual curiosity of man, wherever he has risen above a state of barbarism, and commenced to exercise his intellect at all. The religion of all civilised peoples may be said more or less to recognise the affirm-

Digitized by Google

ative of the question,* although often under very vague and materialistic forms. In the ancient Egyptian religion, the idea of immortality first assumes a definite shape. There is a clear recognition of a dwelling-place of the dead and of a future judgment. Osiris, the beneficent god, judges the dead, and "having weighed their heart in the scales of justice, he sends the wicked to regions of darkness, while the just are sent to dwell with the god of light." The latter, we read on an inscription, "found favor before the great God; they dwell in glory, where they live a heavenly life; the bodies they have quitted will for ever repose in their tombs, whilst they rejoice in the life of the supreme God." Immortality is plainly taught, but bound up with the idea of the perservation of the body, to which the Egyptians attached great importance, as a condition of the soul's continued life; and hence they built vast tombs, and embalmed their bodies, as if to last for ever. In the Zoroastrian religion, the future world with its governing spirits, plays a prominent part. Under Ormuz and Ahriman, there are ranged regular hierarchies of spirits engaged in a perpetual conflict; and the soul passes into the kingdom of light or of darkness, over which these spirits respectively preside, according as it has lived on the earth well or ill. Whoever has lived in purity, and has not suffered the *devs* (evil spirits) to have any power over him, passes after death into the realms of light. In the early Grecian paganism, Hades, or the realms of the dead, is the emblem of gloom to the Hellenic imagination. "Achilles, the ideal hero, declares that he would rather till the ground than live in pale Elysium." This melancholy view of the future everywhere pervades the Homeric religion. With the progress of Hellenic thought, a higher idea of the future is found to characterise both the poetry and philosophy of Greece, till, in the Platonic Socrates, the conception of immortality shines forth with a clearness and precision truly impressive. In the "Apology" and the "Phædo," Socrates discourses of the doctrine of the soul's immortality, in language at once rich in faith and in beauty. "The soul, the immaterial part, being of a nature so superior to the body, can it," he asks in the "Phædo," "as soon as it is separated from the body, be dispersed into nothing, and perish? Oh, far otherwise. Rather will this be the result. If it take its departure in a state of purity, not carrying with it any clinging impurities of the body, impurities which during life it never willingly shared in, but always avoided, gathering itself into itself, and making the separation from the body its aim and study—that is, devoting itself to true philosophy, and studying how to die calmly; for this is true philosophy, is it not?—well, then, so prepared, the soul departs into that invisible region which is of its own nature, the region of the divine, the immortal, the wise, and then its lot is to be happy in a state in which it is freed from fears and wild desires, and the other evils of humanity, and spends the rest of its existence with the gods."

It is only in Christianity, however, that this higher life is clearly revealed as a reward not merely to the true philosopher, but to every humble and pious soul. Christ "hath brought life and immortality to light by the gospel." "According to his abundant mercy, God hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven." It is undoubtedly owing to Christianity that the doctrine of the soul's immortality has become a common and well-recognised truth—no mere result of speculation, nor product of priestly invention—but a light to the reason, and a guide to the conscience and conduct. The aspirations of philosophy, and the conceptions of mythology, are found in the gospel transmuted into an authoritative influence, governing and directing the present life.

IMMORTELLES. See EVERLASTING FLOWER.

I'MOLA (anc. Forum Cornelii, or Forum Sullæ), a town of Italy, in the province of Bologna, stands in a fruitful plain adjoining picturesque hills, close to the river Santerno, and 24 miles west-south-west of Ravenna. It contains some fine palaces,

* Some of the most widely spread forms of belief in the world would seem to be exceptions to this statement; for in Hinduism the goal sought is absorption into the Universal Spirit, and therefore loss of individual existence; while the pious Buddhist strives for *Nirvana*, or complete extinction. Yet even here the belief in a future life exists in the form of the Transmigration of Souls (q. v.).

Digitized by Google

churches, theatres, and benevolent institutions. I. possesses some good manufactures of wax, oil, majolica, silk, and glass, besides extensive leather-curing establishments, and brick and tile works. From a species of white grape grown in the vicinity, the delicious wine known as *vin santo* is manufactured. Pop. (1872) 18,398.

IMO'SCHI, a town of the Austrian empire, in Dalmatia, in n. lat. 43° 30', e. long. 17° 15'. It has markets twice a week, which are much frequented by Turks. Pop. (probably including a district) 22,000.

IMPOO'N (*Antilope* or *Cephalopus mergens*), a small species of antelope, very plentiful in South Africa, in wooded districts. It is about 21 inches high at the shoulder, of a brownish-yellow color, with white belly. The horns are short and conical, set far back, and inclined backwards. It lives solitary, or in pairs. From its habit of plunging amongst bushes when pursued, standing on its hind legs at intervals to observe its pursuers, and disappearing again, the I. is called *Duyker-bok* (Diver-buck) by the Dutch colonists of South Africa, among whom its flesh is in great esteem.

IMPA'LE, in Heraldry, to arrange two coats of arms side by side in one shield divided per pale. It is usual thus to exhibit the conjoined coats of husband and wife, the husband's arms occupying the dexter side or place of honor, and the wife's the sinister side of the escutcheon. When a man marries a second wife, heralds say that he may divide the sinister half of the shield per fess into two compartments, placing the family arms of his deceased wife in chief, and of his second wife in base. A husband impaling his wife's coat with his own, is not allowed to surround the former with the collar or insignia of any order of knighthood to which he may belong. Bishops, deans, heads of colleges, and kings-of-arms, impale their arms with their insignia of office, giving the dexter side to the former. In early heraldry, when two coats were represented in one shield side by side, only half of each was exhibited, an arrangement which has been called *dimidiation*. Sometimes the one coat only was dimidiated. A reminiscence of dimidiation is preserved in the practice of omitting bordures, ories, and tressures in impaled arms on the side bounded by the line of impalement.

IMPANA'TION (Lat. *in*, and *panis*, bread), a technical word employed in the Eucharistic controversies to express the peculiar opinion propounded by Luther as to the nature of the presence of Christ in the Eucharist. Differing from the Roman Catholics in denying the transubstantiation of the bread and wine, and from the Sacramentarians in denying that our Lord's presence was merely typical or figurative, Luther contended that the body and blood of Christ were present in, or along with, the elements of bread and wine; in a manner analogous to that in which the divinity of Christ co-exists in the same person with his human nature. Hence, by an analogy with the word incarnation, he devised for the Eucharistic union the term impanation. This doctrine was the subject of a lengthened controversy with Zwingli at Marburg in 1529, which left each party unconvinced; and this theory still continues to be the received one in the orthodox Lutheran schools.

IMPEA'CHMENT, the name given to an accusation and trial of a peer or member of parliament, or, indeed, any other person, before the High Court of Parliament, for treason, or some high crime or misdemeanor. This is a kind of trial which is reserved for great and enormous offenders, particularly in matters affecting the constitution, for the ordinary tribunals generally suffice for all cases of crimes. Impeachment, accordingly, is of rare occurrence, the last instance being that of Lord Melville in 1805; but as it is one of the high prerogatives of parliament to try offenders in this way, it is still competent to use it. The proceedings nearly resemble an ordinary trial at law. A pardon by the crown is not pleadable in bar of the prosecution, though, after sentence, the crown may pardon the offender. See May, "On Parliament."

IMPEACHMENT OF WASTE, an expression in English Law, used in deeds, or wills. When an estate is given to a person for life, or for a term of years, *without impeachment of waste*, the tenant is entitled to cut timber, and do many things on the estate which otherwise he would be unable to do. Still, he is not allowed to do what he likes, for if he abuses his power, and attempts to cut down ornamental tim-

Digitized by Google

ber, for example, or deface the family mansion, the Court of Chancery will interfere by injunction to prevent this. The phrase is not used in Scotland, but the law is not materially different.

IMPENETRABI'LITY, one of the essential properties of matter, implies that no two bodies can at the same time occupy the same space. If a nail be driven into a piece of wood, it does not, properly speaking, *penetrate* the wood, for the fibres are driven aside before the nail can enter. If a vessel be filled with fluid, and a solid body be then placed in it, as much water will run over as is equal in bulk to the solid body, in this way making room for it. The lightest gases are really as impenetrable as the densest solid; although, owing to their compressibility, it is not readily made apparent.

IMPE'RATIVE, Categorical. According to Kant (q. v.), man, in the consciousness of his moral liberty, recognizes two great laws regulating his will; the first prompts him to seek his own well-being, the second *commands* him to be virtuous, even at the sacrifice of that. From this opposition in his moral nature between desire and conscience, springs up the idea of duty, which in the Kantian terminology is called the "moral imperative," to which Kant adds the epithet *categorical*, to indicate that its commands are absolute and unconditional.

IMPE'RIAL CROWN properly signifies the crown borne by the German emperor; in form, a circle of gold, adorned with precious stones and *fleurs-de-lis*, bordered and seeded with pearls, and raised in the form of a cap volded at the top like a crescent. From the middle of the cap rises an arched fillet enriched with pearls, and surmounted by a globe, on which is a cross of pearls. The name Imperial Crown is, however, in English heraldry, applied to the crown worn in times past by the kings of England. From the 12th century onwards, the crown of the English sovereigns underwent repeated changes in form and enrichment. That of Edward II. was formed of four large and four small strawberry leaves, rising in curves from the jewelled circlet, and having eight small flowers alternating with the leaves. In Henry IV.'s crown, eight strawberry leaves, and as many *fleurs-de-lis* alternated with sixteen small groups of pearls, three in each. Under Henry V. the enriched circlet was for the first time arched over with jewelled bands of gold, and the apex of the arches surmounted with a mound and cross, while *crosses patées* were substituted for the strawberry leaves, and roses or *fleurs-de-lis* for the clusters of pearls. The arches, at first numerous and elevated to a point, became in later times restricted to four, and depressed in the centre. The imperial crown of heraldry as now understood, is in point of fact the form of crown worn by the English sovereigns from Charles II. to William IV. It has four *crosses patées* and four *fleurs-de-lis* set alternately on the circlet, while four pearl-studded arches, rising from within the crosses, carry at their intersection the mound and cross. The state crown of Queen Victoria differs considerably from this, having a far more enriched character. It is covered with diamonds and studded with gems, and the arches are wrought into wreaths of rose, thistle and shamrock, formed of brilliants. A charge, crest or supporter, crowned with a regal crown, is said to be *imperially crowned*.

IMPE'RIUM is a word used in the Roman law in various senses, the most important of which is that which it bears when applied to consuls and proconsuls—thence called imperatores. Most of the superior magistrates were also intrusted with the imperium, which meant a sovereign authority. It is of very little practical importance in modern times to trace the extent or precise nature of the authority thus designated, as the subject has no bearing on modern law.

IMPE'RTINENCE, in English Law, means some irrelevant matter introduced in an affidavit or pleading; and the court will generally order it to be struck out, and the offending party to pay the cost of doing so.

IMPETI'GO, a disease of the skin. It consists of crops of pustules, which may either be scattered or collected in groups. These pustules burst, dry up, and become covered with scabs or crusts of a yellow color, not unlike little masses of candied honey. From beneath these crusts, a purulent discharge commonly takes place; the crusts become thicker and larger, and the skin around and beneath them is red and raw. The disease may be either acute or chronic. In the former case, it is at-

Digitized by Google

tended with febrile symptoms, which must be combated by the internal administration of purgatives and alkalies, strict attention to diet, and weak alkaline lotions. In chronic cases, the discharge may be checked by a lotion containing ten or fifteen grains of oxide of zinc in an ounce of rose water.

There are various forms of this complaint, as *I. figurata*, *I. sparsa*, &c. The disease known as *Crustea lactea*, which sometimes covers the faces of children like a mask, is a sort of compound of impetigo and eczema; and the rose-water lotion already mentioned is a useful application for it.

IMPEYAN, or Impeyan Pheasant (*Lophophorus Impeyanus*), a large gallinaceous bird of the family *Phasianidæ*, a native of high cold regions of the Himalaya, but remarkable as much as any tropical bird for the splendor of its plumage, enhanced by the changing metallic tints which it exhibits—green, steel-blue, violet, and golden bronze. The fine plumage, however, belongs to the male alone. The female is clothed in sober brown, mottled with gray and yellow, and is smaller than the male. The I. has been found capable of domestication, and may probably be found capable of naturalisation, in Britain. It derives its name from Lady Impey, who first attempted to bring it alive to Britain, but failed. The Nepaulese name, *Monaul*, signifies *Bird of Gold*.

I'MPLEMENT, in Scotch Law, means fulfilment of a contract or decree of the court.

IMPLEMENTS, Agricultural. Under this term are generally comprehended not only the implements used in the actual cultivation of the soil, but those requisite for other operations of farming, and for the preparation of the produce of the land for use, in so far as it is ordinarily carried on by the farmer. The first implements for the cultivation of the ground were doubtless such as could be used by man's unaided strength, and many such are still in use, as the spade, the hoe, the fork, and the shovel. When animals were reduced to the service of man, the plough appeared in its first rude form. Grubbers, cultivators, &c., are recent inventions; rollers are more ancient. Sowing machines or drills are modern, but the harrow is ancient, although branches of trees drawn along the newly sown land, long served the purpose of its now carefully adjusted tines.—The necessity of irrigation in some countries early led to expedients and implements for accomplishing it. Implements for clearing the ground of weeds, for occasional stirring of the ground whilst under crop, and for *earthing up* crops, are all, except the hoe, of comparatively recent invention. The scythe and sickle have existed from remote antiquity, although the reaping-machine is a novelty only beginning to assume a very important place. Wheel-carriages of various descriptions and for various purposes must be mentioned among agricultural implements; also implements for thrashing and winnowing corn, for scutching and breaking flax, for ginning cotton, for crushing sugar-cane and evaporating its juice, &c. The preparation of the produce of different plants requires implements of different kinds. Others are required in the care of cattle, and for the Dairy (q. v.). The principal agricultural implements are noticed in separate articles, and some in connection with particular kinds of cultivated plants.

IMPLU'VIUM, a tank or cistern in the centre of the hall or Atrium (q. v.) of a Roman house. In the examples which remain at Pompeii, the impluvium is generally formed of marble. It is placed immediately under the unroofed part of the atrium, and is intended to receive the rain which runs down from the roof through the opening. The impluvium was frequently adorned with fountains, and formed a very peculiar and interesting feature in the dwellings of the Romans.

IMPO'NDERABLE SUBSTANCES, an epithet applied to light, heat, electricity, and magnetism, at a time when they were universally considered as matter, in contradistinction to those substances which possessed sensible weight. See HEAT.

IMPORTS AND EXPORTS. See BALANCE OF TRADE.

I'MPOST, the point where an arch rests on a wall or column. It is usually marked by horizontal mouldings, but sometimes these are absent, especially in

Digitized by Google

Gothic architecture, where different forms of impost are used. These have been classed by Professor Willis as—1st, "the *continuous* impost," where the arch mould ings are carried down the pier; 2d, "the *discontinuous* impost," where the arch mouldings abut and are stopped on the pier; 3d, "the *shafted* impost," where the arch mouldings spring from a capital, and are different from those of the pier—the form used in the best Gothic; 4th, "the *banded* impost," where the pier and arch have the same mouldings, but the impost is marked by a band of horizontal mouldings, as is frequently the case in Italian-Gothic buildings. These simple forms of impost are sometimes used together, so as to produce more complex combinations.

I'MPOTENCY, in law, is a good ground for either of two married parties annulling the marriage, if the impotency existed at the time the contract was entered into. The defect must be proved. The law is uniform in the United Kingdom.

IMPOU'NDING A DOCUMENT occurs where a document is produced in course of a trial or hearing before a court or judge, who, instead of giving it up to the owner, retains it, in order to enable a prosecution to be brought if necessary.

IMPOUNDING CATTLE is, in English Law, the remedy given to all occupiers of land against the cattle of strangers which stray on such land. It amounts, in fact, to taking and keeping the cattle as a security for the damage which has been done. The occupier is then said to distrain the cattle *damage feasant*. This he does by seizing and driving them to the nearest pound, if there is one within three miles—i. e., an enclosed place kept for the purpose—or he may put them in premises of his own. In either case, he is bound to feed and water the cattle at the expense of the owner of such stray cattle, who can only recover them back by paying these expenses and the damage done, or on giving security, and bringing an action of Replevin (q. v.) to try the right. The cattle cannot be distrained unless they are at the time actually trespassing upon the land. In Scotland, a similar right exists, called the *pointding* of stray cattle.

IMPRE'SSMENT was once the mode formerly resorted to of manning the British navy. The practice had not only the sanction of custom, but the force of law, for many acts of parliament, from the reign of Philip and Mary to that of George III., had been passed to regulate the system of impressment. Impressment consisted in seizing by force, for service in the royal navy, seamen, river-watermen, and at times landsmen, when state emergencies rendered them necessary. An armed party of reliable men, commanded by officers, usually proceeded to such houses in the seaport towns as were supposed to be the resort of the seafaring population, laid violent hands on all eligible men, and conveyed them forcibly to the ships of war in the harbor. As it was not in the nature of sailors to yield without a struggle, many terrible fights took place between the press-gangs and their intended victims—combats in which lives were often lost. In point of justice, there is little, if anything, to be said for impressment, which had not even the merit of an impartial selection from the whole available population.

In recent times, when volunteers fail, a system of Bounties (q. v.) has been resorted to; and it is not very probable that recourse will be again had to impressment. At the same time, the laws sanctioning it slumber, without being repealed.

Under the laws, all eligible men of seafaring habits are liable between the ages of 18 and 55; but exemptions are made in favor of apprentices, who have not been two years apprenticed, fishermen at sea, a proportion of able seamen in each collier, harpooners in whalers, and a few others. A press-gang could board a merchant-vessel or a privateer of its own nation in any part of the world, and carry off as many of the best men as could be removed without actually endangering the vessel. The exercise of this power made a privateer dread a friendly man-of-war more than an enemy, and often led to as exciting a chase as when enemies were in pursuit of each other; for the privateer's men were the best sailors, for their purpose, the naval officers could lay hold on.

IMPRI'SONMENT. The power of imprisonment for non-payment of debt, as well as by way of punishment for crime, has always been held to be inherent in courts of justice. In criminal proceedings also, a person may, by a warrant of a justice of peace, be imprisoned before trial, provided the justice considers it is not

Digitized by Google

a proper case for allowing bail; and as a general rule, though in minor offences an accused person may insist on being discharged on tendering sufficient bail, yet in more serious crimes it is always in the discretion of the justice to accept or refuse the bail tendered, and on his refusal, application may be made to judges of the common law courts to accept bail. As regards imprisonment for debt, it is now competent only in cases where there is fraud in contracting or contempt in not paying it. In one case, however, and only one, a person may be imprisoned before judgment has been obtained—viz., where he is about to leave the kingdom. In such a case, the creditor requires to make an affidavit of the debt or cause of action before a judge, and may obtain a *capias* to arrest the defendant, who will not be released, except on bail, until judgment is obtained. With regard to debts under £20, which are generally sued for in England in the county court, though the defendant cannot be imprisoned on a judgment for less than that amount, yet if he wilfully disobey the judgment of the court, which ordered him to pay by instalments or on a time certain, and if the debt was originally contracted by means of fraud, the judge can commit him for contempt, and thus imprison him on another ground. In cases of insolvency, it is no longer an act of bankruptcy to suffer imprisonment for debt, but absenting one's self from business, leaving England, making a fraudulent assignment, &c. is an act of bankruptcy, and he may be adjudicated a bankrupt, and his estate distributed in the usual way by the Court of Bankruptcy. But in general, if a person wishes to be made a bankrupt, he can become so without the necessity of being imprisoned. It was also a doctrine of the law of England, that if a debtor was once imprisoned for debt, it operated as complete satisfaction, and his land or goods could not then be taken. But the debtor could get out of prison through the Bankruptcy Court, which required him to give up everything to the creditors.

In Scotland, imprisonment for debt has not been abolished as yet; and it is competent to imprison a debtor if the debt exceed £8, 6s, 8d. An absconding debtor may also be arrested if *in meditatione fugæ*—i. e., about to leave the country, in which case bail or caution is required. In Scotland, imprisonment for debt is not considered satisfaction of the debt, and the creditor may at the same time poind his goods and adjudge his land, and take other concurrent remedies.

IMPROBA'TION, a Scotch law-term, meaning the disproving or setting aside a deed on the ground of falsehood or forgery.

IMPRO'MPTU, in Music, a short extemporaneous composition. See also FANTASIA.

IMPROPRIA'TION, the transfer to a layman of the revenues of a benefice to which the cure of souls is annexed, with an obligation to provide for the performance of the spiritual duties attached to the benefice. The practice of *impropriation* differs from the somewhat similar but more ancient usage of *appropriation*, inasmuch as the latter supposes the revenues of the appropriated benefice to be transferred to ecclesiastical or quasi-ecclesiastical persons or bodies, as to a certain dignitary in a convent, a college, a hospital; while impropriation implies that the temporalities of the benefice are enjoyed by a layman; the name, according to Spelman, being given in consequence of their thus being *improperly* applied, or diverted from their legitimate use. The practice of impropriation, and still more that of appropriation, as in the case of monasteries, &c., and other religious houses, prevailed extensively in England before the Reformation; and on the suppression of the monasteries, all such rights were (by 27 Henry VIII. c. 28, and 31 Henry VIII. c. 13) vested in the crown, and were by the crown freely transferred to laymen, to whose heirs have thus descended not only the right to tithes, but also in many cases the entire property of rectories. The spiritual duties of such rectories are discharged by a clergyman, who is called a vicar, and who receives a certain portion of the emoluments of the living, generally consisting of a part of the glebe-land of the parsonage, together with what are called the "small tithes" of the parish.

IMPROVING LEASE, a lease, in Scotland, by which the tenant undertakes to keep the premises in repair; called a repairing lease in England.

IMPROVISATO'RI, an Italian term, designating poets who utter verses without previous preparation on a given theme, and who sometimes sing and accompany their voice with a musical instrument. The talent of improvisation is found

Digitized by Google

in races in which the imagination is more than usually lively, as in the Arabs, and in many tribes of negroes. Among the ancients, Greece was the land of improvisation. In modern Europe, it has been almost entirely confined to Italy, where Petrarch, in the 12th c., introduced the practice of singing improvised verses to the lute; and down to the present day, the performances of improvisatori constitute one of the favorite entertainments of the Italians. Females (*improvisatrices*) have frequently exhibited this talent in a high degree. Improvisation is by no means limited to brief poems of a few verses and of very simple structure, but is often carried on with great art, and in the form and to the length of a tragedy or almost of an epic poem. But when the productions of the most admired improvisatori have been given to the world through the press, they have never been found to rise above mere mediocrity. It is worthy of notice that the greater number of the celebrated improvisatori of Italy have been born in Tuscany or the Venetian territories. Siena and Verona have been especially productive of them. Some of the principal are, Serafino d'Aquila (died 1500), Metastasio (q. v.), who soon abandoned the art, Zucco (died 1764), Sgrio and Rossi (beheaded at Naples, 1799), Gianni (pensioned by Bonaparte), and Tommaso Sgricci (died 1836). The best known *improvisatrices* are Magdalena Morelli Fernandez (died 1800), Teresa Bandettini (born 1756), Rosa Taddei (born 1801), Signora Mazzei (probably the first in point of talent), and more lately Giovannina Milli.

IMPU'LSIVE MADNESS. The approaches of mental disease are generally slow and perceptible; but instances occur where, without announcement, without any preliminary stage of disease or disturbance, an individual, apparently hitherto of sound mind, is suddenly seized with mania, presents symptoms of incontrollable violence, perpetrates acts of atrocity or absurdity, altogether inconsistent with his previous disposition and deportment; and then, nearly as quickly, subsides into his ordinary state and habits, retaining no, or a very imperfect, recollection of the events which occurred during the paroxysm. It is not, however, in the suddenness or shortness of the paroxysm that the essential characteristic consists. During the continuance of such an affection, three mental conditions are distinctly traced: 1. The sudden birth and irresistible dominion of a propensity; 2. The abolition or impairment of the apprehension of the real and ordinary relations of the individual; and 3. The suspension of the powers by which such propulsions are prevented from arising, or ruled and regulated when they do arise. Alienation of this kind has been chiefly recognised when the instincts are involved; and the most striking illustrations are derived from cases of homicidal or sanguinary tendency, simply because the results may convulse society, or come under the notice of courts of law. But many examples exist of brief periods of aberration which could not be instigated by passion, and involved nothing criminal. A lady is mentioned who never entered church but she was impelled to shriek, or saw plate-glass but she was impelled to break it; and the incongruous laughter, the grotesque gesticulations, and the involuntary and repulsive associations to which good and great men have been subject, must all be placed under this category.

Marc, "De la Folie considérée dans ses Rapports avec les Questions Medico Judiciaires," t. i. p. 219, and t. ii. p. 473.

IMPUTA'TION is one of the most common technical expressions in Christian theology. It is meant to denote the transference of guilt or of merit of punishment or reward. The doctrine of the imputation of sin, for example, in the doctrine which inculcates that all mankind are sharers in the fact and consequences of Adam's fall from innocence; and the correlative doctrine of the imputation of Christ's righteousness is that which inculcates that the merit or righteousness of Christ is transferred to those who believe in Him, or, in other words, that they become sharers in His merit or righteousness. This idea of transference of intercommunication of good and evil, is a pervading one in Christian theology, and answers to undoubted realities of the spiritual life; but the idea is also apt to become degraded and materialised, and has become so in some of its common representations in popular theology. The doctrine of the imputation of Adam's sin, for example, expresses to some minds not only the idea of the participation of the human race in the consequences of Adam's transgression, so that, because he sinned and fell from innocence, they, the inheritors of his corrupt nature, also sin, and are involved in the miseries

Digitized by Google

of a sinful state; but, moreover, the idea, that the sin of Adam in its direct guilt and wickedness is transferred to his posterity. They reason after this manner: it is undeniable that man suffers on account of original sin; but suffering and sin are inseparably connected. If man suffers on account of original sin, therefore, it is only because he is guilty of it. The sin of Adam in eating the forbidden fruit is equally the sin of his posterity. According to this mode of reasoning, there is a formal imputation of the sin of Adam to all his descendants. God is supposed, as it were, to charge the one to the account of the other, and by a direct and arbitrary act, to hold mankind guilty because Adam fell. To give a logical justification to this view, it is assumed that God entered into a covenant with Adam (See COVENANT), by which the latter was regarded as a representative of the whole human race; so that when he fell, all mankind sinned and fell with him. In the same manner, the merit or righteousness of Christ is supposed to be *imputed* to believers by a direct and formal transference of the one to the account of the other. In both cases, it is the idea of formal and arbitrary exchange that is prominent; and according to some theologians, this idea alone answers to *imputation* of sin or of righteousness. To *impute* sin, is to deal with a *man as a sinner*, not on account of his own act, or at least not primarily on this account, but on account of the act of another; and to *impute* righteousness, is to deal with man as righteous, not because *he is so*, but on account of the righteousness of Christ *reckoned as his*, and received by faith alone. The act of another stands in both cases for our own act, and we are adjudged—in the one case condemned, in the other acquitted—not for what we ourselves have done, but for what another has done for us.

This is a fair illustration of the tyranny which technical phrases are apt to exercise in theology as in other things. When men coin an imperfect phrase to express a spiritual reality, the reality is apt to be forgotten in the phrase, and men play with the latter as a logical counter, having a force and meaning of its own, *Imputation of sin* and *imputation of righteousness* have in this way come to represent legal or pseudo-legal processes in theology. Through the working out of the mere legal analogies suggested by the word. But the real spiritual reality which lies behind the phrases in both cases is simple enough. *Imputation of sin* is, and can be nothing else than the expression of the spiritual unity of Adam and his race. Adam "being the root of all mankind," the stock which has grown from this root must share in its degeneracy. The law of spiritual life, of historical continuity, implies this, and it requires no arbitrary or legal process, therefore, to account for the sinfulness of mankind as derived from a sinful source. We are sinners because Adam fell. The fountain having become polluted, the stream is polluted. We are involved in his guilt, and could not help being so, by the conditions of our historical existence; but, nevertheless, his sin is not our sin, and cannot in the strict sense be imputed to us, for sin is essentially voluntary in every case—an act of self-will, and not a mere quality of nature; and my sin, therefore, cannot be another's, nor another's mine. In the same manner, the highest meaning of the imputation of the righteousness of Christ lies in the spiritual unity of the believer with Christ, so that he is one with Christ, and Christ one with him, and in a true sense he becomes a partaker of the divine nature. The notion of legal transference is an after-thought—the invention of polemical logic—and the fact itself is deeper and truer than the phrase that covers it. *The race one with Adam*, the *believer one with Christ*, are the ideas that are really true in the phrases *imputation of sin* and *imputation of righteousness*. The logic of theology has evolved many more applications of phrases, but these applications are rather the refinements of theological pedantry than the expression of true spiritual relations.

IN ARTI'CULO MO'RTIS, a phrase used in Scotland to denote a deed executed on death-bed. As a general rule, such a deed, in Scotland, operating like a will, may be set aside by the heir-at-law. But a will in England having the same effect cannot be set aside on that ground.

INA'GUA, Great and Little, are the two most southerly islands of the Bahama group, the former of which, measuring fifty miles by twenty-five, is remarkable for having its longer dimension placed almost at right angles to those of the rest of the cluster. The Little I. lies about twelve miles north, and measures eight miles

Digitized by Google

by six. The population of both islands together is about 1000, of whom only a small proportion are white.

INAJA' PALM (*Maximiliana regia*), a South American palm, common in the countries near the Amazon; having a lofty, massive stem; very long, drooping, pinnate leaves, with leaflets in groups of three, four, or five at intervals along the midrib, from which they stand out in different directions; numerous spadices; large woody spathes; and densely clustered elongate fruit with a hard stony seed, a layer of soft pulp, and a tough skin. The leaves are sometimes more than 50 feet long. The great woody spathes are used by hunters to cook meat in, and with water in them, they stand the fire well enough for the purpose. They are also used as baskets and as cradles by the Indians. The fruit is eaten by the Indians, and is particularly attractive to monkeys and some kinds of birds.

INANI'TION. See STARVATION.

INA'RCHING, or Grafting by Approach, a mode of grafting by which branches are united together before any of them is separated from its original stem. Branches growing across one another sometimes unite in this way of themselves, and it is supposed—not improbably—that an observation of this circumstance first led to the invention of grafting. Inarching is practised in cases in which the ordinary modes of grafting are not found readily to succeed, as with camellias. The stocks to be grafted upon are planted, or placed in pots, around the plant from which the grafts are to be taken. Four or five months are generally sufficient to complete the union, but sometimes even two years are necessary. When the union is complete, the scion is separated by a sloping cut from its parent plant. Care must always be taken that the parts to be joined together be cut so as to fit one another pretty exactly, and they are then firmly tied together, and so covered that neither air nor water may penetrate. It is desirable that they be branches of nearly the same thickness. They should be cut almost down to the pith, but the pith must not be injured. Inarching is performed in spring, after the sap has begun to circulate. For example, two branches of a tree may be bent so as to meet and strike upon a wound in the main stem, by which a gap will be filled up; one growing tree, either from the ground or a pot, may be led to unite with another; or several suckers may be led from the ground archwise to strike upon a point in the stem, thus bringing fresh air to the productive part of the tree. By means such as these, quickset-hedges are sometimes thickened like a net work, so as greatly to improve their appearance and protective qualities.

IN CÆ'NA DO'MINI, a celebrated papal bull, so called from the ancient day of its annual publication, Holy Thursday. It is not, as other bulls, the work of a single pope, but with additions and modifications at various times, dates back from the middle ages; some writers tracing it to Martin V., others to Clement V., and some to Boniface VIII. Its present form, however, is received from the popes Julius II., Paul III., and finally Urban VIII., in 1627, from which year it continued for a century and a half to be published annually on Holy Thursday. The contents of this bull have been a fertile subject of controversy. It may be briefly described as a summary of ecclesiastical censures, especially of those with which grievous violation of the faith of the church, or of the rights of the church or of the Roman see are visited; excommunication being denounced against heresy, schism, sacrilege, usurpation of the rights of the church or of the pope, forcible and unlawful seizure of church property, personal violence against ecclesiastics, unlawful interruption of the free intercourse of the faithful with Rome, &c. The bull, however, although mainly dealing with offences against the church, also denounces under similar censures other crimes, as piracy, plunder of shipwrecked goods, forgery, &c. This bull, being regarded by most of the crowned heads of Europe as an infringement of their rights, encountered in the 17th c. the determined opposition of nearly all the courts, even the most Catholic; and at length, in 1770, Clement XIV. discontinued its publication, which has never since been renewed.

INCANTA'TION, like *enchant*, is derived from a Latin root meaning simply "to sing," as *charm* is only a disguised form of *carmen*, a song. It is the term in use to denote one of the most powerful and awe-inspiring modes of Magic (q. v.), viz., that resting on a belief in the mysterious power of words solemnly conceived and passionately uttered.

Digitized by Google

There is in the human voice, especially in its more lofty tones, an actual power of a very wonderful kind to stir men's hearts. When to this we add that poetic utterance is a special and exceptional gift; that the language of primitive nations is crude and unmanageable, the words being as difficult to weld together as pieces of cast iron; that it is only when the poet's mind has risen to unusual heat that he can fuse them into those rythmical sequences that please the ear and hang together in the memory; that, in short, his art is a mystery to himself—an inspiration; we need not wonder at the feeling with which everything in the form of verse or metre was viewed.

The singing or saying of such compositions, which could thus stir the blood of the hearers, they knew not how, what other effects might it not produce? Accordingly, there is no end to the power ascribed to incantations, especially when accompanied, as they generally were, with the concocting of drugs and other magical rites. They could heal or kill. If they could not raise from the dead, they could make the dead speak, or "call up spirits from the vasty deep," in order to unveil the future. They could extinguish fire; darken the sun or moon; make fetters burst, a door or a mountain fly open; blunt a sword; make a limb powerless; destroy a crop, or charm it away into another's barn.

The prayers of heathens, whether for blessings or for curses, partake largely of the nature of magical incantations. They are not supposed to act as petitions addressed to a free agent, but by an inherent force which even the gods cannot resist. This notion is very prominent in Hinduism and Buddhism; but it more or less disguisedly pervades all superstitious worship. "They think they shall be heard for their much speaking."

For almost every occasion or operation of life, there were appropriate formulas to be repeated in order to secure success; and many of these, with that reverence for antiquity and conservative tendency which always characterise superstition, continue to live in popular memory, although often the words are so old as to be unintelligible. The Romans, in the days of Cato, used incantations for curing dislocations, full of words the meaning of which had been lost. A form of words used to this day in Shetland for healing a sprain can be traced back to the 10th century. In its earliest form, as found in an old German manuscript, it narrates how Woden and Baldur riding out to hunt, Baldur's horse dislocated its foot, and how Woden, using charmed words, set bone to bone, &c., and so healed the foot. The repetition of this rhymed narration acted as a charm to heal other lamed horses. The modern version of this tradition, as current in Norway, makes the accident happen to the horse of *Jesus*, and Jesus himself perform the cure. In Shetland, also, it is the Lord, meaning Jesus, that is substituted for Woden; and the formula is applied to the healing of persons' limbs as well as those of horses. The operation is thus described in R. Chambers's "Popular Rhymes of Scotland:" "When a person has received a sprain, it is customary to apply to an individual practised in casting the 'wresting-thread.' This is a thread spun from black wool, on which are cast nine knots, and tied round a sprained leg or arm. During the time the operator is putting the thread round the affected limb, he says, but in such a tone of voice as not to be heard by the bystanders, nor even by the person operated upon;

Our Lord rade,
His foal's foot slade;
Down he lighted,
His foal's foot righted.
Bone to bone,
Sinew to sinew,
Blood to blood,
Flesh to flesh.

Heal, in name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost."

INCARNATION (Lat. *in*, and *caro*, *carnis*, flesh), a term much used in theology concerning the union of the divine nature of the Son of God with human nature in the person of Christ. We read in John, i. 14, that "the Word was made flesh;" but this is understood not as signifying a change of nature, but an assumption of human nature into personal union with the divine nature. In accordance with Luke, i. 35, and other texts of Scripture, the formation of the human nature of

Digitized by Google

Christ is ascribed to the Holy Ghost. The reality of the human nature of Christ was much disputed in the first ages of Christianity, but in our times the chief dispute as to the person of Christ relates to his divine nature. Whilst the doctrine of the incarnation is generally asserted by all who profess Christianity, except Unitarians (q. v.), no explanation of it is attempted or deemed possible. It is regarded, however, as a doctrine fraught with most important consequences, affecting the whole system of Christianity. In the doctrine of the incarnation, it is maintained that in union with the divine nature of the Son of God, there was, and is, in the person of Christ, not only a true human body, but a human "reasonable" soul.

INCAS. See PERU.

INCE'NDIARY LETTER, a letter threatening to burn the house or premises of a person, generally called a threatening letter. To send such a letter is felony, punishable by three years' penal servitude. The offence is punishable in Scotland according to the discretion of the court.

INCENDIARY SHELLS, another name for Carcasses (q. v.).

I'NCENSE (Heb. *miktar*, *kitter*, and *kitturoth*), a perfume, the odor of which is evolved by burning, and the use of which, in public worship, prevailed in most of the ancient religions. The incense at present in use consists of some resinous base, such as gum olibanum, mingled with odoriferous gums, balsams, &c. There is no regular formula for it, almost every maker having his own peculiar recipe. The ingredients are usually olibanum, benzoin, styrax, and powdered cascarilla bark. These materials, well mingled, are so placed in the censer or thuribe as to be sprinkled by falling on a hot plate, which immediately volatilises them, and diffuses their odor throughout the edifice.

Among the Jews, the burning of incense was exclusively employed as an act of worship, and, indeed, would appear to have been in itself regarded in the light of a sacred offering. The same would also appear for the religion of Egypt; but the Persian sculptures exhibit the burning of incense as one of the marks of honor offered to royalty.

In the Catholic Church, both of the West and of the East, incense is used in public worship, more particularly in connection with the Eucharistic service, which is regarded as a sacrifice: but writers are not agreed as to the earliest date at which its use can be traced. St Ambrose, in the Western Church, alludes to incense in terms which suppose the practice of burning it to be an established one; and in later writers, it is mentioned familiarly as a part of ordinary public worship. In the Roman Catholic Church, incense is used in the solemn (or high) mass, in the consecration of churches, in solemn consecrations of objects intended for use in public worship, and in the burial of the dead. There are also minor incensations of the celebrating bishop or priest and inferior ministers; of prelates, princes, and other dignitaries officially present at the public service, and a general incensation of the whole congregation.

In the Reformed churches, the use of incense was abandoned at the same time with other practices which have been laid aside by them as without "warrant of Scripture."

INCE'NSED, or Animé, an epithet applied in Heraldry to panthers or other wild beasts borne with flames issuing from their mouths and ears.

I'NCEST (Lat. *in*, not; *castus*, chaste) is the marrying of a person within the Levitical degrees. In the old ecclesiastical law (now obsolete), and in Scotland, it comprehends cohabitation irrespective of marriage. The law of England enforced these prohibitions by several statutes in the reign of Henry VIII., which are still in force. Recent cases have determined that a marriage between a widower and his deceased wife's sister comes within these rules, and is void, and it makes no difference that the marriage was celebrated in a foreign country, as, for example, Denmark, where these marriages are legal, provided the parties were domiciled in England, and went there merely to evade the English law. It has also been decided in England, that the same rules which apply between legitimate relations apply between natural relations, though one is illegitimate—as, for example, between a man and the daughter of an illegitimate sister of his deceased wife. Though incestuous

Digitized by Google

marriages are utterly void in England, still it is not a criminal offence to marry incestuously, not even in those cases in which the connection is most abhorrent to the moral sense of mankind, and the remedy in the ecclesiastical courts may be considered obsolete. In Scotland, incest, which is calculated on the same grounds, not only makes a marriage void, but the better opinion is, that to marry incestuously, as well as to commit incest, is a capital offence. See MARRIAGE.

INCH, a Gaelic word, corresponding to Irish *innis*, and signifying Island (q. v.); the same root appears in Lat. *ins*-ula. Inch and Innis enter into many compounds, as Inchcolm (q. v.), Inniscattery, an island in the estuary of the Shannon.

I'NCHCOLM (of old, "St Colm's Inch," as in Shakspeare's "Macbeth," act i. sc. 2; in Lat. "Aemonia," and "Insula Sancti Columbæ"), an islet, beautifully placed in the Firth of Forth, within sight of Edinburgh. It is separated from the north or Fife shore by a channel less than a mile broad, called "Mortimer's Deep." The Isle is somewhat more than half a mile in length, and less than a third of a mile broad where widest. It had a population in 1871 of 6. It takes its name from St Colm or Columba (q. v.) of Iona, who is said to have dwelt here while laboring for the conversion of the Northern Picts in the 6th century. In the year 1123, King Alexander I. of Scotland, being shipwrecked upon it, found it inhabited by a solitary hermit, who lived on shell-fish and the milk of one cow, and served St Columba in a little chapel or oratory. The king, in gratitude for his escape, founded on the island an abbey of Austin canons regular. Walter Bower, the enlarger and continuator of the *Scotichronicon* of John of Fordun (q. v.), was abbot of the monastery from 1418 till 1449. It was repeatedly sacked by the English during the 14th, 15th, and 16th centuries. The buildings, which have long been in ruins, shew traces of Romanesque work (of about the middle of the 12th c.); but are chiefly First Pointed (of the 13th and 14th centuries). The tower has some resemblance to the tower of Iona. The oldest edifice is a little vaulted oratory (20 feet long by 7 broad), believed to represent the chapel in which King Alexander found the anchorite serving St Columba in the 12th century. It is of the same type as the Irish oratory of Gallerus. It has been lately restored. There is also a chapter-house with a groined roof, and three elegant sedilia. The history of I. has been written with great detail by Professor Sir James Y. Simpson, in the "Proceedings of the Antiquaries of Scotland," vol. ii. pp. 489—528.

INCHKEI'TH, an island in the Firth of Forth, nearly midway between Leith and Kinghorn. It is a mile in length, and not much more than a third of a mile broad where widest. Its population in 1871 was 9. It is believed to be the site of the town or stronghold of Giudi, described by Bede (who wrote about 731 A.D.) as situated in the middle of the great arm of the sea which runs into Britain from the east (that is, the Firth of Forth). From the island fortress of Giudi, the inlet in which it stood was of old called "the sea of Giudin," and hence also, probably, I. took its name. The island is said to have been the site of a church or monastery, founded between 679 and 704 A.D. by St Adamnan, the biographer of St Columba, and his successor in the abbacy of Iona. I. was seized by the English in 1547, when they built a fort, which, in 1549, was taken by the French auxiliaries of Scotland, who gave the island the name of the "Isle of Horses." A light-house was built on the site of the fort in 1804. The island, which belongs to the Duke of Buccleuch, is part of the parish of Kinghorn, in Fife.

I'NCIDENCE, ANGLE OF. See CATOPTRICS.

INCIDENT DILIGENCE. In Scotch Law, letters of incident diligence are issued to compel the attendance of witnesses and havers at a trial. In England, a subpœna and a subpœna *duces tecum* are similar writs.

INCI'PITUR, in English Law, the formal commencement of a judgment in a common law court.

INCLINED PLANE, The, is reckoned one of the Mechanical Powers (q. v.), because, by rolling it up a plane, a man may raise a weight which he could not lift. This principle is extensively made use of, chiefly in the raising of weights and in road-making. It is here unnecessary to go into a mathematical investigation of the theory of the inclined plane, as it may be seen in the common books on mechanics,

Digitized by Google

but the result is as follows: The force required to lift a body (viz., its weight) bears to the force required to keep it from rolling down an inclined plane, the same proportion that the length of the inclined plane bears to its height; also the weight of the body bears to the weight which tends to bend or break the inclined plane the same proportion that the length of the plane bears to its base. Let us suppose a plane, whose length is thirteen feet; base, twelve feet; and height, five feet; and let the weight be 780 pounds. Then the force which can sustain 780 pounds on the inclined plane, is 5-13ths of 780, or 300 pounds (i. e., a force which could just lift 300 pounds); also the force which presses perpendicularly on the plane, is 12-13ths of 780, or 720 pounds. When the weight has not only to be sustained on the plain but drawn up it, the resistance of Friction (q. v.) has to be added to the power necessary to sustain the weight. In common roads, engineers are agreed that the height of an incline should not exceed 1-20th of the length, or, as they phrase it, the *gradient* should not be greater than one in twenty. It may here be mentioned that knives, chisels, axes, wedges and screws, are merely modifications of the inclined plane, but the last two being generally classed as distinct mechanical powers, will be treated each under its own head.

INCOMBU'STIBLE FABRICS have of late years become of great importance, owing to the terrible frequency of death from the ignition of clothing; the search, however, after some means of rendering garments incombustible, has continued from a very early period (see Beckmann's "History of Inventions"). After many more or less successful attempts by Gay-Lussac and other chemists, Messrs Versmann and Oppenheim communicated to the British Association, at Aberdeen in 1859, the results of a series of experiments for rendering linen, calico, muslin, and all other vegetable fibres uninflammable.* They found that many salts possessed this power, but at the same time some of these injured the fabric, spoiled the color, or were so very expensive, as to render their general use impossible. Two, however, viz., tungstate of soda and sulphate of ammonia, produced the best results without injuring the tissue or color of the fabric. The first of these acts physically by preventing contact with the air, and does not interfere with the processes of ironing and starching; it is therefore preferable for goods requiring washing. The best method of applying it is by mixing in the proportion of 4 ounces of tungstate of soda to 1 drachm of phosphate of soda (to prevent the formation of a partially insoluble bitungstate), and dissolving the whole in an imperial pint of water. For fabrics which are worn without previous washing, sulphate of ammonia is preferable, and a solution containing 7 per cent. of the crystalline salt is a perfect preservative. In printed muslins of a madder purple, however, a slight paleness of color is produced, but in no other case is the color affected, nor does it interfere with the ironing process. It is to be regretted that these simple and efficacious preservatives have not come into general use. The incombustible fabrics of the ancients were formed of Asbestos (q. v.).

INCOME-TAX, a tax imposed on all persons having incomes above a certain amount, whether from lands or labor. Various acts have passed from time to time to impose this tax—the first introduced by Pitt, and latterly revived in 1842 by Sir Robert Peel, since which date it has been continued—the fairness and public policy of which have given rise to long and endless controversy. See TAXATION.

INCOMMEN'SURABLE MAGNITUDES, or Incommensurable Quantities, are those which have no common measure, i.e., are not, both of them, multiples of the same unit, however small that unit be taken. Examples of incommensurable magnitudes are abundant in mathematical science. Thus, the side and diagonal of a square; the diameter and circumference, or diameter and area of a circle, &c.: 2 and $\sqrt{3}$; $\sqrt{5}$ and $\sqrt{7}$, &c. The term incommensurable magnitudes is used in arithmetic to denote two numbers which have no common measure greater than unity.

INCORPORA'TIONS. See CORPORATIONS.

* Silks, worsteds, and animal fibres may be ignited and charred, but they do not burst into flame, because the gases they yield are not inflammable; vegetable fibres, on the other hand, largely evolve carburetted hydrogen.

Digitized by Google

INCORPO'REAL HEREDI'TAMENT. See HEREDITAMENT.

INCUBA'TION, the period of, or the duration of the time in which birds sit on their eggs before the young are hatched, varies in different species, but is nearly constant in each. In the humming birds, the smallest animals of this class, it is only 12 days; in canaries, it is from 15 to 18 days; in the common fowl, it is 21 days; in the duck, it is from 28 to 30 days; in the guinea-fowl, it is 28 or 29 days; in the turkey, 30 days; and in the swan, from 40 to 45 days. A certain degree of heat (about 104°) is necessary for the development of the young bird; that of the sun is sufficient during the day, to hatch the eggs of some birds (for example, the ostrich) inhabiting tropical countries, but in general the mother keeps up a suitable temperature by placing the eggs in a warm and carefully constructed Nest (q. v.), and by covering them with her own body. In some cases, the male bird takes part in this duty; usually, however, his services are restricted to providing his mate with food.

Eggs may, however, be hatched without the aid of the parent bird. From time immemorial, the Egyptians have hatched eggs by artificial warmth in peculiar stoves called *Mammals*. In 1777, Mr Bonnemain, devised an apparatus by which, for several years before the French Revolution, he supplied the Parisian markets with excellent poultry, at a period of the year when the farmers had ceased to supply it. A description of this apparatus is given in Ure's "Dictionary of Arts," &c., 5th ed. 1860, vol. ii. p. 496.

The process or artificial incubation was publicly exhibited some years ago in London, by means of the *Eccaleobion machine* (derived from *ekkaleo*, I call forth, and *bion*, life), which was invented by Mr Bucknell, and is described in his "Treatise on Artificial Incubation." This machine possessed a perfect control over temperature from 300° Fahrenheit to that of cold water for any length of time, and "by means of this absolute and complete command over the temperature, the impregnated egg of any bird, not stale, placed within its influence at the proper degree of warmth, is, at the expiration of its natural time, elicited into life, without the possibility of failure." That chickens were hatched in large numbers by this machine is undoubted, but for some reason—probably from the process not proving sufficiently economical for commercial purposes—the *Eccaleobion* has not been lately heard of. In 1825, M. D'Arcet obtained chickens and pigeons at Vichy by artificial incubation effected by the thermal waters there.

INCU'MBENT, the rector, parson, or vicar holding an ecclesiastical benefice in England or Ireland. It is seldom used in Scotland except popularly in a similar sense.

INCU'MBERED ESTATES COURTS are tribunals, established under recent statutes, for the purpose of disposing more readily than the ordinary judicial machinery will permit, of landed property subject to incumbrances, or legal claims at the instance of other persons than the proprietors. The want of such courts was first felt in Ireland. A quarter of a century ago, the rents of many Irish estates did not suffice to pay the interest of the debts created over them, and the number of such incumbered properties was increased by the abolition of the corn-laws in 1846, which lessened the demand for those products of tillage which had rendered the cultivation of the soil possible by cottier tenants. It was believed that Ireland must become a grazing country; but that it could only do so in the hands of capitalist farmers, or landlords farming their own lands, and that a complete revolution in tenure was required to put them in possession of the soil. The sluggish and expensive procedure of the Court of Chancery made it impossible to effect this; and it becomes necessary to call into existence some more simple machinery by which property could be transferred from the old to a new class of proprietors. An auction-mart rather than a legal tribunal was wanted, under the control of officers able to scrutinise titles and adjust claims on landed property with care, yet without undue delay, and authorised to sell incumbered estates in the open market, to hand over a good and simple title to the purchasers, and to divide the sum realized among the proprietors, mortgagees, and others concerned, according to their interests. To accomplish this an act (11 and 12 Vict. c. 48) was passed in 1848; but, owing to defective construction, it was found inoperative. It was followed, in 1849, by a second act (12 and 13 Vict. c. 77), the object of which was to enable any owner of land, or

Digitized by Google

of a lease of land for not less than 63 years unexpired, subject to incumbrance, to apply to commissioners, appointed under it, and forming a court of record, to direct a sale. The total number of petitions presented in the eight years ending 1857 was 4418, of which 1868 were lodged by owners. The number of absolute orders for sale during the same period was 3547. The gross amount produced by sales from the foundation of the court up to August 1859 was £25,190,889, of which there was distributed to creditors £24,229,027, including £3,692,611, allowed to incumbrancers who became purchasers. A sum of £961,869 remained in hand to satisfy unadjusted claims. At this period, however, the business before the court had almost ceased. There were, in fact, no longer mortgagees exasperated by long-suffering left to petition; all the incumbered land had been sold, and everybody with claims on it had been paid. It was then determined that the new tribunal should, with wider functions, be rendered permanent. The Landed Estates (Ireland) Act (21 and 22 Vict. c. 72), passed in 1858, abolished the Incumbered Estates Court, and transferred the judges and officers to the Landed Estates Court, a permanent tribunal, with the wider functions required, and with various other powers connected with the declaration of title, partitions, exchanges, and redistribution of land. The Record of Title Office, the counterpart of the Land Registry Office in England, has been since placed under the direction of the Landed Estates Court. Since the passing of the act in 1865 to November 1871, 493 estates had been registered, valued at £1,715,870, the amount of mortgages recorded being £177,344. Between the 1st November 1858 and 31st January 1863, the amount realised by sales made by the Landed Estates Court was £5,940,990; and the approximate capital value of estates brought under its jurisdiction, but remaining unsold, £3,664,996. The rental and value of the estates sold in 1869, 1870, and 1871 are indicated in the following summary:

	1869.	1870.	1871.
Net rental of estates sold.....	£67,963	£46,969	£33,574
Amount of purchase-money.....	1,163,857	757,218	1,008,524
Number of sales.....	209	201	200

There can be no doubt that the statutes calling into existence these courts have facilitated a great revolution in the tenure of the land in Ireland. They supplied the means by which a very great part of the soil passed rapidly from cottier tenants (i. e., laborers paying rents determined by competition) and an embarrassed and non-resident gentry, to capitalist farmers and to landlords who cultivated the soil themselves, and under whom the country rapidly increased in agricultural prosperity. There can be as little doubt, however, that the process inflicted grievous injury on the tenants. It had never been usual in Ireland, as in other countries, for the landlord to bear the expense of permanent improvements. These were carried out by the tenant, who trusted to make an arrangement with regard to rent which would compensate him for his expenditure of labor or money. The sales under the Incumbered and Landed Estates Acts deprived the tenant of all power to make such claims. Increased rents were demanded under pain of eviction, and the result was that small farmers were obliged to emigrate, to remove to the towns in search of work, or remain as servants on their old farms. The Irish peasantry were not a class likely to submit quietly to such changes. Acts of retaliation and widespread discontent were the consequences, and it was found necessary to reconsider the whole subject of land tenure in Ireland. The conclusion come to was that exceptional legislation was necessary for this part of the United Kingdom; and accordingly, on 1st August 1870, the Irish Land Act was passed, which effectually checked what was described as the grievous wrong and injustice to tenants by the purchasers in the land courts. It would at present be premature to express any opinion as to the ultimate effect of the new land law on the political and social condition of the Irish people.—See "The Story of the Incumbered Estates Court," by Percy Fitzgerald, 1862; article on the New Irish Land Law, in "Fraser's Magazine" for March 1872; and Thom's "Irish Almanac," which gives annually a summary of the information contained in the Return made to the House of Commons.

In 1854, the West Indian Incumbered Estates Court was established under the statute 17 and 18 Vict. c. 117, entitled, "An Act to facilitate the Sale and Transfer of Incumbered Estates in the West Indies." The purposes and regulations were

Digitized by Google

similar to those of the Irish Incumbered Estates Act, the court of the chief commission being held, however, in Westminster, where it still sits.

INCU'MBRANCES, a general term for burdens or charges on land. See HERITABLE SECURITIES, MORTGAGE, LIEN; INCUMBERED ESTATES COURTS.

INCUNA'BULA, a Latin word signifying cradle, is employed by bibliographers to designate the first fruits of the art of printing; the books, which, as Peignot has it, *touchent au berceau de l'imprimerie*. The term is usually restricted to those which appeared before the year 1500, by which time the art was completely formed in all its principal departments. The number of these works is probably not far short of 20,000. Hain, it is true, in his "Repertorium Bibliographicum," enumerates only 16,299; but as he unfortunately died before his work was completed, it is confessedly imperfect, especially in the last volume.

Incunabula, with hardly any exceptions, belong to the category of rare books, and are therefore much sought for by collectors; but besides the interest attaching to them as literary curiosities, many of them, such as the first editions (*editiones principes*) of the Greek and Roman classics, are intrinsically valuable in a critical point of view; whilst others are important, as marking the successive steps by which the art of printing advanced towards perfection. Information as to these particulars will be found in the article PRINTING.

The principal works treating specially of incunabula are—Panzer, "Annales Typographici, ab Artis Inventæ Origine ad Annum M.D." (continued, however, to 1536), 11 vols. 4to, Norimbergæ, 1793—1808; Maittaire "Annales Typographici, ab Artis Inventæ Origine ad Annum" 1557 ("cum Appendice ad Ann." 1664), 3 tom. in 5 vols. 4to, Hagæ-Comit. 1719—1715; Serno Santander, "Dictionnaire Bibliographique Choisi du XVe Siècle," 3 tom. 8vo, Bruxelles, 1805—1807; and Hain, "Repertorium Bibliographicum, quo Libri omnes ab Arte Inventa usque ad M.D. Typis Expressi recensentur," 4 tom. 8vo, Stutgartiæ, 1828—1838. With all its imperfections, the last is the best work we have on the subject. Much valuable information, conveyed in a pleasing and attractive style, will also be found in Bernard "De l'Origine et des Débuts de l'Imprimerie en Europe," 2 tom. 8vo, Paris, 1853.

INDEBITA'TUS ASSU'MPSIT, the name often given to an action for debt in England.

INDE'CENT EXPO'SURE is a criminal offence both at common law and in England and Ireland also by statute. It is not clearly settled whether more than one person must have witnessed the indecency, in order to make it an offence. The exposure must be in some public place. By the statute 5 Geo. IV. c. 83, s. 4, the offence is punishable summarily by three months' imprisonment. To sell or expose an obscene book, print, or picture, is also punishable by fine and imprisonment and hard labor; and a warrant can be obtained under 20 and 21 Vict. c. 83, to search premises, and seize and destroy such books, &c. In Scotland, indecent practices are also indictable offences, but the law is somewhat vague, and the punishment left to the discretion of the court.

INDE'MNITY DEED, in English Law, is a deed given by way of security. The usual form of indemnifying a person is by giving a bond of indemnity, which operates if the engagement is not fulfilled, but otherwise becomes void. A similar bond is called generally a bond of relief in Scotland.

INDE'NTED, in Heraldry, one of the partition lines of the shield, similarly notched to Dancetté (q. v.), but with the notches much smaller, and not limited in number.

INDENTED HEAD, a peninsula in the colony of Victoria, bounds the entrance to Port Phillip on the west.

INDE'NTURE, the technical name given in England to a deed under seal, entered into between two or more parties with mutual covenants. Formerly, it required to be actually indented—i. e., notched or toothed (Lat. *dent*, tooth), or cut in a waving line, so as to correspond with the other copy of the deed—but this is no longer necessary. The name is not used in a general sense in Scotland, except in the case of indentures of apprenticeship (q. v.), though in England it is a synonym for the kind of deeds mentioned.

Digitized by Google

INDEPE'NDENTS, or Congrega'tionalists. The distinctive principle of the Congregational church polity is, that every Christian church or congregation is entitled "to elect its own officers, to manage all its own affairs, and to stand independent of, and irresponsible to, all authority, saving that only of the Supreme and Divine Head of the Church, the Lord Jesus Christ." They regard the Sacred Scriptures as their only standard, and hold that human traditions, fathers and councils, canons and creeds, possess no authority over the faith and practice of Christians. Congregationalism denies that there is any authority in Scripture for uniting the churches of a nation or province into one church or corporation to be ruled by a bishop or bishops, superior to the bishops or pastors of particular congregations, or by a presbytery or synod consisting of the pastors or elders of the several congregations of the nation or province. This is the specialty which distinguishes Independency or Congregationalism from Episcopacy and Presbytery. The term "Independent" is supposed to have originated in the incidental use of the word in an "apology" addressed in Latin and English to the British and Continental universities, about the year 1604. But the early maintainers of this form of church government were careful to repudiate certain inferences which might be drawn from the use of the word. "We do profess dependence," said one of them, "upon magistrates for civil government and protection; dependence upon Christ and his word for the sovereign government and rule of our administrations; dependence upon the counsel of other churches and synods when our own variance or ignorance may stand in need of such help from them." The independence claimed was only the right of every individual church to administer its own affairs, free from the control or authoritative jurisdiction of other churches—a right compatible, it was asserted, and is still asserted, with union for the promotion of common ends, and with fraternal aid and counsel in cases of variance or other difficulty.

Doctrinally, the early Independents occupied the same position as the other sections of the Puritan family. They held in substance the evangelical doctrines of the Reformers, of the Westminster Assembly, and of the Thirty-nine Articles. While declining subscription, and frankly tolerant of very considerable diversities of opinion, modern Congregationalists profess to be of one mind in regard to the cardinal truths of Christianity.

For the history of this body we must refer to the works named at the end of this article. But it may be mentioned that as early as the days of Queen Elizabeth, they were numerous and influential. In a speech made by Sir Walter Raleigh in the House of Commons in 1593, on the subject of a law to transport the Brownists—as they were offensively and untruly named—he thus refers to their numbers: "If two or three thousand Brownists meet at the sea-side, at whose charge shall they be transported? or whither will you send them? I am sorry for it, but I am afraid there is near twenty thousand of them in England; and when they are gone, who shall maintain their wives and children?" Several eminent men of this body suffered death for their opinions; others were condemned to banishment. The greater part retired to Holland. Numbers sought an asylum in New England; and America still cherishes the memory of the Pilgrim Fathers, as the founders of those institutions which are the sources of her freedom, her intellectual and moral power, and her national elevation.

By the passing of the Act of Uniformity in 1662, the Independents, along with other Nonconformists, were subjected to much suffering. The act required an express assent and consent to everything contained in the revised Prayer Book, and its effect was to cause 1900 or 2000 of the clergy to leave the church. Still the Independents increased; and the Revolution of 1688, and passing of the Toleration Act in 1689, at length brought them relief. Efforts were made about this time to bring about an accommodation between them and the English Presbyterians; and in 1691, heads of agreement were drawn up, but with little practical result. In 1730, Presbyterians, Baptists, and Independents formed themselves into a united body, under the name of the Three Denominations, for the protection of their civil and religious liberties. The Independents are the largest dissenting body in England except the Wesleyan Methodists. By the census of 1851, the number of their churches in England and Wales, is given at 3244, with accommodations for 1,067,760 persons, and an estimated attendance of 793,142 (see article GREAT BRITAIN). There has been no general religious census since 1851, but it is well known that the Independent body has

Digitized by Google

very largely increased. The largest confederation of its churches is "the Congregational Union of England and Wales," which is careful to lay down in its basis the principle that "it shall not, in any case, assume legislative authority, or become a court of appeal."

An Independent church is, from its very constitution, at liberty to choose any man for its minister whom it considers qualified for the office—subject only to the check arising from the fact that neighboring ministers will refuse to ordain or recognise a man whom they have reason to regard as disqualified. But from the beginning the Independents have attached great importance to an educated ministry. Their leaders in the Puritan age, such as Owen, Howe, and Greenhill, were men of great learning, and, as soon as the Act of Toleration in 1689 allowed, measures were taken for securing a succession of educated men. They have now eleven theological colleges in England and Wales. These are (with the number of students in 1876):

	Date of Formation.	No. of Students.
Western College, Plymouth	1752	15
Rotherham College	1756	14
Brecon College	1760	85
Airedale College, Bradford	1784	14
Hackney College	1796	20
Lancashire College	1806	47
Spring Hill, Birmingham	1838	19
New College, London	1850	43
Bala College	1842	30
Bristol Institute	1862	14
Nottingham Institute	1863	44

In this list "New College" is a union of three older colleges, Homerton, Highbury, and Coward. The college at Cheshunt, belonging to Lady Huntingdon's trustees, was founded for the preparation of young men for the Christian ministry, in any section of the church to which they might be called. But it is virtually an independent college—all its present professors and almost all its students being Independents. The "Carmarthen Presbyterian College," though governed by Dr Williams's trustees who are Unitarians, has an Independent for its theological professor, and 28 Independent students. The Congregationalists of Scotland have a theological hall in Edinburgh. There are two colleges in Australia and one in Canada.

In Scotland, Independency may be traced back to the days of the Commonwealth, during which it was imported by the chaplains and soldiers of Cromwell. But the present Independent churches in Scotland owe their origin mainly to a missionary movement in the end of the last century, chief among the leaders of which were the brothers Robert and James Haldane, Graville Ewing, John Campbell, and John Aikman. The Haldanes became Baptists in course of time—a circumstance which greatly divided and weakened the new community. The formation of an academy for the training of ministers in 1811, and of the Congregational Union about the same time, did much to restore the lost vigor of the body. There are about 100 churches at present in this "Union." It should be added that the Baptist churches, both in England and Scotland, are as strictly "Independent" as those which bear that name.

In America, the first Independent church was founded by John Robinson at Plymouth, New England, in 1620. In 1637, the spread of Antinomian doctrine caused much discussion in the church. By a synod convened in New England, Antinomianism was unanimously condemned. In 1638, Harvard college was founded. In 1658, the Savoy Confession was adopted. It still remains in force. About 1750, Unitarian principles spread widely in the Congregational churches of America. In 1785, a separation took place between the Unitarians and the Trinitarians, but both still retain the Congregational form of church government. Harvard College is Unitarian. "Congregationalism," according to Dr Schaff, "is the ruling sect of the six north-eastern states, and has exerted, and still exerts, a beneficial influence upon the religious, social, and political life of the whole nation." In the year 1872,

Digitized by Google

the number of Congregational churches in the United States was reported to be 2487, with 318,916 church members, and 371,110 children in Sabbath-schools. Exclusive of Harvard, and other colleges, in the administration of which they have a share, the American Independents possess theological seminaries at Andover, Bangor, New Haven, Oberlin, Hartford, Oakland (California), and Chicago. The reader may consult the following works with advantage: Dr Vaughan's "History of English Nonconformity;" J. Fletcher's "History of Independency;" Waddington's "Early History;" Hanbury's "Memorials;" Neal's "History of the Puritans;" Dr Stoughton's "Ecclesiastical History of England;" and Mosheim's "General Church History."

INDETE'RMINATE PROBLEMS. It was shewn in the article EQUATIONS that the values of the unknown quantities could only be determined when the number of equations was equal to the number of unknown quantities, but that, if the latter exceeded the former, *several* values might be found for each unknown, in which case the problems which give rise to the equations are called *indeterminate problems*. For example, "To find the number which, when divided by 2 and 3, leaves remainders 1 and 2," is an indeterminate problem, admitting of an infinite number of solutions; for though only one unknown quantity appears in the question, yet, in order to form an equation, we are obliged to proceed in the following manner: as x is divisible by 2, with a remainder 1, $x = 2p + 1$; again, as x is divisible by 3, with a remainder 2, $x = 3q + 2$; hence we have the equation $2p + 1p = 3q + 2$ (one equation to find two unknown quantities), from which, by a process which is explained in the ordinary books on algebra, we find $x = 6r - 1$, where r is any positive number whatever. The values of x are, therefore, 5, 11, 17, 23, &c. In general, if the equation is of the form $ax + by = c$, the number of pairs of values (of x and y) is finite; but if of the form $ax - by = c$, the number is infinite. The Diophantine (q. v.) analysis exhibits a very interesting class of indeterminate problems of the second degree.

I'NDEX (more fully INDEX LIBRORUM PROHIBITORUM), a catalogue published by Papal authority in the Roman Catholic Church of books the reading of which is prohibited to members of that church, whether on doctrinal, moral, or religious grounds. As a natural consequence of the claim of the Catholic Church to authority in matters of religion, and to infallibility, that church also claims the right or the duty of watching over the faith of its members, and of guarding it against every danger of corruption, the chief among which is held to be the circulation of books believed to be injurious to faith or to morality. The earliest recorded exercise of this restrictive authority is the prohibition of the writings of Arius; and a council of Carthage, in the year 398, issued, even for bishops, a similar prohibition of Gentile books, although it permitted to them the reading of the works of heretics. The earliest example of a prohibitory catalogue is found in the decree of a council held at Rome (494) under Pope Gelatius ("Labbe Conc.," ii. col. 938—941), which, having enumerated the canonical books of Scripture and other approved works, recites also the apocryphal books, together with a long list of heretical authors, whose writings it prohibits, and orders to be eliminated from the churches. The medieval popes and councils pursued the same course as to the heterodox or dangerous writings of their respective periods, and the multiplication of such books after the invention of printing led to a more stringent as well as more systematic procedure. The university press of Louvain issued in 1546, and again in 1550, a catalogue of prohibited books. Similar lists appeared by authority at Venice, Paris, and Cologne; and Pius IV. issued in 1557 and 1559 what may be regarded as properly the first Roman Index. One of the gravest undertakings of the council of Trent was a more complete and authoritative enumeration of all those books the use of which it was expedient to prohibit to the faithful. A committee was appointed for the purpose, and had made great progress in the work; but it was found impossible to bring the examination of the books to an end before the close of the council; and the entire of the papers of the committee were handed over by the council to the pope, with instructions that the work should be completed, and the result published by his own authority, which was accordingly done by Pius IV. in 1564. Further additions and certain modifications of its rules were made by Sixtus V. and Clement VII. It was republished in 1595, and with

Digitized by Google

the addition of such books as from time to time it was deemed expedient to prohibit, in several subsequent editions, the most remarkable of which are those of Brasichelli (Rome, 1607); Quiroga, "Index Librorum Expurgandorum" (Salamanca, 1601); and Sotomayor, "Novissimus Index" (Madrid, 1648). The edition best known to modern theological readers is that of Rome, 1819. In the intervals between the editions, the decrees by which further editions to the Index are made, are made public at Rome, and circulated in the various countries.

The prohibitions of the Roman Index are of two classes, either absolute and total, or partial and provisional, "until the book shall have been corrected." The edition of Quiroga, mentioned above, regards the latter. The ground of the prohibition may be either the authorship of the work, or its subject, or both together. Under the first head are prohibited all the writings of *heresiarchs*—i.e., the first founders of heresies—no matter what may be the subject. Under the second head are prohibited all books confessedly immoral, and all books on magic, necromancy, &c. Under the third are prohibited all books of heretical authorship treating on doctrinal subjects; all versions of the Bible by heretical authors; and all books, no matter by whom written, which contain statements, doctrines, or insinuations prejudicial to the Catholic religion. The preparation of the Index, in the first instance, was committed to the care of the Congregation of the Inquisition in Rome; but a special Congregation of the Index was established by Pius V., and more fully organised by Sixtus V. This congregation consists of a prefect (who is always a cardinal), of cardinals, of consulters, and of examiners of books (*qualificatores*). Its proceedings are governed by rules which have been authoritatively laid down by several popes, especially by Benedict XIV., in a constitution issued July 10, 1753, to which the reader is referred for the best and most authentic exposition of a subject on which much misconception exists on the part of Catholics as well as of Protestants.

The growth of modern literature has, of course, entirely outstripped the limited and tardy machinery of this tribunal. A very small proportion even of the most anti-Catholic publications outside of Italy find their way by name to the Roman Index; but besides the positive prohibitions of the Index itself, there are certain general rules regarding the use of books by which the freedom of what is considered perilous or pernicious reading is much limited among members of the Roman Catholic Church. These, however, would be entirely beyond the scope of our publication; nor could the rules of the Index even be practically brought into operation in those countries where the Catholic and Protestant literatures are so interwoven, that it is impossible to separate them even in the ordinary intercourse of life. See Wetzer's "Kirchen-Lexicon," art, "Index."

Few parts of the Roman Catholic system are more repugnant to intelligent Protestants than the institution of the "Index," as it strikes at the root of the fundamental principle of Protestantism itself—namely, that of private judgment. And this theoretical repugnance is increased by seeing that, in its practical working, such names as Gibbon, Robertson, Guicciardini, Sismondi, Hallam, Goldsmith ("History of England"), Descartes, Locke, Kant ("Essay on Pure Reason"), J. S. Mill ("Political Economy"), Whately ("Logic"), Bacon, Milton, Addison, Dante ("De Monarchia"), &c., are put under the ban.

INDIA,* an extensive region of Southern Asia, celebrated during many ages for its riches and valuable natural productions, its beautiful manufactures and costly merchandise, the magnificence of its sovereigns, and the civilisation of its people. It possesses especial interest to the Englishman, from the intimate connection of its history with that of his own country.

Hither I. is the central peninsula of Southern Asia, and lies in 8° 4′—35° n. lat., and 67°—92° e. long. According to these limits, its length may be stated approximately at 1900 miles, and its breadth, reckoned along the parallel of 25° n. lat., at

* The name is borrowed by the Greeks from the Persians, who, however, applied the name of Hindus at first only to the dwellers on the banks of the river *Sindhu* (Sans. for Indus). From this, by the regular change of *s* into *h*, the Persian *Hind* is derived. Hindustán (the country of the Hindus) is a modern word applied by the Persians to the whole of India; but Europeans understand it as applying properly to that portion of it which lies north of the Vindhya Mountains.

Digitized by Google

1600 miles, with an area of about 1,300,000 square miles. The natural boundaries of this vast region are, on the n., the range of the Himalaya Mountains, which separates it from Tartary, China, and Tibet; on the w., the Sulliman Mountains divide it from Afghanistan and Beloochistan; on the s., the Arabian Sea and the Gulf of Bengal; and on the e., the hill-ranges which separate Chittagong and Assam from Burmah. From the mouths of the Brahmaputra and the Indus, the east and west coasts, inclining towards the same point, meet at Cape Comorin, and thus give to Southern I. the form of an irregular triangle. The two sides of the triangle have each a coast-line of about 2000 miles. I. is, in fact, from its great extent of seaboard, essentially a maritime country.

Further I. is the name given to the south-eastern peninsula of Asia. It is not treated of in this article, and for information concerning it reference is made to the articles on SIAM, BURMAH, COCHIN-CHINA, &c.

Physical Features.—Hither I. presents a most diversified surface and varied scenery; it has indeed been called "an epitome of the whole earth," consisting as it does of mountains far above the level of perpetual snow; broad and fertile plains, bathed in intensest sunshine, arid wastes, and impenetrable forests. Its great natural divisions are the sub-Himalayan countries, the plain of the Ganges, the plain of the Indus, the Highlands of Northern Hindustan, and the peninsular portion of the country to the south of the Vindhya Mountains.

The Sub-Himalayan Countries form an elevated tract lying between the chief ridge of the Himalayas and the lower elevations which adjoin the plains of the Ganges and Indus. They consist of Cashmere, Gurhwal, Kumaon, Nepaul, Sikkim, and Bhotan, all hill-countries, which, owing to their elevation above the sea, have a cool climate and the vegetation of the temperate zones. These regions are separated from the plain of the Ganges by the Teral, or Great Indian swamp, which extends in a long belt, 5 to 25 miles in width, from Hurdwar to the Brahmaputra. It is covered with great forest trees, and is the haunt of innumerable wild beasts. The soil is very fertile, but malaria renders it uninhabitable by man and the domestic animals, at least from April to October. It is then said to be abandoned even by the wild beasts. This wilderness forms a great physical barrier between the hill-countries and the plains, and separates populations distinct from which other in race and language.

The Plain of the Ganges, which includes Bengal, Bahar, the Doab, Oude, and Rohilcund, is a vast alluvial flat, extending from the Bay of Bengal to the Punjab. Throughout its entire length, the Ganges and its numerous tributaries spread out like the veins of a leaf, carrying everywhere their fertilising influence. The population of these fertile and well-cultivated plains is very dense. Scattered over the agricultural districts, and massed in the great cities and towns, there are not less than 100,000,000 people.

The Plains of the Indus, in the north-west are less extensive than those of the Ganges, and are separated from the latter by the Aravulli Hills. The Punjab occupies the northern portion. South of the Punjab, and parallel with the river, the great sandy desert of the Indus extends for nearly 500 miles. The valley of the Indus is continued through Sinde to the ocean. The plains of the Indus may be considered to include Cutch and Gugerat, which like them slope towards the Arabian Sea. Between the Indus and the Aravulli Mountains lies the Thur or Indian desert, an expanse covered with sand-hills, 400 miles long and 100 broad. It is only in the neighborhood of the Indus and the Luni that the surface can be cultivated—although crops of grain may be grown in a few narrow valleys after the rains. The horse and camel alone can cross this desert, which is described in Hindu geography as "the region of death." Like the Teral, it forms a great physical barrier separating Western and Eastern India.

The Highlands of Northern Hindustan extend from the Vindhya Mountains as a base, to the border of the Thur. They include the table-land of Malwa and Rajpootana or Rajasthan, which has an elevation of about 2000 feet above the level of the sea.

The Peninsular Portion of I., south of the Vindhya Mountains, which remains to be considered, is called by the natives the Deccan (q. v.). The most remarkable geographical feature of this area is a central table-land—a vast plateau—extending from 12° to 21° n. lat., rising from 2000 to 3000 feet above the sea, and inclosed on

Digitized by Google

all sides by lofty mountains, between which and the sea, on the east and west, are narrow strips of low flat country, divided into several districts. From the low country on the coast to the central table-land, the mountains rise abruptly, in a succession of gigantic terraces or steps, and hence the name of "Ghauts" (q. v.). The rivers of the Deccan rise in the Western Ghauts, and after traversing the table-land, descend to the sea over the Eastern Ghauts. The slope of the country corresponds with the course of the rivers; it has a gradual inclination towards the east. Ceylon, the Lacadive, and Maladive Islands may also be considered to belong to this part of India.

The *Himalaya* (q. v.) and the *Suliman* Mountains (see AFGHANISTAN) far exceed in altitude the chains which lie within the boundaries of India. The *Vindhya* Mountains, which cross I. between 22° and 25° of n. lat., and separate Hindustan Proper from the southern or peninsula portion of the country, nowhere exceed 6000 feet in height. The Satpura range, between the Nerbudda and Tapti valleys, is a spur of the Vindhya. The *Western Ghauts* run parallel with the Indian Ocean at a distance of 20 to 40 miles. At Mahabaleshwar, the sanitarium of Bombay, they rise to 4500 feet, but they are lofty near Coorg, where one summit has an elevation of 7000 feet. On the opposite coast, forming the south-eastern buttress of the table-land of the deccan, are the *Eastern Ghauts* (see GHAUTS). The physical geography of Southern I. presents the singular phenomenon of isolated masses upheaved amidst the vast plains that occupy the greater portion of the peninsula. Of these, the most remarkable are the Neilgherries (q. v.), or Blue Mountains, which cover an area of 600 square miles. Ootacamund (q. v.), the great sanitarium of Southern India, situated in the midst of them, has an elevation of 7400 feet. Of the minor mountain-ranges of I., the principal are the Sewalik range, near Hurdwar, rising 3000 feet; the Kala or Salt range, adjacent to the Suliman range, rising 2500 feet; the Aravulli, between the basins of the Ganges and the Indus, culminating in mount Abu at an altitude of 5000 feet; the Kattywar Hills, rising from 1000 to 3000 feet in the centre of the Kattywar peninsula; the hills of Bundelcund, 2000 feet; and the Rajmahal Hills, rising from 5000 to 7000 feet.

The *river-system* of I. is on a grand scale. The Indus (q. v.), traverses the north-west, and drains about 400,000 square miles of country. The Ganges (q. v.), on the north-east, together with its tributaries, drains an area of about 500,000 square miles. The Brahmaputra (q. v.), has a course of upwards of 600 miles from the point where it leaves the Himalaya to that where it enters the Bay of Bengal. The eastern side of I.—the region southward of the Nerbudda, and eastward of the Malabar Ghauts—is watered by eighteen rivers, the principal being the Godavery, 880 miles long; Kistna, 800; Cauvery (Kaveri), 470; Mahanadi, 520; Brahmini, 400; North Pennar, 350; and the South Pennar, 240. About twenty rivers water the western side of India. The most noteworthy are the Nerbudda, 800 miles long; the Tapti, 400—both of which flow into the Gulf of Cambay; the Mylii, 350 miles; Luni, 320 miles; Bunnas, 180 miles; and the Bhadro, 130 miles.

Geology.—From observations that have been made at different points in I., the general features of its geological structure are known. A staff of geologists commenced more than a quarter of a century ago a geological survey of I., which has since then been uninterruptedly proceeded with. They have already examined an area more than four times as large as that of Great Britain, and their inquiries have supplied, for the districts they have dealt with, an accurate knowledge of the mineral resources of India.

I. is bounded on the north-east by the range of the Himalaya, the great watershed of Central Asia. These mountains consist of granitic rocks which have penetrated the stratified rocks, thrown them up in endless confusion, and metamorphosed them in many places into gneiss, mica-schist, clay-slate, or crystalline limestone. Layers of sandstone and conglomerate extend along the base of the mountains. They are of Miocene age, containing the remains of species of camel, giraffe, hippopotamus, sivatherium, elephant, crocodile, and tortoise. These are extensively developed in the Sewalik Hills. An immense tract of Post-tertiary alluvial deposits covers the whole of the river-basins of the Ganges and the Indus, stretching across the north of I. from sea to sea. The Eastern and Western Ghauts consist of metamorphic rocks, which are continued across the country to the north of the Godavery. Between this transverse band of altered strata and the diluvial deposits of the north,

Digitized by Google

a large tract of country is occupied with Palæozoic rocks, frequently broken through and covered with different kinds of trap, and in some places overlaid with Secondary and fresh-water Tertiary strata. One of the most important labors of Professor Oldham and his geological staff has been the exploration of the great Indian coal-fields. They lie in a region bounded by the Ganges on the north, and extending beyond the Godavery on the south. The coals come from one geological formation called "Damuda," from the river Damodar, in the valley of which the chief beds occur. It differs little geologically from the carboniferous beds of England. Iron, copper, and lead are worked in different parts of India. Salt is obtained from the Salt range above referred to, and produced abundantly by evaporation in the salt lakes of the Thar.

Vegetable Productions.—The vegetation of I. is as varied as its soil and climate, and passes from the flora of a tropical to that of an alpine region. The groves of palm that border the coast, and in the interior the umbrageous mango topes, are striking features of Indian scenery. Rice is the chief article of food in I., and is produced in all the parts of the country in which irrigation is practised. Maize and wheat are the grains cultivated in the North-western Provinces. Opium is one of the most valuable products of India. In 1871—1872 the value of the chests exported from Bombay and Calcutta to China was £6,850,000. Coffee is largely produced in Ceylon, and the cultivation of the plant is rapidly spreading in Southern India. Tea cultivation is now carried on with success in Assam, and is spreading over all the hill-countries of Northwestern India. Cinchona, introduced from South America in 1860, has been naturalised with great success. The cost of doing so was £61,719. "The return," Mr Markham says, "represents a value which is simply incalculable and without price;" a cheap supply of quinine being one of the most certain means of averting the fevers that prevail in the hot and moist parts of India. As a commercial speculation, the measure ultimately will prove highly remunerative. The growth of cotton has been much extended since the American war. The finest is produced in Berar. The rhea, or jute plant, is grown in Assam and Bengal, and has recently given rise to an important trade. India-rubber is another important product of Assam, the demand for which is increasing. Within the last fifteen years, great attention has been paid to the importance of preserving the Indian forests. The destruction of the woods was found to give rise to destructive floods, and to render the water-supply uncertain and capricious during the dry season. The Indian cultivators have been rapidly improving in prosperity, and with that improvement there has been an increasing demand for timber for house construction and furniture—a demand further augmented by the requirements of the railways. In order to protect existing forests, and extend the area of the timber-producing districts, the Indian Forest Conservancy Department was organized, the main objects of which were the definition and demarcation of reserved forests, and the prevention of jungle fires—that is to say, of the native practice of burning forests for cultivation, and the cutting and clearing away of creepers round the young trees. The system of preparing candidates for forest service was commenced in 1867, when the first examination was held by the civil service examiners. Since that time, a large number of officers who have studied forestry in England, Germany, and France have been sent to I., and great satisfaction has been expressed with the work they have done.

Animals.—The domesticated animals are horses, asses, mules, oxen, buffaloes, sheep, and elephants. Of wild beasts, the most formidable is the Bengal tiger. The other beasts of prey are leopards, wolves, jackals, panthers, bears, hyænas, lynxes, and foxes. Of poisonous snakes, the cobra da capello, or black-hooded snake, the cobra manilla, and sand-snake are the most common. The number of people killed by wild beasts is a feature of Indian life. In 1869, a tigress killed 127 people, and stopped a public road for many weeks. In 1871, 14,589 were known to have lost their lives in that year by snake-bites. In 1871 the total number of deaths known to have been caused by dangerous animals of all classes was 18,078. It is believed that if systematic returns were kept, the number in British I. would be found to exceed 20,000.

Climate.—In a country extending over 26° of latitude—one extremity of which runs far into the torrid zone, and the other terminates in a range of lofty mountains rising far above the line of perpetual snow—a country embracing within its ample

Digitized by Google

circumference lowland plains, elevated plateaux, and alpine regions, the climate must differ greatly. Hindustan Proper may be said to have three well-marked seasons—the cool, the hot, and the rainy. The cool months are November, December, January, and a part of February; the dry, hot weather precedes, and the moist hot weather follows the periodical rains. The climate of Southern I. is greatly regulated by the Monsoons (q. v.). The central table-land is cool, dry, and healthy. At Ootacamund, on the Neilgherries, 7300 feet above the level of the sea, the mean annual temperature is 57° F.; at Madras, 83°; Bombay, 84°; Calcutta, 79°; Bangalore, 74°; and at Delhi, 72°. The fall of rain varies greatly in different parts of India. A map of the Indian rainfall given by Mr. Markham in his Report, published in 1878, shews that in the whole of North-eastern I., from the valley of the Sutlej to the mouths of the Irrawaddy, including the sub-Himalayan countries, Assam, and British Burmah, and between the Western Ghauts and the Coromandel coast, exceeds 75 inches. In the interior of the Deccan it is less than 30, and in Multan and Sinde less than 15 inches. The remainder of I. is placed between the extremes represented by these damp and dry belts, but is, compared with Europe, an arid country. Hence the necessity of tanks and irrigation canals to supply moisture to the soil, and to obviate the danger of dry seasons.

Inhabitants.—Three ra es widely distinguished from each other inhabit India. In the north-east are Mongols, resembling the Tibetans, and Burmese; in the south, Dravidians, the relation of whom to other great branches of the human family is still a subject of dispute; and in the north-west, Aryans. It is supposed that at a remote epoch a branch of the Aryan race (q. v.) entered the peninsula from the north-west, established themselves first in the Punjab, and thence gradually diffused themselves as a dominant race over the whole of Northern and Central I., imbuing the subject population more or less completely with their religious system and their language, and thus forming the Hindus. Tribes still inhabiting the mountainous districts and jungles are supposed to be outstanding islands of the aboriginal population that resisted the tide of Hindu conquest and civilisation. The Hinduising influence extended feebly, if at all, into the Deccan, the great majority of whose inhabitants, therefore, are supposed not to belong ethnologically to the Aryan race.

Professor Friedrich Müller, the latest writer on the general ethnology of I., distributes the Indian races according to their languages as follows:

A. *Mongols*—(1) Tibetans, subdivided into Tibetans Proper, in upper terraces of the Himalaya; and, south of them, the sub-Himalayan tribes, speaking Lepcha, Kiranti, Limbu, Murmi, &c. (2) The Birman or Lohitic races, speaking Burmese of Aracan, Kooch, Dhimal, Bodo, Garo, Miri, Singpho, Naga, Kuki, &c. (3) The Thai, or Siamese races, speaking Ahom (Assam), Khamti, &c.

B. *Dravidians*, subdivided into—(1) The Munda branch—Kol (in Chota Nagpore), Sontal, Ramusi, Warali, Bheel, &c. (2) the Dravida branch proper—Tamul, Telinga, Canarese, Malayala, Tulava, Toda, Gond, Khond, Rajmahal, Kol, Brahui (in Beloochistan). (3) The Singhalese branch in Ceylon, including the Veddahs. The Tamul, Telinga, Canarese, Malayala, Tulava, and Singhalese are spoken by cultivated races; the other languages by rude-hill tribes.

C. *Aryans*, subdivided into—(1) The races of Dardistan and the north-western frontier, including the Siah-posh Kaffirs, and other rude tribes. (2) The Hindus, including the cultivated races speaking the following languages: Cashmiri, spoken in Cashmere; Punjabi, in the Punjab; Hindi, in various dialects sometimes described as languages, spoken in the western plain of the Ganges and Malwa; Sindhi, in Sinde; Cutchi, in Cutch; Gugerati, in Gugerat; Mahrati, in the North-west Deccan, south of the Vindhya Mountains; and Bengali, spoken in the plain of the Ganges, east of the bend of the river at Rajmahal; and the Orya, Assami, and Nepauli, all resembling the Bengali, and spoken in Orissa, Assam, and Nepaul by the Hindu section of the inhabitants. For an account of the connection of these languages with the old Prakrit dialects of India, see SANSCRIT and PALI.

The word Hindu is used in various senses, and it is important to guard against the confusion that may thence arise. It is applied (1) to the people speaking the Hindi dialect of the North-western Provinces; (2) to the Aryans of Northern India; (3) To the cultivated races of India, both Aryan and Dravidian, who profess the Hindu religion, and have been influenced by the Indian civilisation common to

Digitized by Google

both. The cultivated peoples of India professing the Hindu religion, or Hindus in the third sense, not only differ in language in different provinces of I., but in customs and dress. The Mohammedan population, on the other hand, in all parts of India, wear the same dress, affect the same customs, and speak one language—Hindustani or Urdu, a dialect which sprang up at the Mohammedan court of Delhi, and which is a highly cultivated form of Hindi intermixed with a large number of Persian and Arabic words. It is the language generally used by the British government in official business. In several provinces, however, attempts have been recently made to substitute for it the local languages, such as Sindhi and Assami, many of which have received little literary cultivation.

The returns published with reference to books published in I. in 1872 unfortunately do not refer to all the provinces, but they give some idea of the relative importance of the native languages. In the North-west Provinces, out of 317 books published, 90 were in Hindustani or Urdu, 58 in Hindi, 56 in Persian, 47 in Arabic, and 33 in English. In the Madras Presidency, out of 508 published, 177 were in Tamil, 115 in Telugu, 26 in Malayalim, 22 in Canarese, and 70 in English. In Bombay Presidency, out of 779 books, 214 were in Mahrati, 243 in Gugerati, and 157 in English. In Bengal, 759 native books were published, but in what languages is not stated.

In I. there are rude tribes belonging to the Mongol, Dravidian, and Aryan races The Siahposh Kaffirs and kindred tribes of Dardistan are undoubted Aryans, who know nothing of Hindu culture. The Mongols north and east of the Terai, in the same way, have none of the culture of Bhotan, Tibet, and China. They have caused much trouble on the Assam frontier, where several districts are excluded from the operation of regular laws, and the deputy-commissioner of Assam now holds an annual meeting of the hill-tribes. From 1854 to 1865, the Angami Nagas made 19 raids into the plains, and killed 236 people; but in the latter year a military post was occupied in their country, and the raids have ceased. The hill-tribes of the Dravidian race are also in the lowest stage of savagery. Among the most important and best known of them are the Bheels, who are found in Candeish; and the Khonds and Koles, who inhabit Orissa. The former were wont to live by plunder, and used to burst out of their jungles like tigers, committing the most frightful excesses; but in 1825, after various methods of subduing them had been unsuccessfully tried by the British government, it was resolved to tempt them into military service. A Bheel corps was raised, into which all the wilder spirits were drafted, and the result has been a very decided improvement in the habits and disposition of the rest of the people. Roads have now been made through their country, and property is quite safe. The Khonds and Koles, however, are perhaps, a more interesting race, since they have preserved more completely what may be regarded as the primitive religion of Hindustan. Forced into the jungles and mountains of Central I. by the victorious advance of the Aryan race from the north-west, they have preserved (in part at least), in their almost inaccessible retreats, the grim religion that prevailed in the peninsula before Brahmanism was heard of. That religion may be briefly characterised as Devil-worship. The Khonds sacrifice only to malignant deities, such as Siva the Destroyer, the goddess Kali, and the God of the Earth, whom they seek to propitiate by human sacrifice, principally of children, who, however, are not taken from their own race, but kidnapped from neighboring tribes. Successful efforts have been made by the British government to suppress these practices.

To the present civilised inhabitants of I., who although generally a mixed race of Dravidian and Aryan origin, now form many distinct nations, no general statement can apply. The acute but timid Bengali resembles little the warlike Sikh of the Punjab, or the fierce Afghan of Rohilcund; and the patient weaver of Dacca is wholly unlike the high-spirited Rajpût of Central India. The Sikh is a born soldier, who despises the Hindu and hates the Mussulman. He cares nothing for caste, and is brave, faithful, and independent. The Mohammedans of I. are degenerate followers of the Prophet, and their religion is a strange mixture of the doctrines of the Koran with the idolatry of Asia. The Parsees, a mercantile and educated class, seated at Bombay and along the west coast of I., are the descendants of the fugitive fire-worshippers of Persia (see PARSEES). Of the morality of the civilised races of I. in general, Mr Markham says that, whatever may be said of the larger towns, the

Digitized by Google

residents of villages are "singularly temperate as a rule, chaste, honest, peaceful, singularly docile, easily governed, and patient."

Two of the most striking peculiarities of the social condition of the Hindus are the institution of Caste (q. v.) and the *Village-system*. The latter is very simple. A village in Hindustan does not mean a collection of houses at a particular spot, but corresponds rather to what is called a township in America. It is a district embracing an area of some hundreds or thousands of acres of land, and is under the administration of native functionaries, the principal of whom is the *potail* (head-inhabitant), a kind of chief magistrate, who superintends the affairs of the community, settles disputes, attends to the police and the collection of taxes. Among the other functionaries may be mentioned the *curnum*, who keeps a register of the produce and the names of the proprietors, and draws up all deeds of sale, transfer, &c.; the Braham, or village priest; and the schoolmaster. Besides these, every village has its astrologer, smith, carpenter, potter, barber, doctor, dancing-girl, musician, and post, all of whom are rewarded for their labors out of the produce of the village lands. "Under this simple form of municipal government, the inhabitants of the country have lived from time immemorial. The boundaries of the village have been but seldom altered; and though the villages themselves have been sometimes injured, and even desolated by war, famine, and disease, the same name, the same limits, and even the same families, have continued for ages. The inhabitants give themselves no trouble about the breaking up and division of kingdoms; while the village remains entire, they care not to what power it is transferred, or to what sovereign it devolves; its internal economy remains unchanged; the potail is still the head-inhabitant, and still acts as the petty judge and magistrate, and collector or renter of the village."

Religion.—Hindnism or Brahmanism is the religion of the great majority of the inhabitants of India. Mohammedanism comes next, and it appears, from the last census, that the number of persons professing this creed is much greater than had been supposed. Of the 66,000,000 forming the population of Bengal, 21,000,000 are Mohammedans. In the Punjab, 9,000,000 are Mohammedans and 6,000,000 Hindus. In Oude, there are 1,000,000 of Mohammedans to 10,000,000 of Hindus. In the North-western Provinces, there are 25,000,000 of Hindus to 4,000,000 of Mohammedans. In the whole of I., it is believed there are nearly three times as many Hindus as Mohammedans. The Sikh religion (see SIKHS) is professed, according to the census for the Punjab, by 1,000,000 of the inhabitants. They hate alike the Hindus and the Mohammedans. Buddhism at one period prevailed very generally throughout I.; it is now confined to Bhotan, Ceylon, and the Burmese frontier. Several of the forms of religion prevalent among the natives of I. are treated of apart (see BUDDHISM, MOHAMMEDANISM, PARSEES, SIKHS); what we shall here specially consider is that variety of creeds which is derived from Brahmanic sources, and known as the Hindu religion, or Hinduism. The term Hinduism, however, must not be taken as restricted to those forms of the Brahmanic religion which are in existence now; we have to look upon it as comprising all the phases of this creed up to its earliest period.

We may divide Hinduism into three great periods, which, for brevity's sake, we will call the Vedic, Epic, and Purânic periods, as our knowledge of the first is derived from the sacred books called the "Veda;" of the second, from the epic poem called the "Râmâyana, and more especially from the great epos, the "Mahâbhârata;" while the chief source of our information relative to the last period is that class of mythological works known under the name of "Purânas" and "Tantras." It is necessary here to guard the reader against attempting to connect dates with the earlier of those periods. It has not been uncommon for writers on this subject to assign thousands of years before the Christian era as the starting-points of various phases of Hindu antiquity; others, more cautious, marked the beginnings of certain divisions of Vedic works with 1200, 1000, 800, and 600 years B. C. The truth is, that while Hindu literature itself is almost without known dates, owing either to the peculiar organization of the Hindu mind, or to the convulsions of Indian history, the present condition of Sanscrit philology does not afford the scholar the requisite resources for embarking with any chance of success in such chronological speculations. This question of Hindu chronology will be more particularly considered in the article VEDA. In the meantime, the utmost stretch or assumption

Digitized by Google

which in the actual condition of Sanscrit philology it is permitted to make is, that the latest writings of the Vedic class are not more recent than the 2d c. before Christ. A like uncertainty hangs over the period at which the two great epic poems of I. were composed, although there is reason to surmise that the lower limits of that period did not reach beyond the beginning of the Christian era. The Purânic period, on the other hand, all scholars are agreed to regard as corresponding with part of our medieval history.

If the "Rig-Veda"—the oldest of the Vedas, and probably the oldest literary document in existence—coincided with the beginning of Hindu civilisation, the popular creed of the Hindus, as depicted in some of its hymns, would reveal not only the original creed of this nation, but throw a strong light on the original creed of humanity itself. Unhappily, however, the imagination, indulging in such an hypothesis, would have as little foundation to work on as that which would fix the chronological position of this Veda. The Hindus, as depicted in these hymns, are far removed from the starting-point of human society; nay, they may fairly claim to be ranked among those already civilised communities experienced in arts, defending their homes and property in organised warfare, acquainted even with many vices which only occur in an advanced condition of artificial life. See VEDA. Yet in examining the ideas expressed in the greatest number of the Rig-Veda hymns, it cannot be denied that they are neither ideas engendered by an imagination artificially influenced, nor such as have made a compromise with philosophy. The Hindu of these hymns is essentially engrossed by the might of the elements. The powers which turn his awe into pious subjection and veneration are—*Agni*, the fire of the sun and lightning; *Indra*, the bright, cloudless firmament; the *Maruts*, or winds (see MARUT); *Sûrya*, the sun (see SÛRYA); *Ushas*, the dawn (see USHAS); and various kindred manifestations of the luminous bodies, and nature in general. He invokes them, not as representatives of a superior being, before whom the human soul professes its humility; not as superior beings themselves, which may reveal to his searching mind the mysteries of creation or eternity, but because he wants their assistance against enemies—because he wishes to obtain from them rain, food, cattle, health, and other worldly goods. He complains to them of his troubles, and reminds them of the wonderful deeds they performed of yore, to coax them, as it were, into acquiescence and friendly help. "We proclaim eagerly, *Maruts*, your ancient greatness, for the sake of inducing your prompt appearance, as the indication of (the approach of) the showerer of benefits;" or: "Offer your nutritious viands to the great hero (*Indra*), who is pleased by praise, and to *Vishnu* (one of the forms of the sun), the two invincible deities who ride upon the radiant summit of the clouds as upon a well-trained steed. *Indra* and *Vishnu*, the devout worshipper glorifies the radiant approach of you two who are the granters of desires, and who bestow upon the mortal who worships you an immediately receivable (reward), through the distribution of that fire which is the scatterer (of desired blessings)." Such is the strain in which the Hindu of that period addresses his gods. He seeks them, not for his spiritual, but for his material welfare. Ethical considerations are therefore foreign to these instinctive outbursts of the pious mind. Sin and evil, indeed, are often adverted to, and the gods are praised because they destroy sinners and evil-doers; but one would err in associating with these words our notions of sin or wrong. A sinner, in these hymns, is a man who does not address praises to those elementary deities, or who does not gratify them with the oblations they receive at the hands of the believer. He is the foe, the robber, the demon—in short, the borderer infesting the territory of the "pious" man who, in turn, injures and kills, but, in adoring Agni, Indra, and their kin, is satisfied that he can commit no evil act. Yet we should be likewise wrong did we judge of those acts of retaliation by the standard of our own ethical laws. So far, indeed, from reflecting unfavorably on the internal condition of the Hindu community, the features of which may be gathered from these hymns, they seem, on the contrary, to bespeak the union and brotherhood which existed amongst its members; and the absence, in general, of hymns which appeal to the gods for the suppression of internal dissensions or public vices, bears, apparently, testimony to the good moral condition of the people whose wants are recorded in these songs.

It may be imagined that the worship of elementary beings like those we have mentioned was originally a simple and harmless one. By far the greatest number of

Digitized by Google

the Rig-Veda hymns know of but one sort of offering made to these gods; it consists of the juice of the Soma or moon-plant, which, expressed and fermented, was an exhilarating and inebriating beverage, and for this reason, probably, was deemed to invigorate the gods, and to increase their beneficial potency. It was presented to them in ladles, or sprinkled on the sacred Kusa grass. Clarified butter, too, poured on fire, is mentioned in several hymns as an oblation agreeable to the gods; and it may have belonged to this, as we hold, primitive stage of the Vedic worship.

There is a class of hymns, however, to be found in the Rig-Veda which depart already materially from the simplicity of the conceptions we are referring to. In these, which we conceive to be of another order, this instinctive utterance of feeling makes room for the language of speculation; the allegories of poetry yield to the mysticism of the reflecting mind; and the mysteries of nature becoming more keenly felt, the circle of beings which overawe the popular mind becomes enlarged. Thus, the objects by which Indra, Agni, and the other deities are propitiated, become gods themselves; Soma, especially, the moon-plant and its juice, is invoked as the bestower of all worldly boons. The animal sacrifice—the properties of which seem to be more mysterious than the offerings of Soma, or of clarified butter—is added to the original rites. We will quote a few verses from the second book of the Rig-Veda, which may illustrate the essential difference between this order of hymns and those we alluded to before. It is the horse of the sacrifice which is invoked by the worshipper, and its properties are praised in the following strain:

"Thy great birth, O Horse, is to be glorified; whether first springing from the firmament or from the water, inasmuch as thou hast neighed, for thou hast the wings of the falcon and the limbs of the deer. Trita harnessed the horse which was given by Yama. Indra first mounted him, and Gandharba seized his reins. Vasus, you fabricated the horse from the sun. Thou, horse, art Yama: thou art Aditya, thou art Trita by a mysterious act: thou art associated with Soma. The sages have said there are three births of thee in heaven," &c.

Mystical language like this doubtless betrays the aberration of the religious instinct of a nation; but it also reveals the fact, that the pious mind of the Hindus was no longer satisfied with the adoration of the elementary or natural powers; it shews that religion endeavored to penetrate into the mysteries of creation. This longing we find, then, expressed in other hymns, which mark the beginning of the *philosophical creed of the Vedic period.* The following few verses may tend to illustrate the nature of this third class of hymns, as they occur in the oldest Veda: "I have beheld the Lord of Men," one poet sings, "with seven sons [i. e., the seven solar rays], of which delightful and benevolent (deity), who is the object of our invocation, there is an all-pervading middle brother, and a third brother [i. e., Vâyu and Agni, the younger brothers of Aditya, the sun], well fed with (oblations of) clarified butter. They yoke the seven (horses) to the one-wheeled car [i. e., the orb of the sun, or time, or a year]; one horse [i. e., the sun], named seven, bears it along: the three-axled wheel [i. e., the day with its three divisions, or the year with three seasons—hot, wet, and cold; or time past, present, and future] is undecaying, never loosened, and in it all these regions of the universe abide. . . . . Who has seen the primeval (Being) at the time of his being born? What is that endowed with substance which the substantial sustains? From earth are the breath and blood, but where is the soul? Who may repair to the soul to ask this? Immature (in understanding), undiscerning in mind, I inquire of those things which are hidden (even) from the gods, (what are) the seven threads which the sages have spread to envelop the sun in whom all abide?" Another poet sings: "Then there was no entity or non-entity; no world, no sky, or aught above it; nothing anywhere in the happiness of any one, involving or involved; nor water deep or dangerous. Death was not, nor was there immortality, nor distinction of day or night. But THAT breathed without affliation, single with her (*Swadhâ*) who is within him. Other than him, nothing existed (which) since (has) been. . . . . Who knows exactly, and who shall in this world declare, whence and why this creation took place? The gods are subsequent to the production of this world, then who can know whence it proceeded, or whence this varied world arose, or whether it uphold itself or not? He who in the highest heaven is the ruler of this universe, does indeed know; but not another one can possess this knowledge.

As soon as the problem implied by passages like these was raised in the minds

Digitized by Google

of the Hindus, Hinduism must have ceased to be the pure worship of the elementary powers. Henceforward, therefore, we see it either struggling to reconcile the latter with the idea of one supreme being, or to emancipate the inquiry into the principle of creation from the elementary religion recorded in the oldest portion of Vedic poetry. The first of these efforts is principally shewn in that portion of the Vedas called *Brâhmana* (see VEDA), the second in the writings termed *Upanishad* (see UPANISHED). In the *Brâhmanas*—a word of the neuter gender, and not to be confounded with the similar word in the masculine gender, denoting the first Hindu caste—the mystical allegories which now and then appear in what we have called the second class of Vedic hymns, are not only developed to a considerable extent, but gradually brought into a systematic form. Epithets given by the Rig-Veda poets to the elementary gods are spun out into legends, assuming the shape of historical narratives. The simple and primitive worship mentioned in the hymns becomes highly complex and artificial. A ponderous ritual, founded on those legends, and supported by a far more advanced condition of society, is brought into a regular system, which requires a special class of priests to be kept in a proper working order. Some of the Vedic hymns seem to belong already to the beginning of this period of the Brâhmana worship, for in the second book of the Rig-Veda several such priests are enumerated in reference to the adoration of Agni, the god of fire; but the full contingent of sixteen priests, such as is required for the celebration of a great sacrifice, does not make its appearance before the composition of the Brâhmanas and later Vedas. Yet, however wild many of these legends are, however distant they become from the instinctive veneration of the elementary powers of nature, and however much this ritual betrays the gradual development of the institution of castes—unknown to the hymns of the Rig-Veda—there are still two features in them, which mark a progress of the religious mind of ancient India. While the poets of the Rig-Veda are chiefly concerned in glorifying the *visible* manifestations of the elementary gods—in the Brâhmanas, their ethical qualities are put forward for imitation and praise. Truth and untruth, right and wrong—in the moral sense which these words imply—are not seldom emphasised in the description of the battles fought between gods and demons; and several rites themselves are described as symbolical representations of these and similar qualities of the good and evil beings, worshipped or abhorred. A second feature is the tendency, in these Brâhmanas, of determining the *rank* of the gods, and as a consequence, of giving prominence to one special god amongst the rest; whereas in the old Vedic poetry, though we may discover a predilection of the poets to bestow more praise, for instance, on Indra and Agni, than on other gods, yet we find no intention, on their part, to raise any of them to a supreme rank. Thus, in some Brâhmanas, *Indra*, the god of the firmament, is endowed with the dignity of a ruler of the gods; in others, the *sun* receives the attributes of superiority. This is no real solution of the momentous problem hinted at in such Vedic hymns as we quoted before, but it is a semblance of it. There the poet asks "whence this varied world arose"—here the priest answers that "one god is more elevated than the rest;" and he is satisfied with regulating the detail of the Soma and animal sacrifice, according to the rank which he assigns to his deities.

A real answer to this great question is attempted, however, by the theologians who explained the "mysterious doctrine," held in the utmost reverence by all Hindus, and laid down in the writings known under the name of "Upanishads." It must suffice here to state that the object of these important works is to explain, not only the process of creation, but the nature of a supreme being, and its relation to the human soul. In the Upanishads, Agni, Indra, Vâyu, and the other deities of the Vedic hymns, become symbols to assist the mind in its attempt to understand the true nature of one absolute being, and the manner in which it manifests itself in its worldly form. The human soul itself is of the same nature as this supreme or great soul; its ultimate destination is that of becoming re-united with the supreme soul, and the means of attaining that end is not the performance of sacrificial rites, but the comprehension of its own self and of the great soul. The doctrine which at a later period became the foundation of the creed of the educated—the doctrine that the supreme soul, or (the neuter) Brahman, is the only reality, and that the world has a claim to notice only in so far as it emanated from this being, is already clearly laid down in these Upanishads, though the language in which it is expressed still

Digitized by Google

adapts itself to the legendary and allegorical style which characterises the Brahmana portion of the Vedas. *The Upanishads became thus the basis of the enlightened faith of India.* They are not a system of philosophy, but they contain all the germs whence the three great systems of Hindu philosophy arose; and like the latter, while revealing the struggle of the Hindu mind to reach the comprehension of one supreme being, they advance sufficiently far to express their belief in such a being, but at the same time acknowledge the inability of the human mind to comprehend its essence. For the different periods which must be distinguished in the composition of these works, and for the gradual development of the general ideas briefly adverted to here, we refer the reader to the article UPANISHAD.

The EPIC period of Hinduism is marked by a similar development of the same two creeds, the general features of which we have now traced in the Vedic writings. The popular creed strives to find a centre round which to group its imaginary gods, whereas the philosophical creed finds its expression in the groundworks of the "Sânkhya, Nyâya," and "Vedânta" systems of philosophy. In the former, we find two gods in particular who are rising to the highest rank, Vishnu and Siva; for as to Brahmâ (the masculine form of Brahman), though he was looked upon, now and then, as superior to both, he gradually disappears, and becomes merged into the philosophical Brahma (the neuter form of the same word), which is a further evolution of the great soul of the Upanishads. In the "Râmâyana," the superiority of Vishnu is admitted without dispute; in the great epos, the "Mahâbhârata," however, which, unlike the former epos, is the product of successive ages, there is an apparent rivalry between the claims of Vishnu and Siva to occupy the highest rank in the pantheon; but Sanscrit philology will first have to unravel the chronological position of the various portions of this work, to lay bare its groundwork, and to shew the gradual additions it received, before it will be able to determine the successive formation of the legends which are the basis of classical Hindu mythology. Yet so much seems to be clear even already, that there is a predilection during this Epic period for the supremacy of Vishnu; and that the policy of incorporating rather than combating antagonistic creeds, led more to a quiet admission, than to a warm support of Siva's claims to the highest rank. For the character of these gods, for the relation in which the conception of these beings stands to that of the Vedic time, for the new ideas which they impersonate at the Epic period, and for the group of mythological beings connected with both of them, we refer the reader to the respective articles. We will point, however, to one remarkable myth, as it will illustrate the altered position of the gods during the Epic period. In the Vedic hymns, the immortality of the gods is never matter of doubt; most of the elementary beings are invoked and described as everlasting, as liable neither to decay nor death. The offerings they receive may add to their comfort and strength; they may invigorate them, but it is nowhere stated that they are indispensable for their existence. It is, on the contrary, the pious sacrificer himself who, through his offerings, secures to himself long life, and, as it is sometimes hyperbolically called, immortality. And the same notion prevails throughout the oldest Brâhmanas. It is only in the latest work of this class, the "S'atapatha-Brâhmana," and more especially in the Epic poems, that we find the inferior gods as mortal in the beginning, and as becoming immortal through exterior agency. In the "S'atapatha-Brâhman," the juice of the Soma plant, offered by the worshipper, or at another time clarified butter, or even animal sacrifices, impart to them this immortality. At the Epic period, Vishnu teaches them how to obtain the *Amrita*, or beverage of immortality, without which they would go to destruction; and this epic *Amrita* itself is merely a compound, increased by imagination, of the various substances which in the Vedic writings are called or likened to *Amrita*, i. e., a "substance that frees from death." It is obvious, therefore, that gods like these could not strike root in the religious mind of the nation. We must look upon them more as the gods of poetry than of real life; nor do we find that they enjoyed any of the worship which was allotted to the two principal gods, Vishnu and Siva.

The philosophical creed of this period adds little to the fundamental notions contained in the Upanishads; but it frees itself from the legendary dross which still imparts to those works a deep tinge of mysticism. On the other hand, it conceives and develops the notion, that the union of the individual soul with the supreme spirit may be aided by penances, such as peculiar modes of breathing, particular postures,

Digitized by Google

protracted fasting, and the like; in short, by those practices which are systematised by the Yoga doctrine. The most remarkable Epic work which inculcates this doctrine is the celebrated poem "Bhagavadgîtâ," which has been wrongly considered by European writers as a pure Sânkhya work, whereas *S'ankara*, the great Hindu theologian, who commented on it, and other native commentators after him, have proved that it is founded on the Yoga belief. The doctrine of the reunion of the individual soul with the supreme soul, was necessarily founded on the assumption, that the former must have become free from all guilt affecting its purity before it can be re-merged into the source whence it proceeded; and since one human life is apparently too short for enabling the soul to attain its accomplishments, the Hindu mind concluded that the soul, after the death of its temporary owner, had to be born again, in order to complete the work it had left undone in its previous existence, and that it must submit to the same fate until its task is fulfilled. This is the doctrine of *metempsychosis*, which, in the absence of a belief in grace, is a logical consequence of a system which holds the human soul to be of the same nature as that of an absolute God. The beginning of this doctrine may be discovered in some of the oldest Upanishads, but its fauta-tical development belongs to the Epic time, where it pervades the legends, and affects the social life of the nation. See METEMPSYCHOSIS.

The PURÂNIC period of Hinduism is the period of its decline, so far as the popular creed is concerned. Its pantheon is nominally the same as that of the Epic period. Brahmâ, Vishnu, and Siva remain still at the head of its imaginary gods; but whereas the Epic time is generally characterised by a friendly harmony between the higher occupants of the divine spheres, the Purânic period shews discord and destruction of the original ideas whence the Epic gods arose. Brahmâ withdraws in general, from the popular adoration, and leaves Vishnu and Siva to fight their battles in the minds of their worshippers for the highest rank. The elementary principle which originally inhered in these deities is thus completely lost sight of by the followers of the Purânas. The legends of the Epic poems relating to these gods become amplified and distorted, according to the sectarian tendencies of the masses; and the divine element which still distinguishes these gods in the Râmâyana and Mahâbharata, is now more and more mixed up with worldly concerns and intersected with historical events, disfigured in their turn to suit individual interests. Of the ideas implied by the Vedic rites, scarcely a trace is visible in the Puranas and Tantras, which are the text-books of this creed. In short, the unbridled imagination which pervades these works is neither pleasing from a poetical, nor elevating from a philosophical point of view. Some Puranas, it is true—for instance, the *Bhâgavata*—make in some sense an exception to this aberration of original Hinduism; but they are a compromise between the popular and the Vedânta creed, which henceforward remains the creed of the educated and intelligent. They do not affect the worship of the masses as practised by the various sects; and this worship itself, whether harmless, as with the worshippers of Vishnu, or offensive, as with the adorers of Siva and his wife Durga, is but an empty ceremonial, which, here and there, may remind one of the symbolical worship of the Vedic Hindu, but, as a whole, has no connection whatever with the Vedic scriptures, on which it affects to rest. It is this creed which, with further deteriorations, caused by the lapse of centuries, is still the main religion of the masses in India. The opinion these entertain, that it is countenanced by the ritual, as well as by the theological portion of the Vedas, is the redeeming feature of their belief; for, as nothing is easier than to disabuse their mind on this score, by reviving the study of their ancient and sacred language, and by enabling them to read again their oldest and most sacred books, it may be hoped that a proper education of the people in this respect, by learned and enlightened natives, will remove many of the existing errors, which, if they continued, must inevitably lead to a further and, ultimately, total degeneration of the Hindu race.

The philosophical creed of this period, and the creed which is still preserved by the educated classes, is that derived from the tenets of the Vedânta philosophy. It is based on the belief of one supreme being, which imagination and speculation endeavor to invest with all the perfections conceivable by the human mind, but the true nature of which is, nevertheless, declared to be beyond the reach of thought, and which, on this ground, is defined as not possessing any of the qualities by which the human mind is able to comprehend intellectual or material entity. See VEDÂNTA.

Digitized by Google

Hindu Sects.—This designation applies to the sects which arose during the third period of Hinduism. They suppose that their worship is countenanced by the Vedas; but its real origin is derived from the "Purânas" and "Tantras." See these articles. There are three chief divisions of these sects—the adorers of Vishnu, of Siva, and of the wives or female energies of these gods. See VAISHNAVAS, SAIVAS, and SÂKTAS. Besides these great sects, there are some of limited extent and total insignificance, such as the worshippers of *Agni*, the god of fire; of *Sûrya*, the sun-god; or *Ganesa*, the god of wisdom, and the obviator of impediments. For a detailed account of these and similar sects, see the first volume of the "Works of the late H. H. Wilson," containing a Sketch of the Religious Sects of the Hindus.

For an account of the various divisions of I., see articles on the various provinces referred to in the preceding article. See also INDIA, BRITISH; INDIA, NATIVE STATES OF; INDIA, FRENCH; INDIA, PORTUGUESE.

For an account of the philosophy, literature, architecture, &c., of I., see SANSCRIT LITERATURE, MIMANSA, NYAYA, SANKHYA, VEDANTA. For the history of I., see following article:

INDIA, British, is the name given to those parts of Hither and Further India placed under the administration of the viceroy or governor-general of India. It does not include Ceylon, which, although a British possession, has its government entirely separate from that of Hindustan; but it extends along the eastern coast of the Bay of Bengal to 10° s. lat., and thus includes part of Further India or Indo-China.

The following are the returns of the census of 1868–72, subsequently revised and corrected:

Territories and Provinces under the Administration of	Area in English Sq. Miles.	Population.	Average Pop. per Sq. Mile.
Governor-general of India—			
Ajmere and Mairwara	2,711	396,689	146
Coorg	2,000	168,312	84
Berar	17,631	2,226,496	126
Mysore	29,325	5,055,412	172
Governor of Madras	137,971	31,672,613	230
" Bombay	124,462	16,349,206	131
Lieutenant-governor of Bengal	157,999	60,502,897	383
" North-west Provinces	81,403	30,781,204	378
" Punjab	104,975	17,611,498	168
Chief Commissioner of Oude	23,992	11,220,232	468
" Assam	53,856	4,132,019	99
" Central Provinces	84,963	8,201,519	97
" British Burmah	88,556	2,747,148	31
Total	909,834	191,065,445	210

Government.—By an act of parliament, which received the royal assent 2d August 1858, Queen Victoria was declared sovereign of India, and various regulations were enacted for the better government of the country. In 1877, by act of parliament, the Queen formally assumed the title Empress of India. The home-government of India is vested in a secretary of state, who is a member of the English cabinet. He is assisted by an under-secretary and a council of fifteen members. The Indian executive government is administered by the viceroy or governor-general appointed by the crown, and acting under the control of the secretary of state for India. The viceroy is appointed by the crown for a term of six years, and is assisted by a council of five ordinary members, three appointed by the secretary of state, two by her majesty's warrant. Each of them has charge of a department of the executive. The commander-in-chief may be constituted an extraordinary member of the council. The legislative council is composed of the members of the ex-

Digitized by Google

ecutive, together with twelve members, one half of whom must be unconnected with the public service. They are nominated for two years by the viceroy. British I. is now divided into the provinces mentioned in the preceding table. It was formerly divided into the three Presidencies of Bengal, Madras, and Bombay; and in ordinary language, and even in official documents, the name of Presidency is still given to the provinces of Madras and Bombay. As regards military matters, the old threefold division may be said to subsist, but it must be kept in mind that British I. is now divided into the 4 territories under the governor-general, and the 9 provinces, enumerated in the preceding table, and that each has its own civil government, and is independent of the others. The two governments of Madras and Bombay are under the rule of governors appointed by the crown, and assisted by executive and legislative councils. They communicate only with regard to important matters with the home government through the governor-general. As regards affairs of minor importance, they correspond directly with the secretary of state for India. The Lower Provinces of Bengal, the North-west Provinces, and the Punjab are administered by lieutenant-governors appointed by the governor-general, subject to the approbation of the secretary of state for India. In Bengal, the lieutenant-governor is assisted by a legislative council. Oude, Assam, the Central Provinces, and British Burmah are governed by chief-commissioners appointed by the Indian government. Ajmere was separated from the government of the North-west Provinces in 1871, and placed under the direct control of the governor-general. Berar, also known under the name of the assigned districts of Hyderabad, Mysore, and Coorg are administered by commissioners appointed by the governor-general. All the governments of India are split into provinces, over each of which a commissioner is placed, and these are in turn divided into districts under a judge and collector. The provinces are distinguished into regulation and non-regulation provinces. In the former the revenue is collected and justice is administered according to fixed methods. In the latter, power is reserved by legislative enactment to modify these as occasion requires. Resident political agents are appointed by the British government at the courts of the native princes. The *Covenanted Civil Service* is composed of Europeans, who conduct the general administration in the Indian provinces. Since 1854 the members have been recruited from the successful candidates at competitive examinations instituted for the purpose, held in London. The *Uncovenanted Civil Service*, appointments to which are made by the authorities in I., is composed of Europeans, Eurasians (the class sprung from native mothers by European fathers), and natives. Municipalities in I. were first created for the three presidency towns, and it was not till 1850, 1856, and 1868 that acts were passed under which a large number of Indian towns have obtained municipal institutions, which are gradually diffusing the habit of self-government over the whole country.

Military Force.—The Indian military service, like the civil service, underwent a thorough reorganisation, consequent on the great mutiny, and the transfer of the government of the country from the East Indian Company to the Crown. In 1875, the established military force of British I. numbered 190,175, including officers; of whom 123,682 were natives, and 60,227 English (exclusive of officers). I. is divided into three military divisions, which although named after the three old presidencies of Bombay, Madras, and Bengal, and perpetuating their names, have not exactly the same limits. Of the native troops 47,000 belonged to the Bengal army, 27,000 to the Madras army, and 24,000 to the Bombay army. The British forces are chiefly stationed in the Punjab, and along the valley of the Ganges. In 1872, there were 87,000 English soldiers in these provinces, of whom 12,000 were in the Punjab, 10,400 were in the Bombay Presidency, and 12,400 in that of Madras.

The Police in British I. include a force of 190,000 constables or regular policemen, and the village watchman who aid them. The minimum age of admission is 17, the maximum 21. Each district has a jail and police superintendent; and the districts are grouped, for police purposes, into circles under deputy-inspectors-general, while the whole police force in each province is under an inspector-general. The constabulary is a purely civil force, subject in all respects, except internal discipline, to the civil authorities.

Administration of Civil Justice.—In 1861, by an act of parliament, high courts of judicature were established at each presidency and in the North-west Provinces,

Digitized by Google

under the control of a chief-justice, and as many other judges, not exceeding fifteen, as her Majesty may appoint. In 1871—1872, there were 1,088,153 civil suits in I., and there can be no doubt that the machinery for litigation supplied by the courts is much employed. Sir G. Campbell, however, fears that the tendency to uphold the bare doctrines of law—the literal fulfilment of contracts alleged to have been entered into by ignorant and improvident people—leads to great hardship in cases which affect poor men and benefit the rich and litigious. The Civil Procedure Code of India offers facilities for litigation which are apt to be abused. Sir George Campbell, in illustration of the views entertained of legal proceedings by some classes of Indian litigants, gives the following account of a litigation between the members of a family originally belonging to one of the hill-tribes. One of the parties, after litigating through all the courts of I., got a decree in the highest court. But there was an appeal to the Privy Council, and the suitor's funds were exhausted. So they caught an old man, carried him to the top of a hill, and sacrificed him to propitiate the gods who rule the decisions of the Privy Council. The Civil Procedure Code worked such mischief among the Santals, that the people were exasperated, and had to be removed from the operation of laws applicable generally in Bengal.

Revenue, Expenditure, &c.—The annexed table shews the gross amount of the public revenue and expenditure of British I., with the surplus or deficiency of revenue in each of the under-mentioned years:

Years ended.	Gross Revenue.	Total Expenditure.	
		In India.	In England.
1869	49,262,691	43,225,597	10,181,747
1870	50,901,081	42,791,013	10,591,013
1871	51,418,686	41,015,502	10,088,004
1872	50,110,215	40,486,818	8,127,694

Years ended.	Gross Expenditure.		Surplus (+) or Deficiency (—) of Revenue.	
	Exclusive of Public Works Extraordinary.	Including Public Works Extraordinary.	Exclusive of Public Works Extraordinary.	Including Public Works Extraordinary.
1869	52,036,721	53,407,334	—2,774,030	—4,144,643
1870	50,782,412	53,382,026	+ 118,669	—2,480,945
1871	49,930,696	51,098,506	+1,482,990	+ 815,180
1872	46 986,038	48,614,512	+3,124,177	+1,495,703

The gross amount of the public revenue and expenditure in each province in British I., exclusive of receipts and expenditure in England, for the year ending 31st March 1875, is shewn below:

	Revenue.	Expenditure.
	£	£
India under the Governor-general	2,568,299	13,447,250
Bengal	15,087.294	8,057 769
North-west Provinces	5 879,317	2,202,025
Oude	1.536,004	575.648
Punjab	3.747,632	1,747.472
Central Provinces	956,219	693,583
British Burmah	1.488,148	771,218
Assam	522 001	361,290
Madras	8.373,826	5,897,554
Bombay (including Sinde)	6,986 805	7,006,474
Totals	50,926,588	40,760 583.

Digitized by Google

The revenues and expenditure of the Eastern Settlements, and of Hyderabad assigned districts, or the Berars, are separated from the revenues and expenditure of British I., and not included in the above statement. The revenue for 1876-7 was estimated at £50,480,000; the expenditure, at £50,336,000.

Revenue, Expenditure, &c.—The chief items of the revenue for the year ending 1875 were the following, in the order of their importance: Land revenue, £21,087,912; opium, £8,324,879; salt, £6,150,662; stamps, £2,758,042; customs, £2,673,479; excise on spirits and drugs, £2,346,143. The land-tax alone produces nearly the half of the whole revenue. In I. the government has always been considered the owner of the soil, and the actual cultivators pay a rent or tax, in collecting which different systems have hitherto been followed in different parts of the country, known as the *Zemindari Settlement, Ryotwar*, and *Mouzawar* or *Village Settlement*. The latter is the oldest and the simplest system. Each village under this arrangement was regarded as a separate municipality, and each was assessed by the government at a particular sum, for the due payment of which the headman of the village was considered responsible. The individual distribution of the burden of taxation rested with the village authorities, and government, provided it received its regular dues through the *potail*, interfered no further. The origin of the Zemindari and Ryotwar Settlements requires some explanation. When the English first entered upon the administration of the country, they found that the practice of native sovereigns, their predecessors, had been to farm out the land revenues of the country to the nobles of the court, or to wealthy bankers, who annually paid a fixed amount into the royal treasury, and collected the government dues on their own behalf, from the actual cultivators of the soil. These farmers of the revenue were termed Zemindars. The question for the English rulers arose, whether or not they were to consider these men as proprietors. In Bengal and Bahar they were so recognised, and confirmed in their position, the government holding them responsible for the payment of the dues on their estates, and regarding the cultivators on the farms as their tenants. This was Lord Cornwallis's Zemindari Settlement. In Madras and Bombay, the opposite course was pursued. Claims of the middlemen, or farmers of the revenues, to enjoy any proprietary rights were totally ignored; and under Sir Thomas Monro, the ryotwar system was introduced, by which government makes a separate settlement with each individual cultivator or *ryot*, who is recognised as the virtual proprietor of the land, or tenant direct under government, so long as he pays the land-tax annually charged on his estate or farm. In 1871, under the administration of Lord Mayo, there was created a new department of revenue, agriculture, and commerce. It has charge of all questions relating to land revenue and settlements, works of agricultural improvement, silks and fibres, forests, commerce, trade, and the industrial arts. It has also under its charge the collection of statistics, placed under another new department, the statistical survey of I., of which the director-general is Dr Hunter. His book on Orissa (see below) was the first instalment of the work done. A series of leading questions has been issued by the director-general, shewing exactly what information is required from residents in the different districts. A connected account of each district will be prepared from the returns, and these will be in turn condensed by the director-general into an imperial statistical account of India. "This survey," says Mr Markham, "forms an epoch in statistical enterprises, and its practical results will be most important."

Currency.—In British I., accounts are kept in rupees, annas, and pie—16 annas going to the rupee, and 12 pie to the anna. The coins are rupees (value 2s. sterling), and half and quarter and half-quarter rupees, in silver; and in copper ½, ¼, ⅛, 1-16, 1-12 of an anna. The currency of I., however, is chiefly silver, of which a large amount is coined annually. The coinage bears the impress of Queen Victoria as Empress of I. in the native costume. In 1861, an act was passed by the government of I., providing for the issue of a paper currency by means of promissory-notes. The amount of notes in circulation in 1875 was £10,670,407.

The public debt of I. in I. and England in 1872 amounted to £112,814,760, on which the interest paid was £538,829. In 1875, the total amount of the debt was £118,446,991, of which £48,597,085 were in England, and £69,849,958 in India.

Commerce.—The following table shews the number and tonnage of vessels and steamers engaged in the foreign and coasting trade of British I. in the year ending March 31, 1872:

Digitized by Google

	Entered.		Cleared.	
British	Vessels.	Tons.	Vessels.	Tons.
Foreign	3,048	2,498,849	3 611	2,731,715
British India	2,175	429,029	2.093	417.904
Native Craft	4,281	656,713	4,071	689.617
	11,705	488,325	10,896	471.486
	21.209	4,072,916	20,676	4,260,722

In 1875, there entered 19,875 vessels, of 4,903,827 tons; cleared, 19,094, of 4,982,673 tons.

The total value of the merchandise imported into British I. in 1872 was £31,088,747; of treasure, £11,573,818. The chief items were—coal and coke, £514,794; cotton manufactures, £17,434,887; metals of all kinds, manufactured and unmanufactured, £2,390,775; salt, £913,975; raw silk, £651,593; silk manufactures, £480,948; spirits, £560,485; sugar and saccharine matter, £709,779. The total value of the exports in 1872 was as follows: Indian produce or manufactures, £61,697,225; foreign merchandise, £1,488,622; treasure, £1,476,093. The chief exports in the same year were the following: Coffee, £1,380,410; cotton wool, £21,272,480; cotton manufactures of, £1,191,683; dyes of all kinds, £3,956,869; grains and pulse, £4,865,748; hides and skins, £2,515,860; jute and manufacture of jute, £4,299,767; opium, £13,365,228; seeds, £2,728,127; silk, £1,130,706; tea, £1,482,186; wool, £906,698. In 1875—6, the value (including treasure) of the total imports was £44,188,062; of exports, £60,291,731. The greater part of the trade of I. is carried on with Great Britain; but there is also an extensive commerce with Ceylon, the Straits Settlements, China, Australia, the Persian Gulf, the Red Sea, and several of the European states.

Roads and Railways.—Since 1836 great trunk-roads have been constructed in various parts of India. The most remarkable is that from Calcutta to Peshawer, 1400 miles long. The importance of these great works has now diminished, owing to the extension of a great railway system in India. The chief railways now open are the East Indian, from Calcutta to Delhi; the Indian Peninsula, which forms a branch to Bombay; the Delhi, Punjab, and Sinde, which will ultimately connect the system with the mouth of the Indus; the Bombay and Baroda, which runs north from Bombay; the Madras Railway, running south-east to Madras, and thence south-west to Beypûr on the Coromandel Coast. Up to March 1876, £93,720,794 had been expended by the guaranteed railway companies, and £8,000,000 were required to complete their lines. The net receipts in 1875 were £3,647,868, including £71,354 from the state lines. If we estimate the capital at £97,000,000, this represents an average return of £3 15s. per cent. upon the five per cent. guaranteed capital, and a net loss to the government of £1,242,107. As the railways, however, are now almost completed, it is expected that their financial position will soon improve. In 1876-7 the net loss to government was only £588,467. In 1877 there were in all 6948 miles of railway open in India, and near 3000 more in course of construction. Nearly 17,000 miles of telegraphs connect all the important cities of British I., this Indian system being connected by three lines with England.

Irrigation Works and Canals.—We have already referred to the importance of irrigation in I., and the great attention given to the subject within late years. Our space will not permit us even to enumerate the great works recently undertaken in the basins of the Indus, Ganges, Mahanaddy, and Tapti, and in other parts of I., to supply water to the rich but parched soil, and thus extend the area of cultivation. Several of the canals are adapted for navigation as well as irrigation—and when works now in progress in Sirhind have been completed, there will be navigable communication from the Ganges to the Sutlej, and down the Indus to Kurachee. To give the greatest possible efficiency to the action of the government in relation to the extension of canals, an inspector-general of irrigation works has been appointed, with irrigation secretaries in the various provinces.

Disease in India.—The climate and sanitary condition of I. give rise to pestilences

Digitized by Google

which at intervals carry desolation over the country, whilst disease in its worst form is never absent. Hospitals, richly endowed and admirably regulated, supported as well by government as by private munificence, exist in all the large towns; and great efforts are constantly made to bring the benefits of medical skill and knowledge within reach of the poorer classes. In all parts of the country dispensaries have been opened, where medicines are given out, and patients advised. Much of the disease of I. is due to bad water and bad drainage; and where a new water-supply has been introduced, and drains have been made, as in Calcutta, the improvement in the health of the inhabitants has been marked. Nearly 2 millions of persons were vaccinated in I. in 1872. Mortality is fearfully aggravated by the passion of the people for pilgrimages. All ages and sexes traverse vast areas, and die by hundreds on the route. The Mohammedan pilgrims go in numbers to Mecca, Kerbela, and Jerusalem; and a large proportion never return.

Emigration and Colonisation.—From the table at the head of this article, it appears that the population of British I. is very unequally distributed. While Bengal resembles a city in the density of its population, the adjoining provinces of Assam and Burmah, although no less fertile, have a very small number of inhabitants. The recurrence of famines in this overpeopled district shews the importance of encouraging emigration. The tea-planters are now attracting large crowds into Assam and other districts. In 1871 the number despatched was 7022 against 4863 in 1870, and the number is increasing. In Burmah there were 97,679 coolie immigrants in 1871—1872. The distant emigration from India has become very important in recent years, and to regulate it the Indian Emigration Act (vii. of 1871) was passed, consolidating all previous laws for the protection of the emigrant coolies. One condition with respect to emigration from India to the British colonies is, that there shall be 40 women to every 100 men. In 1871—1872, the number of emigrants who left Calcutta for the West Indies was 8231, and the condition as to the proportion of the sexes was fully complied with. In the same year 3383 returned to Calcutta. As a rule, the Indian emigrants improve their condition by service in the West Indies. It is thought that, except to a few limited districts, colonisation from England must ever be impracticable in India on account of the unfavorable character of the climate; for the European race settled in the country rapidly degenerates, and in a few generations becomes effete, and bodily and mentally enervated. A constant stream of British capital, however, and fresh directing energies in its application, is the great want, and what would secure as nothing else can, the development of its unlimited resources. Indigo and sugar factories, and coffee and tea plantations, have been the principal undertakings in which independent British capital and energy have been hitherto embarked, and the results have been most satisfactory.

Christianity in India. India was one of the earliest fields of Christian missions. Tradition assigns it as the scene of the apostle Thomas's labors and martyrdom. Whether this was the case or not, we find the Syrian church planted in Malabar in Southern India, which undoubtedly had a very early origin. The Jesuit missionaries, from the middle of the 16th c. onwards, had a large success in India. See XAVIER, FRANCIS. The Catholic missions now confine their attention to their Christian converts. They are divided into two branches—the Portuguese or Goa branch, and the Jesuit mission. The number of the former in Bombay is not known; they number elsewhere 48,000. The Jesuit converts exceed half a million in Madras, Pondicherry, and Travancore. The earliest Protestant missionaries in India came from Holland and Denmark. With the latter mission the eminent Schwartz was connected. England's first missionary effort was put forward by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, and the Christian Knowledge Society, which commenced in the beginning of the 18th c., by aiding the Danish mission already established in Southern India. Subsequently, the East India Company adopted the policy of excluding missionaries altogether from their territories; but since the beginning of this century, when these restrictions were withdrawn, a great work has been entered on, in which all denominations are represented. In Bengal, 16,000 ryots profess Protestantism. In Chota Nagpore, within the last twenty years, German missionaries have converted 20,000 Kolcs. In Oude and Rohilcund, there are 2000 converts. In Southern I., the numbers are much greater. The entire number of Indian Protestants in I. in 1852 was 128,000; in 1862, 213,182; and in 1872, 318,-833. Mr. Markham, who gives these figures in his Report for 1873, speaking of the Pro-

Digitized by Google

testant missions, says: "The government of India cannot but acknowledge the obligations under which it is laid by these 600 missionaries, whose blameless example and self-denying labors are infusing new vigor into the stereotyped life of the great population placed under English rule and are preparing them to be in every way better men and better citizens of the great empire in which they dwell." In the Proclamation to the Princes, Chiefs, and People of India, read in the principal cities, on Nov. 1, 1858, it was declared, "that none shall be in anywise favored, none molested or disquieted, by reason of their religious faith and observances, but that all shall alike enjoy the equal and impartial protection of the law." The fullest toleration in matters of faith is enjoyed throughout British-India. Fanaticism only, as when it seeks to enforce the burning of widows or Suttee (q. v.), or offers human beings in sacrifice, is curbed by the ruling power. There is no exclusively endowed state-church, but government continue to pay the state grants made to Hindu temples and to Mohammedan mosques. Clergymen of the Church of England, the Church of Scotland, and the Roman Catholic Church, are retained on the government establishment as civil or military chaplains. There are Church of England bishops at Calcutta, Madras, and Bombay.

Education.—The education of the people of I. is based on the system set forth in a despatch of Sir Charles Wood, dated 19th July 1854. The main principle of the despatch was that European knowledge should be diffused through the languages understood by the great mass of the people; but that the teaching of English should always be combined with careful attention to the study of the vernacular languages. With regard to the wealthier classes, it was declared that the time had arrived for the establishment of universities in I., conferring degrees, and based on the model of the university of London. They were not to be places of education, but to test the value of education obtained elsewhere, and to confer degrees in arts, law, medicine, and civil engineering. Such universities have accordingly been established in Calcutta, Madras, and Bombay; and since 1859, government schools have been opened for the instruction of all classes of Indian people. In each province there is now a director of public instruction, assisted by school inspectors, one of whom has under his care one circle or subdivision of the province. Normal schools for the training of teachers have also been established, and attempts are being made to spread female education. In 1874–5, there were 68,764 government and private schools and colleges, giving instruction to 1,668,026 pupils, the gross expenditure on government schools from imperial and other sources being upwards of £1,000,000. In the North-west Provinces the total number of pupils under instruction is about 220,000. There are 250 boys in every 3000 people, and of these 16 are at government schools, 14 at vernacular schools, and 2 learn English. In the same 3000 people, there are 200 girls and 1 is at school. In 1875–6, 888 candidates passed the entrance examination at the university of Calcutta, 662 at Madras, and 431 at Bombay. The postal statistics partly illustrate native progress. The number of letters and newspapers carried by the post more than doubled in the ten years 1867–76. The total number of letters, &c., sent through the post-offices of British I. in 1875–6 was 119,470,921.

Administrative Divisions.—The *Lower Provinces of Bengal*, under their lieutenant-governor. Bengal in this sense includes the provinces of Bengal, Bahar, Chota Nagpore, and Orissa. Calcutta is the seat of government. *Assam* was detached from Bengal, and made a separate government under its own Chief Commissioner, in 1874. For sanitary reasons the seat of government is not now at Gowhatty, but at Debrugurh. The *North-West Provinces*, under their lieutenant-governor, formerly under the same administration as the Lower Provinces of Bengal, constitute a distinct government, the capital being Allahabad. *Oude* (or *Audh*) is another local government, its head being styled Chief Commissioner. The seat of government is Lucknow. The *Punjab* is administered by a lieutenant-governor; its capital is Lahore. The *Central Provinces* became a separate Commissionership in 1861; Nagpore is the chief town and seat of government. In *British Burmah*, the three provinces of Aracan, Pegu and Tenasserim form the administration of a Chief Commissioner. The territories *immediately under the administration of the Governor-general* are Ajmere and Mairwara, Coorg, Berar, and Mysore. Most of the preceding administrations lie within the limits of what used to be known as the presidency of Bengal. The other two "presidencies" have not much changed their areas. *Ma-*

Digitized by Google

dras, with its capital of the same name, has an official head called Governor. *Bombay*, named after the seat of government, has also a "governor." It should be added that as the threefold division into presidencies is maintained for military purposes, the army of Bengal is responsible for the territory not included in Madras or Bombay, save that Mysore is garrisoned by the Madras army.

History.—The oldest history of I. is entirely legendary; it is shrouded in mythical narratives, which, though of the highest interest from a religious and archæological point of view, do not enlighten us as to the dates of the personages concerned, nor as to the *reality* of the facts which they record. Thus, the solar and lunar dynasties spoken of in the epic-poems, the *Rámáyana* and *Mahábhárata*, and in the *Puránas*, as well as other dynasties, like that of Pradyota, Sisunága, and others mentioned in the *Puránas*, are, for the present, at least, beyond the reach of history in the sense in which we use this word. The first reliable date to be met with in ancient Hindu history is that of *Chandragupta*; for he is the king whom the Greek historians call *Sandrocottus*; and as he was the ally of Seleucus, we may safely conclude that he reigned about 300 B.C. He belonged to the Maurya dynasty, which contains another distinguished name, that of the king *Asóka*, who plays a prominent part in Buddhist history, and probably reigned from 263 to 226 B.C.; but since the history of this and other dynasties which reigned in different parts of India up to the time of the Mohammedan conquest, concerns more the special student of Hindu antiquity and Indian history than the general reader, we must content ourselves here with referring those who take an interest in it to the admirable work of Professor Christian Lassen, the "Indische Alterthumskunde," where they will not only find the richest material collected in any one book hitherto devoted to this subject, but also learn to appreciate the difficulties which beset the questions of ancient Hindu history and chronology.

From the Mohammedan Conquest (1001) *to the close of Viscount Canning's administration* (1862).—*House of Ghizni* (1001—1167).—The Sultan Mahmúd, sovereign of the small state of Ghizni (q. v.), was the first conqueror who permanently established the Mohammedan power in India. In 1186, the House of Ghizni became extinct, and the Hindu princes fell one by one before a succession of Mohammedan dynasties, whose names and dates are as follow: *Slave Kings of Delhi* (1206—1288).—One of these sovereigns, Altmish, who ascended the throne in 1211, added the greater part of Hindustan Proper to his dominions, and in his reign the Mongol Genghis Khan devastated the north-eastern parts of India. In Balin's reign (about 1284) the Mongols made a second irruption into Hindustan, but were totally defeated by the monarch's eldest son, the heroic Mohammed, who fell in the action. The *Khiljis and House of Toghlak* (1288—1412).—In 1290, the Mongols made their third and last great irruption into Hindustan, but were almost annihilated by Zafir Khan, whose name became so proverbial among the Mongols, that when their horses started, they would ask them if they saw the ghost of Zafir Khan. In 1397, during the reign of the last of the Toghlak kings, the Tartar Timur, or Tamerlane, sacked Delhi, and proclaimed himself emperor of India. *The Syuds* (1412—1450). *The House of Lodi* (1450—1526). To the kings of this dynasty succeeded the *Great Moguls or House of Timur* (1526—1707). Baber, who had for twenty-two years been sovereign of Cabul, invaded I. for the fifth time towards the end of the year 1525 (see BABER), and after doing battle with Sultan Ibrahim on the plain of Panipat, April 1526, entered Delhi in triumph, and established himself as emperor of the Mohammedan dominions in I., in right of his ancestor Timur. He died in 1530, and was succeeded by his son Humayun. The celebrated Akbar (q. v.), son of Humayun, became emperor in 1556, and reigned for nearly twenty-five years. His son ascended the throne in 1605, and his grandson, Shah Jehan, in 1627. In 1658, Shah Jehan was imprisoned by his son, the famous Aurungzebe (q. v.), who usurped the imperial power. This remarkable man raised the Mogul empire to the highest pitch of greatness and splendor, and was the ablest and most powerful, as well as the most ambitious and bigoted, of his race. The death of Aurungzebe took place in 1707, and the decay of the empire, which had begun a few years before then, proceeded rapidly. "A succession of nominal sovereigns, sunk in indolence and debauchery, sauntered away life in secluded palaces." Viceroys of the Great Mogul formed their provinces into independent states; whilst Hindu and Mohammedan adventurers carved out kingdoms with the sword. The dismemberment of the

Digitized by Google

Mogul empire opened a wide field for ambition and enterprise to the nations of Europe. The Venetians, the Genoese, the Portuguese, and the Dutch had by turns traded with I.; and in 1602, the English appeared on the scene. See EAST INDIA COMPANY.

In 1658, Madras was raised into a presidency, and in 1668, the island of Bombay —which was the dowry of Charles II.'s queen, the Infanta Catherine of Portugal— was transferred by the crown to the Company. The invasion of the Persian, Nadir Shah, in 1738, who sacked Delhi, slaughtered its inhabitants, and carried away the Peacock Throne, and vast treasure, hastened the fall of the Mogul empire.

1745—1761.—Great jealousy existed between the English and French, who had also established themselves in India. On the declaration of war between England and France, hostilities commenced in the Madras presidency, nor were they terminated by the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, in 1748. The struggle in the Carnatic was continued with ardor, under pretext of supporting the claims of rival native princes to sovereignty. Clive (q. v.), the first and most famous name on that great master-roll of British soldiers and statesmen who have thrown such lustre on the British occupation of I., laid the foundation of his country's supremacy in the East. His memorable defence of Arcot in 1751, and his subsequent victories, broke the spell of French invincibility. The next memorable event was the siege and capture of Calcutta, on the 20th June 1756, by Suraja Dowlah, grandson of Ali Verdi Khan, and governor or subahdar of Bengal. The prisoners, 146 in number, were confined in the small garrison prison or Black Hole, of whom only 23 survived till the morning. Clive quickly took command of an expedition fitted out at Madras, recovered Calcutta (1757), and, assisted by Admiral Watson, prosecuted the war with his usual vigor, till after a hollow peace and a renewal of hostilities, Suraja Dowlah was completely defeated by Clive in the memorable battle of Plassey, 23d June 1757. Meer Jaffir, Suraja Dowlah's commander-in-chief, was placed on the musnud by the English, who from this time ruled Bengal as well as Bahar and Orissa.

Political Progress of East India Company (1764—1773).—After the battle of Buxar, fought in 1764 with Sujah Dewlah, the usurping vizier of Oude, the Mogul emperor, Shah Alum, who had previously been in the power of the defeated Sujah Dowlah, claimed the protection of the British. He confirmed the company in their possessions, and granted them the collectorate or perpetual *dewannee* of Bengal, Bahar, and Orissa, on condition of receiving the sum of £260,000 per annum. During the subsequent financial difficulties of the Company, they repudiated this and other conditions which they had guaranteed to Shah Alum; and the cost to the Company of maintaining their authority and standing army prevented them from undertaking public works and developing the resources of the country. The Regulating Act was passed in 1773, and a governor-general was appointed. In 1765, Clive purged the Indian government of oppression, extortion, and corruption, and from that, his last visit, dates the purity of the administration of our eastern empire.

Administration of Sir Warren Hastings (1773—1785).—Warren Hastings was the first governor-general of India. A new power, the Supreme Court of Judicature, appointed by the Regulating Act, came into operation during his administration. This council arrogated to itself authority exceedingly embarrassing to the governor-general, to whom it was very hostile. Hastings used very unscrupulous, and at times very unjustifiable means to replenish the East India Company's exchequer, but, by his energy and talent, he averted dangers that threatened to annihilate the British supremacy in India. The powerful Musselman sovereigns, Hyder Ali and the Nizam of the Deccan, assisted by French officers, combined with the Mahrattas against the English; Sir Eyre Coote broke up the confederacy, and defeated Hyder Ali in 1781. In 1782, the Supreme Court of Judicature was deprived of its independent powers, and the policy of Hastings was successful both in the council and in the field. In 1784, Mr Pitt instituted the Board of Control.

Marquis Cornwallis (1786—1793).—Lord Cornwallis, who succeeded Warren Hastings, was both governor-general and commander-in-chief. His administrative measures were important, and consisted most notably in fixing the land-rent throughout Bengal on that system of land tenure known as Zemindari, and reforming the judical system. In 1790, Lord Cornwallis, with the Nizam, the Mahrattas, and the Rajah of Coorg for allies, made war on Tippoo, Sultan of Mysore, who had

Digitized by Google

invaded Travancore, then under British protection. Terms were dictated to Tippoo at his capital, Seringapatam, and he was compelled to cede half his dominions to the Company.—The Marquis Cornwallis was succeeded by Sir John Shore (1793—1798), whose rule was in no respect memorable.

Marquis Wellesley (1798—1805).—The British empire in the East, like that of Napoleon I. in Europe, could only be maintained by constant fighting; it was the price paid for empire, and to stand still was to retrograde. Tippoo Sahib broke his faith by intriguing against the English both with the French and with native princes; his bad faith cost him his crown and his life. In May 1799, Seringapatam was captured, and Tippoo slain. The Hindu dynasty, displaced by Hyder Ali, was restored, and the administration carried on most successfully for the youthful rajah by Colonel Wellesley (afterwards Duke of Wellington). In the famous battle of Assaye, in 1803, he defeated the Mahrattas under Scindia; and the victories of Lord Lake in Northern I. extended very considerably the dominions of the Company. The policy of the Marquis of Wellesley was, however, too aggressive to suit the views of the East India Company, and he was superseded by Lord Cornwallis, who only returned to I. to die. Lord Minto succeeded from 1805 to 1813.

Nothing of much importance occurred until the Marquis of Hastings became governor-general (1813—1823). He waged war against the Pindaris, who were entirely suppressed. He had previously defeated the Gurkhas; and before the close of his brilliant administration, he made the British power supreme in India. The civil administration of the Marquis of Hastings was directed to the amelioration of the moral condition of the people of India.

The next administrations were those of Earl Amherst and Lord William Bentinck. The first was signalised by the Burmese war, the second by the suppression of suttí and the Thugs.

Earl of Auckland (1835—1842).—This governor-general is known chiefly by his unjustifiable and disastrous Afghan policy, ending in the horrible massacre of British troops in the Khyber Pass. See AFGHANISTAN.

Earl of Ellenborough (1842—1844).—The "army of retribution" proceeded to Cabul soon after Lord Ellenborough took the reins of government. Cabul was sacked, several public buildings razed to the ground, after which the country was evacuated. The conquest of Sinde by Sir Charles Napier, followed by its annexation, also belongs to this administration.

Sir Henry Hardinge (1844—1848).—Lord Ellenborough having been recalled by the East India directors, from alarm at his martial tendencies, Sir Henry Hardinge was sent to take his place. The attention of the new governor-general was, however, soon diverted from works of peace, to do battle with the bravest people of India. Ever since the death of our ally, Runjeet Singh, in 1839, the Punjab had been in a state of disorganisation. The Sikhs, uneasy at our conquests in Sinde and Gwalior, and remembering our discomfiture at Cabul and the Khyber, resolved to anticipate the attack they considered imminent. The first Sikh war commenced on the part of the Punjabees by the passage of the Sutlej, and was followed by the terrible battles of Moodkee, Ferozeshah, Aliwal, and Sobraon, in which, after very hard fighting, the Sikhs were defeated with great slaughter. The war resulted in a British resident and British troops being stationed at Lahore, although the boy-prince, Dhuleep Singh, was acknowledged as Maharajah. The Cis-Sutlej states, the Jullundur Doab, and the alpine region between the Beas and the Sutlej, were annexed.

Marquis of Dalhousie (1848—1855).—The administration of the Marquis of Dalhousie is memorable for the commencement of superb public works, cheap uniform postage, railways, telegraphs, improvements in government, and social progress generally; a second Sikh war (ending in the crowning victory of Gujerat, 21st February 1849), a second Burman war (finished in 1852); and the annexation of four kingdoms, the Punjab, Pegu, Nagpûr, and Oude.

Viscount Canning (1856—1862).—When Lord Canning took the reins of government, everything promised a reign of peace and prosperity. With the early days of 1857 came the first mutterings of the storm that was to sweep over so large a portion of British India. At the commencement of the year, chupattees (cakes of flour and water) were circulated mysteriously through the North-west Provinces; treasonable placards appeared at Delhi, and other suspicious occurrences gave warning of Mohammedan disaffection or conspiracy. The Enfield rifle and its greased cartridge

Digitized by Google

was at this time put into the hands of the sepoys without explanation or precaution; and General Anson, the commander-in-chief, snubbed caste, and was against all concession to the "beastly prejudicies" of the natives. The mutiny broke out at Meerut (32 miles from Delhi), where there were stationed European troops amounting to about 1800 men, besides sappers and miners, and about 2900 native soldiers. On the 23d April, the skirmishers of the 3d Native Cavalry on parade, refused to touch the new cartridges, although permission was given to break off the end with the fingers. The 85 mutineers were tried, and sentenced to imprisonment. On the evening of the next day, the native troops rose, liberated their comrades and the felons of the jail, shot down their officers, and the doomed station was given up to conflagration and massacre. The next day, the 11th of May, the Meerut mutineers reached Delhi. There were no European troops to oppose them, and city fell into their hands, but was retaken by General Archdale Wilson the following September. Nana Sahib of Bithoor, whose claims as the adopted son of the Peshwa, had not been recognised by the British government, fanned the insurrection. At the end of June, General Wheeler was forced to surrender to him at Cawnpore, and, in spite of the promise of safe-conduct to Allahabad, all the men were immediately massacred. The women were butchered on the 15th of July by order of the Nana, when he heard of Havelock's march from Allahabad, which began on the 7th of the same month. The Europeans in the Residency at Lucknow were besieged on the 30th of June. Five days afterwards, the commandant, Sir Henry Lawrence, died of his wounds, and his place was taken by Brigadier Inglis, who bravely held out till he was relieved on the 25th of September by the heroic Havelock. The final relief was achieved by Sir Colin Campbell; and on the 17th the city was again in complete possession of the British. By June 1858, no city or fortress of any importance remained in the hands of the mutineers. Oude was entirely reduced by the beginning of the year 1859. The able rebel leader, Tantia Topee, a Mahratta Brahman, was taken, tried by court-martial, and hanged. During the mutiny, valuable assistance and protection were received from many native chiefs. Honors were, in consequence, bestowed upon Scindia, the Maharajah of Gwalior; Holkar, Maharajah of Indore; the Nizam, and others. The trial of the king of Delhi resulted in his conviction as "a false traitor to the British government, and an accessory to the massacre in the palace." It was the fate of the last representative of the East India Company to sentence the last Great Mogul and heir of the House of Timûr "to be transported across the seas as a felon." He was transported accordingly, accompanied by his queen and son, to Tongu, in Pegu, where he died in 1862.

The transfer of the government of I. to the British crown, and the new constitution already referred to, were the immediate consequences of the mutiny.

The Earl of Elgin (1862—1863).—No event of importance occurred during the brief administration of Governor-general Lord Elgin, who died in November 1863.

Sir John Lawrence (1863—1865).—Towards the close of Lord Elgin's administration, a Mohammedan rising was apprehended in North-western India, and it was considered most desirable that the new viceroy should have practical experience of Indian affairs. Sir John, afterwards Lord Lawrence, was accordingly appointed viceroy. He conducted the government with prudence and zeal; but unfortunate events occurred during his term of office. A war with Bhotan terminated rather unsatisfactorily for England in 1865, and a dreadful famine occurred in Orissa, caused by a drought and failure of the crops, by which one million and a half of people perished.

Earl Mayo (1869—1872).—The administration of Lord Mayo was inaugurated by a great demonstration at Umballa on 27th March 1869, when the Ameer of Afghanistan was received in state, and received a supply of arms and the first instalment of a money subsidy of £120,000 a year. In returning from Rangoon to Calcutta, Lord Mayo visited a convict establishment in the Andaman Islands, and was assassinated there by one of the prisoners in Feb. 1872. The act had no political significance.

Baron Northbrook (1872).—Lord Northbrook entered on office in May 1872. The chief events of his administration were "the Bengal famine," which, however, was anticipated in good time; and the visit of the Prince of Wales to India (1875).

Baron Lytton (1875).—The most important events in the tenure of office of Lord

Digitized by Google

Lytton have been the proclamation of the Queen as Empress of India (1877), and the relief of another famine.

For further information upon I., the following works may be consulted with advantage: "The History of British India," by James Mill, with notes and continuation by Horace Hayman Wilson, M.A., F.R.S. (Lond. 1858); "The Indian Empire," by R. Montgomery Martin (Lond. 1862); "The History of the Indian Revolt," published by the Messrs. Chambers in 1859; "An Account of the Mutinies in Oude, and of the Siege of the Lucknow Residency, &c.," by Martin Richard Gubbins (Lond. 1858); "The Marquis of Dalhousie's Administration of British India," by Edwin Arnold, M.A. (Lond. 1862); Watson and Kaye's "People of India," (Lond. 1868—1870); "Geography of India," by George Duncan (Madras. 1870); Kaye's "Sepoy War" (1871); Hunter's "Orissa" and other works on India (Lond. 1872—1874); Markham's "Official Report, exhibiting the Moral and Material Progress of India during 1871—1872" (printed 1873); "Geography of India," by J. Hill (Lond. 1824); "History of India," by Sir H. M. Elliot (Lond. 1872); "The Highlands of Central India," by Captain J. Forsyth (Lond. 1871); "La Langue et la Littérature Hindoustanie en 1871," by M. Garcin de Tassy (Paris, 1874).

INDIA, the Native States of, are divided into those which are entirely independent and those which are more or less under the control of the Indian government. To the former class belong Nepaul (q. v.) and Bhotan (q. v.). To the latter class belong a large number of states, an estimate of the area and population of which is given in the following table:

Native States under the	Area in Sq. Miles.	Population.
Governor-general of India	304,448	26 758,178
Lieutenant-governor of Bengal	88,936	2 271,948
" " N. W. Provinces	6,311	1,091,810
" " Punjab	115,287	5.567,478
Ch. Commissioner of Cent. Provinces	86.834	1.949.710
Governor of Madras	23,290	4.756,235
" Bombay	72,209	8,840,108
Total	589 315	50,235 457

The native princes who profess the Hindu religion are called rajahs and maharajahs; those who are Mohammedan are called nawabs, khans, &c. The following are a few of the most important more or less dependent native states: In the northwest is Cashmere (with Ladakh), under a native rajah (pop. 3,000,000), a mountainous region of the Western Himalaya; the hill states, under a large number of native chiefs (pop. 750,000); Garhwal, under a rajah (pop. 200,000); Bawalpur, under a khan, south of Multan (pop. 1,000,000). The Sikh States, the largest of which is Puttiala (pop. 1,250,000), lie between the Jumna and the Sutlej. The Rajpoot States (pop. 8,500,000) number 18, each under a rajah. The states of Malwa are 21 in number: among the most important are Bhopal (pop. 815,000) and the Bundelcund States (pop. 1,142,000). Gwalior, or Scindia's dominions, includes a number of scattered districts (pop. 3,250,000), situated in the valleys of the Tapti, Nerbudda, and Chumbul. The present maharajah attained his majority in 1853, and was then intrusted with the administration. He has governed the country well, and as stated above, in 1857 remained faithful to England. Indore, or the Holkar's dominions, lies between the Vindhya and Satpura Mountains (pop. 815,000). Gugerat has a pop of 4,250,000, and Cutch, 500,000; both countries are split up into a number of states. In the Deccan, Hyderabad has an area of 80,000 square miles; the population is about eleven millions. The country is ruled by the Nizam or "Regulator;" but Sir Salar Jung, many years minister of the late nizam, has, during the minority of the present prince, acted as regent, and discharged the difficult duties intrusted to him with very great ability. Cochin has a population of 500,000, and Travancore of 1,000,000. Mysore (pop. 5,055,412) is a native state, but has long enjoyed the advantages of British rule; it is to be restored to native administration on the maharajah, who in 1874 was eleven years of age, reaching majority. He is under the care of an English

Digitized by Google

tutor, the country being administered by an English commissioner. To these states are to be added those situated in the northeastern provinces—viz., Sikkim, on the slope of the Himalayas, between Nepaul and Bhotan (pop. 62,000), governed by a rajah; Munipûr, between Assam and Burmah (pop. 75,000), under a rajah; and Independent or Hill Zipperah, a country covered with dense jungles, and inhabited by the Kookies, a savage race, whose chiefs pay tribute to a maharajah. No census of the native states having been taken, the estimates of population must be considered as mere approximations to the truth, on which no great reliance is to be placed.

Further information respecting many of the native states of I. will be found under their respective names.

INDIA, French, comprises, at the present time, the following settlements:

Name.	Locality.	Area in Sq. Miles.	Population in 1876.
Chandernagore	On the Hooghly River,	200	270,500
Karikal	Coromandel coast,		
Pondicherry	Coromandel coast,		
Yanon	Orissa coast,		
Mahé	Malabar coast,		

INDIA, Portuguese, is now confined to the territories indicated in the annexed table:

Name.	Locality.	Area in Sq. Miles.	Population
Goa, &c.	Western coast,	1400	392,234
Damaun	Concan coast,	42	53,283
Diu	South coast of Kattywar,		

INDIA RUBBER. See CAOUTCHOUC.

INDIAN ARCHITECTURE. The styles of art which have existed at different times in India, as in other countries, vary with the religion prevalent at the time. The earliest faith of which we have any architectural monuments is that of Buddhism (q. v.). About 250 B.C., Asoka, a powerful monarch, became a strenuous supporter and propagator of Buddhism, and to his zeal we owe the oldest architectural remains of India. From his time to the present day, the sequence is unbroken, and the whole history of Buddhist architecture can be most distinctly traced either in India or in Ceylon, Java and Tibet. The whole subject is as yet, however, but imperfectly illustrated, the best account of the Indian styles being that contained in Fergusson's "Handbook of Architecture," and his other works.

The Buddhist remains are of two kinds: 1. Commemorative monuments, called Stupas or Topes (q. v.); the earliest stupas are single pillars, bearing evident traces of a western origin, and thus affording a clue to the history of Indian art. 2. Temples (chaityas) and monasteries (viharas). Of the chaityas and viharas, no built examples remain; they are all excavated out of the solid rock. There are no less than 40 or 50 groups of these monuments, each group comprising from 10 to 100 distinct excavations. A few of these belong to other religions, but the great majority are Buddhist, and nearly the whole are monasteries, not over 20 to 30 being temples. The oldest are at Bahar and Cuttack in Bengal (200 B.C.), but they are few in number, nine-tenths of the caves being in the Bombay presidency. This probably arises from the nature of the material in which they are cut, the eastern caves being in a hard granite, and those of the west being in a very uniform and comparatively soft amygdaloid. The latter date from the beginning to about the 10th c. of the Christian era. The cave-temple at Karli is one of the largest, and is of a good style. See section in art. BUDDHA. In plan and general arrangements, it strongly, though no doubt accidentally, resembles a Christian basilica, with nave, aisles, and vaulted

Digitized by Google

roof, and an apse with the shrine in the place of the altar. There is also an outer hall or atrium, and a gallery like the rood-loft. On the roof, are numerous wooden ribs, attached to the vault; these and other portions indicate that the building from which the cave was copied was wooden, which may account for the absence of earlier built examples. This cave is 126 feet long, 45 feet 7 inches wide, and 40 to 45 feet high.

The vihara or monastery caves are very numerous, as was required by the enormous number of Buddhist priests. The oldest and simplest examples are in Bengal, but the finest are in Western India. They consist of a central hall, with cells round three sides, and a verandah on the fourth side, next the open air; opposite the central entrance, there is usually a large cell or shrine, containing an image of Buddha. There are fine caves at Ajunta, Baugh, &c., many of them beautifully carved and painted. The pillars are most elaborately ornamented, and have the bracket capitals which distinguish all Indian architecture. From the absence of any built example, there has been great difficulty in forming a correct idea of the exterior of the buildings from which these caves were copied. By following the style into other countries where the religion has prevailed at different times, Mr Fergusson has been able to trace it up to the present day, and to establish by analogy the probable external appearance of the early Buddhist architecture.

The temple of Brambanan, in Java, seems to shew the original form of built cella. They are quite detached, and arranged in a square round a central temple—evidently suggesting the arrangement in the caves at Ajunta. Some rock-cut temples which have an exterior (at Mahavellipore), shew the cells attached to the main building. In Burmah, where the monastic system still prevails, the monasteries, which are of wood, are built in stages in a pyramidal form. The temple of Boro Buddor (q. v.), in Java, has a similar arrangement, consisting of a large number of cells or niches in tiers; but in place of being occupied by priests, they are filled with cross-legged Buddhas, a conversion quite common in later Hindu architecture. In many styles of architecture, the niches or other subordinate parts are frequently copies on a small scale of the façade of the building itself. Thus, for instance, the windows with pillars and pediments in classic architecture, are a repetition of a temple end. The niches inside the caves, containing statues of Buddhist saints, are in a similar manner imitations of the main façade. In the same way externally, the Burmese pagodas and Hindu temples are ornamented all over with models of the buildings themselves.

Mr Fergusson has thus traced, in fuller detail than our space will allow, the transformations that have taken place in Buddhist architecture, which, whatever its artistic qualities may be, has at least the very interesting feature of being a style which has existed from 300 years before Christ up to the present day.

The other styles of Indian architecture are illustrated by the temples of the Jainas and those of the Hindus. The former seems to have been an imitation of the Buddhist temples without the cells for the priests. Their religious structures consist of a sanctuary surmounted by a spire; in front of this, a pillared vestibule, with a dome, and round the whole an arcaded enclosure, with cells all round, containing images. The cells are also surmounted with spires, and the arcades with domes are often repeated to a considerable number within one enclosure. The most striking feature of this style is the dome, which is constructed by horizontal jointing, not with regular arches. The domes, with the pillars, bracket capitals, &c., are all elaborately decorated.

Hindu architecture is divided into two styles—northern and southern. All the finest examples are southern, and are found south of Madras. The temples consist of the temple of vimana, in front of which is the pillared porch of mantopa, the gate pyramids or gopuras, forming the entrance to the enclosure, and the pillared halls or choultries. In the south, the temple is always pyramidal, and in many stories; in the north, the outline is curved, and in one story. The finest example is the pagoda of Tanjore. It is 82 feet square at base, and 14 stories, or about 200 feet, in height.

The gopuras are similar to the pagodas, but oblong in place of square.

The pillared halls are very wonderful structures, containing sometimes as many as 1000 columns, and as these are all elaborately carved, and all different, the labor of their construction must have been enormous. They are used for many purposes

Digitized by Google

connected with Hinduism, their most important use being as nuptial halls, in which the mystic union of the divinities is celebrated. The general arrangement of these halls sometimes produces a good effect; but from their flat roofs, they cannot equal the beauty of the domed arcadas of the Jains. These buildings are of various dates, from the commencement of the Christian era to the last century, and it is remarkable that the oldest examples are the finest—the style growing gradually more and more debased, till, at the present day, it has become, like the religion, a mass of absurdity and obscenity. The celebrated rock-cut temple called the Kylas, at Ellora (q. v.), belongs to this style.

When the Mohammedans conquered India, they imitated the style of the country in their mosques, and afterwards the Hindus borrowed from them, and thus a mixed style was created, which, in the palaces, tombs, &c., of the native princes, produces picturesque effects. The Mohammedans also covered the country with specimens of their Moorish style, which will be treated under SARACENIC ARCHITECTURE.

Some of the finest buildings of India are the ghauts or landing-places, with their broad flights of steps; the reservoirs or bowlees, and dams, all ornamented with temples, kiosks, stairs, &c.; but our space will not permit us further to describe them. There is one very remarkable fact connected with Indian architecture, viz., that although the form of the arch is constantly used—in domes, arcades, &c., especially in the style borrowed from the Moslems—yet the radiating arch construction is never adopted. The architraves are supported on bracketed capitals, which project, bracket over bracket, till the space is spanned by one lintel. This leads to many beautiful results in the early styles, and in the later mixed style, the bracketed cornices are amongst its finest features.

INDIAN ARMY. See EAST INDIA ARMY.

INDIAN CORN. See MAIZE.

INDIAN FIG. See PRICKLY PEAR.

INDIAN FIRE, a bright white signal-light, produced by burning a mixture of 7 parts of sulphur, 2 of Realgar (q. v.), and 24 nitre.

INDIAN GRASS MATTING, or Indian Matting, a kind of matting imported in large quantities from Calcutta, is made from a species of PAPYRUS (q. v.), *P. Pangorei*, called *Madoorkati* in Bengal, and there very abundant. The stalks of the plant, when green, are split into three or four pieces, which, in drying, contract so that the edges come almost into contact; and when woven into matting, they shew nearly the same beautiful shining surface on both sides.

INDIAN INK. The cakes of this substance, which is a mechanical mixture, and not, like the true inks, a chemical compound, are composed of lampblack and size or animal glue, with a little perfume. The lampblack must be remarkably fine, and is said to be made in China by collecting the smoke of the oil of sesame. A little camphor (about 2 per cent.) is also found in the ink made in China, and is thought to improve it. This substance is used in that country with a brush both for writing and for painting upon paper of native manufacture, while in this country, it is extensively employed for designs in black and white, and all intermediate shades of color. Much curious information on this pigment may be found in Merimée's treatise, "De la Peinture à l'Huile."

INDIAN OCEAN, one of the five grand divisions of the universal ocean, is bounded on the s. by a line drawn from the Cape of Good Hope to the most southerly extremity of Tasmania or Van Diemen's Land. Its other limits, reckoning from the last-mentioned point, are Van Diemen's Land, Australia, the Indian Archipelago, Farther India, Hindustan, Persia, Arabia, and Africa. Gradually narrowing from south to north, the I. O. forks at Cape Comorin into the Bay of Bengal on the east, and the Arabian Sea on the west, the latter again branching off into two arms, the Persian Gulf and the Red Sea, which reach respectively the mouth of the Euphrates and the neighborhood of the Mediterranean. These details exclude the waters of the Indian Archipelago, as belonging rather to the Pacific Ocean. As above defined, the I. O. stretches in lat. from 43° 35′ s. to 30° n., and in e. long. from 18° 29′ to 146° 12′. It contains thousands of islands, or rather tens of thousands. Of these, Madagascar is the largest, and at about the same distance from

Digitized by Google

it to the east as the continent of Africa is to the west, lie Bourbon or Reunion towards the south, and Mauritius towards the north. Next in size to Madagascar, and, in fact, the only other island of any considerable magnitude, is Ceylon. As a channel of commerce, this ocean would appear to have been the first to find a place in history, inasmuch as the earliest voyage on record beyond the land-locked Mediterranean—that of Solomon's navy—did certainly extend further than the Straits of Bab-el-Mandeb. In this respect, it virtually maintained its superiority during fully 2000 years, being habitually traversed, in the line of the crow's flight, between Arabia and Hindustan, while coasting voyages alone were known in the Atlantic. This comparatively bold navigation was suggested and facilitated by the periodical monsoons of the northern part of the I. O., blowing, as they do, alternately from the south-west and the north-east.

INDIAN SHOT (*Canna Indica*) a plant common in almost all tropical countries; a herbaceous perennial, with a creeping root-stock (*rhizome*), and a simple stem, formed by the cohering bases of the large, tough, ovate-oblong leaves. It belongs to the natural order *Marantaceæ*. It derives the name I. S. from the seed, which is hard, round, and about the size of a small pea, and is sometimes used as shot. The seed yields a beautiful red color. The root-stocks are very large, spongy, and jointed, and are used in Brazil for emollient poultices in tumors and abecesses. The root-stocks of some of the other species of *Canna* are more valuable, yielding the starch called Tous-les-mois (q. v.).

INDIAN TERRITORIES, a phrase of vague meaning, is peculiar to the geography of America. Originally and naturally, it indicated such portion of each country as had not yet been colonised, a portion which, of course, was constantly diminishing. In this sense, therefore, the words necessarily varied in extent of application from year to year. In 1821, however, the I. T. of British America were defined by statute as comprising only the unsettled wildernesses beyond the Hudson's Bay Company's chartered domain, which was itself generally held to be identical with the basins of all the feeders of Hudson's Strait and Hudson's Bay. Due west, this vast region bordered on Russian America, while from the parallel of 54° 40′ southward to that of 42°, it touched the Pacific Ocean. Subsequently to 1821, this maritime section was partly ceded to the United States, and partly erected into the colony of British Columbia, so that the I. T. of the present day nowhere reach the sea, excepting on the ice-bound shores of the north. Within this limited range, too, they have practically lost their statutory character, being virtually released (see Hudson's Bay Company) from the restrictive system of trading-licences. Hitherto, perhaps, the change has been merely nominal, for, independently of the influences, moral and physical, of long possession, the Hudson's Bay Company finds, in distance and seclusion, a guarantee stronger than any parliamentary title. If competition is likely to be powerless for years to come, colonisation is sure to be so for ages under the combined prohibitions of soil and climate. The I. T. stretch in n. lat. from about 52½° to about 70°, and in w. long. from about 103° to the international boundary between Russia and England of 141°. They consist chiefly of the valleys of the Back, the Coppermine, and the Mackenzie. Beyond all the analogies of civilised communities, the native population is incredibly sparse and scanty, certainly not exceeding, at an extravagant estimate, 10,000 in number, exclusively engaged in hunting and fishing; while less than 500 strangers of every description are scattered abroad in hovel-like forts, hundreds of miles distant from each other. The I. T. form part of the diocese of Rupert's Land, established in 1849; but it is only since 1858 that they have actually become the scene of missionary operations.

INDIAN TERRITORY, a country reserved by the government of the United States for the Indian tribes removed west of the Mississippi, and those living there. It lies between 33° 30′ and 37° n. lat., and 94° 20′ and 103° w. long., being 370 miles long by 220 wide, with an area of 74,127 square miles. It is bounded on the n. by Kansas, e. by Arkansas, s. and w. by Texas, from which it is separated on the south by the Red River. It is a beautiful country, with vast fertile plains, watered by innumerable streams, including the Red River, the Arkansas, and their branches. The climate is genial, producing cotton, tobacco, maize, wheat, and fruits. Coal, iron, zinc, copper, salt, and petroleum springs abound. Its population of about 70,000 consists of Cherokees, Creeks, Seminoles, Choctaws, Chicka-

Digitized by Google

saws, and remnants of smaller tribes. The principal tribes are in a high state of civilisation, and, except the Seminoles, all possess a written constitution and code of laws. In 1874, there were 6 high schools, and 88 day schools among the Cherokees, Choctaws, and Chickasaws. Many of the Indians cultivate large plantations.

INDIAN YELLOW, or Purree, is a coloring matter highly esteemed by artists. It is exported from the East Indies in masses of three or four ounces in weight, which are of a dark brown color externally, but of a bright orange yellow in the interior. It is generally believed to be a urinary sediment of the camel or buffalo, after the animal has fed on decayed and yellow mango leaves. Its odor is peculiar, and resembles that of castoreum. This substance consists chiefly of the magnesian salts of an acid termed *purreic* or *euxanthic acid*. It is almost insoluble in cold water or alcohol, but is soluble in hot alcohol and in ether; it also dissolves freely in boiling dilute hydrochloric acid, from which stellate groups of acicular crystals of euxanthic acid ($HO,C_{12}H_{17}O_{11}$) are deposited on cooling. Alkaline solutions dissolve this acid, and form a yellow liquid. A solution of euxanthate of potash, when mixed with the solutions of the salts of the earths, gives brilliant yellow, sparingly soluble precipitates, and, with acetate of lead, it forms a yellow insoluble lake.

By dry distillation, this acid yields a yellow, crystalline sublimate of *purrenone* or *euxanthone* ($C_{40}H_{12}O_{12}$), water and carbonate acid being evolved; and, with nitric acid, it yields several nitrogenous bodies of considerable interest, in a purely chemical point of view, but of no practical importance.

INDIA'NA, one of the United States of America, organised in 1816, with a governor and legislature, extends from 37° 47′ to 41° 46′ n. lat., and from 84° 49′ to 88° 2′ w. long., having a length of 275 miles, a breadth of 135 miles, and an area of 33,809 square miles or 21,637,760 acres. It is bounded on the n. by Michigan state and lake, e. by Ohio, s. by Kentucky, from which it is separated by the Ohio River, and w. by Illinois. The state is divided into 92 counties. The capital is Indianapolis, near the centre, and its chief towns are Evansville, New Albany, Madison, Richmond, Terre Haute, Lafayette, Fort Wayne, and its only lake-port, Michigan City. The population in 1800 was 4875; in 1810, 24,520; in 1820, 147,178; in 1830, 343,031; in 1840, 685,866; in 1850, 988,416; in 1860, 1,350,941 (of which nearly half were immigrants from other states, and from Germany and Ireland); and in 1880, 1,977,301. The state is level, with sluggish streams and great prairies. It is chiefly drained by the Wabash River and its branches. There are 7700 square miles of coal, portions of which, on the Ohio, are cannel coal of excellent quality. The soil is of wonderful fertility, and the climate is like that of the south of France, with colder winters, and the hills on the Ohio are covered with fine vineyards. The staple productions are wheat, maize, cattle, swine, tobacco, fruits, wine, &c. In 1862, mines of coal and iron were found, and also quarries of building-stone. There are over 4000 miles of railway, and 374 miles of a canal, uniting the Ohio River with Lake Erie. There is a state university, a normal school, numerous common schools and churches, and about 300 periodicals. Vincennes, on the Wabash, was settled by the French in 1702. Early in this century, the settlements were disturbed by Indian hostilities; the Indians were defeated in 1811 by General Harrison, and the territory was rapidly peopled.

INDIANA'POLIS, a city and capital of Indiana, United States of America, is built on the west fork of the White River, near the centre of the state, 100 miles north-west of Cincinnati. It is a regularly built and beautiful city, with a handsome state-house, court-house, jail, and state asylums for the blind, deaf and dumb, and insane. It has a university, 2 female colleges, 64 churches, 7 banks, several printing-offices, hotels, woollen factories, iron foundries, planing-mills, and flour-mills, with abundant water-power. It is the terminus of ten radiating railways. In 1840, the population was 2692; in 1870, 48,244; and in 1880, 75,056.

INDIANS, American, the collective name now generally given to the various nations and tribes inhabiting North and South America, at the time of their discovery by the Spaniards, and to such of their descendants as survive at the present day. The name of Indians was first given to the natives of America from the mistaken

Digitized by Google

notion of the early voyagers, Columbus himself included, that the newly found continent was in reality a part of India. This was soon shewn to be an error; but the name of Indians, thus wrongly applied to the inhabitants, continued to be used in every narrative of voyage and discovery, and has descended even to our own times, only that we now qualify it in some measure by speaking of them as *American Indians*.

In the classification of Blumenbach, the American Indians are treated as a distinct variety of the human race; but in the threefold division of mankind laid down by Dr Latham, they are ranked among the Mongolidæ. Other ethnologists also regard them as a branch of the great Mongolian family, which, at a remote period of the world's history, found its way from Asia to the American continent, and there remained for thousands of years separate from the rest of mankind, passing meanwhile through various alternations of barbarism and civilisation. Morton, however, the distinguished American ethnologist, and his disciples Nott and Gliddon, claim for them a distinct origin, one as indigenous to the continent itself as its fauna and flora. Prichard, whose views generally differ from those of Morton, acknowledges that, "on comparing the American tribes together, we find reasons to believe that they must have subsisted as a separate department of nations from the earliest ages of the world. Hence, in attempting to trace relations between them and the rest of mankind, we cannot expect to discover proofs of their derivation from any particular tribe or nation in the old continent. The era of their existence as a distinct and insulated race must probably be dated as far back as that time which separated into nations the inhabitants of the Old World, and gave to each branch of the human family its primitive language and individuality." Dr Robert Brown, in his "Races of Mankind," the latest authority on the subject, attributes to the American race an Asiatic origin. He says: "Not only are the Western Indians in appearance very like their nearest neighbors, the North-eastern Asiatics, but in language and tradition, it is confidently affirmed, there is a blending of the people. The Eskimo, on the American, and the Tchuktchis, on the Asiatic side, understand each other perfectly." In fact, modern anthropologists incline to think that Japan, the Kuriles, and the neighboring regions may be regarded as the original home of the greater part of the American race. It is also admitted by anthropologists, that between these various tribes, from the Arctic Sea to Cape Horn, there is greater uniformity of physical structure and personal characteristics than is seen in any other quarter of the globe. The "Red Men," as they are called, of the United States and Canada, differ in many respects from the Guranis of Paraguay, and both from the wild tribes of California, but all exhibit the clearest evidence of belonging to the same great branch of the human family. Upon this point, the testimony of a writer like Humboldt is very important. "The Indians of New Spain," says Humboldt, "bear a general resemblance to those who inhabit Canada, Florida, Peru, and Brazil. . . . . We think we perceive them all to be descended from the same stock, notwithstanding the prodigious diversity of their languages. In the portrait drawn by Volney of the Canadian Indians, we recognise the tribes scattered over the savannahs of the Apure and the Carony. The same style of features exists in both Americas." The Mongolian cast of features is most marked in the tribes nearest the Mongol coast, i. e., on the shores of the Pacific, and gets less noticeable as we go eastward. Their traditions, too, indicate that the tribes on the eastern seaboard came from the west, and the western tribes even came from regions still further west.

Generally, the physical characteristics of the American Indians are as follows: a square head, with a low but broad forehead, the back of the head flattened, full face, and powerful jaws; cheek-bones prominent; lips full; eyes dark, and deeply set; the hair long, not absolutely straight, but wavy, something like a horse's mane, and like that, of a glossy hue; little or no beard—where it does appear, carefully eradicated with tweezers; color of the skin reddish or copper; height of the men about the average, but looking taller from their erect posture and slender figure; the women rather shorter, and more inclined to obesity, but many of them with symmetrical figure and pleasing countenance; hands and feet of both men and women small.

As before said, however, there being some hundreds of tribes among the American Indians, there are many departures from these general characteristics, not only

Digitized by Google

in individuals, but entire septs. "The Americans," says Prichard, "are not all of the hue denominated *red*, that is, of a copper color; some tribes are as white as many European nations; others brown or yellow; others are black, or, at least, they are described by travellers as very much resembling in color the negroes of Africa. Anatomists have distinguished what they have termed the American form of the human skull: they were led into this mistake by regarding the strongly marked characteristics of some particular tribes as universal. The American nations are spread over a vast space, and live in different climates, and the shape of their heads is different in different parts. Nor will any epithet derived from their habits of life apply to all the tribes of this department. The native Americans are not all hunters: there are many fishing tribes among them; some are nomadic; others cultivate the earth, and live in settled habitations; and of these a part were agriculturists before the arrival of the Europeans; others have learned of their conquerors to till the soil, and have changed the ancient habits of their race, which, as we may hence infer, were not the necessary result of organisation or congenital and instinctive propensity." Dr Morton's views on this subject substantially agree with those of Prichard; and both concur in adopting the test of language as a proof of one common origin for the various native tribes of both North and South America. The linguistic conclusion, now generally acquiesced in, is thus briefly stated by Mr Albert Gallatin: "Amidst that great diversity of American languages, considered only in reference to their vocabularies, the similarity of their structure and grammatical forms has been observed and pointed out by the American philologists. The result appears to confirm the opinions already entertained on that subject by Mr Du Ponceau, Mr Pickering, and others; and to prove that all the languages, not only of our own Indians, but of the native inhabitants of America, from the Arctic Ocean to Cape Horn, have, as far as they have been investigated, a distinct character common to all, and apparently differing from any of those of the other continents with which we are most familiar."

The next question that comes under consideration is: Whence does it arise that, with all this similarity of physical conformation and language, there should have been only two nations among so many millions—namely, the Mexicans and Peruvians—who attained to any high degree of civilization? When the Spaniards entered Mexico, they found in it a rich, powerful, and warlike nation, living in walled cities, in which were palaces and other sumptuous residences. They were ruled over by an emperor or king, whose sway extended over many other nations besides his own. They worshipped the sun, and had an organised hierarchy; they had also fixed laws, were acquainted with many of the arts and sciences, especially astronomy; they practised agriculture, worked mines, and displayed considerable skill in manufactures, both industrial and ornamental. The nation thus discovered was that of the Aztecs, who professed to have among them evidences of antiquity dating as far back as the year 554 of our era. A few years later, in Peru, the Spaniards found another nation, also exceedingly rich, numerous, and powerful, with a civilisation fully as much extended as that of the Aztecs, yet differing from that in many essential particulars. This was the nation of the Quichuas, frequently termed Incas (more correctly *Yncas*), associated with whom were the Aymaras, whose country had been subjugated by the Incas two or three centuries before the arrival of Pizarro in Peru. Each of these nations—the Mexicans and Peruvians—is supposed to have slowly developed its own civilization during a long process of ages. In every other part of America, European settlers and explorers have found only complete or semi-barbarism. Such was the case in Virginia; such in New England, Canada, the Hudson's Bay Territory, California, and Patagonia. In Central America, however, there have been found extensive remains of architecture and other traces of civilisation, which would seem to date back to even a more remote period than that of the Mexican or Peruvian empires. Immense artificial mounds also exist in the valley of the Mississippi and elsewhere throughout America, supposed to be the work of the ancestors of the present wandering tribes. If so, there may be some truth in the theory of Dr. Martius, a distinguished German ethnologist, "that the nations of the New World are not in a state of primitive barbarism or living in the original simplicity of uncultivated nature, but that they are, on the contrary, the last remains of a people once high in the scale of civilisation and mental improvement, now almost worn out and perishing, and sunk into the

Digitized by Google

lowest stage of decline and degradation." Dr. Prichard appears inclined to the same view, adding: "Attentive observers have been struck with manifestations of greater energy and mental vigor, of more intense and deeper feeling, of a more reflective mind, of greater fortitude, and more consistent perseverance in enterprises and all pursuits, when they have compared the natives of the New World with the sensual and volatile, and almost animalized savages who are still to be found in some quarters of the old continent. They have been equally impressed by the sullen and unsocial character, by the proud apathetic endurance, by the feeble influence of social affections, by the intensity of hatred and revenge, and the deep malice-concealing dissimulation so remarkable amid the dark solitudes of the American forests."

Dr Robert Brown adopts a geographical classification of the American tribes, which is, on the whole, the least unsatisfactory. There are Arctic tribes; north-western tribes inhabiting the region west of the Rocky Mountains between California and Alaska; Californian tribes; Indians of the Central Plains; Prairie tribes; North-eastern Indians; Canadian Indians; and Central American Indians. The chief existing tribes are: Eskimo, Cowichans, Tsoungeisths, Nanaimos, Quakwoths, Nuchultaws, Koskeemos, Seshahts, Nittinahts in Vancouver Island; Hydahs (Queen Charlotte Islanders); Tsimpsheans, Bellacoolas, Chilcoatins, Shuswaps in British Columbia; Cyuse, Snakes, Klamaths in Oregon; the Digger or Californian Indians, the most degraded of all the tribes; the Comanches, Apaches, Navajos, Hualpais, Yampas in the Central Plains; the Moqui, Pueblos, Pimas, Papagos in New Mexico; Utahs, Pahutas, Pahides, Soshones, Loo-coo-rekahs, Goships, Cheynnes, Arraphoes, Kwivas, Arickarees, Poucas, Yanktons, Gros-Ventres, and Sioux or Dahcotahs, Assiniboines, Blackfeet, Crows, Omahas, Otocs, Pawnees, &c., are all Prairie tribes; the Delawares, Moo-hee-conneughs (Mohicans), Oneidas, Tuskaroras, Senecas, Shawnees, Cherokees, Chocktaws, Creeks, Seminoles, Osages, Kaskias, Weeahs, Potowatomies, Quapaws, Peorias, Kanzans, Sanks, Foxes, Puncas, &c., in the north-eastern states; the Crees, Sauteux or Ojebways, Chippewayans, the Sacliss or Shewhapmuch in Canada; Tehuantepecs, Mosquitos, Smoos, Twakas, Toonglas, Payns, Ramas, and Cookras in Central America.

The Indians are year by year decreasing in numbers. The government agents' reports are not very reliable, as they tend to over-estimate the Indian population. Dr Robert Brown, whose classification is given above, gives some carefully prepared approximate statistics in his "Races of Mankind." He says: "In California and the states north of it I question if there are now over 10,000 or 12,000 Indians; while in the British possessions the number may be 30,000." A fair estimate would probably give Alaska 20,000; British Columbia, 20,000; Vancouver's Island, 9000; Canada, 5000; California, Oregon, and states north of it, 10,000; prairie lands west of the Rocky Mountains, 10,000; other portions of the United States, 2000; in New Mexico and Central America, 20,000. This would give us a total of 110,000 for the whole of North America, exclusive of half-breeds, &c. Some twenty tribes have become partially civilised, and live by agriculture, under the protection of the American government, on what are called "Indian Reservations." There are in these Indian communities many men and women whom education has developed into most valuable, intelligent, and even polished members of a highly civilised community. Two tribes (Chocktaws and Cherokees) have become wholly civilised, and have a settled form of government modelled on that of the United States. The Cherokees stand alone amongst modern nations in having produced a second Cadmus, one Sequoyah, or George Guess, who actually invented an alphabet. It must be stated, however, that fully one-half of these civilised tribes are, like Sequoyah, half-breeds. Even whites marrying Chocktaw or Cherokee women, are admitted, if they choose, into these tribes.

Again, M. d'Orbigny has classified the Indians of South America under three great groups, viz., the Andian group, the Mediterranean group, and the Brasilio-Guarani group; and these he subdivided into thirty-nine distinct nations; viz., "1. Quichua; 2. Aymary; 3. Chango; 4. Atacama; 5. Yuracares; 6. Mocetenes; 7. Tacana; 8. Maropa; 9. Apolista; 10. Araucananian; 11. Fuegian; 12. Patagonian; 13. Puelche; 14. Charrua; 15. Mbocobi; 16. Mataguayo; 17. Abipones; 18. Lengua; 19. Samucu; 20. Chiquito; 21. Saraveca; 22. Otuke; 23. Curuminaca; 24. Covareca; 25. Curaves; 26. Tapils; 27. Curucaneca; 28. Palconeca; 29. Cora-

Digitized by Google

beca; 30. Moxo; 31. Chapacura; 32. Itonama; 33. Canichana; 34. Movima; 35. Cayuvava; 36. Pacaguara; 37. Itenes; 38. Guarani; 39. Bolocudo." Other classifications have been attempted, but all more or less arbitrary. Morton is content with two grand divisions, viz., the "Toltecan Nations" and the "Barbarous Tribes," the former embracing the ancient Mexicans and Peruvians, and the latter all the uncivilised or semi-civilised tribes from the extreme north to the extreme south. The Toltecans are said to be the builders of the remarkable series of mounds found throughout North America.

On this subject the reader may consult the works of Prichard, Latham, Morton, Humboldt, Dh Ponceau, D' Orbigny, Gallatin, Schoolcraft, Catlin, Pickering, Prescott, Stephens, Tschudi, Fremont, and G. M. Sproat, a recent ingenious writer on western tribes. The ablest recent original authority is Dr Robert Brown's "Races of Mankind" (vol. i.).

INDI'CTION, a period or cycle of 15 years, the origin of which is involved in obscurity. Connecting the original meaning of the word, viz., "the imposition of a tax," with its signification in chronology, several writers have propounded theories explanatory of its origin, none of which, however, are supported by a title of evidence. It began to be used in reckoning time, chiefly by ecclesiastical historians, during the life of Athanasius; it was afterwards adopted by the popes, who still continue to use it, and through whose influence it came to be so generally employed during the middle ages, that the dates of charters and public deeds of this era are expressed in indictions as well as in years of the Christian era. The time from which reckoning by indictions commenced, is, according to some, the 15th September 312; according to the Greeks of the Lower Empire, 1st September 312; but when this method was adopted by the popes, it was ordered to be reckoned as commencing 1st January 313. The latter, which is now alone used, is called the *Papal Indiction*. If we reckon backwards to the commencement of the Christian era, it will be seen that 1 A.D. does not correspond to the 1st, but to the 4th year of an indiction —hence, *if to any given year of the Christian era* 3 *be added, and the sum divided by* 15, *the remainder will give the position of that year in an indiction*—e. g., 1874, A. D. is the 2d year of an indiction.

INDI'CTMENT is the name given to the written accusation of crime against a person, and upon which he is tried by a jury. An indictment in England commences with a caption, i. e., a description of the style of the court, which, however, is no part of the indictment; then follows the venue or statement of the place where the crime was committed; next follows the accusation, which is in the name of the jurors, i. e., the grand jury. In Scotland, an indictment is also the accusation on which a prisoner is tried; but it runs in the name of the Lord Advocate, addressed to the prisoner. In England, a prisoner is not entitled, before trial, to a copy of the indictment or a list of the witnesses against him, except in treason; but he can in most cases procure a copy of the depositions of witnesses, if these were taken before a magistrate, at a trifling expense. But many cases are not inquired into at all before a magistrate, so that this reasonable advantage is not given uniformly in England.

In Scotland, on the other hand, a prisoner is in all cases entitled to have a copy of the indictment given to him fifteen days before trial, and also a list of the witnesses to be brought against him.

INDIES. See EAST INDIES and WEST INDIES.

INDIGE'STION, or Dyspe'psia, is a term somewhat vaguely applied to various forms of disease of the stomach or of the small intestines in which the natural process of digesting and assimilating the food is deranged.

The symptoms of indigestion are by no means constant in all cases. There is often *anorexia* (or want of appetite), but occasionally the appetite is excessive, and even ravenous. Nausea not unfrequently comes on soon after a meal; while in other cases there is no nausea, but after the lapse of a couple of hours, the food is vomited, the vomited matters being very acid, and often bitter, from the admixture of bile. In severe cases, the vomiting has been known to occur after every meal for several months. Flatulence, relieving itself in eructations, is one of the standard symptoms of this affection, the gas that gives rise to this symptom being some-

Digitized by Google

times evolved from undigested matters in the stomach, and sometimes being apparently secreted by the walls of that viscus. It is very apt to occur in dyspeptic patients if they have fasted rather longer than usual. *Cardialgia* (popularly known as *heartburn*), *Pyrosis* (q. v.), or water-brash, and *Gastrodynia* (commonly designated *spasm* or *cramp* of the stomach, and coming on at uncertain intervals in most severe paroxysms), are other somewhat less common symptoms of indigestion.

The treatment of indigestion is more dietetic than medicinal. The quantity of food which can be dissolved by the gastric juice and intestinal fluids being limited (see DIGESTION), care should be taken that this quantity is not exceeded; moreover, the meals should not succeed each other too rapidly. Mr Abernethy, who was a great authority on this subject, laid great stress on the principle, that the stomach should have time to perform one task before another was imposed upon it, and he always recommended his patients to allow six hours to intervene between any two meals. With regard to the nature of the food best suited to dyspeptic persons, it may be safely asserted that a mixture of well-cooked animal and vegetable food is in general more easily digested than either kind taken exclusively. Mutton, fowls, and game are the most digestible kinds of animal food; and pork and all cured meats, such as salted beef, ham, tongue, &c., should be avoided. Raw vegetables, such as salads, cucumbers, &c., must also be prohibited. In most cases, dyspeptic persons would probably do well to avoid all stimulating drinks; but in some cases, a little cold, weak brandy and water, or a glass of old sherry, or a little bitter ale, may be taken with advantage. But upon all points of eating and drinking, a sensible patient must be mainly influenced by his own experience. The unquestionable benefit which dyspeptic patients often derive from a visit to a hydropathic establishment is due perhaps not so much to any specific action of the water, as to the well-regulated diet, the withdrawal of the mind from personal cares, and the change of scene. A six weeks' or two months' tour among the mountains of Scotland or Switzerland will in the same way often do a dyspeptic patient more good than he could have experienced from any amount of physicing at home.

A few words must be said regarding the mode of treating the most urgent of the individual symptoms. Loss of appetite may be remedied by the employment of bitters, such as quinine, gentian, chiretta, &c., or of mineral acids, or of both combined. Nausea and vomiting may be treated with hydrocyanic acid, chloroform, and creasote in very small doses. Two or three drops of dilute hydrocyanic acid in an effervescent draught are often an effectual remedy. In intense vomiting, the amount of food taken at a time must be reduced to the lowest possible limit. A tablespoonful of milk, mixed with lime-water, will sometimes remain on the stomach after all other kinds of food have been rejected. There is no better remedy for flatulence than peppermint-water; if it fails, a drop of cajeput oil on a lump of sugar may be tried. When the eructations are attended with an odor of rotten eggs—that is to say, when sulphuretted hydrogen is evolved from the decomposition of matters in the stomach—an emetic is the best cure. The remedies for the pain in the stomach vary with the character of the pain; bismuth, nitrate of silver, and opium are often serviceable, but should not be taken without advice. A teaspoonful of the aromatic spirit of ammonia in a wine-glass of camphor mixture, often gives instantaneous relief, and if not too often resorted to, can be taken with impunity.

INDIGI'RKA, a river of Siberia, in the government of Jakutsk, rises in the Yablonoi or Stavonoi Mountains, and after a northerly course, estimated at 750 miles, through a frozen desert studded with a few villages, falls into the Arctic Ocean in lat. 71° n., and long. 150° e.

I'NDIGO (Gr. *Indikon*, Indian), a most important vegetable dyestuff, yielding a beautiful blue and very durable dye, the basis also of the best black dye in woollen cloths. It has been used in India from a very early period, and was imported thence by the ancient Greeks and Romans, but was lost to Europe during great part of the middle ages—although the cultivation of the plant and preparation of the dye were described by Marco Polo in the 13th c.—until re-introduced by the Dutch about the middle of the 16th century. Its use in England, France, and Saxony was then for a considerable time prevented by a strong prejudice against it, arising from the difficulty experienced in fixing the color. Since this has been overcome, the

Digitized by Google

cultivation of plants producing indigo, long confined to India, has extended to many other tropical and subtropical countries, as Egypt, the West Indies, Mexico, Brazil, &c. These plants generally belong to the genus *Indigofera*, of the natural order *Leguminosæ*, sub-order *Papilionaceæ*. The keel of the corolla is furnished on both sides with an awl-shaped spur. The species of this genus number at least 150, and are natives of almost all tropical and subtropical countries. Of these, *I. tinctoria* is the species most generally cultivated in India. It is a half-shrubby plant, 2—3 feet high, with pinnate leaves, which have five or six pair of long-obovate, dull, bluish-green leaflets, and racemes of axillary pale red flowers.

The province of Tinnevelly produces a great quantity of indigo. Bengal produces, on an average, about nine millions of pounds annually. The sum which Europe annually pays for indigo is estimated at eight or ten millions of pounds sterling.

Indigo is, however, obtained from plants of other genera, particularly from *Wrightia tinctoria* (natural order *Apocynaceæ*), East Indies; *Baptisia tinctoria* (natural order *Leguminosæ*), North America, which yields indigo of a pale color and very inferior quality; *Tephrosia tinctoria* (natural order *Leguminosæ*), Malabar; and *T. Apollinea*, Egypt and Nubia; *Marsdenia tinctoria* (natural order *Asclepiadaceæ*), in Sylhet; and *Polygonum tinctorium* and *P. Chinense* (natural order *Polygonaceæ*), China and Japan.—*Wrightia tinctoria* is a large shrub, indigenous to great part of India and to Ceylon, yielding indigo of the finest quality, and is recommended by Dr Roxburgh for cultivation, as less dependent than the common indigo plants on rain and irrigation. It grows very freely, and throws out shoots rapidly on their being cut away.—In times when East Indian indigo was not known, or was brought to Europe only in small quantity, the same dyestuff was obtained from Woad (q. v.) —A coarse kind of indigo, called Bastard Indigo, was also at one time made in North America from the young shoots of *Amorpha cærulea*.

The Manufacture and Applications of Indigo.—The indigo plant, in its general appearance, is not unlike the lucerne of our fields. The seed is sown in drills about 10 inches apart, and soon makes its appearance above ground, when it requires incessant care to keep the weeds down, which otherwise would soon choke so tender a crop. In about three months, the plants begin to flower, and are then cut down, but soon shoot up again, and yield a second cutting sometimes a third, the same year. Formerly, indigo was carefully dried after being cut, and even fire-heat was sometimes used for the purpose, but now—at least in India—the practice is abandoned, and it is found in every respect better to use the plant whilst fresh and green. The first process is to pack a large vat full of the freshly cut indigo; heavy wooden beams are placed on the top to press it and fix it down; and water is then let into the vat, enough just to cover it. Being left in this state for from ten to twelve hours, fermentation is set up, and much gas disengaged, the water becoming a light-green color. The green liquor is then run off into the second vat, which is placed below the level of the first, in which, whilst the fermentation process is being repeated upon a fresh supply in the first vat, it is violently agitated by being beaten with poles: this causes the *grain* as it is called, to separate, and the green matter suspended in the liquor becomes blue and granular. When this operation is sufficiently advanced, the contents of the vat are allowed to settle, and the sediment is then run into the third vat, which is below the level of the second; from which it is pumped into a boiler. The boiler is slightly heated, and then allowed to stand for a few hours, during which time the indigo settles down, and as much clear water as possible is drawn off from above it. The boiler is then again heated, and this time up to the boiling-point; after which its contents are allowed to run on to a frame of wood, lined with "long-cloth" sheeting, where they remain to drain till about the consistence of very thick cream, when they are removed, and subjected to very heavy screw pressure; and when as hard and dry as ordinary soap, are cut by brass wire on a frame into cubes about three inches square; and these are laid out, so as not to touch each other, on the shelves of the drying-house. Finally, the cakes are cleaned, one by one, and tightly packed in boxes for the market.

This dye is, without doubt, the oldest in use; the Greeks and Romans obtained a knowledge of its uses from India, where its employment has been very general for a great length of time. Much obscurity involves indigo and its early use, in consequence of the variation in its name; for instance, the Tamools of India call

Digitized by Google

the plant *Averie*, and the dye itself *Neeliyn*; in Sanscrit, the plant is *Vishnuhodania*, and the dye *Nili* and *Nilini*, whence the *Anil* of the Portuguese. The Malays call the dye *Taroom*, and the Arabs, *Neel*.

Commercially speaking, indigo may be said to be the produce of India and Central America, as these are the only localities which supply the recognised form of the article. In India, the chief seat of the indigo manufacture, Bengal is the most important district. The total quantity received in Great Britain in 1861 was nearly 80,000 cwt.—a vast quantity, when it is borne in mind with what difficulty it is cultivated and manufactured. When pure, indigo has a rich, dark-blue color, almost purple; it is in small cubes or parts of cubes, and its fracture shews a tendency to break up into square pieces, and indicates cracks in its substance, often filled up with a film of whitish efflorescence, probably the lime used in precipitating it. It has neither taste nor smell, and its specific gravity is about 1·50; if rubbed with any hard substance, it gives a streak with a bright coppery lustre. The varieties recognised in commerce are—1st, Bengal, which, from the care taken in its preparation, and the large scale on which it is made in that district, is the best; and its various gradations of quality, ten in number, varying from 9*s.* to 5*s.* per pound, are always kept distinct. In other sorts, they are usually much mixed. 2d, Madras and Kurpah; 3d, Oude; 4th, Manilla; 5th Java; and 6th, South American. The last is packed in serons or cases of dried ox-skin, and its qualities are distinguished as follows: 1st, Flores; 2d, Sobres; and 3d, Cortes; all the others are in wooden chests, containing about 250 lbs. each.

Few materials are of greater importance to the dyer than indigo, and none require the exercise of more care and skill in using. Being insoluble in water, it requires the action of other solvents to render it capable of penetrating the fibres of the materials to be dyed. The method generally employed is the following: The indigo is broken into small lumps, and these are soaked in hot water, and left for at least 48 hours, in order that the moisture may soak through and soften them; after which they are put into the indigo-mill, which is a levigating machine, consisting of a vessel in which a roller is made to work by machinery, so as to rub down the indigo, mixed with plenty of water, to a very fine paste. This is a tedious operation: therefore, in large establishments, there are usually numerous mills in the grinding-room. When sufficiently ground, the paste is removed to the dyeing-vat, where to one part of indigo is added one part of lime and three-fourths of sulphate of copper; these are well mixed with sufficient water to fill the vat, and the dyer then proceeds to dye either cotton, linen, or silk goods. See DYEING. After being dyed, the goods are dipped into a bath of diluted sulphuric or hydrochloric acid, which gives brightness and purity to the color; they are then finished by washing in a stream of pure water, and drying.

Green Indigo, called *Lo-kao* by the Chinese, is a substance resembling indigo, which is obtained from a tree called *Hom-bi*; it is highly valued by the Chinese artists as a pigment, and also gives a beautiful permanent green color to cotton and silk cloths; it is, however, so costly, that it never can, unless differently prepared, be used as a dyeing material. The fact that the Chinese dye cotton cloths with it, is accounted for by the nature of the process of preparing the lo-kao, which is this: A well macerated decoction of the bark of the hom-bi tree is largely diluted with water mixed with a little lime; pieces of cotton cloth are then dipped into the vat, and taken out and exposed to the sun, which changes them to a bright green; they are then placed in perfectly clean water, and agitated until the water has removed all the free coloring matter; this water is then evaporated, and the small sediment left is the lo-kao. It is the cotton cloths thus used that are sold as green-dyed goods. It is said that a similar dye stuff is obtained from another tree called *Pu-bi*, and although this, as made by the natives, is much too costly to use in European dyeing, yet probably, if better means of obtaining it can be pointed out, it may become an important article of commerce.

Chemistry of Indigo.—The plants which yield indigo present no indication, when growing, that they contain any *Chromogen*, or matter capable of yielding pigment, nor is it definitely known in what form the indigo exist in the vegetable tissues.

The indigo of commerce is by no means a homogeneous body. Its essential and most important constituent is *Indigotin* or *Indigo Blue*, but it likewise contains *Indigo Brown*, *Indigo Red*, and other ingredients.

Digitized by Google

Indigo Blue, or *Indigotin* ($C_{16}H_5NO_2$), is obtained from commercial indigo by extracting the ingredients with which it is mixed by acetic acid, alkalies, and boiling alcohol. It occurs either as a dark-blue amorphous powder, or in purple crystalline scales, with a metallic lustre. It is devoid of smell and taste, and is insoluble in water, alcohol, ether, dilute acids, and alkalies. When carefully heated, it may be sublimed without decomposition. Among the products of its destructive distillation are hydrocyanate and carbonate of ammonia, aniline, &c. Indigo blue dissolves without any evolution of gas in strong sulphuric acid, forming a blue solution of *sulphindigotic acid*, which is extensively used for dyeing cloth, under the name of *Saxony Blue*.

Under the action of reducing agents, such as alkaline fluids containing sulphate of iron, or a mixture of grape-sugar, alcohol, and strong soda lye, indigo blue becomes converted into *Indigo White* or *Reduced Indigo*, which forms a yellow solution in alkaline fluids, but which, on free exposure to the air, absorbs oxygen, and is reconverted into indigo blue. Indeed, this is the best method of obtaining the latter in a state of purity from commercial indigo, of which it should form about 50 per cent.

Indigo blue occurs in small quantity in the urine of man, the horse, and the cow, and occasionally in the milk of the cow, when these fluids have been exposed for some time to the action of the air; but Schunck obtained it from the urine in so many cases (in the urine of 39 persons out of 40), that Indican (or the chromogen yielding indigo blue) must be regarded as a normal urinary constituent. See M. Schunck's paper in "The Memoirs of the Literary and Philosophical Society of Manchester," 1857, vol. xiv., or Day's "Chemistry in its Relations to Physiology and Medicine," 1860, pp. 310—312.

Indigo White or *Reduced Indigo*, in a state of purity, occurs in white flakes, which are devoid of taste or smell, are perfectly neutral, and are insoluble in water, but dissolve in alcohol, ether, and alkaline solutions. Its composition is represented by the formula $C_{16}H_6NO_2$, and as it only differs from indigo blue, $C_{16}H_5NO_2$, in containing one more equivalent of H, it may be considered as the hydride of the latter. If yarn or woven goods be immersed in an alkaline solution of this substance till they are thoroughly saturated, and are then exposed to the air, indigo blue is formed within the fibres of the tissue. The blue dye thus obtained is very intense and permanent. From its property of becoming blue on exposure to the air, indigo white is a sensitive test for the presence of free oxygen.

Many compounds of great chemical interest have been derived from indigo blue. It was from indigo that aniline (now so largely employed in the production of the pigments known as *mauve* and *magenta*) was first obtained.

INDIGO BIRD (*Cyanospiza cyanea*), a North American bird of the Finch family (*Fringillidæ*), a native of the United States, as far north as the Missouri, which it visits in summer, and of Central America, where it spends the winter. It is about 5¼ inches in length, of a beautiful blue color, variously tinged and shaded, the lores and angles of the chin velvet black. It frequents open places on the edges of woods, and delights to sit singing on the top of a high tree. Its song is very sweet. It is easily domesticated, and is much in request as a cage-bird.

INDO-GERMANIC LANGUAGES. See ARYAN LANGUAGES.

INDO'RE, a Mahratta principality of Hindustan, consists of several detached tracts, some of them lying very remote from each other. With an aggregate area of 8075 square miles, and an aggregate population of about 640,000, the territory, as a whole, is traversed from east to west by the Nerbudda, and also by the Vindhya Mountains, their loftiest point within its limits being 2500 feet above the sea. The revenue is nearly a quarter of a million sterling; and the armed force amounts to about 20,000 men. Besides the capital, the chief towns are Rampûra, Mehadpore, Dhi, Pitlaud, Mundlaisir, Bhanpûra, and Mhow. I. is peculiarly the country of the Bheels, one of the wildest and most savage of the aboriginal tribes of India. The country, including all between its extremes, stretches in n. lat. from 21° 18′ to 24° 46′, and in e. long. from 74° 39′ to 76° 26′. The climate is sultry, the thermometer ranging from 60° to 90° F. in the shade.

INDORE, the capital of the principality of the same name, is situated in 22° 42′ n., and long. 75° 50′ e., on the left bank of the Kuthi. It stands about 2000 feet

Digitized by Google

above the level of the sea, and is estimated to contain 15,000 inhabitants. This place, mean and insignificant enough in itself, acquired considerable notoriety in connection with the grand revolt of 1857. Though Holkar, the rajah, remained faithful to the British government, yet his troops mutinied on 1st July, holding their prince as a prisoner in his own palace, and butchering many Europeans, men, women, and children, in cold blood. I. is of modern erection, having been founded in 1767; and its original namesake, now Jemnah, still exists on the opposite bank of the river.

INDO'RSED, Endorsed, or Addorsed, terms applied in Heraldry to two animals placed back to back. Two keys, two wings, &c., may also be indorsed, and a pelican is always drawn with his wings indorsed.

INDO'RSEMENT, the term generally used to denote the writing of the name of the holder on the back of a bill of exchange or promissory note, on transferring or assigning it to another. Signing the name "A. B." alone is a blank indorsement; and if the transferee is named, it is a special indorsement. The usual form is, "Pay C. D. or order. (Signed) A. B." In Scotland, it is, "Pay the contents to C. D. or order. (Signed) A. B." When personal liability is to be avoided, the words "without recourse" are added. The word indorsement is also frequently used in English law, to denote any matters written or indorsed on the back of writs or deeds, as indorsements on declarations, on writs of summons, &c.

I'NDRA (from the Sanscrit *id*, which probably meant "to see, to discover," hence literally, "he who sees or discovers," scil., the doings of the world) is the name of one of those Hindu deities that were worshipped more especially in the Vedic period of the Hindu religion, but enjoyed a great legendary popularity also in the Epic and Purânic periods. See INDIA, sect. *Religion*. In that class of R'ig-Veda hymns which there is reason to look upon as the oldest portion of Vedic poetry, the character of I. is that of a mighty ruler of the bright firmament, and his principal feat is that of conquering the demon *Vr'itra*, a symbolical personification of the cloud which obstructs the clearness of the sky, and withholds the fructifying rain from the earth. In his battles with Vr'itra, he is therefore described as "opening the receptacles of the waters," as "cleaving the cloud" with his "far-whirling thunderbolt," as "casting the waters down to earth," and restoring the sun to the sky. He is, in consequence, "the upholder of heaven, earth, and firmament," and the god "who has engendered the sun and the dawn." And since the atmospherical phenomena personified in this conception are ever and ever recurring, he is "undecaying" and "ever youthful." All the wonderful deeds of I., however, are performed by him merely for the benefit of the good, which in the language of the Veda means the pious men who worship him in their songs, and invigorate him with the offerings of the juice of the Soma plant. See INDIA, sect. *Religion*. He is therefore the "lord of the virtuous," and the "discomfiter of those who neglect religious rites." Many other epithets, which we have not space to enumerate, illustrate the same conception. It is on account of the paramount influence which the deeds of I. exercise on the material happiness of man, that this deity occupies a foremost rank in the Vedic worship, and that a greater number of invocations are addressed to him than to any other of the gods. But to understand the gradual expansion of his mythical character, and his ultimate degradation to an inferior position in the Hindu pantheon of a later period, it is necessary to bear in mind that, however much the Vedic poets call I. the protector of the pious and virtuous, he is in their songs essentially a warlike god, and gradually endowed by imagination, not only with the qualities of a mighty, but also of a self-willed king. The legends which represent him in this light seem, it is true, to belong to a later class of the R'ig-Veda hymns, but they shew that the original conception of I. excluded from his nature those ethical considerations which in time changed the pantheon of elementary gods into one of a different stamp. Whether the idea of an incarnation of the deity, which, at the Epic and Purânic periods, played so important a part in the history of Vishnu, did not exercise its influence as early as the composition of some of the Vedic hymns in honor of I., may at least be matter of doubt. He is, for instance, frequently invoked as the destroyer of cities—of seven, of ninety-nine, even of a hundred cities—and he is not only repeatedly called the slayer of the hostile tribes which surrounded the Aryan Hindus, but some of the

Digitized by Google

chiefs slain by him are enumerated by name. The commentators, of course, turn these "robbers" and their "chiefs" into demons, and their cities into celestial abodes; but as it is improbable that all these names should be nothing but personifications of clouds destroyed by the thunderbolt of I., it is, to say the least, questionable whether events in the early history of India may not have been associated with the deeds of I. himself, in like manner as, at the Epic period, mortal heroes were looked upon as incarnations of Vishnu, and mortal deeds transformed into exploits of this god.

The purely kingly character of I. assumes its typical shape in the "Aitareya-Brâhmana," where his installation as lord of the inferior gods is described with much mystical detail; and from that time he continues to be the supreme lord of the minor gods, and the type of a mortal king. During the Epic and Purânic periods, where ethical conceptions of the divine powers prevail over ideas based on elementary impressions, I. ceases to enjoy the worship he had acquired at the Vedic time, and his existence is chiefly upheld by the poets, who, in their turn, however, work it out in the most fantastical detail. Of the eight guardians of the world, he is then the one who presides over the east, and he is still the god who sends rain and wields the thunderbolt; but poetry is more engrossed by the beauty of his paradise, *Swarga*, the happy abode of the inferior gods, and of those pious men who attain it after death in consequence of having, during life, properly discharged their religious duties; by the charms of his heavenly nymphs, the *Apsarasas*, who now and then descend to earth, to disturb the equanimity of austere penitents; by the musical performances of his choristers, the *Gandharvas;* by the splendor of his capital, *Amarâvatî;* by the fabulous beauty of his garden, *Nandana*, &c. A remarkable trait in this legendary life of I. is the series of his conflicts with Krishna, an incarnation of Vishnu, which end, however, in his becoming reconciled with the more important god. As the god who is emphatically called the god of the hundred sacrifices (*S'atakratu*), I. is jealous of every mortal who may have the presumption of aiming at the performance of that number of sacrifices, for the accomplishment of such an intention would raise the sacrificer to a rank equal to that which he occupies. He is therefore ever at hand to disturb sacrificial acts which may expose him to the danger of having his power shared by another Indra. According to the Purânas, the reign of this god I., who is frequently also called *S'akra*, or the mighty, does not last longer than the first *Manwantara*, or mundane epoch. After each successive destruction of the world, a new I. was created, together with other gods, saints, and mortal beings. Thus, the I. of the second Manwantara is *Vipas'chit;* of the third, *Sus'ânti;* of the fourth, *S'ivi;* of the fifth, *Vibhu;* of the sixth, *Manojava;* and the I. of the present age is *Purandara*. When represented in works of art, I. is generally seen riding on his elephant; and where he is painted, he is covered with eyes.

INDRÂNI', a name of the wife of the Hindu god Indra (q. v.).

INDRE, a central department of France, formed out of the western portion of the old province of Berri, lies immediately south of the department of Loir-et-Cher. Area, 2679 sq. m., of which about 4-5ths are in tillage and pasturage. Pop. (1872) 277,693. The department is well watered, the chief rivers being the Indre, the Creuse, and its tributary the Anglin. The surface is for the most part flat, and the land is generally fertile, producing large crops of wheat and barley. The two principal resources of the department, however, are its vineyards and its flocks. The climate, except in the district of La Brenne, is mild and healthy. The principal manufactures are woollen and linen cloths, hosiery, scythes, paper and porcelain. Iron mines are worked. The department is divided into four arrondissements—Châteauroux, Le Blanc, Issoudun, and La Châtre. The capital is Châteauroux.

INDRE, a river of France, rises on the northern border of the department of Creuse, flows northwest through the departments of Indre and Indre-et-Loire, and joins the Loire 17 miles below Tours, after a course of 136 miles, for the last 40 of which it is navigable.

INDRE-ET-LOIRE, an inland department of France, formed out of the ancient province of Touraine, lies north-west of the department of Indre. Area, 2340 sq. miles, of which more than one-half is arable; pop. (1872) 317,027. The department is watered by the Loire, the chief river, and by its tributaries, the Cher, the Indre, and the Vienne, all of them navigable. The Loire, to prevent inundations, which

Digitized by Google

otherwise would be frequent and disastrous, is banked in by dykes throughout its course in this department. See LOIRE. In the south, the surface is hilly, and either waste or wooded, but in the other districts it it undulating or flat, and very fertile. Of the products, which include an abundant yield of the ordinary breadstuffs, wine, of which about 14,000,000 gallons are made in ordinary years, is one of the most important. The chief manufactures are bar-iron, powder, files, woollen cloth, silk, and leather. The department is divided into the three arrondissements of Tours, Chinon, and Loches; capital, Tours.

INDU'CIÆ LEGA'LES, in Scotch Law, means the number of days which a defender has to answer a summons. The term is not used in England, the phrase being "so many days to answer, to plead, &c."

INDU'CTION of clergymen, a term used in England and Ireland to denote the investing or giving possession of a benefice to a clergymen. In England and Ireland, this is done by a mandate from the bishop to the archdeacon or corresponding official to make the induction. The inductor takes the clergyman by the hand, and lays it on the ring-key or latch of the church-door, then opens the door, and puts him into the church, and generally the church bell is tolled, to give notice to the parishioners. In Scotland, the Presbytery induct the minister.

INDUCTION, the name for one of the great processes of scientific discovery and proof. It has been seen under GENERALISATION, that when we rise from particular facts to generalities, the result may take one of two forms—a general *notion*, or a general *proposition*: "circle" is a notion; "the circle is the line that encloses the largest space," is a proposition. The mode of arriving at such general affirmations, truths, or laws, is what is called induction. The strict meaning of the term is "the operation of *discovering* and *proving* general propositions;" while deduction, on the other hand, is the method of *applying* general propositions once discovered to particular cases, considered to be included within their scope. By induction we establish the law that heat expands bodies; by deduction we apply it to explain why a clock is slower in summer than in winter, owing to the changes of the length of the pendulum.

Induction is the only process of real inference—in other words, by it we proceed from the known to the unknown; or from a limited range of facts, we affirm what will hold in an unlimited range. All things that we do not know by actual trial or ocular demonstration, we know by an inductive operation. Deduction is not real inference in this sense, since the general proposition already covers the case that we apply it to; in a proper deduction, the conclusion is more limited than the premises. By the inductive method, we obtain a conclusion much larger than the premises; we adventure into the sphere of the unknown, and pronounce upon what we have not yet seen. This operation necessarily implies a certain hazard; and it may be easily supposed that there are precautions requisite in working it. Nothing is more common than the making of bad inductions; and accordingly it is now considered a part of logic to lay down the rules for the right performance of this great operation.

A preliminary question arises—How can we ever be entitled to dogmatise beyond the sphere of our actual experience; to conclude, for instance, that five miles below the surface of the earth there is heat enough to make water boil? The answer to this question supplies us with what is called the *ground of induction*, which is the fact, now established by the experience of centuries, *that nature is uniform*. What has happened once will happen again, provided the same circumstances and situation of things are exactly repeated. At a former period of the world's history, there might have been doubts on this matter, and opinions were actually held that implied a want of perfect uniformity, but now those doubts are dispelled, except, perhaps, with reference to a single question—viz., the freedom of the will (see FREE WILL). Accordingly, the problem to be solved is to ascertain what is the order of nature in the instances accessible to our observation.

The uniformity of nature is a compound of many separate uniformities. In other words, there are different departments or classes of phenomena, each determined by separate laws. Thus, we have mathematical, physical, chemical, physiological laws, the statement of which severally constitutes the subject-matter of each of these sciences. Now, a distinction is observable, which is of some importance

Digitized by Google

as regards the method of inductive investigation. Some of the phenomena thus conjoined under uniform principles are properties *simultaneously* existing, as the the properties of mathematical figures; others are *successions*, and affirm order in time, the most important of all which is that peculiar succession denominated cause and effect." See CAUSE. The problem of inductive inquiry is in a great measure occupied with this one department, although there are also inductions respecting contemporaneous or conjoined properties. Natural history is in part made up of affirmations of simultaneous properties, as, for example, the anatomical structure of animals, and in part of affirmations of cause and effect, as in all the operations that sustain life, and determine reproduction, growth, and death.

Respecting the whole of the phenomena implied under Causation, the principle of nature's uniformity is embodied in one great and comprehensive statement, called the law of causation; the import of which is, that whatever begins to exist is uniformly preceded by something else, to which it invariably succeeds. Events do not arise of themselves, or out of nothing; and although there is such a thing as Plurality of Causes, everything that arises is preceded by some other thing as a cause, and always follows when that cause occurs; there being supposed no counteracting agency. The aim of the scientific inquirer, then, is to single out from the mass of circumstances that have accompanied and preceded any event, some one or more that invariable precede the occurrence of that event, which being found, are thenceforth known as its cause. This has to be accomplished by a process technically called *elimination*, by which is understood a series of operations intended to separate everything that is indifferent to the production of the phenomenon, until we arrive at some one thing or more that cannot be removed without making the effect to cease.

Mr. John Stuart Mill, in his "*Logic*," has illustrated in detail the methods to be adopted for making sure that we have singled out the true causative circumstance from among the many that may precede a given effect. They resolve themselves mainly into two. "One is, by comparing together different instances in which the phenomenon occurs. The other is, by comparing instances in which the phenomenon does occur, with instances in *other respects similar* in which it does not. These two methods may be respectively denominated the Method of Agreement, and the Method of Difference."

The Method of Agreement supposes that we make it a study to *vary the circumstances* under which the supposed phenomenon is produced. Either by observation of cases presented in nature, or by artificially contriving new cases, in other words, by experiment, we do our utmost to obtain the effect in a great many different connections, whereby we ascertain what things are indifferent to it. Whatever circumstance can be excluded, the phenomenon still happening, or can be absent notwithstanding its presence, is not connected with it in the way of causation. The accidental or indifferent circumstances being thus eliminated, if only one remains, that is the cause; if the elimination does not go so far, but leaves three or four circumstances or agents, we can only say that the cause is among them. Mr Mill enunciates the Method of Agreement in a formal canon, or rule of induction, to the following effect: *If two or more instances of the phenomenon under investigation have only one circumstance in common, the circumstance in which alone all the instances agree is the cause (or effect) of the given phenomenon.*

If we could always obtain the requisite variety of circumstances for the exclusion of all indifferent adjuncts, this method would fully answer the ends of inductive inquiry. But this is not always to be had, and even when practicable, the operation is often very laborious. When the other method (Difference) can be applied, the desired end is reached by a shorter route. If, instead of excluding the indifferent agencies one by one, we can contrive an experiment, or make an observation, that excludes *one* agency or circumstance, followed by the cessation of the effect, we conclude at once that what has thus been left out is the cause, or an essential condition or part of the cause. Whenever we are so fortunate as to light upon two instances suited to this method, we establish causation at once and beyond all question. The *experimentum crucis* of Bacon was something of this nature; only it supposed that a question lay between two alternative or competing agencies, which an experiment had been hit upon for deciding; such an experiment believed to be one of Difference. This method is embodied in the following canon: *If an instance in which*

Digitized by Google

the phenomenon under investigation occurs, and an instance in which it does not occur, have every circumstance, except one, in common, that one occurring only in the former, the circumstance in which alone the two instances differ is the effect or cause, or a necessary part of the cause, of the phenomenon.

These are the two leading methods, but there are certain cases met by a procedure somewhat different. Sometimes we have a phenomenon made up of causes partly known and partly unknown. It is then possible to subduct the effects due to the known causes, and what remains will be attributed to the remaining agencies. This is expressed by Mr Mill in the following rule or canon: *Subduct from any phenomenon such part as is known by previous induction to be the effect of certain antecedents, and the residue of the phenomenon is the effect of the remaining antecedents.* The more our knowledge is extended the more able are we to proceed upon this method, termed the Method of Residues. "It is by this process, in fact," says Sir John Herschel, "that science in its present advanced state is chiefly promoted."

There remains a class of laws wherein the application of any of those three methods is rendered impracticable, from the circumstance, that the agency in their case is irremovable and indestructible, so that we cannot obtain any cases where it is entirely absent. Such an agent is heat, which can never be entirely separated from any body, so as to ascertain, by comparing cases of its presence with those of its absence, what effects are due to it. So we can never get out of the sphere of the earth's attraction. The difficulty hence arising is surmounted by observing the *variations of degree* of the cause, and whether there be a corresponding variation in the degree of the effect. Thus, we infer that heat is the cause of the expansion of bodies, and that its total absence would lead to their maximum condensation and consolidation, by watching the effects of any additions or subtractions of a body's temperature. Solids, liquids, and gases (with certain limited and special exceptions) are found expanding steadily as they are heated, and contracting as they are cooled; and this is to us a sufficient justification for considering that the law in question holds good. This process is termed by Mr Mill the Method of Concomitant Variations, and is expressed by him in the following terms: *Whatever phenomenon varies in any manner whenever another phenomenon varies in some particular manner, is either a cause or an effect of that phenomenon, or is connected with it through some fact of causation.*

There are many problems growing out of the applications of induction to the great variety of natural phenomena, the main principles being nevertheless the same. An important extension of the means of scientific discovery and proof arises after a certain number of general laws have been discovered, and when phenomena can be shewn to be results of the operation of one or more of such laws. Thus, the great induction of universal gravity was applied *deductively* to explain a great many facts besides those that enabled the induction to be made. Not merely the motions of the planets about the sun, and the satellites about the planets, but the remote and previously unexplained phenomena of the tides, the precession of the equinoxes, &c., were found to be inferences from the general principle. This mode of determining causes is called the Deductive Method. When several agents unite in a compound effect, there is required a process of calculation to find from the effects of the causes acting separately the combined effect due to their concurrent action, as when the path of a projectile is deduced from the laws of gravity and of projectile force. It is the deductive stage of science that enables mathematical calculation to be brought into play with such remarkable success as is seen in astronomy, mechanics, &c. See DEDUCTION.

The circumstance that phenomena may result from a concurrence of causes, leads to the distinction between ultimate laws and derivative or subordinate laws. Thus, gravity is an ultimate law; the movement of the planets in ellipses is but a ordinate law. These inferior laws may be perfectly true within their own limits, but not necessarily beyond certain limits, of time, place, and circumstance. A different adjustment of the two forces that determine a planet's motion, would cause a circular or a parabolic orbit; and therefore it is, that when phenomena result from a combination of ultimate laws acting under a certain arrangement, they are not to be generalised beyond the sphere where that arrangement holds. These inferior laws are sometimes mere inductions that have not been resolved into their constituent laws, and then they go under the name of "Empirical Laws." Thus, in the

Digitized by Google

hands of Kepler, the elliptic orbit of the planets was only an empirical generalisation, ascertained by the Method of Agreement; Newton converted it into a derivative law, when he shewed that it resulted from the more general laws of gravity, &c. The earlier stages of induction present us with many of those empirical laws; in some subjects—as physiology, medicine, &c.—the greater number of inductions are of this character. The cure of disease is especially an example of this: hardly any medicine can have its efficacy traced to ultimate laws of the human system. Hence the uncertainty attending the application of remedies to new cases, and also the want of success that often attends them in circumstances where we think they ought to succeed.

Induction applies to other laws than those of causation—namely, to uniformities of co-existence. For the illustration of these as well as the other parts of induction, see Mill's "Logic," book iv.

INDUCTION OF ELECTRIC CURRENTS. The discovery of the power of electric currents to induce currents in neighboring conducting circuits, is due to Faraday. His researches on the subject, named by him *volta-electric* induction, were published in the Philosophical Transactions (1831—1832). Henry (1832) observed that when contact was broken in a long galvanic circuit a bright spark occurred, which did not occur when the circuit was short. This was shewn by Faraday (1834) to be due to the extra current induced by the various parts of the circuit in each other. Buchhoffner and Sturgeon (1837) shewed the superior action in induction apparatus, of a bundle of iron wires to that of a solid bar of iron. Henry (1841) studied the inductive action of induced currents of different orders. De la Rive designed, in 1843, an electro-chemical condenser, consisting of a primary coil, which by means of the extra current, could enable a single galvanic cell to decompose water. The same decomposition, however, had been effected by Wright in 1840. Ruhmkorff constructed (1850 or 1851) the first so-called *induction coil*, the excellence of which was chiefly attained by the proper insulation of the secondary coil. Fizeau (1853) increased immensely the power of the coil by providing it with a condenser. Of late years, coils of great power have been constructed, rivalling, if not exceeding, the most powerful electric machines in length and power of spark.

The fundamental law of current induction may be thus shewn. Two long copper wires are fixed so as to be parallel and close to each other. The extremities of the one are in connection with the poles of a galvanic battery, and those of the other with the binding-screws of a galvanometer. The instant the circuit of the battery is completed, and the current sent along one wire, a current in the opposite direction is induced in the other wire, which is shewn by the deflection of the needle of the galvanometer. This induced current is only momentary, for though the current continues to circulate in the first wire, the needle soon falls back to its original position of rest, and the other wire gives free passage to other currents, and appears to be in no way affected. If, now, when the needle is at rest, the battery circuit be broken, and the current in the first wire stopped, another momentary current is indicated by the galvanometer needle, but in this case in the same direction as the inducing current. The inducing wire and current are called *primary*, and are so distinguished from the induced wire and current, which are termed *secondary*. The passive condition of the wire while thus under induction has been described by Faraday as electrotonic. An electric throb, so to speak, marks the setting in of this state, and another its vanishing; the former in the opposite direction to that of the inducing current, and the latter in the same direction. If the primary wire be movable, so that it can be suddenly brought near to, and withdrawn from the secondary while the battery current passes steadily, currents are induced as in the former case, the approach of the wire being marked by an inverse current, and its withdrawal by a direct one. As long, however, as the primary wire remains in any one position, all evidence of electricity in the secondary wire disappears; but if in this position the strength of the primary current should be increased or diminished, momentary currents in the secondary wire would again mark the changes in the primary, the increase causing an inverse, and the decrease a direct current. Hence we conclude that *a current which begins, a current which approaches, or a current which increases in strength, induces an inverse momentary current in a neighboring conducting circuit*, and that *a current which stops, a current which retires, or a current which decreases in strength, induces a direct momentary current in a neighboring circuit.* For in-

Digitized by Google

verse, the word *negative*, and for direct, the word *positive*, are frequently employed in reference to induced currents.

In experiments like the above, it is much more convenient to wind the primary and secondary wires side by side round a bobbin, so as to form a coil. The wires are insulated from each other by a covering of wool or silk. Not only does such a disposition admit of very long wires being used, but it also disposes the wires employed to greater advantage, for each single turn of the primary wire acts not only on the corresponding turn of the secondary wire, but on all the turns near it. The inductive effect of such a coil is much greater than that which would be obtained by the same extent of wires running side by side in a straight or crooked line. It is not even necessary that the two wires be wound round together, each may be wound on a separate bobbin, and the one placed inside the other. The primary coil is made of wire 1-18th of an inch in diameter, covered with wool; and the secondary coil of silk-covered wire, about 1-80th of an inch, and much longer than the primary wire. With two such coils, the illustration of the preceding principles of induction can be conveniently given. If the primary coil be placed in the circuit of a galvanic cell, by two loose and flexible wires, so as to allow of its easy motion, and if the terminal binding-screws of the secondary coil be placed in connection with a galvanometer, when the primary coil is inserted into the secondary, a momentary inverse current is indicated, and when it is removed, a momentary direct one; or if, when the primary remains in the secondary, the strength of the primary current be altered, the needle announces the induction of currents according to the principles stated above. In order, however, to obtain the greatest effect from the secondary coil, it is necessary, whilst the primary remains within it, to have some means of continuously completing and breaking the primary current. A contrivance for this purpose is called a *rheotom* or *current-break*. A simple rheotom may be made of a common file, by holding one wire from the battery against the end of the file, and running the other along the teeth, the current being stopped each time the wire leaves a tooth. In this way, a rapid series of interruptions is effected, each of which is attended by an inverse and a direct current in the secondary wire. A break of the same description, but more constant, may be also made by causing a metal spring to press against the teeth of a metal wheel, both spring and wheel being connected with the battery. As the wheel is turned by a handle, the spring breaks the contact each time it slips from one tooth to another. The most convenient form of break, however, is one which is made self-acting by the action of an electro-magnet, which receives the name of a *magnetic-hammer*.

Quantity and Tension of Induced Currents.—Let us place the primary to be within the secondary coil; let the primary along with a self-acting rheotom, be put in the circuit of a galvanic cell, and let the secondary be connected with a galvanometer. The interruption in the primary current being effected by the rheotom with great rapidity, the induced inverse and direct currents are sent with corresponding rapidity through the coil of the galvanometer. If this last be of a short and thick wire, so as not to tax the tension of the current transmitted, the induced currents will not deflect the needle; or if they should happen, through the unsteady action of the break, to do so, it only oscillates round its position of rest. This proves that *the quantity of electricity transmitted by the induced inverse and direct currents is the same*, for they each exert the same influence on the needles. But if the coil of the galvanometer consist of a long fine wire, the needle is kept deviated in a direction which argues the action of the direct current. This leads us to conclude, that *both currents, though equal in quantity, are unequal in tension, the direct current having the highest tension*, for it has more power to force its way through the fine wire of the galvanometer, than the inverse. Other proofs of the same principles may be easily furnished.

The difference of the tension of the two induced currents is accounted for in this way: when a change takes place in the primary current, the quantity of the electricity induced by it in the secondary wire is the same whether this change takes place quickly or slowly; the tension, however, is very different. When the change takes place slowly, the total quantity of electricity in circulation continues to pass as slowly, and there is little in motion at one time; but when the same occurs quickly, it is sent with momentum, so to speak, and the quantity in circulation at one time is as much greater, in comparison with the former case, as the

Digitized by Google

time is shorter. It is this quick dispatch of electricity which constitutes the tension of the current. Now, as it takes some time before the primary current is fully established, the inverse induced current is slow and of low tension; but when the contact is broken, the primary current ceases much more suddenly than it began, and the direct induced current is quick and of high tension. This view of the matter is borne out by experiment, for it is found, that *whatever favors the suddenness of the changes of the primary current, heightens the tension of the currents induced by these changes.* The break, from this circumstance, forms an important element in the construction of all induction apparatus.

The inductive power of the primary coil is immensely increased by placing a bundle of soft iron rods or wires in the centre of it. The magnetism which begins and ceases in these at each passage of the current acts in conjunction with the inducing force of the coil. The centre of the bobbin is hollow, to receive a bundle of this kind. The greater part of the inductive action is due to the iron core, and the induced currents got with and without it are not to be compared in point of energy. A solid bar of soft iron may also be used, but with much less advantage, for the induced currents which linger in it after the stoppage of the main current, acting themselves inductively, impair the suddenness with which the current disappears from the primary wire and magnetism from the core. The thin layer of oxide which forms on the rods insulates them sufficiently from one another, and prevents the formation of such currents. It is partly for the same reason that metal tubes cannot be used for bobbins for either primary or secondary coils. If such were used, *closed circuits* would be formed in them, the reaction of which would prolong the changes of the primary inducers, and consequently impair the tension of the secondary current. Metal bobbins would not be open to this objection if they had a longitudinal slit, which would make the transverse section a broken ring and circuit.

The excitation of magnetism in the core is the principal aim of the primary coil, and as a strong current is essential to that object, it is made of thick wire and of moderate length. In the secondary coil, the tension of the induced current alone is aimed at, and with this view it is made of as thin wire as can be made, so as to admit of as many turns as possible being brought within the influence of the core and primary coil. The electric conformation of the secondary coil is sometimes looked upon in the same light as that of a galvanic battery. The total electro-motive force of the coil is the sum of that of all the turns in it, in the same way that the electro-motive force of the battery is proportionate to the number of cells.

Extra Current—Not only does a galvanic current induce electricity in a neighboring circuit, but it also acts inductively on itself. When contact is broken in a battery circuit, the galvanic spark is seen. See GALVANISM. When the wire is short, the spark is feeble, but it increases in brilliancy with the length of the circuit, and this becomes particularly observable when the wire is wound round in a coil. This certainly does not arise from the current being strong with the long wire, and weak with the short one, for quite the reverse is the case, as might be shewn with the aid of a galvanometer. The real cause of the superior brilliancy of the galvanic spark with the long circuit is to be found in the induction of the primary current on the various parts of itself, exciting, as they are called, *extra currents* in the primary wire. It has been fully attested by experiment, that at the instant *a galvanic current begins and ends, extra currents are induced by the action of the several parts of its circuit upon each other, that at the beginning of the current being inverse, and that at the end direct.* As the extra current inverse acts opposite to the main current, it does not appear as a separate current, but only retards the instantaneous passage of the main current. The extra current direct succeeds the main current, and has consequently a separate existence. It is what is generally referred to when the extra current is spoken of. This extra current is of much higher tension than the original current. The effect of the extra current on the direct induced current of the secondary coil is to lessen very decidedly its tension. If a way be made for the extra current, the tension of the induced current falls prodigiously. In a large coil-machine, which gives freely sparks of one or two inches in length, when the two portions of the break are joined by a thin wire, so as to allow the extra current to pass, sparks will not travel between the two poles, however near they are brought. When no such communication exists, a portion of the extra current leaps over between the separating parts of the break, and in so far diminishes the intensity of the

Digitized by Google

secondary current. The condenser of the coil-machine, to be afterwards described, has for its object the absorption or suppression of the extra current, but the manner in which it effects this is not yet properly explained. The prejudicial effect of the extra current on the induced current is easily understood, when we bear in mind that it prolongs the cessation of the magnetism of the core and of the current in the primary coil, and thus impairing the suddenness of this change, reduces the tension of the induced current.

Induction Coil.—The essential parts of this apparatus have been already described in detail. A primary coil with its core of iron wire, and a secondary coil exterior to, and insulated from a primary coil form the main portion of the instrument. The primary coil is connected with the poles of a galvanic battery, and in the circuit, a rheotom is introduced, to effect the interruptions of the current essential to its inductive action. The only parts not yet referred to are the condenser and the commutator. The condenser consists of several sheets of tinfoil and oiled silk, laid alternately the one above the other. The first, third, fifth, &c. sheets of tinfoil are connected by strips of the same material; so are the second, fourth, and sixth &c.; the whole forming a condensing apparatus like a Leyden jar, the odd sheets forming the one coating, and the even sheets the other. Each set of sheets is connected with one of the wires of the primary coil. The condenser is generally placed in the sole of the instrument, and does not meet the eye. The commutator consists of an ivory cylinder covered with conducting plates on two sides, and is so constructed that it can break contact, or transmit the current through the coil in either direction.

An induction coil, as constructed by Ladd of London, is represented in the figure. The forms under which the instrument appears are very various, and the

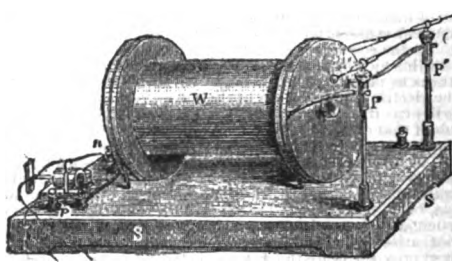


Fig. 4.

one in the figure only serves to shew the general requirements in its construction. The two binding screws, *p* and *n*, are for the battery-wires; C is the commutator. The two coils, W, lie horizontally on the sole of the instrument, S. The secondary coil alone is seen, the primary being within it and out of view. The breaking hammer being behind the coil, is likewise not shewn. The condenser is contained by the box which constitutes the sole, and a conducting connection is established between its coatings and the wires of the primary coil. The terminations of the secondary coil are fixed to the heads of the glass pillars, P, P', which are furnished with pointed rods capable of universal motion. The excellence of the instrument depends on the proper insulation of the secondary coil. The bobbin must be made of glass, gutta-percha, or (best of all) vulcanite, so as to prevent the induced electricity from reaching the ground by the primary coil. Care must also be taken to insulate the different parts of the secondary coil from each other. If this were not done, the spark which completes the secondary current, instead of taking place at the rods, the place at which it is wanted, would pass within the coil itself. It is necessary, in consequence, to have each layer of the coil insulated from the other, by interposing gutta percha paper, and cementing it with a hot iron to the sides of

Digitized by Google

the bobbin. The induced current must thus pass through all the turns of the wire, and is prevented from shortening its course by leaping over one or more layers of the coil.

Experiments with the Induction Coil.—Say that we experiment with a coil like the one shown in the figure, about one foot long and nearly six inches in diameter, which yields readily sparks of from four to five inches with a battery of six Bunsen cells. After connecting the battery wires and setting the commutator so as to complete the contact, let us place the movable rods within an inch of each other. An uninterrupted rush of sparks is transmitted between the points of the rods. The sparks are not the clear single sparks of the electric machine, but seem to be made up of several sparks occurring at the same instant, which are white and crooked. These are enveloped in a luminous haze, which on closer examination wears the appearance of a congregation of the spiral sparks, the convolutions of which are in constant rotation. This hazy spark can be blown away by the breath, and separated from the white spark which cannot be so removed. As the rods are withdrawn from each other it disappears, and when they stand above three inches apart, the spark resembles in every respect the forked single spark of a powerful electric machine. When the points are withdrawn beyond striking distance, electric brushes still play between them, which become visible in a darkened room. If the hand be brought near the rod connected with the exterior end of the coil, sharp stinging sparks, two or three inches in length, are got. The rod connected with the inner end does not yield them so readily, and this is the same whether it be the positive or negative pole. When a gold-leaf electroscope is brought near, the leaves part energetically from each other; and when a spark is received by it from one of the rods, it remains permanently charged. When, however, the knob of the electroscope is brought into actual contact with either of the rods this action ceases, because the induced currents, inverse and direct, neutralise each other. When the knob touches, both currents affect the leaves equally; but when it is at some distance, the direct current alone has tension enough to act. Each pole of the induction coil is the seat of two opposite electricities, alternating with each other, alike in quantity, but differing in tension, and this accounts for the resemblances and differences between the coil and machine electricities. When the poles are put in connection with the coatings of a Leyden jar, the sparks passing between the points are much more brilliant, and the sharp snap of the simple spark grows into a loud report. The Leyden jar effects a condensation of the electricity of each direct current, and each spark discharge takes place in shorter time, and consequently with greater intensity. The condensed spark punctures paper and the like with great facility, but it is of very low heating power. The uncondensed spark, more particularly the hazy spark, got when the poles are near each other, kindles paper, gunpowder, coal-gas, and other combustibles with readiness and certainty. It is from this property of its spark that the induction coil is of so great use in mining operations. The two ends of the wires coming from the coil are fixed near each other without touching, and are embedded in a charge of gunpowder at a safe distance from the operator. The wires are insulated by gutta-percha, and when the induced current is sent through them, sparks pass through the gunpowder between the ends of the wires, and set fire to it. When several charges have to be ignited simultaneously, the spark of the coil-machine is considered much more reliable than the action of a powerful galvanic battery in heating thin wires connecting the ends of the battery-wires. See GALVANISM. The power of the direct induced current of even large induction coils to deflect the magnetic needle, and to effect chemical decomposition, is very insignificant. This shews that it is very much inferior to the inducing current in quantity, however much it may be superior in tension. The physiological effect, on the other hand, is tremendous, and the experimenter must take care not to allow any part of his body to form the medium of communication between the poles, as the shock so got might be dangerous, if not fatal.

When the induced current is made to pass through nearly vacuous spaces, a very splendid effect is produced. The *Electric Egg* is employed to display this. It consists of a glass vessel in the shape of an egg, with an open neck above, and another below. Brass fittings are attached to these. The lower opening is fitted with a stop-cock, and can be screwed to the plate of an air pump. A brass rod and ball rise a short way into the egg. The fittings above are intended to allow of a rod

Digitized by Google

ending in a ball passing up and down air-tight, so that the two balls can be conveniently set at different distances. When the egg is exhausted, and the wires from the coil are attached, the one above, and the other below, a luminous glow extends between the balls, which is wide in the middle, and contracts at either extremity. When the exhaustion has reached one-twelfth of an inch, black bands are seen to lie horizontally in the light, so as to wear the appearance of stratification. These occur more readily when a drop or two of turpentine, alcohol, or ether have been introduced into the egg. The cause of the stratification is as yet a matter of speculation. The ball which forms the negative pole is enveloped in a covering of blue light. The glow, which is of a beautiful mauve tint, appears to proceed from the positive ball, and reaches nearly to the negative ball, from which it is separated by a well marked non-luminous space. By means of the commutator, these appearances at the balls can be instantly transposed. Serving the same purpose as the electric egg, there is a great variety of vacuous tubes hermetically sealed and ready for use at any time. These have been first filled with particular gases, and then exhausted, and they exhibit lights of various tints, according to the gas contained by them.

INDU'LGENCE, in Roman Catholic theology, means a remission, by church authority, to a repentant sinner, of the *temporal* punishment which, in the Catholic theory, remains due after the sin and its eternal punishment have been remitted. A doctrine which has been the subject of so much angry controversy, and which may be regarded as the chief among the proximate causes of the Reformation, deserves very careful consideration. We must confine ourselves, however, to a brief authentic explanation of the doctrine such as it is held by Roman Catholics, together with a history of the practice in the various ages of the church.

By the discipline of the first centuries, a severe course of penitential observance was exacted of all who fell into any grievous crime, especially apostacy, murder, and adultery, such sinners being excluded from church communion for various periods, in some cases even till the hour of death. These penitential observances, which Protestants regard as purely disciplinary, were designed, according to the Catholic view, as an expiation, on the part of the penitent, for the *temporal* punishment which, after sin and the *eternal* punishment due to it have been remitted by God, still remains to be undergone; and some of the most acrimonious of the early controversies, the Montanist and the Novatian, arose as to the power of the church to relax these penitential observances, and to admit grievous sinners to communion. These ancient relaxations (of which they regard that referred to in 1 Cor. v. 5 and in 2 Cor. ii. 10 as a type) are considered by Catholics as examples of the modern indulgence; and the practice which grew up in the 3d and 4th centuries, and which even then was carried to great extremes, of granting such relaxations on the recommendation of martyrs or confessors, is held by Catholic theologians to be an illustration of that principle of vicarious atonement, according to which, in the theory of indulgences, the church is supposed to supply, from the inexhaustible treasure of the merits of Christ, and of the "supererogatory" works of the saints, what may be wanting to the completeness of the atonement of the less perfect but yet truly penitent sinner to whom she grants the indulgence. That this practice of relaxation, whatever may have been its real import, was to be used according to the judgment of the bishop as to the disposition of the penitent, is expressly laid down by the council of Ancyra in 306, and by that of Nice in 325. In all cases, however, the person granting the relaxation was to impose certain good works as a partial substitute for the penalty which had been relaxed; and among these works, which had at first been purely personal, came by degrees to be included money payments for certain religious or charitable objects, as the building of a church, or the foundation of a monastery or hospital. The name indulgence appears to have originated late, the first recorded instance of its use being by Alexander II. in the 11th c.; but the institution itself is found in full development during the wars of the Crusades, the serving, or the contributing to service in which, "provided it were for devotion alone, and not from motives of greed or of glory," was accepted in the council of Clermont "as an equivalent substitute for all penance." Such an indulgence was called "plenary;" where a portion only of the penitential works was relaxed, it was called "partial;" and in order to put a bar to their excessive multiplication and to other abuses, Innocent III. declared the power of grant-

Digitized by Google

ing "plenary indulgences" to be reserved to the pope alone, bishops being only authorised to grant the "partial" or limited indulgences described above. The fourth Lateran council condemns the "indiscreet and superfluous" granting of indulgences; and among the abuses which grew up in the church during the western schism, one of the most remarkable was the lavish dispensation of indulgences, in the granting of which the contending popes rivalled each other in prodigality. The last extreme, however, was not reached until the beginning of the 16th c., when, with a view to raising the funds necessary for the erection of the great church of St Peter's at Rome, the pope, Leo X., published a plenary indulgence, the principal condition for the gaining of which was a contribution to this work. Catholic historians contend that in itself such a condition was perfectly justifiable, and that if duly explained to the people, it might be lawfully and even meritoriously complied with; but they admit that many of the preachers of the indulgence, in extolling its natural effects, went to indefensible extremes, and that, even making the fullest allowance for exaggeration, it cannot be denied that grievous abuses both of doctrine and of practice were committed in Germany and in Switzerland. Hence the decree of the council of Trent, while it affirms that the use of indulgences, as being "most salutary for the Christian people, and approved by the authority of councils, is to be retained in the church," yet orders that, "in granting them, moderation be observed, lest, by excessive facility, discipline may be enervated." Upon the special instructions of this council, all the modern legislation on the subject of indulgences has been founded; but as the decree of the council does not explicitly declare what is the precise effect of an indulgence, it is further explained by Pope Pius VI., in his celebrated bull, "Auctorem Fidei," that an indulgence, received with due dispositions, remits not alone the canonical penance attached to certain crimes in this life, but also the temporal punishment which would await the penitent after death to be endured by him in purgatory.

From the above explanation, it will be gathered that Catholics do not understand by an indulgence a remission of sin, much less a permission to commit sin, or a promise of forgiveness of future sin. They contend, moreover, that since the benefit of an indulgence can only be enjoyed by a sinner who has repented of sin, and resolved to embrace a new life, the imputation of introducing laxity of principle and easy self-indulgence is entirely unwarranted. And although, for the most part, the good works which are required as the condition of obtaining indulgences may appear easy and even trivial, yet the one indispensable preliminary—sorrow for sin and sincere purpose of amendment—in itself involves the very brightest effort of Christian virtue.

On the subject of indulgences, Protestants are accustomed to quote the language used by popes in granting them, in opposition to the views put forth by Roman Catholics in defending them. And nothing is more common than for popes in their bulls of jubilee, to grant *the most plenary and complete indulgence, pardon, and remission of all sins*, on certain conditions specified. And although this grant is made only to "the faithful who are truly penitent and have confessed," yet being limited to a certain period, as the year of jubilee, and to certain conditions, as saying certain prayers, visiting certain churches, wearing or kissing a scapular, or the like, it is argued that these cannot but acquire, in the estimation of the people, an importance which is very unfavorable to penitence, virtue, faith, and piety. It is likewise urged that the whole doctrine of indulgences is founded not only on an unwarranted assumption of power given to the church, but also on a doctrine of human works and merits inconsistent with what we are taught in Scripture as to the office of Christ as a Saviour.

INDUS (Sanse. *Sindhu*, probably from a root signifying "to flow"), the great river that bounds Hindustan on the west. It rises in Tibet near the sources of the kindred Sutlej, in lat 31° 20′ n., and long 81° 30′ e. The precise spot is said to be 18,000 feet above the level of the sea, and to be on the north side of the Kailas, a Himalayan peak which overtops it by at least 4000 feet. Its general course, till it forces its way between the Himalaya Proper and the Hindu Kush, is towards the north-west, being pretty nearly at right angles to its general direction through the plains. On reaching Sussi (near the borders of Budukshan), its most northern point, it turns southward, loses itself in the hills, and reappears at Takot in Kohistan, north of the Punjab. After a run of 870 miles, having still 940 miles before it, it be-

Digitized by Google

comes navigable at a point which, on other grounds also, is worthy of notice. Here it receives the Cabul, its principal affluent on the right; and here is Atak (Attock), anciently Taxila, the scene of Alexander the Great's passage. About half way from Atak to its mouth, it receives, on the left, the accumulated waters of the Punjab through the single channel of the Punjnud. Each of the "five water-courses," as well as the Cabul, is practicable for inland craft to the mountains. Below its confluence with the Punjnud, the I., instead of increasing in volume, becomes gradually less. Its basin is here narrow, so that the affluents are insignificant, while its arid sandy nature causes the river to suffer from absorption and evaporation. This operates still more powerfully from the circumstance that the river here divides into numerous channels, many of which never return at all to the main stream, while others return much shrunken in volume. This wasting of the waters is, however, not very apparent to the eye, owing to the gradual slackening of the current and the ascent of the tides. At Migaul, eight miles north of Hyderabad, commences the Delta Proper, which measures 75 miles upwards, by 130 along the coast of the Arabian Sea. The area of the drainage—its extreme dimensions being respectively 900 miles and 750—has perhaps been over-estimated at 488,000 square miles, fully four times the extent of Great Britain and Ireland.

The value of the I. as a route of traffic is less than that of most other streams of equal magnitude. In the winter, one only of its numerous outlets is at all available for communication with the sea; and even after the melting of the spring snows, there is no passage anywhere for an ordinary sea-going vessel of more than 50 tons. Still, in another respect the river is favorable for navigation, as the fall from Atak to the sea is only 1000 feet in 940 miles.

The I. abounds with fish of excellent quality, and is infested by crocodiles. The alluvium brought down by the stream has been calculated to be sufficient for an annual formation 42 miles long, 27 miles broad, and 40 feet deep. Near Rori, a short distance below the first point of divergence, both the main stream and one of its offsets pass through a ridge of limestone, which must at one time have turned the descending floods laterally into what is now a desert, but bearing the plainest traces of former cultivation.

INDU'SIAL LIMESTONE, a singular variety of fresh-water limestone, found in Auvergne. It is formed of the cases or indusia of caddis-worms, great heaps of which have been encrusted with carbonate of lime, and formed into a hard travertine. Several beds occur, some as much as six feet thick, each cubic inch of which contains as many as ten or twelve cases. See CADDICE. The Auvergne cases are formed of the shells of a minute Paludina, so small that 100 shells may be counted in a single indusium.

INDU'STRIAL ACCESSION, a phrase borrowed by the Scotch from the Roman law to denote the increased value given to a thing by labor and skill being exercised upon it. This phrase includes the case of a person building by mistake on another's land, in which case, in England, though the building was done *bona fide*, it belongs absolutely to the owner of the land, who is not bound even to pay for the materials, which he can keep, or their value; but in Scotland, the owner of the land, though entitled to the materials, would be liable to pay for their value.

INDUSTRIAL FRUITS, in Scotch Law, the produce of land which the life-renter is entitled to; called in English law, Emblements (q. v.).

INDUSTRIAL SCHOOLS. This term is used very variously, sometimes being synonymous with ragged schools, in which mechanical arts are taught; sometimes designating ordinary elementary schools, in which agricultural or some other industrial art is taught to the boys during one portion of the school-day, or in which sewing, cooking, washing, and ironing are taught to the girls. In England, Scotland, and Ireland, attempts have been made to attach practical instruction in agriculture to elementary schools for boys, but with very small success, except in the last-named country; there the Glasnevin Agricultural Training School has accomplished much good. See AGRICULTURAL EDUCATION. Nor can it be said that the attempt to attach other industrial arts to national and parochial schools has been attended with better results. The Privy Council on Education gave special grants for many years to schools which combined industrial with literary instruc-

Digitized by Google

tion, but these grants are not continued in the Revised Code. In elementary schools for girls, industrial work, to the extent of sewing, shaping, knitting, and netting, has been almost universally introduced, and forms one of the most important and interesting features of female primary education in Great Britain; but the attempt to connect with these subjects instruction in cooking, washing, and ironing, has been tried as yet only to a limited extent, and has been only partially successful. In ragged schools, on the other hand, no department of the school-work seems to thrive better, partly because it enters so largely into the scheme of instruction, partly because the children are removed from the control of parents, and left solely to the management of the school committee; for the great obstacle in the way of connecting industrial arts with ordinary schools is the unwillingness of parents to see their children engaged in manual occupations during the time which ought, in their opinion, to be devoted solely to intellectual training and the acquisition of literary knowledge. The ragged schools to which we have just referred are recognised by the legislature as "industrial schools," to the maintenance of which the Treasury may contribute on the representation of the Home Secretary, and may be defined as schools in which the pupils are lodged, fed, and clothed, as well as taught the elements of an ordinary education, and the practice of some trade. By a statute passed in 1866, children under 14 found begging, &c.; children under 12 charged with offences; refractory children under 14 in charge of parent; and refractory children under 14 in workhouses or pauper schools, may be sent by a magistrate to a certified industrial school. The Education Acts of 1870 and 1872, for England and Scotland respectively, provide that the school-board of any parish or borough may establish and maintain industrial schools, but subject to the provisions of the Industrial Schools Act of 1866. In 1875 the number of industrial schools in England and Scotland was 114, containing 11,776 children, of whom 8230 were in England, 3546 in Scotland.

INDUSTRIAL SOCIETIES are societies which carry on some trade, the profits of which are applied to an object of mutual benefit, resembling the object of Friendly Societies (q. v.). The "Industrial and Provident Societies Act, 1876," regulates these societies on improved principles, the first statute having been passed in 1852. Any number of persons not less than seven may establish such a society, for the purpose of carrying on any labor, trade, or handicraft, whether wholesale or retail, or the buying and selling of land, or the business of banking under certain restrictions, and taking deposits only under 5s. in one payment, and under £20 from one person. The rules of the society must define the object, name, and place of office of the society, and it must in all cases be registered as one of limited liability. The rules and statute define terms of admission of members, mode of holding meetings, voting, transferability of shares, audit of accounts, investment of capital, mode of withdrawing from society, claims of executors, application of profits, appointment and remuneration of managers and officers, and make provision for the custody, use and device, of the seal of the society. Rules must be forwarded to the Registrar of Friendly Societies of England and Scotland, for his certificate that they are in conformity with law, before they can be acted upon. After registration, a copy of the rules must be delivered to every person who demands them, on payment of one shilling. No member's interest is to exceed £200, but one society may invest its funds with another or others to any amount. The name of the society is to be painted conspicuously on the outside of the office, and put on all bills of exchange, bills of parcels, invoices, receipts, and letters of credit, and a penalty is incurred for neglecting these requirements. These societies are placed on the same footing as friendly societies in respect of the exemption from assessment under income-tax—of settlement of disputes by registrar, justices, or county court—of compensation to members unjustly excluded—of the power of justices or the county courts in case of fraud, and of the jurisdiction of the registrar. Any member may nominate any person into whose name his interest in the society at his decease shall be transferred, but the society *may*, instead of making such transfer, pay to any nominee the full value of the shares, and *must* pay him the value of any shares, which if transferred into his name, would increase his interest in the society to more than £200. The society may be wound up like

Digitized by Google

a joint-stock company by the county court of the district, and in the event of its being wound up, past and present members are liable to contribute to the assets to an amount sufficient to pay the debts; but no past member is bound to contribute who has ceased for a year to be a member, or where the debt was contracted after he left the society, or unless the existing members are unable to satisfy the contributions necessary to pay the debts; and no member is liable to pay more than the amount, if any, unpaid on the shares in respect of which he is liable as a past or present member. Every person or member having an interest in the funds is entitled to inspect the books. A general statement of the funds of the society, shewing the assets and liabilities, must be sent to the registrar once every year, and every member and depositor is entitled to demand and receive without payment a copy of such statement from the treasurer or secretary.

INE'RTIA (Lat. "inactivity"), a term expressive of that indifference to a state of rest or motion which is a universal property of matter, and may be expressed by saying *that a body in motion will continue in motion, and a body at rest will remain at rest, unless acted upon by some external force.* The latter part of this principle was known to the ancients, and to them attributed to a certain repugnance to motion, which was a characteristic of all matter; but it was shewn by Galileo that the former part was equally true and general. This property of matter has been called by Kepler *vis inertiæ.*

INESCU'TCHEON, in Heraldry, a single shield borne as a charge. When there are two or more, they are simply called escutcheons, for an inescutcheon, it is said, must always occupy the fess point of the shield. An inescutcheon is to be distinguished from an escutcheon of pretense, which is not a charge, but a separate coat.

INFALLIBI'LITY, in Controversial Theology, means the immunity from error, in all that regards faith and morals, which is claimed by the Roman Catholic Church, and, at least as regards the past, by the Greek Church, as represented in the decrees of the councils which that church looks upon as ecumenical. The latter claim, however, which does not go beyond that of *inerrancy*, or actual exemption from error up to the present time, differs widely from that of infallibility, as put forward by the Roman Church, which involves not alone an actual historical immunity from error, but also such a positive and abiding assistance of the Spirit of God as will at all times both protect against the possibility of error, and guide and direct in the faithful teaching of all necessary truth. The infallibility claimed by the Roman Church is thus of two kinds, *passive* and *active*—the first (Matt. xvi. 18), in virtue of which the church never can *receive* or *embrace* any erroneous doctrine, no matter by whom proposed; the second, in virtue of which she is charged with the function (Matt. xxviii. 19; Mark xvi. 15; Ephes. iv. 11—16) of permanently *teaching* to the world the essential truths of God, of actively resisting every access of error, and of authoritatively deciding every controversy by which the oneness of belief among the faithful may be endangered. Catholics regard this gift as a natural and necessary accompaniment of the authority in matters of faith with which they believe the church to be invested, and which, if not guided in its exercise by such infallible assistance, would be but a false light, and an attractive but dangerous instrument of delusion.

Such is the notion of infallibility as claimed by the Roman Church. Two very important and practical questions, however, arise regarding it, both of which have been the occasion of much controversy even among Catholics themselves; viz., as to the *subject*, that is, the seat or the organ of this infallibility, and as to the *object*, that is, the matters to which it extends.

As to the first, all Catholics have been agreed that the body of bishops, morally speaking, throughout the church, acting in common with the pope, constitute the most perfect organ of the infallibility of the church; and hence, that when they unite in any way, whether as assembled in a general council or separated in place, their judgment is infallible. Thus, if a doctrinal decree be addressed officially by the pope to the whole church, and be either expressly confirmed or tacitly accepted by the bishops, this decree was held to be infallible. In like manner, if a doctrinal decree, emanating even from a local council, as that of a national, or even a provincial church, should be universally accepted by the pope and the bishops, that de-

Digitized by Google

cree also was held to be infallible. In a word, wherever there is found the *united* judgment of the pope and the bishops, all agreed in accepting it as the infallible judgment of the church. But should the pope alone judge without the bishops, then arose the well-known dispute of the Gallican and ultramontane divines; the latter affirming, the former denying, the papal judgment to be infallible; but all agreeing that it was not binding *as an article of Catholic faith*, so long as it had not received the assent of the body of the bishops. By the decree of the Vatican Council (1870), this controversy has been decided; but it is now agreed that the doctrinal decrees of the pope teaching *ex cathedrâ* are to be accepted as possessing the same infallibility which attaches to the teaching of the church. See COUNCIL.

On the matters or subjects to which the gift of infallibility extends, Catholics are agreed in one principle, that it embraces all those subjects, and those only, which are necessary for the maintenance of divine truth in the church. Hence, presupposing divine revelation, either written or oral, it embraces all questions of faith and morality, all subjects of general discipline, so far at least as to preclude the introduction, by authority of the church, of any discipline which should be injurious to faith or to morality. On the other hand, it does not embrace questions of science, or matters of fact, or abstract opinions unconnected with religion. On this point, all Catholics have been agreed. But a very celebrated dispute arose in the 17th c., on occasion of the "Augustinus" of Jansenius, as to the infallibility of the church in judging of books, out of which originated the well-known Jansenist distinction of *law* and of *fact*. See JANSENISM. On this subject, it will be enough to say, that all Catholics are now agreed in recognising as a necessary condition to the effective infallibility, that it should extend to the judgments upon books so far as to decide whether the doctrine contained therein may or may not be opposed to sound faith or morality.

The arguments in favor of the infallibility of the church, which Roman Catholics derive from texts of Scripture, are set aside by Protestants on the ground that these texts only teach the permanence of the church and the continuance of God's grace towards it (as Matt. xvi. 18; Matt. xxviii. 19, 20; &c.), and have no relation whatever to the special subject of infallibility.—It is common also for Protestants to urge, that on the supposition of infallibility and of the need of an infallible interpreter of Scripture, as commonly declared by Roman Catholics, there can be no value in any argument from Scripture; and that the Roman Catholic theologian, in attempting to prove the infallibility of the church by Scripture, and the authority of Scripture by the infallibility of the church, is involved in the sophism of reasoning in a circle.—It is sometimes added, that if God's word needs an interpreter to make it a safe rule of faith, man's word may well be supposed equally difficult to comprehend.—And the notion of infallibility, with the whole system of which it forms an essential part, is protested against as contrary to the rational nature of man, and to that personal relation and responsibility to God which are at the foundation of all true religion. Something is also made in argument of the difficulty which the advocates of the infallibility of the church have found in agreeing as to where it is lodged.

INFA'MED, or defamed, in Heraldry, an epithet applied to a lion or other animal which has lost its tail, the loss being supposed to disgrace or defame it. *Defamed looking backwards* occurs in ancient blazon for counter-rampant regardant, the lion being supposed to be flying from an enemy.

I'NFAMOUS. Infamy was, in point of law, formerly a ground for rejecting a witness in a court of justice; but now, in the United Kingdom, the witness is allowed to give evidence subject to comment, and to state what he can say for what it is worth.

INFAMOUS BEHAVIOR, Discharge with Infamy, terms in use in the military and naval codes to designate conduct (and its penalty) which is not only opposed to discipline, but is also disgraceful in a social sense. As infamous behavior, have been always classed in all countries desertion of colors on the field of battle, failure to attempt to succor comrades in danger, cold-blooded cruelty, and other crimes which are greatly subversive of morality. If a man is found guilty of any of these crimes by a court-martial, and not sentenced to death, the sentence is ordinarily discharge—or dismissal—with ignominy and infamy. So severe an enactment adds

Digitized by Google

to the force of the penalty, and stigmatises the offender for life as a disgrace to his country and his cloth.

INFANT, in English Law, means every male and female under the age of 21. As a general rule, an infant cannot enter into contracts; at all events, they are not binding except at his or her option. But a contract for necessaries is always binding, and an infant may be imprisoned for non-payment of these, like other persons. The father, or, after his death, the mother, of an infant can in general only be bound for an infant's debts where some express or implied contract to pay for these can be made out; and the mere fact of the infant living in the same house is not always sufficient to imply liability, though it is generally an element for the injury. If an infant enter into trade, he is nevertheless only bound by his contracts at his option. But in all cases, if the infant, on coming of age, ratify the contract, then it is binding on him.

An infant in England generally requires the consent of his parent or guardian to marry, though it is more correct to say, that if he misrepresent in the preliminary formalities that he is of age, he may be indicted for perjury, but nevertheless the marriage will be good, and cannot be annulled. An infant cannot make a will either of his real or personal estate. He can only sue in a court of law by a near friend or *prochein ami*, who is his father if alive, or any other friend.

In Scotland, the law differs in many respects from the law of England on this subject. The term infant is not used at all in a technical sense. All persons, if male, are in legal strictness called pupils till 14, and if female, till 12; and from 14 or 12 to 21, they are technically called *minors*. In general, the contracts of a pupil are absolutely void, and he is under the care of tutors, who are either his parents, or others appointed by the court. A minor, on the other hand, may enter into contracts, but if they are to his lesion or prejudice, he can reduce or set them aside any time within four years after majority. Moreover, if a minor go into trade, his contracts bind him, as they do other persons. Further, a minor can make a will or testament, operating on his movable estate, though he cannot alienate his heritable estate in like manner. The four years which are allowed to him after majority to consider whether he will set aside contracts are called *quadriennium utile*; and if he can prove lesion, he is in that period entitled to restitution. In Scotland, also, a minor may marry as freely as if he were a major, and, indeed, he is in general his own master, or *sui juris*, at the age of 14 (as a female is at the age of 12); whereas in England he would be liable to have a guardian appointed to control his person till he attained 21.

INFANT SCHOOLS. Oberlin (q. v.), the pastor of [redacted]dbach, in France, may be regarded as the founder of infant schools. He appointed females in his own parish to assemble the little children between the ages of two and six, his object being to interest them by conversation, pictures, and maps, and to teach them to read and to sew. The first infant school attempted in this country was in connection with Robert Owen's socialistic establishment in Scotland; it was taught by James Buchanan. In 1819, through the efforts of Lord Brougham and Lord Lansdowne, an infant school was set on foot in London. One of the first teachers was Wilderspin, whose labors in connection with the extension of infant schools are well known. His methods, based on the Pestalozzian system, were further matured by the Home and Colonial Infant School Society, founded in 1836. This society, by training teachers and instituting model infant and juvenile schools, has done more than any other to propagate the infant school system.

Infant schools are not yet very numerous either north or south of the Tweed; but they have certainly been more extensively encouraged in the southern than in the northern half of the kingdom. Two causes have operated to prevent their more rapid increase—the want of means, it being necessary to devote to juvenile schools the money which can be collected for educational objects; and the defects which have hung about the system, and brought it into disrepute. Too much has frequently been attempted in the way of direct instruction. In Germany, under the names of *Kleinkinderschulen* and *Kindergärten*, infant schools are numerous. In France, under the name of "Asylums," they are very widespread. See KINDERGARTEN.

Infant schools, like other seminaries which are not purely *professional* in their aims, ought to keep in view the threefold nature of the child's mind, and appeal to

Digitized by Google

its different faculties in turn. But while the intellect, the moral nature, and the imagination ought to receive their proper food, it has to be borne in mind that we contradict the laws of nature when we omit an element more powerful and exacting than any of these; we mean the physical, and that love of play, fun, and nonsense which is connected with it, and which is peculiar to infancy, and not unbecoming even the gravity of manhood. By marching, exercises, toys, and, above all, by the judicious use of a large open playground, full provision should be made for the muscular restlessness of children, and for their love of play. The room in which they are collected should be little more than a well-ordered, covered playground. In the playground, whether open or covered, order, obedience, kindness, consideration, civility, cleanliness, good-temper, are to be taught, and the *moral* objects of the infant school attained. Play, and the moral training which may be connected with it, should be the leading ideas of the place, and to these everything else should be subordinated. Next to this, the intellectual nature of the infant has to be considered, its future anticipated, and the elements of reading taught, but with the help of such methods and books as call for the minimum of mental exertion. An infant school which has cultivated the moral nature of its children through games and exercises, and has taught them to read easy monosyllable sentences by the time they reach the age of six, has accomplished its work well. At the same time, other means of awakening interest and intelligence may be resorted to with advantage, but under this restriction, that, if they fail to call forth spontaneous and unconscious attention, either through the want of skill on the part of the mistress to present them in an attractive form, or through some defect in the apparatus at the command of the mistress, they should at once be given up. We refer to songs of a moral or narrative kind—rhymes and nursery jingles—descriptions of objects and pictures by the children under the teacher's guidance (object-lessons)—the concealed purpose being to cultivate the perceptive faculties of form, color, number, size, &c.—and lessons in arithmetic on a ball-frame. Then, again, the teacher may collect the children around her and read to them fairy tales and simple stories of incident and the affections. All this may be, and actually is attained; but the qualifications in the teacher for the attainment of them are rarely to be met with. So far as these qualifications are of a moral or imaginative kind, they are natural endowments; but they may receive enlightenment and direction by a judicious system of training. In the first Report of the Home and Colonial School Society, it is truly said, "that few situations in life require so much discretion, so much energy, so much tenderness, so much self-control and love, as that of a teacher of babes." Without a consciousness that she possesses these qualifications, especially the last-named, no woman should for a moment contemplate the career of an infant-school mistress.

The question still remains to be considered—whether infant schools are desirable at all, and whether the family hearth, and the fields, or the streets, do not constitute the best, because nature's infant school. The answer given by many would be that, were society in a healthy and normal condition, infant schools are hurtful even at the best, and that, when we bear in mind the chances of their being badly conducted, they may be generally denounced as a public nuisance. But we are *not* in a normal state; and while infant schools proper are, perhaps, superfluous in rural parishes, they are in populous places a boon and a blessing, if not a necessity.

INFA'NTÉ (from the Lat. *infans*, an infant), the title given in Spain and Portugal to the princes of the royal family, the corresponding title of INFANTA being given to the princesses. Since the 14th c., however, the heir-apparent to the throne in Spain has been styled the Prince of Asturias, and the heir-apparent in Portugal, until the separation of Brazil from the mother-country, bore the title of Prince of Brazil. The personal domain of an Infante or Infanta is called the *Infantado*, and this has come to be the name of a district which was made a dukedom in 1475.

INFA'NTICIDE, the act or practice of murdering infants, which is abhorrent to modern civilisation, was common in ancient times, and now prevails among many barbarous nations. It prevailed in Greece and Rome, and (such is the force of custom) found defenders in Plato and Aristotle! The latter, in his "Politics," says the law should forbid the nurturing of the maimed, and where a check to population is required, abortion should be produced before the quickening of the infant. In Sparta, we are informed that the law directed, when a child was born, the

Digitized by Google

father was to carry it to an appointed place, to be inspected by the elders of the community. If they perceived that its limbs were straight, and its look was wholesome, they returned it to its parent to be educated; otherwise, it was thrown into a deep cavern, at the foot of the mountain Taygetus; and it was said this law had a wholesome effect, for it made women with child very careful as to their eating, drinking, and exercise, and hence they proved excellent nurses. In the other Grecian republics, a similar disregard of the life of sickly infants was shewn. With regard to the practice among the Romans, little definite information exists, though learned authors discuss it at great length. It seems certain that it lay with the Roman father to say whether his child should be permitted to live or not. The exposition of infants, indeed, was the rule, rather than the exception, in most countries in old times. Among the Norse, the child's life always hung in the balance till the father handed it to the nurse to be reared; if, on account of its being weak, or a daughter, he disapproved of its living, it was exposed to die by wild beasts or the weather. In modern times, the practice is cruelly common among certain peoples. Child-murder prevails to a great extent throughout the whole of the South Sea Islands. Among the Fijians, it is a system. A recent authority says, that in Vanua Levu in some parts, "the extent of infanticide reaches nearer two-thirds than a half." Among the Hindus, the practice of destroying children, especially females, prevailed frightfully till it was checked in the time of the Marquis of Wellesley's rule. The Rajpúts, it is said, destroy all female children but the first-born—a peculiar custom due to its being a point of honor with a Rajpút to nearly ruin himself in the marriage feast and portion of his daughter, so that he could not afford to have more than one. The Mohammedans were inclined to the same practice, but effected their object chiefly by means of abortion. In New Holland the native women think nothing of destroying, by compression, the infant in the womb, to avoid the trouble of rearing it alive. In China infanticide is supposed to be common, the chief cause being said to be the right of periodically repudiating their wives, which is possessed by Chinamen. Some statistics recently published in the "Esperance" of Nancy, indicate the fearful extent to which life is lost through this practice prevailing in so vast a population as that of China. In all the cases above cited, it may be assumed there was no feeling of infanticide being wrong or criminal. In some it was owing to religious feeling of a perverted kind; in some, to the difficulty of living; but in many, as among the Fijians, it would appear that the mother killed her child often from whim, anger, or indolence.

Modern civilisation deals very differently with the subject of infanticide, for one of its maxims is that human life, from its first to its last hour, is sacred, and whoever wilfully puts an end to it is a murderer, or a criminal of the same category. Instead of encouraging the destruction of life, modern civilisation abounds in every kind of machinery for preserving it, however unsuccessful the attempt. The chief cause which now leads to infanticide is that of shame, which, however, operates only in the case of the child being illegitimate. The parents often incur the risk of committing the crime of murder, to avoid social disgrace. In order, therefore, to appreciate the force of the checks put by the law on the tendency to infanticide, the law of Bastardy (q. v.), the practice of instituting Foundling Hospitals (q. v.), and the kind and degree of the punishments attending any attempt more or less direct to destroy the child either before or after birth, require to be taken into account.

The criminal law deals with the cognate offences which make up infanticide in the following manner, whether the child is legitimate or illegitimate. As regards the procuring of abortion, every woman who takes poison or other noxious thing, or uses instruments or other means to procure her miscarriage, is guilty of felony, and liable to penal servitude for life, or not less than three years; and so is any person who administers poison or uses instruments upon the woman with such intent. Whoever supplies drugs, poison, or instruments for the same purpose, is guilty of a misdemeanor, and liable to penal servitude for three years. The concealment of birth is also made a criminal offence. Whoever, after a child is born, by any secret disposition of the body, endeavors to conceal its birth, is guilty of a misdemeanor, and liable to imprisonment for two years. This is the offence which, perhaps, is most frequently committed, or at least made the subject of prosecution in such cases, as the attempt to establish the larger crime of murder to the satisfaction of a jury, is frequently foiled by the secret sympathy shewn towards the

Digitized by Google

mother, who is presumed to have been the victim of seduction, or otherwise wronged. The existence of this offence shews the necessity which every woman likely to become a mother labors under of making public her situation to some extent. As the destruction of children may be affected by the negative fact of not supplying food and clothing, as well as by the positive act of wounding or ill-treating, the refusal or neglect of a parent or other person who is bound by law to supply food and clothing to the child, and neglects to do so, thereby causing its death, amounts either to murder or manslaughter, according to the circumstances. Moreover, the unlawful abandoning or exposure of any child under the age of two years, whereby the life and health of the child are endangered, is a misdemeanor punishable with three years' penal servitude. Where a person is charged with the murder of a very young child, it is essential to prove that the child was in life. The test of this is not that it breathed, or had an independent circulation after it was separated from the mother, but it is enough that the child was fully born; hence, if a man strike a woman with child, so as to cause the death of the child, he is neither guilty of murder nor of manslaughter of the child. The judges of England in 1848, had to deliberately consider whether though a child was still attached to the navel string, the killing of it was murder, and they held that it was. In all cases of the murder of infants, the question whether the child was fully born, and so the subject of murder, is generally one of medical jurisprudence, upon which medical skill is needed to throw light, and medical men have certain well-known tests for ascertaining this important fact. The above offences in reference to infanticide are punished in a similar manner in Scotland.

It has been stated that an inquest is held daily upon the bodies of children destroyed through the design, the neglect, the ignorance, or the mental infirmity of the mothers. Even when the act may be fairly regarded as a crime, its enormity is generally greatly lessened in the eye of the law by the consideration of the physical condition and moral disturbance of the parent.

A further protection was given to infant life by an act of 1872, which obliges those who undertake for hire to nurse infants under the age of one year, to have their house registered, and to keep records of the children they take charge of. They must also give notice to the coroner or procurator-fiscal of such infants' deaths.

INFANTRY, the foot-soldiers of an army. Among semi-barbarous nations, fighting on foot has always been considered less advantageous than fighting on horseback or in chariots; but as war has become a science, the principal strength of armies is found to lie in their infantry. See ARMIES, TACTICS, WAR, &c.

INFE'CTION is distinguished from Contagion (q. v.) by some medical writers, who would restrict the latter word to the cases in which there must be *contact* of the healthy person with a patient, while they apply the term *infectious* to diseases which can be conveyed by the atmosphere.

INFE'CTIOUS DISORDERS in cattle have been made the subject of special enactment, in order to protect the public from the calamities arising from the spread of disease in so important an article of food. The Contagious Diseases (Animals) Act, 32 and 33 Vict. c. 70, authorises inspectors to be appointed, who have power to enter cow-sheds and stables, and report if disease exists. Sometimes sound cattle require to be slaughtered, in which case half or three-fourths of the value are allowed by the county or borough rate to the owner. Penalties are imposed for turning out diseased cattle on uninclosed lands or in markets, for not purifying sheds for not disinfecting railway cattle-trucks and steamboats. The owner is bound to give notice to the inspector of any symptoms of disease appearing; and the hay, straw, litter, or dung of infected animals cannot be lawfully removed except for the purpose of being destroyed, and with an inspector's license. The inspectors are appointed by the local authorities, and are removable by the Privy Council.

INFE'FTMENT, or Sasine, a Scotch law-term, used to denote the symbolical giving possession of land, which was the completion of the title, the mere conveyance not being enough. The instrument of sasine was the notroial instrument embodying the fact of infeftment. But now the necessity of a separate formality is unnecessary, it being sufficient to register a conveyance in the register of sasines in Scotland. In England, there is no similar register for deeds, and the title is complete when the conveyance is executed and delivered to the purchaser. In Scotland

Digitized by Google

an *infeftment in security* is a temporary infeftment to secure payment of some debt; and an *infeftment of relief* is a similar security to relieve a cautioner.

INFINITE. This word is the source of much controversy and difference of opinion. Some hold that there corresponds to Infinity a distinct notion, which we are entitled to entertain and reason about, with the same confidence that we discuss measured intervals, as a yard or a mile; while others maintain that the word is a name for a mere negative. Sir W. Hamilton goes so far as to say that "the Infinite and the Absolute are only the names for two counter-imbecilities of the human mind, transmuted into properties of the nature of things—of two subjective negatives converted into objective affirmatives" ("Discussions," p. 21). And Mr J. S. Mill holds a similar view. It had also been maintained by Locke that we have no positive idea of the infinite, that it was only the negative of an end or termination (Essay on the Understanding," book ii, chap. 17).

The notion of the infinite has, indeed, been admitted into mathematical reasoning, a circumstance that would seem to imply that we could use it with exactness, and, consequently, it could not be altogether an incompetence or imbecility of the understanding. It appears, however, that mathematicians use the word under peculiar restrictions. They employ it in the two extremes of the infinitely great and the infinitely little. "If we see a conclusion, which we can nearly attain by the use of a large magnitude, more nearly by the use of a larger, and so on without limit, that is to say, as nearly as we please, if we may use a magnitude as large as we please, but which is never absolutely attained by any magnitude however great, then such conclusion may be said, for abbreviation, to be absolutely true when the magnitude is infinite." "Penny Cyc.," art. "Infinite." The very same statement might be made regarding the infinitely small, which is represented in mathematics by the symbol for nothing, although it is not the same as nothing in the strictest sense, namely, the nothing caused by substracting a quantity from itself, as two from two. It is nothing in this sense, that if added to a finite quantity, as 10, it produces no augmentation that can be made use of; the quantity for all purposes remains the same. The machinery of infinite quantities plays a large part in the operations of the higher mathematics, and is introduced in order to compare two things naturally incommensurate. Thus, in estimating the area of a curved surface, such as a circle, in straight-lined spaces, such as square inches, the difficulty was got over by a sort of fiction, namely, by supposing the circle to be inscribed by a right-lined figure or polygon, of such a very great number of sides that they coincide to all intents and purposes with the curved circumference. The coincidence can never be perfect; but by imagining the sides to be smaller and smaller, and, consequently, more and more numerous, the difference between the polygon and the circle may become less than any assignable quantity, or, as it may be said, infinitely little, in fact, as good as nothing, so that the estimate of the area of the one will stand for the estimate of the area of the other. This device for overcoming the natural incommensurability of straight and curved, and of number and motion, is the real occasion of the mathematical use of the term in question. Nor does it give any foundation for the view that would regard the infinite as a positive conception of the mind, which we may apply to objects with a conscious meaning.

This will be more apparent when we attend to the difference between two classes of negative notions. The first class includes those whose negative brings something positive; thus, not hot, brings before us a positive experience, namely, cold; not white, according to what is intended, turns up either black or all other colors, which are to us as much a positive, or real, conception as white. Unjust, or not just, is the name for a distinct class of really existing actions, in contrast to the class named just actions. All notions such as these which have for opposites really existing things, are real and genuine notions of the mind; they are conceivable by us to the full extent that we are capable of conceiving anything whatsoever. In fact, the highest test of genuineness, reality and conceivability, is the existence of a negative, which is also real and positive. Body or matter is a real conception by being opposed to space; the one resists our movements, and the other permits them. Body and space together make the extended universe, the world of externality, or objective existence; which has a distinct meaning by contrast to the inextended mind, or the subject universe. But *existence*, as a whole, is not a real conception, because

Digitized by Google

we have nothing to oppose it to; non-existence is not a real opposite, like space to body, or mind to extension; it is only a formal or verbal opposite, made up by using the word for negation to a case that does not admit of the operation. Non-existence is total annihilation, which of course we cannot conceive, as we do cold or black, in their opposition to hot and white. This being so, we have nothing to affirm respecting existence as expressing the absolute totality of things. See EXTENSION.

Now, to which class of notions does infinite belong? Is it a real opposite to the finite, like cold to heat, or a verbal and formal opposite, like non-existence? Finite means what has a boundary or termination, and applies strictly to body, which is always conceived by us bounded and terminating in space. The bounded is, in fact, body (or some analogy of body, as when we fancy an enclosure which we do not actually construct); the absence of bounds is free space, which is a real conception. It means scope for movement, freedom from obstruction, and its opposite is some inert matter, standing in our way, to prevent further movement. The unbounded is thus another name for *space*; and when we arrive at a space with no further prospect of obstruction, we may call that a boundless space, but the only meaning we have thereby is a space which no longer contains material obstruction. And we can conceive of no other end of space. Our whole experience furnishes no other contrast except these two, space and body, and where the one ends, the mind must conceive the other. We may conceive the not-extended, it is true, by passing to the subject mind, with its feelings and volitions; but within the sphere of the extended, we have no choice but between space and body. We cannot conceive the end of space otherwise than the beginning of resistance; anything else (not being the subject mind) would be non-existence, or annihilation.

The infinite may thus be the name for an abbreviation in mathematics, but as a real notion of the mind, it merely expresses our inability to pass beyond the region of our experience of matter and space.

INFINITE'SIMAL CALCULUS. See CALCULUS.

INFI'NITIVE. See VERB.

INFLAMMA'TION is the most important of all the morbid processes that fall under the notice of the physician or surgeon. The most obvious symptoms or phenomena of inflammation, when it attacks an external or visible part, are pain, redness, heat, and swelling, or, in the words of Celsus, "rubor et tumor cum calore et dolore." The general characters of the process will be best understood by an assumed case. If a healthy man gets a splinter of wood or any other foreign body imbedded in any fleshy part, he begins to experience pain at the part, and this is soon succeeded by redness of the skin, a firm and extremely tender swelling at and around the spot, and a sense of abnormal heat. These purely local symptoms are succeeded, if the inflammation reach a certain degree of intensity, by a general derangement of the vascular and nervous systems, to which various names, such as constitutional disturbance, symptomatic or inflammatory fever, pyrexia, &c., have been applied. If the foreign body is extracted, the probability is that all these symptoms will gradually abate until the part at length regains its natural appearance and sensations. In this case, the inflammation is said to terminate by *resolution*, and this is the most favorable mode of termination. If, however, the cause of irritation is not removed, or if the intensity of the morbid process exceed a certain point, the following phenomena occur: the swelling assumes a more projecting or pointed form, the part becomes softer, and the skin at its centre, which is usually the most projecting part, becomes whiter. There is a sensation of throbbing pain, and if the skin be not divided by the knife, it finally breaks, and a yellow, cream-like fluid, known as Pus (q. v.), escapes, after which the symptoms rapidly abate. This termination is known as *suppuration*.

If the original injury was very severe, and the inflammation intense, there may be actual death of the part affected. In that case, the red color of the skin becomes purple or greenish black, the pain ceases, and the part becomes dead and putrid. This is *mortification*. Under favorable circumstances, this dead part which is called a *slough*, spontaneously separates from the adjacent living parts by a vital process known as *Ulceration* (q. v.), and the cavity which is thus formed gradually fills up and heals.

The *pain* may vary from mere discomfort to intense agony. There is usually most pain in those parts in which the tension produced by the swelling is the great-

Digitized by Google

est, as in bone, serous and fibrous membranes, &c. The pain occurring in inflammation is always aggravated by pressure, and by this means the physician can often distinguish between inflammatory and non-inflammatory disorders. The *heat* is seldom so much increased as the sensations of the patient would lead him to believe; it does not rise above the maximum heat of the blood in the interior of the body. This increase of heat depends upon the increased flow of arterial (or highly oxidised) blood to the part. The *redness* depends upon there being more blood than usual in those vessels in the affected part which usually carry red blood; upon the blood containing an increased number of red corpuscles; and upon red blood entering into vessels which, in the normal state, convey colorless fluids only, or which naturally admit so few red corpuscles that they cannot usually be observed. The *swelling* depends in part upon the distension of the blood-vessels, but mainly upon the effusion of various fluids, such as blood, serum, coagulable lymph (or fibrine), and pus into the tissue of the affected part. These fluids are termed the *products* of inflammation. This coagulable lymph frequently becomes organised, and many changes, some of a reparative nature (to which a reference will be presently made), and others of a morbid nature, depend upon its effusion.

Numerous observers have attempted to trace the exact phenomena of inflammation, by microscopic examination of the transparent parts of animals in which the process has been artificially excited. From observation made on the web of the frog's foot and other transparent parts of animals by Wharton Jones, Paget and others, the following general conclusions may be drawn.

1. The primary effect of a slight stimulus applied to the blood-vessels is a slight and gradual contraction, with a retardation of the current through them.

2. During this contraction, the blood is impeded, or altogether stops. But the vessels soon dilate to a size larger than they originally possessed, and the blood now moves through them more rapidly than in the normal state. The slight stimulus that previously caused the vessels to contract, has now, if re-applied, little or no effect; but on applying a more powerful irritant, such as a minute drop of tincture of capsicum, the phenomena of active congestion or determination of blood become almost instantaneously developed. The vessels become lengthened, dilated, and tortuous, and are distended with blood which contains a great excess of red corpuscles, and is circulated with far more than the normal velocity.

3. But if the injury be still more severe—if, for example, a red-hot needle be inserted—then, in addition to the active congestion described in the preceding paragraph, there is a retardation, and finally a complete stagnation of the blood in the capillaries of the injured spot, while around it the blood moves rapidly through turgid but less full vessels.

The blood obtained by bleeding a patient suffering from inflammation of any important organ, usually presents a peculiar appearance after coagulation. In healthy blood, the clot consists of a uniform admixture of blood corpuscles and coagulated fibrine, and is of a deep red color; but in inflammation, the upper part of the clot consists of a layer of a yellowish or whitish color, to which the term *buffy coat* is applied. This buffy coat is often concave, or hollowed out into a cup-like form, in which case the blood is said to be both buffed and cupped. The cause of this buffy coat is still to some extent an open question; but the phenomenon is clearly due to a subsidence of the blood corpuscles, by which a layer of fibrine, forming the buffy coat, is left at the surface. Another and a more important change in the blood in inflammation is the augmentation of the fibrine, which often rises to two, three, or more times its normal quantity.

Reference has already been made to coagulable lymph or fibrine as one of the products of inflammation. This effusion of coagulable lymph is so important a process both for good and for evil, that a few lines must be devoted to its special consideration.

When coagulable lymph is effused between membranes that are normally in contact (or nearly so) with one another, it often causes them to cohere. In this way we often have adhesions of the adjacent surfaces of serous membranes, such as the pleuræ, the pericardium, and the peritoneum, which materially interfere with the natural free motion of the parts, and occasion various persistent morbid symptoms. In inflammation of the iris, the pupil may be rendered irregular or immovable, or may even be closed up by the effusion of coagulable lymph. In endocardi-

Digitized by Google

tis, or inflammation of the lining membrane of the heart, coagulable lymph may be deposited in wart-like masses on the valves, and may thus occasion some of the worst forms of cardiac disease. On the other hand, in many cases, the effusion of coagulable lymph has a reparative and conservative influence. It is by the organisation of this fluid that the lips of recent wounds are glued together, and that parts recently severed from the body may be sometimes replaced and still live. The success of the Talicotian operation, by which a new nose is engrafted in the position of that which had been lost—of the operation of injecting a stimulating fluid into cystic tumors, &c., with the view of setting up adhesive inflammation—and of various other surgical operations, essentially depends upon the property of organisation possessed by this fluid. It is thus, too, that ulcers are gradually filled up till the breach of texture is repaired.

The inflammatory diseases of the most important organs are described under their specific names, and, as a general rule, the termination *-itis* is employed to indicate an inflammation. Thus, pleuritis signifies inflammation of the pleura; peritonitis, inflammation of the peritoneum; iritis, inflammation of the iris; &c. Inflammation of the lungs, however, is usually known as pneumonia instead of pneumonitis.

It is unnecessary to enter into the consideration of the treatment of inflammation further than to remark (1) that if possible we must remove its exciting cause, which can seldom be done except when the inflammation is external; and (2) that the patient should be placed on a strictly antiphlogistic regimen (which implies a total abstinence from solid animal food and stimulating drinks, due attention to ventilation, temperature, &c.). Of the direct remedies, the most important (except in persons of weak or broken-down constitutions) is blood-letting, although at present it is somewhat out of fashion. The medicines chiefly employed are purgatives preparations of mercury, tartar emetic, and opium; while, as external applications, hot fomentations (occasionally cold lotions), and counter-irritation by means of blisters, sinapisms, setons, &c., are often of service.

INFLE'CTION is a general name used by grammarians for all those changes that words undergo when placed in relation to one another in a sentence. See DECLENSION, CONJUGATION, GENITIVE. Most of these changes occur in the end syllable or syllables of the word; and with regard to these at least, there is every reason to believe that they were originally separate words joined on to the root-words (see LANGUAGE), and that through the natural processes of phonetic change and decay, the compounds thus formed gradually assumed the forms now known in grammar as cases, numbers, persons, tenses, &c. In some instances, the original suffix can be readily recognised, and, by the help of Comparative Grammar, much has been done in recent times in tracing the more disguised inflections to their source; so that the greater part may be considered as satisfactorily established. Confining our remarks to the Indo-European languages, we may safely assert, that the syllables used in forming the cases of nouns and the terminations of verbs are of pronominal origin. Thus, *mi*, *si*, *ti*, as the endings of the three persons of the present singular of the verb, are evidently connected with the personal pronouns *ma*, *tva* (*sva*), *ta*; and the plurals *mas*, *tas*, *nti*, contain the same with an indication of the plural number. The nominative singular of masculines and feminines, ending in *s* (*equu-s* ἵππο-ς *hni-s*, πιότι-ς), contains the personal pronoun of the third person *ta* (το, nom. *sa*, ὁ); the plural, *piscês*, μο ϱακες, is probably only a corruption of the same pronoun put twice (*pisci-sa-sa*—i. e., fish that and that), the doubling of the pronominal element expressing symbolically a plurality of the same thing. In the oblique cases, we meet with other pronominal elements, which indicate that a certain thing is placed with regard to the predicate in the three fundamental directions of motion—those of *whither*, *where*, and *whence*. The accusative is the exponent of the direction of an action *towards* some object, and its termination *m*, in the plural *ns* (i. e., *m* with the plural termination *s*), is connected with the pronomen *ama*, yon. I (comp. Lat. *i-s*, *i-d*, *i-bi*) is the pronominal syllable employed for signifying that an action has arrived at a certain goal, and is continuing there, giving the dative and locative cases; while the starting from a certain point is indicated by the pronoun of the third person, *ta*, and its equivalent *sa* (that), corrupted to *t* and *s*, the termination of the

Digitized by Google

ablative and genitive cases. The dative and genitive of the plural express the same relations as the singular, though they are less clear as to their origin. If, notwithstanding the identity of terminations, the aggregate of nouns must, by a manifest analogy, be classified into several distinct declensions, this, in most cases, is to be accounted for by the difference of the formation of stems or bases previous to their coming in contact with the affixes. It is natural that the so-called crude forms should undergo a different process of contraction according to the nature of their final vowel. The dative *lupŏ*, from the crude form *lupŏ*, is as much a contraction of *lupo-i*, as is the dative *finī* from *finī-i*. Consonantic bases, or of the vocalic, those which end in u (*v*), a vowel of a decided consonantic quality, are most apt to preserve the inflections in their unaltered form, being less liable to change on the conflict of congruous or incompatible elements. Accordingly, we find that the third Greek, and the third and fourth Latin declensions, present a much more normal aspect of the original inflections than the others. This does not preclude the possibility of a peculiar inflection being preserved in one or other declension; for nothing is more certain than that language, at a certain stage of its development, created and applied a great variety of means to the same purpose, and that these became limited only when the rising intellect of the human tribes, and their distribution into larger or smaller political bodies, taught and compelled them to economise their ways of expression.

In the formation of certain tenses of the verb, we find a process different from the combination of a nominal or verbal base with a pronominal syllable. The Latin, subjunctive of the first conjugation, the future in *bo*, the Greek optative and future, the Latin imperfect, and the perfect ending in *avi*, *ui*, *ivi*, consist of the verbal root with an already inflected form of the verbs *i*, to go, *as* and *fu*, to be. However strange this may appear at first sight, it is nevertheless a fact that, e. g. ἔ*ϊην*, I would be (for ἐσ-*ιην*, Scr. *s-yâm*, Lat. *s-iem*), originally meant, I go (if I mistake not) in being, I am in doubt of the act of being; that ποιη-*όεις*, thou wilt do, is literally translated, "thou mayest be doing." The Latin *i-bat* for *i fuat*, or *i-vit* for *i-fuit*, is still more clearly, "he was in the act of going." That auxiliary verbs sometimes assume the function of inflections, is proved by the French future, where forms like *trouverai*, *finirai*, are easily recognised as compositions of the infinitive with the verb *avoir* (*finir-ai*, I have to finish).

The inflections hitherto described affect the end of words, and possess the character of a composition of a significative word or root with a syllable of local import, or an inflected form of a verb. But language also employs other means of a symbolical nature, either in the middle or the beginning of verbs, with the object of representing the various aspects in which an action can appear. We find that the present tenses generally have longer forms than those of the past. The additions commonly used are long vowels or diphthongs, inserted nasals and semi-vowels, or, lastly, reduplication. It seems that the weight given to the verbal root by these appliances is intended to exhibit the continuance of an action in the present tenses, in contrast with the fleeting or momentary operation of the past. In a similar manner the long vowels peculiar to the subjunctive in Greek convey the idea of doubt or uncertainty, by means of the longer interval required for the pronunciation of the intermediate long vowel, thus expressing the hesitation of the speaker with regard to the reality of his judgment. The reduplication in the perfect, being originally a repetition of the root (*tu-tudi*), is not so much the sign of a past time, as the symbol for an action having passed from the stage of incipience into that of completion.

The wear and tear of time exercises its influence as well on the radical part of words as on their inflections. Grammatical terminations of a totally different formation by corruption become obscured, and identical in shape with others of heterogeneous purport. The Latin *Romae* takes on itself the functions of *Româ-i-s* (gen.), of *Româ i* (dat.), *Româ-i* (locat.), and *Româ-i-es* (nom. pl.); or *populo* those of *populŏ-i* (dat.), *populo-d* (abl.) and at a very early age that of *populo-m*. The absence of written standard works of such a national importance as to penetrate into the masses of a people, and to check their inclination towards misapplying or neglecting inflections which in progress of time have lost their inherent meaning,

Digitized by Google

and therefore appear cumbersome, accelerate the change of the inflective system into the analytical. The demand for a precise and, so to speak, material expression of those manifold relations appropriated to inflections in ancient languages, is felt more keenly with the waning distinctness of the latter: and sudden political revolutions, such as the invasion of Italy by Teutonic tribes, or the conquest of England by the Normans, interrupting the influence of the privileged classes of a nation, bring the struggle to an issue, and give the ascendancy to the popular movement. Articles, prepositions, pronouns, auxiliary verbs, take in modern languages the place of inflections; and notwithstanding that these are not entirely destroyed, they have a precarious existence, and are in danger of being finally supplanted by the tendency to represent every distinct relation of words to each other by a distinct expression. The application of the *s* as a mark of the possessive case becomes more and more limited in modern English, and the mistaken effort to supersede this relic of Saxon inflection by the substitution of the pronoun *his*, has only been defeated because it proceeded from learned pedants, and not from the people. The termination *nt* as a sign of the plural in French verbs (*aiment, aimaient*) may be called almost a dead letter, only traditionally preserved in spelling. The loss of inflections has deprived modern languages of the wonderful simplicity and power of the ancient tongues, and the periphrastic mode of expression they have adopted prevents them from arranging all the parts of a sentence with the same degree of liberty. On the other hand, they have gained in perspicuity. After all, they have only reversed the process of the combination of pronominal and auxiliary words with others; but by placing them in front, the attention of the hearer or reader is called at once to the particular modification of every possible shade of a given thought.

INFLECTION, in Optics, see DIFFRACTION.

INFLORE'SCENCE (Lat. *in*, and *floresco*, to begin to flower), in Botany, a term employed to designate the flowers of a plant considered collectively and with reference to the manner in which they are arranged and the succession in which they are developed. The flower-bud being a modified leaf-bud, and the parts of the flower modified leaves, it might be expected that the inflorescence should exhibit a close correspondence with the ramification of the plant, but the modification in the parts immediately concerned in the production of flowers is so great, that this is far from being the case. A most important classification of kinds of inflorescence is into CENTRIFUGAL and CENTRIPETAL (q. v.). When the flowering axis produces only a single terminal flower, the inflorescence must be regarded as of the centrifugal kind. The terms used to designate more specifically the different kinds of inflorescence are numerous. The principal of them are explained under separate heads, as CATKIN, CONE, CORYMB, CYME, PANICLE, RACEME, SPIKE, UMBEL, &c. But it is to be regretted that such terms are still used somewhat vaguely or carelessly, even by very eminent botanists, or in such various senses, that the inflorescence of the same plant is often described by one term in one botanical work, and by another term in another. And hence arise confusion and difficulty, not entirely to be ascribed to the endless variety which is exhibited in nature.

INFLUE'NZA, one of the class of diseases to which the term *Zymotic* (q. v.) is now applied, has been long recognised by medical writers, although its name, borrowed from the Italian, is comparatively modern in this country. Cullen called it *catarrhus e contagio*, but although, in most cases, it closely resembles ordinary catarrh, it presents certain points of difference from that disease. In addition to the ordinary symptoms of catarrh, there is a sudden, early, and very striking debility and depression of spirits. This early debility is one of the most marked and characteristic signs of influenza. The mucous membranes (especially the pulmonary membrane) are much affected. The tongue is white and creamy, the sense of taste is lost, there is no appetite, the pulse is soft and weak, the skin, although at first hot and dry, soon becomes moist, and the patient complains of pains and soreness in various parts of the body.

In simple, uncomplicated cases, convalescence supervenes in the course of a week or sooner, but influenza is very frequently conjoined with bronchitis or pneumonia, in which case it is much more persistent and dangerous.

Influenza affords an excellent example of an epidemic disease, a whole community being often attacked in the course of a few hours. From this it may be inferred

Digitized by Google

that the occurrence of this disease is connected with some particular condition of the atmosphere, but what that condition is, is not known. Not unfrequently, influenza follows close upon a sudden thaw; sometimes it is preceded by thick, ill-smelling fogs. One hypothesis refers the complaint to some change in the electrical state of the air; and one of the latest and most probable conjectures regarding its exciting cause is that of Schönbein, who refers it to the presence of an excess of Ozone (q. v.) in the atmosphere. Like cholera, influenza generally follows a westerly direction, or one from the south-east towards the north-west, and its course seems to be altogether independent of currents of air, as it frequently travels against the prevailing wind.

The most important point in the treatment of influenza is *not* to bleed the patient, or in any way to depress his vital powers. He should be kept in bed; his bowels shold be gently opened; his skin slightly acted upon, if dry; and, if the cough be troublesome, a mustard-poultice should be applied to the chest and an expectorant mixture prescribed. In persons of weak or broken down constitutions, ammonia, beef-tea, and wine and water, must be given from the outset. The debility that often remains for a considerable period after the establishment of convalescence, is best met by the preparations of iron and quinine.

Few diseases increase the death-rate to such an extent as influenza, more, however, in consequence of the great number of persons who are attacked in a severe epidemic, than in consequence of its danger in individual cases.

IN FO'RMA PAU'PERIS, a term used when a person is allowed to sue as a pauper—i. e., by getting leave to dispense with paying the fees of court and other costs.

INFORMA'TION, in English law, is used in several senses. In criminal law, an information filed by the attorney-general or master of the crown office is a substitute for an ordinary indictment, and is resorted to only in cases of such misdemeanors as tend to disturb the peace or the government—for example, as libels on judges, magistrates, or public officers, bribery at elections, &c. This information is usually called a criminal or an *ex officio* information, and the defendant is put on his trial in the same way as under an indictment. There are other informations, such as those called *quo warranto*, to test the validity of an election or appointment to a public office, &c. An information by the attorney-general in Chancery is a suit on behalf of the crown or government as to any misapplication of a public charity, or on behalf of an idiot's or lunatic's property. The term is also commonly used to denote the written statement often but not invariably made on oath before a justice of the peace, previous to the issuing of a summons or complaint against a person charged either with a crime or an offence punishable summarily. There are also informations in the Court of Exchequer to recover penalties for breach of the revenue laws. The term is not now used technically in Scotland, except in cases of difficulty, when the Court of Justiciary orders informations—i. e., written arguments—on both sides.

INFO'RMER, in English law, the person who sues for a penalty under some statute. In many statutes which define offences—not criminal but savoring of criminality—encouragement is often given to strangers to come forward and prosecute the offence by giving them power to sue for the penalty for their own benefit in whole or in part. This practice has been much resorted to in modern statutes on most subjects. In England, when the informer sues in such an action, it is called a penal or *qui tam* action; but, in general, the penalty is now recoverable before justices of the peace in a summary way. In suits in Chancery, which require to proceed in the name of the attorney-general, the informer is called a relator. In Scotland, an informer is the party who sets the Lord Advocate in motion in criminal prosecutions, and the Lord Advocate is bound to give up the name of the informer, who is liable in case of malicious prosecutions. See QUEEN'S EVIDENCE.

INFU'SIONS, or Infu'sa. These terms are applied in pharmacy to aqueous solutions of vegetable substances obtained without the aid of boiling. They are usually prepared by digesting in soft water (which may be either hot or cold, according to circumstances) the sliced or powdered substance in an earthenware vessel fitted with a cover. Cold water is preferable when the active principle is very volatile, or when it is expedient to avoid the solution of some ingredient in the vegetable which

Digitized by Google

is soluble in hot, but not in cold water. For example, in preparing the infusion of calumba, cold water is preferable, because it takes up the bitter principle (which is the essential ingredient), and leaves the starch-matter undissolved. In most cases, however, boiling water is employed. Infusions are preferred to decoctions when the active principle volatilises at a boiling heat, as in the case of essential oils; or when ebullition readily induces some chemical change, as in the case of Senna (q. v.).

Infusions may also be prepared by Percolation (q. v.), a process which is extensively employed in the preparation of tinctures. When thus prepared, they are less liable to decay than when prepared on the old system.

INFUSO'RIA, a class of the sub-kingdom of animals called PROTOZOA (q. v.). The term originally almost synonymous with Animalcules (q. v.), but now very much restricted in its signification. It was first used by Otto Friederich Müller, and was adopted by Cuvier, who made the I. the last class of *Radiata* (q. v.). But their radiated structure is by no means established. No distinct trace of nervous matter has been found.—After Müller (1778—1786), the next to devote himself to the special study of the I. was Ehrenberg, the publication of whose work on them (1837) was the commencement of a new era in the history of this branch of zoology, which has since been prosecuted with great industry by Dujardin, Stein, Lachmann and Claparède, Cohn, Lieberkühn, Rymer Jones, and others. Many of the organisms included by Ehrenberg, as by previous naturalists, among I., are now generally regarded as vegetable (see DESMIDEÆ and DIATOMACEÆ); whilst others, as *Cercariæ* (q. v.), have been discovered to be immature states of Entozoa. The *Rotifera* (q. v.) are now also, by very general consent, widely separated from the *Polygastrica* of Ehrenberg, for which alone the term I., although not unobjectionable (see ANIMALCULE), is retained; the term *Polygastrica* (Gr. many-stomached) being rejected, because it expresses a view of the structure of these creatures which is generally deemed erroneous. Agassiz has gone the length of proclaiming an opinion, not received by other naturalists, that the I. are all immature or larval worms. But of the forms at present known, it is at all events probable that many are those of immature creatures; it is certain that some species assume very different forms at different stages of their existence; and the whole life-history of no one species is fully known.

Some of the I. are large enough to be individually visible to the naked eye, but most of them are altogether microscopic. Their bodies are composed of *sarcode*, a glutinous diaphanous substance, of which the outer layer sometimes forms a more or less resisting integument. The body has some well-defined form, of which the varieties are very great in different species. Many are furnished with *cilia*, the motion of which carries them with great rapidity through the fluid in which they live, and by means of which also currents are created in the fluid to bring food to the mouth. The mouth is very generally surrounded or largely provided with cilia. Whether these organs are under the control of will, or maintain their motion without will or even consciousness on the part of the creature, like the cilia of the epithelium in higher animals, is not determined. There is an analogy in favor of the latter opinion, and many appearances—which, however, the phenomena of zoospores, &c., teach us to regard as possibly deceptive—in favor of the latter. Some I., instead of cilia, have a few slender filaments, which they agitate with an undulatory movement; others move by contractions and extensions of their bodies. Some have stiff bristle-like organs, which they use as feet for crawling on the surfaces of other bodies; and some have hooks, by which they attach themselves to foreign bodies.

All I. have a distinct mouth, and many have also an anal opening, sometimes near the mouth, sometimes at the opposite extremity of the body. Between these, Ehrenberg imagined that he could trace an intestine, straight in some, variously bent in others, with which along its course many small stomachs are connected; whilst in the I., having only one aperture, he supposed all the stomachs to open immediately from it. But other observers have failed to find the canal and stomachs, although Ehrenberg's experiments, by means of fluids colored with indigo and carmine, have been often repeated. And it seems probable that the food taken into the mouth is simply conveyed into the midst of the soft gelatinous substance of the body, being formed into pellets as it passes from the mouth through a kind of

Digitized by Google

gullet in the firmer integument. The food of I. consists of organic particles of various kinds, and different species have been remarked to shew a preference, like those of higher animals, for particular kinds of food. Many of them feed on microscopic plants and on other infusoria. Their great use in the economy of nature is probably to consume organic particles, the decomposition of which would otherwise be baneful to all life, and the return of which by decomposition to their primitive elements would diminish the fertility and wealth of the world. The numbers of the I. are prodigious. They are found in all parts of the world, and both in fresh and salt water, in stagnant ponds and ditches, in mineral and hot springs, and in moist situations. Any infusion or other liquid containing vegetable or animal matter, if left exposed to the atmosphere, is sure to be full of them. Their multitudes are so great that leagues of the ocean are sometimes tinged by them. Some, which, instead of swimming freely, like most of their class, become surrounded with a gelatinous substance, are found adhering together in masses sometimes four or five inches in diameter, although the individual animals are so small that a cubic inch of the mass may contain 8,000,000 of them. The I. contained in a single cup of putrid water may exceed in number the whole human population of the globe!

The organisation of the I. is still very imperfectly known. There appears in many of them a cavity not far from the mouth, the *contractile space*—variously regarded as a cavity without proper walls, or as a vesicle—from which branches sometimes radiate through the substance of the body, and which, being capable of contraction and expansion, is regarded by some as the centre of a kind of vascular system. It is with considerable probability regarded as furnished with proper walls. There is also, probably in all the I., another organ, evidently of great importance, although its use is still uncertain, called the *nucleus*, which is usually roundish or a little elongated, sometimes much elongated and band-like. It is enveloped in a membrane, and is more compact than the surrounding substance. In the multiplication of these animals by spontaneous division, a fission of the nucleus always takes place. Each of the halves becomes furnished with a complete mouth, set of cilia, and other organs. The division, in the same species, is sometimes longitudinal, sometimes transverse, perhaps alternately longitudinal and transverse. The multiplication of the I. in this way is extremely rapid. A *Paramecium*, well supplied with food, has been observed to undergo division every 24 hours, from which would result 16,384 individuals in a fortnight, or 268,435,456 in four weeks. Reproduction also takes place by gemmation; buds or gemmules forming on the outer surface of the body, and gradually assuming the shape of the parent animal, although they do not attain to their full size till after their separation. More extraordinary is another mode of reproduction by *encysting* or *encapsulation*. The animal contracts, closes its mouth, becomes surrounded by a viscid secretion, and finally by a membrane, becomes attenuated, and dissolves, all but the nucleus, into a mere liquid containing granules, which afterwards form within the cyst a new infusorium, different in form and appearance from that by which the cyst was produced. The metamorphoses of the I. have been traced to a certain extent in some kinds, but not fully in any. Whether any truly sexual propagation takes place, has not been perfectly ascertained, although the observations of Balbiani have made it extremely probable as to some of them. A reproduction, different from all that has yet been mentioned, has been observed to take place in some, by the formation of internal germs, to which this character has been ascribed, but the subject is still involved in doubt; nor is it improbable that there may be amongst these minute creatures a production of real eggs, which has hitherto eluded observation.

In the integument of some I., very minute fusiform bodies are thickly imbedded, called *trichocysts*, which are capable of throwing out long filaments. Their use is unknown, although they are supposed to be urticating organs. The filaments are thrown out when the animal is subjected to annoyance by the drying up of the liquid in which it lives, or by the application of some irritating liquid.

INFUSORIA, Fossil. See DIATOMACEÆ.

INGEMANN, Bernhard Severin, one of the most distinguished poets and novelists of Denmark, was born May 28, 1789, in the island of Falster. His literary career may be divided into three distinct periods. The first of these, extending from 1811 to 1814, embraces his best lyrical productions, viz., the collection of poems

Digitized by Google

entitled "Procne" (1812), and the allegorical epic of "De Sorte Riddere" (1814); while the second, or dramatic, ending in 1822, was marked by the appearance of numerous tragedies, which have maintained their place on the national stage, and among which the best are his "Masaniello," "Blanca," "Rösten i Oerken" (1815); "Hyrden af Tolosa," "Reinald," "Underbarnet," "Loveridderen" (1816); and "Tasso's Befriede" (1819). After this period, I.'s writings are characterised either by leaning to historical disquisition, or a strongly religious bias. His admirable epic poem of "Valdemar den Store og Hans Mænd" (1824) was the prelude to the various historical novels, in which, taking Walter Scott for his model, he endeavored to portray the social life and habits of his own country in the middle ages. "Valdemar Seier," the first of the series (1826), and "Erik Menved's Barndom" (1828), which are generally regarded as the best of these productions, may compete favorably with some of the most successful efforts of his great model; while even the less popular of his historical novels, "Kong Erik og de Fredlose" (1833), and "Prinds Otto og Hans Samtid" (1835), may justly entitle him to rank among the first novelists of his time. The poems of "Dronning Margrete" (1836), and "Holger Danske" (1837), which are based, like his novels, on incidents of Danish national history and tradition, rank among I.'s most successful efforts. The religious element in this writer's mind has found expression in various productions of considerable merit—as, for instance, in his collection of anthems and psalms, "Hoejmesepsalmer" (1825), in his rendering of some of the symbolical or traditionary legends of the church in his "Blade af Jerusalem's Skomager's Lommebog" (1833); "Salomon's Ring" (1839); and in his allegorical poem, "Guldœblet" (1856). I. held the chair of Æsthetics and Danish Literature at the Royal Academy of Sorõe, near Copenhagen. His collective works have been published in 88 vols., 1857, Copenhagen, and the greater number of his prose works and many of his poems have been translated into various languages. He died 1862.

INGERSOLL, Charles J., an American statesman, was born in Philadelphia, October 3, 1782. His father, Jared Ingersoll, was an active partisan in the American revolution, and a member of the convention which adopted the Federal constitution. Charles J. I. received a liberal education, which was completed by European travel. In 1801, he produced the tragedy of "Edwy and Elgiva," and in 1808, a strong political pamphlet in defense of the democratic policy of Mr. Jefferson, and a satirical review of American politics, entitled "Inchiquin's Letters" (1810). He was elected to Congress in 1812; and in 1814, he advocated the principle that "free ships make free goods," in a powerful speech. He was for fourteen years United States district attorney for Pennsylvania, and in Congress from 1839 to 1849. He published two series of "Historical Sketches of the War of 1812," in 1845 and 1852. A speech in opposition to the Lincoln administration caused his arrest in 1862; but his popularity made it advisable to release him, after a brief detention. He died in May 1862.

INGOLSTADT, or INGOLDESTADT (anciently *Aureatum*, and by the Latin writers of the 16th c. called *Auripolis* and *Chrysopolis*—i. e., "the golden city"), a town and fortress of Upper Bavaria, is situated in a fertile district, on the left bank of the Danube, which is here crossed by a stone bridge, 46 miles n.n.w. of Munich. It contains three parish churches (two Catholic and one Protestant), a hospital and a castle. Cloth, playing-cards, and leather are manufactured; and breweries and a trade in corn are carried on. Pop. (1871) 18,164.

I. is an ancient, melancholy-looking town, too large for the number of its inhabitants. A university was founded here in 1472, which reckoned Reuchlin, Aventin, and other eminent scholars among its professors; it was removed, however, to Landshut in 1800, and to Munich about six years after. At this university, in the 16th c., Urb. Rhegius the poet, known by the name of Dr Faustus, studied. I. was the first German town at which the Jesuits were permitted to establish themselves, and to teach publicly from the university chairs. Loyola gave it the fond title of "his little Benjamin." After the suppression of the order in 1773, Adam Weisshaupt established here the order of the Illuminati (q. v.). In 1827, the fortifications of I., which had been destroyed by the French in 1800, were restored upon a large scale, the two forts on the left bank of the river being especially distinguished for their elegance and strength.

INGRAI'LED. See ENGRAILED.

Digitized by Google

INGRES, Jean Dominique Auguste, an eminent French painter, was born at Montauban, 15th September 1781, studied under David (q. v.), and subsequently went to Rome. Here he resided for fifteen years, after which he spent four years in Florence, by which time his fame was so well established, that he was called to the School of Fine Arts in Paris as the successor of Denon. In 1834, he succeeded Horace Vernet as Director of the Academy at Rome; and in 1845, he was made Commander of the Legion of Honor. Among his compatriots his reputation is now firmly established. I. occupies a sort of middle place between the classic and romantic schools, but rather inclines to the former. Among his numerous pieces may be mentioned "Raphael et la Fornarina," "Romulus, Vainqueur d'Acrou," "Virgile lisant son *Enéide* à Auguste et à Octavie," "La Mort de Léonard de Vinci," "Le Vœu de Louis XIII.," "L'Apothéose d'Homère," "Stratonice," "Jésus au Milieu des Docteurs," "Molière dans son Cabinet," and "L'Apothéose de Napoléon I," with a motto flattering the late Emperor of the French. *In nepote redivivus.* At the Paris Exhibition of 1855, I. had a whole salon to himself. In 1862, he was raised to the dignity of senator, and made a member of the Imperial Council of Public Instruction. He died in 1867.

A casual view of a copy of one of Raphael's pictures, inspired him (so it is said), at the age of ten, with the ambition to become a painter: he forthwith began to study drawing; and after having been successively the pupil of a M. Roques and of M. Briant, a landscape-painter, he went to Paris in his 17th year, and entered the studio of the great painter David. He remained with David as a pupil for four years. He carried off the second prize for painting at the Academy of the Fine Arts in 1800; and in the following year, he took the first—an honor which has scarcely, in any other case, been awarded to so young an artist. The picture which gained for him this high distinction was "The Arrival of the Intercessors at the Tent of Achilles." It is now at the School of Fine Arts, and unquestionably it compares well with many of the works which have made him famous. In 1802, he exhibited two portraits, which still rank among his finest works of this class; in 1804, he exhibited a portrait of the First Consul, and also a portrait of himself. He again painted Napoleon, now become Emperor, in 1806, and the picture was bought for the Hôpital des Invalides. In 1806, he set out for Rome, where he continued to live for many years. He seems to have made a reputation in Italy early, and the commissions he received, including several from the pope, prove that his reputation stood very high. From his countrymen, however, the pictures which he sent to Paris, for many years met only with neglect or ridicule. It was at Florence, where he resided from 1820 to 1824, that he painted a picture which at length gained him a party of enthusiastic admirers among the Parisians. The picture was "Le Vœu de Louis XIII." It was exhibited at the Louvre in 1824, and though much decried as well as much admired, it still raised I., previously almost unnoticed, at a bound to the chief place among French idealist painters of that time. He received from Louis XVIII. the Cross of the Legion of Honor; and he was forthwith appointed to succeed Baron Denon as Professor at the Academy of the Fine Arts.

Now that he had become the acknowledged head and representative of a school of art, it was natural that his work should be subjected to a searching criticism, more eager to detect faults than discover merits. He brought upon himself a perfect tempest of discussion in 1827 by a work called "L'Apothéose d'Homère," which his admirers declared to be a masterpiece; while the party of his detractors—then numerous and influential—condemned it as bad in drawing, as poor in coloring, and especially as being ungraceful, coarse, and even vulgar in conception. The French critics seem now to be agreed not only that this was I.'s finest attempt at epic painting, but that it places him at the head of the French school, and on the level of the greatest painters the world has seen. Many foreign judges, however, are disposed to hold that the strictures originally made upon it were to a large extent well founded. The discussion which it originated ranged over all the painter's work; it was renewed year after year, and the bitter expressions of some of his critics made such an impression upon I., that from 1832 to 1834, he exhibited nothing but two portraits, and in the latter year embraced an opportunity which offered of again establishing himself in Italy. He became Director of the French Academy at Rome, a post which has been held by many distinguished artists, and in which his predecessor was Horace Vernet. This time, he remained in Italy for

Digitized by Google

about ten years. During these years, he sent many pictures to be exhibited at Paris: these, gradually wrought upon the public taste; and when he returned, he found his countrymen unanimous and enthusiastic in admiration of him, and in raptures about his latest composition—"Cherubini [the composer] Inspired by the Muse." Since then, it has been treason in Paris to breathe a doubt about the greatness of Ingres. The state ratified the decision of the public by the liberality with which it bestowed its honors upon him. He was made an Officer of the Legion of Honor in 1841, a Commander in 1845, and Grand Officer in 1855; he was named a senator on May 25, 1862; and he was soon after appointed a member of the Imperial Council of Public Instruction. He became a member of the Institute in 1825. Many of his works are now in public collections. At the Paris Exhibition of 1855, a room was set apart for his pictures, and one of two grand medals of honor was awarded to him—Eugene Delacroix getting the other. He continued to exercise his art almost to the close of his life; and whatever may be thought of the success of his higher aims, he showed himself to the last what he had always been, the most painstaking, conscientious, and learned of painters. The Naiad which he painted in 1861 ("La Source"), and which was his solitary contribution to the London Exhibition of 1862, is considered the finest of his later works; it was enthusiastically admired, even by those who strongly dissented from the praises lavished by his countrymen upon his more ambitious undertakings. He died, after a short illness, January 14, 1867. During the summer an exhibition of his works took place in Paris, at which almost all his pictures and the cartoons for his works in stained glass and mural paintings were brought together.

"L'Apothéose d'Homère," "Le Martyre de St Symphonen." "La Naissance de Venus Anadyomène," "La Source," "L'Odalisque," and the portrait of M. Bertin, aîné, may be mentioned as among the most characteristic—they are certainly among the most admired—of the works of Ingres. His admirers—who are at present the whole body of his countrymen—recognise in him, among modern painters, the most faithful and persevering, and the most successful student of the traditions of the Renaissance; they declare his paintings equal in power and fidelity to the best works of the great masters. On the other hand, it is maintained by his censors or detractors that I. was deficient in invention and in refinement; that all the good things in his works have been borrowed from ancient pictures; and that moreover, he copied badly from his models, and often spoiled what he borrowed by his setting of it. Such censures appear greatly exaggerated; but it may be confidently said that I. is at present worshipped by his countrymen with a somewhat blind veneration; and that they would do well to expend upon a few really great works the admiration which they lavish upon everything that proceeded from him.

INGRIA. See ST PETERSBURG, GOVERNMENT OF.

INGRO'SSING, or Engrossing, a deed means, in Law, the writing it out in full and regular form on parchment or paper for signature. The person who engrosses is usually a law-stationer or clerk. In Scotland, the corresponding term is "extending a deed," and the name of the person who does so must be named in the testing clause, which is not necessary in England.

INGULPH, Abbot of Croyland, long considered the author of the "Historia Monasterii Croylandensis" (History of the Monastery of Croyland or Crowland, in Lincolnshire), is supposed to have been born in London about 1030 A.D. According to the account of his life in his History, he studied oratory and philosophy at Oxford; became a favorite of Edgitha, the wife of Edward the Confessor; visited Duke William of Normandy at his own court in 1051; and, after a disastrous pilgrimage to the Holy Land, entered a Norman monastery. Here he remained till 1076, when he was invited to England by the Conqueror, and made Abbot of Croyland, where he died December 17, 1109. The "Historia Monasterii Croylandensis" was printed by Savile at London in 1596, and in a more complete edition by Gale at Oxford in 1684. It has been translated into English for Bohn's Antiquarian Library by Riley. Some writers even of the last century questioned the entire genuineness of the book; but their scepticism did not proceed further than the hypothesis of interpolations by a later writer; but in 1826, the late Sir Francis Palgrave, in an article in the "Quarterly Review," endeavored to prove that the whole so-called History was little better than a novel, and was probably the composition of a monk in the 13th or

Digitized by Google

14th century. His conclusions have been, on the whole, almost universally adopted.

INHE'RITANCE, See HEIRS, INTESTACY, WILL, SUCCESSION.

INHIBI'TION, in Scotch Law, is a writ which is issued in order to prohibit a person from alienating his heritable estate until the debt of the creditor is paid.

I'NIA (*Inia Boliviensis*), a cetaceous animal, of the family *Delphinidæ*, in form resembling a dolphin, with a long and slender snout. It is the only known species of its genus, and is one of the few cetacea which inhabit fresh water. It is found in some of the upper tributaries of the Amazons, and in the lakes near the Cordilleras. It is from seven to twelve or fourteen feet long. The I. feeds chiefly on fish. It is pursued for the sake of the oil which it yields. It is generally found in little troops of three or four. The females shew great affection for their young.

INI'TIALS. Though in general it is usual and regular in all legal deeds and writings for a party to write his full Christian name and surname, yet in many cases, especially in documents of a mercantile nature, signature by initials will bind equally with the full signature.

INJE'CTIONS. This term is applied in medicine to fluids thrown into the passages or cavities of the body by means of a syringe or elastic bag. The fluids thus injected into the *rectum* or lower bowel are termed Clysters (q. v.). The injection of a dilute solution of salt into the veins has been found to be of great service in even advanced cases of Asiatic cholera. The injection of blood into the veins is described in the article TRANSFUSION OF BLOOD.

INJE'CTOR, Giffard's, is now in general use for feeding water into steam-boilers, particularly locomotive boilers. Feed-pumps are difficult to keep in order when driven at high speed. The very rapid action of the valves severely tries their durability. In the case of locomotives, inconvenience was often occasioned by the fact, that their feed-pumps acted only when they were running; and thus, if an engine happened to stand still for any length of time, the water occasionally got too low in the boiler. The injector acts equally well whether the engine is running or at rest.

The essential parts of the injector are as follows: the steam-boiler, being the water-level; a pipe into which steam is admitted: this pipe terminates in a cone, which is enclosed in a larger cone. In the smaller cone, the pointed plug can be raised or lowered so as to increase or diminish the area of the aperture at its lower end. There is a pipe communicating with the water-cistern, and admitting water into the external cone. A pipe communicates with the boiler under the water-level. On opening communications between the boiler and this apparatus, it might be expected that steam would rush out at the lower end of the aperture, and water at the pipe from the boiler, both currents meeting with great force, and escaping into the atmosphere between the two openings. Paradoxical as it may appear, the outflowing stream of water, although it is actually flowing under a greater pressure than the current of steam escaping, due to the *head* of water arising from the difference of level between the aperture and the water-level, is overpowered, and driven back into the boiler; and not only is the outflowing current of steam able to drive back the stream of water trying to escape, but the torrent of steam drags with it a large quantity of water with which it comes into contact as it is passing through the external cone. This water finds its way into the cone through the pipe from the tender or cistern, and constitutes the feed-water. The steam rushing from the aperture will necessarily be condensed by the cold water with which it comes into contact in the cone. The explanation offered of the action of this apparatus is as follows. The opening through which the steam escapes, has nearly twice the area of the opening into which the water is to be forced. The opening in the external cone is also larger than the aperture, and it appears that the mechanical power contained in the flow of steam is, as it were, transformed from a large area to a smaller, with a corresponding increase in its intensity. This diminution of its volume arises from its condensation by the cold water through which it has to rush in the cone. We get thus the mechanical power due to a column of large area concentrated into a small area, with a corresponding increase in its velocity, and to this increase of velocity is

Digitized by Google

due the fact, that a current issuing will enter in spite of the counter-pressure. The injector for feeding boilers is rather an expensive apparatus, in consequence of the number of adjustable parts required to be provided. Variations in the pressure of steam require alterations in the area of the steam-passage, and in the distances between the mouths of the conical openings for the out-flow and inflow of steam and water.

In a simple form of injector for raising water, steam issuing from the pipe into the vessel will draw the water through the pipe and force it up through the narrow neck, to a height of about one foot for every pound of pressure per square inch. It is doubtful if those injectors can work so economically, as regards expenditure of steam, as ordinary slow-moving pumps; but they possess many conveniences and advantages, which are bringing them into use.

INJUNCTION, a writ in English law, by which the Court of Chancery stops or prevents some inequitable or illegal act being done. The writ is peculiar, in general, to the Court of Chancery, though to a limited extent it is now introduced into common law. If the party disobeys the injunction, he may be attached for contempt of court, and imprisoned till he obeys. If he obeys it, he may apply to have the injunction dissolved. In Scotland, a remedy of a similar kind is called an Interdict (q. v.).

INK. The most important kinds of ink may be included in the two following heads—*Writing Ink* and *Printing Ink*.

1. *Writing Ink.*—The composition of the ink used by the ancients is not well understood; it is, however, certain that their ink exceeded ours in blackness and durability. Mr Underwood (who read a paper upon the subject of ink before the Society of Arts in 1857) thinks that some old ink was merely a carbon pigment, like the Indian ink of the present day, while other kinds were veritable dyes of iron and acids (true chemical compounds), with the addition of a good deal of carbon.

The essential constituents of ordinary black ink are galls, sulphate of iron (popularly known as green vitriol or green copperas), and gum; and the most important point is the regulation of the proportion of the sulphate of iron to the galls. If the former is in excess, the ink, although black at first, soon becomes brown and yellow. The gum is added to retain the coloring matter in suspension, and to prevent the mixture from being too fluid. The following prescription by Professor Brande yields a very good ink: "Boil six ounces of finely bruised Aleppo galls in six pints of water, then add four ounces of clean and well crystallised sulphate of iron, and four ounces of gum-arabic. Keep the whole in a wooden or glass vessel, occasionally shaken. In two months, strain, and pour off the ink into glass bottles." The addition of a little creasote is useful as a check to the formation of mould. Stephen's ink—a blue liquid, which in a few hours after its deposition on paper becomes of an intense black—is one of the most popular of our writing fluids. It consists essentially of gallotannate of iron, *dissolved* in sulphate of indigo, while in ordinary ink the coloring matter is merely *suspended* by means of the gum. Runge, a German chemist, has discovered a simple and cheap black writing fluid, prepared from chromate of potash and a solution of logwood, which possesses the properties of forming no deposit, of adhering strongly to the paper, of being unaffected by exposure to water or acids, and of neither acting on, nor being acted on by steel pens.

Various receipts for *indelible inks* have at different times been published. Dr Normandy asserts that the ink obtained by the following combination cannot be obliterated or defaced by any known chemical agent: Twenty-four pounds of Frankfurt black (which is supposed to be a charcoal obtained from grape and vine lees, peach kernels, and bone-shavings) must be ground with mucilage, formed by adding twenty pounds of gum-arabic to sixty gallons of water, and the mixture strained through a coarse flannel; four pounds of oxalic acid are then added, together with as much decoction of cochineal or sulphate of indigo as will give the required shade.

Red Inks are of two kinds, one variety consisting essentially of the tinctorial matter of Brazil-wood, and the other being prepared from cochineal or carmine. Stephen's red ink, which is one of the best of these preparations, is obtained as follows: "Add to a quantity of common carbonate of potash, soda, or ammonia, twice its weight of crude argol in powder. When the effervescence has ceased, de-

Digitized by Google

cant or filter the solution from the insoluble matter. To this fluid add by measure half its quantity of oxalate of alumina, prepared by dissolving damp, newly precipitated alumina in as small a quantity as possible of a concentrated solution of oxalic acid. The mixture thus prepared is next colored, when cold, with bruised or powdered cochineal, and after standing for forty-eight hours, is strained, when it is fit for use." (Muspratt's "Chemistry," vol. ii. p. 378.)

Blue Inks are now chiefly made either directly or indirectly from Prussian blue. Stephen's unchangeable blue ink is formed by dissolving this salt (which should be first well washed in a dilute mineral acid) in an aqueous solution of oxalic acid. Ink of which Prussian blue is the basis, is unaffected by any of the numerous physical causes which operate injuriously on black ink, unless it be exposed to a strong light, when the iron (which exists as a sesquioxide in Prussian blue) becomes deoxidised, and causes the color of this ink to fade; but on removing the writing from the influence of light, the color is restored.

Purple, green, and yellow inks have been formed by various chemists, but they are not of sufficient importance to claim a notice in this article.

Sympathetic Inks leave no trace of color upon the paper, but when exposed to heat or chemical action of some kind, become more or less distinctly apparent. The following are a few of the principal kinds of this class of compounds. On writing with a solution of sugar (acetate) of lead or of ternitrate of bismuth, and washing the paper with a solution of hydrosulphuric acid (sulphuretted hydrogen), the letters come out *black*. On writing with a solution of nitrate of cobalt, and washing the paper with a solution of oxalic acid, the letters come out *blue*. On writing with a solution of subacetate of lead, and washing the paper with a solution of iodide of potassium, the letters come out *yellow*; or on writing with a dilute solution of chloride of copper, and gently heating the paper, the letters which were previously invisible assume a beautiful *yellow* tint, which disappears on cooling. On writing with a solution of arsenite of potash, and washing the paper with a solution of nitrate of copper, the letters come out *green*.

2. *Printing Ink* is a soft glossy compound, altogether different in its composition from the inks which have been already described. The following are, according to Mr Underwood (in the paper already referred to), the necessary conditions of a good printing ink: 1. It must distribute freely; 2. It must have much greater affinity for the paper than for the type; 3. It must dry almost immediately on the paper, but not dry at all on the type or rollers; this is a great desideratum, especially for newspapers; 4. It should be literally proof against the effects of time and chemical reagents, and should never change color. It is prepared by boiling the best linseed oil in an iron pot, kindling and allowing it to burn for a short time; by this operation the oil acquires the necessary drying quality. After being again boiled, resin is dissolved in it, in order to communicate body to the fluid, which now somewhat resembles Canadian balsam. The coloring matter, which is lampblack for black ink; carmine, lake, vermilion, &c., for red ink; indigo or Prussian blue for blue ink; lemon and orange chrome (chromate and bichromate of lead), or gamboge, for yellow ink, &c.—is then added to the hot mixture, and the whole is drawn off, and finally ground into a smooth uniform paste.

In Lithography, a *writing* and a *printing* ink are employed, both of which differ altogether from the compounds already described. The writing ink is composed, according to Muspratt, of the following materials: shell-lac, soap, white wax, and tallow in certain proportions, to which is added a strong solution of gum-sandarach, and it is colored with lampblack; while the printing ink, which is employed to take impressions on paper from engraved plates, with a view to their transference to the stone, is composed of tallow, wax, soap, shell-lac, gum-mastic, black pitch, and lampblack.

INKERMANN, a small Tartar village in the Crimea, is situated near the eastern extremity of the harbor of Sevastopol. It is memorable for the battle which took place there, during the Russian war, between an army of Russians 60,000 strong, and detachments of allied forces, consisting of about 14,000 troops actually engaged. At about six o'clock on the morning of the 5th November 1854, the Russians, who had marched westward from Sevastopol, along the southern shore of the harbor, and whose movements were concealed by the darkness and a thick, drizzling rain, appeared crowding up the slopes of the plateau to the south, on which the al-

Digitized by Google

lies were posted. Here a handful of men, about 1400 strong, a portion of the "Household Guards," made a most heroic stand for six consecutive hours against a body of Russians that was probably ten times as numerous. Reinforcements, both English and French, coming up to the rescue, the Russians were finally driven from the field.

INLAND BILL of Exchange means a bill of exchange drawn by and upon persons living in the same country. The rules applicable to foreign bills differ in some respects from those applicable to inland bills.—By a recent statute, all bills drawn by persons in England on persons in Scotland or Ireland, and *vice versâ*, are to be treated as inland bills.

INLA'YING is the art of decorating flat surfaces by the insertion of similar or different materials; thus, wood of one color is decorated by inlaying with others of different colors: to this kind of inlaying the French term *marqueterie* is now generally applied. Metal of one kind is inlaid with other kinds, and often very beautiful effects are produced. When steel is inlaid with gold or brass, it is usually called Damascene work. One variety produced in India is called Kuft-gori—in this, the inlaid metal, usually gold, occupies more of the surface than the metal forming the ground. Another beautiful variety of Indian inlaying is called Tutenague or Bedery work, which consists in making the article to be inlaid, most frequently a hookah bowl, of an alloy consisting of copper one part to pewter four parts. This is hard, but is easily cut; the pattern is then engraved, and little pieces of thin silver cut to the desired forms are dexterously hammered into the spaces thus cut out to receive them. Ivory, pearl, shell, bone, tortoise-shell, are favorite substances for inlaying wood; and stone or marble is inlaid with an immense variety of colored stones. In the art of stone-inlaying, the Florentines have long held the palm; their favorite work is black marble, with inlaid figures of brilliant-colored stones; this work is called *pietra dura*, or Florentine work. Very beautiful work of this kind, excelling the Florentine, is now made in the Imperial works at St Petersburg, where the art has of late been sedulously cultivated by the Russian government. This art was always a favorite one in Delhi and Agra, where some of the most exquisite work is still produced. Usually, in the Indian work, white marble forms the groundwork, and the figures are formed of carnelian, jasper, agate, jade, lapis-lazuli, and other costly hard stones. No stone-inlaying has ever rivalled the inlaid marble walls of the celebrated Taj Mahal, the tomb of the sultana of Shah Jehan, at Agra. The designs are very artistic, the execution almost marvellous, and the harmony of color produced by the different stones employed is most beautiful. Many other materials than those mentioned are used for inlaying; and there is a style of inlaid work in which small squares of colored stone, glass, or pottery are made to form pictorial and artistic decorations; this is called Mosaic-work (q. v.).

INLET, an arm of the sea open only on one side, and stretching into the land, is distinguished from a Bay (q. v.) only by its smaller size, as a haven is, again, by still smaller dimensions, distinguished from an inlet. Examples of inlets are seen in the indentations of the west coast of Norway; as of bays in the deeper and wider indentations of the coast of Italy.

INN (ancient *Œnus*), a river of Germany, the most important Alpine affluent of the Danube, rises in the south of the Swiss canton of Grisons, at a height of 4293 feet above sea-level, and flowing north-east through that canton forms the valley of the Engadine. It maintains generally a north-east course to its junction with the Danube. Leaving Switzerland, it enters the Austrian dominions at the village of Finstermünz, flows through the crown-land of Tyrol, and crosses the south-east angle of Bavaria, after which, forming the boundary between Bavaria and Upper Austria, it enters the Danube at Passau, after a course of 285 miles. Its principal affluent is the Salza from the south. It is regularly navigable from the town of Hall, eight miles below Innsbruck. At its junction with the Danube, the Inn is broader than the Danube itself.

INN AND INNKEEPER (see HOTEL). In point of law, an inn is merely a house of entertainment for travellers, which any person may set up without licence like any other trade. It is when excisable liquors are sold that a licence is required. Public-houses and ale-houses are, however, synonymous terms with inns, for the innkeeper almost invariably finds it expedient to obtain the necessary licence to

Digitized by Google

sell spirits and beer. As to these licences, see BEER ACTS and PUBLIC-HOUSES. The rights and duties of innkeepers irrespective of the licence will here be noticed. It may be observed, in the first place, that though public-houses are always inns, yet beer-houses are not so, the latter being merely shops for selling beer and a few other liquors, the distinguishing characteristic of the public-house being, that refreshment as well as lodging may be had on the premises by all comers. Taverns are chiefly places for the sale of wines and liquors; victualling-houses, for the sale of victuals; coffee-houses and hotels are also varieties, all of which may or may not be inns, according as they do or do not hold themselves out to give meat, drink, and lodgings to all travellers; and it is not at all necessary that any sign-board be put up to distinguish the inn.

One of the incidents of an innkeeper is, that he is bound to open his house to all travellers without distinction, and has no option to refuse such refreshment, shelter, and accommodation as he possesses, provided the person who applies is of the description of a traveller, and able and ready to pay the customary hire, and is not drunk or disorderly, or tainted with infectious disease. He is, of course, bound only to give such accommodation as he has. If the traveller has a horse and luggage, the innkeeper is bound to receive these also, if he has accommodation, provided the traveller himself intends to lodge there as a guest. But the traveller is not entitled to select whatever room he pleases, and if he will not accept such reasonable accommodation as is offered, the innkeeper can order him to leave the house. As some compensation for this compulsory hospitality, the innkeeper is allowed certain privileges; thus he has a lien on the horse and carriage or goods of the guest for that part of the bill or reckoning applicable to each respectively—i. e., he can keep these until he is paid for the keep, even though they are not the property of the guest. But he cannot detain the person of his guest until payment is made, for if so, a man might be imprisoned for life without any legal process or adjudication. While, however, an innkeeper has this remedy for his score, he is also liable to great responsibility for the safety of his guests and their goods. By the Roman law, under the edict *nautæ, caupones, stabularii*, he was bound to restore safely whatever goods of his guests were intrusted to him, unless some *damnum fatale*, or some act of God, prevented his doing so. This rule has been adopted by the law of England. Hence, if the guest be robbed of his goods at the inn, the innkeeper is liable, unless the robbery was caused by the guest's servant or companion, or by his own gross negligence, as, for example, by leaving a box containing money in the commercial-room, after exposing its contents to the bystanders. So the innkeeper will be excused if the guest took upon himself the charge of his own goods, yet the guest does not take that charge by merely accepting from the landlord the key of the room, though that may be an element in the question. A guest who takes all reasonable precaution—as for example, locking his room door—and is yet robbed, has therefore a good claim on the landlord for indemnity; and the landlord will not escape liability by putting up a notice in his rooms, that he will not be answerable for such losses, otherwise guests would have no protection, for they are very much at the mercy of the keepers of such houses. It has been attempted to extend the common-law liability of innkeepers for the safety of the goods of their guests to ordinary lodging-house keepers, but the courts have held that an ordinary boarding-house keeper or lodging-house keeper is only responsible for ordinary care, i. e., such care as he takes of his own goods. He must, it is true, be careful in selecting his servants, but he is not bound absolutely to return the goods safe merely because they were in his house along with the lodger.

In Scotland, the Roman rule of law as to the responsibility of innkeepers for the safety of the guest's goods has been also accepted, and the other heads of law are substantially the same as in England, except that no indictment would lie in Scotland against an innkeeper for refusing a guest. But the substantial remedies are the same.

INNATE IDEAS. See COMMON SENSE.

INNER HOUSE, the name given in Scotland to the higher divisions of the Court of Session (q. v.)

INNER TEMPLE, one of the four Inns of Court in London having the exclusive privilege of calling persons to the English bar. See INNS OF COURT.

Digitized by Google

INNES, Thomas, the author of "A Critical Essay on the Ancient Inhabitants of Scotland," was the second son of James Innes of Drumgask, in the parish of Aboyne, and county of Aberdeen. He was born at Drumgask in the year 1662, and at the age of 15, was sent by his father, a zealous Roman Catholic, to be educated at the university of Paris. He was ordained priest in 1691, and took his degree as Master of Arts in 1694. He continued in France for some years, discharging his ecclesiastical duties, and assisting his elder brother, Lewis, Principal of the Scots College at Paris, in arranging the valuable records which had been deposited there by James Beaton, the last Roman Catholic archbishop of Glasgow. In 1698, I. returned to Scotland, and officiated as a missionary priest at Inveravon, in the old diocese of Murray. He again went to Paris in 1701, and passed the rest of his life at the Scots College, with the exception of one or more visits which he made to Britain. The great object of his life was to write the true history of Scotland, and to refute the fabulous narratives which had been hitherto generally received by his countrymen. The latter part of his task was fully accomplished by his "Critical Essay," which was published at London in 1729, in 2 vols. He had prepared himself for the work by a careful study of all the materials which he could find in the libraries of France, and of the books, whether printed or in manuscript, which he was able to consult during his journeys to England and Scotland. In the winter of 1724, he was seen by Wodrow, who had one feeling at least in common with him, and who thus refers to him in his "Analecta:" "There is one Father Innes, a priest, brother to Father Innes of the Scots College at Paris, who has been in Edinburgh all this winter, and mostly in the Advocates' Library in the hours when open, looking books and manuscripts. He is not engaged in politics, so far as can be guessed; and is a monkish, bookish person, who meddles with nothing but literature." In the "Critical Essay," I. examined the authorities on which depended what was then generally received as the history of Scotland, and shewed how little reliance was to be placed upon them. But not content with overthrowing fable, he pointed out what the true history was, and where it was to be found. The difficulties in the way of this inquiry were very great. Even at the present day, when most of the materials for Scottish history have been printed, it is no easy matter for the student to examine them. In I.'s time they were for the most part in manuscripts, whose very existence was unknown except to a few antiquaries. Every subsequent writer on this portion of Scottish history has admitted the high merit and the practical usefulness of I.'s work. He gave his ready assistance to all who were engaged in pursuits similar to his own, particularly to Bishop Keith in his "History of Scotland" and his "Catalogue of Scottish Bishops," and to Dr Wilkins in his "Concilia Magnæ Britanniæ et Hiberniæ." To this last work he also contributed a valuable Letter on the ancient form of holding synods in Scotland. I. died at Paris on January 28, 1744, in the 82d year of his age. The "Critical Essay" has now become a comparatively scarce work, but has never been reprinted. It was intended by its author to be an introduction to a "Civil and Ecclesiastical History of Scotland." One volume of this "History" was prepared by its author for the press, extending from the introduction of Christianity to the death of St Columba in 597; and another volume was also left in an incomplete state, bringing down the narrative to the year 821. The whole was printed in one volume by the Spalding Club in 1853, under the editorship of Mr Grub. Imperfect as it is, it forms a valuable addition to our historical literature, being distinguished by the same learning, acuteness and moderation for which the "Critical Essay" is so remarkable. As has recently been observed, its author loved truth better even than he loved his church. A full biographical notice of I., and an account of his various works, will be found in the preface to his "Civil and Ecclesiastical History."

INNISCA'TTERY. See SCATTERY ISLAND.

INNISHE'RKIN, a small island on the south coast of Ireland, belonging to the county of Cork, from the shore of which it is separated by a channel a quarter of a mile in width, is about one mile n.e. of Clear Island. It is well cultivated, and contains some good slate-quarries. Pop. upwards of 1000.

I'NNOCENT, the name of 13 popes, the most remarkable of whom are the following.—INNOCENT I., a native of Albano, was elected bishop of Rome in 402. Next to the pontificate of Leo the Great, that of Innocent I. forms the most important epoch

Digitized by Google

in the history of the relations of the see of Rome with the other churches, both of the East and of the West. Under him, according to Protestant historians, the system of naming legates to act in the name of the Roman bishop in different portions of the church originated; while Catholics at least admit that it received a fuller organisation and development. He was earnest and vigorous in enforcing the celibacy of the clergy. He maintained, with a firm hand, the right of the Bishop of Rome to receive and to judge appeals from other churches, and his letters abound with assertions of universal jurisdiction, to which Catholics appeal as evidence of the early exercise of the Roman primacy, and from which Dean Milman infers that there had already "dawned upon his mind the conception of Rome's universal ecclesiastical supremacy, dim as yet and shadowy, yet full and comprehensive in its outline" ("Latin Christianity," i. p. 87). Innocent I. died in 417.

INNOCENT III. (LOTHARIO CONTI), by far the greatest pope of this name, was born at Anagni in 1161. After a course of much distinction at Paris, Bologna, and Rome, he was made cardinal; and eventually, in 1198, was elected, at the unprecedentedly early age of 37, a successor of Pope Celestine III. His pontificate is justly regarded as the culminating point of the temporal, as well as the spiritual supremacy of the Roman see; and it is freely avowed by the learned historian of Latin Christianity, that if ever the great idea of a Christian republic, with a pope at its head, was to be realised, "none could bring more lofty or more various qualifications for its accomplishment than Innocent III." (iv. p. 9.) Accordingly, under the impulse of his ardent but disinterested zeal for the glory of the church, almost every state and kingdom was brought into subjection. In Italy, during the minority of Frederick II. (son of the Emperor Henry VI., king of Italy), who was a ward of I.'s, the authority of the pope within his own states was fully consolidated, and his influence among the other states of Italy was confirmed and extended. In Germany, he adjudicated with authority upon the rival claims of Otho and Philip; and a second time he interposed effectually in behalf of his ward, Frederick II. In France, espousing the cause of the injured Ingerburga, he compelled her unworthy husband, Philip Augustus, to dismiss Agnes de Meranie, whom he had unlawfully married, and to take back Ingerburga. In Spain, he exercised a similar authority over the King of Leon, who had married within the prohibited degrees. The history of his conflict with the weak and unprincipled John of England would carry us beyond the space at our disposal. If it exhibits I.'s character for consistent adherence to principle, and his lofty indifference to the suggestions of expediency, in a less favorable point of view than his other similar contests, it at the same time displays in a stronger light the extent of his pretensions and the completeness of his supremacy. In Norway, he exercised the same authority in reference to the usurper Swero. In Aragon, he received the fealty of the king Alfonso. Even the king of Armenia, Leo, received his legates, and accepted from them the investiture of his kingdom. And, as if in order that nothing might be wanting to the completeness of his authority throughout the then known world, the Latin conquest of Constantinople, and the establishment of the Latin kingdom of Jerusalem, put an end, at least during his pontificate, to the shadowy pretensions of the eastern rivals of his power, spiritual as well as temporal. Pursuing consistently the great ideas which inspired his entire career, his views of the absoluteness of the authority of the church within her own dominion were no less unbending than his notion of the universality of its extent. To him, every offence against religion was a crime against society, and, in his ideal Christian republic, every heresy was a rebellion which it was the duty of the rulers to resist and repress. It was at his call, therefore, that the crusade against the Albigenses was organised and undertaken; and although he can hardly be held responsible for the fearful excesses into which it ran, and although at its close he used all his endeavors to procure the restitution of the lands of the young Count of Toulouse, yet it is clear from his letters that he regarded the undertaking itself not merely as lawful, but as a glorious enterprise of religion and piety. As an ecclesiastical administrator, I. holds a high place in his order. He was a vigorous guardian of public and private morality, a steady protector of the weak, zealous in the repression of simony and other abuses of the time. He prohibited the arbitrary multiplication of religious orders by private authority, but he lent all the force of his power and influence to the remarkable spiritual movement in which the two great orders, the Franciscan and the Dominican (q. v.), had their ori-

Digitized by Google

gin. It was under him that the celebrated fourth Lateran Council was held in 1215. In the following year, he was seized with his fatal illness, and died in July at Perugia, at the early age of 56. His works, consisting principally of letters and sermons, and of a remarkable treatise "On the Misery of the Condition of Man," were published in two vols. folio (Paris, 1682). It is from these letters and decretals alone that the character of age, and the true significance of the church policy of this extraordinary man, can be fully understood; and it is only from a careful study of them, that the nature of his views and objects can be realised in their integrity. However earnestly men may dissent from these views, no student of medieval history will refuse to accept Dean Milman's verdict on the career of Innocent III., that "his high and blameless, and, in some respects, wise and gentle character, seems to approach more nearly than any one of the whole succession of Roman bishops to the ideal light of a supreme pontiff;" and that "in him, if ever, may seem to be realised the churchman's highest conception of a vicar of Christ" ("Latin Christianity," iv. 277).

INNOCENT XI. (BENEDETTO ODESCALCHI), elected in 1676, was one of the most distinguished among the popes of the 17th century. He was a vigorous and judicious reformer, and his administration is entirely free from the stain of nepotism, which had sullied the fame of many of his predecessors. But his historical celebrity is mainly owing to his contest with Louis XIV., which illustrates as well the personal character of the pontiff, as the peculiar spirit of the age. The dispute began from an attempt on the part of the pope to put an end to the abuse of the king's keeping sees vacant, in virtue of what was called the *Droit de Regale*, and appropriating their revenues. The resistance to this attempt drew forth the celebrated declarations of the French clergy as to the Gallican Liberties. See GALLICAN CHURCH. But the actual conflict regarded the immunities enjoyed by the foreign ambassadors residing in Rome, and especially the right of asylum, which they claimed not only for their own residences, but also for a certain adjoining district of the city. These districts had gradually become so many foci of crime, and of frauds upon the revenue; and the pope, resolving to put an end to so flagrant an abuse, gave notice that, while he would respect the rights of the existing ambassadors, he would not thereafter receive the credentials of any new ambassador who should not renounce these abusive claims for himself and his successors. The great powers murmured at this threat, but it was with France that the crisis occurred, on the death of the Maréchal d'Estrées. The pope renewed his notice in May 1687. Louis XIV., on the other hand, instructed his new ambassador to maintain the dignity of France, and sent a large body of military and naval officers to support his pretensions. I. persisted in refusing to grant an audience to the ambassador. Louis, in reprisal, seized on the papal territory of Avignon, and threatened to send a fleet to the coast of the Papal States, but I. was immovable; and in the end, the ambassador was compelled to return with his credentials unopened, nor was the dispute adjusted till the following pontificate. I. died in 1689.

INNOCENTS, Holy, Feast of, one of the Christmas festivals, held in the Western Church on December 28, and in the Eastern on the 29th, under a title similar to that of the Latin festival. It is intended to commemorate the massacre of the children "from two years old and upward" at Bethlehem. See HEROD. These children are referred to as martyrs by St Cyprian, and still more explicitly by St Augustine; and it is to them that the exquisite hymn of Prudentius, "Salvete Flores Martyrum," is addressed. The concurrence of the East and West in celebrating the festival is an evidence of its antiquity. In the modern church, this feast is celebrated as a special holiday by the young, and many curious customs connected with it prevail in Catholic countries. One of these is, that in private families the children are on this day privileged to wear the clothes of the elders, and in some sort to exercise authority over the household in their stead. So also, in communities of nuns, the youngest sister becomes for this day superioress of the house, and exercises a sort of sportive authority even over the real superiors.

INNOMINATE ARTERY (*Arteria innominata*) is the first large branch given off from the arch of the aorta. It varies from an inch and a half to two inches in length, and divides into the right carotid and the right subclavian arteries. See CIRCULATION, ORGANS OF. This artery, through which all the blood to the right side of the head and neck, and to the right arm, flows, has been tied by several sur-

Digitized by Google

geons for aneurism of the right subclavian, but the operation has never been successful. An important fact has, however, been established, viz., that the circulation of the blood in the parts supplied by this large vessel, is re-established by Anastomosis (q. v.) after the operation.

INNOMINATE BONE. See PELVIS.

INNOVA'TION, or Novation, a name sometimes given in the law of Scotland to the exchange or substitution of one obligation for another. It is in effect taking a fresh security.

INNS OF COURT, the name given in England to certain voluntary societies which have the exclusive right of calling persons to the English bar. There are four such societies in London, viz., the Inner Temple, the Middle Temple, Lincoln's Inn, and Gray's Inn. Each of these inns possesses certain smaller inns, which are mere collections of houses or chambers, as Clifford's Inn, New Inn, Furnival's Inn, &c. The four inns are each governed by a committee or board, called the benchers, who are generally Queen's counsel or senior counsel, self-chosen, i. e., each new bencher is chosen by the existing benchers. Each inn has also a local habitation, consisting of a large tract of houses or chambers, which are in general occupied exclusively by barristers, and sometimes by attorneys, and are a source of great wealth. Each inn is self-governing, and quite distinct from the others, all, however, possessing equal privileges; but latterly they have joined in imposing certain educational tests for the admission of students. It is entirely in the discretion of an inn of court to admit any particular person as a member, for no member of the public has an absolute right to be called to the bar, there being no mode of compelling the inn to state its reasons for refusal. But, practically, no objection is ever made to the admission of any person of good character. Each inn has also the power of disbarring its members, that is, of withdrawing from them the right of practising as counsel. This right has been rarely exercised, but of late years there have been examples of persons abusing their profession, and indulging in dishonest practices; in such cases the inn has its own mode of inquiring into the facts affecting the character of a member, and is not bound to make the investigation public. By this high controlling power over its members, a higher character is supposed to be given to the bar as a body, than if each individual was left to his own devices, unchecked, except by the law. See BARRISTER.

I'NNSBRUCK, capital of the Tyrol, is charmingly situated on the Inn at its junction with the Sill, at the height of 1900 feet above sea-level, in the midst of a valley, surrounded by mountains ranging from 6000 to 9200 feet high. It lies on the right bank of the Inn, and is connected with the suburb of St Nicolaus, on the left bank, by a wooden bridge, from which the name of the town (*Inn's Bürcky*, Ger. the Inn's Bridge) is derived. The Inn is also crossed by a chain bridge a little below the town. The Franciscan church, or Hofkirche, architecturally uninteresting, is remarkable for its elaborate monument to the Emperor Maximilian I., which, though constructed at the request of Maximilian, and intended for his burial-place, does not contain his remains. the monument consists of a marble sarcophagus supporting the emperor's effigy in bronze, in a kneeling posture; while on both sides of the isle are rows of monumental bronze figures, 28 in number, representing a variety of distinguished personages, male and female. In this church, on 3d November 1651, Christina (q. v.) of Sweden was solemnly received into the Roman Catholic Church. The other chief buildings are the Ferdinandeum, a museum containing a collection of the productions of the Tyrol in art, literature, and natural history; and the university (founded in 1672, and, after several vicissitudes, organised anew in 1825), with faculties, which has now upwards of 500 students and about 70 professors and lecturers. I. carries on important manufactures of woollen cloth, silk, gloves, ribbons, and carved work, as well as a flourishing transit trade. It is connected with Munich by railway, and a railroad across the Brenner Pass, completed in 1867, unites I. with Botzen and Verona. Pop. (1869) 16,810.

INNUE'NDO, a part of a pleading in cases of libel and slander, pointing out what and who was meant by the libellous matter or description.

INOCA'RPUS (*I. edulis*), the *Mape* or *Rata* of the South Sea Islands, is a tree important to their inhabitants for its fruit, a nut covered with a thin fibrous husk,

Digitized by Google

which supplies a considerable part of their food, and is sometimes called the South Sea Island chestnut. The fruit is pulled in a green state, and roasted. The tree is a very beautiful one, of stately growth and fine foliage; the leaves oblong, six or eight inches long, evergreen, but of delicate texture. It is one of those which, as they advance in age, instead of increasing uniformly in thickness, throw out buttresses to support the trunk. Small projections first appear, extending in nearly straight lines from the root to the branches, which finally become like so many planks covered with bark. The central stem continues for many years perhaps only six or seven inches in diameter, whilst the buttresses, two or three inches thick, extend from it at the bottom two, three, or four feet. These natural planks are used for paddles of canoes and other purposes.

INOCULA'TION. If the matter of a variolous (or small-pox) pustule, taken after the commencement of the eighth day, be inserted in or beneath the skin of a person who has not previously suffered from small-pox, the following phenomena are induced: 1. Local inflammation is set up; 2. At the end of six days there is fever similar to that of small-pox; and 3. After the lapse of three more days, there is a more or less abundant eruption of pustules. This process is termed inoculation, and the disease thus produced is denominated inoculated small-pox. The disease produced in this artificial manner is much simpler and less dangerous than ordinary small-pox; and as it was an almost certain means of preventing a subsequent attack of the ordinary disease, inoculation was much practised till the discovery (about 1796*) of the antivariolous power of vaccination.

The importance of inoculation was recognised in the East at a very early period. According to Dr Collinson ("Small-pox and Vaccination Historically and Medically Considered," p. 14), the Chinese had practised this process from the 6th c., and the Brahmans from a very remote antiquity. In Persia, Armenia, and Georgia it was in use, and it is even said to have been employed in Scotland and Wales. It was not, however, till Lady Mary Wortley Montagu wrote her celebrated letter from Adrianople in 1717, that the operation became generally known in this country. In that letter she writes: "The small-pox, so fatal and so general amongst us, is here entirely harmless, by the invention of *engrafting*, which is the term they give it. Every year, thousands undergo the operation. There is no example of any one who has died of it, and you may believe that I am well satisfied of the safety of this experiment, since I intend to try it on my dear little son." Four years afterwards, she had her daughter publicly inoculated in this country; the experiment was then performed successfully on six condemned criminals at Newgate, and on the strength of these successful cases, "the critical course was taken of inoculating two children of Caroline, Princess of Wales, which gave a sanction to the practice."—Collinson, "op. cit." p. 15.

Inoculation was not, however, thoroughly established for more than a quarter of a century after its introduction. It met with virulent opposition both from the medical profession and the clergy. A sermon is extant which was preached in 1722, by the Rev. Edward Massey, in which it is asserted that "Job's distemper was confluent small-pox, and that he had been inoculated by the devil." The great drawback to inoculation turned out, however, to be this: while it was invaluable to him who underwent the operation, and completely guarded him from the natural disease in its severe form, its effect upon the community at large was extremely pernicious, in keeping alive the natural disease, and increasing its spread amongst those who were not protected by inoculation. While one in five or six of those who took the natural disease died, the average number of deaths at the Inoculation Hospital was only 8 in 1000; and yet, according to the authority of Heberden, in every thousand deaths within the bills of mortality in the first 80 years of the 18th c. (before inoculation was at all general), only 74 were due to small-pox. The deaths from this disease amounted to 95 in 1000 during the last 30 years of the century; so that, notwithstanding the preservative effects of inoculation on almost all who were operated on, the total number of deaths from this disease increased in 100 years in the ratio

* This was the year in which Jenner inoculated his first case (the boy Phippe) with matter taken from the hand of a girl who had been directly infected by the cow. He was aware of the protective efficiency of cow-pox as early as 1770, and mentioned the circumstance in that year to his master, John Hunter.

Digitized by Google

of about 5 to 4. Moore ("The History of Small-pox," 1815) states that, at the beginning of the 18th c., about one-fourteenth of the population died of small-pox; whereas, at the latter end of the same century, the number (notwithstanding, or perhaps rather in consequence of inoculation) had increased to one-tenth; and this immense consumption of human lives was not the total evil, for many survivors were left with the partial or entire loss of sight and with destroyed constitutions. From these remarks, it will be seen that the benefits which were expected from inoculation were far from being realised, and small-pox would doubtless have gone on increasing in its destructive power, if it had not been checked by Jenner's invaluable discovery of VACCINATION (q. v.).

INOFFI'CIOUS TESTAMENT, a will made whereby near relatives have not been provided for by the testator.

INOWRA'CLAW (called also JUNG BRESLAU, "Young Breslau"), a small town of Prussia, in the government of Posen, is situated on an eminence, in a fruitful plain, 26 miles south-south-east of Bromberg. It is an ill-built town; contains many religious edifices; carries on a considerable trade, especially in brewing, distilling, and the manufacture of saltpetre; and has a population of (1871) 7429.

IN PA'RTIBUS INFIDE'LIUM (Lat., "in the regions of the unbelievers"). Titular bishops in the Church of Rome have been styled bishops *in partibus infidelium* since the 13th century. They are actual bishops, who have no diocese, and take their titles from places where there is now no bishop's see, but where there once was. This practice originated after the Greek schism, and became general in the time of the Crusades. The places conquered by the crusaders in the East were furnished with Roman Catholic bishops; but when these conquests were again lost, the popes continued to appoint and consecrate the bishops, as a continual protest against the power which had prevailed over their alleged right, and to signify their hope of restitution. The same policy has been pursued with regard to Protestant countries. But in Britain, the assumption of territorial titles being illegal and dangerous, the Roman Catholic bishops actually resident have usually borne titles derived from distant places. Thus, the present bishop in Edinburgh is styled bishop of Abila. The Roman Catholic bishops in England were similarly designated from places abroad until 1850, when their assumption of titles from their actual sees gave prodigious offence to the Church of England, and led to the passing of the "Ecclesiastical Titles Bill," which, however, has been permitted to remain a dead letter.

I'NQUEST. See CORONER.

INQUISI'TION, in English Law, is the return or report made by a sheriff or coroner as to the finding of a jury on matters inquired into.

INQUISITION, The, called also the Holy Office, a tribunal in the Roman Catholic Church for the discovery, repression, and punishment of heresy, unbelief, and other offences against religion. From the very first establishment of Christianity as the religion of the Roman Empire, laws, more or less severe, existed as in most of the ancient religions, for the repression and punishment of dissent from the national creed; and the emperors Theodosius and Justinian appointed officials called "inquisitors," whose special duty it was to discover and to prosecute before the civil tribunals offences of this class. The ecclesiastical cognizance of heresy, and its punishment by spiritual censures, belonged to the bishop or the episcopal synod; but no special machinery for the purpose was devised until the spread, in the 11th and 12th centuries, of certain sects reputed dangerous alike to the state and to the church—the Cathari, Waldenses, and the Albigenses—excited the alarm of the civil as well as of the ecclesiastical authorities. In the then condition of the public mind, however differently it is now constituted, heresy was regarded as a crime against the state, no less than against the church. An extraordinary commission was sent by Pope Innocent III. into the south of France, to aid the local authorities in checking the spread of the Albigensian heresy. The fourth Lateran Council (1215) earnestly impressed, both on bishops and magistrates, the necessity of increased vigilance against heresy; and a council held at Toulouse directed that in each parish the priest, and two or three laymen of good repute, should be appointed to examine and report to the bishop all such offenses discovered within the district.

Digitized by Google

So far, however, there was no *permanent* court distinct from those of the bishops; but under Innocent IV., in 1248, a special tribunal for the purpose was instituted, the chief direction of which was vested in the then recently established Dominican Order. The inquisition thus constituted became a general instead of as previously, a local tribunal; and it was introduced in succession into Italy, Spain, Germany, and the southern provinces of France. So long, moreover, as this constitution remained, it must be regarded as a strictly papal tribunal. Accordingly, over the French and German inquisition of the following century the popes exercised full authority, receiving appeals against the rigor of local tribunals (Fleury, v. 266), and censuring, "or even depriving," the inquisitor for undue severity (*ibid.* 303). In France the inquisition was discontinued under Philip the Handsome; and though an attempt was made under Henry II. to revive it against the Huguenots, the effort was unsuccessful. In Germany on the appearance of the Beghards (see BEGUINES), in the beginning of the 14th c., the inquisition came into active operation, and inquisitors for Germany were named at intervals by various popes, as Urban V., Gregory XI., Boniface IX., Innocent VIII., down to the Reformation, when it fell into disuse. In England it was never received, all the proceedings against heresy being reserved to the ordinary tribunals. In Poland, though established in 1327, it had but a brief existence. The history of the times of its introduction and of its discontinuance in the various states of Italy, would carry us beyond the limits at our command.

It is the history of the inquisition as it existed in Spain, Portugal, and their dependencies, that has absorbed almost entirely the real interest of this painful subject. As an ordinary tribunal similar to those of other countries, it had existed in Spain from an early period. Its functions, however, in these times were little more than nominal; but early in the reign of Ferdinand and Isabella, in consequence of the alarms created by the alleged discovery of a plot among the Jews and the Jewish converts—who had been required either to emigrate or to conform to Christianity—to overthrow the government, an application was made to the pope, Sixtus IV., to permit its reorganization (1478); but in reviving the tribunal, the crown assumed to itself the right of appointing the inquisitors, and, in truth, of controlling the entire action of the tribunal. From this date forwards, Catholic writers regard the Spanish inquisition as a state tribunal, a character which is recognised by Ranke, Guizot, Leo, and even the great anti-papal authority, Llorente; and dissociating the church generally, and the Roman see itself, from that state tribunal, Catholics refer to the bulls of the pope, Sixtus IV., protesting against it. Notwithstanding this protest, however, the Spanish crown maintained its assumption. Inquisitors were appointed and in 1483, the tribunal commenced its terrible career, under Thomas de Torquemada. The popes, feeling their protest unsuccessful, were compelled, from considerations of prudence, to tolerate what they were powerless to suppress; but several papal enactments are enumerated by Catholics, the object of which was to control the arbitrary action of the tribunal, and to mitigate the rigor and injustice of its proceedings. Unhappily, these measures were ineffective to control the fanatical activity of the local judges. The number of victims, as stated by Llorente, the popular historian of the inquisition, is positively appalling. He affirms that during the sixteen years of Torquemada's tenure of office, nearly 9000 were condemned to the flames. The second head of the inquisition, Diego Deza, in eight years, according to the same writer, put above 1600 to a similar death; and so for the other successive inquisitors-general. But Catholics loudly protest against the credibility of these fearful allegations. It is impossible not to see that Llorente was a violent partisan; and it is alleged that in his work on the Basque Provinces, he had already proved himself a venal and unscrupulous fabricator. Although, therefore, he has made it impossible to disprove his accuracy by appealing to the original papers, which he himself destroyed, yet his Catholic critics—as Hefele in his "Life of Cardinal Ximenes"—have produced from his own work many examples of contradictory and exaggerated statements; Prescott, in his "Ferdinand and Isabella," (iii. 467—470), has pointed out many similar instances; Ranke does not hesitate ("Fürsten und Völker der Süd. Europas, i. 242") to impeach his honesty; and Prescott pronounces his "computations greatly exaggerated," and his "estimates most improbable" (iii. 468). Still, with all the deductions which it is possible to make, the working of the inquisition in Spain and in its dependencies

Digitized by Google

even in the New World, involves an amount of cruelty which it is impossible to contemplate without horror. When it was attempted to introduce it into Naples, Pope Paul III., in 1546, exhorted the Neapolitans to resist its introduction, "because it was excessively severe, and refused to moderate its rigor by the example of the Roman tribunal" (Llorente, ii. 147). Pius IV., in 1563, addressed a similar exhortation on the same ground to the Milanese (*ibid.* ii. 237); and even the most bigoted Catholics unanimously confess and repudiate the barbarities which dishonored religion by assuming its semblance and its name.

The procedure of the Inquisition deserves a brief notice. The party, if suspected of heresy, or denounced as guilty, was liable to be arrested and detained in prison, only to be brought to trial when it might seem fit to his judges. The proceedings were conducted secretly. He was not confronted with his accusers, nor were their names even then made known to him. The evidence of an accomplice was admissible, and the accused himself was liable to be put to the torture, in order to extort a confession of his guilt. The punishments to which, if found guilty, he was liable, were death by fire, as exemplified in the terrible Auto da Fé (q. v.), or on the scaffold, imprisonment in the galleys for life or for a limited period, forfeiture of property, civil infamy, and in minor cases, retractation and public penance. This form of procedure is strangely at variance with modern ideas; but it is fair to recollect that some of the usages were but the ordinary procedures in all the courts of the age, whether civil or ecclesiastical.

The rigor of the Spanish Inquisition abated in the latter part of the 17th century. In the reign of Charles III., it was forbidden to punish capitally without the royal warrant; and in 1770, the royal authority was required as a condition even for an arrest. From 1808, under King Joseph Bonaparte, the Inquisition was suppressed until the Restoration: it was again suppressed on the establishment of the constitution in 1820; but it was partially restored in 1825; nor was it till 1834 and 1835 that it was finally abolished in Spain, its property being applied to the liquidation of the national debt.

The Inquisition was established in Portugal in 1557, and its jurisdiction was extended to the Portuguese colonies in India. The rigor of its processes, however, was much mitigated in the 18th c., and under John VI. it fell altogether into disuse.

The Inquisition in Rome and the Papal States never ceased, from the time of its establishment, to exercise a severe and watchful control over heresy, or the suspicion of heresy, which offence was punished by imprisonment and civil disabilities; but of capital sentences for heresy, the history of the Roman Inquisition presents few instances, and, according to Balmez ("On Civilisation," p. 156), that tribunal "has never been known to order the execution of a capital sentence" for the crime of heresy. The tribunal still exists under the direction of a congregation, but its action is confined to the examination of books and the trial of ecclesiastical offences, and questions of church law, as in the recent case of the boy Mortara; and its most remarkable prisoner in recent times was an Oriental impostor, who, by means of forged credentials, succeeded in obtaining his ordination as a bishop. —See Llorente's "Istoria Critica de la Inquisicion;" Prescott's "Ferdinand and Isabella;" Hefele's "Der Cardinal Ximenes; eine Biographie;" Balmez, "Catholicism and Protestantism compared in Relation to Civilisation."

INSA'NITY means all unhealthiness of mind. This consists, according to one opinion, in such disorganisation or degeneration of the nervous structure as to render the exercise of reason impossible; according to another, it consists in disorder of the reason itself; and according to a third, in perversion or destruction of the soul, or the moral part of our nature. The prevailing view of physiologists is, that insanity is a symptom or expression, manifested through the functions of the nervous system, of physical disease. The legal term, lunacy, represents only those deviations from that standard of mental soundness which is universally recognised, although difficult of definition, in which the person, the property, or the civil rights may be interfered with. These deviations are, briefly, where the incapacity, or violence, or irregularities of the individual are such as to threaten danger to himself or others, and to unfit him for his ordinary business and duties. Insanity is more comprehensive, and includes all states of the feelings and passions, as well as of the understanding, which are inconsistent with the original and ordinary character and

Digitized by Google

habits of the individual, and with his relations to the family or community of which he is a member. It has been stated broadly, that if a man be deprived of the enjoyment of his religious rights by exclusion from membership of the church to which he belongs; of his civil rights in giving evidence in a court of justice or on oath; and of his personal rights in the management of his property and affairs, he may be regarded as insane; but more correct views of the human mind have led to the belief, that many degrees of feebleness of the faculties, many forms of eccentricity and extravagance, and many defects in the will and moral sentiments, which were formerly regarded as crime and wickedness, but which do not involve such deprivation, may be classed under the same designation. Very recently, the interpretation of insanity has been greatly widened, and now includes various degrees of moral perversion, morbid habits, and sudden impulses, such as dipsomania and homicidal mania. The great divisions of this class of diseases into mania, melancholia, and imbecility, remain popularly very much the same as they were 2000 years ago. While this fact may indicate that such a classification has a foundation in nature, it has, unfortunately, tended to render the treatment, or rather the maltreatment, of the insane as stationary as the view of the diseases under which they labor. The following arrangement may serve to explain what insanity is, as well as what it appears to be.

AFFECTIONS OF THE INTELLECTUAL POWERS.—*Idiocy*, the non-development of one or more faculties. *Imbecility*, the imperfect development of one or more faculties. *Fatuity*, or *Dementia*, the deprivation by disease, or age, or otherwise, of powers which have been developed. *Mania*, with delusion, excitement, and irregular action of all, but especially of the intellectual powers; accompanied also by the errors connected with the special senses.

AFFECTIONS OF THE SENTIMENTS.—*Melancholia*, exaltation of grief, penitence, and anxiety. *Monomania of Fear*, exaltation of cautiousness. *Monomania of Pride*, exaltation of self-esteem. *Monomania of Superstition*, exaltation of the sense of devotion and the marvellous. *Monomania of Suspicion*, exaltation of jealousy, envy, want of confidence. *Monomania of Vanity*, exaltation of craving for applause, grandeur, of feeling of ambition.

AFFECTION OF PROPENSITIES.—*Dipsomania*, incontrollable craving for stimulants. *Homicidal Mania*, impulsive desire to destroy life. *Kleptomania*, incontrollable desire to acquire.

This catalogue is not intended to be exhaustive. The departures from health will correspond not merely with the primitive mental powers and instincts, but with every possible combination of these, and with such complications as may result from hereditary predispositions, innate peculiarities, education, and habit.—Dr Combe "On Derangement," Copland's "Dictionary," art. "Insanity."

For the disposal and treatment of the insane, see LUNATIC ASYLUM.

INSCRIPTIONS, a term applied to all writings engraved or written on objects or monuments not of the class of books, principally on hard materials, such as metals, stones, and other substances. They are of a class of documents of the highest interest and importance to history and philology, and a consideration of them embraces the whole scope of history, language and art. The oldest (excepting those of China) are probably the Egyptian inscriptions found in the Pyramids (see PYRAMIDS) of about 2000 B.C.; to which succeeded those of Assyria and Babylonia, reaching nearly as high an antiquity (see CUNEIFORM CHARACTERS); which are succeeded by the Persian and Median, 525 B.C., and along with which prevailed the Phœnician, probably about 700 B.C. (see PHŒNICIA); which were in their turn succeeded by the Greek, between 500 and 600 B.C., or even earlier; which were succeeded by the Etruscan and Roman, in 400—800 B.C., and continued through the middle ages in Europe to the present day. See PALÆOGRAPHY. In the East, the oldest inscriptions are those of China, which ascend to 2278 B.C.; those of India not being older than 315 B.C., or the age of Sandracottus; while the antiquity of the hieroglyphical inscriptions of Central America cannot be determined. Of many ancient nations, the history and language are found in inscriptions only, as in the case of Lycia and Etruria, and all official inscriptions have a certain authority, from their contemporaneous nature, and the care with which they were executed.

Before the invention of paper or other light substances for the record of events,

Digitized by Google

public acts, devotions, and other documents were inscribed on bronze, as the early treaties and dedications of the Greeks, or even lead, as certain small rolls of imprecation and others found in Greece; gold plates were inscribed and placed in foundations under the temples, as that of Canopus shew; the *exequatur* of consuls among the Greeks, and the discharges of the Roman soldiery, were inscribed on bronze tables; while charms, amulets, and other formulæ were occasionally inscribed on metals. The numerous inscriptions known, probably amounting to half a million, have been classed under public or official acts, tables of magistrates, military titles, lists of magistrates, those relating to the gymnasia or games, honors rendered to emperors or men, donations, rites, private and sepulchral, comprising epitaphs, some in elegiac and heroic verse, and numerous minor inscriptions on gems, vases, and other objects of ancient art, on wax tablets or *pugillaria*, and the scrawls discovered on the walls of public and private edifices, as at Pompeii and elsewhere. The study of the letters and their form will be seen under ALPHABET; that of the different languages and the mode of decipherıng, under their respective heads. Those found upon coins will be mentioned in NUMISMATICS. The most remarkable inscriptions are the trilingual inscription of Rosetta, that of Shalmanazer on the obelisk of Nimrud, and the cylinder of Sennacherib; the trilingual inscription of Darius I. on the rock at Behistun; the Greek inscription of the soldiers of Psammetichus at Ibsamboul, and of the bronze helmet dedicated by Hiero I. to the Olympian Jupiter; the inscription on the coffin of the Cyprian king Asmunazer; the Etruscan inscription called the Eugubine Tables; that of Mummius, the conqueror of Corinth, at Rome, and the will of Augustus at Ancyra; the inscription of the Ethiopian monarch Silco; the old monument of Yu, and the inscriptions of Se-gan-fu, recording the arrival of Christianity in China (631 A. D.); the inscription of Chandra-gupta and Asoka in India. The study of inscriptions is so difficult, that it has formed a special branch of scholarship, such as decipherment for those of which the language has been lost, or epigraphy for the dead languages. Special collections of the inscriptions of different localities, and general ones, have been made of those in the same languages as Assyrian, Greek, Etruscan, Oscan, and Latin, by Gruter, Muratori, Böckh, Franz, Orellius, Mommsen, Letronne, Lebas, and others. Inscriptions have also engaged the scholarship and attention of the most accomplished philologists with various success, from the end of the 17th century. They have been forged by Fourmont and others. —Gruter, "Thesaurus Inscr." (fo. 1603—1663); Muratori, "Novus Thesaurus" (4to, 1739); Kellerman, "Spec. Epigraph." (1841); Mommsen, "Inscript. Neapol." (fo. 1852); Böckh and Franz, "Corpus Inscript. Græc.;" Osann, "Sylloge" (1822); Lepsius, "Inscr. Umbr. et Osc.;" Gesenius, "Script. Ling. Phœn.;" Gerucci, "Graffiti."

INSECTI'VORA (Lat. insect-eating), in Cuvier's system of zoology, one of the divisions of the mammalian order *Carnaria* (q. v.). None of the I. are of large size; most of them are small timid creatures, generally nocturnal in their habits, and useful in the economy of nature chiefly in preventing the undue increase of worm and insect tribes. Although many of them are not exclusively insectivorous, all of them have the summits of the molar teeth beset with small conical tubercles, as for the purpose of breaking up the hard coverings of insect prey. Their dentition is otherwise very different in the different families. Their legs are short. They all place the whole sole of the foot on the ground. The snout is generally elongated. The families of *Talpidæ* (Moles, &c.), *Soricidæ* (Shrews, &c.), *Erinaceadæ* (Hedgehogs, &c.), and *Tupaidæ* (Banxrings) are referred to insectivora. The I., although in some respects very different from the *Cheiroptera*, exhibits an affinity to them in others.

INSECTI'VOROUS PLANTS. See DIONÆA.

INSECTS (*Insecta*), one of the classes of *Articulata* (q. v.), or Articulated Animals, of the division having articulated members. All the Articulata having articulated members were included by Linnæus in the class of I.; but the *Crustacea* and *Arachnida* were soon separated from it, and afterwards the *Myriapoda*. See these heads. This restricted application of the term I. corresponds more nearly with its popular use, and so well accords with its derivation, that it may be regarded as one of the most appropriate names employed in natural history. It is from a Latin

Digitized by Google

word, signifying *cut into;* a derivation exactly answering to that of the Greek *entoma*, from which the science having insects for its subject receives the name of Entomology. Insects, a natural and extremely well defined class of organised beings, are remarkable in their mature or *perfect* state, for the division of their bodies into three very distinct portions—the *head, thorax*, and *abdomen;* the divisions being often so deep, that the slenderness to which the body is there reduced, cannot be contemplated without admiration.

The body of an insect, as of all the other Articulata, is composed of a certain number of rings. One of these forms the head; or, if the head ought to be regarded as really composed of several rings, modified and condensed together, as the skull of vertebrate animals is formed of modified vetrebræ, yet no distinction of rings appears. The eyes, the antennæ, and the organs of the mouth, are the most conspicuous organs connected with the head.

The thorax is formed of three rings, closely combined, but easily distinguishable. The first is the *prothorax;* the second, the *mesothorax;* the third, the *metathorax* (Gr. *pro*, before; *meso* middle; and *meta*, after). Of these rings, one or another is often remarkably developed. The legs and wings are attached to the thorax. Insects have six legs, and generally four or two wings, never any other number; but some are wingless, and this is the case not only in all the insects of certain groups, but also in particular species of groups ordinarily winged, and is sometimes even a distinction of sex, as in the glowworm. The first pair of legs are attached to the prothorax; the second, to the mesothorax; and the third, to the metathorax. The first pair of wings are attached to the mesothorax; the second, to the metathorax. In pipterous (two-winged) insects, the place of the second pair of wings is occupied by two small organs—little threads, terminated by a knob—called balancers (*halteres*), the use of which is not well known.

The abdomen consists of nine rings, or of fewer; as some are often obliterated, or modified, to form various appendages. It contains the principal viscera. In it, the sexual organs are situated. The rings of the abdomen are much more separate and movable than those of the thorax. The terminal rings of the females of some groups form an oviduct or ovipositor, which is sometimes capable of being employed as a borer, to make a place for the eggs in the animal or vegetable organism destined to receive them, and which in wasps and bees is replaced by a sting.

The nervous system of I., in all their stages of existence, exhibits the general characters noticed as belonging to the *Articulata* (q. v.). There is a *brain*, or ganglion of the head, from which arise the nerves of the eyes, antennæ, and mouth.

The rings of which the body of an insect is composed appear most distinctly in the external covering. This is in most parts hard, but more or less flexible, of a horn-like substance, chiefly composed of *Chitin* (q. v.). The external covering of insects is the principal framework of their bodies, and to it the muscles are attached. The external covering of each ring is more or less distinctly divided into two parts—a dorsal and a ventral—the connection at the sides being effected by a softer and more flexible membrane, a still softer membrane connecting the rings of the abdomen, so as to allow considerable freedom of motion; whilst between the rings are minute pores called *stigmata* or *spiracles*, by which air is admitted to the *tracheæ* or air-tubes (q. v.), the organs of respiration.

Insects respire neither by means of lungs nor of gills, and the blood is not brought to a particular part of the body for aëration, as by circulation in vertebrate and many invertebrate animals, but the air which enters by the breathing-pores is conveyed by tubes to all parts of the body, and even through the delicate structure of the wings, so that the whole frame is rendered more light by the very means employed to maintain and increase muscular energy. Respiration is extremely active in insects; they consume a great quantity of oxygen in proportion to their size, and they display, in general, an extraordinary degree of activity and muscular energy. The flight of very many kinds is far more rapid in proportion to their size than that of birds; others display a similar superiority of powers in running, swimming, or digging and burrowing; whilst the leaping of many, as fleas and grasshoppers, and the springing of others, as cheese-hoppers, prodigiously exceeds anything of which any vertebrate animal is capable. The respiration of aquatic insects takes place in the same manner as that of other insects, and they come to the surface of the water for fresh supplies of air.

Digitized by Google

The blood of I. is thin and colorless. It is not everywhere enclosed in vessels, but it is freely diffused in interstices between the muscles and other organs, and in the visceral cavity. It contains globules or corpuscles of determinate shape. How far the *dorsal vessel* (see ARTICULATA) should be regarded as a *heart*, is not fully determined; but by its contractions and dilatations, a constant motion of the blood is maintained.

The members of I. have generally a structure analogous to that of the trunk, in being composed of articulations, the hard and solid part of which is the external covering. This appears very perfectly in the legs, the antennæ, and the palpi, but not in the wings.

The legs of I. consist of two principal parts, the thigh (*femur*) and shank (*tibia*), with two smaller articulations, the *coxa* and *trochanter*, interposed between the body and the thigh, and at the extremity of the shank, a set of three, four, or five small articulations, called the *tarsus*. The last segment of the tarsus in terrestial insects is generally terminated by a pair of hooks or little claws; and many dipterous insects, as the House-fly (q. v.), have discs and suckers for taking hold of smooth surfaces.

The wings of I. are often very large in proportion to the size of the body, and the rings of the thorax are soldered together, and supported by supplementary pieces, to give firm support to them, and to the powerful muscles necessary for their action. The hard covering of the body of an insect consists, like the skin of vertebrate animals, of three layers, and the membranes of the wings are filmy expansions of the outermost of these, the epidermis. The ribs or nervures in the wings of I. are tubes, of which one of the uses is the conveying of air even to the extremities of the wings. The forms of the wings are very various; some of the more important diversities being characteristic of different orders. The bodies of I. are often very much covered with hairs, which are often very long and thick in proportion to the size of the animal, and on the wings of butterflies and other *Lepidoptera* are flattened and expanded so as to form scales (see BUTTERFLY), often richly colored, and also, by reason of very fine parallel striæ, with which they are marked, displaying an admirable iridescence or reflection of evanescent prismatic colors in changing light. The first pair of wings in coleopterous I. or beetles is represented by a pair of hard chitinous *elytra* (Gr. coverings), or wing-covers. *Orthopterous* I. have softer leathery or parchment-like elytra.

Insects feed on very different kinds of food; some prey on other I., some devour animal, and some vegetable substances, some suck the juices of animals, some the juices of plants or the honey of their flowers. The structure of the mouth varies accordingly, and the digestive organs also vary. The mouth is either adapted for gnawing, cutting, and tearing, or merely for sucking, or it is adapted partially for both of these purposes. The parts of a mandibulate mouth are described in the article COLEOPTERA, and are an upper lip (*labrum*) and an under lip (*labium*), moving vertically; and an upper pair of jaws or mandibles (*mandibulæ*) and a lower pair of jaws (*maxillæ*), moving horizontally. The upper and lower lip meet when the mouth is shut. Both are as hard as the jaws. The lower lip is sometimes regarded as consisting of two parts, called the chin (*mentum*), and the tongue (*lingua*), which is more membranous and fleshy, and reposes on the inside of the chin. The upper jaws or mandibles are usually powerful, and often strongly toothed and hooked, sometimes furnished with cutting edges like sharp scissors, and sometimes adapted for bruising and grinding. They are also the instruments which bees and other I. use for their wonderful operations of cutting, tearing, building, plastering, &c. The lower jaws or maxillæ are generally less powerful. In some I., in which the mandibles are enlarged into great organs of prehension, the maxillæ alone serve for the ordinary use of jaws in eating. To the maxillæ and the lower lip are attached organs called *palpi* or feelers, consisting of a number of minute articulations, supposed to be delicate organs of touch connected with the purposes of the mouth, and distinguished as *maxillary palpi* and *labial palpi*.

The mouths of mandibulate I. are sometimes called *perfect*, and those which exhibit a different character, *imperfect*. The terms, however, are improper—each kind is perfect, according to the purposes for which it is to be used. Yet a correspondence of structure may be traced, so that the parts of the mandibulate mouth may be recognised under various and very remarkable modifications in the mouths

Digitized by Google

of I., which live by suction. Thus the filaments which form the proboscis of butterflies are the maxillæ excessively lengthened, and the cutting parts of the mouth of the flea are the mandibles and maxillæ. The proboscis of flies represent the lower lip.

The alimentary canal of I. is usually more or less convoluted. Between the mouth and the proper digestive stomach, it sometimes exhibits a *crop* (honey-bag of bees) in I. which live by suction, and this is either a dilatation of the lower part of the gullet or a lateral vesicle; sometimes a *gizzard*, with muscular walls, often armed with horny pieces, for trituration of food. The stomach is of a very elongated form. The liver is represented by long slender bile-tubes, four or more in number, which wind round the intestine, and pour their secretion into it, where it originates from the stomach. The salivary glands are generally similar tubes.

The eyes of I. are of two kinds—*simple* or *stemmatic*, and *compound* or *composite*. See EYE. Some I. have only simple eyes (*ocelli*), some have only compound eyes; but the greater number have two large compound eyes on the sides of the head, and three small simple eyes between them. Compound eyes occur in I. only in their mature or perfect state; the eyes of larvæ are simple.

The Antennæ (q. v.) are generally regarded as organs of touch. They are attached to the head, in front of the eyes, and are always present, and always two in number. They exhibit a vast variety of different forms. I. make much use of their antennæ to investigate surrounding objects by contact, although, if this is their sole use, it is not very easy to assign any probable reason for some of their forms; but their is not much plausibility in the conjectures which assign to them a part in the exercise of the senses of hearing and smell, although these senses and taste are evidently enjoyed by I., or at least by many I. in great perfection, and their particular seat and organs are not well ascertained. The sense of smell appears to be of great importance to I. in guiding them to their food. The sexes are distinct in all I., and very remarkable differences are often exhibited by the males and females of the same species, in size, color, and the form and structure of parts that have no immediate connection with the reproductive system. What are called *neuters* in some tribes are imperfectly developed females. The connection of the sexes takes place only once in the lives of I., and a remarkable provision is made in the female for the consequent fertilisation of eggs, that in some, as bees, continue for a long time afterwards to be successively developed.

Insects are generally oviparous; some are ovoviviparous. The *Aphides* afford an instance of what has been called the Alternation of Generations. The greater number of I. take no care of their eggs after depositing them, and many themselves pass out of existence before the eggs are hatched; the chief part of the lives of I. being generally spent in their immature states, and their brief existence in a perfect state serving mainly for the propagation of their species. Thus many insect tribes disappear entirely on the approach of winter, their eggs awaiting the warmth of spring or summer to be hatched. The case is very different, however, with bees, ants, earwigs, and some others, which carefully tend and rear their young.—The number of eggs laid by I. is very various, but often very great. The flea, indeed, only lays about twelve, and many dipterous and coleopterous insects about fifty; but the silkworm produces from 500 to 2000; a single queen bee is supposed to lay 40,000 or 50,000 in a season; and the female termite or white ant, laying about sixty eggs in a minute, and for a period of very considerable though unknown duration, exceeds as to the number of her eggs any other known animal in the world.

The eggs of I. are generally white, yellow, or green; they are of very various shapes—round, cylindrical, conical, lenticular, &c.; they are sometimes smooth, sometimes beautifully sculptured.

The stage of development at which I. come forth from the egg is very different in different tribes: in some they appear as footless worms; in others, they have rudimentary feet, but still with very little power of locomotion; in others, besides little claws representing the six feet of the perfect insect, there are on the abdominal segments of the worm-like body fleshy tubercles serving as feet; in others still, the legs are well developed, and the insect, on issuing from the egg, differs little from the perfect insect, except in the want of wings; whilst, finally, in a comparatively small number (lice, &c.), there is no obvious difference except in size. Similar differences of the degree of development appear in the mouth, eyes, and other organs.

Digitized by Google

Hence the subsequent changes by which the mature state is reached are very different in degree; and I. being primarily divided into those which undergo and those which do not undergo metamorphosis, some of the former are commonly spoken of as undergoing *complete*, and others *incomplete* metamorphosis. In the first state of insect life, the insect is called a *Larva* (q. v.). Grubs, caterpillars, and maggots are the larvæ of different orders of insects. From this state it passes into that of a *Pupa* (q. v.), or nymph—a *chrysalis* or *aurelia* is the *pupa* of a lepidopterous insect—and finally it becomes an *imago*, or perfect insect.

The metamorphoses or transformations of I. have always been regarded with great admiration. A worm, inhabiting a muddy pool, becomes a winged creature that sports in the air. A crawling caterpillar, that ravenously devours some kind of herbage with its horny jaws, eating vastly more in proportion to its size than an ox, is converted into a splendid butterfly, flitting from flower to flower, and feeding only on nectareous juices. The intermediate or pupa state only adds to the wonder. The caterpillar, after several *moultings*, or changes of skin, and when it has attained its utmost size, ceases from eating, perhaps fixes itself under a leaf, becomes incased in a horny covering, as in a second egg, and from this it finally breaks forth a moth or a butterfly. Many larvæ, also, when about to change into the pupa state, spin Cocoons (q. v.), in which they develop themselves, by means of *spinnerets* on the under lip, through which a viscid secretion passes in fine threads which harden into silk. But whilst the pupæ of many I. are motionless, or nearly so, and eat no food whatever, the pupæ of other I., as dragon-flies, are active and voracious. The intermediate or pupa state often differs little from the larva state, except in the possession of wings, or from the perfect state, except in the wings being merely rudimentary and still unfit for flight.

An opinion at one time prevailed, that the successive envelopes of the larva were all contained from the beginning within the first, within them the covering of the pupa, and within it the perfect insect. This extraordinary fancy has given place to the belief, established on sufficient observation, that the envelopes which the growing larva successively casts off, are merely a hard, thick, extra-vascular and unextensile epidermis; that the jaws, claws, &c., of the larva, with which it parts when it becomes a pupa, in the case of I. undergoing complete metamorphosis, are connected with the epidermis; and that the covering of the pupa is a new secretion. Discoveries, however, do not render less marvellous, but only more admirable, the changes which take place. Of these, some of the most important are in the organs of the mouth, the digestive organs, and the nervous system.

It is not certain that any insect has a voice or cry, although the origin of the sounds produced by some of them, as the plaintive, squeaking note of the death's-head moth, is not known. The sounds of which we do know the origin are not produced by the mouth or throat. See GRASSHOPPER, DEATH-WATCH, and CICADA.—The *humming* or *buzzing* of I. during flight has been commonly ascribed to the extremely rapid vibrations of their wings. Burmeister, however, supposes it to be produced by vibratory laminæ in the respiratory spiracles of the thorax, acted upon by the forcible emission of air during the violent muscular action necessary for flight.

Insects are all animals of small size, and many of them are minute. The largest species are tropical, and I. of all sizes abound in warm far more than in cold climates. The I. of the polar regions are comparatively few, and are to be seen only during summer; those of them whose whole existence is not comprised within a single year spending the winter, as very many I. of temperate climates also do, in a state of torpidity. All I. are very fond of heat, and many which do not become completely torpid in cold weather, become partially so. It is only in warm weather that I. display their greatest activity. As to their geographical distribution, I. are found in all countries, to the utmost alpine and polar limits of vegetable life. Many kinds are peculiar to particular climates and countries. The I. of the Malayan Archipelago and of Australia, like their other natural productions, are generally very different from those of other parts of the world. The I. of elevated mountainous regions within the tropics generally resemble those of the temperate and frigid zones, but are seldom the same. The multitude of species of I. is very great. The species of coleopterous I. alone, or beetles, are more numerous than all those of vertebrated animals together.

Digitized by Google

A few I. are important for their usefulness to man, and a greater number for the injuries which they inflict. Of the former, bees and silkworms deserve to be first named; and after them the cochineal insect and cantharides or blistering-flies. There are a few others to which we are indebted for substances useful in medicine and the arts, as kermes, lac, galls, &c. Of the injuries inflicted by I., the most serious are those caused by the destruction of herbage and crops, as by the ravages of locusts, of some kinds of caterpillars and of numerous tribes of coleopterous and dipterous insects. See CORN-FLY, TURNIP-FLY, &c.

The primary division of I. into those which do not and those which do undergo metamorphosis (*Ametabolia* and *Metabolia* of Leach) has been already noticed. The former are divided into orders *Thysanura* (q. v.) and *Parasita* (q. v.) or *Anoplura*, and are all included in the order *Aptera* (see APTEROUS I.) or wingless I. of Linnæus. The insects undergoing metamorphosis, which are far more numerous, are divided into two great groups, *Mandibulata* and *Haustellata*, the former having the mouth fitted for mastication, the latter for suction. The *Mandibulata* form the universally recognised orders *Coleoptera*, *Orthoptera*, including *Dermoptera* of some etomologists, *Neuroptera* and *Hymenoptera*; the *Haustellata* form the orders *Hemiptera*, including *Homoptera* of some, *Lepidoptera*, *Strepsiptera*, *Diptera*, and *Suctoria* (*Aphaniptera* of some). See these heads.

Fossil Insects. Several causes conspire to make the remains of I. in the stratified rocks comparatively rare, such as their possession of the power of flight, their soft and speedily decomposing bodies, and the extent to which they are preyed upon by other animals. That they were abundant during some periods is, however, very evident. In the Lower Lias, several bands of limestone occur, which, from the abundance of insect remains contained in them, have been called "insect limestone." They are crowded with the wing-cases of several genera of Coleoptera, and I., almost entire, are frequently found. The strongly nerved wings of some Neuroptera are beautifully perfect. In the Eocene strata, at Auvergne, a considerable thickness of limestone is formed entirely of the ludusia or cases of the aquatic lava of a neuropterous insect. Amber from Tertiary strata often abounds in I., captured and enclosed while this petrified gum was in its primitive fluid condition, and now made permanent in the transparent stone, with every minute detail of structure beautifully preserved.

The oldest strata in which insect remains have been observed belong to the Carboniferous period. The remains consist of fragments of Neuroptera, Orthoptera, and Coleoptera.

The Lower Lias I. belong to various orders; they are generally of a small size, apparently indicating a temperate climate. In the Upper Lias, they are not infrequent; a few specimens have been found in the Oolite proper; and in the Wealden, both land and water forms occur. None have been noticed as yet in the deep sea rocks of the Cretaceous period, but in the newer Tertiary strata they are common, especially in the amber from the lignite beds of Germany, and in the cavern deposits. It is worthy of remark that no new forms have been observed; all are either referred to living genera, or placed in a new yet nearly allied genera.

INSESSO'RES (Lat. perchers), or Perching Birds, an order of Birds called *Passerine* (sparrow-like) *Birds* by Cuvier. In respect of the number of species which it contains, it is by far the largest order of the whole class of Birds. Cuvier says: "Its character seems at first sight purely negative, for it embraces all those birds which are neither swimmers, waders, climbers, rapacious, nor gallinaceous. Nevertheless, by comparing them, a very great mutual resemblance of structure becomes perceptible." A principal characteristic is found in the structure of the feet, which are particularly adapted for perching on the branches of trees, and have three toes before and one behind, the hind toe on the same level with the others. The legs are neither very long nor very strong; nor are the claws in general very long or very sharp. The wings are often long, and the power of flight very considerable, but this is not always the case. The neck is not long. The bill exhibits many varieties in length, thickness, &c., being very short and thick in some, very slender in others, but never exhibits the characteristic peculiarities of the accipitrine beak, although there is an approach to them in the shrikes, which are a connecting link between the two orders. The I. with short strong beaks are principally granivorous, those with slender beaks insectivorous; but very many adapt themselves almost in-

Digitized by Google

differently to both kinds of food. Some feed on pulpy fruits; some on vegetable juices; some chiefly on carrion. The stomach is a muscular gizzard. To the order I. belong the singing-birds, and throughout the whole order a variously complicated structure of the lower larynx prevails. The I. pair, but the attachment of the sexes in most of them seems to endure only for a single season. They generally build interwoven nests, and lay numerous eggs. The young are always naked and blind on coming forth from the egg.—The I. are divided into four great tribes or sections, *Dentirostres*, *Conirostres*, *Tenuirostres*, and *Fissirostres*. See these heads.

INSO'LVENCY, or Bankruptcy, is the state of a person declared to be unable to pay his debts. Insolvency is a term which in England had long been confined to the case of a non-trader who was unable to pay his debts. All who were *traders* (a term which was not always easily defined) were said, in the same circumstances, to be, not insolvent, but bankrupt. Different courts, called the Bankrupt and Insolvent Courts, were applicable respectively to these two great divisions of mankind, traders and non-traders, and the chief points of difference in the procedure were these. In the case of traders, the Court of Bankruptcy was the court to which they or their creditors applied for its summary intervention. That court, whenever a man who was a trader was unable to pay his debts—certain tests of which inability, called acts of bankruptcy, were assumed as infallible symptoms—on the application of a creditor, took forcible possession of his property or his assets of every kind and denomination, converted these into money, and distributed the produce impartially among the creditors, according to certain rules, at the joint expense of the creditors. In the course of doing this, the court required the bankrupt to state all the property he had, where it was, and to give explanations as to what had been lately lost; and it was a crime for him to conceal or make away with any part of his property to the prejudice of this impartial distribution. The creditors also came in and proved their debts against his estate, thereby shewing their title to share in it. In this way the debtor was entirely stripped of everything (with a few trifling exceptions) which he had, and which was saleable; and, on the other hand, he received a certificate which entirely cleared him of the incumbrance of his past debts for ever—freed him not only from imprisonment, but even from the; liability to pay more in future, should he afterwards become rich; and he could thus begin the world anew.

On the other hand, the non-traders, who consisted of country gentlemen, professional men, gentlemen at large, and nondescripts of every degree who were not traders, fell under the care of the Insolvent Court. These non-traders petitioned the court voluntarily, instead of their creditors doing so, as was the case in the Bankrupt Court, and they of course put off this application till the last, when they were in prison, though they might also petition before any creditor put them in prison. The sole condition on which the Insolvent Court granted them its protection, and discharged them from prison, was, that they should not only give up all their property, but state fully all the debts and liabilities they had incurred. If they did this satisfactorily, the court relieved them from imprisonment, which was the most obnoxious of their terrors, but did not entirely free them from the debt they had incurred. On the contrary, they were still liable for their debts; and if ever they should in future become rich enough to pay twenty shillings in the pound, they were still held liable to make up that amount. This contingency, however, seldom happened, and, moreover, when it did happen, considerable leniency was shewn to the debtor, so that practically, both in bankruptcy and insolvency, the debtor was more or less whitewashed, and was at least saved from imprisonment.

Important changes were made in the practice of bankruptcy by the act of 1869, 33 and 34 Vict. c. 71, which repealed the prior enactments and rendered the law more uniform. Under that act non-traders as well as traders may be made bankrupts; and even peers of the realm not only may be made bankrupt, but, on being declared so, are at once disqualified from sitting and voting in the House of Lords till they have received their discharge. The act 34 and 35 Vict. c. 50, provided that the moment a peer is adjudged a bankrupt his disqualification begins, and he commits a breach of privilege if he sits or votes, or attempts to do so, while thus disqualified. And if he is a representative peer, a new election must take place when he becomes bankrupt.

Digitized by Google

The bankruptcy laws date from the time of Henry VIII., and the insolvency laws from the time of Elizabeth, the distinction as above explained having always been kept up between them till the old statute, 24 and 25 Vict. c. 134, passed in 1861. By that statute, the Insolvent Court was abolished. The court now administering this branch of the law is called the Court of Bankruptcy, which, as far as the London district is concerned, sits in Basinghall Street, City. The London district includes all the area of the ten metropolitan county courts. The rest of England is divided into separate jurisdictions, and the judge of each county court is the ordinary judge. In London, the chief judge in bankruptcy, who is also one of the judges of the Chancery Division of the High Court, sits, and has several registrars under him, to whom he has power to delegate his jurisdiction. Each judge of county courts has also all the jurisdiction of a judge in Chancery; and each county court is a branch of the Bankruptcy Court. There is an appeal from a local court to the chief judge, and then to the High Court of Appeal. The office of official assignees is abolished, and the creditors choose a trustee to represent their interests and administer the estate, and collect and distribute the effects. The registrar of each county court is an official trustee, but he merely acts till the creditor's trustee is appointed. The comptroller, whose office is in London, keeps a register of all bankruptcies, shewing the state and progress of each; and the High Bailiff serves all summonses, and inserts advertisements in the "Gazette."

The tests of bankruptcy, or rather the acts done by a trader which make him liable to be proceeded against as a bankrupt, are technically called acts of bankruptcy. These are: departing the realm—remaining abroad—absenting himself from his dwelling-house—keeping (himself prisoner in his) house—suffering himself to be outlawed and sued by creditors for debt—or allowing his goods to be taken in execution for debt—executing a fraudulent grant, gift, or conveyance of his lands or goods. If a trader execute a conveyance of his whole property to a trustee for the benefit of his creditors, this will be treated as an act of bankruptcy, if any creditor petition within six months thereafter to make him a bankrupt. And, after a petition has been presented, the paying or giving security to any one creditor, so that he shall receive more than the other creditors, is void and null. If any creditor make an affidavit of debt, and give notice to the trader requiring immediate payment, the Court of Bankruptcy may order this to be filed and call on the trader, if he do not *bonâ fide* dispute the debt, to enter into a bond with sureties to pay it in a given time, and refusal or neglect to attend or to pay this is an act of bankruptcy. With regard to a non-trader, the acts of bankruptcy were these: if, with intent to defeat or delay his creditors, he depart the realm, or remain abroad, or make a fraudulent gift, conveyance, or transfer of his real or personal estate; but in these cases the court did not declare him bankrupt until it was shewn he had, whether abroad or not, been personally served with notice of the intended application, or at least that every reasonable effort had been made to effect such personal service; that is to say, to put into his hands written notice and full information of what is intended against him. Other acts of bankruptcy, which were applicable to both trader and non-trader alike, were the lying in prison for debt—suffering his goods to be taken for debt—filing a declaration in the Court of Bankruptcy that he is unable to meet his engagements, provided a petition for adjudication of bankruptcy be filed against him within two months thereafter. The acts of bankruptcy, in all cases, are now the same, and are as first stated, one being also the filing of a declaration of inability to pay his debts.

The mode in which an adjudication in bankruptcy is conducted in England is as follows: The act of bankruptcy, as already explained, must have occurred within six months before the proceeding is commenced. The first step is a petition to the court. This may be presented either by one or several creditors. If, as is most usual, it is presented by a creditor, then such creditor must have a claim of debt amounting to not less than £50; or if the debt of two creditors amount to £50, they may jointly petition; or if the debt of three creditors amount to £50, they may jointly petition. Such debts may be due under mortgages, securities, or liens, and the cost and interest previously due in respect of such debts count as part of the whole debt. If a person in prison for debt is too poor to pay the fees, he formerly could be allowed to present the petition against himself *in formâ pauperis*; and as a monthly return of all debtors must be forwarded to the Bankruptcy Court if prisoners stayed beyond

Digitized by Google

a limited time—viz., if traders beyond a fortnight, and if non-traders beyond two months—without voluntarily petitioning, the court would at once make them bankrupts. But, imprisonment being abolished, creditors now begin the process. On the petition for adjudication of bankruptcy being presented, together with an affidavit of the debt, it is filed in court, and on proof of the particular act of bankruptcy, the court adjudicates the debtor a bankrupt. The court then appoints the official registrar to take possession of the property and premises. Before the adjudication is advertised in the "Gazette," the debtor is to have notice personally, or by service, at his premises, and a certain number of days, from seven to fourteen, are allowed him to show cause why the adjudication should not be deemed valid. The bankrupt is then to deliver up all his books and papers on oath to the official registrar. He is bound to give information to the official registrar and the court, and to attend from time to time for that purpose, and he is allowed remuneration for that purpose. A small sum is also allowed for his and his family's maintenance during the proceedings. In general, the bankrupt from this time to the end of the proceedings is free from being arrested by individual creditors, and receives a protection from the court. The petitioning creditor at his own costs prosecutes the petition up to the stage when the creditors choose their trustee, when these costs are repaid to him. Soon after adjudication of bankruptcy, a ten day's notice is given in the "Gazette" to the creditors to meet and appoint a trustee. On this occasion the creditors must first prove their debts, which they do by their affidavit or oath, together with production of any security or document verifying the debt. All creditors having thus proved their respective debts, have power to choose one or more persons as creditors' trustees; but the court has power to reject for want of security. The creditors may be represented on such occasion by an agent or deputy, whose authority needs no stamp. Creditors may determine whether such trustees shall give security. The court declares the appointment final. From the moment of their appointment, the whole of the bankrupt's real and personal property of every kind vests in them. They can sell it, and in general do everything which the bankrupt himself could have done. They are accountable to the creditors, and must render frequent accounts and give explanations, which accounts must be printed and sent to every creditor. They manage and realise the estate and collect the debts, and can compromise claims and sue if needful. The court can summon the bankrupt, his wife, and all persons for examination. A sitting is appointed for every examination of the bankrupt which the court or the trustees may deem necessary. Meanwhile all creditors who have debts must complete the proof. Every creditor may prove his debt by delivering, or sending through the general post, to the official registrar—or if the creditors' trustee has been appointed, then to the latter—a statement of such debt, and of the account of any, and a declaration signed by such creditor appended thereto that such statement is a full, true, and complete statement of account, and that the debt is justly due. If the debt is undefined, and consists of unliquidated damages, then the court orders a jury to be empannelled, either before itself or a court of law, to fix the sum. Debts which have been incurred, but are payable at a future time, may also be proved, and so may contingent debts and liabilities. When wages are due to clerks and servants at the time of the bankruptcy, the court may order a sum not exceeding four months' wages, and not exceeding £50, to be paid cash; and for any surplus that may be due, the clerk or servant must prove and share with the other creditors. If the other creditors oppose a particular debt, and shew it is unfounded, the court will expunge it. When all examinations necessary of the bankrupt have been gone through, a day is appointed for considering his discharge. A discharge shall not be granted unless it is proved to the court that a dividend of ten shillings in the pound has been paid, or might have been paid, except through the negligence or fraud of the trustee; or that a special resolution of creditors has been passed to the effect that the failure to pay ten shillings in the pound has arisen from circumstances, for which he was not responsible, and that they desire that an order of discharge shall be granted to him. And the court may suspend for a time, or withhold altogether, the order of discharge, if the creditors, by special resolution, have decided that the bankrupt has made default in giving up to his creditors all the property required by the act to be given up, or that a prosecution has been commenced against him for some fraudulent offence declared by the Debtors' Act of 1869, 32 and 33 Vict. c. 62. The effect of the discharge

Digitized by Google

is to free the bankrupt entirely from all debts capable of being proved under the bankruptcy. The creditors have it in their power to determine whether any and what allowance should be made to the bankrupt up to and upon his discharge.

A debtor who is unable to meet the demands of his creditors may, instead of leaving them to commence proceedings in bankruptcy, call them all together, and lay a statement of his affairs before them, when those present are to decide whether the estate shall be wound up by arrangement. Due notice of this must, however, have been given to all creditors whose debts exceed £10. The debtor must also attend and answer all questions. If the majority of creditors agree, they may thus liquidate the estate by arrangement, and they proceed somewhat in the manner usual in bankruptcy by appointing a trustee; and there is power, in case of any legal or other difficulties, to call on the court to adjudicate the debtor a bankrupt in the usual way; and in all cases the proceedings are under the surveillance of the Bankruptcy Court.

The criminal offences committed by a bankrupt are such as not surrendering himself to the jurisdiction of the court at the time appointed; not making a full discovery of all his property and his dealings with it; concealing or embezzling part of his property above £10; not informing his trustee of any false debt proved under his bankruptcy; falsifying his books; fraudulently accounting for his property by fictitious losses; pawning or *mala fide* disposing of property within three months before the bankruptcy.

In Ireland, bankruptcy is substantially the same process in all its features as in England.

Scotch Bankruptcy, or Sequestration, is substantially the same process as that which prevails in England and Ireland; but there are some differences of no small importance, besides the different names given to the steps of the process. Certain acts and conduct of the bankrupt are held to be symptoms of notour bankruptcy, corresponding to what are called in England acts of bankruptcy. The first step is a petition for sequestration, which may be presented by creditors whose debt must be of the same amount as in England. There is no separate court of bankruptcy, but the sheriff of the county, or the Court of Session, has jurisdiction to award sequestration, and the court then appoints a judicial factor, if necessary, until the creditors elect a trustee, in whom the property vests. The creditors also appoint commissioners to advise with the trustee as to the management of the estate. The duties of the trustee and commissioners are nearly identical with those of the trustee in England. The creditors prove their debts in a similar way. There are also powers of winding up the estate under a deed of arrangement. The whole procedure in the sequestration has been very much imitated in the latest statutes passed in England. The commissioners of the creditors fix the trustee's remuneration. The trustee examines the grounds of claim of creditors, there being an appeal to the Lord Ordinary or sheriff, and he examines the bankrupt on oath, if necessary. On a report from the trustee as to the conduct of the bankrupt, which is not demandable by the bankrupt till five months after the sequestration, the bankrupt petitions for his discharge, and if the creditors all concur, he is entitled to his discharge at once; at later dates, if he has the concurrence of a certain number of his creditors, he is also entitled to a discharge; but if the creditors oppose, the court has a discretionary power to grant or suspend the discharge with or without conditions. In Scotland, there is no distinction, as there was once for many purposes in England, between traders and non-traders. Another peculiarity of a Scotch sequestration is, that the process is applicable not only in the case of debtors who are alive, but in cases of persons who have died in insolvent circumstances; whereas in England, the only remedy is an administration suit in the Court of Chancery. In Scotland, there is a process called *cessio bonorum*, which resembles the process called insolvency in England, the principle of which is, that the debtor is only relieved from imprisonment, but not from the debt; and where the debtor has trifling assets, it is in the power of the creditors to resolve that their debtor shall not have a discharge under the sequestration, but only a decree in a *Cessio Bonorum* (q. v.).

With regard to the effect of a discharge under a bankruptcy in either of the three kingdoms, the rule is, that whether the bankruptcy is awarded in England, Ireland, or Scotland, all the property of the bankrupt vests in the assignee or trustee, where

Digitized by Google

ever it is situated; and when the bankrupt is discharged, the discharge is thereafter complete and given effect to in all parts of the United Kingdom. Of late years, owing to the belief that it was much easier to be made a bankrupt, and obtain a discharge from debt, in Scotland than in England, various English debtors resorted to Scotland for forty days, in order that they might be made bankrupt, no doubt thinking that creditors would be less likely to oppose their discharge at that distance; and after their discharge, they returned to England, and pleaded this Scotch bankruptcy. But a recent statute has given power to the Scotch courts to refuse the remedy of sequestration to debtors whose debts were chiefly contracted in England, and to remit them to their own country.

INSPE'CTOR, Inspector-general, terms in military affairs, having a somewhat vague signification. There are inspectors-general of cavalry, infantry, artillery, engineers, militia, and volunteers, whose duties are really those which their names infer—viz., the periodical inspection of the several corps of their respective arms, and the pointing out of deficiencies, the corps being under the command, however, of its own officers, and not of the inspector-general. The inspectors-general of musketry and gunnery instruction are charged with the direct superintendence and ordering of such instruction throughout the army. In the medical department, the inspectors-general of hospitals constitute the highest grade of surgeons, under the director-general of the whole department; an officer of this rank has charge of the entire medical arrangements of an army or of a large command.

Inspectors are employed in many capacities. Inspectors of volunteers are staff officers charged with the administration, battalioning, and organising into *corps d'armée* of the detached corps of volunteers in their several districts. Inspectors of musketry superintend the instruction in musketry, as imparted by the regimental instructors, &c.

INSPECTORS OF SCHOOLS. See NATIONAL EDUCATION.

INSPE'CTORSHIP DEED is a deed executed between an insolvent person and his creditors, whereby they accept a part payment, and allow the insolvent debtor to carry on the business under their supervision, with a view to further payments.

INSPIRATION (literally, *breathing into*) is applied in theology to denote the action of the divine mind upon the human mind, whereby the latter is both supernaturally informed and qualified to communicate the information received. The term *revelation* is used more distinctively to express the first part of this action, and *inspiration* to express the second part. But, in truth, all inspiration, as the word itself bears, implies revelation. There is a necessity for supernatural qualification in the utterance of truth, only where the truth is such as has not been reached by the ordinary exercise of the human faculties, but in some degree at least supernaturally communicated. The prophet or apostle is inspired only as the utterer of knowledge beyond the ordinary reach of human intelligence.

The *inspiration of the Scriptures* signifies a supernatural qualification or special divine authority in the books of Scripture as depositaries of truth. When the theologian asserts any book of the Bible to be inspired, he means that it possesses an authority different from any other book, that it contains truth not merely as an ordinary book may do, but by a special divine impress. It is different from ordinary books, as conveying in a more immediate and direct, and therefore authoritative, manner divine truth. All orthodox theologians may be said to agree in ascribing this special divine character to Holy Scripture; but further there is no agreement. The mode of inspiration, the degree and extent of it, are all subjects of dispute. On one side, there are the advocates of *plenary* inspiration, as it is called; then there are those who advocate various subordinate or partial degrees of inspiration. The advocates of plenary inspiration contend that the whole letter of Scripture is inspired, that its words were immediately dictated by the Holy Spirit, and are literally the words of God, and not of man. The several writers of Scripture were nothing more than the penmen of the Divine Spirit, under whose control they vibrated as the strings of a harp in the hands of an artist. They were as a piece of mechanism touched by God himself. Those who maintain this theory, speak, indeed, of the individuality and diverse characteristics of the writers of the Scriptures, but only as one would speak of the different tones which the same artist would

Digitized by Google

produce from one and the same musical instrument. The differences are not so much in the moral or intellectual individuality of the writers themselves, as in the diverse aims and uses with which the Holy Spirit employs them; for, according to this theory, the Divine is *all* in Scripture, and the human intelligence its mere vehicle or passive instrument. The words of Scripture are no less the words of God that if He were heard to utter them from heaven. It follows from the same theory, that inspiration is essentially intermitting. It is not a higher quality of any soul, but a divine afflatus, seizing the soul at certain moments, and abandoning it at others. While the canonical epistles of St Paul and St Peter are to be held inspired, the words of these apostles at other times may not have possessed any special authority. The authority of the Scripture which they have delivered, however, is absolute. The inspired or theopneustic document is throughout faultless, as the sole work of the Divine Spirit, faultless equally in its form and in its essence, in its spirit and its letter. It admits of no gradation; all is equally divine, and therefore equally accurate, whether it relate to some ordinary fact, or to some great truth of the supernatural life, whether it treat of a dogma or of the details of a narrative. As one of its recent supporters writes: "Every verse of the Bible, every word of it, every syllable of it, every letter of it, is the direct utterance of the Most High." It follows no less that what God has thus miraculously written, He must have miraculously preserved. A providential canon is the plain sequence of a plenarily inspired Bible.

In opposition to this theory are various others, all of which impose certain limits upon the perfection of Scripture. Some confine inspiration to all that is directly religious in the Bible, to all that is directly of the character of revelation, leaving out of the question all that belongs to the sphere of science or ordinary history. Others exempt the form or letter of Scripture, and attribute inspiration only to its spirit, ideas, or doctrines. Others go still further, and comprise in the fallible form the mode of argument and expository details. Each of these theories supposes inspiration to be connected primarily with the authors rather than with the books of Scripture sometimes with the extraordinary gifts accompanying the first preachers of the Word of God, sometimes with the peculiar privileges of prophets or apostles, and sometimes with their special position as immediate witnesses of the facts of revelation and their singular religious aptitude. Whatever differences may characterise the advocates of these respective views, it is plain that they, one and all, have abandoned the ground of the absolute infallibility of the letter of Scripture.

In a matter of controversy like the present, it is not our function to determine in favor of any particular view, but simply to indicate what the more important opinions are, and the grounds on which they are held. Those who claim for the letter of the Bible a freedom from all error or imperfection, do so on the *à priori* ground of necessity; such infallibility is held to be implied in the very idea of a revelation of the divine will; while those passages which seem inconsistent with the facts of science or of history, or with other parts of the Bible itself, admit, it is maintained, of satisfactory explanation. For such reconciliations of apparent discrepancies our readers are referred to the current Commentaries and Harmonies. Those theologians, again, who deny the necessity of infallibility, and hold that the inconsistencies referred to never have and never can be satisfactorily explained away (and their number has been for some time on the increase), argue in the following way: It is plain, first of all, and especially, that the question is not one to be settled according to any preconception, but according to the evidence of the facts given us in Scripture. The only right idea of inspiration is, as one has said, "that which we form from our knowledge of the Bible itself. It is a question to be solved not by speculating what the Bible ought to be, but by examining what it actually is." All *à priori* arguments are evidently at once inapplicable and dangerous on such a subject. The partisans of plenary inspiration maintain that it is necessary to the preservation of faith to hold, that God has not only revealed the truth to man, but that He has deposited that truth in an infallible record. Not only so; but the infallibility of the canon is no less indispensable; for all would be lost if any doubt was allowed to rest upon any portion of the Word of God. But if an infallible text and an infallible canon be necessary, why not also an infallible interpretation? Without the latter, the two former may be of no use. All may be lost by a false or defective commentary of the sacred text. It is plain that the idea of verbal inspiration cannot stop short of the conclusion of an infallible interpretation; and

Digitized by Google

even such a conclusion, which upsets Protestantism by denying the right of free inquiry, would not save it; for an infallible commentary would not necessarily insure infallible instruction—all might still be lost by the weakness, ignorance, or defect of the recipient mind. No infallibility of text, of canon, or even of interpretation, could insure the infallible reception of the truth thus trebly guarded. If we would not be caught, then, in this absurd chain of assumption, we must break its first link, and ask, not what the Bible must be or should be, but what it is. This view is strongly argued in a recent treatise on inspiration by M. de Pressensé, one of the most distinguished of the French Protestant divines belonging to the evangelical school of theology. According to this writer, who may be taken as the representative of a large class of theological thinkers, the Bible is a mass of documents of varying age and varying authenticity; its text has undergone the usual changes attending the transmission of historical documents; it is marked by the usual inequalities and varieties of style that we meet with in any other collection of ancient literature; it presents in many cases peculiar difficulties, differences and even contradictions of detail, scientific and historical errors. All who have studied the Gospels minutely, and especially the quotations in the Gospels and the Epistles of St Paul from the Old Testament, know that there are various inaccuracies and misapplications of facts throughout them. The same microscope of criticism that reveals to us the depths of the inner meaning of the divine message in all its manifold fullness, reveals to us also the imperfections, and even the contradictions of the human messenger. The following are only a few of the instances in which such "imperfections and contradictions" shew themselves.

1. The recital of the temptation in St Matthew and St Luke. In the former (Matt. iv. 6—8), the vision from the pinnacle of the temple is placed first; in the latter (Luke, iv. 1—10), that from a lofty mountain takes precedence.

2. In Matt. x. 10, Jesus commands his apostles to take for their missionary journey neither "scrip, neither two coats, neither shoes, *nor yet staves*." In Mark, vi. 8, he commands them to "take nothing for their journey, save a staff only."

3. In the narrative of the Passion, as in that of the Resurrection, there are numerous contradictions of detail resting on a fundamental and striking unity. According to Mark, xiv. 72, the cock is represented as crowing on each of the first and second occasions on which Peter denies his Lord. In the accounts given by the other evangelists, the cock only crows upon the third denial (Matt. xxvi. 74; Luke, xxii. 60). The statement of the death of Judas differs materially in Matthew and in the Acts of the Apostles. According to the former, Judas casts down the pieces of silver, and departs and hangs himself; and the chief priests *afterwards* purchase with the price of his guilt the potter's field for the burial of strangers, hence called the field of blood. According to the Acts of the Apostles, i. 18, Judas himself is represented as having purchased the field "with the reward of iniquity;" then as having in some way (not explicitly stated in the narrative) met there a bloody death, from which circumstance the field took its name. In the narratives of the Resurrection, it is well known there are numerous variations; and numerous palpable errors of memory as to historical facts occur, such as may be seen by comparing Mark, ii. 26 with 1 Sam. xxi 2—6, and 1 Cor. x. 8 with Numb. xxv. 9.

4. As to the citations of the Old Testament in the New, they are almost entirely taken from the Septuagint, and evidently in many cases quoted from memory, with little regard to their exact sense in the original. Thus, St Matthew (ii. 6), in applying to the Messiah the prophecy of Micah (v. 2), says of Bethlehem precisely the reverse of the Septuagint. "Thou art too little to be reckoned among the thousands of Juda," he translates: "Thou art not the least among the princes of Juda." In many cases, the New Testament writers, while repeating the inaccuracies of the Septuagint translation, turn them to admirable account; this is especially remarkable in the gospel of St Matthew and the Epistles of St Paul. Thus (iii. 3), St Matthew translates with the Septuagint: "The voice of one crying in the wilderness;" while the Hebrew is: "A voice cries, Make plain in the wilderness the ways of the Lord" (Isaiah, xl. 3). Compare also Matt. xii. 21 and Isaiah, xlii. 4, also Matt. xv. 8 and Isaiah, xxix. 13.

None of these errors, it is maintained, are of any material consequence so far as the substantial veracity of scripture is concerned. The very fact that a micro-

Digitized by Google

scopic criticism can detect no more serious inconsistencies in the Scriptural writers, is rightly held to be one of the most striking testimonies that could be given to their truthfulness. Such slight inaccuracies are the mere freedoms which writers, thoroughly honest, and animated with a high interest which overlooks trifles, permit themselves. But however unimportant in themselves, they are considered by many theologians to be altogether inconsistent with a theory of verbal inspiration. However minute, they are recognised as real *discrepancies*—human imperfections in the sacred record—and as consequently proving that the mere text or letter of Scripture is not infallible, that it cannot be regarded as a "direct utterance of the Most High."

Inspiration, therefore, according to these theologians, does not imply the infallibility of the Scriptural text; it is something consistent with scientific, historical, exegetical, and even argumentative errors (witness, to quote no other example, St Paul's allegorical argument about the sons of Abraham, Gal. iv. 22, 25). There is nothing valid, no divine authoritative element, it may be said, that can survive such deductions. If there are such errors in Scripture, why may it not all be imperfect or erroneous? The sufficient answer is, that it is not so—that judged by the very same critical tests which detect such errors, the Bible remains an entirely *unique* book. Every Christian mind recognises in it a higher divine knowledge and authority than in aught else. The divine spirit in Scripture makes itself felt, shines forth in every page of it; and this is inspiration in the highest sense, the mind of God meeting our minds in Scripture, enlightening, guiding, elevating, purifying them. There is nothing more in reality to be got from any theory than this. An inspired letter, or *word*, or message is nothing to any one *in itself*; the meaning is everything. We must understand the word or message. There is no degree of objective authority that can supersede this subjective process of apprehension on our part. There cannot, therefore, be immunity from error, let the symbol or the text be as perfect as possible. It is only to us what we see it to mean; and this meaning, in the case of Scripture, shines with a divine power and lustre such as invest no other book. It bears its own divine witness. In such an idea of inspiration, criticism finds nothing inconsistent, nothing impossible, and no higher idea, can be well formed of it.

INSTALLA'TION, in Church Law, means the ceremonial act or process by which a person presented and legally confirmed in a benefice is formally put into possession of his office, and by which he is fully empowered not alone to exercise its functions, but to enjoy its honors and emoluments. The ceremonial form, as well as the name, differs according to the office which is conferred, as "enthronisation" for a bishop, "induction" for a rector, &c. "Installation" properly regards the office of a canon or prebendary. The word is also used generally for a formal introduction to any office.

I'NSTERBURG, a town of Prussia, in the province of East Prussia, is pleasantly situated on the left bank of the Angerap, 15 miles west-north-west of Gumbinnen. It contains a castle, and several educational institutions. Cloth-weaving, tanning, brewing, and distilling, with a trade in corn and linseed, are carried on. Pop. (1875) 16,880. I. had its origin in a castle of the Teutonic Order of Knights, built here at an early period. At the close of the 16th c., it had attained the rank of a town, which increased considerably after the 17th c., about which time a number of Scottish families settled at I. on account of its trade.

I'NSTINCT. It has been common to describe the actions of the lower animals as guided by principles different from what obtains in the human constitution. The power of self-preservation is considered as reason in man, and as instinct in the brutes; but this contrast does not contain a real opposition. There is much that is common in the impulses of men and animals. When an animal, having found a morsel agreeable to its taste, masticates and swallows it, and takes up another of the same, the mental operation is not essentially different from what a human being would go through in the like circumstances. In both instances, we have an example of the exercise of Will, or volition, which operates to promote the pleasures and ward off the pains of the sentient being.

The most important meaning connected with the term Instinct is what contrasts with experience, education, and acquired knowledge. The original or innate

Digitized by Google

tendencies and powers of the mind are to be distinguished from the powers that grow up in the course of the animal's experience of the world, and its companionship with other living creatures. There has been a disposition to under-rate the acquired aptitudes of the inferior animals, and to refer their capability of self-preservation purely to their natural or primitive endowments. But in point of fact, men and animals alike possess both instincts and acquisitions; for although in man the preponderance is greatly in favor of the acquired, he, too, must start from something primordial, the basis of the other.

In the first place, there are certain actions of importance to the safety and well-being of the individual that are termed Reflex, or Automatic. They seem to be almost out of the sphere of mind proper, as they are performed even unconsciously. Among these are the propulsion of the food along the alimentary canal, sneezing, respiration, &c. In all these, we have important activities, which are inherent in the constitution, and are performed as effectually at the beginning of life as at the full maturity of the being.

In the second place, there is a certain original provision for Rhythmical and Combined Movements among the active organs, more especially those concerned in Locomotion. Thus, there is a natural tendency to alternate the limbs, although the human infant cannot turn this to account at once for the ends of walking, as some of the quadrupeds can. From this alternation, the two eyes and the two sides of the face are specially exempted, and brought under another arrangement equally primitive—namely, concurrence. But all these cases alike illustrate the presence of an original mechanism of the frame, by which the movements are grouped up to a certain point.

In the third place, it may be safely maintained that there is an inborn tendency in all animals to *act somehow*, or to put forth the energies that they possess, without waiting for the stimulus of their sensations. This Spontaneous Activity is shewn more or less in every creature after rest and nutrition (see SPONTANEITY). Destitute of any special direction at the outset, it yet prompts to a great many experiments or trials upon things, in the course of which the animal discriminates the suitable from the unsuitable by means of its sensations, and thereby learns to follow up the one and eschew the other.

Fourthly, in connection with our Emotions, there are certain primitive links of mental state with bodily manifestation, which constitute a natural language of the feelings understood by the whole human race. The meaning of the smile, the frown, the sob, the contortion of pain, is uniform, and therefore instinctive. See EMOTION.

Fifthly, the power of will or volition, although it can be shewn to be a *growth*, must have some primitive and instinctive elements in the constitution to start from. See WILL.

Sixthly, there must be certain primordial powers of the human Intellect. What these are, has been much disputed. Every one must concede the existence of some intellectual forces or faculties, as, for example, Discrimination, the basis of all knowledge; Retentiveness, the faculty of acquiring everything that is acquired; and agreement, or Similarity (See INTELLECT); but it is contended by one school that we possess not merely powers of receiving knowledge by our contact with the world, and our consciousness of our minds, but *actual notions or ideas* that cannot be traced to our experience of the material or mental phenomena that we encounter. This is the doctrine of innate ideas, intuitive conceptions, *à priori* cognitions and judgments, first truths, &c. See COMMON SENSE.

Animals possess, as a rule, the instincts of human beings, with some that are special to themselves. They have the Reflex Actions above enumerated; they have, even in a more decisive form, the primitive combined movements for locomotion and other purposes; they have the spontaneous activities that come under control in their voluntary acts; they have emotional manifestations that are emittant, although their organs of expression are fewer; they have certain rudimentary powers, which are developed by experience into the activity of the will.

There are certain intellectual judgments that in man are mainly, if not wholly, the result of experience, but in animals are instinctive. The chief of these is the appreciation of distance and direction; which is shewn in the ability to take an aim, as in birds pecking their food soon after they are born. The higher quadrupeds

Digitized by Google

learn to feed themselves in a space of time too short for acquisition. It would seem also that animals have instinctive notions of things, as in the case of the aquatic animals knowing water at first sight, a fact generally affirmed, and not easy to contradict. In the same way, they may know their food at first sight before tasting it.

It is in connection with Sociability, that we have the largest compass of undoubted Instincts. Animals seem to know their own species by intuitive perception. Predatory animals certainly recognise their prey by instinctive perception; the young kitten is aroused by the sight of a mouse; the dog pursues a cat with a decision and vehemence that could not be given by education. So animals that are preyed upon intuitively dread their captors.

While Pleasure and Pain must be regarded as fundamental attributes of the mind, inseparable from its working, the more special modes of feeling called Emotions, as Love, Anger, Fear, are states superinduced upon the primary modes of feeling, and as they appear from the earliest moments of life, they are properly termed Instincts, being common to man and to animals.

Among the most notable Instincts are the constructions of forethought—as the nests of birds, the cells of bees and wasps, the ant-hillocks, the beaver's dwellings, the spider's web; also the precautionary movements of animals, as in the migrations of birds and fishes, according to season. The striking and extraordinary anecdotes given of the sagacity of some animals, as the dog, the horse, the cat, the elephant, do not, properly speaking, exemplify instinct; they involve experience, memory, and reason, which animals are capable of in a greater or less degree, and with great individual differences, even in the same species. Respecting these various instinctive aptitudes, the account given until lately was that each distinct animal species was originally created so; and that the powers belonging to each were handed down without change from parents to offspring. A new rendering of the phenomena has been given, in the doctrine of *Evolution*. According to this doctrine, as applied to mind, instincts are experiences and acquisitions that have become hereditary.

"Though reflex and instinctive sequences are not determined by the experience of the *individual* organism manifesting them, yet the experiences of the *race* of organisms forming its ancestry may have determined them. Hereditary transmission applies to mental peculiarities as well as to physical peculiarities. While the modified bodily structure produced by new habits of life is bequeathed to future generations, the modified nervous structure produced by such new habits of life are also bequeathed: and if the new habits become permanent, the tendencies become permanent. Let us glance at the facts: Among the families of a civilised society, the changes of occupation and habit from generation to generation, and the intermarriage of families having different occupations and habits, greatly confuse the evidence of mental heredity. But it needs only to contrast national characters to see that mental peculiarities caused by habit become hereditary. We know that there are warlike, peaceful, nomadic, maritime, hunting, commercial races—races that are independent or slavish, active or slothful; we know that many of these, if not all, have a common origin; and hence it is inferable that these varieties of disposition, which have evident relations to modes of life, have been gradually produced in the course of generations. In domesticated animals, parallel facts are familiar. Not only the forms and constitutions, but the dispositions and instincts of horses, oxen, sheep, pigs, fowls, have become different from those of their wild kindred. The various breeds of dogs exhibit numerous varieties of mental character and faculty permanently established by mode of life; and their several tendencies are spontaneously manifested. A young pointer will point out a covey the first time he is taken afield" (Spencer's "Psychology," vol. i., p. 442).

The strongest evidence, however, for the evolution theory is the remarkable similarity between instincts and acquisitions. Our instincts are just the powers that we need for our support and preservation, and that we should acquire by trying what actions are best suited for this purpose. An animal coming into the world unable to adjust the movements of its limbs, head, and mouth, to pick up the food that lies before it, would have to learn these movements as quickly as possible. Once acquired, they persist, and if very strongly embodied in the nervous system, they may be transmitted in a more or less perfect form to the next generation. Even granting

Digitized by Google

that the transmission is not full and complete, a sufficient trace may be left to render the acquisition comparatively short. There are a great many instincts that need a certain amount of practice to make them operative; the first attempts at locomotion in most animals are feeble and awkward.

I'NSTITUTE, a term used in Scotch Entail Law to denote the person who is first mentioned or described as entitled to take the entailed estate. All those who come after him are called substitutes. When the institute dies before the entailer, the next person mentioned takes as institute. There are certain rules of construction which favor the institute, but these are entirely technical.

INSTITUTE, The, in English Law, is the mode of citation or reference to Chief-justice Coke's great work, in four volumes, on English law. Another name for the first part of it is "Coke upon Littleton," owing to its being a commentary by Coke upon a work of Littleton. The second book is a comment on acts of parliament, the third is a treatise on the pleas of the crown, and the fourth on the different kinds of courts.

INSTITUTE OF FRANCE. On the revival of letters, associations for mutual intercourse and co-operation, called Academies (q. v.), were formed in Italy and France, one of which, composed of poets of no great note, was converted by Richelieu into a national institution, under the name of *Académie Française*, and met for the first time 10th July 1637. The chief object of this institution was the cultivation of the French language; but this was differently accomplished, owing to the intermeddling of the court, which arrogated to itself the right of directing the public taste. Many of the judgments of this Academy were strangely erroneous—e. g., its rejection of the "Cid" of Corneille, and its refusal to admit Molière, Boileau, and La Bruyère as members. The Academy was intrusted with the preparation of a Dictionary of the French language; but the merits of this work have been much disputed, and the plan of it generally condemned.—The taste for devices, inscriptions, and medals, which prevailed in the 17th c., suggested to Louis XIV. the foundation of the *Académie des Inscriptions* in 1663, for the immediate object of examining his collection of medals and other antiquities; but the Abbé Bignon, superintendent of the Royal Library, secured its perpetuation, with an extension of its field of labor, as the *Académie Royale des Inscriptions et Belles-lettres*, under which designation it met for the first time 16th July 1701.—The third Academy in order, and at present the most distinguished scientific association in the world, the *Académie Royale des Sciences*, was founded by Colbert in 1666, remodelled by Bignon in 1699, and further enlarged in 1785.—The painter Le Brun founded in 1648 an *Académie de Peinture*, for which he obtained a charter in 1655; and in 1664, Colbert remodelled and established it as the *Académie Royale de Peinture et Sculpture*.—An *Académie Royale d'Architecture* was also founded.

All these Academies were suppressed by an edict of the Convention, 8th August 1793; but on 25th October 1795, the Directory established a great national association, for the promotion of the arts and sciences, called the "Institut National." It was at first divided into three classes—viz., Sciences Physiques et Mathématiques; Sciences Morales et Politiques; Sciences de Littérature et Beaux-Arts; but on the suppression of the second class by the First Consul in 1803, the remaining classes were re-arranged as follows: Sciences Physiques et Mathématiques; Langue et Littérature Françaises; Histoire et Littérature Ancienne; Beaux-Arts; and this arrangement continued during the Empire. On 21st March 1816, a royal ordinance commanded that the four classes should de replaced by four Academies, but the general title, "Institute of France," was retained, being modified by the epithet "Royal," "Imperial," or "National," in harmony with the political changes in France. Since 1870, it is, of course, the *Institut National*. The four Academies are—1. *L'Académie Française*; 2. *L'Académie des Inscriptions et Belles-lettres*; 3. *L'Académie des Sciences*; 4. *L'Académie des Beaux-Arts*; and an ordinance, bearing date 26th October 1832, re-established the old second class as a fifth Academy, *L'Académie des Sciences Morales et Politiques*, and this organisation still subsists.

Each Academy has its own independent government, and the free disposition of the funds allotted to it, an agency and secretaries; the library and the valuable collections of the Institute are common to the five; the common fund is managed by a committee of ten members (two from each Academy), under the presidency of the

Digitized by Google

Minister of Public Instruction. Members are elected by ballot, the election requiring to be confirmed by government, and members of one Academy may be elected as members of any or all of the other four. Each member has an annual salary of 1500 francs, and the secretaries have 6000. Each member also receives a napoleon for each meeting of the Academy at which he is present, but is liable to a fine if absent for a whole year, or to expulsion for a prolonged absence without sufficient cause shewn. Each Academy meets once a week for two hours; each has also one public annual sitting; and on 15th August, there is general public meeting of the whole five. All the Academies, with the exception of the first, have a certain number of *académiciens libres*, *associés étrangers*, *correspondants*; the "académiciens libres" have only the right of attending the meetings of the Academy; the "associés étrangers" are foreign members. The following table gives the full complement of members and correspondents for each Academy:

	Members.	Academiciens Libres.	Associes Etrangers.	Correspondants
1. Académie Française	40			
2. " des Inscriptions et Belles-letires	40	10	8	50
3. " des Sciences	65	10	8	100
4. " des Beaux-Arts	41	10	10	40
5. " des Sciences Morales et Politiques	40	6	6	46
	226	36	32	236

Among the *associés étrangers* in 1874, there were in the 2d Academy, Professor Max Müller; in the 3d, Professors Owen, Airy, and Wheatstone; and in the 5th, the Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone and the Right Hon. Earl Stanhope. Of correspondents, Mr Thomas Wright belonged to the 2d, as did also Sir H. Rawlinson, Mr Layard, and Dr John Muir of Edinburgh. Late correspondents with the various academies were Professor Faraday, Sir D. Brewster, Sir J. W. Herschel, Lord Brougham, Mr M'Culloch, Mr Grote, and Drs Whewell and Whately. The *Académie Francaise* occupies itself with debates on grammar, rhetoric, poetry, and French literature in general, and its great work is the preparation and continual improvement of a dictionary of the French language. It has the disposal of two prizes of 10,000 francs each, one of 2000 francs, and every alternate year, a sum of 1500 francs to be bestowed on meritorious authors in poor circumstances. The *Académie des Inscriptions et Belles-lettres* has for its subject history in its most comprehensive sense, including chronology, geography, numismatology, and the study of monuments of every kind, and of the languages of all nations at all times. It has in its gift a prize of 2000 francs, and another for numismatology. The *Académie des Sciences* has for its subject statistics, pure and mixed mathematics, medical science, &c.; and has the gift of eleven prizes, several of which are of 10,000 francs; all are annual with the exception of one, which is decennial. The *Académie des Beaux-Arts* occupies itself with painting, sculpture, architecture, engraving and music; and with the preparation of a dictionary of the fine-arts, and alternately with the first Academy, distributes the sum of 1500 francs among poor meritorious authors. The *Académie des Sciences Morales et Politiques* discusses mental philosophy, law and jurisprudence, political economy and statistics, general and philosophical history, and politics, administration and finance, and has the gift of two prizes—one decennial, the other quinquennial. There is also a Bordin prize in the gift of each Academy, and two general prizes—one annual, the other triennial—in the gift of the Institute.

Each year a sum is voted by the French government for the general fund of the Institute, and from this fund are paid the allowances of members, salaries of the

Digitized by Google

secretaries and other officials, and several prizes; also experiments, printing, &c.

INSTITUTES is the name given to the elementary treatise on the Roman or civil law. See LAW, ROMAN, CIVIL.

INSTITU'TION, in Church Law, means the final and authoritative appointment to a church benefice—more especially a bishopric—by the person with whom such right of appointment ultimately rests. Thus, in the Roman Catholic Church—even after the "election" of a bishop by the chapter, or his "nomination" by the crown, when that right belongs to the crown—it is only the pope who confers "institution." In English usage, Institution is a conveyance of the cure of souls by the bishop, who, or whose deputy, reads the words of the institution, while the clerk kneels. The institution vests the benefice in the clerk, for the purpose of spiritual duty, who thereupon becomes entitled to the profits thereof. But the title is not complete till Induction (q. v.).

I'NSTRUMENT, in point of law, is scarcely a technical term, though it is frequently used in England as descriptive of a will or testamentary writing—and often any document not under seal. In Scotland, on the other hand, it is usually descriptive only of a notarial instrument.

INSTRUMENTA'TION is the arranging of music for a combined number of instruments. The nature and character of the musical ideas must alone determine whether the instrumentation shall be simple or artistic, and perhaps complex; the latter being the case when some of the instruments take a more prominent part than others. For both purposes, a thorough knowledge of every instrument in the orchestra is absolutely necessary, as without this, instrumentation becomes only a deafening mass of sounds. The stringed instruments, from their nature, in most cases, form the principal parts of a score, around which the other instruments move, without depriving them of their importance. The wind instruments represent, more or less, as it were, a subordinate chorus, which may again be divided into two kinds, viz., the wood instruments and the brass, which, with the stringed instruments, give three essentially different choral effects, that may be mixed up together in endless variety. A knowledge of the art of instrumentation is only to be acquired by great experience; at the same time, much may be learned by consulting the following works: "Die Instrumentirung für das Orchestra," von A. Saudelin, published in Berlin by Wagenführ; and Dr Joseph Fröhlich's "Systematischer Unterricht in den vorzüglichsten Orchesterinstrumenten.

INSTRUMENTS, Musical, may be divided into three classes—stringed, wind, and percussion. Stringed instruments are of three kinds: those whose sounds are produced by friction, as the violin, viola, violoncello, &c.; by twitching with the finger or otherwise, as the harp, guitar, mandoline, &c.; by striking, as the pianoforte and dulcimer. Wind instruments are of two kinds, viz., the reed species—as the hautboy, clarionet, &c.—and the flute species, as the flute, flageolet, &c. The trumpet, horn, trombone, and all similar wind instruments, are generally classed among the reed instruments; but whether the sound is produced by the lips of the blower acting as a reed, or by the compressed stream of air, as in flute instruments, is not yet determined. Percussion instruments are those which on being struck produce only one fixed sound, as the drum, triangle, cymbals, tambourine &c. Whatever material may be used to form a musical instrument, there are only two means of producing musical sounds, and these are by the vibrations of a fixed elastic body, such as the string of the violin or pianoforte, the reed of the hautboy, bassoon, &c.; or by the vibrations of a confined column of air put into motion by a stream of compressed air, as in the flute, flageolet, and all the ordinary flute species of organ-pipes.

I'NSUCKEN MU'LTURES in Scotch Law, mean the payments made to the miller by persons who are bound to grind their corn at a particular mill, under a servitude called Thirlage (q. v.). Outsucken multures mean the payment for the mere grinding, which strangers pay; and the insucken multures include that *plus* a small premium which goes to the proprietor of the mill.

INSU'RANCE, a contract of indemnity, whereby one party, in consideration of

Digitized by Google

a specified payment, called a "premium," undertakes to guarantee another against risk of loss. The first principles of insurance would appear to have been acted on at a very early period, since, without attaching undue importance to the opinions of writers who contend, on the authority of Livy, that they were known during the second Punic war, or that the Emperor Claudius can be considered an insurer, because, in order to encourage the importation of corn, he took all the loss or damage it might sustain upon himself—there are yet extant rules of sundry "guilds," or social corporations of the Anglo-Saxons, whereby, in return for certain fixed contributions, the members guarantee each other against loss from "fire, water, robbery, or other calamity." It was, however, to cover maritime casualties that insurance, viewed in its commercial aspect, seems to have been first undertaken. So early as 1435, the magistrates of Barcelona issued an ordinance relating to this class of business, and we find in the speech of the Lord Keeper Bacon, on opening Queen Elizabeth's first parliament, the allusion, "doth not the wise merchant, in every adventure of danger, give part to have the rest assured." The merit of being the first to apply mathematical calculations to the valuation of human life belongs to the famous John de Witt, pensionary counsellor of Holland, whose Report to the States-general, on the valuation of life annuities, has been lately brought to light by Mr. Hendrike. The first insurance company established in Britain appears to have been the "Amicable," founded in 1696; not the office known by that name now, but the one that still exists as the "Hand in Hand." Omitting the gambling and other objectionable projects for which the science of insurance has been held responsible, it would exceed the limits of the present article to give any detailed account of even the more legitimate applications of it which are current at the present day: the traveller can be protected from the pecuniary loss entailed from damage by hail or flood; the gardener from the devastation of the hailstorm: the farmer from the inroads of disease among his cattle; and employer and employed alike reap the benefit of a guarantee on fidelity. 126 established life offices within the United Kingdom appeared in an accredited list published in 1874, and although there were, besides, 66 winding up in Chancery, there is an amount of confidence to be placed in the stability and integrity of the greater number existing, that cannot be exceeded in any other commercial interest. We propose confining our remaining remarks to the divisions of fire, life, and marine insurance.

1. *Fire Insurance.*—Although the business of fire insurance is not founded upon such exact data as can be made available in the practice of life insurance, yet considerable progress has been made by the offices towards a correct classification of the risks they run, and the rates of premium range by slight gradations from a minimum of 1s. 6d. per cent., which covers an ordinary private dwelling-house, to £3, 3s. per cent. and upwards, charged for insuring cotton-mills, sugar-refineries, theatres, and like specially hazardous risks. The average rate of premium received for risks in the United Kingdom may be estimated at 4s. per cent. A duty of 3s. per cent. per annum used to be levied by government upon all fire insurances, except farming-stock and public hospitals, and the parliamentary returns made of it afforded valuable statistical information of the total amount insured. The duty paid in the year 1860 amounted to £1,558,608, representing a gross amount insured over the year of £1,089,072,140; and farming-stock, £73,309,598. Since the repeal, in 1869, of the act which levied a duty upon fire insurances, no data remain for estimating the total value of those now effected in this country. The "Life Assurance Company's Act, 1870," provided only for the publication of the accounts of such fire offices as do life business also. The local returns made to the Board of Works, upon which to estimate the contributions of the companies for the maintenance of the fire brigade, afford incidentally an interesting proof of the wealth of the metropolis, and of the magnitude of its business operations. Over the area mentioned, which excludes the important warehouses of the Victoria Docks, the returns exhibited by the resident companies of insurances for 1873 shewed a total value of property covered of upwards of £488,500,000. Fire insurance policies are of too familiar use to require explanation here, but one point in connection with them may be noticed: unlike a marine policy, they guarantee the insured to the extent of the whole amount specified in them, without regard to the excess of value of the entire property before the fire, unless an exceptional "average clause" is attached to the policy.

Digitized by Google

2. *Life Assurance*, in its widest sense, is a contract entered into by the assurer to pay a certain benefit contingent upon the duration of one or more lives. The "present value" or single premium corresponding to an assurance of £1, payable at the end of the year of death of an individual, is deduced from the value of an annuity on the same life (see ANNUITY), and is expressed by the formula $v - (1 - v)\,Ax$, where v is the sum which will amount to £1 in one year (therefore equal to $\frac{1}{1+r}$, r being the interest of £1 for a year), and Ax is the value of an annuity of £1 per annum on the life aged x.

The more common form in which a life assurance is carried out is, however, by the payment of an annual premium to the company assuring, and this is determined (using the same symbols as above) by the formula $\frac{1}{1 + Ax} - (1 - v)$. The truth of which is thus demonstrated in a popular form by Mr Gray. The present value of an "immediate" annuity on a life aged x—i. e., of an annuity of which the first payment falls to be made at the commencement of the transaction—being $1 + Ax$, it is easily deduced by proportion that £1 will purchase an immediate annuity of $\frac{1}{1 + Ax}$, the reciprocal of the first value; and this would be the proper premium for the benefit if the latter were paid to the assured at the beginning of the first, and not at the end of the last year of the duration of the policy; but inasmuch as the benefit is not paid until the close of the stipulated period, the difference between its immediate value and its value if due a year hence $(1 - v)$ has to be deducted from each year's premium, and the formula is the result.

The three important elements that have to be taken into account in the calculation of office premiums are—the rate of interest which is to accrue from their investment, the mortality returns with which the future experience of the insured is expected to agree, and the proportion or "loading" to be added to the *net* rates to meet expenses of management, and afford a profit to the insurer. The rate of 3 per cent. has with a very few exceptions, been adopted as a basis for such calculations, as the nearest to what can be expected to be realised on good security for transactions extending over many years. The mortality table most generally in use is that originally published by Mr Milne, derived from the observations of Dr Heysham on the rate of mortality in Carlisle during the nine years 1779 to 1787 inclusive, and hence known as the Carlisle Table. This, however, is now being superseded by the mortality experience of life assurance companies, collected by the Institute of Actuaries, and published in May 1869, exhibiting certainly the most correct standard of assured life in this country, and possessing by reason of the great skill with which it has been graduated, a complete adaptation for all practical purposes.

The following are examples of *net* premiums calculated on the Institute data:

SINGLE AND ANNUAL PREMIUMS FOR ASSURANCE OF £100, FOR WHOLE OF LIFE—INSTITUTE TABLE *Hm.* 3 PER CENT.

Age.	Single Pr'mium.	Annual Prem.	Age.	Single Pr'mium.	Annual Prem.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.		£ s. d.	£ s. d.
20	33 17 9	1 8 7	45	51 18 5	3 2 3
25	35 16 3	1 12 6	50	56 12 3	3 16 0
30	39 4 5	1 17 7	55	61 17 3	4 14 6
35	42 19 0	2 3 10	60	67 5 6	5 19 9
40	47 1 2	2 11 9			

For comparison, we append the corresponding premiums, calculated on the Carlisle data:

Digitized by Google

SINGLE AND ANNUAL PREMIUMS FOR ASSURANCE OF £100, FOR WHOLE OF LIFE—CARLISLE, 3 PER CENT.

Age.	Single Pr'mium.	Annual Prem.	Age.	Single Pr'mium.	Annual Prem.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.		£ s. d.	£ s. d.
20	33 17 11¼	1 9 10¼	45	50 17 8¼	3 0 4¼
25	36 17 10¾	1 14 0¾	50	55 8 7½	3 12 5¾
30	40 2 6	1 19 0¼	55	60 18 [illegible]	4 10 10¾
35	43 7 11¾	2 4 8	60	66 10 7¼	5 15 9¾
40	47 3 2	2 11 11¾			

The question of the addition to be made to such (net) premiums is influenced by different considerations having regard to the practice of the office using the table.

Assurance companies are divided into three classes: 1. *Proprietary Companies*, being those offices possessing a capital the property of the partners, and which, in addition to the accumulated premiums, is pledged to the policy-holders as a guarantee for the fulfilment of their claims. As the liability in such companies is limited to the net sums assured, the addition made to the premiums requires to be only such a proportion as will cover the actual outlay for management, and remunerate the shareholders for the risk of loss which they run by fluctuation in the mortality, or from bad investments. A comparison of the above premiums with the "non-participation" rates usually advertised, will shew that the prevailing competition has induced the construction of tables very favorable to the public. 2. *Mutual Offices*, where the members themselves constitute the company, being liable to each other for all claims. Here, in the absence of a capital, it is usual to adopt a scale of premiums known to be in excess of what is required to meet the sums insured. The profit arising therefrom is periodically ascertained, and allotted to the assured, most frequently in the form of "bonuses" or additions to the claims payable under the policies. Some companies doing a large business are of this class, and in point of stability and irreproachable management bear the highest character. 3. *Mixed Companies* are proprietary companies charging such increased rates as will yield a bonus, but which, in return for the expenses of management and guarantee of their capital, reserve for their proprietors a stipulated proportion of the profits.

It would be beyond our province to deal with the comparative merits of these systems; undoubtedly, offices in which the assured participate in a part or the whole of the profits, have for some years back enjoyed the largest share of public support. Life-assurance, in the abstract, is certainly one of the greatest blessings of modern times. The extent to which it has been made available may be judged from the fact, that the total sum, including vested bonuses, for which the existing offices are liable is above £345,000,000 sterling; the annual premiums payable, therefore, being above ten millions—a sum equal to one-seventh of the net public revenue of the United Kingdom, or nearly half of the entire Customs duties.

A greatly increased facility for making the necessary calculations in connection with life-assurance has been developed within the last few years by the use of "Commutation Tables," the invention of Mr George Barrett, and of which a large collection, calculated by Mr. D. Jones, is published by the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge. For the best information on their construction, and other formulæ, the reader is referred to the standard works of De Morgan, Gray, Milne, and the transactions of the Institute of Actuaries, published quarterly. See POST-OFFICE INSURANCE.

3. *Marine Insurance.*—Although this branch of the subject does not possess such a general interest as the preceding, it is one that requires quite as great an amount of study and experience to insure its successful prosecution. In estimating the rate of premium, the insurer has to take into account not only the quality of the vessel covered, but the season in which she sails, the known character of her captain, the nature of the commodity carried, and (the contract being an indemnification both against the elements and the enemy) the state of our political relations. Nevertheless, losses at sea, like other incidents, are observed to follow certain laws, and if the average from which the value of the risk is deduced is of sufficiently broad basis,

Digitized by Google

the result over equal intervals of time can be predicted with reasonable certainty. Until 1824, the only *companies* that could grant marine insurances were the "Royal Exchange" and "London Assurance;" and although the monopoly of these offices then ceased, and many other companies have since been established, a large portion of the business is, however, still transacted by individual insurers designated "underwriters." The underwriters of London form an influential society known as "Lloyd's" (q. v.), from having originally met in a coffee-house kept by a person of that name in Abchurch Lane; and their extensive business, numerous agents for procuring information, and general influence in the mercantile community, have long gained for them a world-wide reputation. As a small number of risks, viewed in connection with the great hazard to which property at sea is exposed, would not secure a safe average to the individual insurer, he finds it prudent to take but a fractional part of the entire risk on himself, and this is done by subscribing or "underwriting" the stipulated proportion on a policy drawn out for the whole amount to be covered. The necessity for circulating the policy for this purpose, and otherwise negotiating the insurance, has given rise to another business, that of the "insurance broker," with which, however, that of the underwriter is often combined. A system of mutual insurance is frequently carried out by associations of ship-owners forming "clubs," by which ship-owners arrange for the mutual insurance of their vessels, or shares of vessels—the various claims arising from loss or accident being met by *pro rata* contributions from the members in proportion to the sums respectively insured by them. Under this system, the commission of the ship-broker, although included in the premiums, is saved by the owner.

Marine insurance differs from an ordinary fire insurance, in respect that in case of partial loss the underwriter pays only such a proportion of the sum insured as the damage sustained bears to its whole value at the time of insurance. See AVERAGE. In adjusting a partial loss, it is usual to deduct one-third of the nominal value, for new materials furnished to replace the older destroyed, and labor. Policies are of two kinds, "valued"—where the insurance is based on a specific bill of lading—and "open," where, in case of loss, the value of a ship with her stores is estimated as at the date of sailing, her freight at the amount she would have earned had the voyage terminated favorably, and her cargo at its invoice price, adding premium and all charges. The insurance is binding although the ship may have been lost when the policy was executed, but any warranty, if not true, is held to vitiate the insurance, even although the misstatement is not material to the risk. A stamp-duty, now reduced to a nominal rate, is levied upon all marine insurance policies. In fixing its amount, the choice lies with the insured of doing so with reference to the *term* of insurance (not exceeding one year), or per single voyage, as follows: By time—for any term not exceeding six months, 3*d*. per £100; exceeding six months, 6*d*. per £100. By voyage, 3*d*. per £100. The rates for marine insurance have been much increased within recent years, in consequence of the increased number of shipwrecks. For the five years 1861 to 1865 inclusive, the annual average reported was 1538; from 1866 to 1870, 1862; and from 1871 to 1876, 2536. The increase is partly explained by the inclusion of minor casualites in the latter period.

INSURANCE, IN LAW.—The law on the subject of insurance is substantially the same throughout the United Kingdom.

Fire Insurance.—The contract is generally preceded by proposals, in which case proposals and policy of insurance must be read together, if the policy refers to these proposals. In order to insure property, the insurer must have some interest in the property insured, for otherwise there would be an inducement to commit arson. But he need not be owner; it is enough that he be accountable for the goods, or hold a lien on them, as a carrier, wharfinger, or bailee. Thus, many carriers keep up a floating policy to cover all goods which may happen to be on their premises within a given period. In all these cases, the words of the policy are the important points; and good faith is required in giving a correct description of the goods or premises, for every statement or representation as to anything that is essential is taken to be a warranty. The premises must not be materially altered during the risk, otherwise the policy will be void; but often the policy stipulates that alterations may be made on giving notice. A person in lodgings may insure his goods, and may safely call the house his "dwelling-house" for that purpose. But, as a general rule, great care must be taken by the insured not to misrepresent anything material, and not to con-

Digitized by Google

ceal any extraordinary risk which the insurer ought to know. If a fire happens, either on the premises, or in neighboring premises, the insurer cannot set up in defence that it was caused by the negligence of the insured or his servant, for these are generally the very things which an insurance is intended to guard against. When a fire happens, it is generally always provided by the policy that notice of the loss is to be sent in, and full particulars of the damage done, and the alleged value, for it is only the actual loss which is insured against, and that only can be recovered. Thus, if a person insures his house or furniture for £600, and damage only to the extent of £50 has been done by fire, he can only recover the £50, for otherwise he would be better off than he was before the fire, and the contract is one merely of indemnity—i. e., it does not add to one's wealth, but merely secures against loss. It is often provided that the annual payment of the premium on a contract of insurance may be paid within 15 days after the first or previous year has expired, but it is dangerous to allow the payment to be postponed so long, for if a fire happen in the interval, the insurer will not in general be liable. Sometimes the same property is insured in several offices, but in that case the insured party can nevertheless only recover the value of his loss once and no more. He can sue either of the insurers, however, for the amount, if each policy cover the whole value, and the party who pays can then recover a proportionate part from the other co-insurers, for they all divide the loss among them. In cases were carriers and others take out a floating policy of fire insurance, the carrier can sue for the full loss of the goods, though far exceeding the extent of his own interest in them, but in that case the owner of the goods destroyed is entitled to recover the balance from the carrier, even though originally he never gave authority to the carrier to insure them. And so, in like manner, if a person is insured, and recovers his loss from the insurer, and then sues a third party for the wrong which caused the loss, the insurer gets the benefit of what may thus be recovered, in diminution of his own loss.

Life Insurance is not a contract of indemnity, like fire insurance, and therefore a person may insure his life in as many insurance offices as he pleases, and his executors will recover the full amount insured from each of the insurers, regardless of the rest. In order, however, to insure a life, the insurer must either himself be "the life" or must have a pecuniary interest in the life. Thus, a creditor is entitled to insure his debtor's life; a wife may insure her husband's or her own, as if she were unmarried; and he may insure the wife's, if she has an annuity or property settled upon her for life, in which he has an interest. It is enough, also, that the interest of the insurer exist at the time the policy is entered into, and hence, though the interest afterwards cease, he will still be entitled to recover the amount, if the policy is kept up. Thus, a creditor whose debt is satisfied, may still recover on the policy. In entering into contracts of life insurance, scrupulous good faith is exacted in the description of the nature of the life insured, and any fraudulent misrepresentation in a material point is fatal to the insurer's right to recover. Some companies even go the length of inserting in their policies a clause, that if any misrepresentation (i. e., however trifling) be made, the policy will be void. But particular care should be taken to avoid such offices, for the policies taken out on such terms will generally be so much waste paper, as far as any security is concerned. At the same time, it is often dangerous for the insurer to treat lightly any misrepresentation, for in the end the question, whether it is material or not, will be one not for him or his executors, but for a jury, in case an action is brought. When the policy is effected through an agent on the principal's life, and the agent, unconsciously and without the authority of the principal, makes a misrepresentation, this will bind the principal. Where the person whose life is insured commits suicide, or is hanged, the policy is void, unless, in the case of suicide, he was in a state of insanity at the time. The policy, however, frequently has an express provision on this subject, the terms of which will be in that case all-important, and will govern the liability. In case the policy provides, as it often does, for its continuance, if payment after the expiration of the year is made within 15 or 21 days, it is dangerous to run the risk of this interval, for if the party dies during the 15 days before the premium is paid, the policy will not be set up by his executors coming forward to pay within those days. But the policy sometimes expressly allows of this, in which case it will be competent for the executors to make the payment. Life assurances are often assigned in security of a debt, in which

Digitized by Google

case the assignor generally covenants to pay the premiums, so as to keep the security up; and failing payment by the assignor, the assignee is generally authorised to pay them himself, and recover the amount from the assignor. Notice of an assignment of a life policy should always be given to the insurance company, so as to let them know whom they are to pay.

Maritime Insurance is effected either on a voyage from one port to another, in which case it is called a voyage policy, or it is from one given day to another, in which case it is call d a time policy. When the value of the property insured is expressed in the policy, it is called a valued policy, and when not so expressed it is an open policy. In general, wagering or gaming policies are void by statute, and the insurer must have some interest in the ship, such as the profits of the voyage or the freight. The insurance of seamen's wages, however, is not competent, for it tends to take away the stimulus of exertion from the crew. When the policy states a fixed sum as the value of the property, and expressly provides that the policy shall be deemed sufficient proof of interest, the insurance is an insurance "interest or no interest," and void by the statute. When the policy is a voyage policy, there is an implied warranty by the insurer that the ship is seaworthy at the commencement of the voyage, but there is no such warranty in a time policy. As is the case in fire and life policies, any fraudulent concealment of material circumstances which increase the risk will void the policy. But everything done in the usual course of navigation and trade, is presumed to have been foreseen, and in contemplation of both parties. The policy is understood to cover the risk, not only of the perils of the sea, properly so called, but of ignorance or negligence on the part of the master or mariners. But the loss caused by mere tear and wear is not covered by the policy; the cause of the loss must be something fortuitous or accidental. Every policy impliedly assumes that the vessel will proceed straightway to her place of destination, without unnecessary delay. But sometimes, from unforeseen causes, it is absolutely necessary for the master to deviate, in which case, and in which only, the policy will remain good, strict proof, however, being always given of this imperious necessity. When the ship has been so injured or deteriorated as to render it hopeless to restore it, and the repairs will cost more than the ship is worth, the assured may abandon the ship, and claim for a total loss. See AVERAGE.

INTA'GLIO (Ital. "cutting in"), a term in art, the opposite of relief (see ALTO-RILIEVO), means the representation of a subject by hollowing it out in a gem, or other substance so that an impression taken from the engraving presents the appearance of a bas-relief.

INTEGRAL CALCULUS. See CALCULUS.

INTEGRA'TION. See CALCULUS.

INTELLECT, the name for the thinking portion of our mental constitution. Mind contains three elementary constituents—Emotion or Feeling Volition or the Will, and Intelligence or Thought. See EMOTION, WILL. The intellectual powers are explained in part by their contrast with feeling and will. When we enjoy pleasure or suffer pain, we are said to feel; when we act to procure the one or avoid the other, we put forth voluntary energy; when we remember, compare, reason, our intelligence is exercised.

The powers of the intellect have been variously classified. Among the commonly recognised designations for them, we may mention Memory, Reason, and Imagination, which imply three very distinct applications of our mental forces. Reid classified them as follows: Perception by the Senses, Memory, Conception, Abstraction, Judgment, Reasoning. Stewart added Consciousness, to denote the power of recognising our mental states, as Sensation and Perception make us cognizant of the outer world; likewise Attention (a purely voluntary function), although exerted in the domain of Intelligence), Imagination, and the Association of Ideas.

It may be easily shewn that in such a classification as the above there is no fundamental distinctness of function, although there may be some differences in the direction given to the powers. There is not a faculty of Memory which is all memory, and nothing but memory. Reason and Imagination equally involve processes of recollection. And with regard to the Association of Ideas, it has been shewn

Digitized by Google

by Mr Samuel Bailey ("Letters on the Human Mind") that if this is to be introduced into the explanation of the intellect, it must supersede the other faculties entirely; in short we must proceed either by faculties (as Memory, Reason, &c.) or by Association, but not by both.

In endeavoring to arrive at a satisfactory account of the human intellect, we must make a deeper analysis than is implied in the foregoing designations. We find at least three facts, or properties, which appear in the present state of our knowledge to be fundamental and distinct, no one in any degree implying the rest, while taken together they are considered sufficient to explain all the operations of Intelligence, strictly so called.

1. DISCRIMINATION, or the consciousness of Difference. When we are affected by the difference of two tastes or odors, or sounds or colors—this is neither mere feeling nor volition, but an intelligent act, the foundation of all other exercises of our intelligence. We must recognise the impressions on our senses as differing, before we can be said to have the impression of anything; and the greater our powers of discrimination in any department, as color, for example, the more intellectual are we in that special region. We could have no memory if we did not first recognise distinctness of character in the objects that act on the senses, and in the feelings that we experience. In some of the senses, discrimination is more delicate than in others; thus, Sight and Hearing give us a greater variety of impressions than Taste or Smell, and are therefore to that extent more intellectual in their nature. In the course of our education, we learn to discriminate many things that we confounded at first. Every craft involves acquired powers of discrimination as well as habits of manipulation. A man is in one respect clever or stupid, according as his perceptions of difference in a given walk are delicate or blunt.

2. The next great intellectual property is RETENTIVENESS, or the property whereby impressions once made persist after the fact, and can be afterwards recovered without the original cause, and by mental forces alone. When the ear is struck by a sonorous wave, we have a sensation of sound, and the mental excitement does not die away because the sound ceases; there is a certain continuing effect, generally, although not always, much feebler than the actual sensation. Nor is this the whole. After the sensation has completely vanished, and been overlaid by many other states of mind, it is possible to evoke the idea of it by inward or mental links, shewing that some abiding trace had been left in the mental system. The means of operating this revival is to be found in the so-called forces of Association. See ASSOCIATION OF IDEAS.

3. The last great fundamental fact of intellect is Agreement or SIMILARITY. See ASSOCIATION OF IDEAS.

It is believed that these three properties, in combination with the other two powers of the mind (Feeling and Volition or Will), are adequate to explain all the recognised intellectual faculties or processes—Memory, Reason, Imagination, &c. Memory is almost a pure case of Retentiveness, or Contiguity, aided occasionally by Similarity. Perception by the senses is only another name for Discrimination, the basis of all characteristic mental appreciation of matter or mind. Judgment is either Discrimination or Similarity, according as it discovers difference or agreement in the things judged of.

Sir W. Hamilton, in departing from the common classifications of the intellect, adopted the following division into six faculties or powers. 1. The *Presentative* Faculty, by which he meant the power of recognising the various aspects of the world without and the mind within, called in the one case External Perception; in the other, Self-consciousness, and sometimes Reflection. 2. The *Conservative* Faculty, or Memory proper, meaning the power of storing up impressions to be afterwards reproduced as occasion requires. 3. The *Reproductive* Faculty, or the means of calling the dormant impressions up into consciousness again. These means are, as stated above, the Associating principles. 4. The *Representative* Faculty, for which Imagination is another name, which determines the greater or less vividness of the impressions or ideas thus reproduced. 5. The *Elaborative* Faculty, or the power of Comparison, by which Classification, Generalisation, Abstraction, and Reasoning are performed. This, in fact, is one (not the only) application of the general power of Similarity. Lastly, 6. The *Regulative* Faculty, or the cognition of the *à priori* or supposed instinctive notions of the intellect, as Space, Time, Causation, Necessary

Digitized by Google

Truths, &c. This corresponds to what in German philosophy is called the "Reason," as contrasted with "Understanding," which deals with experienced or contingent truth.

On examining the above distribution, it will appear that while the first faculty, the Presentative, coincides with the primary fact of Discrimination, the three subsequent, Conservation, Reproduction, Representation, are merely modes of distinct aspects of Retentiveness. All the three must concur in every case of the effective retention or recollection of anything. The last power, the Regulative, is of course disputed by the opposite school, who refuse to recognise a primary or distinct faculty as giving birth to the ideas in question. See CONSCIOUSNESS, CAUSE.

INTE'MPERANCE. See INTOXICATION.

INTENDANT, or Intendant Militaire, an officer in the French army charged with the organisation and direction of all the civil services attending a force in the field. The officers acting under his orders are those in charge of all the finance services, the provisions, stores, hospitals, artillery train, and transport departments, besides the interpreters, guides, and such like temporary services. The *intendant-en-chef* of an army is the representative of the Minister of War; and, short of superseding the general's orders, can exercise, in case of need, all the functions of that high officer of state. The intendance is divided into intendants, ranking with general officers, sub-intendants with colonels, and assistant-intendants with majors; besides cadets, who receive no pay, and constitute a probationary grade.

Intendant was the name given in France before the Revolution to the overseer of a province. Such permanent officers were first appointed by Henry II. (1551). Under the complete system of centralisation established by Richelieu, these intendants, as they were now called, became the mere organs of the royal minister, to the exclusion of all provincial action. To them belonged the proportioning of assessements, the levying of soldiers, &c. The National Assembly, in 1789, established in each department an elective administration. Napoleon virtually restored the intendants, but exchanged the hated name for that of *Prefects* (q. v.).

INTERCA'LARY (Lat. *intercalaris*, for insertion), an epithet applied to those months or days which were occasionally inserted in the calendar, to make it correspond with the solar year. See CALENDAR.

INTERCE'SSION, Doctrine of. Scripture, in many places, represents Christ, after having finished his redemptive work on earth, and ascended into his state of glory and exaltation, as ever pleading with God on behalf of those whom he has redeemed by the shedding of his blood (Rom. viii. 34; Heb. vii. 25; 1 John, ii. 1). Theologians say, however, that we are not to suppose that God needs to be interceded with, as if he were still reluctant to forgive men, or that Christ's intercession makes him more merciful than before. They tell us, that since it is evident from the whole tenor of the New Testament, as well as from a multitude of special passages, that the penal sacrifice of Christ on Calvary reconciled God to man, we must regard the intercessory work of Christ rather as serving to illustrate the eternal holiness of God and the changeless love of the Saviour, and as intended to keep continually in view the sacrifice of atonement on which it is founded. The doctrine of the intercession of Christ is held both by Protestants and Roman Catholics; but the latter, in addition, believe in the efficacy of the intercession of the Virgin and the saints, who, however, do not directly intercede for men with God, but with the Saviour, the sinless One, who alone has the ear of the King of the universe.

INTERCOLUMNIA'TION, in Classic Architecture, the distance between the columns of a building, measured at the bottom of the shaft. The intercolumniation varies in different examples, but the most favorite distance for the columns to be placed apart is 2¼ diameters of the column, which by Vitruvius is called *Eustyle*. The central intercolumniation of a colonnade is frequently made wider than the others when required for access to a gate or door. In Doric architecture, the intercolumniation is decided by the spacing of the triglyphs, the columns being usually placed under the centre of every other triglyph.

INTERCO'MMUNING, Letters of, was an ancient writ issued by the Scotch Privy Council, warning persons not to harbor rebels.

Digitized by Google

I'NTERDICT, an ecclesiastical censure or penalty in the Roman Catholic Church, consisting in the withdrawal of the administration of certain sacraments, of the celebration of public worship, and of the solemn burial-service. Interdicts are of three kinds—*local*, which affect a particular place, and thus comprehend all, without distinction, who reside therein; *personal*, which only affect a person or persons, and which reach this person or persons, and these alone, no matter where found; and *mixed*, which affect both a place and its inhabitants, so that the latter would be bound by the interdict even outside of its purely local limits. The principle on which this ecclesiastical penalty is founded may be traced in the early discipline of public penance, by which penitents were for a time debarred from the sacraments, and from the privilege of presence at the celebration of the Eucharist; but it was only in the medieval period that, owing to circumstances elsewhere explained (see EXCOMMUNICATION), it came into use as an ordinary church censure in the then frequent conflicts of the ecclesiastical and civil power. It was designed to awaken the national conscience to the nature of the crime, by including all alike in the penalty with which it was visited. The most remarkable interdicts are those laid upon Scotland in 1180 by Alexander III.; on Poland by Gregory VII., on occasion of the murder of Stanislaus at the altar: by Innocent III. on France, under Philippe Auguste, in 1200; and on England under John in 1209. The description of England under the last-named interdict, as detailed by some of the contemporary chroniclers, presents a strangely striking picture of the condition of the public mind, which it is difficult with our modern ideas fully to realise or to understand. It would be a great mistake, however, to suppose that, during the continuance of an interdict, the people were *entirely* destitute of spiritual assistance. The interdict mainly regarded the *solemnities* of public worship; it was permitted to administer baptism, confirmation, and the Eucharist in all cases of urgency; to confess and absolve all who were not personally the guilty participators in the crime which the interdict was meant to punish; to celebrate marriage, but without the solemnities; and to confer orders in cases of necessity. And under the popes Gregory IX., Innocent III. and IV., and Boniface III., still further mitigations of its rigor were introduced, one of which was the removal of the interdict and restoration of public worship on certain great festivals, especially Christmas, Easter, Pentecost, Assumption, and All Souls. The council of Basel enacted very stringent rules as to the use of this penalty, and in later times the general interdict has been entirely disused, although occasionally, in very special circumstances, and to mark the horror of the church for some enormous crime, instances are still recorded in which a particular place or church has been visited with the penalty of a local interdict.

INTERDICT, in Scotch Law, is an order issued by the Court of Session to stop or prohibit a person from doing an illegal or wrongful act. It is obtained on presenting a note of suspension and interdict to the Lord Ordinary on the Bills. The party applying for it must have both title and interest—that is, he must be more than a mere stranger. The principles on which it is granted in Scotland are substantially the same as those in which the parallel Writ of Injunction (q. v.) is granted by the Court of Chancery in England.

INTERDI'CTION is a process peculiar to the law of Scotland, by which persons of imbecile minds may either restrain themselves, if conscious of their weakness—then called voluntary interdiction—or may be restrained by the Court of Session *in invitum*, then called judicial interdiction. The effect of both is to appoint trustees or interdictors, whose consent is necessary to all deeds whereby the imbecile's heritable estate is alienated. See IMBECILITY.

INTERE'SSE TE'RMINI, a term sometimes used in English law to denote the kind of interest which a lessee takes in land when the lease is executed. It amounts to a right of entry on the lands, which is assignable.

INTEREST, the payment due by the borrower of a sum of money to the lender for its use. The interest of £100 for one year is called the rate *per cent.*; the money lent, the principal; and the sum of any principal and its interest, the amount. The current or market rate of interest fluctuates widely, by reason, not as is often supposed, of the extent of the supply of money, but of the variable rates of profit, as in Holland, where it has always been comparatively low, and in our own time in Aus-

Digitized by Google

tralia and California, where mercantile profits being in excess, the rate of interest is relatively high.

A strong prejudice against exacting interest existed in early times, arising from a mistaken view of some enactments of the Mosaic law;* and as late as the reign of Edward VI., there was a prohibitory act passed for the alleged reason that "the charging of interest was a vice most odious and detestable, and contrary to the word of God." Calvin, the famous reformer, was one of the first to expose the error and impolicy of this view, although a series of enactments, known as the Usury Laws, to some extent perpetuated it, by an attempted restriction of the maximum rate to be paid. In England, this rate was fixed by act 21 James I. at 8 per cent. During the Commonwealth, it was reduced to 6 per cent.; and by the act 12 Anne, c. 16, to 5 per cent., at which rate it stood till 1839, when the law was repealed. In Scotland, any charge for interest was prohibited before the Reformation. In 1587, the rate was fixed by law at 10 per cent.; in 1633, at 8 per cent.; in 1661, at 6 per cent.; and by the act of Anne, as above noted, at 5 per cent. It is now admitted that the operation of such laws tended only to raise the real rate of interest, by driving men in distress to adopt extravagant methods of raising money—the bonuses thus paid being really and in effect an addition to the nominal interest.

Interest is computed on either of two principles: 1. Simple interest, where, should the interest not be paid as due, no interest is charged upon the arrears. Although this mode of reckoning has little to recommend it in reason, it is adopted in many transactions, and receives the sanction of the law. The computation of simple interest is easy, it being only necessary to calculate the product of the principal, the rate per cent., and the period in years and fractions of a year, the result, divided by 100, giving the sum required. Thus, wanted the interest of £356, 6s. 8d. for 3½ years at 4 per cent.

$$356\tfrac{2}{3} \times 3\tfrac{1}{2} \times 4 \div 100 = £49,\ 17s.\ 9d.$$

2. Compound interest is the charge made where—the interest not being paid when due—it is added to the principal, forming the amount upon which the subsequent year's interest is computed. The rules for most readily making computations by compound interest can only be effectively expressed algebraically, and, using the symbols in article DISCOUNT, we annex a few of the elementary formulæ.

1. Since £1, increased by its interest r, at the end of one year becomes $1 + r$, this amount at the end of the second year becomes $(1 + r)^2$, and generally at the end of the n^{th} year $(1 + r)^n$. Example: To find the amount of £1, improved at 5 per cent. for six years. r, the interest for £1, is .05, and $n = 6$; therefore $(1{\cdot}05)^6 = 1{\cdot}34$, or £1, 6s. 9½d. 2. Since £1 becomes in one year $1 + r$, it is found by ordinary proportion that the fraction of £1 which will amount to £1 in a year is $(1 + r)\text{-}1\left(\text{i. e., } \frac{1}{1 + r}\right) = v$; and reasoning as above, the sum which will amount to £1 n years hence is $(1 + r)^n = v^n$. 3. The amount of £1 in n years being $(1 + r)^n$, it will be seen that the excess of this sum over the original £1 invested, or $(1 + r)^n - 1$, is the amount of an annual increment or "annuity" of £r for the period, and from this, by proportion, is deduced the formula for the amount of an annuity of £1 for the same time, being

$$\frac{1}{r}(1 + r)^n - 1.$$

4. Reasoning as in (3), the present value of an annuity certain of £1 for n years, or the sum which, improved at interest, will meet the annuity is

$$\frac{1}{r}\left[1 - \frac{1}{(1 + r)^n}\right] = \frac{1 - v^n}{r}$$

Tables for the four classes of values above described, based on various rates of in-

* See Exodus, xxii, 25; Leviticus, xxv. 39; Deuteronomy, xxiv. 19; the application being to money lent for the relief of distress, and not advanced to the borrower that he might improve it.

Digitized by Google

terest, are given in most works on annuities. Those by Mr Rance are computed for each quarter per cent. from ¼ to 10 per cent. It may be useful to note two results that can be easily deduced from a table of the present values of annuities (4). 1. The annuity which £1 will purchase for any number of years is the reciprocal of the corresponding value in such a table. Example: A person borrows £100, to be repaid by annuity in 15 years, with interest at 5 per cent., required the annuity? The present value of an annuity of £1 per annum for that period, at the rate stated, is £10·38, and 100 × 10·38-1 = 9·6342 = £9, 12s. 8½d. 2. To find the annuity which in a given period will amount to £1—subtract from the annuity that £1 will purchase, ascertained as above, *r*, the interest of £1 for a year. Example: The annuity which, paid for 15 years, will amount to £1, taking interest at 5 per cent. is—

Value of annuity which £1 will purchase as last found.....	£.096342
Subtract *r*, at 5 per cent.....	.050000
Annuity require.....	£.046342

Or £4, 12s. 8½d. will amount in 15 years to £100.

INTEREST, IN LAW.—In England and Ireland, when a debt has been for sometime due, there is no obligation imposed on the debtor by the common law to pay any interest whatever, though the sum has been fixed and often demanded. The creditor can always sue for his debt, which is his proper remedy, but he derives no benefit from giving time to his debtor. Therefore, if interest is to be paid, this must be, as a general rule, by virtue of express agreement. Nevertheless, there has always been one or two exceptions to this rule. Thus, by the usage of merchants, it has always been usual, when an action has been brought to recover the amount of a bill of exchange or promissory-note, for the jury to add interest from the time it was due; but even this was not a matter of course—it was a matter of discretion for the jury, and was generally withheld when there was delay in bringing the action. Another exception existed in the case of money due upon an award by an arbitrator, in which case interest is due from the day when the award was made. A third exception was in the case of a bond for money, in which case interest was added from the day it ought to have been paid. And lastly, if a surety had to pay money for his principal, he could recover it back with interest. In all other cases, if there was no express agreement about interest, none could be claimed. If, however, there was a course of dealing between the parties, or a usage affecting a particular trade to give interest, then, without express agreement, this was understood. A recent statute somewhat amended the above defect of the common law, for by 8 and 4 Will. IV. c. 42, s. 28, a jury may now add interest at the ordinary rate on all debts or sums certain, which are made payable under some written instrument at a certain time; and even if not due under a written instrument, then if a written demand has be made, expressly giving notice that interest will be charged from and after the date of the demand, if not paid then, interest will also be due. But even in these last cases, it is discretionary in the jury to give the interest, and therefore it is not claimable as a matter of course. As regards compound interest, it is *à fortiori* not claimable in any case, except where it has been expressly stipulated for, or where there is in some particular trade a definite custom to pay interest, and such custom must always be proved.

It ought also to be added, that the Court of Chancery has always been in the habit of charging trustees who have misapplied funds with 5 per cent interest on the amount and also compound interest; but in simple cases of retaining moneys in hand without investing them, they have been charged 4 per cent. Formerly, it was prohibited by statute in England to lend money on the security of real estate at a higher rate than 5 per cent.; but these statutes have been abolished, and now any person may borrow or lend at whatever rate of interest he can agree with the other party. Pawnbrokers are allowed to charge interest not exceeding a fixed sum. See PAWNBROKING.

In Scotland the law has always been much more liberal in allowing interest to be claimed on outstanding debts, for there the converse principle was acted on, that on nearly all debts whatever, interest was claimable either by statute or by common law. Thus, interest is due on bills of exchange, on the amount contained in a horning or charge to pay, on sums paid by cautioners, on the price of lands sold, on

Digitized by Google

money advanced at request, on the price of goods sold, if the usual time of credit has expired, and generally on all debts which there has been delay in paying.

INTERFE'RENCE, a term employed to express the effect which rays of light, after being bent or diffracted, produce on each other. If the rays meet after diffraction, their light, when allowed to fall on a surface, will be divided into bars or stripes, alternately light and dark, as is shewn in the article DIFFRACTION (q. v.). This phenomenon has been made the touchstone of the two rival theories of light, the *undulatory* and the *emission*. According to the former, it is thus explained: if two luminous waves simultaneously impel a molecule of ether, its motion will be the resultant of the original impulses; and if the two motions (as in the case of diffraction) be nearly in the same direction, the resultant will be nearly their sum; if opposite, their difference. Thus, when a particle has begun to undulate from the action of a luminous wave, and if, while in motion, another wave impinge upon it, the result will be increase of light, if the motion of the second wave conspire with that of the first; but a decrease, if they oppose each other; and total darkness, if, while opposing, they are equal in velocity. Let *d* be the distance corresponding to a complete period of vibration; then, if the second wave impinge upon the molecule after it has accomplished one or more whole vibrations corresponding to the distances *d*, 2*d*, 3*d*, &c., and has returned to its original position, the two waves will evidently conspire together, and produce more violent motion; but if it impinge on the molecule, when the latter has only accomplished half a vibration, corresponding to distances 1-2*d*, 3-2*d*, 5-2*d*, &c., then the wave will oppose the particle's return to its original position; thus producing diminution of motion, or, if equal, rest. In the former case, the intensity of light is increased; in the latter, diminished; and if the undulations are of equal velocity, the light is doubled in the first case, and destroyed in the second. The emission theory totally fails to explain interference. In light of different colors, the value of *d* differs for each color, being least for violet, and greatest for red light. The principle of interference accounts in the most satisfactory way for the colors of thin plates, the fringes that accompany shadows, &c.; and its explanation forms the most decisive reason yet known for adopting the *undulatory* in preference to the *emission* theory of light. See LIGHT.

INTERJE'CTIONS are exclamations expressive not so much of a thought as of an emotion—as, ah! alas! hurrah! pooh! They are, therefore, hardly parts of speech, and never form part of a sentence. They are, in fact, more akin to the sounds emitted by the lower animals, than to articulate language.

I'NTERIM, in the history of the Reformation, the name given to certain edicts of the German emperor for the regulation of religious and ecclesiastical matters "in the meantime" (Lat. *interim*), till they could be decided by a general council. The first is the "Ratsbon Interim," the result of the deliberations of a commission appointed during the diet of Ratisbon (Regensburg) in 1541, of which Eck, Pflug, and Gropper were the Roman Catholic, and Melancthon, Bucer, and Pistorius the Protestant members. On the greater number of doctrinal points, the commission found it possible to agree on terms which might be deemed consistent with the views of both parties; but as to the sacraments and the power of the church, the differences were irreconcilable. By the Protestants in general, the whole movement was looked on as a scheme to entrap them into a formal return to the Church of Rome. At the next diet, at Augsburg in 1548, a new interim was by the emperor's command prepared by Pflug, Helding (Sidonius), and Agricola. It is called the "Augsburg Interim." In it the use of the cup by the laity, the marriage of priests, and some other minor things, were conceded to the Protestants; but it met with very general opposition, particularly in the north of Germany, and was revoked in 1552. By the exertions of the Elector Maurice of Saxony, a third interim, the *Leipsic Interim*, was adopted at the diet of Leipsic on 22d December 1548, which guarded the Protestant creed, but admitted great part of the Roman Catholic ceremonial, and recognised the power of popes and bishops, when not abused. But the offence given to the more zealous Protestants by this interim, which Melancthon, Bugenhagen, and Major supported, led to division in the Protestant Church.

INTERLA'KEN, ("between the lakes"), a village of Switzerland, is delightfully situated on the right bank of the Aare, in a plain between Lakes Thun and Brienz. Along the *Walnut Avenue* or *Highway*, between the lakes, there is an almost unin-

Digitized by Google

terrupted line of hotels or *pensions*. With a few miles of the village are many of the most wonderful sights that the country affords. Ten miles southward is the Staubbach (the "sky-born waterfall") with its perpetual iris; a few miles further south, and in full view from the village, are the magnificent Jungfrau and several other remarkable peaks of the Bernese Alps. The visitors are the chief source of income to the inhabitants, who number only (1870) 1896.

INTERLINEA'TIONS in a deed are additions or corrections written either on the margin or between the lines. In England, interlineations in a deed are not fatal, provided only it is proved that they were made before executing the deed. It is usual to put the parties' initials opposite the place where the interlineations occur, in proof of this, or at least by way of memorandum. In affidavits and other documents, the initials should also be put at the places interlined. In Scotland, if the interlineation is at all material, it ought to be signed by the parties, and the fact mentioned in the testing clause, otherwise it will be presumed that the interlineations were made after the execution, and will vitiate the deed.

INTERLO'CUTOR, in Scotch Law, means a finding or judgment of a judge or court in a cause. In England, the word is not used.

INTERLO'CUTORY JUDGMENT, in England, Ireland, and Scotland, means a judgment which is not final, but which is merely a step in the suit or action. So as to interlocutory decrees or orders.

I'NTERLUDE, in Music, is a short melodious phrase played by the organist (generally extempore) between the verses of a psalm-tune. In the German Protestant Church, the interlude (or *zwischenspiel*) is generally played between each line of the verse, to give the congregation time to breathe. To accompany the *chorale* of the Lutheran Church with scientific and appropriate interludes, is reckoned in Germany the chief test of a good organist.

INTERMA'RRIAGE. The intermarriage or intercourse of near relatives has been universally believed to entail degeneration upon the offspring, and the act has been condemned and prohibited. The physical deformity and mental debasement of the Cagots of the Pyrenees, of the Marrons of Auvergne, of the Sarrasins of Dauphiné, of the Cretins of the Alps, and the gradual deterioration of the slave population of America, have been attributed to the consanguineous alliances which are unavoidable among these unfortunate peoples. More recently the same opinion has been supported by the history of deaf-mutism and of idiocy. Of 235 deaf and dumb children whose parentage could be traced, 70, or nearly 30 per cent., were the offspring of the intermarriage of blood-relations. But in opposition to, and apparently destructive of such an hypothesis, may be adduced the unimpaired condition and symmetry of the Jews, of the small Mohammedan communities in India, of the isolated tribes in North America, among whom the repeated intermarriage of near relatives is compulsory. Moreover, this opinion does not hold in the analogous cases among the inferior animals, as the Arabs can trace the pedigree of their most valuable horses to the time of Mohammed, whilst they avoid all crossing: the stud-books in this country record the ascendants of racers for 200 years, and shew the perpetuation of the qualities of strength, and weight, and fleetness by propagation within the endowed family, both Eclipse and Childers being descended from a horse the offspring of a parent and foal; and the descendants, again, of these horses, which still maintain the highest estimation, afford many instances of very close breeding; and lastly, the Durham ox and the Ditchely sheep were the result and triumph of breeding in and in. The present state of the controversy, as it has been recently conducted in France, may be summed up in the proposition, that consanguineous alliances are not necessarily hurtful to the offspring, provided the parents be healthy and robust; but the observations of Devay and Bemiss in America shew that such generalisations should be received with caution. It should be added, that even were it established that mental disease generally followed such unions, the transmission might depend rather upon the increased certainty of reproducing hereditary tendencies, than upon the violation of any physiological law. Steinau, "Essay on Hereditary Diseases and Intermarriage;" Devay, "Du Danger des Mariages Consanguins" (1862); Bondin, "Dangers des Unions Consanguins," &c.; "Annales d'Hygiène Publique, Juillet" (1862).

Digitized by Google

INTERME'DIATE HARMONIES, in Music, are the harmonies introduced between extreme non-related keys, while modulating from the one key to the other, which harmonies prepare the ear to receive the new key.

INTERME'ZZO, a short dramatic comic scene, with singing, peculiar to the Italian stage, and introduced between the acts of an opera or play.

INTERMI'TTENT FEVER. See AGUE.

INTERNA'TIONAL LAW is divided into public international law and private international law. 1. *Public International Law*, or the law of nations, consists of those rules which independent nations agree among themselves to be just and fair in regulating their dealings with each other in times of war and peace. The mode in which they arrive at this common understanding of what is just and fair, is by comparing the opinions of text-writers who profess to set forth and collect the general opinion of civilised nations, for all these writers appeal ultimately to the principles of natural reason and common sense, as the test of what they profess to be the proper rule. Treaties of peace, alliance, and commerce also define and modify the existing international law as between the contracting parties. The decisions of prize-courts, which profess to proceed on principles of natural justice, of universal application, are also declarations of this international law. The leading doctrines thus adopted are as follows: A sovereign state is one which governs itself independently of foreign powers. In the event of a civil war in one nation, other nations may remain indifferent spectators, and treat the ancient government as sovereign, and the government *de facto* as entitled to the rights of war against its enemy. If the foreign state profess neutrality, it is bound to allow impartially to both belligerent parties the free exercise of those rights which war gives to public enemies against each other, such as the right of blockade, and of capturing contraband and enemy's property. Where a colony or province asserts its independence, and has shewn its ability to maintain this independence, the recognition of its sovereignty by other foreign states is a question of policy and prudence only; but until acknowledged, courts of justice and private individuals are bound to consider the ancient state of things as remaining unaltered. When a change occurs in the person of the sovereign, or in the internal constitution of a state, all treaties made by such state which were not personal to the former sovereign continue to be binding on the succeeding sovereign.

All sovereign states are, in the eye of international law, on a footing of equality. Each state has the right to require the military service of its own people for purposes of self-defence, and to develop all its resources in the manner it thinks fit, so long as it does not interfere with the same equal rights of other nations. When, however, one state unduly aggrandises itself, and augments its military and naval forces beyond what all the other states consider proportioned to its position, then those other states have some ground to interfere. This, however, is considered a delicate business, and not to be attempted rashly; and it is difficult to define what is a just ground of interference. The acquisition of colonies and dependencies has never been considered a just motive for such interference. According to Wheaton ("International Law," 88, 6th ed.), interferences to preserve the balance of power have been generally confined to prevent a sovereign, already powerful, from incorporating conquered provinces into his territory, or increasing a dictatorial influence over the councils and conduct of other independent states. The aversion to interference has no doubt, in modern times, become stronger and stronger; and it may be taken to be now almost an axiom, that no foreign state has any just ground of interfering in what is merely an internal revolution of a state, or a mode of readjusting its own constitution; in short, each state ought to be allowed to manage its own internal affairs, and to choose whatever form of government best suits the people, for the exercise of this right can, in general, nowise affect other states.

Each state has the natural right to make its own laws regulating the property and status of all the subjects within its territory. On the high seas, both the public and private vessels of every nation are subject to the jurisdiction of the state to which they belong. Offences there committed against its own municipal laws give to the state to which the vessels belong jurisdiction; but no right of visitation and search belongs to a nation in time of peace, though piracy and other offences against the law of nations, being crimes not against any particular nation, but against all

Digitized by Google

mankind, may be punished by any state in which the offenders can be found. The traffic in slaves is, however, not classed with piracy by the law of nations, though nations may declare it to be so as regards their own subjects; and they may also enter into a compact as to that matter, as has been done by Great Britain with other nations. With regard to crimes and their punishments, though each state will punish all crimes by whomsoever committed, if committed within its own territory, and also all crimes committed in its public and private vessels on the high seas, or in a foreign port; likewise all crimes, wherever committed, by one of its own subjects, yet it cannot arrest one of its own citizens if he is within the territory of another state: to do so would be an invasion of the municipal law of that state; hence it can only arrest its criminals in foreign states by the leave of such state, and such state is not bound to accede to such a request. Hence arises the expediency of two states entering into an extradition treaty, by which they bind themselves to give up to each other criminals who have committed certain specified offences.

There are certain usages or ceremonials of respect shewn by one nation to another in certain circumstances, and these are founded on the theory of the equality of sovereign states. As regards the right of precedence among kings, emperors, and princes, there is nothing settled and binding, except, perhaps, that Catholic powers concede the precedency to the pope. But as regards minor matters, it is the settled courtesy for one nation to salute by striking the flag or the sails, or by firing a certain number of guns on approaching a fleet or a ship of war, or entering a fortified port or harbor. Sometimes these ceremonials are regulated by express treaty, as, for example, as regards the maritime honors formerly exacted by Denmark from vessels passing the Sound and Belts at the entrance of the Baltic Sea.

The rights of states in time of peace consist of the right of legation and of negotiation. Every independent state has a right, in point of courtesy and usage, to send public ministers or representatives to, and receive ministers from, any other sovereign state with which it desires to maintain relations of peace and amity. See AMBASSADOR; ENVOY; CHARGÉS D'AFFAIRS; CONSUL.

When war is commenced between two countries, there are certain rights acknowledged to exist towards each other. Before war is proclaimed, intermediate methods are sometimes adopted, with a view to avoid that last necessity; these are laying an embargo on the ships or property of the offending state found in the territory of the offended state; also taking forcible possession of the thing in controversy, also retaliating and making reprisals. When war is once declared, the first step is to seize and confiscate all the enemy's property within the territory. It becomes unlawful for the subjects of each belligerent state to trade with the subjects of the other belligerent. The test of whether a person is a subject of either state is generally his domicile; so the character of ships depends on the national character of the owner, as ascertained by his domicile. As regards the conduct of one belligerent state against the other, some writers have laid it down, that everything is fair against an enemy, and that no means of punishment are too severe; but this rigid rule has been qualified by the more humane practice of modern times. Instead of putting prisoners of war to death, the practice is to exchange or discharge them on conditions. Instead of indiscriminate destruction of the enemy's property, temples, public edifices, monuments of arts and science, are spared. The laws of war are more unsparing at sea than on land: the practice prevails of commissioning privateers to prey on the commerce of the enemy, the captor being in general entitled to the property. When property taken is recaptured, states differ as to the mode of dealing with the property recaptured. The validity of a capture at sea must be determined in a prize court of the captor's country or of an ally, and the prize court professes to act on universal principles applicable to all countries.

As regards neutrals in time of war, the leading doctrines are stated under the heads CONTRABAND OF WAR; BLOCKADE; FOREIGN ENLISTMENT ACT.

At the Congress of Paris, 1856, the ambassadors of Great Britain, France, Russia, Austria, Prussia, Turkey, and Sardinia, agreed to a joint declaration, modifying the state of the laws of war as follows: 1. To abolish privateering; 2. To adopt the maxim, "free ships free goods"—i. e., an enemy's goods shall not be taken in a neutral ship unless they are contraband of war; 3. To allow a neutral's goods in an enemy's ship to be free except as to contraband; 4. To abolish blockades unless they are real, and kept up by an effective force. These declarations were not ac-

Digitized by Google

ceded to by America, because it objected to the abolition of privateering, so that though in the event of war between the countries which agreed in the declaration, the above modifications will probably be adopted, this will not be the case in the event of America being at war with one or other of these parties. See Wheaton's "International Law;" Mackenzie's "Studies in Roman Law;" Macqueen's "Chief Points in the Laws of War."

2. *Private International Law* is that collection of laws that regulates the mode in which ordinary courts of justice administer the remedies and give effect to the rights of parties where such rights were acquired partly or wholly in a foreign country, and where different remedies must otherwise have necessarily applied. In such cases, the court which administers the remedy, acting on what is called the courtesy of nations, or *comitas gentium*, endeavors to put the parties in the same position as if they were still bound by the foreign laws, and gives effect to those laws so far as they do not conflict with the native laws in essential principles. The fundamental doctrine which underlies this branch of law is, that each subject of a foreign independent state is entitled to have the protection of his own laws, so far as is compatible with the equal independence of the state whose courts administer the remedy, and hence, though a court can in general only administer the laws of its own state, it may, *pro hac vice*, incorporate part of the foreign laws as part of its own remedies. Accordingly, in carrying out this doctrine, certain fair and equitable rules are adopted in dealing with foreigners in certain situations, the chief of which arise out of the heads of marriage, death, intestacy, and remedies generally.

This branch of the law has been long cultivated by the continental countries of Europe, where many learned jurists have discussed its principles. But probably owing to the insular position of the United Kingdom, little attention was given to it there; and indeed no work ever incidentally treated of the subject until Mr Justice Story, an American judge, in 1834, first produced his celebrated treatise on the "Conflict of Laws," and gave to British lawyers a methodical view of the results at which foreign jurists had arrived. In the United States, where each independent state had its own municipal laws, which often differed materially from those of the other federal states, it was natural and inevitable that some system should be adopted as to the way each state should deal with the rights of persons coming from the neighboring states; and hence America preceded England in the development of this branch of the law. Story's work is still the standard authority in the United Kingdom. Since the laws of Scotland differ in many respects from those of England and Ireland, and each country has its own courts exercising independent jurisdiction, it is a matter of course that questions of conflict under these two codes of law should often arise. Not only do the courts of Scotland and England treat the laws of the other country as foreign laws, and deal with each other in much the same way as they would deal with France or any other foreign country, but the laws in other respects are materially different, and give rise to conflicts. On this particular branch of the law affecting England and Scotland, Mr Paterson's "Compendium of English and Scotch Law" contains a summary of all the material differences existing between the laws of these two countries, that are of the greatest practical importance to residents in the United Kingdom.

As regards marriage, the leading doctrine of the *comitas gentium* is, that it is immaterial in what part of the world a man is married provided he is married, and when once married according to the law of the place where he then is, such marriage will be held a valid marriage all the world over, and wherever he goes. This doctrine, however, is qualified in this way, that the *lex loci contractus*—i. e., the law of the place where the marriage was contracted—shall regulate the validity of the marriage only only so far as any ceremony is essential to the institution of marriage; but it is not allowed to dictate who the parties are who may validly marry, nor to vary any essential part of the contract. The reason of the latter qualification is, that there may be rules of policy in one country which may prohibit marriages between certain persons, or may prohibit certain consequences, and therefore the evasion of the native law by persons going abroad for such a purpose is not to be tolerated. For example, in Scotland, marriage is treated as a mere contract, which requires no particular ceremony beyond mere mutual consent; while in England some ceremony is absolutely essential—viz., the ceremony of the marriage being celebrated in a parish church by a priest, or in a superintendent-registrar's office, if

Digitized by Google

there is no priest. Accordingly, any two English persons may go to Scotland, and be married there by exchanging a verbal declaration of marriage; and if one had resided there 21 days before, they will be held to be married persons, and may immediately return to England, if so disposed. On the other hand, if two Scotch persons go to England, they cannot be married by exchanging mere verbal declarations; they must be married, according to the English law, either by a priest in a church, or without one in a superintendent-registrar's office; and if so, they will be held to be married all the world over. Again, the law of England declares that no marriage shall be valid within certain prohibited degrees, and amongst others no man is there allowed to marry his deceased wife's sister. Hence, if a man and his deceased wife's sister go from England to Denmark, where the law allows such persons to marry, and they there are married according to the form there prevailing, and then return to England, where their domicile is, they will not be treated as married persons, because they went to evade their own law in a matter which is considered of vital importance. It would, however, be different if a man and his deceased wife's sister, who were Danes, and domiciled in Denmark at the time of their marriage, came afterwards to this country; they would in that case be treated as properly married, for their domicile was then Danish, and they had a right to follow their own law.

Another important head of international law is as to the law which regulates the succession to the property of a person deceased. On this subject, the rule is, that it is the law of the country in which a man was domiciled at the time of his death which regulates the succession of his personal property, even though such property is scattered over all parts of the world; hence, it is necessary first to ascertain where the deceased person had his domicile. See DOMICILE. The above rule as to the domicile of a deceased person governing the succession applies only to his personal property; as to his landed or real property, the succession to it is governed by the law of the country where such land is situated. Hence, if an Englishman dies domiciled in England, leaving a Scotch estate, such estate will descend according to the Scotch, and not the English law, and it is well known the rules of succession differ materially in the two countries. See Paterson's "Compendium of English and Scotch Law." Where the person does not die intestate, but leaves a will, then it is now, by statute, almost immaterial whether his will was made according to English or Scotch law.

Another important head of private international law is as to the court in which a remedy can be obtained on ordinary contracts. The rule is, that wherever a contract was made, the contract must be valid according to the law of the place where it was made, but the remedy may be had anywhere else wherever the defendent can be found. Thus, if a person makes a contract or incurs a debt in Scotland, and afterwards goes to England, he may be sued in the English courts, though the English court will only allow the remedy, provided the contract was valid according to Scotch law. It follows also from this rule that if a debt be incurred in Scotland which would prescribe in three years, yet, if the debtor be in England, he can be sued any time within six years, for that is part of the English remedy. It is often of no small importance to know where and in what country a person may be sued. The general rule is, that one must follow his debtor, and sue the debtor in whatever country such debtor resides. In this respect, however, Scotchmen have greater advantages over Englishmen than Englishmen over Scotchmen, for while the rule in England is, that a Scotchman can only be sued there in ordinary cases, provided such Scotchman is actually present in England, and can be personally served with process of the court—i. e., with a copy of a writ of summons—in Scotland the rule is, that in many cases an Englishman can be sued though he never in his life were in Scotland at all; it is enough if he has some debt due to him there, or has left some trifling article of property—such, for example, as his umbrella—which can be arrested. In the latter case, the chattel or debt is first seized by the Scotch creditor, in order to found jurisdiction, or, as it is technically called, *arrestum jurisdictionis fundandæ causa*, and then the Englishman can be sued, and judgment may be obtained against him in his absence, even though he never heard of the action. Englishmen have often complained of this as a barbarous practice of the Scotch courts; nevertheless, the very same practice exists in the city of London, though nowhere else in

Digitized by Google

England. When judgment is once obtained either in England, Scotland, or Ireland, it is now competent for the judgment creditor at once to attach or seize the goods of the debtor in either of the two other countries, if in the meantime the debtor has gone there. The creditor used formerly a fresh action in the new country to which the debtor had removed, and went over precisely the same process again. This circuitous process has been at last effectually remedied by an act of parliament, which allows execution to follow judgment in any of the three kingdoms, except where a Scotch judgment was founded on arrestment only.

INTERPLEA'DER SUIT is a suit brought in the Court of Chancery in England or Ireland to determine which of several parties claiming the same thing is entitled. Formerly, there was no analogous process in courts of common law whereby several parties claiming one thing could be brought into the field to contest their claims, but in 1831 a statute gave power to do this to a limited extent. The corresponding process in the law of Scotland is an action of Multiplepoinding (q. v.).

INTERPOLA'TION, the insertion of a word, line, verse, sentence, part of a sentence, or whole passage, generally with a view to secure respect for some opinion by the apparent support of antiquity, or of those whose authority is greatest. Many instances of interpolation are well known, and others are with great probability suspected, in which the works of early Christian writers have been tampered with, to make them yield support to novel doctrines and practices.—In mathematics, interpolation is the insertion between two members of a series increasing according to a certain law, of other members such as, if not absolutely, yet very nearly, may accord with the same law.

I'NTERVAL, in Music, is the difference of pitch between sounds in respect to height or depth, or the distance on the stave from one note to another, in opposition to the unison, which is two sounds exactly of the same pitch. From the nature of our system of musical notation, which is on five lines and the four intervening spaces, and from the notes of the scale being named by the first seven letters of the alphabet, with repetitions in every octave, it follows that there can only be six different intervals in the natural diatonic scale until the octave of the unison be attained. To reckon from C upwards, we find the following intervals; thus, C to D is a second; C to E is a third; C to F is a fourth; C to G, a fifth; C to A, a sixth; C to B, a seventh; and from C to C is the octave, or the beginning of a similar series. Intervals above the octave are therefore merely a repetition of those an octave lower; thus from C to D, above the octave, although sometimes necessarily called a ninth, is neither more nor less than the same interval which, at an octave lower, is termed the second. A flat or a sharp placed before either of the notes of an interval does not alter the name of the interval, although it affects its quality; for example, from C to G flat is still a fifth, notwithstanding that the G is raised a semitone by the sharp. Intervals are classified as Perfect, Major, and Minor. Perfect intervals are those which admit of no change whatever without destroying their consonance; these are the fourth, fifth, and the octave. Intervals which admit of being raised or lowered a semitone, and are still consonant, are distinguished by the term *Major* or *Minor*, according as the distance between the notes of the interval is large or small. Such intervals are the third and sixth; for example, from C to E is a major third, the consonance being in the proportion of 5 to 4; when the E is lowered a semitone by a flat, the interval is still consonant, but in the proportion of 6 to 5, and is called a minor third. The same description applies to the interval of the sixth from C to A, and from C to A flat. The second and seventh, though reckoned as dissonances, are also distinguished as major and minor. The terms "extreme sharp" and "diminished" are applied to intervals when they are still further elevated or depressed by a sharp or a flat. For the mathematical proportions of intervals, see HARMONICS.

INTE'STACY, the state of a person who has died without leaving a will. Every person in the United Kingdom has the right, as one of the incidents of ownership, of regulating the succession of his property after his death; that is, of executing a will which must comply with certain requisites, so as to show that it was solemnly and deliberately made, by which will the owner can give his property to whomsoever he pleases. The forms in Scotland differ from those in England and Ireland, and there is some restriction on the right of testing or bequeathing property, but in

Digitized by Google

all places the principle is, that if no will, or deed equivalent to a will, is executed, or, if a will executed is invalid from defect or form, then an intestacy occurs, and the law provides an heir or next of kin, in lieu of the owner himself doing so. See HEIR; SUCCESSION; WILL. A person may die partially intestate, for his will may have included only some of his property, in which case the property not so included goes to the heir-at-law, or next of kin, according as it is real or personal estate, as if no will had been made. But it is often a difficult question in construing the will, whether the property not specially mentioned was not conveyed by general words to the residuary legatee or devisee—a question which turns entirely on the language used in each case.

INTE'STINES. See DIGESTION, ORGANS AND PROCESS OF.

INTO'NING, according to the general use of the word, is the recitative form of offering prayer. Intoning differs from ordinary reading in having fewer inflections of the voice, and these only at stated parts of the prayers, and according to certain rules. The greater part of the prayer is recited on one note, the last two or three words being sung to the proximate notes of the scale. In the longer prayers, the terminal inflection is generally omitted. The words Intoning and Chanting are sometimes used interchangeably, but, though there is ground common to both, each has a domain peculiar to itself. Intoning may be defined as ecclesiastical recitative, and when several voices are employed in its performance, they sing, for the most part, in unison, breaking into harmony at the termination of the clause or sentence. Chanting embraces recitative and rhythm, both divisions being in continuous harmony. In the Anglican service, as performed in cathedral churches, all those parts of the ritual, speaking generally, which are not set to rhythmical music, are intoned; these embrace that part of the morning and evening service which precedes the daily psalms, the litany, and the prayers in general.

John Marbeck (1550) was the first in England to adapt the offices of the reformed church to music; his work contained melody only. He was followed by Thomas Tallis, who flourished during the reigns of Henry VIII., Edward VI., Mary and Elizabeth. The grave melody (founded on the ancient usage) and sublime harmonies of Tallis have never been equalled, and have continued in use till the present day with but slight modification. Tallis seems to have invented the form of the Anglican chant now used for the psalms. In the Roman Catholic Church these are sung to the Gregorian tones. See GREGORIAN CHANT. The canticles are sung to rhythmical music of a more elaborated character, in which form they are technically named "Services." The lessons, previous to the last review (1661) of the "Book of Common Prayer," were intoned; since then, the invariable practice has been to read them.

The practice of intoning existed among the Jews at a very early period, and there is great probability that the ecclesiastical chant in present use throughout Christendom is but a modification of that which formed part of the ancient Jewish ritual. The eastern and western churches, at variance on most points, are at one on this. Mohammedans also make use of this mode of prayer; and barbarous tribes (American Indians and South Sea Islanders) are wont to propitiate their false gods in a species of rude chant; all which seems to point to some deeply seated instinct of human nature, and to indicate an intuitive perception of the truth, that a solemn and reverential manner, distinct from his manner of ordinary intercourse with his fellows, best befits the creature in his approaches to the Creator. The Lutheran Church and the Church of England have continued the practice, though only to a permissory and non-essential extent. The latter uses it in her cathedral and collegiate churches, and in these vast edifices its advantages over reading and strikingly manifest.

INTOXICA'TION. Whether induced by fermented liquors or by distilled spirits, it is through the alcohol contained in either that the effects of intoxication ensue. These may be considered under two heads: 1. As they immediately manifest themselves during a single act of intoxication; and, 2. As they gradually arise through the frequent repetition of the act. The one refers to the state of drunkenness simply, the other to the habit (Intemperance).

The effects of alcohol, in a single act of intoxication, vary according to the way in which the spirit has been taken. If swallowed rapidly, in large quantities or in

Digitized by Google

a concentrated form, the agency is that of a powerful narcotic poison. The mode of action here is partly through a direct impression by the alcohol on the nerves of the stomach, and partly by its absorption into the blood, and its transmission thus to the brain, which is proved to take place with great rapidity. The individual falls into a deep stupor, from which it is impossible to rouse him. The face is ordinarily livid, with a swollen aspect, but sometimes it is ghastly pale. The skin is covered with chilly damps; the pulse is feeble, or perhaps wholly imperceptible; the breathing is slow and weak, though sometimes laborious and snorting; the eyes are rolled upwards, with contracted or, occasionally, dilated pupils; the jaws are clenched, and there are frequently convulsions. Where death follows, it may ensue in a few minutes, or after a period varying from a single hour to a day. Where the quantity taken is swallowed more slowly, as in ordinary drinking, the consequences are those which are too familiarly known as characterising a fit of drunkenness, and are the product of the more gradual and less excessive absorption. The first effect is that of a feeling of wellbeing, diffused over the body, and imparted to the mind. This gradually leads to a state of exhilaration, and thence to boisterous mirth and loquacity, attended at first by a swift transition and vivacity of the ideas, but speedily lapsing into indistinctness and confusion. In the increasing whirl of excitement, the individual loses all sense of prudence and self-government, betrays himself by his indiscretions, provokes pity and ridicule by his follies, or incurs danger by his recklessness. Along with this mental condition, the flushed face, flashing eye, and throbbing brain shew, at first, the corresponding state of excitement of the bodily functions; while, along with the subsequent confusion of thought, the reeling gait and the look of stolid incomprehension denote the enthralment that has followed. In a further stage, the memory fails, the individual maunders and mumbles in his speech, and the surrounding objects, recently seen imperfectly and misapprehended, wholly cease to impress him. At length, amid other loathsome concomitants, he sinks powerless, and stupor intervenes, from which he again awakens to consciousness and after an indefinite number of hours; but then usually to suffer from qualms of sickness and other feelings of pain and depression, entailed upon him by a natural law as the reaction from his excess, and only dispelled after a still longer interval. The outline of the effects may vary. With some, the progress of a fit of drunkenness is never attended by hilarity or other conspicuous excitement, and a dreamy and subdued forgetfulness seems all that is produced or that is sought for. With some, even, it leads to a state of querulousness or of unreasoning melancholy. With others, the condition is one of furious madness, hesitating before no extreme of violence and outrage.

It is chiefly to the after-effects of the paroxysm that we are to trace the original growth and ultimate inveteracy of the drunken habit. The uneasy sensations of depression, following upon the excitement of the previous debauch, are sought to be relieved by a fresh recurrence to the stimulant; and a morbid appetite is thus created which craves its relief, and finds it, in the renewed administration of spirituous drinks, just as the natural appetite of hunger develops those sharp disquietudes that are allayed by food. This morbid appetite, in so far as it is morbid, may in itself be regarded and treated as a disease. But the universal health shews ultimately signs of a more deep injury. The cheeks begin to have a bloated and flabby look, with a complexion that either wears a peculiar pallor, or verges into shades of purple, while the nose not rarely presents a suspicious tinge of crimson. The appetite for ordinary food fails, the digestion is impaired, the sleep is disturbed, and the vigor of frame and capacity for exertion sink accordingly, the limbs often aching and trembling, and the heart drooping, with a miserable feeling of nervous exhaustion. Even prior to this, the drunkard is often liable to those minor illusions which end in the full development of what is known as the drunkard's delirium, or *delirium tremens*, a form of temporary insanity characterised by a state of abject terror, with shaking of the limbs, the sufferer fancying that he is surrounded with monstrous phantasms, or that he is devoted otherwise to horrors, disasters, or crimes. One effect, and a leading one, of the customary presence of alcohol in the blood of the drinker, is to reduce the vitality of that fluid, so that it tends to sustain only the lowest forms of nutrition and animalisation, and deposits, in great part, merely an inert fat within those organs where it should minister to the growth and maintenance of a delicate construction, destined for uses essential to life. Thus we

Digitized by Google

have fatty deposits, or changes of higher structures into fat in the heart, the liver, and in the blood-vessels, the coats of the last becoming easily ruptured. Hence, liability to diseases of the heart and of the liver often followed by dropsies, or to affections of the other intestines, or to attacks of apoplexy and palsy. If not cut off abruptly in his career, the life of the drunkard becomes one long malady towards its close, the final condition being usually one of imbecility of mind and body, yet with throes of suffering to the last. It has been authoritatively shewn that, while the average expectation of future life to the temperate man at fifty may be reckoned at twenty years, that of the drunkard at the same age is only four years. Again, between the ages of twenty-one and thirty, the deaths among drunkards have been found to be more than five times, and between thirty-one and fifty, more than four times what occur among the general community at the like ages. See DIPSOMANIA and DELIRIUM TREMENS.

INTOXICATION, or DRUNKENNESS, is, in point of law, no excuse for any wrong done by the drunken party. Crimes which are committed in a state of drunkenness are punishable in the same way as if the actor were sober, though it is discretionary in the court to mitigate the sentence. As regards contracts entered into by a drunken party, there is no peculiarity, unless the fact of drunkenness was taken advantage of by the sober party, in which case it lies on the drunken party to prove this. Cases may no doubt arise where the drunkenness may be an element of fraud, and so the contract or deed may be rescinded or set aside. The mere act or state of drunkenness, when privately indulged in, is not an offence against the law; but if it be shewn in public, it may become so. If, for example, a person be drunk in the streets or a public place, he was made, by a statute of James I., liable to be fined 5s., or, if unable to pay, to be committed to the stocks for six hours. By a more modern enactment of 1872, called the Intoxicating Liquors Licensing Act, which repealed the older statute, every person found drunk in a highway or public place, or in a licensed house, is liable to a penalty of ten shillings; and on a second offence within 12 months, to twenty shillings, and on a third offence within 12 months, to forty shillings. To be drunk and riotous, or be drunk while in charge of a horse or carriage, or of a gun, is punishable with a fine of twenty shillings, or imprisonment for one month. Local acts also often impose other penalties. In Scotland, several ancient statutes were passed against drunkenness, which, however, are in desuetude. In several local police acts, a penalty is imposed on drunkenness in the streets, and the Police and Improvement Act of Scotland, 25 and 26 Vict. c. 101, s. 254, subjects drunken persons in the streets to a penalty of 40s., or 14 days' imprisonment, in all places where that act is adopted.

INTRA'DOS, the under or inner side or soffit of an Arch (q. v.), the upper or outer curve being called the *extrados*.

INTRE'NCHMENT, in a general sense, is any work, consisting of not less than a parapet and a ditch, which fortifies a post against the attack of an enemy. As a means of prolonging the defence in a regular work of permanent fortification, intrenchments are made in various parts, to which the defenders successively retire when driven in from forward works. Bastions are ordinarily intrenched at the gorge by a breastwork and ditch forming either a re-entering angle or a small front of fortification. Such a work across the gorge of the Redan at Sevastopol caused the repulse of the British attack in September 1855. A cavalier, with a ditch, is also an intrenchment. An army in the field often strengthens its position by intrenchments, as by a *continued line* of parapet and ditch, broken into redans and curtains, or by a *line with intervals*, consisting of detached works of more or less pretension flanking each other.

INTRODU'CTION (Ital. *introduzione*), in Music, is a kind of preface or prelude to a following movement. Formerly the introduction was only to be found in large musical works, such as symphonies, overtures, oratorias, &c.; but now it is found in every rondo, fantasia, polonaise, waltz, &c., on the principle that it is considered abrupt to begin all at once, without preparing the audience for what is to come. In a stricter sense, introduction is applied to the piece of music with which an opera begins, and which immediately follows the overture. In some cases, the overture and introduction are united, the composition going on without any formal pause, as in Gluck's "Iphigénie en Tauride," Mozart's "Idomenio" and "Don Giovanni."

Digitized by Google

As the overture, which contains a harmonical sketch of the opera, should make a permanent impression on the audience, the custom of uniting it with the introduction has very properly been discontinued, and the introduction treated as an independent movement.

INTROMI'SSION, in Scotch Law, is the assumption of legal authority to deal with another's property. It is divided into legal and vicious. Legal intromission is where the party is expressly or impliedly authorised, either by adjudgment or deed, to interfere, as by drawing the rents or getting in debts. Vicious intromission is where an heir or next of kin, without any authority, interfers with a deceased person's estate; as, for example, where a person not named by a will, or without the authority of any will, collects the property of the deceased person, as if he were regularly appointed. By so doing, the vicious intromitter incurs the responsibility of paying all the debts of the deceased. The vitiosity, however, may be taken off by the intromitter being regularly confirmed executor. The corresponding phrase in England to a vicious intromitter is an *executor do son tort*.

INTRU'SION, the Scotch law-term for a trespass on lands.

INTUI'TION. See INSTINCT, and COMMON SENSE.

I'NTUS-SUSCE'PTION, or Invagina'tion, is the term applied to that partial displacement of the bowel in which one portion of it passes into the portion immediately adjacent to it, just as one part of the finger of a glove is sometimes pulled into an adjacent part in the act of withdrawing the hand. In this case, the contained portion of intestine is liable to be nipped and strangulated by the portion which contains it, and all the danger of Hernia (q. v.) results, with far less chance of successful interference on the part of the surgeon or physician. It is one of the most frequent and fatal causes of obstruction of the bowels. The extent of the intus-susception may vary from a few lines to a foot or more. Even when inflammation is set up, the affection, although in the highest degree perilous, is not of necessity fatal. The invaginated portion mortifies and sloughs, while adhesion is established between the peritoneal surfaces of the upper and lower portions at their place of junction, so that the continuity of the tube is preserved, although a large portion may be destroyed. If the patient is strong enough to bear the shock of the inflammation, gangrene, sloughing, &c., a complete recovery ensues.

I'NULIN. See ELECAMPANE.

I'NUUS, or Innuus, a genus of apes, to which the Barbary Ape (q. v.) belongs. The Barbary Ape is *I. sylvanus*.

INVALIDES, wounded veterans of the French army, maintained at the expense of the state. The *Hôtel des Invalides* is an establishment in Paris where a number of these old soldiers are quartered. Its chapel contains the tomb of the Great Napoleon, and is an object of much attraction to all visitors. It was founded by Louis XIV. in 1671, and during his reign, and for a long time afterwards, was a place of retirement for the aged servants of court favorites as well as for invalided soldiers; but this abuse was put an end to by St Germain in Louis XV.'s reign. In 1789, the Hôtel had a revenue of £68,000, but during the time of the Republic its property was alienated, and the institution supported from the public revenue. The Hôtel can accommodate 5000 men, and the actual number of inmates is not much below this.

INVALI'DING signifies the return home, or to a more healthy climate, of soldiers or sailors whom wounds or the severity of foreign service have rendered incapable of active duty. The man invalided returns to his duty as soon as his restored health justifies the step.

INVARIABLE PLANE. The position of a point in space is determined—as explained in the article CO-ORDINATES—by referring it to planes intersecting one another at right angles; and in ascertaining the motion of the point by this means, the planes must either be immovable, or allowance must be made for their altered position, an operation of considerable complexity. In astronomy, none of the obviously marked planes, such as that of the Ecliptic (q. v.) or of the Equator (q. v.), possess this requisite quality of fixity so as to form a convenient basis for determining the position of heavenly bodies with absolute exactness. Laplace, therefore, con-

Digitized by Google

ferred a boon on astronomy, when he discovered that, in the solar system, there does exist "an invarible plane, about which the orbits perpetually oscillate, deviating from it only to a very small extent on either side. This plane passes through the centre of gravity of the solar system, and it is so situated, that if all the planets be projected on it, and if the mass of each planet be multiplied into the area, corresponding to any given time, which is described by the projected radius vector, the sum of such products will be a maximum. By means of this property, which is independent of any particular epoch, it will be easy for astronomers in future ages to determine the exact position of the plane, and to compare observations together by means of it." ("Grant's History of Physical Astronomy.") Such a plane is not peculiar to the solar system, but must exist in all systems where the bodies are acted on by no other force than their mutual attraction. See FORCE.

INVE'CTA ET ILLA'TA, a phrase used in the Scotch law to denote all things which a tenant has brought upon the premises, as his household furniture, tools utensils, &c.; also, in case of thirlage, all corn brought within the limits of the thirl or servitude.

INVE'CTED, or Invecked. See ENGRAILED.

INVENTION. See PATENT.

I'NVENTORY, a list or schedule of goods or property setting forth the particulars, so as to inform parties interested. The term is used in England in reference to an executor or administrator making out a list of the deceased person's effects. In Scotland, it is also used in reference to the property of an infant, pupil, or minor, whose estate is under the care of a guardian, tutor, curator, judicial factor. In Scotland, it is also used in connection with the various pleadings and deeds and documents produced or used in a suit or action, then called an inventory of process. So as to an inventory of titles, that is, the titles of an estate shewn to a purchaser.

INVERARAY, a small royal and parliamentary burgh and seaport of Scotland, the county town of Argyleshire, is picturesquely situated on the west shore of Loch Fyne, where the river Aray falls into the loch, 45 miles north-west of Glasgow. It consists of one principal street running parallel to the loch, and a square with a church in the centre. An obelisk, standing near the church, commemorates the death of 17 gentlemen, all Campbells, who were executed here without trial in 1685, for their adherence to Presbyterianism. Close to the town stands Inveraray Castle, the chief residence of the Dukes of Argyle. I., the ancient town, the capital of the West Highlands, was situated at some distance to the north of the present town. Not a vestige of it now remains. The trade of I. is chiefly in herring-fishing. Pop. in 1871, 905.

INVERCARGILL, a town in the province of Otago, New Zealand, formerly capital of Southland when a province, lies at the mouth of the New River. It possesses four banks and several churches. The surrounding district is principally taken up with pastoral operations. The town is a telegraph station, and two newspapers are published. It is a terminus of the Bluff harbor and Invercargill Railway; and several other lines are in course of construction, or projected. Pop. (1875) 2480.

INVERNE'SS, a royal, parliamentary, and municipal burgh, situated at the mouth, and mostly on the right bank, of the river Ness. It is the chief town of the county to which it gives name, and may be regarded as the capital of the Highlands. Its environs, well cultivated and beautifully wooded, are almost surrounded by mountains and hills of various heights, forming altogether a most picturesque landscape. Pop. (1871) 14,510; annual value of real property (1876–7), £61,215; corporation revenue (1875–6), £3468. It unites with Fortrose, Nairn, and Forres, in returning one member to parliament. The first charters of I. as a burgh are granted by King William the Lion (1165—1214 A.D.). By one of these, it is stipulated that when the king has made a ditch round the burgh, the burgesses shall make a palisade on the edge of the ditch, and keep it in good repair for ever. In 1411, the town was burned by Donald, Lord of the Isles, on his way to Harlaw (q. v.). Macaulay, writing of the year 1689, describes I. as "a Saxon colony among the Celts, a hive of traders and artisans in the midst of a population of loungers and plunderers, a solitary outpost of civilisation in a region of barbarians." The Castlehill, on the south side of the town, part of an old sea-terrace, was the site of a castle, which, in

Digitized by Google

1303, was taken by the adherents of King Edward I. of England, but subsequently retaken by those of King Robert Bruce. King James I. is said to have held a parliament in the castle in 1427. An iron suspension-bridge, constructed in 1855, connects the two parts of the town. In the High Street stand the town-cross, and beside it the famous Clach-na-cuddin, a lozenge-shaped blue slab, formerly regarded as the palladium of the burgh. In the same street, are the Town-hall and Exchange, built in 1708. Of the old religious foundations of I., there is little more than mere tradition. The Dominicans seem to have had a monastery, founded by King Alexander II., in 1233. The Franciscans also are believed to have had a convent in the town. Among more modern buildings and foundations, may be enumerated Raining's School, established 1747; the spire of the old jail, 150 feet high, built in 1791, curiously twisted by the earthquake of 1816, and since readjusted; the Royal Academy, 1792; the County Buildings and jail, on the site of the castle, 1835; and St Andrew's Cathedral, a fine Gothic building, the foundation-stone of which was laid in October 1866 by Dr Longley, Archbishop of Canterbury. There is a small woollen manufactory, a Workmen's Club and library, several printing establishments, three newspapers, a native bank (the Caledonian), and five other banking-offices. Inverness has still its four great annual fairs, but the establishment of shops throughout the county has greatly diminished their importance. It has three harbors, built at different times, and a considerable amount of shipping by the Moray Firth and the Caledonian Canal, which connects it with the west coast.

INVERNESS-SHIRE, the largest county of Scotland, includes Badenoch, Glenroy, and the valley of the Spey on the east; Lochaber on the south; Glenelg, Glen Garry, Arisaig, Moydart, and Frasers' County on the west; Glen Urquhart and Glen Morriston towards the centre. It includes also Strathglass on the north; and several of the western islands, viz., Skye, Harris, North and South Uist, and Barra, &c. The mainland portion lies between n. lat. 56° 40′ and 57° 36′, and w. long. 3° 30′ and 5° 55′; and is bounded on the e. by the counties of Aberdeen, Banff, Elgin, and Nairn; on the s. by Perth and Argyleshire; on the w. by the Atlantic and Ross-shire; and on the n, by Ross-shire. It measures from north-east to south-west 85 miles, and from north-west to south-east 57 miles; and has an area of 4256 square miles, of which more than two-thirds consist of barren heath. The wildest and most mountainous portion is towards the west, comprising a tract 70 miles in extent, and designated the *Rough Bounds*. The most extensive moss in great Britain lies on the south of Badenoch, where, in the naturally formed wooded islands, large herds of deer find a refuge. These mosses had at one time been mostly, if not wholly, covered with trees, some of them of great magnitude. In Strathspey, three tiers of stocks, one above another, have been found, shewing that a succession of forest trees must have grown up, flourished for ages, and then, one after another, disappeared by the work of time or the axe. At present, the natural pines occupy a larger space than in any other county of Britain. There are also many thousand acres of plantations of ordinary forest trees. Some mountains attain considerable altitude. Ben Nevis, now ascertained to be the highest in Great Britain, is 4406 feet above the level of the sea. Cairngorm, partly in this county, is 4050 feet high. The geological formation of the county is various; but primary rocks consisting of gneiss, mica-slate, granite, porphyry, and trap rocks, mostly prevail. The most fertile soil of the county rests on the red sandstone in the valley of the Aird, and between the county town and Beauly. There are several lakes of some extent, as Loch Ness, Loch Lochy, Loch Laggan, Loch Ericht, and a number of other lochs forming arms of the sea. The principal rivers are the Ness, Spey, Lochy, Beauly, Findhorn, Nairn, Garry, Morriston, and the Foyers (q. v.). The county is divided among 80 or 90 proprietors, a few of whom possess above 100,000 acres of surface. The old valued rent (1674) was £6099; the valuation for 1876—1877 was £302,495, exclusive of railways and canals, which amounted to £25,546. According to the agricultural returns of 1876, the total acreage under all kinds of crops, fallow, and grass, was 125,831: 40,221 acres were under corn crops, 22,421 under green crops, 26,895 under clover and grasses under rotation, 35,228 with permanent pasture (exclusive of heath and mountain-land). Of the land under crops, 738 acres were wheat, 7169 barley, 31,067 oats, 1109 rye. Of land under green crops, 8017 acres were potatoes, 14,234 turnips, 162 vetches, &c. Of live-stock, there

Digitized by Google

were 9000 horses, 54,742 cattle, 724,518 sheep, and 4127 swine. There are comparatively few antiquities worth noting in the county. These consist principally of remains of vitrified forts and ruins of old castles. The battle which decided the fate of the Stuarts was fought 16th April 1746, on Culloden Moor, a few miles from Inverness. The Gaelic language is still generally, but in scarcely any district exclusively, spoken. Pop. in 1871, 87,531. The constituency returns one member to parliament.

INVERSION, in Music, is the transposing of one of the two notes of an interval by an octave upwards or downwards, to a position the reverse of that which it before occupied with respect to the other note, so that if the transposed note was the lower note of the two, it shall now be the higher one, and *vice versâ*. The new interval thus formed takes its name from the complement of the octave; for example, a unison inverted becomes an octave, a second becomes a seventh, a third becomes a sixth, a fourth becomes a fifth, a fifth becomes a fourth, a sixth becomes a third, a seventh becomes a second, and an octave becomes a unison. By inversion diminished intervals become augmented, and augmented become diminished; major become minor, and minor become major; but perfect intervals are also perfect when inverted. For inversion of chords, see CHORD. An important use is also made of the word inversion, in reference to a whole passage or phrase, for which see article COUNTERPOINT.

INVE'RTEBRATE ANIMALS (*Invertebrata*) are those animals which have not a vertebral column or spine. The division of animals into *Vertebrate* and *Invertebrate* is a natural and unavoidable one, acknowledged in all systems of zoology. But these groups being formed, the one on a positive, and the other on a negative character, are by no means of equal value in the classification of the animal kingdom. In Cuvier's system, the invertebrate animals form three of the great divisions of the animal kingdom—viz., *Mollusca*, *Articulata*, and *Radiata*, each of which, like *Vertebrata*, exhibits a peculiar type of structure. There are also animals of lower organisation than those which can with certainty be referred to these divisions, although included by Cuvier amongst the *Radiata*, forming the *Acrita* and *Protozoa* of recent systems. Amongst the lower invertebrate animals, much more than amongst vertebrate animals, the arrangement into groups must be regarded as at present, in a great measure, tentative and provisional; although in the higher departments of invertebrate zoology many of the classes and other groups are very well defined. The organisation of some of them, as Insects, however different from that of vertebrate animals, is not evidently lower, but exhibits a perfection as admirable as in any of them, whilst all vital powers are most fully displayed.

INVE'STITURE (Lat. *in*, and *vestio*, to clothe), in feudal and ecclesiastical history, means the act of giving corporal possession of a manor, office, or benefice, accompanied by a certain ceremonial, such as the delivery of a branch, a banner, or an instrument of office, more or less designed to signify the power or authority which it is supposed to convey. The contest about ecclesiastical investitures is so interwoven with the whole course of medieval history, that a brief account of its origin and nature is indispensible to a right understanding of many of the most important events of that period. The system of feudal tenure had become so universal that it affected even the land held by ecclesiastics, and attached to most of the higher ecclesiastical dignities, monastic as well as secular. Accordingly, ecclesiastics, who, in virtue of the ecclesiastical office which they held, came into possession of the lands attached to such offices, began to be regarded as becoming by the very fact feudatory to the suzerain of these lands; and, as a not unnatural result, the suzerains thought themselves entitled to claim, in reference to these personages, the same rights which they enjoyed over the other feudatories of their domains. Among these rights was that of granting solemn investiture. Now, in the case of bishops, abbots, and other church dignitaries, the form of investiture consisted in the delivery of a pastoral staff or crosier, and the placing a ring upon the finger; and as these badges of office, were emblematic—the one of the spiritual care of souls, the other of the espousals, as it were, between the pastor and his church or monastery—the assumption of this right by the lay suzerains became a subject of constant and angry complaint on the part of the church. On the part of the suzerains it was replied, that they did not claim to grant by this rite the spiritual powers of the office,

Digitized by Google

their function being solely to grant possession of its temporalities, and of the temporal rank thereto annexed. But the church-party urged, that the ceremonial in itself involved the granting of spiritual powers; insomuch that in order to prevent the clergy from electing to a see when vacant, it was the practice of the emperors to take possession of the crosier and ring, until it should be their own pleasure to grant investiture to their favorites. The disfavor in which the practice had long been held found its most energetic expression in the person of Gregory VII., who having, in the year 1074, enacted most stringent measures for the repression of simony, proceeded, in 1075, to condemn, under excommunication, the practice of investiture, as almost necessarily connected with simony, or leading to it. This prohibition, however, as is observed by Mosheim (ii. 326), only regarded investiture in the objectionable form in which it was then practised, or investiture of whatever form, when the office had been obtained simoniacally. But a pope of the same century, Urban II., went further, and (1095) absolutely and entirely forbade, not alone lay investiture, but the taking of an oath of fealty to a lay suzerain by an ecclesiastic, even though holding under him by the ordinary feudal tenure. The contest continued during the most of the 11th century. In the beginning of the 12th c. it assumed a new form, the pope, Pascal II., having actually agreed to surrender all the possessions and royalties with which the church had been endowed, and which alone formed the pretext of the claim to investiture on the part of the emperor, on condition of the emperor (Henry V.) giving up that claim to investiture. This treaty, however, never had any practical effect; nor was the contest finally adjusted until the celebrated concordat of Worms in 1122, in which the emperor agreed to give up the form of investiture *with the ring and pastoral staff*, to grant to the clergy the right of free elections, and to restore all the possessions of the church of Rome which had been seized either by himself or by his father; while the pope, on his part, consented that the elections should be held in the presence of the emperor or his official, but with a right of appeal to the provincial synod; that investiture might be given by the emperor, but only *by the touch of the sceptre;* and that the bishops and other church dignitaries should faithfully discharge all the feudal duties which belonged to their principality.

Such was the compact entered into between the contending parties, and for a time it had considerable effect in restraining one class of abuses; but it went only a little way towards eradicating the real evil of simony and corrupt promotion of unworthy candidates for church dignities. Still the principle upon which the opposition to investiture was founded was almost a necessary part of the medieval system, and Mosheim (ii. 327) regards it as "perfectly accordant with the religious principles of the age." It was, in fact, but one of the many forms in which the spirit of churchmanship has arrayed itself, whether in ancient or modern times, against what are called the Erastian tendencies which never fail to develop themselves under the shadow of a state church, no matter what may be its creed or its constitution.

INVESTITURE, the term used in Scotch law to denote the giving feudal possession of heritable property. It was formerly given to the vassal in presence of the *pares curiæ*, but latterly has been superseded by infeftment or sasine, and now it is effected by mere registration of the deed of conveyance.

INVOCATION OF ANGELS AND SAINTS, the act of addressing prayers to the blessed spirits who are with God, whether the angels or the souls of the just who have been admitted to the happiness of heaven. The practice of addressing prayers to angels, especially to the angel-guardian, to the Virgin Mary, and to other saints, prevails in the Roman, the Greek, the Russo-Greek, and the eastern churches of all the various rites. In the Christian religion, the principle of the unity of God excludes all idea of subordinate sharers of the divine nature, such as is to be found in paganism, and all alike, Roman Catholics as well as Protestants, agree that its very first principles exclude the idea of rendering divine worship, no matter how it may be modified, to any other than the One Infinite Being. But while Protestants carry this principle so far as to exclude every species of religious worship and every form of invocation addressed to angels or saints, as trenching upon God's honor, and irreconcilable with the Scriptures, which hold Him forth as the sole object of worship and the only fountain of mercy, the Roman Catholic religion permits and

Digitized by Google

sanctions a worship (called *douleia*) of the saints, inferior to the supreme worship (*latreia*) offered to God, and an invocation of the saints, not for the purpose of obtaining mercy or grace from themselves directly, but in order to ask their prayers or intercession with God on our behalf. For this doctrine and the analogous practice, they do not advance the direct authority of Scripture (except a few passages which seem to them to imply the intercommunion of the two worlds, as Matt. xiii. 3, Luke xiv, 17, Exod. xxxii. 13), but rely on what to them is equally decisive testimony, viz., the unwritten word of God conveyed by tradition. Origen (Opp. ii. p. 278) speaks of the belief that "the saints assist us by their prayers" as a doctrine which is "doubted by no one." St Cyprian, addressing the confessors going to martyrdom, engages by anticipation their prayers in his behalf when they shall have received their heavenly crown (Ep. 60, Dodwell's edition). To the same effect are cited the testimonies of Basil (Opp. ii. 155), Gregory Nazianzen (Opp. i. 288), Gregory of Nyssa (ii. 1017), Ambrose (ii. 200), Chrysostom (iv. 449), and many other Fathers, as well as the liturgies of the various ancient churches, whether of the Roman, the Greek, the Syrian, or the Egyptian rite.

On the other hand, Protestant historians, even admitting the full force of these testimonies to the existence of the practice, allege that the practice is an early, but unscriptural addition, dating only from the infusion into the church system of Alexandrian Neo-platonism and Oriental Magianism, which they believe to have left traces even in the so-called orthodox Christianity of the fourth and fifth centuries. But leaving aside the doctrinal controversy, the fact at least is certain, that in the fourth, and still more in the fifth and following centuries, the usage was universal; and a curious evidence of its prevalence is furnished by the fact, that the very excess to which it was carried was condemned as a heresy (that of the Collyridians) by those who themselves confessed the lawfulness of the practice when confined within its legitimate limits. That similar excesses in the practice, and similar abuses as to the nature and limits of the legitimate invocation of the saints continued through the medieval period, Roman Catholics themselves admit, although they allege that such abuses were at all times reprobated by the authentic teaching of the church; and the multiplied devotions to the saints, especially to the Blessed Virgin, the efficacy claimed for them, and the extraordinary legends connected with them, and the prominence which the worship had assumed in the church, were among the most fertile themes of invective with the first Reformers. The Council of Trent (25th Sess., "On the Invocation of Saints") defines very precisely what is the doctrine of the Catholic Church on this subject. It declares "that the saints who reign with God offer up their prayers to God for men; that it is good and useful suppliantly to invoke them, and to resort to their prayers, aid, and help, for the purpose of obtaining benefits of God through his son Jesus Christ our Lord, who alone is our Redeemer and Saviour." From this decree it is inferred that the Catholic doctrine on the saints does not prescribe the practice of invoking them as necessary or essential, but only as "good and useful," and that what is to be asked of them is not the direct bestowal of grace and mercy, as from themselves, but only their prayers, their assistance, and their help in obtaining benefits from God; and although many forms of prayer which are in use among Catholics bear, especially to a Protestant reader, all the appearance of direct appeals to the saints themselves for the benefits which are implored, yet all Catholic authorities are unanimous in declaring that these forms of words are to be interpreted, and that, from habitual use, they are so interpreted, even by the most superficially instructed Catholics, with the understood explanation, that all the power of the saints to assist us consists exclusively in their prayers for us, and seconding our prayers by their own. See Bellarmine, "Controversiæ de Sanctorum Beatitudine," lib. i. cap. xvii.

Protestants object to the invocation of saints and of angels, that it is without evidence of divine authority, contrary to the whole tenor of Scripture, and derogatory to the mediatorship of Christ. They ask what reason can be adduced for believing that prayers addressed to saints are even *heard* by them, or that they have always a knowledge of the worship addressed to them? They further deny that the prayers addressed to saints—and particularly to the Virgin Mary—are always capable of explanation as merely an asking of their prayers on behalf of those who invoke them, and quote many instances in proof.

Digitized by Google

I'NVOICE, a list or account of merchandise or goods sold, either sent along with the goods themselves or separately.

INVOLU'CRE (Lat. a wrapper or envelope), in Botany, is a group of bracts surrounding flowers in their unexpanded state, and occupying a place on the floral axis beneath them after their expansion. The bracts which form an involucre are generally grouped in a whorl. In umbelliferous flowers, there is very commonly an involucre, not only to the umbel, but to each division of the umbel, or *umbellule*. The former is called the *general involucre*, or simply the *involucre*; the latter are *partial involucres*, or *involucels*. The cup of the acorn, hazel, chestnut, &c., may be regarded as an involucre.

I'NVOLUTE. See EVOLUTE.

INVOLU'TION AND EVOLUTION are two operations the converse of each other. The object of the first is to raise a number to any power, which is effected by continuously multiplying the number by itself till the number of factors is equal to the number designating the power, thus, 2 raised to the *third* power is $2 \times 2 \times 2$, or 8: 7 raised to the *fourth* power is $7 \times 7 \times 7 \times 7$, or 2401, &c. Evolution, on the other hand, is the extraction of a root of any number that is, it is a method for discovering *what* number, when raised to a certain power, will give a certain known number—e. g., the square root of 64 is 8, that is, 8 is the number which, raised to the second power, will give 64; 3 is the fourth root of 81, that is, 3 raised to the fourth power is 81, and so on. The symbols expressive of the two operations are as follow: 5^2 means that 5 is to be raised to the third power; $(7^2)^5$ means that the square or second power of 7 is to be raised to the fifth power; $\sqrt{9}$ or $\sqrt[2]{9}$ or $9^{\frac{1}{2}}$ signifies that the extraction of the second or square root of 9 is required; $\sqrt[4]{256}$ or $256^{\frac{1}{4}}$; that the fourth root of 256 is to be extracted; and so on. Involution and evolution, like multiplication and division, or differentiation and integration, differ in the extent of their application; the former, or direct operation, can always be completed, while there are numberless cases in which the latter fails to express the result with perfect accuracy.

I'ODINE (symb. I, equiv. 127) is one of a group of four non-metallic elements to which the term Halogens (q. v.) has been applied. It derives its name from Gr. *iōdēs*, violet-like, in consequence of its magnificent purple color when in a state of vapor. At ordinary temperatures, it usually occurs in solid dark-gray glistening scales: it is, however, crystallisable, and sometimes appears as an octahedron with a rhombic base. It is soft, and admits readily of trituration, has the high specific gravity of 4·95, and evolves a peculiar and disagreeable odor, which indicates its great volatility. It fuses at 225°, and at about 350° it boils, and is converted into the purple vapor to which it owes its name; it has an acrid taste, and communicates a brownish-yellow color to the skin. It is very slightly soluble in water, but dissolves readily in watery solutions of iodide of potassium and of hydriodic acid, and in alcohol and ether. Iodine vapor is the heaviest of all known vapors, its specific gravity being 8·716. It combines directly with phosphorus, sulphur, and the metals. Its behavior with hydrogen is analogous to that of chlorine and bromine (see HYDROCHLORIC ACID), but its affinities are weaker than those of the last-named elements. It likewise combines with numerous organic substances, and the compound which it forms with starch is of such an intense blue color, that a solution of starch forms the best test for the presence of free iodine. By means of this test, one part of iodine may be detected when dissolved in one million parts of water.

The following are some of the most important iodine compounds. With hydrogen it forms only one compound, *hydriodic acid* (HI), a colorless pungent acid gas, which in most respects is analogous with hydrochloric acid. It is obtained by the action of water on teriodide of phosphorus. The soluble iodides of the metals may be obtained by the direct combination of hydriodic acid with the metallic oxides, the resulting compounds being the metallic iodide and water. Some of these iodides are of extreme brilliancy, and others are of great value in medicine; amongst the latter must be especially mentioned iodide of potassium, iodide of iron, and the iodides of mercury.

Iodide of potassium is, next to quinine and morphia, the most important medi-

Digitized by Google

cine in the pharmacopœia. It crystallises in colorless cubes, which are sometimes clear, but usually have an opaque whitish appearance, and are soluble in water and spirit. It is decomposed and the iodine set free by chlorine, bromine, fuming nitric acid, and ozone (q. v.). There are various ways of obtaining this salt; the following is one of the best. If iodine be added to a warm solution of potash until a brown tint begins to appear, iodide of potassium (KI) and iodate of potash (KO,IO_5) are formed. By gentle ignition of the residue obtained by evaporation, the iodate is decomposed into iodide of potassium and oxygen, so that all that remains is fused iodide of potassium, which is dissolved in water, and allowed to crystallise. Iodide of iron is formed by digesting iron wire or filings in a closed vessel with four times the weight of iodine suspended in water. Direct combination takes place, and a pale-green solution is formed, which by evaporation *in vacuo* yields crystals. It is the solution which is most commonly employed in medicine, but as on exposure to the air it becomes decomposed, and iodine is liberated, it is usually mixed with strong syrup, which retards this change.

There are two iodides of mercury, viz., the green sub-iodide (Hg_2I) and the red iodide (HgI). They may be formed either by the direct union of the two elements, or by the double decomposition of iodide of potassium and mercurial salts. There are two well-defined compounds of iodine and oxygen, viz., iodic acid (IO_5) and periodic acid (IO_7), corresponding to chloric and perchloric acid, neither of which are of any special interest.

Iodine in small quantity, and usually in combination with sodium, magnesium, or calcium, is very widely diffused over the earth's surface. It exists in sea-water, in marine animals and plants, and in certain mineral springs. It is also found in several minerals, as, for example, in certain Mexican silver ores, in Silesian zinc ores, in phosphorite from the Upper Palatinate, and in coal.

Iodine was discovered in 1811, by Courtois, in the waste liquors produced in the manufacture of carbonate of soda from the ashes of sea-weeds. A few years later, Gay-Lussac discovered that it was a simple elementary body. It is obtained from the half-fused ash of dried sea-weeds, which is known in this country as Kelp (q. v.), and in Normandy as Varek, and contains the iodides of sodium, potassium, magnesium, and perhaps calcium in considerable quantity. The iodine is liberated by the addition of binoxide of manganese and sulphuric acid. Most of our commercial iodine is prepared in Glasgow.

The preparations of iodine are employed extensively in medicine and in Photography (q. v.) Iodide of potassium, and the preparations of iodine generally, are almost entitled to be regarded as specifics in cases of goitre, bronchocle, or Derbyshire neck. Out of 364 cases (collected by Bayle) which were treated with iodine, 274 were cured. Manson, Lugol, and others have shewn the value of the iodine-treatment in scrofula. The preparations of iodine are also eminently successful as resolvents in chronic induration, and enlargement of the liver, spleen, uterus, &c. In many forms of chronic rheumatism, and in certain affections of the osseous system, due to a syphilitic taint, iodide of potassium is of the greatest service; and its value in the treatment of chronic lead-poisoning is not so generally known, even in the medical profession, as it deserves to be. The iodide of potassium dissolves the compounds of lead with albumen, fibrine, &c., which abound in the body in chronic lead-poisoning; and these dissolved compounds are excreted by the kidneys. In these cases, lead may often be detected in the urine, almost immediately after the administration of the iodide. This salt has a similar action in chronic mercurial poisoning, and cases are recorded of mercurial salivation having come on during the use of iodide of potassium, in consequence of the liberation of mercury, which had been previously fixed in the system.

Iodide of iron, which may be given either in syrup or in the form of Blanchard's Pills (an excellent French mode of administering this salt), is especially serviceable in scrofulous affections of the glandular system, in which the use both of iodine and of iron is indicated. The iodides of mercury have been prescribed with good effect in various forms of syphilis. They must be given with caution, on account of their energy, the average dose of the red iodide being a fraction (1-16 to 1-4) of a grain. Pure iodine is seldom prescribed internally; but in the form of tincture and ointment, it is a most useful topical application in cases of goitre, local enlargements, diseases of the joints, chilblains, &c.

Digitized by Google

In large doses, iodine and most of the iodides act as irritant poisons; but very few fatal cases are on record. In the event of poisoning with the tincture of iodine, the first point is to evacuate the stomach; and the vomiting is assisted by the copious use of tepid liquids, containing starchy matter, as, for instance, starch, flour, or arrow-root boiled in water; the object being to form iodide of starch, which is comparatively inert.

IO'NA, the modern name of the most famous of the Hebrides, is believed to have originated in a mistaken reading of *n* for *u*; the word, in the oldest manuscripts, being clearly written *Ioua*. From the 6th c. to the 17th c., the island was most generally called *I, Ii, Ia, Io, Eo, Hy, Hi, Hii, Hie, Hu, Y*, or *Yi*—that is, simply, "the Island;" or *Icolmkill, I-Columb-Kille*, or *Hii-Colum-Kille*—that is, "the Island of Columba of the Church."

It is about three miles long, and varies in breadth from a mile to a mile and a half. In 1871, it had a population of 236. Its area, computed by Bede at "five families" (or "five hides of land," as the passage is rendered in the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle), is estimated at 2000 imperial acres, of which rather more than a fourth part is under tillage. The soil is naturally fruitful, and yields earlier crops than most parts of Great Britain, barley sown before the middle of June being ready for the sickle in August. This remarkable fertility was regarded as miraculous in the dark ages, and, no doubt, led to the early occupation of Iona. Dunii, the highest point of the island, is 330 feet above the sea-level.

Its history begins in the year 563, when St Columba (q. v.), leaving the shores of Ireland, landed upon I. with twelve disciples. Having obtained a grant of the island, as well from his kinsman Conall, the son of Comghall, king of the Scots, as from Bruidi, the son of Melchon, king of the Picts, he built upon it a monastery, which was long regarded as the mother-church of the Picts, and was venerated not only among the Scots of Britain and Ireland, but among the Angles of the north of England, who owed their conversion to the self-denying missionaries of Iona. From the end of the 6th to the end of the 8th c., I. was scarcely second to any monastery in the British Isles; and it was this brilliant era of its annals which rose in Johnson's mind when he described it as "that illustrious island which was once the luminary of the Caledonian regions, whence savage clans and roving barbarians derived the benefits of knowledge and the blessings of religion." But neither piety nor learning availed to save it from the ravages of the fierce and heathen Norsemen. They burned it in 795, and again in 802. Its "family" (as the monks were called) of 68 persons were martyred in 806. A second martyrdom, in 825, is the subject of a contemporary Latin poem by Walafridus Strabus, abbot of the German monastery of Reichenau, in the Lake of Constance. On the Christmas evening of 986, the island was again wasted by the Norsemen, who slew the abbot and 15 of his monks. Towards the end of the next century, the monastery was repaired by St Margaret, the queen of King Malcolm Canmore. It was visited in 1097 by King Magnus the Barefooted, of Norway. It was now part of that kingdom, and so fell under the ecclesiastical jurisdiction of the Bishop of Man and the Archbishop of Drontheim. In 1203, the bishops of the north of Ireland disputed the authority of the Manx bishop, pulled down a monastery which he had begun to build in the island, and placed the abbey under the rule of an Irish abbot of Derry. The Scottish Church had long claimed jurisdiction in I., and before the end of the 13th c., the island fell under the rule of the Scottish king. Its abbey was now peopled by Cluniac monks; and a nunnery of Austin canonesses was planted on its shores. Towards the end of the 15th c., it became the seat of the Scottish Bishop of the Isles, the abbey church being his cathedral, and the monks his chapter.

No building now remains on the island which can claim to have sheltered St Columba or his disciples. The most ancient ruins are the Laithrichean, or Foundations, in a little bay to the west of Port-a-Churraich; the Cobhan Cuildich, or Culdees' Cell, in a hollow between Dunii and Dunbhuirg; the rath or hill-fort of Dunbhuirg; and the Gleann-an-Teampull, or Glen of the Church, in the middle of the island, believed to be the site of the monastery which the Irish bishops destroyed in 1203. St Oran's Chapel, now the oldest church in the island, may probably be of the latter part of the 11th century. St Mary's Nunnery is perhaps a cen-

Digitized by Google

tury later. The Cathedral, or St Mary's Church, seems to have been built chiefly in the early part of the 13th century. It has a choir, with a sacristy on the north side, and chapels on the south side; north and south transepts; a central tower, about 75 feet high; and a nave. An inscription on one of the columns of the choir appears to denote that it was the work of an Irish ecclesiastic who died in 1202. On the north of the cathedral are the chapter-house and other remains of the conventual or monastic buildings. In the "Reilig Oran"—so called, it is supposed, from St Oran, a kinsman of St Columba, the first who found a grave in it—were buried Ecgfrid, king of Northumbria, in 684; Godred, king of the Isles, in 1183; and Haco Ospac, king of the Isles, in 1228. No monuments of these princes now remain. The oldest of the many tombstones on the island are two with Irish inscriptions, one of them, it is believed, being the monument of a bishop of Connor who died at I. in 1174.

After centuries of neglect, this interesting island seems now to be in the way of improvement. It possesses a church connected with the Establishment, also a Free Church, and a school. A small and commodious inn—the St Columba—was erected in 1863 by the Duke of Argyll, proprietor of I.; by which means tourists and antiquarian explorers are enabled to make visits of satisfactory duration. During summer, steamers from Oban (see HEBRIDES) call at I. twice a week; they land passengers by boats at Baile Mor, the only village on the island, and usually stay an hour, to allow time for visiting the ruins.

IO'NIA, the ancient name of the most flourishing country of Asia Minor. It received its name from the Ionians (one of the four most ancient tribes in Greece), who, again, according to the mythological account, derived theirs from Ion, the son of Apollo by Creusa, a daughter of a king of Athens. According to the usually received tradition, they were driven out of the Peloponnesus by the Achaians, and removed to Attica, whence, about 1050 B.C., bands of them went forth to settle on the coast of Asia. I. was a beautiful and fertile country, extending, according to Ptolemy, from the river Hermus to the river Meander, along the coast of the Ægean Sea, but Herodotus and Strabo make it somewhat larger. It soon reached a high point of prosperity; agriculture and commerce flourished, and great cities arose, of which Ephesus, Smyrna, Clazomenæ, Erythræ, Colophon, and Miletus were the most celebrated. These free cities, which formed the nucleus of the IONIAN LEAGUE, were, however, subdued by the kings of Lydia, and passed (557 B.C.) under the sway of the Persians, but were allowed a considerable measure of internal liberty. During the great Persian war, the contingent which they were compelled to furnish to their Oriental masters deserted to the Greeks, at the battle of Mycale (479 B.C.), whereupon the Ionians entered into an alliance with Athens, upon which they now became dependent. After the Peloponnesian war, they were subject to the Spartans, and again (387 B.C.) to the Persians till the time of Alexander the Great. From this period, I. shared the fate of the neighboring countries, and in 64 B.C. was added to the Roman empire by Pompey, after the third Mithridatic war. In later times, it was so ravaged by the Turks, that few traces of its former greatness are now left.—The *Ionians* were regarded as somewhat effeminate. They were wealthy and luxurious, and the fine arts (see IONIC ARCHITECTURE) were cultivated amongst them at a much earlier date than amongst their kinsmen in the mother-country. The *Ionic Dialect* excels the other Greek dialects in softness and smoothness, chiefly from the greater number of vowels introduced.

IO'NIAN ISLANDS, a group, or rather chain, running round the west coast of Epirus, and west and south of Greece. It consists of about 40 islands, of which Corfu, Paxo, Santa Maura, Theaki, Cephalonia, Zante, and Cerigo, are of considerable size; the total area is about 1000 square miles, and the population (1870) 218,879, is mostly of Greek descent. The surface is generally mountainous, the plains and valleys being fertile. The collective term "Ionian" is of modern date. After the division of the Roman Empire these islands were included in the eastern half, and so continued till 1081, when the Duke of Calabria (subsequently king of Naples) took possession of them. From this time they underwent a continual change of masters, till the commencement of the 15th c., when they by degrees came into the possession of the Venetians, who in 1797 ceded them to France. They were seized by Russia and Turkey in 1800, by France in 1807, by Britain in 1809, and on November 5, 1815,

Digitized by Google

were formed into a republic ("The Septinsular Republic") under the protectorate of the latter. While they were connected with England, the government was carried on by two assemblies, and the *Lord High Commissioner*, who was the representative of Her Majesty. The *lower assembly* consisted of 40 members, who required to be nobles; 29 were elected by the islanders themselves, and 11 by the Lord High Commissioner; their term of office was five years, during which period they held three sessions, of three months each. The *senate*, composed of five members, which the commissioner had power to increase to seven, formed the executive. The commissioner was invested with extensive powers; he could convoke an extraordinary meeting of parliament, confirm or reject the resolutions of the senate, and veto all bills passed by the legislature. Up to 1848, the press was restricted, and the government was really a despotism, but in that and the following year wide-spread dislike of the English government became apparent. To remove what were supposed to be grievances, Lord Seaton, then Lord High Commissioner, introduced sweeping changes in the constitution, including vote by ballot, lowering of the franchise, and freedom of the press. A demand was then made for annexation to the kingdom of Greece, and an insurrection broke out in August 1849 in Cephalonia. It was suppressed by Sir Henry Ward, who had succeeded Lord Seaton, with what was considered by some persons as undue severity. Fresh concessions were granted, but without appeasing the malcontents. In the end of 1858, Mr Gladstone was sent as a special commissioner to ascertain what could be done to meet the claims of the population. But he found that they would be satisfied with nothing but annexation to Greece. There was no great desire on the part of the English government to continue their connection with the Ionian Islands. They had cost the United Kingdom £100,000 per annum, and had been a perpetual source of annoyance. In 1863, the election of the son of the king of Denmark as constitutional king of Greece supplied England with an opportunity of getting rid of this troublesome dependency. On the 29th March 1864, a treaty was concluded at London by which they were annexed to Greece, and since this period they have formed a province of the Hellenic kingdom. In February 1867, they were visited by a series of shocks of earthquake, most violent in Cephalonia, where they caused great destruction of life and property, and almost destroyed the two chief towns. See Murray's "Handbook for Greece and the Ionian Islands," by R. G. Watson, 4th edition, 1872.

IONIAN MODE, in Music, one of the old church modes, said to be the same as the ancient Greek mode of that name, and the only one of the old church modes which agrees with our modern system of music, the Ionian mode being the same as our key of C major. The character of the Ionian mode, however, must have appeared to the ancients more properly defined than it can to us, as it was the only one of their modes which had a major third and a sharp seventh.

IO'NIC ARCHITECTURE, a style of Greek architecture which took its origin in Ionia, and seems to have derived many of its characteristic features from Assyria. See GRECIAN ARCHITECTURE. The chief peculiarity of Ionic architecture is the capital of the Columns (q. v.), which is decorated with spiral ornaments called Volutes (q. v.). The columns have also bases, which were not used in Doric architecture. The cornice is distinguished by the dentil band, an ornament first introduced in this style. The Honeysuckle ornament (q. v.), so much used in Ionic architecture, is one of the features which indicate its eastern origin.

Many large temples were erected in this style in Asia Minor and Greece. Among the finest examples now existing are the temples of Erechtheus and Minerva Polias on the Acropolis at Athens, Apollo Didymæus at Miletus, Minerva Polias at Priene, and Bacchus at Teos; and the temple of Fortune at Rome.

IONIC SCHOOL is the collective name given to the earliest Greek philosophers, Thales, Anaximander, Anaximenes, Heraclatus, and Anaxagoras, on account of their following one general tendency, and belonging for the most part to Ionia. See the biographies of these philosophers.

END OF VOLUME SIX.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google